



**BS 190 .A1 1929 .N42
Bible.**

**The Holy Bible, containing
the Old and New Testaments**

James L. Beacham

PROPERTY OF
THE UNIVERSITY OF
MICHIGAN

THE

HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881-1885

Newly Edited by the American Revision Committee

A.D. 1901

STANDARD EDITION

**G. Allen Fleece Library
Columbia International Library
Columbia, SC 29203**

NEW YORK

THOMAS NELSON & SONS

385 MADISON AVENUE

This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. Thomas Nelson & Sons and certified by this endorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

GEORGE E. DAY, *Secretary of the Committee, and of the Old Testament Company*
J. HENRY THAYER, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1582

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881-1885

From the American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible,

COPYRIGHT, 1901,

BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS.

COPYRIGHT, 1929,

BY INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION.

TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT.

STANDARD EDITION

G. Allen Freece Library
Columbia International Library
Columbia, SC 29203

NEW YORK

THOMAS NELSON & SONS

100 NASSAU AVENUE

NEW YORK 100

PREFACE

A FEW statements need to be made respecting the origin of this edition of the Revised Version of the English Bible.

In the course of the joint labors of the English and American Revisers it was agreed that, respecting all points of ultimate difference, the English Companies, who had had the initiative in the work of revision, should have the decisive vote. But as an offset to this, it was proposed on the British side that the American preferences should be published as an Appendix in every copy of the Revised Bible during a term of fourteen years. The American Committee on their part pledged themselves to give, for the same limited period, no sanction to the publication of any other editions of the Revised Version than those issued by the University Presses of England.

There still remained the possibility that the British Revisers, or the University Presses, might eventually adopt in the English editions many, or the most, of the American preferences, in case these should receive the approval of scholars and the general public. But soon after the close of their work in 1885 the English Revision Companies disbanded; and there has been no indication of an intention on the part of the Presses to amalgamate the readings of the Appendix, either wholly or in part, with the text of the English editions.

The American Revision Committee, after the publication of the Revised Version in 1885, resolved to continue their organization, and have regarded it as a possibility that an American recension of the English Revision might eventually be called for. Accordingly they have been engaged more or less diligently, ever since 1885, and especially since the year 1897, in making ready for such a publication. The judgment of scholars, both in Great Britain and in the United States, has so far approved the American preferences that it now seems to be expedient to issue an edition of the Revised Version with those preferences embodied in the text.

If the preparation of this new edition had consisted merely in the mechanical work of transferring the readings of the Appendix to the text, it would have been a comparatively easy task. But the work was in point of fact a much more elaborate one. The Appendix was itself in need of revision; for it had been prepared under circumstances which rendered fulness and accuracy almost impossible. This work could of course not be taken in hand until the revision was concluded; and since it required a careful consideration of discussions and decisions extending over a period of many years, there was need of many months' time, if the Appendix was to be satisfactorily constructed, especially as it was thought desirable to

PREFACE

reduce the number of recorded differences, and this required the drawing of a sharp line between the more and the less important. Manifestly such a task would be one of no little difficulty at the best. But when the time came for it to be done, the University Presses deemed that the impatient demand of the British public for the speedy publication of the Revision must be respected; and they insisted on a prompt transmission of the Appendix. Prepared under such pressure and in such haste, it was obviously inevitable that it should be marked by grave imperfections; and the correction of its errors and the supplementing of its defects has been a work of much time and labor.

When the Appendix was originally prepared, an effort was made to pave the way for an eventual acceptance of the American preferences on the part of the English Presses, by reducing the number of the points of difference to the lowest limit, and thus leaving out much the larger part of the emendations which the Revisers had previously by a two-thirds vote pronounced to be in their opinion of decided importance. In now issuing an American edition, the American Revisers, being entirely untrammelled by any connection with the British Revisers and Presses, have felt themselves to be free to go beyond the task of incorporating the Appendix in the text, and are no longer restrained from introducing into the text a large number of those suppressed emendations.

The remainder of this Preface has especial reference to the Old Testament. Nothing needs to be said about the various particular proposals which are found in the Appendix of the English Revised Version. But some remarks may be made concerning the General Classes of changes, therein specified, and also concerning those emendations in this edition which are additional to those prescribed in the Appendix.

I. The change first proposed in the Appendix—that which substitutes “Jehovah” for “LORD” and “God” (printed in small capitals)—is one which will be unwelcome to many, because of the frequency and familiarity of the terms displaced. But the American Revisers, after a careful consideration, were brought to the unanimous conviction that a Jewish superstition, which regarded the Divine Name as too sacred to be uttered, ought no longer to dominate in the English or any other version of the Old Testament, as it fortunately does not in the numerous versions made by modern missionaries. This Memorial Name, explained in Ex. iii. 14, 15, and emphasized as such over and over in the original text of the Old Testament, designates God as the personal God, as the covenant God, the God of revelation, the Deliverer, the Friend of his people;—not merely the abstractly “Eternal One” of many French translations, but the ever living Helper of those who are in trouble. This personal name, with its wealth of sacred associations, is now restored to the place in the sacred text to which it has an unquestionable claim.

The uniform substitution of “Sheol” for “the grave,” “the pit,” and “hell,” in places where these terms have been retained by the English Revision, has little need of justification. The English Revisers use “Sheol” twenty-nine times out of the sixty-four in which it occurs in the original

PREFACE

No good reason has been given for such a discrimination. If the new term can be fitly used at all, it is clear that it ought to be used uniformly.

The use of "who" and "that" for "which," when relating to persons, should commend itself to all as required by grammatical accuracy. The same remark applies to the substitution of "are" for "be" in indicative clauses, the omission of "for" before infinitives, and the change of "an" to "a" before "h" aspirated. The latter change was made in the English Revision of the New Testament, but not in that of the Old. Likewise we have uniformly adopted the modern spelling in place of antiquated forms. No one would advocate the resumption of the exact orthography of the edition of 1611. The mere fact that in a few cases an older form has happened to be retained constitutes no reason for its perpetual retention.

II. Inasmuch as the present edition differs from the English Revision not simply in presenting in the text the American preferences as given in the Appendix, a few remarks may be made with regard to the additional variations which will be found to exist.

1. As has already been intimated, this edition embodies a very considerable number of renderings originally adopted by the American Old Testament Company at their second revision (and so by a two-thirds majority), but waived when the Appendix was prepared. These represent the deliberate preference of the American Company; but, for reasons already assigned, they were not included in the Appendix.

2. Partly coinciding with the foregoing is a number of alterations which consist in a return to the readings of the Authorized Version. While in some cases the older readings, though inaccurate, seem to have been retained in the English Revision through an excessive conservatism, in others they have been abandoned needlessly, and sometimes to the injury of the sense and the sound. In such cases fidelity to the general principle that has governed us has required us to give the preference to the rendering of the Common Version. Among the many instances of these restorations we may note: Ex. xx. 4, 13; Lev. xix. 22; Ps. xlviii. 1; civ. 26; cxiv. 4; cxvi. 11; Prov. xiii. 15; Am. vi. 5.

3. Sometimes we have found occasion to recede from proposals originally made, when a more careful and mature consideration required us to do so. Besides individual cases, like Ps. lxxviii. 8; Ezek. v. 13, may be mentioned the fact that the requirement of the Appendix, that "be ashamed" should everywhere be changed to "be put to shame," has been found to need qualification. While the change seems desirable in a majority of the instances, it is by no means so in all. We have therefore retained "ashamed" in a large number of passages; in some, however, we have preferred "confounded" as better suiting the connection.

4. Very many of the instances in which we have gone beyond the literal requirements of the Appendix are alterations demanded by consistency. Changes were originally proposed in certain passages only, though the reason for the changes equally requires them to be made in numerous others. Thus at Ps. xxxiii. 5, and in twenty-four other places, "justice" was to be put for "judgment." But it is manifest that in a multitude of other passages there is equal need of the same alteration. We have accord-

PREFACE

ingly undertaken to introduce it wherever the Hebrew word plainly has this abstract sense. For the same reason we have substituted "ordinance" for "judgment" in the numerous passages, like Lev. xviii. 4, where the word denotes, not a judicial sentence, threatened or inflicted, but a law of action. This rendering of the Hebrew word is found in the Authorized Version in some instances, and has been introduced by the Revised Version in a few more; but, since the English word "judgment" in common use never denotes a statute or command, it is manifestly desirable that "ordinance" should be used wherever the Hebrew word has this meaning.

Similarly, the English Revision in a few cases, and the Old Testament Appendix in a few more, put "despoil" for "spoil." But the same reason which holds for those few is equally good for the numerous others in which this word occurs. The word "spoil" in the Authorized Version represents a great number of Hebrew words, some of which denote "lay waste," "ruin," or "destroy," rather than "despoil"; and as "spoil" has nearly lost in popular use its original meaning, and is liable to occasion misconception, we have replaced it by "despoil," "plunder," "ravage," and other terms, each as best adapted to the connection.

In like manner we have carried out another alteration which was made to a limited extent by the English Revisers—the distinction between the words "stranger" ("strange"), "foreigner" ("foreign"), and "sojourner." These renderings correspond fairly well to three distinct Hebrew words; there is no good reason why the correspondence should not be made uniform throughout. Likewise we have carried out consistently the substitution of "false," "falsehood," and other terms, for "vain," "vanity," where the meaning of the original requires it. Here too a beginning was made by us in the Appendix. Many other examples might be adduced.

Here may be mentioned also that changes made for the sake of euphemism have been considerably increased. It has not been possible in every case to find an appropriate substitute for terms which in modern times have become offensive; but when it has been possible, we have deemed it wise to make the change. Some of the words, as, for example, "bowels," are tolerable when used in their literal sense, but offensive when employed in a psychological sense. Thus, no other word would be appropriate in 2 Sam. xx. 10; but in Jer. iv. 19 or Lam. i. 20 to retain that term would be both unpleasant and incorrect. The conception of the writer is not really reproduced by a literal translation. The Hebrews were accustomed to attribute mental actions or emotions to various physical organs, whereas in English such a trope is limited almost entirely to "heart" and "brain." There is nowhere any occasion for using the latter of these in the Bible; consequently it is almost unavoidable that "heart" should often be used as the translation of different Hebrew words. All scholars know that the Hebrew word commonly rendered "heart" is used very largely to denote not so much the seat of the emotions, as the seat of thought. It is rendered in the Authorized Version more than twenty times by "mind," and might well be so rendered much oftener.

The word "reins" is one of those which in the Old Testament is used

PREFACE

in a psychological relation. This word was retained by the English Revisers, and was also left without mention by the American Revisers when they prepared their Appendix. But if the synonymous word "kidneys" had been used in these passages, there would be an earnest and unanimous protest. In favor of the continued use of "reins," therefore, one can only urge the poor reason that most readers attach to it no meaning whatever. We have consequently regarded it as only a consistent carrying out of our general principle when we have uniformly substituted "heart" for it, whenever it is used in a psychological sense.

In this connection it may be remarked that, while the English Revisers, yielding to the urgent representations of the Americans, voted to substitute "its" for "his" or "her" when relating to impersonal objects not personified, the substitution was so imperfectly made that we have had occasion to supplement the work in some two hundred cases.

Furthermore, the general intention of the American Revisers to eliminate obsolete, obscure, and misleading terms, has been more fully carried out by replacing some expressions which were left unmentioned in the Appendix; *e.g.*, "bolled" (Ex. ix. 31), "in good liking" (Job xxxix. 4).

5. Closely connected with the foregoing are certain additional alterations which have seemed to be required by regard for pure English idiom.

We are not insensible to the justly lauded beauty and vigor of the style of the Authorized Version, nor do we forget that it has been no part of our task to modernize the diction of the Bible. But we are also aware that the rhetorical force and the antique flavor which we desire to retain do not consist in sporadic instances of uncouth, unidiomatic, or obscure phraseology. While we may freely admit that the English of the Scriptures can, as a whole, hardly be improved, yet it would be extravagant to hold that it cannot be bettered in any of its details. What was once good usage is often such no longer; and we can see no sound reason for retaining such expressions as "smell thereto" (Ex. xxx. 38), "forth of" (instead of "forth from"), "inquire at" (1 K. xxii. 5), "a fool's vexation is heavier than them both" (Prov. xxvii. 3), or "when . . . he be jealous over his wife" (Num. v. 30). These are only a few of the many instances of phraseology which there is the best reason for amending.

A change of a more general kind is the introduction of a greater degree of consistency and propriety in the use of the auxiliaries "will" and "shall." The latter is certainly used to excess in the Authorized Version, especially when connected with verbs denoting an action of the Divine Being; and the two are also often very inconsistently used, as may be observed in such a striking case as Ps. cxxi. 3, 4.

Again, the attempt to translate literally from the original has not infrequently led to Hebraisms which had better be avoided. Many of these have indeed become, as it were, naturalized in our language, and need not be disturbed. But others must be called bad and outlandish. Thus, in Ezek. xx. 17, we read, "mine eye spared them from destroying them," which is a very literal translation of the Hebrew, but very poor English. Scarcely more tolerable is the expression, "that they may be to do the service" (Num. viii. 11), which also comes from over-literality. To the

PREFACE

same class belongs the phrase "by the hand of," as used after such expressions as "Jehovah spake" (or, "commanded"), *e.g.*, in Num. xxvii. 23. This is indeed the literal rendering; but the Hebrew really means simply "through" or "by means of," and is in the majority of these instances in the Authorized Version rendered "by," but sometimes "by the hand of." Manifestly the simpler form is every way preferable; and the change, if any is made, should be in this direction, whereas in the English Revision "by" is, in nine cases out of forty-two, changed to "by the hand of." Similarly, "in the land," in Deut. v. 16 and in several other places, has been changed in the English Revision to "upon the land"; but as "land" is here equivalent to "country," "in the land" is clearly the most appropriate. In both these groups of cases we have everywhere adopted the idiomatic English, rather than the slavishly literal, rendering.

6. In introducing certain translations different from those of the English Revised Version, and also not directly or implicitly required by the Appendix, we have been governed by the conviction that, in cases where accuracy and perspicuity clearly required an emendation, we were fully warranted in resorting to it. We have been careful, in making these alterations, to consult the best authorities, and especially the recent carefully revised versions of the German, French, Dutch, Danish, Swedish, and Norwegian Bibles. Few certainly will object to such alterations as are found in Deut. xxxii. 14; Judg. v. 20; Is. xxx. 32; xxxv. 8; Hos. xi. 2; Mic. i. 6. We have also not hesitated to insert "the" before "Jordan" and other names of rivers. Likewise, as the English Revisers had with good reason removed the fabulous "unicorn" from the Old Testament, so we have removed the equally fabulous "dragon," as also the "arrow-snake" of the English Revision (Is. xxxiv. 15)—an animal unknown to zoology, the term having obviously been adopted through a too literal translation of the German word "Pfeilschlange."

7. Another particular in which we have to some extent deviated from the requirements of the Appendix relates to our treatment of the references in the margin to the readings of ancient versions. On account of the extreme difficulty of correcting the Hebrew text by means of those versions, we originally decided that it would be better to make no reference to them at all. The case is radically different from that of the New Testament, where the variant readings are mostly found in Greek manuscripts of the New Testament itself. The authorities referred to in the Old Testament are translations from the Hebrew; and though the date of these translations is more ancient than any extant manuscripts of the Hebrew Bible, yet there is no means of verifying with certainty the text of these translations; and one can never get beyond plausible conjecture in attempting to correct the Hebrew text by means of them. It is one thing to admit that the Hebrew text is probably corrupt here and there; quite another, to be sure how to rectify it. In the English Revision there are frequent references in the margin to the ancient versions. The most of these seem to us at the best of trivial importance, and have been dropped. A few represent only a different vocalization of the Hebrew. A certain number, however, have to do with variations of some importance and such as may, with

PREFACE

considerable probability, be conjectured to represent the original Hebrew. We have therefore retained a little more than one-sixth of the references given in the English Revision, but have been careful to designate which of the ancient versions contain a specified reading, instead of making the vague, and often inaccurate, statement that "some" or "many" ancient versions present the reading in question.

8. For the sake of facilitating the use of the Old Testament we have provided it with marginal references to parallel and illustrative passages, and with topical headings. In preparing the references we have been assisted by able scholars not connected with the Old Testament Company. The aim has been to illustrate and elucidate the meaning by referring to other passages which, either in word or in thought, bear a resemblance to the one under consideration. Previous lists have been consulted, but they have been carefully sifted, and the effort has been made to omit everything that is irrelevant or misleading. In preparing the headings we have intended, by means of brief but descriptive terms, to enable the reader to see at a glance what the general contents of each page are. Everything that might seem to savor of a questionable exegesis has been carefully avoided.

9. Considerable attention has been paid to the paragraph divisions and to the punctuation. While the English Revisers did well to abandon the older way of making a paragraph of each verse, they often went to the opposite extreme of making the paragraphs excessively long, leaving in some cases whole pages without a break, as, for example, at Gen. xxiv. and Num. xxii.-xxiv. We have revised the paragraph divisions throughout, making them generally shorter, and sometimes altering the place of the division.

In the matter of punctuation, we have aimed to remove many inconsistencies found in previous editions, and also, while retaining the general system adopted by our predecessors, to make the book conform somewhat more nearly to modern usage. One result is a considerable reduction of the number of colons, which are often replaced by semicolons, occasionally by periods or commas. In some cases a change of punctuation has modified the sense; as, *e.g.*, in Gen. ii. 5; xiv. 24; Ezek. xxix. 9, 10. We have also made much more frequent use of the hyphen than has been made in previous editions. In many instances we have recurred to the punctuation of the Authorized Version, especially where the English Revisers have departed from it out of an undue regard to the pausal accents of the Massoretic text; as, *e.g.*, in Lev. vi. 7; Zech. xi. 16.

Further particulars respecting the points of difference between this edition and the English Revision of 1881-1885 may be learned from the Appendix to the Old Testament, which is published in the first edition of this version of the Bible.

Earnestly hoping that our work may contribute to the better understanding of the Old Testament, we commend it to the considerate judgment of all students of the Sacred Scriptures.

NEW INSTRUCTIVE MAPS

ILLUSTRATING THE BIBLE LANDS OF

THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Specially prepared for Nelson's Bibles by Frank Lloyd Rose, Cartographer, and edited by Rev. W. W. White, Ph.D., D.D., President of the Bible Teacher's Training School, New York.

These Maps include the results of recent careful surveys and the most authentic identification of Biblical localities.

They are placed through the Bible just where they should be to locate and firmly fix in the mind of the reader the places mentioned in the Sacred Text.

"Rivers of Eden"	facing page	2	"Canaan and Environs"	facing page	276
"The Dispersion"	"	8	"Saul and David"	"	294
"Abraham and Isaac"	"	16	"Canaan"	"	366
"Jacob"	"	36	"Western Asia"	"	384
"The Wanderings"	"	94	"Ezra"	"	466
"Southern Conquest"	"	218	"Esther"	"	492
"Ruth"	"	266	"Amos"	"	884

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	PAGE		PAGE
GENESIS	1	ECCLESIASTES	666
EXODUS	53	SONG OF SOLOMON	669
LEVITICUS	97	ISAIAH	676
NUMBERS	129	JEREMIAH	784
DEUTERONOMY	174	LAMENTATIONS	791
JOSHUA	213	EZEKIEL	792
JUDGES	239	DANIEL	853
RUTH	266	HOSEA	870
I. SAMUEL	270	JOEL	879
II. SAMUEL	304	AMOS	883
I. KINGS	333	OBADIAH	890
II. KINGS	366	JONAH	892
I. CHRONICLES	398	MICAH	895
II. CHRONICLES	428	NAHUM	900
EZRA	465	HABAKKUK	902
NEHEMIAH	476	ZEPHANIAH	905
ESTHER	492	HAGGAI	908
JOB	500	ZECHARIAH	910
PSALMS	538	MALACHI	920
PROVERBS	629		

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

GENESIS

God's Work of Creation

1 ^aIn the beginning ^bGod created the heavens and the earth. 2 And the earth was ^cwaste and void; and ^cdarkness was upon the face of the deep: and ^dthe Spirit of God ^emoved upon the face of the waters. 3 And ^fGod said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that it was ^ggood: and God ^hdivided the light from the darkness. 5 And ⁱGod called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And ^jthere was evening and there was morning, one day.

6 And God said, Let there be a ^kfirmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And God made the firmament, and divided ^lthe waters which were under the firmament from the waters ^mwhich were above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9 And God said, ⁿLet the waters under the heavens be gathered together unto one place, and let ^othe dry land appear: and it was so. 10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the ^pgathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. 11 And God said, Let the earth put forth ^qgrass, herbs yielding seed, and fruit-trees bearing fruit after their kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth brought forth grass, herbs yielding seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after their kind: and God saw that it was good. 13 And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.

14 And God said, Let there be ^rlights in the ^sfirmament of heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for ^tsigns, and for ^useasons, and for days and years: 15 and let them be for lights in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. 16 And God made the two great lights; the ^vgreater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: ^whe made ^xthe stars also. 17 ^yAnd God set them in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth, 18 and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. 19 And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth ^zin the open firmament of heaven. 21 And God created ^{aa}the great sea-monsters, and every living creature that moveth, where-with the waters swarmed, after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind: and God saw that it was good. 22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth. 23 And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

24 ^{ab}And God said, Let the earth bring forth living creatures after their kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth after their kind: and it was so. 25 And God made the ^{ac}beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the ground after its kind: and God saw that it was good. 26 And

^a Ps. 102. 25;
Isa. 40. 21;
Jn. 1. 1, 2
^b Ps. 89. 11;
90. 2; Acts
17. 24
^c Isa. 42. 6;
45. 18
^d Jer. 4. 23
^e Job 38. 9
^f Ps. 104. 30
^g Dt. 32. 11;
Isa. 31. 5
^h Ps. 33. 6,
9; 2 Cor.
4. 6
ⁱ Ps. 145. 9,
10
^j Isa. 45. 7
^k Ps. 74. 16
^l Ps. 65. 8
^m Isa. 40. 22
ⁿ Job 38. 8-11
^o Ps. 148. 4
^p Ps. 104. 6-9;
Jer. 5. 22;
2 Pet. 3. 5
^q Ps. 24. 1, 2;
95. 5
^r Ps. 33. 7;
95. 5; 146. 6
^s Ps. 65. 9-13;
104. 14

^t Ps. 74. 16;
135. 7
^u Ps. 19. 1;
150. 1
^v Jer. 10. 2
^w Ps. 104. 19
^x Ps. 136. 8, 9
^y Job 38. 7;
Ps. 8. 3;
Isa. 40. 26
^z Jer. 33. 20,
25
^{aa} Ps. 104.
26-28

^{ab} ch. 2. 19

^{ac} ch. 7. 21,
22; Jer.
27. 5

¹ Or, was brooding upon
² Heb. expanse.

³ Heb. on the face of the expanse of the heavens.

God's Work of Creation. Man made, and placed in Eden. Woman made from Man

God said, Let ^aus make ^bman in our image, after our likeness: and let them have ^cdominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 And God created man ^din his own image, in the image of God created he him; ^emale and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them: and God said unto them, ^f'Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over every living thing that ^gmoveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, ^hI have given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for food: 30 and ⁱto every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the heavens, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is ^jlife, ^kI have given every green herb for food: and it was so. 31 And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very ^lgood. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

2 And the heavens and the earth were finished, and all ^mthe host of them. 2 And on ⁿthe seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and ^ohe rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it; because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

4 ^pThese are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in ^qthe day that Jehovah God made earth and heaven. 5 ^rAnd no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up; ^sfor Jehovah God had not caused it to rain upon the earth: and there was not a man to till the ground; 6 but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. 7 ^tAnd Jehovah God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils ^uthe breath of life; and ^vman became

^a ch. 3. 22;
11. 7; 19.
24
^b ch. 5. 1;
9. 6
^c Ps. 8. 6-8
^d 1 Cor. 11. 7
^e Mt. 19. 4;
Mk. 10. 6
^f ch. 9. 1, 7;
Ps. 127. 3, 6
^g Ps. 104. 14;
136. 25
^h Ps. 145. 15
ⁱ Ps. 104. 24,
28; 119. 68
^j Dt. 4. 19;
17. 3
^k Ex. 20. 8-11
^l Heb. 4. 4
^m Job 38. 4-11
ⁿ ch. 1. 3-31
^o ch. 1. 11
^p Jer. 10. 12,
13
^q ch. 3. 19
^r 1 Cor. 15. 45

^t ch. 13. 10;
Isa. 61. 3;
Ezek. 28. 13
^u Ezek. 47. 12
^v ch. 3. 22;
Rev. 2. 7;
22. 2, 14
^w Dan. 10. 4
^x ch. 15. 18

^y ch. 3. 2, 3

^z Dt. 30. 15,
19, 20;
Ro. 6. 23;
1 Tim. 5. 6;
Ja. 1. 15

^{aa} 1 Cor. 11. 9

^{ab} ch. 1. 24

^{ac} ch. 1. 26

^{ad} ver. 18

^{ae} 1 Cor. 11.
8, 9

a living soul. 8 And Jehovah God planted a ^{af}garden eastward, in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 ^{ag}And out of the ground made Jehovah God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; ^{ah}the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. 10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. 11 The name of the first is Pishon: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold; 12 and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the ^{ai}onyx stone. 13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is ^{aj}Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ^{ak}in front of Assyria. And the fourth ^{al}river is the Euphrates. 15 And Jehovah God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. 16 And Jehovah God ^{am}commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof ^{an}thou shalt surely die.

18 And Jehovah God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; ^{ao}I will make him a help ^{ap}meet for him. 19 And ^{aq}out of the ground Jehovah God formed every beast of the field, and every bird of the heavens; and brought them ^{ar}unto the man to see what he would call them: and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof. 20 And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the birds of the heavens, and to every beast of the field; but for ^{as}man there was not found ^{at}a help meet for him. 21 And Jehovah God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; 22 and ^{au}the rib, which Jehovah God had taken from the man, ^{av}made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

³ Or, *beryl*

⁴ That is, *Tigris*.

⁵ Or, *toward the east of*

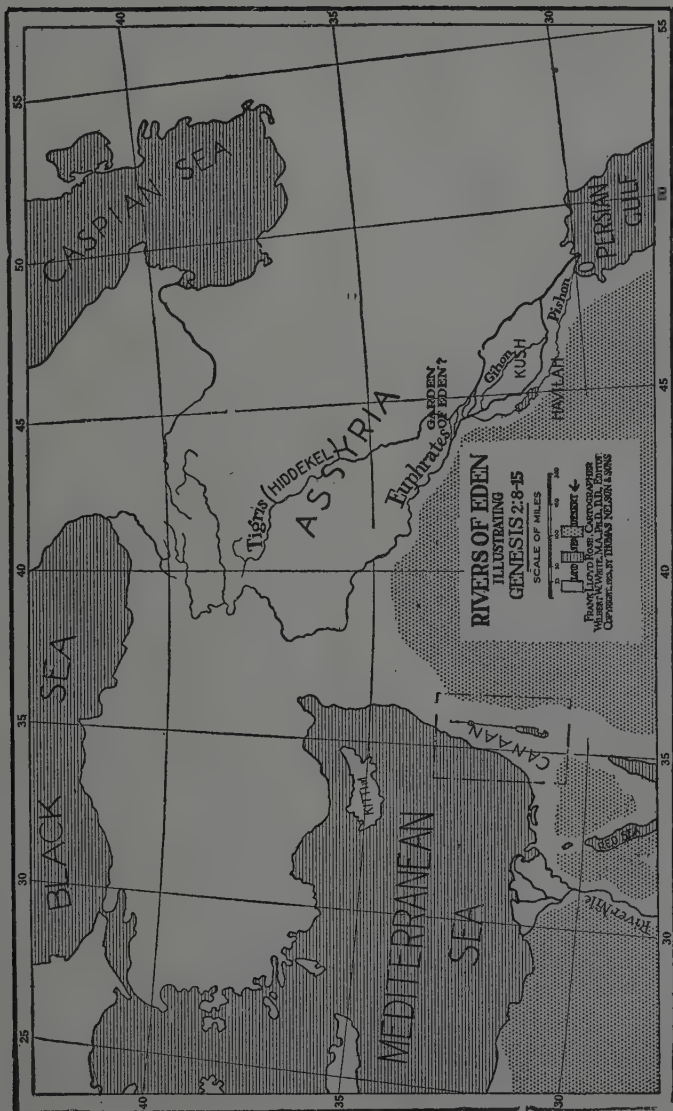
⁶ Or, *answering to*

⁷ Or, *Adam*

⁸ Heb. *builted he into*

¹ Or, *creepeth*

² Heb. *a living soul*.



Temptation and Disobedience of Adam and Eve. Their Expulsion from Eden

23 And the man said, "This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called ¹Woman, because she was taken out of ²Man.

24 ³Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. 25 "And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 Now ⁴the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of ⁵any tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, "Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat: 3 but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 ⁶And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ⁷ye shall be as ⁸God, knowing good and evil.

6 ⁹And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was ¹⁰to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat: and she gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they ¹¹knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves ¹²aprons. 8 And they heard the ¹³voice of ¹⁴Jehovah God walking in the garden in the ¹⁵cool of the day: and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Jehovah God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And Jehovah God called unto the man, and said unto him, "Where art thou? 10 And he said, "I heard thy ¹⁶voice in the garden, and I was afraid; because I was naked; and I hid myself. 11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? 12 ¹⁷And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did

¹⁸Eph. 5. 28,

¹⁹Mt. 19. 5;

²⁰Mk. 10. 7,

²¹1 Cor. 6.

²²16; Eph.

²³6. 31

²⁴ch. 3. 7, 10,

²⁵11

²⁶2 Cor. 11.

²⁷3; Rev. 12.

²⁸9; 20. 2

²⁹ch. 2. 16, 17

³⁰Jn. 8. 44

³¹Is. 14. 14;

³²Ezek. 28. 2,

³³12-17

³⁴1 Tim. 2.

³⁵14; Jas. 1.

³⁶14, 15; 1

³⁷Jn. 2. 16

³⁸Is. 47. 3;

³⁹Lam. 1. 8

⁴⁰ch. 18. 33;

⁴¹Lev. 26. 12;

⁴²Dt. 23. 14

⁴³Hos. 10. 8;

⁴⁴Rev. 6.

⁴⁵15-17

⁴⁶ch. 4. 9; 18.

⁴⁷9

⁴⁸Ex. 20. 18,

⁴⁹19; Dt. 5.

⁵⁰25

⁵¹Job 31. 33;

⁵²Prov. 28. 13

⁵³F 2 Cor. 11.

⁵⁴3; 1 Tim.

⁵⁵2. 14

⁵⁶Dt. 28. 15-

⁵⁷20

⁵⁸Isa. 65. 25;

⁵⁹Mic. 7. 17

⁶⁰Rom. 16. 20

⁶¹1 Tim. 2. 15

⁶²1 Cor. 14. 34

⁶³ch. 6. 29;

⁶⁴Rom. 8.

⁶⁵20-22

⁶⁶Job 6. 7;

⁶⁷14. 1

⁶⁸Ps. 90. 3;

⁶⁹104. 29;

⁷⁰Ecc. 12. 7

⁷¹ch. 2. 7

⁷²2 Cor. 11.

⁷³3; 1 Tim.

⁷⁴2. 13

⁷⁵b ch. 1. 26

⁷⁶c ch. 2. 9

⁷⁷d Ezek. 31. 11

⁷⁸e Ex. 25. 18-

⁷⁹22; Ezek.

⁸⁰10. 1-20

⁸¹f ch. 2. 9

eat. 13 And Jehovah God said unto the woman, "What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, ¹⁹"The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 14 And Jehovah God said unto the serpent, "Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou ²⁰above all cattle, and ²¹above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and ²²dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: 15 and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: ²³he shall

²⁴bruise thy head, and thou shalt

²⁵bruise his heel. 16 Unto the

woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy pain and thy conception;

²⁶in pain thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and ²⁷he shall rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: ²⁸"cursed is the ground for thy sake; ²⁹in ³⁰toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field: 19 in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou ³¹return unto the ground; for ³²out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And the man called his wife's name ³³Eve; because she was the mother of all living. 21 And Jehovah God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And Jehovah God said, Be-

hold, the man is become as one of

³⁴us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of ³⁵the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever—23 there-

fore Jehovah God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So ³⁶he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the ³⁷Cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of ³⁸the tree of life.

4 And the man knew Eve his

wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have ³⁹gotten

⁴⁰Or, from among

⁴¹Or, he in wait for

⁴²Or, sorrow

⁴³Or, Havvah, that is, Living, or Life.

⁴⁴Or, kanah, to get

¹ Heb. Isshah. ⁵ Or, desirable to look upon

² Heb. Ish. ⁶ Or, girldes

³ Or, all the trees ⁷ Or, sound

⁴ Or, gods ⁸ Heb. wind.

Cain and Abel. Murder of Abel. Cain's Punishment. Cain's Descendants. Birth of Seth. Descendants of Seth

a man with the help of Jehovah. 2 And again she bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto Jehovah. 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And Jehovah had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. 6 And Jehovah said unto Cain, "Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, shall it not be lifted up? and if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door; and unto thee shall be its desire; but do thou rule over it. 8 And Cain told Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And Jehovah said unto Cain, "Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother's keeper? 10 And he said, What hast thou done?" the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 And now cursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened its mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; 12 when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee its strength; a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth. 13 And Cain said unto Jehovah, "My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it will come to pass, that whosoever findeth me will slay me. 15 And Jehovah said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And Jehovah appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of Jehovah, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of

Eden. 17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. 18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methushael; and Methushael begat Lamech. 19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. 20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents and have cattle. 21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. 22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, the forger of every cutting instrument of brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. 23 And Lamech said unto his wives:

Adah and Zillah, hear my voice;

Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:

For I have slain a man for wounding me,

And a young man for bruising me:

24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,

Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For, said she, God hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew him. 26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enosh. Then began men to call upon the name of Jehovah.

5 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; 2 male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. 3 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: 4 and the days of Adam after he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he

6 Or, an instructor of every artificer

7 Or, copper (and so elsewhere)

8 Or, I will slay

9 Or, to my wounding, And a young man to my hurt

10 Heb. Sheth. 11 Heb. shath. 12 Or, Man

Descendants of Seth. The Corruption of Mankind. Noah and his Sons

begat sons and daughters. 5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat Enosh: 7 and Seth lived after he begat Enosh eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: 8 and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And Enosh lived ninety years, and begat Kenan: 10 and Enosh lived after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: 11 and all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Kenan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalalel: 13 and Kenan lived after he begat Mahalalel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters: 14 and all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Mahalalel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared: 16 and Mahalalel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters: 17 and all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and begat Enoch: 19 and Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 20 and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah: 22 and Enoch ~~walked with God~~ after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 23 and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: 24 and Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God ^btook him.

25 And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech: 26 and Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters: 27 and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 And Lamech lived a hundred

^a ch. 6. 9;
17. 1; 24.
40; 48. 16
^b 2 K. 2. 10;
Pa. 49. 15;
73. 24;
Heb. 11. 5

^c ch. 3. 17-19

^d ch. 7. 6

^e 1 Pet. 3. 20

^f ch. 8. 21;
Pa. 14. 1-3

^g Jer. 18. 7-10

^h Dt. 28. 63;
29. 20

ⁱ Am. 7. 3, 6

^k Ex. 33. 17

^l Ps. 37. 39

^m ch. 17. 1;
Dt. 18. 13;
Job 1. 1
ⁿ ch. 6. 24

^o Dt. 31. 29;
Judg. 2. 19
^p Ezek. 8. 17

eighty and two years, and begat a son: 29 and he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall ¹comfort us ²in our work and ³in the toil of our hands, *which cometh* ²because of ^cthe ground which Jehovah hath cursed. 30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters: 31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was "five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

6 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born unto them, ²that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. 3 And Jehovah said, "My Spirit shall not ³strive with man for ever, ⁴for that he also is flesh: ⁵yet shall his days be a hundred and twenty years. 4 The ⁶Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.

5 And Jehovah saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that ⁷every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And ⁷it repented Jehovah that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. 7 And Jehovah said, ⁸"I will ⁷destroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both man, and beast, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens; for ⁹it repenteth me that I have made them. 8 But Noah ⁸found favor in the eyes of Jehovah.

9 These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a ⁹righteous man, and ^{8m}perfect in his generations: Noah ⁹walked with God. 10 And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 11 And the earth was ^ocorrupt before God, and the earth was ²filled with vio-

¹ Heb. *nahem*, to comfort. ² Heb. *from*.
³ Or, *rule* in Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr.
abide in.

⁴ Or, *in their going astray they are flesh*

⁵ Or, *therefore*

⁶ Or, *giants*. See Num. 13. 33.

⁷ Heb. *blot out*. ⁸ Or, *blameless*

Noah commanded to make an Ark. The Ark entered. The Flood comes

lence. 12 And God saw the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for ^aall flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, ^bThe end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an ark of gopher wood; ^crooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. 15 And this is how thou shalt make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A ^dlight shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish it ^eupward; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. 17 And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; everything that is in the earth shall die. 18 But I will establish

^fmy covenant with thee; and ^gthou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 19 ^hAnd of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. 20 ⁱOf the birds after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. 21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. 22 ^jThus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

7 And Jehovah said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen ^krighteous before me in this generation. 2 Of every ^lclean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not clean two, the male and his female: 3 of the birds also of the heavens, seven and seven, male and female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. 4 For yet ^mseven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the

earth ⁿforty days and forty nights; and ^oevery living thing that I have made will I ^pdestroy from off the face of the ground. 5 ^qAnd Noah did according unto all that Jehovah commanded him.

6 And Noah ^rwas ^ssix hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. 7 And ^tNoah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. 8 ^uOf clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of birds, and of everything that creepeth upon the ground, 9 there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah. 10 And it came to pass after ^vthe seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. 11 In the ^wsix hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all ^xthe fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven ^ywere opened. 12 And ^zthe rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day ^{aa}entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; 14 they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every ^{ab}sort. 15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, ^{ac}two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life. 16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him: and Jehovah shut him in. 17 And the flood was ^{ad}forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; ^{ae}and the mountains were covered. 21 ^{af}And all flesh

^a Ps. 14. 1-3
^b Is. 34. 1-4;
Ezek. 7. 2, 3
^c ch. 9. 9-10;
17. 7
^d ch. 7. 7
^e ch. 7. 2, 14,
15
^f ch. 7. 3
^g ch. 7. 6
^h ch. 6. 9
ⁱ Lev. 11. 1-31; Dt. 14. 3-20
^j ver. 10

^k ver. 12, 17
^l ch. 6. 7, 13
^m ch. 6. 22
ⁿ ch. 6. 32
^o ver. 13; ch. 6. 18
^p ver. 2, 3;
ch. 6. 19, 20

^q ver. 4

^r ver. 6

^s ch. 8. 2

^t ver. 4, 17

^u ver. 7; ch. 6. 18

^v ver. 9; ch. 6. 19

^w ver. 4, 12

^x ch. 8. 4
^y ver. 4; ch. 6. 7, 13, 17

¹ Heb. nests. ² Or, roof ³ Or, from above

⁴ Heb. blot out. ⁵ Heb. wings.

The Waters abate. The Raven and the Dove. Noah leaves the Ark, and sacrifices. God blesses Noah

died that moved upon the earth, both birds, and cattle, and beasts, and every ¹creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 all in whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was on the dry land, died. 23 ²And every living thing was ³destroyed that was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens; and they were ³destroyed from the earth: and ^aNoah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 ^bAnd the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

8 And God remembered Noah, and all the beasts, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and ^cGod made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged; ² ^athe fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and ^cthe rain from heaven was restrained; ³ and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end ^dof a hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. ⁴ And ^ethe ark rested in the seventh month, on the seven-teenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. ⁵ And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

⁶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: ⁷ and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. ⁸ And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; ⁹ but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark. ¹⁰ And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; ¹¹ and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth ^aan olive-leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated

^a Mt. 24. 38,
39; Lk. 17.
26, 27;
¹ Pet. 3. 20;
² Pet. 2. 5
^b ch. 8. 3
^c Job 12. 15;
Ps. 29. 10;
Is. 44. 27;
^d Nah. 1. 4
^e ch. 7. 11
^f ch. 7. 12
^g ch. 7. 24
^h ch. 7. 20

ⁱ Jer. 48. 28
^j ch. 7. 6

^k ch. 1. 22, 28

^l ch. 12. 7, 8;
13. 18; 22. 9

^m ch. 7. 2

ⁿ ch. 22. 2;
Ex. 10. 25

^o Ex. 29. 18,
25

^p ch. 6. 7, 13

^q ch. 6. 5

^r ch. 9. 11

^s Ps. 74. 17;
Jer. 33. 20,
25

^t ver. 7; ch.
1. 28

^u ch. 1. 29

from off the earth. 12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth ^athe dove; and she returned not again unto him any more.

13 And it came to pass in the ^asix hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dried. 14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dry. 15 And God spake unto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth from the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. 17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both birds, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may ^abreed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 every beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, whatsoever moveth upon the earth, after their families, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah builded ^aan altar unto Jehovah, and took of every ^bclean beast, and of every clean bird, and offered ^bburnt-offerings on the altar. 21 And Jehovah ^csmelled the sweet savor; and Jehovah said in his heart, I will not again ^dcurse the ground any more for man's ^esake, for that ^fthe imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; ^gneither will I again smite any more everything living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and ^hsummer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

9 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, ^aBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every bird of the heavens; with all wherewith the ground ^bteemeth, and all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be food for you; ^aas

¹ Or, swarming thing that swarmeth.

² Or, And he destroyed every living thing

³ Heb. blotter out. ⁴ Or, a fresh olive-leaf

^a Or, sake: for the

^b Or, creepeth

Noah receives God's Blessing and Injunctions. Covenant of the Rainbow. The Curse of Canaan. Noah's Posterity

the green herb have I given you all. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* ^a the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. 5 And surely ^b your blood, *the blood* of your lives, will I require: ^c at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man. 6 ^d Who-so sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. 7 And you, ^e be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, 9 And I, behold, ^f I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; 10 and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you; of all that go out of the ark, even every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you; ^g neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of the flood; ^h neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This is ⁱ the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 ^j I do set my ^k bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud, 15 and ^l I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and ^m the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between ⁿ God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. 17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of ^o the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth from the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and ^p Ham is the father of Canaan.

^a Lev. 17. 10-16; Dt. 12. 16, 23

^b Ex. 20. 13; 21. 12

^c Ex. 21. 28, 29

^d Num. 35. 33

^e ver. 1 / ch. 6. 18 / ch. 8. 21

^f Is. 54. 9; ver. 13, 17; ch. 17. 11

^g Ezek. 1. 28 / Dt. 7. 9

^h ver. 11 / ver. 25-27

ⁱ ver. 1, 7; ch. 10. 32

^j Hab. 2. 15

^k Dt. 27. 16

^l ch. 14. 20; 24. 27

^m ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

ⁿ ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^o ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^p ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^q ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^r ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^s ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^t ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^u ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^v ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^w ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^x ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^y ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^z ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{aa} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{ab} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{ac} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{ad} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{ae} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{af} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{ag} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

^{ah} ch. 10. 2-5; Is. 66. 19

19 These three were the sons of Noah: and ^a of these was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and planted a vineyard: 21 and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. 22 And ^b Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father; and told his two brethren without. 23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. 24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his ^c youngest son had done unto him. 25 And he said,

^d Cursed be Canaan; A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, ^e Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Shem;

And let Canaan be ^f his servant.

27 ^g God enlarge Japheth, And ^h let him dwell in the tents of Shem;

And let Canaan be ⁱ his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. 29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

10 Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, *namely*, of Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 ^a The sons of Japheth: ^b Gomer, and Magog, and ^c Madai, and ^d Javan, and Tubal, and ^e Meshech, and Tiras. 3 And the sons of Gomer: ^f Ashkenaz, and ^g Riphath, and ^h Togarmah. 4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and ⁱ Tarshish, Kittim, and ^j Dodanim. 5 Of these were the ^k isles of the nations divided in their lands, every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ^a And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan.

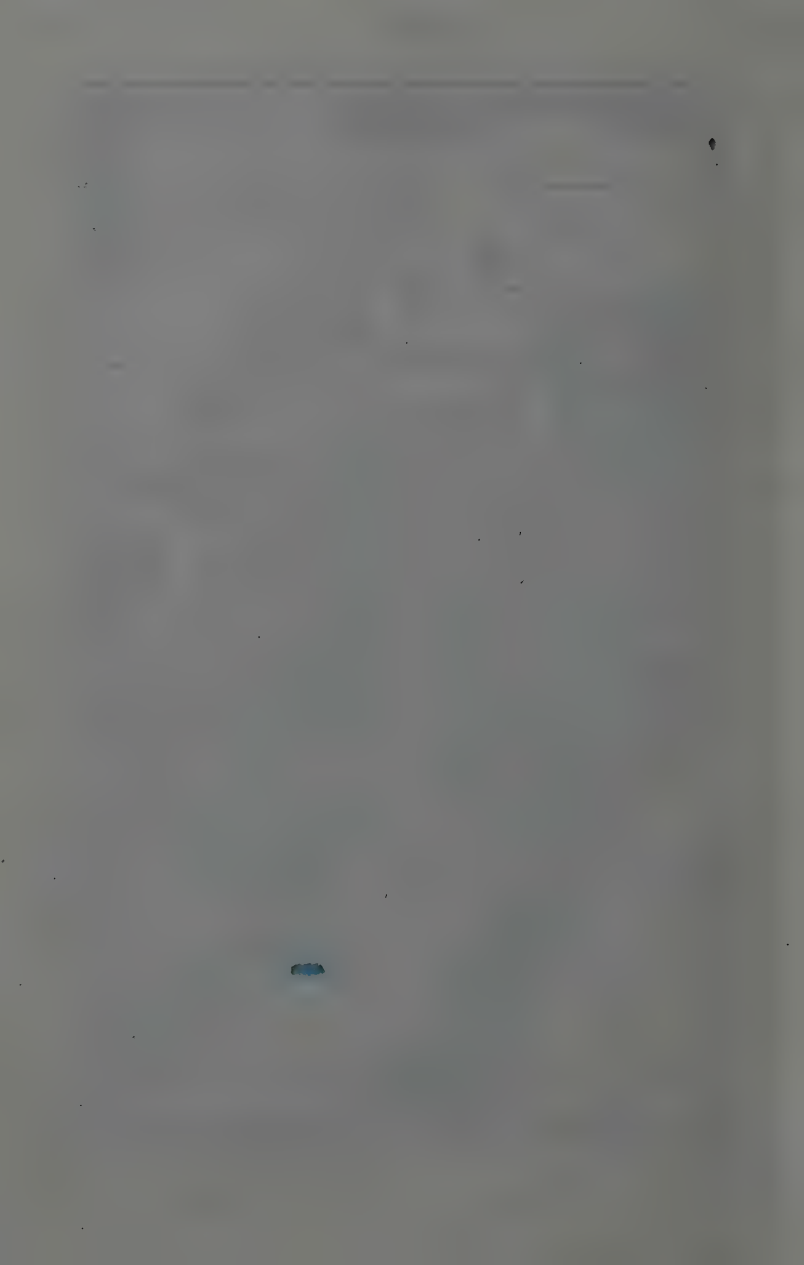
7 And the sons of Cush: ^b Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and ^c Raamah, and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah: ^d Sheba, and ^e Dedan. 8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one

^a Or, younger
^b Or, their

^c Or, he shall
^d Or, coastlands

¹ Or, I have set





Noah's Posterity. The Tower of Babel. Confusion of Tongues. Descendants of Shem

in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before Jehovah: wherefore it is said, Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before Jehovah. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was ^aBabel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of ^bShinar. 11 Out of that land ¹he went forth into Assyria, and builded Nineveh, and Rehoboth-Ir, and Calah, 12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (the same is the great city). 13 And Mizraim begat ^aLudim, and Ananiam, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, 14 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (whence went forth ²the Philistines), and Caph-torim.

15 And Canaan begat ^aSidon his first-born, and ^aHeth, 16 and ^athe Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, 17 and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, 18 and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanite spread abroad. 19 And the border of the Canaanite was from Sidon, as thou goest toward Gerar, unto ^aGaza; as thou goest toward ^aSodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboiim, unto Lasha. 20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, in their nations.

21 And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, ²the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born. 22 ^aThe sons of Shem: ^aElam, and ^aAsshur, and ^mArpachshad, and ^aLud, and Aram. 23 And the sons of Aram: ^aUz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. 24 And Arpachshad begat ^aShelah; and Shelah begat Eber. 25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was ^aPeleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. 26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, 27 and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, 28 and ^aObal, and Abimael, and Sheba, 29 and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan. 30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest toward Sephar, the ^amountain of the east. 31 These are the sons of

Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and ^aof these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

11 And the whole earth was ^aof one ⁷language and of one ^aspeech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed ^aeast, that they found a plain in the land ^aof Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Come, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and ¹⁰a slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said, Come, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top ^amay reach unto heaven, and let us make us ^aa name; lest we ^abe scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. 5 ^aAnd Jehovah came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. 6 And Jehovah said, Behold, they are one people, and they have all ^aone language; and this is what they begin to do; and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. 7 Come, ^alet us go down, and there ^aconfound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. 8 So Jehovah ^ascattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off building the city. 9 Therefore was the name of it called ^aBabel; because Jehovah did there ^aconfound the language of all the earth: and from thence did Jehovah scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ^aThese are the generations of Shem. Shem was a hundred years old, and begat Arpachshad two years after the flood: 11 and Shem lived after he begat Arpachshad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arpachshad lived five and thirty years, and begat Shelah: 13 and Arpachshad lived after he begat Shelah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Shelah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: 15 and Shelah

^a ch. 11. 9
^b ch. 11. 2;
14. 1
^c Mic. 5. 6
^d Jer. 46. 9
^e 1 Chr. 1. 13;
Jer. 47. 4
^f ch. 23. 3
^g ch. 15. 19-21
^h ch. 14. 2, 3
ⁱ 1 Chr. 1. 17
^j ch. 14. 1, 9
^k 2 K. 15. 23
^l ch. 11. 10
^m ch. 11. 10
ⁿ Job 1. 1;
^o Jer. 25. 20
^p Lk. 3. 35

^q ch. 9. 19
^r ch. 10. 10;
14. 1

^s ch. 14. 10

^t Dt. 1. 28;
9. 1; Ps.
107. 26
^u ch. 6. 4;
2 S. 8. 13
^v Dt. 4. 27
^w ch. 18. 21;
Ex. 3. 8;
19. 11, 16, 20

^x ver. 1

^y ch. 1. 26
^z Ex. 4. 11;
Is. 33. 19

^{aa} ver. 4

^{ab} ch. 10. 10

^{ac} ch. 10.
22-25

¹ Or, went forth Asshur. ² Heb. Pelishtim.

³ Or, the brother of Japheth the elder

⁴ That is, Division.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 22, Ebal.

⁶ Or, hill-country

⁷ Heb. lip.

⁸ Heb. words.

⁹ Or, in the east

¹⁰ That is, bitumen.

¹¹ Heb. balal, to confound

Descendants of Shem. Terah's Family. Abram with Lot goes to Canaan. Abram sojourns in Egypt. Deceives Pharaoh

lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: 17 and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: 19 and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: 21 and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: 23 and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat ^aTerah: 25 and Nahor lived after he begat Terah a hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and ^bHaran begat Lot. 28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in ^cUr of the Chaldees. 29 And Abram and ^dNahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was ^eSarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, ^fMilcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. 30 And ^gSarai was barren; she had no child. 31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from ^hUr of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. 32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

12 Now ⁱJehovah said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will show thee: 2 and ^jI will make of thee a great nation, and ^kI will bless thee, and make thy name great; and ^lbe

^a Josh. 24. 2
^b ver. 31; ch. 12. 4
^c ver. 31
^d ch. 24. 10
^e ch. 20. 12
^f ch. 22. 20
^g ch. 24. 16
^h ch. 15. 7
ⁱ Neh. 9. 7
^j Acts 7. 3;
^k Heb. 11. 8
^l ch. 17. 4, 5;
^m 18. 18
ⁿ ch. 22. 17
^o Zech. 8. 13

^p ch. 27. 29
^q Acts 3. 25;
^r Gal. 3. 8
^s ch. 11. 27,
^t 31
^u ch. 13. 6
^v ch. 14. 14;
^w Lev. 22. 11
^x ch. 35. 4;
^y Dt. 11. 30

^z ch. 17. 1;
^{aa} 18. 1
^{ab} ch. 13. 15;
^{ac} 15. 18; Gal. 3. 16
^{ad} ch. 13. 18;
^{ae} 22. 9

^{af} Josh. 8. 9,
^{ag} 12

^{ah} ch. 4. 26;
^{ai} 21. 33

^{aj} ch. 13. 1, 3;
^{ak} 20. 1; 24. 62

^{al} ch. 29. 7;
^{am} 29. 17
^{an} ch. 20. 11

^{ao} ch. 20. 2, 5,
^{ap} 12

^{aq} Jer. 38. 17,
^{ar} 20

^{as} ch. 20. 2

^{at} ch. 20. 14

^{au} ch. 13. 2

thou a blessing: 3 and ^{av}"I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: ^{aw}and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 4 So Abram went, as Jehovah had spoken unto him; and ^{ax}"Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. 5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their ^{ay}substance that they had gathered, and ^{az}the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. 6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place ^{ba}of Shechem, unto the ^{bb}oak of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. 7 And Jehovah ^{bc}appeared unto Abram, and said; ^{bd}"Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he ^{be}an altar unto Jehovah, who appeared unto him. 8 And he removed from thence unto the mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having ^{bf}Beth-el on the west, and Ai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto Jehovah, and ^{bg}called upon the name of Jehovah. 9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward ^{bh}the ^{bi}South.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land. 11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a ^{bj}fair woman to look upon: 12 ^{bk}and it will come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they will say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. 13 Say, I pray thee, thou art ^{bl}my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that ^{bm}my soul may live because of thee. 14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. 15 And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh: and ^{bn}the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. 16 And ^{bo}he dealt well with Abram for her sake: and ^{bp}he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses.

1 Or, terebinth

2 Heb. Negeb, the southern tract of Judah.

Abram returns to Canaan. Separates from Lot. Four Kings war with Five in the Vale of Siddim

and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels. 17 And Jehovah "plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife. 18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, "What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? 19 why saidst thou, She is my sister, so that I took her to be my wife? now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way. 20 And Pharaoh gave men charge concerning him: and they brought him on the way, and his wife, and all that he had.

13 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into "the South. 2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. 3 And he went on his journeys from the South even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, "between Beth-el and Ai, 4 unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of Jehovah. 5 And "Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. 6 And "the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: "for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. 7 "And there was a strife between the herdsmen of Abram's cattle and the herdsmen of Lot's cattle: and "the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land. 8 "And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen; for we are brethren. 9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou take the right hand, then I will go to the left. 10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the "Plain of the Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before Jehovah destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like "the garden of Jehovah, "like the land of Egypt, as thou goest unto "Zoar. 11 So Lot chose him all the Plain of the Jordan; and Lot

^a Pa. 106. 14
^b ch. 20. 9, 10
^c ch. 12. 9
^d ch. 12. 8
^e ch. 12. 5
^f ch. 36. 7
^g ver. 2; ch. 12. 5, 16
^h ch. 26. 20
ⁱ ch. 12. 6; 15. 19-21
^j Prov. 15. 18; 20. 3
^k ch. 19. 17-29; Dt. 34. 3
^l ch. 2. 8
^m ch. 47. 6
ⁿ ch. 14. 8; Dt. 34. 3

^p ch. 14. 2; 19. 24, 25
^q ch. 39. 9; Num. 32. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8
^r Dt. 3. 27; 34. 1-4
^s ch. 12. 7
^t ver. 17; 15. 7, 8; 17. 8
^u ch. 16. 10; 23. 14; Num. 23. 10
^v Num. 13. 17-24
^w ver. 15
^x ch. 14. 13
^y ch. 8. 20; 12. 7, 8

^a ch. 10. 10;
^b 11. 2
^c Dan. 8. 2

^d ch. 10. 19
^e Dt. 20. 23
^f ch. 13. 10
^g ver. 8, 10
^h Dt. 3. 17; Josh. 3. 16

ⁱ Dt. 3. 11, 13
^j Dt. 1. 4; Josh. 9. 10
^k Num. 32. 37
^l ch. 36. 20; Dt. 2. 12, 22
^m ch. 21. 21; Num. 10. 12
ⁿ Num. 13. 26

^o 2 Chr. 20. 2

journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. 12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in "the cities of the Plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. 13 Now the men of Sodom were wicked and "sinners against Jehovah exceedingly.

14 And Jehovah said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, "Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward: 15 "for all the land which thou seest, "to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. 16 And I will make thy seed "as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then may thy seed also be numbered. 17 Arise, "walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for "unto thee will I give it. 18 And Abram moved his tent, and came and dwelt by the "oaks of "Mamre, which are in Hebron, and built there "an altar unto Jehovah.

14 And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of "Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of "Elam, and Tidal king of "Gouim, 2 that they made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of "Admah, and Shemeber king of "Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is "Zoar). 3 All these "joined together in "the vale of Siddim (the same is "the Salt Sea). 4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. 5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the "Rephaim in "Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in "Shaveh-kiriathaim, 6 and the "Horites in their mount Seir, unto El^m paran, which is by the wilderness. 7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat (the same is "Kadesh), and smote all the "country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites; that dwelt in "Hazon-tamar. 8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and

² Or, terebinths
³ Or, nations
⁴ Or, joined themselves together against
⁵ Or, the plain of Kiriathaim
⁶ Heb. field

The Four Kings capture Lot. Abram delivers Lot. Melchizedek blesses Abram. Jehovah's Promise to Abram

the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they set the battle in array against them in ^athe vale of Siddim; 9 against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against the five. 10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of ^bslime pits; and ^bthe kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled to the mountain. 11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. 12 And they took Lot, ^cAbram's brother's son, ^cwho dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the ^eHebrew: now he dwelt by the ^eoaks of ^eMamre, the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; and these were ^econfederate with Abram. 14 And when Abram heard that ^ehis brother was taken captive, he led forth his trained men, ^eborn in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as ^eDan. 15 And ^ehe divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the ^eleft hand of ^eDamascus. 16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought back ^ehis brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And ^ethe king of Sodom went out to meet him, after ^ehis return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Shaveh (the same is ^ethe King's Vale). 18 And ^eMelchizedek king of Salem brought forth ^ebread and wine: and he was ^epriest of ^eGod Most High. 19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of ^eGod Most High, ^epossessor of heaven and earth: 20 and blessed be ^eGod Most High, who hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. ^eAnd he gave him a tenth of all. 21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the per-

^a ver. 3
^b ver. 17, 21,
22
^c ch. 11. 27
^d ch. 13. 12
^e ch. 40. 15;
Ex. 3. 18
^f ch. 13. 18
^g ch. 21. 27,
32
^h ver. 12
ⁱ ch. 12. 5;
Eccl. 2. 7
^j 1 K. 15. 20
^k Judg. 7.
16
^l ch. 15. 2
^m ver. 12, 14
ⁿ ver. 10
^o Heb. 7
^p 2 S. 18. 18
^q Heb. 7. 1
^r Ps. 104. 15
^s Ps. 110. 4;
Heb. 6. 6,
10
^t ver. 22
^u Heb. 7. 4

^x ver. 19
^y 2 K. 5. 16
^z ver. 13
^a ver. 4; 1 S.
15. 10
^b ch. 21. 17;
23. 24
^c Dt. 33. 29
^d Num. 18.
20
^e ch. 14. 14

^f Gal. 4. 28

^g ch. 22. 17;
23. 4; Dt.
1. 10
^h Ex. 32. 13;
Rom. 4. 18
ⁱ Rom. 4. 3;
Gal. 3. 6;
Jas. 2. 23

^k ch. 11. 31
^l ch. 13. 15,
17

^m Lk. 1. 18

ⁿ ver. 17

^o Lev. 1. 17

^p ch. 2. 21;
28. 11;
Job 33. 15

sons, and take the goods to thyself. 22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto Jehovah, ^eGod Most High, ^epossessor of heaven and earth, 23 that ^eI will not take a thread nor a shoe-latchet nor ought that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich: 24 ^esave only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men that went with me, ^eAner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

15 After these things ^ethe word of Jehovah came unto Abram in a vision, saying, ^eFear not, Abram: I am ^ethy shield, ^eand thy exceeding great ^ereward. 2 And Abram said, O Lord Jehovah, what wilt thou give me, seeing I ^ego childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is Eliezer of Damascus? 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one ^eborn in my house is mine heir. 4 And, behold, the word of Jehovah came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; ^ebut he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and ^enumber the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, ^eSo shall thy seed be. 6 ^eAnd he believed in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness. 7 And he said unto him, I am Jehovah that brought thee out of ^eUr of the Chaldees, to ^egive thee this land to inherit it. 8 And he said, O Lord Jehovah, ^ewhereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? 9 And he said unto him, Take me a heifer three years old, and a she-goat three years old, and a ram three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon. 10 And he took him all these, and ^edivided them in the midst, and laid each half over against the other: but ^ethe birds divided he not. 11 And the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, ^ea deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him. 13 And

¹ That is, bitumen pits.

² Or, terebinths

³ Or, north

⁴ Heb. El Elyon.

⁵ Or, maker

⁶ Or, let there be nothing for me; only that &c.

⁷ Or, thy reward shall be exceeding great

⁸ Or, go hence

Sarai and Hagar. Expulsion of Hagar. Birth of Ishmael. Covenant of Circumcision

he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that ^athy seed shall be sojourners in a land that is not theirs, and ^bshall serve them; and they shall afflict them ^cfour hundred years; 14 and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out ^dwith great substance. 15 But ^ethou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. 16 And in ^fthe fourth generation they shall come hither again: for ^gthe iniquity of the Amorite is not yet full. 17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that ^hpassed between these pieces. 18 In that day Jehovah made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from ⁱthe river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: 19 ^jthe Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the Kadmonite, 20 and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Rephaim, 21 and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite.

16 Now ^kSarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, ^lan Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. 2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, Jehovah hath restrained me from bearing; ^mgo in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall ⁿobtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. 3 And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had ^odwelt ^pten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife. 4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. 5 And Sarai said unto Abram, ^qMy wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: ^rJehovah judge between me and thee. 6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, ^sthy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sarai dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face.

7 And ^tthe angel of Jehovah

¹ Heb. be builded by her.

^a Acts 7. 6.
^b Dt. 5. 15
^c Gal. 3. 17;
^d Ex. 12. 40
^e Ex. 12. 32-38
^f ch. 25. 8;
^g Jer. 13.
^h Lev. 18.
ⁱ 24-28
^j Jer. 34. 18, 19
^k Ex. 23. 31;
^l Num. 34. 1-15; Dt. 1. 7, 8
^m Ex. 3. 17;
ⁿ 23. 28;
^o Josh. 21. 43; 24. 11
^p ch. 11: 50
^q ch. 12. 10
^r ch. 30. 3, 4, 9, 10
^s ch. 12. 4
^t Jer. 51. 36
^u ch. 31. 53
^v ver. 9
^w ch. 21. 17, 18; 22. 11, 15; 31. 11

^x ch. 20. 1
^y ch. 3. 9; 1 K. 10. 9, 13
^z ch. 17. 20
^{aa} Ex. 3. 7, 9
^{ab} Job 24. 6;
^{ac} 39. 6-8
^{ad} ch. 25. 18
^{ae} ch. 32. 30

^b ch. 14. 7

^c ver. 3; ch. 12. 4

^d ch. 12. 7;
^e 18. 1
^f ch. 28. 3;
^g 33. 11
^h ch. 6. 9;
ⁱ Dt. 18. 13
^j ch. 15. 18
^k ch. 13. 16;
^l 16. 6
^m ver. 17;
ⁿ ch. 18. 2

^o ch. 35. 11;
^p 48. 19

^q Neh. 9. 7

^r Rom. 4. 17

found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to ^sShur. 8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, ^twhence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am fleeing from the face of my mistress Sarai. 9 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. 10 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, ^uI will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 11 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name ^vIshmael, because ^wJehovah hath heard thy affliction. 12 And he shall be as a ^xwild ass among men; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell ^yover against all his brethren. 13 And she called the name of Jehovah that spake unto her, ^zThou art ^{aa}a God that seeth: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that seeth me? 14 Wherefore the well was called ^{ab}Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between ^{ac}Kadesh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bare, Ishmael. 16 And Abram was ^{ad}four-score and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 And when Abram was ^{ae}ninety years old and nine, ^{af}Jehovah appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am ^{ag}God ^{ah}Almighty; walk before me, and be thou ^{ai}perfect. 2 And I will make my ^{aj}covenant between me and thee, and will ^{ak}multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram ^{al}fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be the father of a ^{am}multitude of nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called ^{an}Abram, but ^{ao}thy name shall be ^{ap}Abraham; for ^{aq}the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make

² That is, God heareth. ³ Or, to the east of

⁴ Or, Thou God seest me

⁵ Heb. El roi, that is, God of seeing.

⁶ That is, The well of the living one who seeth

me. ⁷ Heb. El Shaddai.

⁸ That is, exalted father.

⁹ That is, father of a multitude.

Covenant of Circumcision. Birth of Isaac promised. Abraham's Household circumcised. Three Angels visit Abraham

nations of thee, and ^a kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an ^b everlasting covenant, ^c to be a God unto thee and ^d to thy seed after thee. 8 And ^e I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9 And God said unto Abraham, And as for thee, ^f thou shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout their generations. 10 ^g This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee: every male among you shall be circumcised. 11 And ^h ye shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of a covenant betwixt me and you. 12 And he that is ⁱ eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any foreigner that is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he ^j that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but ^k Sarah shall her name be. 16 And I will bless her, and moreover I will give thee ^l a son of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a *mother* of nations; ^m kings of peoples shall be of her. 17 Then Abraham ⁿ fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live before thee! 19 And God said, Nay, but Sarah thy wife shall bear thee ^o a son; and thou shalt call his name ^p Isaac: and ^q I will establish my covenant with him for an everlast-

^c ver. 16; ch.

35. 11

^d ver. 13, 19;

Ps. 105. 9,

10

^e Lev. 11. 45;

20. 12, 46

^f Gal. 3. 16

^g ch. 12. 7;

13. 15, 17

^h Ex. 19. 5

ⁱ Jn. 7. 22;

Acts 7. 8

^j Ex. 12. 48;

Dt. 10. 16

^k Lev. 12. 3

^l Ex. 12. 44

^m ch. 18. 10

ⁿ ver. 6; ch.

35. 31

^o ver. 3

^p ver. 16;

ch. 21. 2

^q ch. 26. 2-5

^r ch. 16. 10

^s ch. 25. 16

^t ver. 19; ch.

18. 10, 14

^u ch. 18. 33;

35. 13

^v ch. 14. 14

^w Rom. 4. 11

^x ch. 18. 16

^y ch. 12. 7;

17. 1

^z ch. 13. 18;

14. 13

^{aa} ver. 16, 22;

ch. 32. 24;

Josh. 6. 13;

Judg. 13.

6-11

^{ab} ch. 19. 2;

24. 32; 43.

24

^{ac} Judg. 6. 18,

19; 13. 15, 16

ing covenant for his seed after him. 20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and ^{aa} will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; ^{ab} twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. 21 But my covenant will I establish with ^{ac} Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and ^{ad} God went up from Abraham. 23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were ^{ae} born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. 24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when ^{af} he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And ^{ag} Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. 27 And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

18 And ^{ah} Jehovah appeared unto him by the ^{ai} oaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; 2 and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three ^{aj} men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth, 3 and said, ^{ak} My lord, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4 let now ^{al} a little water be fetched, and ^{am} wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: 5 and ^{an} I will fetch a morsel of bread, and strengthen ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: ^{ao} forasmuch as ye are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes. 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hasted to dress it. 8 And he took butter,

¹ That is, Princess.

² From the Heb. word meaning to laugh.

³ Or, terebinths

⁴ Or, O Lord

⁵ Or, for therefore

Promise of a Son renewed. The Doom of Sodom. Abraham's Intercession. The Angels visit Sodom

and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. 10 And he said, "I will certainly return unto thee when the season ¹cometh round; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard in the tent door, which was behind him. 11 Now ²Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. 12 And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my ³lord being old also? 13 And Jehovah said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, who am old? 14 ⁴Is anything too ⁵hard for Jehovah? At the ⁶set time I will return unto thee, when the season ¹cometh round, and Sarah shall have a son. 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 And ⁷the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. 17 And ⁸Jehovah said, Shall I hide from Abraham that which ⁹I do; 18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and ¹⁰all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I have ¹¹known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, ¹²that they may keep the way of Jehovah, to do righteousness and justice; to the end that Jehovah may bring upon Abraham ¹³that which he hath spoken of him. 20 And Jehovah said, ¹⁴"Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and ¹⁵because their sin is very grievous; 21 ¹⁶I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the ¹⁷men turned from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before ¹⁸Jehovah. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, "Wilt thou consume

the righteous with the wicked? 24 Peradventure there are fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so ¹⁹the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not ²⁰the Judge of all the earth do right? 26 And Jehovah said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, "who am but dust and ashes: 28 peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five. 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for the forty's sake. 30 And he said, "Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the ten's sake. 33 And ²¹Jehovah went his way, as soon as he had left off communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

19 And the ²²two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and ²³Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth; 2 and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. 3 And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; ²⁴and he made

^a Rom. 9. 9
^b ch. 17. 17
^c 1 Pet. 3. 6
^d Jer. 32. 17, 27
^e ver. 10; ch. 17. 21
^f ver. 2, 22; ch. 19. 1
^g ver. 22, 28, 33
^h ver. 21; ch. 19. 24
ⁱ Gal. 3. 8
^j Neh. 9. 7;
^k Amos 3. 2
^l ch. 17. 9
^m ch. 12. 2, 3
ⁿ ch. 19. 13;
^o Ezek. 16. 49, 50
^p ch. 11. 5;
^q Ex. 3. 8
^r ver. 16; ch. 19. 1
^s ver. 17
^t Ex. 23. 7

^u Dt. 1. 16, 17
^v Dt. 32. 4
^w ch. 3. 19;
^x Job 30. 19;
42. 6

^y Ex. 32. 22

^z ch. 17. 22;
35. 13

^{aa} ch. 18. 22

^{ab} ch. 18. 2-5

^{ac} ch. 18. 6-8

¹ Heb. liveth, or, reviveth. ² Or, wonderful
³ Or, Verily

Wickedness of the Men of Sodom. Lot delivered. Cities of the Plain destroyed

them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. 4 But before they lay down, ^athe men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; 5 and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, ^bWhere are the men that came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot went out unto them to the door, and shut the door after him. 7 And he said, I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly. 8 Behold now, ^cI have two daughters that have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing, ^dforasmuch as they are come under the shadow of my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and ^ehe will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door. 10 But ^fthe men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And ^gthey smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of the place: 13 for we will destroy this place, because ^hthe cry of them is waxed great before Jehovah; and ⁱJehovah hath sent us to destroy it. 14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, who ^jmarried his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for Jehovah will destroy the city. ^kBut he seemed unto his sons-in-law as one that mocked. 15 And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters that are here, lest thou be consumed in the ^liniquity of the city. 16 But he lingered; and the men ^mlaid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon

^a ch. 13. 13;
ch. 18. 20
^b Judg. 19.
22; Lev.
18. 22
^c Judg. 19.
24
^d Ex. 2. 14
^e ver. 1
^f Dt. 28. 28,
29; Acts
13. 11
^g ch. 18. 20
^h Lev. 26. 30-
33; Dt. 4.
28; 28. 45
ⁱ Jer. 43. 1, 2
^j Dt. 5. 15;
6. 21, 7. 8

^k Jer. 48. 6
^l ver. 26
^m ch. 13. 10
ⁿ ch. 14. 10

^p Lk. 17. 29;
Jude 7

^q Dt. 29. 23;
Is. 13. 19;
Lam. 4. 6;
2 Pet. 2. 6

^r ver. 17;
Lk. 17. 32

^s ch. 18. 22

^t Rev. 9. 2

^u Dt. 7. 8;
8. 5, 27
^v 2 Pet. 2. 7

the hand of his two daughters, Jehovah being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. 17 And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, ^wEscape for thy life; ^xlook not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the ^yPlain; escape to ^zthe mountain, lest thou be consumed. 18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, ^{aa}my lord: 19 behold now, thy servant hath found favor in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy lovingkindness, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest ^{ab}evil overtake me, and I die: 20 behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one. Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?), and my soul shall live. 21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do anything till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called ^{ac}Zoar.

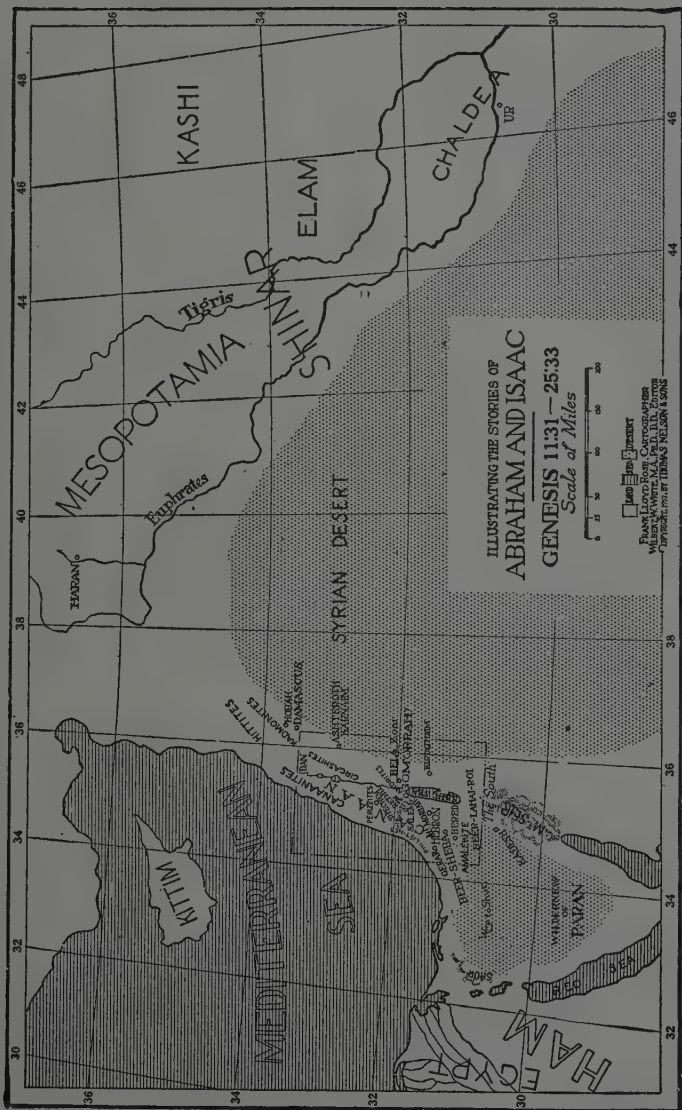
23 The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto Zoar. 24 Then Jehovah ^{ad}rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from Jehovah out of heaven; 25 and ^{ae}he overthrew those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. 26 But his wife ^{af}looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. 27 And Abraham gat up early in the morning to ^{ag}the place where he had stood before Jehovah: 28 and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, ^{ah}the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain, that ^{ai}"God remembered Abraham, and ^{aj}sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he

¹ Or, for therefore ² Or, were to marry
³ Or, punishment

⁴ Or, O Lord ⁵ Or, the evil
⁶ That is, Little. See ver. 20; ch. 14. 8



1971

Birth of Moab and Ben-ammi. Abraham in Gerar. He deceives Abimelech. Isaac born

dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. 31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: 32 come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. 37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name ^aMoab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. 38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of ^bAmmon unto this day.

20 And Abraham journeyed from ^cthence toward the land of ^dthe South, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur; and he sojourned in ^eGerar. 2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, ^fShe is my sister: and ^gAbimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. 3 ^hBut God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, because of the woman whom thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife. 4 Now Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even a righteous nation? 5 Said he not himself unto me, She is my sister? and she, even ⁱshe herself said, He is my brother: in ^jthe integrity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this. 6 And God said unto him in the dream, Yea, I know that in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered

^a Dt. 2. 9
^b Dt. 2. 19
^c ch. 18. 1
^d ch. 12. 9
^e ch. 26. 1, 6
^f ver. 12; ch. 12. 13
^g ch. 12. 15
^h ch. 12. 17, 18
ⁱ ver. 13
^j 1 K. 9. 4;
Ps. 7. 8;
26. 6

¹ 1 Sam. 7. 6;
^m Job 42. 8
ch. 12. 18

ⁿ ch. 12. 12;
26. 7

^o ver. 5
^p ch. 12. 16

^q ch. 34. 10

^r Num. 12.
13; 21. 7

^s ch. 12. 17

^t ch. 17. 16,
21; 18. 10, 14

^u Gal. 4. 22;
Heb. 11. 11

^v ch. 17. 21;
18. 10, 14

I thee not to touch her. 7 Now therefore restore the man's wife; for ^whe is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 And Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. 9 ^xThen Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee; that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. 10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? 11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and ^ythey will slay me for my wife's sake. 12 And moreover she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife: 13 and it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt show unto me: at every place whither we shall come, ^zsay of me, He is my brother. 14 And ^{aa}Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and men-servants and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. 15 And Abimelech said, ^{ab}Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. 16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, ^{ac}it is for thee a covering of the eyes to all that are with thee; and ^{ad}in respect of all thou art righted. 17 And ^{ae}Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed ^{af}Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants: and they bare children. 18 ^{ag}For Jehovah had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

21 ^{ah}And Jehovah visited Sarah as he had said, and Jehovah did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 ^{ai}And Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at ^{aj}the set time of which God

¹ Or, he

² Or, before all men

Isaac born. Hagar and Ishmael sent away. The Covenant of Beer-sheba

had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, ^aIsaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was ^beight days old, as God had commanded him. 5 And Abraham was ^ca hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. 6 And Sarah said, God hath ^dmade me to laugh; every one that heareth will laugh with me. 7 And she said, ^eWho would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. 9 And Sarah saw ^fthe son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne unto Abraham, ^gmocking. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, ^hCast out this handmaid and her son: for the son of this handmaid shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. 11 ⁱAnd the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight on account of his son. 12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy handmaid; in all that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for ^jin Isaac shall thy seed be called. 13 And also of ^kthe son of the handmaid will I make a nation, because he is thy seed. 14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a ^lbottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and ^mgave her the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of ⁿBeer-sheba. 15 And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. 16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not look upon the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and ^olifted up her voice, and wept. 17 And God ^pheard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? ^qfear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

¹ Or, prepared laughter for me
² Or, playing ³ Or, skin

^a ch. 17. 19,
^b ch. 17. 12;
^c Acta 7. 8
^d ch. 17. 17
^e ch. 18. 13;
^f Is. 64. 1
^g ch. 18. 13
^h ch. 18. 15
ⁱ Gal. 4. 30
^j ch. 17. 18
^k Rom. 9. 7;
^l Heb. 11. 18
^m ver. 18; ch.
ⁿ 16. 10; 26.
^o 12-18
^p Jer. 31
^q Jer. 6. 26;
^r Am. 8. 10
^s Ex. 3. 7;
^t Dt. 20. 7;
^u Ps. 6. 8
^v ch. 26. 24

^w ver. 13; ch.
^x 16. 10; 25.
^y 12
^z ch. 16. 7, 14
^{aa} ch. 26. 15
^{ab} 30. 2, 3, 21
^{ac} ch. 26. 18
^{ad} ch. 20. 14;
^{ae} 26. 26
^{af} ch. 26. 28

^{ag} ch. 26. 15,
^{ah} 18, 20-22

^{ai} ch. 26. 31

^{aj} ver. 14; ch.
^{ak} 26. 33

^{al} ch. 12. 8

^{am} Ex. 15. 18;
^{an} Dt. 32. 40;
^{ao} Ps. 90. 2;
^{ap} Is. 40. 28;
^{aq} Jer. 10. 10
^{ar} ch. 22. 19

^{as} Dt. 3. 2, 16

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thy hand; ¹for I will make him a great nation. 19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw ²a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. 20 And ³God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, and became, as he grew up, an archer. 21 And ⁴he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran; and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And it came to pass at that time, that ⁵Abimelech and Phicol the captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest. 23 now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with ⁶my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. 24 And Abraham said, I will swear. 25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of the well of water, which Abimelech's servants ⁷had violently taken away. 26 And Abimelech said, I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day. 27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and ⁸they two made a covenant. 28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? 30 And he said, These seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. 31 Wherefore he called that place ⁹Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them. 32 So they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: and Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. 33 And Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba, and ¹⁰called there on the name of Jehovah, the ¹¹Everlasting God. 34 And Abraham sojourned ¹²in the land of the Philistines many days.

22 And it came to pass after these things, that ¹³God did prove Abraham, and said unto him,

¹ Or, my offspring, not with my posterity

Abraham tempted to offer Isaac. Nahor's Family. The Death of Sarah

^a Abraham; and he said, Here am I. 2 And he said, Take now ^bthy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into the land of ^cMoriah; and offer him there for a ^dburnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and ^elaid it upon Isaac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where is the ^flamb for a burnt-offering? 8 And Abraham said, God will ^gprovide himself the lamb for a burnt-offering, my son: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to ^hthe place which God had told him of; and Abraham built ⁱthe altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son; and ^jlaid him on the altar, upon the wood: 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And ^kthe angel of Jehovah called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him; for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld ^lthy son, thine only son, from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind ^mhim a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place ⁿJehovah-jireh: as it

is said to this day, In the mount of Jehovah ^oit shall be provided. 15 And the angel of Jehovah called unto Abraham a second time out of heaven, 16 and said, ^pBy myself have I sworn, saith Jehovah, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, 17 that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the ^qstars of the heavens, and as ^rthe sand which is upon the sea-shore; and ^sthy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; 18 and ^tin thy seed shall all the nations of the earth ^ube blessed; because thou hast ^vobeyed my voice. 19 ^wSo Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, ^xMilcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor: 21 Uz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram, 22 and Cheshed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. 23 And Bethuel begat ^yRebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. 24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bare Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

23 And the life of Sarah was ^za hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the life of Sarah. 2 And Sarah died in ^{aa}Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. 3 And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spake unto the children of ^{ab}Heth, saying, 4 I am ^{ac}a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. 5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, 6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a ^{ad}prince of God among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. 7 And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. 8 And he communed

^a ver. 11
^b ver. 12, 16;
Jn. 3. 16;
1 Jn. 4. 9
^c 2 Chr. 3. 1
^d ch. 8. 20
^e Jn. 19. 17
^f Ex. 29. 38-42; Jn. 1. 29, 36; Rev. 13. 8
^g ver. 2
^h ch. 12. 7, 8;
13. 18
ⁱ Heb. 11. 17-19
^j ch. 16. 7-11; 21. 17, 18
^k ver. 2, 16

^m ver. 8
ⁿ Heb. 6. 13, 14
^o ch. 15. 5;
26. 4
^p ch. 32. 12
^q ch. 24. 60
^r Gal. 3. 8, 16; Acts 3. 25
^s ch. 18. 19
^t ver. 5

^u ch. 11. 29

^v ch. 24. 15

^w Josh. 14. 15; 15. 13;
21. 11

^x ch. 10. 15;
15. 20
^y Lev. 25. 23;
1 Chr. 20. 15; Ps. 39. 12; Heb. 11. 9, 13

^z ch. 14. 14;
20. 7

¹ Heb. see for himself.

² That is, Jehovah will see, or provide.

³ Or, he shall be seen ⁴ Or, bless themselves

Purchase of the Field of Machpelah.

Burial of Sarah.

Betrothal of Isaac and Rebekah

with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, 9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession of a burying-place.

10 Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying, 11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the children of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, 15 My lord, hearken unto me: a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver, what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead. 16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 So the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the border thereof round about, were made sure 18 unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city. 19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan. 20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place by the children of Heth.

24 And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age:

^a ch. 25. 9
^b ver. 18;
ch. 34. 20,
24; Ruth 4.
1, 11
^c Ex. 30. 13
^d 2 S. 14. 26;
Jer. 32. 9;
Zech. 11. 12
^e ch. 25. 9;
49. 29, 30;
50. 13
^f ver. 10

^g ver. 35;
ch. 12. 2
^h ch. 47. 29
ch. 14. 19,
22
ⁱ ch. 10. 18,
19; 26. 34,
36; 28. 1,²,
8
^j ch. 12. 1;
Heb. 11. 15

^m ver. 8
ⁿ ver. 3

^o ch. 12. 7;
13. 16;
15. 18
^p ch. 10. 7;
21. 17; 22.
11; Ex. 23.
20, 23

^q ver. 6

^r ver. 2

^s ver. 22, 53

^t ch. 11. 31, 32

^u ver. 42

^v 1 S. 9. 11

^w ver. 27, 42,

^x ch. 27. 20

^y ver. 43

and Jehovah had blessed Abraham in all things. 2 And Abraham said unto his servant, the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: 3 and I will make thee swear by Jehovah, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that thou wilt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: 4 but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac. 5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? 6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. 7 Jehovah, the God of heaven, who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and who spake unto me, and who swore unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he will send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. 8 And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only thou shalt not bring my son thither again. 9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning this matter.

10 And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, having all goodly things of his master's in his hand: and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. 11 And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by the well of water at the time of evening, the time that women go out to draw water. 12 And he said, O Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, send me, I pray thee, good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham. 13 Behold, I am standing by the fountain of water: and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water: 14 and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say,

¹ Or, for all the gods of his master were in his hand.

² Heb. Aram-naharaim, that is, Aram of the two rivers.

Betrothal of Isaac and Rebekah

Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master. 15 And it came to pass, ^a before he had done speaking, that, behold, ^b Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. 16 And the damsel was ^c very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water from thy pitcher. 18 And ^d she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. 19 And when she had done giving him drink, ^e she said, I will draw for thy camels also, until they have done drinking. 20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all his camels. 21 ^f And the man looked stedfastly on her, holding his peace, to know whether Jehovah had made his journey prosperous or not. 22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took ^g a golden ring of ^h half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold, 23 and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? 24 And she said unto him, ⁱ I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, whom she bare unto Nahor. 25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. 26 And the man ^j bowed his head, and worshipped Jehovah. 27 And he said, ^k Blessed be Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, who hath not forsaken his lovingkindness and his truth toward my master: as for me, ^l Jehovah hath led me in the way to the house of my master's brethren. 28 And ^m the damsel ran, and

¹ Heb. a beka. See Ex. 38 28.

^a ver. 46
^b ch. 23. 20,
29.
^c ch. 12. 11;
29. 17
^d ver. 14,
^e ver. 14
^f ver. 12-14,
27, 52
^g ver. 47
^h ver. 15
ⁱ ver. 48, 62
^j ver. 12, 42,
48
^k ver. 21
^l ch. 29. 12

ⁿ ch. 29. 13
^o ch. 29. 14
^p ch. 18. 3-6;
19. 2, 3

^q ver. 2
^r ver. 1

^s ch. 13. 2

^t ch. 21. 1-7

^u ch. 25. 5

^v ver. 2-4

^w ver. 5

^x ver. 7

^y ver. 8

^z ver. 11, 12

^{aa} ver. 13

told her mother's house according to these words. 29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was ^{ab} Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. 30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he was standing by the camels at the fountain. 31 And he said, ^{ac} Come in, thou blessed of Jehovah; wherefore standest thou without? for ^{ad} I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. 32 And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men that were with him. 33 And there was set food before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on. 34 And he said, I am ^{ae} Abraham's servant. 35 And ^{af} Jehovah hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him ^{ag} flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and men-servants and maid-servants, and camels and asses. 36 ^{ah} And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath. 37 ^{ai} And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: 38 but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son. 39 ^{aj} And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. 40 And he said unto me, ^{ak} Jehovah, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: 41 ^{al} then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, thou shalt be clear from my oath. 42 And ^{am} I came this day unto the fountain, and said, O Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go: 43 ^{an} behold, I am standing by the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that

Betrothal of Isaac and Rebekah. Their Marriage. Abraham and Keturah

the maiden that cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say. ^aGive me, I pray thee, a little water from thy pitcher to drink; 44 and she shall say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom Jehovah hath appointed for my master's son. 45 And before I had done ^bspeaking in my heart, behold, ^cRebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew: and ^dI said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee. 46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, ^eDrink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. 47 ^fAnd I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ring upon her nose, and the bracelets upon her hands. 48 And ^gI bowed my head, and worshipped Jehovah, and blessed Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, ^hwho had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter for his son. 49 And now if ye will ⁱdeal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from Jehovah: ^kwe cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as Jehovah hath spoken. 52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he ^lbowed himself down to the earth unto Jehovah. 53 And the servant brought forth ^mjewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. 54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, ⁿSend me away unto my master. 55 And her brother and her mother said, ^oLet the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go. 56 And he said unto them, Hinder

me not, seeing Jehovah hath prospered my way: send me away that I may go to my master. 57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth. 58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. 59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and ^pher nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. 60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Our sister, be thou ^qthe mother of thousands of ten thousands, and let ^rthy seed possess the gate of those that hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. 62 And Isaac came from the way of ^sBeer-lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the land of ^tthe South. 63 And Isaac went out ^uto meditate in the field at the eventide: and ^vhe lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, there were camels coming. 64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she alighted from the camel. 65 And she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master: and she took her veil, and covered herself. 66 And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. 67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and ^whe loved her: and Isaac was comforted after ^xhis mother's death.

25 And Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 And ^yshe bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. 4 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoth, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. 5 ^zAnd Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines, that Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts: and he sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country. 7 And these are the days of the years of

^a ver. 14
^b 1 S. 1. 13
^c ver. 16
^d ver. 17
^e ver. 18
^f ver. 23, 24
^g ver. 26, 52
^h ver. 27
ⁱ ch. 47. 29;
Josh. 2. 14
^k ch. 31. 24, 29
^l ver. 20, 48
^m ver. 10, 22
ⁿ ver. 60;
^o ch. 30. 26
^p Judg. 19. 4

^q ch. 36. 8
^r ch. 17. 16
^s ch. 22. 17

^t ch. 16. 14;
26. 11

^u ch. 20. 1
^v Ps. 119. 16,
27, 48; 143.
6; 146. 5
^w ch. 18. 2

^x ch. 29. 18

^y ch. 23. 1, 2;
26. 20

^z 1 Chr. 1.
32, 33

^a ch. 24. 36.
III

Abraham's Death. Descendants of Ishmael. Birth of Esau and Jacob. Esau sells his Birthright. Isaac in Gerar

Abraham's life which he lived, ^aa hundred threescore and fifteen years. ⁸And Abraham gave up the ghost, and died ^bin a good old age, an old man, and full of years, and was ^cgathered to his people. ⁹And Isaac and Ishmael his sons buried him in ^dthe cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; ¹⁰the field which Abraham purchased of the children of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. ¹¹And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that ^eGod blessed Isaac his son: and Isaac dwelt by ^fBeer-lahai-roi.

¹²Now these are the generations of ^gIshmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: ¹³and these are the names of ^hthe sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; and Kedar, and Abdeel, and Mibsam, ¹⁴and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, ¹⁵Hadad, and Tema; ¹⁶Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah: ¹⁷these are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments; ¹⁸twelve princes according to their nations. ¹⁹And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, ²⁰a hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was ⁱgathered unto his people. ²¹And they dwelt from Havilah unto ^jShur that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: ²²he ^kabode over against all his brethren.

¹⁹And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac: ²⁰and Isaac was forty years old when he took ^lRebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the ^mSyrian of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the ⁿSyrian, to be his wife. ²¹And Isaac entreated Jehovah for his wife, because she was barren: and ^oJehovah was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. ²²And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, ^pwherefore do I live? And she went to inquire of Jehovah. ²³And Jehovah said unto her,

^a ch. 12. 4
^b ch. 15. 16
^c ver. 17; ch. 35. 29; 49. 29, 33
^d ch. 23. 17, 18
^e ch. 12. 2, 3; 22. 17; 28. 3
^f ch. 24. 62
^g ch. 15. 15
^h 1 Chr. 1. 29-31
ⁱ ch. 17. 20
^k ch. 16. 16
^l ver. 8
^m ch. 20. 1
ⁿ ch. 16. 12
^o ch. 24. 15, 29
^p Ps. 127. 3;
1 S. 17. 17

^q ch. 17. 4-6, 16; Num. 20. 14;
Dt. 2. 4, 8
^r ch. 27. 29
^s ch. 27. 40;
Mal. 1. 2, 3; Rom. 9. 12
^t Hos. 12. 3
^u ver. 20

^v 2 K. 4. 38

^w Dt. 21. 16, 17; 1 Chr. 6. 1, 2

^x Heb. 12. 16

^y ch. 12. 10

^z ch. 20. 1, 2

^{aa} ch. 12. 7;
17. 1; 18. 1
^{ab} ch. 12. 1

^{ac} ver. 24; ch. 28. 16; 31. 3

^{ad} ch. 12. 7;
18. 16; 15. 13
^{ae} ch. 22. 16-18

^{af} ch. 15. 5;
22. 17; Ex. 32. 13

^{ag}Two nations are in thy womb, And two peoples shall be separated from thy bowels:

^{ah}And the one people shall be stronger than the other people; And ^{ai}the elder shall serve the younger.

²⁴And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. ²⁵And the first came forth ^{aj}red, all over like a hairy garment: and they called his name Esau. ²⁶And after that came forth his brother, and ^{ak}his hand had hold on Esau's heel: and his name was called ^{al}Jacob: and Isaac was ^{am}threescore years old when she bare them.

²⁷And the boys grew: and Esau was a skilful hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a ^{an}quiet man, dwelling in tents. ²⁸Now Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: and Rebekah loved Jacob. ²⁹And Jacob boiled ^{ao}potage: and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint: ^{ap}30 and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with ^{aq}that same red ^{ar}potage: for I am faint: therefore washis name called ^{as}Edom. ³¹And Jacob said, Sell me ^{at}first thy ^{au}birthright. ³²And Esau said, Behold, I am about to die; and what profit shall the birthright do to me? ³³And Jacob said, Swear to me ^{av}first: and he swore unto him: and ^{aw}he sold his birthright unto Jacob. ³⁴And Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: ^{ax}so Esau despised his birthright.

²⁶And there was ^{ay}a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto ^{az}Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar. ²And Jehovah ^{ba}appeared unto him; and said, Go not down into Egypt; ^{bb}dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of: ³sojourn in this land, and ^{bc}I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for ^{bd}unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish ^{be}the oath which I swear unto Abraham thy father; ⁴and ^{bf}I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and will give

⁴ Or, ruddy
⁵ That is, One that takes by the heel or supplants
⁶ Or, harmless Heb. perfect.
⁷ Heb. the red pottage, this red pottage.
⁸ That is, Red. ⁹ Heb. to-day.

^a Or, settled Heb. fell. ² Heb. Aramean.
³ Or, wherefore am I thus?

Isaac in Gerar. He deceives Abimelech. Isaac prospers and is envied. His Covenant with Abimelech

unto thy seed all these lands; and
 *in thy seed shall all the nations
 of the earth ¹be blessed; 5 be-
 cause that Abraham obeyed my
 voice, and kept my charge, my
 commandments, my statutes, and
 my laws. 6 And Isaac dwelt in
 Gerar: 7 and the men of the place
 asked him of his wife; and he said,
 *She is my sister: for he feared to
 say, My wife; lest, said he, the men
 of the place should kill me for Re-
 bekah; because she was *fair to
 look upon. 8 And it came to pass,
 when he had been there a long
 time, that Abimelech king of the
 Philistines looked out at a window,
 and saw, and, behold, Isaac was
 sporting with Rebekah his wife.
 9 And Abimelech called Isaac,
 and said, Behold, of a surety she
 is thy wife: and how saidst thou,
 She is my sister? And Isaac said
 unto him, Because I said, Lest I
 die because of her. 10 And *Abime-
 lech said, What is this thou hast
 done unto us? one of the people
 might easily have lain with thy
 wife, and thou wouldest have
 brought guiltiness upon us. 11 And
 Abimelech charged all the people,
 saying, He that toucheth this man
 or his wife shall surely be put to
 death.

12 And Isaac sowed in that land,
 and found in the same year a hun-
 dredfold: and *Jehovah blessed
 him. 13 And the man waxed
 great, and grew more and more un-
 til he became very great: 14 and
 *he had possessions of flocks, and
 possessions of herds, and a great
 household: and the Philistines en-
 vied him. 15 Now *all the wells
 which his father's servants had
 digged in the days of Abraham his
 father, the Philistines had stopped,
 and filled with earth: 16 And
 Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from
 us; for thou art much mightier
 than we: 17 And Isaac departed
 thence, and encamped in the valley
 of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the
 wells of water, which they had
 digged in the days of Abraham his
 father; for the Philistines had
 stopped them after the death of
 Abraham: and he called their
 names after the names by which
 his father had called them. 19
 And Isaac's servants digged in the
 valley, and found there a well of

* ch. 22. 18;
 Gal. 3. 8
 b ch. 12. 13;
 20. 2, 12
 c ch. 12. 11;
 22. 17
 d ch. 20. 9
 e ver. 3
 f ch. 24. 35;
 26. 5
 g ch. 21. 25,
 28

h Ps. 4. 1;
 Is. 54. 2

i ch. 22. 19
 k ver. 2

l ch. 17. 7, 8;
 24. 12; Ex.
 3. 6
 m ver. 3; 22.
 17

n ch. 12. 7, 8;
 13. 4

o ch. 21. 22

p ch. 21. 22,
 23

q ch. 21. 31

r ch. 21. 31

²springing water. 20 And the
 herdsmen of Gerar strove with
 Isaac's herdsmen, saying, The
 water is ours: and he called the
 name of the well ³Esek, because
 they contended with him. 21 And
 they digged another well, and they
 strove for that also: and he called
 the name of it ⁴Sitnah. 22 And
 he removed from thence, and
 digged another well; and for that
 they strove not: and he called the
 name of it ⁵Rehoboth; and he said,
⁶For now Jehovah hath made room
 for us, and we shall be fruitful in
 the land.

23 And he went up from thence
 to Beer-sheba. 24 And Jehovah
⁷appeared unto him the same night,
 and said, I am the God of Abra-
 ham thy father: fear not, for I am
 with thee, and ⁸will bless thee, and
 multiply thy seed for my servant
 Abraham's sake. 25 And he
 builded an ⁹altar there, and called
 upon the name of Jehovah, and
 pitched his tent there: and there
 Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 Then *Abimelech went to him
 from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his
 friend, and Phicol the captain of
 his host. 27 And Isaac said unto
 them, Wherefore are ye come unto
 me, seeing ye hate me, and have
 sent me away from you? 28 And
 they said, We saw plainly ²that
 Jehovah was with thee: and we
 said, Let there now be an oath be-
 twixt us, even betwixt us and thee,
 and let us make a covenant with
 thee, 29 that thou wilt do us no
 hurt, as we have not touched thee,
 and as we have done unto thee
 nothing but good, and have sent
 thee away in peace: thou art now
 the blessed of Jehovah. 30 And
 he made them a feast, and they
 did eat and drink. 31 And they
 rose up betimes in the morning,
 and *swore one to another: and
 Isaac sent them away, and they
 departed from him in peace. 32
 And it came to pass the same day,
 that Isaac's servants came, and
 told him concerning the well which
 they had digged, and said unto him,
 We have found water. 33 And he
 called it ³Shibah: therefore the
 name of the city is Beer-sheba unto
 this day.

34 And when Esau was forty

²Heb. living.

³That is, Contention.

⁴That is, Enmity.

⁵That is, Broad places, or, Room.

¹Or, bless themselves

Esau's Wives. Jacob obtains Isaac's Blessing

years old ^ahe took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: 35 and ^bthey were ^ca grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

27 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ^dhis eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his ^eelder son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Here am I. 2 ^fAnd he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death. 3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and ^gtake me venison; 4 and make me savory food, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that ^hmy soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. 6 And ⁱRebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, 7 Bring me venison, and make me savory food, that I may eat, and bless thee before Jehovah before my death. 8 Now therefore, my son, ^jobey my voice according to that which I command thee. 9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savory food for thy father, such as he loveth: 10 and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, so that he may bless thee before his death. 11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a ^khairy man, and I am a smooth man. 12 ^lMy father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a ^mdeceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing. 13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son; only ⁿobey my voice, and go fetch me them. 14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savory food, such as his father loved. 15 And Rebekah took the goodly ^ogarments of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son: 16 and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon

^a ch. 26. 8;
38. 2
^b ch. 27. 46
^c ch. 48. 10;
1 S. 3. 2
^d ch. 26. 25,
33, 34
^e ch. 47. 29
^f ch. 26. 28
^g ver. 18, 25,
31
^h ch. 25. 28
ⁱ ver. 13, 43
^k ch. 26. 25
^l ver. 21, 22
^m ver. 8
ⁿ ver. 27

^o ver. 31
^p ver. 4
^q ch. 24. 12

^r ver. 12

^s ver. 16

^t ver. 4

^u Heb. 11. 20.
^v S. S. 4. 11
^w Ps. 65. 10

^x ver. 39;
Dt. 33. 13,
28; Prov.
8. 20;
Zech. 8. 12

^y ch. 26. 23;
Is. 46. 14;
49. 7. 23;
60. 12, 14
^z ver. 37; 9.
26, 27
^{aa} ch. 37. 7, 10
^{ab} ch. 12. 3;
Num. 24. 9

the smooth of his neck: 17 and she gave the savory food and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? 19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: ^{ac}arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that ^{ad}thy soul may bless me. 20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, ^{ae}Because Jehovah thy God sent me good speed. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that ^{af}I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not. 22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. 23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were ^{ag}hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him. 24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am. 25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that ^{ah}my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank. 26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. 27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and ^{ai}blessed him, and said,

See, ^{aj}the smell of my son: Is as the smell of a field ^{ak}which Jehovah hath blessed: 28 And ^{al}God give thee of the dew of heaven, And of the fatness of the earth, And plenty of grain and new wine:

29 ^{am}Let peoples serve thee, And nations bow down to thee: ^{an}Be lord over thy brethren, ^{ao}And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: ^{ap}Cursed be every one that curseth thee, And blessed be every one that blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunt-

^a Heb. bitterness of spirit. ^b Or, mocker

Esau's Disappointment and Enmity. Jacob is sent to Paddan-aram. Esau takes another Wife

ing. 31 And he also made savory food, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, "Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me." 32 And Isaac his father said unto him, "Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau." 33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, "Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him?" "Yea, and he shall be blessed." 34 When Esau heard the words of his father, "he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father." 35 And he said, "Thy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy blessing." 36 And he said, Is not he rightly named "Jacob?" for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? 37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with grain and new wine have I sustained him: and what then shall I do for thee, my son? 38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. 39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him,

Behold, "of the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling, And "of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thou shalt serve thy brother;

And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt break loose,

That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob. 42 And the words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah; and she sent and called Jacob her

^a ver. 19
^b ver. 4
^c ver. 18
^d ch. 25. 33, 34
^e ver. 35
^f ch. 25. 23
^g Heb. 12. 17
^h ver. 19
ⁱ ch. 25. 26, 32-34
^k ver. 28, 29
^l Heb. 12. 17
^m Heb. 11. 20
ⁿ ver. 23;
^o ch. 33. 13, 28
^p ver. 29
^q 2K. 8. 20-22
^r ch. 32. 3-11

^r ver. 8, 15
^s ch. 21. 29
^t ch. 31. 41
^u ver. 12, 19, 35
^v ch. 26. 34, 35

^w ch. 24. 3, 4

^x ch. 25. 20

^y ch. 17. 1;
35. 11; 48. 3
^z ch. 22. 17
^a ch. 17. 6, 20
^b ch. 17. 2;
20. 4, 24
^c ch. 36. 11;
48. 4

^d ch. 15. 7, 8

^e ch. 27. 43

^f ver. 1

^g ch. 26. 34,
35; 27. 46

^h ch. 26. 34;
36. 2

ⁱ ch. 26. 23

younger son, and said unto him Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself *purposing* to kill thee. 43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to "Laban my brother to Haran; 44 and tarry with him "a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; 45 until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget "that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of "the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me? 1 And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, "Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. 2 Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of "Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. 3 And "God Almighty "bless thee, and "make thee fruitful, and "multiply thee, that thou mayest be a "company of peoples; 4 and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest "inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave unto Abraham. 5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Paddan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the "Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, "Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan; 7 and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Paddan-aram: 8 and Esau saw that "the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father; 9 and Esau went unto Ishmael, and took, "beside the wives that he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob went out from "Beer-sheba, and went toward

¹ Heb. El Shaddai. ² Heb. Aramean.

Jacob's Vision at Bethel. His Vow. He meets Rachel. Laban receives him

* Haran. 11 And he lighted upon ¹a ^bcertain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And ^che dreamed; and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and, behold, ^dthe angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And, behold, ^eJehovah stood ^fabove it, and said, I am Jehovah, ^gthe God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, ^hto thee will I give it, and to ⁱthy seed; 14 and thy seed shall be as ^jthe dust of the earth, and thou shalt ^kspread abroad ^lto the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and ^min thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And, behold, ⁿI am with thee, and ^owill keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and ^pwill bring thee again into this land; for ^qI will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. 16 And Jacob ^rawaked out of his sleep, and he said, ^sSurely Jehovah is in this place; and I knew it not. 17 And he was afraid, and said, ^tHow dreadful is this place! this is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took ^uthe stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. 19 And he called the name of that place ^vBeth-el: but the name of the city was ^wLuz at the first. 20 And Jacob ^xvowed a vow, saying, ^yIf God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 so that I come again to my father's house in peace, ^zand Jehovah will be my God, 22 then this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, ^{aa}shall be God's house: and ^{ab}of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

29 Then Jacob ^{ac}went on his journey, and came to the land of ^{ad}the children of the east.

^{ae} ch. 12. 4, 5;
^{af} 27. 43
^{ag} ver. 19

^{ah} Num. 12. 6
^{ai} Gen. 1. 51

^{aj} ch. 35. 1
^{ak} ch. 26. 3, 24

^{al} ch. 13. 16,
^{am} 17; 26. 3

^{an} ch. 12. 7;
^{ao} 15. 18

^{ap} ch. 13. 16;
^{aq} 22. 17

^{ar} ch. 13. 14,
^{as} 15

^{at} ch. 12. 3;
^{au} 18. 18; 22.

^{av} 18; 26. 4
^{aw} ch. 26. 3

^{ax} Num. 6.
^{ay} 24; Ps. 121.

^{az} 7, 8
^{ba} ch. 48. 21;

^{bb} Dt. 30. 3;
^{bc} Dt. 7. 9;

^{bd} 31. 6, 8
^{be} K. 3. 15;

^{bf} Jer. 31. 26
^{bg} Ps. 139. 7-12

^{bh} Ps. 68. 35
^{bi} ver. 11;

^{bj} ch. 35. 14
^{bk} ch. 35. 6;

^{bl} 48. 3
^{bm} ch. 31. 13

^{bn} ver. 15
^{bo} ch. 35. 7

^{bp} Dt. 14. 22
^{bq} Judg. 6. 3,

^{br} 33

^{bs} ch. 24. 10,
^{bt} 11; Ex. 2.

^{bu} 15, 16
^{bv} ch. 28. 10

^{bw} ch. 24. 24,
^{bx} 29

^{by} Ex. 2. 16

^{ca} ch. 28. 5

^{cb} ch. 24. 28

^{cc} ch. 24. 29-31

^{cd} ch. 33. 4

^{ce} Judg. 9. 2

^{cf} ch. 31. 41

2 And he looked, and, behold, ^{ca}a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep lying there by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and the stone upon the well's mouth was great. 3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in its place. 4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence are ye? And they said, Of ^{cb}Haran are we. 5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the ^{cc}son of Nahor? And they said, We know him. 6 And he said unto them, Is it well with him? And they said, It is well: and, behold, ^{cd}Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. 7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. 8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. 9 While he was yet speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them. 10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. 11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. 12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her ^{ce}father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and ^{cf}she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when ^{cd}Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and ^{ce}embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. 14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art ^{cd}my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month. 15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, ^{ce}shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall ^{cd}thy wages be? 16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. 17 And Leah's eyes were

¹ Heb. the place.

² Or, beside him

³ Heb. broke forth.

⁴ That is, The house of God.

⁵ Or, then shall Jehovah be my God, and this alone &c.

⁶ Heb. lifted up his feet.

Jacob marries Leah and Rachel. His Children

tender; but Rachel was ^a beautiful and well-favored. 18 And Jacob ^a loved Rachel; and he said, ^a "I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter." 19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me. 20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her. 22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast. 23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. 24 And Laban gave Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah for a handmaid. 25 And it came to pass in the morning that, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, ^a "What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou ^a beguiled me?" 26 And Laban said, It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the first-born. 27 Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which ^a thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. 28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife. 29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her handmaid. 30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and ^a he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.

31 And Jehovah saw that Leah was hated, and he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. 32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ¹ Reuben: for she said, Because Jehovah hath ¹ looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me. 33 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and said, ² "Because Jehovah ² hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name ³ Simeon. 34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will

^a ch. 12. 11, 14; 28. 7
^b ch. 24. 67
^c Hos. 12. 12
^d ch. 12. 18;
20. 9; 28. 10
^e 1 S. 28. 12
^f Judg. 14. 12
^g ch. 31. 41
^h ver. 17, 18
ⁱ ch. 16. 11;
31. 42
^k Dt. 21. 15

^l ch. 49. 5
^m ch. 49. 8;
Mt. 1. 2
ⁿ 1 Sam. 1. 6,
6

^o ch. 26. 18;
29. 31

^p ch. 16. 2

^q ch. 16. 3, 4

^r S. S. 7. 13

my husband be. ⁴ joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ⁵ Levi. 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, This time will I ⁶ praise Jehovah: therefore she called his name ⁶ Judah; and she left off bearing.

30 And when Rachel saw ³⁰ that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and she said unto Jacob, "Give me children, or else I die." 2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath ^a withheld from thee the fruit of the womb? 3 And she said, ² Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; that she may bear upon my knees, and I also may ⁷ obtain children by her. 4 And ^a she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. 5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son. 6 And Rachel said, God hath ⁸ judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan. 7 And Bilhah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. 8 And Rachel said, With ⁹ mighty wrestlings have I ¹⁰ wrestled with my sister, and have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left off bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid, and gave her to Jacob to wife. 10 And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a son. 11 And Leah said, ¹¹ "Fortunate! and she called his name ¹² Gad. 12 And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a second son. 13 And Leah said, ¹³ Happy am I! for the daughters will call me happy: and she called his name ¹⁴ Asher.

14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found ¹⁵ mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. 15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou

^a From the root *laanah*.

^b From the Heb. *hadah*.

^c Heb. *be builded by her*.

^d Heb. *dan*, he judged.

^e Heb. *wrestlings of God*.

^f Heb. *niphthal*, he wrestled.

^g Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is *Fortune is come*.

^h Heb. *With my happiness!*

ⁱ That is, *Happy*.

^j Heb. *Jehudah*.

^k That is, *Fortune*.

^l Or, *love applies*.

¹ That is, *See, a son*.

² Heb. *shama*.

³ Heb. *Shimeon*.

hast taken away my husband? and wouldst thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes. 16 And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. 17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob a fifth son. 18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband: and she called his name Issachar. 19 And Leah conceived again, and bare a sixth son to Jacob. 20 And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun. 21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah. 22 And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. 23 And she conceived, and bare a son: and said, God hath taken away my reproach: 24 and she called his name Joseph, saying, ^bJehovah add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, "Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. 26 Give me my wives and my children ^afor whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service wherewith I have served thee. 27 And Laban said unto him, If now I have found favor in thine eyes, tarry: for I have divined ^athat Jehovah hath blessed me for thy sake. 28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it. 29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle have fared with me. 30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath ^aincreased unto a multitude; and Jehovah hath blessed thee ^cwhithersoever I turned: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also? 31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt

not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock and keep it. 32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every ^aspeckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire. 33 So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that, ^aif found with me, shall be counted stolen. 34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. 35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstreaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons; 36 and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of fresh ^apoplar, and of the almond and of the plane-tree; and peeled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. 38 And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink. 39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstreaked, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstreaked and all the black in the flock of Laban: and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Laban's flock. 41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; 42 but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. 43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and maid-servants and men-servants, and camels and asses.

^a 1 S. 1. 19, 20^b ch. 35. 17^c ch. 24. 64, 66^d ch. 29. 18, 27; Hos. 12. 12^e ch. 39. 5^f ch. 29. 15; 31. 7, 41^g ch. 31. 8
^h ch. 12. 16; 13. 2; 24. 35; 28. 13, 14

¹ Heb. *sachar*.
² Heb. *zabal*, he dwelt.
³ Heb. *joseph*.

⁴ Heb. *broken forth*.
⁵ Heb. *at my foot*.

⁶ Or, *stora-tree*

Jacob's Secret Departure for Canaan. Laban pursues and chides him

31 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory. 2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as beforetime. 3 And Jehovah said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and ^a I will be with thee. 4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, 5 and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but ^b the God of my father hath been with me. 6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. 7 And your father hath ^c deceived me, and ^d changed my wages ten times; but ^e God suffered him not to hurt me. 8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled; and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy wages; then bare all the flock ringstreaked. 9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me. 10 And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceive, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled. 11 And ^f the angel of God said unto me in the dream, Jacob: and I said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see: all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ringstreaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. 13 I am ^g the God of Beth-el, where thou ^h anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and ⁱ return unto the land of thy nativity. 14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? 15 Are we not accounted by him as foreigners? for ^j he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured ^k our money. 16 For all the riches which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

¹ Or, wealth ² Or, the price paid for us

^a ch. 28. 15
^b ver. 29, 42, 53; ch. 28. 13, 16
^c ch. 29. 25
^d ver. 41
^e ver. 29
^f ver. 13; ch. 16. 7-11; 22. 11, 15
^g ch. 28. 13
^h ch. 28. 18, 20
ⁱ ch. 28. 15
^j ch. 29. 20, 23, 27

^k ch. 35. 27-29
^l ver. 30, 34;
Judg. 17. 6;
1 S. 19. 13;
Hos. 3. 4

^m ch. 37. 25

ⁿ ver. 29
^o ver. 11; ch. 20. 3, 6
^p ver. 7, 29

^q Ex. 15. 20
^r ch. 4. 21
^s ver. 56

^t ver. 5, 42, 53
^u ver. 24

^v ver. 19

17 Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon the camels; 18 and he carried away all his cattle, and all his substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in Paddan-aram, ^w to go to Isaac his father unto the land of Canaan. 19 Now Laban was gone to shear his sheep: and Rachel stole the ^x teraphim that were her father's. 20 And Jacob ^y stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. 21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over ^z the River, and set his face toward the mountain of ^{aa} Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. 23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gilead. 24 And ^{ab} God came to Laban the Syrian in a ^{ac} dream of the night, and said unto him, ^{ad} Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. 25 And Laban came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain: and Laban with his brethren encamped in the mountain of Gilead. 26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives of the sword? 27 Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, and ^{ae} steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with ^{af} tabret and with ^{ag} harp; 28 and didst not suffer me ^{ah} to kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou done foolishly. 29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but ^{ai} the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, ^{aj} Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. 30 And now, ^{ak} though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen ^{al} my gods? 31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Lest thou shouldest take thy daughters from

^w Heb. stole the heart of Laban the Aramean.
^x That is, the Euphrates.
^y Heb. didst steal me.

Jacob's angry Reply. Covenant of Galeed. Jacob at Mahanaim

me by force. 32 ^aWith whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maid-servants; but he found them not. And he went out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. 34 Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's saddle, and sat upon them. And Laban felt about all the tent, but found them not. 35 And she said to her father, Let not my lord be angry that I cannot rise up before thee; for the manner of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the teraphim.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? 37 Whereas thou hast felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us two. 38 These twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. 39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. 40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from mine eyes. 41 These twenty years have I been in thy house: ⁵I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and thou hast ^cchanged my wages ten times. 42 Except ^dthe God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. ^eGod hath seen mine affliction and the labor of my hands, and ^frebuked thee yesterday.

43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, The daughters are my children, and ^gthe flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest

^a ch. 44. 9
^b ch. 29. 27,
30
^c ver. 7
^d ver. 6, 29, 63
^e ch. 29. 32
^f ver. 24, 29
^g ver. 1

^h ch. 21. 27,
38
ⁱ ch. 28. 18;
Josh. 24.
26, 27

^k Josh. 22. 34

^l Judg. 11. 29

^m Jer. 29. 23;
42. 6

ⁿ ch. 28. 13

^o ver. 42
^p Ex. 18. 12

[^qCh. 32. 1 in
Heb.]

^r ver. 28, 43

^s 2 K. 6. 16,
17; Ps. 34. 7

^t Josh. 21.
38; 2 S. 2. 8
^u ver. 7, 11;
ch. 27. 41,
42
^v ch. 14. 6
^w ch. 26. 30;
36. 8, 9

is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children whom they have borne? 44 And now come, let us ^amake a covenant. I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee. 45 And Jacob took ^aa stone, and set it up for a pillar. 46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap; and they did eat there by the heap. 47 And Laban ^bcalled it ^cJegar-saha-dutha: but Jacob called it ^dGaleed. 48 And Laban said, This heap is witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed: 49 and ^eMizpah, for he said, Jehovah watch between me and thee, when we are ^fabsent one from another. 50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; see, ^gGod is witness betwixt me and thee. 51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have set betwixt me and thee. 52 This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm. 53 ^hThe God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the ⁱGod of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by ^jthe Fear of his father Isaac. 54 ^kAnd Jacob offered a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mountain. ^l55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and ^mkissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place. 1 And Jacob went ⁿ32 on his way, and ^othe angels of God met him. 2 And Jacob said when he saw them, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place ^p6^a Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob ^qsent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of ^rSeir, the field of ^sEdom. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye say

¹ That is, The heap of witness, in Aramaic.

² That is, The heap of witness, in Hebrew.

³ That is, The watch tower.

⁴ Heb. hidden.

⁵ Or, gods.

⁶ That is, Two hosts, or, Companies.

Jacob's Fear of Esau. He sends him Presents and a Message. He wrestles with an Angel

unto my lord Esau: Thus saith thy servant Jacob, I have sojourned with Laban, and ^astayed until now: 5 and ^bI have oxen, and asses, ^cand flocks, and men-servants, and maid-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in thy sight. 6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and moreover he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. 7 Then Jacob was ^dgreatly afraid and was distressed: and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies; 8 and he said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape. 9 And Jacob said, O ^eGod of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, O Jehovah, who saidst unto me, ^fReturn unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will do thee good: 10 ^gI am not worthy of the least ^hof all the lovingkindnesses, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two companies. 11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the children. 12 And thou saidst, ⁱI will surely do thee good, and ^jmake thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that night, and took of that which he had with him a present for Esau his brother: 14 two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, 15 thirty milch camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. 16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself, and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. 17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? 18 then thou shalt say, *They are thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent*

¹ Heb. I am less than all etc.

^a ch. 31. 41
^b ch. 30. 45
^c ver. 11
^d ch. 31. 42
^e ch. 28. 15;
31. 13
^f ch. 24. 27
^g ch. 27. 41,
42; 33. 4
^h ch. 28. 14
ⁱ ch. 22. 17

^k Dt. 3. 16;
Josh. 12. 2

^l Hos. 12. 3, 4

^m ch. 35. 10;
ⁿ 1 K. 18. 31

^o Judg. 13.
17, 18

^p ch. 19. 13;
Ex. 33. 20;
Num. 12.
8; Judg. 6.
22, 13. 22
^q Judg. 8. 8

^r ch. 32. 6

unto my lord Esau: and, behold, he also is behind us. 19 And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him: 20 and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept me. 21 So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of the ^sJabbok. 23 And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that which he had. 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there ^twrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. 25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him. 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. 27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. 28 And ^uhe said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ^vIsrael: ^wfor thou hast striven with God and with men, and hast prevailed. 29 And ^xJacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. 30 And Jacob called the name of the place ^yPeniel: for, ^zsaid he, ^{aa}I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. 31 And the sun rose upon him as he passed over ^{ab}Penuel, and he limped upon his thigh. 32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

33 And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, ^{ac}Esau was coming, and with

^a That is, He who striveth with God, or, God striveth.
^b Or, had power with
^c That is, The face of God.

Jacob meets Esau. He goes to Shechem. Dinah avenged by Simeon and Levi

him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. 3 And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. 4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. 5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children whom God hath graciously given thy servant. 6 Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. 7 And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. 8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this company which I met? And he said, To find favor in the sight of my lord. 9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; let that which thou hast be thine. 10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found favor in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand; forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. 11 Take, I pray thee, my gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it. 12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. 13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender; and that the flocks and herds with me have their young; and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. 14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on gently, according to the pace of the cattle that are before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my lord unto Seir. 15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it?

^a ch. 46. 14,
15
^b ch. 48. 9
^c ch. 32. 14-
16
^d ch. 27. 39,
40
^e ch. 30. 43
^f ch. 32. 3

^g Judg. 8. 5,
14; Ps. 60. 6
^h ch. 12. 6;
Josh. 24. 1;
Judg. 9. 1
ⁱ ch. 25. 20;
28. 2
^k Josh. 24.
32; Jn. 4. 5

^j ch. 30. 21

^m ver. 30

ⁿ Dt. 22. 21;
Judg. 20.
6; 2 Sam.
13. 12

^o ch. 13. 9;
20. 15

let me find favor in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. 17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 And Jacob came in peace to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan-aram; and encamped before the city. 19 And he bought the parcel of ground, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money. 20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

34 And Dinah the daughter of Leah, whom she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 2 And Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and humbled her. 3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel. 4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. 5 Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they came. 6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. 7 And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done. 8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you, give her unto him to wife. 9 And make ye marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. 10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein. 11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find favor in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. 12 Ask me

^a That is Booths.

^b Or, to Shalem, a city

^c Heb. kesitah.

^d That is, God, the God of Israel.

^e Heb. to the heart of the damsel.

¹ Or, for therefore have I seen

² Heb. blessing.

³ Heb. all.

Dinah avenged by Simeon and Levi. Shechem plundered. Jacob puts away Idols and goes to Bethel

never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. 13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with guile, and spake, because he had defiled Dinah their sister, 14 and said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to "one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us. 15 Only on this condition will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we are, that every male of you be circumcised; 16 then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. 17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. 19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was honored above all the house of his father. 20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, 21 These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for, behold, the land is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. 22 Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. 23 Shall not their cattle and their substance and all their beasts be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. 24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened ^ball that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. 25 And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, ^cSimeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city ^dunawares, and slew all the males. 26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house,

^a ch. 17. 14
^b ch. 23. 10
^c ch. 49. 5-7

^d Ex. 5. 21;
2 Sam. 10.
5

^e ver. 2; ch.
13. 7
^f ch. 46. 26,
27; 1 Chr.
16. 19

^g ch. 23. 19

^h ch. 23. 13

ⁱ ch. 31. 19,
30
^k Ex. 19. 10,
11

^l ch. 28. 20-22

^m ch. 23. 16

ⁿ Ex. 15. 16;
Dt. 2. 25

^o ch. 23. 19;
48. 3

^p ver. 3

^q ch. 24. 59

^r ch. 32. 29

and went forth. 27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and plundered the city, because they had defiled their sister. 28 They took their flocks and their herds and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field; 29 and all their wealth, and all their little ones and their wives, took they captive and made a prey, even all that was in the house. 30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, ^ato make me odious to the inhabitants of the land, among ^bthe Canaanites and the Perizzites: and ^cI being few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and smite me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. 31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with a harlot?

35 And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to ^dBeth-el, and dwell there; and make there an altar unto ^eGod, who appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. 2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away ^fthe foreign gods that are among you, and ^gpurify yourselves, and change your garments: 3 and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there ^han altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and ⁱwas with me in the way which I went. 4 And they gave unto Jacob all the foreign gods which were in their hand, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the ^joak which was by Shechem. 5 And they journeyed: and ^ka terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. 6 So Jacob came to ^lLuz, which is in the land of Canaan (the same is Beth-el), he and all the people that were with him. 7 And ^mhe built there an altar, and called the place ⁿEl-beth-el; because there God was revealed unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. 8 And ^oDeborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried below Beth-el under the oak: and the name of it was called ^pAllon-bacuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came from Paddan-aram, and ^qblessed him. 10 And

² Or, terebinth. ³ That is, The God of Beth-el.
⁴ That is, The oak of weeping.

God blesses Jacob. Birth of Benjamin. Rachel's Death. Jacob's Sons. Isaac's Death. Esau's Posterity

"God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel. 11 And God said unto him, I am ¹God Almighty: ²be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a ³company of nations shall be of thee, and ⁴kings shall come out of thy loins; 12 and ⁵the land which I gave unto Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land. 13 And ⁶God went up from him in the place where he spake with him. 14 And Jacob set up ⁷a pillar in the place where he spake with him, a pillar of stone: and he poured out a drink-offering thereon, and poured oil thereon. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was still some distance to come to ⁸Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labor. 17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labor, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; for now ⁹thou shalt have another son. 18 And it came to pass, as her soul was departing (for she died), that she called his name ¹⁰Ben-oni: but his father called him ¹¹Benjamin. 19 And ¹²Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). 20 And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave: the same is the ¹³Pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day. 21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Eder. 22 And it came to pass, while Israel dwelt in that land, that ¹⁴Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard of it.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: 23 ¹⁵the sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun; 24 ¹⁶the sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin; 25 and ¹⁷the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid: Dan and Naphtali; 26 and ¹⁸the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid: Gad and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, that were born to him in Paddan-aram. 27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father to ¹⁹Mamre, to Kiri-

ath-arba (the same is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were ²⁰a hundred and fourscore years. 29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was ²¹gathered unto his people, ²²old and full of days: and Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

36 Now these are the generations of ²³Esau (the same is Edom). 2 Esau took ²⁴his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite, 3 and Basemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. 4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Basemath bare Reuel; 5 and Oholibamah bare Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, that were born unto him in the land of Canaan. 6 ²⁵And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan; and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. 7 ²⁶For their substance was too great for them to dwell together; and the land of their sojournings could not bear them because of their cattle. 8 And Esau dwelt in mount ²⁷Seir: Esau is ²⁸Edom.

9 And these are the generations of Esau the father of ²⁹the Edomites in mount Seir: 10 these are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau. 11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, ³⁰Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. 12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these are the sons of Adah, Esau's wife. 13 And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. 14 And these were the sons of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah.

15 These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born of Esau: chief Teman, chief Omar, chief Zepho,

³¹Heb. Edom.

³²In 1 Chr. 1. 33, Zephi

¹ Heb. El Shaddai.

² That is, The son of my sorrow.

³ That is, The son of the right hand.

Chiefs of Edom. Sons of Seir. Kings of Edom. Jacob's Partiality for Joseph. Joseph's Dreams.

chief Kenaz, 16 chief Korah, chief Gatam, chief Amalek: these are the chiefs that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah. 17 And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: chief Nahath, chief Zerah, chief Shammah, chief Mizzah: these are the chiefs that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. 18 And these are the sons of Oholibamah, Esau's wife: chief Jeush, chief Jalam, chief Korah: these are the chiefs that came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. 19 These are the sons of Esau, and these are their chiefs: the same is Edom.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, 21 and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan: these are the chiefs that came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. 22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and¹ Heman; and Lotan's sister was Timna. 23 And these are the children of Shobal: ²Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, ³Shepho and Onam. 24 And these are the children of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah; this is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father. 25 And these are the children of Anah: Dishon and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah. 26 And these are the children of⁴ Dishon: ⁵Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. 27 These are the children of Ezer: Bilhan and Zaavan and⁶ Akan. 28 These are the children of Dishan: Uz and Aran. 29 These are the chiefs that came of the Horites: chief Lotan, chief Shobal, chief Zibeon, chief Anah, 30 chief Dishon, chief Ezer, chief Dishan: these are the chiefs that came of the Horites, according to their chiefs in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any^b king over the children of Israel. 32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 33 And Bela died,

^a ch. 14. 6;
Dt. 2. 12,
22: 1 Chr.
1. 38-42
^b ch. 17. 6,
16: 35. 11;
1 Chr. 1. 43

and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. 34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. 35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. 36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 37 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. 38 And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and⁷ Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was⁸ Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.

40 And these are the names of the chiefs that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: chief Timna, chief⁹ Alvah, chief Jetheth, 41 chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, 42 chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, 43 chief Magdiel, chief Iram: these are the chiefs of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: This is Esau, the father of¹⁰ the Edomites.

37 And Jacob dwelt in^a the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan. 2 These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being^a seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and he was a lad with^a the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought the evil report of them unto their father. 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was^a the son of his old age: and he made him¹¹ a^a coat of many colors. 4 And his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren; and they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph^b dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and,

^c ch. 17. 8;
28. 4

^d ch. 41. 46

^e ch. 35. 25,

^f ch. 44. 20

^g ver. 23, 32

^h ch. 28. 12;
31. 10, 11, 24

¹ In 1 Chr. 1. 39, *Homan*.

² In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Alhan*.

³ In 1 Chr. 1. 40, *Shephi*.

⁴ In 1 Chr. 1. 41, *Hamran*.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 42, *Jaakan*.

^a Heb. *Dishan*.

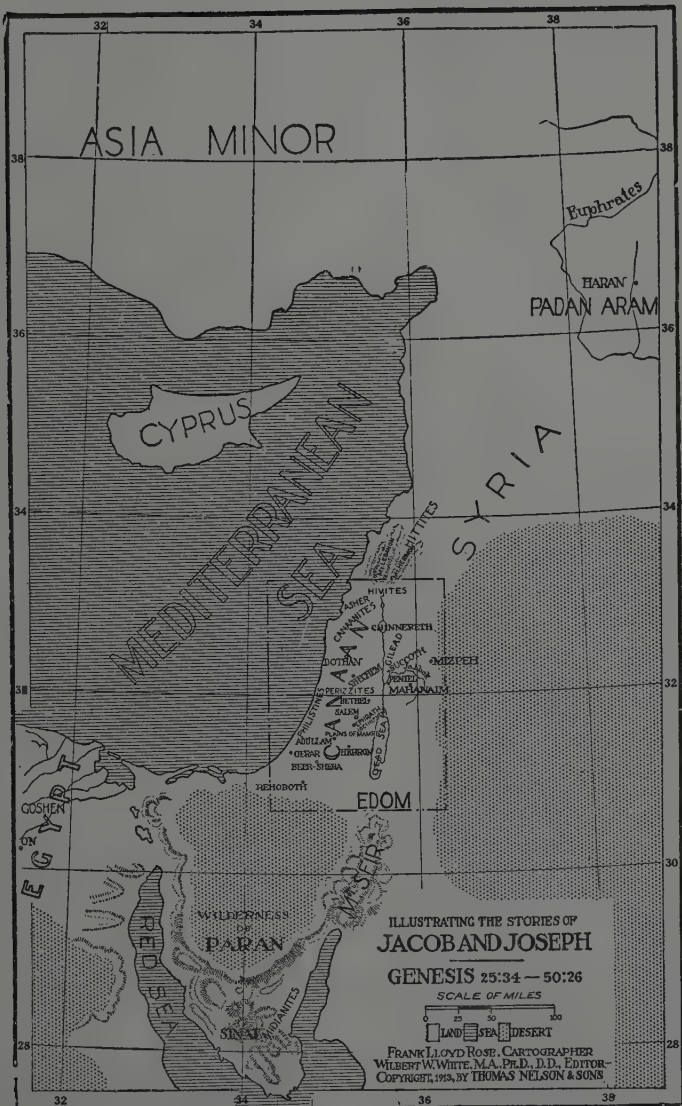
⁷ In 1 Chr. 1. 50, *Hadad*.

⁸ In 1 Chr. 1. 50, *Pai*.

⁹ In 1 Chr. 1. 51, *Alah*.

¹⁰ Heb. *Edom*.

¹¹ Or, a long garment with sleeves



Joseph's Dreams. He is sent to Shechem. His Brothers sell him into Egypt. Jacob's Lamentation

lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves came round about, and "made obeisance to my sheaf. 8 And his brethren said to him, "Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. 9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed yet a dream; and, behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars made obeisance to me. 10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? 11 And "his brethren envied him; but his father kept the saying in mind.

12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem. 13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Are not thy brethren feeding the flock in "Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I. 14 And he said to him, Go now, see whether it is well with thy brethren, and well with the flock; and bring me word again. "So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. 15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? 16 And he said, I am seeking my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they are feeding the flock. 17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to "Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And they saw him afar off, and before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. 19 And they said one to another, Behold, this "dreamer cometh. 20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into one of the pits, and "we will say, An evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. 21 And "Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand, and

said, Let us not take his life. 22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood; cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him: that he might deliver him out of their hand, to restore him to his father. 23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colors that was on him; 24 and they took him, and cast him into the pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a caravan of "Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing "spicery and "balm and "myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. 26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother and "conceal his blood? 27 "Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our flesh. And his brethren hearkened unto him. 28 And there passed by "Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and "sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And "they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he "rent his clothes. 30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, "The child is not; and I, whither shall I go? 31 And "they took Joseph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood: 32 and they sent the coat of many colors, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it is thy son's coat or not. 33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; "an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces. 34 And Jacob "rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down to "Sheol to my son mourning. And his father wept for him.

^a ch. 42. 6,
9; 43. 26;
44. 14
^b ch. 49. 26;
Dt. 33. 16
^c ch. 27. 29
^d Acts 7. 9
^e ch. 33. 18-
20
^f ch. 35. 27
^g 2 K. 6. 13
^h ver. 32
ⁱ ch. 42. 22

^k ver. 28; ch.
16. 12; 39. 1

^l ch. 43. 11
^m Jer. 8. 22;
46. 11

ⁿ ver. 20
^o ch. 42. 21

^p ver. 25;
Judg. 6. 1;
8. 22, 24

^q ch. 45. 4;
Acts 7. 9

^r ch. 39. 1

^s ver. 34; ch.
44. 13

^t ch. 42. 13,
36

^u ver. 3, 5

^v ver. 20

^w ver. 29

^x ver. 33; ch.
25. 8; 35. 29;
42. 38; 44.
29, 31

¹ Heb. master of dreams.

² Or, gum tragacanth. Or, storax.
³ Or, mastic. ⁴ Or, ladanum.

Judah's Children by Shua. His Children by Tamar

36 And the ¹Midianites ^asold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the ²captain of the guard.

38 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain ^bAdullamite, whose name was Hirah. 2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took her, and went in unto her. 3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name ^cEr. 4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan. 5 And she yet again bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him. 6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, and her name was Tamar. 7 And ^dEr, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of Jehovah; and Jehovah slew him. 8 And Judah said unto Onan, ^eGo in unto thy brother's wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother. 9 And Onan knew that the seed would not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. 10 And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of Jehovah: and he slew him also. 11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, ^fRemain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown up; for he said, Lest he also die, like his brethren. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 And in process of time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to ^gTimnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. 13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep. 14 And she put off from her the garments of her widowhood, and ^hcovered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of ⁱEnaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she was not given unto him to wife. 15 When

^a ch. 39. 1
^b Josh. 15. 36; 1 Sam. 22. 1
^c ch. 46. 12; Num. 26. 19
^d 1 Chr. 2. 3
^e Dt. 25. 6, 7; Mt. 22. 24
^f Ruth 1. 12, 13
^g Josh. 15. 10, 57
^h ch. 24. 65
ⁱ Josh. 15. 34

^k ch. 41. 42

^l Lev. 21. 9

^m ch. 25. 24-26

Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; for she had covered her face. 16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Come, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law. And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? 17 And he said, I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it? 18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, ⁿThy signet and thy cord, and thy staff that is in thy hand. And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. 19 And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. 20 And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. 21 Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the ^oprostitute, that was at Enaim by the wayside? And they said, There hath been no ^pprostitute here. 22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I have not found her; and also the men of the place said, There hath been no ^qprostitute here. 23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and ^rlet her be burnt. 25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and the cords, and the staff. 26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She is more righteous than I, forasmuch as I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more. 27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, ^stwins were in her womb. 28 And it came to pass,

¹ Heb. *Medanites*.

² Heb. *chief of the executioners*.

³ Heb. *kedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Dt. 23. 17; Hos. 4. 14.

Joseph is made Potiphar's Overseer.

Joseph and Potiphar's Wife.

Joseph is put in Prison

when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. 29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, ¹Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself? therefore his name was called ²Perez. 30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zerah.

39 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of ^athe Ishmaelites, that had brought him down thither. 2 And ^cJehovah was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. 3 And his master ^dsaw that Jehovah was with him, and that Jehovah ^emade all that he did to prosper in his hand. 4 And Joseph found favor in his sight, and he ministered unto him; and he made him overseer over his house, and ^fall that he had he put into his hand. 5 And it came to pass from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that Jehovah ^gblessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and ^hthe blessing of Jehovah was upon all that he had, in the house and in the field. 6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and ⁱhe knew not aught *that was* with him, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was ^jcomely, and well-favored.

7 And it came to pass after these things, ^kthat his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. 8 But ^lhe refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master ^mknoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath put all that he hath into my hand: 9 ⁿhe is not greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back anything from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and ^osin against God? 10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that

^a ch. 46. 12;
^b Ruth 4. 12
^c ch. 37. 25,
28, 30; Ps.
105. 17
^d ver. 3, 21,
23
^e ch. 21. 22;
25, 28
^f Ps. 1. 3
^g ver. 8, 22
^h ch. 30. 27
ⁱ Dt. 28. 3,
4, 11
^j ch. 29. 17
^k Prov. 7.
15-20
^l Prov. 6. 23,
24
^m ch. 41. 40
ⁿ ch. 42. 18;
2 Sam. 12.
13

he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her. 11 And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his work; and there was noise of the men of the house there within. 12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. 13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, 14 that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: 15 and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out. 16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his master came home. 17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, whom thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: 18 and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. 20 And Joseph's master took him, and ^pput him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison. 21 But ^qJehovah was with Joseph, and showed kindness unto him, and gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison ^rcommitted to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. 23 ^sThe keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand, because ^tJehovah was with him; and that which he did, ^uJehovah made it to prosper.

40 And it came to pass after these things, that ^vthe butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt. 2 And Pharaoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers,

¹ Or, How hast thou made a breach? a breach be upon thee!

² That is, a breach.

³ Or, with him he knew not

⁴ Or, knoweth not with me what is &c.

Joseph interprets the Dreams of Fellow-prisoners. Pharaoh's Dreams of the Kine and the Ears of Grain

and against the chief of the bakers. 3 And he put them in ward in the house of the ^a captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. 4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he ministered unto them: and they continued a season in ward. 5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the prison. 6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, and, behold, they were sad. 7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in ward in his master's house, saying, ^b Wherefore look ye so sad to-day? 8 And they said unto him, ^c We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Joseph said unto them, ^d Do not interpretations belong to God? tell it me, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; 10 and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: 11 and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. 12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; 13 within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. 14 But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: 15 for indeed ^e I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, three bas-

^a ch. 39. 1, 20
^b Neh. 2. 2
^c ch. 41. 16
^d ch. 41. 16;
Dan. 2. 27,
28
^e ch. 37. 26-28

^f 2 K. 26. 27;
Jer. 52. 31

^g ver. 13
^h ver. 19

ⁱ Job 8. 11;
Is. 19. 6, 7

^j Dan. 2. 1, 3

^k Ex. 7. 11, 22

^m Dan. 2. 27;
4. 7

kets of white bread were on my head: 17 and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of baked food for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. 18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days; 19 within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. 20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker among his servants. 21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and ⁿ he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand: 22 but ^o he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them. 23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

41 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river. 2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, well-favored and fat-fleshed; and they fed in ^p the reed-grass. 3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favored and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river. 4 And the ill-favored and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favored and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke. 5 And he slept and dreamed a second time: and, behold, seven ears of grain came up upon one stalk, ^q rank and good. 6 And, behold, seven ears, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. 7 And the thin ears swallowed up the seven ^r rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream. 8 And it came to pass in the morning that ^s his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the ^t magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but ^u there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

¹ Heb. Fear, that is, the Nile.

² Heb. fat.

³ Or, sacred scribes

Joseph interprets Pharaoh's Dreams. He is made Ruler of Egypt

9 Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I¹ do remember ^amy faults this day: 10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, me and the chief baker: 11 and we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. 12 And there was with us there a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. 13 And it came to pass, ^bas he interpreted to us, so it was; ^cme he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ^dThen Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him ^ehastily out of the dungeon; and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. 15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and ^fthere is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it. 16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, ^gIt is not in me: ^hGod will give Pharaoh an answer of peace. 17 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the brink of the river: 18 and, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed and well-favored; and they fed in the reed-grass: 19 and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill-favored and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: 20 and the lean and ill-favored kine did eat up the first seven fat kine: 21 and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favored, as at the beginning. So I awoke. 22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up upon one stalk, full and good: 23 and, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them: 24 and the thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears: and I told it unto the magicians; but

^a ch. 40. 23
^b ch. 40. 21, 22

^c Ps. 105. 20
^d Dan. 2. 25

^e ver. 8
^f Dan. 2. 30;
Zech. 4. 6;
Acts 3. 12;

^g 2 Cor. 3. 5
^h ver. 25, 28, 32; ch. 40. 8

ⁱ ver. 28, 32

^j 2 K. 8. 1

^k ver. 25, 32

^l ver. 47

^m ver. 54, 56;
ch. 47. 13

ⁿ ver. 25, 28

^o ver. 39

^p ver. 48

^q Dan. 4. 8,
9, 18; 5. 11,
14

^r ver. 33

^s Ps. 105. 21,
22; Acts 7.
10

there was none that could declare it to me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: ^awhat God is about to do he hath declared unto Pharaoh.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven lean and ill-favored kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; ^bthey shall be seven years of famine. 28 That is the thing which I spake unto Pharaoh:

^cwhat God is about to do he hath showed unto Pharaoh. 29 Behold,

there come ^dseven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt: 30 and there shall arise

after them ^eseven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine which followeth; for it shall be very grievous. 32 ^fAnd

for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man ^gdiscreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do ^hthis, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven

plenteous years. 35 And ⁱlet them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up grain under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keep it.

36 And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. 38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants,

Can we find such a one as this, a man ^jin whom the spirit of God is? 39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, ^kthere is none so discreet and wise as thou: 40 ^lthou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people ^mbe ruled: only in the

ⁿ Or, order themselves Or, do homage

¹ Or, will make mention of

² Or, I was restored . . . and he was hanged

Joseph is made Ruler of Egypt. His Marriage. The Famine comes. Jacob's Sons sent to Egypt for Food

throne will I be greater than thou. 41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee ^aover all the land of Egypt. 42 And Pharaoh ^btook off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of ^cfine linen, and ^dput a gold chain about his neck; 43 and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, ^eBow the knee: and he set him over all the land of Egypt. 44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and ^fwithout thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt. 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of ^gOn. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was ^hthirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. 47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. 48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. 49 And Joseph laid up grain as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left off numbering; for it was without number. ⁱ50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On, bare unto him. 51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ^jManasseh: For, ^ksaid he, God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. 52 And the name of the second called he ^lEphraim: For ^mGod hath made me fruitful in the land of my affliction. 53 And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, came to an end. 54 And ⁿthe seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. 55 And when

all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. 56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore in the land of Egypt. 57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy grain, because the famine was sore in all the earth.

42 Now ^oJacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; ^pthat we may live, and not die. 3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy grain from Egypt. 4 But ^qBenjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure harm befall him. 5 And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: ^rfor the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6 And ^sJoseph was the governor over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brethren came, and ^tbowed down themselves to him with their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and ^uspake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but ^vthey knew not him. 9 And Joseph ^wremembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 10 And they said unto him, Nay, ^xmy lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 11 We are all one man's sons; we are ^ytrue men, thy servants are no spies. 12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 13 And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is ^zthis day with ^{aa}our father, and ^{ab}one is not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies: 15 hereby ye

^a ch. 42. 6
^b Esth. 3. 10
^c Dan. 5. 7,
16, 29
^d Ps. 105. 22
^e Jer. 43. 13;
Ezek. 30.
17
^f ch. 37. 2
^g ch. 17. 6;
28. 3; 49.
22
^h ver. 30;
Ps. 105. 16;
Acts 7. 21

ⁱ Acts 7. 12

^k ch. 43. 8

^l ch. 35. 24

^m ch. 41. 57;
Acts 7. 11

ⁿ ch. 41. 41,
50

^o ch. 37. 8-
10; 41. 43

^p ver. 30

^q ch. 37. 2;
41. 46, 63
^r ch. 37. 6-9

^s ch. 37. 8

^t ver. 16, 10,
31, 34

^u ch. 43. 7
^v ver. 32; ch.
37. 30; 44.
20

¹ Or, cotton

² Abrech, probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel.

³ That is, Making to forget.

⁴ From a Hebrew word signifying to be fruitful.

Joseph's Roughness. Simeon bound. The others return. Their Money found in their Sacks. They are sent again

shall be proved : by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be ^atruth in you : or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies. 17 And he put them all together into ^bward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for ^cI fear God: 19 if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison-house; but go ye, carry grain for the famine of your houses: 20 and ^dbring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. 21 And they said one to another, ^eWe are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, ^fSpake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, his blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them : for there was an interpreter between them. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and ^gwept; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and ^htook Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. 25 ⁱThen Joseph commanded to fill their vessels with grain, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way : and thus was it done unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with their grain, and departed thence. 27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging-place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. 28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack : and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, ^kWhat is this that God hath done unto us? 29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying, 30 The man, the lord

^a ver. 11
^b ch. 40. 4, 7
^c ch. 39. 9
^d ver. 34
^e ch. 37. 26-28; 45. 3
^f ch. 37. 22
^g ch. 43. 30;
45. 14, 16
^h ch. 43. 14,
15
ⁱ ch. 44. 1
^k ch. 43. 23

^l ver. 11

^m ch. 43. 12,
10

ⁿ ch. 37. 35;
44. 29, 31

^o ch. 41. 56,
58

^p ver. 5; ch.
44. 23

of the land, spake roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. 31 And we said unto him, We are ^qtrue men; we are no spies: 32 we are twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men : leave one of your brethren with me, and take ^rgrain for the famine of your houses, and go your way; 34 and bring your youngest brother unto me : then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men : so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, ^severy man's bundle of money was in his sack : and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children : Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away : all these things are ^tagainst me. 37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee : deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left: if harm befall him by the way in which ye go, then will ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol.

43 ^uAnd the famine was sore in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the grain which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. 3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, ^vThe man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food : 5 but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down : for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? 7 And they said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and

^w Or, upon

Jacob's Sons sent again, and Benjamin with them. Joseph feasts with his Brothers

concerning our kindred, saying, ^a Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would say, Bring your brother down? 8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; ^b that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. 9 ^c I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then ^d let me bear the blame for ever: 10 for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a second time. 11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it be so now, do this: take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man ^e a present, a little ^f balm, and a little honey, spicery and myrrh, ^g nuts, and almonds; 12 and take double money in your hand; and the money that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight: 13 take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: 14 and ^h God Almighty ⁱ give you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you ^j your other brother and Benjamin. And ^k if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved. 15 And the men took ^l that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready; for the men shall dine with me at noon. 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men to Joseph's house. 18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought to Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may ^m seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. 19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house,

^a ver. 27; ch. 42. 13
^b ch. 42. 2
^c ch. 42. 37
^d ver. 25, 26
^e ch. 37. 25
^f ver. 21, 22
^g ch. 17. 1; 28. 3; 35. 11
^h Ps. 106. 46
ⁱ ch. 42. 24
^j ch. 42. 36
^k ver. 11

^m ch. 42. 35
ⁿ ver. 12, 15

^o ch. 42. 28

^p ch. 42. 24

^q ch. 18. 4; 19. 2; 24. 32

^r ver. 11, 15

^s ch. 37. 7, 10

^t ver. 7; ch. 46. 3

^u ch. 37. 7, 10

^v ch. 42. 13

^w Num. 6. 25; Ps. 67. 1

^x ch. 42. 24; 45. 2, 14, 15; 46. 29
^y ch. 45. 1

^z ch. 46. 34

^{aa} ch. 42. 7

and they spake unto him at the door of the house, 20 and said, Oh, my lord, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food: 21 and it came to pass, when we came to the lodging-place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, ^m every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and ⁿ we have brought it again in our hand. 22 And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put our money in our sacks. 23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: ^o your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And ^p he brought Simeon out unto them. 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and ^q gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. 25 And they made ready ^r the present against Joseph's coming at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and ^s bowed down themselves to him to the earth. 27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, ^t Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive? 28 And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. ^u And they bowed the head, and made obeisance. 29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother's son, and said, Is this ^v your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, ^w God be gracious unto thee, my son. 30 And Joseph made haste; for his heart yearned over his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and ^x wept there. 31 And he washed his face, and came out; and he ^y refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, that did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is ^z an abomination unto the Egyptians. 33 And they sat before him, ^{aa} the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with another. 34 And

¹ Heb. I shall have sinned against thee for ever.

² That is, *mischievous nuts*.

³ Heb. *El Shaddai*.

⁴ Heb. roll himself upon us.

Joseph's Brothers depart with his Cup, and are recalled. Judah's Intercession for Benjamin

¹ he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: ^a but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and ² were merry with him.

44 ^b And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. ² And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his grain money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. ³ As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. ⁴ And when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? ⁵ Is not this that in which my lord drinketh, and whereby he indeed ^a divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. ⁶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these words. ⁷ And they said unto him, Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? Far be it from thy servants that they should do such a thing. ⁸ Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? ⁹ With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's ^a bondmen. ¹⁰ And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless. ¹¹ Then they hastened, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. ¹² And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left off at the youngest: and ^a the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. ¹³ Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to ^a the city.

¹⁴ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; and he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground. ¹⁵ And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a man as I can indeed ^a divine? ¹⁶ And Judah said, What

^a ch. 35. 24
^b ch. 42. 25
^c ver. 13
^d ver. 15; ch. 30. 27;
Lev. 10. 26;
Dt. 18. 10-11
^e ch. 43. 21
^f ch. 31. 32
^g ver. 16
^h ver. 2
ⁱ ch. 37. 29,
30
^k ver. 4
^l ch. 37. 7, 10
^m ver. 6

ⁿ ver. 9

^o ch. 37. 7, 8;
41. 40-44
^p ch. 43. 7

^q ver. 30; ch. 43. 8
^r ch. 37. 33;
42. 13, 38

^s ch. 43. 3

^t ch. 37. 31-35

^u ver. 31; ch. 42. 38

shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's ^a bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found. ¹⁷ And he said, Far be it from me that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman: but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

¹⁸ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant; for ^a thou art even as Pharaoh. ¹⁹ ^b My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother? ²⁰ And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, ^a a little one; and his brother ^a is dead, and he alone is left of his mother; and his father loveth him. ²¹ And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. ²² And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die. ²³ And thou saidst unto thy servants, ^a Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. ²⁴ And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. ²⁵ And our father said, Go again, buy us a little food. ²⁶ And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. ²⁷ And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: ²⁸ and the one went out from me, and ^a I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since. ²⁹ and if ye take this one also from me, and harm befall him, ye will ^a bring down my gray hairs with ^a sorrow to Sheol. ³⁰ Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad is not with us; seeing that ^a his life is bound up in the lad's life; ³¹ it will come to pass, when he seeth

^a Heb. evil.

^b Or, his soul is knit with the lad's soul. See 1 Sam. 18. 1.

¹ Or, messes were taken

² Heb. drank largely.

Joseph makes himself known. Pharaoh sends for Jacob

that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants will ^abring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to Sheol. 32 For thy servant ^bbecame surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. 33 Now therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. 34 For how shall I go up to my father, if the lad be not with me? lest I see the evil that shall come on my father.

45 Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, ^awhile Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. 2 And ^bhe ^cwept aloud: and the Egyptians heard, and the house of Pharaoh heard. 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; ^ddoth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for ^ethey were troubled at his presence. 4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 5 And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ^fye sold me hither: for ^gGod did send me before you to preserve life. 6 For ^hthese two years hath the famine been in the land: and there are yet five years, in which there shall be neither plowing nor harvest. 7 And ⁱGod sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive ^jby a great deliverance. 8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt. 9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and ^ksay unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not; 10 and thou shalt dwell in the land of ^lGoshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou

^a ver. 29
^b ch. 43. 9
^c Acts 7. 13
^d ver. 14, 15;
ch. 46. 29
^e ch. 43. 27
^f ch. 37. 20-28; 42. 21, 22
^g ch. 37. 28;
44. 29
^h ver. 7. 8;
ch. 50. 20
ⁱ ch. 37. 2;
41. 43, 63
^j ver. 6
^k Acts 7. 14
^l ch. 46. 28, 34

^m ch. 47. 12
ⁿ Acts 7. 14
^o ver. 3

^p Acts 7. 13

^q ch. 27. 28

^r ver. 21, 27;
ch. 46. 5;
Num. 7.
3-8

^s ver. 19

^t 2 K. 5. 5

^u ch. 43. 34

^v ch. 37. 31-35

hast: 11 and there will I ^wnourish thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast. 12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. 13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste and ^xbring down my father hither. 14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and ^ywept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 15 And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them; and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And ^zthe report thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. 17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; 18 and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and ^{aa}I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. 19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye: take you ^{ab}wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the sons of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them ^{ac}wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. 22 To all of them he gave each man ^{ad}changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and ^{ae}five changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with grain and bread and provision for his father by the way. 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way. 25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. 26 And they told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt. And his heart fainted, for ^{af}he believed them not.

¹ Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping.
² Or, to be a great company that escape

Jacob and his Family come to Goshen. Their Names given. Joseph meets his Father

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the ^awagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: 28 and Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

46 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to ^bBeer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the ^cGod of his father Isaac. 2 And ^dGod spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, ^eJacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I. 3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: 4 ^fI will go down with thee into Egypt; and ^gI will also surely bring thee up again: and ^hJoseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. 5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the ⁱwagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and ^jcame into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him: 7 his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born. 9 And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. 10 And the sons of Simeon: ^kJemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and ^lJachin, and ^mZohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. 11 And the sons of Levi: ⁿGershon, Kohath, and Merari. 12 And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. 13 And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and ^oPuvah, and Iob, and Shimron. 14 And the sons of Zebulun:

Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. 15 These are the sons of Leah, whom she bare unto Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three. 16 And the sons of Gad: ^pZiphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and ^qEzbon, Eri, and ^rArodi, and Areli. 17 And the sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister; and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel. 18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter; and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls. 19 The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife: Joseph and Benjamin. 20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-phaera priest of On, bare unto him. 21 And the sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, ^sEhi, and Rosh, ^tMup-pim, and ^uHup-pim, and Ard. 22 These are the sons of Rachel, who were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen. 23 And the sons of Dan: ^vHushim. 24 And the sons of Naphtali: ^wJahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and ^xShillem. 25 These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob: all the souls were seven. 26 All the ^ysouls that came with Jacob into Egypt, that came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six; 27 and the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt, were two souls: ^zall the souls of the house of Jacob, that came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to show the way before him unto ^{aa}Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen. 29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and he presented himself unto him,

^a ver. 19

^b ch. 28. 10

^c ch. 26. 24;

28. 13

^d Num. 12. 6;

Job 33. 14,

15

^e ch. 22. 11;

31. 11

^f ch. 17. 1;

28. 13

^g ch. 28. 15

^h ch. 50. 24;

Ex. 3. 8

ⁱ ch. 50. 1

^k ch. 45. 21

^l Acts 7. 15

^m Ex. 1. 6;

Dt. 10. 22;

Acts 7. 14

ⁿ ch. 45. 10

^a In Num. 28. 15, Zephon.

^b In Num. 26. 16, Ozni.

^c In Num. 28. 17, Arod.

^d In Num. 26. 38, Ahiram.

^e In Num. 26. 39, Shephupham.

^f In 1 Chr. 7. 12, Shup-pim.

^g In Num. 26. 42, Shuram.

^h In 1 Chr. 7. 33, Jahzeel.

ⁱ In 1 Chr. 7. 33, Shalum.

^j Or, souls belonging to Jacob that came

¹ In Num. 26. 12, 1 Chr. 3. 24, Nemuel.

² In 1 Chr. 4. 24, Jarib.

³ In Num. 28. 13, 1 Chr. 4. 24, Zerah.

⁴ In 1 Chr. 6. 16, Gershon.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 7. 1, Puvah, Jashub. See Num. 26.

23, 24.

Joseph meets his Father. Jacob presented to Pharaoh. The Famine and its Results

and fell on his neck, and ^awept on his neck a good while. 30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, that thou art yet alive. 31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, ^bI will go up, and tell Pharaoh, and will say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, who were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; 32 and the men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. 33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation? 34 that ye shall say, Thy servants have been keepers of cattle from our youth even until now, both we, ^cand our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of ^dGoshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

47 Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen. 2 And from among his brethren he took five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. 3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are ^eshepherds, both we, and our fathers. 4 And they said unto Pharaoh, To sojourn in the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen. 5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: 6 the land of Egypt is before thee; in ^fthe best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any ^gable men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle. 7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob ^hblessed Pharaoh. 8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How many are the days of the years of thy life? 9 And Jacob

ⁱ Or, men of activity

^a ch. 46. 14, 15
^b ch. 47. 1
^c ch. 13. 7, 8; 26. 20; 37. 2
^d ch. 46. 10, 18; 47. 6, 11; Ex. 8. 26
^e ch. 40. 34
^f ver. 11;
^g ch. 45. 10, 18
^h Ex. 18. 21, 25
ⁱ ver. 10;
^j S. 14. 22;
^k 1 K. 8. 66

^l ch. 25. 7; 35. 28
^m ver. 7
ⁿ ver. 6, 27
^o ch. 45. 11

said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my ^ppilgrimage are a hundred and thirty years: few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and ^qthey have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their ^rpilgrimage. 10 And Jacob ^sblessed Pharaoh, and went out from the presence of Pharaoh. 11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in ^tthe best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. 12 And Joseph ^unourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, ^vaccording to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. 14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the grain which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house. 15 And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for ^wour money faileth. 16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. 17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph; and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the ^xflocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he ^yfed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year. 18 And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year; and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's: there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: 19 wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us

² Or, sojournings

³ Or, according to the number of their little

⁴ Heb. cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds. ⁵ Heb. led them as a shepherd.

Jacob's last Days. Joseph and his Sons visit Jacob

seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate.

20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Pharaoh's. 21 And as for the people, he removed them to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof. 22 Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their land. 23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have brought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. 24 And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. 25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. 26 And Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests alone became not Pharaoh's.

27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen; and they gat them possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly. 28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were a hundred forty and seven years. 29 And the time drew near that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found favor in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt; 30 but when I sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. 31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware

^a ch. 41. 34
^b ver. 11
^c ch. 35. 11;
Ex. 1. 7
^d ver. 9
^e ch. 24. 2
^f ch. 24. 49
^g ch. 16. 16;
Dt. 31. 16
^h ch. 23. 17-
20; 49. 29-
32
ⁱ ch. 21. 23,
24; 24. 3;
31. 63; 60.
25

^k ch. 41. 51,
62
^l ch. 35. 9-12
^m ch. 28. 19;
36. 6

ⁿ ver. 1

^o ch. 33. 18
^p ch. 35. 19,
20

^q ver. 10

^r ch. 33. 5

^s ch. 27. 1

^t ch. 42. 6

unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

48 And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, ^aManasseh and Ephraim. 2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. 3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, ^bGod Almighty appeared unto me at ^cLuz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, 4 and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples, and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. 5 And now thy two sons, who were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; ^dEphraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, shall be mine. 6 And thy issue, that thou ^ebegettest after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. 7 And as for me, when I came from ^fPaddan, ^gRachel died ^hby me in the land of Canaan in the way, when there was still some distance to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem).

8 And Israel ⁱbeheld Joseph's sons; and said, Who are these? 9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me here. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them. 10 Now ^jthe eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. 11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath let me see thy seed also. 12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees; and he bowed himself with ^khis face to the earth. 13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. 14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim

^a Heb. *El Shaddai*. ^b Or, *hast begotten*
^c Or, *to my sorrow*

¹ According to Sept. and Vulg., he made bondmen of them, from &c.

² Or, according to their cities

Jacob blesses Joseph's Sons. His Prophecy concerning his Sons

im's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head,¹ guiding his hands wittingly; ²for Manasseh was the first-born. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, ³The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, ⁴the God who hath fed me all my life long unto this day, 16 ⁵the angel who hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and ⁶let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. 17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. 18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father; for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head. 19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it; he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and ⁷his seed shall become ⁸a multitude of nations. 20 And he blessed them that day, saying, ⁹In thee will Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. 21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but ¹⁰God will be with you, and ¹¹bring you again unto the land of your fathers. 22 Moreover I have given to thee one ¹²portion above thy brethren, ¹³which I took out of the land of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

49 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said: Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you ¹⁴in the latter days.

² Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob;

And hearken unto Israel your father.

³ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and ⁴the ⁵beginning of my strength;

The pre-eminence of dignity, and the pre-eminence of power.

⁶ Boiling over as water, ⁷thou shalt not have the pre-eminence;

⁸ ch. 44. 52,

52

⁹ ch. 17. 1

¹⁰ ch. 49. 24

¹¹ ch. 22. 11,

16-18; 28,

13-16; 31.

11

¹² ch. 29. 14;

46. 3

¹³ ch. 28. 14;

46. 3

¹⁴ ch. 26. 3

¹⁵ ch. 28. 15;

46. 4; 60.

24

¹⁶ Josh. 24.

32; ¹⁷ Jn. 4. 5

¹⁸ Num. 24.

14

¹⁹ Dt. 21. 17;

Ps. 78. 61;

105. 36

—

²⁰ ch. 35. 22;

Dt. 27. 20

²¹ ch. 34. 25-

30

²² Ps. 64. 2

²³ Josh. 19. 1,

9; 21. 1-42

—

²⁴ ch. 27. 29;

1 Chr. 5. 2

²⁵ Ezek. 19.

5-7; Mic.

6. 8

—

²⁶ Num. 24.

17; Ps. 60.

7; 108. 8

—

²⁷ Ps. 2. 6-9;

72. 8-11

²⁸ Dt. 2. 7, 8;

2 K. 18. 32

—

²⁹ Is. 63. 2

—

³⁰ Dt. 33. 18,

33

—

³¹ Judg. 6.

16; Ps. 68.

11

—

³² Or, compacts

³³ Or, ozen

³⁴ Or, Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedi-

ence of the peoples

³⁵ Or, acc. to Syr., Till he come

whose it is &c.

³⁶ Heb. beach.

³⁷ Or, by

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

¹ Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed;

Then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

5 ² Simeon and Levi are brethren;

Weapons of violence are their swords.

6 O my soul, ³come not thou into their ⁴council;

Unto their assembly, my glory, be not thou united;

For in their anger they slew ⁵a man,

And in their self-will they hocked ⁶an ox.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce;

And their wrath, for it was cruel:

⁸ I will divide them in Jacob, And scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise:

Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies;

⁹ Thy father's sons shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a ¹⁰lion's whelp;

From the prey, my son, thou art gone up:

He stooped down, he couched as a lion,

And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?

10 ¹¹The sceptre shall not depart from Judah,

Nor ¹²the ruler's staff from between his feet,

¹³Until Shiloh come;

And ¹⁴unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.

11 ¹⁵Binding his foal unto the vine, And his ass's colt unto the choice vine;

¹⁶He hath washed his garments in wine,

And his vesture in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, And his teeth white with milk.

13 ¹⁷Zebulun shall dwell at the ¹⁸haven of the sea;

And he shall be for a ¹⁹haven of ships;

And his border shall be ²⁰upon Sidon.

14 Issachar is a strong ass,

²¹Couching down between the sheepfolds:

²² Or, secret

²³ Or, a lawgiver

²⁴ Or, Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedi-

ence of the peoples

²⁵ Or, acc. to Syr., Till he come

whose it is &c.

²⁶ Heb. beach.

²⁷ Or, by

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

Jacob's Prophecy concerning his Sons. His Death

- 15 And he saw ¹a resting-place that it was good,
And the land that it was pleasant;
And he bowed his shoulder to bear,
And became a servant under taskwork.
- 16 ^aDan shall judge his people,
As one of the tribes of Israel.
- 17 Dan shall be a serpent in the way,
An ^aadder in the path,
That biteth the horse's heels,
So that his rider falleth backward.
- 18 ^bI have waited for thy salvation, O Jehovah.
- 19 ^cGad, ³a troop ⁴shall press upon him;
But he shall press upon their heel.
- 20 ^aOut of Asher his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.
- 21 ^aNaphtali is a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.
- 22 ^aJoseph is ⁵a fruitful bough,
A fruitful bough by a fountain;
His ⁶branches run over the wall.
- 23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and persecuted him:
- 24 But his bow abode in strength,
And ^athe arms of his hands were made ^astrong,
By the hands of the ^aMighty One of Jacob
(^bFrom thence is ^athe shepherd, ^athe stone of Israel),
- 25 Even by ^athe God of thy father, who shall help thee,
And ^mby the Almighty, who shall bless thee,
ⁿWith blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.
- 26 The blessings of thy father Have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound of ^athe everlasting hills:

^a Dt. 33. 22;
Judg. 18.

^b 26. 27

^c Ex. 15. 2;
Ps. 25. 6;

^d 40. 1-3;
119. 106;

^e 174. 1s. 25.
9; M'c. 7. 7

^f Dt. 33. 20
^g Dt. 33. 24;

^h 25
ⁱ Dt. 33. 23
^j Dt. 33. 13-

^k 17
^l Ps. 18. 34;
73. 23; 1s.

^m 41. 16
ⁿ Ps. 132. 2,
5; 1s. 1.

^o 24; 40. 26
^p Ps. 23. 1;
30. 1

^q Ps. 118. 23;
1s. 28. 16;

^r 1 Pet. 2. 6-8
^s ch. 28. 13;

^t 32. 9
^u ch. 28. 3;

^v 48. 3
^w ch. 27. 28
^x Dt. 33. 15,

^y 16

^z ch. 25. 8
^{aa} ch. 23. 16

^{ab} 20

^{ac} ch. 25. 9

^{ad} ch. 23. 19

^{ae} ch. 35. 29

^{af} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{ag} ver. 29

^{ah} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{ai} ver. 29

^{aj} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{ak} ver. 29

^{al} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{am} ver. 29

^{an} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{ao} ver. 29

^{ap} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{aq} ver. 29

^{ar} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{as} ver. 29

^{at} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{au} ver. 29

^{av} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{aw} ver. 29

^{ax} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{ay} ver. 29

^{az} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{ba} ver. 29

^{bb} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

^{bc} ver. 29

^{bd} ch. 25. 8;
Acts 7. 16

They shall be on the head of Joseph,

And on the crown of the head of him ^athat was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin is a wolf that ravenneth:

In the morning he shall devour the prey,

And at even he shall divide the spoil.

28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be ^agathered

unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in ^athe

field of Ephron the Hittite, 30 in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre,

in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field

from Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying-place. 31

There they buried ^aAbraham and ^aSarah his wife; there they buried

^aIsaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah—32 the field

and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the children

of Heth. 33 And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons,

he gathered up his feet into the bed, and ^ayielded up the ghost,

and was ^agathered unto his people.

50 ¹ And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the

physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians ^aembalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming: and the

Egyptians ^awept for him three-score and ten days.

4 And when the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spake

unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found favor in your

eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5-² My father

made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I ¹⁰have digged

for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore

let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. 6 And Pharaoh said, Go

up, and bury thy father, according

^a Or, that is prince among ¹⁰ Or, bought

¹ Or, rest ² Or, horned snake

³ Heb. gedud, a marauding band.

⁴ Heb. gad, to press.

⁵ Heb. the son of a fruitful tree.

⁶ Heb. daughters. ⁷ Or, active

⁸ Or, From thence, from the shepherd. Or, as

otherwise read, By the name of the shepherd

Jacob is buried at Machpelah. Joseph's Kindness to his Brethren. His Death

as he made thee swear. 7 And Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, 8 and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. 9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. 10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. 11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous ¹mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan. 12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them: 13 for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in ^athe cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. 14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, ^bIt may be that Joseph will hate us, and will fully requite us all the evil which we did unto him. 16 And they sent a message

¹Heb. ebel.

^c ch. 23. 16-20
^d ch. 37. 28;
42. 21, 22

^e ch. 37. 8-10;
^f 41. 43

^g ch. 37. 26, 27;
^h 45. 5, 7

ⁱ ch. 45. 11;
^j 47. 12

^k ch. 30. 3

^l ch. 48. 21;
^m Heb. 11. 22

ⁿ ch. 13. 16, 17;
^o 15. 7, 8
^p ch. 26. 3
^q ch. 28. 13;
^r 35. 12

^s Ex. 13. 19;
^t Josh. 24. 32;
^u Heb. 11. 22

^v ver. 2

unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the transgression of thy brethren, and their sin, for that they did unto thee evil. And now, we pray thee, forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him. 18 And his brethren also went and ^efell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we are thy servants. 19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God? 20 And as for you, ^fye meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore fear ye not: ^gI will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake ^hkindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years. 23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were born ⁱupon Joseph's knees. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die; but ^jGod will surely visit you, and bring you up out of this land unto the land which he sware to ^kAbraham, to ^lIsaac, and ^mto Jacob. 25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ⁿye shall carry up my bones from hence. 26 So Joseph died, being a hundred and ten years old: and they ^oembalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

^pHeb. to their heart.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

EXODUS

Israel oppressed in Egypt. Male Children slain. Moses is born and hidden

1 Now these are the names of the sons of Israel, who came into Egypt (every man and his household came with Jacob): 2 "Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4 Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher. 5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were ^bseventy souls: and Joseph was in Egypt already. 6 And "Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. 7 And the children of Israel ^awere fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. 9 And ^ahe said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are ¹more and mightier than we: 10 come, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they also join themselves unto our enemies, and fight against us, and get them up out of the land. 11 Therefore they did set over them ^ataskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh ^astore-cities, Pithom and Raamses. 12 But the more they afflicted them, ^athe more they multiplied and the more they spread abroad. And they ²were grieved because of the children of Israel. 13 And the Egyptians made ^athe children of Israel ^ato serve with rigor: 14 and they made their lives bitter with hard service, in mortar and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field, all their service, wherein they made them serve with rigor.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of whom

^c Gen. 46. 8-27
^b Gen. 46. 27
^d Gen. 50. 26
^e Gen. 28. 3;
35. 11; 49.
3; 47. 27;
48. 4; Acts
7. 17
^f Acts 7. 18,
19
^g Ps. 105. 25
^h ch. 3. 7; 5.
6
ⁱ 1 K. 9. 19;
2 Chr. 8. 4
^j ver. 7
^k Gen. 15.
13; Dt.
1. 20; ch. 5.
7-9

^l Acts 7. 19
^m ver. 21

ⁿ ver. 12

^o ver. 17

^p Acts 7. 19

^q Gen. 41. 1

^r Ex. 6. 19,
20

^s Acts 7. 20;
Heb. 11. 23

^t Is. 18. 2

^u Is. 19. 6

^v ch. 15. 20;
Num. 26.
59

^w ch. 7. 15;
8. 20

the name of the one was Shiprah, and the name of the other Puah: 16 and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the birth-stool; ^aif it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. 17 But the midwives ^mfeared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive. 18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive? 19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwife come unto them. 20 And God dealt well with the midwives: and ⁿthe people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. 21 And it came to pass, because the midwives ^efeared God, that he made them households. 22 And Pharaoh charged ^aall his people, saying, ^pEvery son that is born ye shall cast into ^athe river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

2 And there went a man of ^athe house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. 2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a ^agoodly child, she hid him three months. 3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ^aark of ³bulrushes, and daubed it with ^aslime and with pitch; and she put the child therein, and laid it in the ^aflags by the river's brink. 4 And ^ahis sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him. 5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down ^ato bathe at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river-side; and she saw the

¹ Or, too many and too mighty for us

² Or, abhorred

³ That is, papyrus.

⁴ That is, bitumen.

Moses adopted by Pharaoh's Daughter. He kills an Egyptian, and flees to Midian. His Marriage. The Burning Bush

ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch it. 6 And she opened it, and saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. 7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? 8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maiden went and called the child's mother. 9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and ^ahe became her son. And she called his name ¹Moses, and said, Because I ²drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to pass in those days, ^bwhen Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their ^cburdens: and ^dhe saw an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren. 12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. 13 And he went out ^ethe second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews were striving together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? 14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known. 15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But ^fMoses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down ^gby a well.

16 Now ^hthe priest of Midian had seven daughters: and ⁱthey came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. 17 And the shepherds came and drove them away; but ^jMoses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. 18 And when they came to ^kReuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day? 19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and

moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock. 20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. 21 ^lAnd Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses ^mZipporah his daughter. 22 And she bare ⁿa son, and he called his name Gershom; for he said, I have been ^oa sojourner in a foreign land.

23 And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel ^psighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and ^qtheir cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. 24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered ^rhis covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25 And God saw the children of Israel, and God took knowledge of them.

3 Now Moses was keeping the flock of ^sJethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to the ^tmountain of God, unto ^uHoreb. 2 And ^vthe angel of Jehovah appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 3 And Moses said, ^wI will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when Jehovah saw that he turned aside to see, ^xGod called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. 5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: ^yput off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. 6 Moreover he said, ^zI am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. ^{aa}And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. 7 And Jehovah said, I have surely ^{ab}seen the affliction of my people that are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; 8 and I am come down ^{ac}to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring

^a Acts 7. 21.
^b Acts 7. 23;
Heb. 11. 24.
^c ch. 1. 11; 5.
4, 6; 6. 6, 7.
^d Acts 7. 24.
^e Acts 7.
26-28.
^f Gen. 18. 9;
Acts 7. 27.
^g Acts 7. 29.
^h Gen. 24.
11; 29. 2.
ⁱ ch. 3. 1; 18.
12.
^j Gen. 24.
13, 19.
^k Gen. 29. 3.
10.
^l ch. 3. 1;
Num. 10.
29.

^m Acts 7. 29.
ⁿ ch. 4. 25;
18. 2.
^o ch. 4. 20;
18. 3, 4.
^p Gen. 23. 4.
^q ch. 6. 5, 9.
^r ch. 3. 7, 9.
^s Gen. 22.
10-18; 26.
2-5; 28. 13-
15.

^t ch. 2. 18

^u ch. 4. 27;
18. 6; 24. 13.
^v ver. 12; ch.
2. 16; 33. 6.
^w ver. 4-11,
15; Gen.
22. 11, 15.
^x Dt. 33. 16;
Mk. 12. 26;
Lk. 20. 37.
^y Acts 7. 31.

^z ch. 4. 5

^{aa} Josh. 5. 15;
Acts 7. 33

^{ab} Mt. 22. 31,
32; Mk. 12.
26; Lk. 20.
37.
^{ac} Acts 7. 32

^{ad} ch. 2. 25;
Neh. 9. 9;
Acts 7. 34

^{ae} Gen. 15. 13-
16; 46. 4;
50. 24, 25

¹ Heb. Mosheh. ² Heb. mashah, to draw out.

³ Heb. ger.

God commissions Moses to deliver Israel. Confirmatory Signs and Promises

them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land ^aflowing with milk and honey; unto the place of ^bthe Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 9 And now, behold, ^cthe cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: moreover I have seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. 10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, ^dthat thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. 11 And Moses said unto God, ^eWho am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? 12 And he said, Certainly ^fI will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: ^gwhen thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ^hye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, ⁱI AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ^jI AM hath sent me unto you. 15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, ^kJehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my ^lmemorial unto all generations. 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, ^mJehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and ⁿseen that which is done to you in Egypt: 17 and ^oI have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of ^pthe Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land ^qflowing with milk and honey. 18 And ^rthey shall hearken to thy

¹ Or, I AM, BECAUSE I AM. Or, I AM WHO AM. Or, I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE.

² Heb. Ehyeh. From the same root as Jehovah.

^a ver. 17; ch. 13. 6; Jer. 11. 5.
^b Gen. 15. 19-21; Josh. 24. 11.
^c ch. 2. 23
^d ch. 12. 41
^e ch. 4. 10; 6. 12
^f ch. 4. 12, 16; 33. 14-18
^g ch. 19. 2, 3
^h Acts 7. 7
ⁱ ch. 6. 3;
^j Jn. 8. 58;
^k Rev. 1. 8; 4. 8
^l ver. 6
^m Ps. 30. 4
ⁿ 97. 12; 102. 12; 136. 13;
^o Hos. 12. 5
^p ver. 2
^q Gen. 15. 13-21; 46. 4; 50. 24, 25
^r Josh. 24. 11
^s ver. 8
^t ch. 4. 31

^u ch. 5. 1
^v ch. 5. 3; 8. 27
^w ch. 5. 2
^x ch. 6. 1
^y ch. 6. 1; 7. 4, 6; 13. 3, 9, 14
^z ch. 15. 11
^{aa} ch. 11. 1;
^{ab} 12. 31-33
^{ac} ch. 11. 2, 3;
^{ad} 12. 36, 38
^{ae} ch. 3. 18; 6. 10
^{af} ch. 3. 15, 16

^{ag} ch. 7. 10-12

^{ah} Num. 12. 10; 2 K. 6. 27

^{ai} 2 K. 6. 14; Mt. 8. 3; Lk. 17. 12-14

voice: and ^athou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, ^bthree days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to Jehovah our God. 19 And I know that the king of Egypt ^cwill not give you leave to go, no, ^dnot by a mighty hand. 20 And I will put forth ^emy hand, and smite Egypt with all my ^fwonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and ^gafter that he will let you go. 21 And I will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: 22 but every woman ^hshall ask of her neighbor, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters: and ye shall despoil the Egyptians.

4 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor ^ahearken unto my voice; for they will say, ^bJehovah hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And Jehovah said unto him, What is that in thy hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and ^cit became a ^dserpent; and Moses fled from before it. 4 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail (and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand); 5 that they may believe that Jehovah, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee. 6 And Jehovah said furthermore unto him, Put now thy hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was ^eleprous, as ^fwhite as snow. 7 And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, ^git was turned again as his ^hother flesh). 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter

^h Heb. nahash.

Moses' Reluctance overcome. He returns to Egypt. Aaron meets him. They demand Israel's Release

sign. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 And Moses said unto Jehovah, Oh, Lord, ¹I am not ¹eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. 11 And Jehovah said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or ²who maketh a man dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? is it not I, Jehovah? 12 Now therefore go, and ³I will be with thy mouth, and ⁴teach thee what thou shalt speak. 13 And he said, Oh, Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send. 14 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is there not Aaron thy brother the Levite? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, ⁵he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. 15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and ⁶put the words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. 16 And ⁷he shall be thy spokesman unto the people; and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and thou shalt be to him as God. 17 And thou shalt take in thy hand ⁸this rod, ⁹where-with thou shalt do the signs.

18 And Moses went and returned to ¹⁰Jethro ¹¹his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren that are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. 19 And Jehovah said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; for all the men are dead that sought thy life. 20 And Moses took his wife and his ¹²sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the ¹³rod of God in his hand. 21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all ¹⁴the wonders which I have put in thy hand: but ¹⁵I will ¹⁶harden his

¹ ch. 7. 19
² ver. 1; ch. 3. 11; Jer. 1. 6

³ Ps. 94. 9;
146. 8; Mt. 11. 5; Lk. 1. 20, 24

⁴ ver. 16, 16;
Dt. 18. 18

⁵ Mt. 10. 19;
20; Mk. 13. 11; Lk. 12. 11, 12; 21. 14, 16

⁶ ver. 27
⁷ ver. 12, 30;
Is. 51. 16;
60. 21; Jer. 1. 9

⁸ ch. 7. 1, 2
⁹ ver. 2, 20;
ch. 17. 9

¹⁰ ch. 7. 9-20;
14. 16

¹¹ ch. 2. 21
¹² ch. 18. 3;
Acts 7. 29

¹³ ver. 17; ch. 17. 9
¹⁴ ch. 11. 9, 10
ch. 7. 3; 9. 1; 10. 1,
20, 27; 14. 4

¹⁵ ch. 11. 9, 10
ch. 7. 3; 9. 1;
10. 1,
20, 27; 14. 4

¹⁶ ch. 11. 9, 10
ch. 7. 3; 9. 1;
10. 1,
20, 27; 14. 4

¹⁷ Is. 63. 16;
64. 8; Hos. 11. 1

¹⁸ ch. 6. 1; 6. 11; 7. 16
¹⁹ ch. 12. 29
²⁰ Josh. 6. 2, 3

²¹ ver. 14
²² ver. 15

²³ ver. 15
²⁴ ch. 3. 18

²⁵ ch. 3. 18
²⁶ ch. 4. 23

²⁷ ch. 3. 18
²⁸ ch. 4. 23

²⁹ ch. 3. 18
³⁰ ch. 4. 23

³¹ ch. 3. 18
³² ch. 4. 23

³³ ch. 3. 18
³⁴ ch. 4. 23

³⁵ ch. 3. 18
³⁶ ch. 4. 23

³⁷ ch. 3. 18
³⁸ ch. 4. 23

³⁹ ch. 3. 18
⁴⁰ ch. 4. 23

⁴¹ ch. 3. 18
⁴² ch. 4. 23

⁴³ ch. 3. 18
⁴⁴ ch. 4. 23

⁴⁵ ch. 3. 18
⁴⁶ ch. 4. 23

⁴⁷ ch. 3. 18
⁴⁸ ch. 4. 23

⁴⁹ ch. 3. 18
⁵⁰ ch. 4. 23

⁵¹ ch. 3. 18
⁵² ch. 4. 23

heart, and he will not let the people go. 22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith Jehovah, ¹Israel is my son, my first-born: 23 and I have said unto thee, ²Let my son go, that he may serve me; and thou hast refused to let him go: behold, ³I will slay thy son, thy first-born. 24 And it came to pass on the way at the lodging-place, that Jehovah met him, and sought to kill him. 25 Then Zipporah took ⁴a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and ⁵cast it at his feet; and she said, Surely a bridegroom of blood art thou to me. 26 So he let him alone. Then she said, ⁶A bridegroom of blood art thou, because of the circumcision.

27 ⁷And Jehovah said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mountain of God, and kissed him. 28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of Jehovah wherewith he had sent him, and all the signs wherewith he had charged him. 29 And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: 30 and ⁸Aaron spake all the words which Jehovah had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. 31 And ⁹the people believed: and when they heard that Jehovah had visited the children of Israel, and that he had seen their affliction, then ¹⁰they bowed their heads and worshipped.

5 And afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said unto Pharaoh, ¹¹Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ¹²Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. 2 And Pharaoh said, ¹³Who is Jehovah, that I should hearken unto his voice to let Israel go? ¹⁴I know not Jehovah, and moreover ¹⁵I will not let Israel go. 3 And they said, ¹⁶The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto Jehovah our God. lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. 4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, loose the people from their works? get you unto your ¹⁷burdens. 5 And

¹ Heb. made it touch.

² Or, A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision

¹ Heb. a man of words.

² Heb. Jethro.

³ Heb. make strong.

Pharaoh increases the People's Burdens. The People disheartened. God renews his Promises

Pharaoh said, Behold, ^athe people of the land are now many, and ye make them rest from their burdens. 6 And the same day Pharaoh commanded ^bthe taskmasters of the people, and their ^cofficers, saying, 7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. 8 And the number of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they are ^didle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God. 9 Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labor therein; and let them not regard lying words.

10 And ^ethe taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. 11 Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it; for nought of your work shall be diminished. 12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. 13 And the taskmasters were urgent, saying, Fulfil your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw. 14 And ^fthe officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, ^gwere beaten, ^hand demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and to-day, in making brick as heretofore?

15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? 16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people. 17 But he said, Ye are ⁱidle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice to Jehovah. 18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the number of bricks. 19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they ^jwere in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks, *your* daily tasks. 20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came

^a ch. 1. 9
^b ver. 10, 13,
14; ch. 1.
11; 3. 7.
^c ver. 10, 14,
15, 19
^d ver. 17
^e ver. 6
^f ver. 6
^g Is. 10. 24
^h ver. 8

ⁱ ch. 14. 11;
15. 24; 16. 2
^j Gen. 16. 6;
31. 53
^k Gen. 34. 30;
1 S. 27. 12
^l Num. 11.
11; ^m Jer. 4.
10
ⁿ ch. 3. 8

^o ch. 3. 19,
20; 7. 4,
6; 13. 3

^p ch. 3. 14, 15

^q Is. 52. 6;
Jer. 16. 21;
Ezek. 37.
6, 13
^r Gen. 12. 7;
15. 18; 26.
3, 4; 28. 4,
13

^s ch. 2. 24

^t ch. 13. 3,
14; 20. 2;
Dt. 6. 12
^u ch. 12. 61;
10. 6; 18. 1

^v Dt. 4. 34;
5. 15

^w ch. 16. 12;
Is. 41. 20;
49. 23, 26;
60. 16

^x Num. 14.
30; Neh. 9.
15; Ezek.
20. 5, 6
^y Josh. 24.
13; Ps. 136.
21, 22
^z ver. 6

^{aa} ch. 2. 23

^{ab} ch. 4. 22,
23

forth from Pharaoh: 21 and ^{ac}they said unto them, ^{ad}Jehovah look upon you, and judge; because ye have ^{ae}made our savor to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto Jehovah, and said, ^{af}Lord, wherefore hast thou dealt ill with this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? 23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath dealt ill with this people; ^{ag}neither hast thou delivered thy

^{ah}6 people at all. 1 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a ^{ai}strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am ^{aj}2 Jehovah: 3 and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as ^{ak}God Almighty; ^{al}but ^{am}by my name Jehovah I have not ^{an}known to them.

4 And I have also established ^{ao}my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, wherein they sojourned. 5 And moreover I have

^{ap}heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, ^{aq}I am Jehovah, and ^{ar}I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem

^{as}you with ^{at}an outstretched arm, and with great judgments: 7 and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and ye ^{au}shall know that I am Jehovah your God, who bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land which ^{av}I ^{aw}sware to give to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob; and ^{ax}I will give it you for a heritage: ^{ay}I am Jehovah. 9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for ^{az}7 anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 11 ^{ba}Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out

³ Heb. *El Shaddai*.

⁴ Or, as to

⁶ Or, made known

⁷ Heb. *lifted up my hand*.

⁷ Or, impatience Heb. *shortness of spirit*.

¹ Heb. *saying*.

² Or, were set on mischief, when they said

Genealogy of Moses and Aaron. Commission of Moses and Aaron. Israel's Release again demanded. Sign of Aaron's Rod

of his land. 12 And Moses spake before Jehovah, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; ^ahow then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips? 13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These are the heads of their fathers' houses. ^bThe sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi; these are the families of Reuben. 15 And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman; these are the families of Simeon. 16 And these are the names of ^cthe sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari; and the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and seven years. 17 ^dThe sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei, according to their families. 18 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel; and the years of the life of Kohath were a hundred thirty and three years. 19 And the sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. 20 And ^eAmram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were a hundred and thirty and seven years. 21 And ^fthe sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. 22 ^gAnd the sons of Uzziel: Mishaël, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. 23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, the daughter of ^hAmminadab, the sister of ⁱNahshon, to wife; and she bare him ^jNadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 24 And the ^ksons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites. 25 And ^lEleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him ^mPhinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites according to their families. 26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom Jehovah said, ⁿBring out the children of Israel from the land of

^a ver. 30; ch. 4. 1, 10

^b Gen. 46. 9; Num. 26. 6-11

^c Gen. 46. 11; Num. 3. 17; 1 Chr. 6. 1

^d Num. 3. 18-20; 1 Chr. 6. 17

^e Num. 26. 59

^f Num. 16. 1

^g Lev. 10. 4; Num. 3. 30

^h Ruth 4. 19, 20; 1 Chr. 2. 10

ⁱ Num. 1. 7; 2. 3

^j Lev. 10. 1; Num. 3. 2

^k 1 Chr. 6. 22, 23, 37

^l Josh. 24. 33

^m Num. 25. 7, 11; Ps. 106. 30

ⁿ ver. 13

^o ch. 5. 1

^p ver. 2, 6, 8

^q ch. 7. 2

^r ver. 12

^s ch. 4. 16

^t ch. 4. 21

^u ch. 3. 19, 20; 11. 9

^v ch. 12. 51; 13. 3, 9

^w ch. 8. 19; 14. 7

^x Gen. 6. 22; 7. 6

^y Dt. 34. 7

^z Gen. 41. 8

^{aa} ver. 22; ch. 8. 7; 2 Tim. 3. 9

Egypt according to their hosts. 27 These are they ^athat spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass on the day when Jehovah spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, 29 that Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ^bI am Jehovah: ^c“speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak unto thee. 30 And Moses said before Jehovah, Behold, I am of ^d“uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

7 1 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^e“See, I have made thee as God to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. 2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. 3 And ^f“I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. 4 But ^g“Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and ^h“bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. 5 And ⁱ“the Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. 6 And Moses and Aaron did so; ^j“as Jehovah commanded them, so did they. 7 And Moses was ^k“four score years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Show ^la wonder for you; then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a ^mserpent. 10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as Jehovah had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. 11 Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers; and they also, the ⁿmagicians of Egypt, ^o“did in like manner with their ^p“enchantments. 12 For they

¹ Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in ver. 10, 12.

² Or. *secret arts*

Pharaoh stubborn. Waters turned to Blood. The Plague of Frogs

cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. 13 And Pharaoh's heart ¹was hardened, and ²he hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken.

14 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is ²stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, ³he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and ⁴the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thy hand. 16 ⁵And thou shalt say unto him, Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, ⁶Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened. 17 Thus saith Jehovah, ⁷In this thou shalt know that I am Jehovah: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and ⁸they shall be turned to blood. 18 And ⁹the fish that are in the river shall die, and the river shall become foul; and the Egyptians shall ¹⁰loathe to drink water from the river. 19 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their ¹¹streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as Jehovah commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and ¹²all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. 21 And the fish that were in the river died; and the river became foul, and the Egyptians could not drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout all the land of Egypt. 22 ¹³And the magicians of Egypt did in like manner with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart ¹⁴was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken. 23 And Pharaoh turned

^a ver. 4
^b ch. 2. 5; 8.
20
^c ver. 10;
ch. 4. 3
^d ch. 3. 18; 4.
22; 5. 1
^e ch. 4. 23
^f ch. 10. 2
^g ver. 20
^h ver. 21
ⁱ ver. 21, 24
^k Ps. 78. 44;
105. 29
^{*}[Ch. 7. 26 in
Heb.]
ⁱ ver. 11;
ch. 8. 7

^m ch. 4. 23
"

^{*}[Ch. 8. 1 in
Heb.]
ⁿ ch. 7. 19

^o Ps. 78. 46;
105. 30
^p ch. 7. 11, 22

^q ver. 25;
ch. 9. 27
^r ver. 28

^s ver. 16, 29

^t ch. 9. 14;
Dt. 4. 36,
39; 33. 26
^u ver. 13

and went into his house, neither did he ¹⁵lay even this to heart. 24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. 25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that Jehovah had smitten the river.

^{*}8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ¹⁶Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs: 3 and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs: 4 and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants. ⁵5 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, ¹⁷Stretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the rivers, over the ¹⁸streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. 6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the ¹⁹frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. 7 ¹⁹And the magicians did in like manner with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh ²⁰called for Moses and Aaron, and said, ²⁰Entreat Jehovah, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and ²¹I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto Jehovah. 9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only? 10 And he said, Against to-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is ²²none like unto Jehovah our God. 11 And the ²³frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. 12 And Moses and

¹ Heb. was strong.

² Or, canals

³ Heb. heavy.

^{*} Heb. set his heart even to this.

The Plague of Lice; of Flies. The Murrain of Cattle

Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto Jehovah concerning the frogs ¹which he had brought upon Pharaoh. 13 And Jehovah did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. 14 And they gathered them together in heaps; and the land stank. 15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he ²hardened his heart, and ³hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken.

16 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may become ³lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 17 And they did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice upon man, and upon beast; all the dust of the earth became ³lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but ⁴they could not: and there were lice upon man, and upon beast. 19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, "This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart ⁴was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken.

20 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, ⁵he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ⁶Let my people go, that they may serve me. 21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. 22 ⁷And I will set apart in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that ⁸I am Jehovah in the midst of the earth. 23 And I will ⁹put a division between my people and thy people: by to-morrow shall this sign be.

^a ch. 7. 4
^b Ps. 105. 31
^c ver. 7; ch. 7. 11, 12; 9. 11
^d ch. 7. 5; 10. 7
^e ch. 2. 13
^f ch. 2. 6; 7. 15
^g ch. 4. 23
^h ch. 9. 4, 6, 20; 10. 23; 11. 7
ⁱ ch. 9. 20; 10. 6; 20. 11

^k Ps. 78. 45; 105. 31
^l ch. 8. 8
^m ch. 9. 28; 10. 8, 24; 12. 31

ⁿ ch. 3. 18; 5. 3

^o ver. 8, 15, 29, 32

^p ver. 9

^q ver. 8, 15

^r ver. 8, 15

^s ch. 4. 23

^t ch. 8. 23

^u ver. 9

24 And Jehovah did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was ^{6a}corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies.

25 And Pharaoh ⁷called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, "Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. 26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to Jehovah our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?"

27 We will go "three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to Jehovah our God, as he shall command us. 28 And Pharaoh said, "I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to Jehovah your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: ⁸entreat for me. 29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat Jehovah that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: only let not Pharaoh ⁹deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to Jehovah. 30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated Jehovah. 31 And Jehovah did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one. 32 And Pharaoh ²hardened his heart this time also, and ⁷he did not let the people go.

3 Then Jehovah said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, "Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, 3 behold, the hand of Jehovah is upon thy cattle which are in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the flocks: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. 4 "And Jehovah shall make a distinction between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall ^u"nothing die of all that belongeth to the children of Israel. 5 And Jehovah appointed a sei

^v Or, destroyed

¹ Or, as he had appointed unto Pharaoh

² Heb. made heavy.

³ Or, sand flies. Or, fleas

⁴ Heb. was strong.

⁵ Or, set a sign of deliverance. Heb. set re-
-captives

The Plague of Boils; of Hail

time, saying, To-morrow Jehovah shall do this thing in the land. 6 And Jehovah did that thing on the morrow; and "all the cattle of Egypt died; ^bbut of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. 7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was ¹stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

8 And Jehovah said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ²ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. 9 And it shall become small dust over all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. 10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast. 11 "And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boils were upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. 12 And "Jehovah ³hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as Jehovah had spoken unto Moses.

13 And Jehovah said unto Moses, "Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, "Let my people go, that they may serve me. 14 For I will this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is "none like me in all the earth. 15 For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the earth: 16 but in very deed ^bfor this cause have I made thee to stand, to show thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. 17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? 18 Behold, to-morrow about this time "I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. 19 Now

^a ver. 19, 20, 25; ch. 11. 5
^b ver. 4
^c ch. 8. 18
^d ch. 4. 21
^e ch. 8. 20
^f ch. 4. 23
^g ch. 8. 10
^h Rom. 9. 17
ⁱ ver. 23, 24

^k ver. 6
^l ver. 25
^m Prov. 13. 13

ⁿ Gen. 19. 24

^o ver. 19;
Ps. 78. 47,
48; 105. 32

^p ch. 8. 22

^q ch. 8. 8

^r ch. 10. 16,
17

^s ch. 8. 8

^t ch. 8. 25;
10. 8

^u ch. 8. 22;
19. 5; 20.
11; Ps.
24. 1
^v ch. 8. 29

therefore send, hasten in ^kthy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; for ^levery man and beast that shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die. 20 ^mHe that feared the word of Jehovah among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: 21 and he that regarded not the word of Jehovah left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Stretch forth thy hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. 23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and Jehovah sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and "Jehovah rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire ⁴mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. 25 And ^othe hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. 26 ^pOnly in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and ^qcalled for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, "I have sinned this time: Jehovah is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. 28 "Entreat Jehovah; for there hath been enough of ^rthese ⁵mighty thunders and hail; and "I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. 29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto Jehovah; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that "the earth is Jehovah's. 30 "But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear Jehovah God. 31 And the flax and the barley were smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was in bloom. 32 But the wheat and the spelt were not smitten: for they were not grown

⁴ Or, *flashing continually amidst*

⁵ Heb. *voices (or, thunders) of God.*

¹ Heb. *heavy.* ² Or, *soot* ³ Heb. *made strong*

The Plague of Locusts

up. 33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto Jehovah: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. 34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and ¹hardened his heart, he and his servants. 35 And the heart of Pharaoh ²was hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go; as Jehovah had spoken by Moses.

10 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for ^aI have ¹hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I may show these my signs in the midst of them, ²and ^bthat thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, ^cwhat things I have wrought upon Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them: ^dthat ye may know that I am Jehovah. 3 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? ^elet my people go, that they may serve me. 4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring locusts unto thy border: 5 and they shall cover the face of the earth, so that one shall not be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: 6 and thy houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned, and went out from Pharaoh. 7 And ^fPharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve Jehovah their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed? 8 And Moses and Aaron ^gwere brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, ^hGo, serve Jehovah your God; but who are they that shall go? 9 And Moses said, ⁱWe will go

^a ch. 4. 21
^b ch. 12. 28,
27; 13. 8,
14, 16
^c ch. 7. 5, 17
^d ch. 4. 23
^e ch. 7. 6; 8.
19; 12. 53
^f ch. 8. 8
^g ch. 8. 26
^h ch. 12. 37,
38

ⁱ ver. 26
^k ch. 8. 29
^l ver. 28

^m Pa. 78. 40;
106. 34
ⁿ Joel 1. 4,
7; 2. 1-11

^o ch. 8. 8

^p ch. 9. 27

^q ch. 8. 8, 29

^r ch. 4. 21

with our young and with our old; with our sons and with our daughters, ^swith our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto Jehovah. 10 And ^the said unto them, So be Jehovah with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is ^ubefore you. 11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve Jehovah; for that is what ye desire. And ^vthey were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left. 13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and Jehovah brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east ^wwind brought the locusts. 14 And ^xthe locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt; very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. 15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through all the land of Egypt. 16 Then Pharaoh ^ycalled for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, ^zI have sinned against Jehovah your God, and against you. 17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and ^{aa}entreat Jehovah your God, that he may take away from me this death only. 18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated Jehovah. 19 And Jehovah turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border of Egypt. 20 But ^{ab}Jehovah ^{ac}hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heaven, that there may be dark-

¹ Heb. made heavy. ² Heb. was strong.
³ Or, how I have mocked the Egyptians

⁴ Or, what ye purpose Heb. before your face.
⁵ Heb. made strong.

The Thick Darkness. The Last Plague threatened. The Passover

ness over the land of Egypt,¹ even darkness^a which may be felt. 22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a^b thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days; 23 they saw not one another, neither rose any one from his place for three days: ^cbut all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. 24 And Pharaoh^d called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve Jehovah; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you. 25 And Moses said, Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto Jehovah our God. 26 ^eOur cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve Jehovah our God; and we know not with what we must serve Jehovah, until we come thither. 27 But^f Jehovah^g hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. 28 And Pharaoh said unto him, ^hGet thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou seest my face thou shalt die. 29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well; ⁱI will see thy face again no more.

11 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Yet one plague more will I bring upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; ^jafterwards he will let you go hence: ^kwhen he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. 2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and ^llet them ask every man of his neighbor, and every woman of her neighbor, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. 3 ^mAnd Jehovah gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. ⁿMoreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith Jehovah, About ^omidnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: 5 and ^pall the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of cattle. 6 And there shall

^a Dt. 28. 29
^b Ps. 106. 28
^c ch. 8. 22
^d ch. 8. 8,
26
^e ver. 9
^f ver. 20
^g Heb. 11. 27
^h ch. 12. 31,
33, 39
ⁱ ch. 3. 22;
12. 35, 36
^j ch. 3. 21;
12. 36
^k Dt. 34. 10-12
^l ch. 12. 29
^m Ps. 78. 61;
105. 36; 135. 8; 136. 10
11

ⁿ ch. 12. 30
^o ch. 8. 22
^p ch. 12. 31-33
^q Heb. 11. 27
^r ch. 7. 4
^s ch. 4. 21

^t ch. 13. 4;
23. 15; 34. 18; Dt. 16. 1

^u Lev. 22. 18-20

^v ver. 14, 17;
Lev. 23. 6;
Num. 9. 1-3, 11

^w Dt. 16. 4, 6
^x ver. 22

^y ch. 34. 26;
Num. 9. 12
^z Dt. 16. 7
^{aa} Dt. 16. 3, 4
^{ab} Num. 9. 11

^{ac} ver. 8

^{ad} ch. 29. 13, 17, 22
^{ae} ch. 16. 19;
23. 18; 34. 25

be^{ba} a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath not been, nor shall be any more.

7 ^{bc}But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog^{bd} move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that Jehovah doth make a distinction between the Egyptians and Israel. 8 And ^{be}all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. ^{bf}And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

9 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^{bg}Pharaoh will not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. 10 And ^{bh}Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and Jehovah^{bi} hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 ^{bj}This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a^{bk} lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for a household: 4 and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbor next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your count for the lamb. 5 Your lamb shall be ^{bl}without blemish, a male a year old: ye shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats: 6 and ye shall keep it until the ^{bm}fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it ^{bn}at even. 7 ^{bo}And they shall take of the blood, and put it on the two side-posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. 8 And they shall eat the flesh in ^{bp}that night, ^{bq}roast with fire, and ^{br}unleavened bread; ^{bs}with bitter herbs they shall eat it. 9 Eat not of it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but ^{bt}roast with fire; its head with its legs and with ^{bu}the inwards thereof. 10 ^{bv}And ye

^{bc} Heb. what.

^{bd} Or, kid

^{be} Heb. between the two evenings.

¹ Or, so that men shall grope in darkness

^a Heb. made strong.

^c Or, when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence

The Feast of the Passover and of Unleavened Bread. The First-born of Egypt slain

shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 And thus shall ye eat it: with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is ^aJehovah's passover. 12 For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and ^aagainst all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am Jehovah. 13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you ¹to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14 And ^athis day shall be unto you for ^aa memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to Jehovah: throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by ^aan ordinance for ever.

15 ^aSeven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, ^athat soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 And in the first day there shall be to you a holy convocation, and in the seventh day a holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done by you. 17 And ye shall observe the *feast of unleavened bread*; for in this ^aselfsame day have I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by ^aan ordinance for ever. 18 ^aIn the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 ^aSeven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a sojourner, or one that is born in the land. 20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 Then ^mMoses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them,

¹Or, for a destroyer

^a ver. 13, 21, 27, 43
^b Num. 33. 4
^c ver. 6
^d ch. 13. 9
^e ver. 17
^f ch. 23. 16;
 34. 18;
 Dt. 16. 3
^g ver. 19
^h ver. 41
ⁱ ver. 14
^k ver. 2;
 Lev. 23. 5-8;
 Num. 28. 16-26
^l ver. 15
^m Heb. 11. 28

ⁿ ver. 11
^o ver. 7
^p ver. 12, 13;
 ch. 11. 4
^q ch. 13. 6, 10

^r ch. 10. 2;
 13. 14, 16

^s ver. 11

^t ch. 4. 31

^u ch. 11. 4, 5
^v ch. 4. 23

^w ch. 9. 6

^x ch. 11. 6

^y ch. 8. 8

^z ch. 8. 25

^{aa} ch. 10. 9, 26

^{ab} ver. 38;
 ch. 10. 7;
 11. 1; Ps.
 105. 38

² Draw out, and take you ³lambs according to your families, and kill ^athe passover. 22 ^aAnd ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning. 23 For ^aJehovah will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, Jehovah will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. 24 And ^aye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye are come to the land which Jehovah will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 ^aAnd it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? 27 that ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of ^aJehovah's passover, ^awho passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. ^aAnd the people bowed the head and worshipped. 28 And the children of Israel went and did so; as Jehovah had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass at ^amidnight, that Jehovah smote all ^athe first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of ^acattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was ^aa great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. 31 And ^ahe called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, ^aget you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve Jehovah, as ye have said. 32 Take ^bboth your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. 33 And ^athe Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We are all dead men. 34 And the people took

³ Or, Go forth

³ Or, kids

⁴ Or, for that he passed

Israel departs from Egypt. Ordinance of the Passover. Consecration of the First-born

"their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders, 35 ^b And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: 36 and Jehovah gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they ^cdespoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from ^dRameses to Succoth, about ^esix hundred thousand on foot that were men, besides children. 38 And a ^fmixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even ^gvery much cattle. 39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leavened, because they were ^hthrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals. 40 Now the time that the children of Israel dwelt in Egypt was ⁱfour hundred and thirty years. 41 And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the ^jselfsame day it came to pass, that ^kall the hosts of Jehovah went out from the land of Egypt. 42 ^lIt is ^ma night to be much observed unto Jehovah for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: ⁿthis is that night of Jehovah, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

43 And Jehovah said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of ^othe passover: there shall no ^pforeigner eat thereof; 44 but every man's ^qservant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. 45 A sojourner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof. 46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; ^rneither shall ye break a bone thereof. 47 ^sAll the congregation of Israel shall ^tkeep it. 48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to Jehovah, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one

that is born in the land; but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. 49 ^uOne law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you. 50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as Jehovah commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. 51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that Jehovah did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^vSanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of ^wbondage; for ^xby strength of hand Jehovah brought you out from this place: ^ythere shall no leavened bread be eaten. 4 This day ye go forth in the ^zmonth Abib. 5 And it shall be, when Jehovah ^{aa}shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, ^{ab}that thou shalt keep this service in this month. 6 ^{ac}Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to Jehovah. 7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy borders. 8 ^{ad}And thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying, It is because of that which Jehovah did for me when I came forth out of Egypt. 9 And ^{ae}it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of Jehovah may be in thy mouth: for with ^{af}a strong hand hath Jehovah brought thee out of Egypt. 10 Thou shalt therefore ^{ag}keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

11 And it shall be, when ^{ah}Jehovah shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, 12 that ^{ai}thou shalt ^{aj}set apart unto Jehovah all that openeth the womb, and every first-

^{ak}Heb. bondmen. ^{al}Heb. cause to pass over.

^a ver. 39

^b ch. 3. 21,

22; 11. 2, 3;

^c Ps. 105. 37

^d ch. 3. 22

^e Num. 33. 3,

4

^f ch. 38. 26;

^g Num. 1.

46; 2. 32;

^h 11. 21; 26.

ⁱ 51

^j Num. 11. 4

^k ch. 17. 3;

^l Num. 20.

19; 32. 1;

^m Dt. 3. 19

ⁿ ver. 31-33;

^o ch. 11. 1

^p Gen. 15. 13,

16; Acts 7.

^q 6; Gal. 3.

^r 17

^s ver. 17

^t ch. 3. 8, 10;

^u 6. 6

^v ch. 13. 10;

^w 34. 18;

^x Dt. 16. 1

^y ver. 11

^z ver. 48

^{aa} Gen. 17. 13;

^{ab} Lev. 22. 11

^{ac} Num. 9. 12;

^{ad} Jn. 19. 36

^{ae} Num. 9. 13,

14

^{af} Lev. 24. 23;

^{ag} Num. 15.

15, 16, 29

^{ah} ver. 12, 13,

15; ch. 22.

29; Lk. 2.

^{ai} ch. 3. 20;

^{aj} 6. 1

^{ak} ch. 12. 19

^{al} ch. 12. 2

^{am} ch. 3. 8, 17;

^{an} Josh. 24. 11

^{ao} ch. 12. 25

^{ap} ch. 12.

15-20

^b ver. 14; ch.

10. 2

^c ver. 16; ch.

12. 14;

^d Dt. 8. 8;

11. 18

^e ver. 3

^f ver. 5; ch.

12. 24, 25

^g ver. 5

^h ver. 1

¹ Or, a night of watching unto Jehovah

² Or, this same night is a night of watching unto Jehovah for all etc.

³ Heb. do it.

Consecration of the First-born. How the People were led. The People are pursued by Pharaoh

ling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males shall be Jehovah's. 13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the first-born of man among thy sons shalt thou redeem. 14 And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand Jehovah brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage: 15 and it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that Jehovah slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to Jehovah all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the first-born of my sons I redeem. 16 And it shall be for a sign upon thy hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand Jehovah brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: 18 but God led the people about, by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up armed out of the land of Egypt. 19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you. 20 And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. 21 And Jehovah went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that they might go by day and by night: 22 the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people.

14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp before

1 Or, kid. 2 Heb. bonimim.
2 Or, hardened himself against letting us go
3 Or, he took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the &c.

a ch. 34. 20
b ver. 8; ch. 10. 2; 12. 26, 27; Dt. 6. 20

c ver. 9
d ch. 14. 11, 12; Num. 14. 1-4

e Josh. 1. 14; 4. 12, 13
f Gen. 60. 24, 25; Josh. 24. 32

g ch. 12. 37; Num. 33. 6-8

h ch. 14. 19, 24; 33. 9, 10; Ps. 78. 14; 99. 7; 105. 39

i Num. 33. 7, 8
j ver. 17; ch. 4. 21

k ver. 17, 23
l ver. 25

m ver. 4

n Num. 33. 3; Acts 13. 17

o ver. 2

p Neh. 9. 9

q ch. 5. 21; 15. 24; 16. 2

r ch. 20. 20; Gen. 15. 1; 46. 3

s ver. 30; ch. 15. 2

2 Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon: over against it shall ye encamp by the sea. 3 And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in: 4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he shall follow after them; and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; and the Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah. And they did so. 5 And it was told the king of Egypt that the people were fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was changed towards the people, and they said, What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us? 6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him: 7 and he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over all of them. 8 And Jehovah hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: for the children of Israel went out with a high hand. 9 And the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians were marching after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto Jehovah. 11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of Egypt? 12 Is not this the word that we spake unto thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it were better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness. 13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of Jehovah, which he will work for you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen

5 Heb. make strong.
7 Heb. made strong.
8 Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day

The Egyptian Host destroyed. Song of Moses and Miriam

to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. 14 ^aJehovah will fight for you, and ^bye shall hold your peace.

15 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward. 16 And lift thou up ^cthy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go into the midst of the sea on dry ground. 17 And I, behold, ^dI will ^eharden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall go in after them: and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 18 ^eAnd the Egyptians shall know that I am Jehovah, when I have gotten me honor upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 19 And ^fthe angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them: 20 and it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one came not near the other all the night.

21 ^gAnd Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and Jehovah caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea ^hdry land, and the waters were divided. 22 ⁱAnd the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and ^jthe waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 23 And ^kthe Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 24 And it came to pass in the morning watch, that ^lJehovah looked forth upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians. 25 And he ^mtook off their chariot wheels, ⁿand they drove them heavily; so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; ^ofor Jehovah fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^pStretch out thy hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its ^qstrength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and Jehovah ^roverthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pharaoh that went in after them into the sea; ^sthere remained not so much as one of them. 29 But the children of Israel walked upon ^tdry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 30 ^uThus Jehovah saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore. 31 And Israel saw the great ^vwork which Jehovah did upon the Egyptians, and the people feared Jehovah: and ^wthey believed in Jehovah, and in his servant Moses.

15 ^xThen sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto Jehovah, and spake, saying,

I will ^ysing unto Jehovah, for he ^zhath triumphed gloriously: The ^{aa}horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 ^{ab}Jehovah is my strength and song,

And he is become my salvation:

^{ac}This is my God, and I will praise him;

My ^{ad}father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 Jehovah is a ^{ae}man of war:

^{af}Jehovah is his name.

4 ^{ag}Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea; And his chosen captains are sunk in the Red Sea.

5 The deeps cover them:

They ^{ah}went down into the depths like a stone.

6 Thy right ^{ai}hand, O Jehovah, is glorious in power,

Thy right hand, O Jehovah, ^{aj}dasheth in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine

^a ch. 15. 8;
^b Dt. 1. 30;
^c 3. 22

^d Is. 30. 15
^e ch. 4. 17,
20; 17. 6, 8;
Num. 20. 8,
9, 11; Is.
9. 26

^f ver. 4
^g ver. 25
^h ch. 13. 21,
22

ⁱ ver. 16;
^j ch. 7. 19
^k Ps. 106. 9;
136. 13, 14

^l Ps. 78. 13;
114. 3, 5;
Is. 63. 12, 13

^m Josh. 3. 17;
4. 22; Neh.
9. 11

ⁿ ver. 29; ch.
15. 8
^o ver. 4, 17
^p ch. 13. 21
^q ver. 4, 18

^r ver. 16
^s Ps. 78. 53,
106. 11
^t ver. 22;
^u Ps. 66. 6;
Is. 11. 15

^v ver. 13;
^w Ps. 106. 8,
10, 22; Is.
63. 8, 11

^x Ps. 106. 12
^y Ps. 106. 12;
Rev. 15. 3

^z Is. 12. 5;
42. 10-13
^{aa} Jer. 51. 21

^{ab} Is. 12. 2
^{ac} Ps. 48. 14

^{ad} ch. 3. 6, 16
^{ae} ch. 14. 14
^{af} ch. 3. 15;
6. 2, 7, 8
^{ag} ch. 14. 6, 7,
17, 28

^{ah} ver. 10;
Neh. 9. 11
^{ai} ch. 3. 20;
6. 1; Ps.
118. 15, 16

^{aj} Ps. 2. 9

¹ Heb. make strong.

² Acc. to Sept. and Syr. bound.

³ Or, and made them to drive

⁴ Or, wanted flow

⁵ Heb. shook off.

⁶ Heb. hand

⁷ Or, is highly exalted

⁸ Heb. Jah.

Song of Moses and Miriam. Israel at Marah. Bitter Waters made sweet. Israel at Elim and the Wilderness of Sin

excellency thou ^aoverthrowest them that rise up against thee:

Thou sendest forth thy ^bwrath, it consumeth them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the ^cwaters were piled up,

The floods ^dstood upright as a heap;

The deeps were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will ^epursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil;

My desire shall be satisfied upon them;

I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the ^fsea covered them;

They ^gsank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 ^hWho is like unto thee, O Jehovah, among the gods?

Who is like thee, ⁱglorious in holiness,

^jFearful in praises, ^kdoing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out ^lthy right hand,

The earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy lovingkindness hast ^mled the people that thou hast redeemed:

Thou hast ⁿguided them in thy strength to thy holy habitation.

14 The ^opeoples have heard, they tremble:

Pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of Philistia.

15 Then were the ^pchiefs of Edom dismayed;

The ^qmighty men of ^rMoab, trembling taketh hold upon them;

All the ^sinhabitants of Canaan are melted away.

16 ^tTerror and dread falleth upon them;

By the greatness of thine arm they are as still ^uas a stone;

Till thy people pass over, O Jehovah,

Till the people pass over that thou ^vhast ^wpurchased.

17 Thou wilt ^xbring them in, and ^yplant them in ^zthe mountain of thine inheritance,

The ^{aa}place, O Jehovah, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in,

^ach. 14. 27

^bPs. 78. 49,

50

^cch. 14. 22,

^dPs. 78. 13

^ech. 14. 6

^fch. 14. 27

^gver. 6

^hch. 8. 10; 9.

14; Dt.

3. 24; Ps.

71. 19;

ⁱMic. 7. 18

^jIs. 6. 3;

^kLev. 4. 8

^lPs. 22. 23

^mPs. 72. 18;

136. 4

ⁿver. 6

^over. 10;

^pNeh. 9. 12;

^qPs. 77. 15,

20

^rver. 17;

^sPs. 78. 64

^tDt. 2. 25;

^uHab. 3. 7

^vGen. 38. 15

^wNum. 22. 3,

4; Ps. 114.

4, 6, 7

^xJosh. 2. 9,

11, 24

^ych. 23. 27

^zver. 6; 1 S.

25. 37

^{aa}ver. 13; Ps.

74. 2

^{ab}ch. 23. 20;

33. 34

^{ac}Ps. 44. 2;

80. 8, 16

^{ad}Ps. 2. 6;

^{ae}Ps. 68. 68

^{af}Ps. 68. 10;

76. 2; 132.

14

^{ag}Ps. 78. 69

^{ah}Ps. 10. 16;

29. 10

^{ai}ch. 14. 23,

28

^{aj}ch. 14. 22,

29

^{ak}ch. 2. 4

^{al}Ps. 81. 2;

149. 3

^{am}Ps. 30. 11;

150. 4

^{an}ver. 1

^{ao}Ps. 77. 20;

78. 62, 1

^{ap}Num. 33. 8

^{aq}Gen. 16. 7;

29. 1

^{ar}Num. 33. 8

^{as}ch. 14. 11;

^{at}Ps. 106. 13

^{au}Ezek. 47.

7, 8

^{av}ch. 16. 4

^{aw}ch. 19. 5, 6

^{ax}ch. 20. 2-17

^{ay}Dt. 7. 15;

28. 60

^{az}Dt. 32. 30;

^{ba}Ps. 30. 2;

103. 3

^{bb}Num. 33.

9, 10

^{bc}Num. 33.

11, 12

^{bd}ch. 12. 6,

61; 19. 1

^{be}ch. 14. 11

The ^bsanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 ^cJehovah shall reign for ever and ever.

19 ^dFor the horses of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and Jehovah brought back the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel walked on ^edry land in the midst of the sea. 20 And ^fMiriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a ^gtimbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with ^hdances. 21 And Miriam answered them,

ⁱSing ye to Jehovah, for he ^jhath triumphed gloriously;

The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 ^kAnd Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into ^lthe wilderness of ^mShur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to ⁿMarah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called

^oMarah. 24 And the people ^pmurmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink? 25 And he cried unto Jehovah; and Jehovah showed him ^qa tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet.

There he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he ^rproved them; 26 and he said, ^sIf thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of Jehovah thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give ear ^tto his commandments, and keep all his statutes, ^uI will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am ^vJehovah that healeth thee.

27 And they came to ^wElim, where were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

16 And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of ^xSin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on ^ythe fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. 2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel ^zmurmured against

^a Or, ^{aa}is highly exalted ^{ab} That is, Bitterness.

¹ Heb. rams

² Heb. gotten.

The People murmur for Food. Quails and Manna sent. The Gathering of the Manna

Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness: 3 and the children of Israel said unto them, ^aWould that we had died by the hand of Jehovah in the land of Egypt, ^bwhen we sat by the flesh-pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said Jehovah unto Moses, Behold, ^cI will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may ^dprove them, whether they will walk in my law, or not. 5 And it shall come to pass ^eon the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. 6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that Jehovah hath brought you out from the land of Egypt; 7 and in the morning, then ye shall see ^fthe glory of Jehovah; for that ^ghe heareth your murmurings against Jehovah: and ^hwhat are we, that ye murmur against us? 8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when Jehovah shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that Jehovah heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him; and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against Jehovah. 9 And Moses said unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, ⁱCome near before Jehovah; for he hath heard your murmurings. 10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, ^jthe glory of Jehovah appeared in the cloud. 11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, ^kAt even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God.

13 And it came to pass at even, that ^lthe quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the camp. 14 ^mAnd when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon

^a ch. 17. 3;

Num. 14.

2. 3; 20. 3

^b Num. 11. 4.

6

^c Jn. 6. 31;

Neh. 9. 15;

Ps. 78. 23-

25; 105. 40;

1 Cor. 10. 3

^d ch. 15. 25

^e ver. 22

^f ver. 12

^g Num. 14.

27; 17. 6

^h Num. 16. 11

ⁱ Num. 16. 16

^j ver. 7

^k Num. 11.

31; Ps. 78.

25; 105. 40

^m Num. 11.

7-9

ⁿ ver. 31

^o ver. 4

^p 2 Cor. 8. 15

^q ver. 23; ch.

12. 10; 23.

18

^r ver. 5

^s ch. 34. 31

^t ch. 20. 8;

23. 12; Neh.

9. 14

^u ver. 19

^v ver. 20

^w Ps. 78. 10

the face of the wilderness ^xa small round thing, small as the hoarfrost on the ground. 15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ^yWhat is it? for they knew not what it was. And Moses said unto them, ^zIt is the bread which Jehovah hath given you to eat. 16 This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded. Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for them that are in his tent. 17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less. 18 And when they measured it with an omer, ^{aa}he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. 19 And Moses said unto them, ^{ab}Let no man leave of it till the morning. 20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and became foul: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. 22 ^{ac}And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. 23 And he said unto them, This is that which Jehovah hath spoken, ^{ad}To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto Jehovah: bake that which ye will bake, and boil that which ye will boil; and ^{ae}all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. 24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and ^{af}it did not become foul, neither was there any worm therein. 25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto Jehovah: to-day ye shall not find it in the field. 26 Six days ye shall gather it: but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall be none. 27 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people to gather, and they found none. 28 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^{ag}How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? 29 See,

¹ Heb. Between the two evenings.

² Or, flake ³ Or, It is manna Heb. man hu

Manna to be kept as a Memorial. Water from the Rock at Rephidim. War with Amalek. Jethro meets Moses

for that Jehovah hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. 30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of ^aIsrael called the name thereof ¹Manna: and it was like ²coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers ³made with honey. 32 And Moses said, This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. 33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before Jehovah, to be kept throughout your generations. 34 As Jehovah commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before ⁴the Testimony, to be kept. 35 And the children of Israel did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. 36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

17 And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of ¹Sin, by their ²journeys, according to the commandment of Jehovah, and encamped in ³Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink. 2 Wherefore the people ⁴strove with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt Jehovah? 3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and ⁵our cattle with thirst? 4 And Moses cried unto Jehovah, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they are ⁶almost ready to stone me. 5 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Pass on before the people, and take with thee of ⁷the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith ⁸thou smotest the river, take in thy hand, and go. 6 Behold, I

^a Num. 11. 6-9; Dt. 8. 3, 16

^b ver. 14

^c Heb. 9. 4;

^d Rev. 2. 17

^e ch. 25. 16;

^f 27. 21

^g Josh. 5. 12;

^h Neh. 9. 20,

ⁱ 21

^j ch. 16. 1

^k ch. 19. 2;

^l Num. 33.

^m 14, 16

ⁿ ch. 14. 11;

^o Num. 20. 2,

^p 3, 13

^q ch. 16. 8

^r ch. 16. 3

^s ch. 12. 38

^t Num. 14.

^u 10; 1 Sam.

^v 30. 6

^w ch. 3. 16, 18

^x ch. 7. 20

^y ch. 3. 1

^z Dt. 8. 15;

^{aa} Neh. 9. 15;

^{ab} Ps. 78. 15;

^{ac} 105. 41; 1

^{ad} Cor. 10. 4

^{ae} Dt. 6. 16;

^{af} 9. 22; Ps.

^{ag} 95. 8

^{ah} Num. 20.

^{ai} 13, 24; 27.

^{aj} 14; Ps. 81. 7

^{ak} Num. 14.

^{al} 22; Dt. 33.

^{am} 6

^{an} Num. 24.

^{ao} 20; Dt. 25.

^{ap} 17-19

^{aq} ver. 1

^{ar} ch. 24. 13

^{as} ch. 4. 20

^{at} ch. 24. 14;

^{au} 31. 2

^{av} Is. 35. 3

^b ch. 24. 4;

^c 34. 27;

^d Num. 33. 2

^e Dt. 25. 19

^f ch. 24. 4

^g Gen. 22. 14

^h Gen. 22. 16

ⁱ ch. 2. 18;

^j 3. 1

^k ch. 2. 21;

^l 4. 25

^m ch. 2. 22;

ⁿ 4. 20; Acts

^o 7. 23

will stand before thee there upon the rock in ¹Horeb; and ²thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. 7 And he called the name of the place ³Massah, and ⁴Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they ⁵tempted Jehovah, saying, Is Jehovah among us, or not?

8 Then came ⁶Amalek, and fought with Israel in ⁷Rephidim. 9 And Moses said unto ⁸Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with ⁹the rod of God in my hand. 10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and ¹⁰Hur went up to the top of the hill. 11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. 12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur ¹¹stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. 13 And Joshua ¹²discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. 14 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ¹³Write; this for a memorial in ¹⁴a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: ¹⁵that ¹⁶I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. 15 And Moses built an ¹⁷altar, and called the name of it ¹⁸Jehovah-nissi; 16 and he said, ¹⁹Jehovah hath sworn: Jehovah will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

18 Now ¹Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, how that Jehovah had brought Israel out of Egypt. 2 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took ²Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her away, 3 and her ³two sons; of whom the name

¹ That is, Tempting, or, Proving.

² That is, Chiding, or, Strife.

³ Heb. prostrated. ⁴ Or, the book ⁵ Or, for

⁶ That is, Jehovah is my banner.

⁷ Or, Because there is a hand against the throne of Jehovah. Heb. a hand is lifted up upon the throne of Jah.

¹ Heb. Man.

² Or, stages

Jethro counsels Moses to appoint assistant Judges. Israel at Sinai

of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been ¹a sojourner in a foreign land: 4 and the name of the other was ²Eliezer; for *he said*, ³The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh. 5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at ⁴the mount of God: 6 and he said unto Moses, I, thy father-in-law Jethro, am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. 7 And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and ⁵did obeisance, and ⁶kissed him; and they asked ⁷each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent. 8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that Jehovah had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians ⁸for Israel's sake, all the ⁹travail that had come upon them by the way, and how ¹⁰Jehovah delivered them. 9 And Jethro rejoiced for all ¹¹the goodness which Jehovah had done to Israel, in that he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. 10 And Jethro said, ¹²Blessed be Jehovah, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. 11 Now I know that ¹³Jehovah is greater than all gods; yea, in the thing wherein they dealt proudly against them. 12 ¹⁴And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Moses from the morning unto the evening. 14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto even? 15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me ¹⁶to inquire of God: 16 when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between a man and his

neighbor, and I make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. 17 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good. 18 ¹⁹Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee; for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. 19 Harken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, and bring thou the causes unto God: 20 ²¹and thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt show them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do. 21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people ²²able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: 22 and let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, ²³that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee. 23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people also shall go to their place in peace. 24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. 25 And Moses chose ²⁶able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 26 And they judged the people at all seasons: ²⁷the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. 27 And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

19 ¹In the third month after the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of ²Sinai. 2 And when they were departed from ³Rephidim, and were come to the wilderness of Sinai, they encamped in the wilderness; and there Israel encamped before ⁴the mount. 3 And Moses went up

^a ch. 2. 22
^b Gen. 40. 26
^c ch. 3. 1, 12;
4. 27; 24. 13
^d Gen. 43. 26,
28

^e Ex. 4. 27
^f Gen. 43.
27
^g ch. 4. 23;
7. 5, 6
^h Num. 20.
14; Neh.
9. 32

ⁱ ch. 15. 6, 16
^k Is. 63. 7-14
^l 1 K. 8. 56;
Ps. 68. 19,
20

^m ch. 12. 12;
15. 11
ⁿ ch. 24. 6;
Gen. 31. 64
^o Gen. 25. 22;
Num. 9. 8;
27. 6;
Dt. 17. 8-13

^p Dt. 1. 12
^q Dt. 1. 18
^r ver. 25;
Dt. 1. 13,
15; Ps. 15.
1-6

^s Dt. 1. 17,
18

^t ver. 21

^u ver. 23

^v ch. 12. 6,
51; 16. 1

^w Dt. 1. 6; 4.
10, 15; 5. 2

^x ch. 17. 1

^y ch. 18. 6

¹ Heb. ger. ² Heb. El; God, and ezer, help.

Moses meets Jehovah in the Mount. The People warned not to approach the Mount. The Ten Commandments given

unto God, and Jehovah called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: 4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be mine own possession¹ from among all peoples: for all the earth is mine: 6 and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which Jehovah commanded him. 8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that Jehovah hath spoken we will do. And Moses reported the words of the people unto Jehovah. 9 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto Jehovah: 10 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their garments, 11 and be ready against the third day; for on the third day Jehovah will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. 12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: 13 no hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, he shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. 14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their garments. 15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not near a woman.

16 And it came to pass on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and

lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp trembled. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And mount Sinai, the whole of it, smoked, because Jehovah descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. 20 And Jehovah came down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount: and Jehovah called Moses to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. 21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto Jehovah to gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, that come near to Jehovah, sanctify themselves, lest Jehovah break forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto Jehovah, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou didst charge us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And Jehovah said unto him, Go, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto Jehovah, lest he break forth upon them. 25 So Moses went down unto the people, and told them.

20 And God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me,

a Dt. 32. 11
b ch. 15. 26
c Ps. 78. 10
d Dt. 7. 6;
14. 2
e ch. 9. 29
f 1 Pet. 2. 5,
3; Rev. 1.
6; 5. 10
g Dt. 14. 21;
26. 19
h ch. 4. 20, 30
i ch. 4. 31;
21. 3, 7;
Dt. 5. 27
k ver. 16;
ch. 24. 15,
16; Ps. 90.
7
l Gen. 35. 2;
Num. 8. 7;
19. 19;
Rev. 22. 14
m ver. 10
n 11ch. 12. 20
o ver. 17
p Heb. 12. 18,
19

q Ps. 104. 32;
114. 5
r Dt. 6. 4;
Heb. 12. 18
s Gen. 19. 28
t Ps. 68. 7, 8
u Neh. 9. 13
v ch. 3. 6;
1 S. 6. 19
w ver. 24;
ch. 24. 5;
Lev. 10. 5;
21. 6-8

v ver. 12

x ch. 24. 1
y ver. 22

b ch. 15. 13,
16; Dt.
5. 6; 7. 8

c ver. 23; ch.
15. 11

d Lev. 26. 1;
Dt. 4. 15-
19; 27. 15

e ch. 23. 24

f ch. 34. 14;
Dt. 4. 24
g ch. 34. 6, 7;
Dt. 5. 9, 10

¹ Or, above ² Or, it ³ Or, ram's horn

⁴ Heb. bondmen.

⁵ Or, besides me

The Ten Commandments. The People terrified. Laws concerning Idols and Altars; concerning Servants

6 and showing lovingkindness unto ¹a thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

7 ^bThou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God ^cin vain; for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name ^din vain.

8 Remember ^ethe sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labor, and ^fdo all thy work; 10 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto Jehovah thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 ^gfor in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: ^hwherefore Jehovah blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ⁱHonor thy father and thy mother, that thy ^jdays may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.

13 ^kThou shalt not kill.

14 ^lThou shalt not commit adultery.

15 ^mThou shalt not steal.

16 ⁿThou shalt not bear false witness against thy ^oneighbor.

17 ^pThou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor's.

18 ^qAnd all the people perceived the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they ^rtrembled, and stood afar off.

19 ^sAnd they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die. 20 And Moses said unto the people, ^tFear not: for God is come ^uto prove you, and that ^vhis fear may be before you, that ye sin not. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto ^wthe thick darkness where God was.

22 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye yourselves have seen that ^xI have talked with you from heaven. 23 ^yYe shall not make ^zother gods with me; ^{aa}gods of

^a Dt. 7. 9
^b Lev. 19. 12;
Dt. 6. 13;
10. 20
^c ch. 23. 12;
31. 16
^d ch. 34. 21;
35. 2, 3
^e ch. 31. 17;
Gen. 2. 2, 3
^f Lev. 19. 3;
Mt. 15. 4;
19. 19;
Eph. 6. 2
^g Dt. 5. 10;
33. 6. 2;
11. 9
^h ch. 21. 12;
Mt. 19. 18
ⁱ Lev. 20. 10;
Mt. 19. 18
^j ch. 21. 16;
Lev. 19. 11,
13; Mt. 19.
18
^k ch. 23. 1, 7;
Mt. 19. 18
^l Lev. 19. 18
^m Rom. 7. 7;
13. 9
ⁿ ch. 19. 16,
18
^o Dt. 5. 6, 23-
27; Heb.
12. 19
^p ch. 14. 13
^q ch. 15. 25
^r Dt. 4. 10;
6. 24
^s ch. 19. 16;
Dt. 5. 22
^t Dt. 4.
36; 5. 24, 26;
Nch. 9. 13
^u ver. 3
^v Dt. 29. 17

^w ch. 27. 1-8
^x ch. 10. 25;
18. 12
^y ch. 24. 5
^z Dt. 12. 6;
26. 2
^{aa} Dt. 27. 5, 6
^{bb} ch. 28. 42,
43
^{cc} Lev. 25.
39-43; Dt.
15. 12-18
^{dd} ch. 22. 8, 9,
28
^{ee} Neh. 5. 5

^{ff} ver. 2, 3

^{gg} 1 Cor. 7. 3,
5

^{hh} Gen. 9. 6;
Lev. 24. 17

silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you. 24 ⁱⁱAn altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy ^{jj}burnt-offerings, and thy ^{kk}peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in every place ^{ll}where I ^{mm}record my name I will come unto thee and I will bless thee. 25 And if thou make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of ⁿⁿhewn stones; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. 26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that ^{oo}thy nakedness be not uncovered thereon.

21 Now these are the ordinances which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy ^{pp}a Hebrew ^{qq}servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. 3 If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be married, then his wife shall go out with him. 4 If his master give him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. 5 But if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: 6 then his master shall bring him unto ^{rr}God, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ^{ss}And if a man sell his daughter to be a ^{tt}maid-servant, she shall not go out ^{uu}as the men-servants do. 8 If she please not her master, ^{vv}who hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a foreign people he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. 9 And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. 10 If he take him another ^{ww}wife; her ^{xx}food, her raiment, and ^{yy}her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. 11 And if he do not these three things unto her, then shall she go out for nothing, without money.

12 ^{zz}He that smiteth a man, so

^{aa} Or, cause my name to be remembered

^{bb} Or, bondman

^{cc} Or, the judges

^{dd} Or, bondwoman

^{ee} Another reading is, so that he hath not espoused her.

^{ff} Heb. flesh.

¹ Or, a thousand generations

² Or, for vanity (or, falsehood)

³ Or, were moved

Laws concerning Crimes of Violence; Damage done by or to Beasts; Restitution for Trespass.

that he dieth, shall surely be put to death. 13 ^a And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. 14 ^b And if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbor, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ^c And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ^d And he that ¹curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 And if men contend, and one smite the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keep his bed; 19 if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for ² the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 And if a man smite ³ his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall surely be punished. 21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: ⁴ for he is his money.

22 And if men strive together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart, and yet no harm follow; he shall be surely fined, according as the woman's husband shall lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. 23 But if any harm follow, ⁵ then thou shalt give life for life, 24 ⁶ eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 25 burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, and destroy it; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. 27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 And if an ox gore a man or a woman to death, ⁷ the ox shall be surely stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. 29 But if the ox

^a Num. 35. 10-34;
^b Dt. 19. 1-13;
^c Josh. 20. 1-9
^d 1 K. 2. 28-34
^e Dt. 24. 7
^f Mt. 15. 4;
^g Mk. 7. 10;
^h Lev. 20. 9;
ⁱ Dt. 27. 16
^j Lev. 25. 44-46
^k Lev. 24. 19;
^l Dt. 19. 21
^m Mt. 5. 38
ⁿ Gen. 9. 6

^o Zech. 11. 12; Mt. 26. 23

was wont to gore in time past, and it hath been testified to its owner, and he hath not kept it in, but it hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and its owner also shall be put to death. 30 If there be laid on him a ransom, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. 31 Whether it have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. 32 If the ox gore a man-servant or a maid-servant, there shall be given unto their master ⁸ thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein, 34 the owner of the pit shall make it good; he shall give money unto the owner thereof, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, so that it dieth, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the price of it; and the dead also they shall divide. 36 Or if it be known that the ox was wont to gore in time past, and its owner hath not kept it in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead *beast* shall be his own.

***22** If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and ⁹ four sheep for a sheep.

¹⁰ *2 If the thief be found breaking in, and be smitten so that he dieth, there shall be no ¹¹ bloodguiltiness for him. 3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be bloodguiltiness for him; he shall make restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 4 If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall pay double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of grain, or the standing grain, or the field are consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

¹ Or, *revileth*. ² Heb. *his sitting or ceasing*.

³ Or, *his bondman, or his bondwoman*.

[*Ch. 21, 37 in Heb.]

^a 2 Sam. 12. 8; Lk. 19. 8

[*Ch. 22, 1 in Heb.]

⁸ Heb. *blood*.

Laws concerning Restitution for Trespass. Sundry Laws, civil and religious.

7 ^a If a man shall deliver unto his neighbor money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double. 8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto ^{1b} God, to see whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbor's goods. 9 For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before ^{1c} God; he whom ^{1d} God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbor.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbor an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: 11 the oath of Jehovah shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbor's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution. 12 But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. 13 If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man ² borrow aught of his neighbor, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. 15 If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired thing, ³ it came for its hire.

16 ^a And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. 17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 Thou shalt not suffer ^a a sorceress to live.

19 ^a Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ^a He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto Jehovah only, shall be ^{4a} utterly destroyed. 21 And ^a a sojourner shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him; for ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt. 22 ^b Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

^a Lev. 6. 1-7
^b ver. 9, 23;
ch. 21. 6;
Dt. 17. 8;
9; 19. 17

^c ver. 8, 28
^d Dt. 22. 28, 29

^e Lev. 20. 27;
Dt. 15. 10;
Jer. 27. 9;
10

^f Lev. 18. 23;
20. 16, 18;
Dt. 27. 21

^g ch. 32. 8;
34. 15; Lev. 17. 7

^h Lev. 27. 29
ⁱ Lev. 19. 33;
34; Dt. 1. 16; 27. 10

^j Dt. 24. 17, 18

^k Prov. 23. 10, 11; Jer. 7. 6; 22. 3

^m Dt. 15. 9
ⁿ Dt. 10. 18;
Ps. 10. 14, 15; 68. 5

^o Ps. 108. 9
^p Lev. 25. 35-37

^q Dt. 23. 19, 20
^r ver. 23
^s Lev. 24. 15, 16

^t Acts 23. 5
^u ch. 23. 16;
19; Dt. 20. 2-11

^v ch. 13. 2
^w Gen. 17. 12; Lev. 12. 3

^x ch. 19. 6;
Lev. 11. 44
^y Lev. 7. 24;
17. 16

^z ch. 20. 16

^a Dt. 19. 16-21; Ps. 35. 11

^b Dt. 16. 19;
24. 17

^c ver. 6;
Lev. 19. 13;
Dt. 1. 17;
16, 19

^d Dt. 22. 1-4

^e ver. 2, 3

^f ch. 20. 16;
Ps. 119. 29
^g ch. 20. 13;
Dt. 27. 25

^h ch. 34. 7;
Dt. 25. 1

ⁱ Dt. 10. 17;
16. 19;
Prov. 17. 23; Is. 5. 23

23 ^a If thou afflict them at all, and ^m they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; 24 and ⁿ my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; ^o and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ^p If thou lend money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him ^q interest. 26 If thou at all take thy neighbor's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him before the sun goeth down: 27 for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, ^r when he crieth unto me; that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 Thou shalt not ^s revile ¹ God, ^t nor curse a ruler of thy people. 29 ^u Thou shalt not delay to offer of ^v thy harvest, and of the outflow of thy presses. ^w The first born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. 30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, ^x and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; ^y on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. 31 ^z And ye shall be holy men unto me: therefore ^a ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

23 ^a Thou shalt not take up a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an ^b unrighteous witness. 2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou ^c speak in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to ^d wrest justice: 3 ^e neither shalt thou favor a poor man in his cause.

4 ^f If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. 5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, ^g thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release it with him.

6 ^h Thou shalt not wrest the justice ⁱ due to thy poor in his cause. 7 ^j Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous ^k slay thou not: for ^l I will not justify the wicked. 8 ^m And thou shalt take no bribe:

ⁿ Heb. thy fulness and thy tear.

^o Or, bear witness

^p Or, and wouldst forbear to release it for him, thou shalt surely release it with him

¹ Or, the judges

² Heb. ask.

³ Or, it is reckoned in (Heb. cometh into) its

⁴ Heb. devoted.

Sabbaths, Feasts, and First-fruits. Promised Return to Canaan. Jehovah's Covenant with Israel

for a bribe blindeth them that have sight, and perverteth the words of the righteous. 9 ^aAnd a sojourner shalt thou not oppress: for ye know the heart of a sojourner, seeing ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt.

10 ^aAnd six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the increase thereof: 11 but the seventh year thou shalt ²let it rest and lie fallow, that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard. 12 ^aSix days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt ³rest; that thine ox and thine ass may have rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the sojourner, may be refreshed. 13 And ^ain all things that I have said unto you take ye heed: and ^amake no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ^aThree times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. 15 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the ^amonth Abib (for in it thou camest out from Egypt): and ^anone shall appear before me empty: 16 and ^athe feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labors, which thou sowest in the field: and the feast of ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gatherest in thy labors out of the field. 17 ^aThree times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord Jehovah.

18 ^aThou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; ^mneither shall the fat of my feast remain all night until the morning. 19 ^aThe first of the first-fruits of thy ground thou shalt bring into the house of Jehovah thy God. ^aThou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

20 Behold, I send ^aan angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and ^ato bring thee into the place which I have prepared. 21 Take ye heed before him, and hearken unto his voice; ^aprovoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgression: for ^amy name is in him.

¹ Or, cause² Or, release it and let it lie fallow. See Dt.³ Or, keep Sabbath⁴ Or, be not rebellious against him

^a ch. 22. 21
^b Lev. 25. 1-7
^c ch. 20. 8-11; 31. 15;
^d 35. 2, 3
^e Dt. 4. 9, 23
^f Josh. 23. 7; Pa. 16. 4
^g ch. 34. 22-24; Dt. 16. 10
^h ch. 12. 2
ⁱ ch. 22. 29;
^j 34. 20
^k ch. 34. 22
^l ver. 14
^m ch. 34. 25;
ⁿ Lev. 2. 11
^o ch. 12. 10;
^p Lev. 7. 15
^q ch. 22. 29;
^r 34. 26
^s Dt. 14. 21
^t ver. 23; ch. 3. 2; 14. 19;
^u 32. 34; 33. 2
^v ch. 15. 10, 17
^w Dt. 9. 7
^x ch. 3. 14;
^y 6. 3; 34. 5-7

^a Gen. 12. 3;
^b Num. 24. 9;
^c Dt. 30. 7
^d Josh. 24. 11
^e ver. 13, 33;
^f ch. 20. 6
^g Num. 33. 5; Dt. 7. 6; 12. 3;
^h 2 K. 18. 4
ⁱ ch. 34. 13;
^j Lev. 23. 1;
^k 2 K. 3. 2
^l Lev. 26. 3-13; Dt. 28. 1-14
^m ch. 15. 26;
ⁿ Dt. 7. 15
^o Dt. 7. 14
^p Dt. 4. 40;
^q Job 6. 26
^r ch. 15. 16
^s Dt. 7. 23
^t Dt. 7. 20;
^u Josh. 24. 12
^v ch. 33. 2;
^w 34. 11
^x Dt. 7. 22
^y Gen. 15. 18;
^z Dt. 1. 7, 8
^a Dt. 2. 36;
^b Josh. 21. 44
^c Josh. 24. 12, 13
^d ch. 34. 12;
^e Dt. 7. 2
^f ver. 13, 24
^g Dt. 7. 1-5
^h 10

^a ch. 19. 24
^b ch. 6. 23;
^c Lev. 10. 1, 2

22 But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then ^aI will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. 23 ^aFor mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: and I will cut them off. 24 ^aThou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; ^abut thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their ^bpillars. 25 ^aAnd ye shall serve Jehovah your God, and he will bless thy bread, and thy water; and ^aI will take sickness away from the midst of thee. 26 There shall none cast her young, nor ^abe barren, in thy land: ^athe number of thy days I will fulfil. 27 I will ^asend my terror before thee, and ^awill discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. 28 And I will send ^athe hornet before thee, which shall ^adrive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. 29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beasts of the field multiply against thee. 30 ^aBy little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. 31 ^aAnd I will set thy border from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness unto ^athe River: ^afor I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and ^athou shalt drive them out before thee. 32 ^mThou shalt make no covenant with them, ^anor with their gods. 33 ^aThey shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

24 And he said unto Moses, ^aCome up unto Jehovah, thou, and Aaron, ^aNadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off: 2 and Moses alone shall come near unto Jehovah; but they shall not come near; neither shall the people go up with him. 3 And Moses came and told the people all the

^a Or, obelisks^b That is, the Euphrates.

Moses again in the Mount. Offerings for the Sanctuary enjoined. Directions concerning the Ark

words of Jehovah, and all the ordinances: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which Jehovah hath spoken will we do. 4 And Moses wrote all the words of Jehovah, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto Jehovah. 6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that Jehovah hath spoken will we do, and be obedient. 8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which Jehovah hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: 10 and they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for clearness. 11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and did eat and drink.

12 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them. 13 And Moses rose up, and Joshua his minister: and Moses went up into the mount of God. 14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you; whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them. 15 And Moses went up into the mount, and the cloud covered the mount. 16 And the glory of Jehovah abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. 17 And the appearance of the glory of Je-

^a ver. 7; ch. 19. 8
^b ch. 17. 14;
^c ch. 27.
^d ch. 17. 15
^e ch. 18. 12
^f Ps. 99. 6
^g ver. 4
^h ver. 3
ⁱ Heb. 9. 19, 20
^j Mt. 28. 28;
^k Lk. 22. 20;
^l 1 Cor. 11. 25; Zech. 9. 11
^m ver. 1
ⁿ ver. 11;
^o Num. 12. 8;
^p Is. 6. 6; Jn. 1. 18; 6. 46
^q Ezek. 4. 20
^r ver. 10
^s ch. 31. 18
^t ch. 17. 9-14; 33. 11
^u ch. 3. 1
^v Gen. 22. 5
^w ch. 17. 10, 12
^x ch. 19. 9
^y Ps. 99. 7
^z Ps. 99. 2-6

^a Dt. 4. 24;
^b 9. 3; Heb. 12. 29
^c ch. 34. 28;
^d Dt. 9. 9;
^e 10. 10
^f ch. 35. 4-9
^g ch. 35. 21
^h ch. 20. 45, 46; Num. 5. 3; Dt. 12. 11
ⁱ ver. 40; ch. 26. 30; Acts 7. 44; Heb. 8. 2, 5
^j ch. 37. 1-9

^k Heb. 9. 4

^l Heb. 9. 4

hovah was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. 18 And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they take for me an offering: of every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take my offering. 3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them: gold, and silver, and brass, 4 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, 5 and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood, 6 oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 7 onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. 8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. 9 According to all that I show thee, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, wherewith to bear the ark. 15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee. 17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 18 And thou shalt make two cherubim of

³ Or, heave-offering
⁴ Or, cotton
⁵ Or, porpoise-skins
⁶ Or, beryl
⁷ Heb. dwelling.
⁸ Or, rim.
⁹ Heb. rib.
¹⁰ Or, covering

¹ Or, upon all these conditions
² Or, work of bright sapphire

The Table of Showbread. The Candlestick. Curtains of the Tabernacle

gold; of ¹beaten work shalt thou make them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat. 19 And make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: ²of one piece with the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubim on the two ends thereof. 20 And ^athe cherubim shall spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubim be. 21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. 22 And ^bthere I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ^cAnd thou shalt make a table of acacia wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a ^dcrown of gold round about. 25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of a handbreadth round about; and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. 26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. 27 Close by the border shall the rings be, for places for the staves to bear the table. 28 And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. 29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, wherewith to pour out: of pure gold shalt thou make them. 30 And thou shalt set upon the table ^eshowbread before me alway.

31 ^fAnd thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of ¹beaten work shall the candlestick be made, even its ⁴base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, shall be ⁵of one piece with it: 32 and there shall be six branches going out of

^a 1 K. 8. 7;
Heb. 9. 6
^b ch. 29. 42,
43; 30. 6, 36
^c ch. 37. 10-16
^d ver. 11
^e ch. 39. 36;
40. 23; Lev.
24. 5-9
^f ch. 37. 17-
24

^g Heb. 2. 5
^h ver. 9

ⁱ h. 36. 8-19

the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 33 three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick: 34 and in the candlestick four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof; 35 and a knop under two branches ⁶of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁷of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁸of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the candlestick. 36 Their knops and their branches shall be ⁹of one piece with it; the whole of it one ¹beaten work of pure gold. 37 And thou shalt make the lamps thereof, seven: and they shall ¹⁰light the lamps thereof, to give light over against it. 38 And the snuffers thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold. 39 Of a talent of pure gold shall it be made, with all these vessels. 40 And ¹¹see that thou make them ¹²after their pattern, which hath been showed thee in the mount.

26 ¹Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the skilful workman shalt thou make them. 2 The length of each curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains shall have one measure. 3 Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and ²the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another. 4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ³from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second ⁴coupling: 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the second ⁵coupling; the loops shall be opposite one to another. 6 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the

¹ Or, turned ² Heb. out of the mercy-seat.
³ Or, Presence-bread ⁴ Heb. thigh.
⁵ Heb. out of the same.

⁶ Or, set up
⁷ Or, that is outmost in the first set ⁸ Or, set

curtains of the tabernacle. Boards and Bars of the Tabernacle. The Veil and the Screen

curtains one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one whole.

7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make them. 8 The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains shall have one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tent. 10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is outmost in the second coupling. 11 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. 12 And the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle. 13 And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. 14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of sealskins above.

15 And thou shalt make ^athe boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up: 16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 17 Two tenons shall there be in each board, ⁴joined one to another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward. 19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons: 20 and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards, 21 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 22 And for the

^a ch. 36, 20-34

hinder part of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. 23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 24 And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto ⁶one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. 25 And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the hinder part westward. 28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. 29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. 30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle ^baccording to the fashion thereof which hath been showed thee in the mount.

^b ch. 25, 9

^c ch. 36, 35-38; Mt. 27, 51; Heb. 9, 3

31 And thou shalt make ^ca veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work of the skilful workman shall it be made: 32 and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold; their hooks shall be of gold, upon four sockets of silver. 33 And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall separate unto you between the holy place and the most holy. 34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. 35 And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer. 37 And thou shalt make for the screen five pillars of

¹ Or, first set
² Or, set

³ Or, porpoise-skins
⁴ Or, mortised

⁶ Or, the first

The Altar of Burnt-offering.

The Court and the Lamp. Aaron's Garments

acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

27 And thou shalt make ^athe altar of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. **2** And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof; the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. **3** And thou shalt make its pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basins, and its flesh-hooks, and its firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. **4** And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four ¹corners thereof. **5** And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. **6** And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with brass. **7** And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two ²sides of the altar, in bearing it. **8** Hollow with planks shalt thou make it: as it hath been showed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make ^athe court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen a hundred cubits long for one side: **10** and the pillars thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. **11** And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings a hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. **12** And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits; their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. **13** And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. **14** The hangings for the one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. **15** And for the other side

^a ch. 28. 1-7
^b ch. 38. 9-20

shall be hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. **16** And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; their pillars four, and their sockets four. **17** All the pillars of the court round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. **18** The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. **19** All the instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee ^cpure olive oil beaten for the light, ^dto cause a lamp to burn continually. **21** In the ^etent of meeting, without the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall keep it in order from evening to morning before Jehovah: it shall be a statute for ever throughout their generations ^fon the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 And ^gbring thou near unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, ^hNadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. **2** And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty. **3** And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. **4** And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of checker work, a ⁱmitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. **5** And they shall take ^jthe gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.

6 And they shall make ^kthe

^e ch. 35. 8,
28; Lev.
24. 1-4
^d ch. 25. 22;
29. 42; 30.
36

^f Ps. 99. 6;
Heb. 5. 4

^g ch. 24. 1, 9

^h ch. 26. 3

ⁱ ch. 30. 2-7

¹ Heb. ends. ² Heb. ribs.

³ Or, to set up a lamp continually
⁴ Or, from ⁵ Or, turban

The Ephod and the Breastplate. Robe of the Ephod

ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the skilful workman. 7 It shall have two shoulder-pieces joined to the two ends thereof, that it may be joined together. 8 And the skilfully woven band, which is upon it, wherewith to gird it on, shall be like the work thereof *and* of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 And thou shalt take two ¹onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: 10 six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, according to their birth. 11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be inclosed in settings of gold. 12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before Jehovah upon his two shoulders for a memorial. 13 ^a And thou shalt make settings of gold, 14 and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, of wreathen work: and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on the settings. 15 And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgment, the work of the skilful workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. 16 Four-square it shall be *and* double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. 17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of ²sardius, topaz, and ³carbuncle shall be the first row: 18 and the second row an ⁴emerald, a sapphire, and a ⁵diamond; 19 and the third row a ⁶jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 20 and the fourth row a ⁷beryl, and an ¹onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in gold in their settings. 21 And the stones shall be according to the names of the chil-

dren of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. 22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. 23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 25 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod in the forepart thereof. 26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the ephod inward. 27 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. 28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be upon the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. 29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before Jehovah continually. 30 And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment ^athe Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before Jehovah: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before Jehovah continually.

31 ^b And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. 32 And ^cit shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be not rent. 33 And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of

^a ch. 39. 6, 7

^b ch. 39. 22-26

¹ Or, beryl ⁶ Or, sardonyx
² Or, ruby ⁷ Or, amber
³ Or, emerald ⁴ Or, chalcedony
⁵ Or, carbuncle

^a That is, the Lights and the Perfections.
^b Or, there shall be a hole in the top of it

Aaron's Golden Plate, Coat, and Mitre. The Priests' Garments. Their Consecration

purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: 34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about. 35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before Jehovah, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 And thou shalt make ^aa plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO JEHOVAH. 37 And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the ¹mitre; upon the forefront of the ¹mitre it shall be. 38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear ^bthe iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before Jehovah. 39 And thou shalt weave ^cthe coat in checker work of ²fine linen, and thou shalt make a ¹mitre of ²fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the embroiderer.

40 And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and ^dhead-tires shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. 41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him, and shalt anoint them, and ^econsecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make them ^flinen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: 43 and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or ^gwhen they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

29 ^hAnd this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: take one young bullock and two rams without blemish, 2 and ⁱunleavened bread, and cakes unleavened

^a ch. 39. 30,
31
^b Lev. 10. 17;
22. 10;
Num. 18. 1
^c ch. 39. 27-
29
^d ch. 20. 9;
39. 28;
^e Lev. 8. 13
^f ch. 30. 28
^g ch. 30. 26
^h Lev. 8. 1-34
ⁱ Lev. 6. 19-
23

^j ch. 28. 39
^k ch. 28. 31
^l ch. 28. 6
^m ch. 28. 15
ⁿ ch. 28. 8

^o ch. 28. 4, 39
^p ch. 28. 36,
37; Lev.
8. 9
^q Ps. 133. 2

^r ch. 28. 39
^s ch. 28. 40

^t ch. 40. 15;
Num. 3.
10; 18. 7;
28. 13;
Dt. 18. 6

mingled with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of fine wheaten flour shalt thou make them. 3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. 5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the ¹coat, and ²the robe of the ephod, and ³the ephod, and ⁴the breastplate, and gird him with the skilfully ⁵woven band of the ephod; 6 and thou shalt set the ¹⁰mitre upon his head, and put ²the holy crown upon the ¹mitre. 7 Then shalt thou take ⁶the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. 8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put ⁷coats upon them. 9 And thou shalt gird them with ⁸girdles, Aaron and his sons, and bind head-tires on them: and they shall have ⁹the priesthood by a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock. 11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before Jehovah, at the door of the tent of meeting. 12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. 13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. 14 But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a ⁴sin-offering.

15 Thou shalt also take the one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. 17 And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them ⁵with its pieces, and ⁶with its head. 18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto Jehovah; it

⁴ Heb. sin.

⁵ Or, upon

¹ Or, turban ² Or, silk ³ Heb. fill their hand.

Consecratory Sacrifices for the Priests. The Daily Offerings

is a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

19 And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right thigh (for it is a ram of consecration), 23 and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before Jehovah: 24 and thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 25 And thou shalt take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt-offering, for a sweet savor before Jehovah: it is an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

26 And thou shalt take ^athe breast of Aaron's ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before Jehovah: and it shall be thy portion. 27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the ¹thigh of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: 28 and it shall be for Aaron and his sons as *their* portion for ever from the children of Israel; for it is a heave-offering: and it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto Jehovah.

29 And the holy garments of

¹ Or, shoulder

^a Lev. 7. 31-34

^b Lev. 22. 10, 13

^c ch. 12. 10; 23. 18; 24. 25

^d Lev. 8. 33

^e Num. 28. 3-31; 29. 6-38

Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in them. 30 Seven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, when he cometh into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of consecration, and boil its flesh in a holy place. 32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tent of meeting. 33 And they shall eat those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but ^aa stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. 34 And ^cif aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: ^dseven days shalt thou consecrate them. 36 And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt ^ecleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. 37 Seven days thou shalt make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and the altar shall be most holy; ^awhatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar: ^atwo lambs a year old day by day continually. 39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer ^aat even: 40 and with the one lamb a tenth part of *an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer ^aat even, and shalt do thereto according to the meal-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 42 It shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door

² Or, purge the altar, by thy making atonement

³ Or, whosoever

⁴ Heb. between the two evenings.

The Altar of Incense. The Atonement Money. The Brazen Laver

of the tent of meeting before Jehovah, where I will meet with you, to speak there unto thee. 43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and the Tent shall be sanctified by my glory. 44 And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. 45 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. 46 And they shall know that I am Jehovah their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I am Jehovah their God.

30 And thou shalt make ^ban altar to burn incense upon: of acacia wood shalt thou make it. 2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it. 3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the ¹top thereof, and the ²sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a ³crown of gold round about. 4 And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof; upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for places for staves wherewith to bear it. 5 And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. 7 And Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices: every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn it. 8 And when Aaron ⁴lighteth the lamps ⁵at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before Jehovah throughout your generations. 9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-offering, nor meal-offering; and ye shall pour no drink-offering thereon. 10 And Aaron shall make atonement ⁶upon the horns of it once in the year; with the blood of the

^a ch. 25. 8;
Num. 6. 3;
Dt. 12. 11
^b ch. 37.
25-29

^c ch. 38. 25,
26; Num.
1. 2; 26. 2

^d ch. 38. 8

sin-offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement ⁷for it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto Jehovah.

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 When thou takest ^athe sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto Jehovah, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. 13 This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered: half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary (the shekel is twenty gerahs), half a shekel for an offering to Jehovah. 14 Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering of Jehovah. 15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half shekel, when they give the offering of Jehovah, to make atonement for your souls. 16 And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before Jehovah, to make atonement for your souls.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Thou shalt also make ^aa laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, whereat to wash. And thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. 19 And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: 20 when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Take thou also unto thee the chief spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so

¹ Heb. roof. ² Heb. walls.

³ Or, rim. Or, moulding

⁴ Or, setteth up. Heb. causeth to ascend.

⁵ Heb. between the two evenings. ⁶ Or, for

⁷ Or, upon

The Anointing Oil. The Incense. Bezalel and Oholiab called to do the work. Observance of the Sabbath

much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty, 24 and of ¹cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil a hin; 25 and thou shalt make it a holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be ^aa holy anointing oil. 26 And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, 27 and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and the vessels thereof, and the altar of incense, 28 and the altar of burnt-offering with all the vessels thereof, and the laver and the base thereof. 29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: ²whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. 30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. 32 Upon the flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, according to the composition thereof: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. 33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, ²stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight; 35 and thou shalt make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, ⁴seasoned with salt, pure and holy: 36 and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy. 37 And the incense which thou shalt make, according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for Jehovah. 38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereof, he shall be cut off from his people.

31 ^bAnd Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 See, I have called by name Bezalel the son of

^a ch. 37. 29;
40. 9; Lev.
8. 10
^b ch. 35.
30-36. 1

^c Lev. 24. 4

^d ch. 20. 8
^e ver. 17;
Ezek. 20.
12, 20

^f ver. 15;
ch. 35. 2;
Num. 15.
32, 35;
Jn. 7. 23

^g ch. 16. 23;
35. 2, 3

^h ver. 14

ⁱ ver. 13

^k ch. 20. 11;
Gen. 2. 2, 3

Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: 3 and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, 4 to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 5 and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship. 6 And I, behold, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: 7 the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tent, 8 and the table and its vessels, and the ^cpure candlestick with all its vessels, and the altar of incense, 9 and the altar of burnt-offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its base, 10 and the finely wrought garments, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, 11 and the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, ^aVerily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for it is ^aa sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am Jehovah who sanctifieth you. 14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: ^fevery one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death; for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is ^ga sabbath of solemn rest, holy to Jehovah; ^hwhosoever doeth any work on the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 ⁱIt is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: ^kfor in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

¹ Or, *costus*
² Or, *whosoever*

³ Or, *opobalsamum*
⁴ Or, *tempered together*

Moses receives the Two Tables. Aaron makes a Golden Calf. The Anger of Moses

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, ^athe two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, ^bwritten with the finger of God.

32 And when the people saw that Moses ^cdelayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, ^dmake us ^egods, which shall go before us; for as for ^fthis Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 2 And Aaron said unto them, ^gBreak off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. 3 And all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. 4 And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a ^hmolten calf: and they said, ⁱThese are thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 5 And when Aaron saw ^jthis, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow shall be a feast to Jehovah. 6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and ^koffered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings; and ^lthe people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up ^mto play.

7 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, that ⁿthou broughtest up out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: 8 they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and ^ohave sacrificed unto it, and said, These are thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 9 And Jehovah said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a ^pstiffnecked people: 10 now therefore ^qlet me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. 11 And ^rMoses besought Jehovah his God, and said, Jehovah, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, that thou hast brought forth out of the land of

^a ch. 24. 12
^b ch. 32. 16;
18; 34. 1, 28
^c ch. 24. 18;
Dt. 9. 11, 12
^d Acts 7. 40
^e ch. 14. 11
^f ch. 35. 22
^g Dt. 9. 16;
Acts 7. 41
^h Acts 7. 41
ⁱ 1 Cor. 10. 7
^j ver. 17-19;
Num. 26. 2
^k ver. 4, 11;
Dt. 9. 12
^l ch. 22. 20;
34. 16;
Dt. 32. 17
^m Num. 14.
11-20
ⁿ ch. 33. 3, 5;
34. 9; Acts
7. 61
^o Dt. 9. 14
^p Dt. 9. 18

^q Dt. 9. 28;
Josh. 7. 9
^r Gen. 22.
16-18
^s Gen. 15. 5;
26. 4
^t ch. 13. 5,
11; 33. 1
^u Ps. 106. 45
^v Dt. 9. 15
^w ch. 31. 18

^x ver. 6

^y Dt. 9. 17

^z Dt. 9. 21

^{aa} Dt. 9. 24

^{ab} ver. 1-4

Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? 12 Wherefore should ^{ac}the Egyptians speak, saying, For evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou ^{ad}swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed ^{ae}as the stars of heaven, and ^{af}all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. 14 ^{ag}And Jehovah repented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people.

15 ^{ah}And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, with the two tables of the testimony in his hand; ^{ai}tables that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. 16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. 17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp. 18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear. 19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf and the ^{aj}dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and ^{ak}he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. 20 ^{al}And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought a great sin upon them? 22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, ^{am}that they are ^{an}set on evil. 23 For ^{ao}they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so

¹ Or, a god

² Or, This is thy God

The People punished. Jehovah withdraws his presence. Moses remonstrates with him

they gave it me; and ^a I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 And when Moses saw that the people were broken loose (for ^b Aaron had let them loose for a ^c derision among their enemies), 26 then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on Jehovah's side, *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. 27 And he said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor. 28 And ^d the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 29 And Moses said, ^e Consecrate yourselves to-day to Jehovah, ^f yea, every man ^g against his son, and ^h against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto Jehovah; peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin. 31 And Moses returned unto Jehovah, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them ⁱ gods of gold. 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin —; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy ^j book which thou hast written. 33 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him ^k will I blot out of my book. 34 And now go, lead the people ^l unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, ^m mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, ⁿ I will visit their sin upon them. 35 ^o And Jehovah smote the people, because ^p they made the calf, which Aaron made.

33 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, Depart, go up hence, thou and the people that thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land of which ^q I swear unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed

^a ver. 4
^b 1 K. 12. 28-30; 14. 16
^c Num. 26. 7-13; Dt. 33. 9
^d ch. 20. 23
^e Ps. 69. 28; Is. 4. 3; 8. 16; 29. 11, 18; Dan. 12. 1; Mal. 3. 16, 17
^f ch. 17. 14; Dt. 29. 20; Ps. 9. 5
^g ch. 3. 17
^h ch. 23. 20
ⁱ Ps. 90. 8
^j ver. 28
^k ver. 4, 24
^l ch. 32. 13

^m ch. 32. 34
ⁿ ch. 23. 27-31
^o ch. 3. 8, 17
^p ver. 6; ch. 32. 9
^q ch. 32. 10
^r Num. 14. 39
^s ver. 3

^t ch. 18. 7, 12-16

^u ch. 13. 21

^v Ps. 99. 7

^w Num. 12. 8; Dt. 34. 11

^x ch. 3. 10; 32. 34

^y ver. 2

^z ver. 17

^{aa} Ps. 26. 4; 61. 13

will I give it: 2 and I will send ^{ab} an angel before thee; and ^{ac} I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 3 unto a land ^{ad} flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a ^{ae} stiffnecked people; lest ^{af} I consume thee in the way. 4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, ^{ag} they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments. 5 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a ^{ah} stiffnecked people; if I go up into the midst of thee for one moment, I shall consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. 6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from mount Horeb onward.

7 Now Moses used to take ^{ai} the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and he called it, The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one that sought Jehovah went out unto the tent of meeting, which was without the camp. 8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the Tent. 9 And it came to pass, when Moses entered into the Tent, ^{aj} the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the Tent: ^{ak} and Jehovah spake with Moses. 10 And all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man at his tent door. 11 And ^{al} Jehovah spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his minister Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

12 And Moses said unto Jehovah, See, thou sayest unto me, ^{am} Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know ^{an} whom thou wilt send with me. ^{ao} Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found favor in my sight. 13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found favor in thy sight, show me now ^{ap} thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may

^{aq} Or, him whom

¹ Heb. whispering. ² Heb. Fill your hand.
³ Or, for every man hath been against his son and against his brother ⁴ Or, upon

Jehovah's Gracious Reply. The Two Tables renewed. God reveals himself. Warning against Idolatry

find favor in thy sight: and ^a consider that this nation is thy people. 14 And he said, ^b My presence shall go *with thee*, and ^c I will give thee rest. 15 And he said unto him, ^d If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence. 16 For wherein now shall it be known that I have found favor in thy sight, I and thy people? is it not in that thou goest with us, so that ^e we are separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

17 And Jehovah said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; ^f for thou hast found favor in my sight, and I know thee by name. 18 ^g And he said, Show me, I pray thee, thy glory. 19 And he said, ^h I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of Jehovah before thee; and ⁱ I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy. 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face; ^j for man shall not see me and live. 21 And Jehovah said, Behold, there is a place by me, and ^k thou shalt stand upon the rock: 22 and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and ^l will cover thee with my hand until I have passed by: 23 and I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my back; but my face shall not be seen.

34 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Hew thee ^m two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables, which thou brakest. 2 And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto ⁿ mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me on the top of the mount. 3 And ^o no man shall come up with thee; neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. 4 And he hewed ^p two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as Jehovah had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. 5 And ^q Jehovah descended in the cloud, ^r and stood with him there, and proclaimed

^a ch. 3. 7, 10; 5. 1; 32. 12, 13
^b Is. 43. 37; Is. 63. 9
^c Dt. 12. 10; 26. 19; Josh. 22. 4
^d Ps. 80. 2, 7, 19
^e Lev. 20. 24, 26
^f ver. 12
^g ver. 20, 23
^h ch. 34. 6, 7
ⁱ Rom. 9. 16
^j Is. 6. 5
^k Ps. 18. 2, 40; 27. 6; 61. 2; 62. 7
^l Is. 49. 2, 5
^m ch. 24. 12; 31. 18
ⁿ ch. 19. 11, 18, 20
^o ch. 19. 12, 13
^p ver. 1
^q ch. 19. 9; 33. 9

^r Num. 14. 18; Dt. 4. 31; Neh. 9. 17; Ps. 96. 15; 103. 8; 146. 8
^s ch. 20. 5, 6
^t ch. 23. 7
^u ch. 33. 13
^v ch. 33. 12
^w ch. 32. 9
^x ver. 7
^y Dt. 4. 20; 9. 26, 29; 32. 9; Ps. 33. 12
^z ver. 27, 28
^{aa} Ps. 72. 18; 136. 4
^{ab} ch. 33. 2
^{ac} ch. 23. 32, 33

^{ad} ch. 23. 24

^{ae} Judg. 6. 20, 26
^{af} ch. 20. 3, 5; Dt. 4. 21

^{ag} ch. 22. 20; 32. 8
^{ah} Num. 25. 1, 2; Dt. 32. 33
^{ai} Dt. 7. 3; Josh. 23. 12, 13

^{aj} ch. 20. 23

^{ak} ch. 12. 17
^{al} ch. 12. 15, 18

^{am} the name of Jehovah. 6 And Jehovah passed by before him, and proclaimed, Jehovah, Jehovah, a God ^{an} merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in loving-kindness and truth; 7 ^{ao} keeping lovingkindness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin; and that ^{ap} will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children; and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. 8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. 9 And he said, ^{aq} If now I have found favor in thy sight, O Lord, ^{ar} let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a ^{as} stiff-necked people; and ^{at} pardon our iniquity and our sin, and ^{au} take us for thine inheritance.

10 And he said, Behold, ^{av} I make a covenant: before all thy people ^{aw} I will do marvels, such as have not been ^{ax} wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of Jehovah; for it is a terrible thing that I do with thee. 11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, ^{ay} I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. 12 ^{az} Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: 13 ^{ba} but ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ^{bb} pillars, and ye shall cut down their ^{bc} Asherim 14 (for ^{bd} thou shalt worship no other god: for Jehovah, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God); 15 lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they play the harlot after their gods, and ^{be} sacrifice unto their gods, and one ^{bf} call thee and thou eat of his sacrifice; 16 and ^{bg} thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters play the harlot after their gods, and make thy sons play the harlot after their gods. 17 ^{bh} Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ^{bi} The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. ^{bj} Seven days thou

^{bk} O., Jehovah by name

^{bl} Heb. created.

^{bm} Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.

^{bn} Or, and he stood with him there, and called upon *do*.

The Law of the Covenant. The Face of Moses shines. The Sabbath Ordinance. Gifts and Laborers for the Sanctuary

shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the ^amonth Abib; for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt. 19 ^bAll that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that is male, the firstlings of cow and sheep. 20 ^cAnd the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ^dlamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. ^eAll the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And ^fnone shall appear before me empty.

21 ^gSix days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in plowing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. 22 And thou shalt observe ^hthe feast of weeks, ⁱeven of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's ^jend. 23 ^kThree times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord Jehovah, the God of Israel. 24 For I will cast out nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before Jehovah thy God three times in the year.

25 ^lThou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; ^mneither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. 26 ⁿThe first of the first-fruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of Jehovah thy God. ^oThou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

27 And Jehovah said unto Moses, ^pWrite thou these words: ^qfor after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. 28 And he was there with Jehovah ^rforty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And ^she wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, ^tthe ten ^ucommandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses knew not that the skin of his face ^vshone ^wby reason of his speaking with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel

^a ch. 12. 2
^b ch. 13. 2
^c ch. 13. 13
^d ch. 13. 15;
Num. 3. 45
^e ch. 22. 29
^f ch. 31. 15;
35. 2
^g ch. 23. 16;
Lev. 23. 15
^h ch. 23. 14-17
ⁱ ch. 23. 18
^j ch. 12. 10
^k ch. 23. 19
^l ch. 23. 19
^m ch. 17. 14;
24. 4
ⁿ ver. 10
^o ch. 24. 18
^p ch. 31. 18;
34. 1
^q Dt. 4. 13;
10. 4

^r 2 Cor. 3. 7
^s ch. 16. 22
^t 2 Cor. 3. 13
^u 2 Cor. 3. 16

^v ch. 31. 15

^w ch. 16. 23
^x Num. 15. 32-36

^y ch. 12. 16

^z ch. 25. 1-9

saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and ^athey were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all ^bthe rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses spake to them. 32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that Jehovah had spoken with him in mount Sinai. 33 And when Moses had done speaking with them, ^che put a veil on his face. 34 But when Moses went in before Jehovah to speak with him, ^dhe took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded. 35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone; and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

35 And Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said unto them, These are the words which Jehovah hath commanded, that ye should do them. 2 ^aSix days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, ^ba sabbath of solemn rest to Jehovah: ^cwhosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to death. 3 ^dYe shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ^eAnd Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which Jehovah commanded, saying, 5 Take ye from among you an offering unto Jehovah; ^fwhosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, Jehovah's offering: gold, and silver, and brass, 6 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, 7 and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood, 8 and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense, 9 and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And let every wise-hearted man among you come, and make all that Jehovah hath commanded: 11 the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; 12 the ark, and the staves thereof, the mercy-seat, and the veil of the screen; 13 the table, and its

¹ Or, kid. ² Heb. revolution. ³ Heb. words.

⁴ Or, sent forth beams (Heb. horns)

⁵ Or, while he talked with him

Gifts and Laborers for the Tabernacle. The Workmen called. The Gifts received

staves, and all its vessels, and the ¹showbread; 14 the candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, and the oil for the light; 15 and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; 16 the altar of burnt-offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 17 the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; 18 the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords; 19 the ²finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. 21 And they came, ³every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and brought Jehovah's offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy garments. 22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought brooches, and ⁴ear-rings, and signet-rings, and ⁵arm-lets, all jewels of gold; even every man that offered an offering of gold unto Jehovah. 23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, brought them. 24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought Jehovah's offering; and every man, with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. 25 And all the women that were wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. 26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' hair. 27 And the rulers brought the ⁶onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; 28 and the spice, and the oil; for the light, and for the

^a ch. 25. 30
^b ch. 31. 10
^c ch. 25. 2

^d ch. 31. 1-6

anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. 29 The children of Israel brought a freewill offering unto Jehovah; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which Jehovah had commanded to be made by Moses.

30 ⁴And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, Jehovah hath called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; 31 and he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; 32 and to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of skilful workmanship. 34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. 35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the ⁵engraver, and of the skilful workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any workmanship, and of those that devise skilful works. 1 And

36 Bezalel and Oholiab shall work, and every wise-hearted man, in whom Jehovah hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that Jehovah hath commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart Jehovah had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: 3 and they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, wherewith to make it. And they brought yet unto him freewill offerings every morning. 4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they wrought; 5 and they spake unto Moses, saying, ⁶The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which Jehovah commanded to make. 6 And Moses gave com-

^e 2 Chr. 24.
14; ^f 31. 6-10

¹ Or, Presence-bread
² Or, nose-rings

³ Or, necklaces
⁴ Or, beryl

⁵ Or, craftsman

The Making of the Curtains; of the Boards and Bars; of the Veil and the Screen

mandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. 7 ^aFor the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ^bAnd all the wise-hearted men among them that wrought the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim, the work of the skilful workman, *Bezalel* made them. 9 The length of each curtain was eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains had one measure. 10 And he coupled five curtains one to another: and the other five curtains he coupled one to another. 11 And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ¹from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second ²coupling. 12 Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain that was in the second coupling: the loops were opposite one to another. 13 And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps: so the tabernacle was one.

14 And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. 15 The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of each curtain: the eleven curtains had one measure. 16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. 17 And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the ³coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which was outmost in the second ²coupling. 18 And he made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one. 19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of ⁴sealskins above.

20 ^cAnd he made the boards for the tabernacle, of acacia wood,

standing up. 21 Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 22 Each board had two tenons, ⁵joined one to another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 23 And he made the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward; 24 and he made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons; and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. 25 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards, 26 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 27 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. 28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 29 And they were double beneath; and in like manner they were entire unto the top thereof unto ⁶one ring: thus he did to both of them in the two corners. 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward. 33 And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other. 34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ^dAnd he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim, the work of the skilful workman, made he it. 36 And he made thereunto four pillars of acacia, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver. 37 And he made a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer: 38 and the five pil-

^a 1 K. 8. 64

^b ch. 26. 1-14

^c ch. 26. 16-29

^d ch. 26. 31-37

¹ Or, that was outmost in the first set

² Or, set ³ Or, first set ⁴ Or, porpoise-skins

⁵ Or, mortised

⁶ Or, the first

The Making of the Ark; of the Table; of the Candlestick; of the Altar of Incense;

lars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold; and their five sockets were of brass.

37 ^aAnd Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. ²And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a ¹crown of gold to it round about. ³And he cast for it four rings of gold, in the four feet thereof; even two rings on the one ²side of it, and two rings on the other ²side of it. ⁴And he made staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. ⁵And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. ⁶And he made a ³mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. ⁷And he made two cherubim of gold; of ⁴beaten work made he them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat; ⁸one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat made he the cherubim at the two ends thereof. ⁹And the cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat were the faces of the cherubim.

¹⁰ ^aAnd he made the table of acacia wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. ¹¹And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a crown of gold round about. ¹²And he made unto it a border of a handbreadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border thereof round about. ¹³And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that were on the four feet thereof. ¹⁴Close by the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table. ¹⁵And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. ¹⁶And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes

^a ch. 25. 10-

^b ch. 25. 23-29

^c ch. 25. 31-

■

thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, wherewith to pour out, of pure gold.

¹⁷ ^aAnd he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were of one piece with it. ¹⁸And there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: ¹⁹three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick. ²⁰And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof; ²¹and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it. ²²Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it: the whole of it was one beaten work of pure gold. ²³And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the snuffers thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, of pure gold. ²⁴Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

²⁵ ^aAnd he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, four-square; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece with it. ²⁶And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it a crown of gold round about. ²⁷And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves wherewith to bear it. ²⁸And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. ²⁹ ^aAnd he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

^d ch. 30. 1-5

^e ch. 30. 23, 24, 34, 35

¹ Or, rim Or, moulding
² Heb. rib

³ Or, covering
⁴ Or, turned

The Making of the Altar of Burnt-offering; of the Laver and the Court. Summation of Metals used

38 ^a And he made the altar of burnt-offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. ² And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it: and he overlaid it with brass. ³ And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, the flesh-hooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. ⁴ And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath, reaching halfway up. ⁵ And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be places for the staves. ⁶ And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. ⁷ And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, wherewith to bear it; he made it hollow with planks.

⁸ ^b And he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of ¹ the ministering women that ministered at the door of the tent of meeting.

⁹ And he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits; ¹⁰ their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their filets were of silver. ¹¹ And for the north side a hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their filets, of silver. ¹² And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their filets, of silver. ¹³ And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. ¹⁴ The hangings for the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three; ¹⁵ and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. ¹⁶ All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen. ¹⁷ And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the

^a ch. 27. 1-8

hooks of the pillars, and their filets, of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals, of silver: and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. ¹⁸ And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. ¹⁹ And their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals, and their filets, of silver. ²⁰ And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

²¹ This is the sum of the things for the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. ²² And Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that Jehovah commanded Moses. ²³ And with him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, ² an engraver, and a skilful workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen.

²⁴ All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ²⁵ ^a And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary: ²⁶ a beka a head, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for ^a six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. ²⁷ And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; a hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. ²⁸ And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their

^b ch. 30. 18

^c ch. 27. 9-19

^d ch. 30. 11-16

^e ch. 12. 37; Num. 1. 46; 28. 61

¹ Or, the women that assembled to minister

² Or, a craftsman

Summation of Metals used. The Making of the Ephod, the Breastplate, the Robe, the Priests' Garments,

capitals, and made fillets for them. 29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. 30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grating for it, and all the vessels of the altar, 31 and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

39 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

2 "And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the skilful workman. 4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, joined together; at the two ends was it joined together. 5 And the skilfully woven band, that was upon it, wherewith to gird it on, was of the same piece *and* like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in settings of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Israel. 7 And he put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

8 "And he made the breastplate, the work of the skilful workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being double. 10 And they set in it four rows of stones. A row of sardius, topaz, and carbuncle was the first row; 11 and the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond; 12 and the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 13 and the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx,

and a jasper: they were inclosed in inclosings of gold in their settings. 14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the twelve tribes. 15 And they made upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. 16 And they made two settings of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 18 And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof. 19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the ephod inward. 20 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulder-pieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the skilfully woven band of the ephod. 21 And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be upon the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

22 "And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue; 23 and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should not be rent. 24 And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*. 25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about, between the pomegranates; 26 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

27 "And they made the coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, 28 and the ¹mitre

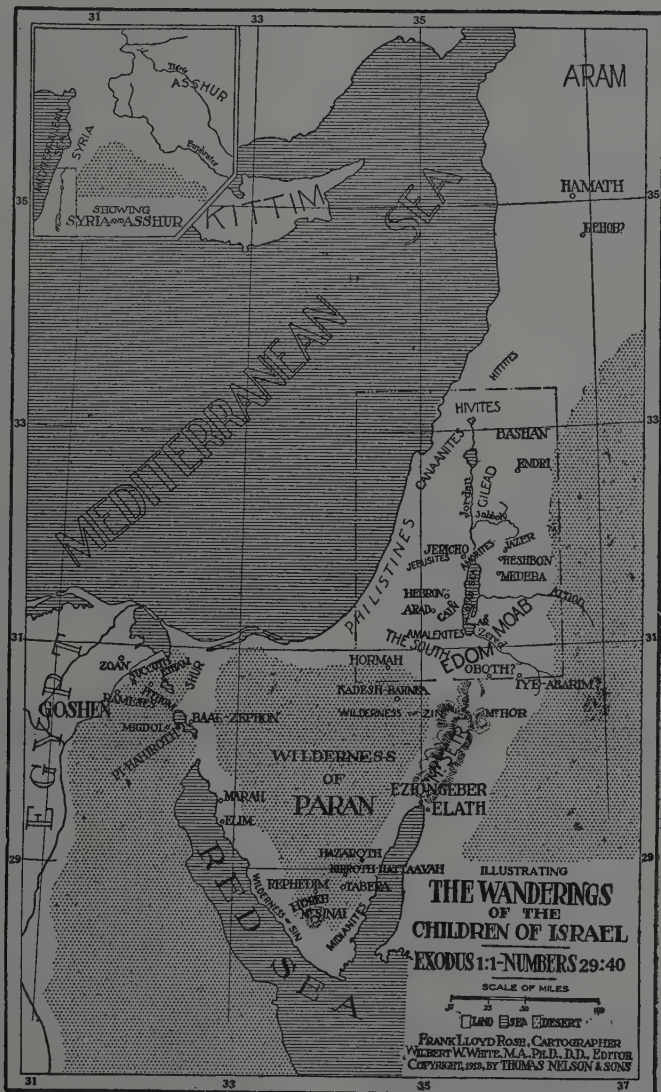
^a ch. 28. 6-12

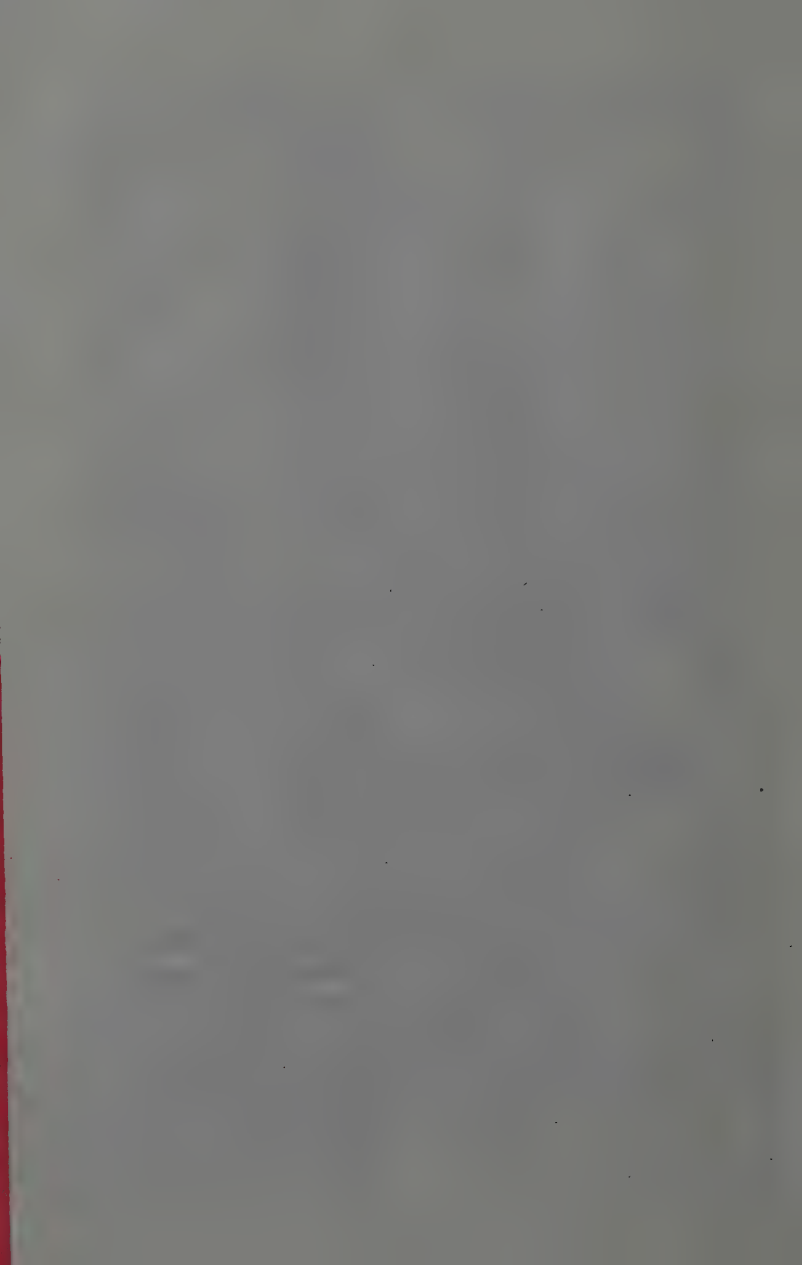
^b ch. 28. 15-23

^c ch. 28. 31-34

^d ch. 28. 39, 40, 42

¹ Or, turban





and the Golden Plate. Moses inspects the Finished Work. The Tabernacle erected

of fine linen, and the goodly head-tires of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, 29 and the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

30 "And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO JEHOVAH. 31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the ¹mitre above; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

32 Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting: and the children of Israel did according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses; so did they. 33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets; 34 and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of ²sealskins, and the veil of the screen; 35 the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat; 36 the table, all the vessels thereof, and the showbread; 37 the pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the light; 38 and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door of the Tent; 39 the brazen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 40 the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting; 41 the finely wrought garments for ministering in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office. 42 According to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. 43 And Moses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as Jehovah had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

40 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "On the

¹ Or, turban

² Or, porpoise-skins

^a ch. 28. 36.

^b ver. 17; ch. 19. 1; Num. 1. 1

^c ch. 29. 9

^d ver. 2

first day of the first month shalt thou rear up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt screen the ark with the veil. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and ³light the lamps thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the furniture thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt-offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar: and the altar shall be most holy. 11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and its base, and sanctify it. 12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. 13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them; 15 and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them for an ^eeverlasting priesthood throughout their generations. 16 Thus did Moses: according to all that Jehovah commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass ^ain the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up. 18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and laid its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. 19 And he spread the tent over the tabernacle, and put

^e Or, set up

The Tabernacle erected. The Cloud over the Tent

the covering of the tent above upon it; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 20 And he took and put ^a the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark: 21 and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 22 And he put the table in the tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. 23 And he set the ^b bread in order upon it before Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. 25 And he ¹lighted the lamps before Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 26 And he put the golden altar in the tent of meeting before the veil: 27 and he burnt thereon incense of sweet spices; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 28 And he put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. 29 And he set the altar of burnt-offering at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt-offering and the meal-offering; as Jehovah

¹ Or, set up

^a Dt. 10. 5;
1 K. 8. 9;
2 Chr. 6. 10;
Heb. 9. 4
^b ch. 25. 30;
Lev. 24. 6,
6

^c ch. 30. 19,
■

^a Num. 9. 15-
23

commanded Moses. 30 And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water therein, wherewith to wash. 31 ^c And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat; 32 when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Moses finished the work.

34 ^a Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle. 35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of Jehovah filled the tabernacle. 36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward, throughout all their journeys: 37 but if the cloud was not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of Jehovah was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was fire therein by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

LEVITICUS

The Law of Burnt-offerings; of Meal-offerings

1 And ^aJehovah called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tent of meeting, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man of you offereth an oblation unto Jehovah, ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, *even of* the herd and of the flock.

3 If his oblation be a burnt-offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male ^cwithout blemish: he shall offer it ^aat the door of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted before Jehovah. 4 ^aAnd he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. 5 And ^jhe shall kill the bullock before Jehovah: and

and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present ^gthe blood, and ^hsprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is at the door of the tent of meeting. 6 And ^khe shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into its pieces. 7 ^kAnd the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay wood in order upon the fire; 8 and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the ^lfat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: 9 but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water. And ^mthe priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of ^aa sweet savor unto Jehovah.

10 And if his oblation be of the flock, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-offering; he shall offer it a male without blemish. 11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar ^anorthward before Jehovah: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood upon the altar round about. 12 And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its ^hfat; and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is

^a Num. 7. 89
^b ch. 22. 19
^c ch. 22. 20-1
^d 24; Dt. 15. 21; 17. 1
^e ch. 17. 8, 9;
^f Dt. 12. 6, 11
^g Ex. 29. 10,
15, 19
^h Ex. 29. 11,
16, 20
ⁱ ch. 17. 11
^j ver. 11; ch.
3. 2, 8, 13
^k ch. 7. 8
^l ch. 6. 8-13
^m ch. 3. 3, 4
ⁿ Num. 15.
8-10; 28. 12,
14
^o Ex. 29. 18,
26; Eph. 5.
2
^p ver. 5
^q ch. 3. 3, 4

^r Num. 15.
4-7; 28. 12-
14
^s Gen. 15. 9
^t ch. 5. 9
^u ch. 5. 8;
Gen. 15. 10

^v ch. 5. 12;
6. 16

^w ver. 9, 16;
ch. 5. 12

^x ch. 6. 16
^y ch. 10. 12,
12

on the fire which is upon the altar: 13 but the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water. And ^zthe priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

14 And if his oblation to Jehovah be a burnt-offering of birds, then he shall offer his oblation of ^aturtle-doves, or of young pigeons. 15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ^bwring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out ^con the side of the altar; 16 and he shall take away its crop with the ^dfilth thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes: 17 and ^ehe shall rend it by the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide it asunder. And the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

2 And when any one offereth an oblation of a meal-offering unto Jehovah, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: 2 and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests; and he shall take thereout ^ahis handful of the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof. And the priest shall burn *it as* the ^bmemorial thereof upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah: 3 and ^cthat which is left of the meal-offering shall be ^dAaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire.

4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal-offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with

¹ Or, pinch.

² Or, feathers.

The Law of Meal-offerings; of Peace-offerings

oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5 And if thy oblation be a meal-offering of the ¹baking-pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pipes, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal-offering. 7 And if thy oblation be a meal-offering of the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8 And thou shalt bring the meal-offering that is made of these things unto Jehovah: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. 9 And the priest shall take up from the meal-offering ^athe memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 10 And ^bthat which is left of the meal-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire.

11 ^cNo meal-offering, which ye shall offer unto Jehovah, shall be made with leaven; for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 12 ^dAs an oblation of first-fruits ye shall offer them unto Jehovah: but they shall not come up for a sweet savor on the altar. 13 And every oblation of thy meal-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer ^ethe salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal-offering: with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meal-offering of first-fruits unto Jehovah, thou shalt offer for the meal-offering of ^fthy first-fruits grain in the ear parched with fire, bruised grain of the fresh ear. 15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meal-offering. 16 And the priest shall burn ^gthe memorial of it, part of the bruised grain thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

3 And if his oblation be a ^hsacrifice of ⁱpeace-offerings; if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it ^jwithout blemish before Jehovah. 2 And ^khe shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and ^lkill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons the priests

^a ver. 2
^b ver. 3
^c ch. 6. 16,
17; Ex. 23.
18; 34. 26
^d ch. 7. 13;
23. 17, 18
^e Num. 18.
19; 2 Chr.
13. 5;
Ezek. 43.
24
^f ch. 23. 14
^g ver. 2
^h ch. 7. 12-18
ⁱ ch. 22. 21
^j ch. 1. 4
^k Ex. 29. 11,
16, 20

^m ch. 7. 28-34
ⁿ Ex. 29. 38,
42; Num.
28. 3-10
^o Num. 15.
8-10; 28.
12-14
^p ver. 1
^q Num. 15. 4,
5; 28. 6-7
^r ch. 17. 8, 9
^s ch. 1. 4

^t ver. 2

^u ch. 1. 6

^v ver. 4

^w ver. 5
^x ver. 16; ch.
21. 6, 8, 17

^y Num. 15.
6-11

^z ver. 4

shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ³with the kidneys, shall he take away. 5 And ^mAaron's sons shall burn it on the altar ⁿupon the burnt-offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: ^oit is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

6 And if his oblation for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it ^pwithout blemish. 7 If he offer ^qa lamb for his oblation, then shall he offer it ^rbefore Jehovah; 8 and ^she shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and ^tkill it before the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons shall ^usprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. 9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace-offerings an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; the fat thereof, the fat tail entire, he shall take away hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 10 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ^vwith the kidneys, shall he take away. 11 And the priest shall burn it ^wupon the altar: it is ^xthe food of the offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

12 And if his oblation be ^ya goat, then he shall offer it before Jehovah: 13 and he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tent of meeting; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. 14 And he shall offer thereof his oblation, ^{even} an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 15 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ^zwith the kidneys, shall he take away. 16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of

³ Or, which he shall take away by the kidneys

^z Heb. bread.

^a Or, flat plate.

^b Or, thank-offerings

The Law of Sin-offerings : for the Congregation; for a Ruler

the offering made by fire, for a sweet savor; "all the fat is Jehovah's. 17 It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that ye shall eat neither fat^b nor blood.

4 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any one shall sin^{1c} unwittingly, in any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done, and shall do any one of them: 3 "if the anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto Jehovah for a sin-offering. 4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tent of meeting before Jehovah; and "he shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock before Jehovah. 5 And the "anointed priest shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the tent of meeting: 6 and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before Jehovah, before "the veil of the sanctuary. 7 And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of "the altar of sweet incense before Jehovah, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. 8 "And all the fat of the bullock of the sin-offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, 9 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, "with the kidneys, shall he take away, 10 as it is taken off from the ox of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt-offering. 11 And the skin of the bullock, and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its inwards, and its dung, 12 even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto "a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.

1 Or, through error

^a ch. 7. 23-25

^b ch. 17. 10-

18.

^c ver. 22, 27;

ch. 6. 15-

18; 22. 14

^d ver. 14, 23.

^e ch. 1. 4

^f ver. 3

^g Ex. 40. 21,

20

^h ver. 18, 25,

30, 34

ⁱ ch. 3. 3, 4

^j ch. 3. 4

^k ch. 6. 10, 11

^m Num. 15.

24-26 "

ⁿ ver. 3

^o ver. 3, 23,

28

^p ch. 8. 14,

18, 22;

Num. 8.

10, 12

^q ch. 1. 3

^r ver. 6

^s ver. 7, 25,

30, 34

^t ver. 8

^u ver. 8, 21

^v ver. 13; ch.

16. 16-17;

Num. 15.

24-26

^z Num. 31.

13; 32. 2

^y ver. 2

^a ver. 3

^a ver. 3, 14,

28

^b ver. 28

^c ver. 7, 18,

30, 34

^d ver. 19

13 "And if the whole congregation of Israel err, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done, and are guilty; 14 "when the sin wherein they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer "a young bullock for a sin-offering, and bring it before the tent of meeting. 15 And "the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before Jehovah; and the bullock shall be killed "before Jehovah. 16 And the anointed priest shall bring of the blood of the bullock to the tent of meeting: 17 and "the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before Jehovah, before the veil. 18 And he shall put of the blood upon the horns of "the altar which is before Jehovah, that is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. 19 "And all the fat thereof shall he take off from it, and burn it upon the altar. 20 Thus shall he do with the bullock; as he did with "the bullock of the sin-offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make atonement for them, and they shall be forgiven. 21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bullock: it is "the sin-offering for the assembly.

22 When "a ruler "sinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which Jehovah his God hath commanded not to be done, and is guilty; 23 "if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a "goat, "a male without blemish. 24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before Jehovah: it is a sin-offering. 25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon "the horns of the altar of burnt-offering; and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering. 26 "And all the fat thereof shall he burn upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace

The Law of Sin-offerings for the common People. The Law of Trespass-offerings

offerings: and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.

27 And if any one of the ¹common people sin ^aunwittingly, in doing any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty; 28 ^bif his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation ^aa goat, a ^afemale without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. 29 And ^che shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and ^dkill the sin-offering in the place of burnt-offering. 30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of ^ethe altar of burnt-offering; and ^fall the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. 31 ^gAnd all the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor unto Jehovah; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.

32 And if he bring ^aa lamb as his oblation for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. 33 And ^che shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and kill it for a sin-offering ^hin the place where they kill the burnt-offering. 34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of ⁱthe altar of burnt-offering; and ^jall the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. 35 And ^kall the fat thereof shall he take away, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, ^lupon the offerings of Jehovah made by fire; and the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

5 And if any one sin, in that he heareth the voice of ^madulation, he being ⁿa witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter ^oit, then he shall bear his iniquity. 2 Or if any one touch ^pany unclean thing, whether

^a ver. 2
^b ver. 3
^c ver. 3, 14,
23, 32
^d ver. 23
^e ch. 1. 4
^f ch. 1. 5, 11
^g ver. 7, 18,
26, 34
^h ver. 7
ⁱ ver. 8
^j ver. 28
^k ch. 1. 4, 5
^l ver. 29
^m ver. 7, 18,
26, 30
ⁿ ver. 7
^o ver. 31
^p Prov. 29,
24; Jer. 23.
10
^q ch. 11. 8,
11, 24-39;
Num. 19.
11-16;
Dt. 14. 8

^r ch. 16. 21;
29. 40;
Num. 5. 7;
Prov. 23. 13

^s ch. 4. 23, 32

^t ch. 12. 6, 8;
14. 22, 30, 31

^u ch. 1. 17

^v ch. 1. 15

^w ch. 4. 7

^x ch. 1. 14-17

^y ch. 14.
21-32; 27. 8

^z ch. 2. 1, 2

it be the carcass of an unclean beast, or the carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and it be hidden from him, and he be unclean, then he shall be guilty. 3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty. 4 Or if any one swear rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall utter rashly with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these things. 5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall ^aconfess that wherein he hath sinned: 6 and he shall bring ^bhis trespass-offering unto Jehovah for his sin which he hath sinned, ^ca female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin.

7 And if his means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring ^dhis trespass-offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto Jehovah; ^eone for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering. 8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and ^fwring off its head from its neck, but ^gshall not divide it asunder: 9 and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering ^hupon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out ⁱat the base of the altar: it is a sin-offering. 10 And he shall ^joffer the second for a burnt-offering, ^kaccording to the ordinance; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

11 But ^lif his means suffice not for two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: ^mhe shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering. 12 And he shall bring it to the

ⁿ Or, for his guilt ^o Or, pinch ^p Or, prepare

¹ Heb. people of the land.
² Or, after the manner of

The Law of Trespass-offerings. The Priest's Function in Burnt-offerings; in Meal-offerings

priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, ¹upon the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: it is a sin-offering. 13 And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and ^athe remnant shall be the priest's, as the meal-offering. 14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 15 ^bIf any one commit a trespass, and sin ^cunwittingly, in the holy things of Jehovah; then he shall bring his ^dtrespass-offering unto Jehovah, ^ea ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation in silver by shekels, after the ^fshekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering: 16 ^gand he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest; and ^hthe priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and he shall be forgiven. 17 And if any one sin, and do any of the things which Jehovah hath commanded not to be done; ⁱthough he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. 18 And he shall bring ^ja ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred ^kunwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. 19 It is a trespass-offering: he is certainly guilty before Jehovah. ^l6 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^mIf any one sin, and commit a trespass against Jehovah, and deal falsely with his neighbor in a matter of deposit, or of ⁿbargain, or of robbery, or have oppressed his neighbor, ^oor have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie; in any of all these things that a man doeth, sinning therein: 4 then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost

^a ch. 2. 3
^b Num. 5. 6-8
^c ch. 4. 2; 22.
^d ch. 7. 1-10
^e ch. 6. 6
^f Ex. 30. 13
^g ch. 6. 5; 22.
^h 14; Num. 5. 7, 8
ⁱ ch. 7. 2-7
^j ver. 19; ch. 4. 2
^k ver. 15
^l ver. 17
^m Ex. 22. 7-15

ⁿ ch. 5. 16
^o Num. 5. 8
^p ch. 5. 16
^q ch. 7. 2-5

[*Ch. 6. 1 in Heb.]

^r Ex. 29. 38-42; Num. 28. 3-10

^s ver. 12, 13

^t Ex. 28. 39, 42; 39. 27, 28

^u ch. 3. 5

[*Ch. 5. 20 in Heb.]

^v ch. 2. 2

^w ch. 2. 3; 10. 12-14

^x ch. 2. 11

thing which he found, 5 or anything about which he hath sworn falsely; ^yhe shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: ^zunto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his being found guilty. 6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto Jehovah, ^{aa}a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest: 7 and ^{ab}the priest shall make atonement for him before Jehovah; and he shall be forgiven concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby. ^{ac}*8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses saying, 9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is ^{ad}the law of the burnt-offering: the burnt-offering shall be ^{ae}on the hearth upon the altar all night unto the morning; and ^{af}the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. 10 And the priest shall put on ^{ag}his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. 11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. 12 And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning: and he shall lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and shall burn ^{ah}thereon the fat of the peace-offerings. 13 Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out. 14 And this is the law of the meal-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before Jehovah, before the altar. 15 ^{ai}And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savor, as the memorial thereof, unto Jehovah. 16 ^{aj}And that which is left thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting they shall eat it. 17 ^{ak}It shall not be baken with leaven. 1

¹ Or, after the manner of ² Or, pledge ³ Or, on its firewood

The Priest's Function in Meal-offerings; Sin-offerings; in Trespass-offerings; in Peace-offerings. Eating of the

have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire; ^a it is most holy, as the sin-offering, and ^a as the trespass-offering. 18 ^c Every male among the children of Aaron shall eat of it, as ^b his portion for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: ^d "whosoever toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 20 This is the oblation of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto Jehovah in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for ^e a meal-offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half thereof in the evening. 21 On a ^f baking-pan it shall be made with oil; when it is soaked, thou shalt bring it in: in ^g baked pieces shalt thou offer the meal-offering for a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 22 And the anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it: by a statute for ever it shall be wholly burnt unto Jehovah. 23 And every meal-offering of the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: ^h in the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before Jehovah: it is most holy. 26 ⁱ The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting. 27 ^j "Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy; and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in a holy place. 28 But ^k the earthen vessel wherein it is boiled shall be broken; and if it be boiled in a brazen vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water. 29 ^l Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy. 30 And no sin-offering, ^m "whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement ⁿ in the holy place, shall be eaten: ^o it shall be burnt with fire.

7 And this is the law of the ^p trespass-offering: it is most holy. 2 In ^q the place where they

¹ The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain. ² Or, *Whosoever*

^a ver. 26, 29, 30
^b ch. 7, 7; 10.
^c ver. 29;
^d 1 Cor. 9. 13
^e Num. 4. 16
^f ch. 2. 5
^g ch. 1. 11
^h ver. 29
ⁱ ch. 7. 19
^j ch. 11. 33;
^k 15. 12
^l ver. 13
^m ch. 4. 1-21
ⁿ ch. 4. 7, 18
^o ch. 4. 11, 12,
^p 21
^q ch. 5.
^r 14-6. 7
^s ch. 1. 11

^t ch. 3. 4
^u ch. 6. 18, 29
^v ch. 6. 30

^w ch. 2. 5

^x ver. 15

^y ch. 2. 12;
^z 23. 17, 18

^{aa} ch. 22. 29,
^{ab} 30

^{ac} ch. 19. 5-8

^{ad} Ex. 12. 10

kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering; and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof: the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, 4 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ^e with the kidneys, shall he take away; 5 and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto Jehovah: it is a trespass-offering. 6 ^f Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in a holy place: it is most holy. 7 ^g As is the sin-offering, so is the trespass-offering; there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he shall have it. 8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered. 9 And every meal-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and on the ^h "baking-pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. 10 And every meal-offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as well as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which one shall offer unto Jehovah. 12 If he offer it for a ⁱ "thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour soaked. 13 With cakes of ^j "leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving. 14 And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for a heave-offering unto Jehovah: it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 ^k And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his oblation; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. 16 But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a ^l "vow, or a freewill-offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow that which remaineth of it shall be eaten: 17 ^m "but that which remaineth of the flesh of

Peace-offerings. Fat and Blood not to be eaten. The Priest's Portion of the Sacrifice. Consecration of the Priest¹

the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. 18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean shall eat thereof: 20 ^a but the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto Jehovah, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from his people. 21 ^b And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto Jehovah, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat ^c no fat, of ox, or sheep, or goat. 24 And the fat of that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is ^d torn of beasts, may be used for any other service; but ye shall in no wise eat of it. 25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people. 26 ^e And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of bird or of beast, in any of your dwellings. 27 Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto Jehovah shall bring his oblation unto Jehovah out of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings: 30 his own hands shall bring the offerings of Jehovah made by fire; the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but ^f the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. 32 And the right ^g thigh shall

ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering out of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings. 33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right ^h thigh for a portion. 34 For the wave-breast and the heave ⁱ thigh have I taken of the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons as ^j their portion for ever from the children of Israel.

35 This is the ^k anointing-portion of Aaron, and the ^l anointing-portion of his sons, out of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto Jehovah in the priest's office; 36 which Jehovah commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them. It is ^m their portion for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meal-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of ⁿ the consecration, and of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; 38 ^o which Jehovah commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto Jehovah, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^p Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the ^q garments, and ^r the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin-offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; 3 and assemble thou all the congregation at the door of the tent of meeting. 4 And Moses did as Jehovah commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the tent of meeting. 5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded to be done.

6 And ^s Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. 7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the skilfully woven band of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. 8 And he placed the breastplate

^a ch. 22. 3-7;
Num. 19. 13
^b ch. 6. 2, 5
^c ch. 3. 17
^d Ex. 22. 31;
Lev. 17. 16;
22. 8
^e ch. 17. 10-16
/ Num. 18.
11; Dt.
18. 3

^f Num. 18. 8

^g ch. 8.
22-33; Ex.
29. 22-34
^h ch. 1. 1; 26.
46; 27. 34;
Dt. 4. 6

ⁱ Ex. 28. 1

^j ch. 6. 10
^k Ex. 30. 25

^l Ex. 29. 4-6

¹ Or, shoulder

² Or, portion

Consecration of Aaron and his Sons

upon him: and in the breastplate he put ¹the Urim and the Thummim. 9 And he set the ²mitre upon his head; and upon the ³mitre, in front, did he set ⁴the golden plate, the holy crown; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took ⁵the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. 11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base, to ⁶sanctify them. 12 And he poured of the ⁷anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. 13 ⁸And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound head-tires upon them; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

14 And he brought ⁹the bullock of the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock of the sin-offering. 15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and ¹⁰put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. 16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat; and Moses burned it upon the altar. 17 ¹¹But the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

18 And he presented ¹²the ram of the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. 19 And he killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 20 And he cut the ram into its pieces; and Moses ¹³burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat. 21 And he washed the inwards and the legs with water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-offering for a sweet savor: it was an offering made by fire unto Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

22 And he presented the other ram, ¹⁴the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands

^a Ex. 28. 30
^b Ex. 28. 36
^c ver. 2
^d Ex. 29. 36,
37; 30. 29
^e Ex. 30. 30
^f Ex. 29. 8, 9
^g Ex. 20. 10
^h ch. 4. 7
ⁱ ch. 4. 11, 12
^k ver. 2
^l ch. 1. 8
^m ver. 2

ⁿ Ex. 29. 20,
21

^o ch. 7. 31-34

^p Ps. 99. 6

^q Ex. 29. 31

^r Ex. 29. 35

upon the head of the ram. 23 And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood thereof, and ¹⁵put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 24 And he brought Aaron's sons; and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. 25 And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ¹⁶thigh: 26 and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before Jehovah, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and upon the right thigh. 27 and he put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved them for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were a consecration for a sweet savor: it was an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 29 And Moses took ¹⁷the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before Jehovah: it was ¹⁸Moses' portion of the ram of consecration; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him, and sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, ¹⁹Boil the flesh at the door of the tent of meeting: and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration, ²⁰as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. 32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. 33 ²¹And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting seven days, until the days of your consecration be fulfilled: for

¹ That is, the Lights and the Perfections.

² Or, turban

³ Or, shoulder

⁴ Or, as otherwise read, as I am commanded

Aaron offers Sacrifices. The Sin of Nadab and Abihu

he shall¹ consecrate you seven days. 34 As hath been done this day, so Jehovah hath commanded to do, to make atonement for you. 35 And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide day and night seven days, and keep the charge of Jehovah, that ye die not: for so I am commanded. 36 And Aaron and his sons did all the things which Jehovah commanded by Moses.

9 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel: 2 and he said unto Aaron, Take thee a calf of the herd for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before Jehovah. 3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a he-goat for a sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, both a year old, without blemish, for a burnt-offering; 4 and an ox and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before Jehovah; and a meal-offering mingled with oil: for to-day Jehovah appeareth unto you. 5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tent of meeting: and all the congregation drew near and stood before Jehovah. 6 And Moses said, This is the thing which Jehovah commanded that ye should do: and the glory of Jehovah shall appear unto you. 7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Draw near unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make atonement for thyself, and for the people; and offer the oblation of the people, and make atonement for them; as Jehovah commanded.

8 ^b So Aaron drew near unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself. 9 ^c And the sons of Aaron presented the blood unto him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar: 10 but the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul from the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 11 And the flesh and the skin he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he

sprinkled it upon the altar round about. 13 And they delivered the burnt-offering unto him, piece by piece, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar. 14 And he washed the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he presented the people's oblation, and took the ^a goat of the sin-offering which was for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first. 16 And he presented the burnt-offering, and offered it according to ^e the ordinance. 17 And he presented ^f the meal-offering, and filled his hand therefrom, and burnt it upon the altar, ^g besides the burnt-offering of the morning.

18 ^h He slew also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, 19 and the fat of the ox and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver: 20 and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar: 21 and ⁱ the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave-offering before Jehovah; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings. 23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and ^k the glory of Jehovah appeared unto all the people. 24 ^l And there came forth fire from before Jehovah, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

10 And ^m Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his ⁿ censer, and put fire therein, and laid incense thereon, and offered strange fire before Jehovah, which he had not commanded them. 2 ^o And there came forth fire from before Jehovah, and devoured them, and they died before Jehovah. 3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that Jehovah spake, saying, I will be sanctified in

^a ver. 23
^b ch. 4. 1-12
^c ver. 12, 18

^d ch. 4. 27-31

^e ch. 1. 1-13
^f ch. 2. 1-3

^g ch. 3. 6

^h ch. 3. 1-11

ⁱ ch. 7. 30-34

^k ver. 6

^l 1 K. 18. 38

^m Ex. 24. 1, 9;
Num. 3. 2

ⁿ ch. 16. 12

^o Num. 3. 4;
26. 61

¹ Heb. fill your hand.

The Sin of Nadab and Abihu. The Priests' Duties and Portions. Clean and Unclean Animals

them that ¹a come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. 4 And Aaron held his peace. 4 And Moses called ^b Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Draw near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp. 5 So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said. 6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, ²a Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither rend your clothes; that ye die not, and that he be not ^c wroth with all the congregation; but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which Jehovah hath kindled. 7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting, lest ye die; for the anointing oil of Jehovah is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Aaron, saying, 9 ^d Drink no wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tent of meeting, that ye die not: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations: 10 and ³a that ye may make a distinction between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean; 11 and ³a that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which Jehovah hath spoken unto them by Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto ^e Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, ¹ Take the meal-offering that remaineth of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it is most holy; 13 and ye shall eat it in a holy place, because it is thy portion, and thy sons' portion, of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: for so I am commanded. 14 ^m And the wave-breast and the heave-thigh shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as thy portion, and thy sons' portion, out of the sacrifices of the peace-offerings of the children of Israel. 15 ⁿ The heave-thigh and the wave-breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it

^a ch. 21. 6;

^b Ex. 30. 30

^c Ex. 6. 18, 22

^d ch. 8. 13;

^e Ex. 29. 6

^f ch. 21. 1-6,

^g Num. 1.

^h 63; 16, 22,

ⁱ 46; 18. 5;

^j Josh. 7. 1;

^k 22. 18, 20;

^l 2 Sam. 24.

^m ch. 21. 12

ⁿ Ezek. 44.

^o 21.

^p ch. 11. 47;

^q 20. 25;

^r Ezek. 22.

^s 26.

^t Dt. 17. 10,

^u 11; 33. 10

^v Ex. 6. 23;

^w Num. 3. 2

^x ch. 6. 14-18

^y ch. 7. 30-34

^z ch. 7. 34

¹ ch. 6. 24-30

² ch. 22. 16;

³ Ex. 28. 38;

⁴ Num. 18. 1

⁵ ch. 6. 30

⁶ ch. 6. 30

⁷ ch. 6. 30

⁸ ch. 6. 30

⁹ ch. 6. 30

¹⁰ ch. 6. 30

¹¹ ch. 6. 30

¹² ch. 6. 30

¹³ ch. 6. 30

¹⁴ ch. 6. 30

¹⁵ ch. 6. 30

¹⁶ ch. 6. 30

¹⁷ ch. 6. 30

¹⁸ ch. 6. 30

¹⁹ ch. 6. 30

²⁰ ch. 6. 30

²¹ ch. 6. 30

²² ch. 6. 30

²³ ch. 6. 30

²⁴ ch. 6. 30

²⁵ ch. 6. 30

²⁶ ch. 6. 30

²⁷ ch. 6. 30

²⁸ ch. 6. 30

²⁹ ch. 6. 30

³⁰ ch. 6. 30

³¹ ch. 6. 30

³² ch. 6. 30

³³ ch. 6. 30

³⁴ ch. 6. 30

³⁵ ch. 6. 30

³⁶ ch. 6. 30

³⁷ ch. 6. 30

³⁸ ch. 6. 30

³⁹ ch. 6. 30

⁴⁰ ch. 6. 30

⁴¹ ch. 6. 30

⁴² ch. 6. 30

⁴³ ch. 6. 30

⁴⁴ ch. 6. 30

⁴⁵ ch. 6. 30

⁴⁶ ch. 6. 30

⁴⁷ ch. 6. 30

⁴⁸ ch. 6. 30

⁴⁹ ch. 6. 30

⁵⁰ ch. 6. 30

⁵¹ ch. 6. 30

⁵² ch. 6. 30

⁵³ ch. 6. 30

⁵⁴ ch. 6. 30

⁵⁵ ch. 6. 30

⁵⁶ ch. 6. 30

⁵⁷ ch. 6. 30

⁵⁸ ch. 6. 30

for a wave-offering before Jehovah: and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, as a portion for ever; as Jehovah hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron that were left, saying, 17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and he hath given it you ⁴ to bear ⁵ the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before Jehovah? 18 Behold, ⁶ the blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within: ye should certainly have eaten it in the sanctuary, as I commanded. 19 And Aaron spake unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before Jehovah; and there have befallen me such things as these: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, would it have been well-pleasing in the sight of Jehovah? 20 And when Moses heard that, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ⁷ These are the living things which ye may eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. 3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and ⁸ cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that may ye eat. 4 Nevertheless ⁹ these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that part the hoof: the camel, because he ¹⁰ cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 5 And the ¹¹ coney, because he ¹² cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 6 And the hare, because she ¹³ cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, she is unclean unto you. 7 And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, but ¹⁴ cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you. 8 Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.

9 These may ye eat of all that

¹ Or, are nigh

² Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., Uncover not your heads.

³ Or, ye shall

⁴ Or, to take away

⁵ Heb. bringeth up.

⁶ Heb. shaphan, the Hyrax Syriacus or rock badger.

Clean and Unclean Animals. Uncleaness from Carcasses

are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, that may ye eat. 10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an abomination unto you, 11 and they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses ye shall have in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you.

13 And these ye shall have in abomination among the birds; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the ¹eagle, and the gier-eagle, and the ospray, 14 and the kite, and the falcon after its kind, 15 every raven after its kind, 16 and the ostrich, and the ²night-hawk, and the seamew, and the hawk after its kind, 17 and the little owl, and the comorant, and the great owl, 18 and the ³horned owl, and the pelican, and the vulture, 19 and the stork, the ⁴heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20 All winged creeping things that go upon all fours are an abomination unto you. 21 Yet these may ye eat of all winged creeping things that go upon all fours, which have legs above their feet, wherewith to leap upon the earth; 22 even these of them ye may eat: the ⁵locust after its kind, and the ⁶bald locust after its kind, and the ⁷cricket after its kind, and the ⁸grasshopper after its kind. 23 But all winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.

24 And by these ye shall become unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcass of them shall be unclean until the even; 25 and ^awhosoever beareth *ought* of the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 Every beast which parteth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all

beasts that go on all fours, they are unclean unto you: whose toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 And these are they which are unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard after its kind, 30 and the ^agecko, and the ^bland-crocodile, and the ^clizard, and the ^dsand-lizard, and the chameleon. 31 These are they which are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then shall it be clean. 33 And every ^eearthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. 34 All food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. 35 And everything whereupon *any part* of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or ^frange for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain or a ^gpit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean; but ^hthat which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean. 37 And if *ought* of their carcass fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is clean. 38 But if water be put upon the seed, and *ought* of their carcass fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And ⁱhe that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be un-

^a ver. 40

^b ch. a. 28; 15. 12

^c ch. 17. 15; 22. 8

¹ Or, great vulture

² Heb. *tahmas*, of uncertain meaning.

³ Or, *swan*. ⁴ Or, *this*

⁵ Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which we not certainly know.

^a Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards.

^b Or, *steppan*. ^c Or, *cistern* ^d Or, *heath*

Creeping Things not to be eaten. Purification of Women. The Test of Leprosy

clean until the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 "And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all fours, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. 43 "Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For "I am Jehovah your God: sanctify yourselves therefore, and "be ye holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the earth. 45 "For I am Jehovah that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast, and of the bird, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth; 47 "to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

12 And Jehovah spake unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman conceive seed, and bear a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days; "as in the days of the "impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. 3 And in "the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 4 And she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. 5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her "impurity; and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And "when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring

¹ Or, separation

^a ver. 29
^b ch. 20. 25
^c Ex. 6. 7;
 16. 12; 23.
 25
^d 1 Pet. 1. 18
^e ch. 22. 33;
 25. 38; 26.
 46
^f ch. 10. 10
^g ch. 15. 19;
 18. 19
^h Gen. 17. 12
ⁱ Lk. 2. 22

^k ch. 5. 7

^l Lk. 2. 22-24

^m ch. 5. 7

ⁿ Dt. 24. 8

a lamb a year old for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove, "for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest: 7 and he shall offer it before Jehovah, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female. 8 And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take "two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; "the one for a burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, "then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: 3 and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy; and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. 4 And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days: 5 and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if in his eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more: 6 and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 7 But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath showed himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall show himself to the priest again: 8 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.

9 When the plague of leprosy

The Test of Leprosy

is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest; 10 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if there be a ^a white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising, 11 it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: he shall not shut him up; for he is unclean. 12 And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his feet, as far as appeareth to the priest; 13 then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean. 14 But whensoever raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. 15 And the priest shall look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is unclean: it is leprosy. 16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, then he shall come unto the priest; 17 and the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he is clean.

18 And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a boil, and it is healed, 19 and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be showed to the priest; 20 and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, it hath broken out in the boil. 21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 22 and if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. 23 But if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick *flesh* of the burning become a bright spot, reddish-white,

or white; 25 then the priest shall look upon it; and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 27 and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 28 And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is the scar of the burning.

29 And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon the beard, 30 then the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. 31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days: 32 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not deeper than the skin, 33 then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more: 34 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall; and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 35 But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing, 36 then the priest shall look on him; and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin,

^a Num. 12.
10; 2 K. 5.
27; 2 Chr.
26. 19, 20

The Test of Leprosy. Offerings for the Cleansing of a Leper

the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair: he is unclean. 37 But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 And when a man or a woman hath in the skin of the flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; 39 then the priest shall look; and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white, it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40 And if a man's hair be fallen off his head, he is bald; *yet* is he clean. 41 And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald; *yet* is he clean. 42 But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. 43 Then the priest shall look upon him; and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh; 44 he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and "the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall "cover his upper lip, and shall cry, "Unclean, unclean. 46 All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; "without the camp shall his dwelling be.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment; 48 whether it be in warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in anything made of skin; 49 if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be showed unto the priest. 50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *that which hath* the plague seven days: 51 and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service

skin is used for; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. 52 And he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or anything of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin; 54 then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more: 55 and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed; and, behold, if the plague have not changed its color, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is a fret, "whether the bareness be within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be dim after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: 57 and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin, it is breaking out: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. 58 And the garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or anything of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: "he shall be brought unto the priest: 3 and the priest shall go forth "out of the camp; and the priest shall look; and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper, 4 then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and "cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 5 and the priest shall command to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over

^a ch. 10. 6

^b Ezek. 24.

17, 22;

Mic. 3. 7

^c Lam. 4. 15

^d Num. 6. 1-

4; 12. 14

^e Mt. 8. 4;

Mk. 1. 44;

Lk. 5. 14;

17. 14

^f ch. 13. 46

^g ver. 8, 49,

51, 62;

Num. 19. 6

² Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

¹ Or, woven or knitted stuff (and in ver. 49, 50.)

Offerings for the Cleansing of a Leper

¹ running water. 6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and ^a the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the ¹ running water: 7 and he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let go the living bird into the open field. 8 And ^b he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water; and ^c he shall be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, but shall dwell outside his tent seven days. 9 And it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and ^d he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb a year old without blemish, and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, and one ^e log of oil. 11 And the priest that cleanseth him shall set the man that is to be cleansed, and those things, before Jehovah, at the door of the tent of meeting. 12 And the priest shall take one of the he-lambs, and offer him for a ^f trespass-offering, and the ^g log of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah: 13 and he shall kill the he-lamb in ^h the place where they kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the place of the sanctuary: for ⁱ as the sin-offering is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: it is most holy. 14 And the priest shall take of the blood of the ^j trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon ^k the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 15 And the priest shall take of the ^l log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand; 16 and the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before Jehovah. 17 And of the rest of the oil that

¹ Heb. living.

^a ver. 4
^b Num. 8. 7
^c ver. 9, 20
^d ver. 8, 20
^e ver. 12, 16,
21, 24
^f ver. 19
^g ver. 10
^h ch. 1. 11
ⁱ ch. 6. 24-30
^j ver. 19
^k ch. 8. 23, 24
^l ver. 10

^m ver. 12ⁿ ver. 8, 9^o ch. 5. 11;
27. 8^p ver. 22^q ver. 10^r ch. 5. 7^s ver. 21, 24,^t ver. 10, 11^u ver. 10^v ver. 14

is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering: 18 and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make atonement for him before Jehovah. 19 And the priest shall offer the ^w sin-offering, and make atonement for him that is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness: and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering; 20 and the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meal-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make atonement for him, and ^x he shall be clean.

21 ^y And if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one he-lamb for a ^z trespass-offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering, and a ^{aa} log of oil; 22 and two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and ^{ab} the one shall be a ^{ac} sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering. 23 And ^{ad} on the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tent of meeting, before Jehovah: 24 and the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and ^{ae} the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah. 25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering; and the priest shall take of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon ^{af} the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand; 27 and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before Jehovah: 28 and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering: 29 and the rest of the oil that is in

The Cleansing of Infected Houses. Ceremonial Uncleanesses

the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before Jehovah. 30 And he shall offer one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he is able to get, 31 even such as he is able to get, ^athe one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meal-offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be cleansed before Jehovah. 32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get *that which pertaineth to his cleansing.*

33 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 34 When ye are come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; 35 then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to be as it were ^ba plague in the house. 36 And the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest goeth in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: 37 and he shall look on the plague; and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than the wall; 38 then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days. 39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; 40 then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and cast them into an unclean place without the city: 41 and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar, that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place: 42 and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the

^a ch. 5. 7
^b Ps. 91. 10

^c ver. 41

^d ver. 4

house, and after it is plastered; 44 then the priest shall come in and look; and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. 45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an ^eunclean place. 46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. 47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49 And he shall take to cleanse the house ^ftwo birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 50 and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over ^grunning water: 51 and he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the ^hrunning water, and sprinkle the house seven times: 52 and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the ⁱrunning water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: 53 but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field: so shall he make atonement for the house; and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for a scall, 55 and for the leprosy of a garment, and for a house, 56 and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot; 57 to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^jWhen any man hath an issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. 3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it

^k ch. 22. 4;
Num. 5. 2;
2 Sam. 3.
29

^l Heb. living.

Ceremonial Uncleannesses

is his uncleanness. 4 Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean; and everything whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. 5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 6 And he that sitteth on anything whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 9 And what ¹saddle soever he that hath the issue rideth upon shall be unclean. 10 And whosoever toucheth anything that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 11 And whosoever he that hath the issue toucheth, without having rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 12 And ^athe earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth, shall be broken; and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in ²running water, and shall be clean. 14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before Jehovah unto the door of the tent of meeting, and give them unto the priest: 15 and the priest shall offer them, ^bthe one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him before Jehovah for his issue.

16 ^cAnd if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. 17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water,

^a ch. 6. 28;
11. 33
^b ch. 5. 7
^c ch. 22. 4;
Dt. 23. 10,
11

^d 1 Sam. 21. 4

^e ch. 18. 19;
20. 18

^f Mt. 9. 20;
Mk. 5. 25;
Lk. 8. 43

^g ch. 5. 7

and be unclean until the even. 18 The woman also with whom a man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be ^dunclean until the even.

19 And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be in her ^eimpurity seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. 20 And everything that she lieth upon in her ^fimpurity shall be unclean: everything also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. 21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 22 And whosoever toucheth anything that she sitteth upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 23 And if it be on the bed, or on anything whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. 24 ^gAnd if any man lie with her, and her impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 ^hAnd if a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in the time of her impurity, or if she have an issue beyond the time of her impurity; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be as in the days of her impurity: she is unclean. 26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her impurity: and everything whereon she sitteth shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity. 27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. 29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting. 30 And the priest shall offer the ⁱone for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before Jehovah for the issue of her uncleanness.

¹ Or, carriage

² Heb. living.

³ Or, separation

Ritual of the Annual Atonement

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness, when they ^adefile my tabernacle that is in the midst of them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed of copulation goeth from him, so that he is unclean thereby; 33 and of her that is sick with her impurity, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, after ^athe death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before Jehovah, and died; 2 and Jehovah said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not ^cat all times into the holy place within the veil, before ^cthe mercy-seat which is upon the ark; that he die not: for ^d"I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat. 3 Herewith shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for ^ea sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering. 4 He shall put on the ^fholy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen ^gmitre shall he be attired: they are the holy garments; and he shall ^hbathe his flesh in water, and put them on. 5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel ⁱtwo he-goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And ^jAaron shall present the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself, and for his house. 7 And he shall take the two goats, and set them before Jehovah at the door of the tent of meeting. 8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for Jehovah, and the other lot for ^kAzazel. 9 And Aaron shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for Jehovah, and offer him for a sin-offering. 10 But the goat, on which the lot fell for Azazel, shall be set alive before Jehovah, to make atonement ^lfor him, to send him away for Azazel into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall present the

¹ Or, turban. ² Or, removal. ³ Or, over

^a ch. 20. 3;
Num. 19,
13, 20;
Ezek. 36.
17

^b ch. 10. 1, 2
^c Ex. 30. 10;
Heb. 9. 7,
25

^d Ex. 25. 21,
22

^e ver. 6; ch.
4. 1-12
/ Ex. 28. 39,
42

^f ver. 24

^g ch. 4. 13-21
^h Heb. 5. 3

ⁱ Heb. 7. 27;
9. 7

^j ver. 33

^k ch. 10. 1
^l Ex. 30. 34-
36

^m ch. 22. 9;
Ex. 28. 43;
Num. 4. 16,
18

ⁿ Heb. 9. 25

^o ch. 4. 6, 17

^p Heb. 7. 27;
9. 7

^q Ex. 29. 30,
37; 30. 10;
Heb. 2. 17

^r ch. 4. 25;
Ezek. 43.
20, 22

^s ver. 14

^t ch. 5. 5

bullock of the sin-offering, ^uwhich is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and ^vfor his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself. 12 And he shall take a ^wincense full of coals of fire from off the altar before Jehovah, and his hands full of ^xsweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil: 13 and he shall put the incense upon the fire before Jehovah, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, ^ythat he die not: 14 and ^zhe shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it ^{aa}with his finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering, ^{ab}that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat: 16 and ^{ac}he shall make atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleannesses of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins: and so shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in the midst of their uncleannesses. 17 And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. 18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before Jehovah, and make atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and ^{ad}put it upon the horns of the altar round about. 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it ^{ae}with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat: 21 and Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and ^{af}confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgres-

Ritual of the Annual Atonement. Law concerning the Slaughter of Beasts. Blood not to be eaten

sions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man ¹that is in readiness into the wilderness: 22 and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a solitary land: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting, and shall put off ^athe linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there: 24 and ^bhe shall bathe his flesh in water in a holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering and the burnt-offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. 25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar. 26 And he that letteth go the goat for ²Azaël shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. 27 And the bullock of the sin-offering, and the goat of the sin-offering, ^cwhose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. 28 And he ^dthat burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And it shall be a statute for ever unto you: ^ein the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and ^fshall do no manner of work, the home-born, or the stranger that sojourneth among you: 30 for on this day shall atonement be made for you, to cleanse you; from all your sins shall ye be clean before Jehovah. 31 It is a sabbath of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall ^gafflict your souls; it is a statute for ever. 32 And the priest, who shall be anointed and who shall be consecrated to be priest in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on ^hthe linen garments, even the holy garments: 33 and he shall make atonement for the holy sanctuary; and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar; and he shall make

^a ver. 4
^b ver. 4
^c Ex. 28, 40,
41
^d ch. 11, 25,
40
^e Heb. 13, 11
^f Num. 19, 8
^g ch. 23, 27
^h Ex. 31, 14,
15
ⁱ ch. 23, 32;
Ezra 8, 21;
Is. 58, 3, 5;
Dan. 10, 12
^k ver. 4

^l ver. 11
^m Hcb. 9, 7

ⁿ Dt. 12, 5-21

^o Ex. 22, 20;
32, 8; 34,
15; Dt. 32,
17; 2 Chr.
11, 15

^p ver. 4; Ex.
20, 24

^q ch. 3, 17; 7,
26, 27;
Dt. 12, 16,
23-25

^r ch. 20, 3, 6
^s ver. 14;
Gen. 9, 4

atonement for ^tthe priests and for all the people of the assembly. 34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to ^umake atonement for the children of Israel because of all their sins once in the year. And he did as Jehovah commanded Moses.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them: This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded, saying, ³ What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it without the camp, ⁴ and ^vhath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto Jehovah before the tabernacle of Jehovah: blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people: ⁵ to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open field, even that they may bring them unto Jehovah, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace-offerings unto Jehovah. ⁶ And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of Jehovah at the door of the tent of meeting, and burn the fat for a sweet savor unto Jehovah. ⁷ And ^wthey shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the he-goats, after which they play the harlot. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice, ⁹ and ^xbringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto Jehovah; that man shall be cut off from his people.

10 ^y And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, that eateth any manner of blood, ^z I will set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. 11 For ³the ³life of the flesh is in

³ Heb. soul.

¹ Or, appointed ² Or, removal

Eating of Blood forbidden. Incest and other Impurities forbidden

the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the ¹life. 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. 13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, who taketh in hunting any beast or bird that may be eaten; ^ahe shall pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 ^aFor as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is *all one* with the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh; for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. 15 ^aAnd every soul that eateth ²that which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be home-born or a sojourner, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. 16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aI am Jehovah your God. 3 After the ^adoings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after ^athe doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do; neither shall ye walk in their statutes. 4 Mine ordinances shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: ^aI am Jehovah your God. 5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and mine ordinances; ^awhich if a man do, he shall live ³in them: I am Jehovah.

6 None of you shall approach to any that are near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am Jehovah. 7 ^aThe nakedness of thy father, even the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 8 The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover; it is thy father's nakedness. 9 ^aThe

^a Dt. 12. 16
^b ver. 11
^c ch. 7. 24;
22. 8; Ex.
22. 31
^d ch. 11. 44
^e Ezek. 20.
7. 8
^f ver. 24-30;
ch. 20. 23
^g ver. 2
^h Gal. 3. 12;
Lk. 10. 28;
Rom. 10. 6;
Ezek. 20. 11
ⁱ ch. 20. 11;
Dt. 27. 20;
Ezek. 22. 10
^k ver. 11;
ch. 20. 17;
Dt. 27. 22

ⁱ ch. 20. 19

^m ch. 20. 20

ⁿ ch. 20. 12

^o ch. 20. 21

^p ch. 20. 14

^q ch. 15. 24;
20. 18

^r ch. 12. 2
^s ch. 20. 10

^t ch. 20. 2-6;
Dt. 12. 31

^u ch. 19. 12;
20. 3; 21. 8

^v ch. 20. 13;
Dt. 23. 18

^w Ex. 22. 19;
Lev. 20. 15,
16; Dt.
27. 21

nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. 10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness. 11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 12 ^aThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. 13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. 14 ^aThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. 15 ^aThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. 16 ^aThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. 17 ^aThou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen: it is ^awickedness. 18 And thou shalt not take a wife to her sister, to be a rival to *her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life-time.

19 ^aAnd thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is ^aimpure by her uncleanness. 20 ^aAnd thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbor's wife, to defile thyself with her. 21 And thou shalt not give any of thy seed ^ato make them pass through the fire to Molech; neither shalt thou ^aprofane the name of thy God: I am Jehovah. 22 ^aThou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-kind: it is abomination. 23 ^aAnd thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all

^a Or, enmity ^b Or, separated for
^c Or, to set them apart to Molech

¹ Heb. soul. ² Heb. a carcass. ³ Or, by

Impurities forbidden. Sundry Laws

these "the nations are defiled which I cast out from before you; 25 and the land is defiled: "therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land "vomiteth out her inhabitants. 26 Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and mine ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the home-born, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you 27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, that were before you, and the land is defiled); 28 that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. 29 For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. 30 Therefore shall ye keep "my charge, that ye practise not any of these abominable customs, which were practised before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: "I am Jehovah your God.

19 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, "Ye shall be holy; for I Jehovah your God am holy. 3 Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father; and ye shall keep "my sabbaths: "I am Jehovah your God. 4 Turn ye not unto "idols, nor make to yourselves "molten gods: I am Jehovah your God.

5 And when ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah, ye shall offer it that ye may be accepted. 6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt with fire. 7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is an abomination; it shall not be accepted: 8 but every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of Jehovah: and that soul shall be cut off from his people.

9 "And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt

¹ Heb. things of nought.

^a ver. 3
^b ch. 20. 23;
Dt. 9. 6;
18. 12

^c ver. 28;
ch. 20. 22
^d ch. 22. 9;
Dt. 11. 1

^e ver. 2
^f 1 Pet. 1. 16
^g Ex. 20. 8
^h ch. 11. 44

ⁱ ch. 26. 1;
Ps. 96. 6;
115. 4-7

^k Ex. 20. 23;
34. 17

^l ch. 23. 22;
Dt. 24.
20-22

^m Ex. 20. 15,
16

ⁿ Ex. 20. 7
^o ch. 18. 21

^p Ex. 22. 7-
15, 21-27

^q Dt. 24. 15
^r Dt. 27. 18

^s Ex. 23. 3, 6;
Dt. 1. 17;
10. 17

^t Ps. 15. 3;
Jer. 6. 28;
9. 4; Ezek.

22. 9
^u Ex. 23. 7;
Dt. 27. 25

^v 1 Jn. 2. 9,
11; 3. 15

^w Mt. 18. 15;
Lk. 17. 3

^x Dt. 32. 35;
Rom. 12.
19; Heb.

10. 30
^y Ps. 103. 9

^z Mt. 19. 19;
Mk. 12. 31;
Lk. 10. 27;
Rom. 13. 9

^b Dt. 22. 9, 11

^c Dt. 22.
23-27

^d ch. 6. 1-7

leave them for the poor and for the sojourner: I am Jehovah your God.

11 "Ye shall not steal; neither shall ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another. 12 "And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, and "profane the name of thy God: I am Jehovah.

13 "Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbor, nor rob him: "the wages of a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. 14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor "put a stumblingblock before the blind; but thou shalt fear thy God: I am Jehovah.

15 "Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty; but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor. 16 Thou shalt not go up and down as "a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the "blood of thy neighbor: I am Jehovah.

17 Thou "shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart: thou "shalt surely rebuke thy neighbor, and not bear sin because of him. 18 "Thou shalt not take vengeance, "nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but "thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I am Jehovah.

19 Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: "thou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together. 20 "And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her: "they shall be punished; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. 21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto Jehovah, unto the door of the tent of meeting, even "a ram for a trespass-offering. 22 And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before Jehovah for his sin which he hath sinned: and the sin which he hath sinned shall be forgiven him.

23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then

² Heb. there shall be inquisition.

Sundry Laws. Molech-worship and other sins forbidden. Laws against Uncastity

ye shall count the fruit thereof as their uncircumcision: three years shall they be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten. 24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, for giving praise unto Jehovah. 25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am Jehovah your God.

26 Ye shall not eat anything with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantments, nor practise augury. 27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. 28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you. I am Jehovah.

29 Profane not thy daughter, to make her a harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness. 30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am Jehovah.

31 Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I am Jehovah your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of the old man, and thou shalt fear thy God: I am Jehovah.

33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not do him wrong. 34 The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the home-born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt: I am Jehovah your God.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in measures of length, of weight, or of quantity. 36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. 37 And ye shall observe all my statutes, and all mine ordinances, and do them: I am Jehovah.

20 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth

^a ch. 17. 10
^b Dt. 18. 10
^c ch. 21. 5
^d ch. 21. 9;
Dt. 22. 21;
^e 23. 17, 18
^f ver. 3
^g ch. 26. 2
^h ch. 20. 6,
27; Dt. 18.
ⁱ Lam. 5. 12
^j Ex. 22. 21
^k ver. 18
^l Dt. 25. 13-
16
^m ch. 18. 21

ⁿ ver. 27; ch.
24. 14-23;
Num. 15.
35, 36;
Dt. 21. 21
^o ch. 16. 31
^p ch. 18. 21

^q ch. 19. 31

^r 1 Pet. 1. 16

^s Ex. 21. 17;
Dt. 27. 16

^t ch. 18. 20,
Ex. 20. 11
Dt. 5. 18

^u ch. 18. 7, 8

^v ch. 18. 15

^w ch. 18. 22

^x Dt. 27. 23

^y ch. 18. 23

of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. 3 I also will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. 4 And if the people of the land do at all hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and put him not to death; 5 then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that play the harlot after him, to play the harlot with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the soul that turneth unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to play the harlot after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am Jehovah your God. 8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am Jehovah who sanctifieth you. 9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 12 And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them. 13 And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them have committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you. 15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. 16 And if a woman approach unto any beast,

¹ Or, enormity

Laws against Unchastity. Command to observe the Laws of Cleanness. General Precepts for the Priests

and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 ^aAnd if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 ^bAnd if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 19 ^cAnd thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister; for he hath made naked his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity. 20

^dAnd if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. 21 ^eAnd if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all mine ordinances, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, vomit you not out. 23 And ye shall not walk ^fin the customs of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they did all these things, and ^gtherefore I abhorred them. 24 But I have said unto you, ^h'Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey: I am Jehovah your God, who hath ⁱseparated you from the peoples. 25 ^j'Ye shall therefore make a distinction between the clean beast and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by bird, or by anything wherewith the ground ^kteemeth, which I have separated from you as unclean. 26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I, Jehovah, am holy, and ^lhave set you apart from the peoples, that ye should be mine.

27 A man also or a woman that

^a ch. 18. 9;
^b ch. 16. 24;
18. 19

^c ch. 18. 12,
13

^d ch. 18. 14
^e ch. 18. 16

^f ch. 18. 28
^g ch. 18. 3

^h ch. 18. 25
ⁱ Lx. 13. 6;
33. 3

^j ver. 20;
Ex. 33. 16

^k ch. 10. 10;
11. 1-47;
Dt. 14. 3-21

^l ver. 24

^a ch. 19. 31;
^b ch. 10. 28;
Ezek. 44. 25

^c ver. 11

^d Dt. 14. 1;
Ezek. 44. 20

^e ch. 19. 27

^f Dt. 14. 1

^g ch. 18. 21

^h ch. 3. 11

ⁱ ver. 13, 14

^j ver. 6

^k ch. 19. 29

^l ver. 6

^m ch. 19. 29

ⁿ ch. 10. 6, 7

^o ch. 19. 28

^p ch. 10. 7

^q Ex. 29. 6, 7

^r ver. 7;
Ezek. 44. 22

"hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, ^aThere shall none defile himself for the dead among his people; ^b2 except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, ^c3 and for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, that hath had no husband: for her may he defile himself. ^d4 He shall not defile himself, ^e2 being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. ^f5 ^gThey shall not make baldness upon their head, ^hneither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, ⁱnor make any cuttings in their flesh. ^j6 They shall be holy unto their God, and ^knot profane the name of their God; for the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, ^lthe bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. ^m7 ⁿThey shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or ^oprofane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God. ^p8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth ^qthe bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee; for I Jehovah, who sanctify you, am holy. ^r9 ^sAnd the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father; she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and ^tthat is consecrated to put on the garments, ^ushall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend his clothes; ^v11 ^wneither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; ^x12 ^yneither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for ^zthe crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am Jehovah. ^{aa}13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity. ^{ab}14 ^{ac}A widow, or one divorced, or a ^{ad}profane woman, a harlot, these shall he not take: but a virgin of his own people

^a Or, as a husband

^b Heb. whose hand is filled.

^c Or, polluted

^d Or, consecration

Qualifications for the Priesthood. Law of Cleanness for the Priests. What Beasts may be sacrificed

shall he take to wife. 15 And he shall not profane his seed among his people: for I am Jehovah who sanctifieth him.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a blemish, let him not approach to offer the "bread of his God. 18 ^b For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a ¹ flat nose, or anything superfluous, 19 or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed, 20 or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or is scurvy, or scabbed, or ^c hath his stones broken; 21 no man of the seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of Jehovah made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer ^a the bread of his God. 22 He shall eat ^e the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy: 23 only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I am Jehovah who sanctifieth them. 24 So Moses spake unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

22 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they hallow unto me, and that they profane not my holy name: I am Jehovah. 3 Say unto them, ^f Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto Jehovah, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me: I am Jehovah. 4 ^g What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. ^h And whoso toucheth ² anything that is unclean by the dead, or ⁱ a man whose seed goeth from him; 5 or ^k whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness,

¹ Or, slit

² Or, any one

^a ver. 6
^b ch. 22. 19-25
^c Dt. 23. 1; Is. 56. 3-5
^d ver. 6
^e 1 Cor. 9. 13
^f ch. 7. 20, 21, Num. 19. 13
^g ch. 14. 1-32
^h ch. 11. 24-28, 39, 40
ⁱ ch. 15. 16, 17
^k ch. 11. 24-28

^l ch. 7. 24; 11. 39, 40; 17. 16
^m ch. 18. 30
ⁿ ver. 16

^o ver. 13; Ex. 29. 33

^p Gen. 17. 13; Ex. 12. 44

^q ver. 10

^r ch. 5. 16, 16

^s ver. 9; ch. 10. 17

^t ch. 21. 18-21; Dt. 15. 11

whatsoever uncleanness he hath; 6 the soul that toucheth any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he bathe his flesh in water. 7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the holy things, because it is his bread. 8 ^u That which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts, he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I am Jehovah. 9 They shall therefore keep ^v my charge, lest ^w they bear sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it: I am Jehovah who sanctifieth them.

10 ^x There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. 11 ^y But if a priest buy any soul, the purchase of his money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they shall eat of his bread. 12 And if a priest's daughter be married unto a stranger, she shall not eat of the heave-offering of the holy things. 13 But if a priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and be returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's bread: ^z but there shall no stranger eat thereof. 14 ^{aa} And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy thing. 15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto Jehovah, 16 and so cause them ^{ab} to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am Jehovah who sanctifieth them.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the sojourners in Israel, that offereth his oblation, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their freewill-offerings, which they offer unto Jehovah for a burnt-offering; 19 ^{ac} that ye may be accepted, *ye shall offer* a male without blemish, of the bullocks, of the sheep, or of the goats. 20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 21 And

Laws concerning Religious Festivals : the Sabbath; the Passover; the Feast of Weeks

whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah to accomplish a vow, or for a free-will-offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. 22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having ²a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto Jehovah, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto Jehovah. 23 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath anything superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. 24 ^aThat which hath its stones bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, ye shall not offer unto Jehovah; neither shall ye ³do thus in your land. 25 Neither from the hand of a foreigner shall ye offer ^bthe bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, there is ^ablemish in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be ^cseven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the oblation of an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 28 ^dAnd whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and its young both in one day. 29 And when ye sacrifice ^ea sacrifice of thanksgiving unto Jehovah, ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted. 30 On the same day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it until the morning: I am Jehovah. 31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am Jehovah. 32 And ye shall not profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am Jehovah who halloweth you, 33 ^fwho brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am Jehovah.

23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^gThe ^hset feasts of Jehovah, which ye shall ⁱproclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my set feasts. 3 ^jSix days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn

^a ch. 21. 20
^b ch. 21. 22
^c Ex. 22. 30
^d Dt. 22. 6, 7
^e ch. 7. 12
^f ch. 11. 45
^g ver. 4, 37, 44; Num. 29. 39
^h ver. 21
ⁱ ch. 19. 3;
Ex. 31. 13-17; 35. 2, 3

^j ver. 2
^k Ex. 12. 18, 19; Num. 28. 16-25

^l ver. 8, 21, 25, 35, 36

^m Ex. 23. 19; 34. 26

ⁿ Ex. 34. 26; Num. 15. 20, 21

^o Num. 28. 26-31;
Dt. 16. 9-12

^p Num. 28. 26

rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto Jehovah in all your dwellings.

4 These are the ^qset feasts of Jehovah, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appointed season. 5 ^rIn the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month ^sat even, is Jehovah's passover. 6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto Jehovah: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. 7 In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do ^tno ^uservile work. 8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah seven days: in the seventh day is a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are come into the land which I give unto you, and ^vshall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest: 11 and he shall wave the sheaf before Jehovah, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. 12 And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a he-lamb without blemish a year old for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 13 And the meal-offering thereof shall be two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah for a sweet savor; and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin. 14 ^wAnd ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched grain, nor fresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ^xAnd ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall there be complete: 16 even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a ^ynew meal-offering unto Jehovah. 17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth parts of an ephah: they shall

¹ Or, make a special vow
² Or, sores
³ Or, sacrifice them
⁴ Or, appointed seasons

⁵ Heb. between the two evenings.
⁶ Heb. work of labor.

— Laws concerning Religious Festivals : the Feast of Trumpets ; Day of Atonement ; Feast of Tabernacles

be of fine flour, they shall be baked^a with leaven, for first-fruits unto Jehovah. 18 And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish a year old, and one young bullock, and two rams : they shall be a burnt-offering unto Jehovah, with their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 19 And ye shall offer^b one he-goat for a sin-offering, and two he-lambs a year old for a sacrifice of peace-offerings. 20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before Jehovah, with the two lambs : they shall be holy to Jehovah for the priest. 21 And ye shall^c make proclamation on the selfsame day ; there shall be a holy convocation unto you ; ye shall do^d no servile work : it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22^e And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest : thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the sojourner : I am Jehovah your God.

23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation. 25 Ye shall do^f no servile work ; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

26 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 27 Howbeit on^g the tenth day of this seventh month is 'the day of atonement : it shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls ; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 28 And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day ; for it is a^h day of atonement, 'to make atonement for you before Jehovah your God. 29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day ; he shall be cut off from his people. 30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy from among his people. 31 Ye shall do no manner of work : it is a statute forⁱ ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It

^a ch. 2. 12 ; 7. 13
^b Num. 28. 30
^c ver. 2, 4
^d ver. 7
^e ch. 19. 9
^f Num. 29. 1
^g ver. 21
^h ch. 16. 29 ; 25. 9 ; Num. 29. 7
ⁱ ver. 28
^j ver. 27
^k ch. 16. 34

^m Num. 29. 12
ⁿ ver. 42, 43 ; Dt. 16. 13, 14
^o ver. 25
^p Num. 29. 12-34
^q Num. 29. 35-38

^r ver. 2

^s Num. 28. 1-10

^t ver. 34

^u ver. 37

shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls : in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

33 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, On^v the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast^w of^x tabernacles for seven days unto Jehovah. 35 On the first day shall be a holy convocation : ye shall do^y no servile work. 36^z Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah : on^{aa} the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you ; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah : it is a^{ab} solemn assembly ; ye shall do no servile work.

37 These are^{ac} the set feasts of Jehovah, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto Jehovah, a burnt-offering, and a meal-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, each on its own day ; 38 besides the sabbaths of Jehovah, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill-offerings, which ye give unto Jehovah.

39 Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of Jehovah seven days : on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook ; and ye shall rejoice before Jehovah your God seven days. 41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto Jehovah seven days in the year : it is a statute for ever throughout your generations ; ye shall keep it in the seventh month. 42 Ye shall dwell^{ad} in booths seven days ; all that are home-born in Israel shall dwell in booths ; 43 that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt : I am Jehovah your God. 44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel^{ae} the set feasts of Jehovah.

24 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they

¹ Heb. booths. ² Or, closing festival

The Lamp and Bread of the Sanctuary. The Punishment of Blasphemy. The Sabbatical Year

bring unto thee ^apure olive oil beaten for the light, ¹to cause a lamp to burn continually. 3 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tent of meeting, shall Aaron keep it in order from evening to morning before Jehovah continually: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. 4 He shall keep in order the lamps upon the ^bpure candlestick before Jehovah continually.

5. ^cAnd thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth parts of ^dan ephah shall be in one cake. 6 And thou shalt set them in ^etwo rows, six on a row, upon the ^fpure table before Jehovah. 7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each ^grow, that it may be to the bread for ^ha memorial, even an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 8 ⁱEvery sabbath day he shall set it in order before Jehovah ^jcontinually; it is ^kon the behalf of the children of Israel, an everlasting covenant. 9 ^lAnd it shall be for Aaron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of Jehovah made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and the son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp: 11 and the son of the Israelitish woman blasphemed the ^mName, and cursed; and they brought him unto Moses. And his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. 12 And they put him in ward, that it might be declared unto them ⁿat the mouth of Jehovah.

13 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp: and let all that heard him ^olay their hands upon his head, and ^plet all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^q"Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of Jehovah, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the sojourner, as the

^a Ex. 27. 20.
^b Ex. 25. 31;
31. 8; 37.
^c Ex. 25. 30;
39. 36; 40.
23
^d Ex. 25. 24
^e ch. 2. 4, 9,
16
^f Mt. 12. 5
^g Ex. 25. 30;
Num. 4. 7
^h Mt. 12. 4;
Mk. 2. 26;
Lk. 6. 4
ⁱ Ex. 3. 15;
22. 28
^j Ex. 18. 15
^k Dt. 13. 9;
17. 7
^l ch. 20. 2,
27; Dt. 21.
21
^m Ex. 22. 23

ⁿ Ex. 21. 12;
Num. 35.
30, 31;
Dt. 27. 24
^o ver. 21
^p Ex. 21. 23;
Dt. 19. 21
^q Mt. 6. 38
^r ver. 17
^s Ex. 12. 49;
Num. 9.
14; 15. 15,
16, 29

^t Ex. 23. 10,
11

^u ver. 20

^v ver. 20, 21

^w ch. 23. 27

home-born, when he blasphemeth the name of Jehovah, shall be put to death. 17 ^xAnd he that smiteth any man mortally shall surely be put to death. 18 And ^yhe that smiteth a beast mortally shall make it good, life for life. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him: 20 ^zbreach for breach, ^{aa}eye for eye, tooth for tooth; as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be rendered unto him. 21 ^{ab}And he that killeth a beast shall make it good: and he that killeth a man shall be put to death. 22 ^{ac}Ye shall have ^{ad}one manner of law, as well for the sojourner, as for the home-born: for I am Jehovah your God. 23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel; and they brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stoned him with stones. And the children of Israel did as Jehovah commanded Moses.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto Jehovah. 3 ^{ae}"Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruits thereof; 4 but in ^{af}the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto Jehovah: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of itself of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou shalt not gather: it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. 6 ^{ag}"And the sabbath of the land shall be for food for you; for thee, and for thy servant and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant and for thy stranger, who sojourn with thee. 7 And for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be for food.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. 9 Then shalt thou send abroad the loud trumpet on ^{ah}the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement

¹ Or, to set up a lamp continually
² Or, two piles, six in a pile
³ Or, pile ⁴ Or, from

The Year of Jubilee. Redemption of Land and Houses. Taking of Interest forbidden.

shall ye send abroad the trumpet throughout all your land. 10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ^aye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of the undressed vines. 12 For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 ^bIn this year of jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession. 14 And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbor, or buy of thy neighbor's hand, ^cye shall not wrong one another. 15 According to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, and according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. 16 ^dAccording to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of the crops doth he sell unto thee. 17 And ^eye shall not wrong one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am Jehovah your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep mine ordinances and do them; and ^fye shall dwell in the land in safety. 19 And the land shall yield its fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety. 20 And if ye shall say, ^gWhat shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase; 21 then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three years. 22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, ^hthe old store; until the ninth year, until its fruits come in, ye shall eat the old store.

23 And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity; for ⁱthe land is mine: for ^jye are strangers and sojourners with me. 24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land. 25 ^kIf thy brother be waxed poor, and sell some of his

possession, then shall his kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall redeem that which his brother hath sold. 26 And if a man have no one to redeem it, and he be waxed rich and find sufficient to redeem it; 27 ^lthen let him reckon the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return unto his possession. 28 But if he be not able to get it back for himself, then that which he hath sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and ^mhe shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; for a full year shall he have the right of redemption. 30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee. 31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee. 32 Nevertheless ⁿthe cities of the Levites, the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time. 33 And ^oif one of the Levites redeem, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. 34 ^pBut the field of the ^qsuburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ^rAnd if thy brother be waxed poor, and his hand fail with thee; then thou shalt ^suphold him: as a stranger and a sojourner shall he live with thee. 36 ^tTake thou no interest of him or increase, but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. 37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon interest, nor give him thy victuals for increase. 38 ^uI am Jehovah your God, who brought you forth

^a ver. 13, 28,

64

^b ver. 10

^c ver. 17

^d ver. 27, 61,

62

^e ver. 14

^f ch. 26. 4, 6

^g ver. 4

^h ch. 26. 10

ⁱ Ex. 19. 5

^k Gen. 23. 4;

1 Chr. 29.

15; Ps. 39.

12; Heb.

11. 13;

1 Pet. 2. 11

^l Ruth 2.

20; 4. 4, 6

^m ver. 16

ⁿ ver. 10, 13

^o Num. 35.

1-8

^p Num. 35.

2-6

^q Dt. 15. 7-

11; 24. 14,

15

^r Ex. 22. 25;

Dt. 23. 19,

20

^s ch. 11. 45

¹ Or, if a man redeem from the Levites. Or acc. to Vulg., if they have not been redeemed

² Or, pasture lands

³ Or, relieve

The Year of Jubilee. Redemption of Servants. Blessings for Obedience promised

out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and ^ato be your God.

39 ^aAnd if thy brother be waxed poor with thee, and sell himself unto thee; thou shalt not make him to serve as a bondservant. 40 As a hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall serve with thee unto the year of jubilee: 41 then shall he go out from thee, he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return. 42 For they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen. 43 ^aThou shalt not rule over him with rigor, but shalt fear thy God. 44 And as for thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, whom thou shalt have; of the nations that are round about you, of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. 45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have begotten in your land: and they shall be your possession. 46 And ye shall make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them shall ye take your bondmen for ever: ^abut over your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule, one over another, with rigor.

47 And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxed rich, and thy brother be waxed poor beside him, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner with thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family; 48 after that he is sold he may be redeemed: one of his brethren may redeem him; 49 or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or ^aif he be waxed rich, he may redeem himself. 50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of a hired servant shall he be with him. 51 If there be yet many years, ^aaccording unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that

he was bought for. 52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back the price of his redemption. 53 As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him: ^ahe shall not rule with rigor over him in thy sight. 54 And if he be not redeemed ^aby these means, ^athen he shall go out in the year of jubilee, he, and his children with him. 55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am Jehovah your God.

26 Ye shall make you no ^aidols, neither shall ye rear you up ^aa graven image, or ^aa pillar, neither shall ye place any ^afigured stone in your land, to bow down ^aunto it: for I am Jehovah your God. 2 ^aYe shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am Jehovah.

3 ^aIf ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 ^aAnd your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and ^adwell in your land safely. 6 And ^aI will give peace in the land, and ^aye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and ^aI will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither ^ashall the sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 ^aAnd five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase ten thousand; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 And I will have respect unto you, and ^amake you fruitful, and multiply you, and will ^aestablish my covenant with you. 10 ^aAnd ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old ^abecause of the new. 11 ^aAnd I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And ^aI will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my

^a Gen. 17. 7
^b Ex. 21. 2-6;
Dt. 15.
12-18
^c ver. 46, 53;
Ex. 1. 13,
34; Ezek.
34. 4
^d ver. 43
^e ver. 26, 27
^f ver. 16

^g ver. 43
^h ver. 10, 13,
28

ⁱ ch. 19. 4
^k Ex. 20. 4
^l Ex. 23. 24

^m Num. 33.
62
ⁿ ch. 19. 30

^o Dt. 7.
12-26; 28.
1-14

^p Am. 9. 13

^q ch. 25. 18,
19
^r Ps. 29. 11;
85. 8; 147.
14
^s Zeph. 3. 13
^t ver. 22

^u ver. 25

^v Dt. 32. 30

^a Gen. 17. 6;
22. 17; 48. 4

^b Gen. 17. 7
^c ch. 25. 22

^d Ex. 25. 8;
29. 45, 46

^e 2 Cor. 6.
16; Dt.
23. 14

¹ Or, in these years
² Or, an obelisk

³ Or, thereon
⁴ Or, from before

Chastisements for Disobedience threatened

people. 13 "I am Jehovah your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and "I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 "But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if "your soul abhor mine ordinances, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but "break my covenant; 16 I also will do this unto you: I will appoint "terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the "soul to pine away; and "ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: "they that hate you shall rule over you; and "ye shall flee when none pursueth you. 18 And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will chastise you "seven times more for your sins. 19 And I will "break the pride of your power: and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass; 20 and "your strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield its increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21 And if ye "walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring "seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways shall become desolate.

23 And if by these things ye will not be reformed "unto me, but "will walk contrary unto me; 24 then will I also "walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, "seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute "the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities: and I will send "the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 "When I break your "staff of bread, ten women shall "bake your bread in one oven, and

^a Ex. 20. 3
^b Ezek. 34. 27

^c Dt. 28. 15-
68;
Josh. 23. 15

^d ver. 11
^e ver. 9

^f Ps. 78. 33
^g Ezek. 24. 23; 33. 10

^h Judg. 6. 3-6
ⁱ Ps. 106. 41

^k ver. 30, 37;
^l Ps. 63. 5;

^m Prov. 28. 1
ⁿ ver. 21, 24, 28

^o Is. 28. 1-3;
^p Ezek. 24. 21

^q Is. 17. 10, 11;
^r Jer. 12. 13

^s ver. 23, 24, 27, 40

^t ver. 18
^u ver. 21

^v ver. 28, 41
^w ver. 21

^x Jer. 50. 28;
^y 61. 11

^z Num. 14. 12

^{aa} Is. 3. 1;
^{ab} Ezek. 4. 16, 17; 5. 16

^{ac} ver. 24, 41
^{ad} ver. 24

^{ae} 2 K. 23. 20;
^{af} Ezek. 6. 3

^{ag} Am. 7. 9
^{ah} 2 Chr. 34. 4, 7; Is. 27. 9

^{ai} Jer. 44. 2, 6, 22

^{aj} Is. 63. 18;
^{ak} Lam. 2. 7

^{al} Am. 5. 21
^{am} Jer. 12. 11; 33. 10

^{an} Jer. 18. 16; 19. 8

^{ao} Ps. 41. 11; 106. 27;
^{ap} Jer. 31. 10; Ezek. 12. 15

^{aq} ver. 43;
^{ar} 2 Chr. 36. 21

^{as} Is. 30. 17;
^{at} Lam. 1. 3, 6; 4. 19

^{au} Jer. 6. 21;
^{av} Nah. 3. 3

^{aw} Jer. 12. 15; 14. 20;
^{ax} Hos. 6. 16

^{ay} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{az} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{ba} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{bb} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{bc} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{bd} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{be} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{bf} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

^{bg} Jer. 31. 10; 33. 10

they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 then "I will walk contrary unto you in wrath; and I also will chastise you "seven times for your sins. 29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. 30 And I "will destroy your high places, and cut down your "sun-images, and cast your dead bodies upon the bodies of your idols; and my soul shall abhor you. 31 And I will make your cities a "waste, and will bring your "sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not "smell the savor of your sweet odors. 32 And I will bring "the land into desolation; "and your enemies that dwell therein shall be astonished at it. 33 And you will I "scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste.

34 "Then shall the land enjoy its sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye are in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy its sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest, even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. 36 And as for them that are left of you, I will send "a faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. 37 "And they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 "And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. 39 "And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 "And they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that, because they walked con-

Mercy promised to the Penitent. Laws concerning Vows

trary unto me, 41 I also walked contrary unto them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: ^aif then their uncircumcised heart be humbled, and ^bthey then accept of the punishment of their iniquity; 42 then will I remember ^cmy covenant with Jacob; and also my covenant ^dwith Isaac, and also ^emy covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. 43 'The land also shall be left by them, and shall enjoy its sabbaths, while it lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they rejected mine ordinances, and their ^fsoul abhorred my statutes. 44 And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I ^gabhor them, ^hto destroy them utterly, and ⁱto break my covenant with them; for I am Jehovah their God; 45 but I will for their sakes remember the ^jcovenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that ^kI might be their God: I am Jehovah.

46 "These are the statutes and ordinances and laws, which Jehovah made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by Moses.

27 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall ¹accomplish a vow; ²the persons shall be for Jehovah by thy estimation. 3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after ^othe shekel of the sanctuary. 4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. 5 And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male ^pfive shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. 7 And if

^a Jer. 4. 4;
⁹ 25, 26;
^b Ezek. 44. 9

^c Ezek. 20. 43

^d Gen. 28. 13-15; 35. 11, 12

^e Gen. 26. 2-5

^f Gen. 22. 15-18

^g ver. 34

^h ver. 11

ⁱ Dt. 4. 31;
Jer. 30. 11

^j Jer. 33. 20-26

^k Ex. 6. 6-8

^l Gen. 17. 7, ch. 7. 38;

^m 27. 34;

ⁿ Dt. 4. 6;

^o 23. 1

^p ver. 25;

^q Ex. 30. 13

^r Num. 18. 16

^s ch. 6. 11;

^t 14. 21-24

^u ver. 33

it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. 8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; ^vaccording to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men offer an oblation unto Jehovah, all that any man giveth of such unto Jehovah shall be holy.

10 "He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. 11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer an oblation unto Jehovah, then he shall set the beast before the priest; 12 and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou the priest valuest it, so shall it be. 13 But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto Jehovah, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. 15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto Jehovah part of the field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the sowing thereof: the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. 17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand. 18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubilee; and an abatement shall be made from thy estimation. 19 And if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. 20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more:

¹ Or, make a special vow

² Or, according to thy estimation of persons unto Jehovah, then thy estimation &c.

Laws concerning Vows; concerning Tithes

21 but the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto Jehovah, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the priest's. 22 And if he sanctify unto Jehovah a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his possession; 23 then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation unto the year of jubilee; and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto Jehovah. 24 In the year of jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongeth. 25 And all thy estimations shall be according to ^athe shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ^bOnly the firstling among beasts, which is made a firstling to Jehovah, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep, it is Jehovah's. 27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thine estimation, and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

^a ver. 3
^b Ex. 13. 2

^c Num. 18.
14; Josh.
6. 17-19

^d ver. 10

^e ch. 26. 46;
Dt. 4. 5

28 Notwithstanding, no ^edevoted thing, that a man shall devote unto Jehovah of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto Jehovah. 29 No one devoted, that shall be devoted from among men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is Jehovah's: it is holy unto Jehovah. 31 And if a man will redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it the fifth part thereof. 32 And all the tithe of the herd or the flock, whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto Jehovah. 33 ^aHe shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 ^eThese are the commandments, which Jehovah commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

NUMBERS

Men of War numbered

1 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of meeting, on ^athe first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, **2** ^aTake ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, every male, by their polls; **3** from ^atwenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them by their hosts, **4** And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; ^aevery one head of his fathers' house. **5** And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you. Of Reuben: Elizur the son of Shedeur. **6** Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. **7** Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab. **8** Of Issachar: Gideoni the son of Zuar. **9** Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon. **10** Of the children of Joseph: Of Ephraim: Elishama the son of Ammihud. Of Manasseh: Gama-
liel the son of Pedahzur. **11** Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni. **12** Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. **13** Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran. **14** Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of ^aDeuel. **15** Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan. **16** These are they that were ^acalled of the congregation, the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the ^athousands of Israel. **17** And Moses and Aaron took these men that are mentioned by name: **18** and they assembled all the congregation together on the ^afirst day of the second month; and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the

^a Ex. 40. 2, 17.
^b ch. 26. 2; Ex. 12. 37; 38. 26, 26.
^c Ex. 30. 14; 38. 26.
^d ver. 16; Ex. 18. 21, 24; Dt. 1. 16.
^e ch. 16. 2; 26. 9.
^f ver. 1.

^g ch. 26. 5-11

^h ch. 26. 12-14

ⁱ ch. 26. 15-18

^k ch. 26. 19-22

^l ch. 26. 23-26

number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. **19** As Jehovah commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 ^aAnd the children of Reuben, Israel's first-born, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **21** those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ^aOf the children of Simeon, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **23** those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ^aOf the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **25** those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ^aOf the children of Judah, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; **27** those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ^aOf the children of Issachar, their generations, by their families,

¹In ch. 2. 14. Reuel. ²Or, families

Men of War numbered. The Levites excepted

by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 29 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 * Of the children of Zebulun, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 31 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 * Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 33 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 * Of the children of Manasseh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 35 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 * Of the children of Benjamin, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 37 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 * Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 39 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 * Of the children of Asher, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all

^a ch. 26. 20,
27
^b ch. 26. 35-
37
^c ch. 26. 28-
34
^d ch. 26. 38-
41
^e ch. 26. 42,
43
^f ch. 26. 44-
47

^g ch. 26. 48-
50

^a ch. 2. 32;
26. 51; ^b Ex.
12. 37; 33.
26

^c ch. 2. 33;
3. 14-39; 4.
49; 26. 57-
58

^d ch. 3. 25-37

^e ch. 4. 1-33

^f ch. 3. 10,
38; 4. 16,
19, 20
^g ch. 2. 2

^h ch. 3. 23,
29, 36

that were able to go forth to war; 41 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 * Of the children of Naphtali, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 43 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These are they that were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: they were each one for his fathers' house. 45 So all they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel; 46 even all they that were numbered were ^a six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 But ^b the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48 For Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 49 Only the tribe of Levi thou shalt not number, neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the children of Israel; 50 but ^c appoint thou the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. 51 ^d And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and ^e the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 52 ^f And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own stand-
ard, according to their hosts. 53 ^g But the Levites shall encamp round about the tabernacle of the testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of the testimony. 54 Thus did the children of Israel; accord-

Number, Encampment, and Princes of the Tribes

ing to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so did they.

2 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, **2** "The children of Israel shall encamp every man by his own standard, with the ensigns of their fathers' houses: over against the tent of meeting shall they encamp round about. **3** And those that encamp on the east side toward the sunrising shall be they of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Judah shall be ^bNahshon the son of Aminadab. **4** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred. **5** And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and the prince of the children of Issachar shall be ^cNethanel the son of Zuar. **6** And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred. **7** And the tribe of Zebulun: and the prince of the children of Zebulun shall be ^dEliab the son of Helon. **8** And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. **9** All that were numbered of the camp of Judah were a hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.

10 On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Reuben shall be ^eElizur the son of Shedeur. **11** And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred. **12** And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the prince of the children of Simeon shall be ^fShelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. **13** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred. **14** And the tribe of Gad: and the prince of the children of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of ^gReuel. **15** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. **16** All that were numbered

^a ch. 1. 62
^b ch. 1. 7
^c ch. 1. 8
^d ch. 1. 9
^e ch. 1. 5
^f ch. 1. 6

^g ch. 1. 53

^h ch. 1. 10

ⁱ ch. 1. 10

^j ch. 1. 11

^k ch. 1. 12

^l ch. 1. 13

^m ch. 1. 15

of the camp of Reuben were a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth second.

17 "Then the tent of meeting shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards.

18 On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Ephraim shall be ⁿElishama the son of Amihud. **19** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred. **20** And next unto him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the prince of the children of Manasseh shall be ^oGamaliel the son of Pedahzur. **21** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred. **22** And the tribe of Benjamin: and the prince of the children of Benjamin shall be ^pAbidan the son of Gideoni. **23** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. **24** All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth third.

25 On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be ^qAhiezer the son of Ammishaddai. **26** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. **27** And those that encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the prince of the children of Asher shall be ^rPagiel the son of Ochran. **28** And his hosts, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred. **29** And the tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the children of Naphtali shall be ^sAhira the son of Enan. **30** And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. **31** All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred

¹ In ch. 1. 14, Deuel.

The Priests and Levites set apart to minister in the Sanctuary. Number and Duties of the Levites

They shall set forth hindmost by their standards.

32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were "six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 33 ^b But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as Jehovah commanded Moses. 34 Thus did the children of Israel; according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so they encamped by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

3 ^c Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that Jehovah spake with Moses in mount Sinai. 2 And ^d these are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests that were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. 4 ^e And Nadab and Abihu died before Jehovah, when they offered strange fire before Jehovah, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children, and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aaron their father.

5 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 6 ^f Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And thou shalt ^g give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are ^h wholly given unto him ⁱ on the behalf of the children of Israel. 10 And thou shalt ^j appoint Aaron and his sons, and ^k they shall keep their priesthood: and ^l the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, ^m I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all ⁿ the first-born that openeth

the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine: 13 for all the first-born are mine; on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast; mine they shall be: I am Jehovah.

14 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15 ^o Number the children of Levi by their fathers' houses, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. 16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of Jehovah, as he was commanded. 17 ^p And these were the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. 18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei. 19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. 20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites. 22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. 23 The families of the Gershonites shall encamp behind the tabernacle westward. 24 And the prince of the fathers' house of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael. 25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the Tent, the covering thereof, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. 28 According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there

^a ch. 1. 46
^b ch. 1. 47
^c Ex. 6. 20-27
^d ch. 26. 60
^e ch. 26. 61;
Lev. 10. 1, 2
^f ch. 8. 6-22;
18. 1-7;
Dt. 10. 8
^g ch. 18. 6
^h Ex. 29. 9
ⁱ ch. 1. 61
^j ver. 45; ch.
8. 14
^k Ex. 13. 2

^m ch. 1. 47
ⁿ Ex. 6. 16-
=

¹ Heb. given, given. ² Or, from ³ Or, number

Number and Duties of the Levites. Redemption of the First-born. Duties of the Kohathites

were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. 29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall encamp on the side of the tabernacle southward. 30 And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. 31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the screen, and all the service thereof. 32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be prince of the princes of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari. 34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred. 35 And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: they shall encamp on the side of the tabernacle northward. 36 And ¹the appointed charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the instruments thereof, and all the service thereof, 37 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 And those that encamp before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrising, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary ²for the charge of the children of Israel; and ³the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. 39 All that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of Jehovah, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were ⁴twenty and two thousand.

40 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Number all the first-born males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the

number of their names. 41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am Jehovah) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel. 42 And Moses numbered, as Jehovah commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel. 43 And all the first-born males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were ⁵twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 45 ⁶Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle; and the Levites shall be mine: I am Jehovah. 46 ⁷And for ⁸the redemption of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, that are over and above the number of the Levites, 47 thou shalt take five shekels apiece by the poll; ⁹after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (the shekel is twenty gerahs): 48 and thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons. 49 And Moses took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites; 50 from the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: 51 and Moses gave ¹⁰the redemption-money unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of Jehovah, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

4 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers' houses, 3 from ¹¹thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the ¹²service, to do the work in the tent of meeting. 4 This is the ¹³service of the sons of Kohath in

^a ch. 1. 51
^b ver. 43; ch.
4. 48; 28. 62

^c ver. 39

^d ver. 12

^e ch. 18. 15,
16; Ex. 13.
13, 15

/ Ex. 30. 13

^f ver. 23, 30,
35; ch. 8.
24

⁸ Or, those that are to be redeemed, and the &c.

⁹ Or, the money of them that were redeemed.

¹⁰ Heb. warfare, or, host (and so in ver. 35, 36).

¹¹ Or, work

¹ Heb. the office of the charge.

² Or, even

Duties of the Kohathites; of the Gershonites; of the Sons of Merari

the tent of meeting, *about* the most holy things: 5 when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down ^athe veil of the screen, and cover the ark of the testimony with it, 6 and shall put thereon a ^bcovering of sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof. 7 And upon the table of showbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls and the cups wherewith to pour out; and ^cthe continual bread shall be thereon: 8 and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: 10 and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon ^dthe frame. 11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof: 12 and they shall take all the vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. 13 And they shall take away the ashes from ^ethe altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: 14 and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves thereof. 15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch the ^fsanctuary, ^glest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting. 16 And the charge of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be

¹ Or, a bar² Or, holy things

^hthe oil for the light, and the ⁱsweet incense, and ^jthe continual meal-offering, and ^kthe anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites; 19 but thus do unto them, that they may live, and ^lnot die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden; 20 but they shall not go in to see the ^msanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.

21 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 22 Take the sum of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers' houses, by their families; 23 from ⁿthirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to ^owait upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting. 24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: 25 they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and ^pthe covering of sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting, 26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatsoever shall be done with them: therein shall they serve. 27 At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden, and in all their service; and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burden. 28 This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them by their families, by their fathers' houses; 30 from ^qthirty years old and up-

³ Heb. war the warfare.

^a Ex. 40. 5
^b ver. 25
^c Ex. 25. 30;
 Lev. 24. 6-9
^d Ex. 27. 1-8
^e ver. 19, 20;
 ch. 1. 51;
 2 S. 6. 6, 7

^f Lev. 24. 1-3
^g Ex. 30. 34-38
^h Lev. 6. 20
ⁱ Ex. 30. 22-33
^k ver. 15

^l ver. 3

^m ver. 6; Ex.
 26. 14

ⁿ ver. 3

Number of Levites between Thirty and Fifty Years old. Segregation of the Unclean. Restitution for Trespass

ward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the work of the tent of meeting. 31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting: the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, 32 and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall¹ appoint the instruments of the charge of their burden. 33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers' houses, 35 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting: 36 and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. 37 These are they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, their families, and by their fathers' houses, 39 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, 40 even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. 41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Jehovah.

42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers' houses, 43 from thirty

years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, 44 even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred. 45 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, 47 from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the tent of meeting, 48 even those that were numbered of them, were^a eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. 49 According to the commandment of Jehovah they^b were numbered by Moses, every one according to his service, and² according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

5^c And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is^d unclean by the dead: 3 both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp, ^ein the midst whereof I dwell. 4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp; as Jehovah spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, 7 When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, so as to trespass against Jehovah, and that soul shall be guilty; 7 then he shall^f confess his sin which he hath done: and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect of whom he hath been guilty. 8 But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for

^a Or, according to his burden and his duty, as &c.

^c ch. 3. 39

^b ch. 1. 47

^e ch. 12. 15;
Lev. 13. 46

^d ch. 19. 11

^f ch. 35. 34;
Lev. 26. 12

^f Lev. 6. 14-
6. 7

^g Lev. 5. 6

¹ Or, number

Law concerning Jealousy. The Test of Adultery

the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto Jehovah shall be the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement shall be made for him. 9 ^aAnd every heave-offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present unto the priest, shall be his. 10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

^a Lev. 7. 32,
34; 10. 14,
15
^b ver. 19, 20,
29
^c Ezek. 29.
16
^d ver. 12

11 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife ^bgo aside, and commit a trespass against him, 13 and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, and she be not taken in the act; 14 and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her oblation for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is a meal-offering of jealousy, a meal-offering of memorial, ^cbringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before Jehovah: 17 and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. 18 And the priest shall set the woman before Jehovah, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal-offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal-offering of jealousy: and the priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that causeth the curse. 19 And the priest shall cause her to swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou have not ^dgone aside to uncleanness, ¹being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse. 20 But if thou have ^dgone aside, ¹being

^e Jer. 29. 18;
42. 18; 44.
11

^f ver. 12

under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband: 21 then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of ²cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, Jehovah make thee a ²curse and an oath among thy people, when Jehovah doth make thy thigh to fall away, and thy body to swell; 22 and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, and make thy body to swell, and thy thigh to fall away. And the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out into the water of bitterness: 24 and he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse; and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter. 25 And the priest shall take the meal-offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the meal-offering before Jehovah, and bring it unto the altar: 26 and the priest shall take a handful of the meal-offering, as the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink the water. 27 And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter, and her body shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman shall be ^ea curse among her people. 28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, ³being under her husband, ^fgoeth aside, and is defiled; 30 or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon a man, and he is jealous of his wife; then shall he set the woman before Jehovah, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. 31 And the man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity.

6 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto

² Or, adjuration
³ Or, goeth aside with another instead of her husband

¹ Or, with another instead of thy husband
² Or, Ezek. 23. 5; Rom. 7. 2.

Law concerning the Nazirites. The Priestly Blessing

the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall make a special vow, the vow of ¹a Nazirite, to ²separate himself unto Jehovah, ³he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any juice of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. ⁴All the days of his ³separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the grapevine, from the kernels even to the husk.

⁵All the days of his vow of separation ⁶there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in which he separateth himself unto Jehovah, he shall be holy; he shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long.

⁶All the days that he separateth himself unto Jehovah he shall not come near to a dead body. ⁷He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die; because his separation unto God is upon his head. ⁸All the days of his separation he is holy unto Jehovah:

⁹And if any man die very suddenly beside him, and he defile the head of his separation; then ²he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, ³on the seventh day shall he shave it. ¹⁰And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting: ¹¹and the priest shall offer ¹one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make atonement for him, for that he sinned by reason of the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. ¹²And he shall separate unto Jehovah the days of his separation, and shall bring a he-lamb a year old for a trespass-offering: but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.

¹³And this is the law of the Nazirite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tent of meeting: ¹⁴and he shall offer his oblation unto Jehovah,

^a Judg. 13. 6; 16. 17; Am. 2. 11, 12
^b 1 Sam. 1. 11
^c ch. 19. 11-22; Lev. 21. 1-3
^d Lev. 14. 8, 11
^e ver. 18
^f Lev. 5. 7

^g ch. 15. 27; Lev. 14. 10
^h ch. 15. 1-7

ⁱ ver. 9

^k Lev. 7. 28-34

^l 1 Chr. 23. 11

^m Dt. 28. 3-6; Ps. 28. 9
ⁿ 1 S. 2. 9; Ps. 17. 8
^o Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19
^p Ps. 86. 16
^q Ps. 4. 6; 44. 3
^r Ps. 29. 11; 37. 11, 37
^s 2 Sam. 7. 23

one he-lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ²ewe-lamb a year old without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings, ¹⁵and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and ¹⁶their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings. ¹⁶And the priest shall present them before Jehovah, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering: ¹⁷and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto Jehovah, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof. ¹⁸And ¹the Nazirite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is, under the sacrifice of peace-offerings. ¹⁹²And the priest shall take the boiled shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after he hath shaven ³the head of his separation; ²⁰and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before Jehovah: this is holy for the priest, together with the wave-breast and heave-⁴ thigh: and after that the Nazirite may drink wine.

²¹This is the law of the Nazirite who voweth, and of his oblation unto Jehovah for his separation, besides that which he is able to get: according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.

²²And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ²³Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise, ¹ye shall bless the children of Israel: ye shall say unto them,

²⁴Jehovah ^mbless thee, and ⁿkeep thee:

²⁵Jehovah ^omake his face to shine upon thee, and ^pbe gracious unto thee:

²⁶Jehovah ^qlift up his countenance upon thee, and ^rgive thee peace.

²⁷So shall they ^sput my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

¹ That is, one separated or consecrated.

² Or, consecrate

³ Or, consecration Or, Naziriteship

⁴ Or, shoulder

The Oblations of the Princes

7 And it came to pass on ^athe day that Moses had made an end of setting up the tabernacle, and had ^aanointed it and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, and the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; **2** that ^athe princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers' houses, offered. These were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were over them that were numbered: **3** and they brought their oblation before Jehovah, six ^acovered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they presented them before the tabernacle. **4** And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, **5** Take it of them, that they may be ^aused in doing the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. **6** And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. **7** Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to ^atheir service: **8** and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto ^atheir service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. **9** But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none, because ^athe service of the sanctuary belonged unto them: they bare it upon their shoulders. **10** And the princes offered ^afor the dedication of the altar in the day that ^ait was anointed, even the princes offered their oblation before the altar. **11** And Jehovah said unto Moses, They shall offer their oblation, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.

12 And he that offered his oblation the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: **13** and his oblation was one silver ^aplatter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after ^athe shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **14** one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; **15** one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; **16** one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **17** and

^a Ex. 40. 7^b ver. 10, 84, 88; Ex. 40. 9-11^c ch. 1. 5-16^d Is. 66. 20^e ch. 4. 24-26^f ch. 4. 31, 32^g ch. 4. 5-15^h ver. 1; ⁱ Chr. 7. 9^j Ex. 25. 27; 37. 16^k ch. 3. 47

for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer: **19** he offered for his oblation one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **20** one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; **21** one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; **22** one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **23** and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun: **25** his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **26** one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; **27** one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; **28** one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **29** and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben: **31** his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; **32** one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; **33** one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; **34** one male of the goats for a sin-offering; **35** and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Elizur the son of She-deur.

¹ Or, the dedication-gift

36 On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon: 37 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 38 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 39 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 40 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 41 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad: 43 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 44 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 45 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 46 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 47 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim: 49 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 50 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 51 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 52 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 53 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: 55 his oblation was one silver platter, the

weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 56 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 57 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 58 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 59 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideon, prince of the children of Benjamin: 61 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 62 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 63 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 64 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 65 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Abidan the son of Gideon.

66 On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan: 67 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 68 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 69 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 70 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 71 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ochran, prince of the children of Asher: 73 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of

The Oblations of the Princes. The Seven Lamps of the Sanctuary. Purification of the Levites

fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 74 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 75 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 76 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 77 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Pagiel the son of Ochran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali: 79 his oblation was one silver platter, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering; 80 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 81 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb a year old, for a burnt-offering; 82 one male of the goats for a sin-offering; 83 and for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs a year old: this was the oblation of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the ¹dedication of the altar, in the day when ²it was anointed, ³by the princes of Israel: twelve silver platters, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden spoons; 85 each silver platter weighing a hundred and thirty *shekels*, and each bowl seventy; all the silver of the vessels two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; 86 the twelve golden spoons, full of incense, weighing ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the spoons a hundred and twenty *shekels*; 87 all the oxen for the burnt-offering twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the he-lambs a year old twelve, and their meal-offering; and the males of the goats for a sin-offering twelve; 88 and all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace-offerings twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs a year old sixty. ⁹This was the ¹dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when ²Moses went into the tent of meeting to speak with him, then he heard the Voice speaking unto him from above

¹ Or, dedication-gift ² Or, at the hands of

^a ver. 10
^b ver. 1
^c ver. 1, 10
^d Ex. 40. 34,
35

^e Ex. 25. 21,
22
^f Ps. 80. 1;
99. 1
^g Ex. 25. 37;
Lev. 24. 2, 4

^h Ex. 25. 31-
33

ⁱ Ex. 25. 9,
40; 26. 30

^k ch. 19. 9,
13, 20

^l Lev. 14. 8, 9
^m ver. 21

ⁿ ch. 15. 8-10

^o Lev. 7. 30,
34

^p ch. 3. 12

the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim: and he spake unto him.

8 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou ³lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall ⁴give light in front of the candlestick. 3 And Aaron did so; he ⁴lighted the lamps thereof so as to give light in front of the candlestick, as Jehovah commanded Moses. 4 ^hAnd this was the work of the candlestick, ⁵beaten work of gold; unto the base thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, it was ⁷beaten work: ⁶according unto the pattern which Jehovah had showed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. 7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the ^awater of expiation upon them, and let them ¹cause a razor to pass over all their flesh, and ²let them wash their clothes, and cleanse themselves. 8 Then let them take a young bullock, and ³its meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering. 9 And thou shalt present the Levites before the tent of meeting: and thou shalt assemble the whole congregation of the children of Israel: 10 and thou shalt present the Levites before Jehovah. And the children of Israel shall lay their hands upon the Levites: 11 and Aaron shall ⁶offer the Levites before Jehovah for a ⁵wave-offering, ⁷on the behalf of the children of Israel, that it may be theirs to do the service of Jehovah. 12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and offer thou the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto Jehovah, to make atonement for the Levites. 13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for a wave-offering unto Jehovah.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel; and ²the Levites shall be mine. 15 And after that shall

³ Or, settest up ⁴ Or, set up ⁵ Or, turned
⁶ Heb. wave, and in ver. 13, 15, 21. ⁷ Or, from

Purification of the Levites. Law respecting the Keeping of the Passover

the Levites go in to do the service of the tent of meeting: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for a wave-offering. 16 For they are ^awholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; ^binstead of all that openeth the womb, even the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me. 17 For all the first-born among the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself. 18 And I have taken the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel. 19 And I have given the Levites as ¹a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tent of meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel; that there be no ²plague among the children of Israel, ²when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 Thus did Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the Levites: according unto all that Jehovah commanded Moses touching the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. 21 ^aAnd the Levites purified themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them for a wave-offering before Jehovah; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. 22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron, and before his sons: as Jehovah had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 24 This is that which belongeth unto the Levites: from ^atwenty and five years old and upward they shall go in ²to wait upon the service in the work of the tent of meeting: 25 and from the age of fifty years they shall ⁴cease waiting upon the work, and shall serve no more, 26 but shall minister with their brethren in the tent of meeting, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges.

¹ Heb. *Nethunim*, given.

² Or, *through the children of Israel coming nigh*

³ Heb. *to war the warfare in the work.*

⁴ Heb. *return from the warfare of the work.*

^a ch. 3. 9
^b Ex. 13. 2
^c ch. 1. 63
^d ver. 7
^e ch. 4. 3

^f ch. 1. 1;
Ex. 40. 2,
17
^g Ex. 12. 6

^h ch. 19. 11-
22

ⁱ Ex. 15. 16

^j Jn. 19. 36;
Ex. 12. 46

^k Ex. 12. 47

^l Ex. 12. 48

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in ¹the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Moreover let the children of Israel keep the passover in ²its appointed season. 3 In the fourteenth day of this month, ³at even, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all the statutes of it, and according to all the ordinances thereof, shall ye keep it. 4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. 5 And they kept the passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, ⁴at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel. 6 And there were certain men, who were ⁵unclean by reason of the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: 7 and those men said unto him, We are unclean by reason of the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer the oblation of Jehovah in its appointed season among the children of Israel? 8 And Moses said unto them, ⁶Stay ye, that I may hear what Jehovah will command concerning you.

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be on a journey ^aafar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto Jehovah. 11 In the second month on the fourteenth day ^aat even they shall keep it; they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs: 12 they shall leave none of it unto the morning, ^anor break a bone thereof: according to all the statute of the passover they shall keep it. 13 ^aBut the man that is clean, and is not on a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people: because he offered not the oblation of Jehovah in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. 14 ^aAnd if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto Jehovah; according to the statute of the

⁵ Heb. *between the two evenings.*

The Cloud upon the Tabernacle. The Silver Trumpets. The Tribes march from Sinai. The Order of the March

passover, and according to the ordinance thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have ^aone statute, both for the sojourner, and for him that is born in the land.

15 And on ^athe day that the tabernacle was reared up ^athe cloud covered the tabernacle, even the ^atent of the testimony: and ^aat even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morning. 16 So it was always: the cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by night. 17 ^aAnd whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel encamped. 18 At the commandment of Jehovah the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of Jehovah they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained encamped. 19 And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of Jehovah, and journeyed not. 20 And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of Jehovah they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of Jehovah they journeyed. 21 And sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: or *if it continued* by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. 22 Whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel remained encamped, and journeyed not; but when it was taken up, they journeyed. 23 At the commandment of Jehovah they encamped, and at the commandment of Jehovah they journeyed: they kept the charge of Jehovah, at the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

10 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of ^abeaten work shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use them for the calling of the congregation, and for the journeying of the camps. 3 And when they shall blow them, all the congregation shall gather them-

1 Or, turned

^a ch. 15. 15.
16, 20; Ex.
12. 49;
Lev. 24. 22
^b Ex. 40. 2,
17
^c Ex. 40. 34
^d ch. 17. 7
^e Ex. 13. 21,
22
^f ch. 10. 11,
12; Ex. 40.
30-33

^g ver. 14
^h ver. 18

ⁱ ch. 31. 6

^j Ps. 81. 3-5

^k Ex. 40. 17

^l Dt. 1. 6

^m ch. 2. 3-9

ⁿ ch. 4. 21-32

^o ch. 2. 10-16

selves unto thee at the door of the tent of meeting. 4 And if they blow but one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee. 5 And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie ^aon the east side shall take their journey. 6 And when ye blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on ^athe south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. 7 But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm. 8 ^aAnd the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever throughout your generations. 9 And when ye go to war in your land against the adversary that oppresseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before Jehovah your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. 10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, ^aye shall blow the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God: I am Jehovah your God.

11 And it came to pass in ^athe second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 And the children of Israel set forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of Paran. 13 ^aAnd they first took their journey according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses. 14 ^aAnd in the first place the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set forward according to their hosts; and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of Zuar. 16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 ^aAnd the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bare the tabernacle, set forward. 18 ^aAnd the standard of the camp

Hobab invited to go with the People. The Departure. The People murmur, and grieve Moses

of Reuben set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. 19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 ^aAnd the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and ^bthe others did set up the tabernacle against their coming. 22 ^cAnd the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud. 23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ^dAnd the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the ^erearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ochran. 27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan. 28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their hosts: and they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto ^fHobab, the son of ^gReuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which Jehovah said, ^hI will give it you: ⁱcome thou with us, and we will do thee good; for Jehovah ^jhath spoken good concerning Israel. 30 And he said unto him, ^kI will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. 31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes. 32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that ^lwhat good soever Jehovah shall do unto us, ^mthe same will we do unto thee.

33 ⁿAnd they set forward from the mount of Jehovah three days' journey; and ^othe ark of the covenant of Jehovah went before them three days' journey, to seek out ^pa resting-place for them. 34 ^qAnd

^a ch. 4. 4-20
^b ver. 17
^c ch. 2. 18-24
^d ch. 2. 25-31
^e Josh. 6. 9, 13
^f Judg. 4. 11
^g Ex. 2. 18;
3. 1; 18. 12;
^h Gen. 12. 7;
Ex. 3. 4-8
ⁱ Ps. 95. 1-7;
100. 1-5
^j Dt. 4. 40;
30. 5
^k Mt. 21. 28,
29; Judg.
1. 16
^l Ps. 22. 27-31;
67. 5-7
^m Lev. 19. 34;
Dt. 10. 18
ⁿ ver. 11
^o Dt. 1. 33
^p Is. 11. 10
^q ch. 9. 15-23

^r Ps. 68. 1, 2;
Is. 17. 12-14
^s Dt. 7. 10;
32. 41
^t Is. 63. 17
^u Dt. 1. 10
^v ch. 14. 2;
16. 11; 17. 5
^w ver. 18; ch.
14. 28
^x ch. 12. 11,
13; 21. 7
^y Dt. 9. 22
^z Ex. 12. 38;
1 Cor. 10. 6
^{aa} Ps. 76. 20
^{ab} Ex. 16. 3

^{ac} ch. 21. 5

^{ad} Ex. 16. 31

^{ae} Ex. 16. 13,
14

^{af} Ex. 5. 22

the cloud of Jehovah was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, ^{ag}Rise up, O Jehovah, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them ^{ah}that hate thee flee before thee. 36 And when it rested, he said, ^{ai}Return, O Jehovah, unto the ten ^{aj}thousands of the thousands of Israel.

11 And the people were as ^{ak}murmurers, ^{al}speaking evil ^{am}in the ears of Jehovah: and when Jehovah heard it, his anger was kindled; and the fire of Jehovah burnt among them, and devoured in the uttermost part of the camp. 2 ^{an}And the people cried unto Moses; and Moses prayed unto Jehovah, and the fire abated. 3 And the name of that place was called ^{ao}Taberah, because the fire of Jehovah burnt among them.

4 And the ^{ap}mixed multitude that was among them lusted exceedingly: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, ^{aq}Who shall give us flesh to eat? 5 ^{ar}We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic: 6 but now ^{as}our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all save this manna to look upon. 7 ^{at}And the manna was like coriander seed, and the ^{au}appearance thereof as the appearance of bdellium. 8 The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and boiled it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of ^{av}fresh oil. 9 ^{aw}And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell ^{ax}upon it.

10 And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of Jehovah was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. 11 ^{ay}And Moses said unto Jehovah, Wherefore hast thou dealt ill with thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favor in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? 12 Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, that

¹ Or, which was evil. ⁴ Or, cakes baked with oil.
² That is, burning. ⁵ Or, with
³ Heb. eye.

Seventy Elders appointed to assist Moses.

Eldad and Medad. Quails sent, and with them a Plague

thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers? 13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. 14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. 15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favor in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meeting, that they may stand there with thee. 17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. 18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh; for ye have wept in the ears of Jehovah, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore Jehovah will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. 19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days, 20 but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you; because that ye have rejected Jehovah who is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt? 21 And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. 22 Shall flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them? 23 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Is Jehovah's hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told the people the words of Jehovah: and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the Tent.

^a 2 K. 10. 1, 6; Is. 49. 23
^b Gen. 24. 7; Ex. 13. 6; 11; 33. 1
^c ver. 21, 22; Ju. 6. 5-9
^d Ex. 18. 18; Dt. 1. 12
^e Ex. 32. 32
^f Ex. 18. 25
^g ver. 25
^h Ex. 19. 10, 22
ⁱ ver. 1
^j Josh. 24. 27; 1 S. 10. 19
^k Is. 60. 2; 59. 1
^m ver. 16

ⁿ ver. 17;
 ch. 12. 6
^o ch. 24. 2; 1 S. 10. 6;
 2 Chr. 15. 1; Neh. 9. 30
^p Ex. 33. 11; Josh. 1. 1
^q Mk. 9. 38-40

^r Ex. 16. 13; Ps. 78. 26-28; 106. 40

^s Ps. 78. 29-31; 106. 16

^t Dt. 9. 22

^u Ex. 2. 21
^v ch. 10. 3

25 And Jehovah came down in the cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the Spirit that was upon him, and put it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the Spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, but they did so no more.

26 But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but had not gone out unto the Tent; and they prophesied in the camp. 27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. 28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the minister of Moses, one of his chosen men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them. 29 And Moses said unto him, Art thou jealous for my sake? would that all Jehovah's people were prophets, that Jehovah would put his Spirit upon them! 30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a wind from Jehovah, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cubits above the face of the earth. 32 And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers; and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp. 33 While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of Jehovah was kindled against the people, and Jehovah smote the people with a very great plague. 34 And the name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah, because there they buried the people that lusted. 35 From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed unto Hazeroth; and they abode at Hazeroth.

12 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married; for he had married a Cushite woman. 2 And they said, Hath Jehovah indeed spoken only with Moses? hath he not

¹ Or, from his youth
² That is, The graves of lust.

³ Or, over
⁴ Or, by

Moses justified against the Complaint of Aaron and Miriam. Miriam's Leprosy. Spies sent to Canaan

spoken also ¹with us? And Jehovah heard it. ³ Now the man Moses was ^avery meek; above all the men that were upon the face of the earth.

⁴ And Jehovah spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting. And they three came out. ⁵ And Jehovah came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forth. ⁶ And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I Jehovah will make myself known unto him in a ^avision, I will speak with him in a ^adream. ⁷ ^aMy servant Moses is not so; ^ahe is faithful in all my house: ⁸ ^awith him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and ^athe form of Jehovah shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?

⁹ And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against them; and ^ahe departed. ¹⁰ And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, ^aMiriam was leprous, as ^awhite as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. ¹¹ And Aaron said unto Moses, Oh, my lord, ^alay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we have sinned. ¹² Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. ¹³ And Moses cried unto Jehovah, saying, ^aHeal her, O God, I beseech thee. ¹⁴ And Jehovah said unto Moses, If her father had but ^aspit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up ^awithout the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again. ¹⁵ And Miriam was shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

¹⁶ And afterward the people journeyed from Hazeroth, and encamped in the wilderness of Paran.

13 ¹ And ^aJehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ² Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send

a man, every one a prince among them. ³ And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of Jehovah: all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel.

⁴ And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. ⁵ Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. ⁶ Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ⁷ Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. ⁸ Of the tribe of Ephraim, ^aHoshea the son of Nun. ⁹ Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. ¹⁰ Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gad diel the son of Sodi. ¹¹ Of the tribe of Joseph, ^anamely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. ¹² Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. ¹³ Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. ¹⁴ Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. ¹⁵ Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. ¹⁶ These are the names of the men that Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called ^aHoshea the son of Nun Joshua.

¹⁷ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way ^aby ^athe South, and go up into the hill-country: ¹⁸ and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; ¹⁹ and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strongholds; ²⁰ and ^awhat the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood therein, or not. And ^abe ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.

²¹ So they went up, and spied out the land from ^athe wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to ^athe entrance of Hamath. ²² And they went up ^aby ^athe South, and came unto Hebron; and ^aAhiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of ^aAnak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before ^aZoan in Egypt.) ²³ And they came unto the valley of ^aEshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare

^a Mt. 11. 29
^b Ex. 19. 9;
34. 6
^c Gen. 46. 2;
1 S. 3. 16
^d Gen. 31.
11; 1 K. 3.
5, 16
^e Josh. 1. 1
^f Heb. 3. 2, 5
^g Dt. 34. 10
^h Hos. 12. 13
ⁱ Ex. 20. 4;
24. 10, 11;
Dt. 5. 8,
Ps. 17. 16
^j Gen. 17.
22; 18. 33
^k Dt. 24. 9
^l Ex. 4. 6;
2 K. 5. 27
^m 2 Sam. 19.
19; 24. 10
ⁿ Ps. 30. 2,
41. 4; 18.
30. 26; Jer.
17. 14
^o Dt. 25. 9;
Job 17. 6;
30. 10; 1a.
60. 8
^p ch. 5. 1-4
^q Dt. 1. 22,
23

^r ver. 16;
Dt. 32. 44

^s ver. 8

^t Gen. 12. 9,
13. 1, 3

^u Dt. 1. 24, 25

^v Dt. 31. 6, 23

^w ch. 20. 1;
27. 14; 33.
36
^x Josh. 13. 5

^y ver. 17

^z Josh. 15.
14
^{aa} ver. 23, 33

^{ab} Pa. 78. 12,
48

^{ac} ver. 24; ch.
32. 9;
Gen. 14.
13;
Dt. 1. 24

^{ad} Or, by

^{ae} Or, into

The discouraging Report of the Spies. The People rebel. Jehovah's Threat and Moses' Intercession

it upon a staff between two; they brought also of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 24 That place was called the valley of ¹Eshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from thence. 25 And they returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. 26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to ^aKadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us; and surely ^ait floweth with milk and honey; and ^athis is the fruit of it. 28 Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified, and very great: and moreover we saw ^athe children of Anak there. 29 Amalek dwelleth in the land of ^athe South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and ^athe Amorite, dwell in the hill-country; and ^athe Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 But the men that went up with him said, ^aWe are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. 32 And they brought up ^aan evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is ^aa land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and ^aall the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. 33 And there we saw the ^{2m}Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim; and ^awe were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

14 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, ^aWould that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherefore doth Jehovah bring

^a ch. 20. 1; 32. 8.
^b Ex. 3. 8.
^c 17; 13. 5.
^d Dt. 1. 25.
^e ver. 33.
^f ver. 17; ch. 14. 25, 45.
^g Josh. 10. 6.
^h ch. 14. 43, 45.
ⁱ Dt. 1. 28;
^j 9. 1-3.
^k ch. 14. 36, 37; Ps. 106. 24.
^l Ezek. 36. 13, 14.
^m Am. 2. 0.
ⁿ Gen. 6. 4.
^o Dt. 1. 28;
^p 9. 2; Josh. 11. 21.
^q ch. 11. 1.
^r ch. 11. 5.
^s 16. 13; 20. 3, 4; 21. 6.

^t Ex. 5. 21;
^u 16. 3.
^v ver. 31;
^w Dt. 1. 39.
^x ch. 10. 4.
^y ch. 13. 27;
^z Dt. 1. 25.
^{aa} Dt. 10. 15.
^{ab} ch. 13. 27.
^{ac} Dt. 1. 20; 9. 23, 24.
^{ad} Dt. 1. 21, 29.
^{ae} Ex. 17. 4.
^{af} Ex. 16. 10;
^{ag} Lev. 9. 23.

^b Ex. 32. 9-13

^c Ps. 106. 24

^d Lev. 26. 25;
^e Dt. 28. 21.
^f Ex. 32. 10

^g Ps. 106. 23

^h Ex. 13. 21,
ⁱ Dt. 6. 4

^j Ex. 32. 12

us unto this land, ^ato fall by the sword? ^aOur wives and our little ones will be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt. 5 ^aThen Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were of them that spied out the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. 8 ^aIf Jehovah delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; ^aa land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only ^arebel not against Jehovah, neither ^afear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their ^adefence is removed from over them, and Jehovah is with us: fear them not. 10 ^aBut all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And ^athe glory of Jehovah appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel.

11 And Jehovah said unto Moses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will ^athey not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? 12 I will smite them with ^athe pestilence, and disinherit them, and ^awill make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.

13 And Moses said unto Jehovah, Then the Egyptians will hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; 14 and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that thou Jehovah art in the midst of this people; for ^athou Jehovah art seen ^aface to face, and thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. 15 Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, ^athen the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, 16 Because Jehovah was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he

¹ This is, a cluster. ^{2m} Or, giants

^a Heb. shadow. ^b Heb. eye to eye.

Forty Years of Wandering denounced. The People fight with the Canaanites, and are repulsed at Hormah

hath slain them in the wilderness. 17 And now, I pray thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, 18 "Jehovah is slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, forgiving iniquity and transgression; and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation." 19 "Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy lovingkindness, and according as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now."

20 And Jehovah said, "I have pardoned according to thy word: 21 but in very deed, as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of Jehovah; 22 because all those men that have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; 23 surely they shall not see the land which I swear unto their fathers; neither shall any of them that despised me see it: 24 but my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereto he went; and his seed shall possess it. 25 "Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley: to-morrow turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea."

26 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 27 How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, that murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. 28 Say unto them, "As I live, saith Jehovah, surely as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: 29 your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, that have murmured against me, 30 surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swear that I would make you dwell therein; save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. 31 "But your little ones,

that ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. 32 "But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness: 33 And your children shall be wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your whoredoms, until your dead bodies be consumed in the wilderness." 34 After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know, my alienation. 35 I, Jehovah, have spoken, surely this will I do unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 "And the men, whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, 37 even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before Jehovah. 38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land.

39 And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly. 40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, "Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which Jehovah hath promised: for we have sinned. 41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of Jehovah, seeing it shall not prosper? 42 Go not up, for Jehovah is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies." 43 For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following Jehovah, therefore Jehovah will not be with you. 44 But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. 45 Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite who dwell in that mountain, and

^a Ex. 34. 6, 7

^b Ex. 32. 32;

^c Mic. 7. 18-

^d ver. 28;

^e Dt. 32. 40;

^f Is. 49. 18;

^g Is. 6. 3;

^h Hab. 2. 14

ⁱ Cor. 10. 5

^j Ex. 5. 21;

^k 14. 11; 15.

^l 24; 16. 2;

^m 17. 2, 3; 32.

ⁿ 1; Num.

^o 11. 1, 4; 12.

^p 1; 14. 2

^q ch. 26. 65;

^r 32. 11

^s ver. 7-9

^t ch. 26. 65;

^u 32. 12;

^v Dt. 1. 36;

^w Josh. 14.

^x 0-15

^y ch. 13. 29

^z ch. 11. 1

^{aa} ver. 21

^{ab} ver. 2;

^{ac} Dt. 2. 14,

^{ad} 15; Heb. 3.

^{ae} 17

^{af} ch. 1. 45, 46

^{ag} ver. 24

^{ah} ver. 3

^{ai} ch. 26. 64,

^{aj} 66; 32. 13;

^{ak} 1 Cor. 10. 5

^{al} Dt. 2. 7; 8.

^{am} 2, 4; 29. 6

^{an} ch. 13. 4-16,

^{ao} 32. 12

^{ap} ch. 16. 49

^{aq} Ex. 33. 4

^{ar} Dt. 1. 41-44

^{as} ch. 31. 6

³ Heb. shepherds.

³ Or, the revoking of my promise

Law concerning Meal-offerings and Drink-offerings; Offerings for Sin-offences

smote them and beat them down, even unto ^aHormah.

15 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, **2** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, **3** and will make an offering by fire unto Jehovah, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, ¹to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill-offering, or in your ^bset feasts, to make a sweet savor unto Jehovah, of the herd, or of the flock; **4** then shall he that offereth his oblation offer unto Jehovah a meal-offering of a tenth part of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of oil: **5** and wine for the drink-offering, the fourth part of a hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering, or for the sacrifice, for ^ceach lamb. **6** Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal-offering two-tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with the third part of a hin of oil: **7** and for the drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of a hin of wine, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. **8** And when thou preparest ^aa bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice, ¹to accomplish a vow, or for peace-offerings unto Jehovah; **9** then shall he offer with the bullock a meal-offering of three-tenth parts of an *ephah* of fine flour mingled with half a hin of oil: **10** and thou shalt offer for the drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

11 Thus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-lambs, or of the kids. **12** According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number. **13** All that are home-born shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah. **14** And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever may be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah; as ye do, so he shall do. **15** For the assembly, there shall be ^aone statute for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you, a statute for ever throughout your

* ch. 21. 3
^b Lev. 23. 1-44
^c ch. 28. 1-29. 40
^d ver. 11;
 Lev. 1. 10;
 3. 6
 Lev. 1. 9;
 3. 1
^e ver. 29;
 ch. 9. 14

^f Ex. 34. 28;
 Lev. 23. 14

^g Dt. 14. 22,
 23; 16. 13

^h Lev. 4. 2,
 22, 27; 6.
 15, 18

ⁱ ver. 8-10

^j ver. 24

generations: as ye are, so shall the sojourner be before Jehovah. **16** One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, **18** Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, **19** then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave-offering unto Jehovah. **20** ^aOf the first of your ^bdough ye shall offer up a cake for a heave-offering: as ^cthe heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it. **21** Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto Jehovah a heave-offering throughout your generations.

22 And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which Jehovah hath spoken unto Moses, **23** even all that Jehovah hath commanded you by Moses, from the day that Jehovah gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; **24** then it shall be, if it be done ^dunwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savor unto Jehovah, ^ewith the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and one he-goat for a sin-offering. **25** And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah, and their sin-offering before Jehovah, for their error: **26** and all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done ^funwittingly.

27 And if one person sin unwittingly, then he shall offer a she-goat a year old for a sin-offering. **28** And the priest shall make atonement for the soul that erreth, when he sinneth unwittingly, before Jehovah, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. **29** Ye shall have one law for him that doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is home-born among the

¹ Or, in making a special vow

² Or, coarse meal. ³ Or, in error

Sabbath-breaking punished. Fringes prescribed. Korah's Rebellion

children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. 30 But the soul that doeth aught with ^aa high hand, whether he be home-born or a sojourner, the same blasphemeth Jehovah; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 31 Because he hath despised the word of Jehovah, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man ^bgathering sticks upon the sabbath day. 33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. 34 And they put him in ward, ^cbecause it had not been declared what should be done to him. 35 And Jehovah said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: ^dall the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him to death with stones; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

37 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them ^efringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of blue: 39 and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and ^fremember all the commandments of Jehovah, and do them; and that ye ^gfollow not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to play the harlot; 40 that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. 41 I am Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am Jehovah your God.

16 Now ^hKorah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with ⁱDathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men: 2 and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, ^jcalled to the assembly, men of renown; 3 and they assembled

^a ch. 14. 40-44; Dt. 1. 43; 17. 12, 13.
^b Ex. 31. 14, 15; 35. 2, 3
^c ch. 9. 8
^d Lev. 20. 2, 27; 24. 14-23; Dt. 21. 21
^e Dt. 22. 12; Mt. 23. 5
^f Dt. 4. 23; 6. 12; 8. 11, 14, 19
^g Ex. 6. 21; Jude 11
^h ch. 26. 9; Dt. 11. 6
ⁱ ch. 1. 10; 28. 9

^k ch. 12. 2; Ps. 106. 16
^l ver. 7
^m ch. 5. 3
ⁿ ch. 14. 5
^o Lev. 10. 3; Ps. 66. 4
^p ch. 17. 5, 8

^q ver. 3

^r ch. 3. 6, 9

^s ch. 3. 10; 18. 1-7

^t Ex. 18. 7

^u 1 Cor. 10. 10

^v ch. 11. 4-6; Ex. 16. 3
^w ch. 14. 2, 3

^x ch. 13. 27; 14. 8

^y ch. 20. 5; Ex. 22. 5; 23. 11

^z Judg. 16. 21; 1 S. 11. 2

^{aa} Gen. 4. 4, 5

^{ab} 1 S. 12. 3

themselves together ^{ac}against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, ^{ad}Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and ^{ae}Jehovah is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of Jehovah?

4 And when Moses heard it, ^{af}he fell upon his face: 5 and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning Jehovah will show who are his, and ^{ag}who is holy, and ^{ah}will cause him to come near unto him: even ^{ai}him whom he shall choose will he cause to come near unto him. 6 This do: take you censers, Korah, and all his company; 7 and put fire in them, and put incense upon them before Jehovah to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom Jehovah doth choose, he ^{aj}shall be holy: ^{ak}ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi. 8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear now, ye sons of Levi: 9 ^{al}seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, ^{am}to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of Jehovah, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them; 10 and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee? and ^{an}seek ye the priesthood also? 11 Therefore thou and all thy company are gathered together ^{ao}against Jehovah: and Aaron, what is he that ^{ap}ye murmur against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and they said, We will not come up: 13 is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a ^{aq}land flowing with milk and honey, ^{ar}to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make thyself also a prince over us? 14 Moreover thou hast not brought us ^{as}into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of ^{at}fields, and vineyards: wilt thou ^{au}put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto Jehovah, ^{av}Respect not thou their offering: ^{aw}I have not taken one ass from them,

³ Heb. It is enough for you.

⁴ Or, whom he will cause to come near

⁵ Heb. were out.

⁷ Or, tassels in the corners ² Heb. spy not out.

Korah's Rebellion. The Rebels punished. Use made of the Rebels' Censers. The People complain

neither have I hurt one of them. 16 And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before Jehovah, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow: 17 and take ye every man his censor, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before Jehovah every man his censor, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each his censor. 18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron. 19 And Korah assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the glory of Jehovah appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 21 "Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. 22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?" 23 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. 26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. 27 So they gat them up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones. 28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that Jehovah hath sent me to do all these works; for I have not done them of mine own mind. 29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then Jehovah hath not sent me. 30 But if Jehovah make a new thing, and the ground open its mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down alive into Sheol;

¹ Heb. create a creation.

* ver. 42; 14.
10; 20. 8
* ver. 46
* Ex. 32, 10,
12
* ch. 27. 16
* Gen. 18.
23-32; Lev.
4, 3
* ver. 46
* Gen. 19. 16,
17
* ch. 26. 11
* Ex. 3. 12-
15; 4. 12, 15

* ch. 26. 10;
Dt. 11. 6;
Ps. 106. 17
* ch. 26. 11

* ch. 11. 1-3;
26. 10

* ver. 4

* [Ch. xvii. 1
in Heb.]

* ch. 1. 51

* Ex. 30. 7-10

* ver. 3

* ver. 19

* ver. 21, 24

then ye shall understand that these men have despised Jehovah.

31 And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them; 32 and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. 33 So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into Sheol: and the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among the assembly. 34 And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them; for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up. 35 And fire came forth from Jehovah, and devoured the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

* 36 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are holy. 38 even the censers of these sinners against their own lives; and let them be made beaten plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before Jehovah; therefore they are holy; and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel. 39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, which they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a covering of the altar, 40 to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, to the end that no stranger, that is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to burn incense before Jehovah; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as Jehovah spake unto him by Moses.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of Jehovah. 42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting; and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of Jehovah appeared. 43 And Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting. 44 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 45 Get you

¹ Or, these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives ² Or, souls

up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces. 46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take thy censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from Jehovah; the plague is begun. 47 And Aaron took as Moses spake, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. 48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed. 49 Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah. 50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tent of meeting; and the plague was stayed.

*17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of them rods, one for each fathers' house, of all their princes according to their fathers' houses, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. 3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi; for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers' houses. 4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you. 5 And it shall come to pass, that the rod of the man whom I shall choose shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you. 6 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel; and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. 7 And Moses laid up the rods before Jehovah in the tent of the testimony.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and produced blossoms, and bare ripe almonds. 9 And Moses brought out all the rods from be-

^a ch. 26. 13
^b ch. 18. 5;
Dt. 9. 22
^c ch. 25. 7, 8,
13
^d ch. 26. 9
^e ver. 32, 35
^f ver. 7; Ex.
26. 16, 21,
22
^g ch. 16. 5
^h ch. 1. 60,
63; 9. 16
ⁱ Heb. 9. 4

^k ver. 4
^l Dt. 9. 7, 24

^m Is. 6. 5

ⁿ ch. 1. 51

^o Ex. 22. 38;
Lev. 10. 17;
22. 16

*[Ch. xvii, 16
in Heb.]

^p ch. 3. 5-10

^q ch. 4. 15-20

^r ver. 7; ch.
1. 61

^s ch. 16. 46

^t ch. 3. 9

^u Ex. 23. 9

^v ver. 20;
Dt. 18. 2;
Mt. 10. 8;
1 Pet. 5. 2,
3
^w ch. 1. 51

fore Jehovah unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. 10 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Put back the rod of Aaron before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the children of rebellion; that thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against me, that they die not. 11 Thus did Moses: as Jehovah commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we perish, we are undone, we are all undone. 13 Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of Jehovah, dieth: shall we perish all of us?

18 And Jehovah said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2 And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the tent of the testimony. 3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tent; only they shall not come nigh unto the vessels of the sanctuary and unto the altar, that they die not; neither they, nor ye. 4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. 5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be wrath no more upon the children of Israel. 6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are a gift, given unto Jehovah, to do the service of the tent of meeting. 7 And thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for everything of the altar; and for that within the veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 And Jehovah spake unto

¹ Or, shall die

The Priests' Portion of the Holy Things. The Tithes for the Levites. The Heave-offering of the Tithes

Aaron, And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of my ^aheave-offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them ^bby reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, as a portion for ever. 9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, ^creserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even ^devery meal-offering of theirs, and every ^esin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. 10 As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof; every male shall eat thereof: it shall be holy unto thee. 11 And this is thine: ^fthe heave-offering of their gift, even all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel; I have ^ggiven them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a portion for ever; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. 12 ^hAll the ⁱbest of the oil, and all the ^jbest of the vintage, and of the grain; the first-fruits of them which they give unto Jehovah, to thee have I given them. 13 ^kThe first-ripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring unto Jehovah, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. 14 ^lEverything devoted in Israel shall be thine. 15 ^mEverything that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto Jehovah, both of man and beast shall be thine: nevertheless the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. 16 ⁿAnd those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the ^omummy of five shekels; after the shekel of the sanctuary (the same is twenty gerahs). 17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savor unto Jehovah. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right

^a Lev. 7. 33-34

^b Lev. 2. 1-16

^c Lev. 6. 30

^d ver. 1;

^e Dt. 18. 3

^f Lev. 22. 1-16

^g Dt. 18. 4;

^h 32. 14; Ps.

ⁱ 81. 16; 147.

^j 14

^k Ex. 22. 29;

^l 23. 19; 34.

^m 26

ⁿ Lev. 27. 1-33

^o ch. 3. 46;

^p Ex. 13. 13, 15

^q ver. 11

^r 2 Chr. 13. 5

^s Dt. 10. 9;

^t 12. 12; 14.

^u 27, 29

^v Dt. 18. 2;

^w Josh. 13.

^x 33; Ezek.

^y 44. 28

^z Lev. 27. 30-33

^{aa} ch. 1. 51

^{ab} ver. 1

^{ac} ver. 20

^{ad} ver. 1

^{ae} ver. 1

^{af} ver. 1

^{ag} ver. 1

^{ah} ver. 1

^{ai} ver. 1

^{aj} ver. 1

^{ak} ver. 1

^{al} ver. 1

^{am} ver. 1

^{an} ver. 1

^{ao} ver. 1

^{ap} ver. 1

^{aq} ver. 1

^{ar} ver. 1

^{as} ver. 1

^{at} ver. 1

^{au} ver. 1

^{av} ver. 1

^{aw} ver. 1

^{ax} ver. 1

^{ay} ver. 1

^{az} ver. 1

^{ba} ver. 1

^{bb} ver. 1

^{bc} ver. 1

^{bd} ver. 1

^{be} ver. 1

^{bf} ver. 1

^{bg} ver. 1

^{bh} ver. 1

^{bi} ver. 1

^{bj} ver. 1

^{bk} ver. 1

^{bl} ver. 1

^{bm} ver. 1

^{bn} ver. 1

^{bo} ver. 1

^{bp} ver. 1

^{bq} ver. 1

^{br} ver. 1

^{bs} ver. 1

^{bt} ver. 1

^{bu} ver. 1

^{bv} ver. 1

^{bw} ver. 1

^{bx} ver. 1

^{by} ver. 1

^{bz} ver. 1

thigh, it shall be thine. 19 ^aAll the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto Jehovah, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a portion for ever: it is ^ba covenant of salt for ever before Jehovah unto thee and to thy seed with thee. 20 And Jehovah said unto Aaron, ^cThou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: ^dI am thy portion and ^ethine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And unto the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the ^ftithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the tent of meeting. 22 And henceforth ^gthe children of Israel shall not come nigh the tent of meeting, lest they bear sin, and die. 23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall ^hbear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations; and among the children of Israel ⁱthey shall have no inheritance. 24 For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as a heave-offering unto Jehovah, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel ^athe tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave-offering of it for Jehovah, a ^btithe of the tithe. 27 And your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the grain of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the winepress. 28 Thus ye also shall offer a heave-offering unto Jehovah of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and thereof ye shall give Jehovah's heave-offering to Aaron the priest. 29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of Jehovah, of all the ^cbest thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it. 30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye heave the ^dbest thereof from it, then it shall

¹ Or, for a portion.
² Or, And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them.

Purification of the Unclean with the Ashes of a Red Heifer

be reckoned unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press. 31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting. 32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the ¹best thereof: and ye shall not ^aprofane the holy things of the children of Israel, ²that ye die not.

19 And Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 2 This is the statute of the law which Jehovah hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer ^{3b}without spot, wherein is no blemish, and ^cupon which never came yoke. 3 And ye shall give her unto ^dEleazar the priest, and he shall ^ebring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face: 4 and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and ^fsprinkle of her blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times. 5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: 6 and the priest shall take ^gcedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7 Then the priest ^hshall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. 8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a ⁱwater for impurity: it is a sin-offering. 10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer ^jshall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ^kHe that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean

^a Lev. 22. 15, 16
^b Lev. 22. 20-25
^c Dt. 21. 3
^d ch. 3. 4
^e ver. 9;
Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21
^f Lev. 4. 6, 17
^g Lev. 14. 4
^h Lev. 16. 26, 28; 22. 6
ⁱ ch. 8. 7
^j ver. 7
^k ch. 5. 2; 6. 6; Lev. 21. 1, 11; Acts 21. 26, 27

^m ver. 19
ⁿ Lev. 7. 20, 21; 22. 3-7
^o ver. 20;
Lev. 16. 31;
20. 3
^p ver. 19

^q ch. 31. 19

^r ver. 9

^s Ezek. 36. 25; Heb. 10. 22

^t ver. 13

^u ver. 7

^v Lev. 6. 2, 3; 7. 21;
22. 6, 8

seven days: 12 the same shall ^wpurify himself therewith on the third day, ^xand on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, ^ythen the seventh day he shall not be clean. 13 ^zWhosoever toucheth a dead person, the body of a man that hath died, and purifieth not himself, ^{aa}defileth the tabernacle of Jehovah; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water for impurity was not ^{ab}sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. 16 ^{ac}And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the ^{ad}sin-offering; and ^{ae}running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: 19 and the clean person ^{af}shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath ^{ag}defiled the sanctuary of Jehovah: the water for impurity hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. 21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them: and he ^{ah}that sprinkleth the water for impurity shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water for impurity shall be unclean until even. 22 ^{ai}And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

^{aj} Or, and on the seventh day, so shall he be clean
^{ak} Or, and ^{al} Heb. living.

¹ Heb. fat. ² Or, neither shall ye die
³ Or, perfect

Miriam's Death. The People complain. The Waters of Meribah. Edom refuses Passage to Israel. The Death of Aaron

20 And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

² And there was no water for the congregation: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. ³ And the people strove with Moses, and spake, saying, "Would that we had died when our brethren died before Jehovah! ⁴ And why have ye brought the assembly of Jehovah into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and our beasts? ⁵ And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? ⁶ It is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. ⁶ And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of Jehovah appeared unto them. ⁷ And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ⁸ Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle drink. ⁹ And Moses took the rod from before Jehovah, as he commanded him.

¹⁰ And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth water out of this rock? ¹¹ And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their cattle. ¹² And Jehovah said unto Moses and Aaron, "Because ye believed not in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them. ¹³ These are the waters of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with Jehovah, and he was sanctified in them.

¹⁴ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of

¹ That is, Strife. ² Or, showed himself holy

^a ch. 13. 21;
^b Ex. 17. 1
^c Ex. 17. 2
^d ch. 14. 2, 3
^e ch. 16. 31-35
^f ch. 16. 14
^g Ex. 4. 17;
20; 17. 5, 6
^h Ps. 78. 16;
Is. 48. 21;
ⁱ Cor. 10. 4
^j ver. 24;
ch. 27. 14;
Dt. 1. 37;
3. 26, 27
^k Ex. 17. 7
^l Gen. 36. 31-39; Dt. 2. 4

^m Josh. 2. 9,
10; 9. 9, 10,
24
ⁿ Ex. 14. 19

^o ch. 24. 18

^p Ex. 12. 38

^q Judg. 11.
17

^r Dt. 2. 8

^s ver. 1, 14

^t ch. 33. 37

^u Gen. 25. 8

^v ver. 5, 10

^w ch. 3. 4

^x ver. 24

^y ch. 33. 38;
Dt. 10.
6; 32. 60

Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us: ¹⁵ how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and our fathers: ¹⁶ and when we cried unto Jehovah, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border. ¹⁷ Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells; we will go along the king's highway; we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy border. ¹⁸ And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against thee. ¹⁹ And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go up by the highway; and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without doing anything else, pass through on my feet. ²⁰ And he said, Thou shalt not pass through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. ²¹ Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

²² And they journeyed from Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came unto mount Hor. ²³ And Jehovah spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying, ²⁴ Aaron shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. ²⁵ Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor: ²⁶ and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there. ²⁷ And Moses did as Jehovah commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. ²⁸ And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there on the top of the mount: and Moses

Arad conquered. The Fiery Serpents and the Brazen Serpent. The Journeys from Oboth to Pisgah. Sihon smitten

and Eleazar came down from the mount. 29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

21 And the Canaanite, the king of ^aArad, who dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way ¹of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. ²And Israel vowed a vow unto Jehovah, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will ²utterly destroy their cities. ³And Jehovah hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they ³utterly destroyed them and their cities: and the name of the place was called ^{4b}Hormah.

⁴And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to ^ccompass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people ⁵was much discouraged ^cbecause of the way. ⁵And the people spake against God, and against Moses, ^dWherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and ^eour soul loatheth this ⁷light bread. ⁶And Jehovah sent fiery serpents among the people, and ^fthey bit the people; and ^gmuch people of Israel died. ⁷And the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against Jehovah, and against thee; pray unto Jehovah, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. ⁸And Jehovah said unto Moses, Make thee a ^hfiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live. ⁹And Moses made a ⁱserpent of brass, and set it upon the standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived.

¹⁰And the children of Israel journeyed, and encamped in Oboth. ¹¹And they journeyed from Oboth, and encamped at Iye-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising. ¹²From thence they journeyed, and

¹Or, of the spies. ²Heb. devote. ³Heb. devoted.
⁴From the same root as herem, a devoted thing. ⁵Or, was impatient. ⁶Heb. was shortened.
⁷Or, in

encamped in the valley of Zered. ¹³From thence they journeyed, and encamped on the other side of the Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Amorites: for the Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. ¹⁴Wherefore it is said in the book of the Wars of Jehovah,

Vaheb ^ain Suphah,
And the valleys of the Arnon,
¹⁵And the slope of the valleys
That inclineth toward the dwelling of ^bAr,
And leaneth upon the border of Moab.

¹⁶And from thence they journeyed to ^cBeer: that is the well whereof Jehovah said unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

¹⁷Then sang Israel this song: Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

¹⁸The well, which the princes digged,
Which the nobles of the people delved,

¹⁹With the sceptre, and with their staves.

And from the wilderness they journeyed to Mattanah; ¹⁹and from Mattanah to Nahaliel; and from Nahaliel to Bamoth; ²⁰and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh down upon ²¹the desert.

²¹And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, ²²Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's highway, until we have passed thy border. ²³And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and came to ²⁴Jahaz; and he fought against Israel. ²⁴And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from the Arnon unto the Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon; for the ²⁵border of the children of Ammon was strong. ²⁵And Israel took all these cities: and ²⁶Israel dwelt in all the cities of

^a ch. 33. 40;
Josh. 12.
14; Judg.

^b ch. 14. 46
^c Dt. 2. 8

^d ch. 14. 2, 3
^e ch. 11. 6
^f Dt. 8. 16

^g Jer. 8. 17
^h 1 Cor. 10. 9
ⁱ ch. 11. 21

^j Is. 14. 29;
30. 6; Jn.

^k 3. 14
^l 2 K. 18. 4;
Jn. 3. 14.

^m ch. 33. 43,
44
ⁿ ch. 33. 46

^o ver. 28;
Dt. 2. 9, 18,
29.

^p ch. 33. 46-
49

^q Dt. 2.
27-28

^r ch. 20. 16,
17

^s ch. 20. 21

^t Dt. 2. 32

^u Dt. 2. 37

^v Am. 2. 10

⁸ Or, in storm ⁹ That is, A well.
¹⁰ Or, By order of the law-giver ¹¹ Or, Jeshimon

Sihon and Og smitten, Balak sends for Balaam.

the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the towns thereof. 26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto the Arnon. 27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say,

Come ye to Heshbon;

Let the city of Sihon be built and established:

28 "For a fire is gone out of Heshbon,

A flame from the city of Sihon:

It hath devoured "Ar of Moab,

The lords of "the high places of the Arnon.

29 "Woe to thee, Moab!

Thou art undone, O people of "Chemosh:

He hath given his "sons as fugitives,

And his "daughters into captivity.

Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto

"Dibon,

And we have laid waste even unto Nophah,

Which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. 32 And Moses sent to spy out "Jazer; and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 "And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 34 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon. 35 So they smote him, and his sons and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: and they possessed his land. 1 "And the children of Israel journeyed,

22 and encamped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho.

2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. 3 "And Moab was

1 Heb. daughters.

2 Or, Bamoth

" Jer. 48. 45

b ver. 16

c ch. 22. 41;

Is. 16. 2;

16. 12

d Jer. 48. 46

" Judg. 11.

24; " K. 11.

33; 2 K. 23.

13

f Is. 16. 5

g Is. 16. 2

h ch. 32. 3, 34

i ch. 32. 1, 3,

35

j Dt. 3. 1-7

k ch. 33. 45,

49

m Ex. 15. 15

" ch. 25. 15-

18; 31. 1-3

n Josh. 24. 9

o ch. 23. 7;

Dt. 23. 4

q ver. 17; ch.

23. 7, 8

r ver. 12; ch.

24. 9

" ch. 23. 23;

24. 1;

Josh. 13.

22

" ch. 23. o,

24. 9

sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. 4 And Moab said unto the elders of "Midian, Now will ³this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. 5 "And he sent messengers unto Balaam the son of Beor, to ²Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the "face of the earth, and they abide over against me. 6 "Come now therefore, I pray thee, "curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of "divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. 8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as Jehovah shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee? 10 And Balaam said, unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying, 11 Behold, the people that is come out of Egypt, it covereth the "face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them out. 12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; "thou shalt not curse the people; for they are blessed. 13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land; for Jehovah refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honor-

3 Heb. the assembly.

4 Heb. eye.

Balaam and his Ass meet the Angel of Jehovah. The Angel's Message. Balak meets Balaam

able than they. 16. And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: 17 for I will promote thee unto very great honor, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Jehovah my God, to do less or more. 19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what Jehovah will speak unto me more. 20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men are come to call thee, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. 22 And God's anger was kindled because he went; and the angel of Jehovah placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. 23 And the ass saw the angel of Jehovah standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. 24 Then the angel of Jehovah stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. 25 And the ass saw the angel of Jehovah, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. 26 And the angel of Jehovah went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. 27 And the ass saw the angel of Jehovah, and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. 28 And Jehovah opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? 29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked

me: I would there were a sword in my hand, for now I had killed thee. 30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then Jehovah opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of Jehovah standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. 32 And the angel of Jehovah said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is perverse before me: 33 and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive. 34 And Balaam said unto the angel of Jehovah, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again. 35 And the angel of Jehovah said unto Balaam, Go with the men; but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto the City of Moab, which is on the border of the Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. 37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honor? 38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to speak anything? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. 39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth. 40 And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal; and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people. 1 And Balaam said unto

23

1 Heb. headlong. 2 Or, Bamoth-baal

a ver. 6
b ver. 38;
ch. 24. 13
c ver. 36; ch.
23. 5, 12, 16,
26; 24. 13
d 2 Pet. 2. 15
e 2 Pet. 2. 16

f Josh. 5. 13-15

g ch. 14. 40

h ver. 20

i ver. 13

j ch. 21. 23

k ch. 23. 13

Balaam's First Prophecy. His Second Prophecy.

altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. 3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure Jehovah will come to meet me; and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to a bare height. 4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. 5 And Jehovah "put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. 6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he was standing by his burnt-offering, he, and all the princes of Moab. 7 And he "took up his parable, and said, From "Aram hath Balak brought me,

The king of Moab from the mountains of the East:

"Come, curse me Jacob,

And come, "defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, "whom God hath not cursed?

And how shall I defy, whom Jehovah hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him,

And from the hills I behold him;

Lo, it is a people that "dwelleth alone,

And shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 "Who can count the dust of Jacob,

"Or number the fourth part of Israel?

Let "me die the "death of the righteous,

And let my "last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. 12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak "that which Jehovah putteth in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and

"ch. 22. 20,
35; Dt. 18.
18; Is. 51.
16; Jer.
1. 9

"ch. 24. 3, 15,
20, 23; Job
27. 1; 29. 1;
Ps. 78. 2;
Is. 14. 4;
Mic. 2. 4;
Hab. 2. 6

"ch. 22. 6;
Dt. 23. 4

"ch. 22. 6
Ex. 33. 10;
Dt. 32. 8;
33. 28

"Gen. 13.
16; 28. 14

"Is. 57. 1
Ps. 37. 37
"ch. 22. 20

"ch. 22. 20

"ch. 22. 20

"1 S. 15. 29;
Mal. 3. 0;
Rom. 11.

"29; Tit. 1.
2; Heb. 6.
18; Jas. 1.
17

"Is. 40. 8;
65. 11

"Is. 43. 13

"Ps. 32. 2, 5;
86. 2

"Is. 33. 24;
40. 2; Jer.
50. 20

"Ex. 29. 46,
48; Lev. 26.
12; Zech.
2. 10

"Dt. 33. 5;
Ps. 89. 16-
18

"ch. 24. 8

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"Gen. 49. 9;
Mic. 6. 8

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

"ch. 22. 7;
24. 1;
Job. 13.
22

shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence. 14 And he took him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. 15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet Jehovah yonder. 16 And Jehovah met Balaam, and "put a word in his mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt thou speak. 17 And he came to him, and, lo, he was standing by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath Jehovah spoken? 18 And he took up his parable, and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;
Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 "God is not a man, that he should lie,

Neither the son of man, that he should repent:

"Hath he said, and will he not do it?

Or hath he spoken, and will he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless:

And he hath blessed, and "I cannot reverse it.

21 "He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob;

"Neither hath he seen "perverse-ness in Israel:

"Jehovah his God is with him,

And the shout of a "king is among them.

22 "God bringeth them forth out of Egypt;

He hath as it were the "strength of the "wild-ox.

23 Surely there is no "enchantment "with Jacob;

Neither is there any divination "with Israel:

"Now shall it be "said of Jacob and of Israel,

What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people riseth up as a lioness,

And as a "lion doth he lift himself up:

He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey.

And drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 26 But Balaam an-

4 Or, trouble. 5 Or, horns.
6 Or, ox-antelope. Heb. reem. 7 Or, against.
8 Or, At the due season.
9 Or, told to . . . what God hath wrought.

1 Heb. be wroth against.

2 Heb. Or, by number, the &c. 3 Heb. my soul.

Balaam's Third Prophecy. His Fourth Prophecy.

swered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, "All that Jehovah speaketh, that I must do?"

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, Come now, I will take thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence. 28 And Balak took Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh down upon the desert. 29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar.

24 1 And when Balaam saw that it pleased Jehovah to bless Israel, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with ^benchancements, but he set his face toward the wilderness. 2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes; and ^athe Spirit of God came upon him. 3 And he took up his parable, and said,

^aBalaam the son of Beor saith,

And the man whose eye ²was closed saith;

4 He saith, who heareth the words of God,

Who seeth the vision of the Almighty,

Falling down, and having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,

Thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As valleys are they spread forth, As gardens by the river-side,

As ^align-aloes which Jehovah hath planted,

As ^acedar-trees beside the waters.

7 Water shall flow from his buckets,

And his seed shall be in many waters.

And his king shall be higher than ^aAgag,

And ^ahis kingdom shall be exalted.

8 ^mGod bringeth him forth out of Egypt;

He hath as it were the strength of the wild-ox:

He shall eat up the nations his adversaries,

And shall break their bones in pieces,

And ^asmite them through with his arrows.

¹ Or, Jeshimon. ² Or, is opened.

^a ch. 22. 18

^b ch. 22. 7;

23. 23

^a ch. 23. 28

^a ch. 11. 26

ver. 15, 16

^a ch. 22. 20

^a ch. 12. 6;

Gen. 15. 1

^a Ps. 45. 8

^a Ps. 1. 3

^a ver. 20;

1 S. 16. 8

^a 2 S. 5. 12;

1 Chr. 14. 2

^m ch. 23. 22

ⁿ ch. 23. 24;

Ps. 2. 9

^a Ps. 45. 5'

^p ch. 23. 24;

Gen. 49. 9

^q Gen. 12. 3;

27. 29

^r ch. 22. 18

^a ch. 16. 28

^a ch. 22. 20

^a ch. 31. 8,

10; Josh.

13. 22

^a ver. 3, 4

^a Gen. 49. 10

^a 2 S. 8. 2;

1 Chr. 18. 2

^a Gen. 27.

29; 2 S. 8.

14; Ps. 60

8; Am. 9.

11. 12

^a Gen. 32. 3

^b Gen. 49.

10; Mic.

6. 2

9 He ²couched, he lay down as a lion,

And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?

^aBlessed be every one that blesseth thee,

And cursed be every one that curseth thee.

10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together; and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold,

thou hast altogether blessed them these three times. 11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place;

I thought to promote thee unto great honor; but, lo, Jehovah hath kept thee back from honor.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers that thou sentest unto me,

saying, 13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Jehovah, to do either good or bad

of mine own mind; what Jehovah speaketh, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, "I go unto my people: come, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable, and said,

^aBalaam the son of Beor saith,

And the man whose eye ²was closed saith;

16 He saith, who heareth the words of God,

And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High,

Who seeth the vision of the Almighty,

Falling down, and having his eyes open:

17 I see him, but not now; I behold him, but not nigh:

There shall come forth a star out of Jacob,

And a sceptre shall rise out of Israel,

And shall smite through the corners of Moab,

And break down all the sons of tumult.

18 And Edon shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession,

who were his enemies;

While Israel doeth valiantly.

19 And out of Jacob shall one have dominion,

And shall destroy the remnant from the city.

³ Or, of Sheth

Balaam's Fourth Prophecy. The Sin of Peor and the Zeal of Phinehas. The People numbered

20 And he looked on Amalek, and took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations;

But his latter end shall ^acome to destruction.

21 And he looked on the ^bKenite, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, And thy nest is set in the rock.

22 Nevertheless ¹Kain shall be wasted,

²Until ^aAsshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said,

Alas, who shall live when God ³doeth this?

24 But ships *shall come* from the coast of ^aKittim.

And they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict ^aEber;

And he also shall ^ccome to destruction.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to ^bhis place; and Balak also went his way.

25 And Israel abode in ^aShittim; and the people began ^ato play the harlot with the daughters of Moab: 2 for ^athey called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. 3 And ^aIsrael ^ajoined himself unto ^bBaal-peor: and the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel. 4 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up unto Jehovah before the sun, that the fierce anger of Jehovah may turn away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Baal-peor.

6 And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a ^mMidianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, while they were weeping at the door of the tent of meeting. 7

ⁿAnd when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand; 8 and he went after the man of

Israel into the ^apavilion, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her body. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. 9 ^aAnd those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he was jealous with my jealousy among them, so that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. 12 Wherefore say, ^aBehold, I give unto him my ^acovenant of peace: 13 and it shall be unto him, and to his seed after him, the covenant of an ^aeverlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and ^amade atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the man of Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a fathers' house among the Simeonites. 15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was ^aCozbi, the daughter of ^aZur; he was head of the people of a fathers' house in Midian.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 17 ^aVex the Midianites, and smite them; 18 for they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of the prince of Midian, their sister, who was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.

26 And it came to pass after the ^aplague, that Jehovah spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, 2 ^aTake the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' houses, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel. 3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 4 *Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as Jehovah commanded Moses and the children of Israel, that came forth out of the land of Egypt.*

^a ver. 24;
Ex. 17. 14;
1 S. 16. 8
^b Gen. 16. 19
^c Gen. 10. 21,
22
^d Gen. 10. 4;
Ezek. 27. 6
^e Gen. 10. 21
^f ver. 20
^g ver. 14
^h ch. 33. 49;
Josh. 2. 1
ⁱ ch. 31. 16;
^j 1 Cor. 10.
8; Rev. 2.
14
^k Ex. 34. 15;
Dt. 32. 38
^l Ps. 106. 28,
29; Hos. 9.
10
^m ch. 22. 4
ⁿ ch. 16. 46-
48; Ps. 106.
30

^o ch. 14. 37;
16. 48-50;
31. 16
^p Ps. 106. 31
^q Is. 64. 10;
Ezek. 34.
26; 37. 26
^r Ex. 29. 9
^s ch. 16. 46

^t ver. 18
^u ch. 31. 8

^v ver. 1; ch.
31. 1-3

^w ch. 25. 9

^x ch. 1. 2;
Ex. 30. 11-
16; 38. 26,
27

¹ Or, the Kenites. ² Or, How long? ³ Asshur &c.
⁴ Or, establisheth aim.
⁵ Or, the Baal of Peor. See ch. 23. 28.

^a Or, alcove

The People are numbered

5 Reuben, the first-born of Israel; the sons of Reuben: of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites; 6 of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. 7 These are the families of the Reubenites; and they that were numbered of them were ^aforty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. 8 And the sons of Eliab: Eliab. 9 And the sons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are that Dathan and Abiram, who were ^bcalled of the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against Jehovah, 10 and ^cthe earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; ^dwhat time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign. 11 ^eNotwithstanding, the sons of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of ^fNemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of ^gJachin, the family of the Jachinites; 13 of ^hZerah, the family of the Zerahites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. 14 These are the families of the Simeonites, ⁱtwenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The sons of Gad after their families: of ^jZephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; 16 of ^kOzni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Erites; 17 of ^lArod, the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites. 18 These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, ^mforty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah: Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. 20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; of Perez, the family of

^a ch. 1. 21
^b ch. 1. 16;
16. 2
^c ch. 16. 32
^d ch. 16. 35,
38
^e ch. 16. 27,
33; Dt. 24.
16
^f ch. 1. 23
^g ch. 1. 25

^h ch. 1. 27

ⁱ ch. 1. 23

^j ch. 1. 31

^k ch. 27. 1

^l ch. 1. 35

the Perezites; of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. 21 And the sons of Perez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. 22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, ⁿthreescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 The sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaite; of Puvah, the family of the Punites; 24 of ^oJashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. 25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, ^pthreescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 The sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. 27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, ^qthreescore thousand and five hundred.

28 The sons of Joseph after their families: Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 The sons of Manasseh: of Machir the family of the Machirites; and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. 30 These are the sons of Gilead: of ^rIezer, the family of the Iezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites; 31 and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites. 32 and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaite; and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. 33 And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and ^sthe names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 34 These are the families of Manasseh; and they that were numbered of them were ^tfifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of ^uBecher, the family of the Becherites; of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. 36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. 37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim

¹ In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 16, *Jemuel*.

² In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jarib*.

³ In Gen. 46. 16, *Zohar*.

⁴ In Gen. 46. 16, *Ziphion*.

⁵ In Gen. 46. 16, *Ebron*.

⁶ In Gen. 46. 16, *Arod*.

⁷ In Gen. 46. 13, *Iob*.

⁸ In Josh. 17. 2, *Abiezer*. See Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.

⁹ In 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bored*.

The People are numbered

according to those that were numbered of them, ^athirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of ¹Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites; 39 of ²Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites; of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. 40 And the sons of Bela were ³Ard and Naaman: of ⁴Ard, the family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. 41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families; and they that were numbered of them were ⁵forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of ⁶Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families. 43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were ⁷threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 The sons of Asher after their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites; of Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites; of Beriah, the family of the Beriites. 45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. 46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Serah. 47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, ⁸fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 The sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites; 49 of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. 50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and they that were numbered of them were ⁹forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel, ¹⁰six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 53 ¹¹Unto these the

^a ch. 1. 33
^b ch. 1. 37
^c ch. 1. 39
^d ch. 1. 41
^e ch. 1. 43
^f Ex. 12. 37;
38. 26;
Num. 1.
46; 11. 21

^g ch. 33. 54
^h ch. 33. 64;
34. 13

ⁱ Ex. 6. 20

^j ch. 3. 2

^k ch. 3. 4;
Lev. 10.
1, 2

^l ch. 3. 39

^m ch. 1. 47

ⁿ ch. 18. 23,
41

^o ch. 14. 29-
35; Dt. 2.
14-16;
Heb. 3. 17

^p ch. 26. 33;
38. 1

land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names: 54 ¹²To the more thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one according to those that were numbered of him shall his inheritance be given. 55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be ¹³divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. 56 According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.

57 And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites. 58 These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. ¹⁴And Kohath begat Amram. 59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. 60 ¹⁵And unto Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 61 ¹⁶And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before Jehovah. 62 And they that were numbered of them were ¹⁷twenty and three thousand, every male from a month old and upward: for ¹⁸they were not numbered among the children of Israel, ¹⁹because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 64 ²⁰But among these there was not a man of them that were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. 65 For Jehovah had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

27 Then drew near ²¹the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son

¹ In Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi*; in 1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah*.

² In Gen. 46. 21, *Muppin*, and *Huppin*.

³ In 1 Chr. 8. 3, *Addar*.

⁴ In Gen. 46. 23, *Hushim*.

Zelophehad's Daughters. Moses warned of his Death. Joshua to be his Successor. The Continual Burnt-offering

of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are ^athe names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. ² And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the tent of meeting, saying, ³ Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against Jehovah in the company of Korah: but ^bhe died in his own sin; and ^che had no sons. ⁴ Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give unto us a possession among the brethren of our father. ⁵ And Moses brought their cause before Jehovah.

⁶ And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ⁷ The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. ⁸ And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. ⁹ And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. ¹⁰ And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. ¹¹ And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute and ordinance, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

¹² And Jehovah said unto Moses, Get thee up into this ^amountain of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. ¹³ And when thou hast seen it, thou also ^bshalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered; ¹⁴ because ^cye rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes. (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.)

¹⁵ And Moses spake unto Jeho-

¹ Heb. statute of judgment.

vah, saying, ¹⁶ Let Jehovah, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, ¹⁷ who may go out before them, and who may come in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them in; that the congregation of Jehovah be not as sheep which have no shepherd. ¹⁸ And Jehovah said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man ^din whom is the Spirit, and ^elay thy hand upon him; ¹⁹ and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and ^fgive him a charge in their sight. ²⁰ And thou shalt put of thine honor upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may obey. ²¹ And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him ^gby the judgment of the Urim before Jehovah: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. ²² And Moses did as Jehovah commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: ²³ and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as Jehovah spake by Moses.

28 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, ² Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My oblation, my ^hfood for my offerings made by fire, of a sweet savor unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. ³ And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto Jehovah: he-lambs a year old without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt-offering. ⁴ The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer ⁱat even; ⁵ and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. ⁶ It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. ⁷ And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink-offering of

² Heb. bread. ³ Heb. between the two evenings

^a ch. 26. 33
^b ch. 26. 64,
65
^c ch. 26. 33
^d ver. 21;
ch. 9. 8
^e ch. 30. 2;
Josh. 17. 4
^f Dt. 32. 48-
52
^g ch. 33. 47,
48
^h ch. 31. 2
ⁱ ch. 20. 12

^k ch. 16. 22
^l ch. 11. 26-
29; Dt.
31. 9
^m ver. 23
ⁿ Dt. 3. 28;
31. 3, 7, 8,
23

^o 1 S. 23. 6

^p Lev. 3. 11

^q Ex. 29. 38-
42

Offerings on the Sabbath; the New Moons; at the Passover; the Feast of Weeks; the Feast of Trumpets

strong drink unto Jehovah. 8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even; as the meal-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah.

9 And on the sabbath day two he-lambs a year old without blemish, and two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof: 10 this is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, besides the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof.

11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto Jehovah: two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs a year old without blemish; 12 and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal-offering, mingled with oil, for the one ram; 13 and a tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal-offering unto every lamb; for a burnt-offering of a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 14 And their drink-offerings shall be half a hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of a hin for the ram, and the fourth part of a hin for a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year. 15 And one he-goat for a sin-offering unto Jehovah; it shall be offered besides the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof.

16 And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is Jehovah's passover. 17 And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. 18 In the first day shall be a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work; 19 but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt-offering unto Jehovah: two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs a year old; they shall be unto you without blemish; 20 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram; 21 a tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs;

^a ver. 3
^b ch. 10, 10;
Ezek. 46.
^c ch. 15. 4-12
^d ver. 3
^e Ex. 12, 14-20; Lev. 23, 6-8;
Dt. 16, 1-8

^f ver. 3
^g Lev. 3, 11
^h ver. 3

ⁱ ver. 18

^k Ex. 23, 16;
84, 22; Lev. 23, 16-21;
Dt. 16, 9-12

^l ver. 18

^m ver. 3

ⁿ Ex. 23, 16;
34, 22; Lev. 23, 23-25

^o ch. 28, 26

^p ch. 28, 27

^q ch. 28, 3

22 and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make atonement for you. 23 Ye shall offer these besides the burnt-offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering. 24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah: it shall be offered besides the continual burnt-offering, and the drink-offering thereof. 25 And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye offer a new meal-offering unto Jehovah in your feast of weeks, ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work; 27 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto Jehovah: two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old; 28 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, 29 a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 30 one he-goat, to make atonement for you. 31 Besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, ye shall offer them (they shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink-offerings.

29 And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of trumpets unto you. 2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savor unto Jehovah: one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old without blemish; 3 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the ram, 4 and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; 5 and one he-goat for a sin-offering, to make atonement for you; 6 besides the burnt-offering of the new moon, and the meal-offering thereof, and the continual burnt-offering and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savor, an offering made by fire unto Jehovah.

¹ Heb. bread.

Offerings on the Day of Atonement; at the Feast of Tabernacles

7 And on the tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall do no manner of work; 8 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto Jehovah for a sweet savor: one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old; they shall be unto you without blemish; 9 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, 10 a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs: 11 one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto Jehovah seven days: 13 and ye shall offer a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old; they shall be without blemish: 14 and their meal-offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each ram of the two rams, 15 and a tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen lambs; 16 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

17 And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 18 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 19 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 21 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 22 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offer-

^a Lev. 16.
29-34; 23.
26-33

^b ch. 28. 3

^c Lev. 23.
33-35

^d ver. 1

^e ver. 11

^f Lev. 23. 36

^g ver. 11

^h Lev. 23. 36

ing thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 24 their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 25 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

26 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 27 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 28 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 30 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 31 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offerings thereof.

32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs a year old without blemish; 33 and their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; 34 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-offering, the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

35 On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work; 36 but ye shall offer a burnt-offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savor unto Jehovah: one bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs a year old without blemish; 37 their meal-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ordinance: 38 and one he-goat for a sin-offering; besides the continual burnt-

offering, and the meal-offering thereof, and the drink-offering thereof.

39 These ye shall offer unto Jehovah in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your freewill-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meal-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings. *40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that Jehovah commanded Moses.

30 And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which Jehovah hath commanded. 2 When a man voweth a vow unto Jehovah, or sweareth an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word; he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. 3 Also when a woman voweth a vow unto Jehovah, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her father's house, in her youth, 4 and her father heareth her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand; and Jehovah will forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she be married to a husband, while her vows are upon her, or the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul, 7 and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he heareth it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 8 But if her husband disallow her in the day that he heareth it, then he shall make void her vow which is upon her, and the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul; and Jehovah will forgive her.

9 But the vow of a widow, or of her that is divorced, even everything wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. 10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath, 11 and her husband heard it, and held his

peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. 12 But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand; her husband hath made them void; and Jehovah will forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he hath established them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. 15 But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard them, then he shall bear her iniquity. 16 These are the statutes, which Jehovah commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

31 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people. 3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute Jehovah's vengeance on Midian. 4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. 5 So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. 6 And Moses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary and the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. 7 And they warred against Midian, as Jehovah commanded Moses; and they slew every male. 8 And they slew the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain: Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. 9 And the children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little

* Lev. 23. 2

* [Ch. 30. 1
in Heb.]

* Dt. 23. 21-23; Mt. 5. 23

* ch. 25. 1, 10, 17

* ch. 20. 24, 26; 27. 13

* Lev. 24. 25

* ch. 14. 44

* ch. 10. 8, 9

* Josh. 13. 21

* ch. 25. 15

* ver. 16;
Josh. 13. 22

Slaughter of the Midianites. Division of the Booty. Jehovah's Heave-offering of the Booty

ones; and all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. 10 And all their cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their encampments, they burnt with fire. 11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of beast. 12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. 14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, who came from the service of the war. 15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? 16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against Jehovah in the matter of Peor, and so the plague was among the congregation of Jehovah. 17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. 18 But all the women-children, that have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. 19 And encamp ye without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. 20 And as to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood, ye shall purify yourselves.

21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war that went to the battle, This is the statute of the law which Jehovah hath commanded Moses: 22 howbeit the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, 23 everything that may abide the fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water for impurity: and all that abideth not the fire ye

shall make to go through the water. 24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean; and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the congregation; 27 and divide the prey into two parts: between the men skilled in war, that went out to battle, and all the congregation. 28 And levy a tribute unto Jehovah of the men of war that went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the oxen; and of the asses, and of the flocks: 29 take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for Jehovah's heave-offering. 30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the oxen, of the asses, and of the flocks, even of all the cattle, and give them unto the Levites, that keep the charge of the tabernacle of Jehovah. 31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as Jehovah commanded Moses.

32 Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of war took, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, 33 and threescore and twelve thousand oxen, 34 and threescore and one thousand asses, 35 and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the women that had not known man by lying with him. 36 And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep: 37 and Jehovah's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. 38 And the oxen were thirty and six thousand; of which Jehovah's tribute was threescore and twelve. 39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which Jehovah's tribute was threescore and one. 40 And the persons were sixteen thousand; of whom Jehovah's tribute was thirty and two persons. 41 And Moses gave the tribute, which was Jehovah's heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

* ch. 25. 1-9

b ver. 8

* Dt. 7. 2;
20. 16-18

* ch. 19. 11-
22

* ch. 18. 21-
30

Jehovah's Portion of the Booty from the Midianites. Reuben and Gad settle in Gilead

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided off from the men that warred 43 (now the congregation's half was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand, seven thousand and five hundred sheep, 44 and thirty and six thousand oxen, 45 and thirty thousand and five hundred asses, 46 and sixteen thousand persons), 47 even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, that kept the charge of the tabernacle of Jehovah; as Jehovah commanded Moses.

48 And the officers that were over the thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses; 49 and they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war that are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. 50 And we have brought Jehovah's oblation, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, ankle-chains, and bracelets, signet-rings, ear-rings, and armlets, to make atonement for our souls before Jehovah. 51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels. 52 And all the gold of the heave-offering that they offered up to Jehovah, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. 53 (^aFor the men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.) 54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tent of meeting, for a memorial for the children of Israel before Jehovah.

32 Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a ^bvery great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of ^cJazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; 2 the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying, 3 ^dAtaroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and ^eNimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and ^fSebam, and

Nebo, and ^gBeon, 4 the land which Jehovah smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle; and thy servants have cattle. 5 And they said, If we have found favor in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession; bring us not over the Jordan.

6 And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to the war, and shall ye sit here? 7 ^hAnd wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which Jehovah hath given them? 8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from ⁱKadesh-barnea to see the land. 9 For when they went up unto the valley of Esheol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which Jehovah had given them. 10 And Jehovah's anger was kindled in that day, and he sware, saying, 11 ^jSurely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me: 12 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun; because they have wholly followed Jehovah. 13 ^kAnd Jehovah's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander to and fro in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of Jehovah, was consumed. 14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of Jehovah toward Israel. 15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye will destroy all this people.

16 And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones: 17 ^lbut we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. 18 ^mWe will not return unto our

^a ver. 32
^b Ex. 12. 38
^c ch. 21. 32
^d ver. 34-38

^e ch. 13. 27-14. 4

^f ch. 13. 3, 26; Dt. 1. 19-26

^g ch. 14. 28-30

^h ch. 14. 33-

ⁱ Josh. 4. 12, 13

^j Josh. 22. 1-4

^k Or, necklaces ^l In ver. 36, Beth-nimrah.

^m In ver. 38, Sibmah.

ⁿ In ver. 38, Baal-meon.

Reuben, Gad, and the Half-tribe of Manasseh settle in Gilead. Record of Israel's Journeys

houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. 19 For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the Jordan, and forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward.

20 ^aAnd Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will arm yourselves to go before Jehovah to the war, 21 and every armed man of you will pass over the Jordan before Jehovah, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him, 22 ^band the land is subdued before Jehovah; then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless towards Jehovah, and towards Israel; and this land shall be unto you for a possession before Jehovah. 23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against Jehovah; and be sure your sin will find you out. 24 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and ^cdo that which hath proceeded out of your mouth. 25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. 26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead; 27 but thy servants will pass over, every man that is armed for war, before Jehovah to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So Moses gave charge concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. 29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over the Jordan, every man that is armed to battle, before Jehovah, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: 30 but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. 31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As Jehovah hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. 32 We will pass over armed before Jehovah into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond the Jordan.

33 ^dAnd Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto the half-tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, according to the cities thereof with *their* borders, even the cities of the land round about. 34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, 35 and Atrothshophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah, 36 and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran: fortified cities, and folds for sheep. 37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim, 38 and Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Sibmah: and they gave other names unto the cities which they builded. 39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites that were therein. 40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. 41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the towns thereof, and called them ^eHavvoth-jair. 42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the ^fvillages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

33 These are the ^gjourneys of the children of Israel, ^hwhen they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their hosts under ⁱthe hand of Moses and Aaron. 2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of Jehovah: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. 3 ^jAnd they journeyed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel ^kwent out with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, 4 while the Egyptians were burying all their first-born, whom Jehovah had smitten among them: ^lupon their gods also Jehovah executed judgments.

5 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and encamped in Succoth. 6 ^mAnd they journeyed from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. 7 ⁿAnd

^a Dt. 3. 18
^b Dt. 3. 20
^c ch. 30

^d Dt. 3. 8-17; Josh. 12. 1-6

^e Dt. 3. 14; Judg. 10. 4

^f Pa. 77. 26; 105. 26; Mic. 6. 4

^g Ex. 12. 37

^h Ex. 14. 8

ⁱ Ex. 12. 12

^j Ex. 13. 20

^k Ex. 14. 1, 2

^l That is, The towns of Jair. ^m Or, stages
ⁿ Heb. daughters. ^o Or, by which

they journeyed from Etham, and turned back unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they encamped before Migdol. 8 "And they journeyed from before Hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and ^bthey went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and encamped in Marah. 9 "And they journeyed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve springs of water, and three-score and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there. 10 And they journeyed from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea. 11 And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and encamped in "the wilderness of Sin. 12 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sin; and encamped in Dophkahi. 13 And they journeyed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush. 14 And they journeyed from Alush, and encamped "in Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. 15 And they journeyed from Rephidim, and encamped in 'the wilderness of Sinai. 16 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, and encamped in "Kibroth-hattaavah. 17 And they journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped in "Hazeroth. 18 And they journeyed from Hazeroth, and encamped in Rithmah. 19 And they journeyed from Rithmah, and encamped in Rimmon-perez. 20 And they journeyed from Rimmon-perez, and encamped in Libnah. 21 And they journeyed from Libnah, and encamped in Rissah. 22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and encamped in Kehelathah. 23 And they journeyed from Kehelathah, and encamped in mount Shepher. 24 And they journeyed from mount Shepher, and encamped in Haradah. 25 And they journeyed from Haradah, and encamped in Makheloth. 26 And they journeyed from Makheloth, and encamped in Tahath. 27 And they journeyed from Tahath, and encamped in Terah. 28 And they journeyed from Terah, and encamped in Mithkah. 29 And they journeyed from Mithkah, and encamped in Hashmonah. 30 And they journeyed from Hashmonah, and encamped in "Moseroth. 31 And they journeyed

from Moseroth, and encamped in Bene-jaakan. 32 And they journeyed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped in Hor-haggidgad. 33 And they journeyed from Hor-haggidgad, and encamped in "Jotbathah. 34 And they journeyed from Jotbathah, and encamped in Abronah. 35 And they journeyed from Abronah, and encamped in "Ezion-geber. 36 And they journeyed from Ezion-geber, and encamped in the wilderness of "Zin (the same is Kadesh). 37 And they journeyed from Kadesh, and encamped in "mount Hor, "in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 "And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of Jehovah, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. 39 And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 "And the Canaanite, the king of "Arad, who dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they journeyed from mount Hor, and encamped in Zalmonah. 42 And they journeyed from Zalmonah, and encamped in Punon. 43 And they journeyed from Punon, and encamped in "Obotoh. 44 And they journeyed from Obotoh, and encamped in Iye-abarim, in the border of Moab. 45 And they journeyed from Iyim, and encamped in Dibon-gad. 46 And they journeyed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim. 47 And they journeyed from Almon-diblathaim, and encamped in the mountains of "Abarim, before Nebo. 48 And they journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and "encamped in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 49 And they encamped by the Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto "Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 52 then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and

^a Ex. 14. 22
^b Ex. 15. 22
^c Ex. 15. 27
^d Ex. 16. 1
^e Ex. 17. 1
^f Ex. 19. 1
^g ch. 11. 34
^h ch. 11. 35
ⁱ Dt. 10. 6

^k Dt. 10. 7
^l Dt. 2. 8
^m ch. 20. 1

ⁿ ch. 20. 22
^o ch. 20. 16

^p ch. 20. 28

^q ch. 21. 1

^r ch. 21. 10,
11

^s ch. 27. 12

^t ch. 22. 1

^u ch. 25. 1

Directions concerning the Conquest and Division of Canaan. Names of those who are to make the Division

*destroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images; and demolish all their high places: 53 and ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein; for unto you have I given the land to possess it. 54 And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: wheresoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit. 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shall those that ye let remain of them be as pricks in your eyes, and as thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. 56 And it shall come to pass, that, as I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you.

34 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to the borders thereof), 3 then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of the Salt Sea eastward; 4 and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass along to Zin; and the goings out thereof shall be southward of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar-addar, and pass along to Azmon; 5 and the border shall turn about from Azmon unto the brook of Egypt, and the goings out thereof shall be at the sea.

6 And for the western border, ye shall have the great sea and the border thereof: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall mark out for you mount Hor; 8 from mount Hor ye shall mark out unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall be at Zedad; 9 and the border shall go forth to Ziphron, and the goings out thereof shall be at

Ex. 23. 24;
Lev. 25. 1;
Dt. 7. 6;
12. 3, 30;
Ps. 106. 34
Dt. 11.
31; 17. 14;
Josh. 21.
43
ch. 20. 63-66
Josh. 23.
13
Josh. 15.
1-3
Josh. 16. 5
Josh. 15. 4
Ezek. 47.
15-17
Josh. 13. 6

2 K. 23. 33
Dt. 3. 17;
Josh. 13.
27
Gen. 15.
18; Dt. 11.
24

ch. 32. 33

Josh. 14.
1, 2

Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall mark out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham; 11 and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward; 12 and the border shall go down to the Jordan, and the goings out thereof shall be at the Salt Sea. This shall be your land according to the borders thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which Jehovah hath commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe: 14 for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers' houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers' houses, have received, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received, their inheritance: 15 the two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sunrise.

16 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 17 These are the names of the men that shall divide the land unto you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. 18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land for inheritance. 19 And these are the names of the men: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Amihud. 21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. 22 And of the tribe of the children of Dan a prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. 23 Of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh a prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod. 24 And of the tribe of the children of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan. 25 And of the tribe of the children of Zebulun a prince, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. 26 And of the tribe of the children of Issachar a prince, Paltiel the son of Azzan. 27 And of the tribe of the children of Asher a prince, Ahihud the son of She-

1 Or, for a border

2 Heb. shoulder.

Offices to be given to the Levites. Office of Refuge for Manslayers

lomi. 28 And of the tribe of the children of Naphtali a prince, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. 29 These are they whom Jehovah commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

35 *And Jehovah spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ¹suburbs for the cities round about them shall ye give unto the Levites. 3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and their suburbs shall be for their cattle, and for their substance, and for all their beasts. 4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall be from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. 5 And ye shall measure without the city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for the south side two thousand cubits, and for the west side two thousand cubits, and for the north side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst. This shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. 6 And the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, they shall be the ^asix cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee unto: and besides them ye shall give forty and two cities. 7 All the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities; them shall ye give with their suburbs. 8 *And concerning the cities which ye shall give of the possession of the children of Israel, from the many ye shall take many; and from the few ye shall take few: every one according to his inheritance which he inheriteth shall give of his cities unto the Levites.

9 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, 11 *then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer that killeth any person ²unwittingly may flee thither. 12 And the cities shall be unto you for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer die not, until he stand

before the congregation for judgment. 13 And the cities which ye shall give shall be for you six cities of refuge. 14 Ye shall give three cities beyond the Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan; they shall be cities of refuge. 15 For the children of Israel, and for the stranger and for the sojourner among them, shall these six cities be for refuge; that every one that killeth any person ³unwittingly may flee thither.

16 *But if he smote him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 17 And if he smote him with a stone in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer ^ashall surely be put to death. 18 Or if he smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. 19 The avenger of blood shall himself put the murderer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death. 20 And if he thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him, lying in wait, so that he died, 21 or in enmity smote him with his hand, so that he died; he that smote him shall surely be put to death: he is a murderer: the avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death, when he meeteth him.

22 *But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him anything without lying in wait, 23 or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: 24 then the congregation shall judge between the smiter and the avenger of blood according to these ordinances; 25 and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall dwell therein until the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil. 26 But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge, whither he fleeth, 27 and the avenger of blood find him with-

^a Lev. 26. 32-

^b Josh. 20.

7-9

^c ch. 26. 54;

33. 54;

Lev. 26. 32-

34; Josh.

21. 1-42

^d Dt. 19. 1-13

^e ver. 16, 22;

Ex. 21. 13;

Lev. 4. 2,

22

^f ver. 11

^g Ex. 21. 12,

14; Lev.

24. 17

^h ver. 31

ⁱ ver. 11

¹ Or, pasture lands

² Or, through error

Law concerning Murder; concerning the Marriage of Heiresses

out the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer; ¹ he shall not be guilty of blood, ² 28 because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 And these things shall be for a ³ statute and ordinance unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. ⁴ 30 ^a Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses: but ^b one witness shall not testify against any person that he die. ⁵ 31 Moreover ye shall take no ransom for the life of a murderer, that is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death. ⁶ 32 And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he may come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. ⁷ 33 ^c So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land; and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but ^d ^e by the blood of him that shed it. ⁸ 34 And thou shalt not ^f defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which ^g I dwell: for I, Jehovah, dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.

36 ¹ And the heads of the fathers' houses of the family of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the heads of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel: ² 2 and they said, Jehovah commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord ³ was commanded by Jehovah to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters. ⁴ 3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be added

to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. ⁵ 4 And when the 'jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then will their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

⁶ 5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of Jehovah, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaketh right. ⁷ 6 This is the thing which Jehovah doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them be married to whom they think best; only into the family of the tribe of their father shall they be married. ⁸ 7 So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for the children of Israel shall cleave every one to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. ⁹ 8 ^a And every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. ¹⁰ 9 So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall cleave every one to his own inheritance.

¹¹ 10 Even as Jehovah commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: ¹² 11 for 'Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons. ¹³ 12 They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

¹⁴ 13 ^m These are the commandments and the ordinances which Jehovah commanded by Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

^a ver. 16
^b Dt. 17. 6;
 19. 15; Mt.
 18. 16; Jn.
 7. 61; 8. 17,
 18
^c Dt. 21. 7,
 8; Ps. 106.
 38
^d Gen. 9. 6
^e Lev. 18. 24,
 32
^f ch. 5
^g ch. 27. 1
^h ch. 27. 5, 6

ⁱ Lev. 25. 10

^k 1 Chr. 23.
 22

^l ch. 26. 33

^m ch. 22. 1;
 Lev. 26. 46;
 27. 34

¹ Or, there shall be no blood-guiltiness for him

² Heb. statute of judgment

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

DEUTERONOMY

Moses recounts the Departure from Horeb. The Appointment of Assistants. The Sending of Spies

1 These are the words which Moses spake unto all Israel ^a“beyond the Jordan in the wilderness, in the ^bArabah over against Suph, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab. **2** It is eleven days’ journey from ^cHoreb by the way of mount ^dSeir unto ^eKadesh-barnea. **3** And it came to pass in the ^ffortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, ^g“according unto all that Jehovah had given him in commandment unto them; **4** after he had ^hsmitten Sihon the king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who dwelt in Ashtaroth, at Edrei. **5** Beyond the Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, **6** Jehovah our God ⁱ“spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mountain: **7** turn you, and take your journey, and go to ^jthe hill-country of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the Arabah, in the hill-country, and in the lowland, and in ^kthe South, and by the sea-shore, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. **8** Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which Jehovah ^l“sware unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, ^m“I am not able to bear you myself alone: **10** Jehovah your God hath ⁿ“multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. **11** Jehovah, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times as many as

¹ That is, the deep valley running north and south of the Dead Sea.

^a ch. 4. 46
^b ch. 2. 8
^c Ex. 3. 1;
17. 6
^d Gen. 32. 3
^e Num. 32. 3
^f Num. 33. 38
^g ch. 4. 1, 2
^h Num. 21. 24, 26
ⁱ Num. 10. 11-13
^j ch. 11. 24;
Gen. 16. 13; Josh. 10. 40
^k Gen. 12. 9
^l Gen. 26. 3;
Ex. 33. 1;
Num. 14. 23; 32. 11
^m Ex. 18. 18, 24
ⁿ ch. 10. 22;
28. 6; Gen. 15. 6; 22. 17

^p Ex. 18. 21

^q ch. 10. 17;
16. 19; 24. 17

^r Ex. 18. 19, 23

^s Ex. 18. 20

^t ver. 2

^u ch. 2. 7;
8. 15; 32. 10

^v ver. 7

^w ver. 2

^x Num. 13. 1-3

ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you! **12** How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? **13** ^y“Take you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your tribes, and I will make them heads over you. **14** And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do. **15** So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your tribes. **16** And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the sojourner that is with him. **17** ^z“Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God’s: and ^{aa}“the cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring unto me, and I will hear it. **18** And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And we journeyed from ^{ab}“Horeb, and went through all that “great and terrible wilderness which ye saw, by the way to the ^{ac}“hill-country of the Amorites, as Jehovah our God commanded us; and we came to ^{ad}“Kadesh-barnea. **20** And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the hill-country of the Amorites, which Jehovah our God giveth unto us. **21** Behold, Jehovah thy God hath set the land before thee; go up, take possession, as Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee: fear not, neither be dismayed. **22** ^{ae}“And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, Let us send men before us, that they may search the

The People's Unbelief. Their Defeat at Hormah. The Journey from Kadesh to the Zered

land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the cities unto which we shall come. 23 And the thing pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe: 24 and ^athey turned and went up into the hill-country, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and spied it out. 25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which Jehovah our God giveth unto us.

26 ^bYet ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of Jehovah your God: 27 and ^cye murmured in your tents, and said, Because Jehovah hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. 28 Whither are we going up? our brethren have made our heart to melt, saying, The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to heaven; and moreover we have seen ^dthe sons of the Anakim there. 29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them. 30 Jehovah your God who goeth before you, ^ehe will fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes, 31 and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that ^fJehovah thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came unto this place. 32 Yet ^gin this thing ye did not believe Jehovah your God, 33 ^hwho went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to show you by what way ye should go, and in the cloud by day.

34 And Jehovah heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ⁱswore, saying, 35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see the good land, which I swore to give unto your fathers, 36 save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it; and ^jto him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed Jehovah. 37 ^kAlso Jehovah was angry with me for your sakes, saying, ^lThou also shalt not go in thither: 38 Joshua the son

¹ Or, for all this thing

of Nun, who standeth before thee, ^mhe shall go in thither: encourage thou him; for ⁿhe shall cause Israel to inherit it. 39 Moreover ^oyour little ones, that ye said should be a prey, and your children, that this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But as for you, ^pturn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

41 ^qThen ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against Jehovah, we will go up and fight, according to all that Jehovah our God commanded us. And ye girded on every man his weapons of war, and ^rwere forward to go up into the hill-country. 42 ^sAnd Jehovah said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies. 43 So I spake unto you, and ye hearkened not; but ^tye rebelled against the commandment of Jehovah, and were presumptuous, and went up into the hill-country. 44 ^uAnd the Amorites, that dwelt in that hill-country, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even unto Hormah. 45 And ye returned and wept before Jehovah; but Jehovah hearkened not to your voice, nor gave ear unto you. 46 So ye abode in Kadesh ^vmany days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

2 ^wThen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as Jehovah spake unto me; and we compassed ^xmount Seir many days. 2 And Jehovah spake unto me, saying, 3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward. 4 ^yAnd command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the border of your brethren the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir; and ^zthey will be afraid of you. Take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore; 5 contend not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on; because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. 6 Ye shall purchase food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for

² Or, deemed it a light thing

^a Num. 13. 21-25
^b Num. 14. 1-4
^c Ps. 106. 25
^d ch. 9. 2; Num. 13. 28, 33
^e ch. 3. 22; 20. 4; Ex. 14. 14
^f Acts 13. 18
^g Num. 6. 15-23
^h Num. 14. 28-30
ⁱ Num. 14. 24; Josh. 14. 9
^j Num. 20. 12
^k Num. 27. 13, 18

^m Num. 14. 30
ⁿ ch. 3. 28; 31. 7;
^o Num. 34. 17; Josh. 11. 23
^p Num. 14. 3, 31
^q Num. 14. 25
^r Num. 14. 40
^s Num. 14. 41-43
^t Num. 14. 44
^u Num. 14. 45

^v ch. 2. 7, 14

^w Num. 21. 4

^x ch. 1. 2

^y Num. 20. 14-21

^z Ex. 15. 15

The Journey from Kadesh to the Zered. The Crossing of Ar and the Arnon. Conquest of Heshbon

money, that ye may drink. 7 For Jehovah thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand; he hath known thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years Jehovah thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing. 8 So we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir, from the way of the Arabah from Elath and from Ezion-geber.

And we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. 9 And Jehovah said unto me, Vex not Moab, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give thee of his land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession. 10 (The Emim dwelt therein aforetime, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim: 11 these also are accounted Rephaim, as the Anakim; but the Moabites call them Emim. 12 The Horites also dwelt in Seir aforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which Jehovah gave unto them). 13 Now rise up, and get you over the brook Zered. And we went over the brook Zered. 14 And the days in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, were thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as Jehovah swore unto them. 15 Moreover the hand of Jehovah was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, 17 that Jehovah spake unto me, saying, 18 Thou art this day to pass over Ar, the border of Moab: 19 and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, vex them not, nor contend with them; for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession. 20 (That also is accounted a land of Rephaim: Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime; but the Ammonites call them Zam-

zumim, 21 a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim; but Jehovah destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead; 22 as he did for the children of Esau, that dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day. 23 And the Avvim, that dwell in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim, that came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.) 24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the valley of the Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land; begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle. 25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, 27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the highway, I will turn neither unto the right hand nor to the left. 28 Thou shalt sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only let me pass through on my feet; 29 as the children of Esau that dwell in Seir, and the Moabites that dwell in Ar, did unto me; until I shall pass over the Jordan into the land which Jehovah our God giveth us. 30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for Jehovah thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as at this day. 31 And Jehovah said unto me, Behold, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land. 32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Jahaz. 33 And Jehovah our God delivered him up before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people. 34 And we took all his cities at that time, and

a ch. 1. 19
b ver. 14;
Num. 14.
33, 34; 32.
13.
c ch. 1. 1
d ver. 18, 20;
Num. 21.
15, 28
e Gen. 19.
30, 37
f ver. 20;
Gen. 14. 5
g ver. 22
h Num. 21.
25, 35
i ver. 7
k Num. 14.
20-35; 28.
64, 66; Ps.
100. 26;
1 Cor. 10. 6
l Jude 6
m ver. 14
n ver. 9
o ver. 9
p ver. 11

q ver. 12
r Josh. 13. 3
s Gen. 10.
14; 1 Chr.
1. 12
t Jer. 47. 4;
Am. 9. 7
u ch. 11. 25;
Ex. 23. 27;
Josh. 2. 9
v Ex. 15. 14-
16
w Num. 21.
21-32

v ver. 9

¹ Heb. by the way, by the way. ² Heb. strong Or, son

Conquest of Heshbon and of Bashan. Possession of the Transjordanic Tribes

¹utterly destroyed every ²inhabited city, with the women and the little ones; we left none remaining: ³⁵ ³only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we had taken. ³⁶ From ⁴Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and from the city that is in the valley, even unto Gilead, there was not a city too high for us; Jehovah our God delivered up all before us: ³⁷ ⁴only to the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not near; all the side of the river Jabbok, and the cities of the hill-country, and wheresoever Jehovah our God forbade us.

3 ⁵Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Edrei. ² And Jehovah said unto me, Fear him not; for I have delivered him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon. ³ So Jehovah our God delivered into our hand Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. ⁴ And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, all the region of ⁷Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵ All these were cities fortified with high walls, gates, and bars; besides the ⁸unwalled towns a great many. ⁶ And we ¹utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, ⁹utterly destroying every ²inhabited city, with the women and the little ones. ⁷ ¹But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey unto ourselves. ⁸ ⁴And we took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond the Jordan, from the valley of the Arnon unto mount Hermon ⁹ (⁶which Hermon the Sidonians call ⁷Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir); ¹⁰ all the cities of the ⁴plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ¹¹ (For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant

^a ch. 3. 6
^b ch. 3. 7
^c ch. 3. 12; 4. 48
^d ver. 19
^e Num. 21. 33-36
^f ver. 13, 14;
^g 1 K. 4. 13
^h ch. 2. 34
ⁱ ch. 2. 35
^j Num. 32. 33; Josh. 12. 1-7; 13. 8-12
^k ch. 4. 48; Josh. 11. 17; Ps. 42. 6; 133. 3
^l Ps. 29. 6

^m ch. 2. 11, 20
ⁿ 2 S. 11. 1;
^o 12. 26;
^p Jer. 49. 2
^q ch. 2. 36
^r Num. 32. 32-38;
^s Josh. 13. 8-13
^t Num. 32. 41; 1 Chr. 2. 22

^u Num. 32. 40

^v Num. 34. 11; Josh. 13. 27

^w Num. 32. 20; Josh. 4. 12, 13

^x Ex. 12. 38

^y Josh. 22. 4

of the ^mRephaim; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in ⁿRabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man).

¹² And this land we took in possession at that time: from ^oAroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, and half the hill-country of ^pGilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites: ¹³ and the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; ⁵ all the region of Argob, ⁶even all Bashan. (The same is called the land of Rephaim.

¹⁴ ⁷Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and called them, even Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth-jair, unto this day). ¹⁵ ⁷And I gave Gilead unto Machir. ¹⁶ And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the valley of the Arnon, the middle of the valley, ⁷and the border thereof, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; ¹⁷ the Arabah also, and the Jordan ⁷and the border thereof, from ⁸Chinnereth even unto the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, under the ⁸slopes of Pisgah eastward.

¹⁸ And I commanded you at that time, saying, Jehovah your God hath given you this land to possess it: ⁹ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all the men of valor. ¹⁹ But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle (I know that ye have ¹⁰much cattle), shall abide in your cities which I have given you, ²⁰ until Jehovah give rest unto your brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which Jehovah your God giveth them beyond the Jordan: ¹¹ then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. ²¹ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that Jehovah your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall Jehovah do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over.

⁵ Or, all the region of Argob. (All that Bashan is called &c.)
⁶ Or, with ⁷ Or, for a border ⁸ Or, springs

¹ Heb. devoted. ² Or, country towns
³ Heb. city of men. ⁴ Or, table-land

Moses forbidden to cross the Jordan. Israel exhorted to observe God's Law

22 Ye shall not fear them; for Jehovah your God, ^ahe it is that fighteth for you.

23 And I besought Jehovah at that time, saying, 24 O Lord Jehovah, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy strong hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy mighty acts? 25 Let me go over, I pray thee, and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that goodly ¹mountain, and Lebanon. 26 But ^bJehovah was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me; and Jehovah said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. 27 Get thee up unto the top of ^cPisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold with thine eyes: ^dfor thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 28 ^eBut charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him; ^ffor he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. 29 So we abode in the valley over against ^gBeth-peor.

4 And now, O Israel, hearken unto the statutes and unto the ordinances, which ^hI teach you, to do them; that ⁱye may live, and go in and possess the land which Jehovah, the God of your fathers, giveth you. 2 ^jYe shall not add unto the word which ^kI command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of Jehovah your God which I command you. 3 ^lYour eyes have seen what Jehovah did because of Baal-peor; for all the men that followed Baal-peor, Jehovah thy God hath destroyed them from the midst of thee. 4 But ye that did cleave unto Jehovah your God are alive every one of you this day. 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and ordinances, ^meven as Jehovah my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land whither ye go in to possess it. 6 Keep therefore and do them; ⁿfor this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, that shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. 7 For what great nation is there,

that hath ^oa god ^pso nigh unto them, as Jehovah our God is? whensoever we call upon him? 8 And what great nation is there, that hath ^qstatutes and ordinances so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only ^rtake heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy heart ^sall the days of thy life; but ^tmake them known unto thy children and thy children's children; 10 the day that thou stoodest before Jehovah thy God in Horeb, when Jehovah said unto me, Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, ^uthat they may learn to fear me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may ^vteach their children. 11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; ^wand the mountain burned with fire unto the heart of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. 12 And Jehovah spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of words, but ye saw no form; only ye heard a voice. 13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ^xthe ten ^ycommandments; and ^zhe wrote them upon two tables of stone. 14 And Jehovah commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and ordinances, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of form on the day that Jehovah spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire; 16 lest ye ^{aa}corrupt yourselves, and ^{ab}make you a graven image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, 17 the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flieth in the heavens, 18 the likeness of anything that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth; 19 and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon and the stars, even all the host of heaven, ^{ac}thou be drawn away and worship them, and serve them, which Jehovah thy God hath allotted unto all the

^a ch. 1. 30
^b ch. 1. 37
^c Num. 23.
14; 27. 12
^d ch. 1. 37
^e ch. 31. 3, 7,
8, 23;
Num. 27. 18
^f ch. 1. 38
^g ch. 4. 46;
34. 6;
Num. 25.
1-3
^h ch. 1. 3
ⁱ ch. 5. 33;
8. 1; 16. 20;
30. 16, 19
^j ch. 12. 32
^k ver. 5, 14,
40
^l Num. 25.
1-9
^m Lev. 26.
40; 27. 34
ⁿ ch. 30. 19,
20; 32. 46,
47

^p Ps. 148. 14
^q Ps. 34. 18;
85. 9
^r Ps. 89. 14;
97. 2; 119.
144, 160,
172
^s ver. 23;
ch. 6. 12;
8. 11, 14, 19
^t ch. 6. 2;
12. 1; 16. 3
^u ver. 10; ch.
6. 7, 20-25;
11. 19; 32.
46
^v ch. 14. 23;
17. 19; 31.
12, 13
^w ver. 9
^x Ex. 19. 13;
Heb. 12.
18, 19
^y ch. 10. 4;
Ex. 34. 28
^z Ex. 31. 18;
24. 1, 28

^{aa} ver. 25; ch.
9. 12; 31. 29
^{ab} ch. 6. 8, 9

^{ac} ch. 13. 5, 10

¹ Or, hill-country

² Or, God

³ Heb. words.

Israel exhorted to observe God's Law. Three Cities of Refuge beyond the Jordan. The Law recapitulated

peoples under the whole heaven. 20 But Jehovah hath taken you, and brought you forth out of ^athe iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as at this day. 21 ^bFurthermore Jehovah was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over the Jordan, and that I should not go into that good land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: 22 but ^cI must die in this land, I must not go over the Jordan; but ye shall go over, and possess that good land. 23 Take heed unto yourselves, ^dlest ye forget the covenant of Jehovah your God, which he made with you, and ^emake you a graven image in the form of anything which Jehovah thy God hath forbidden thee. 24 For Jehovah thy God is a ^fdevouring fire, a ^gjealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have been long in the land, and shall ^hcorrupt yourselves, and ⁱmake a graven image in the form of anything, and shall do that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah thy God, to provoke him to anger; 26 I ^jcall heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon ^kutterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over the Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. 27 And Jehovah will ^lscatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither Jehovah shall lead you away. 28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, ^mwood and stone, ⁿwhich neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. 29 ^oBut from thence ye shall seek Jehovah thy God, and thou shalt find him, when thou searchest after him ^pwith all thy heart and with all thy soul. 30 When thou ^qart in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, ^rin the latter days thou shalt return to Jehovah thy God, and hearken unto his voice: 31 for Jehovah thy God is a ^smerciful God; ^the will not fail thee, neither ^udestroy thee, nor ^vforget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ^wask now of the days that are past, which were before thee,

¹ Or, if in the latter days thou return

since the ^xday that God created man upon the earth, and ^yfrom the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been ^zany such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? 33 ^aDid ever a people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? 34 ^bOr hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of ^canother nation, ^dby trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and ^eby a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that Jehovah your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? 35 Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that Jehovah he is God; ^fthere is none else besides him. 36 ^gOut of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he made thee to see his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. 37 ^hAnd because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose thy seed after them, and brought thee out with ⁱhis presence, with his great power, out of Egypt; 38 to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, ^jto give thee their land for an inheritance, as at this day. 39 Know therefore this day, and lay it to thy heart that Jehovah he is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath; ^kthere is none else. 40 ^lAnd thou shalt keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that ^mit may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and ⁿthat thou mayest prolong thy days in the land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ^oThen Moses set apart three cities beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising; 42 that the manslayer might flee thither, that slayeth his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: 43 ^pnamely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the ^qplain country, for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.

44 And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel: 45 these are the testimo-

² Or, table-land

^a 1 K. 8. 51;
Jer. 11. 4
^b ch. 1. 37
^c Num. 27.
13, 14
^d ver. 9
^e ver. 16
^f ch. 9. 3;
Ex. 24. 17;
Heb. 12. 29
^g ch. 6. 9; 6.
15
^h ver. 16
ⁱ ver. 23
^j ch. 30. 19;
31. 26; 32. 1
^k ch. 7. 4; 8.
19, 20
^l ch. 28. 64;
29. 28
^m ch. 28. 36,
64; 29. 17
ⁿ Ps. 116. 4-8
^o ch. 30. 1-3,
10
^p ch. 6. 6;
10. 12
^q Ps. 18. 6;
59. 16; 107.
6, 13
^r Ex. 34. 6
^s ch. 31. 6, 8;
Josh. 1. 6;
1 Chr. 28.
20; Heb.
13. 6
^t Jer. 30. 11
^u Lev. 20. 46
^v ch. 32. 7

^w Gen. 1. 27;
Is. 45. 12
^x ch. 28. 64
^y ch. 6. 24,
26; Ex. 20.
22
^z ch. 33. 29;
Ex. 14. 30
^a ch. 7. 19
^b ch. 6. 15;
6. 21; Ps.
136. 12
^c ver. 39;
Ex. 8. 10;
9. 14; Is.
43. 11; 45.
21; Mk.
12. 32
^d ver. 33;
ch. 8. 6;
Neh. 9. 13;
Heb. 12. 25
^e ch. 7. 7, 8;
10. 15; 33. 3
^f Ex. 33. 14;
Is. 63. 9
^g Num. 32.
4; 34. 14, 15
^h ver. 35
ⁱ ver. 2; Ps.
105. 46
^j ch. 5. 16,
29, 33
^k ch. 32. 47;
Ex. 23. 26
^l ch. 19. 2-13;
Num. 35. 8;
Josh. 20.
7-9

The Law recapitulated. The Ten Commandments given in Horeb. The People's Dread

nies, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, when they came forth out of Egypt, 46 beyond the Jordan, in the valley ^aover against Beth-peor, in the land of ^bSihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, when they came forth out of Egypt. 47 And they took his land in possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising; 48 from ^cAroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, even unto ^dmount Sion (the same is Hermon), 49 and all the Arabah beyond the Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the Arabah, under the ^eslopes of Pisgah.

5 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the ordinances which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and observe to do them. 2 Jehovah our God made ^aa covenant with us in Horeb. 3 Jehovah made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. 4 Jehovah spake with you ^bface to face in the mount ^cout of the midst of the fire 5 (I stood between Jehovah and you at that time, to show you the word of Jehovah: for ye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount), saying,

6 I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^dbondage.

7 Thou shalt have no other gods ^ebefore me.

8 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 9 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I, Jehovah, thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; 10 and showing lovingkindness unto ^fthousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

^a ch. 3. 29
^b Num. 21.
21-25

^c ch. 2. 36

^d ch. 3. 9

^e Ex. 19. 6;

Mal. 4. 4

^f Num. 26.

63-65

^g Num. 14.

14

^h ch. 4. 33

ⁱ Ex. 19. 16,

21-24

^j Ex. 20. 2-17

^k ch. 6. 13;

10. 20

^l Ex. 20. 11

11 Thou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God ^ain vain: for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name ^bin vain.

12 Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as Jehovah thy God commanded thee. 13 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work; 14 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto Jehovah thy God: ^cin it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou. 15 ^dAnd thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and Jehovah thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm: therefore Jehovah thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 Honor thy father and thy mother, as Jehovah thy God commanded thee; that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.

21 ^eNeither shalt thou covet thy neighbor's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or anything that is thy neighbor's.

22 These words Jehovah spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And ^fhe wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me. 23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; 24 and ye said, Behold, Jehovah our God hath showed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we

^g[Ver. 18
in Heb.]

^h Rom. 7. 7;

13. 9

ⁱ ch. 4. 13;

Ex. 31. 18

¹ Or, springs

² Or, besides me

³ Heb. bondmen

⁴ Or, a thousand generations

⁵ Or, for vanity (or, falsehood)

The People's Dread at Sinai. Israel exhorted to be faithful to Jehovah

have seen this day that God doth speak with man, and he liveth. 25 ^aNow therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of Jehovah our God any more, then we shall die. 26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? 27 Go thou near, and hear all that Jehovah our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that Jehovah our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And Jehovah heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; ^band Jehovah said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. 29 ^{1c}Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that ^dit might be well with them, and with their children for ever! 30 Go say to them, Return ye to your tents. 31 ^eBut as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it. 32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as Jehovah your God hath commanded you: ^fye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 33 Ye shall walk in all the way which Jehovah your God hath commanded you, ^gthat ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

6 Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the ordinances, which Jehovah your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it; 2 that thou mightest ^hfear Jehovah thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, ⁱall the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it: that

^kit may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee, in ^la land flowing with milk and honey.

4 ^mHear, O Israel: ⁿJehovah our God is ^oone Jehovah: 5 and thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be upon thy heart; 7 and ^pthou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 ^qAnd thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be for frontlets between thine eyes. 9 ^rAnd thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when Jehovah thy God shall bring thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, ^sgreat and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, 11 and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and cisterns hewn out, which thou hewedst not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, and ^tthou shalt eat and be full; 12 then beware lest ^uthou forget Jehovah, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 13 ^vThou shalt fear Jehovah thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and ^wthalt swear by his name. 14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples that are round about you: 15 for Jehovah thy God in the midst of thee is a ^xjealous God; lest the anger of Jehovah thy God be kindled against thee, and he destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ^yYe shall not tempt Jehovah your God, ^zas ye tempted him in Massah. 17 ^{aa}Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of Jehovah your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. 18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of Jehovah; that ^{ab}it may be well with thee, and that

^a ch. 18. 16;
^b Ex. 20. 18, 19

^c ch. 18. 17
^d Ps. 81. 13;
^e Is. 43. 18

^f ver. 16, 33
^g Ex. 24. 12
^h ch. 17. 20;

ⁱ 28. 14;
^j Josh. 1. 7;
^k 23. 6

^l ch. 4. 1, 40
^m ch. 10. 12
ⁿ ch. 4. 9

^o ch. 5. 33,
^p Ex. 3. 8, 17

^q Mt. 22. 37;
^r Mk. 12. 29,
^s 30; Lk. 10. 27

^t ch. 4. 36, 39
^u ch. 4. 0

^v ch. 11. 18;
^w Ex. 12. 14;
^x 13. 9, 16

^y ch. 11. 20

^{aa} ch. 9. 1;
^{ab} 19. 1; Josh. 24. 13

^{ac} ch. 8. 10;
^{ad} 11. 16; 14. 29

^{ae} ch. 4. 9

^{af} Mt. 4. 10;
^{ag} Lk. 4. 8

^{ah} ch. 5. 11;
^{ai} 10. 20

^{aj} ch. 4. 24;
^{ak} 5. 9

^{al} Mt. 4. 7;
^{am} Lk. 4. 12

^{an} Ex. 17. 7
^{ao} ch. 11. 22

^{ap} ch. 4. 40

¹ Or, Oh that they had such a heart as this always, to fear me, and keep all my commandments: that &c.

² Or, Jehovah our God, Jehovah is one Or, Jehovah is our God, Jehovah is one Or, Jehovah is our God, Jehovah alone

Children to be told of the great Deliverance. Israel warned against Apostasy. Blessings of Obedience

thou mayest go in and possess the good land which Jehovah sware unto thy fathers, 19 to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as Jehovah hath spoken.

20 "When thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which Jehovah our God hath commanded you? 21 then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt: and Jehovah brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand; 22 and Jehovah showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his house, before our eyes; 23 and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. 24 And Jehovah commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear Jehovah our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as at this day. 25 And it shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before Jehovah our God, as he hath commanded us.

7 "When Jehovah thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it; and shall cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashite; and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; 2 and when Jehovah thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them; 3 neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. 4 For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of Jehovah be kindled against you, and he will destroy thee quickly. 5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and hew down their Asherim, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art a holy people unto Jehovah thy God: Jehovah thy God hath chosen thee to be

^a Ex. 13. 8, 14
^b ch. 10. 12
^c ch. 24. 13
^d ch. 20. 16-18

^e Acts 13. 19 / Num. 31. 17

^f Ex. 23. 32
^g ver. 16;
^h ch. 13. 8

ⁱ Ex. 34. 15, 16
^k ch. 4. 26

^l ch. 12. 3;
^m Ex. 23. 24;
ⁿ 34. 13

^o ch. 14. 2,
^p 21; Ex.
^q 9. 6

^r ch. 14. 2;
^s 26. 18; Ex.
^t 19. 6

^u ch. 4. 37
^v ch. 4. 35, 39
^w ch. 6. 10

^x ch. 28. 1-14; Lev.
^y 26. 3-13

^z ch. 13. 17;
^{aa} 30. 6; Lev.
^{ab} 26. 9

^{ac} Ex. 23. 26
^{ad} Ex. 15. 26

^{ae} ver. 2

^{af} Ex. 23. 33

"a people for his own possession, above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. 7 "Jehovah did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all peoples: 8 but because Jehovah loveth you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, hath Jehovah brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know therefore that Jehovah thy God, he is God, the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations, 10 and repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. 11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 "And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these ordinances, and keep and do them, that Jehovah thy God will keep with thee the covenant and the lovingkindness which he sware unto thy fathers: 13 and he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee; he will also bless the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, thy grain and thy new wine and thine oil, the increase of thy cattle and the young of thy flock, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 14 Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. 15 And Jehovah will take away from thee all sickness; and none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, will he put upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee. 16 And thou shalt consume all the peoples that Jehovah thy God shall deliver unto thee; thine eye shall not pity them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thy heart, These nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them? 18 thou shalt not be afraid of them: thou

¹ Heb. pluck off. ² Heb. devote. ³ Or, obelisks

⁴ Or, out of

Promise of Divine Help against Enemies. Jehovah's gracious Dealings recalled

shalt well remember what Jehovah thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; 19 ^athe great trials which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the might^r hand, and the outstretched arm, whereby Jehovah thy God brought thee out: so shall Jehovah thy God do unto all the peoples of whom thou art afraid. 20 Moreover Jehovah thy God will send ^bthe hornet among them, until they that are left, and ^chide themselves, perish from before thee. 21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them; for ^dJehovah thy God is in the midst of thee, a great God and a terrible. 22 ^eAnd Jehovah thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them ^fat once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. 23 ^gBut Jehovah thy God will deliver them up before thee, and will discomfit them with a great discomfiture, until they be destroyed. 24 ^hAnd he will deliver their kings into thy hand, and thou shalt make their name to perish from under heaven: ⁱthere shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them. 25 ^jThe graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to Jehovah thy God. 26 And thou shalt not bring an abomination into thy house, and become a devoted thing like unto it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

S All the commandment which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye ^kmay live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which Jehovah sware unto your fathers. 2 ^lAnd thou shalt remember all the way which Jehovah thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble thee, ^mto prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or not. 3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he

¹ Or, *hide themselves from thee, perish.* Thou
² Or, *quickly*

^a ch. 4. 34
^b Ex. 23. 28;
Josh. 24.
12
^c Ex. 29. 46
^d Ex. 23. 29,
30
^e Ex. 23. 27;
Josh. 10. 10
^f Josh. 6. 2;
10. 23
^g ch. 11. 25;
Josh. 1. 6;
10. 8; 23. 9
^h ver. 2
ⁱ ch. 4. 1
^j ver. 16
^k Ex. 16. 25;
20. 20

—
^m Mt. 4. 4;
Lk. 4. 4
ⁿ ch. 29. 6;
Neh. 9. 21
^o ch. 4. 36;
Prov. 3.
12; Heb.
12. 6
^p ch. 11. 9-
12; Jer.
2. 7

^q ch. 6. 11

^r ch. 4. 9

^s ver. 11

^t ch. 1. 19

^u Num. 21. 6

^v ch. 32. 13;
Ex. 17. 6;
Num. 20.
11; Ps. 78.
15; 114. 8
^w Ex. 16. 16

^x ver. 2

^y Prov. 10.
22; Hos.
2. 8

might make thee know that ^zman doth not live by bread only, but by everything that proceedeth out of the mouth of Jehovah doth man live. 4 ^{aa}Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. 5 ^{ab}And thou shalt consider in thy heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so Jehovah thy God chasteneth thee. 6 And thou shalt keep the commandments of Jehovah thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. 7 For ^{ac}Jehovah thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and springs, flowing forth in valleys and hills; 8 a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig-trees and pomegranates; a land of olive-trees and honey; 9 a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack anything in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig copper. 10 And ^{ad}thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt bless Jehovah thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware lest thou ^{ae}forget Jehovah thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his ordinances, and his statutes, which I command thee this day: 12 lest, when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; 13 and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; 14 then thy heart be lifted up, and thou ^{af}forget Jehovah thy God, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; 15 who led thee through ^{ag}the great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* "fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water; who ^{ah}brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; 16 who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, ^{ai}which thy fathers knew not; that he might humble thee, and that he might ^{aj}prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end: 17 and *lest* thou say in thy heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth. 18 But thou shalt remember Jehovah thy God, for ^{ak}it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy

Warning against Self-righteousness. Moses rehearses the Story of the Two Tables and the Golden Calf

fathers, as at this day. 19 And it shall be, if thou shalt forget Jehovah thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, ^aI testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. 20 As the nations that Jehovah maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah your God.

9 Hear, O Israel: thou art to pass over the Jordan this day, to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fortified up to heaven, ²a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, ^bWho can stand before the sons of Anak? 3 Know therefore this day, that Jehovah thy God is he who goeth over before thee as ^ca devouring fire; he will destroy them, and he will bring them down before thee: so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as Jehovah hath spoken unto thee. 4 Speak not thou in thy heart, after that Jehovah thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying, ^dFor my righteousness Jehovah hath brought me in to possess this land; whereas ^efor the wickedness of these nations Jehovah doth drive them out from before thee. 5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart, dost thou go in to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations Jehovah thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish the word which Jehovah sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

6 Know therefore, that Jehovah thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art ^fa stiffnecked people. 7 Remember, forget thou not, how thou provokedst Jehovah thy God to wrath in the wilderness: ^gfrom the day that thou wentest forth out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against Jehovah. 8 Also ^hin Horeb ye provoked Jehovah to wrath, and Jehovah was angry with you, to destroy you. 9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of

^a ch. 4. 26;
^b Num. 13.
22, 28, 33;
Josh. 11.
21, 22
^c ch. 4. 24
^d ver. 1, 24;
ch. 31. 27
^e ch. 13. 31;
18. 9-14;
Lev. 18. 3,
24-30
^f ver. 13;
ch. 10. 16;
31. 27
^g Num. 14.
22
^h Ex. 32. 7-10

ⁱ ver. 18;
ch. 8. 3;
Ex. 24. 18
^k ch. 4. 13
^l ver. 9
^m Ex. 32. 7, 8

ⁿ Ex. 32. 10

^o Ex. 32. 16-19

^p Ex. 34. 28

^q ch. 10. 10

^r ver. 9

^s Ex. 34. 9

^t Heb. 12. 21

^u Ex. 34. 10

^v Ex. 32. 20

the covenant which Jehovah made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; ^wI did neither eat bread nor drink water. 10 And Jehovah delivered unto me the two tables of stone ^xwritten with the finger of God; and on them ^ywas written according to all the words, which Jehovah spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. 11 And it came to pass ^zat the end of forty days and forty nights, that Jehovah gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. 12 ^{aa}And Jehovah said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people that thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. 13 Furthermore Jehovah spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: 14 ^{ab}let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they. 15 ^{ac}So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount was burning with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands. 16 And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against Jehovah your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which Jehovah had commanded you. 17 And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes. 18 ^{ad}And I fell down before Jehovah, ^{ae}as at the first, forty days and forty nights; ^{af}I did neither eat bread nor drink water; ^{ag}because of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 19 For ^{ah}I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith Jehovah was wroth against you to destroy you. ^{ai}But Jehovah hearkened unto me that time also. 20 And Jehovah was very angry with Aaron to destroy him: and I prayed for Aaron also at the same time. 21 ^{aj}And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust: and I

Israel's Rebellions and Moses' Intercession. Moses' Second Stay in the Mount. Reverence for Jehovah enjoined

cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at ^aTaberah, and at ^bMassah, and at ^cKibroth-hattavah, ye provoked Jehovah to wrath. 23 And when Jehovah sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of Jehovah your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24 ^aYe have been rebellious against Jehovah from the day that I knew you.

25 ^aSo I fell down before Jehovah the forty days and forty nights that I fell down, because Jehovah had said he would destroy you. 26 ^aAnd I prayed unto Jehovah, and said, O Lord Jehovah, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, that thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, that thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin, 28 lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because Jehovah was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. 29 Yet they are thy people and ^athine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy ^agreat power and by thine outstretched arm.

10 At that time Jehovah said unto me, ^aHew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and ^amake thee an ark of wood. 2 And ^aI will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest, and ^athou shalt put them in the ark. 3 So ^aI made an ark of acacia wood, and ^ahewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in my hand, 4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, ^athe ten ^acommandments, which Jehovah spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly; and Jehovah gave them unto me. 5 And I turned and came down from the mount, and

¹ Heb. words.

^a Num. 11. 3
^b Ex. 17. 7
^c Num. 11. 34.
^d ver. 7
^e ver. 18
^f Ex. 32. 11-13
^g Ps. 106. 40
^h ch. 4. 34
ⁱ Ex. 34. 1
^j Ex. 25. 10
^k ch. 4. 13
^l Ex. 25. 16
^m Ex. 37. 1-9
ⁿ Ex. 34. 4
^o ch. 4. 13;
Ex. 34. 28

^q Ex. 40. 20
^r Num. 33. 30, 31
^s Num. 20. 23-28
^t Num. 33. 33, 34
^u ch. 31. 9;
Num. 3. 6;
18. 1-7
ch. 17. 12;
18. 6; 21. 5
^v Num. 18. 20, 24
ch. 9. 18

^{*} Mic. 6. 8

^a ch. 6. 5

^b ch. 4. 29

^c 1 K. 8. 27;
Neh. 9. 6;
Ps. 68. 33;
116. 16
^d ch. 4. 37

^e Jer. 4. 4

^f ch. 9. 6
^g Josh. 22.
22; Ps.
136. 2

^h ch. 1. 17

ⁱ ch. 16. 19

^j Ex. 22. 22-24;
Ps.
68. 6

^k Lev. 19. 34;
Ezek. 47.
11, 12

^a put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they are as Jehovah commanded me, 6 (And the children of Israel journeyed from ^aBeeroth ^aBene-jaakan to Moserah. ^aThere Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. 7 ^aFrom thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water. 8 ^aAt that time Jehovah set apart the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, to stand before Jehovah ^ato minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day. 9 ^aWherefore Levi hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; Jehovah is his inheritance, according as Jehovah thy God spake unto him.) 10 ^aAnd I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights: and Jehovah hearkened unto me that time also; Jehovah would not destroy thee. 11 And Jehovah said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ^aAnd now, Israel, what doth Jehovah thy God require of thee, but to fear Jehovah thy God, to walk in all his ways, and ^ato love him, and to serve Jehovah thy God with ^aall thy heart and with all thy soul, 13 to keep the commandments of Jehovah, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? 14 Behold, ^aunto Jehovah thy God belongeth heaven and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that is therein. 15 ^aOnly Jehovah had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you ^aabove all peoples, as at this day. 16 ^aCircumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more ^astiffnecked. 17 ^aFor Jehovah your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the terrible, ^awho regardeth not persons, nor ^ataketh reward. 18 He doth execute justice for ^athe fatherless and widow, and loveth the sojourner, in giving him food and raiment. 19 ^aLove ye therefore the sojourner; for ye were sojourners in

² Or, the wells of the children of Jaakan

³ Or, out of

Reasons for Obedience recounted. Rewards of Obedience. Study of the Law enjoined

the land of Egypt. 20 Thou shalt fear Jehovah thy God; him shalt thou serve; and ^ato him shalt thou cleave, and ^bby his name shalt thou swear. 21 He is ^cthy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen. 22 ^dThy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; ^eand now Jehovah thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 Therefore thou shalt ^flove Jehovah thy God, and ^gkeep his charge, and his statutes, and his ordinances, and his commandments, alway. 2 And know ye this day: ^hfor I speak not with your children that have not known, and that have not seen the ⁱchastisement of Jehovah your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his outstretched arm, 3 and his signs, and his works, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; 4 and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; ^jhow he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how Jehovah hath destroyed them unto this day; 5 and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto this place; 6 and ^kwhat he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and ^levery living thing that followed them, in the midst of all Israel: 7 but your eyes have seen all the great work of Jehovah which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, ^mthat ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; 9 ⁿand that ye may prolong your days in the land, which Jehovah sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs; 11 but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is

¹ Or, instruction

^a ch. 11. 22;
13. 4
^b ch. 5. 11;
6. 13
^c Ps. 109. 1;
148. 14
^d Gen. 46. 27
^e ch. 1. 10
^f ch. 6. 5; 10.
12
^g Lev. 18. 30;
22. 9
^h ch. 4. 34
ⁱ Ex. 14. 28
^j Num. 16.
31-33
^k Num. 26.
10, 11
^l ch. 31. 6, 7,
23
^m ch. 4. 40;
6. 23; 6. 2

ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 4. 20
^p ch. 28. 12

^q ch. 6. 11^r ch. 28. 24^s ch. 4. 26

^t ch. 6. 8;
Ex. 12. 14;
13. 9, 16

^u ch. 4. 9, 10;
6. 7

^v ch. 8. 9^w ch. 6. 17^x ver. 1^y ch. 10. 20^z Josh. 1. 3

^{aa} ch. 1. 7, 8;
Gen. 15.
18; Ex. 23.
31

a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven, 12 a land which Jehovah thy God ^{ab}careth for: the eyes of Jehovah thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, ^{ac}to love Jehovah your God, and to serve him ^{ad}with all your heart and with all your soul, 14 that ^{ae}I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy grain, and thy new wine, and thine oil. 15 And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and ^{af}thou shalt eat and be full. 16 Take heed to yourselves, lest your heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; 17 and the anger of Jehovah be kindled against you, and he shut up the heavens, ^{ag}so that there shall be no rain, and the land shall not yield its fruit; and ^{ah}ye perish quickly from off the good land which Jehovah giveth you.

18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. 19 ^{ai}And ye shall teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 20 ^{aj}And thou shalt write them upon the door-posts of thy house, and upon thy gates; 21 that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which Jehovah sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens above the earth. 22 For if ye shall ^{ak}diligently keep all this commandment which I command you, to do it, ^{al}to love Jehovah your God, to walk in all his ways, and ^{am}to cleave unto him; 23 then will Jehovah drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. 24 ^{an}Every place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: ^{ao}from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river

² Heb. seeketh after.

Command concerning Ebal and Gerizim. All Offerings to be made in One Place. Law respecting the Eating of Flesh

Euphrates, even unto the ¹hinder sea shall be your border. 25 ^aThere shall no man be able to stand before you: Jehovah your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath spoken unto you.

26 ^bBehold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse: 27 the blessing, if ye shall hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah your God, which I command you this day; 28 and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known. 29 And it shall come to pass, when Jehovah thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, ^cthat thou shalt set the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. 30 Are they not beyond the Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites that dwell in the Arabah, over against ^dGilgal, beside ^ethe ^foaks of Moreh? 31 For ye are to pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land which Jehovah your God giveth you, and ^gye shall possess it, and dwell therein. 32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and the ordinances which I set before you this day.

12 These are the statutes and the ordinances which ye shall observe to do in the land which Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, ^hall the days that ye live upon the earth. 2 Ye shall surely destroy all the places wherein the nations that ye shall dispossess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: 3 and ⁱye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ^jpillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy their name out of that place. 4 Ye shall not do so unto Jehovah your God. 5 ^kBut unto the place which Jehovah your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation

^a ch. 7. 24; Ex. 23. 27
^b ch. 30. 1, 19
^c ch. 27. 12; Josh. 8. 33
^d Josh. 4. 19
^e Gen. 12. 6
^f ch. 17. 14; Josh. 21.
^g ch. 4. 9
^h ch. 7. 5
ⁱ ver. 11, 13; Ex. 20. 24

^k ver. 12, 18; ch. 14. 26; 23. 47

^l ch. 3. 20; 25. 19; Pa. 95. 11
^m ch. 4. 21

ⁿ Josh. 11.

^o ver. 5

^p ver. 7

^q ver. 18, 19; ch. 26. 11-13
^r ch. 10. 9
^s ver. 5, 11

^t ver. 20-23

^u ver. 22; ch. 14. 5

^v Lev. 17. 10-12
^w ch. 15. 23
^x ver. 26

shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: 6 and thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill-offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of your flock: 7 and there ye shall eat before Jehovah your God, and ye ^yshall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein Jehovah thy God hath blessed thee. 8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes; 9 for ye are not as yet come to ^zthe rest and to the ^{aa}inheritance, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee. 10 But when ye go over the Jordan, and dwell in the land which Jehovah your God causeth you to inherit, and ^{ab}he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; 11 ^{ac}then it shall come to pass that to the place which Jehovah your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto Jehovah. 12 And ye shall ^{ad}rejoice before Jehovah your God, ye and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the ^{ae}Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as ^{af}he hath no portion nor inheritance with you. 13 ^{ag}Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest; 14 but in the place which Jehovah shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 ^{ah}Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul, according to the blessing of Jehovah thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of ^{ai}the gazelle, and as of the hart. 16 ^{aj}Only ye shall not eat the blood; ^{ak}thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. 17 ^{al}Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy grain, or of thy new wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy

¹ That is, western.

² Or, terebinths

³ Or, obelisks

Flesh, but not Blood or consecrated Things, may be eaten at Home. Cautions against Seduction to Idolatry

herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill-offerings, nor the heave-offering of thy hand; 18 but thou shalt eat them before Jehovah thy God in ^athe place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the ^bLevite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt ^crejoice before Jehovah thy God in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. 19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest in thy land.

20 When Jehovah thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy soul. 21 If the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to put his name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which Jehovah hath given thee, as I have commanded thee; and thou mayest eat within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul. 22 Even as the gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof alike. 23 Only be sure that thou ^deat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life with the flesh. 24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. 25 Thou shalt not eat it; that ^eit may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of Jehovah. 26 ^fOnly thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which Jehovah shall choose; 27 and thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of Jehovah thy God; and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of Jehovah thy God; and ^gthou shalt eat the flesh. 28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that ^hit may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of Jehovah thy God.

29 When Jehovah thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest in to dispossess

^a ver. 5
^b ver. 12
^c ver. 7
^d ver. 16
^e ch. 4. 40
^f ver. 17
^g Lev. 3. 1-17
^h ch. 4. 40

ⁱ ch. 9. 5

^j ch. 18. 10;
Lev. 18. 21;
Ps. 106. 37

*[Ch. xiii. 1
in Heb.]
^k ch. 4. 2

^l Mt. 24. 24;
Mk. 13. 22

^m ver. 6, 13

ⁿ ch. 8. 2, 16;
Ex. 20. 20
^o ch. 6. 5

^p ch. 10. 20

^q ver. 9, 15;
ch. 17. 5

^r ver. 10; ch.
4. 10

^s ch. 17. 2-7;
29. 18

^t ver. 2

them, and thou dispossessest them, and dwellest in their land; 30 take heed to thyself that thou be not ensnared ¹to follow them, after that they are destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How do these nations serve their gods? ²even so will I do likewise. 31 ³Thou shalt not do so unto Jehovah thy God: for every abomination to Jehovah, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; ⁴for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods.

*32 ⁵What thing soever I command you, that shall ye observe to do: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

13 ¹If there arise in the midst of thee a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and he give thee a sign or a wonder, 2 and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, "Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for Jehovah your God ⁴proveth you, to know whether ⁵ye love Jehovah your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4 Ye shall walk after Jehovah your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and ⁶cleave unto him. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be ⁷put to death, because he hath spoken ⁸rebellion against Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, ⁹to draw thee aside out of the way which Jehovah thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

6 ¹If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, that is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, "Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; 7 of the gods of the peoples that are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto

¹ Heb. after them.

² Or, that I also may do likewise

³ Heb. turning aside.

Cautions against Seduction to Idolatry. Disfigurement for the Dead forbidden. Clean and Unclean Animals

the other end of the earth; 8 thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; ^aneither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: 9 ^bbut thou shalt surely kill him; ^cthy hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 10 And thou shalt stone him to death with stones, because he hath sought ^dto draw thee away from Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

12 If thou shalt hear tell ^econcerning one of thy cities, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying, 13 Certain ^fbase fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, ^gLet us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; 14 then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in the midst of thee, 15 ^hthou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, ⁱdestroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. 16 ^jAnd thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof ^kevery whit, unto Jehovah thy God: and it shall be a ^lheap for ever; it shall not be built again. 17 And there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thy hand; that Jehovah may turn from ^mthe fierceness of his anger, and ⁿshow thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and ^omultiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; 18 when thou shalt hearken to the voice of Jehovah thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of Jehovah thy God.

14 Ye are the children of Jehovah your God: ^pye

¹ Or, in. ² Heb. sons of worthlessness.

³ Heb. devoting it.

⁴ Or, as a whole burnt-offering

⁵ Or, mound Heb. tel.

^a ch. 7. 2
^b ver. 5
^c ch. 17. 7;
Lev. 24. 14
^d ver. 5
^e ver. 2
^f ver. 5
^g ch. 7. 25, 26
^h Ex. 32. 12,
Num. 25. 4
ⁱ ch. 30. 3
^j ch. 7. 13
^k Lev. 21. 5

^m ch. 7. 6
ⁿ Lev. 11. 1-
45; Acts
10. 14

shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. 2 For thou art ^aa holy people unto Jehovah thy God, and Jehovah hath chosen thee to be a people for his own possession, ^babove all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. 4 ^cThese are the beasts which ye may eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, 5 the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and the chamois. 6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, and ^dcheweth the cud, among the beasts, that may ye eat. 7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: The camel, and the hare, and the coney, because they chew the cud but part not the hoof, they are unclean unto you. 8 And the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you: of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch.

9 These ye may eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales may ye eat; 10 and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye may eat. 12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the gier-eagle, and the ospray, 13 and the glede, and the falcon, and the kite after its kind, 14 and every raven after its kind, 15 and the ostrich, and the night-hawk, and the sea-mew, and the hawk after its kind, 16 the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl, 17 and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant, 18 and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat. 19 And all winged creeping things are unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. 20 Of all clean birds ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of anything that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the sojourner that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for thou art a ^eholy people unto Jehovah thy God.

⁶ Or, out of. ⁷ Heb. bringeth up.

^o ver. 2.

Tithes prescribed. Seventh Year of Release for Debt. Release of Bond-servants

"Thou shalt not boil a kid in its mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt surely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that which cometh forth from the field year by year. 23 And thou shalt eat before Jehovah thy God, ^b in the place which he shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of thy grain, of thy new wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herd and of thy flock; that thou mayest ^c learn to fear Jehovah thy God always. 24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because the place is too far from thee, which Jehovah thy God shall choose, ^d to set his name there, when Jehovah thy God shall bless thee; 25 then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thy hand, and shalt go unto the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose: 26 and thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thy soul desireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee; and ^e thou shalt eat there before Jehovah thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thy household. 27 And ^f the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; ^g for he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee.

28 ^h At the end of every three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase in the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: 29 and the Levite, ⁱ because he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee, and ^j the sojourner, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates, shall come, and ^k shall eat and be satisfied; that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

15 ^m At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. 2 And this is the manner of the release: every creditor shall release ⁿ that which he hath lent unto his neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother; because Jehovah's release hath been proclaimed. 3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it: but ^o whatsoever of thine is with thy brother thy hand shall ^p release. 4 Howbeit there shall be

^a Ex. 23. 19;
34. 26
^b ch. 12. 5
^c ch. 4. 10
^d ch. 12. 5
^e ch. 12. 7
^f ch. 12. 12
^g ch. 10. 9
^h ch. 26. 12
ⁱ ch. 10. 9
^j ch. 16. 11,
14; 24. 19-
21; 26. 12
^k ch. 6. 11
^l ch. 10. 10

^m ch. 28. 12,
13

ⁿ ver. 11

^o ver. 1

^p ch. 24. 15;
Ex. 22. 23

^q Mt. 23. 11;
Mk. 14. 7;
Jn. 12. 8

^r Ex. 21. 2-6;
Lev. 25.
39-43

no poor with thee (for Jehovah will surely bless thee in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it), 5 if only thou diligently hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command thee this day. 6 ^s For Jehovah thy God will bless thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over thee.

7 If there be with thee ^t a poor man, one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates in thy land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy poor brother; 8 but thou shalt surely open thy hand unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in ^u that which he wanteth. 9 Beware that there be not a base thought in thy heart, saying, ^v The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou give him nought; and he ^w cry unto Jehovah against thee, and it be sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou ^x givest unto him; because that for this thing Jehovah thy God will bless thee in all thy work, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. 11 ^y For the poor will never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt surely open thy hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor, in thy land.

12 ^z If thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. 13 And when thou lettest him go free from thee, thou shalt not let him go empty: 14 thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy wine-press; as Jehovah thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. 15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and Jehovah thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day. 16 And it shall be, if he say unto

¹ Or, release: save when there &c.

Firstlings to be consecrated. The Feast of Passover. The Feast of Weeks. The Feast of Tabernacles

thee, I will not go out from thee; because he loveth thee and thy house, because he is well with thee; 17 then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy ¹servant for ever. And also unto thy ²maid-servant thou shalt do likewise. 18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou lettest him go free from thee; for to the double of the hire of a hireling hath he served thee six years: and Jehovah thy God will bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ^aAll the firstling males that are born of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto Jehovah thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy herd, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. 20 ^bThou shalt eat it before Jehovah thy God year by year in the place which Jehovah shall choose, thou and thy household. 21 ^cAnd if it have any blemish, as if it be lame or blind, any ill blemish whatsoever, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto Jehovah thy God. 22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean shall eat it alike, as ^dthe gazelle, and as the hart. 23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the ground as water.

16 Observe ^ethe month of Abib, and keep the passover unto Jehovah thy God; for in the month of Abib Jehovah thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. 2 And thou shalt sacrifice the passover unto Jehovah thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which Jehovah shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 3 ^fThou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt ^gall the days of thy life. 4 And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrifice the first day at even, remain all night until the morning. 5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates,

^a Ex. 13. 2
^b Lev. 7. 16-18
^c Lev. 22. 19-25
^d ch. 12. 15, 16
^e Ex. 12. 2
^f Ex. 12. 8, 15
^g ch. 4. 9

^h ch. 12. 5

ⁱ Lev. 23. 36

^k Ex. 23. 16;
34. 23;
Lev. 23. 16; Num. 28. 25

^l ch. 12. 7

^m ch. 12. 12

ⁿ ch. 14. 29

^o Lev. 23. 34-43

^p ver. 11

^q Ex. 23. 14-17; 34. 23, 17

which Jehovah thy God giveth thee; 6 but ^aat the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. 7 And thou shalt ^broast and eat it in the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread; and on the seventh day shall be ^ca solemn assembly to Jehovah thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ^dSeven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing grain shalt thou begin to number seven weeks. 10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto Jehovah thy God ^ewith a tribute of a freewill-offering of thy hand, which thou shalt give, according as Jehovah thy God blesseth thee: 11 and thou shalt ^frejoice before Jehovah thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and ^gthe Levite that is within thy gates, and ^hthe sojourner, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ⁱThou shalt keep the feast of ^jtabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress: 14 and thou shalt ^krejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, and the sojourner, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. 15 Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto Jehovah thy God in the place which Jehovah shall choose; because Jehovah thy God will bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thy hands, and thou shalt be altogether joyful. 16 ^lThree times in a year shall all thy males appear before

^m Or, boil

ⁿ Or, after the measure of the ^oHeb. booth

The Feast of Tabernacles. Justice and Pure Worship enjoined. Judgment in Hard Matters. Commands concerning Kings

Jehovah thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and ^athey shall not appear before Jehovah empty: 17 every man ¹shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of Jehovah thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes; and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. 19 ^bThou shalt not wrest justice: thou shalt not respect persons; neither shalt thou take a bribe; for a bribe doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ²words of the righteous. 20 ³That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that ^cthou mayest live, and inherit the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.

21. ^dThou shalt not plant thee an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of Jehovah thy God, which thou shalt make thee. 22 Neither shalt thou set thee up a ^epillar; which Jehovah thy God hateth.

17 ^fThou shalt not sacrifice unto Jehovah thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, or anything evil; for that is an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

2 ^gIf there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah thy God, in transgressing his covenant, ³ and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded, ⁴ and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it; then shalt thou inquire diligently; and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel. ⁵ then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, who hath done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt stone them to death with stones. ⁶ ^hAt the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses,

shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. 7 ⁱThe hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto ^jthe place which Jehovah thy God shall choose; ⁹ and thou shalt come unto ^kthe priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days: and thou shalt inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment. 10 And thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence which they shall show thee from that place which Jehovah shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall teach thee: 11 ^laccording to the tenor of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do; thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall show thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. 12 And the man that doeth ^mpresumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before Jehovah thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. 13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more ⁿpresumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, and ^oshalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, ^pI will set a king over me, like all the nations that are round about me; 15 thou shalt surely set him king over thee, whom Jehovah thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, who is not thy brother. 16 ^qOnly he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor ^rcause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he may multiply horses; forasmuch as Jehovah hath said unto you, Ye shall

^a Ex. 22. 29;
^b 34. 20
^c ch. 1. 17;
^d 10. 17
^e ch. 4. 1
^f ch. 7. 6
^g ch. 15. 21
^h ch. 13. 6-11
ⁱ ch. 19. 16;
^j Num. 35.
^k 30

^l ch. 13. 9;
^m Lev. 24. 14
ⁿ ch. 12. 5

^o ch. 19. 17

^p ch. 25. 1

^q ver. 13;
^r ch. 1. 43;
^s 18. 20

^t ver. 12

^u ch. 11. 31;
^v Josh. 21. 43
^w 1 S. 8. 5, 19,
^x 30

^y 1 K. 4. 28;
^z 10. 26-29

^{aa} Is. 31. 1;
^{ab} Ezek. 17.

¹ Heb. according to the gift of his hand.
² Or, cause.
³ Heb. Justice, justice.

^a Ox, obelisk

Commands concerning Kings. The Portions of the Levites. Divination forbidden. The True Prophet. The False Prophet

henceforth return no more that way. 17 ^aNeither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of ^bthat which is before the priests the Levites: 19 and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein ^call the days of his life; that he may learn to fear Jehovah his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them; 20 that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, ^dand that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

18 ^eThe priests the Levites, ^feven all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of Jehovah made by fire, and his inheritance. 2 And they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: Jehovah is their inheritance, as he hath spoken unto them. 3 ^gAnd this shall be the priests' due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. 4 The first-fruits of thy grain, of thy new wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. 5 ^hFor Jehovah thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of Jehovah, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul unto the place which Jehovah shall choose; 7 then he shall minister in the name of Jehovah his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, who stand there before Jehovah. 8 ⁱThey shall have like portions to eat, besides that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to

¹ Or, and

^a 2 S. 5. 13;
12. 11; 1 K.
11. 3, 4
^b ch. 31. 24-26
^c ch. 4. 9, 10
^d ch. 5. 32
^e ch. 10. 9;
^f 1 Cor. 9. 13
^g Lev. 7. 32-34; Num.
18. 11, 12
^h Ex. 29. 9
ⁱ Lev. 27.
30-33;
Num. 18.
21-24

^j ch. 9. 5
^k ch. 12. 39
^l Ex. 22. 18;
Lev. 19. 26,
31; 20. 6;
Jer. 27.
9, 10; Mal.
3. 5
^m Mt. 5. 48;
Gen. 6. 9;
17. 1

ⁿ Acts 3. 22;
7. 37; Jn.
1. 21, 25

^o ch. 5. 23-27; Ex. 20.
18, 19

^p ch. 5. 28

^q Acts 3. 23;
Heb. 12. 25

^r ch. 17. 12

^s ch. 13. 1, 2

^t ver. 20

^u ch. 6. 10, 11

do ^vafter the abominations of those nations. 10 There shall not be found with thee any one ^wthat maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that useth divination, one ^xthat practiseth augury, or an enchanter, or a sorcerer, 11 or a charmer, or a consulter with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12 For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto Jehovah: and because of these abominations Jehovah thy God doth drive them out from before thee. 13 ^yThou shalt be perfect with Jehovah thy God. 14 For these nations, that thou shalt dispossess, hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners; but as for thee, Jehovah thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ^zJehovah thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; 16 ^{aa}according to all that thou desiredst of Jehovah thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of Jehovah my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 17 ^{ab}And Jehovah said unto me, They have well said that which they have spoken. 18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 ^{ac}And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name; I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet, that shall speak a word ^{ad}presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or ^{ae}that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die. 21 And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which Jehovah hath not spoken? 22 when a prophet speaketh in the name of Jehovah, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which Jehovah hath not spoken: the prophet, hath spoken it ^{af}presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him.

19 ^{ag}When Jehovah thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land Jehovah thy God giv-

Cities of Refuge. Laws concerning Landmarks and Testimony. Exemption from Military Service

eth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; 2 ^athou shalt set apart three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee to possess it. 3 Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the borders of thy land, which Jehovah thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee thither.

4 ^bAnd this is the case of the manslayer, that shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in time past; 5 as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbor to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the ¹head slippeth from ²the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbor, so that he dieth; he shall flee unto one of these cities and live: 6 lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. 7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt set apart three cities for thee.

8 And if Jehovah thy God enlarge thy border, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; 9 if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, ^cto love Jehovah thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three: 10 that ^dinnocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and ^eso blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally so that he dieth, and he flee into one of these cities; 12 then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. 13 ^fThine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away ^gthe innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

^a ch. 4. 41
^b Num. 35. 9-34
^c ch. 6. 5
^d ch. 21. 1-9;
Num. 35. 33
^e ch. 7. 2

^f ch. 27. 17
^g ch. 17. 6;
Num. 35. 30; Mt. 18. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 1
^h Ex. 23. 1

ⁱ ch. 17. 9

^j ch. 25. 1

^k ver. 13
^l Ex. 21. 23;
Lev. 24. 20
^m Mt. 6. 38

ⁿ ch. 3. 22;
7. 18; 31. 6, 8

^o ver. 1;
Josh. 23. 10

^p ch. 1. 30

14 ^qThou shalt not remove thy neighbor's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that Jehovah thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ^rOne witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be established. 16 ^sIf an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of ^twrongdoing, 17 then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand ^ubefore Jehovah, before the priests and the judges that shall be in those days: 18 and the judges ^vshall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and have testified falsely against his brother: 19 then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee. 20 And those that remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of thee. 21 And ^wthine eyes shall not pity; ^xlife shall go for life, ^yeye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, ^zthou shalt not be afraid of them; for Jehovah thy God is with thee, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 2 And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, 3 and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; ^{aa}fear not, nor tremble, neither be ye affrighted at them; 4 for Jehovah your God ^{ab}is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. 5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. 6 And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard.

^{ac} Or, rebellion See ch. 13. 5.

¹ Heb. iron. ² Or, the tree
³ Or, the blood of an innocent man
⁴ Or, the blood of the innocent

Rules of Warfare. Expiation for an Unknown Murderer's Crime. Marriage of Captive Women

and hath not used the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof.

7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, ^bWhat man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart. 9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint captains of hosts at the head of the people.

10 When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. 11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that are found therein shall become ^ctributary unto thee, and shall serve thee. 12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: 13 and when Jehovah thy God delivereth it into thy hand, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which Jehovah thy God hath given thee. 15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. 16 *But of the cities of these peoples, that Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth; 17 but thou shalt ^dutterly destroy them: the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as Jehovah thy God hath commanded thee; 18 that they teach you not to do ^eafter all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so would ye sin against Jehovah your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not

^a Or, subject to taskwork

^b Heb. devote.

* ch. 24. 5

^b Judg. 7. 3

^c ch. 7. 1-6;

Ex. 23.

^d ch. 9. 5'

* ch. 17. 9-

11; ch. 19.

17

/ Num. 35.

33, 34

* ch. 19. 13

destroy the trees thereof by wielding an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee? 20 Only the trees of which thou knowest that they are not trees for food, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

21 If one be found slain in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him; 2 then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: 3 and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; 4 and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley; 5 And ^athe priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them Jehovah thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of Jehovah; and according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be. 6 And all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley; 7 and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood; neither have our eyes seen it. 8 Forgive, O Jehovah, thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and suffer not ^binnocent blood to remain in the midst of thy people Israel. And the blood shall be forgiven them. 9 ^cSo shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of Jehovah.

10 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and Jehovah thy God delivereth them into thy hands, and thou carriest them away captive, 11 and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to

Marriage of Captive Women. Laws concerning the Treatment of Sons. Sundry Laws

thee to wife; 12 then thou shalt bring her home to thy house; and she shall ^a shave her head, and pare her nails; 13 and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thy house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. 14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not deal with her ¹ as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

15 If a man have two wives, the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated; 16 then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the first-born ² before the son of the hated, who is the first-born: 17 but he shall acknowledge the first-born, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath; for he is the ^b beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, that will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and, though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them; 19 then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; 20 and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. 21 ^c And all the men of his city shall stone him to death with stones: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 And if a man have committed a sin ^d worthy of death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree; 23 ^e his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for ^f he that is hanged is ^g accursed of God; that thou defile not

thy land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 ^h Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely bring them again unto thy brother. 2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thy house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him. 3 And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: thou mayest not hide thyself. 4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment; for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, ⁱ thou shalt not take the dam with the young: 7 thou shalt surely let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; ^j that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ^k Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed, lest the ^l whole fruit be ^m forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard. 10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together. 11 ⁿ Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen together.

12 ^o Thou shalt make thee ^p fringes upon the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ^q If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, 14 and lay shameful things to her charge,

^a Lev. 14. 8.
⁹ Num. 6.

^b Gen. 49. 3

^c Lev. 20. 2.

^d 27; 24. 14-23; Num.

15. 36, 38

^e Mt. 26. 66;

Mk. 14. 64

^f Josh. 8.

29; 10. 28,

27; Jn. 19.

^g Gal. 3. 13

^h Ex. 23. 4, 5

ⁱ Lev. 22. 28

^j ch. 4. 40

^k Lev. 19. 19

^l Lev. 19. 19

^m Num. 15.

37-41; Mt.

23. 6

ⁿ ch. 24. 1

¹ Or, as a chattel

² Or, during the lifetime of

³ Heb. the curse of God.

⁴ Heb. fulness.

⁵ Heb. consecrated.

⁶ Or, twisted threads

Laws of Chastity. Persons to be excluded from the Assembly

and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not in her the tokens of virginity; 15 then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate; 16 and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; 17 and, lo, he hath laid shameful things to *her charge*, saying, I found not in thy daughter the tokens of virginity; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city. 18 And the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him; 19 and they shall fine him a hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days. 20 But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the damsel; 21 then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she hath ^awrought folly in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

22 ^aIf a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evil from Israel.

23 ^aIf there be a damsel that is a virgin betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; 24 then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them to death with stones; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbor's wife: so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die: 26 but unto

^a ch. 23. 17, 18; Lev. 19. 29; 21. 9

^b Lev. 20. 10; Ezek. 16. 38; Jn. 8. 5

^c Lev. 19. 20-22

^d Ex. 22. 16

^{*}[Ch. xxiii. 1 in Heb.]
^e ch. 27. 20

^f Lev. 21. 20; 22. 24

^g Num. 22. 5; 23. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 16; Jude 11

^h ch. 4. 37

the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and slayeth him, even so is this matter; 27 for he found her in the field, the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ^aIf a man find a damsel that is a virgin, that is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29 then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

^{*}30 ^aA man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not uncover his father's skirt.

23 ^cHe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the assembly of Jehovah.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of Jehovah; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of Jehovah.

3 An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of Jehovah; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of Jehovah for ever: 4 because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee ^eBalaam the son of Beor from Pethor of ^fMesopotamia, to curse thee. 5 Nevertheless Jehovah thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but Jehovah thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because Jehovah thy God ^hloved thee. 6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a sojourner in his land. 8 The children of the third generation that are born unto them shall enter into the assembly of Jehovah.

9 When thou goest forth in camp against thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every evil thing. 10 ⁱIf there be among you any man, that is not clean by rea-

ⁱ Heb. *Aram-naharaim*.

Laws concerning Cleanness in War, Fugitives from Service, Harlotry, Interest, Vows, Divorce, and other Matters

son of that which chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: 11 but it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall bathe himself in water; and when the sun is down, he shall come within the camp. 12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: 13 and thou shalt have a ¹paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee: 14 for ^aJehovah thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he may not see ²an unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master a servant that is escaped from his master unto thee: 16 he shall dwell with thee, in the midst of thee, in the place which he shall choose within one of thy gates, where it pleaseth him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ^aThere shall be no ³prostitute of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a ^csodomite of the sons of Israel. 18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a harlot, or the wages of a ^ddog, into the house of Jehovah thy God for any vow: for even both these are an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

19 ^eThou shalt not lend upon interest to thy brother; interest of money, interest of victuals, interest of anything that is lent upon interest. 20 ^fUnto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon interest; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon interest, that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thy hand unto, in the land whither thou goest in to possess it.

21 ^gWhen thou shalt vow a vow unto Jehovah thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for Jehovah thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. 22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. 23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt observe and do; according as thou hast vowed unto

^a Lev. 26. 12
^b ch. 22. 21
^c Lev. 18. 22;
20. 13
^d Ex. 22. 26;
Lev. 25.
35-37
^e ch. 23. 12
^f Num. 30.
1, 2; Mt.
5. 33

^g Mt. 12. 1;
Mk. 2. 23;
Lk. 6. 1

^h ch. 22. 13-
21; Num.
5. 12, 28
ⁱ Mt. 5. 31;
19. 7-9;
Mk. 10. 4, 5

^j ch. 20. 7

^k Ex. 21. 16

^l Lev. 13.
1-14. 67

^m Num. 12. 10

ⁿ Ex. 22. 26,
27

Jehovah thy God, a freewill-offering, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbor's vineyard, then thou mayest eat of grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel. 25 ^oWhen thou comest into thy neighbor's standing grain, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thy hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbor's standing grain.

24 When a man taketh a wife, and marrieth her, then it shall be, if she find no favor in his eyes, because he hath found some ^punseemly thing in her, that ^qhe shall write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife. 3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took her to be his wife; 4 her former husband, who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before Jehovah; and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ^rWhen a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go out in the host, neither shall he be charged with any business: he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife whom he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to pledge; for he taketh a ^sman's life to pledge.

7 ^tIf a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and he deal with him ^uas a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 ^vTake heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. 9 Remember what Jehovah thy God did ^wunto Miriam, by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt.

10 ^xWhen thou dost lend thy

¹ Or, shovel. ² Heb. nakedness of anything.

³ Heb. kedeshah. See Gen. 38. 21.

⁴ Heb. kadesh.

⁵ Or, as a chattel

Laws concerning Loans, Payment of Wages, Unjust Judgments, and other Matters. The Levirate Law and Others

neighbor any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. 11 Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge without unto thee. 12 And if he be a poor man, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge; 13 thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless thee: and ^ait shall be righteousness unto thee before Jehovah thy God.

14 ^bThou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy sojourners that are in thy land within thy gates: 15 ^cin his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it (for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it); lest ^dhe cry against thee unto Jehovah, and it be sin unto thee.

16 ^eThe fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ^fThou shalt not wrest the justice *due* to the sojourner, or to the fatherless, nor take the widow's raiment to pledge; 18 but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and Jehovah thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ^gWhen thou reapest thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be ^hfor the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands. 20 ⁱWhen thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be ^jfor the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be for the sojourner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. 22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

25 ^kIf there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, and *the judges* judge them; ^lthen they shall justify the

^a ch. 6. 25
^b ch. 15. 7-18; Lev. 26. 35-43; 1 Tim. 5. 18

^c Lev. 19. 13; Jas. 6. 4
^d ch. 15. 9; Ex. 22. 23
^e 2 K. 14. 6; 2 Chr. 25. 4; Jer. 31. 29, 30; Ezek. 18. 20
^f ch. 1. 17; 10. 17; 16. 19

^g Lev. 19. 9, 10; 23. 22
^h ch. 14. 29
ⁱ Lev. 19. 10
^j ver. 19
^k ch. 17. 8-13; 19. 17
^l ch. 1. 16, 17

^m 2 Cor. 11.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18
^o Mt. 22. 24; Mk. 12. 19; Lk. 20. 28

^p Ruth 4. 5, 10
^q Ruth 4. 1, 2

^r Ruth 4. 7, 8

^s Num. 12. 14

^t ch. 7. 2

^u Lev. 19. 35-37

righteous, and condemn the wicked. 2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his wickedness, by number. 3 ^vForty stripes he may give him, he shall not exceed; lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ^wThou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the grain*.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son, the wife of the dead shall not be married without unto a stranger: ^xher husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. 6 And it shall be, that the first-born that she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother that is dead, that ^yhis name be not blotted out of Israel. 7 ^zAnd if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel; he will not perform the duty of a husband's brother unto me. 8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand, and say, I like not to take her; 9 ^{aa}then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and ^{ab}spit in his face; and she shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up his brother's house. 10 And his name shall be called in Israel. The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets; 12 then thou shalt cut off her hand, ^{ac}thine eye shall have no pity.

13 ^{ad}Thou shalt not have in thy bag diverse weights, a great and a small. 14 Thou shalt not have in thy house diverse measures, a great and a small. 15 A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have:

Amalek to be destroyed. Offering of First-fruits. Tithes of the Third Year. Concluding Exhortation

that thy days may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee. 16 For all that do such things, *even* all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto Jehovah thy God.

17 ^aRemember what Amalek did unto thee by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt; 18 how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. 19 Therefore it shall be, when Jehovah thy God hath given thee ^brest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

26 And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein, 2 that thou shalt take of ^cthe first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that Jehovah thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which Jehovah thy God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. 3 And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto Jehovah thy God, that I am come unto the land which Jehovah sware unto our fathers to give us. 4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thy hand, and set it down before the altar of Jehovah thy God. 5 And thou shalt answer and say before Jehovah thy God, ^d^eA ^fSyrian ^gready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, ^hfew in number; and he became there a nation, ⁱgreat, mighty, and populous. 6 And the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: 7 and we cried unto Jehovah, the God of our fathers, and Jehovah heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression; 8 ^jand Jehovah brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders; 9 and he hath

^a Ex. 17. 8-18
^b ch. 12. 9
^c Ex. 23. 29;
23. 10, 19
^d Gen. 26.
30; 31. 40-
42; 43. 1-14
^e Gen. 46. 27
^f ch. 1. 10;
10. 22
^g ch. 4. 34

^h Ex. 8. 8, 17
ⁱ ch. 12. 7

^j ch. 12. 12

^k ch. 14. 28,
29; Heb.
7. 5, 9, 10

^m ver. 9

ⁿ ch. 4. 29

^o ch. 7. 6

^p ch. 28. 1, 13

brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, ^qa land flowing with milk and honey. 10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O Jehovah, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before Jehovah thy God, and worship before Jehovah thy God: 11 and thou shalt ^rrejoice in all the good which Jehovah thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thy house, thou, and ^sthe Levite, and the sojourner that is in the midst of thee.

12 ^tWhen thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, then thou shalt give it unto the Levite, to the sojourner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled. 13 And thou shalt say before Jehovah thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the sojourner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed any of thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them: 14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being unclean, nor given thereof for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of Jehovah my God; I have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. 15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the ground which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, ^ua land flowing with milk and honey.

16 This day Jehovah thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and ordinances: thou shalt therefore keep and do them ^vwith all thy heart, and with all thy soul. 17 Thou hast avouched Jehovah this day to be thy God, and that thou wouldest walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his ordinances, and hearken unto his voice: 18 and Jehovah hath avouched thee this day to be ^wa people for his own possession, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments; 19 and ^xto make thee high above all nations that he hath

¹ Heb. Aramean. ² Or, wandering Or, lost

The Law to be recorded at Ebal. Curses to be pronounced at Ebal. Blessings at Gerizim

made, ¹in praise, and in name, and in honor; and that thou mayest be ^aa holy people unto Jehovah thy God, as he hath spoken.

27 And Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment which I command you this day. ² And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over the Jordan unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster: ³ and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee, ^aa land flowing with milk and honey, as Jehovah, the God of thy fathers, hath promised thee. ⁴ And it shall be, when ye are passed over the Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster. ⁵ And there shalt thou build an altar unto Jehovah thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no iron tool upon them. ⁶ Thou shalt build the altar of Jehovah thy God of ²unhewn stones; and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto Jehovah thy God: ⁷ and thou shalt sacrifice peace-offerings, and shalt eat there; and thou shalt ^arejoice before Jehovah thy God. ⁸ And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

⁹ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Keep silence, and hearken, O Israel: This day thou art become the people of Jehovah thy God. ¹⁰ Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of Jehovah thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

¹¹ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, ¹² These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over the Jordan: ^aSimeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin. ¹³ And these shall stand upon mount Ebal for the curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. ¹⁴ And the Levites shall answer, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

¹ Or, for a praise, and for a name, and or an honor

² Heb. whole.

^a ch. 7. 6
^b Josh. 8. 30-33
^c ch. 23. 9
^d ch. 26. 11
^e Josh. 8. 33-35

/ Ex. 20. 4, 23; 34. 17
^f Ex. 21. 17;
Lev. 20. 9;
Ezek. 22. 7

^h ch. 19. 14

ⁱ Lev. 19. 14

^k ch. 24. 17

^l ch. 22. 30;
Lev. 18. 8;
20. 11

^m Ex. 22. 19;
Lev. 18. 23

ⁿ Lev. 18. 9;
20. 17

^o Lev. 20. 14

^p Ex. 21. 12;
Lev. 24. 17;
Num. 35. 30, 31

^q Ex. 23. 7

^r Gal. 3. 10

^s ch. 7. 12-28; Ex. 23. 22-27; Lev. 26. 3-13

^t ver. 13;
ch. 26. 19

¹⁵ Cursed be the man that maketh ^aa graven or molten image, an abomination unto Jehovah, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

¹⁶ Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁷ Cursed be he that removeth his neighbor's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁸ Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

¹⁹ Cursed be he that wresteth the justice due to the sojourner, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁰ Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife, because he hath uncovered his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²¹ Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²² Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²³ Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁴ Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbor in secret. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁵ Cursed be he that taketh a bribe to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

²⁶ Cursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

28 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that Jehovah thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: ² and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God. ³ Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. ⁴ Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy beasts, the increase of thy cattle, and the young of thy

Blessings to be pronounced at Gerizim. Fearful Consequences of Disobedience

flock. 5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough. 6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 Jehovah will cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways.

8 Jehovah will command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou putttest thy hand unto; and he will bless thee in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee. 9 Jehovah will establish thee for a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of Jehovah thy God, and walk in his ways. 10 And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of Jehovah; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 "And Jehovah will make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which Jehovah sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 12 Jehovah will open unto thee his good treasure the heavens, to give the rain of thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. 13 "And Jehovah will make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them, 14 and thou shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. 16 "Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. 17 "Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough. 18 "Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, the increase of thy

Or treasury

^a ver. 4
^b ch. 23, 20
^c ver. 1, 44
^d ch. 5, 32
^e Lev. 26, 14-43;
Josh. 23, 15
^f ver. 3
^g ver. 5
^h ver. 4

ⁱ ver. 6
^k ver. 8
^l ch. 4, 26

^m Lev. 26, 25;
Num. 14, 12

ⁿ Am. 4, 9

^o ch. 4, 29

^p ver. 12;
ch. 11, 17

^q ver. 7

^r 2 Chr. 29, 8;
Jer. 16, 4

^s Jer. 7, 33;
16, 4; 19, 7;
34, 20

^t ver. 60, 61;
7, 16

^u Ex. 10, 21

^v Am. 5, 11

cattle, and the young of thy flock. 19 "Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 "Jehovah will send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou putttest thy hand unto to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. 21 "Jehovah will make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest in to possess it. 22 Jehovah will smite thee with consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. 23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. 24 "Jehovah will make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 "Jehovah will cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies; thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them: and thou shalt be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. 26 "And thy dead body shall be food unto all birds of the heavens, and unto the beasts of the earth, and there shall be none to frighten them away. 27 "Jehovah will smite thee with the boil of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scurvy, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. 28 Jehovah will smite thee with madness, and with blindness, and with astonishment of heart; 29 and thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways; and thou shalt be only oppressed and robbed alway, and there shall be none to save thee. 30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not use the fruit thereof. 31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou

² Or, as otherwise read, drought

³ Or, a terror unto ail

⁴ Or, tumors Or, plague boils

Fearful Consequences of Disobedience

shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to save thee. 32 "Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people; and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought in the power of thy hand. 33 The fruit of thy ground, and all thy labors, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway; 34 so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 35 ^b Jehovah will smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, whereof thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of thy head.

36 "Jehovah will bring thee, and thy king whom thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation that thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shalt thou serve other gods, ^d wood and stone. 37 And ^e thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither Jehovah shall lead thee away. 38 "Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather little in; for ^f the locust shall consume it. 39 ^h Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worm shall eat them. 40 "Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *its fruit*. 41 ⁱ Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. 42 "All thy trees and the fruit of thy ground shall the locust possess. 43 ^m The sojourner that is in the midst of thee shall mount up above thee higher and higher; and thou shalt come down lower and lower. 44 "He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: ⁿ he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. 45 And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, ^p till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenest not unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to keep his commandments and his

statutes which he commanded thee: 46 and they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 ^q Because thou servedst not Jehovah thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things; 48 therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies that Jehovah shall send against thee, ^r in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he ^s shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee. 49 "Jehovah will bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; 50 a nation of fierce countenance, that shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favor to the young, 51 and shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy ground, until thou be destroyed; that also shall not leave thee grain, new wine, or oil, the increase of thy cattle, or the young of thy flock, until they have caused thee to perish. 52 ^t And they shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fortified walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land; and they shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which Jehovah thy God hath given thee. 53 ^u And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, whom Jehovah thy God hath given thee, in the siege and in the distress wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee. 54 The man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children whom he hath remaining; 55 so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him, in the siege and in the distress wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in all thy gates. 56 ^v The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward

^a ver. 41
^b ver. 27
^c 2 K. 17. 4,
6; 24. 12,
14; 25. 7, 11
^d ch. 4. 28
^e Jer. 19. 8;
29. 18
^f Is. 6. 10;
Mic. 6. 15
^g Joel 1. 4
^h Is. 6. 10;
17. 10, 11
ⁱ Jer. 11. 16;
Mic. 6. 15
^k ver. 32
^l ver. 38
^m ver. 13
ⁿ ver. 12
^o ver. 13
^p ch. 4. 25, 26

^q ch. 12. 7
^r Lam. 4. 4-6
^s Jer. 23. 13,
14
^t Is. 5. 26-30;
7. 18-20

^u Jer. 10. 17,
18; Zeph.
1. 15, 16

^v Lev. 26. 29;
Jer. 19. 9;
Lam. 2. 30

^w Lam. 4. 10

her daughter, 57 and toward her ¹young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children whom she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly, in the siege and in the distress wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, JEHOVAH THY GOD; 59 then Jehovah will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. 60 ^aAnd he will bring upon thee again all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. 61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will Jehovah bring upon thee, ^buntil thou be destroyed. 62 And ye shall be left few in number, ^cwhereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou didst not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God. 63 And it shall come to pass, that, as Jehovah rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you, so Jehovah will rejoice over you to cause you to perish, and to destroy you; and ye shall be ^d“plucked from off the land whither thou goest in to possess it.” 64 And Jehovah will ^e“scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt ^f“serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, even wood and stone. 65 And ^g“among these nations shalt thou find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot: but Jehovah will give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and pining of soul; 66 and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear night and day, and shalt have no assurance of thy life. 67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would it were morning! for the fear of thy heart which thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 68 And Jehovah will bring thee

¹ Or, after-birth

into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof ^aI said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

^a29 These are the words of the covenant which Jehovah commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the ^bcovenant which he made with them in Horeb.

^a2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that Jehovah did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; 3 the great trials which thine eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders: 4 but ^cJehovah hath not given you a heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: ^d“your clothes are not waxed old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxed old upon thy foot. 6 ^e“Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink; that ye may know that I am Jehovah your God. 7 ^f“And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: 8 and we took their land, and ^g“gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of the Manassites. 9 ^h“Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, ⁱ“that ye may ^j“prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before Jehovah your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of Israel, 11 your little ones, your wives, and thy sojourner that is in the midst of thy camps, from ^k“the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water: 12 that thou mayest enter into the covenant of Jehovah thy God, and into his oath, which Jehovah thy God maketh with thee this day; 13 that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that ^l“he may be unto thee a God, as he spake unto thee, and as he

² Or, deal wisely

*[Ch. xxviii. 69 in Heb.]

*[Ch. xlii. 1 in Heb.]

^a ver. 27
^b ch. 4. 25, 26
^c ch. 1. 10
^d Jer. 12. 14;
46. 4
^e ch. 4. 27
^f ch. 4. 28,
29, 26; 32.
^g Lam. 1. 8

^h Ex. 13. 14
ⁱ Lev. 26.
46; 27. 34
^j ch. 5. 2, 3
^k Rom. 11. 8;
Is. 6. 9, 10;
Acts 28. 26,
27
^l ch. 8. 4
^m ch. 8. 3

ⁿ ch. 2. 26-3.
17; Num.
21. 21-24,
33-35

^o ch. 3. 12,
13; Num.
32. 32

^p ch. 4. 6

^q Josh. 1. 7

^r Josh. 9. 21,
23, 27

^s Gen. 17. 7;
Ex. 6. 7

The Covenant made in Moab. Solemn Injunctions and Promises

sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath, 15 but with him that standeth here with us this day before Jehovah our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day 16 (for ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the midst of the nations through which ye passed; 17 and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, ^awood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them); 18 ^blest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from Jehovah our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you ^ca root that beareth ^dgall and wormwood; 19 and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this ^ecurse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart, ^fto destroy the moist with the dry. 20 Jehovah will not pardon him, but then the anger of Jehovah and his jealousy will ^gsmoke against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall lie upon him, and Jehovah will ^hblot out his name from under heaven. 21 And Jehovah will set him apart unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant ⁱthat is written in this book of the law.

22 And the generation to come, your children that shall rise up after you, and ^jthe foreigner that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses wherewith Jehovah hath made it sick; 23 and that the whole land thereof is ^kbrimstone, and salt, and ^la burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which Jehovah overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: 24 even all the nations shall say, Wherefore hath Jehovah done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of

this great anger? 25 Then men shall say, ^mBecause they forsook the covenant of Jehovah, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, 26 and went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods that they knew not, and that he had not ⁿgiven unto them: 27 therefore the anger of Jehovah was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that is written in this book; 28 and ^oJehovah rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as at this day. 29 The secret things belong unto Jehovah our God; but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

30 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, ^pthe blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind, ^qamong all the nations, whither Jehovah thy God hath driven thee, 2 and ^rshalt return unto Jehovah thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, ^swith all thy heart, and with all thy soul; 3 that then Jehovah thy God will ^tturn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the peoples, whither Jehovah thy God hath ^uscattered thee, 4 If ^vany of thine outcasts be in the uttermost parts of heaven, ^wfrom thence will Jehovah thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: 5 and ^xJehovah thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and ^ymultiply thee above thy fathers. 6 And Jehovah thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, ^zto love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. 7 ^{aa}And Jehovah thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, that persecuted thee. 8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of Je

^a ch. 4. 28;
28. 36; Ex.
20. 23

^b ch. 13. 6
^c ch. 32. 32;
Heb. 12. 15

^d Ps. 74. 1;
80. 4

^e ch. 9. 14;
Ex. 32. 33;
2 K. 14. 27

^f ch. 30. 10
^g Jer. 19. 8;
49. 17; 60.
13

^h Gen. 19.
24; Is. 34. 9
ⁱ Is. 1. 7; 64.
11

^k 2 K. 17. 9-
23; 2 Chr.
36. 13-21

^l Ezek. 19.
12, 13

^m ver. 15, 19;
ch. 11. 28
ⁿ ch. 28. 64;
29. 28;

^o Lev. 26. 40-
45
^p ch. 4. 29, 30
^q ch. 4. 29

^r Gen. 28.
15; 48. 21

^s ch. 4. 27

^t Neh. 1. 9;
Is. 43. 6;
48. 20; 62.
11

^u Jer. 29. 14;
30. 3

^v ch. 7. 13;
13. 17

^w ch. 6. 5

^x ch. 7. 15

¹ Heb. *rosh*, a poisonous herb.

² Or, *oath* (and so ver. 20, 21)

³ Or, to add drunkenness to thirst

⁴ Heb. *allotted*.

⁵ Or, *return to*

Solemn Injunctions and Promises. · Moses' Final Charge. The Law delivered to the Priests

Jehovah; and do all his commandments which I command thee this day. ⁹ "And Jehovah thy God will make thee plenteous in all the work of thy hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, for good: for Jehovah will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers; ¹⁰ if thou shalt obey the voice of Jehovah thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul:

¹¹ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too hard for thee, neither is it far off. ¹² It is not in heaven; that thou shouldest say, "Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? ¹³ Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, "Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? ¹⁴ But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

¹⁵ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; ¹⁶ in that I command thee this day to love Jehovah thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his ordinances, that thou mayest live and multiply, and that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in the land whither thou goest in to possess it. ¹⁷ But if thy heart turn away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; ¹⁸ I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish; ye shall not prolong your days in the land, whither thou passest over the Jordan to go in to possess it. ¹⁹ "I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have set before thee life and death, the blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed; ²⁰ to love Jehovah thy God, to obey his voice, and to cleave unto him; ^m for ² he is thy life, and the length of thy days; that thou mayest dwell in the land which Jehovah sware unto

¹ Or, wonderful² Or, that

thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

31 And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. ² And he said unto them, I am "a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: and Jehovah hath said unto me, "Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. ³ Jehovah thy God, he will go over before thee; he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt dispossess them; and ^p Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as Jehovah hath spoken. ⁴ And Jehovah will do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and unto their land; whom he destroyed. ⁵ And Jehovah will deliver them up before you, and ye shall do unto them according unto all the commandment which I have commanded you. ⁶ Be strong and of good courage, fear not, nor be affrighted at them: for Jehovah thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. ⁷ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, "Be strong and of good courage: for thou shalt go with this people into the land which Jehovah hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it. ⁸ And Jehovah, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

⁹ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, "that bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and unto all the elders of Israel. ¹⁰ And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the set time of "the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, ¹¹ when all Israel is come to appear before Jehovah thy God in "the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. ¹² Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and thy sojourner that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear Jehovah your God, and observe to do all the words of this law; ¹³ and that their children, who have not known,

^a Jer. 31. 27,^b ch. 29. 21^c ch. 4. 29^d Rom. 10.^e 6-8^f ch. 6. 5^g ver. 19;^h ch. 4. 1ⁱ ch. 4. 26^j ch. 4. 26^k ver. 1^l ch. 6. 5^m ch. 10. 20ⁿ ch. 4. 1;^o 32. 47^p ch. 34. 7^q ch. 1. 37^r Num. 27.^s 18^t ch. 20. 1^u Heb. 13. 5^v ch. 1. 38;^w 3. 28^x ver. 6^y ver. 25, 26;^z 10. 8;^{aa} Num. 4. 5,^{ab} 6, 16^{ac} ch. 15. 1, 2^{ad} ch. 12. 6^{ae} ch. 4. 10

Joshua commissioned. The Law put beside the Ark. The Song of Moses

vah your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over the Jordan to possess it.

14 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Behold, ^athy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, that I may give him a charge. ^bAnd Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. 15 ^cAnd Jehovah appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood ^dover the door of the Tent. 16 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Behold, ^ethou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and ^fthis people will rise up, and play the harlot after the strange gods of the land, whither they go to be among them, and ^gwill forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. 17 ^hThen my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us? 18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evil which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods. 19 Now therefore ⁱwrite ye this song for you, and teach thou it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel. 20 ^jFor when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, flowing with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and ^kwaxed fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and despise me, and break my covenant. 21 And it shall come to pass, ^lwhen many evils and troubles are come upon them, that this song shall testify before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they frame this day, before I have brought them into the land which I swear. 22 ^mSo Moses wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel. 23 ⁿAnd he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of good

¹ Or, by

courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them; and ^oI will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, 25 that Moses commanded the Levites, ^pthat bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of Jehovah your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. 27 For I know ^qthy rebellion, and ^rthy stiff neck; behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against Jehovah; and how much more after my death? 28 Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and ^scall heaven and earth to witness against them. 29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

32 ^tGive ear, ye heavens, and I will speak;

And let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the ^urain;

My speech shall distil as the dew,

As the small rain upon the tender grass,

And as the showers upon the herb.

3 For I will ^vproclaim the name of Jehovah:

Ascribe ye ^wgreatness unto our God.

4 The ^xRock, his work is perfect; For all his ways are ^yjustice:

A God of ^zfaithfulness and without iniquity,

Just and right is he.

5 They have ^{aa}dealt ^{ab}corruptly with him, they are not his children, ^{ac}it is their blemish;

² Or, corrupted themselves, they &c.

³ Or, but a blot upon them

^a ch. 4. 22;

32. 60;

Num. 27.

12, 13

^b Ex. 33. 9-11

^c Ex. 33. 9

^d Gen. 15. 16

^e ch. 4. 25-

28; Judg.

2. 11, 12

^f Judg. 10. 6

^g Judg. 2.

14; 6. 13

^h ver. 23

ⁱ ch. 6. 10-

12; 8. 10;

19; 11. 16,

17

^j ch. 32. 15-

17

^k ch. 4. 30;

Lev. 26. 41

^l ver. 19

^m ver. 7

ⁿ Ex. 3. 12

^o ver. 9

^p ch. 9. 7

^q ch. 9. 6, 13

^r ch. 4. 28

^t ch. 4. 26;

Is. 1. 2

^u Is. 55. 10, 11

^v Ex. 33. 19;

34. 5, 6

^w ch. 3. 24;

5. 24

^x ver. 15, 18,

30

^y Gen. 18. 25

^z ch. 7. 9

^{aa} ch. 4. 25;

31. 29

The Song of Moses

- They are* a ^aperverse and crooked generation.
- 6 Do ye thus requite Jehovah,
O ^bfoolish people and unwise?
Is not he thy ^cfather that hath
^dbought thee?
He hath ^emade thee, and estab-
lished thee.
- 7 Remember the days of old,
Consider the years of many gen-
erations:
^fAsk thy father, and he will
show thee;
Thine elders, and they will
tell thee.
- 8 When the Most High gave to
the nations their inheritance,
When he ^gseparated the chil-
dren of men,
He set the bounds of the peo-
ples
According to the number of
the children of Israel.
- 9 For Jehovah's ^hportion is his
people;
Jacob is the lot of his inheri-
tance.
- 10 He found him in a ⁱdesert
land,
And in the waste howling wil-
derness;
He compassed him about, he
cared for him,
He kept him as ^j'the apple of
his eye.
- 11 As an ^keagle that stirreth up
her nest,
That fluttereth over her young,
^lHe ^m'spread abroad his wings,
he took them,
He bare them on his pinions.
- 12 Jehovah ⁿalone did lead him,
And there was ^o'no foreign god
with him.
- 13 He made him ^p'ride on the high
places of the earth,
And he did eat the increase of
the field;
And he made him to suck
^q'honey out of the rock,
And oil out of the flinty rock;
- 14 Butter of the herd, and milk of
the flock,
With fat of lambs,
And rams of the breed of
Bashan, and goats,
^r'With the ^s'finest of the wheat;
And of the blood of the grape
thou drankest wine.
- 15 But Jeshurun ^t'waxed fat, and
kicked:

^a Mt. 17. 17
^b ver. 28
^c ch. 1. 31
^d ver. 15
^e Ex. 12. 28;
Ps. 78. 6-8
^f Gen. 11. 8;
Ex. 33. 16;
Num. 23. 9
^g 1 K. 8. 61.
53; Jer. 10.
16
^h ch. 1. 19;
Jer. 2. 6;
Hos. 13. 6
ⁱ Ps. 17. 8;
Prov. 7. 2;
Zech. 2. 8
^j ch. 33. 12;
Ex. 19. 4
^k Ps. 18. 10-
18
^l ch. 4. 35, 39
^m ver. 39; Is.
43. 12
ⁿ Is. 58. 14
^o ch. 8. 8;
Job 29. 6;
Ps. 81. 16
^p Ps. 81. 16;
147. 14
^q ch. 31. 20

^r Judg. 10. 6;
Is. 1. 4
^s ver. 6
^t ver. 4
^u Ps. 78. 68
^v Ps. 106. 29
^w Ps. 106. 37;
1 Cor. 10.
20
^x ch. 23. 64
^y Judg. 5. 8
^z ver. 4
^{aa} Ps. 106. 21;
Hos. 8. 14
^{ab} Lev. 26. 30;
Ps. 106. 40
^{ac} Jer. 44. 21-
23
^{ad} ch. 31. 20
^{ae} ver. 5
^{af} ch. 9. 23
^{ag} ver. 10
^{ah} ver. 17;
1 K. 16. 13,
26; Jer. 8.
19; Jon. 2.
1
^{ai} Rom. 10. 19
^{aj} Ps. 74. 18
^{ak} Num. 16.
33-35; Ps.
18. 7, 8

^{al} Lev. 26. 20

^{am} ch. 29. 21
^{an} Ps. 18. 14,
46. 5

^{ao} ch. 28. 22,
48
^{ap} Ps. 91. 6
^{aq} Lev. 26. 22

^{ar} ver. 33

- Thou art waxed fat, thou art
grown thick, thou art be-
come sleek;
- Then he ^{as}'forsook God ^{at}'who
made him,
And lightly esteemed ^{au}'the
Rock of his salvation.
- 16 They ^{av}'moved him to jealousy
with strange ^{aw}gods;
With abominations ^{ax}'provoked
they him to anger.
- 17 They ^{ay}'sacrificed unto demons,
^{az}which were no God,
To ^{ba}'gods that they knew not,
To ^{bb}'new gods that came up of
late,
Which your fathers dreaded not.
- 18 Of ^{bc}'the Rock that ^{bd}'begat thee
thou art unmindful,
And hast ^{be}'forgotten God that
gave thee birth.
- 19 And Jehovah saw ^{bf}it, and ^{bg}'ab-
horred ^{bh}them,
Because of the ^{bi}'provocation of
his sons and his daughters.
- 20 And he said, I will hide my
face from them;
I will see what their ^{bj}'end shall
be:
For they are a very ^{bk}'perverse
generation,
Children in whom is ^{bl}'no faith-
fulness.
- 21 They have ^{bm}'moved me to jeal-
ousy with that which is not
God;
They have provoked me to
anger with their ^{bn}'vanities;
And I will ^{bo}'move them to jeal-
ousy with those that are not
a people;
I will provoke them to anger
with a ^{bp}'foolish nation.
- 22 For a ^{bq}'fire is kindled in mine
anger,
And burneth unto the lowest
Sheol,
And ^{br}'devoureth the earth with
its increase,
And setteth on fire the found-
ations of the mountains.
- 23 I will heap ^{bs}'evils upon them;
I will spend mine ^{bt}'arrows
upon them:
- 24 *They shall be* wasted with hun-
ger, and devoured with ^{bu}'burn-
ing ^{bv}'heat
And bitter ^{bw}'destruction;
And the teeth of ^{bx}'beasts will I
send upon them,
With the ^{by}'poison of crawling
things of the dust.

¹ Or, bare

² Heb. burning coals. See Hab. 3. 5.

¹ Or, possessed. Or, gotten
² Or, Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them,
bareth them on her pinions
³ Heb. fat of kidneys of wheat.

The Song of Moses. Exhortation to observe the Law

- 25 Without shall the sword be-
reave,
And in the chambers terror;
It shall destroy both young
man and virgin,
The suckling with the man of
gray hairs.
- 26 I said, I would scatter them
afar,
I would make the remem-
brance of them to cease from
among men;
- 27 Were it not that I feared the
provocation of the enemy,
Lest their adversaries should
judge amiss,
Lest they should say, Our hand
is exalted,
And Jehovah hath not done all
this.
- 28 For they are a nation void of
counsel,
And there is no understanding
in them.
- 29 Oh that they were wise, that
they understood this,
That they would consider
their latter end!
- 30 How should one chase a thou-
sand,
And two put ten thousand to
flight,
Except their Rock had sold
them,
And Jehovah had delivered
them up?
- 31 For their rock is not as our
Rock,
Even our enemies themselves
being judges.
- 32 For their vine is of the vine of
Sodom,
And of the fields of Gomorrah:
Their grapes are grapes of
gall,
Their clusters are bitter:
- 33 Their wine is the poison of ser-
pents,
And the cruel venom of asps.
- 34 Is not this laid up in store
with me,
Sealed up among my treas-
ures?
- 35 Vengeance is mine, and recom-
pense,
At the time when their foot
shall slide:
For the day of their calamity
is at hand,
And the things that are to come
upon them shall make haste.
- 36 For Jehovah will judge his
people,

¹ Or, in my treasures

^a Lam. 1. 20;
Ezek. 7. 16
^b 2 Chr. 38.
17; Lam.
2. 21
^c ch. 4. 27;
23. 64
^d ch. 9. 14;
Job 18. 17;
Ps. 34. 16
^e ch. 9. 26-28
Ps. 140. 8;
Is. 10. 13.
^f ver. 6
^g ch. 5. 29;
Ps. 81. 13
^h ch. 31. 29;
Is. 47. 7;
Lam. 1. 9
ⁱ Lev. 26. 7, 8
^j ver. 4
^k Ex. 14. 25;
1 S. 4. 8
^l ch. 29. 18
^m Jer. 44. 21;
Hos. 13. 12
ⁿ Ps. 94. 1;
Rom. 12.
19;
Heb. 10. 30
^o Jer. 23. 12
^p Ezek. 7.
6-10
^q Ps. 135. 14;
Heb. 10. 30

^r ch. 30. 1-3;
Lev. 26.
43-45;
Judg. 2. 18;
Ps. 106. 46;
Joel 2. 14
^s Jer. 2. 28
^t Num. 25.
1, 2
^u Jer. 11. 12
^v Is. 41. 4
^w ch. 10
^x ver. 12
^y 1 Sam. 2. 6;
2 K. 5. 7
^z Job 5. 18;
Hos. 6. 1
^{aa} Ps. 60. 22
^{ab} Ezek. 20.
5, 6
^{ac} Ps. 7. 12;
Ezek. 21. 9,
10
^{ad} Jer. 50. 28-
32
^{ae} Jer. 46. 10
^{af} Jer. 12. 12;
46. 10, 14
Rom. 15. 10

^{ag} 2 K. 9. 7;
Rev. 6. 10;
19. 2
^{ah} Is. 1. 24

^{ai} Pa. 65. 3;
79. 9

^{aj} Num. 13.
8, 16

^{ak} Ezek. 40.
4; 44. 5

- And 'repent himself for his ser-
vants;
When he seeth that *their* power
is gone,
And there is none remaining,
shut up or left at large.
- 37 And he will say, Where are
their gods,
The rock in which they took
refuge;
38 Which did eat the fat of their
sacrifices,
And drank the wine of their
drink-offering?
Let them rise up and help
you,
Let them be your protection.
- 39 See now that I, even I, am
he,
And there is no god with me:
I kill, and I make alive;
I wound, and I heal;
And there is none that can
deliver out of my hand.
- 40 For I lift up my hand to
heaven,
And say, As I live for ever,
41 If I whet my glittering
sword,
And my hand take hold on
judgment;
I will render vengeance to
mine adversaries,
And will recompense them that
hate me.
- 42 I will make mine arrows drunk
with blood,
And my sword shall devour
flesh;
With the blood of the slain and
the captives,
From the head of the leaders
of the enemy.
- 43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with
his people:
For he will avenge the blood
of his servants,
And will render vengeance to
his adversaries,
And will make expiation for
his land, for his people.
- 44 And Moses came and spake
all the words of this song in the
ears of the people, he, and Hoshea
the son of Nun. 45 And Moses
made an end of speaking all these
words to all Israel: 46 and he said
unto them, Set your heart unto all
the words which I testify unto you
this day, which ye shall command
- ² Heb. the lightning of my sword.
³ Or, From the beginning of revenges upon the
enemy ⁴ Or, the hairy head of the enemy
⁵ Or, Praise his people, ye nations
⁶ Or, ye nations, his people

Moses commanded to ascend Mount Nebo. The Blessing of Moses

"your children to observe to do, even all the words of this law. 47 For it is no vain thing for you; because ¹it is your life, and ²through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over the Jordan to possess it.

48 And Jehovah spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 49 "Get thee up into this mountain of Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession; 50 and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be ³gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 ⁴because ye trespassed against me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the ⁵wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 ⁶For thou shalt see the land before thee; but ⁷thou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Israel.

33 And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses ⁸the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2. And he said,

Jehovah came from ⁹Sinai, And rose from ¹⁰Seir unto them; He shined forth from mount ¹¹Paran,

And he came from ¹²the ten thousands of ¹³holy ones:

At his right hand ¹⁴was a ¹⁵fiery law for them.

3 Yea, ¹⁶he loveth the ¹⁷people; All ¹⁸his ¹⁹saints are in thy hand: And they ²⁰sat down at thy feet; Every one ²¹shall receive of thy words.

4 ²²Moses commanded us a law, An ²³inheritance for the assembly of Jacob.

5 And ²⁴he was ²⁵king in Jeshurun, When the heads of the people were gathered,

All the tribes of Israel together.

6 Let ²⁶Reuben live, and not die; ²⁷Nor let his men be few.

7 And this is the ²⁸blessing of ²⁹Judah: and he said, Hear, Jehovah, the voice of Judah,

^a ch. 4. 9
^b ch. 8. 3;
30. 20
^c ch. 4. 40;
33. 25
^d ch. 3. 27;
Num. 27.
12-14
^e Gen. 25. 8
^f Num. 20.
12
^g Num. 27.
14
^h ch. 34. 1-3
ⁱ ch. 1. 37;
3. 27
^j Josh. 14. 6
^k Ex. 19. 18,
20; Ps. 68.
8, 17
^m Judg. 5. 4
ⁿ Num. 10.
12; Hab.
3. 3
^o Dan. 7. 10;
Acts 7. 63;
Gal. 3. 19;
Heb. 2. 2;
Rev. 5. 11
^p Ex. 19. 18;
20. 1-18
^q ch. 4. 37;
7. 8; 10. 15;
Hos. 11. 1;
Mal. 1. 2
^r ch. 7. 6;
14. 2
^s ch. 6. 1-9
^t ch. 4. 2;
Jn. 1. 17;
7. 19
^u ch. 8. 3;
Ps. 119. 111
^v Num. 23. 21
^w Gen. 49.
3, 4
^x Gen. 49.
8-12

¹ Ex. 23. 30;
Lev. 8. 8
² Ps. 106. 16
³ ch. 6. 16;
Ex. 17. 7;
Num. 20.
13, 24
⁴ Ex. 32. 27-
29
⁵ ch. 31. 9-
13; Lev.
10. 11; Dt.
17. 9-11
⁶ Ex. 30. 7,
8; Lev. 16.
12, 13; 1 S.
2. 28
⁷ Ps. 61. 19
⁸ ch. 4. 37;
12. 10
⁹ ch. 32. 11
¹⁰ Ex. 27. 27,
28; 49. 22-
26

^a Gen. 49. 25

And bring him in unto his people.

¹ With his hands he contended ²for himself;

And thou shalt be ³a help against his adversaries.

8 And of Levi he said, Thy ⁴Thummim and thy Urim are with ⁵thy ⁶godly one, Whom thou didst prove at ⁷Massah,

With whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said of his father, and of his mother, I have not seen him;

Neither did he ⁸acknowledge his brethren,

Nor knew he his own children: For they have observed thy word,

And keep thy covenant.

10 They shall ⁹teach Jacob thine ordinances,

And Israel thy law: They shall put ¹⁰incense ¹¹before thee,

And ¹²whole burnt-offering upon thine altar.

11 Bless, Jehovah, his substance, And accept the work of his hands:

Smite through the loins of them that rise up against him,

And of them that hate him, that they rise not again. 12

12 Of Benjamin he said, The beloved of Jehovah shall

¹dwell in safety by him; He ²covereth him all the day long,

And he dwelleth between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of Jehovah be his land,

For the precious things of heaven, for the dew,

And for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious things of the fruits of the sun,

And for the precious things of the growth of the ¹²moons,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains,

And for the precious things of the ¹³everlasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and the fulness thereof,

¹ Heb. holiness.

² Or, was fire, a law

were streams for them

³ Or, tribes

⁴ Or, their holy ones

Or, as otherwise read,

⁵ Or, received

⁶ Or, there was a king

⁷ Or, But

⁸ Or, Let his hands be sufficient for them

⁹ Or, for them

¹⁰ Or, him whom thou lovest

¹¹ Heb. in thy nostrils.

¹² Or, months

The Blessing of Moses. The Death of Moses

- And the good will ^aof him that dwelt in the bush. ¹ Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, And upon the crown of the head of him ¹ that was separate from his brethren.
- 17 ²The firstling of his herd, majesty is his; And his horns are the horns of ^bthe wild-ox: With them he shall ^cpush the peoples all of them, *even* the ends of the earth: And they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, And they are the thousands of Manasseh.
- 18 And of ^dZebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; And, Issachar, in thy tents.
- 19 They shall call the peoples ^eunto the mountain; There shall they offer ^fsacrifices of righteousness: For they shall suck ^gthe abundance of the seas, And the hidden treasures of the sand.
- 20 And of ^hGad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: He dwelleth ⁱas a lioness, And teareth the arm, yea, the crown of the head.
- 21 And he ^jprovided the ^kfirst part for himself, For there was ^lthe lawgiver's ^mportion reserved; And he ⁿcame ^owith the heads of the people; He ^pexecuted the righteousness of Jehovah, And his ordinances with Israel.
- 22 And of ^qDan he said, Dan is ^ra lion's whelp, That leapeth forth from Bashan.
- 23 And of ^sNaphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favor, And full with the blessing of Jehovah, Possess thou the ^twest and the south.
- 24 And of ^uAsher he said, Blessed be Asher ^vwith children; Let him be acceptable unto his brethren, And let him ^wdip his foot in oil.
- 25 Thy ^xbars shall be iron and brass; And ^yas thy days, so shall thy ^zstrength be.
- 26 There is ^{aa}none like unto God, O Jeshurun, Who ^{ab}rideth upon the heavens for thy help, And in his excellency on the skies.
- 27 The ^{ac}eternal God is *thy* dwelling-place, And underneath are the ^{ad}everlasting arms. And he ^{ae}thrust out the enemy from before thee, And said, ^{af}Destroy.
- 28 And Israel ^{ag}dwelleth in safety, The fountain of Jacob ^{ah}alone, In a land of ^{ai}grain and new wine; Yea, his ^{aj}heavens drop down dew.
- 29 ^{ak}Happy art thou, O Israel: ^{al}Who is like unto thee, a people saved by Jehovah, The ^{am}shield of thy help, And the sword of thy ^{an}excellency! And thine enemies shall ^{ao}submit themselves unto thee; And thou shalt ^{ap}tread upon their high places.
- 34 ^{aq}And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And Jehovah ^{ar}showed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan, 2 and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the ^{as}hinder sea, 3 and the South, and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar. 4 And Jehovah said unto him, This is the land which ^{at}I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither. 5 So Moses ^{au}the servant of Jehovah ^{av}died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of Jehovah. 6 And ^{aw}he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab ^{ax}over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. 7 And Moses was ^{ay}a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye

¹ Or, that is prince among
² Or, His firstling bullock
³ Or, gore
⁴ Or, chose Heb. saw.
⁵ Or, a ruler's portion
⁶ Or, to
⁷ Or, sea
⁸ Or, above sons

^a Ex. 3. 2-6;
 Acts 7. 30
^b Num. 23. 22
^c Ps. 44. 5
^d Gen. 49. 12-15
^e Ex. 15. 17;
^f Ps. 2. 6;
^g Is. 2. 3
^h Ps. 4. 5;
ⁱ 51. 19
^j Is. 60. 5
^k Gen. 49. 19
^l Gen. 49. 9
^m Num. 32. 1-5
ⁿ Num. 34. 14
^o Num. 32. 31, 32;
^p Josh. 4. 12
^q Josh. 22. 1-3
^r Gen. 49. 16
^s Gen. 49. 9
^t Ezek. 19. 2, 3
^u Gen. 49. 21
^v Gen. 49. 20
^w Job 29. 6

^x Ps. 147. 13
^y ch. 4. 40;
^z 32. 47
^{aa} ch. 4. 35;
^{ab} Ex. 15. 11
^{ac} Ps. 68. 33;
^{ad} 34; 104. 3;
^{ae} Is. 19. 1
^{af} Ps. 90. 1, 2;
^{ag} 91. 9
^{ah} Is. 63. 12
^{ai} Ex. 34. 11;
^{aj} Josh. 24. 18
^{ak} ch. 7. 2
^{al} ver. 12
^{am} ch. 32. 8
^{an} Num. 23. 9
^{ao} Gen. 27. 28, 37
^{ap} ver. 13
^{aq} Ps. 144. 15
^{ar} ch. 4. 32-34
^{as} 2 S. 7. 23
^{at} Gen. 15. 1;
^{au} Ps. 33. 20;
^{av} 115. 9-11
^{aw} Ps. 68. 34
^{ax} 2 S. 22. 45;
^{ay} Ps. 18. 44;
^{az} 60. 3; 81. 15
^{ba} ch. 32. 13;
^{bb} Is. 68. 14
^{bc} ch. 32. 49
^{bd} ch. 32. 62
^{be} Gen. 12. 7;
^{bf} 26. 3; 28. 13
^{bg} Num. 12. 7
^{bh} ch. 32. 50
^{bi} ch. 3. 29;
^{bj} 4. 46
^{bk} ch. 31. 2

^c Or, shoes
^d Or, rest
^e Or, security
^f Or, he was buried
^g Or, yield feigned obedience

The Death of Moses

was not dim, nor his natural force abated. 8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab ^athirty days: so the days of weeping in the mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Joshua the son of Nun was ^bfull of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as Jehovah commanded Moses. 10

^a ch. 1. 3;
Josh. 4. 19
^b Num. 27.
18, 23

^c Num. 12. 8

And there hath not arisen a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom ^cJehovah knew face to face, 11 in all the signs and the wonders, which Jehovah sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, 12 and in all the mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA

Jehovah's Charge to Joshua. Joshua prepares to cross the Jordan. Spies sent to Jericho. Received by Rahab

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the servant of Jehovah, that Jehovah spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, 2 Moses "my servant is dead; now therefore arise, ^ago over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. 3 ^cEvery place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Moses. 4 From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. 5 ^dThere shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; ^eI will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. 6 Be strong and of good courage; for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them. 7 ^fOnly be strong and very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ^ghave good success whithersoever thou goest. 8 ^hThis book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate thereon day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: ⁱfor then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ^jhave good success. 9 Have not I commanded thee? ^kBe strong and of good courage; be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: ^lfor Jehovah thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, 11 Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within

^a Or, deal wisely

^mthree days ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which Jehovah your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ⁿAnd to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, 13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, saying, "Jehovah your God giveth you rest, and will give you this land. 14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Moses gave you beyond the Jordan; but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valor, and shall help them; 15 until Jehovah have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given you*, and they also have possessed the land which Jehovah your God giveth them: ^othen ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses ^pthe servant of Jehovah gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising. 16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go. 17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: ^qonly Jehovah thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses. 18 Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of good courage.

2 And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of ^rShittim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go, view the land, and Jericho. And they went, and came into the house of ^sa harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay there. 2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the land. 3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying,

^a Num. 12. 7; Dt. 34. 5
^b ver. 11
^c Dt. 11. 24
^d Dt. 7. 24
^e Dt. 31. 6, 7
^f Dt. 5. 32
^g ch. 8. 34; Dt. 31. 24
^h Dt. 20. 9; Ps. 1. 1-3
ⁱ ver. 7
^j Dt. 31. 8

^k ch. 3. 2
^l Num. 32. 20-22
^m Dt. 3. 18-20

ⁿ ch. 22. 1-3

^o ver. 1

^p ver. 5, 9

^q ch. 3. 1; Num. 25. 1

^r Heb. 11. 31; Jas. 2. 25

The Spies, being sought, are hidden by Rahab, and afterward dismissed. The Order for crossing the Jordan

Bring forth the men that are come to thee, that are entered into thy house; for they are come to search out all the land. 4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said, Yea, the men came unto me, but I knew not whence they were: 5 and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I know not: pursue after them quickly; for ye will overtake them. 6 ^a But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. 7 And the men pursued after them the way to the Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they that pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; 9 and she said unto the men, ^b I know that Jehovah hath given you the land, and that ^c the fear of you is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. 10 ^d For we have heard how Jehovah dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan, unto Sihon and to Og, whom ye ^e utterly destroyed. 11 And as soon as we had heard it, our hearts did melt; neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for Jehovah your God, he is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. 12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by Jehovah, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's house, and give me ^f a true token; 13 and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death. 14 And the men said unto her, Our life ^g for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when Jehovah giveth us the land, that we will ^h deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the side of the wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

^a Jas. 2. 25

^b ch. 9. 9, 10,

24; Num.

20. 24

^c Ex. 23. 27.

^d Dt. 2. 25

^e Num. 23. 22

^f ver. 18

^g Gen. 24. 49

^h Jas. 2. 25

ⁱ Gen. 24. 5

^j ver. 12

^k ver. 9

^l ch. 2. 1

^m ch. 1. 11

ⁿ Dt. 31. 9

16 And she said unto them, ^o Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. 17 And the men said unto her, ^p We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by; and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. 19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we shall be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. 20 But if thou utter this our business, then we shall be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. 21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. 23 Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all that had befallen them. 24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly Jehovah hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover ^q all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us.

3 And Joshua rose up early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel; and they lodged there before they passed over. 2 And it came to pass ^r after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the camp; 3 and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see ^s the ark of the covenant of Jehovah your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. 4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about

¹ Heb. devoted. ² Heb. instead of you to die.

The People pass over the Jordan. Memorial Stones taken from the Jordan

two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore. 5 And Joshua said unto the people, "Sanctify yourselves; for to-morrow Jehovah will do wonders among you. 6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, This day will I begin ^b to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. 8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of the Jordan, ye shall stand still in the Jordan. 9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of Jehovah your God. 10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite. 11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into the Jordan. 12 "Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, for every tribe a man. 13 And it shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of Jehovah, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, that the waters of the Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall ^c stand in one heap.

14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over the Jordan, the priests that bare the ark of the covenant being before the people; 15 and when they that bare the ark were come unto the Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water (for the Jordan overfloweth all its banks all the time of harvest), 16 "that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in ^d one heap, a great way ^e off, at Adam, the city that is be-

^e Another reading is, off from.

side Zarethan; and those that went down toward the sea of the ^f Arabah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. 17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah stood firm ^h on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan; and all Israel passed over on dry ground, until all the nation were passed clean over the Jordan.

4 And it came to pass, when all the nation were clean passed over the Jordan, that Jehovah spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 "Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, 3 and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of the Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in ⁱ the lodging-place, where ye shall lodge this night. 4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man: 5 and Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of Jehovah your God into the midst of the Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; 6 that this may be a sign among you, that, ^j when your children ask in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? 7 then ye shall say unto them, Because the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of Jehovah; when it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of the Jordan, as Jehovah spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto ^m the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. 9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests that bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day. 10 For the priests that bare the ark stood in the midst

^a ch. 7. 13;
^b Ex. 19. 21,
11
^c ch. 4. 14
^d ch. 4. 2
^e Ex. 15. 8
^f Ps. 66. 6;
74. 16;
114. 3, 6
^g ver. 13

^h Dt. 1. 1
ⁱ Ex. 14. 21,
22, 29
^j ch. 3. 12

^k ver. 20

^l ver. 21;
^m Ex. 12. 26;
13. 14

ⁿ ver. 20

The Priests with the Ark come out last. The Stones set up at Gilgal. The Canaanites terrified. The People circumcised

of the Jordan, until everything was finished that Jehovah commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over. 11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of Jehovah passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. 12 ^a And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: 13 about forty thousand ready armed for war passed over before Jehovah unto battle, to the plains of Jericho. 14 ^b On that day Jehovah magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And Jehovah spake unto Joshua, saying, 16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of the Jordan. 17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of the Jordan. 18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah were come up out of the midst of the Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of the Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its banks, as aforesaid.

19 And the people came up out of the Jordan on ^cthe tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho. 20 ^d And those twelve stones, which they took out of the Jordan, did Joshua set up ^ein Gilgal. 21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? 22 then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on ^fdry land. 23 For Jehovah your God dried up the waters of the Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as Jehovah your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were passed over; 24 that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of Jehovah, that it is mighty; that ye may fear Jehovah your God for ever.

^a Num. 32.

^b ch. 3. 7.

^c Dt. 1. 3;

^d 34. 8.

^e ver. 8.

^f ver. 3, 8.

^g ch. 3. 17.

^h Num. 13.

ⁱ ch. 2. 10, 11.

^j Ex. 4. 26.

^k Dt. 2. 14.

^l Dt. 2. 7, 14.

^m Num. 14.

ⁿ 29-35; 28.

^o 63-66.

^p Zeph. 2. 8.

^q Ex. 12. 13.

^r ch. 4. 19.

5 And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, ^sthat were by the sea, ^theard how that Jehovah had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Israel, until ^uwe were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time Jehovah said unto Joshua, Make thee ^vknives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. 3 And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at ^wthe hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: ^xall the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came forth out of Egypt. 5 For all the people that came out were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised. 6 For the children of Israel walked ^yforty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war that came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of Jehovah: ^zunto whom Jehovah sware that he would not let them see the land which Jehovah sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. 7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them did Joshua circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. 8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. 9 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away ^{aa}the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of that place was called ^{ab}Gilgal, unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal; and ^{ac}they kept the passover on the ^{ad}fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. 11 And they did eat of the produce of the land on the

¹ Another reading is, they.

² Or, Gibath-haaraloth. ³ That is, Rolling.

The Passover kept. Manna ceases. Joshua's Vision. Jericho compassed and destroyed

morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched grain, in the selfsame day. 12 And ^athe manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the produce of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood ^aa man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? 14 And he said, Nay; but *as* prince of the host of Jehovah am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? 15 And the prince of Jehovah's host said unto Joshua, ^cPut off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

6 Now Jericho ¹was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. 2 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and ^athe king thereof, and the mighty men of valor. 3 And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. 4 And seven priests shall bear seven ²trumpets of rams' horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. 5 And it shall be, that, when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down ³flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of Jehovah. 7 And ^athey said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before the ark of Jehovah.

3 And it was so, that, when

Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before Jehovah passed on, and blew the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of Jehovah followed them. 9 And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and ^athe rearward went after the ark, *the priests* blowing the trumpets as they went. 10 And Joshua commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. 11 So he caused the ark of Jehovah to compass the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of Jehovah. 13 And ^athe seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of Jehovah went on continually, and blew the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and ^bthe rearward came after the ark of Jehovah, *the priests* blowing the trumpets as they went. 14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. 16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for Jehovah hath given you the city. 17 And the city shall be ^adevoted, even it and all that is therein, to Jehovah: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. 18 But as for you, only keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing: ^aso would ye make the camp of Israel ^aaccursed, and trouble it. 19 ^aBut all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto Jehovah: they shall come into the treasury of Jehovah. 20 So the people shouted, and *the priests* blew

^a Ex. 16. 35

^b Gen. 18. 1,

2; 32. 24,

30; Num.

22. 31

^c Ex. 3. 6

^d Dt. 7. 24

^e Lev. 25. 9

^f ver. 13;

Is. 52. 12

^g ver. 4

^h ver. 9

ⁱ Lev. 27. 28;

Dt. 20. 17

^j ch. 7. 1

^k Num. 31.

11, 12, 21-23

¹ Heb. shut the gates and was shut in.

² Or, jubilee trumpets

³ Another reading is, he.

^a Heb. in its place.

^b Heb. devoted.

Jericho destroyed. Rahab saved. Israel defeated at Ai

the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the ^awall fell down ¹flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. 21 ^bAnd they ²utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 And Joshua said unto the two men that had spied out the land, ^cGo into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her. 23 And the young men the spies went in, and ^dbrought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; all her ^ekindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. 24 ^fAnd they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein; only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of Jehovah. 25 ^gBut Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel unto this day, because ^hshe hid the messengers, whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. 26 And Joshua charged them with an oath at that time, saying, ⁱCursed be the man before Jehovah, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: with the loss of his first-born shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it. 27 So Jehovah was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

7 ^jBut the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted thing; for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing: and the anger of Jehovah was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside ^kBeth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the

land. And the men went up and spied out Ai. 3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few. 4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men; and they fled before the men of Ai. 5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men; and they chased them ^lfrom before the gate even unto ^mShebarim, and smote them at the descent: and the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Joshua ⁿrent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of Jehovah until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and ^othey put dust upon their heads. 7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord Jehovah, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over the Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond the Jordan! 8 Oh, Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned their backs before their enemies! 9 ^pFor the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and will compass us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great name?

10 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen upon thy face? 11 Israel hath sinned; yea, ^qthey have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also; and they have even put it among their own stuff. 12 Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies; they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted thing from among you. 13 Up, ^rsanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow: for thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^sThere is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye

^a Heb. 11. 30^b Dt. 20. 16^c ch. 2. 12-19^d Heb. 11. 31^e Dt. 20. 16-18^f Heb. 11. 31^g ch. 2. 6^h 1 K. 16. 34ⁱ ch. 6. 17-19^j ch. 18. 12;^k 1 S. 13. 6;^l 14. 23^m Job 2. 12;ⁿ 42. 6^o Lam. 2. 10;^p Rev. 18. 19^q Ex. 32. 12;^r Dt. 9. 28^s ch. 6. 18, 19^t ch. 3. 5^u ch. 6. 18^v Heb. in its place.^w Heb. devoted.^x Heb. families^y Or, the quarries





The Trespass of Achan. A second Attack on Ai planned

take away the devoted thing from among you. 14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought near by your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which Jehovah taketh shall come near by families; and the family which Jehovah shall take shall come near by households; and the household which Jehovah shall take shall come near man by man. 15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of Jehovah, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel near by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: 17 and he brought near the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zerahites: and he brought near the family of the Zerahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken: 18 and he brought near his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken. 19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to Jehovah, the God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. 20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against Jehovah, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: 21 when I saw among the spoil a goodly² Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. 23 And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they laid them down before Jehovah. 24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and

his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up unto^a the valley of Achor. 25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou^b troubled us? Jehovah shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones. 26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day; and Jehovah turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, ^cThe valley of³ Achor, unto this day.

8 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, ^dFear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai; see, ^eI have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land; 2 and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: ^fonly the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valor, and sent them forth by night. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city; go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: 5 and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city. And it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them; 6 and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: so we will flee before them; 7 and ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for Jehovah your God will deliver it into your hand. 8 And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire; ^gaccording to the word of Jehovah shall ye do: see, I have commanded you. 9 And Joshua sent them forth; and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

^a ch. 15. 7^b ch. 6. 18^c Is. 65. 10;
Hos. 2. 15^d ch. 1. 9;
10. 8^e ch. 6. 2^f ver. 27;
Dt. 20. 14^g ver. 2; 10;
Dt. 20. 15-18¹ Or, give praise ² Heb. mantle of Shinar.³ That is, Troubling.

Conquest and Destruction of Ai. The Law recorded and read at Ebal

10 And Joshua arose up early in the morning, and mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. 11 And all the people, *even the men of war* that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and encamped on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between him and Ai. 12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of ¹the city. 13 ²So they set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers-in-wait that were on the west of the city; and Joshua ³went that night into the midst of the valley. 14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, ⁴at the time appointed, before the ⁵Arabah; but he knew not that there was an ambush against him behind the city. 15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. 16 And all the people that were in ¹the city were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. 17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, ⁶Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thy hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. 19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they hastened and set the city on fire. 20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ⁷power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. 21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the

city; and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. 22 And the others came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, ⁸so that they let none of them remain or escape. 23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. 25 ⁹And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. 26 For Joshua drew not back his hand, wherewith ¹⁰he stretched out the javelin, until he had ¹¹utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. 27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of Jehovah which he commanded Joshua. 28 So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a ¹²heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. 29 ¹³And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide: and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his body down from the tree, and cast it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, in ¹⁴mount Ebal. 31 as Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, ¹⁵an altar of ¹⁶unhewn stones, upon which no man had lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto Jehovah, and sacrificed peace-offerings. 32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, ¹⁷which he wrote, in the presence of the children of Israel. 33 ¹⁸And all Israel, and their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side of the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, that bare

^a ch. 3. 16
^b ver. 26;
Ex. 14. 10;
17. 9-13

^c ver. 8
^d Dt. 20. 16-18

^e Ex. 17. 11,
12

^f ver. 2

^g Dt. 21. 22,
23

^h Dt. 27. 2-8

ⁱ Ex. 20. 25

^k Dt. 27. 11-14

¹ Another reading is, *As*.

² Or, *So the people set all on fire*.

³ Some MSS. read, *lodged that night in*.

⁴ Or, *to the place appointed*. ⁵ Heb. *hands*.

⁶ Heb. *devoted*.

Or, *mound*. Heb. *te'*.

⁷ Heb. *whole*.

Or, *which he wrote in &c*.

The Law recorded and read at Ebal. The Canaanites prepare to resist Joshua. The Gibeonites' Stratagem

the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, as well the sojourner as the home-born; half of them in front of mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of Jehovah had¹ commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel. 34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in "the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the little ones, and the sojourners that² were among them.

9 And it came to pass, when³ all the kings that were beyond the Jordan, in the hill-country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore of the great sea in front of Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; 2 that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they also did work wilily, and went and⁴ made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent and bound up, 5 and old and patched shoes upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become mouldy. 6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now⁵ therefore make ye a covenant with us. 7 And the men of Israel said unto the⁶ Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and⁷ how shall we make a covenant with you? 8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye? 9 And they said unto him, From⁸ a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of Jehovah thy God: for⁹ we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, 10 and all that he

did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth. 11 And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants; and now make ye a covenant with us. 12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become mouldy: 13 and these wine-skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they are rent; and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. 14 And the men took of their provision, and¹⁰ asked not counsel at the mouth of Jehovah. 15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live; and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim. 18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by Jehovah, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. 19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by Jehovah, the God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them. 21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live: so they became hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation, as the princes had spoken unto them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; ¹¹ when ye are well among us? 23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there

^a ch. 1. 8
^b ch. 3. 10;
Num. 13.
29
^c ver. 17, 22;
ch. 10. 2;
21. 17
^d ver. 2; 11.
19
^e Ex. 23. 32
^f ver. 16, 17
^g ver. 24;
ch. 2. 9

^h Num. 27.
21
ⁱ Ex. 23. 32

¹ Or, commanded that they should bless the people of Israel first of all.

² Heb. walked.
³ Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr., took provisions.
See ver. 12.

^k ver. 17

The Gibeonites reduced to Bondage. Gibeon attacked by Five Kings; rescued by Joshua. The Long Day of the Battle

¹ shall never fail to be of you: bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. 24 And they answered Joshua, and said, ^a Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that Jehovah thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. 25 And now, behold, we are in thy hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. 26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. 27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of Jehovah, unto this day, ^b in the place which he should choose.

10 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had ² utterly destroyed it (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king), and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; 2 that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty. 3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent ^c unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, 4 Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gibeon; for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel. 5 Therefore the five kings of ^d the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites

that dwell in the hill-country are gathered together against us. 7 So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valor. 8 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, ^e Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thy hands; there shall not a man of them stand before thee. 9 Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly; for he went up from Gilgal all the night. 10 And Jehovah discomfited them before Israel, and he slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. 11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, while they were at the descent of Beth-horon, that Jehovah cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more who died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to Jehovah in the day when Jehovah delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel,

Sun, ^f stand thou still upon Gibeon;

And thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.

13 ^g And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,

Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies.

Is not this written in the book of ^h Jashar? And ⁱ the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. 14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that Jehovah hearkened unto the voice of a man: for ^j Jehovah fought for Israel.

15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 And these ^k five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah. 17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah. 18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to keep them: 19 but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not

^a ver. 9
^b Dt. 12. 5
^c ver. 23
^d Num. 13. 29

^e ch. 1. 5, 9

^f Dt. 7. 23

^g Hab. 3. 11

^h 2 S. 1. 18
ⁱ Isa. 38. 8

^j ver. 42;
^k Ex. 14. 14;
^l Dt. 1. 30

^m ver. 5

¹ Heb. shall not be cut off from you.

² Heb. devoted.

³ Heb. be silent.

⁴ Or, The Upright

The Kings captured and slain. Makkedah destroyed. Joshua's other Conquests

to enter into their cities: for Jehovah your God hath delivered them into your hand. 20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, ^atill they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fortified cities, 21 that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none ¹moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave. 23 And they did so, and ^bbrought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon. 24 And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war that went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. 25 And Joshua said unto them, ^cFear not, nor be dismayed: be strong and of good courage: for thus shall Jehovah do to all your enemies against whom ye fight. 26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and ^dhanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. 27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and ^ethey took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.

28 And Joshua took Makkedah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof: ^fhe ²utterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining; and he did to the king of Makkedah ^gas he had done unto the king of Jericho.

29 And Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah: 30 and Jehovah delivered it also, and the king thereof,

^a Dt. 20. 16

^b Dt. 7. 24

^c ver. 8

^d ch. 8. 29

^e Dt. 21. 22.

^f Dt. 20. 16

^g ch. 6. 21

^h Dt. 1. 7

ⁱ Dt. 7. 24

^k Dt. 20. 16

into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: 32 and Jehovah delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel; and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 And Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto Eglon; and they encamped against it, and fought against it; 35 and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that were therein he ²utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it: 37 and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he ²utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.

38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it: 39 and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and ²utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

40 So Joshua smote all the land, ^athe hill-country, and the South, and the lowland, and the slopes, and ^ball their kings: he left none remaining, but ^che ²utterly destroyed all that breathed, as Jeho-

¹ Heb. whetted. ² Heb. devoted.

Hazor captured and burned. Summary of Joshua's Exploits

vah, the God of Israel, commanded. 41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of ^aGoshen, even unto Gibeon. 42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^bfought for Israel. 43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

11 And it came to pass, when Jabin king of ^cHazor heard thereof, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, 2 and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill-country, and in the ^dArabah south of Chinneroth, and in the lowland, and in ^ethe heights of Dor on the west, 3 to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the hill-country, and the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpah. 4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as ^fthe sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. 5 And all these kings met together; and they came and encamped together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel.

6 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, ^g'Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt ^h'hock their horses, and burn their chariots with fire. 7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell upon them. 8 And Jehovah delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them unto great Sidon, and unto ⁱMisrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of ^jMizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. 9 And Joshua did unto them as Jehovah bade him: he ^k'hocked their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua turned back at that time, and took ^lHazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 ^mAnd they smote all the souls

that were therein with the edge of the sword, ⁿutterly destroying them; there was none left that breathed: and he burnt Hazor with fire. 12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and ^outterly destroyed them; as Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded. 13 But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. 14 ^pAnd all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that breathed. 15 As Jehovah commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua: and so did Joshua; ^qhe left nothing undone of all that Jehovah commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, ^rthe hill-country, and all the South, and all the land of Goshen, and the lowland, and ^sthe Arabah, and the hill-country of Israel, and the lowland of the same; 17 from ^tmount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and ^uall their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. 18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. 19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save ^vthe Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: they took all in battle. 20 ^w'For it was of Jehovah to ^x'harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might ^yutterly destroy them, that they ^z'might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

21 And Joshua came at that time, and cut off ^{aa}the Anakim from the hill-country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill-country of Judah, and from all the hill-country of Israel: Joshua ^{ab}utterly destroyed them with their cities. 22 There

^a ch. 11. 16;

16. 61

^b ver. 14

^c ver. 10

^d ch. 12. 3-13.

^e Judg. 7. 12

^f ch. 10. 8

^g 2 S. 8. 4

^h ch. 13. 6

ⁱ ver. 3

^j ver. 6

^k ver. 1

^l Dt. 20. 16

^m Num. 31.

11, 12

ⁿ ch. 10. 40,

41

^o ver. 2

^p ch. 12. 7

^q Dt. 7. 24

^r ch. 9. 3, 7

^s Ex. 14. 17

^t Num. 13.

33; Dt. 9. 2

² Heb. devoting.

³ Heb. devoted.

⁴ Heb. he removed nothing.

⁵ Or, the bare mountain

⁶ Heb. make strong.

⁷ Heb. devote.

⁸ Or, might not sue for favor

¹ Or, Naphoth-dor

List of Kings smitten by Joshua. Land still to be conquered and divided among the Tribes

was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, did some remain. 23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that Jehovah spake unto Moses; and ^aJoshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. ^aAnd the land had rest from war.

12 ^aNow these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land beyond the Jordan toward the sunrising, from the valley of the Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the Arabah eastward: 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and ^athe city that is in the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, the border of the children of Ammon; 3 and the ^aArabah unto the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward; the way to ^aBeth-jeshimoth; and on the south, under the slopes of Pisgah: 4 and the border of Og king of Bashan, of ^athe remnant of the Rephaim, who dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, 5 and ruled in mount Hermon, and in Salekah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Mazathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon: 6 Moses the servant of Jehovah and the children of Israel smote them: and Moses the servant of Jehovah gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote beyond the Jordan westward, from Baalgad in the valley of Lebanon even unto ^amount Halak, that goeth up to Seir (and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; 8 ^ain the hill-country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite): 9 the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside

Beth-el, one; 10 the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; 11 the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; 12 the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; 13 the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 14 the king of Hormah, one; the king of ^aArad, one; 15 the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 16 the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; 17 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; 18 the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; 19 the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 20 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; 21 the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; 22 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; 23 the king of Dor in ¹the height of Dor, one; the king of ²Goiim in Gilgal, one; 24 the king of Tirzah, one: ^aall the kings thirty and one.

13 ^aNow Joshua was old and well stricken in years; and Jehovah said unto him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. 2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites; 3 from ^athe Shihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the border of Ekron northward, which is reckoned to the Canaanites; the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; ^aalso the Avvim, 4 on the south; all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongeth to the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; 5 and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entrance of Hamath; 6 all the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto ^aMisrephoth-maim, even all the Sidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only allot thou it unto Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. 7 Now therefore divide this land for an in-

^a Dt. 1. 38
^b Dt. 12. 9,
10; 26. 19;
Heb. 4. 8
^c Num. 32.
33; Dt. 3.
8-17
^d Dt. 2. 36
^e ch. 11. 2
^f ch. 13. 20
^g Dt. 3. 11
^h ch. 11. 17
ⁱ ch. 11. 26

^k Num. 21. 1

^l Dt. 7. 24

^m ch. 14. 10

ⁿ ch. 11. 8

¹ Or, Naphath-dor ² Or, nations
³ Commonly called, the brook of Egypt. See Num. 34. 5.
⁴ Or, also the Avvim; from the south, all &c.

heritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

8 With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, ^abeyond the Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of Jehovah gave them: 9 from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the ¹plain of Medeba unto Dibon; 10 and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon; 11 and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salecah; 12 all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (the same was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for these did Moses smite, and drove them out. 13 Nevertheless the children of Israel drove not out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwell in the midst of Israel unto this day. 14 ^aOnly unto the tribe of Levi he gave no inheritance; the offerings of Jehovah, the God of Israel, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spake unto him.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their families. 16 And their border was from ^aAroer, that is on the edge of the valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the ¹plain by Medeba; 17 Heshbon, and all its cities that are in the ¹plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon, 18 and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephath, 19 and Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the mount of the valley, 20 and Bethpeor, and the ²slopes of Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth, 21 and all the cities of the ¹plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the chiefs of Midian, ^aEvi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the princes of Sihon, that dwell in the land. 22 ^aBalaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among the rest of their slain. 23 And the border of the children of

Reuben was the Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave unto the tribe of Gad, unto the children of Gad, according to their families. 25 And their border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah; 26 and from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of ²Debir; 27 and in the valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, ^athe Jordan and the border thereof, unto the uttermost part of the sea of ¹Chinnereth beyond the Jordan eastward. 28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

29 And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh, and it was for the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. 30 And their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all ^athe towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities: 31 and half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the children of Machir according to their families.

32 These are the inheritances which Moses distributed in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward. 33 ^aBut unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance: Jehovah, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as he spake unto them.

14 And these are the inheritances which the children of Israel took in the land of Canaan, which ^aEleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed unto them, ²by the lot of their inheritance, as Jehovah commanded by Moses, for

^a ch. 12. 1-6
^b Dt. 18. 1, 2
^c ver. 9
^d Num. 31. 8
^e Num. 31. 8

^f Num. 34.
11; Dt. 3.
17

^g Num. 32.
11

^h ver. 14

ⁱ Num. 34.
IV-21

¹ Or, table-land

² Or, springs

^a Or, Lidebir

^a Or, having the Jordan for a border

Hebron assigned to Caleb. The Territory of Judah.

the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe. ³ "For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan: ⁴ but unto the Levites he gave no inheritance among them. ⁵ For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: and they gave no portion unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the ¹ suburbs thereof for their cattle and for their substance. ⁶ As Jehovah commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did; and they divided the land.

⁶ Then the children of Judah drew nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal: and ^c Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that Jehovah spake unto Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Kadesh-barnea. ⁷ Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of Jehovah sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in my heart. ⁸ Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed Jehovah my God. ⁹ "And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed Jehovah my God. ¹⁰ And now, behold, Jehovah hath kept me alive, as he spake, these forty and five years, from the time that Jehovah spake this word unto Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old. ¹¹ As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, and to go out and to come in. ¹² Now therefore give me this hill-country, whereof Jehovah spake in that day; for thou hearest in that day how ^a the Anakim were there, and cities great and fortified: it may be that Jehovah will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as Jehovah spake.

¹³ And Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. ¹⁴ Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the

son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite unto this day; because that he wholly followed Jehovah, the God of Israel. ¹⁵ Now the name of Hebron beforetime was ² Kiriath-arba; which Arba was the greatest man among the Anakim. ⁴ And the land had rest from war.

15 ^a And the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was unto the ^b border of Edom, even to the wilderness of ^c Zin southward, at the uttermost part of the south. ² And their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the ³ bay that looketh southward; ³ and it went out southward of the ascent of Akrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea, and passed along by Hezron, and went up to Addar, and turned about to Karka; ⁴ and it passed along to Azmon, and went out at the brook of Egypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south border.

⁵ ^a And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of the Jordan. ⁴ And the border of the north quarter was from the ³ bay of the sea at the end of the Jordan; ⁶ and the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben; ⁷ and the border went up to Debir from ^m the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the river; and the border passed along to the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel; ⁸ and the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the ⁴ side of the ⁿ Jebusite southward (the same is Jerusalem); and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of Rephaim northward; ⁹ and the border extended from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border extended to Baalah (the same is Kiriath-jearim); ¹⁰ and the border turned

^a Num. 32.³⁸^b ch. 13. 14.^c Num. 13.^{6, 30; 14. 6.}^{23, 30}^d Dt. 1. 36.^e Num. 13.³³^f ch. 11. 23.^g Num. 34.^{3, 4}^h Num. 20.¹⁶ⁱ Dt. 32. 51.¹¹^k Num. 34. 3.^j ch. 18. 15-¹⁶^m ch. 7. 24.ⁿ ver. 63.¹ Or, pasture lands² That is, The city of Arba.³ Heb. tongue.⁴ Heb. shoulder

The Territory of Judah. Othniel captures Debir. The Cities of Judah

about from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim on the north (the same is Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed along by Timnah; 11 and the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward; and the border extended to Shikkeron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. 12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the border thereof. This is the border of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ^a And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion ^b among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of Jehovah to Joshua, even ^c Kiriath-arba, which Arba was the father of Anak (the same is Hebron). 14 And ^c Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak: Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak. 15 And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir: now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher. 16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 17 ^a And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 18 And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she alighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? 19 And she said, Give me a ^b blessing; for that thou hast ^a set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel, and ^a Eder, and Jagur, 22 and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah, 23 and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, 24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, 25 and Hazor-hadattah, and Keri-oth-hezron (the same is Hazor),

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, 27 and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-pelet, 28 and Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah, 29 Baalah, and Iim, and Ezem, 30 and Eitolah, and Chesil, and Hormah, 31 and ^a Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah, 32 and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 In the lowland, ^a Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah, 34 and Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam, 35 Jarmuth, and ^a Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah, 36 and Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad, 38 and Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel, 39 ^a Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, 40 and Cabbon, and ^a Lahmam, and Chitlish, 41 and Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, 43 and Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib, 44 and Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron, with its ^a towns and its villages; 46 from Ekron even unto the sea, all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod, its towns and its villages; Gaza, its towns and its villages; unto ^a the brook of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 And in the hill-country Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, 49 and Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah (the same is Debir), 50 and Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim, 51 and Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshan, 53 and Janim, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, 54 and Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutah, 56 and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah, 57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

¹ That is, The city of Arba. ² Or, present
^a Or, given me the land of the South

^a ch. 14. 13-15
^b Num. 13. 6
^c ch. 11. 21, 22; Num. 13. 33; Dt. 9. 2
^d Judg. 1. 13; 3. 9
^e Gen. 35. 21

^f Gen. 21. 31
^g 1 S. 27. 6; 30. 1
^h Judg. 13. 25; 16. 31
ⁱ 1 S. 22. 1
^k ch. 10. 3; 2 K. 14. 19

^l ch. 13. 3

59 and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah, 62 and Nibshan, and the City of Salt, and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

63 And as for the ^aJebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

16 And the lot came out for the children of Joseph from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, even ^bthe wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill-country to Beth-el; 2 and it went out from Beth-el to Luz, and passed along unto the border of the Archites to Ataroth; 3 and it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, unto the border of ^cBeth-horon the nether, even unto ^dGezer; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. 4 And the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance:

5 And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus*: the border of their inheritance eastward was ^eAtaroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper; 6 and the border went out westward at Michmethath on the north; and the border turned about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed along it on the east of Janoah; 7 and it went down from Janoah to Ataroth, and to ^fNaarah, and reached unto Jericho, and went out at the Jordan. 8 From ^gTappuah the border went along westward to the brook of Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families; 9 together with the cities which were set apart for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. 10 ^hAnd they drove not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but ⁱthe Canaanites dwell in the midst of Ephraim unto this day, and are become servants to do taskwork.

^a Judg. 1. 2E;

^b 2 S. 5. 6

^c ch. 8. 16;

^d 18. 12

^e ch. 18. 13; ^f 1

^g 1 K. 9. 17

^h ch. 10. 33

ⁱ ch. 18. 13

^j ch. 17. 7

^k 1 Chr. 7. 28

^l ch. 17. 8

^m Judg. 1.

ⁿ 20; 1 K. 9.

^o 16

^p ch. 17. 12,

^q 13

^r Num. 26.

^s 33; 27. 1-7

^t Num. 27.

^u 6-7

^v ch. 13. 30,

^w 31

^x 1 Chr. 7. 29

17 And *this* was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the first-born of Joseph. As for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. 2 So *the lot* was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. 3 ^yBut Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Mileah, and Tirzah. 4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, Jehovah commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore ^zaccording to the commandment of Jehovah he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. 5 And there fell ten ^{aa}parts to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan; 6 because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons. And the ^{ab}land of Gilead belonged unto the rest of the sons of Manasseh. 7 And the border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, which is before Shechem; and the border went along to the right hand, unto the inhabitants of Entappuah. 8 The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh; but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim. 9 And the border went down unto the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook: these cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and the goings out thereof were at the sea: 10 southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Asher on the north, and to Issachar on the east. 11 And ^{ac}Manasseh had

^{ad} Heb. lines.

Two Lots for the Children of Joseph. The Rest of the Land divided. Territory of Benjamin

in Issachar and in Asher Bethshean and its ¹towns, and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, even the three ^aheights. ¹² ^bYet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of those cities*; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. ¹³ And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxed strong, ^cthat they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

¹⁴ And the children ^dof Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one ^epart for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto Jehovah hath blessed me? ¹⁵ And Joshua said unto them, If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill-country of Ephraim is too narrow for thee. ¹⁶ And the children of Joseph said, The hill-country ^fis not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have ^gchariots of iron, both they who are in Bethshean and its towns, and they who are in the valley of Jezreel. ¹⁷ And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only: ¹⁸ but the hill-country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine; for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have ^hchariots of iron, and though they are strong.

18 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at ⁱShiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there: and the land was subdued before them. ² And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet divided their inheritance. ³ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which Jehovah. the God of your fathers, hath

given you? ⁴ Appoint for you three men of each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come unto me. ⁵ And they shall divide it into seven portions: Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border on the north. ⁶ And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring *the description* hither to me; and I will cast lots for you here before Jehovah our God. ⁷ For ^jthe Levites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of Jehovah is their inheritance; and Gad and Reuben and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of Jehovah gave them.

⁸ And the men arose, and went: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me; and I will cast lots for you here before Jehovah in ^kShiloh. ⁹ And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book; and they came to Joshua unto the camp at Shiloh. ¹⁰ ^lAnd Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before Jehovah: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

¹¹ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the border of their lot went out between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph. ¹² And their border on the north quarter was from the Jordan; and the border went up to the ^mside of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill-country westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. ¹³ And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the ⁿside of Luz (the same is Beth-el), southward; and the border went down to Ataroth-addar, by the mountain that lieth on the south of Beth-horon the nether. ¹⁴ And the border extended *thence*, and turned about on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the

^a ch. 11. 2;
12. 23
^b Judg. 1. 27
^c ch. 16. 10
^d Num. 13. 8
^e ver. 13;
Judg. 1.
19; 4. 3, 13
^f ver. 16
^g Judg. 21.
19; Jer. 7.
12; 28. 6, 9

^h ch. 13. 33;
Num. 18.
7, 20

ⁱ ver. 1

^j ch. 19. 51;
Num. 34.
16-29

Heb. daughters. ² Heb. line.

³ Heb. is not found for us.

^k Heb. shoulder.

Territory and Cities of Benjamin. Territories of Simeon, Zebulun, and Issachar

goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter. ¹⁵ * And the south quarter was from the uttermost part of Kiriath-jearim; and the border went out westward, and went out to the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah; ¹⁶ and the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the vale of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and went down to En-rogel; ¹⁷ and it extended northward, and went out at En-shemesh, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent of Adummim; and it went down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben; ¹⁸ and it passed along to the side over against the Arabah northward, and went down unto the Arabah; ¹⁹ and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward; and the goings out of the border were at the north ¹ bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan: this was the south border. ²⁰ And the Jordan was the border of it on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the borders thereof round about, according to their families.

²¹ Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and Emek-keziz, ²² and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el, ²³ and Avvim, and Parah, and Ophrah, ²⁴ and Chephar-ammoni, and Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities with their villages: ²⁵ Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, ²⁶ and Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah, ²⁷ and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, ²⁸ and Zelah, Eleph, and the Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem), Gibeath, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

19 And the second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. ² And they had for their in-

* ch. 15. 6-9

heritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah, ³ and Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Ezem, ⁴ and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, ⁵ and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah, ⁶ and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuh; thirteen cities with their villages: ⁷ Ain, Rimmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages: ⁸ and all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. ⁹ Out of the ² part of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon; for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

¹⁰ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families. And the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid; ¹¹ and their border went up westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbesheth; and it reached to the brook that is before Jokneam; ¹² and it turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor; and it went out to Daberath, and went up to Japhia; ¹³ and from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin; and it went out at Rimmon which stretcheth unto Neah; ¹⁴ and the border turned about it on the north to Hannathon; and the goings out thereof were at the valley of Iphtah-el; ¹⁵ and Kattath, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages. ¹⁶ This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

¹⁷ The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families. ¹⁸ And their border was unto Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, ¹⁹ and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath, ²⁰ and Rab-bith, and Kishion, and Ebez, ²¹ and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez, ²² and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Beth-she-mesh; and the goings out of their border were at the Jordan: sixteen

¹ Heb. tongue.² Heb. line.

Territories of Asher, Naphtali, and Dan. Timnath-serah given to Joshua. Cities of Refuge appointed

cities with their villages. 23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. 25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, 26 and Allammelech, and Amad, and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; 27 and it turned toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtah-el northward to Beth-emek and Neiel; and it went out to Cabul on the left hand, 28 and Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Sidon; 29 and the border turned to Ramah, and to the fortified city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea ² by the region of Achzib; 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. 33 And their border was from Heleph, from the ³oak in Zaanannim, and Adami-nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakkum; and the goings out thereof were at the Jordan; 34 and the border turned westward to Aznoth-tabor, and went out from thence to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the sunrising. 35 And the fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth, 36 and Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor, 37 and Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, 38 and Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. 39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

40 The seventh lot came out for

¹ Or, the city of Mibzar-zor, that is, the fortress of Tyre. ² Or, from Hebel to Achzib.

³ Or, oak (or, terebinth) of Bezaanannim

the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. 41 And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, 42 and Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Ithlah, 43 and Elon, and Timnah, and Ekron, 44 and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, 45 and Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon, 46 and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border over against ⁴Joppa. 47 And the border of the children of Dan went out ⁵beyond them; for the children of Dan went up and fought against ⁶Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by the borders thereof; and the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in the midst of them: 50 according to the commandment of Jehovah they gave him the city which he asked, even ^aTimnath-serah in the hill-country of Ephraim; and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 ^bThese are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shiloh before Jehovah, at the door of the tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

20 And Jehovah spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Assign you ^cthe cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by Moses, 3 that the manslayer that killeth any person ^dunwittingly and unawares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. 4 And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand at the entrance of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; and they shall ^etake him into the city unto them, and give him a place,

^a ch. 24. 30;
Num. 13. 8

^b ch. 18. 10

^c Num. 35.
6-34; Dt. 4.
41; 19. 2

⁴ Heb. Japho. ⁵ Or, from them; and &c.
⁶ In Judg. 18. 29, Laish. ⁷ Or, through error
⁸ Heb. gather.

that he may dwell among them. 5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbor unawares, and hated him not beforetime. 6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they ¹set apart ^aKedesh in ²Galilee in the hill-country of Naphtali, and Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) in ³the hill-country of Judah. 8 And beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness in the ⁴plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. 9 These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel; and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person ^aunwittingly might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 Then came near the heads of fathers' houses ^aof the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel; 2 and they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, ^aJehovah commanded by Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the ^bsuburbs thereof for our cattle. 3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of Jehovah, these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the

families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher; and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as Jehovah commanded by Moses. 9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name: 10 and they were for the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi; for theirs was the first lot. 11 And they gave them Kiriath-arba, *which Arba was the father of* ^aAnak (the same is Hebron), in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it. 12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 And unto the children of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Libnah with its suburbs, 14 and Jattir with its suburbs, and Esh-temoa with its suburbs, 15 and Holon with its suburbs, and Debir with its suburbs, 16 and Ain with its suburbs, and Juttah with its suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with its suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. 17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its suburbs, Geba with its suburbs, 18 Anathoth with its suburbs, and Almon with its suburbs; four cities. 19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the children of Kohath, they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. 21 And they gave them Shechem with its

^a ch. 21. 32;
¹ Chr. 6. 76

^b ch. 21. 11;
¹ Lk. 1. 39

^a Num. 35.
¹⁻³

^a Num. 35. 2

¹ Heb. sanctified. ² Heb. Galil. ³ Or, table-land
⁴ Or, through error ⁵ Or, pasture lands

^a Heb. Anak.

Cities assigned to the Levites. The Transjordanic Tribes return

suburbs in the hill-country, of Ephraim, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Gezer with its suburbs, 22 and Kibzaim with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs; four cities. 23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with its suburbs, Gibbethon with its suburbs, 24 Aijalon with its suburbs, Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; four cities. 25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; two cities. 26 All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten with their suburbs.

27 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh *they gave* Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Be-eshterah with its suburbs; two cities. 28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs, 29 Jarmuth with its suburbs, Engannim with its suburbs; four cities. 30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with its suburbs, Abdon with its suburbs, 31 Helkath with its suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs; four cities. 32 And out of the tribe of Naphthali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Hammoth-dor with its suburbs, and Kartan with its suburbs; three cities. 33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its suburbs, and Kartah with its suburbs, 35 Dimnah with its suburbs, Nahalal with its suburbs; four cities. 36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with its suburbs, and Jahaz with its suburbs, 37 Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephath with its suburbs; four cities. 38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Mahanaim with its suburbs, 39 Heshbon with its suburbs, Jazer with its suburbs; four cities in all. 40 All these were

the cities of the children of Merari according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities.

41 ^aAll the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs. 42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus it was with all these cities.

43 ^bSo Jehovah gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and ^cthey possessed it, and dwelt therein. 44 And Jehovah ^dgave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there ^estood not a man of all their enemies before them; ^fJehovah delivered all their enemies into their hand. 45 ^gThere failed not aught of any good thing which Jehovah had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

22 ^aThen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, 2 and said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, ^band have hearkened unto my voice in all that I commanded you: 3 ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of Jehovah your God. 4 ^cAnd now Jehovah your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he spake unto them: therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your tents, unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of Jehovah gave you beyond the Jordan. 5 ^dOnly take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded you, to love Jehovah your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him ^ewith all your heart and with all your soul. 6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.

7 ^aNow to the one half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given inheritance in Bashan; ^bbut unto the other half gave Joshua among their brethren beyond the Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away unto their tents, he

^a Num. 35. 7

^b Dt. 34. 4

^c Num. 33. 53; Dt. 11. 31; 17. 14
^d ch. 1. 13;
23. 1

^e Dt. 7. 24
^f Ex. 23. 31

^g ch. 23. 14;
1 K. 8. 60

^a Num. 32. 30-32

^b ch. 1. 12-18

^c Num. 32. 18; Dt. 3. 20

^d Dt. 5. 10

^e Dt. 4. 29

^a Num. 32. 33

^b ch. 17. 1-13

The Transjordanic Tribes return. They build an Altar which gives Offence. They justify themselves

blessed them, 8 and spake unto them, saying, Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren. 9 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of Jehovah by Moses.

10 And when they came unto the region about the Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by the Jordan, a great altar to look upon. 11 And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built ^aan altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about the Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Israel. 12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at ^bShiloh, to go up against them to war.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, ^cPhinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, 14 and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers' house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses among the ^dthousands of Israel. 15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, 16 Thus saith the whole congregation of Jehovah, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following Jehovah, in that ye have builded you ^ean altar, to rebel this day against Jehovah? Is it ^fthe iniquity of Peor too little for us,

from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation of Jehovah, 18 that ye must turn away this day from following Jehovah? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against Jehovah, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. 19 Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of Jehovah, wherein Jehovah's ^gtabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against Jehovah, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of Jehovah our God. 20 Did not ^hAchan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and spake unto the heads of the ⁱthousands of Israel, 22 The Mighty One, God, Jehovah, the Mighty One, God, Jehovah, he knoweth; and Israel he shall know: if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against Jehovah (save thou us not this day), 23 that we have built us ^jan altar to turn away from following Jehovah; or ^kif to offer thereon burnt-offering or meal-offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace-offerings thereon, let Jehovah himself require it; 24 and if we have not rather out of carefulness done this, and of purpose, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with Jehovah, the God of Israel? 25 for Jehovah hath made the Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in Jehovah: so might your children make our children cease from fearing Jehovah. 26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice: 27 but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do ^lthe service of Jehovah before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come.

^a ver. 19;
^b Dt. 12. 5
^c ch. 18. 1
^d Num. 26. 7,
11; 31. 6
^e ver. 11
^f Num. 26.
1-9

^g ver. 11,

^h ch. 7. 1-23

ⁱ Dt. 12. 11

¹ Or, families

Good Will restored between the Western and the Transjordanic Tribes. Joshua's Farewell Address

Ye have no portion in Jehovah. 28 Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of Jehovah, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us and you. 29 Far be it from us that we should rebel against Jehovah, and turn away this day from following Jehovah, to build an altar for burnt-offering, for meal-offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of Jehovah^a our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel that were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them well. 31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we know that Jehovah is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this trespass against Jehovah: now have ye delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of Jehovah. 32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. 33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of Gad dwelt. 34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad^a called the altar ¹Ed: For, said they, it is a witness between us that Jehovah is God.

23 And it came to pass after many days, when Jehovah had given^a rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua was old and well stricken in years: 2^a that Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and well

^a Gen. 31. 47-49
^b ch. 21. 44
^c ch. 24. 1

^d Dt. 1. 30
^e Ex. 23. 30

^f Num. 33. 63
^g Dt. 6. 32

^h ch. 1. 7

ⁱ Ex. 23. 13;
^j Ps. 16. 4
^k Dt. 6. 13; 10. 20
^l Ex. 20. 5

^m Ex. 23. 23, 30

ⁿ Dt. 7. 24

^o Lev. 26. 8;
^p Dt. 28. 7

^q ver. 3

^r Ex. 34. 15, 10; Ps. 106. 34, 35

^s Dt. 7. 3, 4; Ezr. 9. 2; Neh. 13. 25

^t Ex. 23. 33; 34. 12;
^u Dt. 7. 16

^v 1 K. 2. 2

^w ch. 21. 45

stricken in years: 3 and ye have seen all that Jehovah your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for^a Jehovah your God, he it is that hath fought for you. 4 Behold, ^aI have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from the Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun. 5 And Jehovah your God, he will thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and^b ye shall possess their land, as Jehovah your God spake unto you. 6^c Therefore be ye very courageous to keep and to do^d all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; 7 that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; ^eneither make mention of the name of their gods, nor^f cause to swear by them, neither^g serve them, nor bow down yourselves unto them; 8 but cleave unto Jehovah your God, as ye have done unto this day. 9^h For Jehovah hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, ⁱno man hath stood before you unto this day. 10^j One man of you^k shall chase a thousand; for Jehovah your God, ^lhe it is that fighteth for you, as he spake unto you. 11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love Jehovah your God. 12 Else if ye do at all go back, and^m cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and makeⁿ marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you; 13 know for a certainty that Jehovah your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they^o shall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which Jehovah your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day ^pI am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, ^qthat not one thing hath failed of all the good things which Jehovah your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one

¹ That is, Witness.

² Or, hath chased

thing hath failed thereof. 15 And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which Jehovah your God spake unto you, ^aso will Jehovah bring upon you all the evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which Jehovah your God hath given you. 16 ^bWhen ye transgress the covenant of Jehovah your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then will the anger of Jehovah be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

24 ^cAnd Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. 2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even ^dTerah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods. 3 ^eAnd I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and ^fmultiplied his seed, and gave him ^gIsaac. 4 And I gave unto Isaac ^hJacob and Esau: and ⁱI gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; and ^jJacob and his children went down into Egypt. 5 And ^kI sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and afterward I brought you out. 6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ^lye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen unto the Red Sea. 7 And when they cried out unto Jehovah, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt: and ^mye dwelt in the wilderness many days. 8 And ⁿI brought you into the land of the Amorites, that dwelt beyond the Jordan: and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you. 9 Then ^oBalak

the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel: and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you; 10 but I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: ^pso I delivered you out of his hand. 11 And ^qye went over the Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, ^rthe Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and ^sI delivered them into your hand. 12 And I ^tsent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; ^unot with thy sword, nor with thy bow. 13 ^vAnd I gave you a land whereon thou hadst not labored, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ^wNow therefore fear Jehovah, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, and in Egypt; and serve ye Jehovah. 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve Jehovah, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve Jehovah.

16 And the people answered and said, Far be it from us that we should forsake Jehovah, to serve other gods; 17 for Jehovah our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ^xbondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed; 18 and Jehovah drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites that dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve Jehovah; for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve Jehovah; ^yfor he is a holy God; he is ^za jealous God; ^{aa}he will not forgive your transgression nor your sins. 20 ^{ab}If ye forsake Jehovah, and serve foreign gods, then he will turn

^a Lev. 26. 14-33; Dt. 28. 15

^b Dt. 4. 25, 26

^c ch. 23. 2

^d Gen. 11. 27-32

^e Gen. 12. 1; 24. 7

^f Gen. 15. 5

^g Gen. 21. 3

^h Gen. 25. 25, 26

ⁱ Dt. 2. 5

^j Gen. 46. 6, 7

^k Ex. 4. 14-17

^l Ex. 14. 2-31

^m Dt. 1. 46; 2. 14

ⁿ Num. 21. 21-35

^o Num. 22. 2

^p ch. 3. 16, 17

^q Ex. 23. 23, 28; Dt. 7. 1

^r Ex. 23. 31

^s Ex. 23. 28; Dt. 7. 20

^t Ps. 44. 3

^u Dt. 6. 10, 11

^v Dt. 10. 12; 18. 13; 1. 8, 12, 24

^w Ex. 23. 23, 28; Dt. 7. 1

^x Ex. 23. 31

^y Ex. 23. 28; Dt. 7. 20

^z Ps. 44. 3

^{aa} Dt. 6. 10, 11

^{ab} Dt. 10. 12; 18. 13; 1. 8, 12, 24

^{ac} Ex. 23. 23, 28; Dt. 7. 1

^{ad} Ex. 23. 31

^{ae} Ex. 23. 28; Dt. 7. 20

^{af} Ps. 44. 3

^{ag} Dt. 6. 10, 11

^{ah} Dt. 10. 12; 18. 13; 1. 8, 12, 24

^{ai} Ex. 23. 23, 28; Dt. 7. 1

^{aj} Ex. 23. 31

^{ak} Ex. 23. 28; Dt. 7. 20

^{al} Ps. 44. 3

^{am} Dt. 6. 10, 11

^{an} Dt. 10. 12; 18. 13; 1. 8, 12, 24

^{ao} Ex. 23. 23, 28; Dt. 7. 1

^{ap} Ex. 23. 31

^{aq} Ex. 23. 28; Dt. 7. 20

^{ar} Ps. 44. 3

^{as} Dt. 6. 10, 11

^{at} Dt. 10. 12; 18. 13; 1. 8, 12, 24

^{au} Ex. 23. 23, 28; Dt. 7. 1

^{av} Ex. 23. 31

^{aw} Ex. 23. 28; Dt. 7. 20

^{ax} Ps. 44. 3

^{ay} Dt. 6. 10, 11

^{az} Dt. 10. 12; 18. 13; 1. 8, 12, 24

¹ Heb. bondmen.

The Covenant renewed. Death and Burial of Joshua and of Eleazar. Joseph's Bones buried

and do you evil, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve Jehovah. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you Jehovah, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. 23 Now therefore put away, said he, the foreign gods which are among you, and ^aincline your heart unto Jehovah, the God of Israel. 24 ^bAnd the people said unto Joshua, Jehovah our God will we serve, and unto his voice will we hearken. 25 ^cSo Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. 26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was ¹by the sanctuary of Jehovah. 27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, ^dthis stone shall be a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of Jehovah which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God. 28 So Joshua

¹ Or. in

sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Jehovah, died, being a hundred and ten years old. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in ^eTimnath-serah, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. 31 And Israel served Jehovah all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of Jehovah, that he had wrought for Israel.

32 ^fAnd the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in the parcel of ground ^gwhich Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of money: and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. 33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in ^hthe hill of ⁱPhinehas his son, which was given him in the hill-country of Ephraim.

² Or, Gibeah of Phinehas

^a 1 K. 8. 57, 58; Ps. 119. 36; 141. 4
^b Ex. 19. 8;
24. 3, 7;
^c Dt. 6. 27;
^d Ex. 24. 8
^e ch. 22. 27,
34

^f ch. 19. 50
Gen. 50.
24, 25; Ex. 13. 19;
Acts 7. 15,
16

^g Gen. 33. 19

^h ch. 22. 13

THE BOOK OF JUDGES

Capture of Bezek, Jerusalem, Hebron, Kiriath-sepher, and other Cities

1 And it came to pass after the death of Joshua, that the children of Israel ^aasked of Jehovah, saying, Who shall go up for us first ^bagainst the Canaanites, to fight against them? **2** And Jehovah said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. **3** And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him. **4** And Judah went up; and Jehovah delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they smote of them in Bezek ten thousand men. **5** And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they smote the Canaanites and the Perizzites. **6** But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. **7** And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their food* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

8 And the children of Judah fought against ^cJerusalem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. **9** And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the hill-country, and in the South, and in the lowland. **10** ^dAnd Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before-time was Kiriath-arba); and they smote Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (Now the name of Debir before-time was Kiriath-sepher.) **12** And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiri-

ath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. **13** And ^eOthniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. **14** And it came to pass, when she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she alighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? **15** And she said unto him, Give me a ^f blessing; for that thou hast ^g set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of ^h the Kenite, Moses' ⁱ brother-in-law, went up out of the ^j city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south of ^k Arad; and they went and dwelt with the people. **17** And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they smote the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and ^l utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called ^m Hormah. **18** Also Judah took Gaza with the border thereof, and Ashkelon with the border thereof, and Ekron with the border thereof. **19** And Jehovah was with Judah; and he drove out *the inhabitants* of the hill-country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had ⁿ chariots of iron. **20** And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, ^o as Moses had spoken: and he drove out thence ^p the three sons of Anak. **21** ^q And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they

^a Num. 27. 21
^b ver. 27; ch. 2. 21-23; 3. 1-6
^c ver. 21; Josh. 15. 63
^d Josh. 15. 13-19

^e ch. 3. 9

^f ch. 4. 11; Num. 10. 29-32
^g ch. 3. 13; Dt. 34. 3

^h Num. 21. 1

ⁱ Num. 21. 3

^j ch. 4. 3, 13; Josh. 17. 16
^k Josh. 14. 9

^l ver. 10; Josh. 15. 14
^m ver. 8; Josh. 15. 63

ⁿ Or, present
^o Or, given me the land of the South
^p Or, father-in-law ^q Heb. devoted.

Capture of Luz. Places not conquered by Israel. The Angel of Jehovah at Bochim. Joshua's Death

also went up against Beth-el; and Jehovah was with them. 23 And the house of Joseph sent to spy out Beth-el. (^aNow the name of the city beforetime was Luz). 24 And the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly with thee. 25 And he showed them the entrance into the city; and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; ^bbut they let the man go and all his family. 26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ^cAnd Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and its ^dtowns, nor of Taanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; but ^ethe Canaanites would dwell in that land. 28 And it came to pass, when Israel was waxed strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ^fAnd Ephraim drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Zebulun drove not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became subject to taskwork.

31 Asher drove not out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Sidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob; 32 but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33 Naphtali drove not out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became subject to taskwork.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill-country; for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley;

35 but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became subject to taskwork. 36 And the border of the Amorites was from the ^gascend of Akkrabbim, from ^hthe rock, and upward.

2 And ⁱthe angel of Jehovah came up from Gilgal to ^jBochim. And he said, ^kI made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, ^lI will never break my covenant with you: 2 and ^mye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ⁿye shall break down their altars. But ye have not hearkened unto my voice: why have ye done this? 3 Wherefore ^oI also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be ^pas thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. 4 And it came to pass, when the angel of Jehovah spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. 5 And they called the name of that place ^qBochim: and they sacrificed there unto Jehovah.

6 ^rNow when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. 7 And the people served Jehovah all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of Jehovah that he had wrought for Israel. 8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Jehovah, died, being a hundred and ten years old. 9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres, in the hill-country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. 10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, that knew not Jehovah, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Israel.

11 And the children of Israel did ^sthat which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and served the ^tBaalim; 12 and ^uthey forsook Jehovah, the God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land

^a Gen. 28. 19
^b Josh. 6. 25
^c Josh. 17. 12
^d ver. 1
^e Josh. 16. 10

^f Josh. 15. 3
^g ch. 6. 11;
13. 2-21
^h ver. 5
ⁱ Ex. 20. 2

^j Gen. 17. 7,
8; Lev. 26.
42, 44;
Dt. 7. 9
^k Ex. 23. 32
^l Ex. 34. 12,
13

^m Josh. 23. 13

ⁿ Num. 33.
50

^o Josh. 24.
28-31

^p ch. 3. 7, 12;
4. 1; 6. 1

^q ch. 6. 25;
8. 33; 10. 6
^r Dt. 31.
16

^s Or, *Sela*. ^t Or, a messenger
^u That is, *Wepers*.

¹ Heb. daughters.

Apostasy of the People. Nations left as a Test of Israel. Othniel delivers Israel from Cushan-rishathaim

of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and bowed themselves down unto them: and they provoked Jehovah to anger. 13 And they forsook Jehovah, and ^aserved Baal and the Ashtaroth. 14 ^bAnd the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that despoiled them; and ^che sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. 15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of Jehovah was against them for evil, as Jehovah had spoken, and as Jehovah had sworn unto them: and they were sore distressed.

16 ^dAnd Jehovah raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those that despoiled them. 17 And yet they hearkened not unto their judges; for they played the harlot after other gods, and bowed themselves down unto them: they turned aside quickly out of the way ^ewherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandments of Jehovah; ^fbut they did not so. 18 And when Jehovah raised them up judges, then Jehovah was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented Jehovah because of their groaning by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them. 19 But it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; ^gthey ceased not from their doings, nor from their stubborn way. 20 ^hAnd the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel; and he said, Because this nation have transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; 21 ⁱI also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations that Joshua left when he died; 22 that by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of Jehovah to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not. 23 So Jehovah left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

¹ Heb. they let nothing fall of their doings.

3 ^aNow these are the nations which Jehovah left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; 2 only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as beforetime knew nothing thereof: 3 ^bnamely, the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and ^cthe Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entrance of Hamath. 4 And they were left, ^dto prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of Jehovah, which he commanded their fathers by Moses. 5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: 6 and ^ethey took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did ^fthat which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^gforgot Jehovah their God, and ^hserved the Baalim and the Asheroth. 8 Therefore the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of ⁱMesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years. 9 And when the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah, Jehovah raised up a saviour to the children of Israel, who saved them, even ^jOthniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. 10 And ^kthe Spirit of Jehovah came upon him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and Jehovah delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of ^lMesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim. 11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 And the children of Israel again ^mdid that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: and ⁿJehovah strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. 13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and

² Heb. Aram-naharaim. ³ Heb. Aram.

^a ch. 10. 6
^b Dt. 31. 17;
Ps. 100.
40-42
^c Dt. 28. 25;
32. 30
^d Ps. 100.
43-45;
Acts 13. 20
^e ver. 71
^f ver. 14
^g Josh. 23. 4,
5, 13

^h ch. 1. 1
ⁱ Josh. 9. 3,
7; 11. 19
^j Dt. 8. 2

^k Ex. 34. 15,
16; Dt. 7.
3, 4;
Josh. 23. 12

^m ch. 2. 11

ⁿ Dt. 4. 9

^o ch. 2. 13

^p ch. 1. 13

^q Num. 11.
25-29; 24. 2

^r ch. 2. 11

^s ch. 2. 14

Ehud delivers Israel from Eglon. Shamgar defeats the Philistines. Barak and Deborah defeat Sisera

smote Israel, and they possessed "the city of palm-trees. 14 And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah, Jehovah raised them up a saviour, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a man left-handed. And the children of Israel sent tribute by him unto Eglon the king of Moab. 16 And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, a cubit in length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh. 17 And he offered the tribute unto Eglon king of Moab: now Eglon was a very fat man. 18 And when he had made an end of offering the tribute, he sent away the people that bare the tribute. 19 But he himself turned back from the ¹quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. 20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in the cool upper room. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. 21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his body: 22 and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his body; and ²it came out behind. 23 Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the upper room upon him, and locked them.

24 Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the upper room were locked; and they said, Surely ³he is covering his feet in the upper chamber. 25 And they tarried ⁴till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the upper room: therefore they took the key, and opened *them*; and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the ¹quarries, and escaped unto Seirah. 27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill-country of Ephraim; and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill-coun-

try, and he before them. 28 And he said unto them, Follow after me; for Jehovah hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took "the fords of the Jordan ³against the Moabites, and suffered not a man to pass over. 29 And they smote of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valor; and there escaped not a man. 30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

31 And after him was "Shamgar the son of Anath, who smote of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad; and he also saved Israel.

4 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, when Ehud was dead. 2 And Jehovah sold them into the hand of ¹Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, who dwelt in ²Harosheth of the ⁴Gentiles. 3 And the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah: for he had ⁵nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. 5 And she ⁵dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in the hill-country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. 6 And she sent and called ¹Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not Jehovah, the God of Israel, commanded, *saying*, Go and draw unto mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? 7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and ²I will deliver him into thy hand. 8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go. 9 And she said, I will surely go with thee; notwithstanding, the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honor; ¹for Jehovah will sell Sisera into

^a ch. 1. 16;
Dt. 34. 3
^b 1 S. 24. 3
^c 2 K. 2. 17;
8. 11

^d ch. 7. 24;
12. 6

^e ch. 5. 6

^f Josh. 11. 1,
10

^g ver. 13, 16

^h ch. 1. 19

ⁱ Heb. 11. 32

^k Ps. 83. 9

^l ver. 21

¹ Or, *graven images*

² Or, *he went out into the antechamber*

³ Or, *toward Moab* ⁴ Or, *nations* ⁵ Or, *sat*

Barak and Deborah defeat Sisera. Jael kills Sisera. The Song of Deborah

the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. 10 And Barak called "Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men ^bat his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber ^{1a}the Kenite had separated himself from ¹the Kenites, even from the children of Hobab the ²brother-in-law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as the ³oak in "Zaanannim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor. 13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even ^cnine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from ^dHarosheth of the ^eGentiles, unto the river Kishon. 14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which Jehovah hath delivered Sisera into thy hand; is not Jehovah gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. 15 ^fAnd Jehovah discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera alighted from his chariot, and fled away on his feet. 16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the ^gGentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; ^hthere was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. 18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. 19 ⁱAnd he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 And he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. 21 Then Jael

Heber's wife took a tent-pin, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was ^jin a deep sleep; so he swooned and died. 22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. 24 And the hand of the children of Israel prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

5 Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 For that the ^kleaders took the lead in Israel,

For that ^lthe people offered themselves willingly, Bless ye Jehovah.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes;

I, even I, will ^msing unto Jehovah;

I will sing praise to Jehovah, the God of Israel.

4 Jehovah, when thou ⁿwentest forth out of Seir,

When thou marchedst out of the field of Edom,

The ^oearth trembled, the heavens also dropped,

Yea, the clouds dropped water.

5 The ^pmountains ^qquaked at the presence of Jehovah,

Even yon ^rSinai at the presence of Jehovah, the God of Israel.

6 In the days of ^sShamgar the son of Anath,

In the days of ^tJael, ^uthe highways were unoccupied,

And the travellers walked through ^vbyways.

7 ^wThe rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased,

Until that I Deborah arose, That I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose ^xnew gods;

Then was war in the ^ygates: Was there a shield or spear seen?

⁵ Or, in a deep sleep and weary; so he died

⁶ Or, flowed down ⁷ Or, the caravans ceased

⁸ Heb. crooked ways.

⁹ Or, The villages were unoccupied

^a ch. 5. 18

^b ver. 14; 5.

15; 8. 5

^c ch. 1. 16

^d Josh. 19.

33

^e ver. 3

^f ver. 2

^g Dt. 7. 23;

Josh. 10. 10

^h Ex. 14. 28;

Ps. 83. 9

ⁱ ch. 5. 24-27

"

^k Ex. 15. 1

^l ver. 9

^m Ps. 110. 3

ⁿ Ps. 27. 6

^o Dt. 33. 2;

Ps. 68. 7;

Hab. 3. 3

^p Ps. 68. 8, 9

^q Ex. 19. 18;

Ps. 97. 5;

Is. 64. 1, 3

^r Ps. 68. 8

^s ch. 3. 31

^t ch. 4. 17

^u Dt. 32. 17

^v ver. 11

¹ Heb. Kain. See Num. 24. 22.

² Or, father-in-law ³ Or, terebinth

⁴ Or, nations

The Song of Deborah

- Among forty thousand in Israel?
- 9 My heart is toward ^athe governors of Israel,
¹That offered themselves willingly among the people:
 Bless ye Jehovah.
- 10 Tell of it, ^bye that ride on white asses,
 Ye that sit on rich carpets,
 And ye that walk by the way.
- 11 ²Far from the noise of archers,
 in ^cthe places of drawing water,
 There shall they rehearse ^athe righteous acts of Jehovah,
 Even the righteous acts ³of his rule in Israel.
 Then the people of Jehovah went down ^eto the gates.
- 12 ⁴Awake, awake, Deborah;
 Awake, awake, utter a song:
 Arise, Barak, and ⁵lead away thy captives, thou son of Abinoam.
- 13 ⁶Then came down a remnant of the nobles ⁵and the people;
 Jehovah ^acame down for me ⁶against the mighty.
- 14 Out of Ephraim *came down* they whose root is ⁷in Amalek;
 After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples;
 Out of Machir came down ⁷governors,
 And out of Zebulun they that handle ^athe marshal's staff.
- 15 And ⁸the princes of Issachar were with Deborah;
 As was Issachar, so was Barak;
 Into the valley they rushed forth ^aat his feet.
 By the ¹watercourses of Reuben
 There were great resolves of heart.
- 16 Why sattest thou among ^mthe sheepfolds,
 To hear the pipings for the flocks?
 At the watercourses of Reuben
 There were great searchings of heart.
- ¹ Or, Ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless &c.
² Or, Because of the voice of the archers... there let them rehearse. ³ Or, toward his villages.
⁴ Or, Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles... O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty Or, Then make he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; Jehovah made me have dominion over the mighty
⁵ Or, as otherwise read, the people of Jehovah came down for me against (or, among) the mighty
⁶ Or, among ⁷ Or, lawgivers
⁸ Or, the staff of the scribe
⁹ Or, my princes in Issachar
- 17 ^aGilead abode beyond the Jordan:
 And Dan, why did he remain in ships?
 Asher sat still at the ¹⁰haven of the sea,
 And abode by his creeks.
- 18 ^bZebulun was a people that jeopardized their lives unto the death,
 And Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.
- 19 ^cThe kings came and fought;
 Then fought the kings of Canaan,
 In ^dTaanach by the waters of Megiddo:
 They took no ^egain of money.
- 20 ^fFrom heaven fought the stars,
 From their courses they fought against Sisera.
- 21 The river ^gKishon swept them away,
 That ancient river, the river Kishon.
 O my soul, ¹¹march on with strength.
- 22 Then did the ^hhorsehoofs stamp
 By reason of the prancings, the prancings of their strong ones.
- 23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of Jehovah,
 Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof,
 Because they came not to the help of Jehovah,
 To the help of Jehovah ¹²against the mighty.
- 24 Blessed ¹³above women shall ⁱJael be,
 The wife of Heber the Kenite;
 Blessed shall she be ¹³above women in the tent.
- 25 He asked water, and she gave him milk;
 She brought him butter in a lordly dish.
- 26 She put her hand to the tent-pin,
 And her right hand to the workmen's hammer;
 And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote through his head;
 Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.
- 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay;
¹⁰ Or, shore
¹¹ Or, thou hast trodden down strength
¹² Or, among ¹³ Or, of

The Song of Deborah. Israel oppressed by Midian. Gideon visited by the Angel of Jehovah

At her feet he bowed, he fell:
Where he bowed, there he fell
down ¹ dead.

28 Through the window she looked
forth, and cried,
The mother of Sisera *cried*
through the ^alattice,
Why is his chariot so long in
coming?

Why tarry the ²wheels of his
chariots?
29 Her wise ladies answered her,
³Yea, she returned answer to
herself,

30 Have they not found, have they
not ^bdivided the spoil?
A damsel, two damsels to every
man;

To Sisera a spoil of dyed gar-
ments,

A spoil of dyed garments em-
broidered,

Of dyed garments embroidered
on both sides, on the necks of
the spoil?

31 So let all ^cthine enemies perish,
O Jehovah:

But let them that love him be
as the ^dsun when he goeth
forth in his might.

And the land had rest forty years.

6 And the children of Israel
^edid that which was evil in
the sight of Jehovah: and Jehovah
delivered them into the hand of
^fMidian seven years. 2 And the
hand of Midian prevailed against
Israel; and because of Midian the
children of Israel made them the
dens which are in the mountains,
and the caves, and the strongholds.
3 And so it was, when Israel had
sown, that the Midianites came up,
and the Amalekites, and the chil-
dren of the east; they came up
against them; 4 and they en-
camped against them, and ^gde-
stroyed the increase of the earth,
till thou come unto Gaza, and ^hleft
no sustenance in Israel, neither
sheep, nor ox, nor ass. 5 For
they came up with their cattle
and their tents; they came in ⁱas
locusts for multitude; both they
and their camels were without
number: and they came into the
land to destroy it. 6 And Israel
was brought ^jvery low because of
Midian; and the children of Israel
cried unto Jehovah.

7 And it came to pass, when the

¹Or, overpowered. ²Heb. steps.
³Or, (Yet she repeateth her words unto herself)

children of Israel cried unto Jeho-
vah because of Midian, 8 that Je-
hovah sent a prophet unto the
children of Israel: and ^khe said
unto them, Thus saith Jehovah,
the God of Israel, I brought you
up from Egypt, and brought you
forth out of the house of bondage;
9 and I delivered you out of the
hand of the Egyptians, and out
of the hand of all that oppressed
you, and drove them out from be-
fore you, and gave you their land;
10 and I said unto you, I am Jeho-
vah your God; ye shall not fear
the gods of the Amorites, in whose
land ye dwell. But ye have not
hearkened unto my voice.

11 And ^mthe angel of Jehovah
came, and sat under the ⁿoak
which was in Ophrah, that per-
tained unto Joash the ^oAbiezrite:
and his son ^pGideon was beating
out wheat in the winepress, to
hide it from the Midianites. 12
And the angel of Jehovah appeared
unto him, and said unto him, Jeho-
vah is with thee, thou mighty man
of valor. 13 And Gideon said unto
him, Oh, my lord, if Jehovah is
with us, why then is all this be-
fallen us? and where are all his
wondrous works which our fathers
told us of, saying, Did not Jehovah
bring us up from Egypt? but ^qnow
Jehovah hath cast us off, and de-
livered us into the hand of Midian.

14 And Jehovah ^rlooked upon him,
and said, Go in this thy might, and
save Israel from the hand of Midian:
have not I sent thee? 15 ^sAnd he
said unto him, Oh, Lord, where-
with shall I save Israel? behold,
my ^tfamily is the poorest in ^uMa-
nasseh, and I am the least in my
father's house. 16 ^vAnd Jehovah
said unto him, Surely I will be
with thee, and thou shalt smite
the Midianites as one man. 17
And he said unto him, If now I
have found favor in thy sight,
then show me ^wa sign that it is
thou that talkest with me. 18 De-
part not hence, I pray thee, until
I come unto thee, and bring forth
my ^xpresent, and lay it before thee.
And he said, I will tarry until thou
come again.

19 And Gideon went in, and
^ymade ready a kid, and unleavened
cakes of an ephah of meal: the flesh
he put in a basket, and he put the

⁴Or, terebinth ⁶Heb. thousand
⁵Or, turned towards ⁷Or, offering

^a Prov. 7. 6
^b Ex. 15. 9
^c Ps. 68. 2;
92. 9
^d Ps. 19. 4-6;
89. 36, 37
^e ch. 2. 11
^f Num. 22.
4; 25. 15-
18; 31. 1-3
^g Lev. 26. 16
^h Dt. 28. 31
ⁱ ch. 7. 12;
8. 10
^j Dt. 28. 43

^k ch. 2. 1, 2
^m ver. 14;
ch. 2. 1;
13. 3
ⁿ ver. 15;
Josh. 17. 2
^o Heb. 11. 32

^p ver. 1; Ps.
44. 9

^q Ex. 3. 11

^r ver. 11

^s Ex. 3. 12;
Josh. 1. 6

^t ver. 37; Is.
38. 7, 8

^u Gen. 18. 6-8

Gideon visited by the Angel of Jehovah. He destroys the Altar of Baal. He summons an Army. The Sign of the Fleece

broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the ¹oak, and presented it. 20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so. 21 Then the angel of Jehovah put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and ²there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of Jehovah departed out of his sight. 22 ³And Gideon saw that he was the angel of Jehovah; and Gideon said, Alas, O Lord Jehovah! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of Jehovah face to face. 23 And Jehovah said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. 24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto Jehovah, and called it ⁴Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 And it came to pass the same night, that Jehovah said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, ⁵even the second bullock seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the ⁶Asherah that is ⁷by it; 26 and build an altar unto Jehovah thy God upon the top of this stronghold, ⁸in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-offering with the wood of the Asherah which thou shalt cut down. 27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as Jehovah had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was ⁹by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. 29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. 30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die, because he hath broken

down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the Asherah that was ¹⁰by it. 31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye contend for Baal? or will ye save him? he that will contend for him, ¹¹let him be put to death ¹²whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him contend for himself, because one hath broken down his altar. 32 Therefore on that day he called him ¹³Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal contend against him, because he hath broken down his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and encamped in ¹⁴the valley of Jezreel. 34 But ¹⁵the Spirit of Jehovah ¹⁶came upon Gideon; and he ¹⁷blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. 35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and ¹⁸unto Zebulun, and unto Naphthali; and ¹⁹they came up to meet them.

36 And Gideon said unto God, ²⁰If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast spoken, 37 behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast spoken. 38 And it was so; for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. 39 And Gideon said unto God, ²¹Let not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me make trial, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. 40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

7 Then ²²Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and encamped beside the spring ²³of ²⁴Harod: and the camp of Midian was on the north side of

^a Lev. 9. 24

^b ch. 13. 21, 22; Gen. 32. 30; Ex. 33. 20

^c Ex. 34. 13

^d ch. 7. 1

^e Josh. 17. 16

^f ch. 3. 10

^g ch. 3. 27

^h ch. 4. 6, 10;

ⁱ ch. 7. 3

^k ver. 14, 16,

^l 17

^m Gen. 18. 32

ⁿ ch. 6. 32

^o ver. 3

¹ Or, terebinth. ² That is, Jehovah is peace.

³ Or, and ⁴ Or, upon

⁵ Or, with that pertaining to it

⁶ Or, shall be put to death: let be till morning ⁷ Or, before morning

⁸ That is, Let Baal contend.

⁹ Heb. clothed itself with.

¹⁰ That is, Trembling. See ver. 3.

Gideon reduces his Army to Three Hundred. He hears a Midianite's Dream related. His Use of Trumpets and Pitchers

them, ¹by the hill of ^aMoreh, in the valley.

2 And Jehovah said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, ¹lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. 3 Now therefore proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, ^cWhosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and ²depart from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 ^dAnd Jehovah said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. 5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and Jehovah said unto Gideon, Every one that lapped of the water with his tongue, as a dog lapped, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that bowed down upon his knees to drink. 6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And Jehovah said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand; and let all the people go every man unto his place. 8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets; and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men: and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that Jehovah said unto him, Arise, get thee down ³into the camp; ^efor I have delivered it into thy hand. 10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp: 11 and thou shalt hear what they say; and ^fafterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go down ³into the

^a Gen. 12. 6;
^b Dt. 11. 30
^c Dt. 8. 17, 18
^d Dt. 20. 8
^e 1 Sam. 14. 6
^f Josh. 2.
24; 10. 8;
11. 6
/ ver. 15

^g ch. 6. 5;
8. 10
^h Josh. 11. 4

ⁱ Josh. 2. 9

camp. Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp. 12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley ¹like locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, ²as the sand which is upon the sea-shore for multitude. 13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man telling a dream unto his fellow; and he said, Behold, I dreamed a dream; and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it so that it fell, and turned it upside down, so that the tent lay flat. 14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: ³into his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, Arise; for Jehovah hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. 16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. 18 When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, For Jehovah and for Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands wherewith to blow; and they cried, ⁴The sword of Jehovah and of Gideon. 21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran; and

¹ Or, from the hill of Moreh onwards in the valley

² Or, go round about ³ Or, against

⁴ Or, A sword for &c.

Defeat of Midian. Gideon pacifies the Ephraimites. Zebah and Zalmunna captured and slain

they shouted, and ¹put *them* to flight. 22 And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and ^aJehovah set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host; and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the ²border of ^bAbel-meholah, by Tabbath. 23 And the men of Israel were gathered together out of ^cNaphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after Midian.

24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill-country of Ephraim, saying, Come down against Midian, and ^dtake before them the waters, as far as Beth-barah, ^eeven the Jordan. So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and took the waters as far as Beth-barah, ^feven the Jordan. 25 And ^gthey took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian; and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon ^hbeyond the Jordan.

8 And the men of Ephraim said unto him, ⁱWhy hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Midian? And they did chide with him sharply. 2 And he said unto them, What have I now done in comparison with you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? 3 God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison with you? Then their ^janger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 And Gideon came ^kto the Jordan, ^land passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. 5 And he said unto the men of ^mSuccoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they are faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian. 6 And the princes of Succoth said, ⁿAre the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thine army? 7 And Gideon said, Therefore ^owhen Jehovah hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into

my hand, then I will ^ptear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. 8 And he went up thence to ^qPenuel, and spake unto them in like manner; and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. 9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, ^rI will break down this tower.

10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east; ^sfor there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. 11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure. 12 And Zebah and ^tZalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and ^udiscomfited all the host.

13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. 14 And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him; and he ^vdescribed for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven men. 15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, ^wAre the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary? 16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth. 17 ^xAnd he brake down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king. 19 And he said, They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: as Jehovah liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not ^yslay you. 20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword; for he feared,

^a 1 S. 14. 20
^b 1 K. 4. 12;
19. 16
^c ch. 6. 36
^d ch. 3. 28
^e Ps. 83. 11;
Is. 10. 26
^f ch. 8. 4
^g ch. 12. 1
^h ch. 7. 25
ⁱ Gen. 33. 17
^j ver. 15
^k ch. 7. 15

^m Gen. 32. 30,
31
ⁿ ver. 17

^o ch. 6. 5; 7.
12; Ps. 83.
9; Is. 9. 4

^p ver. 6

^q ver. 9

¹ Another reading is, *fled*. ² Heb. *lip*.
³ Or, and also ⁴ Heb. *spirit*. ⁵ Or, to pass

⁶ Heb. *thresh*. ⁷ Heb. *terrified*.
⁸ Or, wrote down

Gideon's Ephod. His Death. The People apostatize. Abimelech's Conspiracy. He kills Gideon's Sons. Jotham's Fable

because he was yet a youth. 21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man is, so is his strength. ^aAnd Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and ^btook the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast saved us out of the hand of Midian. 23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: Jehovah shall rule over you. 24 And Gideon said unto them, I would make a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ^cear-rings of his spoil. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites). 25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his spoil. 26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; besides the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks. 27 And Gideon made ^dan ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel played the harlot after it there; and it became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house. 28 So Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, and they lifted up their heads no more. And the land had rest ^eforty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And ^fJerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. 30 And Gideon had ^gthreescore and ten sons of his body begotten; for he had many wives. 31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, and he ^hcalled his name Abimelech. 32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, ⁱthat the children of Israel turned again, and played the harlot after the Baalim, and made ^jBaal-berith their god. 34 And the children of Israel ^kremembered not Jehovah their God,

who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side; 35 neither showed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, ^lwho is Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had showed unto Israel.

9 And ^mAbimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, 2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are ⁿthreescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am ^oyour bone and your flesh. 3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother. 4 And they gave him threescore and ten ^ppieces of silver out of the house of ^qBaal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, who followed him. 5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being ^rthreescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself. 6 And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together; and all ^sthe house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the ^toak of the ^upillar that was in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood on the top of ^vmount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. 8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us. 9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, ^wwherewith by me they honor God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? 10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us. 11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro

^a Ps. 83. 11

^b ver. 26

^c ch. 17. 5;

18. 14-20;

Ex. 28. 6-

35

^d ch. 7. 1

^e ch. 9. 2, 6

^f ch. 2. 11, 12

^g ch. 9. 4, 27,

46

^h ch. 3. 7;

Dt. 4. 9

ⁱ ch. 8. 31, 35

^j ch. 8. 30

^k Gen. 29. 14

^l ch. 8. 33

^m ver. 2

ⁿ Dt. 11. 29,

30

^o Or, Beth-millo ^p Or, terebinth ^q Or, garrison

^r Or, which God and man honor in me

^s Or, nose-rings ^t Heb. set

Jotham's Fable. Gaal's Conspiracy against Abimelech. Zebul frustrates it

over the trees? 12 And the trees said unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us. 13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my new wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? 14 Then said all the trees unto the ¹bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. 15 And the ¹bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and take refuge in my shade; and if not, let fire come out of the ¹bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon. 16 Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with ^aJerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; 17 (for my father fought for you, and ²adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: 18 and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain ³his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, ⁴the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother); 19 if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: 20 but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. 21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 And Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. 23 ^aAnd God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech: 24 ^athat the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and that their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, who slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to slay his brethren. 25 And the men of Shechem set liers-in-wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that

came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. 27 And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and ²held festival, and went into the house of ³their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. 28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve ye the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: but why should we serve him? 29 And ⁴would that this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said ⁵to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. 31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech ⁶craftily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they ⁷constrain the city to take part against thee. 32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that are with thee, and lie in wait in the field: 33 and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and rush upon the city; and, behold, when he and the people that are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou ⁸do to them ⁹as thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. 35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from the ambushment. 36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the tops of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. 37 And Gaal spake again and said, See, there

³ Or, offered a praise-offering. ⁴ Or, of

⁵ Or, in Torment.

⁶ Or, oppress the city on thy account

⁷ Heb. as thy hand shall find.

^a ch. 8. 35

^b ver. 5

^c ch. 8. 31

^d 1 S. 18. 14

^e ver. 56, 67;

^f Dt. 27. 25

^g Num. 35. 33

^h ver. 46; 8.

ⁱ 2 S. 15. 4

^j 1 S. 10. 7

¹ Or, there. ² Heb. cast his life before him.

Abimelech defeats Gaal. He captures Shechem and Thebez. His Death. Tola and Jair. Israel apostatizes

come people down by ^athe ¹middle of the land, and one company cometh by the way of ²the oak of Meonenim. 38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and fight with them. 39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. 40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entrance of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech. 43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. 44 And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. 45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein: and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the stronghold of the house of ^aElberith. 47 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. 48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount ^aZalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took ^aan axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done. 49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the

^a Ezek. 38.

^b ch. 8. 33
^c Ps. 68. 14

^d 2 S. 11. 21

stronghold, and set the stronghold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. 51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower. 52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and drew near unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. 53 And ^aa certain woman cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's head, and brake his skull. 54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armor-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. 55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. 56 Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren; 57 and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

10 And after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill-country of Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty and two years. 4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, ^awhich are called ^aHavvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. 5 And Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.

6 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^aserved the Baalim, and the Ashtaroth, and the gods of ^aSyria, and the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, and ^athe gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of

^a Num. 32. 41

^f ch. 2. 13

^g ch. 11. 24

^a Heb. navel.

^b That is, the *augurs' oak* (or, *terebinth*).

^c Heb. the *aces*.

^d That is, *The towns of Jair*. ^e Heb. *Arabi*.

Israel oppressed by Ammon. Jephthah made Chief. His Message to the King of Ammon

the Philistines; and "they forsook Jehovah, and served him not. 7 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the children of Ammon. 8 And they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel that year: eighteen years *oppressed they all the children of Israel that were beyond the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.* 9 And the children of Ammon passed over the Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 And the children of Israel cried unto Jehovah, saying, We have sinned against thee, even because we have forsaken our God, and have served the Baalim. 11 And Jehovah said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I save you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?* 12 The Sidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto me, and I saved you out of their hand. 13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will save you no more. 14 ^oGo and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress. 15 And the children of Israel said unto Jehovah, We have sinned: do thou, unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; only deliver us, we pray thee; this day. 16 "And they put away the foreign gods from among them, and served Jehovah; and "his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in "Mizpah. 18 And the people, the princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

11 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, and he was the son of a harlot: and Gilead's wife bare him sons: and when his wife's

^a Dt. 31. 16,
17; 32. 15
^b Dt. 32. 37
^c Josh. 24. 23
^d Dt. 32. 36
^e ch. 11. 29
^f Heb. 11. 32

^g 2 S. 10. 6, 8

^h ch. 10. 8, 17

ⁱ ch. 10. 18

^k Gen. 31. 50

^l ver. 29

sons grew up, they drove out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman. 3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of "Tob: and there were gathered vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

4 And it came to pass after a while, that ^athe children of Ammon made war against Israel. 5 And it was so, that, when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob; 6 and they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. 7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? 8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ammon; and "thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. 9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight with the children of Ammon, and Jehovah deliver them before me, shall I be your head? 10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, ^kJehovah shall be "witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do. 11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them: and Jephthah spake all his words before Jehovah in "Mizpah.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come unto me to fight against my land? 13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and unto the Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably. 14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon; 15 and he said unto

¹ Heb. hearer.

Jephthah's Message to the King of Ammon. His Victory and his Vow

him; Thus saith Jephthah: Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon; 16 but when they came up from Egypt, and Israel went through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and ^acame to Kadesh; 17 then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land; but the king of Edom hearkened not. ^bAnd in like manner he sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not: and Israel abode in Kadesh. 18 Then they went through the wilderness, and ^cwent around the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and they encamped on the other side of the Arnon; but they ^dcame not within the border of Moab, for the Arnon was the border of Moab. 19 And Israel sent ^emessengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place. 20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and encamped in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. 21 And Jehovah, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. 22 ^fAnd they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from the Arnon even unto the Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto the Jordan. 23 So now Jehovah, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel; and shouldest thou possess them? 24 Wilt not thou possess that which ^gChemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever Jehovah our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess. 25 And now art thou anything better than ^hBalak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? 26 ⁱWhile Israel dwelt in Heshbon and its ^jtowns, and in Aroer and its ^ktowns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of the Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore did ye not recover them within that time? 27 I there-

fore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: ^lJehovah, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon. 28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then ^mthe Spirit of Jehovah came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. 30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto Jehovah, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ammon into my hand, 31 then it shall be, that ⁿwhatsoever cometh forth from the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it shall be Jehovah's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering. 32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and Jehovah delivered them into his hand. 33 And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to ^oMinnith, even twenty cities, and unto ^pAbel-cheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 And Jephthah came to ^qMizpah unto his house; and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him ^rwith timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter. 35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes; and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my mouth unto Jehovah, and ^sI cannot go back. 36 And she said unto him, My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto Jehovah; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth, forasmuch as Jehovah hath taken vengeance for thee on thine enemies, even on the children of Ammon. 37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains; and bewail my virginity, I and my companions.

^a Num. 20. 1, 14-21

^b Josh. 24. 9

^c Num. 21.

^d Dt. 2. 8

^e Dt. 2. 9, 18, 19

^f Num. 21.

^g 21-32; Dt.

^h 2. 26-34

ⁱ Dt. 2. 37

^j Num. 21.

^k 29; 1 K.

^l 11. 7

^m Num. 22.

ⁿ 2; Josh.

^o 24. 9; Mic.

^p 6, 5

^q Num. 21.

^r 25, 26; Dt.

^s 2. 38

^t Gen. 16. 5;

^u 18, 25; 31.

^v 53; 1 S. 24.

^w 12, 15

^x ch. 2. 10

^y Ezek. 27.

^z II

^{aa} ver. 11;

^{ab} ch. 10. 17

^{ac} Ex. 15. 20;

^{ad} 1 S. 18. 6;

^{ae} Jer. 31. 4

^{af} Num. 30.

^{ag} 2; Eccl. 5.

^{ah} 4, 5

^{ai} Or, whatsoever

^{aj} That is, The meadow of vineyards.

Ephraim's Complaint. The Shibboleth. Jephthah's Death. Other Judges. The Philistine Oppression. Vision of

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. 39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew not man. And it was ¹a custom in Israel, 40 that the daughters of Israel went yearly to ²celebrate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

12 And the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed ³northward; and ⁴they said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thy house upon thee with fire. 2 And Jephthah said unto them; I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye saved me not out of their hand. 3 And when I saw that ye saved me not, I ⁵put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and Jehovah delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me? 4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim; and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye are fugitives of Ephraim, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, and in the midst of Manasseh. 5 And the Gileadites ⁶took the fords of the Jordan ⁷against the Ephraimites. And it was so, that, when any of the fugitives of Ephraim said, Let me go over, the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; 6 then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right: then they laid hold on him, and slew him at the fords of the Jordan. And there fell at that time of Ephraim forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of the cities of Gilead.*

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel. 9 And he

had thirty sons; and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. 10 And Ibzan died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. 12 And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. 14 And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. 15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill-country of the Amalekites.

13 And the children of Israel ^aagain did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah; and Jehovah delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of ^cZorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. 3 And the angel of Jehovah appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: 5 ^dfor, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head; for the child shall be a ^eNazirite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. 6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible: and I asked him: not whence he was, neither told he me his name: 7 but he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing; for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah entreated Jehovah, and said, Oh, Lord, I pray thee, let ^fthe man of God whom

^a ch. 3. 1
^b 1 S. 19. 5;
28. 21;
Job 13. 14
^c ch. 3. 28

^d ch. 2. 17

^e Josh. 19. 41

^f ver. 6, 8, 10,
11; 6. 11,
14; Lk. 1.
11-13

^g Lk. 1. 15

^h Num. 6. 2

ⁱ ver. 8, 10,
11; ch. 6. 11

¹ Or, an ordinance ³ Or, to Zaphan
² Or, lament ⁴ Or, toward Ephraim

⁵ ver. 3, 7

Manoah and his Wife. Samson's Birth. Samson takes a Philistine Wife. He kills a Lion

thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. 9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and ^athe angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her. 10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, Behold, ^bthe man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day. 11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou ^cthe man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am. 12 And Manoah said, ^dNow let thy words come to pass: what shall be the ordering of the child, and *how* shall we do unto him? 13 And ^ethe angel of Jehovah said unto Manoah, ^fOf all that I said unto the woman let her beware. 14 She may not eat of anything that cometh of the ^g*2^d* vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 And Manoah said unto ^hthe angel of Jehovah, I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we may make ready a kid for thee. 16 And the angel of Jehovah said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, ⁱI will not eat of thy bread; and if thou wilt make ready a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto Jehovah. For Manoah knew not that he was the angel of Jehovah. 17 And Manoah said unto the angel of Jehovah, ^jWhat is thy name, that, when thy words come to pass, we may do thee honor? 18 And the angel of Jehovah said unto him, Wherefore askest thou after my name, seeing it is ^k*3^d* wonderful? 19 So ^lManoah took the kid with the meal-offering, and offered it upon the rock unto Jehovah: and *the angel* did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on. 20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of Jehovah ascended in the flame of the altar; and Manoah and his wife looked on; and they fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of Jehovah did not more appear to Manoah or to his

wife. ^mThen Manoah knew that he was the angel of Jehovah. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, ⁿWe shall surely die, because we have seen God. 23 But his wife said unto him, If Jehovah were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meal-offering at our hand, neither would he have showed us all these things, nor would at this time have told such things as these. 24 And the woman bare a son, and called his name ^oSamson: and the child grew, and Jehovah blessed him. 25 And ^pthe Spirit of Jehovah began to move him in ^q*2^d* Mahaneh-dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

14 And Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. 2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife. 3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. 4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of Jehovah; ^rfor he sought an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And ^sthe Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon him, and ^the rent him as he would have rent a kid; and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. 8 And after a while he returned to take her; and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. 9 And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went; and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken

^a ver. 8
^b ver. 9
^c ver. 8
^d ver. 11
^e ver. 4
^f Num. 6. 4
^g ver. 3
^h ch. 6. 20
ⁱ Gen. 32. 29
^j Is. 2. 6
^k ch. 6. 20, 21

^m ver. 16
ⁿ ch. 6. 22
^o ch. 3. 10
^p ch. 18. 11,
12

^q Josh. 11.
20

^r ch. 3. 10

^s 1 S. 17. 34-
36

¹ Or, Now when thy words come to pass, what &c. ² Or, grape-vine. ³ Or, secret

⁴ Heb. Shímshon

⁵ That is, The camp of Dan.

Samson's Riddle at the Marriage Feast. His Feat with the Foxes. He is bound with new Ropes

the honey out of the body of the lion.

10 And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. 11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. 12 And Samson said unto them, Let me now ^aput forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it unto me within the ^bseven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment; 13 but if ye cannot declare it unto me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. 14 And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth food,
And out of the strong came forth
sweetness.

And they could not in three days declare the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to ¹impoverish us? is it not so? 16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell thee? 17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore; and she told the riddle to the children of her people. 18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,

Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And ^cthe Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and smote

¹ Or. take that which we have

thirty men of them, and took their ²spoils, and gave the changes of raiment unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. 20 But Samson's wife was ^dgiven to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 But it came to pass after ^ewhile, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife ^fwith a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in. 2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her. 3 And Samson said unto them, This time ^gshall I be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I do them a mischief. 4 And Samson went and caught three hundred ^hfoxes, and took ⁱfirebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between every two tails. 5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing grain of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing grain, and also the oliveyards. 6 Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they said, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and ^jburnt her and her father with fire. 7 And Samson said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease. 8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

9 Then the Philistines went up, and encamped in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi. 10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they said, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us. 11 Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not ^kthat the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that

^a Ezek. 17. 2

^b Gen. 29. 27

^c ch. 3. 10

^d Gen. 38. 17

^e ch. 14. 15

^f ch. 13. 1;

^g 14. 4

² Or, apparel

³ Or, shall I be quits with

⁴ Or, jackals

⁵ Or, torches

Samson's Feat with the Jawbone. He carries away the Gate of Gaza. Delilah tries to elicit the Secret of his Strength

thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them. 12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. 13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new ropes, and brought him up from the rock.

14 When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: and "the Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands ¹dropped from off his hands. 15 And he found a fresh jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith. 16 And Samson said,

With the jawbone of an ass,
²heaps upon heaps,

With the jawbone of an ass
have I smitten a thousand
men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and ³that place was called ⁴Ramath-lehi. 18 And he was sore athirst, and ⁵called on Jehovah, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of thy servant; and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised. 19 But God clave the hollow place that is in ⁶Lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore ⁶the name thereof was called ⁷En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day. 20 And ⁸he judged Israel in ²the days of the Philistines twenty years.

16 And Samson went to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her. 2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither.

^a ch. 14. 19;
¹ S. 11. 6
^b ch. 16. 23
^c Heb. 11. 32
^d ch. 13. 1;
^e 16. 31
^f Josh. 16.
47

^f Josh. 13. 3

^g ch. 14. 15

And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, ⁹Let be till morning light, then we will kill him. 3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ⁹in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. 5 And the ⁹lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, ⁹Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ¹⁰afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred ⁹pieces of silver. 6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ¹¹green withes that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as another man. 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven ¹¹green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 Now she had liers-in-wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a string of tow is broken when it ¹²toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. 11 And he said unto her, If they only bind me with new ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be as another man. 12 So Delilah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And the liers-in-wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake

¹ Heb. were melted. ² Heb. heap, two heaps.

³ Or, he called that place.

⁴ That is, The hill of the jawbone.

⁵ Or, the jawbone.

⁶ Or, he called the name thereof

⁷ That is, The spring of him that called.

⁸ Or, When (or, Before) the morning is light

⁹ Or, by the brook. ¹⁰ Or, new bowstrings

¹¹ Or, humble ¹² Heb. smelleth.

Samson is betrayed by Delilah. His Eyes are put out. He is mocked, but is avenged in his Death. Micah and his Idols

them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. 14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web.

15 And she said unto him, ^aHow canst thou say, I love thee, when thy heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth. 16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul was vexed unto death. 17 And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon my head; for I have been a ^bNazirite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for ¹he hath told me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought the money in their hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for ²a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times, and shake myself free. But he knew not that Jehovah was departed from him. 21 And the Philistines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house. 22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together to

offer a great sacrifice unto ^cDagon their god, and to rejoice; for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. 24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, who hath slain many of us. 25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made sport before them. And they set him between the pillars: 26 and Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house resteth, that I may lean upon them. 27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto Jehovah, and said, O Lord Jehovah, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may ³be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand, and the other with his left. 30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead that he slew at his death were more than they that he slew in his life. 31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. ^cAnd he judged Israel twenty years.

17 And there was a man of the hill-country of Ephraim, whose name was Micah. 2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred pieces of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter ^aa curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the

^a ch. 14. 16

^b ch. 13. 6;
Num. 6. 5

^c 1 S. 5. 2
^d ch. 16. 18

^e ch. 16. 20

¹ Or, according to another reading, he had told her
² Or, the men

³ Or, be avenged . . . for one of my two eyes
^c Or, an adjuration

Micah hires a Levite to be his Priest. The Danites seek an Inheritance. Spies explore the Land. An armed Force sent out

silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be my son of Jehovah. 3 And he restored the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother; and his mother said, I verily ¹dedicate the silver unto Jehovah from my hand for my son, ²to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. 4 And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah. 5 And the man Micah had a house ³of ²gods, and he made an ⁴ephod, and ⁴teraphim, and ³consecrated one of his sons, ⁵who became his priest. 6 In those days ⁶there was no king in Israel: ⁷every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of ⁸Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he sojourned there. 8 And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place*; and he came to the ⁹hill-country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. 9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place*. 10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me ¹⁰a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *pieces* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in. 11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. 12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man ¹¹became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. 13 Then said Micah, Now know I that Jehovah will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

18 ¹²In those days there was no king in Israel: and ¹³in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. 2 And the children of Dan sent of their

family five men from their whole number, men of valor, from ¹⁴Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land. And they came to ¹⁵the hill-country of Ephraim, unto the house of Micah, and lodged there. 3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here? 4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and ¹⁶I am become his priest. 5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. 6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before Jehovah is your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to ¹⁷Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing ¹⁸authority, ¹⁹that might put *them* to shame in anything, and they were far from the Sidonians, and had no dealings with any man. 8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye? 9 And they said, Arise, and let us go up against them; for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. 10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and the land is large; for God hath given it into your hand, a place where there is no want of anything that is in the earth.

11 And there set forth from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men girt with weapons of war. 12 And they went up, and encamped in Kiriath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place ²⁰Mahanah-dan unto this day; behold, it is behind Kiriath-jearim. 13 And they passed thence unto the hill-country of Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

^a Ex. 20. 4, 23; 34. 17

^b ch. 18. 24

^c ch. 8. 27;

18. 14

^d Gen. 31. 19

^e Num. 3. 10

^f ch. 18. 1;

19. 1

^g Dt. 12. 8

^h ch. 19. 1;

Ruth 1. 2,

2; Mic. 6.

2; Mt. 2. 1

ⁱ Josh. 24. 33

^k ch. 18. 19

^l Num. 18.

10; 18. 1-7

^m ch. 17. 6;

19. 1

ⁿ Josh. 19.

40-48

^o ch. 13. 26

^p ch. 17. 1

^q ch. 17. 12

^r ver. 26;

Josh. 19. 47

⁴ ch. 13. 25

¹ Or, had dedicated

² Or, God

³ Heb. filled the hand of.

⁴ Heb. power of restraint.

⁵ Or, that might do any hurt

The Danites take Micah's Priest and Images. They capture Laish. A Levite goes to recover his Concubine

14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses "an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. 15 And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. 16 And the six hundred men girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate. 17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up; and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war. 18 And when these went into Micah's house, and fetched the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them, What do ye? 19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us ^aa father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel? 20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the goods before them. 22 When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. 23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, ¹that thou comest with such a company? 24 And he said, Ye have taken away ^cmy gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, What aileth thee? 25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest ²angry fel-

lows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. 26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back into his house.

27 And they took that which Micah had made, and the priest whom he had, and came unto ^aLaish, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire. 28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Sidon, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by ^aBeth-rehob. And they built the city, and dwelt therein. 29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. 30 And the children of Dan set up for themselves ¹the graven image; and Jonathan, the son of ^aGershom, the son of ²Moses, ³he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. 31 So they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 And it came to pass in those days, when ¹there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of the hill-country of Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. 2 And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there the space of four months. 3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to ^aspeak ⁴kindly unto her, to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. 4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. 5 And it came to pass, on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, ¹Strengthen

^a ch. 17. 5
^b ch. 17. 10
^c ch. 17. 6

^d ver. 7;
Josh. 19.
47

^e 2 S. 10. 6

^f ch. 17. 3; 5
^g Ex. 2. 22;
13. 3
^h ch. 17. 3, 6

ⁱ ch. 18. 1

^k Gen. 34. 3;
60. 21

^l ver. 8;
Gen. 18. 5

¹ Heb. *that thou art gathered together.*
² Heb. *bitter of soul.*

³ Another reading is, *Manasseh.*
⁴ Heb. *to her heart.*

Shameful Abuse of the Levite's Concubine in Gibeah

thy heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go your way. 6 So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be pleased, I pray thee, to tarry all night, and let thy heart be merry. 7 And the man rose up to depart; but his father-in-law urged him, and he lodged there again. 8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, Strengthen thy heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; and they did eat, both of them. 9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thy heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go ¹home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against ^bJebus (the same is Jerusalem): and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his concubine also was with him. 11 When they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. 12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a foreigner, ²that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to Gibeah. 13 And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah. 14 So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. 15 And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and he went in, and sat him down in the street of the city; for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge.

16 And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even: now the man was

of the hill-country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men of the place ^cwere Benjamites. 17 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street ^cthe city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? 18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther side of the hill-country of Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah: and I am now going to the house of Jehovah; and there is no man that taketh me into his house. 19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man that is with thy servants: there is no want of anything. 20 And the old man said, Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street. 21 ^dSo he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder; and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 As they were making their hearts merry, behold, ^ethe men of the city, certain ^fbase fellows, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him. 23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into my house, ^gdo not this folly. 24 ^hBehold, here is my daughter a virgin, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not any such folly. 25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. 26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his

^a ver. 9, 22;
ch. 16. 25;
Ruth 3. 7;
¹ K. 21. 7;
Esth. 1. 10
^b 1 Chr. 11.
4, 5
^c ver. 19

^d ver. 1
^e ver. 14

^f ver. 11

^g Gen. 24. 32,
33

^h Gen. 19. 4,
5; Ezek.
16. 46-48
ⁱ Dt. 13. 13;
¹ S. 2. 12;
¹ K. 21. 10

ch. 20. 6;
Gen. 34.
7; Dt. 22.
12; 2 S. 13.
12
^k Gen. 19. 8

¹ Heb. to thy tents.

² Or, where there are none of the children of Israel.

The Outrage at Gibeah. The People resolve to punish the Evil-doers. The Benjamites resist, and gain Two Victories

way; and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the threshold. 28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; ^abut none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. 29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and ^bdivided her, ^climb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Israel. 30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider it, take counsel, and speak.

20 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto Jehovah at Mizpah. 2 And the ²chiefs of all the people, ³even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword. 3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpah). And the children of Israel said, Tell us, how was this wickedness brought to pass? 4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. 5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced, and she is dead. 6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel; for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel. 7 Behold, ye children of Israel, all of you, give here your advice and counsel.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto his house. 9 But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah: *we will go up against it by lot*; 10 and we will take ten

men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuals for the people, that they may do, when they come to ^aGibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel. 11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the ^atribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is come to pass among you? 13 Now therefore, deliver up the men, the base fellows, that are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But ^bBenjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel. 14 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. 15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities ^ctwenty and six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who were numbered seven hundred chosen men. 16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at a hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war. 18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to Beth-el, and ^aasked counsel of God; and they said, Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin? And Jehovah said, *Judah shall go up first.*

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. 20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them at Gibeah. 21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and ^adestroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty and two thousand men. 22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged them-

^a ch. 20. 5

^b 1 S. 11. 12

^c 1 S. 7. 5

^d Num. 1. 36, 37; 2. 23; 26. 41

^e ver. 23, 27; Num. 27. 21

^f ver. 25

¹ Heb. according to her bones.

² Heb. corners. ³ Or, even all

^a Heb. Geba.

^b Heb. tribes. See Num. 4. 18; 1 S. 9. 21.

^c Another reading is, the children of Benjamin.

The People fast, and ask Counsel of God. Benjamin defeated and ravaged

selves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. 23 ^a And the children of Israel went up and wept before Jehovah until even; and they ^b asked of Jehovah, saying, Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And Jehovah said, Go up against him.

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. 25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and ^c destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. 26 Then ^d all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto Beth-el, and wept, and sat there before Jehovah, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before Jehovah. 27 And the children of Israel ^e asked of Jehovah (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, 28 and Phinshas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days), saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? ^f And Jehovah said, Go up; ^g for to-morrow I will deliver him into thy hand.

29 ^h And Israel set liers-in-wait against Gibeah round about. 30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. 31 ⁱ And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to Beth-el, and the other to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty men of Israel. 32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the city unto the highways. 33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal-tamar; ^j and the liers-in-wait of Israel brake forth out of their place,

even out of ^k Maareh-geba. 34 And there came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore; but they knew not that evil was ^l close upon them. 35 And Jehovah smote Benjamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten; for the men of Israel gave place to Benjamin, because they trusted unto the liers-in-wait whom they had set against Gibeah. 37 And the liers-in-wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers-in-wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword. 38 Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers-in-wait was, ^m that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city. 39 ⁿ And the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; ^o for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. 40 But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them; and, behold, the whole of the city went up ^p in smoke to heaven. 41 And the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were dismayed; for they saw that evil was come upon them. 42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel ^q unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and ^r they that came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof. 43 They inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and ^s trod them down ^t at their resting-place, as far as over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. 44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these ^u were men of valor. 45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of ^v Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thou-

^a Josh. 7. 6, 7

^b ver. 18

^c ver. 21

^d ver. 23; ch. 21. 2

^e ver. 18

^f ch. 7. 9

^g Josh. 8. 4

^h Josh. 8. 16

ⁱ Josh. 8. 19

^k Josh. 8. 20

^l ver. 32

^m Josh. 8. 15, 24

ⁿ ch. 21. 13

¹ Or, the meadow of Geba (or, Gibeah. See ver. 10). ² Heb. touching.

³ Or, And the men . . . battle: (now Benjamin . . . heaven;) and the men &c.

⁴ Or, them that came . . . they destroyed

⁵ Or, overtook them ⁶ Or, at Menuthah

Wives for the Benjamites obtained at Jabesh-gilead and at Shiloh

sand men, and followed hard after them unto Gidom, and smote of them two thousand men. 46 So that all who fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valor. 47 But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months. 48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both ¹the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 Now the men of Israel ^ahad sworn in Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. ² And the people came to Beth-el, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore. ³ And they said, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel? ⁴ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there ^aan altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. ⁵ And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up in the assembly unto Jehovah? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto Jehovah to Mizpah, saying, He shall surely be put to death. ⁶ And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. ⁷ How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have ^asworn by Jehovah that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

⁸ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up unto Jehovah to Mizpah? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. ⁹ For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. ¹⁰ And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded

them, saying, Go and ^asmite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones. ¹¹ And this is the thing that ye shall do: ye shall ²utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man. ¹² And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him; and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

¹³ And the whole congregation sent and spake to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and ^aproclaimed peace unto them. ¹⁴ And Benjamin returned at that time; and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. ¹⁵ And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that Jehovah had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

¹⁶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin? ¹⁷ And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that are escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not blotted out from Israel. ¹⁸ Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters; for the children of Israel ^ahad sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin. ¹⁹ And they said, Behold, there is ^aa feast of Jehovah from year to year in ^aShiloh, which is on the north of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah. ²⁰ And they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; ²¹ and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to ^adance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. ²² And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to ^acomplain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them ^agraciously unto us; because we took not for each man of them his

^a ver. 7, 18

^b ch. 20. 26

^c Dt. 12. 6;

^d 2 S. 24. 25

^e ver. 1

^a Num. 31. 17

^f Dt. 20. 10

^g ver. 1

^a ch. 18. 31;

^b Josh. 18. 1;

^c 1 S. 1. 3

^d ch. 11. 34;

^e Ex. 15. 20

¹ Or, as otherwise read, the inhabited city
Dt. 2. 34.

² Heb. devote. ⁴ Or, strive with us

³ Or, the feast. ⁵ Or, as a gift

Wives for the Benjaminites obtained at Shiloh

wife in battle, neither did ye give them unto them; ^a else would ye now be guilty. 23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and ^b built the cities,

^a ver. 1, 18
^b ch. 20. 48

————

^c ch. 17. 6;
18. 1; 19. 1

and dwelt in them. 24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 ^c In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF

RUTH

Elimelech and his Family sojourn in Moab. Naomi and Ruth return to Judah

1 And it came to pass in the days ^awhen the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the ¹country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. **2** And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife ²Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there. **3** And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons. **4** And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten years. **5** And Mahlon and Chilion died both of them; and the woman was left of her two children and of her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that Jehovah had ^bvisited his people in giving them bread.

7 And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. **8** And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each of you to her mother's house: Jehovah deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 Jehovah grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voice, and wept. **10** And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your

^a Judg. 2
16-18

^b Ex. 4. 31

^c Ex. 6. 3;
Job 6. 4

husbands? **12** Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should even have a husband to-night, and should also bear sons; **13** would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for ³it grieveth me much for your sakes, for the hand of Jehovah is gone forth against me. **14** And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister-in-law. **16** And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee; for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God; **17** where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: Jehovah do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me. **18** And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left off speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and the women said, Is this Naomi? **20** And she said unto them, Call me not ⁴Naomi, call me ⁵Mara; for ⁶the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. **21** I went out full, and Jehovah hath brought me home again empty; why call ye me Naomi, seeing Jehovah hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? **22** So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, who

³ Or, it is far more bitter for me than for you

⁴ That is, Pleasant.

⁵ That is, Bitter.

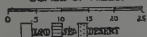
¹ Heb. Aeld.

² Heb. Noomi.

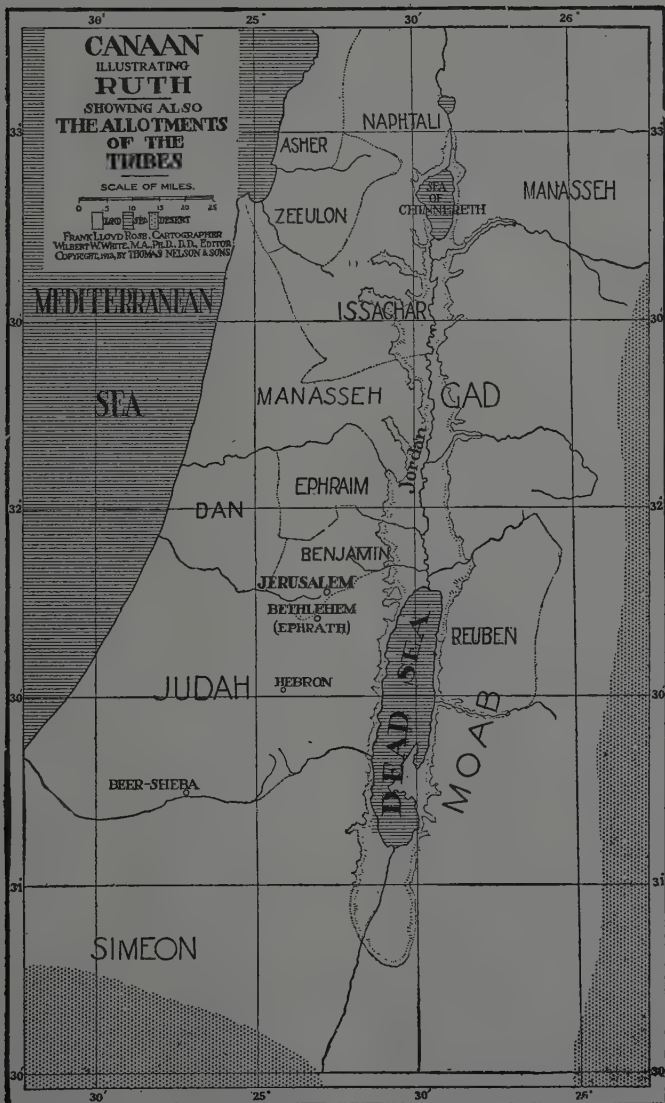
CANAAN

ILLUSTRATING
RUTH
SHOWING ALSO
THE ALLOTMENTS
OF THE TRIBES

SCALE OF MILES.



FRANK LLOYD ROSE, CARTOGRAPHER
WILBERT W. WHITE, M.A., Ph.D., F.R.S., EDITOR
COPYRIGHT, 1914, BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS



Ruth gleanes in the Field of Boaz. Boaz deals kindly with her

returned out of the country of Moab; and they came to Beth-lehem in "the beginning of barley harvest.

2 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of 'wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz. **2** And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and 'glean among the ears of grain after him in whose sight I shall find favor. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. **3** And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. **4** And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, Jehovah be with you. And they answered him, Jehovah bless thee. **5** Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? **6** And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: **7** and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves. So she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save that she carried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearst thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. **9** Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. **10** Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found favor in thy sight, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a foreigner? **11** And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been showed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thy husband; and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and

art come unto a people that thou knewest not heretofore. **12** Jehovah recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of Jehovah, the God of Israel, 'under whose wings thou art come to take refuge. **13** Then she said, Let me find favor in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken 'kindly unto thy handmaid, though I be not as one of thy handmaidens.

14 And at meal-time Boaz said unto her, Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers; and 'they reached her parched grain, and she did eat, and was sufficed, 'and left thereof. **15** And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not. **16** And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that which she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. **18** And she took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and 'gave to her that which she had left after she was sufficed. **19** And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where hast thou wrought? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz. **20** And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of Jehovah, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is nigh of kin unto us, 'one of our near kinsmen. **21** And Ruth the Moabitess said, Yea, he said unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. **22** And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and

^a Ex. 9. 31;
Lev. 23. 10,
11

^b ch. 1. 2
^c ver. 7;
Lev. 19. 9,
10; 23. 22

^d ch. 1. 16

^e ver. 18

^f ver. 14

² Heb. to the heart of. ³ Or, he
⁴ Or, one of them that hath the right to redeem
for us See Lev. 25. 25. do not read

Ruth asks Boaz to do a Kinsman's Part. Boaz redeems Elimelech's Inheritance

that they meet thee not in any other field. 23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean unto ^athe end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she dwelt with her mother-in-law.

3 And Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek ^brest for thee, that it may be well with thee? 2 And now is not Boaz ^cour kinsman, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor. 3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor; but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking. 4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. 5 And she said unto her, All that thou ^dsayest I will do.

6 And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her. 7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. 8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was ^eafraid, and turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. 9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art ^fa near kinsman. 10 And he said, Blessed be thou of Jehovah, my daughter: thou hast showed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followest not young men, whether poor or rich. 11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest; for all the ^gcity of my people doth know that thou art ^ha worthy woman. 12 And now it is true that I am a near kinsman; howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. 13 Tarry this

night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as Jehovah liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing-floor. 15 And he said, Bring the mantle that is upon thee, and hold it; and she held it; and he measured six ⁱmeasures of barley, and laid it on her: and ^jhe went into the city. 16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, ^kWho art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. 17 And she said, These six ^lmeasures of barley gave he me; for he ^msaid, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law. 18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall; for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

4 Now Boaz went up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, ⁿthe near kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. 2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. 3 And he said unto the near kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth the parcel of land, ^owhich was our brother Elimelech's: 4 and I thought to ^pdisclose it unto thee, saying, Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if ^qthou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know; for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. 5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess,

^a Dt. 16. 9

^b Dt. 25.
^c 6-10
^d Prov. 31. 10

^e ch. 3. 12

^f Lev. 25. 25

¹ Or, a resting-place

² Another reading is, sayest unto me.

³ Or, startled

⁴ Or, one that hath the right to redeem Heb.

Gen.

⁵ Heb. רֵעָה See ch. 1. 11.

⁶ Acc. to Vulg. and Syr., she went.

⁷ Or, How hast thou fared

⁸ Another reading is, said to me.

⁹ Heb. uncover thine ear.

¹⁰ So Sept., Vulg., and Syr. Heb. he will.

Boaz redeems Elimelech's Inheritance. He marries Ruth. Birth of Obed

the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. 6 And ^athe near kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was ^bthe custom in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm all things: a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbor; and this was the manner of attestation in Israel. 8 So the near kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe. 9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. 10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. 11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. Jehovah make the woman that is come into thy house ^clike Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ^ddo thou

¹ Or, get thee wealth (or, power)

worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem: 12 and let thy house be like the house of ^aPerez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which Jehovah shall give thee of this young woman.

13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and Jehovah gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be Jehovah, who hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman; and let his name be famous in Israel. 15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age; for thy daughter-in-law, who loveth thee, ^ewho is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. 17 And the women her neighbors gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of ^fJesse, the father of David.

18 Now these are the generations of Perez: ^gPerez begat Hezron, 19 and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab, 20 and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ^hSalmon, 21 and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed, 22 and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

² Heb. *Ishai*.

³ Heb. *Salmai*.

^a Lev. 25. 25
^b Dt. 25. 8-10
^c Gen. 29. 25-30

^d ver. 18;
Gen. 38. 29; 46. 12

^e ch. 1. 16,
17; 2. 11, 12

^f Mt. 1. 3-6

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL

Elkanah and his Two Wives. Hannah prays for a Child. Samuel born, and given to Jehovah

1 Now there was a certain man ^aof ^aRamathaim-zophim, of the ^ahill-country of Ephraim, and his name was ^aElkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite: 2 and he had ^atwo wives; the name of the one was ^aHannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3 And this man went up out of his city from ^ayear to year ^ato worship and to sacrifice unto Jehovah of hosts in ^aShiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests unto Jehovah, were there. 4 And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he ^agave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: 5 but unto Hannah he gave ^aa double portion; for he loved Hannah, ^abut Jehovah had shut up her womb. 6 And her rival ^mprovoked her sore, to make her fret, because Jehovah had shut up her womb. 7 And ^aas he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of Jehovah, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. 8 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? ^aam not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest was sitting upon his seat by the doorpost of ^athe temple of Jehovah. 10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto Jehovah, and wept sore. 11 And she ^avowed a vow, and said, O Jehovah of hosts, if thou wilt indeed ^alook on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give unto thy handmaid ^aa man-child, then I will give him unto Jehovah all the days

of his life, and ^athere shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before Jehovah, that Eli marked her mouth. 13 Now Hannah, ^ashe spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. 14 And Eli said unto her, ^aHow long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. 15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I ^apoured out my soul before Jehovah. 16 Count not thy handmaid for a wicked woman; for ^aout of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken hitherto. 17 Then Eli answered and said, ^aGo in peace; and the God of Israel ^agrant thy petition that thou hast asked of him. 18 And she said, ^aLet thy handmaid find favor in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat; and ^aher countenance was no more *sad*.

19 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before Jehovah, and returned, and came to their house to ^aRamah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and ^aJehovah remembered her; 20 and it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Samuel, *saying*, ^aBecause I have asked him of Jehovah.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, ^awent up to offer unto Jehovah the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up until the child be weaned*; and then I will ^abring him, that he may appear before Jehovah, and ^athere abide for ever. 23 And ^aElkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned

^a ver. 19
^b Josh. 17.
17, 18.
^c 1 Chr. 6.
22-23, 33-38
^d Dt. 21. 15-17.
^e Lk. 2. 36
/ ver. 21;
Ex. 34. 23;
Lk. 2. 41
^f Dt. 12. 5-7
^g Josh. 18. 1
^h Dt. 12. 17, 18
ⁱ Gen. 43. 34
^j Gen. 16. 1;
30. 1
^k Job 24. 21
^l Ruth 4. 15
^m ch. 3. 3
ⁿ Num. 30.
6-11
^o Gen. 29. 32

^p Num. 6. 5;
Judg. 13.
5; Lk. 1. 15
^q Gen. 24.
42-45
^r Acts 2. 4,
13
^s Ps. 62. 8
^t Lk. 6. 45
^u ch. 25. 35;
2 K. 5. 19;
Mk. 5. 34
^v Ps. 20. 3-5
^w Ruth 2. 13
^x Rom. 16. 13

^b ver. 1; ch.
2. 11
^c Gen. 21. 1;
30. 22

^d Gen. 41. 51,
52; Ex. 2.
10, 22; Mt.
1. 21

^e ver. 3; Dt.
12. 11

^f Lk. 2. 22

^g ver. 11, 28
^h Num. 30.
10, 11

^a Heb. seed of men.

Samuel given to Jehovah. Hannah's Song of Thanksgiving. The Sin of Eli's Sons

him; only ^aJehovah establish his word. So the woman tarried and gave her son suck, until she weaned him. ²⁴ And when she had weaned him, ^bshe took him up with her, with ^cthree bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a ^dbottle of wine, and brought him unto ^ethe house of Jehovah in Shiloh: and the child was young. ²⁵ And ^fthey slew the bullock, and ^gbrought the child to Eli. ²⁶ And she said, Oh, my lord, ^has thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto Jehovah. ²⁷ ⁱFor this child I prayed; and Jehovah hath given me my petition which I asked of him: ²⁸ ^jtherefore also I have ^kgranted him to Jehovah; as long as he liveth he is granted to Jehovah. And he worshipped Jehovah there.

2 And Hannah ^lprayed, and said:

My heart exulteth in Jehovah;
My ^mhorn is exalted in Jehovah;
My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;

Because ⁿI rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none ^oholy as Jehovah;

For ^pthere is none besides thee.
Neither is there any ^qrock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly;

Let not ^rarrogancy come out of your mouth;

For Jehovah is a God of ^sknowledge,

^tAnd by his actions are ^uweighed.

4 The ^vbows of the mighty men are broken;

And they that stumbled are ^wgirded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread;

And they that were hungry ^xhave ceased to hunger:

Yea, the ^ybarren hath borne seven;

And ^zshe that hath many children languisheth.

6 Jehovah ^{aa}killeth, and maketh alive:

He bringeth down to Sheol, and ^{ab}bringeth up.

7 Jehovah maketh poor, and ^{ac}maketh rich:

¹ The Sept. and Syr. have, a bullock three years old. ² Or, skin. ³ Or, lent. ⁴ According to another reading, Though actions be not weighed. ⁵ Or, have rest.

^a ver. 17

^b Num. 15.

^c 9, 10; Dt.

^d 12. 5, 6

^e ch. 4. 3, 4;

^f Josh. 18. 1

^g Lev. 1. 6

^h Lk. 2. 22

ⁱ 2 K. 2. 2,

^j 4, 6

^k ver. 11-13

^l ver. 11, 22

^m Hab. 3. 1;

ⁿ Ps. 72. 20.

^o ver. 1-10;

^p Lk. 1. 40-56

^q Dt. 33. 17;

^r Job 16. 16;

^s Ps. 89. 17

^t Is. 12. 2, 3

^u Ex. 16. 11;

^v Lev. 19. 2;

^w Ps. 22. 3

^x 2 S. 22. 32

^y Dt. 32. 30,

^z 31

^{aa} Prov. 8. 13

^{ab} 1 S. 16. 7;

^{ac} 1 K. 8. 39

^{ad} Prov. 16.

^{ae} 2; 24. 12

^{af} Ps. 37. 15;

^{ag} 46. 9

^{ah} Ps. 18. 39;

^{ai} Heb. 11.

^{aj} 32-34

^{ak} 1 S. 113. 9

^{al} Ruth 4. 15

^{am} Jer. 15. 9

^{an} Dt. 32. 39;

^{ao} 2 K. 6. 7;

^{ap} Rev. 1. 18

^{aq} 1 S. 28. 19

^{ar} Dt. 8. 17, 18

^{as} Job 5. 11;

^{at} Jas. 4. 10

^{au} Job 42. 10-

^{av} 12; Ps. 75. 7

^{aw} 2 S. 7. 8;

^{ax} Dan. 2. 48;

^{ay} Jas. 2. 6

^{az} Job 38. 7

^{ba} Job 38.

^{bb} 4-6; Ps.

^{bc} 75. 3

^{bd} / Ps. 91. 11,

^{be} 12; 1 Pet.

^{bf} 1. 6

^{bg} Mt. 8. 12

^{bh} Ps. 33. 16,

^{bi} 17

^{bj} Ex. 15. 6;

^{bk} Ps. 2. 9

^{bl} ch. 7. 10;

^{bm} Ps. 18. 13,

^{bn} 14

^{bo} Ps. 96. 13;

^{bp} 98. 9; Mt.

^{bq} 25. 31, 32

^{br} Ps. 21. 1, 7

^{bs} Ps. 89. 24

^{bt} ch. 1. 1, 19

^{bu} ver. 18;

^{bv} ch. 1. 28

^{bw} Jer. 2. 8;

^{bx} 9. 3, 6

^{by} Lev. 7. 20-

^{bz} 34

^{ca} Lev. 3. 3-5,

^{cb} 16

He bringeth low, he also ^{cc}lifteth up.

8 He ^{cd}raiseth up the poor out of the dust,

He ^{ce}lifteth up the needy from the dunghill,

To ^{cf}make them sit with princes,

And inherit the throne of glory:

For the ^{cg}pillars of the earth are Jehovah's,

And he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will ^{ch}keep the feet of his ^{ci}holy ones;

But the wicked shall be ^{cj}put to silence in darkness;

For ^{ck}by strength shall no man prevail.

10 They that strive with Jehovah shall be ^{cl}broken to pieces;

Against them will he ^{cm}thunder in heaven:

Jehovah will ^{cn}judge the ends of the earth;

And he will ^{co}give strength unto his king,

And ^{cp}exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to ^{cq}Ramah to his house. ^{cr}And the child did minister unto Jehovah before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli were base men; ^{cs}they knew not Jehovah.

13 ^{ct}And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was boiling, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand; **14** and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took therewith. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. **15** Yea, before ^{cu}they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have boiled flesh of thee, but raw. **16** And if the man said unto him, They will surely burn the fat ^{cv}first, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then ^{cw}he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force. **17** And the sin of the young men was very

^{cc} Or, godly ones. Another reading is, ^{cd}holy one. ^{ce} Or, they knew not Jehovah, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man did.

^{cf} Heb. to-day.

^{cg} Another reading is, he would say unto him, Thou &c.

Hannah and her Children. Eli reproves his Sons. A Prophecy against Eli's House. Samuel's Vision and Prophetic Call

great before Jehovah; for the men
 "despised the offering of Jehovah.

18 But ^bSamuel ministered before Jehovah, being a child, girded with a linen ephod. 19 Moreover his mother made him a little ^crobe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer ^ethe yearly sacrifice. 20 And Eli ^fblessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, Jehovah give thee seed of this woman for ^gthe petition which was asked of Jehovah. And they went unto their own home. 21 And ^hJehovah visited Hannah, and she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And ⁱthe child Samuel grew before Jehovah.

22 Now Eli was very old; and he heard ^jall that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with ^kthe women that did service at the door of the tent of meeting. 23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people. 24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report; ^lthat I hear: ye ^mmake Jehovah's people to transgress. 25 If one man sin against another, ⁿGod shall judge him; but ^oif a man sin against Jehovah, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because ^pJehovah was minded to slay them. 26 And the child ^qSamuel grew on, and increased in favor both with Jehovah, and also with men.

27 And there came ^ra man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ^s"Did I reveal myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt ^tin bondage to Pharaoh's house? 28 ^u"and ^v"did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to ^wgo up unto mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? ^x"and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? 29 Wherefore ^y"kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, ^z"which I have commanded in ^{aa}my ^{ab}habitation, and ^{ac}honestest thy sons above me, to

make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? 30 Therefore Jehovah, the God of Israel, saith, ^{ad}"I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now Jehovah saith, Be it far from me; for ^{ae}"them that honor me I will honor, and they ^{af}"that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. 31 Behold, ^{ag}"the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house. 32 And thou shalt behold ^{ah}"the affliction of my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel; and ^{ai}"there shall not be an old man in thy house for ever. 33 ^{aj}"And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, ^{ak}shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thy heart; and all the increase of thy house shall die ^{al}in the flower of their age. 34 And this shall be ^{am}"the sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: ^{an}"in one day they shall die both of them. 35 And ^{ao}"I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in my heart and in my mind; and ^{ap}"I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before ^{aq}"mine anointed for ever. 36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thy house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.

3 And ^{ar}"the child Samuel ministered unto Jehovah before Eli. And ^{as}"the word of Jehovah was ^{at}precious in those days; there was no ^{au}frequent vision. 2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place (now ^{av}"his eyes had begun to wax dim, so that he could not see), 3 and ^{aw}"the lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Samuel was laid down to sleep, in the temple of Jehovah, where the ark of God was; 4 that Jehovah called Samuel: and he said, ^{ax}"Here am I. 5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for

^a Mal. 2. 7-9
^b ver. 11; ch. 3. 1

^c ver. 28; ch. 2. 18

^d Ex. 28. 31
^e ch. 1. 3, 21

^f Lk. 2. 34
^g ch. 1. 11, 27, 28

^h Gen. 21. 1
ⁱ ver. 26; ch. 3. 19-21

^j Lk. 2. 40
^k ver. 13-17

^l Ex. 38. 8
^m 1 K. 15. 26

ⁿ Dt. 1. 17
^o ch. 3. 14

^p Num. 15. 30; Heb. 10. 26, 27

^q Ex. 4. 21; Josh. 11. 20

^r ver. 21;
^s Lk. 2. 62

^t 17. 33.
^u 17. 33.

^v Judg. 13. 6

^w Ex. 4. 14-16; 12. 1, 43

^x Ex. 28. 1-4;
^y 30. 7, 8;
^z Lev. 8. 7, 8

^{aa} ver. 13-17
^{ab} Dt. 12. 13

^{ac} 6-9
^{ad} Ps. 26. 8

^{ae} Mt. 10. 37

^{af} Ex. 29. 9;
^{ag} Num. 25. 13

^{ah} Ps. 60. 23
^{ai} Mal. 2. 9

^{aj} ch. 4. 11-18; 22. 17-20

^{ak} 1 K. 2. 26, 27
^{al} Zech. 8. 4

^{am} ch. 10. 7-9;
^{an} 1 K. 13. 3

^{ao} ch. 4. 11, 17
^{ap} ch. 3. 1, 7

^{aq} 9; 9. 12, 13
^{ar} ch. 8. 9-6

^{as} 1 K. 11. 38
^{at} ch. 10. 9

^{au} 10; 12. 3;
^{av} 16. 13

^{aw} ch. 2. 11, 18

^{ax} Ps. 74. 9;
^{ay} Ezek. 7. 26;
^{az} Am. 8. 11, 12

^{ba} ch. 4. 15

^{bb} Ex. 25. 31-37; Lev. 24. 3

^{bc} Is. 6. 8

¹ The Heb. has, For.
² Or, which I hear Jehovah's people do spread abroad
³ Or, in Pharaoh's house
⁴ Or, And I chose
⁵ Or, offer upon
⁶ Or, trample ye upon . . . and upon

⁹ Or, an adversary in my habitation
¹⁰ Or, Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from mine altar, to consume &c.
¹¹ Heb. when they are men.
¹² Or, rare
¹³ Heb. widely spread.

Samuel's Vision and Prophetic Call. The Philistines defeat Israel and take the Ark

thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. 6 And Jehovah called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. 7 ^aNow Samuel did not yet know Jehovah, neither was the word of Jehovah yet revealed unto him. 8 And Jehovah called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And Eli perceived that Jehovah had called the child. 9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Jehovah; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And Jehovah came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel said, Speak; for thy servant heareth. 11 And Jehovah said to Samuel, Behold, ^bI will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. 12 In that day ^cI will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even unto the end. 13 For ^dI have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for ^ethe iniquity which he knew, because ^fhis sons did bring a curse upon themselves, and ^ghe restrained them not. 14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that ^hthe iniquity of Eli's house shall not be expiated with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and ⁱopened the doors of the house of Jehovah. And Samuel feared to show Eli ^jthe vision. 16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he said, Here am I. 17 And he said, What is the thing that Jehovah hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: ^kGod do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide anything from me of all the things that he spake unto thee. 18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, ^lIt is Jehovah: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And ^mSamuel grew, and ⁿJehovah was with him, and ^odid let

none of his words fall to the ground. 20 And all Israel ^pfrom Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of Jehovah. 21 And Jehovah appeared again in Shiloh; ^qfor Jehovah revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of Jehovah.

4 ^r1 And the word of Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and encamped beside ^sEben-ezer: and the Philistines encamped in ^tAphek. 2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when ^uthey joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the ^varmy in the field about four thousand men. 3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, ^wWherefore hath Jehovah smitten us to-day before the Philistines? ^xLet us fetch the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 So the people sent to Shiloh; and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of Jehovah of hosts, ^ywho ^zsitteth above the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of Jehovah came into the camp, ^{aa}all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. 6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of Jehovah was come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, ^{ab}Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of ^{ac}plagues in the wilderness. 9 ^{ad}Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, ^{ae}as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. 10 And the Philistines

^a 1 Cor. 13. 11^b 2 K. 21. 12;

Jer. 19. 3

^c ch. 2. 27-38^d ch. 2. 29-31^e ch. 2. 22^f ch. 2. 12, 17,

22

^g Dt. 17. 12;

21. 18

^h Lev. 16. 31;

Is. 22. 14

ⁱ 1 Chr. 15.

23

^k ver. 10^l 2 S. 3. 35^m Ex. 34. 5-7;

Lev. 10. 3;

Job 2. 10;

Is. 39. 8

ⁿ ch. 2. 21^o Gen. 21.

22; 28. 15

^p ch. 9. 6^q Judg. 20. 1^r ver. 10^s ch. 7. 12^t ch. 29. 1;^u Josh. 16. 18^v Josh. 7.

7, 8

^w Num. 10.

35; Josh.

8. 6

^x 2 S. 6. 2^y Josh. 6. 5,

20

^z Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{aa} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ab} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ac} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ad} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ae} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{af} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ag} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ah} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ai} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{aj} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ak} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{al} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{am} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{an} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ao} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ap} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{aq} Josh. 6. 5,

20

^{ar} Josh. 6. 5,

20

¹ Or, the battle was spread² Heb. array.³ Or, is enthroned⁴ Heb. smiting.

Death of Eli and of his Daughter-in-law.

The Ark in the House of Dagon. Philistine Cities afflicted

fought, and ^aIsrael was smitten, and ^othey fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. 11 And the ark of God was taken; and ^cthe two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the ¹army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with ^chis clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. 13 And when he came, lo, ^cEli was sitting upon his seat by the wayside watching; for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. 14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man hastened, and came and told Eli. 15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and ¹his eyes were set, so that he could not see. 16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the ¹army, and I fled to-day out of the ¹army. And he said, ²How went the matter, my son? 17 And he that brought the tidings answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that ^aEli fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon her. 20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, ¹Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it. 21 And she named the child ²Ichabod, saying, ³The glory is departed from Israel; because ⁴the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. 22 And she said, The glory

^a ver. 2;
Dt. 28.
16, 25
^b 2 S. 18. 17;
2 K. 14. 12
^c ch. 2. 34;
Ps. 78. 60-64
^d Josh. 7. 6;
2 S. 1. 2;
Neh. 9. 1
^e ver. 18; ch. 1. 9
^f 1 K. 14. 4
^g 2 S. 1. 4
^h ver. 13
ⁱ Gen. 35. 16-19
^j Ps. 28. 8;
Jer. 2. 11
^k ver. 11

^m ch. 4. 1; 7. 12
ⁿ Josh. 13. 3
^o Judg. 16. 23-30;
1 Chr. 10. 8-10
^p Is. 19. 1;
46. 1, 2
^q Is. 46. 7

^r ver. 7, 11;
Ex. 9. 3
^s ch. 6. 5
^t Dt. 28.
27; Ps. 78. 66

^u ver. 11; ch. 29. 6-11

^v ver. 11; ch. 7. 13

^w ver. 6

^x ver. 8

is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

5 Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and ^mthey brought it from Eben-ezer unto ⁿAshdod. 2 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into ^othe house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. 3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, ^pDagon was fallen ^qupon his face to the ground before the ark of Jehovah. And they took Dagon, and ^rset him in his place again. 4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen ^supon his face to the ground before the ark of Jehovah; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands ^tlay cut off upon the threshold; only ^uthe stump of Dagon was left to him. 5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But ^vthe hand of Jehovah was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and ^whe destroyed them, and smote them with ^xtumors, even Ashdod and the borders thereof. 7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us; for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. 8 They sent therefore and ^ygathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel ^zthither. 9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, ^athe hand of Jehovah was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great; and ^btumors brake out upon them. 10 So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people. 11 They ^csent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, Send

³ Or, before it.

⁴ Or, plague boils. As read by the Jews, *one* boils.

¹ Heb. array. ² That is, There is no glory.

Philistine Cities afflicted. The Ark restored with Presents. Carried to Beth-shemesh. Beth-shemesh smitten

away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people. For there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; ^athe hand of God was very heavy there. 12 And the men that died not were smitten with the tumors; and ^bthe cry of the city went up to heaven.

6 And the ark of Jehovah was in the ¹country of the Philistines seven months. 2 And ^cthe Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of Jehovah? show us wherewith we shall send it to its place. 3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, ^dsend it not empty; but by all means ^ereturn him a trespass-offering; then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. 4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five golden ^ftumors, and five golden mice, ^gaccording to the number of the lords of the Philistines; for one plague was on ^hyou all, and on your lords. 5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your tumors, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ⁱye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure ^jhe will lighten his hand from off you, and ^kfrom off your gods, and from off your land. 6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, ^las the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had ^mwrought wonderfully among them, ⁿdid they not let ^othe people go, and they departed? 7 Now therefore take and ^pprepare you a new cart, and two milch kine, on which there ^qhath come no yoke; and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them; 8 and take the ark of Jehovah and lay it upon the cart; and put ^rthe jewels of gold, which ye return him for ^sa trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. 9 And see; if it goeth up by the way of its own border to ^tBeth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then ^uwe shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 And the men did so, and took

^a ver. 6, 9
^b Ex. 12. 30
^c Gen. 41. 8;
^d Ex. 7. 11;
^e 1a. 2. 6
^f Ex. 23. 15;
^g Dt. 16. 16;
^h Lev. 5. 16, 16
ⁱ ver. 17; ch. 5. 6, 9, 12
^j ver. 17, 18;
^k Judg. 3. 3
^l Josh. 7. 19;
^m 1a. 42. 12;
ⁿ ch. 5. 6, 11
^o ch. 6. 3,
^p 4, 7
^q Ex. 8. 16, 32; 9. 34
^r Ex. 12. 31
^s 2 S. 6. 3
^t Num. 19. 2; Dt. 21. 3, 4
^u ver. 4, 5
^v Josh. 15. 10; 21. 16
^w ver. 3

^x ver. 9
^y Num. 20. 19
^z 2 S. 24. 22;
^{aa} 1 K. 19. 21
^{ab} Ex. 4. 14;
^{ac} Josh. 3. 3

^{ad} ver. 4

^{ae} Dt. 3. 5
^{af} ver. 14, 15

^{ag} Num. 4. 5, 15, 20;
^{ah} 2 S. 6. 7

^{ai} Lev. 11. 44, 45; 2 S. 6. 9

two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home; 11 and they put the ark of Jehovah upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their tumors. 12 And the kine took the straight way by the way to ¹Beth-shemesh; they went along ²the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh. 13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley; and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. 14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and ³offered up the kine for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 15 And ⁴the Levites took down the ark of Jehovah, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto Jehovah. 16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And ⁵these are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto Jehovah: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; 18 and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, ⁶both of fortified cities and of country villages, even unto ⁷the great ⁸stone, whereon they set down the ark of Jehovah, ⁹which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite

19 And ¹⁰he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of Jehovah, he smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men; and the people mourned, because Jehovah had smitten the people with a great slaughter. 20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, ¹¹Who is able to stand before Jehovah, this holy God? and to whom shall he go up

¹ Heb. field.
² Heb. them.

³ Or, made a mock of
⁴ Heb. them.

⁵ Heb. one raised way.
⁶ So the Sept. The Hebrew text has, *Abel*, (that is, a meadow).

The Ark brought to Kiriath-jearim. Samuel subdues the Philistines. His Sons judge corruptly. The People ask for a King

from us? 21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought back the ark of Jehovah; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. 1 And the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of Jehovah, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of Jehovah. 2 And it came to pass, from the day that the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after Jehovah.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto Jehovah with all your heart, then put away the foreign gods, and the Ashtaroth from among you, and direct your hearts unto Jehovah, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. 4 Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashtaroth, and served Jehovah only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you unto Jehovah. 6 And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before Jehovah, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against Jehovah. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah. 7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. 8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto Jehovah our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. 9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt-offering unto Jehovah: and Samuel cried unto Jehovah for Israel; and Jehovah answered him. 10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel; but Jehovah thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten down before Israel.

^a Josh. 9. 17;

^{15. 9. 60.}

^b 2 S. 6. 3. 4.

^c Joel 2. 12.

^d Josh. 24.

^{14. 23;}

^e Judg. 10.

^{16.}

^f ch. 31. 10;

^g Judg. 2. 13

^h Dt. 13. 4;

ⁱ Chr. 19. 3

^j Dt. 6. 13;

^k Mt. 4. 10

^l Judg. 20. 1

^m ch. 8. 6; 12.

ⁿ 17-19

^o ch. 1. 15;

^p Ps. 62. 8;

^q Lam. 2. 19

^r Lev. 16. 29;

^s Neh. 9. 1

^t Judg. 10. 10

^u ch. 13. 6;

^v 17. 11

^w ch. 12. 19-

^x 24; 1s. 37. 4

^y Lev. 22. 27

^z Ps. 99. 6;

^{aa} Jer. 15. 1

^{ab} ch. 2. 10;

^{ac} Ps. 29. 3, 4;

^{ad} 2 S. 22. 14.

^{ae} 16

^{af} Josh. 10.

^{ag} 10; Ps. 18.

^{ah} 14

^{ai} Gen. 35.

^{aj} 14; Josh.

^{ak} 4. 9; 2 S.

^{al} Judg. 13.

^{am} 1-16

^{an} ch. 13. 5

^{ao} Num. 13.

^{ap} 29; Josh.

^{aq} 10. 5-10

^{ar} ver. 6; ch.

^{as} 12. 11

^{at} Gen. 28.

^{au} 19; 35. 6

^{av} Josh. 6. 9,

^{aw} 10

^{ax} ver. 5

^{ay} ch. 1. 1, 19;

^{az} 2. 11

^{ba} Dt. 16. 18,

^{bb} 19

^{bc} Gen. 22.

^{bd} 19; 1 K. 19.

^{be} 3; Am. 5. 6

^{bf} Ex. 23. 6,

^{bg} 8; Dt. 16.

^{bh} 19

^{bi} ch. 7. 17

^{bj} Dt. 17. 14,

^{bk} 15

^{bl} ch. 12. 17

^{bm} ch. 15. 11

^{bn} ch. 10. 19;

^{bo} Ex. 16. 8

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath Jehovah helped us. 13 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more within the border of Israel: and the hand of Jehovah was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. 14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the border thereof did Israel deliver out of the hand of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. 16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. 17 And his return was to Ramah, for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: and he built there an altar unto Jehovah.

8 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. 2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel: and the name of his second, Abijah: they were judges in Beer-sheba. 3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted justice.

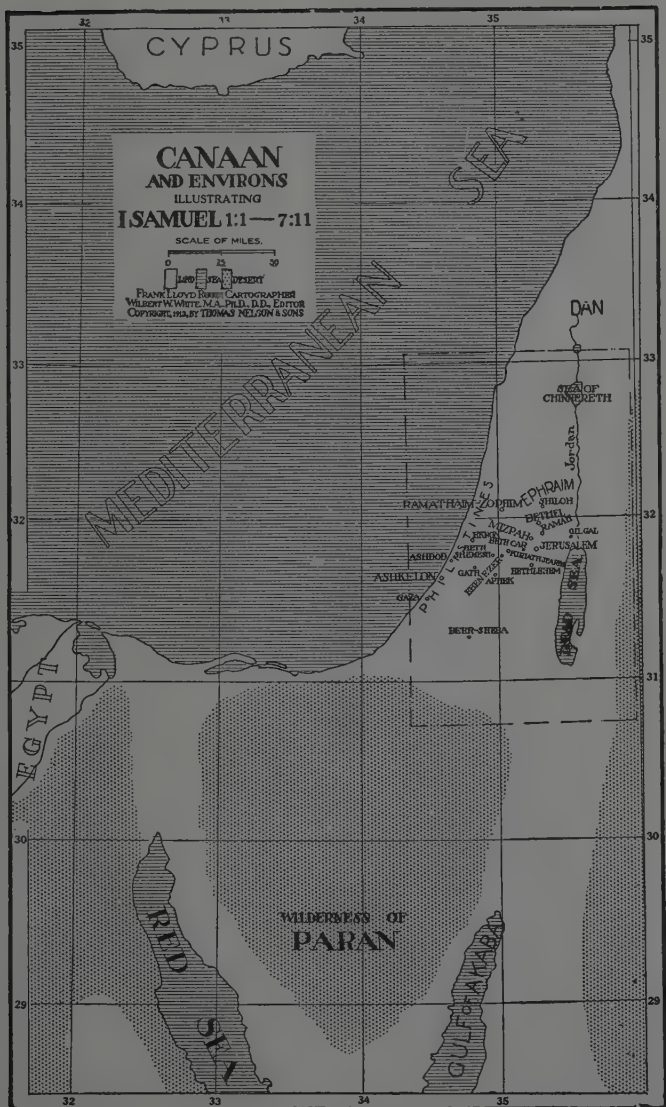
4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah; 5 and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations. 6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto Jehovah. 7 And Jehovah said unto Samuel, Harken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee; for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not be king over them. 8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. 9 Now therefore

¹ Or, Gibeah

² Or, was drawn together

³ Heb. voice.

⁴ That is, The stone of help.



Samuel protests, but yields to their Urgency. Saul seeks his Father's Asses. He goes to consult Samuel

harken unto their voice: ^ahowbeit thou shalt protest solemnly unto them, and shalt show them ^bthe manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of Jehovah unto ^cthe people that asked of him a king. 11 And he said, ^d"This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: ^ehe will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, ^ffor his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and ^gthey shall run before his chariots; 12 and ^hhe will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and ⁱhe will set some to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots. 13 And he will take your daughters to be perfumers, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. 14 And ^jhe will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his ^kofficers, and to his servants. 16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest ^lyoung men, and your asses, and put them to his work. 17 He will take the tenth of your flocks: and ye shall be his servants. 18 And ^mye shall cry out in that day because of your king whom ye shall have chosen you; and ⁿJehovah will not answer you in that day.

19 But the people refused to hearken unto the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us, 20 ^othat we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. 21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and ^phe rehearsed them in the ears of Jehovah. 22 And Jehovah said to Samuel, ^qHearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, And ye every man unto his city.

9 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was ^rKish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a

^a Ezek. 3. 18
^b ver. 11-13;
^c ch. 10. 25;
^d ver. 4
^e ch. 10. 25;
^f Dt. 17. 14-20
^g ch. 14. 52
^h 2 S. 15. 1
ⁱ ch. 22. 7;
^j Num. 31. 14
^k 1 K. 21. 7;
^l Ezek. 40. 13
^m 1s. 8. 21
ⁿ Prov. 1. 25-28; Mic. 3. 4
^o ver. 5
^p Judg. 11. 11
^q ver. 7
^r ch. 14. 51;
^s 1 Chr. 9. 34-39

^t ch. 10. 24
^u ch. 10. 23
^v Josh. 24. 33
^w 2 K. 4. 42
^x Josh. 19. 42
^y ch. 1. 1

^z ch. 10. 2

^{aa} Dt. 33. 11
^{ab} 2 K. 6. 8
^{ac} ch. 3. 19

^{ad} Gen. 24. 42

^{ae} 1 K. 14. 3;
^{af} 2 K. 5. 15;
^{ag} 8. 8, 9;
^{ah} Ezek. 13. 19

^{ai} ver. 6

^{aj} 2 S. 24. 11;
^{ak} 1 Chr. 9. 22;
^{al} 2 S. 25. 28;
^{am} 1a. 30. 10

^{an} Gen. 24. 15;
^{ao} 29. 9;
^{ap} Ex. 2. 16

^{aq} Num. 23. 11-15
^{ar} ch. 7. 17;
^{as} 10. 5

mighty man of ^{at}valor. 2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a ^{au}young man and a goodly; and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: ^{av}from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people. 3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. 4 And he passed through ^{aw}the hill-country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of ^{ax}Shalishah, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of ^{ay}Shaalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 When they were come to the land of ^{az}Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, ^{ba}lest my father leave off caring for the asses, and be anxious for us. 6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city ^{bb}a man of God, and he is a man that is held in honor; ^{bc}all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; ^{bd}peradventure he can tell us concerning our journey whereon we go. 7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not ^{be}a present to bring to the man of God: what have we? 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, ^{bf}to tell us our way. 9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called ^{bg}a Seer). 10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 As they went up the ascent to the city, ^{bh}they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? 12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, ^{bi}he is before thee: make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city; for ^{bj}the people have a sacrifice to-day in ^{bk}the high place. 13 As soon as ye are come into the city, ye shall

¹ Or, over his chariots, and over his horses
² Or, eunuchs

³ The Sept. has, herds.

⁴ Or, wealth.

⁵ Or, choice

Saul feasts and communes with Sam¹ 1el. Samuel anoints Saul to be King, and gives him Directions

straightway find him, before he goeth up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he come, because ^ahe doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that are bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him. 14 And they went up to the city; and as they came within the city, behold, Samuel came out toward them, to go up to the high place.

15 Now ^bJehovah had ¹revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying, 16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and ^cthou shalt anoint him to be ²prince over my people Israel; and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for ^dI have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. 17 And when Samuel saw Saul, Jehovah ^esaid unto him, ^fBehold, the man ^gof whom I spake to thee! this same shall have authority over my people. 18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is. 19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day; and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart. 20 And ^has for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And ⁱfor whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for thee, and for all thy father's house? 21 And Saul answered and said, ^jAm not I a Benjamite, of ^kthe smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the ^ltribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou to me after this manner?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, who were about thirty persons. 23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. 24 And the cook ^mtook up the ⁿthigh,

and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold, that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, ^ofor I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, he communed with Saul ^pupon the housetop. 26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called to Saul on the housetop, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. 27 As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us (and he passed on), but stand thou still ^qfirst, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God.

10 Then ^rSamuel took the vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and ^skissed him, and said, Is it not that ^tJehovah hath anointed thee to be prince over ^uhis inheritance? 2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by ^vRachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, ^wThe asses which thou wentest to seek are found; and, lo, thy father hath left off caring for the asses, and is anxious for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? 3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the ^xoak of Tabor; and there shall meet thee there three men going up ^yto God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a ^zbottle of wine: 4 and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hand. 5 After that thou shalt come to ^{aa}the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet ^{ab}a band of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and ^{ac}they will be prophesying: 6 and ^{ad}the Spirit of Jehovah will come

^a Lk. 9. 16;
^b Jn. 6. 11
^c ch. 15. 1;
^d Acts 13. 21
^e ch. 10. 1
^f Ex. 3. 7, 9
^g ch. 16. 13
^h ver. 3
ⁱ ch. 8. 5;
^j 12. 13
^k ch. 15. 17
^l Judg. 20.
46-48
^m Ex. 29. 22,
27; Lev. 7.
32, 33;
Num. 18. 18

ⁿ Dt. 22. 8;
^o Acts 10. 9

^p ch. 16. 13;
^q Ex. 30. 23-33; 2 K. 9. 3, 6
^r Ps. 2. 12
^s ver. 9, 10;
^t ch. 16. 13;
^u 26. 9; 2 S. 1. 14
^v Dt. 32. 9;
^w Ps. 78. 71

^x Gen. 35. 16-20; 48. 7

^y ch. 9. 3-5

^z Gen. 35. 8

^{aa} Gen. 28. 16, 22; 35. 1, 3, 7

^{ab} ch. 13. 2, 3

^{ac} ch. 19. 20;
^{ad} 2 K. 2. 3, 6, 16

^{ae} 2 K. 3. 16;
^{af} 1 Chr. 25. 1-6

^{ag} Num. 11. 25, 29;
^{ah} Judg. 14. 6

^{ai} Heb. saying. ^{aj} Heb. to-day.
^{ak} Or, tarabinth ^{al} Or, skin ^{am} Or, Gibeah

¹ Heb. uncovered the ear of Samuel.
² Or, leader ³ Heb. answered him.
⁴ Or, of whom I said unto thee, This same &c.
⁵ Or, on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all &c?
⁶ Heb. tribes. ⁷ Or, shoulder

Saul among the Prophets. His Uncle's Questions. He is chosen by Lot at Mizpah. Nahash threatens Jabesh-gilead

mightily upon thee, and ^athou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And ¹let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, ²that thou ³do as occasion shall serve thee; for ⁴God is with thee. 8 And ^athou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to ^asacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: ⁷seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and show thee what thou shalt do.

9 And it was so, that, when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God ³gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day. 10 And ^awhen they came thither to ⁴the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied among them. 11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? ¹Is Saul also among the prophets? 12 And one of the same place answered and said, And who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets? 13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And ^aSaul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, ¹To seek the asses; and when we saw that they were not found, we came to Samuel. 15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. 16 And Saul said unto his uncle, ⁷He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together unto Jehovah ^ato Mizpah; 18 and he said unto the children of Israel, ^aThus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you: 19 but ²ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saveth you out

¹ Heb. it shall come to pass, that when these signs &c.

² Heb. do for thee as thy hand shall find.

³ Heb. turned.

⁴ Or, Gibeah

^a ver. 10;
ch. 19. 23,
24
^b Eccl. 9. 10
^c Josh. 1. 5
^d ch. 13. 8
^e ch. 11. 15
^f ch. 13. 8
^g ver. 6
^h ver. 6, 8
ⁱ ch. 19. 24;
Am. 7. 14,
15; Mt. 13.
54-57
^k ch. 14. 50
^l ch. 9. 4-6
^m ch. 9. 20
ⁿ ch. 7. 5
^o Judg. 6. 8, 9
^p ch. 8. 6, 7
1)

^q Josh. 7.
14-17; 24.
1; Prov.
16. 33
^r ch. 23. 2, 4,
9-11; Ex.
28. 30;
Num. 27.
21
^s ch. 9. 2

^t Dt. 17. 15;
28. 21. 5

^u 1 K. 1. 25,
34, 39

^v ch. 8. 11-
15; Dt. 17.
14-20
^w Dt. 31. 26

^x ch. 11. 4;
15. 24

^y 1 K. 10. 25;
2 Chr. 17.
6

^z ch. 12. 12

^{aa} Judg. 21. 8;
ch. 31. 11

^{ab} 1 K. 20. 34;
Ezek. 27.
13

^{ac} Num. 16.
14

^{ad} ch. 17. 26;
Ps. 44. 13
^{ae} ch. 8. 4

of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore ^apresent yourselves before Jehovah by your tribes, and by your thousands. 20 So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. 21 And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families; and the family of the Matrites was taken; and Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they sought him, he could not be found. 22 Therefore ^athey asked of Jehovah further, ^bIs there yet a man to come hither? And Jehovah answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the baggage. 23 And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, ^che was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. 24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him ^dwhom Jehovah hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, *Long live the king.*

25 Then Samuel told the people ^ethe manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in ^fa book, and ^glaid it up before Jehovah. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. 26 And Saul also went ^hto his house to Gibeah; and there went with him the ⁱhost, whose hearts God had touched. 27 But certain worthless fellows said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and ^jbrought him no present. ^kBut he held his peace.

11 Then ^aNahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against ^bJabesh-gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make ^ca covenant with us, and we will serve thee. 2 And Nahash the Ammonite said unto them, On this condition will I make it with you, ^dthat all your right eyes be put out; and I will lay it for ^ea reproach upon all Israel. 3 And ^fthe elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel; and then, if there be none to save us, we will come out to thee. 4 Then

⁵ Or, Is the man yet come hither?

⁶ Or, the

⁷ Or, men of valor

⁸ Or, But he was as though he had been deaf

Saul's Victory over the Ammonites. The Kingdom renewed. Samuel's Solemn Address to Israel

came the messengers ^ato Gibeah of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: and all the people ^blifted up their voice, and wept. 5 And, behold, Saul came ^cfollowing the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh.

6 And ^dthe Spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. 7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and ^ecut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, ^fWho-soever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And ^gthe dread of Jehovah fell on the people, and they came out ^has one man. 8 And he numbered them in ⁱBezek; and the children of Israel were ^jthree hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. 9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance. And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, ^kTo-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. 11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people ^lin three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they that remained werescattered, so that not two of them were left together.

12 And the people said unto Samuel, ^mWho is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? ⁿbring the men, that we may put them to death. 13 And Saul said, ^oThese shall not a man be put to death this day; for to-day ^pJehovah hath wrought ^qdeliverance in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to ^rGilgal, and ^srenew the kingdom there. 15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king ^tbefore Jehovah in Gilgal; and there they ^uoffered sacrifices of peace-offerings before Jehovah;

¹ Or, a terror from Jehovah ² Heb. salvation.

^a ch. 10. 26;
^b ch. 30. 4;
^c Gen. 27.
^d Judg. 3.
^e 1 K. 19. 19
^f ch. 10. 10;
^g 10. 13;
^h Judg. 3.
ⁱ 10. 6. 34;
^j 13. 25; 14. 6
^k Judg. 19.

^l Judg. 21. 6.
^m 8. 10
ⁿ Judg. 20. 1
^o Judg. 1. 6
^p Judg. 20. 2
^q ver. 3.
^r Judg. 7. 16
^s ch. 10. 27
^t Lk. 19. 27
^u ch. 10. 27;
^v 2 S. 19. 22
^w ch. 19. 6;
^x Ex. 14. 13
^y ch. 7. 16;
^z 10. 8
^{aa} ch. 10. 25
^{ab} ch. 10. 17
^{ac} ch. 10. 8

^{ad} ch. 8. 7, 9,
^{ae} 22
^{af} ch. 10. 24;
^{ag} 11. 14, 15
^{ah} ch. 8. 20
^{ai} ch. 8. 1, 5
^{aj} ch. 8. 3, 6
^{ak} ch. 3. 10,
^{al} 19, 20
^{am} ch. 10. 1;
^{an} 24. 6; 2 S.
^{ao} 1. 14
^{ap} Ex. 20. 17;
^{aq} Num. 16.
^{ar} 15; Acts
^{as} 20. 33
^{at} Ex. 23. 8;
^{au} Dt. 16. 19
^{av} Acts 23. 9;
^{aw} 24. 20
^{ax} Ex. 22. 4
^{ay} Ex. 0. 26
^{az} Ezek. 20.
^{ba} 35; Mic. 6.
^{bb} 1-6
^{bc} Ex. 2. 23-
^{bd} 25
^{be} Ex. 3. 10;
^{bf} 4. 14-16
^{bg} ch. 10. 18

^{bh} Dt. 32. 18;
^{bi} Judg. 3. 7
^{bj} Judg. 4. 2

^{bk} Judg. 3. 31;
^{bl} 10. 7; 13. 1
^{bm} Judg. 3.
^{bn} 12-30
^{bo} Judg. 10. 10

^{bp} Judg. 2.
^{bq} 13; 3. 7

^{br} Judg. 10.
^{bs} 16, 16

^{bt} Judg. 6.
^{bu} 31, 32
^{bv} Judg. 4. 6;
^{bw} 11. 1

and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, ^cI have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and ^dhave made a king over you. 2 And now, behold, ^ethe king walketh before you; and ^fI am old and grayheaded; and, behold, ^gmy sons are with you: and ^hI have walked before you from my youth unto this day. 3 Here I am: witness against me before Jehovah, and ⁱbefore his anointed: ^jwhose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or ^kof whose hand have I taken a ^lransom ^mto blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. 4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand. 5 And he said unto them, Jehovah is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ⁿye have not found aught ^oin my hand. And they said, He is witness.

6 And Samuel said unto the people, It is Jehovah that ^pappointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, ^qthat I may plead with you before Jehovah concerning all the righteous acts of Jehovah, which he did to you and to your fathers. 8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and ^ryour fathers cried unto Jehovah, then ^sJehovah sent Moses and Aaron, ^twho brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place. 9 But ^uthey forgot Jehovah their God; and ^vhe sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and ^winto the hand of the Philistines, and ^xinto the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them. 10 And ^ythey cried unto Jehovah, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken Jehovah, and have served ^zthe Baalim and the Ashtaroth: but ^{aa}now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. 11 And Jehovah sent ^{ab}Jerubbaal, and ^{ac}Bedan, and Jephthah, and

^a Or, bribe
^b Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him
^c Or, made ^d Acc. to Sept. and Syr., Barak

Samuel's Solemn Address to Israel. War with the Philistines. Saul at Gilgal. His ill-advised Sacrifice

Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side; and ye dwelt in safety. 12 And when ye saw ^athat Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, ^bNay, but a king shall reign over us; ^cwhen Jehovah your God was your king. 13 Now therefore ^dbehold the king whom ye have chosen, and ^ewhom ye have asked for; and, behold, Jehovah hath set a king over you. 14 ^fIf ye will fear Jehovah, and serve him, and hearken unto his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of Jehovah, ^gand both ye and also the king that reigneth over you be followers of Jehovah your God, ^hwell: 15 but ⁱif ye will not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah, but rebel against the commandment of Jehovah, then ^jwill the hand of Jehovah be against you, ^kas it was against your fathers. 16 Now therefore ^lstand still and see this great thing, which Jehovah will do before your eyes. 17 ^mIs it not wheat harvest to-day? ⁿI will call unto Jehovah, that he may send thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that ^oyour wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of Jehovah, in asking you a king. 18 So Samuel called unto Jehovah; and Jehovah sent thunder and rain that day; and ^pall the people greatly feared Jehovah and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, ^qPray for thy servants unto Jehovah thy God, that we die not; for we have added unto all our sins ^rthis evil, to ask us a king. 20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have indeed done all this evil; yet ^sturn not aside from following Jehovah, but serve Jehovah with all your heart: 21 and turn ye not aside; for ^tthen would ye go after ^uvain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain. 22 For ^vJehovah will not forsake his people ^wfor his great name's sake, because ^xit hath pleased Jehovah to make you a people unto himself. 23 Moreover as for me, ^yfar be it from me that I should sin against Jehovah in ceasing to pray for you; but ^zI will instruct you in the good and the right way. 24 ^{aa}Only fear

Jehovah, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider ^{ab}how great things he hath done for you. 25 ^{ac}But if ye shall still do wickedly, ^{ad}ye shall be consumed, ^{ae}both ye and your king.

13 Saul was [^{af}forty] years old when he began to reign; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, 2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, whereof two thousand were with Saul in ^{ag}Michmash and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in ^{ah}Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. 3 And Jonathan smote ^{ai}the garrison of the Philistines that was in ^{aj}Geba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul ^{ak}blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. 4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and also that Israel was ^{al}had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and ^{am}people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and encamped in Michmash, eastward of ^{an}Beth-aven. 6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait (for the people were distressed), then ^{ao}the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in covert, and in ^{ap}pits. 7 Now some of the Hebrews had gone over the Jordan, to the land of ^{aq}Gad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 And ^{ar}he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. 9 And Saul said, Bring hither the burnt-offering to me, and the peace-offerings. And ^{as}he offered the burnt-offering. 10 And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and ^{at}Saul went out to meet him, that he might ^{au}salute him. 11 And Sam-

^a ch. 11. 1, 2
^b ch. 8. 6, 19
^c ch. 8. 7;
Judg. 8. 23
^d ch. 10. 24
^e ver. 17, 19;
8. 5; Hos.
13. 11
^f Josh. 24.
14
^g Josh. 24.
20; Is. 1.
20
^h ch. 5. 9
ⁱ ver. 9
^j Ex. 14. 13,
31
^k Prov. 26. 1
^l ch. 7. 9, 10
^m ch. 8. 7
ⁿ Ex. 14. 31
^o ver. 23;
Ex. 9. 28;
Jer. 15. 1
^p ver. 17, 20
^q Dt. 11. 16
^r Is. 41. 29;
Hab. 2. 18
^s Dt. 31. 6;
1 K. 6. 13
^t Ex. 32. 12;
Num. 14.
13
^u Dt. 7. 6-11;
^v 1 Pet. 2. 9
^w Rom. 1. 9;
Col. 1. 9;
1 Th. 3. 10;
2 Tim. 1. 3
^x 1 K. 8. 36;
^y Prov. 4. 11
^z Eccl. 12. 13

^{aa} Dt. 10. 21
^{ab} Is. 1. 20; 3.
11
^{ac} Josh. 24. 20
^{ad} ch. 31. 1-5;
Hos. 10. 3
^{ae} ver. 5; ch.
14. 31
^{af} ch. 10. 26
^{ag} ch. 10. 5
^{ah} ver. 16; ch.
14. 5
^{ai} Judg. 3.
27; 6. 34
^{aj} Gen. 34.
30; Ex. 5.
21; 2 S. 10.
6
^{ak} Josh. 11. 4
^{al} ch. 14. 23
^{am} Judg. 6. 2
^{an} Num. 32. 33
^{ao} ch. 10. 8

^{ap} 2 S. 24. 25;
1 K. 3. 4

^{aq} ch. 15. 13

¹ Or, then shall both ye . . . Jehovah your God: but &c.

² The number is lacking in the Heb. text, and is supplied conjecturally. ³ Or, cisterns ⁴ Or, bless

Saul's ill-advised Sacrifice. The Military Situation. Israel Weaponless. Jonathan's Victory at Michmash

uel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash; 12 therefore said I, Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not entreated the favor of Jehovah: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt-offering. 13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly; thou hast not kept the commandment of Jehovah thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would Jehovah have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. 14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: Jehovah hath sought him a man after his own heart, and Jehovah hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which Jehovah commanded thee. 15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin.

And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. 16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Geba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. 17 And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual; 18 and another company turned the way to Beth-horon; and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears: 20 but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coultter, and his axe, and his mattock; 21 yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coultters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to set the goads. 22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of

the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. 23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out unto the pass of Michmash.

14 Now it fell upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father. 2 And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; 3 and Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of Jehovah in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. 4 And between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. 5 The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armor, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that Jehovah will work for us; for there is no restraint to Jehovah to save by many or by few. 7 And his armorbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thy heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart. 8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will disclose ourselves unto them. 9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. 10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up; for Jehovah hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be the sign unto us. 11 And both of them disclosed themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. 12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armorbearer, and said,

^a ver. 2, 5,
16, 23
^b 2 Chr. 18, 9
^c ch. 15. 22,
23
^d ch. 1. 22
^e ch. 15. 23
^f Acts 13. 22
^g ver. 2
^h ver. 2, 6, 7;
ch. 14. 2
ⁱ ver. 2, 3
^k ch. 14. 15
^l Josh. 18. 23
^m Josh. 18.
13, 14
ⁿ Neh. 11. 34
^o Judg. 5. 8;
2 K. 24. 14
^p Judg. 5. 8

^q ch. 14. 1;
2 S. 23. 14
^r ch. 14. 4, 5;
Is. 10. 23
^s ch. 13. 15,
16
^t Is. 10. 28
^u ch. 13. 15
^v ch. 22. 9-
12, 20
^w ch. 4. 21
^x ch. 1. 3
^y ch. 2. 23
^z ch. 13. 23

^b ch. 17. 26,
36; Jer. 9.
26, 26
^c ch. 17. 46,
47; Judg.
7. 4, 7;
Heb. 11. 34

^d Judg. 7.
9-14

^e Gen. 24.
14; Judg.
6. 36

^f ver. 22: ch.
13. 6

¹ Or, when the edges of the mattocks . . . and of the axes were blunt. The Hebrew text is obscure.

Battle at Beth-aven. Saul's Adjuration and Jonathan's Innocent Trespass. The People eat the Blood of the Spoil

Come up to us, and ^awe will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armorbearer, Come up after me; for ^bJehovah hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. 13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armorbearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan; and his armorbearer slew them after him. 14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armorbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ^chalf a furrow's length in an acre of land. 15 And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and ^dthe spoilers, they also trembled; and ^ethe earth quaked: so ^fthere was ^gan exceeding great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went *hither* and thither. 17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armorbearer were not there. 18 And Saul said unto Ahijah, ^hBring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was *there* at that time ⁱwith the children of Israel. 19 And it came to pass, ^jwhile Saul talked unto the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thy hand. 20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, ^kevery man's sword was against his fellow, and *there was* a very great discomfiture. 21 Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines as beforetime, and that went up with them ^linto the camp, *from the country* round about, even ^mthey also *turned* to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. 22 Likewise all the ⁿmen of Israel that had hid themselves in the hill-country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. 23 So ^oJehovah saved Is-

rael that day; and the battle passed over by ^pBeth-aven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had ^qadjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I ^rbe avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted food. 25 And all ^sthe people came into the forest; and there was honey upon the ground. 26 And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, ^tthe honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore ^uhe put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and ^vhis eyes were enlightened. 28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food this day. And the people were faint. 29 Then said Jonathan, ^wMy father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. 30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? ^xfor now hath there been no great slaughter among the Philistines.

31 And they smote of the Philistines that day from ^yMichmash to ^zAijalon. And the people were very faint; 32 and ^{aa}the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground; and the people did eat them ^{ab}with the blood. 33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against Jehovah, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone unto me this day. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against Jehovah in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his

^a ch. 17. 43, 44; Judg. 8. 16
^b 2 S. 5. 24
^c ch. 13. 17, 18
^d ch. 7. 10
^e 2 K. 7. 6
^f ch. 23. 9;
^g 30. 7
^h Num. 27. 21
ⁱ Judg. 7. 22; 2 Chr. 20. 23
^j ch. 29. 4
^k ch. 13. 6
^l Ex. 14. 30;
^m 2 Chr. 32. 22

ⁿ ch. 13. 5
^o Josh. 6. 26
^p Mt. 3. 4

^q ver. 43

^r ch. 30. 12

^s Josh. 7. 25;
^t 1 K. 18. 18

^u ver. 5

^v Josh. 10. 12

^w ch. 15. 19

^x Gen. 9. 4;
^y Lev. 17. 10-14;
^z Acts 15. 20

¹ Or, half an acre of land
² Heb. a trembling of God.
³ Some editions of Sept. have, Bring hither the ephod. For he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.
⁴ Heb. and.
⁵ Or, in the camp, round about

⁶ Heb. the land. ⁷ Or, a stream of honey
⁸ Or, for had there not been now a much greater slaughter &c.?

Jonathan sentenced to Death. The People rescue him. Saul's Wars and Family. Amalek attacked

ox with him that night, and slew them there. 35 And ^aSaul built an altar unto Jehovah: the same was the first altar that he built unto Jehovah.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and take spoil among them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then ^bsaid the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. 37 And ^cSaul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But ^dhe answered him not that day. 38 And Saul said, Draw nigh hither, all ye ^echiefs of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 39 For, ^fas Jehovah liveth, who saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. 40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. 41 Therefore Saul said unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^gShow the right. And Jonathan and Saul were taken *by lot*; but the people escaped. 42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, ^hTell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, ⁱI did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand; and, lo, I must die. 44 And Saul said, ^jGod do so and more also; for ^kthou shalt surely die, Jonathan. 45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? Far from it: as Jehovah liveth, ^lthere shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people ^mrescued Jonathan, that he died not. 46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every

side, against Moab, and ⁿagainst the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and ^oagainst the kings of Zobah, and ^pagainst the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he put *them* to the worse. 48 And he did valiantly, and ^qsmote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that despoiled them.

49 Now ^rthe sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishvi, and Malchishua; and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first-born ^sMerab, and the name of the younger, ^tMichal: 50 and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. And ^uthe name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. 51 ^vAnd Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he ^wtook him unto him.

15 And Samuel said unto Saul, ^xJehovah sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of Jehovah. 2 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I ^yhave marked ^zthat which Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt. 3 Now go and smite Amalek, and ^{aa}utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but ^{ab}slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in ^{ac}Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. 5 And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and ^{ad}laid wait in the valley. 6 And Saul said unto ^{ae}the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for ^{af}ye showed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. 7 And ^{ag}Saul smote the Amalekites, from ^{ah}Havilah as thou goest to ^{ai}Shur, that is before Egypt. 8 And he

^a ch. 7. 12, 17
^b ver. 3, 18, 19
^c ch. 10. 22
^d ch. 25. 6
^e ch. 10. 19, 20; Josh. 7. 11, 12
^f ver. 24, 44
^g Acts 1. 24
^h Josh. 7. 10
ⁱ ver. 27
^j ch. 25. 23
^k ver. 39
^l 2 S. 14. 11; 1 K. 1. 62; Acts 27. 34

^m ch. 11. 1-13
ⁿ 2 S. 8. 3-10
^o ver. 62
^p ch. 16. 3, 7
^q ch. 31. 2; 1 Chr. 10. 2
^r ch. 18. 17-19
^s ch. 18. 20, 27; 19. 12;
^t 2 S. 6. 20-23
^u 2 S. 2. 8
^v ch. 9. 1, 21

^w ch. 8. 11

^x ch. 9. 16

^y Ex. 17. 8-16; Num. 24. 20; Dt. 25. 17-19

^z Num. 24. 20; Dt. 20. 16-18; Josh. 6. 17-19
^{aa} ch. 22. 19

^{ab} Josh. 15. 24

^{ac} Judg. 1. 16; 4. 11

^{ad} Ex. 18. 9, 19, 10; Num. 10. 29-32

^{ae} ch. 14. 48
^{af} Gen. 16. 7; 25. 17, 18
^{ag} ch. 27. 8; Ex. 15. 23

¹ Heb. corners. ² Or, Give a perfect lot
³ Heb. ransomed.

⁴ Heb. gathered.
⁵ Or, will visit

⁶ Heb. devote.
⁷ Or, strows

Saul's Disobedience respecting Amalek. Samuel's Rebuke of him. God's rejection of Saul. Agag killed

took ^aAgag the king of the Amalekites alive, and ^{1b}utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 9 But Saul and the people ^cspared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not ²utterly destroy them: but everything that was vile and refuse, that they ¹destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Samuel, saying, 11 "It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king; for ^ehe is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And Samuel was wroth: and ^fhe cried unto Jehovah all night. 12 And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to ^gCarmel, and, behold, he set him up a ³monument, and turned, and passed on, and went down to ^hGilgal. 13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, ⁱ"Blessed be thou of Jehovah: I have performed the commandment of Jehovah. 14 And Samuel said, ^k"What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for ^lthe people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto Jehovah thy God; and the rest we have ¹utterly destroyed. 16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will ^mtell thee what Jehovah hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, ^{4m}"Though thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? And Jehovah anointed thee king over Israel; 18 and Jehovah sent thee on a journey, and said, ⁿ"Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. 19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of Jehovah, ^o"but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah? 20 And Saul said unto Samuel, ^p"Yea, I have obeyed the voice of Jehovah, and have gone the way which Jehovah sent me, and have brought

Agag the king of Amalek, and have ¹utterly destroyed the Amalekites. 21 But ^qthe people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto Jehovah thy God in Gilgal. 22 And Samuel said, ^r"Hath Jehovah as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Jehovah? Behold, ^sto obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion is as the sin of ^twitchcraft, and stubbornness is as ^uidolatry and ^vteraphim. Because thou hast rejected the word of Jehovah, ^whe hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, ^x"I have sinned; for ^yI have transgressed the commandment of Jehovah, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. 25 Now therefore, ^zI pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship Jehovah. 26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for ^{aa}thou hast rejected the word of Jehovah, and Jehovah hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. 27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, ^{ab}Saul laid hold upon the skirt of his robe, and it rent. 28 And Samuel said unto him, ^{ac}Jehovah hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbor of thine, that is better than thou. 29 And also the ^{ad}"Strength of Israel ^{ae}will not lie nor repent; for he is not a man, that he should repent. 30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet ^{af}honor me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, ^{ag}that I may worship Jehovah thy God. 31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped Jehovah.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him cheerfully. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. 33 And Samuel said, ^{ah}"As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before Jehovah in Gilgal.

34 Then Samuel went to ^{ai}Ramah; and Saul went up to his

^a Num. 24. 7; Esth. 3. 1
^b ch. 27. 8; 30. 1; 2 S. 8. 12
^c ver. 3, 15, 19
^d Gen. 6. 6, 7; Ex. 32. 14; 2 S. 24. 16
^e 1 K. 9. 6, 7
^f Ex. 32. 11-13; Lk. 6. 12
^g ch. 25. 2; Josh. 15. 55
^h ch. 13. 13, 14
ⁱ Gen. 14. 11
^j 19; 2 S. 2. 5
^k Ex. 32. 21-24
^l ver. 9, 21; Gen. 3. 12, 13; Ex. 32. 22, 23
^m ch. 9. 21; 10. 22
ⁿ ver. 3
^o ch. 14. 32
^p ver. 13

^q ver. 15.
^r Ex. 32. 22, 23
^s Ps. 40. 6-8; 51. 16, 17; Is. 1. 11-16;
^t Mic. 6. 6-8
^u Jer. 7. 22, 23; Hos. 6. 6; Mk. 12. 33
^v Dt. 18. 10
^w Gen. 31. 19, 34
^x ch. 13. 14
^y Num. 22. 34; 2 S. 12. 13; Ps. 61. 4
^z Prov. 20. 26; Is. 51. 12, 13
^{aa} Ex. 10. 17
^{ab} ch. 13. 14; 16. 1
^{ac} 1 K. 11. 30, 31
^{ad} ch. 28. 17, 18
^{ae} 1 Chr. 20. 11; Ps. 18. 1, 2
^{af} Num. 23. 19; Ezek. 24. 14
^{ag} Jn. 12. 43
^{ah} Is. 29. 13

^{ai} Gen. 9. 6; Judg. 1. 7; Mt. 7. 2

^{aj} ch. 7. 17

¹ Heb. devoted. ² Heb. devote. ³ Heb. hand.
^a Or, Though thou be little . . . art thou not head of the tribes of Israel?

^b Heb. divination. ^c Or, iniquity
^d Or, Victory Or, Glory

Samuel sent to Jesse. He anoints David. David chosen to dispel Saul's evil Spirit. He becomes Saul's Armorbearer

house to "Gibeah of Saul. 35 And "Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; "for Samuel "mourned for Saul: and Jehovah repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

16 And Jehovah said unto Samuel, "How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing "I have rejected him from being king over Israel? "fill thy horn with oil, and go: I will send thee to "Jesse the Beth-lehemite; for I have provided me a king among his sons. 2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And Jehovah said, "Take a heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to Jehovah. 3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and "I will show thee what thou shalt do: and "thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee. 4 And Samuel did that which Jehovah spake, and came to "Beth-lehem. And the elders of the city came to meet him trembling, and said, "Comest thou peaceably? 5 And he said, Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto Jehovah: "sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on "Eliab, and said, Surely Jehovah's anointed is before him. 7 But Jehovah said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for Jehovah seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, "but Jehovah looketh on the heart. 8 Then Jesse called "Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath Jehovah chosen this. 9 Then Jesse made "Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath Jehovah chosen this. 10 And Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Jehovah hath not chosen these. 11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, "There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he is keeping the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him; for we will not sit "down till he come hither. 12 And he sent,

and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal "of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look upon. And Jehovah said, "Arise, anoint him; for this is he. 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and "anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and "the Spirit of Jehovah came mightily upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 "Now the Spirit of Jehovah departed from Saul, and "an evil spirit from Jehovah "troubled him. 15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. 16 Let our lord now command thy servants, that are before thee, to seek out a man who is a skilful player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that "he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. 17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. 18 Then answered one of the young men, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is skilful in playing, and "a mighty man of valor, and a man of war, and "prudent in "speech, and a comely person; and "Jehovah is with him. 19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, who is with the sheep. 20 And Jesse "took an ass laden with bread, and a "bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. 21 And David came to Saul, and "stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armorbearer. 22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favor in my sight. 23 And it came to pass, when "the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 Now "the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle; and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongeth to Judah, and encamped between "Socoh and "Azekah, in "Ephes-dammim. 2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together,

a ch. 11. 4
b ch. 19. 24
c ch. 16. 1
d ch. 15. 35
e ch. 13. 13,
14; 15. 23
f ch. 9. 16;
10. 1; 2 K.
9. 1

g Ruth 4.
18-22
h ch. 20. 29
i Ex. 4. 15;
Acts 9. 6
k ch. 9. 16;
Dt. 17. 14,
15

l Gen. 48. 7;
Lk. 2. 4
m 1 K. 2. 13;
2 K. 9. 22;
1 Chr. 12.
17, 18

n Gen. 35. 2;
Ex. 19. 10
o ch. 17. 13
p ch. 2. 3;
1 K. 8. 39;
1 Chr. 28.
9; Lk. 16.
15

q ch. 17. 13
r ch. 17. 13
s ch. 17. 12;
2 S. 13. 3

t Gen. 39. 6;
Ex. 2. 2;
u Acts 7. 20
v ch. 9. 17
w ch. 10. 1
x ch. 10. 6, 9,
10

y ch. 11. 6;
18. 12; 28.
15
z ver. 16, 16;
ch. 18. 10;
19. 9; 1 K.
22. 19-22

aa ch. 18. 10;
19. 9; 2 K.
3. 16
ab ch. 17. 32-
36

ac ch. 3. 19
ad ch. 10. 4,
27; Prov.
18. 16

ae Gen. 41.
46; Prov.
22. 29

af ver. 14-16

ag ch. 13. 6

ah 2 Chr. 28.
15

ai Josh. 10. 10

aj 1 Chr. 11.
13

1 Or, but 2 In 1 Chr. 27. 18, Elihu.
3 In 2 S. 13. 3, Shimeah. In 1 Chr. 2. 13, Shimea.
4 Heb. around.

5 Heb. fair of eyes. 6 Or, terrified
7 Or, skilful 8 Or, business 9 Or, skin

War with the Philistines. Goliath's Challenge. David visits the Camp, and hears the Challenge

and encamped in ^athe vale of ¹Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. ³ And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them. ⁴ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named ^bGoliath, of ^cGath, whose height was six cubits and a span. ⁵ And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. ⁶ And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a ^djavelin of brass between his shoulders. ⁷ And ^ethe ^fstaff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and ^ghis shield-bearer went before him. ⁸ And he stood and cried unto the ^harmies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye ⁱservants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. ⁹ ^jIf he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants; but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. ¹⁰ And the Philistine said, ^kI ^ldefy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. ¹¹ And when Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

¹² Now David was ^mthe son of that ⁿEphrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and ^ohe had eight sons: and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken in years among men. ¹³ And the three eldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle: and ^pthe names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. ¹⁴ And ^qDavid was the youngest; and the three eldest followed Saul. ¹⁵ ^rNow David went to and fro from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem. ¹⁶ And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

¹ Or, the terebinth.² Or, according to another reading, blade.³ Heb. ranks (and so in ver. 10, 21, 22, 26, &c.).⁴ Or, reproach.

^a ch. 21. 9
^b 2 S. 21. 19
^c Josh. 11.
 21, 22
^d ver. 46
^e 2 S. 21. 19;
^f 1 Chr. 11.
 23

^g ver. 41
^h ch. 8. 17
ⁱ 2 S. 2. 12-16
^j ver. 26, 30,
 31
^k ch. 16. 18;
^l Ruth 4. 22
^m Gen. 36. 19
ⁿ ch. 16. 10,
 11; 1 Chr.
 2. 13-15
^o ch. 16. 6,
 8, 9
^p ch. 16. 11
^q ch. 16. 21-23
 1

^r ch. 25. 18
^s ch. 16. 20
^t Gen. 37. 13,
 14
^u ch. 26. 5, 7

^v Judg. 18.
 21; 1s. 10.
 28

^w ver. 8-10

^x Josh. 15. 16
^y ch. 3. 11

^z ch. 11. 2
^{aa} ver. 36;
^{ab} ch. 14. 6;
^{ac} Jer. 9. 25,
 26
^{ad} ver. 10
^{ae} Dt. 5. 26;
^{af} 2 K. 19. 4
^{ag} ver. 25

^{ah} Gen. 37. 4,
 8-36

¹⁷ And Jesse said unto David his son, ¹Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched grain, and these ten loaves, and carry ²them quickly to the camp to thy brethren; ³and ⁴bring these ten cheeses unto the captain of thy thousand, ⁵and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge. ¹⁹ Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, ⁶were in the vale of Elah, fighting with the Philistines. ²⁰ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ⁷place of the wagons, as the host which was going forth to the ⁸fight shouted for the battle. ²¹ And Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, army against army. ²² And David left his ⁹baggage in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran to the army, and came and saluted his brethren. ²³ And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks of the Philistines, and spake ¹⁰according to the same words: and David heard them. ²⁴ And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. ²⁵ And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to ¹¹defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and ¹²will give him his daughter, ¹³and make his father's house free in Israel. ²⁶ And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away ¹⁴the reproach from Israel? for who is this ¹⁵uncircumcised Philistine, that he should ¹⁶defy the armies of ¹⁷the living God? ²⁷ And the people answered him after this manner, saying, ¹⁸So shall it be done to the man that killeth him. ²⁸ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and ¹⁹Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I

¹⁰ Or, are¹¹ Or, barricade

David accepts Goliath's Challenge. He kills Goliath. The Philistines dispersed

know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. 29 And David said, What have I now done? ^aIs there not a cause? 30 And he turned away from him toward another, and ^bspake after the same manner; and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him. 32 And David said to Saul, ^cLet no man's heart fail ^dbecause of him; ^ethy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant was keeping his father's sheep; ^fand when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock, 35 I went out after him, and smote him, and ^gdelivered it out of his mouth; and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 36 Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath ^hdefied the armies of the living God. 37 And David said, ⁱJehovah that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, ^jGo, and Jehovah shall be with thee. 38 And Saul clad David with his apparel, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. 39 And David girded his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. 40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ^kbrook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his wallet; and ^lhis sling was in

his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield went before him. 42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, ^mhe disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ⁿruddy, and withal of a fair countenance. 43 And the Philistine said unto David, ^oAm I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And ^pthe Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44 And the Philistine said to David. Come to me, and I will give thy flesh ^qunto the birds of the heavens, and to the beasts of the field. 45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: ^rbut I come to thee in the name of Jehovah of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast ^sdefied. 46 This day will Jehovah deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from off thee; and I will give the dead bodies of the host of the Philistines this day unto the birds of the heavens, and to the wild beasts of the earth; ^tthat all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, 47 and that all this assembly may know that ^uJehovah saveth not with sword and spear; for the battle is Jehovah's, and he will give you into our hand. 48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that ^vDavid hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. 49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. 51 Then David ran, and stood over the Philistine, and ^wtook his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And ^xwhen the Philistines saw that their ^ychampion was dead, they fled. 52 And the men of Israel

^a ver. 17
^b ver. 20, 27
^c Dt. 20. 1-4
^d ch. 10. 18
^e Am. 3. 12
^f 2 Tim. 4. 17
^g ch. 20. 13
^h Judg. 20. 11

ⁱ Prov. 16. 18
^j ch. 10. 12
^k ch. 24. 14;
^l 2 S. 3. 8
^m 1 K. 20. 10
ⁿ ver. 46

^o 2 Chr. 32. 8, Ps. 124. 8;
^p Heb. 11. 34

^q 1 K. 18. 36;
^r 2 K. 19. 19,
^s Is. 37. 20

^t ch. 14. 6;
^u 2 Chr. 14. 11;
^v 20. 15;
^w Ps. 44. 6

^x Ps. 27. 3

^y ch. 21. 9;
^z 2 S. 23. 21

^{aa} Heb. 11. 34

¹ Or, Was it not but a word?
² Or, within him
³ Or, and there came a lion and a bear... and I went out &c.
⁴ Or, reproached ⁵ Or, torrent bed

David brought to Saul. Love of Jonathan for David. Saul's Anger towards David. Merab betrothed to David

and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to ¹Gai, and to the gates of ²Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to ³Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. 53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they plundered their camp. 54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armor in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is ¹this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. 56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is. 57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and ²brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, ³I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

18 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that ⁴the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and ⁵Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 2 And Saul took him that day, and ⁶would let him go no more home to his father's house. 3 Then ⁷Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. 4 And ⁸Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his apparel, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 5 And David ⁹went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ¹⁰behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the ¹¹Philistine, that ¹²the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with

¹The Syr. and some editions of Sept. have, Gath.

²Or, the two gates

³Or, went out; whithersoever Saul sent him, he &c.

⁴Or, prospered

⁵Or, Philistines

^a Josh. 15. 11

^b Josh. 15. 36

^c ch. 16. 12,

21, 22

^d ver. 54

^e ver. 12

^f Gen. 44. 30

^g ch. 20. 17;

Dt. 13. 6;

^h S. 1. 26

ⁱ ch. 17. 15

^j ch. 20. 8-17

^k ch. 17. 38;

Gen. 41.

42; Esth.

6. 8

^l Ex. 15. 20,

21; Judg.

11. 34; Ps.

68. 25; 149.

^m ch. 21. 11;

29. 6; Ex.

16. 21

ⁿ ch. 21. 11

^o S. 18. 3

^p ch. 16. 28

^q ch. 16. 14

^r ch. 19. 23,

24

^s ch. 16. 23

^t ch. 19. 9

^u ch. 19. 10;

20. 33

^v ver. 15, 29

^w ch. 16. 13,

18

^x ch. 16. 14;

28. 15

^y ver. 16;

^z S. 5. 2

^a ch. 16. 18

^b ver. 5

^c ch. 17. 25

^d ch. 17. 36,

47; 25. 23;

Num. 21.

14

^e ver. 21, 25

^f ver. 23; ch.

9. 21; 2 S.

7. 18

^g 2 S. 2. 8

^h Judg. 7. 22;

1 K. 19. 16

ⁱ ver. 28

timbrels, with joy, and with ¹instruments of music. 7 And the women ²sang one to another as they played, and said,

³"Saul hath slain his thousands,

⁴And David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and ⁵what can he have more but the kingdom? 9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that ⁶an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and ⁷he ⁸prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, ⁹as he did day by day. And ¹⁰Saul had his spear in his hand; 11 and ¹¹Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall. And David avoided ¹²out of his presence twice. 12 And ¹³Saul was afraid of David, ¹⁴because Jehovah was with him, and ¹⁵was departed from Saul. 13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and ¹⁶he went out and came in before the people. 14 And David ¹⁷behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and ¹⁸Jehovah was with him. 15 And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. 16 But ¹⁹all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, ²⁰Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight ²¹Jehovah's battles. For Saul said, Let not my hand be upon him, but ²²let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. 18 And David said unto Saul, ²³Who am I, and ²⁴what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king? 19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto ²⁵Adriel ²⁶the Meholathite to wife. 20 And ²⁷Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. 21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a

⁶ Or, triangles Or, three-stringed instruments

⁷ Or, answered one another

⁸ Or, raved

⁹ Or, who are my kinsfolk

David marries Michal, Saul's Daughter. Jonathan intercedes for David. Michal saves David from Saul

ware to him, and "that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, "Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law a second time.

22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law. 23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son-in-law, "seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. 25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any "dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, "to be avenged of the king's enemies. Now "Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law. And "the days were not expired; 27 and David arose and went, "he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and "David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. 28 And Saul saw and knew that Jehovah was with David; and Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that David "behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much "set by.

19 And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, "that they should slay David. But "Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David. 2 And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: 3 and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field "where thou art, and I will com-

a ver. 17
b ver. 26
c Gen. 34.
12; 29. 20
d Ex. 22. 17
e ch. 14. 24
f ver. 17
g ver. 21
h ver. 17
i 2 S. 3. 14
k ver. 5
l ch. 18. 8, 9
m ch. 18. 1-3

n ch. 20. 9, 13
o ch. 20. 32
p Gen. 42. 22
q ch. 17. 49, 50
r ch. 11. 13
s Dt. 19. 10-13; Ps. 94. 21

t ch. 16. 21;
18. 2, 10, 13

u ch. 16. 14;
18. 10, 11

v ch. 18. 10

w ch. 16. 16

x ch. 18. 11;

y Ps. 69.
title;
Judg. 16. 2

a Josh. 2. 15;
2 Cor. 11. 33

b Gen. 31.
19; Judg.
18. 14, 17

c Josh. 2. 5

mune with my father of thee; "and if I see aught, I will tell thee. 4 And Jonathan "spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, "Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: 5 for "he put his life in his hand, and smote the Philistine, and "Jehovah wrought a great "victory for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; "wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? 6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As Jehovah liveth, he shall not be put to death. 7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as "beforetime.

8 And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him. 9 And "an evil spirit from Jehovah was upon Saul, as he sat in his house "with his spear in his hand; "and David was playing, with his hand. 10 "And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night. 11 And "Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou wilt be slain. 12 "So Michal let David down through the window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. 13 And Michal took "the teraphim, and laid it in the bed, and put a "pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof, and covered it with the clothes. 14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick. 15 And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. 16 And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the "pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof. 17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why

"Heb. salvation.

"Or, the spirit of Jehovah was evil toward Saul

"Or, quilt Or, network

"Or, prospered more than. "Heb. precious.

David escapes to Ramah. Saul pursues him. Saul and his Messengers prophesy. Covenant between David and Jonathan

hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, so that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 Now David fled, and escaped, and came ^ato Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in ^bNaioth. 19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. 20 And ^cSaul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw ^dthe company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and ^ethey also prophesied. 21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. 22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to the great ^fwell that is in Secu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah. 23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and ^gthe Spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 24 And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied before Samuel, and ^hlay down ⁱnaked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, ^jIs Saul also among the prophets?

20 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ^ksaid before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? 2 And he said unto him, Far from it; thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he ^ldiscloseth it unto me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. 3 And David ^mswore moreover, and said, Thy father knoweth well that I have found favor in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly ⁿas Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death. 4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ^oWhatsoever thy soul ^pdesireth, I will

even do it for thee. 5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, tomorrow is ^qthe new moon, and I should not fail ^rto sit with the king at meat: but let me go, ^sthat I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. 6 If thy father miss me at all, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to ^tBeth-lehem his city; for it is ^uthe yearly sacrifice there for all the family. 7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be wroth, then know that evil is determined by him. 8 Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; for ^vthou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of Jehovah with thee: but ^wif there be in me iniquity, ^xslay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? 9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee; for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? 10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly? 11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^ybe witness: when I have sounded my father about this time to-morrow, ^zor the third day, behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? 13 ^{aa}Jehovah do so to Jonathan, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil, if I disclose it not unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and ^{ab}Jehovah be with thee, as he hath been with my father. 14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live show me the lovingkindness of Jehovah, that I die not; 15 but ^{ac}also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no, not when Jehovah hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. 16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, ^{ad}saying, ^{ae}And Jehovah will require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ^{af}for the love that he had to him; for ^{ag}he loved him as he loved his own soul. 18 Then

^a ch. 7. 17
^b 2 K. 6. 1, 2
^c ver. 11, 14
^d ch. 10. 5, 6, 10
^e Num. 11. 25
^f ch. 10. 10
^g Is. 20. 2
^h ch. 10. 10-12
ⁱ ch. 24. 9
^j Dt. 6. 13
^k ch. 25. 26;
^l 2 K. 2. 6
^m Num. 10. 10; 28. 11-15; Am. 8. 6
ⁿ ver. 24, 27
^o ch. 19. 2
^p ch. 17. 68
^q Dt. 12. 5
^r ch. 18. 3;
^s 23. 18
^t 2 S. 14. 32

^u Num. 10. 10; 28. 11-15; Am. 8. 6
^v ver. 24, 27
^w ch. 19. 2
^x ch. 17. 68
^y Dt. 12. 5
^z ch. 18. 3;
^{aa} 23. 18
^{ab} 2 S. 14. 32

^{ac} ch. 3. 17;
Ruth 1. 17

^{ad} ch. 18. 12

^{ae} 2 S. 9. 1

^{af} Dt. 23. 21

^{ag} ch. 18. 1

¹ Or, cistern ² Or, fell
³ Heb. uncovereth mine ear
⁴ Or, What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee? ⁵ Heb. saith.

⁶ Or, by his love toward him

Jonathan's Covenant with David. David avoids Saul. Saul angry at Jonathan. David's Parting from Jonathan

Jonathan said unto him, ^aTo-morrow is the new moon: and thou wilt be missed, because thy seat will be ^bempty. 19 And when thou hast stayed three days, thou shalt go down ^cquickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself ^dwhen the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. 20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. 21 And, behold, I will send the lad, *saying*, Go, find the arrows. If I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee; take ^ethem, and come; for there is peace to thee and ^fno hurt, as Jehovah liveth. 22 But if I say thus unto the boy, ^gBehold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way, for Jehovah hath sent thee away. 23 And ^has touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, ⁱJehovah is between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat food. 25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by the wall; and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side: but ^jDavid's place was empty. 26 Nevertheless Saul spake not anything that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, ^khe is not clean; surely he is not clean. 27 And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, *which was the second day*, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day? 28 And Jonathan answered Saul, ^lDavid earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: 29 and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favor in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he is not come unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of a perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own shame, and unto the

^a ver. 5, 25
^b ver. 37
^c ver. 14, 15
^d Gen. 31.
49, 53
^e ver. 18
^f ch. 16. 5;
Lev. 7. 20,
21
^g ver. 6

^h 2 S. 12. 5
ⁱ ch. 19. 5
^j ch. 18. 11;
19. 10
^k ver. 7

^m ver. 20, 21

ⁿ ver. 22

^o Gen. 42. 6

^p ch. 18. 3

^q ver. 22

^r ver. 15, 16,
23

^s [Ch. 21. 1 in
Heb.]

^t ch. 22. 19

^u ch. 14. 3;
Mk. 2. 28
^v ch. 16. 4

shame of thy mother's nakedness? 31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for ^whe ^xshall surely die. 32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, ^yWherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done? 33 And ^zSaul cast his spear at him to smite him; ^{aa}whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to put David to death. 34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no food the second day of the month; for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field ^{ab}at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. 36 And he said unto his lad, ^{ac}Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow ^{ad}beyond him. 37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, ^{ae}Is not the arrow beyond thee? 38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. 39 But the lad knew not anything: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. 40 And Jonathan gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city. 41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose ^{af}out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and ^{ag}bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until ^{ah}David exceeded. 42 And Jonathan said to David, ^{ai}Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of Jehovah, saying, ^{aj}Jehovah shall be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever. ^{ak}And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

21 Then came David to ^{al}Nob to ^{am}Ahimelech the priest: and ^{an}Ahimelech came to meet David trembling, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man

¹ Heb. missed. ² Heb. greatly.
³ Heb. in the day of the business. See ch. 19. 2.
⁴ Or, him. ⁵ Heb. not any thing.

⁶ Or, is worthy to die. Heb. is a son of death.
⁷ Or, to the place.
⁸ Heb. making it pass over him.
⁹ Heb. from beside the South.

David goes to Nob, and is helped by Ahimelech. He flees to Gath, and feigns Madness. He hides at Adullam and Mizpeh

with thee? 2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know anything of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed the young men to such and such a place. 3 Now therefore what is under thy hand? give me five loaves of bread in my hand, or whatsoever there is present. 4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under my hand, but there is ^aholy bread; if only the young men have kept themselves from women. 5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, ^bOf a truth women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, ^cthough it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day shall their vessels be holy? 6 So ^dthe priest gave him holy bread; for there was no bread there but the showbread, that was taken from before Jehovah, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Jehovah; and his name was ^eDoeg the Edomite, the ^fchiefest of the herdsmen that belonged to Saul. 8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thy hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. 9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest ^gin the vale of ^hElah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to ⁱAchish the king of Gath. 11 And the ^jservants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? ^kdid they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?

¹ Or, and it may be used as common bread; and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels

² Or, mightiest ³ Or, the terebinth.

^a Lev. 24. 6-9; Mt. 12. 4

^b Ex. 19. 14, 16

^c Mt. 12. 3, 4; Mk. 2. 25

^d ch. 14. 47; 22. 9; Ps. 52. title

^e 1 Chr. 27. 29, 31

^f ch. 17. 54

^g ch. 17. 2

^h Ps. 34. title

ⁱ Ps. 66. title

^j ch. 18. 7; 29. 6

^k Lk. 2. 19

^l Ps. 34. title

^m title; 142. title

ⁿ Josh. 12. 16; 15. 36; 2 S. 23. 13

^o ch. 23. 13; 26. 13

^p 2 S. 24. 11; 1 Chr. 29. 29; 2 Chr. 29. 26

^q ch. 14. 2; Judg. 4. 5

^r ch. 8. 14; 1 Chr. 12. 16-18

^s ch. 18. 3; 20. 16

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. 13 And he ^mchanged his behavior before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ⁿscrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. 14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad; wherefore then have ye brought him to me? 15 Do I lack madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

22 David therefore departed thence, and ^oescaped to the cave of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. 2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was ^pdiscontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him ^qabout four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me. 4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the stronghold. 5 And ^rthe prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the stronghold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

6 And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now ^sSaul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk-tree ^tin Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. 7 And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, ^uwill he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, 8 that all of you have conspired against me, and ^vthere is none that discloseth to me ^wwhen my son maketh a

⁴ Or, made marks

⁵ Or, on the height

⁷ Or, there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made &c.

⁶ Heb. bitter of soul.

Doeg slays the Priests of Nob. Abiathar joins David. David saves Keilah. Saul pursues him, and he leaves Keilah

league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you ^athat is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? 9 Then answered ^bDoeg the Edomite, who ^cstood by the servants of Saul, and said, ^dI saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to ^eAhimelech the son of Ahitub. 10 And ^fhe inquired of Jehovah for him, and ^ggave him victuals, and ^hgave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. 12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. 13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, ^ato lie in wait, as at this day? 14 ^bThen Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and is taken into thy council, and is honorable in thy house? 15 Have I to-day begun ^cto inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute anything unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father; for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more. 16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. 17 And ^dthe king said unto the ^eguard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of Jehovah; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of Jehovah. 18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and ^fhe slew on that day fourscore and five persons ^gthat did wear a linen ephod. 19 And Nob, the city of the priests, ^hsmote he with the edge of the sword, ⁱboth men and women, children

^a ch. 23. 21
^b Ps. 62. title
^c ch. 21. 1
^d ch. 14. 3;
21. 1
^e ch. 10. 22
^f ch. 21. 6, 9
^g ch. 21. 9
^h ver. 8
ⁱ ch. 19. 4, 5;
20. 32
^k 2 Sam. 6.
19, 23
^l 2 K. 10. 25;
2 Chr. 12.
10
^m ch. 2. 31
ⁿ ch. 2. 18
^o ch. 15. 3

^p ch. 23. 9;
30. 7; 2 S.
2. 1; 1 K.
2. 26, 27
^q ch. 2. 33
^r ch. 21. 7
^s 1 K. 2. 26
^t Josh. 15.
44; Neh. 3.
17, 18
^u ver. 4, 6,
9-12; 2 S.
6. 19, 23

^v Josh. 8. 7;
Judg. 7. 7

^w ch. 22. 20

^x ch. 22. 20
^y ver. 6; ch.
30. 7

and sucklings, and oxen and asses and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And ^aone of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, ^bescaped, and fled after David. 21 And Abiathar told David that Saul had slain Jehovah's priests. 22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew on that day, when ^cDoeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. 23 Abide thou with me, fear not; for ^dhe that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

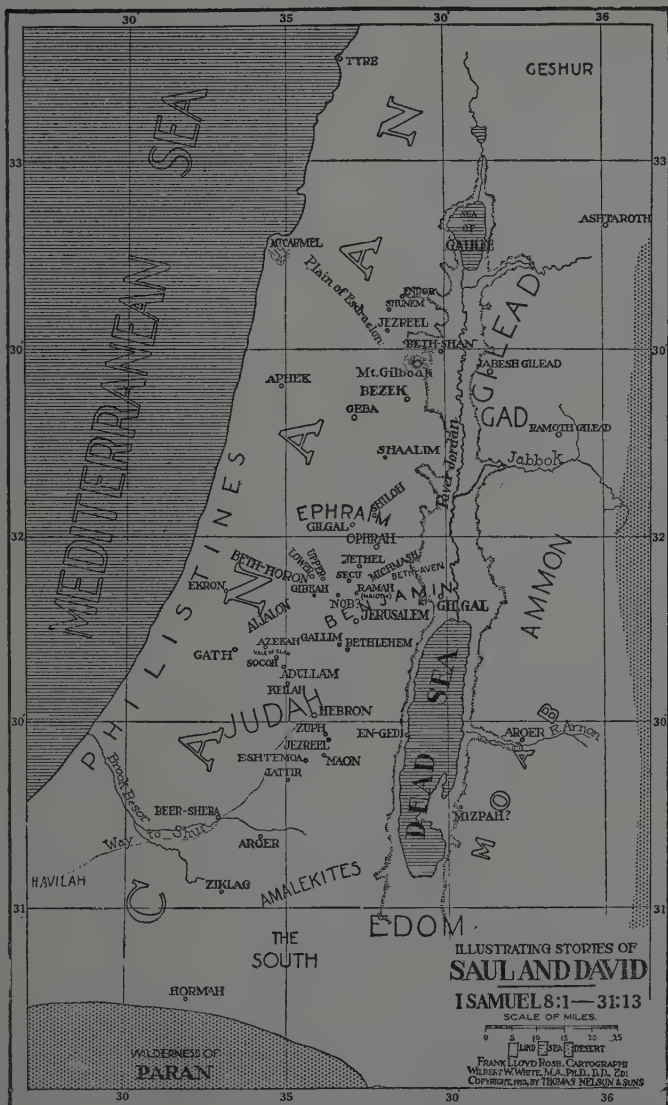
23 And they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines are fighting against ^aKeilah, and are robbing the threshing-floors. 2 Therefore David ^binquired of Jehovah, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And Jehovah said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. 3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we are afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? 4 Then David inquired of Jehovah yet again. And Jehovah answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for ^cI will deliver the Philistines into thy hand. 5 And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. 6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech ^dfled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

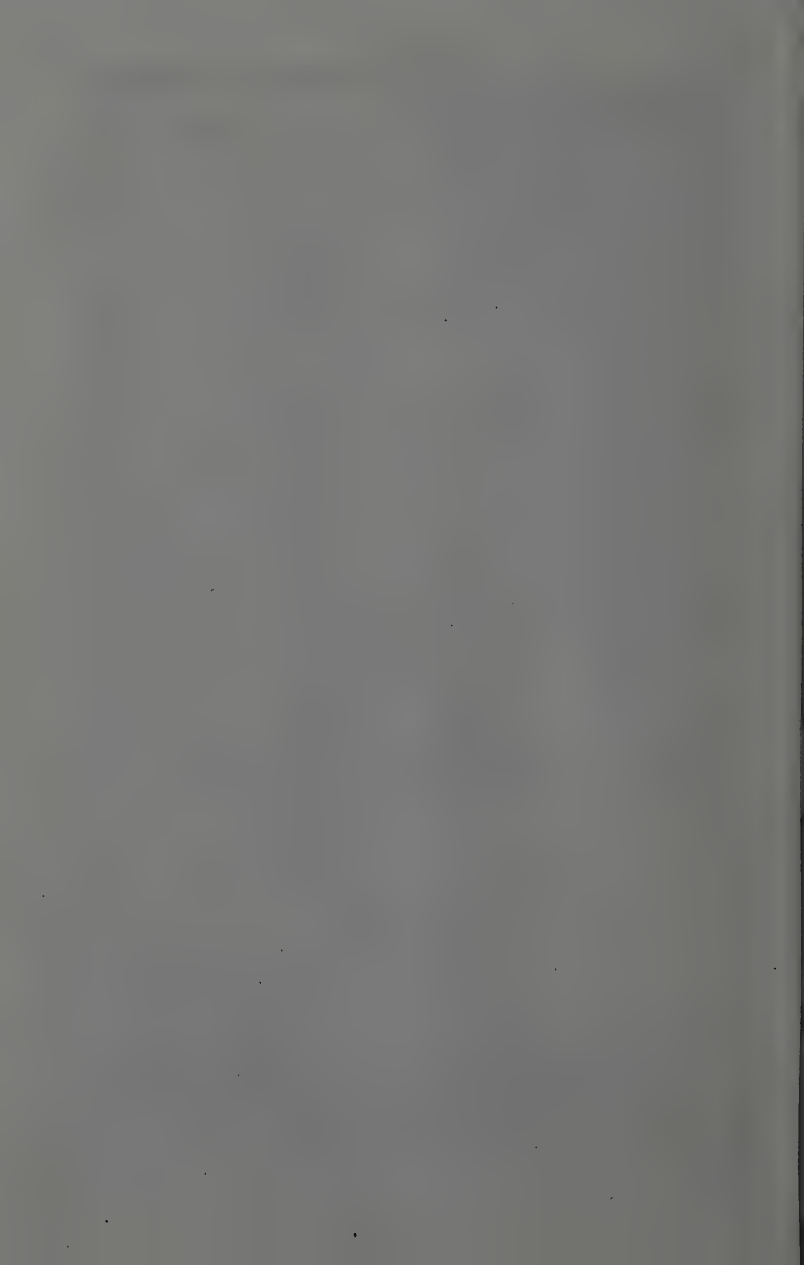
7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath ^adelivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. 8 And Saul summoned all the people to war: to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. 9 And David knew that Saul was devising mischief against him; and he said to ^bAbiathar the priest, ^cBring hither the ephod. 10 Then said David, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to

¹ Or, was set over

² Heb. runners.

³ The Sept. has, sold.





Covenant of David and Jonathan renewed. Saul's Pursuit of David. David spares Saul's Life at En-gedi

destroy the city for my sake. 11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Jehovah, the God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And Jehovah said, He will come down. 12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And Jehovah said, ^aThey will deliver thee up. 13 Then David and his men, who were ^babout six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went ^cwhithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth. 14 And David abode in the wilderness in the strongholds, and remained in the hill-country in the wilderness of ^dZiph. And Saul sought him every day, but ^eGod delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David said that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in ^fthe wood. 16 And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into ^gthe wood, and ^hstrengthened his hand in God. 17 And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and ⁱthat also Saul my father knoweth. 18 And ^jthey two made a covenant before Jehovah: and David abode in ^kthe wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then ^lcame up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in the strongholds in ^mthe wood, in ⁿthe hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of ^othe desert? 20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and ^pour part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand. 21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of Jehovah; ^qfor ye have had compassion on me. 22 Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his ^rhaunt is, and who hath seen him there; for it is told me that he dealeth very subtly. 23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me

^sof a certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the ^tthousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of ^uMaon, in the Arabah on the south of ^vthe desert. 25 And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard ^wthat, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. 26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men ^xcompassed David and his men round about to take them. 27 But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have made a raid upon the land. 28 So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ^ySela-hammahlekoth. *29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strongholds of ^zEn-gedi.

24 And it came to pass, ^awhen Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that ^bit was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. 2 Then ^cSaul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. 3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul ^dwent in to cover his feet. Now ^eDavid and his men were ^fabiding in the innermost parts of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, ^gthe day of which Jehovah said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thy hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came to pass afterward, that ^hDavid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, ⁱJehovah for-

^a ver. 20; Judg. 15. 10-13

^b ch. 22. 2; 25. 13

^c 2 S. 15. 20

^d Josh. 15. 55; 2 Chr. 11. 8

^e Ps. 32. 7

^f ch. 30. 6; Neh. 2. 18

^g ch. 20. 31; 24. 20

^h ch. 18. 3; 20. 12-17; 2 S. 9. 1

ⁱ ch. 26. 1; Ps. 64. title

^j ch. 26. 3

^k ver. 12

^l ch. 22. 8

^m ch. 25. 2; Josh. 15. 55

ⁿ Ps. 17. 9

*[Ch. 24. 1 in Heb.]

^a Josh. 15. 62; 2 Chr. 20. 2

^b ch. 23. 28, 29

^c ch. 23. 19

^d ch. 23. 19

^e ch. 26. 2

^f Judg. 3. 24

^g Ps. 57. title; 142. title

^h ch. 23. 17; 25. 28-30

ⁱ ch. 23. 17; 25. 28-30

^j ch. 23. 17; 25. 28-30

^k ch. 23. 17; 25. 28-30

^l ch. 23. 17; 25. 28-30

^m 2 S. 24. 10

ⁿ ch. 26. 11

^a Or, with the certainty Or, to a set place

^b Or, families

^c That is, The rock of divisions (or, escape).

^d Or, sitting

¹ Or, Horesh ² Or, Jeshimon ³ Heb. foot.

David spares Saul's Life at En-gedi. Saul relents. Samuel's Death. Nabal and Abigail. David's Request of Nabal

bid that I should do this thing unto my lord, Jehovah's anointed, to put forth my hand against him, seeing he is Jehovah's anointed. 7 So David checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, "David bowed with his face to the earth, and did obeisance. 9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 "Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that Jehovah had delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave: and "some bade me kill thee; but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is Jehovah's anointed. 11 Moreover, "my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though thou "huntest after my life to take it. 12 "Jehovah judge between me and thee, and Jehovah avenge me of thee; but my hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, "Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness; but my hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, "after a flea. 15 "Jehovah therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and thee, and see, and "plead my cause, and "deliver me out of thy hand.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, "Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 "And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I; for "thou hast rendered unto me good, whereas I have rendered unto thee evil. 18 And thou hast declared this

^a ch. 25. 23, 24; 1 K. 1. 31

^b Ps. 7. 3, 4
^c ver. 4

^d 2 K. 5. 13

^e ch. 23. 14, 23; 26. 20

^f ch. 26. 10, 23; Gen. 1. 6-8

^g Judg. 11. 27

^h Mt. 7. 16-18

ⁱ ch. 26. 20

^j ver. 12

^k Ps. 35. 1

^l ch. 26. 17

^m ch. 26. 21

ⁿ Mt. 5. 44

^o ch. 26. 23

^p ch. 23. 17

^q ch. 23. 17

^r ch. 13. 14

^s ch. 26. 14-17; Gen. 21. 23; 2 S. 21. 6-8

^t ch. 23. 29

^u ch. 28. 3

^v Dt. 34. 8

^w 2 K. 21. 18; 2 Chr. 33. 20

^x Gen. 21. 21; Num. 10. 12; 13. 3

^y ch. 23. 24

^z Josh. 16. 56

^{aa} 2 S. 19. 32

^{ab} 2 S. 13. 23

^{ac} ch. 30. 14; Josh. 16. 13

^{ad} ch. 30. 14; Josh. 16. 13

^{ae} 1 Chr. 12. 18

^{af} 2 S. 13. 23, 24

^{ag} ver. 15, 21

day how that thou hast dealt well with me, forasmuch as when "Jehovah had delivered me up into thy hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a man "find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore Jehovah reward thee good for that which thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now, behold, "I know that thou shalt surely be king, and that "the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thy hand. 21 "Swear now therefore unto me by Jehovah, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. 22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto "the stronghold.

25 "And Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and "lamented him, and "buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the "wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in "Maon, whose "possessions were in "Carmel; and the man was "very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and "he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. 3 Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail; and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of "the house of Caleb. 4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep. 5 And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: 6 and "thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, "Peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. 7 And now I have heard "that thou hast shearers: thy shepherds have now been with us, and we "did them no hurt, "neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. 8 Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favor in thine eyes;

^a Or, business was

^b Or, thus shall ye say, All hail! and peace be unto thee &c.

^c Heb. put them not to shame.

¹ Or, layest wait for
² Heb. give sentence for me.

Nabal's Churlish Refusal. David threatens Vengeance. Abigail's Intercession

for we come in "a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thy hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ¹ceased. 10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, ²Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there are many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master. 11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my ²flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men of whom I know not whence they are? 12 So David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. 13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about ⁴four hundred men; and two hundred ⁴abode by the baggage.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to ³salute our master; and he railed at them. 15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not ⁴hurt, neither missed we anything, as long as we went with them, when we were in the fields: 16 ⁵they were a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. 17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a worthless fellow, that one cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and ⁶took two hundred loaves, and two ⁷bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched grain, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. 19 And she said unto her young men, ⁸Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. 20 And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold,

^a Neh. 8. 10-18

^b Judg. 9. 28

^c ch. 23. 13

^d ch. 30. 24

^e ch. 13. 10;

^f ver. 7. 21

^g Ex. 14. 22

^h 2 S. 18. 1;

ⁱ 1 Chr. 12. 40

^j Gen. 32. 16,

^k ch. 3. 17;

^l 20. 13

^m 1 K. 14. 10

ⁿ ch. 20. 41

^o Heb. 10. 30

^p 2 S. 18. 32

^q ch. 30. 26;

^r Gen. 33. 11

^s ver. 24

^t ch. 22. 14;

^u 2 S. 7. 16

^v ch. 18. 17

^w ch. 24. 11;

^x Ps. 7. 3

^y Jor. 10. 18

^z ch. 13. 14

David and his men came down toward her; and she met them. 21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath returned me evil for good. 22 ⁹God do so ⁶unto the enemies of David, and more also, ¹⁰if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light so much as one man-child.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and alighted from her ass, and fell before David on her face, ¹¹and bowed herself to the ground. 24 And she fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity; and let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ears, and hear thou the words of thy handmaid. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this worthless fellow, even Nabal; for as his name is, so is he; ¹²Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. 26 Now therefore, my lord, as Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing Jehovah hath withholden thee ¹³from bloodguiltiness, and ¹⁴from ¹⁵avenging thyself with thine own hand, now therefore ¹⁶let thine enemies, and them that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. 27 And now ¹⁷this ¹⁸present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the young men that follow my lord. 28 Forgive, I pray thee, ¹⁹the trespass of thy handmaid: for ²⁰Jehovah will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord ²¹fighteth the battles of Jehovah; and ²²evil shall not be found in thee all thy days. 29 And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of ²³life with Jehovah thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them ²⁴shall he sling out, as from the hollow of a sling. 30 And it shall come to pass, when Jehovah shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and ²⁵shall have appointed thee prince over Israel,

⁶ The Syr. and some editions of Sept. have, unto David. ⁷ That is, Fool.

⁹ Heb. from coming into blood.

¹⁰ Heb. thine own hand saving thee.

¹¹ Heb. blessing. ¹² Or, the living

¹ Or, remained quiet

² Heb. slaughter.

³ Heb. bless. ⁴ Heb. put to shame. ⁵ Or, skins

David is appeased. Nabal's Death. David marries Abigail. He spares Saul's life at Ziph

31 that this shall be no ¹grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, ²either that thou hast shed blood without cause, or that my lord hath avenged himself. And ³when Jehovah shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thy handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, ¹Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, who sent thee this day to meet me: 33 and blessed be thy discretion, and blessed be thou, ²that hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. 34 For in very deed, as Jehovah, the God of Israel, liveth, ³who hath withholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light so much as one man-child. 35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said unto her, ⁴Go up in peace to thy house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and ⁵have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held ¹a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore ²she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. 37 And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. 38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that ³Jehovah smote Nabal, so that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be Jehovah, that hath ⁴pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and ⁵hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Nabal ⁶hath Jehovah returned upon his own head. And David sent and ⁷spake concerning Abigail, to take her to him to wife. 40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David hath sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. 41 And she arose, ⁸and bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, Behold, thy hand-

maid is a servant ⁹to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. 42 And ¹⁰Abigail hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of ¹¹Jezebel; and they became both of them his wives. 44 Now Saul had given ¹²Michal his daughter, David's wife, to ¹³Palti the son of Laish, who was of ¹⁴Gallim.

26 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, ¹"Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before ²the desert? 2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having ³three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 And Saul encamped in the hill of Hachilah, which is before ⁴the desert, ⁵by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and ⁶he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. 4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come ⁷of a certainty. 5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had encamped; and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and ⁸Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within the ⁹place of the wagons, and the people were encamped round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech ¹the Hittite, and to ²Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who ³will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. 7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the ⁴place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people lay round about him. 8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered up thine enemy into thy hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time. 9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not; for ⁵who can put forth his hand against Jehovah's anointed, and be guiltless? 10 And

^a ver. 30;
^b Gen. 40. 14
^c Ex. 18. 10
^d ver. 26
^e ch. 20. 42;
^f K. 5. 19, 21
^g S. 13. 23
^h ver. 19
ⁱ ch. 26. 10
^k ch. 24. 15
^l ver. 26, 34
^m S. 3. 28, 29
ⁿ S. S. 8. 8
^o ver. 23

^p Mk. 1. 7
^q Gen. 24. 61-67
^r Josh. 15. 56
^s ch. 18. 27;
^t S. 3. 14
^u Is. 10. 30
^v ch. 23. 19;
^w Ps. 64. title
^x ch. 13. 2;
^y 24. 2
^z ch. 24. 3
^{aa} ch. 23. 15

^{ab} ch. 14. 50,
61; 17. 55

^{ac} Gen. 23. 3;
26. 34;
Josh. 3. 10;
1 K. 10. 29;
2 K. 7. 6
^{ad} 1 Chr. 2. 15, 16
Judg. 7. 10, 11

^{ae} ch. 24. 6, 7;
^{af} S. 1. 14, 16

^{ag} In 2 S. 3. 15, Paltiel.
^{ah} Or, Jeshimon. See ch. 23. 19.
^{ai} Or, to a set place. See ch. 23. 23.
^{aj} Or, barricade

¹ Heb. cause of staggering.
² Or, so that thou shouldst shed &c.

David spares Saul's Life at Ziph. Their Talk with each other. David flees to the Philistines. Ziklag is given to him

David said, As Jehovah liveth, ^aJehovah will smite him; ¹or ^bhis day shall come to die; or ^che shall go down into battle, and perish. 11 ^dJehovah forbid that I should put forth my hand against Jehovah's anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let us go. 12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away: and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake; for they were all asleep, because ^ea deep sleep from Jehovah was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space being between them; 14 and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king? 15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a *valiant* man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. 16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As Jehovah liveth, ye are ²worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, Jehovah's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, ³Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. 18 And he said, ⁴Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be ⁵Jehovah that hath stirred thee up against me, ⁶let him ⁷accept an offering: but ⁸if it be the children of men, cursed be they before Jehovah; for ⁹they have driven me out this day that I should ¹⁰not cleave unto the inheritance of Jehovah, saying, Go, serve other gods. 20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of Jehovah: for the king of Israel is come out to seek ¹¹a flea,

as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, ¹²O I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. 22 And David answered and said, Behold ¹³the spear, O king! let then one of the young men come over and fetch it. 23 And ¹⁴Jehovah will render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; forasmuch as Jehovah delivered thee into my hand to-day, and ¹⁵I would not put forth my hand against Jehovah's anointed. 24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much ¹⁶set by in the eyes of Jehovah, and let him ¹⁷deliver me out of all tribulation. 25 Then Saul said to David, ¹⁸Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail. So ¹⁹David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: ²⁰there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. 2 And David arose, and passed over, he and ²¹the six hundred men that were with him, unto ²²Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath. 3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, ²³every man with his household, even David with ²⁴his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. 4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If now I have found favor in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the ²⁵country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? 6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore ²⁶Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day. 7 And the number of the days that David dwelt in the ²⁷country of the

^a ch. 25. 26,
38
^b Dt. 31. 14
^c ch. 31. 6
^d ch. 24. 6, 12
^e Gen. 2. 21;
15. 12
^f ch. 20. 31
^g ch. 24. 16
^h ch. 24. 9,
11-14
ⁱ 2 S. 16. 11
^j Gen. 8. 21
^k ch. 24. 9
^l Josh. 22.
25-27
^m ch. 24. 14

ⁿ ch. 15. 24,
30; 24. 17
^o ch. 24. 19
^p ch. 24. 12

^q ch. 18. 30

^r Ps. 54. 7

^s ch. 24. 19

^t ch. 24. 22

^u ch. 26. 19

^v ch. 25. 13
^w ch. 21. 10;
1 K. 2. 39

^x ch. 30. 3;
2 S. 2. 3

^y ch. 26. 42,
43

^z Josh. 15.
31; 19. 5;
Neh. 11. 28

¹ Or, either
² Heb. sons of death.
³ Heb. smell.
⁴ Or. have no share in

⁵ Another reading is, the king's spear.
⁶ Heb. field.

David's Raids. He wins the Confidence of Achish. Saul and the Necromancer of En-dor. Samuel pronounces Saul's Doom

Philistines was "a full year and four months.

8 And David and his men went up, and made a raid upon ^bthe Geshurites, and the ¹Girzites, and ^cthe Amalekites; for those *nations* were the inhabitants of the land, who were of old, as thou goest to ^dShur, even unto the land of Egypt. 9 And David smote the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and ^etook away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel; and he returned, and came to Achish. 10 And Achish said, ^fAgainst whom have ye ^gmade a raid to-day? And David said, Against the South of Judah, and against the South of ^hthe Jerahmeelites, and against the South of ⁱthe Kenites. 11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell of us, saying, So did David, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in the ^jcountry of the Philistines. 12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

28 And it came to pass in those days, that ^kthe Philistines gathered their ^lhosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou and thy men. 2 And David said to Achish, Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head ^mfor ever.

3 Now ⁿSamuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him ^oin Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that ^phad familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. 4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and encamped ^qin Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they encamped ^rin Gilboa. 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. 6 And ^swhen Saul inquired of Jehovah, ^tJehovah answered him not, neither by ^udreams, nor by ^vUrim, nor by

prophets. 7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, ^wthere is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at ^xEn-dor.

8 And Saul ^ydisguised himself, and put on other raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, ^zDivine unto me, I pray thee, by the familiar spirit, and ^{aa}bring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest ^{ab}what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10 And Saul sware to her by Jehovah, saying, As Jehovah liveth, there shall no ^{ac}punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. 13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what seest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I see ^{ad}a god coming up out of the earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and ^{ae}he is covered with a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and ^{af}he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and ^{ag}God is departed from me, and ^{ah}answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 And Samuel said, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing Jehovah is departed from thee, and is become thine adversary? 17 And Jehovah hath done unto ^{ai}thee, ^{aj}as he spake by me: and Jehovah hath rent the kingdom

^{ch. 29. 3}
^b Josh. 13. 2,
13
^c ch. 15. 7, 8;
^d Ex. 17. 8
^e ch. 15. 22
^f ch. 15. 3;
^g Job 1. 3
^h ch. 23. 27
ⁱ ch. 30. 29
^j 1 Chr. 2. 9,
25
^k Judg. 1.
16; 4. 11
^l ch. 29. 1
^m ch. 1. 22, 28
ⁿ ch. 25. 1
^o ch. 7. 17
^p ch. 15. 23;
Lev. 19. 31;
Dt. 18. 10
^q 1 K. 1. 3;
2 K. 4. 8
^r ch. 31. 1
^s 1 Chr. 10.
13, 14
^t Prov. 1.
21-31
^u Num. 12.
6; Joel 2.
28
^v Ex. 28. 30;
2 S. 8. 17

^{aa} Acts 16. 16
^{ab} Josh. 17. 11;
Ps. 83. 10
^{ac} 2 Chr. 18.
20; 35. 22
^{ad} Is. 8. 19
^{ae} Dt. 18. 10,
11
^{af} ver. 3

^b ch. 15. 27

^c ch. 24. 8

^d ch. 16. 13,
14; 18. 12
^e ver. 6

^f ch. 15. 28

¹ Another reading is, *Girzites*.

² So Sept. and Vulg.

³ Heb. *field*. ⁴ Heb. *camp*.

⁵ Or, *guilt come upon thee*.

⁶ Or, *gods*.

⁷ So Vulg. and some editions of Sept. The Heb. has *him*.

The Philistines gather at Aphek. David mistrusted by the Philistine Princes. He returns to Philistia. Ziklag taken

out of thy hand, and given it to thy neighbor, even to David. 18 Because ^athou obeyedst not the voice of Jehovah, and didst not execute his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath Jehovah done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover Jehovah will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and to-morrow ^bshalt thou and thy sons be with me; Jehovah will deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. 21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thy handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and ^cI have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. 22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way. 23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. ^dBut his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon ^ethe bed. 24 And the woman had a fatted calf in the house; and ^fshe hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: 25 and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

29 Now ^gthe Philistines gathered together all their hosts to ^hAphek: and the Israelites encamped by the fountain which is in ⁱJezreel. 2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; and ^kDavid and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish. 3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What ^ldo these Hebrews ^mhere? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, ⁿwho hath been with me these days, or ^orather these years, and ^pI have found no fault

in him since he fell away ^qunto me unto this day? 4 But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make the man return, that he may go back ^rto his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, ^slest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this ^tfellow reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads of these men? 5 Is not this David, ^uof whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,

And David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, As Jehovah liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; ^vfor I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favor thee not. 7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. 8 And David said unto Achish, ^wBut what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king? 9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, ^xas an angel of God: notwithstanding ^ythe princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. 10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning ^zwith the servants of thy lord that are come with thee; and as soon as ye are up early in the morning, and have light, depart. 11 So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to ^{aa}Ziklag on the third day, that ^{ab}the Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon ^{ac}Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire, 2 and had taken captive the women ^{ad}and all that were therein, both small and great: ^{ae}they slew not any, but carried them off, and went their way. 3 And when David and his men

^a ch. 15. 9,
20, 26
^b ch. 31. 2;
Job 3. 17-19
^c ch. 19. 5
^d 2 K. 6. 13
^e Esth. 1. 6;
Ezek. 23.
41
^f Gen. 18. 6, 7
^g ch. 28. 1, 2
^h ch. 4. 1;
Josh. 12. 18
ⁱ 1 K. 18. 45;
21. 1; 2 K.
30
^k ch. 28. 1, 2
^l ch. 27. 7
^m ch. 27. 1-6;
1 Chr. 12.
19, 20

ⁿ ch. 27. 6
^o ch. 14. 21
^p ch. 18. 7;
21. 11

^q ver. 3; ch.
27. 8-12

^r ch. 27. 10-
11

^s 2 S. 14. 17,
20; 19. 27
^t ver. 4

^u 1 Chr. 12.
19, 22

^v ch. 20. 4, 11

^w ch. 15. 7;
27. 8-10

^x ch. 27. 6, 8

^y ch. 27. 11

David's Wives captured. He pursues and defeats the Amalekites. He divides the Spoil

came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captive. 4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. 5 And ^aDavid's two wives were taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 6 And David was greatly distressed; for ^bthe people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but ^cDavid strengthened himself in Jehovah his God.

7 And ^dDavid said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. 8 And ^eDavid inquired of Jehovah, saying, ^f“If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, ^gand shalt without fail recover all.” 9 So David went, ^hhe and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. 10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for ⁱtwo hundred stayed behind, who were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave him water to drink; 12 and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, ^jhis spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. 13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. 14 We made a raid upon ^kthe South of the Cherethites, and upon that which belongeth to Judah, and upon ^lthe South of Caleb; and ^mwe burned Ziklag with fire. 15 And David said to him, Wilt thou bring me down to this troop? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou

^a Or, Shall I pursue

wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this troop.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and dancing. ⁿBecause of ^oall the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. 17 And David smote them ^pfrom the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, who rode upon ^qcamels and fled. 18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken; and David rescued his two wives. 19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor anything that they had taken to them: ^rDavid brought back all. 20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, ^swhich they drove before those ^tother cattle, and said, ^u“This is David's spoil.”

21 And ^vDavid came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide at the brook Besor; and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near ^wto the people, he ^xsaluted them. 22 Then answered ^yall the wicked men and base fellows, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that he may lead them away, and depart. 23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which Jehovah hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand. 24 And who will hearken unto you in this matter? for ^z“as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the baggage: they shall share alike.” 25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the

^a Or, amidst

^z Or, with

^u Or, asked them of their welfare

^a ch. 25. 42,

⁴³

^b Ex. 17. 4

^c ch. 23. 16;

^d Ps. 18. 2;

^e 27. 14

^f ch. 23. 9

^g ch. 23. 2, 4

^h Ex. 16. 9

ⁱ ver. 18

^j ch. 27. 2

^k ver. 9, 21

^l Judg. 15.

^m 19

ⁿ ver. 1, 16;

^o S. 8. 18;

^p Ezek. 26.

^q 16

^r Josh. 14.

^s 13; 21. 11,

^t 12

^u ver. 1

^v ver. 14

^w ch. 11. 11

^x ch. 15. 3;

^y Judg. 7. 12

^z ver. 8

^a ver. 26-31

^b ver. 10

^a Num. 31.

^b 27; Josh.

^c 22. 8

Saul and his Sons slain by the Philistines. They are buried at Jabesh-gilead

elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold, ^aa ¹present for you of the spoil of ^bthe enemies of Jehovah: 27 to them that were in ^cBeth-el, and to them that were in ^dRamoth of the South, and to them that were in ^eJattir, 28 and to them that were in ^fAroer, and to them that were in ^gSiphmoth, and to them that were in ^hEshtemoa, 29 and to them that were in Racal, and to them that were in the cities of ⁱthe Jerahmeelites, and to them that were in the cities of ^kthe Kenites, 30 and to them that were in ^lHormah, and to them that were in ^mBor-ashan, and to them that were in Athach, 31 and to them that were in ⁿHebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to ^ohaunt.

31 ^pNow the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ^qslain ^rin mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ^sAbinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. 3 And ^tthe battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly distressed by reason of the archers. 4 ^uThen said Saul to his armorbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest ^vthese uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ^wabuse me. But his armorbearer would not;

¹ Heb. blessing.

² Or, wounded

³ In ch. 14. 49, Ishvi.

⁴ Or, make a mock of me

^a ch. 25. 27
^b ch. 18. 17;
^c 25. 28
^d Josh. 15.
^e 30; 19. 4
^f Josh. 19. 8
^g Josh. 15. 8
^h Josh. 15. 48; 21. 14
ⁱ 1 Chr. 11. 44
^j 1 Chr. 27. 27
^k Josh. 15. 50
^l ch. 27. 10
^m ch. 15. 6
ⁿ Josh. 12. 14; 15. 30;
^o 19. 4
^p Josh. 15. 42; 19. 7
^q Josh. 14. 13-15; 21. 11-13;
^r Num. 13. 22
^s ch. 23. 22
^t 1 Chr. 10. 1-12
^u ch. 28. 4
^v 2 S. 1. 6
^w Judg. 9. 54
^x Judg. 14. 3

^y 2 S. 1. 6, 10
^z 2 S. 1. 20
^{aa} Judg. 16. 23, 24
^{ab} ch. 7. 3;
^{ac} Judg. 2. 13
^{ad} ver. 12;
^{ae} 2 S. 21. 14
^{af} Josh. 17. 11
^{ag} ch. 11. 1-13

^{ah} 2 S. 2. 4-7

^{ai} 2 Chr. 16. 14
^{aj} 2 S. 21. 12-14
^{ak} 1 Chr. 22. 6
^{al} 2 S. 1. 12

for he was sore afraid. ^{am}Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armorbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, ^{an}to carry the tidings ^{ao}unto the house of their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armor in the house of ^{ap}the Ash-taroath; and ^{aq}they fastened his body to the wall of ^{ar}Beth-shan. 11 And when ^{as}the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 ^{at}all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jabesh, and ^{au}burnt them there. 13 And they took their bones, and ^{av}buried them under ^{aw}the tamarisk-tree in Jabesh, and ^{ax}fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL

David learns of the Battle of Gilboa. His Dirge over Saul and Jonathan

1 And it came to pass after ^athe death of Saul, when David was returned from ^bthe slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; **2** it came to pass on the third day, that, behold, ^ca man came out of the camp from Saul, ^dwith his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that ^ehe fell to the earth, and did obeisance. **3** And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. **4** And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. **5** And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead? **6** And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon ^fmount Gilboa, behold, ^gSaul was leaning upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the horsemen followed hard after him. **7** And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. **8** And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. **9** And he said unto me, Stand, I pray thee, ^hbeside me, and slay me; for ⁱanguish hath taken hold of me, because my life is yet whole in me. **10** So I stood ^jbeside him, ^kand slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and ^lI took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then ^mDavid took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and

¹ Or, over

² Or, giddiness

^a 1 S. 31. 6
^b 1 S. 30. 1,
17, 28
^c ch. 4. 10
^d 1 S. 4. 12
^e 1 S. 25. 23
^f 1 S. 4. 16
^g 1 S. 28. 4;
31. 6
^h 1 S. 31. 2-4
ⁱ 1 S. 15. 3;
30. 1, 13, 17
^j Judg. 9. 54
^k 2 K. 11. 12
^l Gen. 37. 29,
34

^m ch. 3. 35
ⁿ ver. 8
^o 1 S. 24. 6;
26. 9, 11, 16

^p ch. 4. 10, 12

^q ch. 3. 28, 29
^r ver. 10;
Lk. 19. 22

^s 2 Chr. 35.
25

^t Josh. 10. 13

^u ver. 25, 27
^v 1 S. 31.
8-13; Mic.
1. 10

^w Ex. 15. 20,
21; 1 S.
15. 6
^x 1 S. 14. 6

^y 1 S. 31. 1
^z Ezek. 31.
■

^{aa} Isa. 21. 5
^{ab} Dt. 32. 42;
Isa. 34. 6

likewise all the men that were with him: **12** and they mourned, and wept, and ^{ac}fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of Jehovah, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. **13** And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, ^{ad}I am the son of a sojourner, an Amalekite. **14** And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid ^{ae}to put forth thy hand to destroy Jehovah's anointed? **15** And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. ^{af}And he smote him, so that he died. **16** And David said unto him, ^{ag}Thy blood be upon thy head; for ^{ah}thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain Jehovah's anointed.

17 And ^{ai}David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son **18** (and he bade them teach the children of Judah ^{aj}the song of the bow: behold, it is written in ^{ak}the book of ^{al}Jashar):

19 ^{am}Thy glory, O Israel, is slain upon thy high places!

^{an}How are the mighty fallen!

20 ^{ao}Tell it not in Gath, Publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon;

Lest ^{ap}the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,

Lest the daughters of ^{aq}the uncircumcised triumph.

21 ^{ar}Ye mountains of Gilboa, ^{as}Let there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings:

For there the shield of the mighty was ^{at}vilely cast away,

The shield of Saul, ^{au}not anointed with oil.

22 From the ^{av}blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,

^{aw} Or, The Upright
^{ax} Or, The gazelle

^{ay} Or, defiled
^{az} Or. as of one not anointed

David made King over Judah. Ish-bosheth King over Israel. Abner defeated by Joab; pursued by Asahel

The ^abow of Jonathan turned not back,
And the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives,
And in their death they were not divided:

They were ^bswifter than eagles,
They were ^cstronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you in scarlet ^ddelicately,
Who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 ^eHow are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!

^fJonathan is slain upon thy high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan:
Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:

Thy ^glove to me was wonderful,
Passing the love of women.

27 ^hHow are the mighty fallen,
And ⁱthe weapons of war perished!

2 And it came to pass after this, that ^jDavid inquired of Jehovah, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And Jehovah said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, ^kUnto Hebron. 2 So David went up thither, and ^lhis two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. -3 And ^mhis men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. 4 And the men of Judah came, and there ⁿthey anointed David king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, ^oThe men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul. 5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, ^pBlessed be ye of Jehovah, that ye have showed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. 6 And now ^qJehovah show lovingkindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. 7 Now therefore let your hands be

strong, and be ye valiant; for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 Now ^rAbner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken ^sIsh-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to ^tMahanaim; 9 and he made him king over ^uGilead, and over the ^vAshurites, and over ^wJezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. 10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. 11 And ^xthe time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to ^yGibeon. 13 And ^zJoab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met ^{aa}them by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. 14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and ^{ab}play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise. 15 Then they arose and went over by number: twelve for Benjamin, and for Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and ^{ac}thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ^{ad}Helkath-hazurim, which is in Gibeon. 17 And the battle was very sore that day; and ^{ae}Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 And ^{af}the three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was ^{ag}as light of foot ^{ah}as a wild roe. 19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. 20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Is it thou, Asahel? And he answered, It is I. 21 And Abner said

^a In 1 Chr. 8. 33; 9. 39, Eshbaal.

^b The Vulg. and Syr. have, Geshurites.

^c Heb. them together.

^d That is, The field of the sharp knives.

^e Heb. as one of the roes that are in the field.

¹ Heb. with delights.

² Or, O Jonathan, slain &c.

Abner kills Asahel. David's Family. Abner, being censured by Ish-bosheth, revolts to David

to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armor. But Asahel would not turn aside from following him. 22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? 23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the body, so that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24 But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. 25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of a hill. 26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? 27 And Joab said, As God liveth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone away, nor followed every one his brother. 28 So Joab blew the trumpet; and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. 29 And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over the Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. 31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died. 32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his

men went all night, and the day brake upon them at Hebron.

3 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; 3 and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; 4 and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Hagith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; 5 and the sixth, Ithream, of Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong in the house of Saul. 7 Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine? 8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I show kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David; and yet thou chargest me this day with a fault concerning this woman. 9 God do so to Abner, and more also, if, as Jehovah hath sworn to David, I do not even so to him; 10 to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba. 11 And he could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee. 13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee; but one thing I require of thee: that is, thou

^a ch. 3. 27
^b 1 S. 26. 7
^c ch. 20. 12
^d ver. 14
^e ch. 3. 1
^f ver. 8

^g 1 K. 14. 30
^h 1 Chr. 3.
1-3
ⁱ 1 S. 25. 42,
43
^k 1 S. 27. 8
^l ch. 14. 32;
15. 8
^m 1 K. 1. 5

ⁿ ch. 21. 8-11

^o ch. 9. 8;
1 S. 24. 14

^p 1 K. 19. 2
^q 1 S. 15. 28;
25. 28-31

^r 1 S. 3. 20

^s Gen. 43. 3

¹ Or, spoil. See Judg. 14. 19.

² Heb. from the morning.

³ Or, showed himself strong for

⁴ Or, the fault of this woman

⁵ Or, where he was

Abner revolts to David. Joab suspects Abner, and murders him. David mourns for Abner

shalt not see my face, except thou^a first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. 14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to me^b for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines. 15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from^c Paltiel the son of Laish. 16 And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to^d Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return: and he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with^e the elders of Israel, saying, In times past ye sought for David to be king over you: 18 now then do it; for Jehovah hath spoken of David, saying, "By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies. 19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to^f the whole house of Benjamin. 20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. 21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and^g will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that^h thou mayest reign over all that thy soul desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 And, behold, "the servants of David and Joab came fromⁱ a foray, and brought in a great spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. 23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace. 24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? 25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know^j thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest. 26 And when

^a 1 S. 18. 20;
19. 11
^b 1 S. 18. 25,
27
^c ch. 16. 5
^d 1 S. 8. 4
^e 1 S. 9. 16;
15. 28
^f 1 S. 10. 20,
21
^g ver. 10, 12
^h 1 K. 11. 37
ⁱ 1 S. 27. 8
^j Dt. 28. 6;
1 S. 29. 6

^k ch. 2. 23;
20. 9, 10
^l 1 K. 2. 5
^m Dt. 21. 6-9;
1 K. 2. 31-
33

ⁿ Lev. 13. 46

^o ch. 2. 23

^p Gen. 37.
34; Judg.
11. 85

^q ch. 1. 17;
2 Chr. 35.
25

^r ch. 12. 17

^s 1 S. 3. 17

^t ch. 1. 12

^u 1 Chr. 29.
1; 2 Chr.
13. 7

Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the^v well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and^w smote him there in the body, so that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother. 28 And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before Jehovah for ever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner: 29 "let it fall upon the head of Joab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab "one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth by the sword, or that lacketh bread. 30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, "because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, "Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David followed the bier. 32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. 33 And "the king lamented for Abner, and said,

Should Abner die as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:

As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall.

And all the people wept again over him. 35 And all the people came "to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David sware, saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, "till the sun be down. 36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them; as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. 37 So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. 38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? 39 And I am this day "weak, though

^a In 1 S. 25. 44, Palti.

^b Heb. the troop.

^v Or, cistern

Jonathan's Lame Son. Ish-bosheth killed. His Murderers executed. David King of Israel and Judah. He captures Zion

anointed king; and these men^a the sons of Zeruiah are too hard for me:^b Jehovah reward the evil-doer according to his wickedness.

4 And when *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, heard that ^aAbner was dead in Hebron, ^ahis hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. 2 And *Ish-bosheth*, Saul's son, had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin (for ^aBeeroth also is reckoned^c to Benjamin: 3. and the Beerothites fled to ^aGittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day).

4 Now ^aJonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the ^atidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel; and his nurse took him up, and fled; and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was ^aMephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day ^ato the house of *Ish-bosheth*, as he took his rest at noon. 6 And ^athey came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and ^athey smote him in the body: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. 7 Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and ^awent by the way of the Arabah all night. 8 And they brought the head of *Ish-bosheth* unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold, the head of *Ish-bosheth*, ^athe son of Saul, thine enemy, who sought thy life; and Jehovah hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed. 9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As Jehovah liveth, ^awho hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, 10 ^awhen one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took bold of him, and slew him in Zik-

lag, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings. 11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now ^arequire his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? 12 And ^aDavid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of *Ish-bosheth*, ^aand buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

5 ^aThen came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are ^athy bone and thy flesh. 2 In times past, when Saul was king over us, ^ait was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and Jehovah said to thee, ^aThou shalt be shepherd of my people Israel, and thou shalt be ^aprince over Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David ^amade a covenant with them in Hebron before Jehovah: and ^athey anointed David king over Israel. 4 David was ^athirty years old when he began to reign, and ^ahe reigned forty years. 5 In Hebron ^ahe reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ^aAnd the king and his men went to ^aJerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who spake unto David, saying, ^aExcept thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither; thinking, David cannot come in hither. 7 Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is ^athe city of David. 8 And David said on that day, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the water-course, ^aand smite the lame and the blind, ^athat are hated of David's soul. Wherefore they say, ^aThere are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house. 9 And David dwelt in the stronghold, and called it ^athe city of David. And David built round about from

^a ch. 19. 5-7
^b 1 K. 2. 32-34
^c ch. 3. 27
^d Ezer. 4. 4
^e Josh. 9. 17
^f Josh. 18. 25
^g Neh. 11. 33
^h ch. 9. 3, 6
ⁱ 1 S. 31. 1-4
^j ch. 2. 5
^k ch. 2. 23
^l ch. 2. 20
^m 1 S. 24. 4, 25, 29
ⁿ 1 K. 1. 29
^o ch. 1. 2, 4, 15

^a Gen. 9. 5; Pa. 9. 12
^b ch. 1. 15
^c ch. 3. 32
^d 1 Chr. 11. 1-3
^e ch. 19. 13

^f 1 S. 18. 5, 13, 16
^g ch. 7. 7; Gen. 49. 24
^h 1 S. 25. 30

ⁱ ch. 3. 21
^j ch. 2. 4; 1 S. 16. 13

^k Gen. 41. 46; Num. 4. 3; Lk. 3. 23
^l 1 K. 2. 11; 1 Chr. 28. 31
^m ch. 2. 11

ⁿ 1 Chr. 11. 4-9
^o Josh. 18. 63; 18. 28; Judg. 1. 31

^p ch. 6. 12, 16; 1 K. 2. 10; 9. 24

^q ver. 7

^a Or, leader

^b Or, Thou shalt not come in hither, but the blind and the lame shall turn thee away

^c Or, and as for the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul—

^d Another reading is, that hate David's soul.

^e Or, The blind, and the lame shall not come into the house

¹ In 1 Chr. 8. 34; 9. 40, Merib-baal.

² Or, there came . . . men fetching wheat

David's House and Family. He defeats the Philistines. The Ark brought to Perez-uzzah. Uzzah's Death

"Millo and inward. 10 And ^bDavid waxed greater and greater; for Jehovah, the God of hosts, was with him.

11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons; and ^athey built David a house. 12 And David perceived that Jehovah had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And ^aDavid took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. 14 And ^athese are the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, 15 and Ithar, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 16 and Elishama, and ^aEliada, and Eliphelet.

17 And when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, ^aall the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the ^astronghold. 18 Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in ^athe valley of Rephaim. 19 And ^aDavid inquired of Jehovah, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And ^aJehovah said unto David, Go up; for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into thy hand. 20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said, Jehovah hath ^abroken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ^aBaal-perazim. 21 And they left their images there; and ^aDavid and his men took them away.

22 And ^athe Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. 23 And when ^aDavid inquired of Jehovah, he said, Thou shalt not go up; make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the ^amulberry-trees. 24 And it shall be, when ^athou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself; for then is ^aJehovah

¹ In 1 Chr. 14. 7, Beeliada.

² Or, broken forth upon mine enemies

³ That is, The place of breakings forth.

⁴ Or, balsam-trees

^a 1 K. 9. 15,

^b ch. 3. 1

^c 1 Chr. 14.

^d 1 K. 6.

^e 2, 10, 18

^f Ps. 30. title

^g Dt. 17. 17;

^h 1 Chr. 3. 1

ⁱ 1 Chr. 3.

^j 1 S. 29. 1

^k ch. 23. 14;

^l 1 Chr. 11.

^m Gen. 14. 6;

ⁿ Josh. 16.

^o 8; 17. 16;

^p 18. 16

^q 1 S. 23. 2

^r ch. 2. 1

^s Is. 28. 21

^t 1 Chr. 14.

^u 12

^v ver. 18

^w ver. 19

^x 2 K. 7. 6

^y Judg. 4. 14

^a Is. 28. 21

^b Josh. 12.

^c 12; 21. 21

^d 1 Chr. 13.

^e 5-14

^f Josh. 16. 9,

^g 10; 1 S. 7. 1

^h Lev. 24. 16

ⁱ Ex. 25. 22

^j 1 S. 6. 7

^k 1 S. 7. 1

^l 1 S. 18. 6, 7

^m 1 Chr. 13. 8

^d 1 Chr. 13. 9

^e Num. 4. 15,

^f 19, 20

^f 1 S. 6. 19

^g 1 Chr. 26.

^h 4-8

gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. 25 And David did so, as Jehovah commanded him, and smote the Philistines from ^aGeba until thou come to ^aGezer.

6 ^aAnd David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from ^aBaale-judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ^awhich is called by the ^aName, even the name of Jehovah of hosts that ^asitteth above the cherubim. 3 And they set the ark of God upon ^aa new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ^athe hill: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. 4 And ^athey brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was in ^athe hill, with the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. 5 And David and all the house of Israel ^aplayed before Jehovah ^awith all manner of *instruments made of* ^afir-wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with ^acastanets, and with cymbals.

6 And when they came to the threshing-floor of ^aNacon, Uzzah ^aput forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ^astumbled. 7 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Uzzah; and ^aGod smote him there for his ^aerror; and there he died by the ark of God. 8 And David was displeased, because Jehovah had broken forth upon Uzzah; and he called that place ^aPerez-uzzah, unto this day. 9 And David was afraid of Jehovah that day; and he said, How shall the ark of Jehovah come unto me? 10 So David would not remove the ark of Jehovah unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of ^aObed-edom the Gittite. 11 And the ark of Jehovah remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and Jehovah blessed Obed-edom, and all his house.

12 And it was told king David, saying, Jehovah hath blessed the

¹ In 1 Chr. 14. 16, Gibeon.

² Heb. whereupon is called the Name.

³ Or, is enthroned. ⁴ Or, Gibeon

⁵ Or, cypress-wood ⁶ Or, sistra

⁷ Or, were restive Or, threw it down

⁸ Or, rashness

⁹ That is, The breach of Uzzah.

The Ark brought to Jerusalem. Michal taunts David. David plans to build a Temple. God's Message to him

house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. "And David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with joy. 13 And it was so, that, when they that bare the ark of Jehovah had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling. 14 And David danced before Jehovah with all his might; and David was "girded with a linen ephod. 15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of Jehovah with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And it was so, as the ark of Jehovah came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before Jehovah; and she despised him in her heart. 17 And they brought in the ark of Jehovah, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it; and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before Jehovah. 18 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Jehovah of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion of flesh, and a cake of raisins. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself! 21 And David said unto Michal, "It was before Jehovah, who chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of Jehovah, over Israel: therefore will I play before Jehovah. 22 And I will be yet more vile than this, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids of whom thou hast spoken, of them shall I be had in honor. 23 And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

¹ Or, of wine

7 And it came to pass, when the king dwelt in his house, and Jehovah had given him rest from all his enemies round about, 2 that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. 3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thy heart; for Jehovah is with thee, 4 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of Jehovah came unto Nathan, saying, 5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith Jehovah, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in? 6 for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. 7 In all places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to be shepherd of my people Israel, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedar? 8 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be prince over my people, over Israel; 9 and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. 10 And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and I will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, 11 and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover Jehovah telleth thee that Jehovah will make thee a house. 12 When thy days are fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, that shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. 13 He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. 14 I will be his father, and he shall be my

^a 1 Chr. 15. 25-26. 3
^b 1 K. 8. 1
^c Ex. 15. 20, 21; Judg. 11. 34
^d Ex. 19. 6; 1 S. 2. 18, 28
^e ch. 3. 14
^f 1 Chr. 16. 1; 2 Chr. 1. 4
^g 1 K. 8. 62-65
^h 1 K. 8. 14, 15
ⁱ ver. 14, 16
^k 1 S. 13. 14; 15. 28

^l 1 Chr. 17. 1-27
^m ver. 17; ch. 12. 1; 1 K. 1. 22; 1 Chr. 29. 29;
ⁿ 2 Chr. 9. 29
^o ch. 6. 11
^p Ex. 26. 1
^q 1 K. 8. 17, 18
^r 1 K. 5. 3, 4; 8. 19
^s Josh. 18. 1; 1 K. 8. 10
^t Ex. 40. 18, 34
^u Lev. 26. 11, 12
^v ch. 5. 2
^w 1 S. 16. 11, 12; Ps. 78. 70, 71
^x ch. 6. 21

^y ch. 6. 30

^z Ps. 18. 37-42

^a Ex. 15. 17; Is. 5. 2, 7

^b Ps. 89. 23, 24; Is. 60. 18

^c Judg. 2. 14-16; 1 S. 12. 9-11

^d ver. 1

^e ver. 27; 1 S. 25. 28
^f 1 K. 2. 1

^g 1 K. 6. 12; 8. 19

^h Is. 9. 7;
ⁱ 40. 8
^j Heb. 1. 6;
^k Ps. 89. 26, 27

² In 1 Chr. 17. 6, any of the judges.

³ Or, pasture ⁴ Or, leader ⁵ Or, have caused

David's Prayer and Thanksgiving.

His Victories over Philistia, Moab, Zobah, and Syria

son: "if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men; 15 but my lovingkindness shall not depart from him, "as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. 16 And "thy house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever. 17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 Then David the king went in, and sat before Jehovah; and he said, "Who am I, O Lord Jehovah, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? 19 And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord Jehovah; "but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; 1 and "this too after the manner of men, O Lord Jehovah! 20 And what can David say more unto thee? for "thou knowest thy servant, O Lord Jehovah. 21 "For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make thy servant know it. 22 Wherefore "thou art great, O Jehovah God: for "there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, "according to all that we have heard with our ears. 23 "And "what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name, and "to do great things for you, and terrible things for thy land, before "thy people, whom "thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods? 24 And "thou didst establish to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever; and "thou, Jehovah, becamest their God. 25 And now, O Jehovah God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. 26 And "let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, Jehovah of hosts is God over Israel; and the house of thy servant David shall be established before thee. 27 For thou, O Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, hast re-

¹ Or, and is this the law of man, O Lord Jehovah?

² Or, And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.

^a 1 K. 11. 34;

Ps. 89. 30-

33

^b 1 S. 15. 23;

16. 14

^c ver. 13;

Ps. 59. 36,

37

^d Ex. 3. 11;

1 S. 18. 18

^e ver. 11-16;

1 Chr. 17. 17

^f Is. 55. 8, 9

^g 1 S. 16. 7;

Jn. 21. 17

^h 1 Chr. 17. 19

ⁱ Dt. 3. 24;

Ps. 48. 1;

88. 10

^k Ex. 15. 11;

1 S. 2. 2

^l Ex. 10. 9;

Ps. 44. 1

^m Dt. 4. 32-38

ⁿ Dt. 10. 21

^o Dt. 15. 16

^p Dt. 9. 26

^q Dt. 32. 6

^r Gen. 17. 7

^s Ex. 6. 7

^t Ps. 72. 18,

19

^u ver. 13

^v Ex. 34. 6;

Jn. 17. 17

^w Num. 6. 24-26

^x 1 Chr. 18

^y Num. 24. 17

^z 1 S. 22. 3, 4

^a ver. 6; 1 K.

4. 21; 2 K.

3. 4

^b 2 K. 17. 3

^c ch. 10. 16,

19; 1 S. 14.

^d ch. 10. 15-19

^e Josh. 11.

6, 9

^f 1 K. 11. 23-

26; 15. 18

^g ver. 2

^h ch. 3. 18

ⁱ Ezek. 47.

16

^k 1 K. 8. 65;

2 Chr. 8. 4

vealed to thy servant, saying, 'I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant "found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. 28 And now, O Lord Jehovah, thou art God, and "thy words are truth, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: 29 now therefore "let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee; for thou, O Lord Jehovah, hast spoken it: and "with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

8 "And after this it came to "pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took "the bride of the mother city out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And "he smote "Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And "the Moabites became servants to David, and "brought tribute.

3 David smote also "Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as "he went to recover his dominion at "the River. 4 And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David "hocked all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots. 5 And when "the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, David smote of "the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put garrisons in "Syria of Damascus; and "the Syrians became servants to David, and brought tribute. And "Jehovah "gave victory to David whithersoever he went. 7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8 And from "Bethah and from "Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 And when Toi king of "Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, 10 then Toi sent "Joram his son unto king

³ Or, been hold ⁴ Or, begin and bless

⁵ Or, Metheg-ammah ⁶ the river Euphrates.

⁷ Another reading is ⁸ Or, saved David

⁹ Heb. Aram. ¹⁰ Or, saved David

¹¹ In. 1 Chr. 18. 8, Tibhath.

¹² In. 1 Chr. 18. 10, Hadoram.

King Toi's Present. Edom subdued. David's Officers. His Kindness to Mephibosheth. His Message to Hanun

David, to ¹salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him: for Hadadezer ²had wars with Toi. And ³Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: ¹¹these also did king David dedicate unto Jehovah, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued; ¹²of ⁴Syria, and ⁵of Moab, and ⁶of the children of Ammon, and of ⁷the Philistines, and of ⁸Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

¹³And ⁷David gat him a name when he returned from smiting ⁹the Syrians in ¹⁰the Valley of Salt, even eighteen thousand men. ¹⁴And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and ¹⁵all the Edomites became servants to David. And ¹⁶Jehovah ¹⁷gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

¹⁵And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed justice and righteousness unto all his people. ¹⁶And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and ¹⁷Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ¹⁸recorder; ¹⁹and ²⁰Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were ²¹priests; and Seraiah was ²²scribe; ²³and ²⁴Benaiah the son of Jehoiada ²⁵was over the ²⁶Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ²⁷chief ministers.

⁹And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, ¹that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake? ²And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him, Art thou ³Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he. ⁴And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the ⁵kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, ⁶Jonathan hath yet a son, who is lame of his feet. ⁷And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is ⁸in the house of Ma-

chir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. ⁵Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. ⁶And ⁷Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and ⁸fell on his face, and did obeisance. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold, thy servant! ⁷And David said unto him, Fear not; for ⁸I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and ⁹will restore thee all the ¹⁰land of Saul thy father; and ¹¹thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. ⁸And he did obeisance, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such ⁹a dead dog as I am?

⁹Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, ¹⁰All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given unto thy master's son. ¹⁰And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, and thy sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in ¹¹the fruits, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but ¹²Mephibosheth thy master's son ¹³shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. ¹²As for Mephibosheth, ¹³said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. ¹²And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was ¹⁴Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth. ¹³So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem; for ¹⁴he did eat continually at the king's table. And ¹⁵he was lame in both his feet.

¹⁰And it came to pass after this, that ¹the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. ²And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of ³Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. So David sent by his servants to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. ³But the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Think-est thou that David doth honor thy

^a 1 K. 7. 61

^b ver. 2

^c ch. 10. 14

^d ch. 6. 17-25

^e 1 S. 27. 8;

^f ch. 7. 9

^g 2 K. 14. 7

^h Gen. 27.

ⁱ 37-40;

^j Num. 24.

^k 17, 18

^l ver. 6

^m 1 K. 4. 3

ⁿ 2 K. 18. 18.

^o 37

^p 1 Chr. 6.

^q 4-8

^r 1 Chr. 16.

^s 30, 40

^t 2 K. 18. 18

^u 1 K. 4. 4

^v ch. 16. 18;

^w 20. 7, 23;

^x 1 S. 30. 14;

^y 1 K. 1. 38,

^z 44

^{aa} 1 Chr. 18. 17

^{ab} 1 S. 20. 14-

^{ac} 17, 42

^{ad} ch. 16. 1-4;

^{ae} 19. 17, 29

^{af} 1 S. 20. 14;

^{ag} ch. 4. 4

^{ah} ch. 17. 27-29

^{ai} ch. 16. 4;

^{aj} 19. 24-30

^{ak} 1 S. 25. 23

^{al} ver. 1, 3

^{am} ch. 12. 8

^{an} ch. 19. 28;

^{ao} 1 K. 2. 7;

^{ap} 2 K. 25. 29

^{aq} ch. 16. 9

^{ar} ch. 16. 4;

^{as} 19. 29

^{at} ver. 7, 11,

^{au} 13

^{av} ch. 19. 28;

^{aw} 1 K. 2. 7

^{ax} 1 Chr. 8. 34

^{ay} ver. 7, 11

^{az} ver. 3

^{ba} 1 Chr. 19.

^{bb} 1-19

^{bc} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bd} 1 S. 11. 1

^{be} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bf} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bg} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bh} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bi} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bj} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bk} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bl} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bm} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bn} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bo} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bp} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bq} 1 S. 11. 1

^{br} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bs} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bt} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bu} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bv} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bw} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bx} 1 S. 11. 1

^{by} 1 S. 11. 1

^{bz} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ca} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cb} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cc} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cd} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ce} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cf} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cg} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ch} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ci} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cj} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ck} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cl} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cm} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cn} 1 S. 11. 1

^{co} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cp} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cq} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cr} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cs} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ct} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cu} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cv} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cw} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cx} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cy} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cz} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ca} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cb} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cc} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cd} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ce} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cf} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cg} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ch} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ci} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cj} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ck} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cl} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cm} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cn} 1 S. 11. 1

^{co} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cp} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cq} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cr} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cs} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ct} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cu} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cv} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cw} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cx} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cy} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cz} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ca} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cb} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cc} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cd} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ce} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cf} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cg} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ch} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ci} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cj} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ck} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cl} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cm} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cn} 1 S. 11. 1

^{co} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cp} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cq} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cr} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cs} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ct} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cu} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cv} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cw} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cx} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cy} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cz} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ca} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cb} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cc} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cd} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ce} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cf} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cg} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ch} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ci} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cj} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ck} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cl} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cm} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cn} 1 S. 11. 1

^{co} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cp} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cq} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cr} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cs} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ct} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cu} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cv} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cw} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cx} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cy} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cz} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ca} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cb} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cc} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cd} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ce} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cf} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cg} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ch} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ci} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cj} 1 S. 11. 1

^{ck} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cl} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cm} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cn} 1 S. 11. 1

^{co} 1 S. 11. 1

^{cp} 1 S. 11. 1

David's Servants abused by Hanun. He defeats allied Ammon and Syria. The Siege of Rabbah. David's Sin against Uriah

father, in that he hath sent comforters unto thee? ^ahath not David sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? ⁴ So Hanun took David's servants, and ¹shaved off the one half of their beards, and ^ccut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. ⁵ When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

⁶ And when the children of Ammon saw that ^athey were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and ^ahired the Syrians of ⁷Beth-rehob, and the ⁸Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of ^aMaacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men. ⁷ And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. ⁸ And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array ^aat the entrance of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob, and the men of ^aTob and Maacah, were by themselves ^ain the field.

⁹ Now when Joab saw that ¹the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: ¹⁰ and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of ²Abishai his brother; and he put them in array against the children of Ammon. ¹¹ And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. ¹² ^mBe of good courage, and ⁿlet us play the man for our people, and for the cities of our God: and ^oJehovah do that which seemeth him good. ¹³ So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Syrians: and ^athey fled before him. ¹⁴ And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. ^aThen Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

¹⁵ And when the Syrians saw

that they were put to the worse before Israel, they gathered themselves together. ¹⁶ ^aAnd ³Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the River: and they came to Helam, with ^aShobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. ¹⁷ And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. ¹⁸ And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians ^athe men of seven hundred chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, so that he died there. ¹⁹ And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, ^athey made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

¹¹ ^aAnd it came to pass, ^aat the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and ^abesieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem.

² And it came to pass at eventide, that ^aDavid arose from off his bed, and walked upon ^athe roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. ³ And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this ^bBath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of ^cUriah the Hittite? ⁴ And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and ^ahe lay with her (^cfor she was purified from her uncleanness); and she returned unto her house. ⁵ And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, ^aI am with child.

⁶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. ⁷ And when Uriah was come unto him, ^aDavid asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered. ⁸ And David said to Uriah, Go

^a Gen. 42. 9.

¹⁶

^b Is. 15. 2; 2

^c Jer. 41. 6

^d Is. 20. 4

^e Gen. 34.

^f 30; ¹ S. 27.

¹²

² Ch. 8. 3, 5; 2

³ K. 7. 6

⁴ Gen. 36.

⁵ 37; Judg.

¹⁸ 28

² Ch. 8. 3

¹ Dt. 3. 14

¹ Chr. 19. 9

¹ Judg. 11.

³ 6

¹ Josh. 13. 9,

¹⁶

¹ Dt. 31. 6;

¹ Josh. 1. 6

¹ Cor. 16.

¹³

¹ S. 3. 18

¹ K. 20.

¹³⁻²¹

² Ch. 11. 1

² Ch. 3. 3-5

¹ Car. 19.

¹⁶

¹ Chr. 19.

¹⁸

² Ch. 8. 6

¹ Chr. 20. 1

² Ch. 10. 14;

¹ K. 20. 22,

²⁶

² Ch. 12. 26-

²⁸; Jer.

^{49. 2, 3;}

^{Am. 1. 14}

² Ch. 4. 5, 7

¹ Dt. 22. 8;

¹ S. 9. 25;

¹ Mt. 24. 17;

^{Acts 10. 9}

¹ Chr. 3. 5

² Ch. 23. 39

¹ Ps. 51.

¹ title; Jas.

^{1. 14, 15}

¹ Lev. 12. 2-

⁵; ¹⁵ 19-

²⁶; ¹⁸ 19

¹ Lev. 20.

¹⁰; ¹ Dt. 22.

¹ Gen. 37.

¹⁴; ¹ S. 17.

²²

¹ Heb. the face of the battle was against.

² Heb. Abshai.

³ In ch. 8. 3, Hadarezer.

David's Sin against Uriah. The Death of Uriah. David marries Bath-sheba. Nathan's Parable

down to thy house, and ^awash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him ^ba mess of food from the king. 9 But Uriah slept ^cat the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. 10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thy house? 11 And Uriah said unto David, ^dThe ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and my lord Joab, and ^ethe servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? ^fas thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. 12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem ^gthat day, and the morrow. 13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed ^hwith the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David ⁱwrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. 15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the ^jhottest battle, and retire ye from him, ^kthat he may be smitten, and die. 16 And it came to pass, when Joab ^lkept watch upon the city, that he assigned Uriah unto the place where he knew that valiant men were. 17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David; and ^mUriah the Hittite died also. 18 Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; 19 and he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the war unto the king, 20 it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that

^a Gen. 43. 24; Lk. 7. 44
^b Gen. 43. 34
^c 1 K. 14. 27, 28
^d ch. 7. 2, 6
^e ch. 20. 6
^f ch. 4. 9;
14. 19
^g ver. 9
^h 1 K. 21. 8-10
ⁱ ch. 12. 9
^k ver. 21

^j Judg. 9. 50-54

^m Gen. 50. 10; Dt. 34. 8; 1 S. 31. 13

ⁿ ch. 12. 9
^o Ps. 61. 4, 5

^p ch. 7. 2, 4, 17
^q Ps. 51. title
^r ch. 14. 4-7;
1 K. 20. 35-41

^s ch. 11. 3

^t 1 K. 20. 39, 40

they would shoot from the wall? 21 who ^usmote Abimelech the son of ^vJerubbesheth? did not a woman cast an upper millstone upon him from the wall, so that he died at Thebez? why went ye so nigh the wall? then shalt thou say, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for. 23 And the messenger said unto David, The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entrance of the gate. 24 And the shooters shot at thy servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants are dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. 25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devour-eth one as well as another; make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, ^wshe made lamentation for her husband. 27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and ^xshe became his wife, and bare him a son. But ^ythe thing that David had done displeased Jehovah.

12 And Jehovah sent ^zNathan unto David. And ^{aa}he came unto him, and ^{ab}said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds; 3 but the poor man had nothing, save ^{ac}one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. 4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfar- ing man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. 5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against

¹ Or, present from
² Or, that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he &c.
³ Or, observed

⁴ Heb. strong.

⁵ In Judg. 6. 32, Jerubbaal

Nathan's Reproof of David. Death of David's Child. Solomon's Birth. David goes to Rabbah

the man; and he said to Nathan, As Jehovah liveth, the man that hath done this is ¹ worthy to die: ⁶ and he shall restore the lamb ⁶ fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

⁷ And Nathan said to David, 'Thou art the man. Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^a I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; ⁸ and I gave thee ^c thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee such and such things. ⁹ Wherefore ^d hast thou despised the word of Jehovah, to do that which is evil in his sight? ^e thou hast smitten Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and ^f hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. ¹⁰ Now therefore ^g the sword shall never depart from thy house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. ¹¹ Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house; and ^h I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbor, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. ¹² For ⁱ thou didst it secretly; but ^j I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. ¹³ And David said unto Nathan, ^k I have sinned against Jehovah. And Nathan said unto David, Jehovah also hath ^l put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. ¹⁴ Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast ^m given great occasion to the enemies of Jehovah to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. ¹⁵ And Nathan departed unto his house.

And ⁿ Jehovah struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. ¹⁶ David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and ^o lay all night upon the earth. ¹⁷ And ^p the elders of his house arose, and stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. ¹⁸ And it

¹ Heb. a son of death.

came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead; for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: ² how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead! ¹⁹ But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. ²⁰ Then David arose from the earth, and ^q washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of Jehovah, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat. ²¹ Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. ²² And he said, While the child was yet alive, ^r I fasted and wept: for I said, ^s Who knoweth whether Jehovah will not be gracious to me, that the child may live? ²³ But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? ^t I shall go to him, but ^u he will not return to me.

²⁴ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and ^v he called his name Solomon. And Jehovah loved him; ²⁵ and he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name ^w Jedidiah, for Jehovah's sake.

²⁶ ^x Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. ²⁷ And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah; yea, I have taken the city of waters. ²⁸ Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it; lest I take the city, and ^y it be called after my name. ²⁹ And David gathered all the people together, and went

² Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?
³ Another reading is, she called.
⁴ That is, Beloved of Jehovah.
⁵ Heb. my name be called upon it.

Capture of Rabbah. Amnon's Abuse of Tamar

to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took the crown of ¹their king from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. 31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and ^aput them ²under saws, and ²under harrows of iron, and ²under axes of iron, and ³made them pass through the ⁴brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

13 And it came to pass after this, that ^bAbsalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was ^cTamar; and ^dAmnon the son of David loved her. 2 And Amnon was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything unto her. 3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of ^eShimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtle man. 4 And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean ^ffrom day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. 5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh ^gto see thee, say unto him, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it from her hand. 6 So Amnon lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and ^hmake me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him food. 8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the

cakes. 9 And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, ⁱHave out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. 10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat from thy hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. 11 And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come, lie with me, my sister. 12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not ^jforce me; for ^kno such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this ^lfolly. 13 And I, whither shall I carry my shame? and as for thee, thou wilt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for ^mhe will not withhold me from thee. 14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice; but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. 16 And she said unto him, ⁿNot so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is *worse* than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. 17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. 18 And she had ^oma garment of divers colors upon her; for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. 19 And ^pTamar put ashes on her head, and ^qrent her garment of divers colors that was on her; and ^rshe laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath ^sAmnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is

^a Heb. 11. 37
^b ch. 3. 2, 3;
^c 1 Chr. 3. 2
^d 1 Chr. 3. 9
^e ch. 3. 2
^f 1 S. 16. 9
^g 2 K. 8. 29
^h Gen. 18. 6

ⁱ Gen. 45. 1
^j Lev. 20. 17
^k Judg. 19. 23; 20. 6

^l Gen. 20. 12

^m Gen. 37. 3,
23; Judg.
6. 30

ⁿ 1 S. 4. 12;
Euth. 4.
1; Jer. 2. 37
^o ch. 1. 11;
Gen. 37. 29
^p Jer. 2. 37

¹ Or, *Malcam*. See Zeph. 1. 6. ² Or, to
³ Or, with a slight change in the Hebrew text,
made them labor at ⁴ Or, brick-mould
⁵ Heb. *morning by morning*.

⁶ Heb. *humble*.
⁷ Or, Think not there is occasion for this great
wrong in putting me forth, which is worse &c.
⁸ Or, a long garment with sleeves
⁹ Heb. *Ammon*.

Absalom avenges Tamar. Murder of Amnon. Absalom flees to Geshur. Joab procures Absalom's Recall

thy brother; take not this thing to heart. So Tamar remained desolate ^ain her brother Absalom's house. 21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. 22 And Absalom spake unto Amnon ^bneither good nor bad; for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom ^chad sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. 24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy servant. 25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him; howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. 26 Then ^dsaid Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? 27 But Absalom pressed him, and he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. 28 And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, ^ewhen Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him; fear not; have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant. 29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon ^fhis mule, and fled.

30 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. 31 Then the king arose, and ^grent his garments, and ^hlay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. 32 And ⁱJonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. 33 Now therefore let not my lord the king ^jtake the thing to his

heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for Amnon only is dead.

34 But ^kAbsalom fled. And ^lthe young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him. 35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant said, so it is. 36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept ^mvery sore.

37 But ⁿAbsalom fled, and went to ^oTalmai the son of ^pAmmihur, king of ^qGeshur. And David mourned for his son every day. 38 ^rSo Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. 39 And ^sthe soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for ^the was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that ^uthe king's heart was toward Absalom. 2 And Joab sent to ^vTekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, ^wfeign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and ^xanoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that hath a long time mourned for the dead: 3 and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put ^ythe words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and ^zdid obeisance, and said, ^{aa}Help, O king. 5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, ^{ab}Of a truth I am a widow, and my husband is dead. 6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and killed him. 7 And, behold, ^{ac}the whole family is risen against thy handmaid, and they say, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, ^{ad}and so destroy the heir also. Thus will they quench my coal which is left, and will leave to my husband

^a ch. 14. 24

^b Gen. 31. 24

^c 1 S. 26. 7

^d ch. 3. 27;

11. 13-16

^e Judg. 19. 6,

9. 22; 1 S.

25. 36-38

^f ch. 18. 9;

1 K. 1. 33,

38

^g ch. 1. 11

^h ch. 12. 16

ⁱ ver. 3-5

^j ch. 19. 19

^k ver. 37, 38

^l ch. 18. 24

^m ver. 34

ⁿ ch. 3. 3

^o ch. 14. 23,

38

^p ver. 34

^q ch. 12. 19-

23

^r ch. 13. 39

^s ch. 23. 26;

2 Chr. 11.

6; Am. 1. 1

^t 1 K. 20. 35-

43

^u ch. 12. 20

^v ver. 19

^w 1 S. 25. 23

^x 2 K. 6. 28-

28

^y ver. 5-21

with ch.

12. 1-7

^z Num. 35.

19; Dt. 19.

12, 13

^{aa} Mt. 21. 38

¹ Heb. with a very great weeping.

² Another reading is, Ammihud.

Joab procures Absalom's Recall to Jerusalem. Absalom's Beauty. He is admitted to David's Presence

neither name nor remainder upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thy house, and I will give charge concerning thee. 9 And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king, My lord, O king, ^athe iniquity be on me, and on my father's house; and ^bthe king and his throne be guiltless. 10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember Jehovah thy God, ^cthat the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, ^dAs Jehovah liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on. 13 And the woman said, ^eWherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one that is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home again ^fhis banished one. 14 For ^gwe must needs die, and are ^has water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he ⁱthat is banished be not an outcast from him. 15 Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of ^kthe inheritance of God. 17 Then thy handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be ^lcomfortable; for as ^man angel of God, so is my lord the king ⁿto discern good and bad: and Jehovah thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, Is

the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken; for ^othy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid; 20 to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, ^paccording to the wisdom of ^qan angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, ^rhave I done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom back. 22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king; and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found favor in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of ^shis servant. 23 So Joab arose and went to ^tGeshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24 And the king said, Let him turn to ^uhis own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 Now in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: ^vfrom the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. 26 And when he ^wcut the hair of his head (now it was at every year's end that he cut it; because it was heavy on him, therefore he cut it); he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's weight. 27 And ^xunto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was ^yTamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem; and ^zhe saw not the king's face. 29 Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. 30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, ^{aa}Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on

^a Gen. 43. 9;
^b 1 S. 23. 24;
^c 1 K. 2. 33;
^d Num. 35.

^e 19, 21;
^f Dt. 19. 4-10;
^g 1 S. 14. 45;
^h 1 K. 1. 52;
ⁱ Mt. 10. 30;
^j ch. 12. 7;
^k 1 K. 20. 40-42

^l ch. 13. 37;
^m Job 30. 23;
ⁿ 34. 15;

^o Heb. 9. 27
^p Num. 35.
^q 15, 25, 28

^r Dt. 32. 9;
^s 1 S. 26. 19

^t ver. 20;
^u ch. 19. 27;
^v 1 S. 29. 9

^w ver. 3.
^x ver. 17;
^y ch. 19. 27
^z ver. 11
^{aa} ch. 13. 37,
^{bb} 38
^{cc} ch. 13. 20

^{dd} Dt. 23.
^{ee} 35; Job 2.
^{ff} 7; Is. 1. 6

^{gg} Ezek. 44.
^{hh} 20

ⁱⁱ ch. 13. 18

^{jj} ch. 13. 1

^{kk} ver. 24

^{ll} Judg. 15.
^{mm} 3-5

¹ Heb. for rest. ² Or, the ³ Heb. to hear.

^a Another reading is, *thou hast done.*

^b Another reading is, *thy.*

Absalom seduces the People. His Conspiracy. David flees from Jerusalem. Ittai goes with him

fire. 31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? 32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it were better for me to be there still. Now therefore let me see the king's face; ^aand if there be iniquity in me, let him kill me. 33 So Joab came to the king, and told him; and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and ^bthe king kissed Absalom.

15 And it came to pass after this, that ^cAbsalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. 2 And Absalom rose up early, and ^dstood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that, when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. 3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. 4 Absalom said moreover, ^eOh that I were made judge in the land, that every man who hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice! 5 And it was so, that, when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and ^fkissed him. 6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass at the end of ^gforty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto Jehovah, in ^hHebron. 8 For thy servant ⁱvowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in ^jSyria, saying, ^kIf Jehovah shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will ^lserve Jehovah. 9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. 10 But Absalom sent spies

throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, ^mAbsalom is king in Hebron. 11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, ⁿthat were invited, and ^owent in their simplicity; and they knew not anything. 12 And Absalom ^psent for ^qAhithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from ^rGiloh, while he was offering the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong, for ^sthe people increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to David, saying, ^tThe hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. 14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, ^uArise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. 15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose. 16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And ^vthe king left ten women, that were concubines, to keep the house. 17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried ^win Beth-merhak. 18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and ^xall the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ^ysix hundred men that came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 Then said the king to ^zIttai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a foreigner, and also an exile: ^{aa}return to thine own place. 20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing ^{ab}I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren; ^{ac}mercy and truth be with thee. 21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, ^{ad}As Jehovah liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will thy servant be. 22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai

^a 1 S. 20. 8
^b Gen. 33. 4;
Lk. 16. 20
^c 1 K. 1. 5
^d ch. 19. 8;
Ruth 4. 4;
^e Judg. 9.
1-5, 29
^f ch. 14. 33;
20. 9
^g ch. 3. 2, 3
^h ch. 13. 37,
38
ⁱ Gen. 28. 20,
21

^k 1 K. 1. 34;
2 K. 9. 13
^l 1 S. 9. 13
^m 1 S. 22. 15
ⁿ ver. 31
^o Josh. 15. 51
^p Ps. 3. 1
^q ver. 6;
Judg. 9. 3
^r ch. 12. 11;
Ps. title

^s ch. 16. 21,
22

^t ch. 8. 18

^u 1 S. 23. 13;
25. 13; 30.
1, 9

^v ch. 18. 2

^w 1 S. 23. 13

^x ch. 2. 6

^y Ruth 1. 16,
17

¹ According to Syr. and some editions of Sept., four. ² Heb. Aram. ³ Or, worship

⁴ Or, sent Ahithophel ⁵ Or, at the Far House

Zadok, Abiathar, and Hushai sent back. Ziba's Lie concerning Mephibosheth. David cursed by Shimei

the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him. 23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 And, lo, Zadok also came, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city. 25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favor in the eyes of Jehovah, he will bring me again, and show me both it, and his habitation: 26 but if he say thus, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him. 27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art thou not a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. 28 See, I will tarry at the fords of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me. 29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they abode there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of the mount of Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. 31 And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Jehovah, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. 32 And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the ascent, where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head. 33 And David said unto him, If thou passest on with me, then thou wilt be a burden unto me: 34 but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's

servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant; then wilt thou defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. 35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. 36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me everything that ye shall hear. 37 So Hushai, David's friend, came into the city; and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

16 And when David was a little past the top of the ascent, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and a hundred of summerfruits, and a bottle of wine. 2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses are for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as are faint in the wilderness may drink. 3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem; for he said, To-day will the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father. 4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine is all that pertaineth unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I do obeisance; let me find favor in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, there came out thence a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera; he came out, and cursed still as he came. 6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. 7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and base fellow: 8 Jehovah hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and Jehovah hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son; and,

^a 1 K. 15. 13;

² Chr. 29. 16

^b ver. 28;

^c ch. 16. 2

^d ch. 8. 17;

^e Num. 4. 20, 25

^f 1 S. 4. 15;

^g 1 S. 4. 4, 5

^h 1 S. 22. 20

ⁱ Ps. 43. 3

^j Ex. 15. 13;

^k Jer. 25. 30

^l 2 S. 11. 27;

^m 1 Chr. 21. 7

ⁿ 1 S. 3. 18

^o 1 S. 9. 6-9

^p ch. 17. 17

^q ch. 17. 16

^r Josh. 5. 10

^s Esth. 3. 12;

^t Ezek. 24. 17, 23

^u 1 S. 20. 2-4

^v ver. 12

^w ch. 16. 23;

^x 17. 14, 23

^y Josh. 16. 2

^z ch. 19. 35

^{aa} ch. 16. 19

^{ab} ch. 17. 15,

^{ac} 16

^{ad} ver. 27

^{ae} ch. 17. 17

^{af} ch. 16. 10;

^{ag} 1 Chr. 27. 33

^{ah} ch. 16. 15

^{ai} ch. 16. 32

^{aj} ch. 9. 2-13

^{ak} 1 S. 25. 13

^{al} Judg. 10. 4

^{am} ch. 17. 29

^{an} ch. 9. 9, 10

^{ao} ch. 19. 26,

^{ap} 27

^{aq} ch. 3. 16;

^{ar} 17. 18

^{as} ch. 19. 16-

^{at} 23; 1 K. 2.

^{au} 8, 9, 44

^{av} Ex. 22. 28;

^{aw} 1 S. 17. 43

^{ax} ch. 12. 9

^{ay} ch. 21. 1-9

1 Or, Seest thou?

2 Another reading is, in the plain.

3 Or, where he was wont to worship God

4 Or, skin

David's Forbearance towards Shimei. Hushai comes to Absalom. Ahithophel's Counsel to Absalom. Hushai's Counsel

behold, thou art *taken* in thine own mischiet, because thou art a man of blood.

9 Then ^asaid Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should ^bthis dead dog ^ccurse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head. 10 And the king said, ^dWhat have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? ^eBecause he curseth, and because Jehovah hath said unto him, Curse David; ^fwho then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so? 11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, ^gmy son, who came forth from my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more *may* this Benjamite now *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse; ^hfor Jehovah hath bidden him. 12 It may be that Jehovah will look on the wrong done unto me, and ⁱthat Jehovah will requite me good for *his* cursing of me this day. 13 So David and his men went by the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones ^jat him, and cast dust. 14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came ^kweary; and he refreshed himself there.

15 ^lAnd Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. 16 And it came to pass, when ^mHushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that ⁿHushai said unto Absalom, ^o*Long* live the king, *Long* live the king. 17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? ^pwhy wentest thou not with thy friend? 18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom Jehovah, and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him will I abide. 19 And again, ^qwhom should I serve? *should I* not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give your counsel what we shall do. 21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, ^rGo in unto thy father's concubines, that he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel will hear that thou art ab-

horred of thy father: then will the hands of all that are with thee be strong. 22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; ^sand Absalom went in unto his father's concubines ^tin the sight of all Israel. 23 And ^uthe counsel of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was as if a man inquired at the ^voracle of God: ^wso was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

17 Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night; ^x2 and ^yI will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid; and all the people that are with him shall flee; and ^zI will smite the king only; ^{aa}3 and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: ^{ab}so all the people shall be in peace. 4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now ^{ac}Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. 6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do ^{ad}after his saying? if not, speak thou. 7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, ^{ae}The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this time is not good. 8 Hushai said moreover, Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they are mighty men, and they are ^{af}chafed in their minds, ^{ag}as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field; and thy father is a ^{ah}man of war, and will not lodge with the people. 9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some ^{ai}other place: and it will come to pass, ^{aj}when some of them are fallen at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. 10 And even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, ^{ak}will utterly melt; for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they that are with him are valiant men. 11 But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together unto thee, ^{al}from Dan even

^a ch. 19. 21;
¹ S. 26. 8;
Lk. 9. 54

^b ch. 9. 8

^c Ex. 22. 28

^d ch. 3. 39;

19. 22

^e Jn. 18. 11

^f Rom. 9. 20

^g ch. 12. 11

^h Gen. 45. 6;

¹ S. 26. 19

ⁱ Dt. 23. 6;

^j Rom. 8. 28

^k ch. 16. 12,

37

^l ch. 16. 37

^m ch. 16. 34

ⁿ 1 S. 10. 24;

^o 2 K. 11. 12

^p ch. 19. 25

^q ch. 15. 34

^r ch. 16. 16

^s ch. 16. 16;

20. 3

^t ch. 12. 11,

12

^u ch. 17. 14,

32

^v ch. 16. 12

^w ch. 16. 14

^x 1 K. 22. 31

^y ch. 16. 32-

34

^z ch. 16. 21

^{aa} ch. 16. 21

^{ab} ch. 16. 21

^{ac} ch. 16. 21

^{ad} ch. 16. 21

^{ae} ch. 16. 21

^{af} ch. 16. 21

^{ag} ch. 16. 21

^{ah} ch. 16. 21

^{ai} ch. 16. 21

^{aj} ch. 16. 21

^{ak} ch. 16. 21

^{al} ch. 16. 21

^{am} ch. 16. 21

^{an} ch. 16. 21

^{ao} ch. 16. 21

^{ap} ch. 16. 21

^{aq} ch. 16. 21

^{ar} ch. 16. 21

^{as} ch. 16. 21

^{at} ch. 16. 21

^{au} ch. 16. 21

^{av} ch. 16. 21

^{aw} ch. 16. 21

^{ax} ch. 16. 21

^{ay} ch. 16. 21

^{az} ch. 16. 21

^{ba} ch. 16. 21

^{bb} ch. 16. 21

^{bc} ch. 16. 21

^{bd} ch. 16. 21

^{be} ch. 16. 21

^{bf} ch. 16. 21

^{bg} ch. 16. 21

^{bh} ch. 16. 21

^{bi} ch. 16. 21

^{bj} ch. 16. 21

^{bk} ch. 16. 21

^{bl} ch. 16. 21

¹ Or, When he curseth, and when &c. Another reading is, So let him curse, because.

² Heb. over against. ³ Or, to Ayeephim

Hushai's Counsel adopted. David urged to cross the Jordan. Ahithophel's Suicide. Absalom follows David

to Beer-sheba, "as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and ¹that thou go to battle in thine own person. 12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him ²as the dew falleth on the ground; and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one. 13 Moreover, if he ²be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will ²draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. 14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For ⁴Jehovah had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that Jehovah might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 Then ²said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. 16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night ³at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him. 17 ⁴Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying by ⁵Enrogel; and a maid-servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city. 18 But a lad saw them, and told Absalom: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man ⁶in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they went down thither. 19 And ⁷the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed bruised grain thereon; and nothing was known. 20 And Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And ⁸the woman said unto them, They are gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after

¹ Or, that thy presence (Heb. face) go to the battle.

² Or, withdraw himself.

³ Another reading is, in the plains.

⁴ Or, Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz are staying by Enrogel; so let the maid-servant go and tell them, and let them go and tell king David; for they may not be seen to come into the city.

^a Gen. 22. 17; 1 S. 13. 6.

^b Ps. 110. 3;

^c Mic. 6. 7.

^d Mic. 1. 6.

^e ch. 15. 31,

^f ch. 15. 34.

^g ch. 15. 35,

^h ch. 15. 23.

ⁱ ch. 15. 27,

^j ch. 15. 36.

^k Josh. 15.

^l 7; 18. 16.

^m ch. 3. 16;

ⁿ 16. 5.

^o Josh. 2. 4-6.

^p Lev. 19. 11;

^q Josh. 2. 3-

^r 5; 1 S. 19.

^s 12-17.

^t ver. 15, 16.

^u ch. 15. 12.

^v 2 K. 20. 1.

^w Mt. 27. 6.

^x ch. 2. 8;

^y Gen. 32. 2,

^z 10.

^{aa} ch. 19. 13;

^{ab} 20. 9-12;

^{ac} 1 K. 2. 5,

^{ad} 32.

^{ae} 1 Chr. 2.

^{af} 13, 16.

^{ag} ch. 10. 1. 2;

^{ah} 1 S. 11. 1.

^{ai} ch. 12. 26,

^{aj} 29.

^{ak} ch. 9. 4.

^{al} ch. 19. 31-

^{am} 40; 1 K.

^{an} 2. 7.

^{ao} ch. 15. 2, 14.

^{ap} Ex. 18. 25;

^{aq} Num. 31.

^{ar} 14; 1 S.

^{as} 22. 7.

^{at} Judg. 7.

^{au} 16; 1 S. 11.

^{av} 11.

^{aw} ch. 15. 10-

^{ax} 22.

they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David, ^mArise ye, and pass quickly over the water; for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. 22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over the Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over the Jordan. 23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home, unto ⁿhis city, and ^oset his house in order, and ^phanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to ^qMahanaim. And Absalom passed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. 25 And Absalom set ^rAmasa over the host instead of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was ^sIthra the Israelite, that went in to ^tAbigail the daughter of ^uNahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother. 26 And Israel and Absalom encamped in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that ^vShobi the son of Nahash of ^wRabbah of the children of Ammon, and ^xMachir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and ^yBarzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, 28 brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched grain, and beans, and lentils, and parched pulse, 29 and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of the herd, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people are hungry, and weary, and thirsty, ^zin the wilderness.

18 And David numbered the people that were with him, and ^aset captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. 2 And David sent forth the people, ^aa third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of ^bIttai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. 3 But the people said,

^a In 1 Chr. 2. 17, *Jether the Ishmaelite*.

^b In 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17, *Abigail*.

David's Army defeats Absalom's. Absalom slain by Joab. Messengers sent to David

^aThou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: ¹but thou art worth ten thousand of us; therefore now it is better that thou be ready to succor us out of the city. 4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And ^bthe king stood by the gate-side, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. 5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And ^call the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in ^dthe forest of Ephraim. 7 And the people of Israel were smitten there before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. 8 For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country; and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 And Absalom chanced to meet the servants of David. And Absalom was riding upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great ^eoak, and ^fhis head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between heaven and earth; and the mule that was under him went on. 10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak. 11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *pieces* of silver, and a girdle. 12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *pieces* of silver in my hand, yet would I not put forth my hand against the king's son: for ^gin our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, ^hBeware that none touch the young man Absalom. 13 Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against ⁱhis life (and ^jthere is no matter hid from the king), then thou thyself would-

^a ch. 21. 17
^b ver. 24
^c ver. 12
^d ch. 17. 26;
Josh. 17.
16, 18
^e ch. 14. 26
^f ver. 6
^g ch. 14. 19,
20

^h ch. 14. 30
ⁱ ch. 2. 28;
20. 22

^k Dt. 21,
20, 21;
Josh. 7. 26;
8. 29
^l ch. 10. 8;
20. 1, 22
^m 1 S. 15. 12
ⁿ Gen. 14. 17
^o ch. 14. 27

^p ch. 15. 36

^q ver. 31

^r ver. 29

^s ch. 19. 8
^t ch. 13. 34;
2 K. 9. 17

est have set thyself against me. 14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. ^uAnd he took three ^vdarts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. 15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armor compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And ^wJoab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel; for Joab ^xheld back the people. 17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into the great pit in the forest, and ^yraised over him a very great heap of stones: and ^zall Israel fled every one to his tent. 18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and ^{aa}reared up for himself the pillar, which is in ^{ab}the king's dale; for he said, ^{ac}I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called Absalom's monument, unto this day.

19 Then said ^{ad}Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, ^{ae}how that Jehovah hath ^{af}avenged him of his enemies. 20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. 21 Then said Joab to the Cushite, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And the Cushite bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. 22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that ^{ag}thou ^{ah}wilt have no reward for the tidings? 23 But come what may, ^{ai}said he, I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and outran the Cushite.

24 Now ^{aj}David was sitting between the two gates: and ^{ak}the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone. 25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and

¹ So Vulg. and some editions of Sept. The Hebrew text has, for now are there ten thousand such as we. ² Or, terebinth

³ Heb. Have a care, whosoever ye be, of &c.

⁴ Another reading is, my.

⁵ Heb. staves.

⁶ Or, spared

⁷ Heb. judged him from the hand &c.

⁸ Or, hast no sufficient tidings

Absalom's Death reported to David. David's Lamentation. Joab reproves him for it. David brought back

drew near. 26 And the watchman saw another man running; and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. 27 And the watchman said, I think the running of the foremost ^ais like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, ^bHe is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ¹All is well. And ²he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, ³Blessed be Jehovah thy God, who hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king. 29 And the king said, ⁴Is it well with the young man Absalom? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, ⁵even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but ⁶I knew not what it was. 30 And the king said, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said, Tidings for my lord the king; for Jehovah hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. 32 And the king said unto the Cushite, ¹Is it well with the young man Absalom? And the Cushite answered, ²The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is. ³33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, ⁴O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! ⁵would I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

19 And it was told Joab, Behold, ¹the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. 2 And the ²victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people; for the people heard say that day, The king grieveth for his son. 3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. 4 And the king ³covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, ⁴O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my

son! 5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, who this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; 6 in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. 7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants; for I swear by Jehovah, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now. 8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king is ¹sitting in the gate: and all the people came before the king.

Now ²Israel had fled every man to his tent. 9 And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, ³The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and ⁴he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now ⁵he is fled out of the land from Absalom. 10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 And ¹king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, ²to bring him to his house. 12 Ye are my brethren, ³ye are my bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? 13 And ⁴say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? ⁵God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not ⁶captain of the host before me continually ⁷in the room of Joab. 14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even ⁸as the heart of one man; so that they sent unto the king, saying, Return thou, and all thy servants. 15 So the king returned, and came to the

^a 2 K. 9. 20

^b 1 K. 1. 42

^c ch. 14. 4;

^d 1 S. 25. 23;

^e 1 S. 17. 48

^f ch. 20. 9;

^g 2 K. 4. 26

^h ver. 22

ⁱ ver. 19;

^j Judg. 6. 31

^k ver. 29

^l 1 S. 25. 26

^m ch. 19. 4

ⁿ Ex. 32. 32;

^o Rom. 9. 3

^p ch. 18. 5, 14

^q ch. 15. 30

^r ch. 18. 33

^s ch. 15. 2;

^t 18. 24

^u ch. 18. 17

^v ch. 8. 1-14

^w ch. 5. 20;

^x 8. 1

^y ch. 15. 14

^z [Ch. 19. 1 in Heb.]

^{aa} ch. 15. 29

^{ab} ch. 5. 1

^{ac} ch. 17. 25

^{ad} 1 K. 19. 2

^{ae} ch. 8. 16

^{af} ver. 5-7;

^{ag} ch. 3. 27-30

^{ah} Judg. 20. 1

¹ Heb. Peace. ² Heb. Is there peace with &c.?

³ Or. and

⁴ Heb. salvation.

Shimei's Confession. He is spared. David's Interview with Mephibosheth, and with Barzillai

Jordan. And Judah came to "Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over the Jordan.

16 And ^bShimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, who was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. 17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and ^cZiba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through the Jordan in the presence of the king. 18 And there went over ¹a ferry-boat to bring over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he ²was come over the Jordan. 19 And he said unto the king, "Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. 20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come this day ^cthe first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, "Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, ^abecause he cursed Jehovah's anointed? 22 And David said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? ^ashall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel? 23 And the king said unto Shimei, "Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 And ^aMephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and ^mhe had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor ⁿwashed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. 25 And it came to pass, ²when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, "Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth? 26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go

^a Josh. 5. 9;
18. 11, 14,
16
^b ch. 16. 5-
13; 1 K. 2.
8
^c ver. 26, 27;
ch. 16. 1-4
^d ch. 16. 6-8;
18. 22, 16
^e ch. 16. 5
^f ch. 10. 7, 8
^g Ex. 22. 28
^h ch. 3. 39;
16. 9, 10
ⁱ 18. 11, 13
^k 1 K. 2. 8
^l ch. 9. 6-10
^m ch. 12. 20
ⁿ Ex. 19. 10
^o ch. 16. 17

^p ch. 9. 3'
^q ch. 16. 3, 4
^r ch. 14. 17,
20
^s ch. 21. 6-9
^t ch. 9. 7, 10,
13
^u ch. 17. 27-
29; 1 K.
2. 7

^v Gen. 47. 8

^w Ps. 90. 10

^x Eccl. 2. 8;
Is. 6. 11, 12
^y ch. 15. 33

^a ver. 40;
1 K. 2. 7;
Jer. 41. 17

^a with the king; ^pbecause thy servant is lame. 27 And ^qhe hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is ^ras ^san angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. 28 For ^tall my father's house were but ^udead men before my lord the king; ^vyet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet that I should cry any more unto the king? 29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say, Thou and Ziba divide the land. 30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.

31 And ^aBarzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over the Jordan with the king, to conduct him over the Jordan. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. 33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem. 34 And Barzillai said unto the king, "How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? 35 I am this day ^wfourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more ^xthe voice of singing men and singing women? ^ywherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? 36 Thy servant would but just go over the Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? 37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant ^zChimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. 38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou

¹ Or, the convoy ² Or, would go over
³ Or, when Jerusalem was come

⁴ Another reading is, to. ⁵ Or, the
⁶ Heb. men of death.

Jealousy between Israel and Judah. Sheba's Rebellion. Joab murders Amasa, and pursues Sheba

shalt¹ require of me, that will I do for thee. 39 And all the people went over the Jordan, and the king went over: and the king² kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him: and all the people of Judah brought the king over, and also³ half the people of Israel. 41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, 'Why have our brethren⁴ the men of Judah stolen thee away, and brought the king, and his household, over the Jordan, and all David's men with him? 42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because⁵ the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then are ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all at the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift? 43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, 'We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more⁶ right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

20⁷ And there happened to be there a base fellow, whose name was Sheba, the son of⁸ Bichri, a Benjaminite: and he blew the trumpet, and said, 'We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in⁹ the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel. 2 So all the men of Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri; but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and¹⁰ the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and provided them with sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, ¹¹living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to¹² Amasa, Call me the men of Judah together

¹ Heb. choose to lay upon.
² Or, and were we not the first to speak of bringing back our king?
³ Heb. in widowhood of life.

⁴ ch. 14. 33;
Gen. 31.

⁵ Ruth 1. 14

⁶ ver. 9, 10

⁷ Judg. 8. 1;

⁸ 12. 1

⁹ ver. 11, 12

¹⁰ ver. 12

¹¹ ch. 6. 1;

¹² 1 K. 11. 30,

¹³ 31

¹⁴ ch. 16. 7

¹⁵ Gen. 46. 21

¹⁶ ch. 19. 43;

¹⁷ 1 K. 12. 16

¹⁸ 1 S. 22. 7-9

¹⁹ ch. 13. 17;

²⁰ 1 S. 13. 2;

²¹ 2 Chr. 10.

²² ch. 16. 16;

²³ 16. 21, 22

²⁴ ch. 17. 25;

²⁵ 19. 13

²⁶ 1 S. 13. 8

²⁷ ch. 21. 17

²⁸ ch. 11. 11;

²⁹ 1 K. 1. 33

³⁰ ch. 8. 18;

³¹ 1 K. 1. 38

³² ch. 16. 18

³³ ch. 2. 13;

³⁴ 3. 30

³⁵ Mt. 26. 49

³⁶ ch. 2. 23;

³⁷ 3. 27; 1 K.

³⁸ 2. 6

³⁹ ver. 13

⁴⁰ Num. 21.

⁴¹ 16

⁴² 1 K. 15. 20;

⁴³ 2 K. 16. 20

⁴⁴ 2 K. 19. 32;

⁴⁵ Ezek. 4. 2

within three days, and be thou here present. 5 So Amasa went to call the men of Judah together; but he¹ tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 And David said to² Abishai, Now will Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fortified cities, and escape out of our sight. 7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and³ the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and⁴ all the mighty men; and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8 When they were at the great stone which is in⁵ Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. 9 And Joab said to Amasa, Is it well with thee, my brother? And⁶ Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. 10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so⁷ he smote him therewith in the body, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died.

And Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. 11 And there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him follow Joab. 12 And Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. 13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maacah, and all the¹ Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15 And they came and besieged him in² Abel of Beth-maacah, and³ they cast up a mound against the city, and it stood against the rampart; and all the people that were with

Sheba besieged and slain. David's Officers. The Gibeonites avenged on Saul. Rizpah's Devotion to the Dead

Joab ¹ battered the wall, to throw it down. 16 Then cried ^a a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. 17 And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thy handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. 18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*. 19 I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: ^a thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up ^a the inheritance of Jehovah? 20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. 21 The matter is not so: but a man of ^a the hill-country of Ephraim, ^a Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. 22 Then the woman went unto all the people ^a in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And ^a he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

²³ ^a Now Joab was over all the host of Israel; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the ² Cherethites and over the Pelethites; 24 and Adoram was over the men subject to taskwork; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the ³ recorder; 25 and Sheva was ^a scribe; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; 26 and also ^a Ira the Jairite was ^a chief minister unto David.

21 And there was ^a a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and ^a David sought the face of Jehovah. And Jehovah said, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put to death the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them (now the Gibeonites

^a ch. 14. 2
^b Dt. 20. 10
^c ch. 14. 16;
21. 3; 1 S.
23. 19
^d Josh. 24. 33
^e ver. 2
^f ver. 16;
Ecd. 9. 13-
16
^g ver. 1
^h ch. 8. 16-
18; 1 K. 4.
3-6
ⁱ ch. 23. 38
^k Gen. 12.
10; 26. 1;
42. 6
^l Num. 27. 21

^m Josh. 9. 3,
15-20
ⁿ Ex. 34. 11-
16; Dt. 7.
2; 1 S. 28. 3
^o ch. 20. 19;
1 S. 26. 19
^p Num. 35.
31, 32
^q ver. 1

^r Num. 26. 4
^s 1 S. 10. 24

^t ch. 4. 4; 9.
10

^u 1 S. 18. 3;
20. 12-17;
23. 18

^v ch. 3. 7

^w 1 K. 19. 16

^x Ex. 9. 31,
32

^y Dt. 21. 23

^z 1 S. 17. 44,
46

^b 1 S. 31. 11-
13

were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and ^m the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them ⁿ in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah); 3 and David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, ^o that ye may bless the inheritance of Jehovah? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ^p It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; ^q neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. 5 And they said unto the king, ^r The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, ^s that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, ^t let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up ^u unto Jehovah in Gibeah of Saul, ^v the chosen of Jehovah. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared ^w Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, ^x because of Jehovah's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8 But the king took the two sons of ^y Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ^z Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to Adriel the son of Barzillai the ^a Meholathite: 9 and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before Jehovah, and they fell ^b all seven together. And they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, at ^c the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ^d And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and ^e she suffered neither the birds of the heavens to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. 11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 And David went and took the ^f bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of

^g Or, neither for us shalt thou put any man to death in Israel.

^h Or, so that we have been destroyed.

ⁱ In 1 S. 18. 19, Merab.

¹ Or, undermined

² Another reading is, Carites. See 2 K. 11. 4.

³ Or, chronicler ^a Or, secretary

^b Or, priest See 1 Chr. 18. 17.

The Bones of Saul and Jonathan brought to Zela. Wars with the Philistines. David's Psalm of Praise

Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the ¹street of ^aBeth-shan, ^bwhere the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that ^cthe Philistines slew Saul in Gilboa; 13 and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. 14 And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in ^dZela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that ^eGod was entreated for the land.

15 And ^fthe Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines. And David waxed faint; 16 and Ishbi-benob, who was ^gof the sons of the ^hgiant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with ⁱa new sword, thought to have slain David. 17 But ^jAbishai the son of Zeruiah succored him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, 'Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not ^kthe lamp of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Philistines at ^lGob: then ^mSibbecai the Hushathite slew ⁿSaph, who was of the sons of the ^ogiant. 19 And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Beth-lehemite slew ^pGoliath the Gittite, ^qthe staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. 20 And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers; and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born ^rto the ^sgiant. 21 And when he ^tdefied Israel, Jonathan the son of ^uShimei, David's brother, slew him. 22 ^vThese four were born to the ^wgiant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

¹ Or, broad place

² Heb. Raphah.

³ Or, new armor

⁴ In 1 Chr. 20. 4, Geser.

⁵ In 1 Chr. 20. 4, Sippai.

⁶ In 1 Chr. 20. 5, the brother of Goliath.

⁷ Or, reproached.

⁸ In 1 Sam. 16. 9, Shammah. In 1 Chr. 2. 13;

20. 7, Shimea.

^a Josh. 17. 11

^b 1 S. 31. 10

^c 1 S. 31. 4

^d Josh. 18. 28

^e ch. 24. 26;

^f Josh. 7. 26

^g ch. 6. 17-26

^h ver. 18-22;

ⁱ Num. 13.

^j 22. 28;

^k Josh. 15.

^l 14

^m ch. 20. 6-10

ⁿ ch. 18. 3

^o ch. 22. 29;

^p 1 K. 11. 36

^q 1 Chr. 20.

^r 4-8

^s 1 Chr. 11.

^t 29; 27. 11

^u 1 S. 17. 7

^v ver. 16, 18

^w 1 Chr. 20. 8

^x Ps. 18. 2-50

^y Ex. 15. 1;

^z Dt. 31. 30

^{aa} ver. 32, 47;

^{ab} Dt. 32. 4;

^{ac} 37; 1 S. 2.

^{ad} 2; Ps. 31.

^{ae} 3; 71. 3

^{af} Ps. 91. 2;

^{ag} 144. 2

^{ah} Gen. 15. 1;

^{ai} Dt. 33. 29

^{aj} Dt. 33. 17;

^{ak} Lk. 1. 69

^{al} Ps. 9. 9; 14.

^{am} 6; 46. 7, 11;

^{an} 71. 7; Jer.

^{ao} 16. 19

^{ap} Ps. 48. 1;

^{aq} 96. 4

^{ar} Ps. 93. 4;

^{as} Jon. 2. 3

^{at} Ps. 69. 14,

^{au} 15

^{av} Ps. 116. 3;

^{aw} Ps. 116. 4;

^{ax} 120. 1

^{ay} Judg. 5. 4;

^{az} Ps. 77. 18;

^{ba} 97. 4

^{bb} Job 28. 11

^{bc} Ps. 97. 3;

^{bd} Heb. 12. 29

^{be} ver. 13

^{bf} Ex. 19. 16;

^{bg} 1 K. 8. 12;

^{bh} Ps. 97. 2;

^{bi} Nah. 1. 3

^{bj} ch. 6. 2

^{bk} Ps. 104. 3

^{bl} Job 38. 29

^{bm} ver. 9

^{bn} Job 37. 2-

^{bo} 5; Ps. 29. 3

22 ^aAnd David spake unto ^bJehovah ^cthe words of this song in the day that Jehovah delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: 2 and he said,

Jehovah is my ^drock, and my ^efortress, and my deliverer, even mine;

3 God, my rock, in him will I take refuge;

My ^fshield, and ^gthe horn of my salvation, my high tower, and ^hmy refuge;

My saviour, thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call upon Jehovah, ⁱwho is worthy to be praised:

So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 For the ^jwaves of death compassed me;

The ^kfloods of ^lungodliness made me afraid:

6 The ^mcords of Sheol were round about me;

The snares of death came upon me.

7 In my distress I ⁿcalled upon Jehovah;

Yea, I called unto my God:

And he heard my voice out of his temple,

And my cry ^ocame into his ears.

8 Then ^pthe earth shook and trembled,

The ^qfoundations of heaven quaked

And were shaken, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke ^rout of his nostrils,

And ^sfire out of his mouth devoured:

^tCoals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;

And ^uthick darkness was under his feet.

11 And he ^vrode upon a cherub, and did fly;

Yea, he was seen upon ^wthe wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness ^xpavilions round about him,

Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

13 At the brightness before him ^yCoals of fire were kindled.

14 Jehovah ^zthundered from heaven,

And the Most High uttered his voice.

^a Heb. Belial.

^{aa} Or, in his wrath

David's Psalm of Praise

15 And he sent out ^aarrows, and scattered them;
Lightning, and discomfited them.
16 Then the channels of the sea appeared,
The foundations of the world were laid bare,
By the rebuke of Jehovah,
At the ^bblast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He ^csent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of ^{1a}many waters;
18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
From them that hated me; for they were too mighty for me.
19 They came upon me in the day of my calamity;
But ^cJehovah was my stay.
20 He ^dbrought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, ^ebecause he delighted in me.
21 Jehovah ^frewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the ^gcleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
22 For I have ^hkept the ways of Jehovah,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For ⁱall his ordinances were before me;
And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also ^jperfect toward him;
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore hath Jehovah ^krecompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to my cleanness in his eyesight.
26 With the merciful thou wilt ^lshow thyself merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt show thyself perfect;
27 With the ^mpure thou wilt show thyself pure;
And with the ⁿperverse thou wilt show thyself ^ofroward.
28 And the ^pafflicted people thou wilt save;
But thine eyes are upon the ^qhaughty, ^rthat thou mayest bring them down.

^a Dt. 32. 23;
Josh. 10.
10: 1 S. 7.
10: Ps. 7.
13: 77. 17;
Hab. 3. 11
^b Ex. 16. 8;
Nah. 1. 4
^c Ps. 144. 7
^d Ps. 32. 6
^e Ps. 23. 4
^f Ps. 31. 8;
118. 5
^g 1 Chr. 28.
4: Ps. 22. 8
^h 1 S. 26. 23;
1 K. 8. 32
ⁱ Ps. 24. 4
^j Gen. 18.
19: Ps. 128.
1: Prov. 8.
32
^k Dt. 6. 6-9;
Ps. 119. 30,
102.
^l Gen. 6. 9;
7. 1; Eph.
1. 4; Col.
1. 21, 22
^m ver. 21
ⁿ Mt. 5. 7
^o Mt. 5. 8;
1 Jn. 3. 3
^p Lev. 26. 23,
24; Rom.
1. 28
^q Ex. 3. 7. 8;
Ps. 72. 12,
13
^r Isa. 2. 11,
12, 17; 5. 15

^s Job 29. 3;
Ps. 27. 1;
Is. 60. 20;
Mic. 7. 8
^t ch. 5. 6-8
^u Dt. 32. 4;
Mt. 5. 48
^v Ps. 12. 6;
119. 140;
Prov. 30. 5
^w ver. 3; Ps.
3. 3; 33. 20;
69. 11; 84. 9
^x 1 S. 2. 2
^y ver. 2
^z ver. 2; Ps.
31. 2, 3
^{aa} ch. 2. 18;
Hab. 3. 19
^{ab} Dt. 32. 13
^{ac} Ps. 144. 1
^{ad} Job 20. 24
^{ae} Eph. 6. 16,
17
^{af} ver. 20;
Prov. 4. 12
^{ag} ch. 8. 1-14
^{ah} Mal. 4. 3
^{ai} Ps. 44. 5

^{aj} Ex. 23. 27;
Josh. 10.
24

^{ak} Ps. 50. 22;
Mic. 6. 8
^{al} 1 S. 28. 6;
Is. 1. 15

^{am} 2 K. 13. 7

29 For thou art my ^alamp O Jehovah;
And Jehovah will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I run ^bupon a troop;
By my God do I ^cleap over a wall.
31 As for God, his ^dway is perfect:
The ^eword of Jehovah is tried;
He is a ^fshield unto all them that take refuge in him.
32 For ^gwho is God, save Jehovah?
And who is a ^hrock, save our God?
33 God is my strong ⁱfortress;
And he ^jguideth the perfect in his way.
34 He ^kmaketh ^lhis feet like hinds' feet,
And ^msetteth me upon my high places.
35 He ⁿteacheth my hands to war,
So that mine arms do bend a ^obow of brass.
36 Thou hast also given me ^pthe shield of thy salvation;
And thy ^qgentleness hath made me great.
37 Thou hast ^renlarged my steps under me;
And my ^sfeet have not slipped.
38 I have ^tpursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;
Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, so that they cannot arise:
Yea, ^uthey are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle;
Thou hast ^vsubdued under me ^wthose that rose up against me.
41 Thou hast also ^xmade mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was ^ynone to save;
Even ^zunto Jehovah, but he answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them small as ^{aa}the ^{ab}dust of the earth,

^a Or, through.
^b Or, setteth free According to another reading, guideth my way in perfectness.
^c Another reading is, my. ^d Or, condescension.
^e Heb. ankles. ^f Heb. caused to bow.

¹ Or, great.
² So Ps. 18. 26. The text has, unsavory.
³ Or, whom thou wilt bring down

David's Psalm of Praise. His Last Song. His Mighty Men and their Exploits

- I did crush them ^aas the mire of the streets, and did spread them abroad.
- 44 Thou also hast ^bdelivered me from the strivings of my people;
Thou ^chast kept me to be the ^dhead of the nations:
A ^epeople whom I have not known shall serve me.
- 45 The foreigners shall ^fsubmit themselves unto me:
As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me.
- 46 The foreigners shall fade away, And shall ^gcome trembling out of their close places.
- 47 Jehovah liveth; and blessed be my rock;
And exalted be ^hGod, the rock of my salvation,
- 48 Even the God that ⁱexecuteth vengeance for me,
And that ^jbringeth down peoples under me,
- 49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:
Yea, thou liftest me up above ^kthem that rise up against me;
Thou deliverest me from the ^lviolent man.
- 50 ^mTherefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the nations,
And will sing praises unto thy name.
- 51 ⁿGreat ^odeliverance giveth he to his king,
And sheweth lovingkindness to his ^panointed,
To ^qDavid and to his seed, for evermore.
- 23 Now these are the last words of David.
David the son of Jesse saith, And the ^rman who was raised on high saith,
^sThe anointed of the God of Jacob,
And ^tthe sweet psalmist of Israel:
- 2 The ^uSpirit of Jehovah spake ^vby me,
And his word was upon my tongue.
- 3 The God of Israel said,
The ^wRock of Israel spake to me:

^a Is. 10. 6;
^b Mic. 7. 10
^c ch. 3. 1;
^d 19. 9, 14
^e ch. 8. 1-14
^f Is. 65. 6;
^g Ps. 66. 3;
^h 81. 15
ⁱ 1 S. 14. 11;
^j Mic. 7. 17
^k ver. 3; Ps. 89. 26
^l ch. 4. 8;
^m 1 S. 24. 12;
ⁿ 25. 39; Ps. 94. 1
^o Ps. 144. 2
^p Ps. 44. 6
^q Ps. 140. 1,
4, 11
^r Rom. 15. 9
^s Ps. 144. 10
^t Ps. 89. 24
^u ch. 7. 13-16
^v ch. 7. 8, 9;
^w Ps. 78. 70,
71
^x 1 S. 16. 12,
13; Ps. 89. 20
^y Mt. 22. 43;
^z 2 Pet. 1. 21
^{aa} ch. 22. 2, 3,
32

^{ab} Ps. 72. 1-3;
^{ac} Is. 11. 1-5
^{ad} 2 Chr. 19.
7, 9
^{ae} Judg. 6.
31; Ps. 72. 6
^{af} ch. 7. 8-16;
^{ag} Ps. 89. 29;
^{ah} Is. 65. 3
^{ai} Mt. 13. 42
^{aj} Mt. 3. 10;
^{ak} 13. 30;
^{al} Heb. 6. 8
^{am} 1 Chr. 11.
11-47

^{an} 1 Chr. 27. 4
^{ao} 1 Chr. 8. 4

^{ap} 1 Chr. 11.
13

^{aq} 1 S. 11. 13;
19. 5

^{ar} ver. 33

- ^{as} One that ^{at}ruleth over men ^{au}righteously,
That ruleth in the ^{av}fear of God,
- 4 He shall be as the light of the morning, when the ^{aw}sun riseth, A morning without clouds,
When the tender grass ^{ax}springeth out of the earth,
Through clear shining after rain.
- 5 ^{ay}Verily my house is not so with God;
Yet ^{az}he hath made with me an everlasting covenant,
Ordered in all things, and sure:
For it is all my salvation, and all my desire,
Although he maketh it not to grow.
- 6 But ^{ba}the ungodly shall be all of them as thorns to be ^{bb}thrust away,
Because they cannot be taken with the hand;
- 7 But the man that toucheth them Must be ^{bc}armed with iron and the staff of a spear:
And they shall be utterly ^{bd}burned with fire in their place.
- 8 ^{be}These are the names of the mighty men whom David had:
^{bf}Josheb-basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite, against eight hundred slain at one time.
- 9 And after him was Eleazar the son of ^{bg}Dodai the son of an ^{bh}Ahoite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel ^{bi}were gone away. 10 ^{bj}He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword; and ^{bj}Jehovah wrought a great ^{bk}victory that day; and the people returned after him only to take spoil.
- 11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee a ^{bl}Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together ^{bm}into a troop, where was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines.
- 12 But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew
- ^{bn}Or, There shall be one . . . and it shall be as he.
^{bo}Heb. a righteous one.
^{bp}Or, For is not my house so with God? for he . . . for all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow?
^{bq}Heb. Belial, that is, worthlessness.
^{br}Heb. filled.
^{bs}In 1 Chr. 11. 11, Jashobeam. The Hebrew of this verse is obscure.
^{bt}Heb. salvation. ^{bu}Or, for foraging

^{ca}Or, will keep
^{cb}Or, and feigned obedience Heb. lie.
^{cc}Ps. 18. 46. The text has, gird themselves.
^{cd}Another reading is, He is a tower of deliverance.
^{ce}Heb. salvations.
^{cf}How pleasant in the psalms of Israel. ^{cg}Or, in

David's Mighty Men. Story of the Water brought from the Well of Bethlehem. The People numbered

the Philistines; and "Jehovah wrought a great ¹victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief men went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the ^bcave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines was encamped in ^cthe valley of Rephaim. 14 And David was then ^d"in the stronghold; and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. 15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! 16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink thereof, but ^e"poured it out unto Jehovah. 17 And he said, Be it far from me, O Jehovah, that I should do this: ^f"shall I drink the blood of the men that went ^g"in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

18 And ^h"Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was ⁱ"chief of the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred ^j"and slew them, and had a name among the three. 19 Was he not most honorable of the three? therefore he was made their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the ^kfirst three.

20 And ^l"Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of ^m"a valiant man of ⁿ"Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two ^osons of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. 21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 22 These things did ^p"Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. 23 He was more honorable than the thirty, but he attained not to the ^qfirst three. And David set him over his ^rguard.

24 ^s"Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the

^a ver. 10
^b 1 S. 22. 1
^c ch. 5. 18
^d 1 S. 22. 4, 5
^e Gen. 35. 14
^f Lev. 17. 10
^g ch. 10. 10, 14; 18. 2
^h 1 Chr. 11. 20, 21
ⁱ ch. 8. 18;
20. 23
^j Josh. 15. 21
^k ver. 20
^l ch. 2. 18;
1 Chr. 27. 7

^m 1 Chr. 11. 27
ⁿ Judg. 7. 1
^o ch. 14. 2
^p Josh. 21. 13
^q 2 K. 25. 23
^r 1 Chr. 11. 30
^s Josh. 18. 28
^t Judg. 12. 13, 15
^u Josh. 24. 30
^v ch. 3. 16
^w Josh. 19. 42
^x ver. 11
^y ch. 10. 6, 8;
20. 14
^z ch. 11. 3
^{aa} ch. 15. 12
^{ab} 1 Chr. 11. 37
^{ac} Josh. 15. 55
^{ad} ch. 8. 3
^{ae} ch. 4. 2
^{af} ch. 20. 26
^{ag} 1 Chr. 2. 53
^{ah} ch. 11. 3, 6

^{ai} 1 Chr. 21
^{aj} ch. 21. 1, 2

^{ak} 1 Chr. 27.
23, 24

^{al} ch. 3. 10;
Judg. 20. 1

^{am} Dt. 1. 11

^{an} Dt. 2. 36;
Josh. 13. 9,
16

^{ao} Num. 21.
32; 32. 35

son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, 25 ^{ap}"Shammah the ^{aq}"Harodite, Elikah the Harodite, 26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkes the ^{ar}"Tekomite, 27 Abiezer the ^{as}"Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, 28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the ^{at}"Netophathite, 29 ^{au}"Heleb the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of ^{av}"Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, 30 Benaiah ^{aw}"a ^{ax}"Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of ^{ay}"Gaash, 31 Abi-albon the Arbatite, Azmaveth the ^{az}"Barhumite, 32 Eliahba the ^{ba}"Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan, 33 ^{bb}"Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite, 34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of ^{bc}"the Maacathite, ^{bd}"Eliam the son of ^{be}"Ahithophel the Gilonite, 35 ^{bf}"Hezro the ^{bg}"Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, 36 Igal the son of Nathan of ^{bh}"Zobah, Bani the Gadite, 37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the ^{bi}"Beerothite, ^{bj}"armorbearers to Joab the son of Zeruiah, 38 ^{bj}"Ira the ^{bk}"Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 39 ^{bl}"Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

24 ^{bm}"And ^{bn}"again the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, ^{bo}"Go, number Israel and Judah. 2 And the king said to Joab the captain of the host, who was with him, Go now to and fro through all the tribes of Israel, ^{bp}"from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the sum of the people. 3 And Joab said unto the king, ^{bq}"Now Jehovah thy God add unto the people, how many soever they may be, a hundredfold; and may the eyes of my lord the king see it; but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? 4 Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. 5 And they passed over the Jordan, and encamped in ^{br}"Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the valley ^{bs}"of Gad, and unto ^{bt}"Jazer: 6 then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-

⁶ Or, Hezrai

⁷ Another reading is, armorbearer.

⁸ Or, toward

¹ Heb. salvation. ² Heb. with their lives.

³ Heb. slain.

⁴ According to another reading, Ish-hai.

⁵ Or, council

A Pestilence sent. David builds an Altar on Araunah's Threshing-floor

jaan, and round about to ^bSidon, 7 and came to the ^bstronghold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the ^cHivites, and of the Canaanites; and they went out to the south of Judah, at ^aBeer-sheba. 8 So when they had gone to and fro through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. 9 And Joab gave up ^athe sum of the numbering of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel ^aeight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 And ^aDavid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto Jehovah, ^aI have sinned greatly in that which I have done: but now, O Jehovah, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for ^aI have done very foolishly. 11 And when David rose up in the morning, the word of Jehovah came unto ^athe prophet Gad, David's ^aseer, saying, 12 Go and speak unto David, Thus saith Jehovah, I ^aoffer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. 13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall ^aseven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. 14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of Jehovah; ^afor his mercies are ^agreat; and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So ^aJehovah sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed; and there died of the people ^afrom Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. 16 And ^awhen the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, ^aJehovah repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the

people, It is enough; now stay thy hand. And the angel of Jehovah was by the threshing-floor of ^aAraunah the Jebusite. 17 And David spake unto Jehovah when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, ^aI have sinned, and I have done perversely; but ^athese sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto Jehovah in the threshing-floor of ^aAraunah the Jebusite. 19 And David went up according to the saying of Gad, as Jehovah commanded. 20 And Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants ^acoming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto Jehovah, ^athat the plague may be stayed from the people. 22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, ^athe oxen for the burnt-offering, and the threshing instruments and the yokes of the oxen for the wood: 23 ^aall this, O king, doth Araunah give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, Jehovah thy God ^aaccept thee. 24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will verily buy it of thee at a price; ^aneither will I offer burnt-offerings unto Jehovah my God which cost me nothing. So ^aDavid bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. 25 And David built there an altar unto Jehovah, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. ^aSo Jehovah was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

^a Josh. 19, 28; Judg. 1, 31

^b Josh. 19, 29

^c Josh. 11, 3; Judg. 3, 3

^d Gen. 21, 22-33

^e Num. 1, 44-46

^f 1 Chr. 21, 5

^g 1 S. 24, 6

^h ch. 12, 13

ⁱ 1 S. 13, 13

^j 2 Chr. 16, 9

^k 1 S. 22, 5; 1 Chr. 29, 29

^l 1 S. 9, 9

^m 1 Chr. 21, 12; Esck. 14, 21

ⁿ Ps. 51, 1; 130, 4, 7

^o 1 Chr. 21, 14; 27, 24

^p ver. 2

^q Ex. 12, 23; 2 K. 19, 35; Acta 12, 23

^r Ex. 32, 14; 1 S. 16, 11

^s ver. 10

^t ch. 7, 8; Ps. 74, 1

^u 2 Chr. 3, 1

^v Num. 16, 44-60

^w 1 S. 6, 14; 1 K. 19, 21

^x Gen. 23, 8-16

^y Esck. 20, 40, 41

^z Mal. 1, 13, 14

^{aa} 1 Chr. 21, 24, 25

^{ab} ch. 21, 14

^a Or, Ornah. In 1 Chr. 21, 15, Ornan.

^b Or, passing over

^c Or, all this did Araunah the king give etc.

¹ Or, lay upon

² Or, many

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

David's Old Age. Adonijah's attempted Usurpation. Bath-sheba's Remonstrance

1 Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. **2** Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. **3** So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the borders of Israel, and found Abishag^a the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. **4** And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the king knew her not.

5 Then ^bAdonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and ^che prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. **6** And his father had not displeased him¹ at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very goodly man; and ^dhe was born after Absalom. **7** And he conferred with ^eJoab the son of Zeruiah, and with ^fAbiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him. **8** But ^gZadok the priest, and ^hBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, and ⁱNathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and ^jthe mighty men that belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. **9** And Adonijah² slew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside ^kEn-rogel; and he called all his brethren, the king's sons, and all the men of Judah, the king's servants: **10** but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and ^mSolomon his brother, he called not.

11 Then Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? **12** Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee coun-

sel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. **13** Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thy handmaid, saying, "Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? **14** Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and ⁿthe king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite was ministering unto the king. **16** And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? **17** And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by Jehovah thy God unto thy handmaid, saying, "Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. **18** And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; ^oand thou, my lord the king, knowest it not: **19** and ^phe hath ^qslain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host; but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. **20** And ^rthou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. **21** Otherwise it will come to pass, ^swhen my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted ^toffenders.

22 And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. **23** And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come

^a Josh. 19. 18; 1 S. 28. 4
^b 2 S. 3. 4
^c 2 S. 15. 1
^d 2 S. 11. 3, 4
^e 1 Chr. 11. 6
^f 1 S. 22. 20, 23
^g 2 S. 20. 25;
^h 1 Chr. 16. 39
ⁱ 2 S. 8. 18
^j 2 S. 12. 1
^k 2 S. 23. 8-30
^l Josh. 15. 7;
^m 18. 16;
ⁿ 2 S. 17. 17
^o 2 S. 12. 24

^p ver. 30;
^q 1 Chr. 22. 9-13
^r ver. 1
^s ver. 13
^t ver. 9

^u ch. 2. 10;
^v Dt. 31. 16;
^w 2 S. 7. 12

¹ Another reading is, and now, my lord the king, thou &c.
² Another reading is, now. ³ Heb. sinners.

¹ Or, all his life

² Or, sacrificed

Nathan seconds Bath-sheba's Remonstrance. Solomon anointed King. Adonijah alarmed

in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. 24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? 25 ^aFor he is gone down this day, and hath ¹slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they are eating and drinking before him, and say, ^bLong live king Adonijah. 26 ^cBut me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. 27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed unto thy ²servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 Then king David answered and said, Call to me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. 29 And the king sware, and said, ^dAs Jehovah liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity. 30 verily as ^eI swear unto thee by Jehovah, the God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will I do this day. 31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said, ^fLet my lord king David live for ever.

32 And king David said, Call to me ^gZadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. 33 And the king said unto them, Take with you ^hthe servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to ⁱGihon: 34 and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ^janoint him there king over Israel; and ^kblow ye the trumpet, and say, ^mLong live king Solomon. 35 Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead; and I have appointed him to be ³prince over Israel and over Judah. 36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen:

¹ Or, sacrificed: ² Another reading is, servant.
³ Or, leader

Jehovah, the God of my lord the king, say so too. 37 ⁿAs Jehovah hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and ^omake his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So ^pZadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and ^qthe Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to ^rGihon. 39 And Zadok the priest ^stook the horn of oil out of the Tent, and ^tanointed Solomon. And they ^ublew the trumpet; and all the people said, ^vLong live king Solomon. 40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar? 42 While he yet spake, behold, ^wJonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in; for ^xthou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings. 43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king: 44 and the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule; 45 and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon; and they are come up from thence rejoicing, ^yso that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. 46 And also ^zSolomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. 47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, ^{aa}Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and ^bthe king bowed himself upon the bed. 48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, who ^chath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

^d 1 Chr. 29. 23
^e ver. 37
^f Gen. 47. 31
^g ch. 3. 6; 2 S. 7. 12

^h Another reading omits Thy.

Adonijah spared. David's Charge to Solomon. His Death. Adonijah wishes to marry Abishag

49 And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way. 50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. 51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon; for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me first that he will not slay his servant with the sword. 52 And Solomon said, If he shall show himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth; but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die. 53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Solomon; and Solomon said unto him, Go to thy house.

2 Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 2 I am going the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and show thyself a man; 3 and keep the charge of Jehovah thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his ordinances, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself; 4 that Jehovah may establish his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. 5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. 6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to Sheol in peace. 7 But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table; for so they came to me when I fled from

Absalom thy brother. 8 And, behold, there is with thee Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I sware to him by Jehovah, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. 9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless, for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his hoar head down to Sheol with blood.

10 And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. 11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 12 And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. 14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. 15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for it was his from Jehovah. 16 And now I ask one petition of thee; deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. 17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay), that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife. 18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand. 20 Then she said, I ask one small petition of thee; deny me not. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not deny thee. 21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife. 22 And king

* ch. 2. 28;
Ex. 27. 2;
30. 10
* 1 S. 14. 45;
2 S. 14. 11
* Gen. 47.
29; Dt. 31.
14
* Josh. 23. 14
* Dt. 31. 7,
23; Josh.
1. 6, 7
/ Dt. 17.
18-20
* 1 Chr. 22.
12, 13
* 2 S. 7. 25
* Pa. 132. 12
* 2 K. 20. 3
* ch. 8. 25;
9. 5; 2 S. 7.
12, 13
* 2 S. 2. 13,
18
* ver. 32;
2 S. 3. 27
* 2 S. 20. 10
* ver. 9
* 2 S. 19. 31-
38
* 2 S. 9. 7, 10
* 2 S. 17. 27-
29

* 2 S. 16. 5-8
* 2 S. 19. 18-
23
* ver. 6
* Acts 2. 29;
13. 36
* ch. 3. 1;
2 S. 6. 7
* 2 S. 6. 4, 5;
1 Chr. 23.
26, 27
* 2 S. 6. 5
* 1 Chr. 29.
23; 2 Chr.
1. 1
* 1 S. 16. 4
* ver. 22;
2 S. 3. 3, 4
* ch. 1. 6, 25
/ ch. 1. 38-60
* 1 Chr. 22.
9, 10; 28.
6-7
* ch. 1. 3, 4;
2 S. 12. 8

* 1 K. 15. 13

* Pa. 45. 9

* ver. 16

* ch. 1. 3, 4

¹ Heb. to-day. ² Or, do wisely ³ Heb. set.

⁴ Heb. turn not away my face.

Adonijah slain. Abiathar deposed. Joab slain. Shimei is forbidden to leave Jerusalem, but breaks his Word

Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ^aask for him the kingdom also; ^bfor he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for ^cAbiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah. ²³ Then king Solomon sware by Jehovah, saying, ^eGod do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his own life. ²⁴ Now therefore as Jehovah liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and ^fwho hath made me a house, as he promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death this day. ²⁵ And king Solomon ^gsent by Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him, so that he died.

²⁶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, ^hGet thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for ⁱthou art ^jworthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because ^kthou barest the ark of the Lord Jehovah before David my father, and because ^lthou wast afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. ²⁷ So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto Jehovah, that he might fulfil ^mthe word of Jehovah, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

²⁸ And the tidings came to Joab; ⁿfor Joab had turned after Adonijah, ^othough he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the Tent of Jehovah, and ^pcaught hold on the horns of the altar. ²⁹ And it was told king Solomon, Joab is fled unto the Tent of Jehovah, and, behold, he is by ^qthe altar. Then Solomon ^rsent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. ³⁰ And Benaiah came to the Tent of Jehovah, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. ³¹ And the king said unto him, ^sDo as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; ^tthat thou mayest take away the blood, which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my father's house. ³² And ^uJehovah will return his blood upon his own head, ^vbecause he fell upon two

men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew it not, ^wto wit, ^xAbner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and ^yAmasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. ³³ ^zSo shall their blood return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but unto David, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his throne, shall there be peace for ever from Jehovah. ³⁴ Then ^{aa}Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. ³⁵ And ^{ab}the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and ^{ac}Zadok the priest did the king put ^{ad}in the room of Abiathar.

³⁶ And the king sent and called for ^{ae}Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. ³⁷ For on the day thou goest out, ^{af}and pass-est over the brook Kidron, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die: ^{ag}thy blood shall be upon thine own head. ³⁸ And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

³⁹ And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away ^{ah}unto Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants are in Gath. ⁴⁰ And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. ⁴¹ And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again. ⁴² And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not adjure thee by Jehovah, and protest unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard is good. ⁴³ Why then hast thou not kept the oath of Jehovah, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? ⁴⁴ The king said moreover to

^a 2 S. 12. 8.

^b ver. 16; ch.

1. 6; 1 Chr.

3. 2, 5.

^c ch. 1. 7.

^d Ruth 1. 17.

^e 2 S. 7. 11.

^f 13; 1 Chr.

22. 10.

^g 2 S. 8. 18.

^h Josh. 21.

18; Jer.

1. 1.

ⁱ 1 S. 26. 16.

^j 1 S. 23. 6;

^k 2 S. 15. 24-

29.

^l 1 S. 22. 20-

23; 23. 8, 9.

^m 1 Sam. 2.

27-30.

ⁿ ch. 1. 7.

^o 2 S. 17. 25;

18. 2.

^p ch. 1. 50.

^q ver. 25.

^r Ex. 21. 14.

^s Num. 35.

^t 33; Dt. 19.

13.

^u Gen. 9. 6;

^v Judg. 9. 24.

57.

^w 2 Chr. 21.

13, 14.

—

^x 2 S. 3. 27.

^y 2 S. 20. 9, 10.

^z 2 S. 3. 29.

^{aa} ver. 25.

^{ab} ch. 4. 4.

^{ac} 1 Chr. 29.

22.

^{ad} ver. 27.

^{ae} ver. 8.

^{af} 2 S. 15. 23.

^{ag} 2 S. 1. 16.

—

^{ah} 1 S. 27. 2.

¹ Heb. a man of.

Shimei slain. Solomon's Marriage. His Prayer at Gibeon, and God's Answer. His Wise Judgment

Shimei, "Thou knowest all the wickedness which thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore ^bJehovah shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head. 45 But king Solomon shall be blessed, and ^cthe throne of David shall be established before Jehovah for ever. 46 ^dSo the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell upon him, so that he died. ^eAnd the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

³ And ^fSolomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, ^gand brought her into the city of David, ^huntil he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of Jehovah, and ⁱthe wall of Jerusalem round about. 2 Only ^kthe people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of Jehovah until those days. 3 And ^lSolomon loved Jehovah, ^mwalking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ⁿAnd the king went to ^oGibeon to sacrifice there; ^pfor that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. 5 ^qIn Gibeon Jehovah appeared to Solomon ^rin a dream by night; and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. 6 And Solomon said, ^sThou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great lovingkindness, ^taccording as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and ^uthou hast kept for him this great lovingkindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. 7 And now, O Jehovah my God, ^vthou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and ^wI am but a little child; ^xI know not how to go out or come in. 8 And ^ythy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, ^za great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 ^aGive thy servant therefore an ^bunderstanding heart to judge thy people, ^cthat I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this thy ^dgreat people?

¹ Heb. hearing. ² Heb. heavy.

^c 2 S. 16. 5-13

^d 1 S. 26. 39;

^e 2 K. 11. 1,

^f 12-16

^g 2 S. 7. 13

^h ver. 25, 34

ⁱ ver. 12;

^j 2 Chr. 1. 1

^k ch. 7. 8; 9.

^l 16, 24;

^m 2 Chr. 8. 11

ⁿ ch. 9. 24

^o ch. 7. 1;

^p 9. 10

^q ch. 9. 15

^r Lev. 17. 3-

^s 5; Dt.

^t 12. 13, 14

^u Dt. 6. 5;

^v Ps. 31. 23

^w ch. 2. 3; 9.

^x 11. 4, 6,

^y 38

^z 2 Chr. 1. 3

^a Josh. 18.

^b 21-25

^c 1 Chr. 16.

^d 39; 21. 29

^e ch. 9. 2;

^f 11. 9

^g Num. 12.

^h 6; Mt. 1.

ⁱ 20.

^j 2 S. 7. 8-17

^k ch. 9. 4

^l ch. 1. 48

^m 1 Chr. 22.

ⁿ 9-13

^o 1 Chr. 29.

^p 1; Jer. 1.

^q 6, 7

^r Num. 27. 17

^s Ex. 19. 6;

^t Dt. 7. 6

^u Gen. 16. 5;

^v 22. 17

^w Prov. 2. 3-

^x 9; Ps. 72.

^y 1, 2; Jas.

^z 2 S. 14. 17

^a 1 Jn. 5. 14,

^b 15

^c ch. 4. 29-

^d 31; 5. 12

^e ch. 4. 21-

^f 24; 10. 23,

^g 27

^h ver. 6

ⁱ Gen. 41. 7

^j ch. 8. 65

^k Num. 27. 2

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself ³long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding to ⁴discern justice; 12 behold, ⁵I have done according to thy word: lo, ⁶I have given thee a wise and an ⁷understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 ⁸And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor, so that there ⁹shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days. 14 And ¹⁰if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. 15 And ¹¹Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and ¹²made a feast to all his servants.

16 Then there came two women that were harlots, unto the king, and ¹³stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, Oh, my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 18 And it came to pass the third day after I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. 19 And this woman's child died in the night, because she lay upon it. 20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thy handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had looked at it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, whom I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living

³ Heb. many days.

⁴ Heb. hear.

⁵ Or, hath not been

is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Fetch me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for ^aher heart yearned over her son, and she said, Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide it. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. 28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for ^bthey saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do justice.

4 And king Solomon was king over all Israel. 2 And these were the princes whom he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, ^cthe priest; 3 Elihophel and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, ^dscribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ^erecorder; 4 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; 5 and Azariah the son of Nathan was over ^fthe officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was ^gchief minister, and the king's friend; 6 and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the men subject to taskwork.

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year.

8 And these are their names: Ben-hur, in ^hthe hill-country of Ephraim; 9 Ben-deker, in Makaz, and in ⁱShaalbim, and ^jBeth-she-mesh, and Elon-beth-hanan; 10 Ben-hesed, in Arubboth (to him ^kpertained ^lSocoh, and all the land of ^mHepher); 11 Ben-abinadab, in all ⁿthe ^oheight of Dor (he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife); 12 Baana the son of

Ahilud, in ^pTaanach and Megiddo, and all ^qBeth-shean which is beside ^rZarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to ^sAbel-meholah, as far as ^tbeyond ^uJokmeam; 13 Ben-geber, in ^vKamoth-gilead (to him ^wpertained ^xthe towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; even to him ^ypertained ^zthe region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars); 14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, in ^{aa}Mahanaim; 15 ^{ab}Ahimaaz, in Naph-tali (he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon to wife); 16 Baana the son of ^{ac}Hushai, in Asher and ^{ad}Bealoth; 17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar; 18 ^{ae}Shimei the son of Elai, in Benjamin; 19 Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, ^{af}the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; ^{ag}and he was the only officer that was in the land.

20 ^{ah}Judah and Israel were many as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry. ^{ai}21 ^{aj}And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms ^{ak}from the River unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: ^{al}they brought tribute, and served Solomon all the days of his life. 22 And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty ^{am}measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal, 23 ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl. 24 For he had dominion over all ^{an}the region ^{ao}on this side the River, from Tiph-sah even to ^{ap}Gaza, ^{aq}over all the kings ^{ar}on this side the River: and ^{as}he had peace on all sides round about him. 25 ^{at}And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, ^{au}from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. 26 ^{av}And Solomon had ^{aw}forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. 27 And those officers provided victuals for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month; they let nothing be

^a Gen. 48. 30;
^b Jer. 31. 20
^c ver. 9, 11,
12
^d 1 Chr. 6. 10
^e ver. 7
^f Josh. 24. 33
^g Judg. 1. 35
^h Josh. 21. 16
ⁱ Josh. 15. 36
^j Josh. 12. 17
^k Josh. 11.
1, 2

^l Judg. 5. 19
^m Josh. 17. 11
ⁿ Josh. 3. 16
^o ch. 19. 16
^p 1 Chr. 6. 68
^q ch. 22. 3-15
^r Num. 32.
41
^s Dt. 3. 4
^t Josh. 13. 28
^u 2 S. 15. 27
^v 2 S. 16. 32
^w ch. 1. 8
^x Dt. 3. 8-10
^y ch. 3. 8;
Gen. 32. 12

^{aa} [Ch. 5. 1 in
Heb.]
^{ab} 2 Chr. 9. 26
^{ac} Gen. 15. 18

^{ad} 2 S. 8. 2, 6

^{ae} Judg. 1. 18
^{af} Ps. 72. 11

^{ag} 1 Chr. 22. 9
^{ah} Jer. 23. 6;
^{ai} Mic. 4. 4;
^{aj} Zech. 3. 10

^{ak} 1 S. 3. 20

^{al} ch. 10. 26

¹ Or, secretaries
² Or, chronicler

^a Or, Naphthali-dor
^b Or, region

^c Or, priest See 2 S. 8. 18.

⁶ Or, over against
⁷ Or, Havvoth-jair
⁸ Or, in Aloth
⁹ Heb. and one officer.
¹⁰ Heb. cor.
¹¹ Or, beyond the River
¹² In 2 Chr. 9. 26, four thousand.

Solomon's Wisdom. His League with King Hiram respecting the Building of the Temple. His Workmen

lacking. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and "swift steeds brought they unto the place ⁴ where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 And ^b God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, ^c even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all ^a the children of the east, and ^a all the wisdom of Egypt. 31 For ^d he was wiser than all men; than ^e Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and ^f Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about. 32 ^f And he spake three thousand proverbs; and his songs were a thousand and five. 33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall; he spake also of beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, and of fishes. 34 And ^g there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

* 5 ^h And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for ⁱ Hiram was ever a lover of David. 2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, 3 Thou knowest how that ^j David my father could not build a house for the name of Jehovah his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until Jehovah put them under the soles of his feet. 4 But now ^k Jehovah my God hath given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence. 5 And, behold, ^l I purpose to build a house for the name of Jehovah my God, as Jehovah spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house for my name. 6 Now therefore command thou that they cut me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that knoweth how to cut timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 And it came to pass, when

¹ Or, where he (that is, the king) was ² Or, where it should be

^a Eeth. 8. 10, 14; Mic. 1. 13

^b ch. 3. 12

^c ver. 20

^d Gen. 29. 1; Judg. 6. 33

^e Is. 19. 11; Acts 7. 22

^f ch. 3. 12

^g 1 Chr. 15. 19; Ps. 89. title

^h 1 Chr. 2. 6

ⁱ Prov. 1. 1; Eccl. 12. 9;

^j S. S. 1. 1

^k ch. 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 23

^l 2 Chr. 2. 3

^m 2 S. 6. 11; 1 Chr. 14. 1

ⁿ 1 Chr. 28. 2, 3

^o ch. 4. 24; 1 Chr. 22. 9

^p 2 S. 7. 12; 1 Chr. 17. 12; 22. 10; 28. 6

^q 2 Chr. 2. 16

^r Ezr. 3. 7; Ezek. 27. 17

^s ch. 3. 12

^t [Ch. 5. 16 in Heb.]

^u ch. 4. 6; 9. 15

^v ch. 4. 6

^w ch. 9. 20-22; 2 Chr. 2. 17, 18

^x ch. 9. 23

^y ch. 6. 7; 1 Chr. 22. 2

^z Josh. 13. 27; Ezek. 27. 9

^{aa} 2 Chr. 3. 1, 2

Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be Jehovah this day, who hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have heard the message which thou hast sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of ² fir. 9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will make them into rafts to go by sea ^a unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt ^b receive them; and ^c thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. 10 So

^d Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire. 11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand ^e measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of ^f pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. 12 And ^g Jehovah gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 And ^h king Solomon raised a ⁱ levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. 14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and ^j Adoniram was over the men subject to taskwork. 15 And ^k Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains; 16 ^l besides Solomon's chief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, who bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. 17 And ^m the king commanded, and they ⁿ hewed out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with wrought stone. 18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and ^o the Gebalites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

6 ^a And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's

² Or, cypress ³ Or, carry them away

⁴ Heb. Hiram (and in ver. 18). ⁵ Heb. cor.

⁶ Or, beaten ⁷ Heb. men subject to taskwork

⁸ Heb. brought away.

The Building of the Temple. Jehovah's Covenant. The Oracle. The Cherubim of the Oracle

reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that he ¹began to build the house of Jehovah. 2 And the house which king Solomon built for Jehovah, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits. 3 And the porch before ²the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house. 4 And for the house ^ahe made ³windows of fixed lattice-work. 5 And ^aagainst the wall of the house he built stories round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and ^cof ^dthe oracle; and he made ^eside-chambers round about. 6 The nethermost story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad; for on the outside he made offsets ^fin the wall of the house round about, that the beams should not have hold in the walls of the house. 7 And ^gthe house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready ^hat the quarry; and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building. 8 The door for the middle side-chambers was in the right ⁱside of the house; and they went up by winding stairs into the middle story, and out of the middle into the third. 9 So ^jhe built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and ^kplanks of cedar. 10 And he built the stories against all the house, each five cubits high: and ^lthey rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of Jehovah came to Solomon, saying, 12 Concerning this house which thou art building, ^mif thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute mine ordinances, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I establish my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father. 13 And ⁿI will dwell among the children of Israel, and ^owill not forsake my people Israel.

14 ^pSo Solomon built the house, and finished it. 15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar: ^qfrom the floor of the house unto the walls of the ceiling, he covered them on the inside with wood; and ^rhe covered the floor of the house with boards of ¹⁰fir. 16 ^sAnd he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the walls of the ceiling: he built ^tthem for it within, for an oracle, even for ^uthe most holy place. 17 And the house, that is, the temple before the oracle, was forty cubits long. 18 And there was cedar on the house within, carved with ^vknops and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen. 19 And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of Jehovah. 20 And within the oracle was a space of twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: ^wand he covered the altar with cedar. 21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he drew chains of gold across before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. 22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: also ^xthe whole altar that belonged to the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ^yAnd in the oracle ^zhe made two cherubim of olive-wood, each ten cubits high. 24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. 25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one form. 26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. 27 And he set the cherubim within the inner house; and ^{aa}the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other

^a Ezek. 40.
10; 41. 16
^b Ezek. 41. 6
^c ver. 16, 19,
20
^d Ezek. 41.
5, 6
^e Ex. 20. 25;
Dt. 27. 6, 6
^f ver. 14, 3
^g ch. 9. 4;
2 S. 7. 6-16
^h Ex. 25. 8
ⁱ Dt. 31. 6;
Josh. 1. 6

^k ver. 9, 38
^l ch. 7. 7
^m 2 Chr. 3. 8
ⁿ ch. 8. 6;
^o Ex. 26. 33,
84
^p ch. 7. 24

^q Ex. 30. 1,
3, 6

^r 2 Chr. 3.
10-12
^s Ex. 37. 7-9

^t ch. 8. 7;
^u Ex. 26. 20;
37. 9

^v Or, both the floors of the house and the walls
&c. (and so ver. 18).

^w Or, cypress

^x Or, gourds

^y Or, he overlaid the altar also, which was of cedar

Ornamentation of the Walls and Doors. Duration of the Work. Solomon's Own House. Hiram of Tyre's Work in the Temple

wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. 28 And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers, within and without. 30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without. 31 And for the entrance of the oracle he made doors of olive-wood: the ¹lintel and door-posts were a fifth part of the wall. 32 So he made two doors of olive-wood; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm-trees. 33 So also made he for the entrance of the temple door-posts of olive-wood, out of a fourth part of the wall; 34 and ^atwo doors of ²fir-wood: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. 35 And he carved thereon cherubim and palm-trees and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven work. 36 And ^bhe built the inner court with three courses of hewn stone, and a course of cedar beams.

37 ^cIn the fourth year was the foundation of the house of Jehovah laid, in the month Ziv. 38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished ³throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

7 And ^aSolomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. 2 For ^bhe built the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. 3 And it was covered with cedar above over the forty and five ^cbeams, that were upon the pillars; fifteen in a row. 4 And there were ^dbeams in three rows, and window was over against win-

dow in three ranks. 5 And all the doors and posts were made square with beams: and window was over against window in three ranks. 6 And he made ^ethe porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and a ^fthreshold before them. 7 And he made the porch of the throne where he was to judge, even the porch of judgment: and ^git was covered with cedar from floor to floor. 8 And his house where he was to dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. ^hHe made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter (ⁱwhom Solomon had taken to wife), like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, even of hewn stone, ^jaccording to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside unto the great court. 10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. 11 And above were costly stones, even hewn stone, according to measure, and cedar-wood. 12 And ^kthe great court round about had three courses of hewn stone, and a course of cedar beams; ^llike as the inner court of the house of Jehovah, and ^mthe porch of the house.

13 And ⁿking Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre. 14 ^oHe was the son of a widow of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and ^phe was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and ^qwrought all his work. 15 For he fashioned ^rthe two pillars of brass, ^seighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed ^teither of them about. 16 And he made two capitals of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits. 17 There were nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one

^a Ezek. 41.

^b 23-25

^c ch. 7. 12;

^d Jer. 36. 10

^e ver. 1

^f ch. 3. 1; 9.

^g 10; 2 Chr.

^h 8. 1

ⁱ ch. 10. 17.

^j 21; 2 Chr.

^k 9. 16

^l ver. 12

^m Ezek. 41.

ⁿ 25, 26

^o ch. 6. 15, 16

^p ch. 9. 24;

^q 2 Chr. 8. 11

^r ch. 3. 1

^s ch. 6. 36

^t ver. 6

^u 2 Chr. 2.

^v 13, 14

^w 2 Chr. 2. 14

^x Ex. 31. 3-5;

^y 35. 31

^z 2 Chr. 4.

^{aa} 11-16

^{ab} 2 K. 25. 17

^{ac} ver. 41

¹ Or, posts ² Or, cypress

³ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof

⁴ Or, side-chambers Heb. ribs.

⁵ Or, frames for the windows

⁶ Or, after divers measures

⁷ Or, both for . . . and for

⁸ Heb. eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar.

⁹ Heb. the other pillar.

Hiram of Tyre's Work in the Temple: — the Pillars; the Molten Sea; the Brazen Bases; the Brazen Lavers

capital, and seven for the other capital. 18 So he made the pillars: and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars: and so did he for the other capital. 19 And the capitals that were upon the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily-work, four cubits. 20 And there were capitals above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network: and ^athe pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other capital. 21 ^bAnd he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ²Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ³Boaz. 22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ^cAnd he made the ^dmolten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 24 And under the brim of it round about there were ^eknops which did compass it, ^ffor ten cubits, compassing the sea round about: the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 25 ^gIt stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 26 And it was a handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it held two thousand baths.

27 And ^hhe made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it. 28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had panels; ⁱand there were panels between the ledges; 29 and on the panels that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and upon the ledges ^jthere was a pedestal above; and beneath the lions and oxen

wreaths of hanging work. 30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and axles of brass; and the four feet thereof had ^kundersetters: beneath the laver were the undersetters molten, with wreaths at the side of each. 31 And the mouth of it within the capital and above was a cubit: and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and a half; and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their panels were foursquare, not round. 32 And the four wheels were underneath the panels; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base; and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit. 33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten. 34 And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base: the undersetters thereof were of the base itself. 35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass half a cubit high; and on the top of the base the ^lstays thereof and the panels thereof were of the same. 36 And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the panels thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm-trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths round about. 37 ^mAfter this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form.

38 ⁿAnd he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths; and every laver was four cubits; and upon every one of the ten bases one laver. 39 And he set the bases, five on the right ^oside of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south.

40 And ^pHiram made the ^qlavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of Jehovah: 41 the two pillars, and the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; and the ^rtwo networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars;

^a ver. 42;
² Chr. 3. 16

^b 2 Chr. 3. 17

^c 2 Chr. 4. 2,
&c.
^d 2 K. 16. 17;
25. 13

^e ch. 6. 18
^f Jer. 62. 20
^g ver. 38;
² K. 25. 13;
² Chr. 4. 14

^h 2 Chr. 4. 14

ⁱ 2 Chr. 4. 6,
&c.

^k ver. 17, 18

⁷ Heb. shoulders.
⁸ Heb. hands.
⁹ Heb. shoulder.

¹⁰ Heb. *Hiram*.
¹¹ In 2 Chr. 4. 11, pots.

¹ So the Syr. The Heb. has pomegranates.
² That is, *He shall establish*.
³ That is, perhaps, *In it is strength*.
⁴ Or, ten in a cubit. ⁵ Or, even borders
⁶ Or, it was in like manner above

Hiram of Tyre's Work in the Temple. The Ark brought into the Temple. Solomon's Address to the People

42 and the ^afour hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were ¹upon the pillars; 43 and the ten bases, and the ten lavers on the bases; 44 and ^bthe one sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea; 45 and the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: even all ²these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of Jehovah, were of burnished brass. 46 ^cIn the plain of the Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between ^dSuccoth and ^eZarethan. 47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: ^fthe weight of the brass ³could not be found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of Jehovah: ^gthe golden altar, and the table whereupon the showbread was, of gold; 49 and the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; and ^hthe flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; 50 and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the ⁱfirepans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, of gold.

51 ^kThus all the work that king Solomon wrought in the house of Jehovah was finished. And ^lSolomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of Jehovah.

8 ^mThen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all ⁿthe heads of the tribes, and the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, ^oto bring up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out of ^pthe city of David, which is Zion. 2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at ^qthe feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. 3 And all the elders of Israel came, and ^rthe priests took up the ark. 4 And they brought up the ark of Jehovah,

^a ver. 20
^b ver. 23, 25
^c 2 Chr. 4. 17
^d Josh. 13. 27
^e Josh. 3. 16
^f 1 Chr. 22. 3, 14
^g Ex. 37. 10-29; 2 Chr. 4. 8
^h Ex. 26. 31-38
ⁱ Ex. 27. 3; 2 K. 25. 16
^k 2 Chr. 5. 1, 5c
^l 2 S. 8. 11; 2 Chr. 5. 1
^m 2 Chr. 5. 2-10
ⁿ Num. 1. 4; 7. 2
^o 2 S. 6. 17
^p 2 S. 6. 7
^q ver. 65; Lev. 23. 34; 2 Chr. 7. 8-10
^r Num. 7. 9

^s ch. 3. 4; 2 Chr. 1. 3
^t 2 S. 6. 13; 2 Chr. 1. 6
^u ver. 3
^v ch. 6. 19
^w ch. 6. 27
^x Ex. 25. 13-15; 37. 4, 5
^y Ex. 25. 16, 21; Dt. 10. 2-6; Heb. 9. 4
^z Ex. 24. 7, 8; Dt. 4. 13
^{aa} Ex. 40. 34, 35; 2 Chr. 7. 1, 2

^{ab} 2 Chr. 6. 1, 5c
^{ac} Ps. 97. 2
^{ad} 2 S. 7. 13

/ Ex. 15. 17

^{ae} ver. 65; 2 S. 6. 18

^{af} 1 Chr. 29. 10, 20; Neh. 9. 5
^{ag} 2 S. 7. 12, 13; 1 Chr. 22. 10
^{ah} 2 S. 7. 4, 5

^{ai} Dt. 12. 5, 11
^{aj} 1 S. 16. 1; 2 S. 7. 8
^{ak} 2 S. 7. 2, 3; 1 Chr. 17. 1, 2

and ^{al}the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did the priests and the Levites bring up. 5 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, ^{am}were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. 6 And ^{an}the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Jehovah ^{ao}unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even ^{ap}under the wings of the cherubim. 7 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 8 And ^{aq}the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day. 9 ^{ar}There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, ^{as}when Jehovah made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. 10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that ^{at}the cloud filled the house of Jehovah, 11 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah.

12 ^{au}Then spake Solomon, Jehovah hath said that ^{av}he would dwell in the thick darkness. 13 ^{aw}I have surely built thee a house of habitation, ^{ax}a place for thee to dwell in for ever. 14 And the king turned his face about, and ^{ay}blessed all the assembly of Israel: and all the assembly of Israel stood. 15 And he said, ^{az}Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^{ba}who spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, 16 ^{bb}Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that ^{bc}my name might be there; but ^{bd}I chose David to be over my people Israel. 17 ^{be}Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 18 But Jehovah said unto David my

¹ Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

² Another reading is, the vessels of the Tent.

³ Or, was not searched out

⁴ Or. they drew out the staves, so that &c.

⁵ Or, where

Solomon's Address to the People. His Prayer of Dedication

father. Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart: 19 ^a nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. 20 And Jehovah hath established his word that he spake; for ^b I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as Jehovah promised, and have built the house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 21 And there have I set a place for the ark, ^c wherein is the covenant of Jehovah, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 And ^d Solomon stood before the altar of Jehovah in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and ^e spread forth his hands toward heaven; 23 and he said, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^f there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; ^g who keepest covenant and lovingkindness ^h with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart; 24 who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day. 25 Now therefore, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ⁱ There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me as thou hast walked before me. 26 Now therefore, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, ^j which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God in very deed dwell on the earth? behold, ^k heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded! 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Jehovah my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee this day; 29 ^l that

thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place whereof thou hast said, My name shall be there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. 30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, ^m when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ⁿ If a man sin against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before thine altar in this house; 32 then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ^o condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ^p When thy people Israel are smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; ^q if they turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee in this house: 34 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ^r When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, ^s when thou ^t dost afflict them: 36 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, ^u when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and ^v send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ^w If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ^x cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; 38 what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: 39 then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and

^a ch. 6. 3, 6;
2 S. 7. 6, 12;
1 S. 1 Chr.
22. 5-10

^b 1 Chr. 28.

6, 6

^c ver. 9

^d ver. 64

^e Ex. 9. 33;

Ezr. 9. 5

^f 1 S. 2. 2;

2 S. 7. 22

^g De. 7. 9;

Neh. 1. 5;

9. 32

^h ch. 2. 4

ⁱ 2 S. 7. 25

^j Ps. 130. 7-

10; Is. 66.

1; Jer. 23.

24; Acts 7.

^k 2 Chr. 7.

16; Neh.

1. 6

^l Dan. 6. 10

^m Ex. 22. 8-11

ⁿ Dt. 25. 1

^o Lev. 26. 17,

25; Dt. 28.

25, 48

^p Lev. 26. 40-

44

^q Lev. 26. 40-

44

^r Lev. 26.

19; Dt. 11.

16, 17; 2 S.

24. 10-13

^s 1 S. 12. 23;

Ps. 27. 11

^t ch. 18. 1,

41-45; Jer.

14. 22

^u Lev. 26. 16,

26, 26; Dt.

28. 21-23,

38-42

¹ Or, for
² Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

³ Or, Whereinsoever a man shall sin
⁴ Or, because ⁵ Or, answerest ⁶ Heb. gates

do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, ^awhose heart thou knowest; (for ^bthou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) 40 that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning the foreigner, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake 42 (for they shall hear of thy great name, ^aand of thy mighty hand, and of thine outstretched arm); when he shall come and pray toward this house; 43 hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the foreigner calleth to thee for; ^athat all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that ¹this house which I have built is called by thy name.

44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and ^athey pray unto Jehovah toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name; 45 then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ²cause.

46 If they sin against thee (for ¹there is no man that sinneth not), and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that ²they carry them away captive ³unto the land of the enemy, far off or near; 47 yet ^aif they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, ¹We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt wickedly; 48 ^aif they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, who carried them captive, and ¹pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; 49 then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ²cause;

¹ Or, thy name is called upon this house &c.

² Or, right

³ Heb. they that take them captive carry them away.

^a 1 S. 2. 3;

16. 7

^b 1 Chr. 28.

9; Jer. 17.

10; Jn. 2.

24, 25

^c Ex. 13. 3;

Dt. 3. 24

^d Josh. 4.

23; 1 S. 17.

40

^e 2 Chr. 14.

11, 12

^f Ps. 130. 3,

4; Prov.

20. 9; 1 Jn.

1. 8-10

^g Lev. 26. 34-

39; 2 K. 17.

6, 18; 26.

21

^h Lev. 26. 11

40-42;

ⁱ Neh. 9. 2,

Ezr. 9. 6, 7;

Neh. 1. 6

^k Dt. 4. 29;

1 S. 7. 3, 4;

Neh. 1. 9

^l Dan. 6. 10;

Jon. 2. 4

^m 2 Chr. 30.

9; Acts 7.

10

ⁿ Ex. 32. 11,

12; Dt. 9.

26-29

^o Dt. 4. 20;

Jer. 11. 4

^p ver. 29

^q Ex. 19. 5,

6; Dt. 9.

26-29

^r 2 Chr. 7. 1,

&c.

^s 2 Chr. 6. 13

^t ver. 14;

Num. 6.

^u Josh. 21.

45; 23. 14,

16

^v Josh. 1. 5;

1 S. 12. 22;

Rom. 8. 31;

Heb. 13. 5

^w Ps. 119. 36;

Jer. 31. 33

^x ver. 43

^y ch. 18. 39;

Jer. 10. 10-

12

^z Dt. 18. 13;

2 K. 20. 3

^{aa} 2 Chr. 7.

4-10

50 and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and ^agive them ⁴compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them 51 (^afor they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, ^afrom the midst of the furnace of iron); 52 ^bthat thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry unto thee. 53 For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, ^aas thou spakest by Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord Jehovah.

54 ^aAnd it was so, that, when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto Jehovah, ^ahe arose from before the altar of Jehovah, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. 55 And he stood, and ^ablessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying, 56 Blessed be Jehovah, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: ^athere hath not ⁵failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by Moses his servant. 57 Jehovah our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: ^alet him not leave us, nor forsake us; 58 that ^ahe may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his ordinances, which he commanded our fathers. 59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before Jehovah, be nigh unto Jehovah our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, ^aas every day shall require; 60 ^athat all the peoples of the earth may know that ^aJehovah, he is God; there is none else. 61 ^aLet your heart therefore be perfect with Jehovah our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ^aAnd the king, and all Israel

⁴ Heb. to be for compassion. ⁵ Heb. fallen.

^a Heb. the thing of a day in its day.

Dedicatory Sacrifices. Jehovah's Covenant with Solomon. Cities given to Hiram. Taskwork employed

with him, ^a offered sacrifice before Jehovah. 63 And Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto Jehovah, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. ^b So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of Jehovah. 64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of Jehovah; for there he offered the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because ^c the brazen altar that was before Jehovah was too little to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat of the peace-offerings. 65 So ^d Solomon held the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great assembly, ^e from the entrance of Hamath ^f unto the brook of Egypt, before Jehovah our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that Jehovah had showed unto David his servant, and to Israel his people.

9 ^g And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of Jehovah, and ^h the king's house, and ⁱ all Solomon's ^j desire which he was pleased to do, 2 that ^k Jehovah appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. 3 And Jehovah said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, ^l to put my name there for ever; and ^m mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. 4 And as for thee, ⁿ if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and mine ordinances; 5 then ^o I will establish the throne of thy kingdom over Israel for ever, according as I ^p promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. 6 ^q But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye or your children,

¹ Or, delight

² Or, spake concerning

^a 2 S. 6. 17-19; Ezr. 6. 16, 17

^b Ezr. 6. 15-19; Neh. 12. 27

^c 2 Chr. 4. 1 ver. 2;

^d Lev. 23. 34-42

^e Num. 34. 8; Josh. 13. 5

^f Gen. 15. 18; Ex. 23. 31; Josh. 13. 3

^g 2 Chr. 7. 11, &c.

^h ch. 7. 1, 2 ver. 19;

ⁱ 2 Chr. 8. 6

^j ch. 3. 5; 11. 9

^k ch. 8. 29

^l Dt. 11. 12; 2 Chr. 6. 40

^m ch. 3. 14; 11. 4, 6, 8

ⁿ ch. 2. 4; 6. 12; 2 S. 7. 12, 16

^o 2 S. 7. 14-16; 1 Chr. 28. 9

^p Lev. 18. 24-29; Dt. 4. 28; 2 K. 17. 23

^q Jer. 7. 4-14

^r Dt. 28. 37; Jer. 24. 9

^s Dt. 29. 24-26; Jer. 22. 8, 9, 28

^t Dt. 29. 25-28; Jer. 2. 10-13

^u 2 Chr. 8. 1, &c.

^v ver. 1; ch. 6. 37, 38;

^w 7. 1

^x Josh. 19. 27

^y ver. 11

^z ver. 24; 2 S. 5. 9

^{aa} Josh. 11. 1

^{ab} Josh. 17. 11

^{ac} Josh. 16. 10

^{ad} ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

^{ae} Josh. 10. 10

^{af} ch. 10. 26; 2 Chr. 1. 14

^{ag} ch. 4. 26

and not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; 7 ^{ah} then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and ^{ai} this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and ^{aj} Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all peoples. 8 ^{ak} And though this house is so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ^{al} Why hath Jehovah done thus unto this land, and to this house? 9 and they shall answer, ^{am} Because they forsook Jehovah their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath Jehovah brought all this evil upon them.

10 ^{an} And it came to pass ^{ao} at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of Jehovah and the king's house 11 (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire), that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. 13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And ^{ap} he called them the land of ^{aq} Cabul unto this day. 14 ^{ar} And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this is the ^{as} reason of the ^{at} levy which king Solomon raised, to build the house of Jehovah, and his own house, and ^{au} Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and ^{av} Hazor, and ^{aw} Megiddo, and Gezer. 16 Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the ^{ax} Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and ^{ay} given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. 17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, 18 and Baalath, and ^{az} Tamar in the wilderness, in the land, 19 and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and ^{ba} the cities for his chariots, and the cities for ^{bb} his horsemen, and

^{as} Or, and this house shall be high; every one &c.

^{at} Or, they were called ^{au} Or, account

^{av} Heb. men subject to taskwork.

^{aw} Another reading is, Tadmor. So 2 Chr. 8. 4.

Solomon's Annual Offerings. His Navy. The Queen of Sheba's Visit. Importations from Ophir

that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. 20 As for all the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel; 21 their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondservants unto this day. 22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondservants; but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen.

23 These were the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, who bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto Jehovah, burning incense therewith, upon the altar that was before Jehovah. So he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. 27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. 28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of Jehovah, she came to prove him with hard questions. 2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any-

thing hid from the king which he told her not. 4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of Jehovah; there was no more spirit in her. 6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom. 7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me; thy wisdom and prosperity exceed the fame which I heard. 8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, that stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom. 9 Blessed be Jehovah thy God, who delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because Jehovah loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do justice and righteousness. 10 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almag-trees and precious stones. 12 And the king made of the almag-trees pillars for the house of Jehovah, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for the singers: there came no such almag-trees, nor were seen, unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six

ver. 1
Judg. 1. 21-29; 3. 1
Josh. 15. 63; 17. 12, 13

d Judg. 1. 28, 35

Gen. 9. 25, 26; Ezer. 2. 65-68

Lev. 25. 39

2 Chr. 8. 10

ch. 5. 16

ch. 3. 1; 7. 8

ver. 15; ch. 11. 27;

2 Chr. 32. 5

Ex. 21. 14-17; Dt. 16. 16

ch. 22. 48

Num. 33. 35; Dt. 2. 8

ch. 5. 6, 9; 10. 11

1 Chr. 29. 4

2 Chr. 9. 1, &c.

Mt. 12. 42

Gen. 10. 7, 28; Ps. 72. 10, 15

Judg. 14. 12-14; Ps. 49. 4

ver. 10

1 Chr. 26. 16

ch. 5. 7

1 Chr. 17. 22; 2 Chr. 2. 11

2 S. 8. 15; 28. 3

ver. 2

ch. 9. 27, 28

2 Chr. 9. 13-28

3 Heb. standing.

4 Or, his burnt-offering which he offered in &c.

5 Or, sayings

6 Heb. thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.

7 In 2 Chr. 2. 8, 9, 10, almag-trees. Perhaps, sandal-wood.

8 Or, a railing Heb. a prop.

9 Heb. which he gave her according to the hand of king Solomon.

1 Heb. to devote.

2 Heb. men subject to servile taskwork.

Solomon's Wealth and Splendor. His Chariots and Horses. His Wives and his Apostasy

talents of gold, 15 besides *that which the traders brought*, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of ¹the mingled people, and of the governors of the country. 16 And ^aking Solomon made two hundred bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one buckler. 17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three ²pounds of gold went to one shield: and ^bthe king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. 18 Moreover the king made a great throne of ^civory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. 19 There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind; and there were ³stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. 20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 22 For ^dthe king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 ^eSo king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. 24 And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, ^fto hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 25 And they brought every man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ^gAnd Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the ^hchariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 27 ⁱAnd the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 ^jAnd the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; and the king's merchants received them

in droves, each drove at a price. 29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so ^kfor all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ^lby their means.

11 Now ^mking Solomon loved ⁿmany foreign women, ^otogether with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites; 2 of the nations concerning which Jehovah said unto the children of Israel, ^p"Ye shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. 3 ^qAnd he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wives turned away his heart. 4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and ^rhis heart was not perfect with Jehovah his God, as was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after ^sAshtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after ^tMilcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 And Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and went not fully after Jehovah, as did David his father. 7 Then did Solomon build a high place for ^uChemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mount that is before Jerusalem, and for ^vMolech the abomination of the children of Ammon. 8 And so did he for all his foreign wives, who burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And Jehovah was angry with Solomon, ^wbecause his heart was turned away from Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^xwho had appeared unto him twice, 10 and ^yhad commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which Jehovah commanded. 11 Wherefore Jehovah said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this ^zis done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, ^{aa}"I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy ser-

^a ch. 14. 26-28; 2 Chr. 12. 9, 10

^b ch. 7. 2 ^c ver. 22; Ps. 46. 3

^d ch. 9. 26-28; 22. 48 ^e ch. 3. 12, 13; 4. 30

^f ch. 3. 9, 12, 28 ^g ch. 4. 26; 2 Chr. 1. 14-17; 9. 25

^h ch. 9. 19 ⁱ 2 Chr. 1. 15 ^j 2 Chr. 1. 16; 9. 28

^k 2 K. 7. 6, 7 ^l Dt. 17. 17; Neh. 13. 23-27

^m Ex. 23. 31-33; 34. 12-16 ⁿ 2 S. 3. 2-5; 6. 13-16

^o ch. 9. 4 ^p Judg. 2. 13; 10. 6; 1 S. 7. 3, 4

^q ver. 7 ^r Num. 21. 29; Judg. 11. 24; 2 K. 23. 13

^s Lev. 20. 2-5; 2 K. 23. 10; Acts 7. 43 ^t ver. 2, 4

^u ch. 3. 5; 9. 2 ^v ch. 6. 12; 9. 6, 7

^w ver. 20-31; ch. 12. 16, 18, 20; 1 S. 2. 30

¹ In 2 Chr. 9. 14, *Arabia*. ² Heb. *maneh*.

³ Or, *arms* Heb. *hands*.

⁴ Heb. *in their hand*.

⁵ Or, *besides*

⁶ Heb. *is with thee*.

God in Anger raises up Adversaries. Hadad the Edomite. Rezon of Zobah. Jeroboam's Enmity. Ahijah's Prophecy

vant. 12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit ^a I will not rend away all the kingdom; but ^b I will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and ^c for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 And Jehovah raised up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom. 15 For it came to pass, ^d when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, and had smitten every male in Edom 16 (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom); 17 that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child. 18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to ^e Paran; and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. 19 And Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh. 21 And ^f when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country. 22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit only let me depart.

23 And ^g God raised up another adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord ^h Hadadezer king of Zobah. 24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, ⁱ when David slew them of Zobah; and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. 25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief that

Hadad ^j did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And ^k Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow, ^l he also lifted up his hand against the king. 27 And this was the reason why he lifted up his hand against the king: ^m Solomon built Millo, and ⁿ repaired the breach of the city of David his father. 28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valor; and ^o Solomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge over all the ^p labor of the house of Joseph. 29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that ^q the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; now Ahijah had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. 30 And ^r Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Behold, ^s I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee 32 (^t but he shall have one tribe, for my servant David's sake and for Jerusalem's sake, ^u the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel); 33 because that they have forsaken me, and ^v have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and they have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and mine ordinances, as did David his father. 34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake whom I chose, ^w who kept my commandments and my statutes; 35 but ^x I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. 36 And ^y unto his son will I give one tribe, ^z that David my servant may have a lamp alway before me in Jerusalem, ^{aa} the city which I have chosen me to

^a 2 S. 7. 15;
¹ Chr. 17. 13

^b ver. 32, 36;
ch. 12. 20

^c ch. 8. 29

^d 2 S. 8. 14;
¹ Chr. 18. 12, 13

^e Num. 10. 12; Dt. 1. 1

^f ch. 2. 10

^g ver. 14

^h 2 S. 8. 3;
10. 16

ⁱ 2 S. 10. 8, 18

^k ver. 11, 28;
ch. 12. 2,

20; 2 Chr. 13. 6

^l 2 S. 20. 21

^m ch. 9. 15, 24

ⁿ Prov. 22. 29

^o ch. 12. 15;

14. 2;

^p 2 Chr. 9. 29

^q 1 S. 15. 27, 28

^r ver. 11, 12

^s ver. 13; ch. 12. 21

^t ver. 13; ch. 14. 21

^u ver. 5-8

^v ver. 12; ch. 12. 16, 17

^w ver. 13

^x ch. 15. 4;
2 K. 8. 19

^y ver. 13

¹ Heb. closed up.

² Heb. burden.

³ Or, because he kept

Rehoboam King. He follows Evil Counsel: Israel rebels. Jeroboam made their King

put my name there. 37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign ¹according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. 38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that which is right in mine eyes; to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that ^aI will be with thee, and ^bwill build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. 39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. 40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam; but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto ^cShishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ^aNow the rest of the ²acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? 42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years: 43 And Solomon ^aslept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and ^bRehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

12 ^aAnd Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to ^bShechem to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, ^cwhen Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt, 3 and they sent and called him), that Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4 ^aThy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, ^bDepart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam ^mtook counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer

them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, ⁿCome to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, 14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, ^oMy father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; ^pfor it was a thing brought about of Jehovah, ^qthat he might establish his word, which Jehovah spake by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: ^rto your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents. 17 But ^sas for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent ^tAdoram, who was over the men subject to task-work; and all Israel stoned him to death with stones. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up

^a Dt. 31. 8;
^b Josh. 1. 5;
^c 2 S. 7. 11, 27;
^d ch. 14. 26;
^e 2 Chr. 12. 2-9;
^f 2 Chr. 9. 29, &c.
^g ch. 2. 10
^h 2 Chr. 10. 1, &c.
ⁱ Judg. 9. 6
^j ch. 11. 26, 40
^k ch. 4. 7, 22-23; 9. 16;
^l 1 S. 8. 11-18
^m ver. 12
ⁿ ch. 4. 1-6

ⁿ ver. 5

^o Ex. 1. 13, 14; 5. 6-9, 16-18

^p ver. 24;
^q Dt. 2. 30;
^r Judg. 14. 4
^s ch. 11. 11, 31

^t 2 S. 20. 1

^u ch. 11. 13, 33

^v ch. 4. 6;
^w 5. 14; 2 S. 20. 24

¹ Or, over all ² Or, words Or, matters

Rehoboam warned not to resist Jeroboam. Jeroboam's Unlawful Institutions. He is warned by a Prophet from Judah

to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. 19 ^aSo Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day. 20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: ^bthere was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ^cAnd when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, and the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, that were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. 22 But the word of God came unto ^dShemaiah the man of God, saying, 23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the ^erest of the people, saying, 24 Thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; ^ffor this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of Jehovah, and returned and went their way, according to the word of Jehovah.

25 Then ^gJeroboam built Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and he went out from thence, and built ^hPeniel. 26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now will the kingdom return to the house of David: 27 ⁱif this people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, then will the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah. 28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and ^jmade two calves of gold; and he said unto them, ^kIt is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: ^lbehold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 29 And he set the one in ^mBeth-el, and the other put he in ⁿDan. 30 And ^othis thing became a sin; for the people went to worship before ^pthe one, even unto Dan. 31 And ^qhe made houses of high places, and ^rmade priests from among all the people, that

were not of the sons of Levi. 32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, ^slike unto the feast that is in Judah, and he ^twent up unto the altar; so did he in Beth-el, ^usacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el ^vthe priests of the high places that he had made. 33 And he ^wwent up unto the altar which he had made in Beth-el on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised ^xof his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and ^ywent up unto the altar ^zto burn incense.

13 ^aAnd, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of Jehovah unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam was standing by the altar ^bto burn incense. 2 And ^che cried against the altar by the word of Jehovah, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith Jehovah: Behold, a son shall be born unto the house of David, ^dJosiah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall they burn upon thee. 3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, ^eThis is the sign which Jehovah hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. 4 And it came to pass, when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Beth-el, that Jeroboam put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back again to him. 5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of Jehovah. 6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, ^fEntreat now the favor of Jehovah thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And ^gthe man of God entreated Jehovah, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. 7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and ^hI will give thee a

^a 2 K. 17. 21
^b ch. 11. 13,
32, 36

^c 2 Chr. 11.

1, &c.

^d 2 Chr. 12.

5-7

^e ver. 17

^f ver. 15

^g Judg. 9.

45-49

^h Gen. 32, 30,

31; Judg.

8, 8, 17

ⁱ Dt. 12. 5-7,

14

^j 2 K. 10. 29;

17. 16;

^k Hos. 8. 4-7

^l Ex. 32. 4, 8

^m Gen. 28. 19

ⁿ Judg. 18.

26-31

^o ch. 13. 34;

2 K. 17. 21

^p ch. 13. 32;

^q ch. 13. 33;

2 K. 17. 32;

2 Chr. 13. 9

^r Lev. 23. 33,

34; Num.

29. 12

^s Am. 7. 10-13

^t ch. 13. 1

^u ch. 12. 22;

2 K. 23. 17

^v ch. 12. 33

^w ver. 32

^x 2 K. 23. 15,

16

^y Ex. 4. 1-6;

Judg. 6. 17

^a Ex. 8. 8,

28; 9. 28;

Acts 8. 24

^b Lk. 6. 27,

28

^c 1 S. 9. 7, 8;

2 K. 6. 15

¹ Or, Ye have gone up long enough

² Or, each of them

³ Or, offered upon

⁴ Or, to sacrifice

⁵ Another reading is, apart.

The Prophet led into Disobedience by an old Prophet in Bethel. He is killed by a Lion. Jeroboam's Priests

reward. 8 And the man of God said unto the king, ^a If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place; 9 for so was it charged me by the word of Jehovah, saying, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that thou camest. 10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 Now ^b there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and ^c one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them also they told unto their father. 12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? Now his sons had ^d seen what way the man of God went, that came from Judah. 13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass; and he rode thereon. 14 And he went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an ^e oak; and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am. 15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 16 And he said, ^f I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: 17 for it was said to me ^g by the word of Jehovah, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. 18 And he said unto him, I also am a prophet as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of Jehovah, saying, Bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him. 19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of Jehovah came unto the prophet that brought him back; 21 and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, Forasmuch as thou hast ^h been disobedient unto the mouth of Jehovah, and hast not

^a ver. 16, 17;
Num. 22.
18; 24. 13
^b ver. 25;
^c 2 K. 23. 18
^d ver. 8, 9
^e ch. 20. 35

^f ch. 20. 36

^g ver. 11

^h 2 K. 23. 17,
18
ⁱ ver. 2

^j ch. 12. 31

^k ch. 16. 24

kept the commandment which Jehovah thy God commanded thee, 22 but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which he said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy body shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. 23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back. 24 And when he was gone, ^l a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his body was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the body. 25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the body cast in the way, and the lion standing by the body; and they came and told it in the city where ^m the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who ⁿ was disobedient unto the mouth of Jehovah: therefore Jehovah hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake unto him. 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled it. 28 And he went and found his body cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the body: the lion had not eaten the body, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the body of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back; and he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury him. 30 And he laid his body in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother! 31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; ^o lay my bones beside his bones. 32 ^p For the saying which he cried by the word of Jehovah against the altar in Beth-el, and ^q against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of ^r Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again from among all the people priests of the high places.

¹ Heb. his son.

² Or, as otherwise read, showed him.

³ Or, terebinth ⁴ Or, rebelled against the word

Jeroboam's Son being sick, his Wife is sent to Ahijah.

² "whosoever would, he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the high places. ³⁴ ^a And ² this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, ^c even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

14 At that time Abijah the ¹ son of Jeroboam fell sick. ² And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and ^d "disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to ^e "Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, who ^f "spake concerning me that I should be king over this people. ³ ^g And take with thee ten loaves, and cakes, and a ^h "cruse of honey, and go to him: he will tell thee what shall become of the child. ⁴ And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to ⁱ "Shiloh, and came to the house of ^j "Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; ^k "for his eyes were set by reason of his age. ⁵ And Jehovah said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her; for it will be, when she cometh in, that ^l "she will feign herself to be another woman.

⁶ And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. ⁷ Go, tell Jeroboam, thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: ^m "Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee ⁿ "prince over my people Israel, ⁸ and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and ^o "yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, ^p "to do that only which was right in mine eyes, ⁹ but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and ^q "hast gone and made thee other gods, and ^r "molten images, to provoke me to anger, and ^s "hast cast me behind thy back: ¹⁰ therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and ^t "will cut off from Jeroboam every man-child, ^u "him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel, and ^v "will

Ahijah's Prophecy against Jeroboam. Rehoboam's Reign over Judah

utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone. ¹¹ ^w "Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the birds of the heavens eat: for Jehovah hath spoken it. ¹² Arise thou therefore, get thee to thy house: ^x and ^y "when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. ¹³ And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward Jehovah, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. ¹⁴ Moreover ^z "Jehovah will raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: ^{aa} "but what? even now. ¹⁵ For Jehovah will smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and ^{ab} "he will root up Israel out of ^{ac} "this good land which he gave to their fathers, and ^{ad} "will scatter them beyond the River, ^{ae} "because they have made their Asherim, provoking Jehovah to anger. ¹⁶ And he will give Israel up ^{af} "because of the sins of Jeroboam, ^{ag} "which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath made Israel to sin.

¹⁷ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to ^{ah} "Tirzah: and ^{ai} "as she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. ¹⁸ ^{aj} "And all Israel buried him, and mourned for him, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the prophet.

¹⁹ And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, ^{ak} "how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ²⁰ And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years; and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

²¹ ^{al} "And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, ^{am} "the city which Jehovah had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. ²² ^{an} "And Judah did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and they pro-

^a Judg. 17. 6
^b ch. 12. 30;
^c 2 K. 17. 21
^d ch. 14. 10;
^e 15. 29, 30;
^f 1 S. 28. 8;
^g 2 S. 14. 2;
^h 2 Chr. 18. 29
ⁱ Josh. 18. 1
^j ch. 11. 29-31
^k ch. 13. 7;
^l 18. 9, 7, 8;
^m 2 K. 4. 42
ⁿ ver. 2
^o ch. 11. 29
^p 1 S. 3. 2;
^q 4. 15
^r 2 S. 14. 2
^s ch. 11. 28-31;
^t 16. 2
^u ch. 11. 33, 38
^v ch. 15. 5
^w ch. 12. 28;
^x 2 Chr. 11. 15
^y Ex. 34. 17
^z Ps. 60. 17;
^{aa} Ezek. 23. 35
^{ab} ch. 21. 21;
^{ac} 2 K. 9. 18
^{ad} Dt. 32. 39;
^{ae} 2 K. 14. 26
^{af} ch. 15. 29

^{ag} ch. 16. 4;
^{ah} 21. 24
^{ai} ver. 17
^{aj} ch. 15. 27-29
^{ak} Dt. 29. 28;
^{al} 2 K. 17. 6
^{am} Josh. 23. 15, 16
^{an} 2 K. 15. 29
^{ao} Ex. 34. 13, 14; Dt. 12. 3, 4
^{ap} ch. 12. 30;
^{aq} 13. 34
^{ar} ch. 15. 21, 33; 16. 6-9,
^{as} 15, 23
^{at} ver. 12
^{au} ver. 13

^{av} ver. 30;
^{aw} 2 Chr. 13. 2-20

^{ax} 2 Chr. 12.

^{ay} ch. 11. 32,
^{az} 32

^{ba} 2 Chr. 12.
^{bb} 1, 14

¹ Or, whosoever he would
² Or, by this thing he became

³ Or, bottle
⁴ Or, leader

⁵ Or, and what even now?

⁶ Or, who did sin, and who made &c.

Shishak's Invasion. Death of Rehoboam. Abijam's Reign over Judah. Asa's Reign over Judah. War with Baasha

voked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers had done. 23 For they also built them ^ahigh places, and ^bpillars, and ^cAsherim, on every high hill, and ^dunder every green tree; 24 and there were also ^esodomites in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which Jehovah drove out before the children of Israel.

25 ^fAnd it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem; 26 and he took away the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house; ^ghe even took away all: and ^hhe took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and ⁱcommitted them to the hands of the captains of the ^jguard, who kept the door of the king's house. 28 And it was so, that, as oft as the king went into the house of Jehovah, the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ^kNow the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 30 ^lAnd there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and ^mhis mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And ⁿAbijam his son reigned in his stead.

15 ^oNow in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat began Abijam to reign over Judah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^pMaacah the daughter of ^qAbishalom. 3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and ^rhis heart was not perfect with Jehovah his God, as the heart of David his father. 4 Nevertheless for David's sake did Jehovah his God give him a ^slamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem; 5 ^tbecause David did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah,

and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, ^usave only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. 6 ^vNow there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 And ^wthe rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ^xAnd there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. 8 ^yAnd Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to reign over Judah. 10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and ^zhis mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. 11 And ^{aa}Asa did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, as did David his father. 12 And ^{ab}he put away the sodomites out of the land, and ^{ac}removed all the idols that his fathers had made. 13 ^{ad}And also Maacah his mother he removed from being ^{ae}queen, because she had made an abominable image ^{af}for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and ^{ag}burnt it at the brook Kidron. 14 ^{ah}But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless ^{ai}the heart of Asa was perfect with Jehovah all his days. 15 And ^{aj}he brought into the house of Jehovah the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ^{ak}And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. 17 ^{al}And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and ^{am}built Ramah, ^{an}that he might not suffer any one to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 18 Then ^{ao}Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and ^{ap}king Asa sent them to Benhadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at ^{aq}Damascus, saying, 19 ^{ar}There is ^{as}a league between me

^a Dt. 12. 2
^b Dt. 16. 22
^c ver. 16
^d 2 K. 17. 10;
Is. 67. 6;
Jer. 2. 20
^e Dt. 23. 17
^f 2 Chr. 12.
2. 9-11
^g ch. 15. 18
^h ch. 10. 17
ⁱ 1 S. 8. 11;
22. 17
^j 2 Chr. 12.
16, 16
^k ch. 12. 21-
24; 15. 6
^l ver. 21
^m 2 Chr. 13.
1, &c.
ⁿ ch. 11. 4
^o ch. 11. 36;
2 S. 21. 17
^p ch. 9. 4;
14. 8

^q 2 S. 11. 4,
16-17; 12.
9, 10
^r ch. 14. 30
^s 2 Chr. 13.
2. 21, 22
^t 2 Chr. 13.
3-20
^u 2 Chr. 14. 1,
&c.
^v ver. 2
^w 2 Chr. 14. 2
^x ch. 14. 24;
22. 46;
Dt. 23. 17
^y ch. 11. 7, 8;
14. 23;
2 Chr. 14.
2-6
^z 2 Chr. 15.
16-18
^{aa} Ex. 32. 20
^{ab} ch. 22. 43;
2 K. 12. 3.
^{ac} ver. 3, ch.
8. 61
^{ad} ch. 7. 51

^{ae} ver. 32

^{af} 2 Chr. 16.
1-6

^{ag} ver. 21, 22
^{ah} ch. 12. 26-

^{ai} ver. 15;
ch. 14. 28

^{aj} 2 K. 12. 17,
18

^{ak} ch. 11. 23,
24; Gen.
14. 16
^{al} 2 Chr. 17. 7

¹ Or, obelisks ² Heb. runners.

³ In 2 Chr. 12. 16, Abijah.

⁴ In 2 Chr. 13. 2, Micah, the daughter of Uriel.

⁵ In 2 Chr. 11. 20, 21, Abshalom.

⁶ Or, queen mother ⁷ Or, for Asherah

⁸ Or, Let there be

War with Baasha. Nadab's Reign over Israel. Baasha's Reign over Israel. Jehu's Prophecy. Elah's Reign over Israel

and thee, between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 20 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and smote ^a Ijon, and ^b Dan, and ^c Abel-beth-maacah, and all ^d Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. 21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that ^e he left off building Ramah, and dwelt in ^f Tirzah. 22 Then king Asa made a proclamation unto all Judah; none was exempted: and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built therewith ^g Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 ^h Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. 24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and ⁱ Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And ^j Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah; and he reigned over Israel two years. 26 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^k walked in the way of his father, and ^l in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin. 27 And ^m Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at ⁿ Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon. 28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. 29 And it came to pass that, as soon as he was king, he smote ^o all the house of Jeroboam: he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him; ^p according unto the saying of Jehovah, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite; 30 for the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and ^q wherewith he made Israel to sin, because of his provocation where-

with he provoked Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger.

31 ^r Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 32 ^s And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, and reigned twenty and four years. 34 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^t walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

16 1 And the word of Jehovah came to ^u Jehu the son of ^v Hanani against Baasha, saying, 2 Forasmuch as ^w I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee ^x prince over my people Israel, and ^y thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; 3 behold, ^z I will utterly sweep away ^a Baasha and his house; and ^b I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 4 ^c Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the field shall the birds of the heavens eat.

5 ^d Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 6 And Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in ^e Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his stead. 7 And moreover by ^f the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of Jehovah against Baasha, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because ^g he smote ^h him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, and reigned two years. 9 And his servant ⁱ Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, ^j who was over the household in Tirzah:

¹ Or, leader. ² Or, it

Zimri slays Elah and his Kindred, and reigns over Israel. Omri's Reign over Israel. Ahab King of Israel. Elijah predicts a

10 and Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. 11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that ^ahe smote all the house of Baasha: he left him not a single man-child, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. 12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, ^baccording to the word of Jehovah, which he spake against Baasha by ^cJehu the prophet, 13 for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned, and wherewith they made Israel to sin, ^dto provoke Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. 14 ^eNow the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were encamped against ^fGibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. 16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also smitten the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. 17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. 18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the ^gcastle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and ^hdied, 19 for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, in ⁱwalking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin. 20 ^jNow the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. 22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: ^kso Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

¹ Or, palace

23 In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, and reigned twelve years: six years reigned he in ^lTirzah. 24 And he bought the hill ^mSamaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he ⁿbuilt on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, ^oSamaria. 25 And ^pOmri did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^qdealt wickedly above all that were before him. 26 For he ^rwalked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. 27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. 30 And Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah ^sabove all that were before him. 31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that ^the took to wife ^uJezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the ^vSidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. 32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in ^wthe house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. 33 And Ahab made ^xthe Asherah; and Ahab ^ydid yet more to provoke Jehovah, the God of Israel, to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him. 34 ^zIn his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of his youngest son Segub, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

17 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of ^{aa}the sojourners

² Heb. Shomeron.

³ Or, fortified the hill

⁴ Heb. Isebel.

^a ver. 3; ch.

16. 20

^b ver. 3

^c 2 Chr. 19.

2: 20. 34

^d ch. 16. 30;

Dt. 32. 21

^e ver. 5

^f ch. 16. 27

^g 1 S. 31. 4.

^h 2 S. 17.

ⁱ ch. 12. 28;

14. 10; 15.

26

^j ver. 5, 14,

27

—————

^k ch. 16. 21

^l ver. 28, 29,

32

^m Mic. 6. 16

ⁿ ver. 30-33;

ch. 14. 9

^o ver. 19

—————

^p ver. 25;

ch. 14. 9

—————

^q Dt. 7. 1-5

—————

^r ch. 11. 1-5;

2 K. 10. 18;

17. 16

^s 2 K. 10. 21,

26, 27

^t 2 K. 13. 6

^u ver. 29, 30;

ch. 14. 9

—————

^v Josh. 6. 26

—————

^w Judg. 12. 4

—————

^x Heb. Shomeron.

^y Or, fortified the hill

^z Heb. Isebel.

Drought; is fed at Cherith; goes to Zarephath; increases a Widow's Meal and Oil; raises her Son. Obadiah hunts for Water

of Gilead, said unto Ahab, ^aAs Jehovah, the God of Israel, liveth, before whom I stand, ^bthere shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. 2 And the word of Jehovah came unto him, saying, 3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. 4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and ^cI have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. 5 So he went and did according unto the word of Jehovah; for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. 6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. 7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land:

8 And the word of Jehovah came unto him, saying, 9 Arise, get thee to ^dZarephath, which belongeth to Sidon, and dwell there: behold, ^eI have commanded a widow there to sustain thee. 10 So he arose and went to Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow was there gathering sticks; and ^fhe called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. 11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thy hand. 12 And she said, ^gAs Jehovah thy God liveth, ^hI have not a cake, but a handful of meal in the jar, and a little oil in the cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. 13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said; but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and afterward make for thee and for thy son. 14 For thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, The jar of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that Jehovah sendeth rain upon the earth. 15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days. 16 The jar of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by Elijah.

^a ch. 18. 10;
22. 14;
^b 2 K. 6. 20
^c ch. 18. 1;
Lk. 4. 25;
Jas. 5. 17
^d ver. 9
^e Obad. 20;
Lk. 4. 26
^f ver. 4
^g Gen. 24.
17; Jn. 4. 7
^h ver. 1
ⁱ 2 K. 4. 2-7

^j 2 S. 16. 10;
2 K. 3. 13;
Jn. 2. 4,
^k ch. 12. 22

^l 2 K. 4. 34,
35; Acts
20. 10

^m Heb. 11. 35

ⁿ Jn. 2. 11;
3. 2

^o ch. 17. 1

^p ch. 18. 9

^q ver. 13

17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. 18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou ^rman of God? ^sthou art come unto me to bring my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son! 19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. 20 And he cried unto Jehovah, and said, O Jehovah my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? 21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto Jehovah, and said, O Jehovah my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. 22 And Jehovah hearkened unto the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. 23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother; and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. 24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of Jehovah in thy mouth is truth.

18 And it came to pass ^tafter many days, that the word of Jehovah came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. 2 And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And the famine was sore in Samaria. 3 And Ahab called Obadiah, ^uwho was over the household. (Now Obadiah feared Jehovah greatly: 4 for it was so, ^vwhen Jezebel cut off the prophets of Jehovah, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water). 5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go through the land, unto all the fountains of water, and unto all the brooks: peradventure we may find grass and save the horses and mules alive, ^wthat we lose not all the beasts. 6 So they divided the land between them to pass

^x Or, art thou &c. ^y Or, and lose none of

Elijah meets Obadiah, and sends him to Ahab. Ahab meets Elijah. The Contest on Mount Carmel

throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: "and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Is it thou, my lord Elijah? 8 And he answered him, It is I: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is *here*. 9 And he said, Wherein have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? 10 "As Jehovah thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. 11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is *here*. 12 And it will come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, 'that the Spirit of Jehovah will carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he will slay me: but I, thy servant fear Jehovah from my youth. 13 "Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of Jehovah, how I hid a hundred men of Jehovah's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? 14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is *here*; and he will slay me. 15 And Elijah said, "As Jehovah of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah. 17 And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that 'Ahab said unto him, Is it thou, thou troubler of Israel? 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that 'ye have forsaken the commandments of Jehovah, and "thou hast followed the Baalim. 19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto 'mount Carmel, and "the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of 'the Asherah four hundred, that eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. 21 And Elijah came near unto all the people, and said, "How long go ye limping between the

two sides? "if Jehovah be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, "I, even I only, am left a prophet of Jehovah; but Baal's prophets are "four hundred and fifty men. 23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under; and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under. 24 And call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of Jehovah: and 'the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under. 26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, 'hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they ²leaped about the altar which was made. 27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is on a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth and must be awaked. 28 And they cried aloud, and 'cut themselves after their manner with ³knives and lances, till the blood gushed out upon them. 29 And it was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied 'until the time of the offering of the *evening* oblation; but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any 'that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And 'he repaired the altar of Jehovah that was thrown down. 31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of Jehovah came, saying, "Israel shall be thy name. 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of Jehovah; and he made

^a 2 K. 1. 6-8

^b ch. 17. 1

^c 2 K. 2. 16;

Ezek. 3. 12,

14; Acts 8.

39

^d ver. 4

^e ch. 17. 1

^f ch. 21. 20;

Josh. 7. 25

^g ch. 9. 9;

^h 2 Chr. 15. 2

ⁱ ch. 16. 31;

21. 26, 26

^j Josh. 19.

28; 2 K. 2.

25

^k ver. 22

^l ch. 16. 33

^m 2 K. 17. 41;

Mt. 6. 24

ⁿ Josh. 24. 15

^o ch. 18. 10,

11

^p ver. 19

^q ver. 38

^r Lev. 19. 28;

Dt. 14. 1;

Mic. 6. 7

^s Ex. 29. 39,

41

^t ch. 19. 10,

14; 2 Chr.

33. 16

^u Gen. 32.

28; 35. 10;

2 K. 17. 34

¹ Or, answer ² Or, sword
³ Or, limbed ⁴ Heb. attention.

The Contest on Mount Carmel. End of the Drought. Jezebel's Threat. Elijah flees to Horeb. Jehovah's Still Small Voice.

a trench about the altar, as great as would contain ¹two measures of seed. 33 ^aAnd he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four jars with water, and pour it on the burnt-offering, and on the wood. 34 And he said, Do it the second time; and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time; and they did it the third time. 35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. 36 And it came to pass ^aat the time of the offering of the evening oblation, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, ^cO Jehovah, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and ^athat I have done all these things at thy word. 37 Hear me, O Jehovah, hear me, that this people may know that thou, Jehovah, art God, ^aand that thou hast turned their heart back again. 38 Then ^athe fire of Jehovah fell, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, ^cJehovah, he is God; Jehovah, he is God. 40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them; and Elijah brought them down to ^athe brook Kishon, ^aand slew them there. 41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain. 42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of ^aCarmel; and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees. 43 And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, ^athere ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, ^aMake ready thy chariot, and get

thee down, that the rain stop thee not. 45 And it came to pass in a little while, that the heavens grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to ^aJezreel: 46 and ^athe hand of Jehovah was on Elijah; and ^ahe girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

19 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and ^awithal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword. 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, ^aSo let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time. 3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to ^aBeer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. 4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a ^ajuniper-tree: and ^ahe requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is enough; now, O Jehovah, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. 5 And he lay down and slept under a juniper-tree; and, behold, ^aan angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. 6 And he looked, and, behold, there was at his head a cake baken on the ^acoals, and a cruse of water. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. 7 And the angel of Jehovah came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee. 8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that food ^aforty days and forty nights unto ^aHoreb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, ^athe word of Jehovah came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? 10 And he said, ^aI have been very jealous for Jehovah, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, ^athrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 11 And he said, ^aGo forth, and stand upon the mount before Jehovah. And, behold, Jehovah passed by, and a great and

^a Gen. 22. 9;

Lev. 1. 7, 8

^b ver. 29

^c Ex. 3. 6;

4. 6

^d Num. 16.

28-32

^e Gen. 16.

17; Lev.

10. 1, 2;

2 K. 1. 12;

Job 1. 16

^f ver. 21, 24

^g Judg. 4. 7;

6. 21

^h Dt. 13. 5;

18. 20; 2 K.

10. 24, 26

ⁱ ver. 19, 20

^j Lk. 12. 54

^k Josh. 17.

16; Judg.

6. 33

^m 2 K. 3. 15;

Is. 8. 11

ⁿ 2 K. 4. 29;

Jer. 1. 17;

1 Pet. 1. 13

^o ch. 18. 40

^p ch. 20. 10;

2 K. 6. 31

^q Gen. 21. 31

^r Num. 11.

16; Jer. 20.

14-18;

Jon. 4. 3, 8

^s Gen. 23.

11-16

^t Ex. 24. 18;

34. 28; Dt.

9. 9-11, 16;

Mt. 4. 2

^u Ex. 3. 1; 4.

27

^v Ex. 33. 21,

22

^w Ex. 20. 5;

34. 14

^x Rom. 11. 3

^y Ex. 19. 20;

24. 12, 15

¹ Or, a two-seah measure

² Or, for thou didst turn their heart backward

³ Or, Foke

⁴ Or, broom-tree

⁵ Or, hot stones

Jehovah's Still Small Voice. Elisha becomes Elijah's Successor. Ben-hadad wars against Ahab

strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before Jehovah; but Jehovah was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but Jehovah was not in the earthquake: 12 and after the earthquake a fire; but Jehovah was not in the fire: and after the fire ^{1a}a still small voice. 13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that ^bhe wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entrance of the cave. And, behold, ^cthere came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? 14 And he said, ^dI have been very jealous for Jehovah, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And Jehovah said unto him, Go, return on thy way ^eto the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, ^fthou shalt anoint Hazael to be king over Syria; 16 and Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel; and ^gElisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. 17 And it shall come to pass, that ^hhim that escapeth from the sword of Hazael ⁱshall Jehu slay; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. 18 ^jYet will I leave me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not ^kkissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing, with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed over unto him, and cast ^lhis mantle upon him. 20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, ^mLet me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee? 21 And he returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and ⁿboiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they

did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ^oministered unto him.

20 And ^pBen-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together; and ^qthere were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots; and he went up and ^rbesieged Samaria, and fought against it. 2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, 3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. 4 And the king of Israel answered and said, It is according to thy saying, my lord, O king; I am thine, and all that I have. 5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, I sent indeed unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; 6 but I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thy house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that ^swhatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and ^tsee how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not. 8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken thou not, neither consent. 9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. 10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, ^uThe gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that ^vfollow me. 11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, ^wLet not him that girdeth on his armor boast himself as he that putteth it off. 12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message, as ^xhe was drinking, he and the kings, in the

^a Job 4. 16;

^b Zech. 4. 6

^c Ex. 3. 6

^d ver. 9

^e ver. 10

^f 2 K. 8. 8-15

^g 2 K. 9. 1-10

^h ver. 19-21;

ⁱ 2 K. 2. 9, 15

^j 2 K. 8. 12;

^k 13. 3, 22

^l 2 K. 9. 14-

^m 10. 25

ⁿ Rom. 11. 4

^o Hos. 13. 2

^p 2 K. 2. 8, 13,

^q 14; 1 S. 28.

^r Mt. 8. 21,

^s 22; Lk. 9.

^t 61, 62;

^u Acts 20. 37

^v 2 S. 24. 22

^w ch. 18. 43;

^x 2 K. 2. 3

^y ch. 15. 18,

^z 20; 2 K. 6.

^{aa} 24

^{ab} ch. 22. 31

^{ac} ch. 16. 24;

^{ad} 2 K. 6. 24-

^{ae} 29

^{af} ch. 18. 43;

^{ag} 2 K. 2. 3

^{ah} ch. 15. 18,

^{ai} 20; 2 K. 6.

^{aj} 24

^{ak} ch. 22. 31

^{al} ch. 16. 24;

^{am} 2 K. 6. 24-

^{an} 29

^{ao} ch. 18. 43;

^{ap} 2 K. 2. 3

^{aq} ch. 15. 18,

^{ar} 20; 2 K. 6.

^{as} 24

^{at} ch. 22. 31

^{au} ch. 16. 24;

^{av} 2 K. 6. 24-

^{aw} 29

^{ax} ch. 18. 43;

^{ay} 2 K. 2. 3

^{az} ch. 15. 18,

^{ba} 20; 2 K. 6.

^{bb} 24

^{bc} ch. 22. 31

^{bd} ch. 16. 24;

^{be} 2 K. 6. 24-

^{bf} 29

^{bg} ch. 18. 43;

^{bh} 2 K. 2. 3

^{bi} ch. 15. 18,

^{bj} 20; 2 K. 6.

^{bk} 24

^{bl} ch. 22. 31

^{bm} ch. 16. 24;

^{bn} 2 K. 6. 24-

^{bo} 29

¹ Heb. a sound of gentle stillness.

² Or, by the wilderness to ³ Or, roasted

⁴ Heb. all the desire of thine eyes.

⁵ Heb. are at my feet.

The Syrians defeated. The War renewed. Ben-hadad defeated, but allowed to escape

¹pavilions, that he said unto his servants, ²Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 And, behold, a prophet came near unto Ahab king of Israel, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, ^a"I will deliver it into thy hand this day; and ^b"thou shalt know that I am Jehovah. 14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith Jehovah, By the ^c"young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall ^d"begin the battle? And he answered, Thou. 15 Then he mustered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two; and after them he mustered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But ^e"Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the ^f"pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. 17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out from Samaria. 18 ^g"And he said, Whether they are come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they are come out for war, take them alive. 19 So these went out of the city, the young men of the princes of the provinces, and the army which followed them. 20 And they slew every one his man; and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped ^h"on a horse with horsemen. 21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And ⁱ"the prophet came near to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest; for ^j"at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee. 23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, ^k"Their god is a god of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. 24 And do

this thing: take the kings away every man out of his place, and put ^l"captains in their room; 25 and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot, and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass ^m"at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad mustered the Syrians, and went up to ⁿ"Aphek, to fight against Israel. 27 And the children of Israel were mustered, and were victualled, and went against them: and the children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of kids: but ^o"the Syrians filled the country. 28 And ^p"a man of God came near and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, Because the Syrians have said, ^q"Jehovah is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys; therefore ^r"will I deliver all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 29 And they encamped one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen in one day. 30 But the rest fled to ^s"Aphek, into the city; and the wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, ^t"^uinto an inner chamber.

31 And ^v"his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, ^w"put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life. 32 So ^x"they girded sackcloth on their loins, and ^y"put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, ^z"Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother. 33 Now the men ^{aa}"observed diligently, and hastened ^{ab}"to catch whether it

^a ver. 28
^b ch. 18. 36
^c ver. 12
^d 2 K. 14. 8-

^e ver. 13
^f ver. 26,
^g 2 S. 11. 1
^h ch. 14. 23

ⁱ ver. 22
^j 2 K. 13. 17

^k Judg. 6. 9-
^l 5; 1 S. 13.
^m 5-8
ⁿ ch. 17. 18

^o ver. 23

^p ver. 13

^q ver. 26

^r ch. 22. 26;
^s 2 Chr. 18.
^t 24
^u ver. 23-26

^v Gen. 37.
^w 34; 2 S.
^x 3. 31

^y ver. 31

^z ver. 3-6

¹ Or, huts
² Or, Place the engines. And they placed the engines
³ Or, servants
⁴ Heb. bind. ⁵ Or, with horse and horsemen

⁶ Or, governors See ch. 10. 15. ⁷ Or, the
⁸ Or, from chamber to chamber
⁹ Or, took it as an omen (Heb. divined), and
¹⁰ hastened
¹¹ Another reading is, to catch it from him.

Ahab rebuked for his Leniency. He desires Naboth's Vineyard. Jezebel's Plot to secure it for him

were ¹his mind; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. 34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, "The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. And I, said Ahab, will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

35 And a certain man of ^bthe sons of the prophets said unto his fellow "by the word of Jehovah, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. 36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of Jehovah, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, "a lion found him, and slew him. 37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, smiting and wounding him. 38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and "disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. 39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king; and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, "then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver. 40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it. 41 And he hastened, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. 42 And he said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore "thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people. 43 And "the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

21 And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth

¹ Heb. from him.

^a ch. 15. 20
^b 2 K. 2. 3-7
^c ch. 13. 17,
18
^d ch. 13. 24
^e ch. 14. 2
^f 2 K. 10. 24
^g ver. 39
^h ch. 21. 4

ⁱ ch. 18. 45,
46
^k 1 S. 8. 14
^l Lev. 25.
23; Num.
35. 7;
^m Ezek. 46.
18
ⁿ ch. 20. 43

^o 1 S. 8. 14

^p Esth. 3.
12; 8. 8, 10

^q ch. 20. 7

the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. 2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, "Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money. 3 And Naboth said to Ahab, Jehovah forbid it me, "that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee. 4 "And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? 6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. 7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, "Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. 8 "So she wrote ²letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto ³the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, and that dwelt with Naboth. 9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth ⁴on high among the people: 10 and set two men, base fellows, before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst "curse God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him to death.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who dwelt in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, according as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. 12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth

² Or, a letter. ³ Or, at the head of
⁴ Or, renounce

Naboth killed. Elijah denounces Ahab's Sin. Ahab humbled. He and Jehoshaphat allied against Syria. Prophets consulted

¹ on high among the people. 13 And the two men, the base fellows, came in and sat before him: and the base fellows bare witness against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did ² curse God and the king. ^a Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him to death with stones. 14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead. 15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead. 16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of Jehovah came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, ^b who dwelleth in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to take possession of it. 19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, ^c In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. 20 And Ahab said to Elijah, ^d Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee, ^e because thou hast sold thyself to do that which is evil in the sight of Jehovah. 21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and ^f will utterly sweep thee away, and will cut off from Ahab every man-child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel: 22 and ^g I will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and ^h like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and ⁱ hast made Israel to sin. 23 And of Jezebel also spake Jehovah, saying, ^j The dogs shall eat Jezebel ^k by the rampart of Jezreel. 24 ^l Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him

¹ Or, at the head of.

² Or, renounce

that dieth in the field shall the birds of the heavens eat. 25 ^m But there was none like unto Ahab, who did sell himself to do that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. 26 And ⁿ he did very abominably in following idols, ^o according to all that the Amorites did, whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel).

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that ^p he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. 28 And the word of Jehovah came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but ^q in his son's day will I bring the evil upon his house.

22 And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. 2 ^r And it came to pass in the third year, that ^s Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. 3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that ^t Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we ^u are still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? 4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, ^v I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire ^w first, pray thee, for the word of Jehovah. 6 Then ^x the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord will deliver it into the hand of the king. 7 But ^y Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of Jehovah besides, that we may inquire of him? 8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Jehovah, Micaiah the son of Imlah: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. 9 Then the king of Israel called an

² Or, keep silence

⁴ Heb. to-day.

Micaiah's Prophecy against Ahab. His Punishment. Ramoth-gilead attacked

¹ officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah. 10 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in ²an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and ³all the prophets were prophesying before them. 11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him ⁴horns of iron, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, ⁵With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. 12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for Jehovah will deliver it into the hand of the king.

13 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak thou good. 14 And Micaiah said, ⁶As Jehovah liveth, what ⁷Jehovah saith unto me, that will I speak. 15 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, ⁸Go up and prosper; and Jehovah will deliver it into the hand of the king. 16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of Jehovah? 17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, ⁹as sheep that have no shepherd: and Jehovah said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace. 18 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, ¹⁰Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? 19 And Micaiah said, Therefore hear thou the word of Jehovah: ¹¹I saw Jehovah sitting on his throne, and ¹²all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. 20 And Jehovah said, Who shall ¹³entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner; and another said on that manner. 21 And there came forth ¹⁴a spirit, and stood before Jehovah, and said, I will entice him. 22 And Jehovah said unto him, Where-

with? And he said, I will go forth, and ¹⁵will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. 23 Now therefore, behold, Jehovah hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and Jehovah hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 Then ¹⁶Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of Jehovah from me to speak unto thee? 25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ¹⁷into an inner chamber to hide thyself. 26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; 27 and say, Thus saith the king, ¹⁸Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. 28 And Micaiah said, ¹⁹If thou return at all in peace, Jehovah hath not spoken by me. And he said, ²⁰Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

29 So ²¹the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ²²I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. 31 Now ²³the king of Syria had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. 32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. 33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 34 And a certain man drew his bow ²⁴at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between ²⁵the joints of the armor: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; ²⁶for I am sore wounded.

^a ver. 6
^b Zech. 1.
18-21
^c Dt. 33. 17
^d ch. 18. 10,
15
^e Num. 22.
18; 24. 13
^f ver. 12
^g ver. 34-38;
Num. 27.
17
^h ver. 8
ⁱ Is. 6. 1;
Ezek. 1.
26-28;
Dan. 7. 9,
10
^k Job 1. 6;
2. 1; Dan.
7. 10

^l Judg. 9.
23; 18. 16,
14; 18. 10;
19. 9

^m ver. 11;
Mt. 5. 39;
Acts 23.
2, 3

ⁿ ch. 20. 30
^o 2 Chr. 18.
10; 18. 26-
27

^p Dt. 18. 22
^q Mic. 1. 2
^r ver. 3, 4

^s 2 Chr. 35.
22

^t ch. 20. 1,
16, 24;
^u 2 Chr. 18.
30

^v 2 Chr. 35.
23

¹ Or, *cunuch*.
² Heb. *a threshing-floor*.
³ Or, *deceive*.
⁴ Heb. *the spirit*.

⁵ Or, *from chamber to chamber*.
⁶ Heb. *in his simplicity*.
⁷ Or, *the lower armor and the breastplate*.

Ahab killed in Battle. Jehoshaphat's Reign over Judah. Ahaziah King of Israel

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even; and the blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot. 36 ^a And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. 38 And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood (^c now the harlots washed themselves there); ^b according unto the word of Jehovah which he spake. 39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and ^e the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ^d And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. 42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 43 ^f And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah: ^g howbeit the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt

¹ Or, and they washed the armor

incense in the high places. 44 And ^h Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, are they not written ⁱ in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 46 And the remnant of ^j the sodomites, that remained in the days of his father Asa, he put away out of the land. 47 And ^k there was no king in Edom: a deputy was king. 48 Jehoshaphat made ^l ships of Tarshish to go to ^m Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at ⁿ Ezion-geber. 49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. 50 ^o And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 Ahaziah the son of Ahab ^p began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. 52 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and ^q walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^r wherein he made Israel to sin. 53 ^s And he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger Jehovah, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

² Or, who made

^a 2 K. 14. 12
^b ch. 21. 19
^c Am. 3. 15
^d 2 Chr. 20.
31, &c.
^e 2 Chr. 17. 3
^f ch. 15. 14;
^g 2 K. 12. 3

^h ver. 2;
ⁱ 2 K. 8. 18;
^j 2 Chr. 19. 2
^k 2 Chr. 20.
34
^l ch. 14. 24;
15. 12;
Gen. 19. 5;
Dt. 23. 17;
^m 2 S. 8. 14;
ⁿ 2 K. 3. 9
^o ch. 10. 22
^p ch. 9. 28
^q ch. 9. 28
^r 2 Chr. 21. 1

^s ver. 40

^t ch. 15. 28;
21. 25

^u ch. 16. 30-
33

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

Abaziah sends Messengers to Elijah. He dies according to Elijah's Word. Jehoram succeeds him

1 And ^aMoab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. 2 And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, ^binquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, ^cwhether I shall recover of this sickness. 3 But the angel of Jehovah said to ^dElijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of ^eBaal-zebub, the god of Ekron? 4 Now therefore thus saith Jehovah, ^fThou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 And the messengers returned unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye are returned? 6 And they said unto him, There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest ^gto inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he that came up to meet you, and told you these words? 8 And they answered him, ^hHe was ⁱa hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then ^jthe king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he was ^ksitting on the top of the hill. And he spake unto him, O ^lman of God, the king hath said, Come down. 10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, ^mlet fire come

^a ch. 3. 6;
2 S. 8. 2
^b ver. 3. 8,
16; Mt. 10.
25; Mk. 3.
22
^c ch. 8. 7-10
^d 1 K. 17. 1;
21. 17
^e ver. 2
^f ver. 6, 16
^g ver. 2
^h Zech. 13.
4; Mt. 3.
4; Mk. 1. 6
ⁱ Judg. 13.
6; 1 S. 2. 27
^j 1 K. 18. 36-
38; Lk. 9.
64

^k Job 1. 16

^m ver. 3

ⁿ ver. 3

^o ch. 3. 1; 8.
16

down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And ^pthere came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 11 And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. 12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 13 And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties; but now let my life be precious in thy sight. 15 And ^qthe angel of Jehovah said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers ^rto inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died according to the word of Jehovah which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead ^sin the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

¹ Or, a man with a garment of hair
² Or, dwelling





Elijah taken up into Heaven. His Spirit rests on Elisha. Elijah is sought in vain. Elisha heals the Waters of Jericho

2 And it came to pass, when Jehovah would "take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with ^aElisha from ^aGilgal. 2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, "Tarry here, I pray thee; for Jehovah hath sent me as far as ^aBeth-el. And Elisha said, "As Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el. 3 And "the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that Jehovah will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. 4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, ^atarry here, I pray thee; for Jehovah hath sent me to ^aJericho. And he said, ^aAs Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho. 5 And "the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said unto him, "Knowest thou that Jehovah will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. 6 And Elijah said unto him, "Tarry here, I pray thee; for Jehovah hath sent me to ^athe Jordan. And he said, As Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. 7 And ^afifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off: and they two stood by the Jordan. 8 And Elijah "took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and "smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground. 9 And it came to pass, ¹when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I am taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let ²a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. 10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing; nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. 11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared ³a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both asunder;

and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, "My father, my father, the "chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof!

And he saw him no more: and "he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces. 13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of the Jordan. 14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and "smote the waters, and said, Where is Jehovah, ^athe God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they were divided hither and thither; and Elisha went over.

15 And when "the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho over against him saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. 16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there are with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest "the Spirit of Jehovah hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. 17 And when "they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. 18 And they came back to him, while he tarried at Jericho; and he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is bad, and the land ^amiscarrieth. 20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. 21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and "cast salt therein, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or "miscarrying. 22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el; and as he was going up by the way, there came forth

^a Gen. 5. 24;

Heb. 11. 5

^b 1 K. 19. 16-

21

^c Josh. 4. 19

^d Ruth 1. 15

^e 1 K. 12. 25,

20

^f ver. 4, 6;

^g 1 S. 1. 26

^h ch. 4. 1,

38; 5. 22

ⁱ ver. 2

^j Josh. 6. 26

^k ver. 2

^l ver. 3

^m ver. 2

ⁿ Josh. 8. 8,

15-17

^o ver. 16, 10

^p 1 K. 19. 13,

22

^q ver. 14;

Ex. 14. 21,

22

^r ch. 6. 17

^s ch. 13. 14

^t Gen. 37.

34; Job 1.

20

^u ver. 8

^v ver. 7

^w 1 K. 18. 12;

Acts 8. 39

^x ch. 8. 11

^y ch. 4. 41;

6, 6; Ex.

15. 25, 28

¹ Or, as they went

² That is, the portion of the first-born. See Dt. 21. 17.

³ Or, chariots

^a Or, chariot

^b Or, the God of Elijah, even he? and when he had smitten &c.

^c Or, casteth its fruit

^d Or, casting of fruit

Elisha is mocked. Jehoram King of Israel. Mesha rebels. League of Israel and Judah. Elisha's Counsel.

young lads out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou baldhead; go up, thou baldhead. 24 And he looked behind him and saw them, and ^acursed them in the name of Jehovah. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two lads of them. 25 And he went from thence to ^bmount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

3 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, but not like his father, and like his mother; for ^che put away the ^dpillar of Baal ^ethat his father had made. 3 Nevertheless ^fhe cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^gwherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 Now Mesha king of Moab was ^ha sheep-master; and ⁱhe rendered unto the king of Israel ^jthe wool of a hundred thousand lambs, and of a hundred thousand rams. 5 But it came to pass, ^kwhen Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel. 7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ^lI am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. 8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom. 9 So ^mthe king of Israel went, and ⁿthe king of Judah, and ^othe king of Edom; and they made a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor for the beasts that followed them. 10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! for Jehovah hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 11 But Jehoshaphat said, ^pIs there not here a prophet of Jehovah, that we may inquire of Jehovah

by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, ^qElisha the son of Shaphat is here, ^rwho poured water on the hands of Elisha. 12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of Jehovah is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And ^sElisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? ^tget thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay; for Jehovah hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. 14 And Elisha said, ^uAs Jehovah of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not, that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. 15 But now ^vbring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that ^wthe hand of Jehovah came upon him. 16 And he said, Thus saith Jehovah, Make this valley full of trenches. 17 For thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, and ye shall drink, both ye and your cattle and your beasts. 18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of Jehovah: he will also deliver the Moabites into your hand. 19 ^xAnd ye shall smite every fortified city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones. 20 And it came to pass in the morning, ^yabout the time of offering the oblation, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they ^zgathered themselves together, all that were able to ^{aa}put on armor, and upward, and stood on the border. 22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against them as red as blood: 23 and they said, This is blood; the

^a Neh. 13. 25-27.
^b ch. 4. 26; 1 K. 18. 19, 20.
^c ch. 1. 17.
^d ch. 10. 18, 26-28; Ex. 23. 24.
^e 1 K. 16. 31, 32.
^f 1 K. 12. 28-32.
^g 1 K. 14. 9, 16.
^h 2 S. 8. 2; Is. 16. 1, 2.
ⁱ ch. 1. 1.
^j 1 K. 22. 4.
^k ver. 1.
^l ver. 7.
^m 1 K. 22. 47.
ⁿ 1 K. 22. 7.

^o ch. 2. 25.
^p 1 K. 19. 21; Jn. 13. 4, 5, 13, 14.
^q Ezek. 14. 3-6.
^r 1 K. 18. 19; 22. 6-11, 22-25.
^s ch. 5. 16; 1 K. 17. 1.
^t 1 S. 16. 23; 1 Chr. 25. 1.
^u 1 K. 18. 46; Ezek. 1. 3.

^v ver. 25

^w Ex. 29. 39, 41.

¹ Or, obelisk.
² Or, a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

³ Or, were called together.
⁴ Heb. gird themselves with a girdle.

Mesha is defeated. The Widow's Oil increased. Elisha and the Shunammite Woman

kings are surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. 24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them; and they went forward ²into the land smiting the Moabites. 25 And they beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees, until in ³Kir-hareseth *only* they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it. 26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break through unto the king of Edom; but they could not. 27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And ³there was great wrath against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of ⁴the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear Jehovah: and ⁴the creditor is come to take unto him my two children to be bondmen. 2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me: what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thy handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a pot of oil. 3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbors, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. 4 And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt set aside that which is full. 5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought the vessels to her, and she poured out. 6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel.

And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. 7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to ⁹Shunem, where was a ⁴great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, that passeth by us continually. 10 Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber ⁴on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a seat, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither. 11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there. 12 And he said to ⁴Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. 13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast ⁵been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. 14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no son, and her husband is old. 15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. 16 And he said, ⁴At this season, when the time ⁶cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, ⁷do not lie unto thy handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season, when the time came round, as Elisha had said unto her. 18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. 19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him to his mother. 20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat

⁴ ver. 19
⁵ Is. 16. 7;
Jer. 48. 31,
36
⁶ Am. 2. 1;
Mic. 6. 7
⁷ ch. 2. 3
⁸ Lev. 25. 39-
41, 48; 1 S.
22. 2; Neh.
6. 2-6

⁹ 1 K. 12. 22
¹⁰ Josh. 19. 18
¹¹ 1 S. 26. 2;
2 S. 19. 32
¹² ver. 7

¹³ ver. 20-31;
ch. 5. 20-27;
8. 4, 6

¹⁴ Gen. 18. 14

¹⁵ ver. 28

¹ Or, have surely fought together.
² Heb. into it.
³ Or, there came great wrath upon Israel

⁴ Or, with walls
⁵ Or, showed us all this reverence
⁶ Heb. liveth (or, reviveth).

Elisha raises the Shunammite's Dead Son. The Poisonous Pottage. Leaves and Grain multiplied

on her knees till noon, and then died. 21 And she went up and ^alaid him on the bed of ^bthe man of God, and shut ^cthe door upon him, and went out. 22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. 23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither ^dnew moon nor sabbath. And she said, ^eIt shall be well. 24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding, except I bid thee. 25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to ^fmount Carmel.

And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is the Shunammite: 26 run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well. 27 And when she came to the man of God ^gto the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is ^hvexed within her; and Jehovah hath hid it from me, and hath not told me. 28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, ⁱDo not deceive me? 29 Then he said to Gehazi, ^jGird up thy loins, and ^ktake my staff in thy hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ^lsalute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and ^mlay my staff upon the face of the child. 30 And the mother of the child said, ⁿAs Jehovah liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. 31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child: but there was neither voice, nor ^ohearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. 33 He went in therefore, and ^pshut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto Jehovah. 34 And ^qhe went up, and lay upon the

^rHeb. Peace. ^sHeb. bitter. ^tHeb. attention.

^a ver. 32
^b ver. 7
^c Num. 10.
10: 28, 11;
1 Chr. 23.
31
^d ch. 2. 25
^e ver. 25
^f ver. 16
^g ch. 9. 1;
1 K. 18. 46
^h ch. 2. 14;
Ex. 4. 17
ⁱ Lk. 10. 4
^k Ex. 7. 19,
20; 14. 16
^l ch. 2. 2, 4
^m ver. 4; Mt.
6. 6; Lk. 8.
31
ⁿ 1 K. 17. 21-
23

^o Heb. 11. 35

^p ch. 2. 1
^q ch. 8. 1
^r ch. 2. 3
^s Lk. 10. 39;
Acts 22. 3
^t Ezek. 11.
3, 7, 11;
24. 3

^u ch. 2. 21;
Ex. 16. 26

^v Mt. 14. 16-
21; 16. 52-
38

^w Lk. 4. 27

child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he ^xstretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. 35 Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro; and went up, and ^ystretched himself upon him: ^zand the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. 37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and ^{aa}she took up her son, and went out.

38 And Elisha came again to ^{ab}Gilgal. And there was ^{ac}a dearth in the land; and ^{ad}the sons of the prophets ^{ae}were sitting before him; and he said unto his servant, ^{af}Set on the great pot, and boil pottage for the sons of the prophets. 39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage; for they knew them not. 40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. 41 But he said, Then bring meal. ^{ag}And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. ^{ah}And there was no ^{ai}harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-shalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of grain in ^{aj}his sack. And he said, ^{ak}Give unto the people, that they may eat. 43 And his ^{al}servant said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith Jehovah, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. 44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of Jehovah.

5 Now ^{am}Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was

^{an} Or, bowed himself
^{ao} Or, and embraced the child
^{ap} Heb. evil thing.
^{aq} Or, the husk thereof ^{ar} Or, minister

a great man ¹with his master, and honorable, because by him Jehovah had given ²victory unto Syria: he was also a mighty man of valor, *but he was a leper.* ²And the Syrians had gone out ³in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maiden; and she ³waited on Naaman's wife. ³And she said unto her mistress, Would that my lord were ¹with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover him of his leprosy. ⁴And ⁴one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maiden that is of the land of Israel. ⁵And the king of Syria said, Go now, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and ⁵took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand ⁵pieces of gold, and ten ⁵changes of raiment. ⁶And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. ⁷And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that ⁷he rent his clothes, and said, ⁷Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but ⁷consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh ⁸a quarrel against me.

⁸And it was so, when Elisha ⁸the man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. ⁹So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. ¹⁰And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, ⁹Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and ⁹thou shalt be clean. ¹¹But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of Jehovah his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper. ¹²Are not ¹²Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers

of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. ¹³And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, ¹³My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? ¹⁴Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and ¹⁴his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and ¹⁴he was clean.

¹⁵And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him; and he said, Behold now, ¹⁵I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, ¹⁵take a ¹⁵present of thy servant. ¹⁶But he said, ¹⁶As Jehovah liveth, before whom I stand, ¹⁶I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused. ¹⁷And Naaman said, If not, yet, I pray thee, let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of ¹⁷earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto Jehovah. ¹⁸In this thing Jehovah pardon thy servant: when my master goeth into the house of ¹⁸Rimmon to worship there, and ¹⁸he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, Jehovah pardon thy servant in this thing. ¹⁹And he said unto him, ¹⁹Go in peace. So he departed from him ¹⁹a little way.

²⁰But ²⁰Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: ²⁰as Jehovah liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. ²¹So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw one running after him, he alighted from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well? ²²And he said, ²²All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there are come to me from ²²the hill-country of Ephraim two young men ²²of the sons of the

^a ch. 6. 23;
13. 20
^b ch. 4. 42;
1 S. 9. 7
^c ver. 22, 23;
Judg. 14.
12
^d Gen. 37. 29
^e Gen. 30. 2;
1 S. 2. 6
^f 1 K. 20. 7;
Lk. 11. 64
^g 1 K. 12. 22
^h 1 Jn. 9. 7

ⁱ 1 S. 28. 23
^k ch. 2. 12;
C. 21; 5. 9
^l ver. 10;
Job 33. 25
^m 1 K. 4. 27;
5. 13
ⁿ ver. 8;
Josh. 2. 9-16; 1 S. 17. 46, 47
^o 1 S. 25. 27

^p ch. 3. 14
^q ver. 20, 28;
Gen. 14. 22, 23

^r Ex. 20. 24

^s 1 K. 15. 18
^t ch. 7. 2, 17

^u Ex. 4. 18,
1 S. 1. 17;
Mk. 5. 34
^v ch. 4. 12, 31,
36

^w ch. 6. 31;
Ex. 20. 7

^x ch. 4. 26

^y Josh. 24. 33

^z Heb. blessing.

^{aa} Or, some distance

¹ Heb. before. ² Heb. salvation.
³ Heb. was before. ⁴ Or, he. ⁵ Or, shekels
⁶ Or, an occasion. ⁷ Heb. be thou clean.
⁸ Another reading is, *Amanah*. See S. B. 4. 8.

Gehazi's Punishment. The Axe-head recovered. Elisha and the invading Syrians. The Syrians smitten with Blindness

prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and ^atwo changes of raiment. 23 And Naaman said, 'Be pleased to take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.' 24 And when he came to the hill, he took them from their hand, and ^abestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed. 25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, 'Thy servant went no whither. 26 And he said unto him, ^aWent not my heart with thee, when the man turned from his chariot to meet thee? ^aIs it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and men-servants and maid-servants? 27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence ^aa leper as white as snow.

6 And ^athe sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. 2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto the Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. 3 And one said, Be pleased, I pray thee, to go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. 4 So he went with them. And when they came to the Jordan, they cut down wood. 5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water; and he cried, and said, Alas, my master! for it was borrowed. 6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. ^aAnd he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and ^amade the iron to swim. 7 And he said, Take it up to thee. So he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Now the king of Syria was warring against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my ^acamp. 9 And ^athe man of

^a ver. 6
^b ch. 6. 3
^c Josh. 7. 1,
11, 12, 21;
^d 1 K. 21. 16
^e ver. 16
^f Ex. 4. 6;
Num. 12. 10
^g ch. 2. 3
^h ch. 2. 21;
4. 41; Ex.
15. 25
ⁱ ver. 12;
ch. 4. 1, 7

^k Gen. 37. 17

^l Ex. 14. 13
^m 2 Chr. 32.
7. 8; Rom.
8. 31
ⁿ ver. 20

^o ch. 2. 11;
Ps. 68. 17;
Zech. 6. 1-7

^p Gen. 19. 11

^q ver. 17

^r ch. 2. 12;
5. 13; 8. 9

God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are coming down. 10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved himself there, not once nor twice. 11 And the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me which of us is for the king of Israel? 12 And one of his servants said, Nay, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. 13 And he said, Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in ^kDothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. 15 And when the ^aservant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host with horses and chariots was round about the city. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? 16 And he answered, Fear not; for ^mthey that are with us are more than they that are with them. 17 And Elisha prayed, and said, ⁿJehovah, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And Jehovah opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of ^ohorses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto Jehovah, and said, Smite this ^ppeople, I pray thee, with blindness. And ^qhe smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. 19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. And he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, ^aJehovah, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And Jehovah opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. 21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, ^aMy

¹ Heb. Ophel.

² Or, My heart went not from me, when &c.

³ Or, the iron did swim ⁴ Or, encamping

⁵ Or, minister ⁶ Heb. nation.

Samaria besieged and famished. Elisha predicts Plenty. Four Lepers discover the Flight of the Syrians

father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? 22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: ^awouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? ^bset bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. 23 And he prepared great provision for them; and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And ^cthe bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that ^dBen-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. 25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore ^epieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five ^fpieces of silver. 26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. 27 And he said, ^gIf Jehovah do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the threshing-floor, or out of the winepress? 28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow. 29 ^hSo we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son. 30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that ⁱhe rent his clothes (now he was passing by upon the wall); and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh. 31 Then he said, ^jGod do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha was sitting in his house, and ^kthe elders were sitting with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders; ^lSee ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away my head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and ^mhold the door fast against him: is

not the sound of his master's feet behind him? 33 And while he was yet talking with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him; and he said; ⁿBehold, this evil is of Jehovah; why should I wait for Jehovah any longer? 1 And Elisha said, Hear ye the word of Jehovah: thus saith Jehovah, ^oTo-morrow about this time shall a ^pmeasure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. 2 Then ^qthe captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, ^rif Jehovah should make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 Now there were four ^sleproous men at the entrance of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? 4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there; and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto ^tthe host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die. 5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians; and when they were come to the outermost part of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no man there. 6 For ^uthe Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us ^vthe kings of the Hittites, and ^wthe kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us. 7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life. 8 And when these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and ^xcarried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well; this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning

^a Dt. 20.
11-16;
2 Chr. 28.
8-16
^b Rom. 12. 20
^c ch. 6. 2;
24. 2
^d 1 K. 20. 1
^e Lev. 26.
27-29;
Dt. 28. 52,
53, 57;
Lam. 4. 10
^f 1 K. 21. 27
^g Ruth 1. 17;
1 K. 19. 2
^h Ezek. 8. 1;
14. 1; 20. 1
ⁱ 1 K. 18. 4,
13, 14; 21.
10, 13

^k Is. 8. 21;
Jer. 2. 25
^l ver. 18
^m ver. 17, 19;
ch. 6. 18
ⁿ Gen. 7. 11;
Mal. 3. 10
^o Lev. 13. 45,
46; Num.
6. 2-4; 12.
10-14

^p ch. 6. 24

^q 2 S. 5. 24

^r 1 K. 10. 29

^s 2 Chr. 12.
2, 3; Is. 51.
1; 38. 9

^t Josh. 7. 21

^a Or, shekels

^b Or, Now, let Jehovah help thee!

^c Heb. thrust him back with the door.

^d Heb. seals.

Four Lepers make known the Panic and Flight of the Syrians. The Shunammite Woman's Land restored. Ben-hadad sick

light, ¹ punishment will overtake us; now therefore come, let us go and ^a tell the king's household. ¹⁰ So they came and called unto the ² porter of the city; and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the asses tied, and the tents as they were. ¹¹ And ³ he called the porters; and they told it to the king's household within. ¹² And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that ^b we are hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp ^c to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and get into the city. ¹³ And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left ^d in the city (behold, they are as ^e all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are consumed); and let us send and see. ¹⁴ They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see. ¹⁵ And they went after them unto the Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

¹⁶ And the people went out, and plundered the camp of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, ^a according to the word of Jehovah. ¹⁷ And the king appointed ^b the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, ^c who spake when the king came down to him. ¹⁸ And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria; ¹⁹ and that captain answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, ^d if Jehovah

should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof: ²⁰ it came to pass even so unto him; for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

⁸ Now ^a Elisha had spoken unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for ^b Jehovah hath called for a famine; and ^c it shall also come upon the land seven years. ² And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God; and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. ³ And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. ⁴ Now the king was talking with ^d Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. ⁵ And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life. ⁶ And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ^e officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

⁷ And Elisha came to ^a Damascus; and ^b Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, ^c The man of God is come hither. ⁸ And the king said unto ^d Hazael, ^e Take a present in thy hand, and go, meet the man of God, and ^f inquire of Jehovah by him, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? ⁹ So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present ^g with him, ^h even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, ⁱ Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness?

^a ch. 6. 30
^b ch. 6. 25-29
^c Josh. 8.
4-12
^d ver. 1
^e ver. 2
^f ch. 6. 32
^g ver. 2

^a ch. 4. 18,
31-36

^b Ps. 106. 10;
Hag. 1. 11
^c Gen. 41.
27, 64

^d ch. 4. 12;
5. 20-27

^a 1 K. 11. 24

^b ch. 6. 24

^c ch. 5. 20

^d 1 K. 10. 16,

^e 17

^f 1 K. 14. 3

^g ch. 1. 2

^a ch. 5. 13

¹ Or, our iniquity will find us out.

² Or, porters ³ Or, the porters called

⁴ Heb. in it.

⁵ Or, eunuch ⁶ Heb. in his hand ⁷ Or, and

He is killed. Jehoram's Reign over Judah. Edom revolts. Ahaziah King of Judah. Elisha's Message to Jehu

10 And Elisha said unto him, "Go, say unto him, Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit ¹Jehovah hath showed me that he shall surely die. 11 And he settled his countenance stedfastly upon him, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. 12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because "I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strongholds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and "wilt dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their women with child. 13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant, who is but a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, "Jehovah hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. 14 Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that ¹thou wouldest surely recover. 15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of ¹Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. 17 "Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had ¹the daughter of Ahab to wife; and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. 19 Howbeit Jehovah would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, "as he promised him to give unto him a lamp ²for his children alway.

20 In his days ¹Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. 21 Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites that compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots; and ²the people fled to their tents. 22 ¹So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto

this day. Then did ¹Libnah revolt at the same time. 23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and ¹was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and ¹Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 "In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign. 26 Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah the ³daughter of Omri king of Israel. 27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab. 28 And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against ¹Hazael king of Syria at ¹Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. 29 And ¹king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at ¹Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And ¹Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 And Elisha the prophet called one of ¹the sons of the prophets, and said unto him, "Gird up thy loins, and "take this vial of oil in thy hand, and go to ¹Ramoth-gilead. 2 And when thou comest thither, look out there ¹Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and "make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber. 3 Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith Jehovah, ¹"I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. 4 So the young man, even ¹the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. 5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of us all? And he said, To thee, O captain. 6 And he arose, and went

^a ver. 14
^b ver. 16
^c ch. 2. 17
^d ch. 10. 32, 33, 12. 17;
13. 3, 7
^e ch. 15. 16;
Nah. 3. 10
^f 1 S. 17. 43;
^g 2 S. 9. 8
^h 1 K. 19. 15
ⁱ ver. 10
^k 1 S. 1. 17;
3. 1
^l 2 Chr. 21. 6-10
^m ver. 27
ⁿ 2 S. 7. 12, 15; 1 K. 11. 36
^o ver. 22;
ch. 3. 9, 20, 27; 1 K. 22.
^p 2 S. 18. 17;
19. 8
^q Gen. 27. 40

^r ch. 19. 8;
Josh. 21. 13
^s 2 Chr. 21. 20
^t 2 Chr. 21. 1, 17
^u 2 Chr. 22. 1-6

^v ver. 15
^w 1 K. 22. 3,
^x ch. 9. 15

^y ver. 28;
^z 2 Chr. 22. 6, 9
^{aa} ch. 9. 16

^{ab} ch. 2. 3
^{ac} ch. 4. 29
^{ad} 1 S. 10. 1, 16. 1; 1 K. 1. 39
^{ae} ch. 8. 28, 29
^{af} ver. 14, 20;
1 K. 19. 16, 17
^{ag} ver. 5, 11

^{ah} 2 Chr. 22. 7

^{ai} ver. 1

¹ Another reading is, say, Thou shalt not recover: for Jehovah do.
² Another reading is, and to his children.

³ Or, granddaughter. See ver. 18.

Jehu anointed King of Israel: His Conspiracy against Joram. Jehu slays Kings Joram and Ahaziah

into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah the God of Israel, "I have anointed thee king over the people of Jehovah, even over Israel. 7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, ^athat I may avenge ^cthe blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of Jehovah, ^dat the hand of Jezebel. 8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and "I will cut off from Ahab ^eevery man-child, and ^fhim that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel. 9 And ^gI will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and ^hlike the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. 10 And ⁱthe dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, "Is all well? wherefore came this ^mmad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and what his talk was. 12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, I have anointed thee king over Israel. 13 Then ⁿthey hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him ^oon the top of the stairs, and ^pblew the trumpet, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (^qNow Joram was keeping Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria; 15 but ^rking ^sJoram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria). And Jehu said, If this be your mind, then let none escape and go forth out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel. 16 So Jehu rode in ^ta chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. ^uAnd Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him

say, ^vIs it peace? 18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, "What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not back. 19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, who came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. 20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not back: and ^wthe driving is like the driving of "Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, "Make ready. And they made ready his chariot. ^xAnd Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu, and found him in ^ythe portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. 22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, ^zso long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many? 23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, ^{aa}There is treachery, O Ahaziah. 24 And ^{ab}Jehu ^{ac}drew his bow with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. 25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and ^{ad}cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, ^{ae}Jehovah ^{af}laic this ^{ag}burden upon him: 26 Surely ^{ah}I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith Jehovah; and ^{ai}I will requite thee in this ^{aj}plat, saith Jehovah. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground according to the word of Jehovah. 27 ^{ak}But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot: and

^a ver. 3
^b Dt. 32, 35, 43
^c 1 K. 18. 4;
21. 16, 21, 25
^d ver. 32-37
^e ch. 10, 17;
1 K. 21. 21
^f 1 S. 25, 22
^g ch. 14. 26;
Dt. 32, 36
^h 1 K. 14. 10, 11; 15. 29
ⁱ 1 K. 16. 3-5, 11, 12
^k ver. 35, 36;
1 K. 21. 23
^l ver. 17, 19, 22
^m Jer. 29. 26;
Hos. 9. 7;
Mk. 3. 21
ⁿ Mt. 21. 7, 8
2 S. 15. 10;
1 K. 1. 34, 39
^o ch. 8. 28;
1 K. 22. 3
^p ch. 8. 29
^q ch. 8. 29

^r ver. 19, 22
^s 2 S. 18. 27
^t 1 K. 19. 17
^u 2 Chr. 22. 7
^v ver. 26;
1 K. 21. 1-7, 15-19
^w 1 K. 16. 30-33; 18. 16; 2 Chr. 21. 13

^x ch. 11. 14

^y 1 K. 22. 34

^z 1 K. 21. 1

^{aa} 1 K. 21. 19, 24-29
^{ab} Is. 13. 1
^{ac} 1 K. 21. 13

^{ad} ver. 21, 25

^{ae} 2 Chr. 22. 7, 9

^{ag} Or, Is all well?
^{ah} Heb. filled his hand with the bow.
^{ai} Or, uttered this oracle against him
^{aj} Or, portion

^{ak} Or, on the bare steps
^{al} Heb. Jehoram (and in ver. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24).

Jezebel slain. Jehu's Letters to the Elders of Jezreel. Jehu slays Ahab's Sons and Adherents, and Ahaziah's Brethren

they smote him at the ascent of Gur, which is by ^a Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there. ^b 28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

^c 29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

^d 30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and ^e she painted her eyes, and attired her head, and looked out at the window. ^f 31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, ^g Is it peace, thou Zimri, thy master's murderer? ^h 32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. ⁱ 33 And he said, Throw her down: So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trod her under foot. ^j 34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and he said, See now to ^k this cursed woman, and bury her; for ^l she is a king's daughter. ^m 35 And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. ⁿ 36 Wherefore they came back, and told him. And he said, This is the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ^o In the portion of Jezreel shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel; ^p 37 and ^q the body of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

^r 10 Now Ahab had seventy sons in ^s Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, even the elders, and unto them that brought up the sons of Ahab, saying, ^t 2 And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fortified city also, and armor; ^u 3 look ye out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. ^v 4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood not before him: how

¹ Or, Is it well

then shall we stand? ^w 5 And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up the children, sent to Jehu, saying, ^x We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes. ^y 6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time.

Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought them up. ^z 7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and ^{aa} slew them, even seventy persons; and put their heads in baskets, and sent them unto him to Jezreel. ^{ab} 8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning. ^{ac} 9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye are righteous: behold, ^{ad} I conspired against my master, and slew him; but ^{ae} who smote all these? ^{af} 10 Know now that ^{ag} there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of Jehovah, which Jehovah spake concerning the house of Ahab: for Jehovah hath done that ^{ah} which he spake by his servant Elijah. ^{ai} 11 So Jehu smote all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

^{aj} 12 And he arose and departed, and went to Samaria. And as he was at the ^{ak} shearing-house of the shepherds in the way, ^{al} 13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. ^{am} 14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the ^{an} pit of the ^{ao} shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

² Or, house of gathering : ³ Or, cistern

^a Josh. 17.
11; Judg.
1. 27
^b ch. 23. 30
^c ch. 8. 25
^d Jer. 4. 30;
Ezek. 23.
40
^e ver. 18-22;
1 K. 16. 9-
20
^f 1 K. 21. 25
^g 1 K. 16. 31
^h 1 K. 21. 23
ⁱ Jer. 8. 1-3
^j 1 K. 16. 24-
29

^k ch. 18. 14;
Josh. 9. 8,
11; 1 K.
20. 4, 32

^m ch. 11. 1;
Judg. 9. 5

ⁿ ch. 9. 14-24
^o ver. 6
^p ch. 9. 7-10

^q 1 K. 21. 19-
29

^r ch. 8. 24,
29; 2 Chr.
21. 17; 22. 8

Worshippers of Baal entrapped and slain. Jehu's Sins. Hazael smites Israel. Jehu's Death. Athaliah's Usurpation

15 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on ^aJehonadab the son of ^bRechab coming to meet him; and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thy heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, ^cgive me thy hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. 16 And he said, Come with me, and ^dsee my zeal for Jehovah. So they made him ride in his chariot. 17 And when he came to Samaria, ^ehe smote all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, ^faccording to the word of Jehovah, which he spake to Elijah.

18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, ^gAhab served Baal a little; but Jehu will serve him much. 19 Now therefore ^hcall unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice ⁱto do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtlety, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal. 20 And Jehu said, ^jSanctify a solemn assembly for Baal. And ^kthey proclaimed it. 21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into ^lthe house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one end to another. 22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. 23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal; and he said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of Jehovah, but the worshippers of Baal only. 24 And they went in to offer sacrifice; and burnt-offerings. Now Jehu had appointed him fourscore men without, and said, ^mIf any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, ⁿhe that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the ^oguard and to the captains, ^pGo in, and slay them; let none

come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. 26 And they brought forth the ^qpillars that were in the house of Baal, and burned them. 27 And they brake down the pillar of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and ^rmade it a draught-house, unto this day. 28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit ^sfrom the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^twherewith he made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, ^uto wit, ^vthe golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan. 30 And Jehovah said unto Jehu, Because thou hast ^wdone well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, ^xand hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, ^ythy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. 31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of Jehovah, the God of Israel, with all his heart: ^zhe departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

32 In those days ^aJehovah began to cut off from Israel: and ^bHazael smote them in all the borders of Israel; 33 from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from ^cAroer, which is by the valley of the Arnon, even ^dGilead and Bashan. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 35 And Jehu slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. 36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

11 ^eNow when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. 2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, ^ftook Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his nurse, ^gand put them in the ^hbed-chamber; and they hid him from

^a Jer. 35. 6-19
^b 1 Chr. 2. 55
^c Ezr. 10. 10; Ezek. 17. 18
^d 1 K. 10. 10
^e ch. 9. 8
^f ver. 10
^g 1 K. 16. 31, 32
^h 1 K. 18. 10; 22. 6
ⁱ Joel 1. 14
^j Ex. 32. 4-6
^k ch. 11. 18;
^l 1 K. 10. 32
^m 1 K. 20. 30-42
ⁿ 1 S. 23. 17
^o 1 K. 18. 40

^p ch. 3. 2;
^q 1 K. 14. 23
^r Ezr. 6. 11;
^s Dan. 2. 6;
^t 3. 25
^u 1 K. 12. 28-30; 13. 33, 34
^v 1 K. 12. 29

^w ch. 15. 12

^x ver. 29

^y ch. 13. 26;
^z 14. 25
^a ch. 8. 12;
^b 13. 22; 1 K. 19. 17

^c Dt. 2. 36

^d Am. 1. 3-6

^e 2 Chr. 22. 10-12

^f ver. 21; ch. 12. 1

¹ Heb. runners.

² Or, obelisk: ³ Or, who. ⁴ Or, executed well
⁵ Or, who were ⁶ Or, chamber for the beds

Jehoiada's Resistance. Athaliah slain. Worship reformed. Jehoash made King of Judah

Athaliah, so that he was not slain; 3 and he was with her hid in the house of Jehovah six years. And Athaliah reigned over the land.

4 ^a And in the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains over hundreds of ^b the ^c Carites and of the ^d guard, and brought them to him into the house of Jehovah; and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of Jehovah, and showed them the king's son. 5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: ^e a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house; 6 and a third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. 7 And the two companies of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of Jehovah about the king. 8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain: and ^f be ye with the king when he goeth out, and when he cometh in.

9 And the captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. 10 And ^g the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and shields that had been king David's, which were in the house of Jehovah. 11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right ^h side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. 12 Then he brought out the king's son, and ⁱ put the crown upon him, and ^j gave him ^k the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, ^l Long live the king.

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the house of Jehovah: 14 and

she looked, and, behold, the king stood ^m by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and ⁿ all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets. Then Athaliah ^o rent her clothes, and cried, ^p Treason! treason! 15 And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the sword. For the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house of Jehovah. 16 So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 And ^q Jehoiada made a covenant between Jehovah and the king and the people, that they should be Jehovah's people: ^r between the king also and the people. 18 And all the people of the land went to ^s the house of Baal, and brake it down; ^t his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and ^u slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed ^v officers over the house of Jehovah. 19 And he took the captains over hundreds, and the ^w Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of Jehovah, and came by the way of ^x the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. 20 So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. And Athaliah they had slain with the sword at the king's house.

^y 21 ^z Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign.

12 ¹ In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. 3 Howbeit ² the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the hallowed things ³ that is brought

^a 2 Chr. 23.

1-21

^b ver. 19;

2 S. 20. 23

^c 1 Chr. 9. 25

^d Num. 27.

16, 17

^e 2 S. 8. 7;

1 Chr. 18. 7

^f 2 S. 1. 10

^g Ex. 25. 16;

31. 18

^h 1 S. 10. 24

—————

ⁱ ch. 23. 3;

2 Chr. 34.

31

^j 1 K. 1. 39,

40

^k Gen. 37.

20; 44. 13

^l ch. 9. 23

^m Josh. 24.

25; 2 Chr.

15. 12-14;

34. 31

ⁿ 1 S. 10. 25;

2 S. 6. 3

^o ch. 10. 26,

27

^p Dt. 12. 2, 3

^q 1 K. 18. 40

^r ver. 4

^s ver. 6

^t [Ch. 12. 1 in

Heb.]

^u 2 Chr. 24.

1-14

^v ch. 14. 4;

15. 35

^w ch. 22. 4

¹ Or, executioners

² Heb. runners.

³ Heb. shoulder.

⁴ Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony

⁵ Or, on the platform

⁶ Heb. offices.

Jehosh repairs the Temple. He wards off Hazael's Invasion. He is killed. Jehoshaz's Reign over Israel

into the house of Jehovah, ¹in current money, ²the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money that it cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of Jehovah, ⁵let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance; and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. 6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoshaz the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. 7 Then king Jehoshaz called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no more money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. 8 And the priests consented that they should take no more money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house.

9 But ^aJehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of Jehovah: and the priests that kept the threshold put therein all the money that was brought into the house of Jehovah. 10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest; that ^cthe king's ³scribe and the high priest came up, and they ⁴put up in bags and counted the money that was found in the house of Jehovah. 11 And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of Jehovah: and they ^bpaid it out to the carpenters and the builders, that wrought upon the house of Jehovah, 12 and ^dto the masons and the hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of Jehovah, and for all that ^ewas laid out for the house to repair it. 13 But ^fthere were not made for the house of Jehovah ⁷cups of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that

was brought into the house of Jehovah; 14 for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therewith the house of Jehovah. 15 Moreover ^gthey reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work; for they dealt faithfully. 16 The ^hmoney for the trespass-offerings, and ⁱthe money for the sin-offerings, was not brought into the house of Jehovah: ^jit was the priests'.

17 Then ^kHazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it; and ^lHazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. 18 And ^mJehoshaz king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and ⁿhis own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and of the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20 ^pAnd his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and ^qsmote Joash at ^rthe house of Millo, on the way that goeth down to Silla. 21 For Joazac the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of ^sShomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and ^tAmaziah his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^uwherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. 3 ^vAnd the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of ^wHazael king of Syria, and into the hand of ^xBen-hadad the son of Hazael, ^ycontinually. 4. And ^zJehoahaz besought Jehovah, and Jehovah hearkened unto him; for ^{aa}he saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Syria op-

^a Ex. 35. 5,
22. 29;
1 Chr. 29.
3-9

^b Mk. 12. 41;
Lk. 21. 1

^c ch. 19. 2;
22. 3, 4, 12;
2 S. 8. 17

^d ch. 22. 5, 6
^e 2 Chr. 24.
14

^f 1 K. 7. 48,
50

^g ch. 22. 7
^h Lev. 5. 16-
18

ⁱ Lev. 4. 24,
29

^k Lev. 7. 7;
Num. 18.

^l ch. 8. 12;
10. 32, 33;
1 K. 19. 17

^m 2 Chr. 24.
23, 24

ⁿ ch. 16. 8;
18. 15, 16;
1 K. 14. 26;

^o ver. 4;
15. 18

^p 2 Chr. 24.
25-27

^q ch. 14. 5
^r Judg. 9. 6;
2 S. 6. 9;
1 K. 11. 27

^s 2 Chr. 24.
26

^t ch. 14. 1

^u 1 K. 12. 26-
33

^v Judg. 2. 14

^w ch. 12. 17

^x ver. 24, 25

^y Num. 21.
7-9

^z ch. 14. 26;
Ex. 3. 7, 9

¹ Or. even the money of every one that passeth the numbering. See Ex. 30. 13.

² Heb. each man the money of the souls of his acquaintance. See Lev. 27. 2.

³ Or, secretary. ⁴ Heb. bound up and &c.

⁵ Heb. brought it forth. ⁶ Heb. went forth.

⁷ Heb. all the days

Jehoash's Reign over Israel. Elisha's Last Sickness and Sign. Wars with Moab and Syria. Amaziah King of Judah

pressed them. 5 (And Jehovah gave Israel ^aa saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians; and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as beforetime. 6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, ^bwherewith he made Israel to sin, but ^cwalked therein: and ^dthere remained the Asherah also in Samaria). 7 For he left not to Jehoahaz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria destroyed them, and ^emade them like the dust ^fin threshing. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years. 11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; but he walked therein. 12 ^gNow the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died: and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over ^hhim, and said, ⁱMy father, my father, the ^jchariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof! 15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows; and he took unto him bow and arrows. 16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thy hand upon the bow; and he put his hand upon it. And Elisha laid his hands upon the king's hands. 17 And he said, Open the window eastward; and he opened it. Then

Elisha said, Shoot; and he shot. And he said, Jehovah's arrow of ^kvictory, even the arrow of ^lvictory over Syria; for thou shalt smite the Syrians in ^mAphek, till thou have consumed them. 18 And he said, Take the arrows; and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground; and he smote thrice, and stayed. 19 And ⁿthe man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times: then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it; whereas now thou shalt smite Syria ^obut thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now ^pthe bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. 21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and ^qas soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 And ^rHazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23 But ^sJehovah was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and ^thad respect unto them, because of ^uhis covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence ^vas yet. 24 And Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. 25 And ^wJehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. ^xThree times did Joash smite him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

14 ^yIn the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel began ^zAmaziah the son of Joash king of Judah to reign. 2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. 3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, yet not like David his father: he did according to all that Joash his father had

^a ver. 25; ch. 14. 25, 27; Neh. 9. 27
^b ver. 2
^c 1 K. 16. 33
^d Am. 1. 3
^e ver. 14-19; ch. 14. 8-15
^f ch. 2. 12

^g 1 K. 20. 26
^h ch. 5. 20

ⁱ ver. 25

^j ch. 3. 7; 24. 2

^k ch. 8. 12, 13

^l ch. 14. 27

^m 1 K. 8. 28

ⁿ Gen. 13. 16, 17; 17. 2-6

^o ch. 10. 32, 33; 14. 25

^p ver. 18, 19

^q 2 Chr. 25. 1, &c.

^r ch. 13. 10

¹ Heb. he walked. ² Heb. his face.
³ Or, to trample on ⁴ Or, chariot

⁵ Heb. salvation. ⁶ Or, against
⁷ Heb. when the man went and touched.
⁸ Heb. until now.

Amaziah warring with Israel is defeated by Jehoash. Slain by Conspirators. Jeroboam II's Reign over Israel

done. 4 Howbeit ^athe high places were not taken away: ^bthe people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that ^che slew his servants who had slain the king his father: 6 but the children of the murderers he put not to death; according to that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, as Jehovah commanded, saying, ^d"The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but ^eevery man shall die for his own sin." 7 ^fHe slew of Edom in ^gthe Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took ^h1^h Sela by war, and called the name of it ⁱ"Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ^kThen Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, ^l"Come, let us look one another in the face." 9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, ^m"The ⁿthistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle." 10 ^o"Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and ^pthy heart hath lifted thee up: glory thereof, and abide at home; for why shouldest thou ^qmeddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?"

11 But Amaziah would not hear. So Jehoash king of Israel went up; ^rand he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at ^sBeth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. 12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and ^tthey fled every man to his tent. 13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from ^uthe gate of Ephraim unto ^vthe corner gate, four hundred cubits. 14 And ^whe took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of Jehovah, and in the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

15 ^xNow the rest of the acts of

¹ Or, the rock

² Or, thorn

³ Or, provoke calamity

^a ch. 12. 3
^b ch. 16. 4
^c ch. 12. 20
^d Dt. 24. 16
^e Jer. 31. 30;
Ezek. 18. 4,
20
^f 2 Chr. 25. 11
^g 2 S. 8. 13;
^h 1 Chr. 18.
12
ⁱ Is. 16. 1
^j Josh. 15. 38
^k 2 Chr. 26.
17-24
^l 2 S. 2. 14-17
^m Judg. 9.
9-16
ⁿ ver. 7
^o Dt. 8. 14,
2 Chr. 30.
16
^p ch. 23. 29
^q Josh. 15. 38
^r 2 S. 18. 17
^s Neh. 8. 16;
12. 39
^t 2 Chr. 26.
23
^u ch. 12. 18;
^v 1 K. 14. 26
^w ch. 13. 12,
11
^x 2 Chr. 25.
25-28
^y Josh. 10.
31; 2 K. 18.
14, 17
^z ch. 16. 6;
¹ K. 9. 26;
2 Chr. 8. 17

^a ch. 10. 32;
13. 26
^b 1 K. 8. 65
^c Dt. 3. 17
^d Jon. 1. 1;
Mt. 12. 39,
40
^e Josh. 19. 40
^f ch. 13. 4
^g Dt. 32. 36
^h ch. 13. 23
ⁱ 1 K. 11. 24
^j 2 Chr. 8. 5

Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ^aAnd Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 19 And they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to ^bLachish: but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. 20 And they brought him upon horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David. 21 And all the people of Judah took ^cAzariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. 22 ^dHe built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years. 24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. 25 ^eHe restored the border of Israel from ^fthe entrance of Hamath unto ^gthe sea of the Arabah, according to the word of Jehovah, the God of Israel, which he spake by his servant ^hJonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was of ⁱGath-hepher. 26 For ^jJehovah saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for ^kthere was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Israel. 27 And ^lJehovah said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered ^mDamascus, and ⁿHamath, which had belonged to Judah, for Israel, are

¹ In ch. 15. 13, and 2 Chr. 26. 1, Uziah.

Azariah's Reign over Judah. Reigns of Zechariah, Shallum, Menahem, and Pekahiah over Israel. Pekah's Conspiracy

they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

15 ^aIn the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began ¹Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. ² ^bSixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. ³ And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. ⁴ Howbeit ^cthe high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. ⁵ ^dAnd Jehovah smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and ^edwelt in a ²separate house. And Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land. ⁶ Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁷ And Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

⁸ ^fIn the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. ⁹ And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. ¹⁰ And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and ^gsmote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. ¹¹ Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ¹² This was ^hthe word of Jehovah which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel. And so it came to pass.

¹³ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the ⁱnine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned the space of a month

in ^kSamaria. ¹⁴ And Menahem the son of Gadi went up from ^lTirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. ¹⁵ Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ¹⁶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the borders thereof, from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; ^mand all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

¹⁷ In the ⁿnine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria. ¹⁸ And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. ¹⁹ There came against the land ^oPul the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. ²⁰ And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land. ²¹ Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ²² And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

²³ In the ^pfiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years. ²⁴ And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. ²⁵ And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in ^qthe ³castle of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh; and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites: and he slew him, and reigned in his stead.

^a ch. 14. 17
^b 2 Chr. 26. 3, 4.
^c ch. 12. 3
^d 2 Chr. 26. 21-23
^e Lev. 13. 46; Num. 12. 14
^f ver. 1.
^g Am. 7. 9
^h ch. 10. 30
ⁱ ver. 1, 8

^k 1 K. 16. 24
^l 1 K. 14. 17
^m ch. 8. 12
ⁿ ver. 1, 8, 13

^o 1 Chr. 5. 26, 28

^p ver. 1, 8, 15, 17

^q 1 K. 16. 18

¹ In ver. 13, 20, &c., Uzziah. ² Or, infirmity

³ Or, palace

rekan's Reign over Israel. Assyrian Invasion. Reigns of Jotham and Ahaz over Judah. Ahaz wars with Syria and Israel

26 Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. 28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria. 30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. 31 Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. 33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. 34 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. 35 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of Jehovah. 36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 37 In those days Jehovah began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. 38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of

Judah began to reign. 2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah his God, like David his father. 3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the nations, whom Jehovah cast out from before the children of Israel. 4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree:

5 Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. 6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath; and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there, unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, who rise up against me. 8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of Jehovah, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. 9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus; and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. 11 And Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus; so did Urijah the priest make it against the coming of king Ahaz from Damascus. 12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near unto the altar, and offered thereon. 13 And he burnt

a ver. 23
b ver. 19
c ch. 17. 6
d 2 Chr. 27.
1, &c.
e ver. 3, 4;
2 Chr. 26.
4, 5
f ch. 12. 3
g 2 Chr. 23.
20; 27. 3
h ch. 16. 5;
Is. 7. 1

i 2 Chr. 28.
1-4
k ch. 17. 17;
21. 6; Lev.
18. 21
l ch. 21. 2,
11; Dt. 12.
31
m ch. 14. 4;
Dt. 12. 2
n ch. 15. 37;
Is. 7. 1
o 2 Chr. 28.
5, 6
p ch. 14. 22;
2 Chr. 28. 2
q 2 Chr. 28.
16, &c.
r ch. 16. 29

s ch. 12. 17,
18; 18. 15

t 2 Chr. 28.
21

u Am. 1.
3-5
v Is. 22. 6;
Am. 9. 7

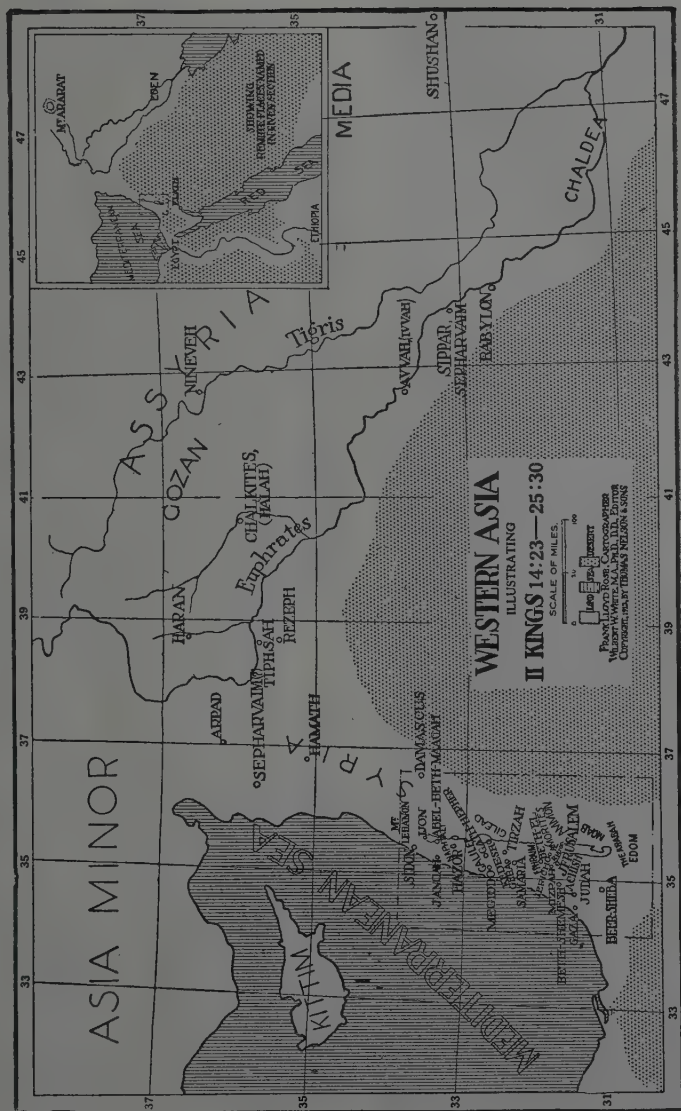
w ch. 16. 29

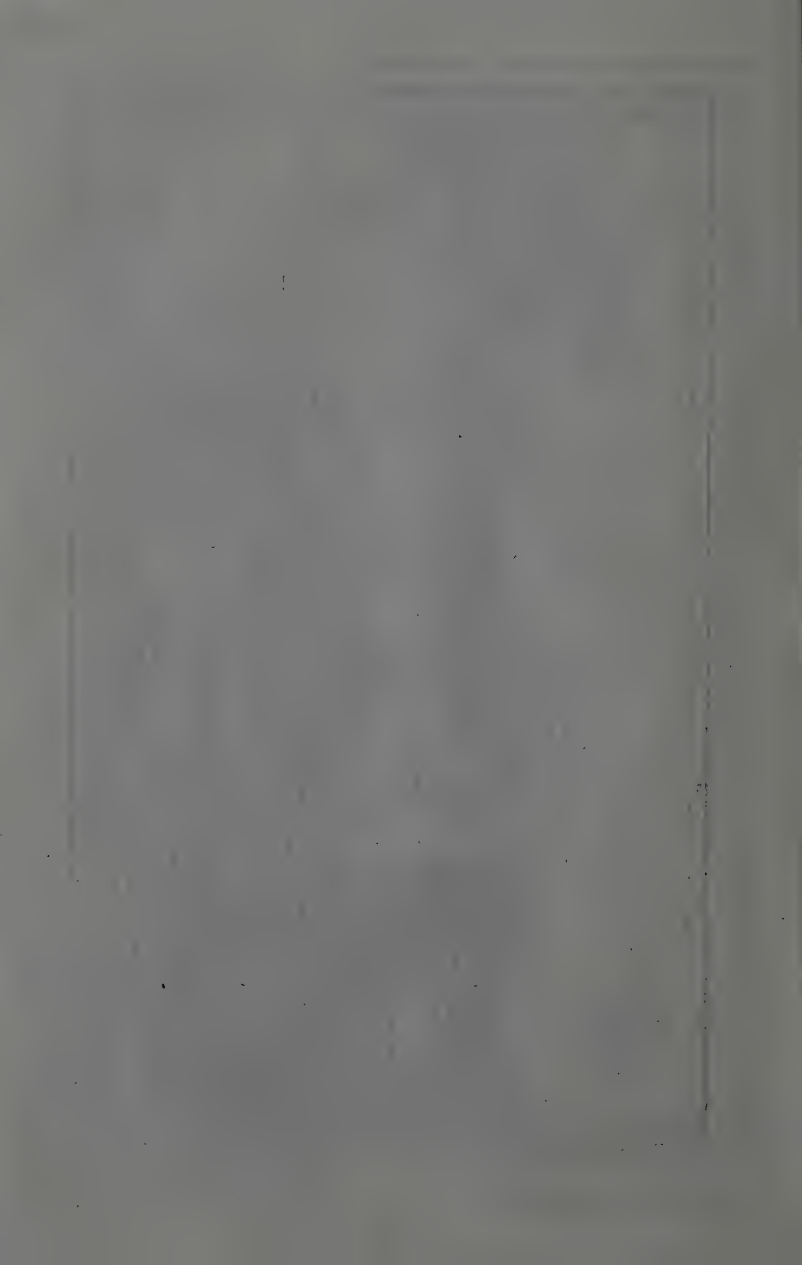
x Is. 8. 2

1 Heb. Eloth.

2 According to another reading, Edomites.

3 Or, went up unto it





Ahaz has a New Altar made. Hoshea's Reign over Israel. Israel conquered by Assyria because of the People's Wickedness

his burnt-offering and his meal-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of ¹his peace-offerings, upon the altar. 14 And ^athe brazen altar, which was before Jehovah, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between ^bhis altar and the house of Jehovah, and put it on the north side of his altar. 15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn ^cthe morning burnt-offering, and the evening meal-offering, and the king's burnt-offering, and his meal-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meal-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: but ^dthe brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by. 16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz ^ecut off the panels of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and ^ftook down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone. 18 And the ^gcovered way for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he ^hunto the house of Jehovah, because of the king of Assyria. 19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written ⁱin the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and ^jwas buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

17 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah ^kbegan Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, and reigned nine years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, yet not as the kings of Israel that were before him. 3 ^lAgainst him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him tribute. 4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to ^mSo king of Egypt, and offered no tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done

year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. 5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and ⁿbesieged it three years. 6 In the ninth year of Hoshea ^othe king of Assyria took Samaria, and ^pcarried Israel away unto Assyria, and ^qplaced them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of ^rGozan, and ^sin the cities of the Medes.

7 And ^tit was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against Jehovah their God, ^uwho brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ^vhad feared other gods, ^wand ^xwalked in the statutes of the nations, whom Jehovah cast out from before the children of Israel, and ^yof the kings of Israel, which they ^zmade. 9 And the children of Israel did secretly things that were not right against Jehovah their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from ^{aa}the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city; 10 and ^{ab}they set them up ^{ac}pillars and ^{ad}Asherim upon every high hill, and under every green tree; 11 and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom Jehovah carried away before them; and they wrought wicked things to provoke Jehovah to anger; 12 and they served idols, ^{ae}whereof Jehovah had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. 13 Yet ^{af}Jehovah testified unto Israel, and unto Judah, ^{ag}by every prophet, and ^{ah}every seer, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. 14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but ^{ai}hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who believed not in Jehovah their God. 15 And ^{aj}they rejected his statutes, and ^{ak}his covenant that he made with their fathers; and his testimonies which he testified unto them; and ^{al}they followed vanity, and ^{am}became vain, and went after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom ^{an}Jehovah had charged them that they should not do like them. 16 And they

^a Ex. 40. 6, 29
^b ver. 11
^c Ex. 29.
30-41

^d ver. 14
^e 1 K. 7. 27,
28, 38

^f 1 K. 7. 23,
25

^g 2 Chr. 28.
26

^h 2 Chr. 28.
27

ⁱ ch. 15. 80
^j ch. 18. 9-12
^k Hos. 10. 14

^l Hos. 13. 16
^m Hos. 13. 16

ⁿ Dt. 28. 64;
29. 27, 28

^o ch. 18. 11;
^p 1 Chr. 5. 26

^q 1 Sa. 37. 12
^r Is. 13. 17;
21. 2

^s Josh. 23. 16
^t Ex. 14.
15-30

^u Judg. 6. 10
^v Lev. 18. 3;
^w Dt. 18. 9

^x ver. 19;
^y ch. 16. 3
^z ch. 18. 8

^{aa} Ex. 34.
12-14

^{ab} 1 K. 14. 23;
^{ac} Mic. 5. 14

^{ad} Ex. 20. 4

^{ae} Neh. 9. 29,
30

^{af} ver. 23
^{ag} 1 S. 9. 9

^{ah} Jer. 7. 3-7;
18. 11;
^{ai} Ezek. 18.
31

^{aj} Ex. 32. 9;
33. 3;
^{ak} Acta 7. 51

^{al} Jer. 8. 9

^{am} Ex. 24.
6-8; Dt.
29. 25

^{an} Dt. 32. 21

^{ao} Jer. 2. 5;
Rom. 1.
21-23

^{ap} Dt. 12. 30,
31

¹ Heb. the peace-offerings which were his.

² Or, covered place

³ Or, round

⁴ Or, practised

⁵ Or, obelisks

The Assyrian Captivity. Foreigners brought into Samaria. A Mixed Population and Worship the Result

forsook all the commandments of Jehovah their God, and made them molten images, even ^atwo calves, and ^bmade an Asherah, and ^cworshipped all the host of heaven, and ^dserved Baal. 17 And ^ethey caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and ^fused divination and enchantments, and ^gsold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 18 Therefore Jehovah was very angry with Israel, and ^hremoved them out of his sight: ⁱthere was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also ^jJudah kept not the commandments of Jehovah their God, but ^kwalked in the statutes of Israel which they ^lmade. 20 And Jehovah rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and ^mdelivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. 21 For ⁿhe rent Israel from the house of David; and ^othey made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and ^pJeroboam ^qdrove Israel from following Jehovah, and made them sin a great sin. 22 And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; 23 until Jehovah removed Israel out of his sight, ^ras he spake by all his servants the prophets. ^sSo Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from ^tAvva, and from ^uHamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. 25 And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not Jehovah: therefore Jehovah sent lions among them, which killed some of them. 26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the law of the god of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the law of the god of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the law of the god of the land. 28 So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear Jehovah. 29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them ^vin the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. 30 And ^wthe men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, 31 and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and ^xthe Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to ^yAdrammelech and Inammelech, the gods of ^zSepharvaim. 32 ^{aa}So they feared Jehovah, and ^{ab}made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. 33 They feared Jehovah, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manner: they fear not Jehovah, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which Jehovah commanded the children of Jacob, ^{ac}whom he named Israel; 35 with whom Jehovah had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ^{ad}Ye shall not fear other gods, nor ^{ae}bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: 36 but Jehovah, ^{af}who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with ^{ag}an outstretched arm, ^{ah}him shall ye fear, and unto him shall ye bow yourselves, and to him shall ye sacrifice: 37 and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ^{ai}ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods: 38 and the covenant that I have made with you ^{aj}ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods: 39 but Jehovah your God shall ye fear; and he will deliver you out

^a 1 K. 12. 28
^b 1 K. 14. 16,
■
^c ch. 21. 3;
Dt. 4. 16, 19
^d 1 K. 16. 31
^e ch. 10. 3
^f Lev. 19. 28;
Dt. 18.
10-12
^g 1 K. 21. 20
^h ver. 6
ⁱ 1 K. 11. 13,
32, 36
^j 1 K. 14. 22,
23
^k ch. 16. 3
^l ch. 15. 29
^m 1 K. 11. 11,
31
ⁿ 1 K. 12. 20
^o 1 K. 12.
29-33
^p ver. 6
^q ver. 13
^r ver. 6
^s Ezr. 4. 2,
10
^t ch. 18. 34
^u 1 K. 8. 65

^v 1 K. 12. 31;
13. 32
^w ver. 24
^x ver. 17
^y ch. 10. 37
^z ver. 24
^{aa} Zeph. 1. 5
^{ab} 1 K. 12. 31

^{ac} Gen. 32.
29; 35. 10

^{ad} Judg. 6. 10
^{ae} Ex. 20. 5

^{af} Ex. 14.
15-30

^{ag} Ex. 6. 6; 9.
16
^{ah} Lev. 19. 32;
Dt. 6. 13

^{ai} Dt. 5. 23

^{aj} Dt. 4. 23;
6. 12

¹ Or, practised

² According to another reading, drew Israel away.

Hezekiah King of Judah. His Good Reign. Captivity of Israel. Judah invaded by Sennacherib. Rabshakeh's Defiant Speech

of the hand of all your enemies. 40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. 41 "So these nations feared Jehovah, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 Now it came to pass ⁱⁿ the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Abaz king of Judah began to reign, 2 "Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah. 3 "And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that David his father had done. 4 "He removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Asherah: and he brake in pieces ^{the} brazen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and ^{he} called it ² Nehushtan. 5 "He trusted in Jehovah, the God of Israel; ^{so} that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among them that were before him. 6 For he clave to Jehovah; he departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which Jehovah commanded Moses. 7 "And Jehovah was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered: and ^{he} rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. 8 "He smote the Philistines unto Gaza and the borders thereof, from ^{the} tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that ^{Shalmaneser} king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. 10 And at the end of three years they took it: in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. 11 And the king of Assyria carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, 12 because they obeyed not the voice of Jehovah their God,

¹ Or, it was called ² That is, A piece of brass.

but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of Jehovah commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

13 ^{Now} in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did ^{Sennacherib} king of Assyria come up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. 14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, "I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. 15 And ^{Hezekiah} gave ^{him} all the silver that was found in the house of Jehovah, and in the treasures of the king's house. 16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off ^{the} gold from the doors of the temple of Jehovah, and from the ^{pillars} which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria. 17 And the king of Assyria sent ^{Tartan} and ^{Rab-saris} and ^{Rabshakeh} from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army unto Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the ^{conduit} of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fuller's field. 18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them ^{Eliakim} the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and ^{Shebna} the ^{scribe}, and ^{Joah} the son of Asaph the ^{recorder}.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? 20 Thou sayest (but they are but ^{vain} words), ^{There} is counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, ^{that} thou hast rebelled against me? 21 Now, behold, ^{thou} trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. 22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in Jehovah our God: is not that he, whose high places and ^{whose}

^a Zeph. 1. 5.
^b Mt. 6. 24.
^c ch. 10. 2;
^d 17. 1
^e 2 Chr. 28. 27
^f 2 Chr. 29.
^g ch. 20. 3;
^h 2 Chr. 31.
ⁱ 20.
^j ver. 22;
^k 2 Chr. 31. 1
^l Num. 21.
^m 8, 9.
ⁿ ch. 19. 10
^o ch. 23. 25
^p Gen. 89. 2.
^q 1 S. 18.
^r 14.
^s ch. 16. 7
^t 2 Chr. 28.
^u 18; Is. 14.
^v 29.
^w ch. 17. 9
^x ch. 17. 3-7

^y Is. 36. 1-
^z 39. 8;
^{aa} 2 Chr. 32.
^{ab} 1, &c.
^{ac} ver. 7
^{ad} ch. 12. 18;
^{ae} 16. 8; 1 K.
^{af} 15. 18, 19
^{ag} Is. 20. 1

^{ah} ch. 20. 20;
^{ai} Is. 7. 3

^{aj} ch. 19. 2;
^{ak} Is. 22. 20

^{al} Is. 22. 15

^{am} ver. 7

^{an} Is. 30. 2, 3,
^{ao} 7; Ezek.
^{ap} 20. 6, 7

^{aq} ver. 4;
^{ar} 2 Chr. 31. 1

^{as} Heb. Sanherib.
^{at} The titles of Assyrian officers.
^{au} Or, secretary.
^{av} Or, chronicler.
^{aw} Heb. a word of the lips.

Rabshakeh's Defiant Speech. Hezekiah is alarmed, but is comforted by Isaiah

altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. 24 How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 25 Am I now come up without Jehovah against this place to destroy it? Jehovah said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. 27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men that sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?* 28 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. 29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you out of his hand: 30 neither let Hezekiah make you trust in Jehovah, saying, Jehovah will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 31 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern: 32 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land; a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive-trees and of honey, that ye may live; and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, Jehovah will deliver us. 33 Hath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out

of the hand of the king of Assyria? 34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and of Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? 35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that Jehovah should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

19 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of Jehovah. 2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely; for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4 It may be Jehovah thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Jehovah thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left. 5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith Jehovah, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard; wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear tidings; and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. 8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard

^a Ezr. 4. 7;
Dan. 2. 4
^b 1 K. 4. 20,
25
^c Dt. 8. 7-9;
11. 12
^d ch. 19. 12;
Is. 10. 10, 11

^e ch. 19. 13
Is. 10. 9
^f ch. 17. 24
^g ver. 18, 26
^h ch. 6. 30
ⁱ 2 Chr. 32.
20-22; Is.
37. 1-38
^j ch. 18. 37
^k 1 K. 21. 27
^l 2 S. 3. 31
^m Is. 1. 1; 2. 1

ⁿ Josh. 14.
12; 2 S. 16.
12

^o ch. 18. 35

^p Is. 1. 9

^q ch. 18. 17
^r ch. 18. 22-
25, 30, 35
^s ch. 7. 6

^t ver. 37

^u Josh. 10. 20

¹ Or, make a wager with. ² Heb. Aramean.

³ Heb. Make with me a blessing.

⁴ Or, wherewith the king of Assyria hath sent him

that he was departed from ^aLa-
chish. 9 And when he heard say of
Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold,
he is come out to fight against thee,
he sent messengers again unto
Hezekiah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye
speak to Hezekiah king of Judah,
saying, ^bLet not thy God in whom
thou trustest deceive thee, saying,
^cJerusalem shall not be given into
the hand of the king of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what
the kings of Assyria have done to
all lands, by ^ddestroying them ut-
terly: and shalt thou be deliv-
ered? 12 ^eHave the gods of the
nations delivered them, which my
fathers have destroyed, ^fGozan,
and ^gHaran, and Rezep, and ^hthe
children of Eden that were in Tel-
assar? 13 ⁱWhere is the king of
Hamath, and the king of Arpad,
and the king of the city of Sephar-
vaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?

14 And ^jHezekiah received the
letter from the hand of the mes-
sengers, and read it; and Hezekiah
went up unto the house of Jeho-
vah, and spread it before Jehovah.
15 And Hezekiah prayed before
Jehovah, and said, O Jehovah, the
God of Israel, ^kthat ^lsittest above
the cherubim, ^mthou art the God,
even thou alone, of all the king-
doms of the earth; thou hast made
heaven and earth. 16 ⁿIncline
thine ear, O Jehovah, and hear:
^oopen thine eyes, O Jehovah, and
see; and hear the words of Sen-
nacherib, wherewith he hath sent
him ^pto defy the living God. 17
Of a truth, Jehovah, the kings of
Assyria have laid waste the na-
tions and their lands, 18 and have
cast their gods into the fire; ^qfor
they were no gods, but the work
of men's hands, wood and stone;
therefore they have destroyed
them. 19 Now therefore, O Jeho-
vah our God, save thou us, I be-
seech thee, out of his hand, ^rthat
all the kingdoms of the earth may
know that ^sthou Jehovah art God
alone.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz
sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus
saith Jehovah, the God of Israel,
Whereas thou hast prayed to me
against Sennacherib king of As-
syria, ^tI have heard thee. 21 This
is the word that Jehovah hath
spoken concerning him: ^uThe vir-
gin daughter of Zion hath de-

¹ Heb. devoting them. ² Or, art enthroned

^a ch. 18. 14
^b ch. 18. 5
^c ch. 18. 30
^d ch. 18. 33
^e ch. 17. 6
^f Gen. 11. 31
^g Is. 37. 12
^h ch. 18. 34
ⁱ Is. 37. 14
^j Ex. 25. 22
^k ch. 5. 16
^l Ps. 31. 2
^m Is. 37. 17
ⁿ 1 K. 8. 29;
^o 2 Chr. 6. 40
^p ver. 4
^q Is. 44. 9-
20; Acts
17. 29
^r 1 K. 8. 42,
43
^s ver. 15
^t ch. 20. 5
^u Jer. 14. 17;
Lam. 2. 13

^v Ps. 109. 25;
Mt. 27. 39
^w ver. 4
^x ver. 6
^y Is. 5. 24;
39. 11-16
^z ch. 18. 17
^{aa} 2 Chr. 26.
10; Is. 10.
18
^{ab} Is. 19. 6
^{ac} Is. 45. 7
^{ad} Is. 10. 5

^{ae} Ps. 129. 6

^{af} Ezek. 19.
9; 29. 4

^{ag} ver. 33, 36

^{ah} ch. 20. 8, 9;
Ex. 3. 12

^{ai} ver. 4;
2 Chr. 32.
22, 23

^{aj} Is. 10. 20
^{ak} Is. 9. 7

spised thee and laughed thee to
scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem
^{al}hath shaken her head ^{am}at thee.
22 Whom hast thou ^{an}defied and
^{ao}blasphemed? and against whom
hast thou exalted thy voice and
lifted up thine eyes on high? ^{ap}even
against the ^{aq}Holy One of Israel.
23 ^{ar}By thy messengers thou hast
defied the Lord, and hast said,
With the ^{as}multitude of my chariots
am I come up to the height of the
mountains, to the innermost parts
of Lebanon; and I will cut down
the tall cedars thereof, and the
choice ^{at}fir-trees thereof; and I will
enter into his farthest lodging-
place, the forest of his ^{au}fruitful
field. 24 I have digged and drunk
strange waters, and with the sole
of my feet ^{av}will I dry up all the
rivers of ^{aw}Egypt.

25 ^{ax}Hast thou not heard how I
have done it long ago, and formed
it of ancient times? ^{ay}now have I
brought it to pass, that it should
be thine to lay waste fortified
cities into ruinous heaps. 26
Therefore their inhabitants were
of small power, they were dismayed
and confounded; they were ^{az}as the
grass of the field, and as the green
herb, as the grass on the housetops,
and as grain blasted before it is
grown up. 27 But I know thy
sitting down, and thy going out,
and thy coming in, and thy raging
against me. 28 Because of thy
raging against me, and because
^{ba}thy arrogance is come up into
mine ears, therefore ^{bb}will I put my
hook in thy nose, and my bridle
in thy lips, and ^{bc}I will turn thee
back by the way by which thou
camest.

29 And this shall be ^{bd}the sign
unto thee: ye shall eat this year
that which growth of itself, and
in the second year that which
springeth of the same; and in the
third year sow ye, and reap, and
plant vineyards, and eat the fruit
thereof. 30 ^{be}And ^{bf}the remnant
that is escaped of the house of
Judah shall again take root down-
ward, and bear fruit upward. 31
For out of Jerusalem shall go forth
a remnant, and ^{bg}out of mount
Zion they that shall escape: ^{bh}the

³ Heb. after.
⁴ According to another reading, driving.
⁵ Or, cypress ⁶ Or, defence Heb. Mazor.
⁷ Or, thy careless ease
⁸ Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.

Sennacherib discomfited and slain. Hezekiah sick. His life prolonged. He shows his Treasures to Babylonians

zeal of ¹Jehovah shall perform this. 32 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning the king of Assyria, ^aHe shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. 33 ^bBy the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith Jehovah. 34 ^cFor I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and ^dfor my servant David's sake.

35 ^eAnd it came to pass that night, that ^fthe angel of Jehovah went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred four-score and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. 36 So ^gSennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^hNineveh. 37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that ⁱAdrammelech and Sharezer smote him with the sword: and they escaped into ^jthe land of Ararat. And ^kEsarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

20 ^lIn those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ^m"Set thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto Jehovah, saying, 3 ⁿ"Remember now, O Jehovah, I beseech thee, ^ohow I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And ^pHezekiah wept sore. 4 And it came to pass, before Isaiah was gone ^qout into ^rthe middle part of the city, that the word of Jehovah came to him, saying, 5 Turn back, and say to ^sHezekiah the ^tprince of my people. Thus saith Jehovah, the God of David thy father, ^u"I have heard thy prayer, ^v"I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of Jehovah. 6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen

¹ According to another reading, *Jehovah of hosts*, and so in Is. 37. 32.
² According to another reading, *Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons* (and so in Is. 37. 38).
³ Or, *out of*.
⁴ According to another reading, *the middle court*.
⁵ Or, *leader*.

^a Is. 8. 7-10

^b ver. 28

^c ch. 20. 6;

^d Is. 31. 5

^e 1 K. 11. 12,

^f 13

^g 2 Chr. 32.

^h 21

ⁱ 2 S. 24. 16

^j ver. 7, 28,

^k 33

^l Jon. 1. 2

^m ch. 17. 31

ⁿ Gen. 8. 4;

^o Jer. 61. 27

^p Ezr. 4. 2

^q 2 Chr. 32.

^r 24; Is. 38.

^s 1-22

^t 2 S. 17. 23

^u Neh. 5. 19;

^v 13. 14, 22, 31

^w ch. 18. 3-6

^x 2 S. 12. 21,

^y 22

^z 1 S. 9. 10;

^{aa} 10. 1

^{ab} ch. 19. 20

^{ac} Ps. 39. 12

^{ad} ch. 19. 34

^{ae} Josh. 10.

^{af} 12-14

^{ag} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ah} 31; Is. 39.

^{ai} 1-6

^{aj} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ak} 12-14

^{al} 2 Chr. 32.

^{am} 12-14

^{an} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ao} 12-14

^{ap} 2 Chr. 32.

^{aq} 12-14

^{ar} 2 Chr. 32.

^{as} 12-14

^{at} 2 Chr. 32.

^{au} 12-14

^{av} 2 Chr. 32.

^{aw} 12-14

^{ax} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ay} 12-14

^{az} 2 Chr. 32.

^{ba} 12-14

^{bb} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bc} 12-14

^{bd} 2 Chr. 32.

^{be} 12-14

^{bf} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bg} 12-14

^{bh} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bi} 12-14

^{bj} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bk} 12-14

^{bl} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bm} 12-14

^{bn} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bo} 12-14

^{bp} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bq} 12-14

^{br} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bs} 12-14

^{bt} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bu} 12-14

^{bv} 2 Chr. 32.

^{bw} 12-14

^{bx} 2 Chr. 32.

^{by} 12-14

^{bz} 2 Chr. 32.

years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and ^{aa}"I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. 7 And Isaiah said, Take a cake of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that Jehovah will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of Jehovah the third day? 9 And Isaiah said, This shall be the sign unto thee from Jehovah, that Jehovah will do the thing that he hath spoken: ^{ab}"shall the shadow go forward ten ^{ac}steps, or go back ten steps? 10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to decline ten steps: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten steps. 11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto Jehovah; and ^{ad}"he brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the ^{ae}dial of Ahaz.

12 ^{af}"At that time ^{ag}Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. 13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them ^{ah}all the house of his ^{ai}precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and ^{aj}the house of his ^{ak}armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not. 14 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon. 15 And he said, What have they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of Jehovah. 17 Behold, the days come, that ^{al}"all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in

⁶ Or, *the shadow is gone forward ten steps, shall it go back &c.* ⁷ Or, *degrees* ⁸ Heb. *steps*.

⁹ In Is. 39. 1, *Merodach-baladan*.

¹⁰ Or, *spices*.

¹¹ Another reading is, *all the house*.

¹² Or, *jewels*.

Manasseh's Reign over Judah. His Idolatry and Great Wickedness. Amon's Reign over Judah

store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith Jehovah. 18 And ^aof thy sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and ^bthey shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. 19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, ^cGood is the word of Jehovah which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, Is it not so, if peace and truth shall be in my days? 20 ^dNow the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 21 ^eAnd Hezekiah slept with his fathers; and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

21 ^fManasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned five and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzibah. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^gafter the abominations of the nations whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel. 3 For ^hhe built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and ⁱhe reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and ^jworshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 4 And ^khe built altars in the house of Jehovah, whereof Jehovah said, ^l"In Jerusalem will I put my name." 5 And he built altars for ^mall the host of heaven in ⁿthe two courts of the house of Jehovah. 6 And ^ohe made his son to pass through the fire, and ^ppractised augury, and used enchantments, and ^qdealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 7 And ^rhe set the graven image of Asherah, that he had made, in the house of which Jehovah said to David and to Solomon his son, ^s"In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever; 8 ^tneither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers, if only they will observe to do according

¹ Or, appointed Heb. made.

to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. 9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than did the nations whom Jehovah destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And Jehovah spake by his servants the prophets, saying, 11 ^u"Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and ^vhath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, that were before him, and ^whath made Judah also to sin ^xwith his idols; 12 therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Behold, I bring such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, ^yboth his ears shall tingle. 13 ^z"And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. 14 And I will cast off the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; 15 because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 ^{aa}Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin ^{ab}where-with he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. 17 ^{ac}"Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 18 ^{ad}"And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, ^{ae}in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. 20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, ^{af}as did Manasseh his father. 21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in-

^a ch. 24. 12;
^b Chr. 33. 11
^c Dan. 1. 3-7
^d 1 S. 3. 18
^e 2 Chr. 32. 32
^f 2 Chr. 32. 33
^g Chr. 33. 1-9
^h ch. 16. 3
ⁱ ch. 18. 4
^j 1 K. 16. 31-33
^k ch. 17. 16;
23. 5; Dt. 17. 2-6
^l ch. 16. 10-16
^m 1 K. 8. 29
ⁿ ch. 23. 4, 5
^o ch. 23. 12
^p 1 K. 7. 12
^q ch. 16. 3;
17. 17;
Lev. 18. 21
^r Lev. 19. 20,
31; Dt. 18. 10-14
^s ch. 23. 6;
Dt. 16. 21
^t 1 K. 8. 29;
9. 3
^u ch. 18. 11;
12; 2 S. 7. 10

^v ver. 2; ch. 24. 3, 4
^w Gen. 15. 16; 1 K. 21. 26
^x ver. 16
^y ver. 21
^z 1 S. 3. 11;
Jer. 19. 3
^{aa} Is. 34. 11;
Am. 7. 7, 8

^{ab} ch. 24. 4

^{ac} ver. 11

^{ad} 2 Chr. 33. 11-19

^{ae} 2 Chr. 33. 11

^{af} ver. 26

^{ag} ver. 2-6, 11, 16

Josiah King of Judah. The Temple repaired. Hilkiah finds the Book of the Law. Huldah's Word concerning it

and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: 22 and "he forsook Jehovah, the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of Jehovah. 23 And "the servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his own house. 24 But "the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead. 25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre "in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

22 "Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of "Bozkath. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, and walked in all the way of David his father, and "turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of Jehovah, saying, 4 "Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of Jehovah, which the keepers of the threshold have gathered of the people: 5 "and let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of Jehovah; and let them give it to the workmen that are in the house of Jehovah, to repair the breaches of the house, 6 unto the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house. 7 Howbeit "there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of Jehovah. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan, and he read it. 9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and

said, Thy servants have "emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of Jehovah. 10 And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. 11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that "he rent his clothes. 12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and "Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and "Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, 13 Go ye, inquire of Jehovah for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found; for "great is the wrath of Jehovah that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do "according unto all that which is "written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of "Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the "second quarter); and they communed with her. 15 And she said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 16 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read. 17 "Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched. 18 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of Jehovah, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 19 "because thy heart was tender, and "thou didst humble thyself before Jehovah, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the

" ch. 22. 17;
1 Chr. 28. 9
b ch. 12. 20;
14. 19
c ch. 14. 5
d ver. 18
e 2 Chr. 34.
1. &c.
f Josh. 15. 39
g Dt. 5. 32;
Josh. 1. 7
h ch. 12. 4, 9,
14
i ch. 12. 11-14
k ch. 12. 15
l Dt. 31.
24-28;
2 Chr. 34.
14, 15

m Gen. 37.
34; Josh.
7. 6
n ch. 25. 22;
Jer. 28. 24
o 2 Chr. 34.
20
p Dt. 29.
23-28; 31.
17, 18

q 2 Chr. 34.
22

r Zeph. 1. 10

s ch. 21. 22;
Dt. 29. 25,
26

t Is. 24. 5;
Ps. 61. 17
u Ex. 10. 3;
1 K. 21. 29

¹ Or, poured out. ² Or, enjoined us
³ Heb. Mischah.

Joiah reads the Law publicly, makes a Covenant, and institutes a general Religious Reformation

inhabitants thereof; that they should become ^{1a} a desolation and ² a curse, and hast^c rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith Jehovah. 20 Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and ^a thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

23 ^a And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. 2 And the king went up to the house of Jehovah, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and ^a he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant ^a which was found in the house of Jehovah. 3 And ^a the king stood ^b by the pillar, and made a covenant before Jehovah, ^a to walk after Jehovah, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all ^a his heart, and all ^a his soul, to ^a confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and ^a the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the threshold, ^a to bring forth out of the temple of Jehovah all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven; and ^a he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. 5 And he put down the ^a idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ^a planets, and to all the host of heaven. 6 And he brought out the Asherah from the house of Jehovah, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and ^a beat it to dust, and ^a cast the dust thereof upon the graves of the ^a common

people. 7 And he brake down the houses of the ^a sodomites, that were in the house of Jehovah, where ^a the women wove ^a hangings for the Asherah. 8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from ^a Geba to Beer-sheba; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. 9 Nevertheless ^a the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of Jehovah in Jerusalem, but they did eat unleavened bread among their brethren. 10 And ^a he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the ^a children of Hinnom, ^a that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to ^a Molech. 11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of Jehovah, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. 12 And ^a the altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and ^a the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of Jehovah, did the king break down, and ^a beat them down from thence, and ^a cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. 13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of ^a the mount of ^a corruption, which ^a Solomon the king of Israel had builded for ^a Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for ^a Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. 14 And ^a he brake in pieces the ^a pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and ^a filled their places with the bones of men. 15 Moreover ^a the altar that was at Beth-el, and the ^a high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made; even that altar and the high place he brake down; and ^a he burned the high place and beat it to dust,

^a Lev. 26. 31
^b Jer. 26. 6
^c ver. 11
^d ch. 23. 30
^e 2 Chr. 34. 23-32
^f Dt. 31.
^g ch. 22. 8
^h ch. 11. 14, 17
ⁱ Dt. 13. 4
^j ch. 26. 18;
Jer. 52. 24
^k ch. 21. 3, 7
^l ver. 16
^m ver. 16
ⁿ 2 Chr. 34. 4

¹ 1 K. 14. 24;
15. 12
² Ex. 35. 25,
26; Ezek.
10. 10
³ Josh. 21.
17; 1 K. 15.
22
⁴ Ezek. 44.
10-14
⁵ Is. 30. 33;
Jer. 7. 31,
32
⁶ Lev. 18. 21
⁷ 1 K. 11. 7

^a Jer. 10. 13;
Zeph. 1. 6

^b ch. 21. 5

^c ver. 4, 6

^d 1 K. 11. 7

^e 1 K. 11. 5
^f Num. 21. 29

^g Dt. 7. 5, 25

^h ver. 16

ⁱ 1 K. 13. 1
^j 1 K. 12.
23-33

^k ver. 6

¹ Or, an astonishment.
² Or, on the platform. ³ Or, perform.
⁴ Heb. Chemarim. See Hos. 10. 5; Zeph. 1. 4.
⁵ Or, twelve signs. ⁶ Heb. children of the people.

⁷ Or, tents. Heb. houses.
⁸ According to another reading, son.
⁹ Or, ran from thence.
¹⁰ Or, destruction. ¹¹ Or, obelisks.

Josiah's Reforms. He is slain by Pharaoh-necoh.

Jehoahaz King. Deposed by Pharaoh, who makes Jehoiakim King

and burned the Asherah. 16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and defiled it, "according to the word of Jehovah which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. 17 Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, "It is the sepulchre of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. 18 And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, "with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. 19 And all the houses also of the high places that were "in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke Jehovah to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. 20 And "he "slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, "Keep the passover unto Jehovah your God, "as it is written in this book of the covenant. 22 "Surely there was not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, "nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23 but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this passover kept to Jehovah in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover "them that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, and "the teraphim, and "the idols, and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, "that he might "confirm the words of the law which were written in "the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of Jehovah. 25 And "like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to Jehovah with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding, Jehovah

turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, "because of all the provocations wherewith Manasseh had provoked him. 27 And Jehovah said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, "as I have removed Israel, and "I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 29 "In his days "Pharaoh-necoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates; and king Josiah went against him; and "Pharaoh-necoh slew him at "Megiddo, when he had seen him. 30 And "his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. "And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 "Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was "Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, "according to all that his fathers had done. 33 And "Pharaoh-necoh put him in bonds at "Riblah in the land of "Hamath, "that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a "tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. 34 And Pharaoh-necoh made "Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and "changed his name to Jehoiakim; but he took Jehoahaz away; and "he came to Egypt, and died there. 35 And Jehoiakim "gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-necoh.

36 "Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to

a 1 K. 13. 2
b 1 K. 13. 1,
30, 31
c 1 K. 13. 11,
31
d 2 Chr. 34.
6, 7
e ch. 10. 25;
11, 18
f 2 Chr. 35.
1-17
g Num. 9.
2-4; Dt.
16. 2-8
h 2 Chr. 35.
18, 19
i ch. 21. 6;
Lev. 19. 31
k Gen. 31. 19
l ch. 21. 11,
21
m Dt. 18.
10-12
n ch. 22. 8
o ch. 18. 6

p ch. 21. 11-
13; Jer.
15. 4
q ch. 18. 11
r ch. 21. 13,
14
s 2 Chr. 35.
20-24
t Jer. 46. 2
u Judg. 6. 19
v ch. 9. 28
w 2 Chr. 36.
1-4
x 1 Chr. 3.
16; Jer. 22.
11
y ch. 24. 18

z ch. 21. 2-7

b ver. 29
c ch. 26. 6
d 1 K. 8. 66

e 1 Chr. 3. 16

f ch. 24. 17

g Jer. 22. 11,
12; Ezek.
19. 3, 4
h ver. 33

i 2 Chr. 36.
6, &c.

1 Or, sacrificed 2 Or, even in all . . . and of

3 Or, perform

4 According to another reading, when he reigned. 5 Or, fine

Jehoiakim becomes subject to Babylon. Jehoiachin King The Captivity begins. Zedekiah King. Jerusalem captured

reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. 37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, "according to all that his fathers had done.

24 ^aIn his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. 2 And Jehovah sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, "according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servants the prophets. 3 Surely at the commandment of Jehovah came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, "for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, 4 and "also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood: and Jehovah would not pardon. 5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 6 So "Jehoiakim slept with his fathers; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. 7 And "the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land; for "the king of Babylon had taken, from "the brook of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 "Jehoiachin was "eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, "according to all that his father had done.

10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. 11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came unto the city, while his servants were besieging it; 12 and "Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his "officers: "the king of Babylon

took him in the eighth year of his reign. 13 And "he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house, and "cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, "which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of Jehovah, as Jehovah had said. 14 And "he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even "ten thousand captives, and "all the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, "save the poorest sort of the people of the land. 15 And "he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his "officers, and the "chief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. 16 And all the men of might, even "seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. 17 "And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's father's brother, king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 "Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was "Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, "according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 20 For through the anger of Jehovah did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence.

And "Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. **25** 1 "And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that "Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and "they built forts against it round about. 2 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 3 On the ninth day of the fourth month "the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land: 4 Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of

^a ver. 32.
^b 2 Chr. 36.
6; Jer.
25. 1
^c Jer. 35. 11
^d ch. 6. 23
^e ch. 13. 20
^f ch. 23. 27
^g ch. 18. 25
^h ch. 23. 26
ⁱ ch. 21. 16
^k Jer. 22. 18,
19
^l Jer. 37. 5-7
^m Jer. 46. 2
ⁿ Gen. 15. 18
^o 1 Chr. 3. 16
^p 2 Chr. 36. 9
^q ch. 21. 2, 7
^r Jer. 24. 1;
29. 1, 2
^s 2 Chr. 36.
10

^t ch. 20. 17;
Is. 39. 6
^u ch. 25. 13-
16
^v 1 K. 7. 48-
50
^w Jer. 24. 1
^x ver. 16;
^y Jer. 62. 28
^z Jer. 24. 1;
29. 2
^a ch. 25. 12
^b 2 Chr. 36.
10; Jer. 22.
24-28
^c ver. 14
^d 2 Chr. 36.
10-13
^e Jer. 62. 1,
&c.
^f ch. 23. 31

^g ch. 23. 37

^h 2 Chr. 36.
13
ⁱ 2 Chr. 36.
17-20; Jer.
39. 1-7

^k Jer. 34. 1,
2; Ezek.
24. 2

^l Ezek. 21.
22

^m ch. 6. 24,
25; Lam.
4. 9, 10

Jerusalem is laid waste. The Temple is despoiled. Captives slain at Riblah. Gedaliah Governor of Judah; slain by Ishmael

the gate between the two walls, which was by ^athe king's garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about); and ^bthe king went by the way of the Arabah. ⁵ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. ⁶ Then ^cthey took the king, and ^dcarried him up unto the king of Babylon to ^eRiblah; and they ^fgave judgment upon him. ⁷ And ^gthey slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and ^hput out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

⁸ Now in the fifth month, on the ⁱseventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem. ⁹ And ^jhe burnt the house of Jehovah, and ^kthe king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, burnt he with fire. ¹⁰ And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, ^lbrake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. ¹¹ And ^mthe residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away captive. ¹² But the captain of the guard left of ⁿthe poorest of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

¹³ And the pillars of brass that were in the house of Jehovah, and the bases and the brazen sea that were in the house of Jehovah, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. ¹⁴ And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. ¹⁵ And the firepans, and the basins, that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. ¹⁶ The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of Jehovah, ^othe brass of all these vessels was without weight. ¹⁷ The height of the one pillar

¹ Or, spoke with him of judgment

was eighteen cubits, and a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of the capital was three cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with network.

¹⁸ And the captain of the guard took ^pSeraiah the chief priest, and ^qZephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold: ¹⁹ and out of the city he took an ^rofficer that was set over the men of war; and ^sfive men of them that saw the king's face, who were found in the city; and the ^tscribe, the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city. ²⁰ And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to ^uRiblah. ²¹ And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. ²² So Judah was carried away captive out of his land.

²² And as for the people that were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made ^vGedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor. ²³ Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to ^wMizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. ²⁴ And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not because of the servants of the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. ²⁵ But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, so that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. ²⁶ And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces

² Or, eunuch

³ Or, scribe of the captain of the host

Jehoiachin kindly treated by Evil-merodach

arose, and came to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

27 ^aAnd it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of ^bthe captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, ^cdid lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of

prison; 28 and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, 29 and changed his prison garments. And *Jehoiachin* ^ddid eat bread before him continually all the days of his life: 30 and for his ^eallowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

^a Jer. 52.

31-34

^b ch. 24. 12,

15

^c Gen. 40. 13,

20

^d 2 S. 9. 7

^e Neh. 11.

23; 12. 47

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

Descendants of Noah, of Abraham, of Esau, and of Seir

1 ^aAdam, Seth, Enosh, **2** Kenan, ^bMahalalel, Jared, **3** Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, **4** Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ^bThe sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and ^cDiphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ^dRodanim.

8 The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. **9** And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabteca. And the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan. **10** And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth. **11** ^eAnd Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, **12** and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whence came ^fthe Philistines), and Caphtorim. **13** And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth, **14** and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite, **15** and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, **16** and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ^gThe sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ^hMeshech. **18** And Arpachshad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber. **19** And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name was Joktan. **20** And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, **21** and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, **22** and ⁱEbal, and Abimelech, and Sheba, **23** and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ^jShem, Arpachshad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu, **26** Serug,

Nahor, Terah, **27** Abram (the same

is Abraham).

28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac,

and Ishmael. **29** ^kThese are their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, **30** Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema, **31** Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ^lAnd the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan. **33** And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

34 And ^mAbraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: ⁿEsau, and Israel.

35 ^oThe sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. **36** The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ^pZepli, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. **37** The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 ^qAnd the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. **39** And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ^rHomam; and Timna was Lotan's sister. **40** The sons of Shobal: ^sAlian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ^tShephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah. **41** The sons of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ^uHamran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. **42** The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, ^vJaakan. The sons of Dishan: Uz, and Aran.

43 ^wNow these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom,

^a Gen. 4. 25-6. 32

^b Gen. 10. 2-4

^c Gen. 10. 13-18

^d Gen. 10. 22-29

^e Gen. 11. 10-26; Lk. 3. 34-36

^f Gen. 25. 13-16

^g Gen. 25. 1-4

^h ver. 28

ⁱ Gen. 25. 26, 28; 32. 28

^j Gen. 36. 4-10

^k Gen. 36. 20-28

^l Gen. 36. 31-43

^m Gen. 36. 31-43

ⁿ Gen. 36. 31-43

^o Gen. 36. 31-43

^p Gen. 36. 31-43

^q Gen. 36. 31-43

^r Gen. 36. 31-43

^s Gen. 36. 31-43

^t Gen. 36. 31-43

^u Gen. 36. 31-43

^v Gen. 36. 31-43

^w Gen. 36. 31-43

¹ In Gen. 10. 3. *Riphath*.

² In Gen. 10. 4. *Dodanim*. ³ Heb. *Pelishtim*.

⁴ In Gen. 10. 23. *Mash*. ⁵ In Gen. 10. 28. *Ohal*.

⁶ In Gen. 36. 11. *Zenbo*.

⁷ In Gen. 36. 22. *Hemam*.

⁸ In Gen. 36. 23. *Alean*.

⁹ In Gen. 36. 23. *Shenbo*.

¹⁰ In Gen. 36. 26. *Hemdan*.

¹¹ In Gen. 36. 27. *and Akan*.

Kings and Chiefs of Edom. Sons of Jacob. Descendants of Judah; of Hezron; of Jerahmeel

before there reigned any king over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 44 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of ^aBozrah reigned in his stead. 45 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of ^bthe Temanites reigned in his stead. 46 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith. 47 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. 49 And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 50 And Baal-hanan died, and ^cHadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was ^dPai; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab. 51 And Hadad died.

And the chiefs of Edom were: chief Timna, chief ^eAliah, chief Jetheth, 52 chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, 53 chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, 54 chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom.

2 ^aThese are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, 2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ^aThe sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah; which three were born unto him of Shua's daughter the Canaanitess. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of Jehovah; and he slew him. 4 And ^aTamar his daughter-in-law bare him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Perez: Hezron, and Hamul. 6 And the sons of Zerah: ^aZimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ^bDara; five of them in all. 7 And the sons of Carmi: ^cAchar, the troubler of Israel, who committed a trespass in the devoted thing. 8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

¹ In Gen. 30. 39, *Hadar*.

² In Gen. 36. 39, *Pai*.

³ In Gen. 36. 40, *Avith*.

⁴ In Josh. 7. 1, *Zabdi*.

⁵ In 1 K. 4. 31, *Darda*.

⁶ In Josh. 7. 1, *Achan*.

^a Is. 34. 6

^b Job 2. 11

^a Gen. 35.
22-26; 46.
8-25

^d Gen. 39.
2-10

^e Gen. 38.
15-18

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai. 10 And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; 11 and Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz, 12 and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse; 13 and Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimea the third, 14 Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh; 16 and their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah: ^aAbishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. 17 And Abigail bare Amasa; and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth; and these were her sons: Jeshai, and Shobab, and Ardon. 19 And Azubah died, and Caleb took unto him Ephrath, who bare him Hur. 20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezalel.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he took to wife when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Segub. 22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. 23 And Geshur and Aram took ^athe towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the ^bvillages thereof, even threescore cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. 24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephrathah, then Abijah Hezron's wife bare him Ashhur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, Abijah. 26 And Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. 27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. 28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur. 29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bare him Ahban, and Molid. 30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim; but

^a Heb. *Abishai*. ^b Or, *Haveoth-jair*
^c Heb. *daughters*.

Descendants of Judah: — of Jerahmeel; of Caleb; of David

Seled died without children. 31 And the sons of Appaim: Ishi. And the sons of Ishi: Sheshan. And the sons of Sheshan: Ahlai. 32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai: Jether, and Jonathan; and Jether died without children. 33 And the sons of Jonathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. 34 Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. 35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai. 36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabab. 37 and Zabab begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed. 38 and Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah, 39 and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah. 40 and Eleasah begat Sismai, and Sismai begat Shallum, 41 and Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 And the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his first-born, who was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Meshah the father of Hebron. 43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. 44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem begat Shammai. 45 And the son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. 46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez; and Haran begat Gazez. 47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jothan, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. 48 Maacah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber and Tirhanah. 49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibeaz, and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathai: Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim, 51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. 52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons: Haroeh, half of the Menuboth. 53 And the families of Kiriath-jearim: the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites,

¹ Or, sons

and the Mishraitess; of them came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites. 54 The sons of Salma: Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-joaab, and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. 55 And the families of scribes that dwell at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

² 2 S. 3. 2-6

3 Now these were the sons of David, that were born unto him in Hebron: the first-born, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess; 2 the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; 3 the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife; 4 six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months. And in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years; 5 and these were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel; 6 and Ithar, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, 7 and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 8 and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. 9 All these were the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines; and Tamar was their sister.

² 2 S. 2. 11; 5. 4, 6

³ ch. 14. 4-7; 2 S. 6. 14-18

⁴ 2 S. 12. 24, 25
⁵ 2 S. 11. 3

⁶ 2 S. 13. 1

10 And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abijah his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, 11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, 12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, 13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, 14 Amon his son, Josiah his son. 15 And the sons of Josiah: the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. 16 And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son. 17 And the sons of Jeconiah, the captive: Shealtiel his son, 18 and Malchiram, and Pedaiah, and She-nazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. 19 And the sons of Pedaiah: Zerubbabel, and Shimei. And the sons of Zerubbabel: Meshullam, and Hananiah; and Shelomith was their sister; 20 and

¹ Or, Assir. ² Heb. son.

Descendants of Judah and of Simeon

Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five. 21 And the sons of Haniah: Pelatiah, and Jeshaiah; the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah. 22 And the sons of Shecaniah: Shemaiah. And the sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. 23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. 24 And the sons of Elioenai: Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

4^a The sons of Judah: Perez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. 2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. 3 And these were the sons of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash; and the name of their sister was Hazzelelponi; 4 and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem. 5 And Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. 6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. 7 And the sons of Helah were Zereth, ²Izhar, and Ethnan. 8 And Hakkoz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. 9 And Jabez was more honorable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow. 10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thy hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And God granted him that which he requested. 11 And Chelub the brother of Shuhah begat Mehir, who was the father of Eshton. 12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ³Ir-nahash. These are the men of Recah. 13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah. And the sons of Othniel: Hathath. 14 And Meonothai

begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of ⁴Ge-harashim; for they were craftsmen. 15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam; and the sons of Elah; and Kenaz. 16 And the sons of Jehallelel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. 17 And the sons of Ezrah: Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon; and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. 18 And his wife ⁵the Jewess bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took. 19 And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. 20 And the sons of Shimon: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth. 21 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea; 22 and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and Jashub-lehem. And the ⁶records are ancient. 23 These were the potters, and ⁷the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 The sons of Simeon: ⁸Nemuel, and Jamin, ⁹Jarib, ¹⁰Zerah, Shaul; 25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. 26 And the sons of Mishma: Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son. 27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah. 28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, 29 and at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, 30 and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, 31 and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-biri, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David. 32 And their villages were Etam, and

⁴ Or, the valley of craftsmen.

⁵ Or, Ha-jehudiah. ⁶ Heb. words.

⁷ Or, those that dwell among plantations and hedges. ⁸ In Gen. 46, 10, Ex. 6, 16, Jemuel.

⁹ In Gen. 46, 10, Jachin.

¹⁰ In Gen. 46, 10, Zohar.

¹ Heb. son. ² Another reading is, and Zohar.

³ Or, the city of Nahash.

Descendants of Simeon, of Reuben, and of Gad. A War of the Transjordanic Tribes

Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities; 33 and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and they have their genealogy. 34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah, 35 and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, 36 and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah, 37 and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah — 38 these mentioned by name were princes in their families: and their fathers' houses increased greatly. 39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40 And they found fat pasture and good, and ^athe land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they that dwelt there aforetime were of Ham. 41 And ^athese written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the Meunim that were found there, and ^adestroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their stead; because there was pasture there for their flocks. 42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to ^amount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. 43 And ^athey smote the remnant of the Amalekites that escaped, and have dwelt there unto this day.

5 And the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel (for ^ahe was the first-born; but, forasmuch as ^ahe defiled his father's couch, ^ahis birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 ^aFor Judah prevailed above his brethren, and ^aof him came the ^aprince; but the birthright was Joseph's), 3 ^athe sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. 4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, ^aShimei his son, 5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son, 6 Beerah his son, whom ^aTilgath-pileser king of Assyria carried away

captive: he was prince of the Reubenites. 7 And his brethren by their families, when ^mthe genealogy of their generations was reckoned: the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, 8 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in ^aAroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon: 9 and eastward he dwelt even unto the entrance of the wilderness from the river Euphrates, ^abecause their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. 10 And in the days of Saul, ^athey made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand; and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto ^aSalekah: 12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the second, and Jaui, and Shaphat in Bashan. 13 And their brethren of their fathers' houses: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, and Zia, and Eber, seven. 14 These were the sons of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; 15 ^aAhi the son of Abdiel, the son of Gunj, chief of their fathers' houses. 16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in their ^atowns, and in all the ^asuburbs of ^aSharon, as far as their ^aborders. 17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of ^aJotham king of Judah, and in the days of ^aJeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were forty and four thousand seven hundred and threescore, that were ^aable to go forth to war. 19 ^aAnd they made war with ^athe Hagrites, with ^aJetur, and Naphish, and Nodab. 20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them; for ^athey cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because ^athey put their trust in him. 21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two

^a Judg. 1b.
7-10
^b ver. 33-38
^c Gen. 38. 8.
9
^d 1 S. 15. 7,
8; 30. 17;
^e ch. 2. 1;
^f Gen. 29. 32
^g Gen. 35.
22; 49. 4
^h Gen. 48.
15-22
ⁱ Gen. 49.
8-10
^j Mic. 5. 2;
^k Mt. 2. 6
^l Num. 26.
5-9
^m ver. 8

ⁿ ver. 17
^o Num. 32.
34. J Josh.
12. 2
^p Josh. 22.
8, 9
^q ver. 18-21;
11. 33
^r Dt. 3. 10

^s ch. 27. 29
^t 2 K. 16. 5,
32
^u 2 K. 14. 16,
28

^v Num. 1. 3
^w ver. 10
^x ch. 1. 31

^y 2 Chr. 14.
11-13

^z Ps. 9. 10;
20. 7, 8

¹ Heb. devoted them. ² Or, leader
³ In 2 K. 15. 29; 16. 7, Tiglath-pileser.

^a Heb. daughters. ^b Or, pasture lands
^c Heb. goings forth.

The Half-tribe of Manasseh: their Trespass and Captivity. Descendants of Levi. Levite Singers

thousand, and of ¹men a hundred thousand. 22 For there fell many slain, because ^athe war was of God. And ^bthey dwelt in their stead until ^cthe captivity.

23 And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and ^dSenir and mount Hermon. 24 And these were the heads of their fathers' houses: even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

25 And they trespassed against the God of their fathers, and ^eplayed the harlot after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them. 26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of ^fPul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river of Gozan, unto this day.

* ⁶The sons of Levi: ²Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, 5 and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, 6 and Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth, 7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, 8 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, 9 and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan, 10 and Johanan begat Azariah (he it is that executed the priest's office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem), 11 and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, 12 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ³Shallum, 13 and Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, 14 and Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak, 15 and Jehozadak went into captivity, when Jehovah car-

^a Josh. 23.
10; 2 Chr.
32. 8
* [Ch. 6. 1 in
Heb.]
^b ch. 4. 41
^c 2 K. 15. 29;
17. 6

^d Dt. 3. 9

^e Ex. 34. 15
^f 2 K. 17. 7

^g 2 K. 15. 19,
29; 1 Chr.
6. 26

* [Ch. 5. 27
in Heb.]
^h Ex. 6. 16-
25

ⁱ ch. 15. 16-
22, 27; 16.
4-6
^k ch. 15. 25-
16. 1; 2 S.
6. 17

ried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

* ¹⁶The sons of Levi: ⁴Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. 17 And these are the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni and Shimei. 18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 19 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses. 20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, 21 ⁶Joah his son, ⁶Iddo his son, Zerah his son, ⁷Jeathrai his son. 22 The sons of Kohath: ⁸Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son, 24 Tahath his son, ⁹Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son. 25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth. 26 As for Elkanah, the sons of Elkanah: ¹⁰Zophai his son, and ¹¹Nahath his son, 27 ¹²Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. 28 And the sons of Samuel: the first-born, ¹³Joel, and the second Abijah. 29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son, 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of Jehovah, ¹⁴after that the ark had rest. 32 And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of Jehovah in Jerusalem: and they ¹⁵waited on their office according to their order. 33 And these are they that ¹⁶waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel, 34 the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of ¹⁷Toah, 35 the son of ¹⁸Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, 36 the son of Elkanah, the son of ¹⁹Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, 37 the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son

⁴ In ver. 1, Gershon. ⁵ In ver. 42, Ethan.
⁶ In ver. 41, Adnah. ⁷ In ver. 41, Ethni.
⁸ In ver. 2, 18, 38, Izhar.
⁹ In ver. 36, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel.
¹⁰ In ver. 35, Zuph. ¹¹ In ver. 34, Toah.
¹² In ver. 34, Eliel.
¹³ See ver. 33, and 1 S. 8. 2. The Hebrew text has, Vashni, and Abiah. ¹⁴ Heb. stood.
¹⁵ In ver. 26, Nahath. ¹⁶ In ver. 26, Zophai.
¹⁷ In ver. 24, Shaul, Uzziel, Uriel.

^a Heb. souls of men. ² In ver. 16, Gershom.

³ In ch. 9. 11, Meshullam.

Levite Priests. Dwelling-places of the Levites. Cities of the Levites.

of Korah, 38 the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. 39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea, 40 the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah, 41 the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, 42 the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei, 43 the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. 44 And on the left hand their brethren the sons of Merari: 1 Ethan the son of 2 Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, 45 the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah, 46 the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer, 47 the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. 48 And their brethren the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of burnt-offering, and upon the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. 50 And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, 51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son, 52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, 53 Zadok his son, Ahimaez his son.

54 Now these are their dwelling-places according to their encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites (for theirs was the first lot), 55 to them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it; 56 but the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge, Hebron: Libnah also with its suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with its suburbs, 58 and Hilen with its suburbs, Debir with its suburbs, 59 and Ashan with its suburbs,

and Beth-shemesh with its suburbs; 60 and out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with its suburbs, and 7 Allemeth with its suburbs, and Anathoth with its suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the rest of the sons of Kohath were given by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities. 62 And to the sons of Gershom, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. 63

Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. 64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their suburbs. 65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are mentioned by name.

66 And some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. 67 And they gave unto them the cities of refuge, Shechem in the hill-country of Ephraim with its suburbs; Gezer also with its suburbs, 68 and Jokmeam with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs, 69 and Aijalon with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; 70 and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Aner with its suburbs, and Bileam with its suburbs, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given, out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, and Ashtaroth with its suburbs; 72 and out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs, 73 and Ramoth with its suburbs, and Anem with its suburbs; 74 and out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with its suburbs, and Abdon with its sub-

a Ex. 27. 1-8

b Ex. 30. 1-7

c Ex. 30. 10-16

d ver. 4-8

e Josh. 21.

f Josh. 14. 13

g Josh. 15. 13

h Josh. 21.

i Josh. 13, 19

j ver. 60-70

k Josh. 21.

l Josh. 21. 7.

m Josh. 40

n Josh. 21. 3,

41, 42

o ver. 57-60

p Josh. 21.

20-26

1 In ch. 9. 16, Jeduthun.

2 In ch. 15. 17, Kushaiah.

3 Heb. given. See Num. 3. 2.

4 Or, burnt incense

5 In Josh. 21. 15, Holon.

6 In Josh. 21. 16, Ain.

7 In Josh. 21. 18, Almon.

8 See Josh. 21. 22-30, where some of the names are different.

Cities of the Levites. Descendants of Issachar, of Benjamin, of Naphtali, of Manasseh, and of Ephraim

urbs, 75 and Hukok with its suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs; 76 and out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, and Hammon with its suburbs, and Kiriathaim with its suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, were given, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmono with its suburbs, Tabor with its suburbs; 78 and beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, were given them, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with its suburbs, and Jahzah with its suburbs, 79 and Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its suburbs; 80 and out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, and Mahanaim with its suburbs, 81 and Heshbon with its suburbs, and Jazer with its suburbs.

7 And of the sons of Issachar: Tola, and ¹Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four. 2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, to wit, of Tola; mighty men of valor in their generations: ^atheir number in the days of David was two and twenty thousand and six hundred. 3 And the sons of Uzzi: Izrahiah. And the sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Isshiah, five; all of them chief men. 4 And with them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the host for war, six and thirty thousand; for they had many wives and sons. 5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valor, reckoned in all by genealogy, were fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ^bThe sons of Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediel, three. 7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of fathers' houses, mighty men of valor; and they were reckoned by genealogy twenty and two thousand and thirty and four. 8 And the sons of Becher: Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were

¹ In Gen. 46. 13, *Puah and Iob.*

the sons of Becher. 9 And they were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valor, twenty thousand and two hundred. 10 And the sons of Jediel: Bilhan. And the sons of Bilhan: Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar. 11 All these were sons of Jediel, according to the heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valor, seventeen thousand and two hundred, that were able to go forth in the host for war. 12 ²Shuppiim also, and ²Huppiim, the sons of ³Ir, Hushim, the sons of ⁴Aher.

13 The sons of Naphtali: ⁵Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and ⁶Shallum, the sons of Bilhan.

14 The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom his concubine the Aramitess bare; she bare Machir the father of Gilead. 15 And Machir took a wife ⁷of Huppiim and Shuppiim, ⁸whose sister's name was Maacah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters. 16 And Maacah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Lakem. 17 And the sons of Ulam: Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. 18 And his sister Hammo-lecheth bare Ishhod, and ⁹Abiezef, and Mahlah. 19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 And ^athe sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eleadah his son, and Tahath his son, 21 and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in the land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle. 22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. 23 And he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

² In Num. 26. 30, *Shephupham and Hupham.*

³ In ver. 7. *Iri.* ⁴ In Num. 26. 38, *Ahiram.*

⁵ In Gen. 46. 24, *Jahseel.*

⁶ In Gen. 46. 24, *Shilleim.*

⁷ Or, for ⁸ On, and his ⁹ In Num. 26. 30, *Iezer.*

^a 2 S. 24. 1-9

^b ch. 8. 1-40

^c Num. 26. 35, 36

Cities of Ephraim. Descendants of Asher, and of Benjamin

24 And his daughter was Sheerah, ^awho built Beth-horon the nether and the upper, and Uzzen-sheerah. 25 And Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, 26 Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, 27 ¹Nun his son, ²Joshua his son.

28 And ^ctheir possessions and habitations were Beth-el and the ²towns thereof, and eastward ³Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ⁴Azzah and the towns thereof; 29 and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Megiddo and its towns, Dor and its towns. ^dIn these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ^eThe sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. 31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith. 32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and ^fShomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister. 33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet. 34 And the sons of ^gShemer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. 35 And the ^hsons of Helem his brother: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. 36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah, 37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. 38 And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara. 39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Hanniel, and Rizia. 40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valor, chief of the princes. And the number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty and six thousand men.

8 And ⁱBenjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and ^jAharah the third, 2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. 3 And Bela had sons: ^kAddar, and Gera, and Abihud, 4 and Abishua, and Naaman, and

^a Josh. 16. 3, 6

^b Ex. 17. 9-14; 24. 13

^c Josh. 16. 2

^d Gen. 46. 17; Num. 26. 44-46

^e ch. 7. 6-12; Gen. 46. 21
^f ch. 7. 12

^g ch. 9. 35-38

Ahoah, 5 and Gera, and ^hShephuphan, and Huram. 6 And these are the sons of Ehud; these are the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to Manahath: 7 and Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, he carried them captive; and he begat Uzza and Ahihud. 8 And Shaharaim begat children in the field of Moab, after he had ⁱsent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives. 9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcam, 10 and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers' houses. 11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub and Elpaal. 12 And the sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shemed, who built Ono and Lod, with the towns thereof; 13 and Beriah, and Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath; 14 and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, 15 and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder, 16 and Michael, and Ishpah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah, 17 and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber, 18 and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal, 19 and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, 20 and Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel, 21 and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ^jShimei, 22 and Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel, 23 and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, 24 and Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah, 25 and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak, 26 and Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, 27 and Jaareshiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. 28 These were heads of fathers' houses throughout their generations, chief men: these dwell in Jerusalem.

29 ^kAnd in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, *Jeiel*, whose wife's name was Maacah; 30 and his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, 31 and Gedor, and Ahio, and ^lZecher. 32 And Mikloth begat ^mShimeah. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem,

¹ Heb. Non. ² Heb. daughters.

³ In Josh. 16. 7, Naarah.

⁴ Many MSS. read, Ayyah.

⁵ In ver. 34, Shemer. ⁶ In ver. 32, Shomer.

⁷ Heb. son. ⁸ In Gen. 46. 21, Ard.

⁹ In Num. 26. 33, Shephupham.

¹⁰ Or, sent away Hushim and Baara his wives

¹¹ In ver. 13, Shema.

¹² In ch. 9. 37, Zechariah.

¹³ In ch. 9. 38, Shimeam.

Descendants of Benjamin. Former inhabitants of Jerusalem; Priests, Levites, and Porters

over against their brethren. 33 And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and ¹Abinadab, and ²Esh-baal. 34 And the son of Jonathan was ³Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. 35 And the sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and ⁴Tarea, and Ahaz. 36 And Ahaz begat ⁵Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza. 37 And Moza begat Binea; ⁶Raphah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. 38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. 39 And the sons of Eshek his brother: Ulam his first-born, Jeush the second, and Eliph-elet the third. 40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, a hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

9 So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel. And ¹Judah was carried away captive to Babylon for their transgression. ²Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were; Israel, the priests, the Levites, and ⁴the Nethinim. 3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh: 4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Perez the son of Judah. 5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons. 6 And of the sons of Zerah: Juei, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. 7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasse-nuah, 8 and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah: 9 and their brethren, according to their generations, ⁹nine hundred and fifty

^a ch. 9. 39-44
^b ch. 5. 25, 26
^c Neh. 11. 3-22
^d Est. 2. 43, 68; 8. 20
^e Neh. 11. 8

^f Neh. 11. 10-14
^g Jer. 20. 1

^h Neh. 11. 15-19

ⁱ Esak. 46. 1, 2

^k Num. 26. 7-13

^l ch. 29. 2, 14

^m ch. 26. 1

ⁿ 2 Chr. 31. 15, 18

and six. All these men were heads of fathers' houses by their fathers' houses.

10 ¹And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, Jachin, 11 and ²Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, ³the ruler of the house of God; 12 and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; 13 and their brethren, heads of their fathers' houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 ⁴And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; 15 and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of ⁵Zichri, the son of Asaph, 16 and ⁶Obadiah the son of ¹⁰Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters: Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren (Shallum was the chief), 18 who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were the porters for the camp of the children of Levi. 19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of his father's house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the tent, and their fathers had been over the camp of Jehovah, keepers of the entry. 20 And ⁷Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, and Jehovah was with him. ²¹²Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tent of meeting. 22 All these that were chosen to be porters in the thresholds were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, ⁸whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain ⁹in their office

¹ In 18. 14, 49, Ishai.

² In 28. 2, 8, Ishboseth.

³ In 28. 4, 4; 9. 6, 10, Mephibosheth.

⁴ In ch. 9. 41, Tahrea. ⁵ In ch. 9. 43, Jarah.

⁶ In ch. 9. 43, Rephaiah.

⁷ In Neh. 11. 11, Seraiah.

⁸ In Neh. 12. 17, Zaddi.

⁹ In Neh. 11. 17, Abda.

¹⁰ In Neh. 11. 17, Shammai.

of trust. 23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of Jehovah, even the house of the tent, by wards. 24¹ On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. 25 And their brethren, ^ain their villages, ^bwere to come in every seven days from time to time to be with them: 26 for the four chief porters, who were Levites, were in an office of trust, and were over the chambers and over the treasuries in the house of God. 27 And they lodged round about the house of God, ^cbecause the charge thereof was upon them; and to them pertained the opening thereof morning by morning.

28 And certain of them had charge of the vessels of service; for by count were these brought in and by count were these taken out. 29 Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and ^dover the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. 30 And some of ^ethe sons of the priests prepared the confection of the spices. 31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had ^fthe office of trust over the things that were baked in pans. 32 And some of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, ^gwere over the showbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are ^hthe singers, heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, who dwell in the chambers and were free from other service; for they were employed in their work day and night. 34 These were heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ⁱAnd in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maacah; 36 and his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, 37 and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. 38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. 39 ^jAnd Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-

¹ Heb. Towards the four winds.

shua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. 40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. 41 And the sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, ^kand Ahaz. 42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth; and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; 43 and Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. 44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

10 ^lNow the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ^mslain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ⁿAbinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his armorbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and ^oabuse me. But his armorbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armorbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they stripped him, and took his head, and his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, and to the people. 10 And they put his armor in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon. 11 And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 all the

² Or, wounded. ³ In 1 S. 14. 49, Ishvi.

⁴ Or, make a mock of me

David is made King of all Israel. He captures Zion. His Mighty Men and their Exploits

valiant men arose, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 "So Saul died ²for his trespass which he committed against Jehovah, because of the word of Jehovah, which he kept not; and also ³for that he asked counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire *thereby*, 14 and inquired not of Jehovah: therefore he slew him, and ⁴turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

11 "Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. 2 In times past, even when Saul was king, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and Jehovah thy God said unto thee, "Thou shalt be shepherd of my people Israel, and thou shalt be prince over my people Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before Jehovah; and they anointed David king over Israel, ⁴according to the word of Jehovah by Samuel.

4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (⁵the same is Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. 5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is the city of David. 6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. ⁷And Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and was made chief. 7 And David dwelt in the stronghold; therefore they called it the city of David. 8 And he built the city round about, from Millo even round about; and Joab ⁹repaired the rest of the city. 9 And David waxed greater and greater; for Jehovah of hosts was with him.

10 ¹⁰Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ¹¹showed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king,

¹²according to the word of Jehovah concerning Israel. 11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: ¹³"Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, ¹⁴the chief of the ¹⁵thirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred ¹⁶and slew them at one time. 12 And after him was Eleazar the son of ¹⁷Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men. 13 He was with David at ¹⁸Pas-dammim, and ¹⁹there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. 14 And they stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and Jehovah saved them by a great ²⁰victory.

15 And three of the thirty chief men went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and ¹⁶the host of the Philistines were encamped in the valley of Rephaim. 16 And David was then in the stronghold, and ¹⁷the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. 17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! 18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto Jehovah, 19 and said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this: shall I drink the blood of these men ²⁰that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men.

20 And ²¹Abishai, the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three; for he lifted up his spear against three hundred ²²and slew them, and had a name among the three. 21 ²³Of the three, he was more honorable than the two, and was made their captain; howbeit he attained not to the first three.

⁶ Another reading is, captains.

⁷ Heb. slain.

⁸ In 1 S. 17, 1, Ephes-dammim.

⁹ Heb. salvation.

¹⁰ Heb. with their lives.

¹¹ Heb. Abshai.

¹² Heb. slain.

¹³ Or, Of the three in the second rank he was the most honorable.

¹ 1 S. 13. 13,
14; 15. 23
² 1 S. 28. 7
³ ch. 12. 23;
1 S. 15. 23
⁴ 2 S. 5. 1, 3,
6-10
⁵ 2 S. 5. 2;
7, 7
⁶ 1 S. 16. 1, 3,
12, 13
⁷ Josh. 15. 8,
63; Judg.
1. 21
⁸ 2 S. 8. 16
⁹ 2 S. 3. 1
¹⁰ 2 S. 23. 8-39

1 ver. 3
¹¹ 2 S. 23. 8
¹² ch. 12. 18
¹³ ch. 27. 4
¹⁴ 2 S. 23. 11,
12

¹⁵ ch. 14. 9

¹⁶ 1 S. 10. 5

¹ Or, terebinth.

² Or, leader.

³ Or, in.

⁴ Heb. revised.

⁵ Or, held strongly with him.

David's Mighty Men. David's Friends in Ziklag. Gadites who followed David

22 ^a Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two sons of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. 23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was ^a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. 25 Behold, he was more honorable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three; and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the mighty men of the armies: Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, 27 ² Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the ³ Pelonite, 28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite, 29 ⁴ Sibbecai the Hushathite, ⁵ Ilai the Ahohite, 30 Maharai the Netophathite, ⁶ Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, 31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, 32 ⁷ Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, ⁸ Abiel the Arbathite, 33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliabha the Shaalbonite, 34 the sons of ⁹ Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shagee the Hararite, 35 Ahiam the son of ¹⁰ Sacar the Hararite, ¹¹ Eliphal the son of Ur, 36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite, 37 Hezro the Carmelite, ¹² Naarai the son of Ezbai, 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Hagri, 39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armorbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah, 40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son of Ahlai, 42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

^a 2 S. 8. 18^b 1 S. 17. 7^c 1 S. 27. 2-6^d Judg. 3. 15; 20. 16^e ver. 29^f 2 S. 2. 18^g Dt. 32. 30^h Josh. 3. 15; 4. 18

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite, 44 Uzziab the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite, 45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite, 46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of El-naam, and Ithmah the Moabite, 47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

12 ^a Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, ¹³ while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men, his helpers in war. 2 They ¹⁴ were armed with bows, and ^d could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow: ^e they were of Saul's brethren of Benjamin. 3 The chief was Ahiezer; then Joash, the sons of She-maah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite, 4 and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gedera-thite, 5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, 6 Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korahites, 7 and Joelah, and Zabadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David to the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valor, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear; whose faces were like the faces of lions, and ^f they were as swift as the roes upon the mountains: 9 Ezer the chief, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, 10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, 11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, 12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, 13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. 14 These of the sons of Gad were captains of the host: ^g he that was least was ¹⁵ equal to a hundred, and the greatest ¹⁶ to a thousand. 15 ^h These are they that went over the Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight

¹ Or, council.² In 2 S. 23. 26, *Shammah the Harodite*.³ In 2 S. 23. 26, *Paltite*.⁴ In 2 S. 23. 27, *Mehunnai*.⁵ In 2 S. 23. 28, *Zalmon*.⁶ In 2 S. 23. 29, *Heleb*.⁷ In 2 S. 23. 30, *Hiddai*.⁸ In 2 S. 23. 31, *Abi-albon*.⁹ In 2 S. 23. 32, *Jashen*.¹⁰ In 2 S. 23. 33, *Sharar*.¹¹ In 2 S. 23. 34, *Eliphelet the son of Ahasbui*.¹² In 2 S. 23. 35, *Paarai the Arbite*.¹³ Heb. being yet shut up.¹⁴ Or, drew the bow.¹⁵ Or, over

David's Friends from Benjamin, Judah, and Manasseh.

Enumeration of those who helped David to become King of all Israel

all them of the valleys, both toward the east and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the stronghold unto David. 17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you; but if ye be come to betray me to mine adversaries, seeing there is no ¹wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. 18 Then ^athe Spirit ²came upon ^bAmasai, who was chief of the ³thirty, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: ^cpeace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 ^dOf Manasseh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not; for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall away to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads. 20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zillethai, captains of thousands that were of Manasseh. 21 And they helped David against ^ethe band of rovers: for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the host. 22 For from day to day men came to David to help him, until there was a great host, like the host of God.

23 And these are the numbers of the heads of them that were armed for war; ^fwho came to David to Hebron, ^gto turn the kingdom of Saul to him, ^haccording to the word of Jehovah. 24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, armed for war. 25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valor for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. 26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. 27 And Jehoiada was the leader of *the house of Aaron*; and with him were three thousand and seven hundred, 28 and ⁱZadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his father's house twenty and

two captains. 29 And of the children of Benjamin, ^jthe brethren of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto ^kthe greatest part of them had ^lkept their allegiance to the house of Saul. 30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valor, famous men in their fathers' houses. 31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who were mentioned by name, to come and make David king. 32 And of the children of Issachar, ^mmen that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment. 33 Of Zebulun, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand, and that could order *the battle array*, and were not ⁿof double heart. 34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. 35 And of the Danites that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. 36 And of Asher, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, forty thousand. 37 And on the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with ^oa perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king. 39 And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking; for their brethren had made preparation for them. 40 Moreover they that were nigh unto them, even as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, ^pbrought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, victuals of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep in abundance: for there was joy in Israel.

13 And David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every

^q Heb. kept the charge of the house.

^a Judg. 3.
10; 6. 34
^b ch. 2. 17
^c 1 S. 26. 5, 6
^d 1 S. 29. 2-9
^e 1 S. 30. 1
^f Gen. 32. 2;
Josh. 6.
13-15
^g 2 S. 2. 3, 4
^h ch. 10. 14
ⁱ ch. 11. 10
^j ch. 6. 8,
53; 2 S. 8.
17

^k ver. 2
^l 2 S. 2. c.
^m Esth. 1. 13
ⁿ Ps. 12. 2

^o ver. 33;
2 S. 5. 1-3

^p 1 S. 26. 18

¹ Or, violence. ² Heb. clothed.
³ Another reading is, captains.

The Ark brought to Obed-edom's House. Uzza's Death. David's House and Family. David defeats the Philistines

leader. 2 And David said unto all the assembly of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and if it be of Jehovah our God, let us send abroad every where unto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel, with whom the priests and Levites are in their cities that have suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us; 3 and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we sought not unto it in the days of Saul. 4 And all the assembly said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. 5 So David assembled all Israel together, from the Shihor the brook of Egypt even unto the entrance of Hamath; to bring the ark of God from Kiriath-jearim. 6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God Jehovah that sitteth above the cherubim, that is called by the Name. 7 And they carried the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart. 8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, even with songs, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. 10 And the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put forth his hand to the ark; and there he died before God. 11 And David was displeased, because Jehovah had broken forth upon Uzza: and he called that place Perez-uzza, unto this day. 12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? 13 So David removed not the ark unto him into the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months: and Jehovah blessed the

house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

14 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and masons, and carpenters, to build him a house. 2 And David perceived that Jehovah had established him king over Israel; for his kingdom was exalted on high, for his people Israel's sake.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem; and David begat more sons and daughters. 4 And these are the names of the children whom he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, 5 and Ibhaz, and Elishua, and Elpelet, 6 and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7 and Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the valley of Rephaim. 10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And Jehovah said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thy hand. 11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and David said, God hath broken mine enemies by my hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 12 And they left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again made a raid in the valley. 14 And David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Thou shalt not go up after them: turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees. 15 And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle; for God is gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. 16 And David did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gezer.

^a 1 S. 7. 1, 2

^b ch. 15. 3;

^c 2 S. 6. 1;

^d 1 K. 8. 65

^e 1 S. 6. 21;

^f 7. 1

^g 2 S. 6. 2-11

^h Josh. 15. 9

ⁱ 2 K. 19. 15

^j 1 S. 7. 1

^k ch. 15. 16

^l 2 S. 6. 6

^m ch. 15. 13,

ⁿ Lev. 10. 2

^o 2 Chr. 25.

^p 24

^q ch. 26. 4, 5

^r 2 S. 6. 11

^s ch. 3. 6-8

^t ver. 13; ch.

^u 11. 16

^v ver. 9

¹ Heb. lands.
² Or, and with them to the priests and Levites that are &c.

³ Or, pasture lands. ⁴ Or, is enthroned

⁵ Or, where the Name is called on

⁶ Or, were restive. Or, threw it down

⁷ That is, The breach of Uzza.

⁸ Or, before

⁹ Or, broken forth upon mine enemies

¹⁰ That is, The place of breakings forth.

¹¹ Or, balsam-trees. ¹² In 2 S. 5. 25, Gaba.

The Ark brought by the Levites to Jerusalem, accompanied by Singers and Players on Instruments

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and ^aJehovah brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 And ^aDavid made him houses in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and ^bpitched for it a tent. 2 Then David said, ^cNone ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath Jehovah chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. 3 And ^dDavid assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of Jehovah ^eunto its place, which he had prepared for it. 4 And David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and ^fthe Levites: 5 of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twenty; 6 of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty; 7 of the sons of Gershon, Joel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and thirty; 8 of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred; 9 of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore; 10 of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve. 11 And David called for ^gZadok and ^hAbiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 12 and said unto them, Ye are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites: ⁱ'sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^junto the place that I have prepared for it. 13 ^kFor because ye ^lbare it not at the first, Jehovah our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not according to the ordinance. 14 ^mSo the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 15 And the children of ⁿthe Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of Jehovah.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, ^oto appoint their brethren the singers, with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy.

^a Ex. 15. 14-16; Dt. 2. 25

^b ver. 3; ch. 16. 1; 17. 1-5

^c Num. 4. 15

^d ch. 13. 6; 1 K. 8. 1

^e ver. 1, 12; 2 S. 6. 12, 17

^f ch. 6. 10-30; 12. 26-28

^g ch. 12. 28

^h 1 S. 22. 20-23; 1 K. 2. 26, 35

ⁱ Ex. 19. 14, 15; 2 Chr. 35. 6

^j ver. 1, 3; ch. 13. 7; 2 S. 6. 3

^k ver. 12

^l Ex. 26. 14; Num. 4. 6

^m ch. 13. 8; 25. 1

ⁿ ch. 25. 1

^o Ps. 46. title

^p Ps. 6. title

^q ver. 28; ch. 16. 6

^r 2 S. 6. 12, 15

^s ch. 13. 13

^t Num. 23. 1-4, 29

17 So ^athe Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; 18 and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the doorkeepers. 19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed, with cymbals of brass to sound aloud: 20 and Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries set to ^bAlamoth; 21 and Mattithiah, and Eliphehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps set to ^cthe Sheminith, to lead. 22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was over ^dthe song: he instructed about ^ethe song, because he was skilful. 23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. 24 And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, ^f'did blow the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ^gSo David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out of ^hthe house of Obed-edom with joy. 26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, that they sacrificed ⁱseven bullocks and seven rams. 27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of ^jthe song with the singers: and David had upon him an ephod of linen. 28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of Jehovah came to the city of David, that

¹ Or, the carrying of the ark Heb. the lifting up.

Sacrifices offered. Levites appointed to minister before the Ark. Psalm of Thanksgiving

Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart.

16 And they brought in the ark of God, and ^aset it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before God. **2** And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Jehovah. **3** And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a portion ¹of flesh, and a cake of raisins.

4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of Jehovah, and to celebrate and to thank and praise Jehovah, the God of Israel: **5** Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, ²Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, with psalteries and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; **6** and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Then on that day ^bdid David ^afirst ordain to give thanks unto Jehovah, by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 ^cO give thanks unto Jehovah, call upon his name;

^cMake known his doings among the peoples.

9 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;

^cTalk ye of all his marvellous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name; Let the heart of them rejoice that seek Jehovah.

11 Seek ye Jehovah and his strength;

^cSeek his face evermore.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

14 He is Jehovah our God; His judgments are in all the earth.

15 Remember his covenant for ever,

¹ Or, of wine

² In ch. 16. 18, Jaaziel.

³ Or, make it the chief work

⁴ Or, Meditate

^a ch. 16. 1

^b 2 S. 22. 1;

23. 1

^c ver. 9-22;

Pa. 106.

1-16

^d 1 K. 8. 43;

2 K. 10. 19

^e Ps. 24. 6

^f Ps. 77. 11;

103. 2

^g Ps. 78. 43-

68

^h Is. 26. 9

ⁱ Gen. 17. 2;

22. 16-18;

^j Gen. 35.

11, 12

^k Gen. 13. 15

^l Gen. 34. 30;

Dt. 7. 7

^m Gen. 12.

17; 20. 3,

Ex. 7. 16-18

ⁿ Gen. 20. 7

^o ver. 23-33;

Pa. 96. 1-13

^p Ps. 48. 1;

96. 4; 145. 3

^q Ps. 89. 7;

96. 3

^r Lev. 19. 4

^s Pa. 90. 5;

102. 25

^t ver. 28, 29;

Pa. 29. 1, 2

^u Lev. 19. 4

^v Pa. 90. 5;

102. 25

^w Is. 44. 23;

49. 13

The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 The ^acovenant which he made with Abraham,

And his oath unto Isaac,

17 And ^aconfirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,

To Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,

The ^blot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but a ^cfew men in number,

Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;

20 And they went about from nation to nation,

And from one kingdom to another people.

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong;

Yea, ^dhe reproved kings for their sakes,

22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed ones,

And ^edo my prophets no harm.

23 ^fSing unto Jehovah, all the earth;

Show forth his salvation from day to day.

24 Declare his glory among the nations,

His marvellous works among all the peoples.

25 For ^ggreat is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised:

He also is ^hto be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the peoples are ⁱidols:

But ^jJehovah made the heavens.

27 Honor and majesty are before him:

Strength and gladness are in his place.

28 ^kAscribe unto Jehovah, ye kindreds of the peoples,

Ascribe unto Jehovah glory and strength;

29 Ascribe unto Jehovah the glory due unto his name:

Bring an offering, and come before him;

Worship Jehovah 'in holy array.

30 Tremble before him, all the earth:

The world also is established that it cannot be moved.

31 Let the ^lheavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;

^a Heb. cord, or, line.

^b Or, things of nought

^c Or, in the beauty of holiness

Minist'ers of the Religious Services. David's Purpose to build a Temple. God's Message to David concerning his Purpose

And let them say among the nations, "Jehovah reigneth.
32 "Let the sea roar, and the fullness thereof;

Let the field exult, and all that is therein;

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing for joy before Jehovah;

For hecometh to judge the earth.

34 "O give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;

For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, "Save us, O God of our salvation,

And gather us together and deliver us from the nations.

To give thanks unto thy holy name,

And to triumph in thy praise.

36 "Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel,

From everlasting even to everlasting.

And all the people said, Amen, and praised Jehovah.

37 So he left there, "before the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, "as every day's work required; 38 and "Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and "Hosah to be doorkeepers; 39 and "Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, "before the tabernacle of Jehovah in the high place that was at Gibeon, 40 to offer burnt-offerings unto Jehovah upon the altar of burnt-offering continually morning and evening, "even according to all that is written in the law of Jehovah, which he commanded unto Israel; 41 and with them "Heman and Jeduthun, and "the rest that were chosen, who were mentioned by name, to "give thanks to Jehovah, because his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever; 42 and with them Heman and Jeduthun *with* trumpets and cymbals for those that should sound aloud, and *with* instruments for "the songs of God; and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the gate. 43 And all the people departed every man to his house; and David returned to bless his house.

17 "And it came to pass, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house

of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of Jehovah *dwelleth* under curtains. 2 And Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thy heart; for God is with thee. 3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying, 4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith Jehovah, "Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in: 5 for I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, "but "I have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to *another*. 6 In all places wherein I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word "with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to be shepherd of my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedar? 7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I took thee from the "sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be "prince over my people Israel: 8 and I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast gone, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. 9 And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, 10 and *as* from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I "will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that Jehovah will build thee a house. 11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days are fulfilled that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, who shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. 12 He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever. 13 "I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my lovingkindness away from him, "as I took it from him that was before thee; 14 but I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for ever. 15 According to all these words, and

^a Ps. 93. 1;
^b Ps. 98. 7;
^c Ps. 106. 1;
^d Ps. 106. 47,
48;
^e 1 K. 8. 15,
66; Ps. 72.
18;
^f Dt. 27. 15;
Neh. 8. 6;
^g ver. 4, 5;
^h 2 Chr. 8.
14; Ezr. 3. 4;
ⁱ ch. 13. 14;
^k ch. 26. 10;
^l ch. 15. 11;
^m 1 K. 3. 4;
ⁿ Ex. 25. 38-
42; Num.
28. 3, 4;
^o ch. 6. 33;
^p ch. 25. 1-6;
^q 2 Chr. 5. 13;
^r 1 Chr. 26.
7; 2 Chr.
7. 6; 29. 27;
^s 2 S. 7. 1-29;

^t ch. 28. 2, 3;
^u Ex. 40. 2,
3; 2 S. 7. 6;
^v 2 S. 7. 7;

^w Heb. 1. 5

^x ch. 10. 14

¹ Heb. have been.
² Or, pasture

³ Or, leader
⁴ Or, have subdued

David's Prayer in Response to God's Message. He conquers Philistia, Moab, Zobah, Syria, and Edom. King Tou's Present

according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 Then David the king went in, and sat before Jehovah; and he said, Who am I, O Jehovah God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far?

17 And this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; but thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Jehovah God. 18 What can David say yet more unto thee concerning the honor which is done to thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O Jehovah, "for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things. 20 O Jehovah, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel; whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou redeemedst out of Egypt? 22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, Jehovah, becamest their God. 23 And now, O Jehovah, let the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. 24 And let thy name be established and magnified for ever, saying, Jehovah of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and the house of David thy servant is established before thee. 25 For thou, O my God, hast revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray before thee. 26 And now, O Jehovah, thou art God; and hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: 27 and now it hath pleased thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Jehovah, hast blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

28 ^{2 S. 7. 21; 1s. 37. 35} ^{Ex. 19. 5, 6} ^{2 S. 8. 1-18} ^{ch. 19. 6}

¹ Or, And who is like thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.

² Or, Yea, let it be established, and let thy name be magnified &c.

18 And after this came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute.

3 And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah³ unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. 4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen; and David hocked all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.

5 And when "the Syrians" of Damascus came to succor Hadarezer king of Zobah, David smote of "the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought tribute. And Jehovah gave victory to David whithersoever he went. 7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8 And from Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadarezer, David took very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 And when Tou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah, 10 he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him (for Hadarezer had wars with Tou); and he had with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. 11 These also did king David dedicate unto Jehovah, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines; and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah smote of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. 13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. And Jehovah gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

³ Or, by ⁴ Heb. Aram. ⁵ Heb. Darmeseek. ⁶ Or, saved David ⁷ Heb. Abshai.

David's Officers. His Messengers abused by Hanun, King of Ammon. Ammon and Syria defeated

14 And David reigned over all Israel; and he executed justice and righteousness unto all his people. 15 And ^aJoab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ¹recorder; 16 and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Shavsha was ²scribe; 17 and Benaiiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 ^bAnd it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. 2 And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me. So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. 3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honor thy father, in that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? 4 So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. 5 Then there went certain persons, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Aram-maacah; and out of Zobah. 7 So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and encamped before ^aMedeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. 8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty

men. 9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that ³the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he committed into the hand of

⁴Abishai his brother; and they put themselves in array against the children of Ammon. 12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of

Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. 13 Be of good courage, and let us play the man for our people, and for the cities of our God: and Jehovah do that which seemeth him good.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him. 15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city.

Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the River, with Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. 17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. 18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians *the men of* seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host. 19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

20 ^cAnd it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings

^a ch. 11. 6

^b 2 S. 10: 1-19

^c ch. 18. 5, 9

^d Num. 21.
30; Josh.
13. 9, 16

^e 2 S. 11. 1

³ Heb. the face of the battle was against.

⁴ Heb. Abishai.

¹ Or, chronicler

² Or, secretary

Joab captures Rabbah. The Philistines smitten. The People numbered. A Pestilence sent

go out to battle, that Joab led forth the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And ^aJoab smote Rabbah, and overthrew it. ² And David took the crown of ¹their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head; and he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. ³ And he brought forth the people that were therein, ^aand cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

⁴ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at ²Gezer with the Philistines: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the sons of the giant; and they were subdued. ⁵ And there was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of ^aJair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, ^athe staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ⁶ And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot; and he also was born unto the giant. ⁷ And when he ³defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. ⁸ These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

21 ^aAnd ⁴Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. ² And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, ^aGo, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them. ³ And Joab said, 'Jehovah make his people a hundred times as many as they are: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of guilt unto Israel? ⁴ Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Where-

fore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. ⁵ And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And ^aall they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword. ⁶ But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's word was abominable to Joab. ⁷ And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. ⁸ And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: ^mbut now, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

⁹ And Jehovah spake unto ^aGad, David's ^aseer, saying, ¹⁰ Go and speak unto David, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, I ^aoffer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. ¹¹ So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, Take which thou wilt: ¹² ^aeither three years of famine; or three months to be consumed before thy foes, while the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of Jehovah, ^aeven pestilence in the land, and the angel of Jehovah destroying throughout all the borders of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. ¹³ And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall, I pray, into the hand of Jehovah; ^afor very ^agreat are his mercies: and let me not fall into the hand of man. ¹⁴ ^aSo Jehovah sent a pestilence upon Israel; and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men. ¹⁵ And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, Jehovah beheld, and ^ahe repented him of the evil, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay thy hand. And the angel of Jehovah was standing by the threshing-floor of ^aOrnan the Jebusite. ¹⁶ And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of Jehovah standing between earth and

^a 2 S. 12. 26
^b 2 S. 12. 30, 31
^c 2 S. 12. 31
^d 2 S. 21.
^{1a-22}
^e 2 S. 21. 19
^f ch. 11. 23;
^g 1 S. 17. 7
^h 2 S. 24. 1-25
ⁱ ch. 27. 23,
²⁴
^j 1 S. 1. 11

^k 2 S. 24. 9
^l ch. 27. 24

^m 2 S. 12. 13

ⁿ ch. 20. 29;
^o 2 S. 24. 11
^p 1 S. 9. 9

^q 2 S. 24. 13

^r Ps. 51. 1;
^s 130. 4, 7

^t ch. 27. 24

^u Ex. 32. 14;
^v 1 S. 15. 11;
^w Jon. 3. 10

¹ Or, Malcam See Zeph. 1. 5.

² In 2 S. 21. 18, Gob. ^a Or, reproached

³ Or, an adversary

^a Heb. stretch out unto.

^b Or, and

⁷ Or, many ^c In 2 S. 24. 16, &c., Araunah.

David builds an Altar on Ornan's Threshing-floor.

His Preparations for building the Temple. His Charge to Solomon

heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. 17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, O Jehovah my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 Then the angel of Jehovah commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear an altar unto Jehovah in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of Jehovah. 20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. 21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. 22 Then David said to Ornan, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto Jehovah: for the full price shalt thou give it me, that the plague may be stayed from the people. 23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal-offering; I give it all. 24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for Jehovah, nor offer a burnt-offering without cost. 25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight. 26 And David built there an altar unto Jehovah, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon Jehovah; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering. 27 And Jehovah commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time, when David saw that Jehovah had answered

him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. 29 For the tabernacle of Jehovah, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt-offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. 30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of Jehovah. 1 Then David said, This is the house of Jehovah God, and this is the altar of burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the sojourners that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. 3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and brass in abundance without weight; 4 and cedar-trees without number: for the Sidonians and they of Tyre brought cedar-trees in abundance to David. 5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for Jehovah must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for Jehovah, the God of Israel. 7 And David said to Solomon his son, As for me, it was in my heart to build a house unto the name of Jehovah my God. 8 But the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. 9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about; for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. 10 He shall build a house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. 11 Now,

^a 1 K. 21. 27
^b 2 S. 7. 8;
Ps. 74. 1
^c 2 Chr. 3. 1
^d 2 S. 24. 24
^e Lev. 9. 24;
Judg. 6. 21

^f ch. 16. 39;
^g 1 K. 3. 4
^h ch. 21. 18-28; 2 Chr. 3. 1

ⁱ 1 K. 9. 20, 21; 2 Chr. 2. 17
^j 1 K. 5. 17, 18

^k ch. 29. 2, 7

^l ver. 14

^m 1 K. 5. 6-10

ⁿ ch. 29. 1;
1 K. 3. 7

^o ch. 17. 1;
^p 2 S. 7. 2, 3

^q ch. 28. 3

^r 1 K. 4. 20, 25

^s 2 S. 12. 24, 25

^t ch. 17. 12;
^u 2 S. 7. 13, 14

¹ According to another reading, *My son, as for me &c.*
² That is, *Peaceful*.

David's Charge to Solomon concerning the Temple. He prescribes the Offices of the Levites

my son, ^a Jehovah be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of Jehovah thy God, as he hath spoken concerning thee. 12 ^b Only Jehovah give thee discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel; that so thou mayest keep the law of Jehovah thy God. 13 ^c Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the statutes and the ordinances which Jehovah charged Moses with concerning Israel: ^d be strong, and of good courage; fear not, neither be dismayed. 14 Now, behold, in my ^e affliction I have prepared for the house of Jehovah ^f a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and ^g of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. 15 Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all men that are skillful in every manner of work: 16 of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise and be doing, and ^h Jehovah be with thee.

17 ⁱ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*, 18 Is not Jehovah your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath delivered the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before Jehovah, and before his people. 19 Now ^j set your heart and your soul to seek after Jehovah your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of Jehovah God, ^k to bring the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built ^l to the name of Jehovah.

23 ^m Now David was old and full of days; and ⁿ he made Solomon his son king over Israel. 2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. 3 And ^o the Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward; and ^p their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. 4 Of these, twenty and four thousand were ^q to oversee the work of the house of Jehovah; and six

^a ver. 16
^b 1 K. 3. 9-12; 2 Chr. 1. 10
^c ch. 28. 7
^d Josh. 1. 6-9
^e ch. 29. 4
^f ver. 3
^g ver. 11
^h ch. 28. 1-6
ⁱ ver. 9, ch. 23. 26
^j ch. 28. 9
^k 1 K. 8. 6, 21; 2 Chr. 5. 7
^l ver. 7
^m ch. 29. 28
ⁿ ch. 28. 5;
29. 22
^o Num. 4. 3-49
^p ver. 24;
Num. 4. 48
^q Exr. 3. 8, 9

^a ch. 28. 29
^b ch. 15. 16
^c ch. 6. 1

^d Ex. 6. 20
^e Ex. 28. 1

^f Ex. 30. 6-10

^g Dt. 33. 1;
Ps. 90.
title

^a Num. 10. 17, 21

thousand were ^a officers and judges; 5 and four thousand were doorkeepers; and ^b four thousand praised Jehovah with the instruments which I made, *said David*, to praise therewith. 6 And David divided them into ^c courses according to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gershonites: ^d Ladan and Shimei. 8 The sons of Ladan: Jehiel the chief, and Zetham, and Joel, three. 9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomoth, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' houses of Ladan. 10 And the sons of Shimei: Jahath, ^e Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei. 11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they became a fathers' house in one reckoning.

12 The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. 13 ^f The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and ^g Aaron was separated, ^h that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, for ever, ⁱ to burn incense before Jehovah, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, for ever. 14 But as for ^j Moses the man of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi. 15 The sons of Moses: Gershom and Eliezer. 16 The sons of Gershom: ^k Shebuel the chief. 17 And the sons of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chief; and Eliezer had no other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. 18 The sons of Izhar: ^l Shelomith the chief. 19 The sons of Hebron: Jariah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. 20 The sons of Uzziel: Micah the chief, and Isshiah the second.

21 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish. 22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only; and their brethren the sons of Kish took them to wife. 23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ^a These were the sons of Levi after their fathers' houses, even the

^a Heb. divisions. ^b In ch. 6. 17, *Lidni*.
^c In ver. 11, *Zizah*.
^d Or, to sanctify as most holy him &c.
^e In ch. 24. 20, *Shubael*.
^f In ch. 24. 22, *Shelomoth*.

David prescribes the Offices of the Levites.

Courses of the Sons of Aaron. Of the Other Sons of Levi

heads of the fathers' houses of those of them that were counted, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the service of the house of Jehovah, ^afrom twenty years old and upward. 25 For David said, Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^bhath given rest unto his people; and he dwelleth in Jerusalem for ever: 26 and also ^cthe Levites shall no more have need to carry the tabernacle and all the vessels of it for the service thereof. 27 For ^dby the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered, from twenty years old and upward. 28 For ^etheir office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of Jehovah, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God; 29 ^ffor the showbread also; and ^gfor the fine flour for a meal-offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or ^hof that which is baked in the pan, or ⁱof that which is soaked, and ^jfor all manner of measure and size; 30 and to stand every morning to thank and praise Jehovah, and likewise at even; 31 and to offer all burnt-offerings unto Jehovah, ^kon the sabbaths, on the new moons, and ^lon the set feasts, in number according to the ordinance concerning them, continually before Jehovah; 32 and that ^mthey should keep the charge of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the holy place, and ⁿthe charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, for the service of the house of Jehovah.

24 And the courses of the sons of Aaron were these. ^aThe sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 2 ^bBut Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office. 3 ^cAnd David with ^dZadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in their service. 4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and ^ethus were they divided: of the sons of Eleazar there were

sixteen, heads of fathers' houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fathers' houses, eight. 5 ^fThus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. 6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and ^gAhimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; one fathers' house being taken for Eleazar, and ^hone taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, 8 the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, 9 the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, 10 the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to ⁱAbijah, 11 the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, 12 the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, 13 the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, 14 the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, 15 the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizez, 16 the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel, 17 the one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul, 18 the three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. 19 ^jThis was the ordering of them in their service, to come into the house of Jehovah according to the ordinance ^kgiven unto them by Aaron their father, as Jehovah, the God of Israel, had commanded him.

20 And of the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, ^lShubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah. 21 Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the chief. 22 Of the Izharites, ^mShelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath. 23 And the sons ⁿof Hebron: Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. 24 The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 25 The brother of Micah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 26 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi; the sons of

^a ver. 3
^b ch. 22. 18
^c Num. 4. 6,
15; 7. 9
^d Lev. 24. 5-9
^e Lev. 6. 20
^f ch. 9. 31
^g Lev. 6. 21
^h Lev. 19. 35,
30
ⁱ Is. 1. 13, 14
^j Lev. 23. 2-4
^k ch. 9. 27;
Num. 1. 53
^l Num. 3.
6-9, 38
^m Ex. 6. 23
ⁿ Lev. 10. 2
^o ver. 31;
ch. 8. 8

^a ver. 31
^b ch. 18. 16

^c Neh. 12. 4;
Lk. 1. 5

^d ch. 9. 25

^e ch. 23. 19

¹ Or, in the last acts
² Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron. See Neh. 11. 24.
³ Or And David divided them, even Zadok &c.

⁴ The Hebrew text has, taken, taken.
⁵ In ch. 23. 16, Shebuel.
⁶ In ch. 23. 18, Shelomith.

Order of the Service of Song; the twenty-four Classes of Singers

Jaaziah: Beno. 27 The sons of Merari: of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 Of Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons. 29 Of Kish: the sons of Kish: Jerahmeel. 30 And the sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses. 31 *These likewise cast lots even as their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and ^bZadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

25 Moreover David and the captains of the host set apart for the service certain of the sons of ^aAsaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should ^aprophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nathaniah, and ^aAsharelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hand of Asaph, who prophesied ^aafter the order of the king. 3 ^aOf Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, and ^aZeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ^asix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who prophesied in giving thanks and praising Jehovah. 4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ^aUzziel, ^aShebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, Mahazioth. 5 All these were the sons of Heman ^athe king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. 6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of Jehovah, ^awith cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God: ^a7 ^aAsaph, Jeduthun, and Heman being under the order of the king. 7 And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in singing unto Jehovah, even all that were skilful, was ^atwo hundred fourscore

and eight. 8 And ^athey cast lots ^afor their offices, all alike, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah; he and his brethren and sons were twelve: 10 the third to Zaccur, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 11 the fourth to Izri, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 12 the fifth to Nathaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 13 the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 14 the seventh to Jesharelah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 15 the eighth to Jeshaiiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 16 the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 17 the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 18 the eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 19 the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 20 for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 21 for the fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 22 for the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 23 for the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 24 for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 25 for the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 26 for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 27 for the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 28 for the one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 29 for the two and twentieth to Giddalti, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 30 for the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 31 for the four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

26 For the courses of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites, ^aMeshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ^aAsaph. 2 And Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the first-born, Jediel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, 3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan

* ver. 5, 6

* ver. 6

* ch. 6. 33, 39

* 2 K. 3. 16

* ch. 16. 16

* ch. 16. 41,

10

* ch. 21. 9;

* 2 S. 24. 11

* ch. 16. 16

* ch. 16. 19

* ch. 23. 5

* ch. 28. 13

1 In ver. 14, Jesharelah.

2 Heb. by the hands of the king.

3 In ver. 11, Izri.

4 With Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17.

5 In ver. 18, Azarel. 6 In ver. 20, Shubael.

7 Or, after the order of the king, even Asaph &c.

8 Or, ward against ward, as well &c.

9 In ver. 14, Shelemiah.

10 In ch. 9. 19, Ebiasaph.

Courses of the Doorkeepers. Keepers of the Treasures of the Temple. Civil Officials

the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. 4 And Obed-edom had sons: Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethanel the fifth, 5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth; for God blessed him. 6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled over the house of their father; for they were mighty men of valor. 7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were valiant men, Elihu, and Semachiah. 8 All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service; three-score and two of Obed-edom. 9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen. 10 Also ^a Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons: Shimri the chief (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him chief), 11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having ¹offices like their brethren, to minister in the house of Jehovah. 13 ^bAnd they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for every gate. 14 And the lot eastward fell to ²Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the store-house. 16 To Shuppim and Hosah westward, by the gate of ³Shallecheth, at the causeway that goeth up, watch against watch. 17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the store-house two and two. 18 For ^cParbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at ^dParbar. 19 These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Ahijah was ^eover the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the ^fdedicated things.

¹ Or, wards over against their brethren

² In ver. 1, Meshelemiah.

³ That is, Casting forth.

⁴ Or, the precinct ⁵ Heb. holy things.

21 The sons of ⁶Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' houses belonging to Ladan the Gershonite: ⁷Jehieli. 22 The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, over the treasures of the house of Jehovah. 23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: 24 and Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasures. 25 And his brethren: of Eliezer came Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomoth his son. 26 This Shelomoth and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, ⁸which David the king, and the heads of the fathers' houses, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. 27 ⁹Out of the spoil won in battles did they dedicate to repair the house of Jehovah. 28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated, whosoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of ⁹Shelomoth, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for ¹the outward business over Israel, for ²officers and judges. 30 Of the Hebronites, ^aHashabiah and his brethren, men of valor, a thousand and seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond the Jordan westward, for all the business of Jehovah, and for the service of the king. 31 Of the Hebronites was ^bJerijah the chief, even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by fathers' houses. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor at ^cJazer of Gilead. 32 And his brethren, men of valor, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' houses, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites, for every matter pertaining to God, and ^dfor the affairs of the king.

^a ch. 16. 38

^b ch. 24. 6,

31: 25, 8

^c 2 K. 22. 11

^d ver. 22, 24,

26; ch. 23.

12; Ezr. 2.

69

^e 2 S. 8. 11

^f Neh. 11. 16

^g ch. 23. 4

^h ch. 27. 17

ⁱ ch. 23. 19

^j ch. 6. 81

^k 2 Chr. 19.

11

⁶ In ch. 8. 17, *Litmi*.

⁷ In ch. 23. 8, *Jehiel*.

⁸ Heb. Out of the battles and the spoil.

⁹ Heb. Shelomith.

27 Now the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the heads of fathers' houses and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year — of every course were twenty and four thousand. ² Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ³ He was of the children of Perez, the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. ⁴ And over the course of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite, and his course; and Mikloth the ruler: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁵ The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the ¹ priest, chief: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁶ This is that Benaiah, who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty: and of his course was Ammizabad his son. ⁷ The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁸ The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ⁹ The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁰ The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹¹ The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹² The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹³ The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁴ The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim:

¹ Or, chief minister See 2 S. 8. 18.

and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁵ The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was ² Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri the ruler: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah: ¹⁷ of Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of Aaron, Zadok: ¹⁸ of Judah, ³ Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: ¹⁹ of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel: ²⁰ of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiiah: ²¹ of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: ²² of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. ⁴ These were the captains of the tribes of Israel. ²³ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under, ⁵ because Jehovah had said he would increase Israel like ⁶ to the stars of heaven. ²⁴ Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but finished not; and ⁷ there came wrath for this upon Israel; neither was the number put into the account in the chronicles of king David.

²⁵ And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the treasures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jonathan the son of Uzziah: ²⁶ and over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: ²⁷ and over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: and over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite: ²⁸ and over the olive-trees and ⁸ the sycamore-trees that were in the lowland was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: ²⁹ and over the herds that fed in ⁹ Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai: ³⁰ and over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: and

² In ch. 11. 30, Heldai. ³ In 1 S. 16. 6, Eliab.

^a ch. 11. 11-31; 2 S. 23.

^b ch. 28. 1

^c ch. 21. 2-5
^d Gen. 15. 5

^e ch. 21. 1-7;
2 S. 24. 12-16

^f 1 K. 10. 27;
2 Chr. 1. 16

^g ch. 5. 16

David's Counsellors. His Address concerning the Temple. He gives the Pattern thereof to Solomon

over the flocks was Jaziz the "Hagrite. 31 All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's ¹uncle, was a counsellor, a man of understanding, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons: 33 and ^bAhithophel was the king's counsellor: and ^cHushai the Archite was the king's friend: 34 and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of ^dBenaiah, and ^eAbiathar: and ^fthe captain of the king's host was Joab.

28 And ^gDavid assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that served the king by course, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, and the rulers over all the substance and ^hpossessions of the king and of his sons, with the ⁱofficers, and ^jthe mighty men, even all the mighty men of valor, unto Jerusalem. 2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: as for me, ^kit was in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of Jehovah, and for ^lthe footstool of our God; and I had made ready for the building. 3 But God said unto me; ^m'Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood: 4 Howbeit Jehovah, the God of Israel, ⁿchose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Israel ^ofor ever: for ^phe hath chosen Judah to be ^qprince; and ^rin the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he took pleasure in me to make me king over all Israel; 5 and ^sof all my sons (for Jehovah hath given me many sons), ^the hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of Jehovah over Israel. 6 And he said unto me, ^u'Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts; for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 7 And I will establish his kingdom for ever; ^vif he be constant to do my commandments and mine ordinances, as at this day. 8 Now therefore, in the sight

^a ch. 5. 10
^b 2 S. 16. 12
^c 2 S. 16. 32,
37
^d ver. 5
^e 1 K. 1. 7
^f ch. 11. 6
^g ch. 23. 2;
27. 1-31
^h ch. 11. 10-47
ⁱ ch. 17. 1, 2
47;
^j Ps. 132. 7;
^k Is. 66. 1
^l ch. 22. 8
^m 1 S. 16. 6-13
ⁿ ch. 17. 23,
27
^o ch. 5. 2;
Gen. 49.
8-10
^p 1 S. 16. 1
^q ch. 3. 1-9;
14. 3-7
^r ch. 22. 9, 10
^s 2 S. 7. 13, 14
^t ch. 22. 13

^u ch. 26. 17-19; 1 K. 8. 61
^v 1 S. 16. 7
^w 2 Chr. 15.
2; Jer. 29.
13
^x ch. 22. 13
^y ver. 12, 19;
^z Ex. 25. 40
^{aa} 1 K. 6. 3
^{ab} Ex. 25. 17-22

^{ac} ch. 26. 20,
28

^{ad} ch. 24. 1
^{ae} ch. 23. 6

^{af} Ex. 25. 31-32

^{ag} Ex. 30. 1-10

of all Israel, the assembly of Jehovah, and in the audience of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of Jehovah your God; that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you for ever.

9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and ^{ah}serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind; ^{ai}for Jehovah searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts. ^{aj}If thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 10 Take heed now; for Jehovah hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: ^{ak}be strong, and do it.

11 Then David gave to Solomon his son ^{al}the pattern of ^{am}the porch of the temple, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and ^{an}of the ^{ao}place of the mercy-seat; 12 and the pattern of all that he had ^{ap}by the Spirit, for the courts of the house of Jehovah, and for all the chambers round about, for ^{aq}the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the dedicated things; 13 also for ^{ar}the courses of the priests and ^{as}the Levites; and for all the work of the service of the house of Jehovah; and for all the vessels of service in the house of Jehovah; 14 of gold by weight for the vessels of gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; ^{at}of silver for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service; 15 by weight also for the candlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof, of gold; by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver, ^{au}silver by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick; 16 and the gold by weight for the tables of showbread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver; 17 and the flesh-hooks, and the basins, and the cups, of pure gold; and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl; 18 and for ^{av}the altar of

¹ Or, brother's son
² Or, cattle

³ Or, eunuchs
⁴ Or, leader

⁵ Heb. houses.

⁶ Or, in his spirit.

David's final Charge to Solomon and to the People. Offerings for the Temple are brought. David's Prayer concerning it

incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot, *even* ^athe cherubim, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of Jehovah. 19 All this, *said David*, ¹have I been made to understand in writing from the hand of Jehovah, *even* ^ball the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, ^cBe strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for Jehovah God, *even* my God, is with thee; ^dhe will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of Jehovah be finished. 21 And, behold, ^ethere are the courses of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of work ^fevery willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service; also the captains and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

29 And David the king said unto all the assembly, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, ^gis yet young and tender, and the work is great; for ^hthe palace is not for man, but for Jehovah God. 2 Now ⁱI have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the *things* of gold, and the silver for the *things* of silver, and the brass for the *things* of brass, the iron for the *things* of iron, and wood for the *things* of wood; ^jonyx stones, and stones to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colors, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. 3 Moreover also, because I have set my affection on the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, ^k4 *even* three thousand talents of gold, of ^lthe gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, wherewith to overlay the walls of the houses: 5 of gold for the *things* of gold, and of silver for the *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. Who ^mthen offereth willingly ⁿto conse-

crate himself this day unto Jehovah?

6 Then ^othe princes of the fathers' houses, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with ^pthe rulers over the king's work, offered willingly; 7 and they gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand ^qdarics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand talents. 8 And they with whom ^rprecious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of Jehovah, under the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. 9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because ^swith a perfect heart they offered willingly to Jehovah: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 Wherefore David blessed Jehovah before all the assembly; and David said, Blessed be thou, O Jehovah, the God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. 11 ^tThine, O Jehovah, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heavens and in the earth ^uis thine; thine is the kingdom, O Jehovah, and thou art exalted as head above all. 12 ^vBoth riches and honor come of thee, and thou rulest over all; and ^win thy hand is power and might; and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. 13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. 14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should ^xbe able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and ^yof thine own have we given thee. 15 For ^zwe are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as all our fathers were: ^{aa}our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no ^{ab}abiding. 16 O Jehovah our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thy holy name cometh of thy hand, and is all thine own. 17 I know also, my God, that ^{ac}thou triest the heart, and ^{ad}hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things:

^{Or, Jehovah made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even &c.}

^{Or, beryl} ^{Heb. to fill his hands.}

^a Ex. 26. 18-22
^b ver. 11, 12
^c ch. 22. 13
^d Josh. 1. 6, Heb. 13. 6
^e ver. 13
^f Ex. 31. 26-35; 36. 1, 2
^g ch. 22. 5
^h ver. 19
ⁱ ch. 22. 3-6
^j ch. 22. 14
^k 1 K. 9. 28

^m ch. 27. 1;
28. 1
ⁿ ch. 27. 25-31
^o Ezr. 2. 69;
Neh. 7. 70

^p ch. 23. 8

^q 1 K. 8. 61;
^r 2 Cor. 9. 7

^s Rev. 5. 13

^t 2 Chr. 1. 12

^u 2 Chr. 20. 6

^v Lev. 25. 23

^w Job 14. 2,
10-12

^x ch. 28. 9

^y Ps. 15. 2

^a Heb. retain strength. ^b Heb. of thy hand.

^c Heb. hope.

Sacrifices offered. Solomon made King. David's Reign and Death

and now have I seen with joy thy people, that are present here, offer willingly unto thee. 18 O Jehovah, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ¹prepare their heart unto thee; 19 and ^agive unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and ^bto build the palace, for which I have made provision.

20 And David said to all the assembly, Now bless Jehovah your God. And ^call the assembly blessed Jehovah, the God of their fathers, and ^dbowed down their heads, and worshipped Jehovah, and the king. 21 And ^ethey sacrificed sacrifices unto Jehovah, and offered burnt-offerings unto Jehovah, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel, 22 and did eat and drink before Jehovah on that day with great gladness.

And they made Solomon the son of David king ^fthe second time, and ^ganointed him unto Jehovah to be ^hprince, and Zadok to be

¹ Or, establish² Or, leader

priest. 23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of Jehovah as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. 24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, ⁱsubmitted themselves unto Solomon the king. 25 And ^jJehovah magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and ^kbestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Now ^lDavid the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. 27 ^mAnd the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 28 And he died in ⁿa good old age, ^ofull of days, riches, and honor: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. 29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the ^phistory of ^qSamuel the seer, and in the ^rhistory of ^sNathan the prophet, and in the ^thistory of ^uGad the seer, 30 with all his reign and his might, and ^vthe times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

³ Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.⁴ Heb. words.

^a ch. 28. 9;
^b Ps. 72. 1
^c ver. 1, 2
^d Josh. 22. 33
^e Ex. 4. 31
^f 1 K. 8. 62,
63
^g ch. 23. 1
^h 1 K. 1. 33-39

ⁱ 2 Chr. 1. 1
^j 1 K. 3. 13;
^k 2 Chr. 1. 12
^l ch. 18. 14
^m 2 S. 5. 4, 5;
ⁿ 1 K. 2. 11
^o Gen. 15. 15; Acts 13. 36
^p ch. 23. 1

^q 1 S. 9. 9
^r 2 S. 7. 2-4;
12. 1-7
^s 1 S. 22. 6
^t Dan. 4. 23,
■

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

Solomon worships at Gibeon. His Prayer for Wisdom. His Wealth. His Purpose to build a Temple

1 And ^aSolomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and Jehovah his God was with him, and ^bmagnified him exceedingly. **2** And Solomon spake unto all Israel, ^cto the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' houses. **3** So Solomon, and all the assembly with him, went to ^dthe high place that was at Gibeon; ^efor there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of Jehovah had made in the wilderness. **4** But ^fthe ark of God had David brought up from Kiriath-jearim to the place that David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. **5** Moreover ^gthe brazen altar, that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, ^hwas there before the tabernacle of Jehovah: and Solomon and the assembly sought unto it. **6** And Solomon ⁱwent up thither to the brazen altar before Jehovah, which was at the tent of meeting, and ^joffered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. **8** And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great lovingkindness unto David my father, and ^khast made me king in his stead. **9** Now, O Jehovah God, ^llet thy promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over ^ma people like the dust of the earth in multitude. **10** Give me now wisdom and knowledge, ⁿthat I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this thy people, that is so great? **11** And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thy heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither

^a 1 K. 2. 12, 45
^b 1 Chr. 29.
^c 1 Chr. 23. 1
^d 1 K. 3. 4
^e Ex. 36. 8
^f 1 Chr. 15. 25-28
^g Ex. 31. 9;
38. 1-7
^h 1 K. 3. 4
ⁱ 1 K. 3. 5-14
^j 1 Chr. 23. 6
^k 2 S. 7. 12-16
^l Gen. 13. 16; 22. 17
^m 2 S. 5. 2

ⁿ ch. 9. 22;
1 Chr. 29.
^o 25
^p ver. 3
^q 1 K. 10.
26-29
^r 1 K. 4. 26
^s 1 K. 9. 19

^t 1 K. 5. 5
^u [Ch. 1. 18 in Heb.]

^v [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
^w ver. 18;
^x 1 K. 5. 15,
11

^y 1 K. 5. 2-11
^z 1 Chr. 14. 1

yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: **12** wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and ^aI will give thee riches, and wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee; neither shall there any after thee have the like. **13** ^bSo Solomon came ^cfrom the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting, unto Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel.

14 ^dAnd Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: ^eand he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in ^fthe chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. **15** And the king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. **16** And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. **17** And they fetched up and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

***2** ^aNow Solomon purposed to build a house for the name of Jehovah, and a house for his kingdom. ^b**2** And ^cSolomon counted out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. ^d**3** ^eAnd Solomon sent to ^fHuram the king of Tyre, saying, ^gAs thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build

¹ Or, as otherwise read, he had met
² Or, offered there, upon . . . yea, he offered

³ So Sept., Vulg. and Syr. The Heb. has, to.
⁴ In 1 K. 6. 1, Hiram.

Huram's Aid in building the Temple. The Temple described: its Dimensions

him a house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.* ⁴ Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of Jehovah my God, to dedicate it to him, and ^a to burn before him incense of sweet spices, and ^b for the continual showbread, and for ^c the burnt-offerings morning and evening, ^d on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of Jehovah our God. This is *an ordinance* for ever to Israel. ⁵ And the house which I build is great; for ^e great is our God above all gods. ⁶ But ^f who ^g is able to build him a house, seeing heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn incense before him? ⁷ Now therefore ^h send me a man skilful to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that knoweth how to grave *all manner of* gravings, ⁱ to be with the skilful men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, ^j whom David my father did provide. ⁸ Send me also cedar-trees, ^k fir-trees, and ^l al-gum-trees, out of Lebanon; for I know that thy servants know how to cut timber in Lebanon. And, behold, ^m my servants shall be with thy servants, ⁿ even to prepare me timber in abundance; for the house which I am about to build shall be great and wonderful. ¹⁰ And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand ^o measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand ^p measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

¹¹ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, ¹ Because Jehovah loveth his people, he hath made thee king over them. ¹² Huram said moreover, Blessed be ² Jehovah, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, ³ that should build a house for Jehovah, and a house for his kingdom. ¹³ And now I have sent a skilful man, endued with understanding, ⁴ of Huram

my father's, ¹⁴ "the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan; and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson, also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device; that there may be a place appointed unto him with thy skilful men, and with the skilful men of my lord David thy father. ¹⁵ Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, ⁵ which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: ¹⁶ and ⁶ we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to ⁷ Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

¹⁷ And Solomon numbered all the sojourners that were in the land of Israel, ⁸ after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. ¹⁸ And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and four-score thousand that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people at work.

³ Then Solomon began to build the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem on mount Moriah, where Jehovah appeared unto David his father, which he made ready ⁷ in the place that David had appointed, ⁹ in the threshing-floor of ⁸ Ornan the Jebusite. ² And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. ³ Now ⁹ these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. ⁴ And the porch that was before the house, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height a hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold. ⁵ And ¹⁰ the greater house he ceiled with ¹⁰ fir-wood, which he overlaid with fine gold,

^a Ex. 30. 7

^b Ex. 25. 30

^c Ex. 29. 33-

42

^d Num. 23. 9,

10

^e Ex. 15. 11;

^f 1 Chr. 16.

25

^g ch. 6. 18;

^h 1 K. 8. 27;

ⁱ ver. 13, 14;

^j Ex. 31. 3-5

^k 1 Chr. 22.

15

^l ch. 9. 10, 11

^m ch. 9. 8;

ⁿ 1 K. 10. 9

^o Ps. 33. 6;

^p 102. 25

^q ver. 1

^r 1 K. 7. 14

^s ver. 10

^t 1 K. 5. 8, 9

^u 1 Chr. 22. 2

^v ver. 2

^w 1 K. 6. 1,

&c.

^x 1 Chr. 21.

18

^y 1 K. 6. 17

¹ Heb. retaineth strength. ² Or, cypress-trees

³ In 1 K. 10. 11, *almua-trees.* ⁴ Heb. cors.

⁵ Or, even Hiram my father

⁶ Heb. Japho. ⁷ Heb. in the place of David.

⁸ In 2 S. 24. 16, &c., Araunah.

⁹ Or, these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for &c. ¹⁰ Or, cypress-wood

The Temple described : the Oracle, Cherubim, Pillars, Altar, Molten Sea, Lavers, Candlesticks, and other Utensils

and wrought thereon palm-trees and chains. 6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty : and the gold was gold of Parvaim. 7^a He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold ; and^b graven cherubim on the walls.

8 And he made^c the most holy house : the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits ; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. 9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid^d the upper chambers with gold.

10^e And in the most holy house he made two cherubim of image work ; and they overlaid them with gold. 11 And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long ; the wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house ; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. 12 And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house ; and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub. 13 The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits : and they stood on their feet, and their faces were^f toward the house. 14^g And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon.

15^h Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the capital that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. 16 And he made chains in the oracle, and put them on the tops of the pillars ; and he made a hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. 17ⁱ And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left ; and called the name of that on the right hand^j Jachin, and the name of that on the left^k Boaz.

4 Moreover^l he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cu-

bits the height thereof. 2^m Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass ; and the height thereof was five cubits ; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 3 And under it was the likeness ofⁿ oxen, which did compass it round about,^o for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. The^p oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east ; and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 5 And it was a handbreadth thick ; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of^q a lily : it received^r and held three thousand baths. 6^s He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash^t in them ; such things as belonged to the burnt-offering they washed in them ; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And^u he made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them ; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. 8 He made also^v ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold. 9 Furthermore he made^w the court of the priests, and^x the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. 10 And^y he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. 11^z And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins.

So Hiram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of God : 12 the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two capitals which were on the top of the pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars, 13 and^{aa} the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks ; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were^{ab} upon the pillars. 14^{ac} He made

^a 1 K. 6. 20-

^b 1 K. 6. 20-

^c Ex. 20. 33 ;

^d 1 K. 6. 10

^e 1 Chr. 28.

^f 1 K. 6. 23-

^g Ex. 20. 31

^h 1 K. 7. 15-

ⁱ 1 K. 7. 21

^j Ex. 27. 1,

^k 2 K. 16.

^l 1 K. 7. 23-

^m 1 K. 7. 38,

ⁿ 40

^o 1 K. 7. 49

^p 1 K. 7. 48

^q 1 K. 7. 48

^r 1 K. 7. 48

^s 1 K. 7. 48

^t 1 K. 7. 48

^u 1 K. 7. 48

^v 1 K. 7. 48

^w 1 K. 7. 48

^x 1 K. 7. 48

^y 1 K. 7. 48

^z 1 K. 7. 48

^{aa} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ab} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ac} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ad} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ae} 1 K. 7. 48

^{af} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ag} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ah} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ai} 1 K. 7. 48

^{aj} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ak} 1 K. 7. 48

^{al} 1 K. 7. 48

^{am} 1 K. 7. 48

^{an} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ao} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ap} 1 K. 7. 48

^{aq} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ar} 1 K. 7. 48

^{as} 1 K. 7. 48

^{at} 1 K. 7. 48

^{au} 1 K. 7. 48

^{av} 1 K. 7. 48

^{aw} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ax} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ay} 1 K. 7. 48

^{az} 1 K. 7. 48

^{ba} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bb} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bc} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bd} 1 K. 7. 48

^{be} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bf} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bg} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bh} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bi} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bj} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bk} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bl} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bm} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bn} 1 K. 7. 48

^{bo} 1 K. 7. 48

^a Or. inward ^b That is, He shall establish.

^c That is, in it is strength.

^d In 1 K. 7. 24, knobs.

^e Or, ten in a cubit

^f Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

Completion of the Building. The Ark brought in with Music and Thanksgiving. Solomon's Address

also the bases, and the lavers made he upon the bases; 15 one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. 16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all the vessels thereof, did ^aHuram his father make for king Solomon, for the house of Jehovah, of bright brass. 17 In the plain of the Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah. 18 ^bThus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance; for the weight of the brass ^ccould not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and ^dthe tables whereon was the showbread; 20 and the candlesticks with their lamps, ^eto burn according to the ordinance before the oracle, of pure gold; 21 and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold; 22 and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold. And as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, ^fto wit, of the temple, were of gold.

5 Thus all the work that Solomon wrought for the house of Jehovah was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God.

2 ^gThen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses, of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of Jehovah out ^hof the city of David, which is Zion. 3 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was ⁱin the seventh month. 4 And all the elders of Israel came: and ^jthe Levites took up the ark; 5 and they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the priests the Levites bring up. 6 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not

¹Or, was not searched out

be counted nor numbered for multitude. 7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Jehovah unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. 8 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 9 And ^kthe staves were so long that ^lthe ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there it is unto this day. 10 ^mThere was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put ⁿthere at Horeb, ^owhen Jehovah made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep ^ptheir courses; 12 also the Levites who were the singers, all of them, ^qeven Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brethren, arrayed in fine linen, ^rwith cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests ^ssounding with trumpets); 13 it came to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking Jehovah; and when they lifted up their voice ^twith the trumpets and cymbals and instruments ^uof music, and praised Jehovah, ^vsaying, ^w"For he is good: for his lovingkindness endureth for ever; that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of Jehovah, 14 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for ^xthe glory of Jehovah filled the house of God.

6 ^yThen spake Solomon, Jehovah hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. 2 But I have built thee a house of habitation, and a place for thee to dwell in for ever. 3 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the assembly of Israel: and all the assembly of Israel stood.

² Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.

³ Or, where

⁴ Or, for song

^a ch. 2. 13;
^b 1 K. 7. 14
^c 1 K. 7. 47
^d ver. 8
^e ver. 7; Ex.
25. 31-37
^f 1 K. 8. 1-9
^g ch. 1. 4
^h ver. 7

ⁱ 1 K. 8. 8, 9

^j Dt. 10. 2-5;
Heb. 9. 4

^k 1 Chr. 24.

^l 1-5

^m 1 Chr. 25.

ⁿ 1-4

^o 1 Chr. 13.
8; 15. 16, 24

^p ch. 7. 6

^q 1 Chr. 16. 42

^r ch. 7. 3;
1 Chr. 16.
34

^s 1 K. 8. 11

^t 1 K. 8. 12-

Solomon's Address to the People. His Prayer of Dedication

4 And he said, Blessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel, who spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hands fulfilled it, saying, 5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be ¹prince over my people Israel: 6 but ^aI have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there, and ^bhave chosen David to be over my people Israel. 7 ^cNow it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 8 But Jehovah said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart: 9 nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. 10 And Jehovah hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as Jehovah promised, and have built the house for the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel. 11 And there have I set the ark, ^dwherein is the covenant of Jehovah, which he made with the children of Israel.

12 And he stood before the altar of Jehovah in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands 13 (for Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, and ^ekneeled down upon his knees before all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven); 14 and he said, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^fthere is no God like thee, in heaven, or on earth; ^gwho keepest covenant and loving-kindness ^hwith thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart; 15 ⁱwho hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day. 16 Now therefore, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, keep

with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ^{3a}There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law as thou hast walked before me. 17 Now therefore, O Jehovah, the God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, ¹heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have builded! 19 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Jehovah my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee; 20 that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. 21 And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and ²when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ⁴If a man sin against his neighbor, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before thine altar in this house; 23 then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, requiting the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house; 25 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 When the heavens are shut

³ Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

⁴ Or, Whereinsoever a man shall sin

^a ch. 12. 13

^b 1 Chr. 28. 4

^c 1 K. 6. 3

^d ch. 6. 7, 10

^e Neh. 8. 4

^f 1 K. 8. 54

^g Ex. 16. 11;

^h Dt. 3. 24

ⁱ 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10

¹ K. 2. 4

² ch. 2. 6

³ ch. 7. 18;

⁴ ch. 2. 6

⁵ ch. 2. 6

⁶ ch. 2. 6

⁷ ch. 2. 6

⁸ ch. 2. 6

⁹ ch. 2. 6

¹⁰ ch. 2. 6

¹¹ ch. 2. 6

¹² ch. 2. 6

¹³ ch. 2. 6

¹⁴ ch. 2. 6

¹⁵ ch. 2. 6

¹⁶ ch. 2. 6

¹⁷ ch. 2. 6

¹⁸ ch. 2. 6

¹⁹ ch. 2. 6

²⁰ ch. 2. 6

²¹ ch. 2. 6

²² ch. 2. 6

²³ ch. 2. 6

²⁴ ch. 2. 6

²⁵ ch. 2. 6

²⁶ ch. 2. 6

²⁷ ch. 2. 6

²⁸ ch. 2. 6

²⁹ ch. 2. 6

³⁰ ch. 2. 6

³¹ ch. 2. 6

³² ch. 2. 6

³³ ch. 2. 6

³⁴ ch. 2. 6

³⁵ ch. 2. 6

³⁶ ch. 2. 6

³⁷ ch. 2. 6

³⁸ ch. 2. 6

³⁹ ch. 2. 6

⁴⁰ ch. 2. 6

⁴¹ ch. 2. 6

⁴² ch. 2. 6

⁴³ ch. 2. 6

⁴⁴ ch. 2. 6

⁴⁵ ch. 2. 6

⁴⁶ ch. 2. 6

⁴⁷ ch. 2. 6

⁴⁸ ch. 2. 6

⁴⁹ ch. 2. 6

⁵⁰ ch. 2. 6

⁵¹ ch. 2. 6

⁵² ch. 2. 6

⁵³ ch. 2. 6

⁵⁴ ch. 2. 6

⁵⁵ ch. 2. 6

⁵⁶ ch. 2. 6

⁵⁷ ch. 2. 6

⁵⁸ ch. 2. 6

⁵⁹ ch. 2. 6

⁶⁰ ch. 2. 6

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication. Jehovah's Glory fills the Temple

up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin,¹ when thou² dost afflict them: 27 then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel,¹ when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

28 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their² cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever sickness there be; 29 what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house: 30 then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest (*for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men); 31 that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 Moreover concerning the foreigner, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thine outstretched arm; when they shall come and pray toward this house: 33 then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the foreigner calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that 'this house which I have built is³ called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; 35 then hear thou from heaven their prayer and their

supplication, and maintain their⁴ cause.

36 If they sin against thee (*for there is no man that sinneth not), and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that⁵ they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near; 37 yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly; 38 if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward thy land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: 39 then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their⁵ cause, and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee.

40 Now, O my God, ^alet, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and ^alet thine ears be attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. 41 Now therefore arise, O Jehovah God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Jehovah God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. 42 O Jehovah God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember thy⁸ loving-kindnesses to David thy servant.

7 ^aNow when Solomon had made an end of praying, ^athe fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of Jehovah filled the house. 2 And the priests could not enter into the house of Jehovah, because the glory of Jehovah filled Jehovah's house. 3 And all the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of Jehovah was upon the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and gave thanks unto Jehovah, saying, 'For he is

^a 1 S. 16, 7;
1 Chr. 28, 9
^b ch. 7, 14

^c Job 16,
14-16; Jas.
3, 2; 1 Jn.
1, 8-10
^d ch. 7, 16;
Neh. 1, 6,
11
^e Ps. 17, 1

/ Ps. 132, 8, 9

^g 1 K. 8, 54
^a 1 K. 18, 24,
88

^b ch. 5, 13;
20, 21

¹ Or, because ² Or, answerest ³ Heb. gates.
⁴ Or, thy name is called upon this house &c.

^b Or, right
^c Heb. they that take them captive carry them away.
^d Or, good deeds See ch. 32, 22.

Sacrifices offered. The Feast of Dedication. Jehovah's Promise and Warning. Cities built by Solomon

good; for his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

4 ^aThen the king and all the people offered sacrifice before Jehovah. 5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. 6 And the priests stood, according to their offices; ^bthe Levites also with instruments ¹of music of Jehovah, which David the king had made to give thanks unto Jehovah (for his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever), when David praised by their ministry: and ^cthe priests sounded trumpets before them; and all Israel stood. 7 ^dMoreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of Jehovah; for there he offered the burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offering, and the meal-offering, and the fat.

8 So Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly, ^efrom the entrance of Hamath unto the brook of Egypt. 9 And on the eighth day they held ^fa solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that Jehovah had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 ^gThus Solomon finished the house of Jehovah, and the king's house; and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of Jehovah, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 12 And Jehovah appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and ^hhave chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice. 13 ⁱIf I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; 14 ^jif my people, ^kwho are called by my

name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. 15 ^lNow mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. 16 For ^mnow have I chosen and hallowed this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. 17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and mine ordinances; 18 then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I covenanted with David thy father, saying, ⁿThere shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 ^oBut if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; 20 ^pthen will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and I will make it ^qa proverb and a byword among all peoples. 21 And this house, which is so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say, ^rWhy hath Jehovah done thus unto this land, and to this house? 22 And they shall answer, Because they forsook Jehovah, the God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

8 ^sAnd it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of Jehovah, and his own house, 2 that the cities which Hiram had given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. 4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath. 5 Also he built ^tBeth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, ^ufortified cities, with walls, gates, and bars; 6 and Baalath, and all the store-

^a 1 K. 8. 62,

^b 1 Chr. 15.

^c 1 K. 5. 12

^d 1 K. 8. 64-66

^e 1 K. 8. 66

^f Lev. 23. 36

^g 1 K. 9. 1-9

^h Dt. 12. 5, 11

ⁱ ch. 6. 26-28

^j ch. 6. 37-39

^k ch. 6. 20, 40

^l ver. 12

^m ver. 12

ⁿ ch. 6. 16

^o Lev. 26. 14,

^p 33; Dt. 28.

^q 16

^r Dt. 29. 28;

^s 1 K. 14. 16

^t Dt. 28. 24,

^u 26

^v Dt. 28. 24,

^w 26

^x Dt. 28. 24,

^y 26

^z Dt. 28. 24,

^{aa} 26

^{ab} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ac} 26

^{ad} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ae} 26

^{af} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ag} 26

^{ah} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ai} 26

^{aj} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ak} 26

^{al} Dt. 28. 24,

^{am} 26

^{an} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ao} 26

^{ap} Dt. 28. 24,

^{aq} 26

^{ar} Dt. 28. 24,

^{as} 26

^{at} Dt. 28. 24,

^{au} 26

^{av} Dt. 28. 24,

^{aw} 26

^{ax} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ay} 26

^{az} Dt. 28. 24,

^{ba} 26

¹ Or, for the song of Jehovah

² Or, closing festival

³ Heb. upon whom my name is called

Solomon's Workmen. His Religious Services. His Commerce. The Queen of Sheba's Visit

cities, that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

7 ^aAs for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, that were not of Israel; 8 of their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; ^bof them did Solomon raise a ^clevy of *bondservants* unto this day. 9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and of his horsemen. 10 And these were the chief officers of king Solomon, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ^aAnd Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her; for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because ²the places are holy, whereunto the ark of Jehovah hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto Jehovah on ^athe altar of Jehovah, which he had built before the porch, 13 even ^aas the duty of every day required, offering ^baccording to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, ^cthree times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, ^athe courses of the priests to their service, and ^bthe Levites to their offices, to praise, and to minister before the priests, ^aas the duty of every day required; ^athe doorkeepers also by their courses at every gate; for so had ^aDavid the man of God commanded. 15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

¹ Heb. men subject to taskwork.

² Heb. they are.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of Jehovah, and until it was finished. So the house of Jehovah was completed.

17 Then went Solomon to ^aEzion-geber, and to ^aEloth, on the seashore in the land of Edom. 18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and ^afetched from thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

9 ^aAnd when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 2 And Solomon told her all her questions; and there was not anything hid from Solomon which he told her not. 3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, 4 and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the ^aattendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cupbearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of Jehovah; there was no more spirit in her. 5 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine ^aacts, and of thy wisdom. 6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me; thou exceedest the fame that I heard. 7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, that stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 8 Blessed be Jehovah thy God, who delighted in thee, ^ato set thee on his throne, to be king for Jehovah thy God: ^bbecause thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever. therefore made he thee king over them, to do justice and righteousness.

9 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold,

³ Heb. standing.

⁴ Or. sayings

^a Gen. 15.

18-21

^b 1 K. 4. 6;

9. 21

^c 1 K. 3. 1;

7. 8

^d ch. 4. 1

^e Ex. 29.

39-42

^f Num. 28. 3

^g Ex. 23.

14-17

^h 1 Chr. 24. 1

ⁱ 1 Chr. 25. 1

^j 1 Chr. 26. 1

^k Neh. 12.

24. 36

^m 1 K. 9. 26

ⁿ 2 K. 14. 22

^o ch. 9. 10, 13

^p 1 K. 10.

12-13, Mt.

12. 42; Lk.

11. 31

11. 31

^q 1 Chr. 23.

5; 29. 23

^r ch. 2. 11;

Dt. 7. 8

The Queen of Sheba's Visit. Solomon's Wealth and Power. His Death. Rehoboam succeeds him. He follows Evil Counsel

and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. 10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, ^a that brought gold from Ophir, brought ¹algun-trees and precious stones. 11 And the king made of the almun-trees terraces for the house of Jehovah, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for the singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah. 12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ^b Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold, 14 besides that which the traders and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. 15 And king Solomon made two hundred bucklers of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one buckler. 16 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. 17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. 18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and ² stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. 19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 20 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: silver was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 21 ^c For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram; once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 ^d So king Solomon exceeded

¹ In 1 K. 10. 11, *almug-trees*.

² Or, arms Heb. hands.

^a ch. 8. 18
^b 1 K. 10.
14-28
^c ch. 20. 36,
37
^d ch. 1. 12;
1 K. 3. 13

^e ch. 1. 14;
1 K. 4. 26;
10. 20;
Dt. 17. 16
1 K. 4. 21,
24

^f ch. 1. 15-17

^g ch. 1. 16

^h 1 K. 11.
41-45
ⁱ 1 Chr. 29.
■

^j 1 K. 2. 10

^k 1 K. 12.
1-20

^l 1 K. 11. 40

all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. 23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 24 And they brought every man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment; armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 25 And Solomon had ^m four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 26 ⁿ And he ruled over all the kings from the River even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. 27 ^o And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore-trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 ^p And they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ^q Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, ^r are they not written in the ^s history of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ^t Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? 30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. 31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in ^u the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

10 ^v And Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for ^w he was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon), that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. 3 And they sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spake to Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel

³ Heb. words.

⁴ Heb. Jedai, or, Jedo.

Israel rebels under Jeroboam. Resistance forbidden. Rehoboam fortifies cities. Levites migrate to Judah

give ye me to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, 14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto; my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; "for it was brought about of God, "that Jehovah might establish his word, which he spake by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. "So all Israel departed unto their tents. 17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent "Hadoram, who was over the men subject to taskwork; and the

children of Israel stoned him to death with stones. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. 19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

11 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, that were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. 2 But the word of Jehovah came to "Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, 4 Thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against "your brethren: return every man to his house; for "this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the words of Jehovah, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and "built cities for defence in Judah. 6 He built Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, 7 and Beth-zur, and Soco, and Adullam, 8 and Gath, and Mares-shah, and Ziph, 9 and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, 10 and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fortified cities. 11 And he fortified the strongholds, and put captains in them, and stores of victuals, and oil and wine. 12 And in every city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Benjamin belonged to him.

13 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their border. 14 For "the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for "Jeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office unto Jehovah; 15 and "he appointed him priests for the high places, and for the he-goats, and for the calves which he had made. 16 And "after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek Jehovah, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 17 "So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made

^a ch. 25. 16-20
^b 1 K. 11. 29-39
^c 2 S. 20. 1
^d ver. 19
^e 1 K. 4. 6;
5. 14

^f 1 K. 12, 21-24
^g ch. 12. 5-7,
16

^h ch. 18. 8-11

ⁱ ch. 10. 15

^k ver. 23;
ch. 8. 2-9

^l Num. 35. 2-6

^m ch. 13. 9;
1 K. 12. 28-33

ⁿ 1 K. 12. 31;
13. 33

^o ch. 15. 9

^p ch. 12. 1

Rehoboam's Family. Shishak's Invasion. The Temple despoiled. Rehoboam's Death

Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years; for they walked three years in the way of David and Solomon.

18 And Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David,¹ and of Abihail the daughter of ^aEliab the son of Jesse; 19 and she bare him sons: Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham. 20 And after her he took ²Maacah the daughter of Absalom; and she bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. 21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines (for ^bhe took eighteen wives and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters). 22 And ^cRehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, *even* the prince among his brethren; for *he was minded* to make him king. 23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fortified city: and he gave them victuals in abundance. And he ^dsought for them many wives.

12 And it came to pass, ^ewhen the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, and he was strong, that ^fhe forsook the law of Jehovah, and all Israel with him. 2 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that ^gShishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had trespassed against Jehovah, 3 with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen. And the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: ^hthe Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. 4 And he took ⁱthe fortified cities which pertained to Judah, and came unto Jerusalem. 5 Now ^jShemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, ^kYe have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. 6 Then the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, ^lJehovah is

righteous. 7 And when Jehovah saw that they humbled themselves, the word of Jehovah came to Shemaiah, saying, ^mThey have humbled themselves: I will not destroy them; but I will grant them ⁿsome deliverance, and ^omy wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. 8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants, ^pthat they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away: ^qhe took away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 10 And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the ^rguard, that kept the door of the king's house. 11 And it was so, that, as oft as the king entered into the house of Jehovah, the guard came and bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber. 12 And ^swhen he humbled himself, the wrath of Jehovah turned from him, so as not to destroy him altogether: and moreover in Judah ^tthere were good things found.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which Jehovah had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. 14 And he did that which was evil, ^ubecause he set not his heart to seek Jehovah.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the ^vhistories of ^wShemaiah the prophet and of ^xIddo the seer, ^yafter the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and ^zAbijah his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began

^a Or, deliverance within a little while Or, a few that shall escape
^b Heb. runners. ^c Heb. words.
^d Or, in reckoning the genealogies

^a 1 S. 16. 6
^b Dt. 17. 17
^c Dt. 21. 16-17
^d ver. 13; ch. 11. 17
^e ch. 26. 13-16
^f 1 K. 14. 25
^g 1 K. 11. 40
^h ch. 10. 8;
ⁱ Nah. 3. 9
^j ch. 11. 6-12
^k ch. 11. 2
^l ch. 16. 2;
^m Dt. 28. 16
ⁿ Ex. 9. 27;
^o Dan. 9. 14

^p 1 K. 21. 29
^q ch. 34. 25-27; Ps. 78. 38
^r Dt. 28. 47, 48
^s 1 K. 14. 26-28
^t ch. 9. 15, 16

^u ver. 6, 7

^v ch. 19. 3

^w 1 K. 14. 21

^x ch. 19. 3

^y 1 K. 14. 29

^z ver. 5

^a ch. 9. 29

^b ch. 11. 20

^c 1 K. 15. 1, 2

¹ Or, and Abihail

² In ch. 13. 2, Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.

³ Or, sought a multitude of wives

Abijah's Reign. War with Jeroboam. Israel defeated. Asa's good Reign

Abijah to reign over Judah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. ^bAnd there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 3 And Abijah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valor. 4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill-country of Ephraim, and said, Hear me, O Jeroboam and all Israel: 5 Ought ye not to know that ^aJehovah, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by ^aa covenant of salt? 6 Yet ^cJeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and rebelled against his lord. 7 And there were gathered unto him worthless men, base fellows, that strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when ^dRehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them. 8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of Jehovah in the hand of the sons of David; and ye are a great multitude, and there are with you ^ethe golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods. 9 Have ye not driven out the priests of Jehovah, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and made you priests, after the manner of the peoples of other lands? so that whosoever cometh ^fto consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are ^gno gods. 10 But as for us, Jehovah is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and we have priests ministering unto Jehovah, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites in their work: 11 and ^hthey burn unto Jehovah every morning and every evening burnt-offerings and sweet incense: ⁱthe showbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of Jehovah our God; but ye have forsaken him. 12 And, behold, God is with us at our head, and ^jhis priests with the trumpets of

alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against Jehovah, the God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 But Jeroboam ^kcaused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them. 14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them; and ^lthey cried unto Jehovah, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. 15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that ^mGod smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and ⁿGod delivered them into their hand. 17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. 18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, ^obecause they relied upon Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jesh-anah with the towns thereof, and Ephron with the towns thereof. 20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and ^pJehovah smote him, and ^qhe died. 21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and took unto himself fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. 22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in ^rthe commentary of ^sthe prophet Iddo.

^t14 ^uSo Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

^v2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of Jehovah his God: 3 for he took away ^wthe foreign altars, and ^xthe high places, and brake down the ^ypillars, and hewed down the ^zAsh-erim, 4 and commanded Judah to seek Jehovah, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. 5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah

^a ch. 11. 20
^b 1 K. 15. 7
^c Josh. 18. 22
^d 2 S. 7. 12-16
^e Lev. 2. 13;
Num. 18. 10
^f 1 K. 11. 26
^g ch. 12. 13
^h ch. 11. 15;
1 K. 12. 28
ⁱ ch. 11. 14
^j Ex. 20.
24-33
^k Jer. 2. 11;
5, 7
^l ch. 2. 4;
Ex. 29. 38
^m Ex. 25. 30-
39; Lev. 24.
(-)
ⁿ Num. 10.
8, 9

^p Josh. 8.
4-9

^q ch. 14. 11
^r ch. 14. 12
^s ch. 16. 8

^t ch. 14. 11

^u 1 S. 25. 38

^v 1 K. 14. 20

^w ch. 24. 27

^x ch. 9. 20

^y [Ch. 13. 23
in Heb.]
^z 1 K. 15. 8

^a [Ch. 14. 1
in Heb.]

^b Dt. 7. 5

^c 1 K. 15.

12-14
^d Ex. 34. 13

¹ Another reading is, Ephraim. ² Or, obelisks

Asa is victorious in a War with Zerah the Ethiopian. Exhorted by Azariah, he institutes Religious Reforms

the high places and the "sun-images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. 6 And ^bhe built fortified cities in Judah; for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years, ^cbecause Jehovah had given him rest. 7 For he said unto Judah, ^d"Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars; the land is yet before us, because we have sought Jehovah our God; we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered. 8 And Asa had an army that bare bucklers and spears, out of Judah ^e"three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and four-score thousand: all these were mighty men of valor.

9 And ^fthere came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and he came unto ^gMareshah. 10 Then Asa, went out to meet him; and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. 11 And Asa ^h"cried unto Jehovah his God, and said, Jehovah, ⁱ"there is none ^j"besides thee to help, between the mighty and him, that hath no strength: help us, O Jehovah! our God: ^k"for we rely on thee, and in thy name are we come against this multitude. O Jehovah, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. 12 So ^l"Jehovah smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. 13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto ^mGerar; and there fell of the Ethiopians ⁿ"so many that they could not recover themselves; for they were ^o"destroyed before Jehovah, and before his host; and they carried away very much booty. 14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; ^p"for ^q"the fear of Jehovah came upon them: and they despoiled all the cities; for there was much spoil in them. 15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep in abundance, and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

^a ch. 34. 4, 7
^b ch. 11. 5
^c ch. 15. 15
^d ch. 8. 5
^e ch. 12. 3
^f ch. 12. 2, 3;
16. 8
^g ch. 11. 8
^h ch. 13. 14
ⁱ ch. 13. 18
^j ch. 13. 15
^k Gen. 10. 19
^l ch. 17. 10

^m ch. 20. 14;
24. 20
ⁿ ch. 20. 17
^o ver. 4, 15
^p 1 K. 12.
28-33
^q ch. 17. 9;
Lev. 10.
8-11
^r Dt. 4. 29
^s Judg. 6. 6

^t Josh. 1. 7, 9

^u ch. 13. 19
^v ch. 4. 1, 8.
11

^w ch. 11. 16

^x ch. 14. 13-15

^y ch. 23. 16

^z Ex. 22. 20;
Dt. 13. 6-9

15 And ^a"the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: 2 and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: ^b"Jehovah is with you, while ye are with him; and ^c"if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. 3 Now ^d"for a long season Israel was without the true God, and without ^e"a teaching priest, and without law: 4 ^f"but when in their distress they turned unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. 5 ^g"And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in; but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the lands. 6 And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city; for God did vex them with all adversity: 7 But ^h"be ye strong, and let not your hands be slack; for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, ⁱ"and the prophecy of Oded, the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of ^j"the cities which he had taken from the hill-country of Ephraim; and ^k"he renewed the altar of Jehovah, that was before the porch of Jehovah. 9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and ^l"them that sojourned with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that Jehovah his God was with him. 10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. 11 And ^m"they sacrificed unto Jehovah in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. 12 And ⁿ"they entered into the covenant to seek Jehovah, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; 13 and that whosoever would not seek Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^o"should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. 14 And they swore unto Jehovah with a loud

¹ Or, there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him &c.

² Or, like. ³ Or, so that none remained alive

⁴ Heb. broken. ⁵ Or, a terror from Jehovah

⁶ Or, even

War with Baasha. League with Syria. Asa rebuked by Hanani. His Death. Jehoshaphat succeeds him.

voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. 15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and ^aJehovah gave them rest round about.

16 ^bAnd also Maacah, the mother of Asa the king, he removed from being ^cqueen, because she had made an abominable image ^dfor ^ean Asherah; and ^fAsa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. 17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. 18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. 19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

16 ^aIn the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any one to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of Jehovah and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ^bDamascus, saying, 3 ^cThere is a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all ^dthe store-cities of Naphtali. 5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building Ramah, and let his work cease. 6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 And at that time ^eHanani

the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, ^aBecause thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and hast not relied on Jehovah thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thy hand. 8 Were not ^bthe Ethiopians and the Lubim ^ca huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, ^dbecause thou didst rely on Jehovah, he delivered them into thy hand. 9 For ^ethe eyes of Jehovah run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them ^fwhose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; for from henceforth thou shalt have wars. 10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in the ^gprison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people at the same time.

11 ^aAnd, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 12 And in the thirty and ninth year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to Jehovah, but to the physicians. 13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. 14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled ^bwith sweet odors and divers kinds of spices prepared by the perfumers' art: and ^cthey made a very great burning for him.

17 ^aAnd ^bJehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. 2 And he placed forces in all ^cthe fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, ^dwhich Asa his father had taken. 3 And Jehovah was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto the Baalim, 4 but sought to the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and ^enot after the doings of Israel. 5 Therefore Jehovah established the kingdom in

^a ch. 14. 7
^b 1 K. 15.
13-15
^c Ex. 34. 13
^d ch. 14. 2-5
^e 1 K. 15.
^f Ex. 1. 11
^g ch. 10. 2;
1 K. 16. 1

^a ch. 14. 11;
32. 7, 8
^b ch. 14. 9
^c ch. 12. 3
^d ch. 13. 16, 18
^e Prov. 15.
3; Zech. 4.
10
^f ch. 15. 17

^a 1 K. 16. 23.
24

^a Gen. 50. 2;
Jn. 12. 7;
19. 39, 40

^a ch. 21. 19

^a 1 K. 15. 24

^a ch. 11. 5

^a ch. 15. 8

^a 1 K. 12. 23

¹ Or, queen mother

² Or, for Asherah

³ Heb. Darnesch.

⁴ Or, Let there be

⁵ Heb. storehouses of the cities.

⁶ Heb. house of the stocks.

Jehoshaphat's Reign. He appoints Teachers. His Power. His League with Ahab. Prophets consulted

his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat tribute; and ^ahe had riches and honor in abundance. 6 And his heart was lifted up in the ways of Jehovah: and furthermore ^bhe took away the high places and the Asherim out of Judah.

7 Also in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, ^cto teach in the cities of Judah; 8 and with them ^dthe Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. 9 And they taught in Judah, having ^ethe book of the law of Jehovah with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people.

10 And ^fthe fear of Jehovah fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. 11 And ^gsome of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute; the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats. 12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles and cities of store. 13 And he had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valor, in Jerusalem. 14 And this was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valor three hundred thousand; 15 and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand; 16 and next to him Amasiah the son of Zichri, ^hwho willingly offered himself unto Jehovah; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valor. 17 And of Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him two hundred thousand armed with bow and shield; 18 and next to him Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand

ready prepared for war. 19 These were they that waited on the king, besides ⁱthose whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah.

18 ^kNow Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance; and he joined affinity with Ahab. 2 ^lAnd after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and moved him to go up ^mwith him to Ramoth-gilead. 3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be with thee in the war.*

4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire ⁿfirst, I pray thee, for the word of Jehovah. 5 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the hand of the king. 6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of Jehovah besides, that we may inquire of him? 7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of Jehovah: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. 8 Then the king of Israel called an ^oofficer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. 9 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they were sitting ^pin ^qan open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. 10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron and said, Thus saith Jehovah, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. 11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for Jehovah

^a ch. 18. 1

^b ch. 15. 17

^c ch. 15. 3;

35. 3

^d ch. 19. 8

^e Dt. 6. 4-9

^f ch. 14. 14

^g ch. 9. 14;

20. 8

^h Judg. 5. 2,

9; 1 Chr.

29. 9

ⁱ ver. 2

^k ch. 17. 5

^l 1 K. 22.

2-35

^m Ruth 4. 1

ⁿ Heb. to-day.

^o Or, eunuch

^p Heb. a threshing-floor.

¹ Or, a terror from Jehovah

Micaiah's Warning. His Punishment. Ramoth-gilead attacked. Ahab killed. Jehoshaphat rebuked

will deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As Jehovah liveth, what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, 'Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of Jehovah? 16 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and Jehovah said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? 18 And Micaiah said, Therefore hear ye the word of Jehovah: 'I saw Jeho-

vah sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left. 19 And Jehovah said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. 20 And there came forth a spirit,

and stood before Jehovah, and said, I will entice him. And Jehovah said unto him, Wherewith? 21 And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. 22 Now therefore, behold, Jehovah hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and Jehovah hath spoken evil concerning thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of Jehovah from me to speak unto thee? 24 And Micaiah said, Be-

¹ Heb. Micaiah. ² Or, deceive ³ Heb. the spirit.

hold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself. 25 And the king of Israel said, 'Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; 26 and say, Thus saith the king, 'Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. 27 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, Jehovah hath not spoken by me. And he said, 'Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle. 30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. 31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they turned about to fight against him: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and Jehovah helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. 32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 33 And a certain man drew his bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the armor: wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. 34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even; and about the time of the going down of the sun he died.

19 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. 2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, 'Shouldst thou

^a Num. 22.

^b 18-20, 35

^c Num. 27.

^d 17; Ezek.

^e 34, 5-8;

^f Mt. 9, 38

^g Is. 6, 1-5;

^h Dan. 7, 9,

10

ⁱ ver. 8

^j ch. 34, 8

^k ch. 16, 10

^l Mic. 1, 2

^m ch. 13, 14,

15

ⁿ ch. 20, 34;

^o 1 K. 16, 1

^p ch. 18, 1, 3

^q Or, from chamber to chamber

^r Heb. in his simplicity.

^s Or, the lower armor and the breastplate

Jehoshaphat rebuked. He appoints Judges. He prays for Help against Moab and Ammon

help the wicked, and love them that hate Jehovah? ^afor this thing wrath is upon thee from before Jehovah. ^bNevertheless ^cthere are good things found in thee, in that ^dthou hast put away the Asheroth out of the land, and ^ehast set thy heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again among the people from Beer-sheba to the hill-country of Ephraim, and ^fbrought them back unto Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 5 And he set ^gjudges in the land throughout all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city, 6 and said to the judges, Consider what ye do: for ^hye judge not for man, but for Jehovah; and ⁱhe is with you ^jin the judgment. 7 Now therefore let the fear of Jehovah be upon you; take heed and do it: for ^kthere is no iniquity with Jehovah our God, ^lnor respect of persons, nor taking of bribes.

8 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set ^mof the Levites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' houses of Israel, for the judgment of Jehovah, and for controversies. And they returned to Jerusalem. 9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of Jehovah, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. 10 ⁿAnd whosoever any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and ordinances, ye shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards Jehovah, and ^oso wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not be guilty. 11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you ^pin all matters of Jehovah; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. ^qDeal courageously, and Jehovah be with the good.

20 And it came to pass after this, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle: 2 Then

^a ch. 24. 18
^b ch. 12. 12
^c ch. 17. 6
^d ch. 12. 14
^e ch. 15. 8-13
^f Dt. 16. 18-20
^g Lev. 19. 15, Dt. 1. 17
^h Gen. 18. 25; Dt. 32. 4
ⁱ Dt. 10. 17, 18
^j ch. 17. 8, 9
^k Dt. 17. 8
^l ver. 2
^m ver. 8
ⁿ 1 Chr. 28. 20

^p Gen. 14. 7
^q ch. 19. 3
^r 1 S. 7. 6
^s Ezr. 8. 21
^t Dt. 4. 39
^u 1 Chr. 29. 11

^v Is. 41. 8

^w ch. 6. 28-30

^x ch. 6. 20

^y ver. 1, 22

^z Num. 20. 17-21

^{aa} Judg. 11. 27

^{ab} Ps. 25. 15; 121. 1, 2

^{ac} ch. 15. 1; 24. 20

there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Syria; and, behold, they are in ^{ad}Hazazon-tamar (the same is Engedi). 3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and ^{ae}set himself to seek unto Jehovah; and ^{af}he proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. 4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to seek help of Jehovah; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek Jehovah.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of Jehovah, before the new court; 6 and he said, O Jehovah, the God of our fathers, ^{ag}art not thou God in heaven? and ^{ah}art not thou ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and in thy hand is power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee. 7 Didst not thou, O our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and ^{ai}give it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? 8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, 9 ^{aj}If evil come upon us, ^{ak}the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house, and before thee (for ^{al}thy name is in this house), and cry unto thee in our affliction, and thou wilt hear and save. 10 And now, behold, ^{am}the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, ^{an}whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not; 11 behold, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. 12 O our God, ^{ao}wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but ^{ap}our eyes are upon thee. 13 And all Judah stood before Jehovah, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Matthanah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, ^{aq}came the Spirit of Jehovah in the midst of the assembly; 15 and he said, Harken ye, all

¹ Or, in giving judgment. Heb. in the matter of judgment. ² Heb. Be strong and do.

³ Perhaps an error for Meunim. See ch. 28. 7.

⁴ Or, the sword of judgment.

Jahaziel predicts Deliverance. The Enemy routed. Moab and Ammon despoiled. Jehoshaphat's Alliance with Ahaziah

Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat: Thus saith Jehovah unto you, ^a Fear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for ^b the battle is not yours, but God's. 16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. 17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, ^c stand ye still, and see the salvation of Jehovah with you, O Judah and Jerusalem; fear not, nor be dismayed: to-morrow go out against them; ^d for Jehovah is with you. 18 And ^e Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before Jehovah, worshipping Jehovah. 19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites, stood up to praise Jehovah, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem: ^f believe in Jehovah your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. 21 And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto Jehovah, and ^g give praise ^h in holy array, as they went out before the army, and say, Give thanks unto Jehovah; for his lovingkindness ⁱ endureth for ever. 22 And when they began to sing and to praise, Jehovah ^j set liers-in-wait against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, that were come against Judah: and they were smitten. 23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, ^k every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were none

that escaped. 25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches and ^l dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in taking the spoil, it was so much. 26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Bera-^mcah; for there they blessed Jehovah: therefore the name of that place was called The valley of Bera-ⁿcah unto this day. 27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for Jehovah had made them to rejoice over their enemies. 28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of Jehovah. 29 And ⁿ the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that Jehovah fought against the enemies of Israel. 30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; ^o for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ^p And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah. 33 ^q Howbeit the high places were not taken away; ^r neither as yet had the people set their hearts unto the God of their fathers. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the ^s history of ^t Jehu the son of Hanani, ^u which is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ^v And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel; the same did very wickedly: 36 and he joined himself with him to make ships to go ^w to Tarshish; and they made the ships in Ezion-geber. 37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Be-^x cause thou hast joined thyself with

^a ch. 32. 7, 8.
^b Ex. 14. 13

^b 1 S. 17. 47

^c Ex. 14. 13

^d ch. 15. 2

^e ch. 7. 3

^f Ex. 6. 18;

^g 1 Chr. 9. 19

^h Is. 7. 9

ⁱ 1 Chr. 16.

29. Ps.

29. 2

^j 1 Chr. 16.

34

^k ch. 13. 13

^l ver. 10

^m Judg. 7. 22;

1 S. 14. 20

—

ⁿ ch. 14. 14;

17. 10

^o ch. 14. 6, 7;

15. 15

^p 1 K. 22.

41-43

^q ch. 17. 6

^r ch. 19. 3

^s ch. 19. 2

^t 1 K. 16. 1, 7

^u 1 K. 22. 48,

^v ch. 9. 21

¹ Or, in the beauty of holiness

² Acc. to Vulg. garments. ³ That is, Blessing

⁴ Heb. words. ⁵ Or, who is mentioned

Jehoram's Reign. Edom revolts. Elijah's menacing Letter. Jehoram's Losses and Death. Ahaziah's Reign

Ahaziah, Jehovah hath ¹destroyed thy works. And the ships were broken, so that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 ^aAnd Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. ²And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah; all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king ^bof Israel. ³And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, ^cwith fortified cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born. ⁴Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel. ⁵^dJehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. ⁶^eAnd he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for ^fhe had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. ⁷Howbeit Jehovah would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and ^gas he promised to give a lamp to him and to his children alway.

⁸In his days ^hEdom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. ⁹Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites that compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots. ¹⁰So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day: then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand, because he had forsaken Jehovah, the God of his fathers.

¹¹Moreover ⁱhe made high places in the mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem ^jto play the harlot, and ^kled Judah astray. ¹²And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith Jeho-

vah, the God of David thy father, Because ^lthou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, ^mnor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, ⁿbut ^ohast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the harlot, ^plike as the house of Ahab ^qdid, and also ^rhast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, who were better than thyself: ¹⁴behold, Jehovah will smite with a great ^splague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy substance; ¹⁵and ^tthou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, ^uday by day.

¹⁶And ^vJehovah stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of ^wthe Arabians that are beside the Ethiopians: ¹⁷and they came up against Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found ^xin the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ^yJehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

¹⁸And after all this Jehovah smote him ^zin his bowels with an incurable disease. ¹⁹And it came to pass, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. ²⁰And his people made no burning for him, ²¹like the burning of his fathers. ²²Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years: and he departed ²³without being desired; and they buried him in the city of David, ²⁴but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22 ^aAnd the inhabitants of Jerusalem made ^bAhaziah his youngest son king in his stead; for the band of men that came with ^cthe Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. ²^dForty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^eAthaliah the ^fdaughter of Omri.

^a 1 K. 22. 50
^b ch. 12. 6;
23. 2
^c ch. 11. 5
^d 2 K. 8.
17-22
^e 1 K. 12.
28-30
^f ch. 18. 1
^g 2 S. 7. 12-
17; 1 K. 11.
13
^h ver. 10; ch.
20. 22, 23
ⁱ 1 K. 11. 7
^j Lev. 20. 6

^k ch. 17. 3, 4
^l ch. 14. 2-5
^m ver. 6
ⁿ 1 K. 16.
31-33
^o ver. 4
^p ver. 18, 19
^q ch. 33. 11
^r ch. 17. 11;
22. 1

^s ch. 25. 23

^t ver. 15

^u ch. 16. 14

^v Jer. 22. 18,
22

^w ch. 24. 25;
28. 27

^x 2 K. 8.
12-13

^y ch. 21. 16

^z ch. 21. 6

³ Heb. made to play the harlot. ⁴ Heb. strobe.

⁵ Or, year after year. ⁶ Or, belonging to

⁷ In ch. 22. 1, Ahaziah.

⁸ In ch. 21. 17, Jehoahaz.

⁹ In 2 K. 8. 28, Two and twenty

¹⁰ Or, granddaughter

¹ Or, made a breach in
² Or, compelled Judah thereto

Ahaziah's League with Jehoram. He is killed by Jehu. Athaliah's Usurpation. Jehoiada's Plan of Resistance

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab; for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. 4 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, as did the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction. 5 He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. 6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel¹ of the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And² Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 Now³ the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went unto Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom Jehovah had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8 And it came to pass, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ministering to Ahaziah, and slew them. 9 And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (now he was hiding in Samaria), and they brought him to Jehu, and slew him; and they buried him, for they said, He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought Jehovah with all his heart. And the house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom.

10 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. 11 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the⁴ bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew

¹ So in 2 K. 8, 29. The text has because the wounds which &c.

² In ver. 1, Ahaziah. ³ Heb. treading down.

⁴ Or, And there was none of the house of Ahaziah that had power &c.

⁵ In 2 K. 11, 2, Jehosheba.

⁶ Or, chamber for the beds

him not. 12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. 3 And all the assembly made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as Jehovah hath spoken concerning the sons of David. 4 This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the thresholds; 5 and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of Jehovah. 6 But let none come into the house of Jehovah, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall come in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the charge of Jehovah. 7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses. 9 And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God. 10 And he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the

ch. 10. 15
2 K. 9. 21
2 K. 9. 6, 7
2 K. 10.

11-1
2 K. 9. 27
2 K. 9. 28
ch. 17. 4
2 K. 11. 1-3

2 K. 11. 4-20
ch. 21. 2;
1. 13-17

ch. 21. 7

1 Chr. 9. 25

1 Chr. 23.
28-2

1 Chr. 24. 1

⁷ Heb. shoulder.

Athaliah slain. Baal worship abolished. Joash crowned. His Reign. He repairs the Temple

king round about. 11 Then they brought out the king's son, and ¹put the crown upon him, and gave him ^athe testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they said, ^bLong live the king.

12 And when Athaliah heard the noise ²of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of Jehovah: 13 and she looked, and, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets; the singers also ³played on instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason! treason! 14 And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said, Slay her not in the house of Jehovah. 15 So they made way for her; and she went to the entrance of ⁴the horse gate to the king's house: and ^athey slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be Jehovah's people. 17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ⁵slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. 18 And Jehoiada appointed the ⁶officers of the house of Jehovah under the hand of ⁷the priests the Levites, ⁸whom David had distributed in the house of Jehovah, to offer the burnt-offerings of Jehovah, as it is written in the law of Moses, ⁹with rejoicing and with singing, ^aaccording to the order of David. 19 And he set ¹⁰the porters at the gates of the house of Jehovah, that none that was unclean in anything should enter in. 20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of Jehovah: and they came through

the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. 21 So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. And Athaliah they had slain with the sword.

24 ^aJoash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah, of Beer-sheba. 2 And ^bJoash did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah all the days of Jehoiada the priest. 3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded ^mto restore the house of Jehovah. 5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all ⁿIsrael money to repair the house of your God from year to year; and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not. 6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem ^othe tax of Moses the servant of Jehovah, and of the assembly ^pof Israel, ^qfor the tent of the testimony? 7 For ^rthe sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of Jehovah did they bestow upon the Baalim.

8 So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of Jehovah. 9 And ^sthey made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for Jehovah ^tthe tax that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. 10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. 11 And it was so, that, at what time the chest was brought unto the king's ^uofficers ^vby the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's ^wscribe and the chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and

^a Ex. 25. 16
^b 1 S. 10. 24
^c Neh. 3. 28;
Jer. 31. 40
^d ch. 22. 10
^e DL. 13. 6-9;
1 K. 18. 40
^f ch. 6. 5
^g 1 Chr. 23. 6, 25-31
^h 1 Chr. 25. 1
ⁱ 1 Chr. 9. 22

^k 2 K. 11. 21;
12. 1-16
^l ch. 23. 4, 5

^m ver. 7

ⁿ ch. 2. 12

^o Ex. 30. 12-16

^p Num. 1. 50

^q ch. 21. 17

^r ch. 33. 22

^s ver. 6

¹ Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony
² Or, of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king
³ Heb. offices.
⁴ Heb. by the hands of David.

⁵ Or, for Israel. ⁶ Heb. office.
⁷ Or, which was under the hand
⁸ Or, secretary

The People apostatize. Zechariah rebukes them, and is stoned. Joash humbled and assassinated. Amaziah reigns

gathered money in abundance: 12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of Jehovah; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of Jehovah, and also such as wrought iron and brass to repair the house of Jehovah: 13 So the workmen wrought, and the work of repairing went forward in their hands, and they set up the house of God in its state, and strengthened it. 14 And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of Jehovah, even vessels wherewith to minister and to offer, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt-offerings in the house of Jehovah continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old and was full of days, and he died; a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. 16 And they buried him: in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and his house. 17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them: 18 And they forsook the house of Jehovah, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their guiltiness. 19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto Jehovah; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of Jehovah, so that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken Jehovah, he hath also forsaken you. 21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of Jehovah. 22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when

he died, he said, Jehovah look upon it, and require it.

23 And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the army of the Syrians came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus. 24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; and Jehovah delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken Jehovah, the God of their fathers. So they executed judgment upon Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him very sick), his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died; and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. 26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabitess. 27 Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jehoaddan, of Jerusalem. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, but not with a perfect heart. 3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father. 4 But he put not their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Moses, as Jehovah commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.

^a ch. 21. 20
^b ch. 2. 12
^c ver. 4
^d Ex. 34.
12-14
^e Josh. 22. 20
^f Jer. 7. 25
^g ch. 20. 14
^h Num. 14.
41
ⁱ ch. 15. 2
^k Neh. 9. 26;
Mt. 23. 34,
35

^l Gen. 9. 5
^m 2 K. 12. 17, 18
ⁿ ch. 16. 7, 8

^o ver. 20

^p 2 K. 12. 20,
21

^q ver. 12

^r ch. 13. 22

^s 2 K. 14. 1-8

^t ver. 14

^u Dt. 24. 16

⁵ Heb. revolution.

⁶ Heb. judgments.

⁷ The Vulg. and some editions of Sept. read son.

⁸ In 2 K. 12. 21, Joazacar.

⁹ In 2 K. 12. 21, Shomer.

¹⁰ Or, uttered against

¹¹ Heb. founding.

¹ Heb. healing went up upon the work.

² Or, according to the proportion thereof.

³ Or, pestles

⁴ Heb. clothed itself with.

Amaziah is dissuaded from using Ephraimite Mercenaries; smites Edom; is rebuked for Idolatry; defeated by Joash

5 Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers' houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them ^afrom twenty years old and upward, and found them ^bthree hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield. 6 He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valor out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver. 7 But there came ^ca man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for Jehovah is not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim. 8 But ^dif thou wilt go, do *valiantly*, be strong for the battle: God will cast thee down before the enemy; ^efor God hath power to help, and to cast down. 9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the ^farmy of Israel? And the man of God answered, Jehovah is able to give thee much more than this. 10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the ^garmy that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger. 11 And Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to ^hthe Valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand. 12 And ⁱother ten thousand did the children of Judah carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of ^jthe rock, and cast them down from the top of ^kthe rock, so that they were all broken in pieces. 13 But ^lthe men of the army whom Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, ^mfrom Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that ⁿhe brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned in-

cense unto them. 15 Wherefore the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, who said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, ^owhich have not delivered their own people out of thy hand? 16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that ^pthe king said unto him, Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ^qThen Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu; king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. 18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, ^rThe ^sthistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. 19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten Edom; and ^tthy heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou ^umeddle to ^vthy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of ^wtheir enemies, because they had sought after the gods of Edom. 21 So Joash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. 22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. 23 And Joash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of ^xJehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto ^ythe corner gate, four hundred cubits. 24 And ^zhe took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with ^{aa}Obed-edom,

^a Num. 1. 3

^b ch. 26. 13

^c 2 K. 4. 9

^d ch. 14. 11;

^e 20. 6

^f 2 K. 14. 7

^g ch. 19. 4

^h ch. 28. 23

ⁱ ver. 11, 12

^j 2 K. 14.

^k 8-14

^l Judg. 9.

^m 8-16

ⁿ ch. 26. 16;

^o 32. 25

^p ch. 21. 17;

^q 22. 1

^r 1 Chr. 26.

^s 1a

^t Or, thorn.

^u So in 2 K. 14. 13. The text has, the gate that

looketh.

^v Or, go thou

^w Or, Sela

^x Heb. troop. ^y Heb. the sons of the troop.

Amaziah is assassinated. Uzziah's Reign. His Wars and Military Equipments. He is made a Leper for burning Incense

and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? 27 Now from the time that Amaziah did turn away from following Jehovah they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. 28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in ¹the city of Judah.

26 And all the people of Judah took ²Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. 2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. 3 ³Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jechiliah, of Jerusalem. 4 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. 5 And ⁴he set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, ⁵who ³had understanding in ⁴the vision of God; and ⁶as long as he sought Jehovah, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and ⁷warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in *the country* of Ashdod, and among the Philistines. 7 And ⁸God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Meunim. 8 And ⁹the Ammonites gave tribute to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entrance of Egypt; for he waxed exceeding strong. 9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at ¹⁰the corner gate, and at ¹¹the valley gate, and at the turning of *the wall*, and fortified them. 10 And he built towers in the wilderness, and

¹²hewed out many cisterns, for he had much cattle; in the lowland also, and in the ¹³plain: and he had husbandmen and vinedressers in the mountains and in ¹⁴the fruitful fields; for he loved husbandry. 11 Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. 12 The whole number of the heads of fathers' houses, even the mighty men of valor, was two thousand and six hundred. 13 And under their hand was ¹⁴an army, ¹⁵three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. 14 And Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and bows, and stones for slinging. 15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by skilful men, to be on the towers and upon the ¹⁶battlements, wherewith to shoot arrows and great stones. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 But ¹⁷when he was strong, his heart was lifted up, ¹⁸so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against Jehovah his God; for ¹⁹he went into the temple of Jehovah to burn incense upon the altar of incense. 17 And ²⁰Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of Jehovah, that were valiant men: 18 and ²¹they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, ²²It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto Jehovah, but ²³to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honor from Jehovah God. 19 Then Uzziah was wroth; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, ²⁴the leprosy ²⁵brake forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of Jehovah, beside the altar of incense. 20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all

^a 2 K. 14. 17-22
^b 2 K. 15. 2, 3
^c ch. 24. 2
^d Dan. 1. 17
^e ch. 16. 2
^f Is. 14. 29
^g ch. 21. 16
^h ch. 17. 11
ⁱ ch. 25. 23
^k Neh. 2. 13, 16; 3. 13

^l Gen. 28. 18-21

^m ch. 25. 6

ⁿ ch. 25. 19; Dt. 32. 15

^o 1 K. 13. 1-4

^p 1 Chr. 6. 10

^q ch. 19. 2
^r Num. 16. 39, 40

^s Ex. 30. 7, 8

^t 2 K. 5. 25-27

¹ In 2 K. 14. 20, *the city of David*.

² In 2 K. 14. 21, *Azariah*.

³ Or, gave instruction. ⁴ Heb. the seeing.

⁵ Or, table-land. ⁶ Or, Carmel. See 1 S. 25. 2.

⁷ Heb. the power of an army.

⁸ Or, corner towers. ⁹ Or, to his destruction.

¹⁰ Heb. rose (as the sun).

Uzziah's Leprosy. Jotham's Reign. Reign of Ahaz. War with Syria and Israel. Captives, taken from Judah, are returned

the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because Jehovah had smitten him. 21 ^aAnd Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in ^aa separate house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of Jehovah: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land. 22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did ^aIsaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. 23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers ^ain the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

27 ^aJotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that his father Uzziah had done: ^ahowbeit he entered not into the temple of Jehovah. And the people did yet corruptly. 3 He built the upper gate of the house of Jehovah, and on the wall of ^aOphel he built much. 4 Moreover he built ^acities in the hill-country of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers. 5 He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand ^ameasures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon render unto him, in the second year also, and in the third. 6 ^aSo Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before Jehovah his God. 7 ^aNow the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. 8 He was ^afive and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. 9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned ^ain his stead.

¹ Or, infirmity. ² Heb. cors.

28 ^aAhaz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and ^ahe did not that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, like David his father; 2 ^abut he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and ^amade also molten images for the Baalim. 3 Moreover ^ahe burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and ^aburnt his children in the fire, ^aaccording to the abominations of the nations whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel. 4 And he sacrificed and ^aburnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore ^aJehovah his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. 6 For ^aPekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkanah that was ^anext to the king.

8 And ^athe children of Israel carried away captive of ^atheir brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. 9 But a prophet of Jehovah was there, whose name was Oded: and ^ahe went out to meet the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because Jehovah, the God of your fathers, ^awas wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage ^awhich hath reached up unto heaven. 10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: ^abut are there not even with you ^atrespasses of your own against Jehovah your God? 11 Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, ^athat ye have taken captive of your brethren; for the fierce wrath of Jehovah

^a 2 K. 16. 5-7
^b Lev. 13. 46
^c Is. 1. 1
^d ch. 21. 20;
28. 27
^e 2 K. 16.
35-36
^f ch. 28. 16
^g ch. 33. 14;
Neh. 3. 20
^h ch. 11. 5
ⁱ ch. 26. 5
^k 2 K. 16. 36
^l ver. 1

^m 2 K. 16. 2-4
ⁿ ch. 27. 2
^o ch. 22. 3
^p Ex. 34. 17
^q Josh. 16. 8
^r ch. 33. 6;
Lev. 18. 21
^s ch. 33. 2
^t ver. 25
^u ch. 24. 24

^v 2 K. 16. 5

^w Dt. 23. 25,
11
^x ch. 11. 4

^y ch. 26. 15

^z Is. 47. 6

^{aa} Ezr. 9. 6;
Rev. 18. 5

^{ab} ver. 8

^{ac} Heb. second. ^{ad} Heb. guiltinesses.

by Israel. Alliance of Ahaz with Assyria against Edom and Philistia. His Idolatry. Hezekiah's Reign

is upon you: 12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, 13 and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for ye purpose that which will bring upon us ¹a trespass against Jehovah, to add unto our sins and to our ¹trespass; for our ¹trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. 14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the assembly. 15 And ^athe men that have been mentioned by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and ^bgave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, ^cthe city of palm-trees, unto their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ^aAt that time did king Ahaz send unto the ²kings of Assyria to help him. 17 ^aFor again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away ³captives. 18 ^aThe Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth; and Socoth with the ^atowns thereof, and Timnah with the ^atowns thereof, Gimzo also and the ^atowns thereof: and they dwelt there. 19 For Jehovah brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of ^aIsrael; for he had ^adealt wantonly in Judah, and trespassed sore against Jehovah. 20 And ^aTilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came ^aunto him, and distressed him, ^bbut ^cstrengthened him not. 21 ^aFor Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of Jehovah, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but it helped him not.

22 And in the time ^aof his distress did he trespass yet more

^a ver. 12
^b 2 K. 6. 22;
Prov. 25.
21, 22
^c Dt. 34. 3
^d 2 K. 16. 7
^e Obad.
10-14
^f Ezek. 16.
21. 2
^g 1 Chr. 6. 26
^h 2 K. 16. 8, 9

ⁱ ch. 25. 14
^j Jer. 44. 17,
18
^k 2 K. 16. 17
^l ch. 29. 7
^m ch. 30. 14;
33. 3-6

ⁿ 2 K. 16. 19.

^o ch. 24. 25

^p ch. 21. 2

^q 2 K. 18. 1-3

^r ch. 28. 1;
34. 2

^s ver. 7; ch.
28. 24

^t ver. 15, 34;
ch. 35. 6

^u Ezek. 8. 16

against Jehovah, this same king Ahaz. 23 ^aFor he sacrificed unto the gods of ^aDamascus, which smote him; and he said, ^a'Because the gods of the kings of Syria helped them, ^atherefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. 24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and ^acut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and ^ashut up the doors of the house of Jehovah; and ^ahe made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. 25 And in every city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods; and provoked to anger Jehovah, the God of his fathers. 26 ^aNow the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; ^afor they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of ^aIsrael: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

29 ^aHezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old; and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 2 And ^ahe did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, according to all that David his father had done. 3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, ^aopened the doors of the house of Jehovah, and repaired them. 4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on the east, 5 and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; now ^asanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of Jehovah, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. 6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah our God, and have forsaken him, and ^ahave turned away their faces from the habitation of Jehovah, and turned their backs. 7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of

^a Heb. Darneseek.

¹ Or, guilt
² Acc. to Sept., Vulg., and Syr. king.
³ Heb. a captivity. ⁴ Heb. daughters.
⁵ Or, cast away restraint ⁶ Or, against
⁷ Or, prevailed not against him
⁸ Or, that he distressed him

Hezekiah's Reforms. The Levites cleanse the Temple. Burnt-offerings and Sin-offerings offered

Israel. 8 Wherefore "the wrath of Jehovah was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and ^bhe hath delivered them "to be ¹tossed to and fro, to be "an astonishment, and a hissing, as ye see with your eyes. 9 For, lo, "our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. 10 Now it is in my heart ¹to make a covenant with Jehovah, the God of Israel, that his fierce anger may turn away from us. 11 My sons, be not now negligent; ¹for Jehovah hath chosen you to stand before him, to minister unto him, and that ye should be his ministers, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, ^aMaathath, the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of ^athe Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehallelel; and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimma, and Eden the son of Joah; 13 and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jewel; and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; 14 and of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei; and of the sons of Jeduthun, She-maiah and Uzziel. 15 And they gathered their brethren, and ^asanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king ¹by the words of Jehovah, ^mto cleanse the house of Jehovah. 16 And the priests went in unto the inner part of the house of Jehovah, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of Jehovah into the court of the house of Jehovah. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad to ^athe brook Kidron: 17 Now they began ^aon the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of Jehovah; and they sanctified the house of Jehovah in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within *the palace*, and said, We have cleansed all the house of Jehovah, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the table of showbread, with all the vessels thereof. 19 Moreover, ^aall the

vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away when he trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of Jehovah.

20 Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of Jehovah. 21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, ^afor a sin-offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of Jehovah. 22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and ^asprinkled it on the altar: and they killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar. 23 And they brought near the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the assembly; and ^athey laid their hands upon them: 24 and the priests killed them, and they made a sin-offering with their blood upon the altar, ¹to make atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded *that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.*

25 And ^ahe set the Levites in the house of Jehovah with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, ^aaccording to the commandment of David, and of ^aGad the king's seer, and ^aNathan the prophet; for the commandment was of Jehovah by his prophets. 26 And the Levites stood with ^athe instruments of David, and ^athe priests with the trumpets. 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, ^athe song of Jehovah began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments of David king of Israel. 28 And all the assembly worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this *continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, ^athe king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and worshipped. 30 Moreover Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto Jehovah with the words of

^a ch. 24. 13
^b ch. 23. 5
^c Dt. 23. 25
^d Jer. 25. 9,
18
^e ch. 23. 5-8,
17
^f ch. 23. 16
^g Num. 3. 6;
8, 9
^h ch. 31. 13
ⁱ Num. 3.
19, 20
^k ver. 5
^l ch. 30. 12
^m 1 Chr. 23.
28
ⁿ ch. 15. 16
^o ver. 3
^p ch. 23. 24

^q Lev. 4. 3-14

^r Lev. 4. 18

^s Lev. 4. 15

^t Lev. 4. 26

^u 1 Chr. 25. 6

^v ch. 8. 14

^w 2 S. 22. 11

^x 2 S. 7. 2

^y 1 Chr. 23. 5

^z ch. 5. 12

^{aa} ch. 23. 18

^{ab} ch. 20. 18

Thank-offerings and Peace-offerings brought. All Israel and Judah summoned to keep the Passover

David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, "Now ye have ¹consecrated yourselves unto Jehovah; come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of Jehovah. And the assembly brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings; and ²as many as were of a willing heart brought burnt-offerings. 32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the assembly brought was threescore and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to Jehovah. 33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. 34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: ³wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves: for ⁴the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. 35 And also ⁵the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with ⁶the fat of the peace-offerings, and with ⁷the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of Jehovah was set in order. 36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

30 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of Jehovah at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto Jehovah, the God of Israel. 2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the assembly in Jerusalem, ³to keep the passover in the second month. 3 For they could not keep it ⁴at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. 4 And the thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the assembly. 5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, ⁶from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto Jehovah, the God of,

¹ Heb. filled your hand.

Israel, at Jerusalem: for they had not kept it ²in great numbers in such sort as it is written. 6 So ³the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that he may return to the remnant that are escaped of you out of ⁴the hand of the kings of Assyria. 7 ⁵"And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, who trespassed against Jehovah, the God of their fathers, so that ⁶he gave them up ⁷to desolation, as ye see. 8 Now be ye not ⁸"stiffnecked, as your fathers were; but ⁹"yield yourselves unto Jehovah, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve Jehovah your God, ¹⁰that his fierce anger may turn away from you. 9 For ¹¹if ye turn again unto Jehovah, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come again into this land: ¹²for Jehovah your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but ¹¹they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. 11 Nevertheless ¹²certain men of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. 12 Also upon Judah came the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes by the word of Jehovah.

13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread ¹⁴in the second month, a very great assembly. 14 And they arose and ¹⁵took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the ¹⁶altars for incense took they away, and ¹⁷cast them into the brook Kidron. 15 Then ¹⁸they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and ¹⁹the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought burnt-offerings into the house of Jehovah. 16 And

² Or, of a long time. ³ Or, to be an astonishment. ⁴ Heb. give the hand. ⁵ Or, vessels.

^a ch. 13. 9
^b Ex. 35. 6, 22
^c ch. 35. 11
^d ch. 30. 3
^e ver. 32
^f Lev. 3. 16
^g Num. 15. 6-10
^h ver. 13, 15;
Num. 9. 10,
11
ⁱ ch. 29. 17,
34
^k Judg. 20. 1

^l Esth. 8. 14;
Job 9. 25,
Jer. 51. 31
^m ch. 28. 20
ⁿ Ezek. 20. 13
^o ch. 20. 8
^p Ex. 32. 9

^q ch. 29. 10
^r Dt. 30. 2

^s Ex. 34. 6,
7; Mic. 7. 18

^t ch. 36. 16

^u ver. 18, 21.

^v ver. 2

^w ch. 23. 24

^x ch. 29. 16

^y ver. 2, 3

^z ch. 29. 34

The Passover kept. Idolatry abolished. Laws concerning Offerings and Tithes

*they stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites. 17 For there were many in the assembly that had not sanctified themselves: therefore ^bthe Levites had the charge of killing the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto Jehovah. 18 For a multitude of the people, ^ceven many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, ^dyet did they eat the passover ^eotherwise than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying, The good Jehovah pardon ^fevery one 19 that setteth his heart to seek God, Jehovah, the God of his fathers, though *he be not cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary. 20 And Jehovah^g hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. 21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem ^hkept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised Jehovah day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto Jehovah. 22 And Hezekiah ⁱspake comfortably unto all the Levites that had good understanding *in the service* of Jehovah. So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace-offerings, and ^jmaking confession to Jehovah, the God of their fathers. 23 And the whole assembly ^ktook counsel to keep other seven days; and they kept *other* seven days with gladness. 24 For ^lHezekiah king of Judah did give to the assembly for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the assembly a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and ^ma great number of priests sanctified themselves. 25 And all the assembly of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and ⁿall the assembly that came out of Israel, and the sojourners that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. 26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem; for ^osince the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

^a ch. 35. 10, 15.
^b ch. 29. 34.
^c ver. 11, 25.
^d Num. 9. 10.
^e Ex. 12.
^f 43-49.
^g ch. 19. 3.
^h Ex. 12. 15;
13. 6.
ⁱ ch. 32. 6.
^j Ezr. 10. 11.
^k 1 K. 8. 65.
^l ch. 35. 7, 8.
^m ver. 3; ch. 29. 34.
ⁿ ver. 11, 18.
^o ch. 7. 8-10.

^p ch. 23. 18.
^q Num. 6. 23.
^r Dt. 23. 16;
Ps. 68. 5.
^s 2 K. 18. 4.

^t 1 Chr. 24. 1.

^u 1 Chr. 23. 23-31.

^v ch. 35. 7.

^w Num. 28. 1-20, 40.

^x Num. 18. 8.

^y Neh. 13. 12.

^z Lev. 27. 30; Dt. 14. 28.

27 Then ^athe priests the Levites arose and ^bblessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to ^chis holy habitation, even unto heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and ^dbrake in pieces the ^epillars, and hewed down the Asherim, and brakedown the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then ^fall the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession; into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed ^gthe courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, ^hfor burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the camp of Jehovah. 3 *He appointed* also ⁱthe king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, ^jas it is written in the law of Jehovah. 4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give ^kthe portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might ^lgive themselves to the law of Jehovah. 5 And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance the first-fruits of grain, new wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and ^mthe tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. 6 And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and ⁿthe tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated unto Jehovah their God, and laid them by heaps. 7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. 8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed Jehovah, and his people Israel. 9 Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. 10 And Azariah the chief

¹ Or, him that setteth his whole heart.
² Or, giving thanks

³ Or, obelisks. ⁴ Heb. be strong in.

Laws concerning Offerings and Tithes. Sennacherib invades Judah. Preparations for Defence

priest, ^aof the house of Zadok, answered him and said, ^bSince the people began to bring the oblations into the house of Jehovah, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for Jehovah hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ^cchambers in the house of Jehovah; and they prepared them; 12 and they brought in the oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully. And ^dover them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was second; 13 and Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismaiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and ^eAzariah the ruler of the house of God. 14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east gate, was over the frewill-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of Jehovah, and the most holy things.

15 And under him were ^fEden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shee-aniah, in ^gthe cities of the priests, in their ^hoffice of trust, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: 16 besides them that were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the house of Jehovah, ⁱas the duty of every day required, for their service in their offices according to their courses; 17 and them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites ^jfrom twenty years old and upward, in their offices by their courses; 18 ^kand them that were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their office of trust they sanctified themselves in holiness. 19 Also for the sons of Aaron the priests, that were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every city, ^lthere were men, that were mentioned by

^a 1 Chr. 6. 8, 9
^b Mal. 3. 10
^c 1 K. 6. 5, 8
^d ch. 35. 9
^e ver. 10
^f ch. 29. 12
^g Josh. 21. 9-19
^h 1 Chr. 9. 22
ⁱ Ezr. 3. 4
^j 1 Chr. 23. 24
^k Lev. 25. 34; Num. 35. 2-5
^l ver. 12-15

^m 2 K. 20. 3; 22. 2
ⁿ 2 K. 18. 13-19, 37; Is. 36. 1-37, 38

^p 2 K. 20. 20
^q ver. 30

^r ch. 25. 23

^s 2 K. 25. 4
^t 1 K. 9. 24

^u ch. 30. 22
^v 1 Chr. 22. 13

^w 2 K. 6. 16

^x Jer. 17. 5
^y ch. 20. 17

name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah; and ^zhe wrought that which was good and right and ^{aa}faithful before Jehovah his God. 21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

32 ^{ab}After these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fortified cities; and thought ^{ac}to win them for himself. 2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that ^{ad}he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, 3 he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city; and they helped him. 4 So there was gathered much people together; and ^{ae}they stopped all the fountains, and ^{af}the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? 5 And he took courage, and ^{ag}built up all the wall that was broken down, and ^{ah}raised it up to the towers, and ^{ai}the other wall without, and strengthened ^{aj}Millo in the city of David, and ^{ak}made weapons and shields in abundance. 6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and ^{al}spoke comfortably to them, saying, 7 ^{am}Be strong and of good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria; nor for all the multitude that is with him; ^{an}for ^{ao}there is a greater with us than with him; 8 with him is ^{ap}an arm of flesh; but ^{aq}with us is Jehovah our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with

^{ab} Heb. faithfulness. ^{ac} Heb. to break them up.
^{ad} Heb. his face was to fight.
^{ae} The Vulg. has, built towers thereon.
^{af} Or, another. ^{ag} Or, there are more.

^a Or, for his daily portion.
^b Or, even to give to them &c.

Sennacherib Jofes Hezekiah. He is discomfited and slain. Hezekiah's Sickness. His Wealth and Prosperity

him), unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying, 10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ¹ the siege in Jerusalem? 11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, Jehovah our God will deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 12 ^a Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it shall ye burn incense? 13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands in any wise able to deliver their land out of my hand? 14 ^b Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers ² utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of my hand? 15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you after this manner, neither believe ye him; for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much less shall your ³ God deliver you out of my hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against Jehovah God, and against his servant Hezekiah. 17 He wrote also ⁴ letters, to rail on Jehovah, the God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, ^a As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of my hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of my hand. 18 And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. 19 And they spake of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men's hands.

20 And Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and

cried to heaven. 21 And Jehovah sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth from his own bowels ⁵ slew him there with the sword. 22 Thus Jehovah saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all ⁶ others, and guided them on every side. 23 And ^a many brought gifts unto Jehovah to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah; so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ^a In those days Hezekiah was sick even unto death: and he prayed unto Jehovah; and he spake unto him, and gave him a ⁶ sign. 25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; ⁷ for his heart was lifted up: ^a therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. 26 Notwithstanding ^a Hezekiah humbled himself for ⁷ the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of Jehovah came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honor; and he provided him treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of goodly vessels; 28 store-houses also for the increase of grain and new wine and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and flocks in folds. 29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him very much substance. 30 This same Hezekiah also ^a stopped the upper spring of the waters of ^a Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works. 31 Howbeit in the business of ² the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of ^m the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, ⁿ to

^a ch. 31. 1
^b Is. 10. 9-11
^c ver. 14

^d 2 S. 8. 10

^e 2 K. 20. 1-11; Is. 38. 1-8

^f ver. 31.
^g ch. 26. 16
^h ch. 24. 18

ⁱ Jer. 26. 18, 19

^j 2 K. 20. 20

^k 1 K. 1. 33

^l 2 K. 20. 12, Is. 39. 1

^m ver. 24; Is. 38. 7, 8
ⁿ Dt. 8. 16

¹ Or, in the stronghold
² Heb. devoted.

³ Or, gods
⁴ Or, a letter

⁵ Heb. caused him to fall.
⁶ Or, wonder
⁷ Heb. the lifting up. ^a Heb. interpreters.

Hezekiah's Death. Manasseh's Reign. His Idolatry. His Punishment and his Reformation

try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his good deeds, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ascent of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honor at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

33 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, after the abominations of the nations whom Jehovah cast out before the children of Israel. 3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for the Baalim, and made Asheroth, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 4 And he built altars in the house of Jehovah, whereof Jehovah said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever. 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of Jehovah. 6 He also made his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom; and he practised augury, and used enchantments, and practised sorcery, and dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of Jehovah, to provoke him to anger. 7 And he set the graven image of the idol, which he had made, in the house of God, of which God said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: 8 neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from off the land which I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the law and the statutes and the ordinances given by Moses. 9 And Manasseh seduced Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that they did evil more than did the nations whom

Jehovah destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And Jehovah spake to Manasseh, and to his people; but they gave no heed. 11 Wherefore Jehovah brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh in chains, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. 12 And when he was in distress, he besought Jehovah his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. 13 And he prayed unto him; and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that Jehovah he was God.

14 Now after this he built an outer wall to the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance at the fish gate; and he compassed Ophel about with it, and raised it up to a very great height; and he put valiant captains in all the fortified cities of Judah. 15 And he took away the foreign gods, and the idol out of the house of Jehovah, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of Jehovah, and in Jerusalem; and cast them out of the city. 16 And he built up the altar of Jehovah, and offered thereon sacrifices of peace-offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve Jehovah, the God of Israel. 17 Nevertheless the people sacrificed still in the high places, but only unto Jehovah their God.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of Jehovah, the God of Israel; behold, they are written among the acts of the kings of Israel. 19 His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the graven images, before he humbled himself, behold, they are written in the history of Hozai. 20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

1 Or, with hooks 2 Or, captains of the army
3 According to another reading, prepared
4 Or, the seers

Amon's Reign. Josiah's Reign. His Zeal for Pure Worship. He repairs the Temple. Hilkiah finds the Book of the Law

21 Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. 22 And he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah, as did Manasseh his father; and Amon sacrificed unto all the graven images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them. 23 And he humbled not himself before Jehovah, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon trespassed more and more. 24 And his servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own house. 25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

34 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of Jehovah, and walked in the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images. 4 And they brake down the altars of the Baalim in his presence; and the sun-images that were on high above them he hewed down; and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. 5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. 6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, in their ruins round about. 7 And he brake down the altars, and beat the Asherim and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.

8 Now in the eighteenth year of

^a 2 K. 21. 19-24
^b ver. 2-7
^c ch. 34. 3, 4
^d ver. 12, 19
^e ch. 25. 27
^f 2 K. 22. 1, 2
^g ch. 29. 2
^h ch. 33. 22
ⁱ 2 K. 23. 4, 6, 11
^k Ex. 31. 20
^l 2 K. 23. 20
^m 2 K. 23. 15, 19
ⁿ ch. III. 1
^o 2 K. III. 3-20

^p ch. 18. 25
^q ch. 35. 8
^r ch. 30. 10, 18

^s ch. 33. 4-7

^t 1 Chr. 25. 1

^u ch. 8. 10;
Neh. 4. 10

^v ver. 9

his reign, when he had purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of Jehovah his God. 9 And they came to Hilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the keepers of the threshold, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 And they delivered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of Jehovah; and the workmen that wrought in the house of Jehovah gave it to mend and repair the house: 11 even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to make beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. 12 And the men did the work faithfully; and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and others of the Levites, all that were skilful with instruments of music. 13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of Jehovah, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of Jehovah given by Moses. 15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of Jehovah. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. 16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought back word to the king, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they are doing. 17 And they have emptied out the money

³ Or, chronicler

⁴ Another reading is, and they returned to Jerusalem.

⁵ Or, they gave it to the workmen &c. See 2 E. 22. 5.

⁶ Or, to preside over it.

⁷ Heb. by the hand of.

⁸ Or, poured out

¹ Or, became guilty
² Or, as otherwise read, with their axes The Hebrew is obscure.

Huldah's Message respecting it. The Law read. The People covenant to serve Jehovah. The Passover observed

that was found in the house of Jehovah, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen. 18 And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read therein before the king. 19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that ^ahe rent his clothes. 20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ¹Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, 21 Go ye, inquire of Jehovah for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for ^bgreat is the wrath of Jehovah that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of Jehovah, to do according unto all that is written in this book.

22 So Hilkiah, and they whom the king *had commanded*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ²Tokhath, the son of ³Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ⁴second quarter); and they spake to her to that effect. 23 And she said unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 24 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, ^cI will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all ^dthe curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah. 25 ^eBecause they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall not be quenched. 26 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of Jehovah, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 27 ^fbecause thy heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself

before me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith Jehovah. 28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof. And they brought back word to the king.

29 ^gThen the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem: 30 And the king went up to the house of Jehovah, and ^hall the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of Jehovah. 31 And the king ⁱstood in his place, and ^jmade a covenant before Jehovah, to walk after Jehovah, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. 32 And he caused all that were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. 33 And Josiah ^ktook away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were found in Israel to serve, even to serve Jehovah their God. All his days they departed not from following Jehovah, the God of their fathers.

35 And Josiah ^mkept a pass-over unto Jehovah in Jerusalem: and ⁿthey killed the pass-over on the fourteenth day of the first month. 2 And he set the priests in their offices, and ^oencouraged them to the service of the house of Jehovah. 3 And he said unto ^pthe Levites that taught all Israel, that were holy unto Jehovah, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; ^qthere shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders. Now serve Jehovah your God, and his people Israel; 4 and ^rprepare yourselves after your fathers' houses by your

^a Josh. 7. 6

^b ch. 29. 8

^c ch. 36. 14-

20

^d Dt. 28.

15-68

^e ch. 33. 3

^f ch. 12. 7;

32. 26

^g 2 K. 23. 1-3

^h Neh. 8. 1-3

ⁱ ch. 30. 16;

^j 2 K. 11. 14

^k ch. 23. 16;

29. 10

^l ver. 3-7;

33. 2-7

^m 2 K. 23. 21

ⁿ Ex. 12. 6;

Num. 9. 3

^o ch. 23. 11

^p ch. 17. 6, 9;

Neh. 8. 7

^q 1 Chr. 23.

^r 10

^s 1 Chr. 9.

10-13

¹ In 2 K. 23. 12, *Achbor the son of Micahiah.*

² In 2 K. 22. 14, *Tikvah.*

³ In 2 K. 22. 14, *Harhas.* ⁴ Heb. *Mishneh.*

Description of the Passover kept by Josiah. He is slain in Battle by Pharaoh-neco

courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and "according to the writing of Solomon his son. 5 And "stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, ¹and let there be for each a portion of a father's house of the Levites. 6 And "kill the passover, and "sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of Jehovah by Moses.

7 And Josiah ²gave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover-offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance. 8 And his princes gave ³for a freewill-offering unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, "the rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. 9 ⁴Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave unto the Levites, for the passover-offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and "the priests stood in their place, and the Levites by their courses, according to the king's commandment. 11 And "they killed the passover, and "the priests sprinkled the blood: which they received of their hand, and "the Levites flayed them. 12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the people, to offer unto Jehovah, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. 13 And "they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: and "the holy offerings boiled they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. 14 And afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests, because the priests the sons of

^a ch. 8. 14

^b Ezr. 6. 18

^c ver. 1

^d ch. 29. 5

^e ch. 31. 13

^f ch. 31. 12

^g ver. 6

^h ver. 1, 6

ⁱ ch. 29. 22

^j ch. 29. 34

^k Ex. 12. 8, 9

^l Lev. 6. 25

^m 1 Chr. 5. 1

ⁿ 1 Chr. 26. 12-19

^o ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^p ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^q ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^r ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^s ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^t ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^u ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^v ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^w ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^x ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^y ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^z ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{aa} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ab} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ac} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ad} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ae} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{af} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ag} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ah} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ai} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{aj} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ak} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{al} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{am} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{an} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ao} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ap} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{aq} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ar} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{as} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{at} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{au} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{av} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{aw} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ax} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ay} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{az} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ba} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bb} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bc} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bd} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{be} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bf} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bg} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bh} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bi} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bj} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bk} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bl} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bm} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bn} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bo} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bp} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bq} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{br} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bs} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bt} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bu} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bv} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bw} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bx} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{by} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{bz} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{ca} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{cb} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{cc} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

^{cd} ch. 30. 5; 2 K. 23. 21

Aaron were busied in offering the burnt-offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. 15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, "according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and "the porters were at every gate: they needed not to depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of Jehovah was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of Jehovah, according to the commandment of king Josiah. 17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and "the feast of unleavened bread seven days. 18 And "there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did any of the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 "After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against "Carchemish by the Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. 21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, "What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God "hath commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not. 22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but "disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Neco "from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. 23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded. 24 So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to

^a Or, hath given command to speed me

¹ Or, and according to the distribution of each father's house

² Or, gave for offerings (and so in ver. 8, 9) See ch. 30. 4

³ Or, willingly

Reigns of Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, Jehoiachin, and Zedekiah. Zedekiah rebels. Jerusalem laid waste. The Captivity begins

Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. ^aAnd all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. 25 And ^bJeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations unto this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of Jehovah, 27 and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

36 ^cThen the people of the land took ^dJehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. 2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. 3 And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and fined the land a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. 4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And ^eNeco took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ^fJehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah his God. 6 ^gAgainst him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and ^hbound him in fetters, ⁱto carry him to Babylon. 7 ^jNebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of Jehovah to Babylon, and put them in his ^ktemple at Babylon. 8 ^lNow the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found ^min him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah; and ⁿJehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ^oJehoiachin was ^peight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah. 10 And ^qat the re-

turn of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of Jehovah, and made ^rZedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ^sZedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: 12 and he did that which was evil in the sight of Jehovah his God; ^the humbled not himself ^ubefore Jeremiah the prophet ^vspeaking from the mouth of Jehovah. 13 And ^whe also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but ^xhe stiffened his neck, and ^yhardened his heart against turning unto Jehovah, the God of Israel. 14 Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the nations; and they polluted the house of Jehovah which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. 15 And Jehovah, the God of their fathers, ^zsent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending, because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place: 16 but they ^{aa}mocked the messengers of God, and ^{ab}despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, ^{ac}until the wrath of Jehovah arose against his people, till there was no ^{ad}remedy.

17 ^{ae}Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or virgin, old man or hoary-headed: he gave them all into his hand. 18 And ^{af}all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of Jehovah, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes, all these he brought to Babylon. 19 And ^{ag}they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. 20 And them that had escaped from the sword ^{ah}carried he away to Babylon; and ^{ai}they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: 21 ^{aj}to fulfil the word of Jehovah by the

^a Zech. 12. 11

^b Jer. 22. 10;

^c Lam. 4. 20

^d 2 K. 23.

^e 30-34

^f Jer. 22. 11

^g Jer. 22.

^h 10-12

ⁱ 2 K. 23. 36,

^j 37; Jer. 22

^k 13-19

^l 2 K. 24. 1

^m ch. 35. 11

ⁿ Jer. 22. 18,

^o 19

^p 2 K. 24. 13

^q 2 K. 24. 5

^r 2 K. 24. 8-17

^s 2 S. 11. 1

^t Jer. 37. 1

^u 2 K. 24. 18-

^v 20; Jer.

^w 62. 1

^x ch. 33. 23

^y Jer. 21. 3-7

^z Jer. 62. 3;

^{aa} Ezek. 17.

^{ab} 15

^{ac} ch. 30. 8

^{ad} Jer. 7. 13,

^{ae} 25. 3

^{af} ch. 30. 10;

^{ag} Jer. 5. 12, 13

^{ah} Prov. 1.

^{ai} 21-32

^{aj} Ezr. 6. 12

^{ak} 2 K. 26. 1-7

^{al} ver. 7, 10

^{am} 2 K. 25. 9;

^{an} Jer. 52. 13

^{ao} 2 K. 25. 11

^{ap} Jer. 27. 7

^{aq} Jer. 29. 10

¹ Or, palace

² Or, against

³ In 1 Chr. 3. 16, Jeconiah. In Jer. 22. 24, Josiah.

⁴ In 2 K. 24. 8, eighteen.

⁵ Heb. strengthened.

⁶ Heb. healing.

Cyrus decrees the Rebuilding of the Temple

mouth of Jeremiah, until ^athe
'and had enjoyed its sabbaths: *for*
'as long as it lay desolate it kept
sabbath, to fulfil threescore and
ten years.

22 ^cNow in the first year of
'Cyrus king of Persia, that the
word of Jehovah ^aby the mouth
of Jeremiah might be accom-
plished, Jehovah ^estirred up the
spirit of Cyrus king of Persia,

¹ Heb. *Coresh*.

^a Lev. 26. 34

^b Lev. 26. 4

^c Ezr. 1 1-3

^d Jer. 26. 12;
29. 10

^e Is 44. 28

so that he made a proclamation
throughout all his kingdom, and
put it also in writing, saying,
23 Thus saith Cyrus king of
Persia, All the kingdoms of the
earth hath Jehovah, the God of
heaven, given me; and he hath
charged me to build him a house
in Jerusalem, which is in Judah.
Whosoever there is among you of
all his people, Jehovah his God
be with him, and let him go up

THE BOOK OF

EZRA

Cyrus's Proclamation concerning the temple. The Temple Treasures restored. List of those who returned from Babylon

1 ^aNow in the first year of ¹Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of Jehovah by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, Jehovah stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he ^bmade a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, ²Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath Jehovah, the God of heaven, given me; and ^che hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. ³Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of Jehovah, the God of Israel. ²(^ahe is God), which is in Jerusalem. ⁴And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill-offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem.

⁵Then rose up the heads of fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, ^ceven all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of Jehovah which is in Jerusalem. ⁶And all they that were round about them ^dstrengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. ⁷^eAlso Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of Jehovah, ^fwhich Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put in the house of his gods; ⁸even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto ^gSheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. ⁹And this is the number of them:

^a 2 Chr. 36. 22

"

^b ch. 5. 13

^c Is. 44. 28, 45. 1, 12, 13

^d Dan. 6. 20

^e ver. 1

^f ch. 3. 22; Is. 35. 3

^g ch. 5. 14; 6. 5

^h 2 Chr. 36. 7
ⁱ ch. 5. 14

^j ch. 8. 27
^k Neh. 7. 6-73

^kthirty platters of gold, a thousand platters of silver, nine and twenty knives, 10 thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. ¹¹All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up, when they of the captivity were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

2 ¹Now these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom ²Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and that returned unto Jerusalem, and Judah, every one unto his city; ²who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ⁴Seraiah, ⁵Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, ⁶Mispar, Bigvai, ⁷Rehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: ³The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two. ⁴The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. ⁵The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. ⁶The children of Pahathmoab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. ⁷The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ⁸The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. ⁹The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. ¹⁰The children of ⁸Bani, six hundred forty and two. ¹¹The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. ¹²The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. ¹³The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. ¹⁴The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. ¹⁵The children of

³ Heb. Nebuchadnezzar.

⁴ In Neh. 7. 7, Azariah.

⁵ In Neh. 7. 7, Raamiah.

⁶ In Neh. 7. 7, Mispereth.

⁷ In Neh. 7. 7, Nehum.

⁸ In Neh. 7. 15, Binnui.

¹ Heb. Coresh.

² Or, he is the God who is in Jerusalem.

List of those who returned from Babylon

Adin, four hundred fifty and four. 16 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. 17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three. 18 The children of ¹Jorah, a hundred and twelve. 19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three. 20 The children of ²Gibbar, ninety and five. 21 The children of Beth-lehem, a hundred twenty and three. 22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six. 23 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight. 24 The children of ³Azmaveth, forty and two. 25 The children of ⁴Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. 26 The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. 27 The men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two. 28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. 29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two. 30 The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six. 31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. 34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ^aThe priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. 37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. 38 ^bThe children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of ^cHodaviah, seventy and four. 41 The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight. 42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

43 The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha,

the children of Tabbaoth, 44 the children of Keros, the children of ^dSiaha, the children of Padon, 45 the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, 46 the children of Hagab, the children of ^eSiamei, the children of Hanan, 47 the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah, 48 the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, 49 the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, 50 the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of ^fNephisim, 51 the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, 52 the children of ^gBazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, 53 the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah, 54 the children of Nezia, the children of Hatipha.

55 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of ^hHassophereth, the children of ⁱPeruda, 56 the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, 57 the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebam, the children of ^jAmi. 58 All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they that went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, ^kAddan, and Immer; but they could not show their fathers' houses, and their seed, whether they were of Israel: 60 the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two. 61 And of the children of the priests: the children of ^lHabaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. 62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: ^mtherefore ⁿwere they

^a 1 Chr. 24.
7-18

^b 1 Chr. 9, 12

^c 2 S. 17, 27

^d Num. 16.
30, 40

^e In Neh. 7, 47, *Sia*. ^f In Neh. 7, 48, *Salmai*.
^g Another reading is, *Nephthussi*. In Neh. 7, 62, *Nephthushesim*. ^h In Neh. 7, 64, *Bazlith*.

ⁱ In Neh. 7, 67, *Sophereth*.

^j In Neh. 7, 67, *Perida*.

^k In Neh. 7, 69, *Amon*.

^l In Neh. 7, 61, *Addon*.

^m In Neh. 7, 63, *Hobatah*.

ⁿ Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood

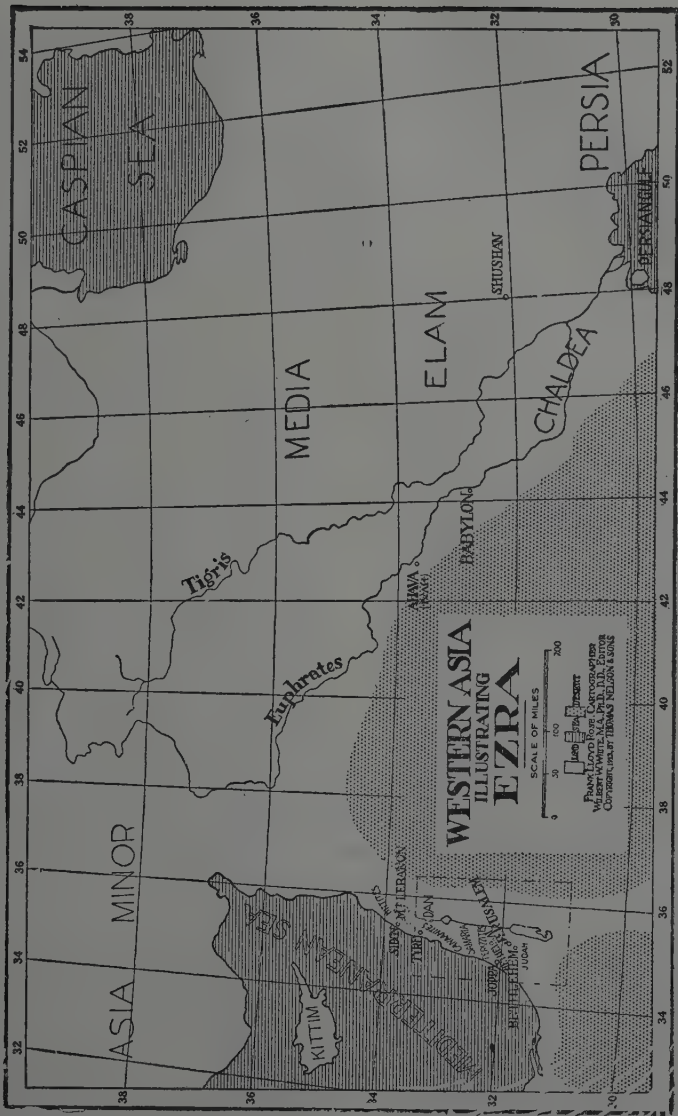
¹ In Neh. 7, 24, *Hariph*.

² In Neh. 7, 25, *Gibron*.

³ In Neh. 7, 28, *Beth-azmaveth*.

⁴ In Neh. 7, 29, *Kiriath-jarim*.

⁵ In ch. 3, 9, *Judah*. In Neh. 7, 43, *Hodevah*.



WESTERN ASIA ILLUSTRATING E BRA

SCALE OF MILES
0 50 100 200

Published by
F. & J. W. M. & Co.
100 N. 3rd St. St. Louis, Mo.
Copyright, 1900, by F. & J. W. M. & Co.
Consolidated by THOMAS NELSON & SONS

The Number of those who returned. Sacrificial Worship resumed. Rebuilding of the Temple begun

deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. 63 And the governor said unto them, ^athat they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest ^bwith Urim and with Thummim.

64 The whole assembly together was forty and two hundred and three hundred and threescore, 65 besides their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and they had two hundred ^csinging men and singing women. 66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; 67 their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the heads of fathers' houses, when they came to the house of Jehovah which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its place: 69 they gave after their ability ^dinto the treasury of the work threescore and one thousand ^edarics of gold, and five thousand ^fpounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

3 ^gAnd when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. 2 Then stood up ^hJeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ⁱZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, ^jas it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. 3 And they set the altar ^kupon its base; ^lfor fear was upon them because of the peoples of the countries: and they ^moffered burnt-offerings thereon unto Jehovah, even burnt-offerings morning and evening. 4 ⁿAnd they kept the feast of tabernacles, ^oas it is written, and ^poffered the daily burnt-offerings by number, ^qaccording to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; 5 and afterward the continual burnt-offering, and ^rthe offerings of the new moons, and

^s Heb. maneh. ^t Or, in its place

^uof all the set feasts of Jehovah that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill-offering unto Jehovah. 6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto Jehovah: but the foundation of the temple of Jehovah was not yet laid. 7 They gave money also unto the ^vmasons, and to the carpenters; and ^wfood, and drink, and oil, unto them of Sidon, and to them of Tyre, ^xto bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea, unto Joppa, ^yaccording to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began ^zZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem, and ^{aa}appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to ^{ab}have the oversight of the work of the house of Jehovah. 9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ^{ac}Judah, ^{ad}together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites. 10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of Jehovah, ^{ae}they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise Jehovah, ^{af}after the order of David king of Israel. 11 And ^{ag}they sang one to another in praising and giving thanks unto Jehovah, ^{ah}saying, ^{ai}For he is good, for his loving-kindness endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised Jehovah, because the foundation of the house of Jehovah was laid. 12 But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' houses, ^{aj}the old men that had seen ^{ak}the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: 13 so that the people could

^a Lev. 2. 3.

^b Ex. 28. 30.

^c 2 Chr. 35.

^d Neh. 7. 73;

^e Neh. 12.

^f 1. 8.

^g ch. 2. 2.

^h 1 Chr. 3. 17.

ⁱ Dt. 12. 5, 6.

^j ch. 4. 4.

^k Num. 28. 2.

^l Neh. 8. 14.

^m Ex. 23. 16.

ⁿ Num. 23. 12.

^o Num. 28. 11.

^p Num. 29. 39.

^q 2 Chr. 2. 10.

^r 2 Chr. 2. 16.

^s ch. 1. 2;

^t 6. 3.

^u ver. 2; ch.

^v 4. 3.

^w 1 Chr. 23.

^x 4. 24.

^y 1 Chr. 6.

^z 31; 26. 1.

^{aa} Neh. 12. 24,

^{ab} 40.

^{ac} 1 Chr. 16.

^{ad} Hag. 2. 3.

^{ae} Or, hevers ^{af} Or, set forward the work

^{ag} In ch. 2. 40, *Hodaviah*. ^{ah} Heb. as one.

^{aj} According to some MSS., the priests stood.

^{ak} Or, the first house standing on its foundation, when this house was before their eyes

Adversaries hinder the Work. They write to Artaxerxes. The King's Reply, ordering the Work to cease

not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

4 Now when ^athe adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that ^bthe children of the captivity were building a temple unto Jehovah, the God of Israel; 2 then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers' houses, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do; ^cand we sacrifice unto him since the days of ^dEsar-haddon king of Assyria, who brought us up hither. 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, said unto them, ^eYe have nothing to do with us in building a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto Jehovah, the God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. 4 Then ^fthe people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and ^gtroubled them in building, 5 and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. 6 And in the reign of ^hAhasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of ⁱArtaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the ^jSyrian character, and set forth in ^kthe Syrian tongue. 8 ^lRehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: 9 then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and ^mthe rest of their companions, the Dinaites, and ⁿthe Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehaites, the Elamites, 10 and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Osnappar brought over, and set in the city of Sama-

ria, and in the rest of the country beyond the River, ^oand so forth.

11 This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants the men beyond the River, and so forth. 12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews that came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building ^pthe rebellious and the bad city, and ^qhave finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. 13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, ^rthey will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will be hurtful unto the kings. 14 Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king's dishonor, therefore have we sent and certified the king; 15 that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time; for which cause was this city laid waste. 16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond the River.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and ^sin the rest of the country beyond the River: Peace, and so forth. 18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been ^tplainly read before me. 19 And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. 20 ^uThere have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem; who have ruled over all the country beyond the River; and ^vtribute, custom, and toll, was paid unto them. 21 Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a decree shall be made by me. 22 And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

^a ver. 7-10
^b ch. 1. 11
^c 2 K. 17. 32
^d 2 K. 19. 37
^e Neh. 2. 20
^f ch. 1. 1, 2
^g ch. 3. 3
^h Esth. 1. 1;
Dan. 9. 1
ⁱ 2 K. 18. 20;
Dan. 2. 4
^j 2 K. 17. 24
^k ch. 5. 6;
6. 6

^m ver. 11, 17,
ch. 7. 12
ⁿ 2 Chr. 36. 13
^o ch. 5. 3, 9
^p ver. 20

^q Neh. 8. 6

^r 1 K. 4. 21;
1 Chr. 18. 3

^s ver. 13;
ch. 7. 24

¹ Another reading is, yet we do not sacrifice since &c.

² Or, Xerxes. Heb. Ahashverosh.

³ Heb. Artashashita. ⁴ Or, Aramaic

⁵ Ch. 4. 8-6. 18 is in Aramaic.

⁷ Or, unto the rest beyond &c.

⁸ Or, translated

The Work of building the Temple resumed. Tattenai writes to Darius concerning it. Darius finds Cyrus's Decree

23 Then when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. 24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 Now the prophets, ^aHaggai the prophet, and ^bZechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel ^cprophesied they unto them. 2 Then rose up ^dZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and ^ewith them were the prophets of God, helping them. 3 At the same time came to them ^fTattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, 'Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 4 ^gThen we told them after this manner, what the names of the men were that were making this building. 5 But ^hthe eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Darius, and then ⁱanswer should be returned by letter concerning it.

6 The copy of the letter that ^jTattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions ^kthe Apharsachites, who were beyond the River, sent unto Darius the king; ^lthey sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace. 7 8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls; and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in their hands. 9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 10 We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that

were at the head of them 11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and are building the house that was builded these many years ago, 'which a great king of Israel builded and finished. 12 But ^mafter that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. 13 But ⁿin the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build this house of God. 14 And ^othe gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one ^pwhose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; 15 and he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in its place. 16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and ^qlaid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and ^ryet it is not completed. 17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, ^slet there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem; and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

6 Then Darius the king made a decree, and ^tsearch was made in the house of the ^uarchives, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2 And there was found at ^vAchmetha, in the palace that is ^win the province of Media, a roll, and therein was thus written for a record: 3 ^xIn the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree: Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly

^a Hag. 1. 1
^b Zech. 1. 1
^c ch. 3. 1
^d ch. 3. 14;
Hag. 2. 4;
Zech. 3. 1
^e ch. 3. 6, 13
^f ver. 9; ch. 1. 3
^g ver. 10
^h ch. 7. 6, 28
ⁱ ver. 3
^j ch. 4. 9

^k 1 K. 6. 1. 38
^l 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17
^m ch. 1. 1
ⁿ ch. 1. 7; 6. 6; Dan. 6. 2
^o ver. 16;
ch. 1. 8

^p ch. 3. 8, 10

^q ch. 6. 15
^r ch. 6. 1, 2

^s ch. 5. 17

^t 2 K. 17. 6

^u ch. 1. 1;
6. 13

¹ Or, which was upon them
² Or, they returned answer

³ Or, because that ⁴ Aram. books. 1111
⁵ That is, Babatana.

Darius orders Tattenai to help in the Work. The Temple finished and dedicated. The Passover kept

laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; 4 ^awith three courses of great stones, and a course of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house. 5 And also let ^bthe gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place; and thou shalt put them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, ^cTattenai, governor beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and ^dyour companions the Apharsachites, who are beyond the River, be ye far from thence: 7 let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. 8 Moreover ^eI make a decree what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the River, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that they be not hindered. 9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt-offerings to the God of heaven; also wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests that are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail; 10 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savor unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. 11 Also I have made a decree, that ^fwhosoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this: 12 and the God that ^ghath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples that shall put forth their hand to alter the same, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.

13 Then ^hTattenai, the governor beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, ⁱbecause that Darius the king had

sent, did accordingly with all diligence. 14 And ^jthe elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree ^kof Cyrus, and ^lDarius, and ^mArtaxerxes king of Persia. 15 And this house was finished on the third day of the ⁿmonth Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, ^okept the dedication of this house of God with joy. 17 And they offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, ^ptwelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18 And they set the priests in ^qtheir divisions, and the Levites in ^rtheir courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; ^sas it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And ^tthe children of the captivity kept the passover upon ^uthe fourteenth day of the first month. 20 ^vFor the priests and the Levites had purified themselves ^wtogether; all of them were pure: and ^xthey killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. 21 And the children of Israel that were come again out of the captivity, and ^yall such as had separated themselves unto them from ^zthe filthiness of the nations of the land, to seek Jehovah, the God of Israel, did eat, 22 and ^{aa}kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for Jehovah had made them joyful, and ^{ab}had turned the heart of ^{ac}the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

7 ^{ad}Now after these things, in the reign of ^{ae}Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2 the son of Shallum, the

^a 1 K. 6. 36
^b ch. 1. 7;
5. 14
^c ver. 13;
ch. 6. 3
^d ver. 4; ch.
7. 14-22
^e ch. 7. 23
^f ch. 7. 26
^g Dan. 2. 6;
3. 29
^h Dt. 12. 6,
11
ⁱ ver. 6

^k ch. 6. 1, 2
^l ch. 1. 1
^m ver. 12
ⁿ ch. 7. 1
^o Esth. 3. 7

^p 2 Chr. 7. 5

^q ch. 8. 36

^r 2 Chr. 35. 5

^s 1 Chr. 23. 6

^t Num. 3. 6;
8. 9

^u ch. 1. 11

^v Ex. 12. 6

^w 2 Chr. 29;
34; 30. 15

^x 2 Chr. 35. 11

^y Neh. 9. 2;
10. 28

^z ch. 9. 11

^{aa} Ex. 12. 15

^{ab} ch. 7. 27
^{ac} ch. 1. 1;
6. 1

^{ad} 1 Chr. 6.
4-14
^{ae} ver. 12, 21;
Neh. 2. 1

^a Aram. their. ^b Or, because of that which &c.

^c Heb. as one.

Ezra comes to Jerusalem. Letter of Artaxerxes to Ezra

son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 3 the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, 4 the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, 5 the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest.—6 this Ezra went up from Babylon. And he was a ready ^ascribe in the law of Moses, which Jehovah, the God of Israel, had given; and the king granted him all his request, ^baccording to the hand of Jehovah his God upon him. 7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. 8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. 9 For upon the first day of the first month ¹began he to go up from Babylon; and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, ^caccording to the good hand of his God upon him. 10 For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of Jehovah, and to do it, and ^dto teach in Israel statutes and ordinances. 11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of Jehovah, and of his statutes to Israel: 12 ^eArtaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect and so forth. 13 ^fI make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, that are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent ^gof the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thy hand, 15 and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, ^hwhose habitation is in Jerusalem, 16 and ⁱall the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Babylon, ^jwith the freewill-offering of the

people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; 17 therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, ^mwith their meal-offerings and their drink-offerings, and ⁿshalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. 18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ye after the will of your God. 19 And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, ^obestow it out of the king's treasure-house. 21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers that are beyond the River, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, ^pthe scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done with all diligence, 22 unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred ^qmeasures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. 23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for ^rwhy should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? 24 Also we certify you, that ^stouching any of the priests and Levites, the singers, porters, Nethinim, or servants of this house of God, ^tit shall not be lawful to impose tribute, custom, or toll, upon them. 25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thy hand, ^uappoint magistrates and judges, who may judge all the people that are beyond the River, all such as know the laws of thy God; and ^vteach ye him that knoweth them not. 26 And ^wwhosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed upon him with all diligence; whether it be unto death, or to ^xbanishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed be Jehovah, the God

^a ver. 11, 12, 21

^b ver. 9, 28

^c ch. 8. 1-20

^d ver. 6

^e ver. 25;

Neh. 8: 1

^f Ezek. 26.

7; Dan. 2.

37

^g ch. 6. 1

^h ver. 16, 28,

ch. 8. 25

ⁱ ch. 6. 12

^j ch. 8. 25

^k ch. 1. 4, 6

^m Num. 15.

4-13

ⁿ Dt. 12. 5-11

^o ch. 6. 4

^p ver. 6

^q ch. 6. 10

^r ver. 7

^s ch. 4. 13, 20

^t Ex. 18. 21;

Dt. 16. 18.

^u ver. 10

^v ch. 6. 11, 12

¹ Heb. that was the foundation of the going up.

² Ch. 7. 12-26 is in Aramaic.

³ Aram. from before the king.

⁴ Aram. cors.

⁵ Aram. rooting out.

List of those who went with Ezra. Levites and Nethinim sent for. A Fast proclaimed. Gifts for the Temple weighed

of our fathers, ^a who hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of Jehovah which is in Jerusalem; 28 and ^b hath extended lovingkindness unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of Jehovah my God upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

8 Now these are the heads of their fathers' houses, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king: 2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom. Of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel. Of the sons of David, Hattush. 3 Of the sons of Shecaniah, of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty. 4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah; and with him two hundred males. 5 Of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Janaziel; and with him three hundred males. 6 And of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males. 7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah; and with him seventy males. 8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him fourscore males. 9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. 10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah; and with him a hundred and threescore males. 11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty and eight males. 12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan; and with him a hundred and ten males. 13 And of the sons of Adonikam, that were the last; and these are their names: Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah; and with them threescore males. 14 And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and Zabbud; and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we encamped three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and ^d found there none of the sons of Levi.

¹ Another reading is, *Zaccur*.

^a ch. 8. 22

^b ch. 9. 9
^c ver. 21, 31
^d ver. 2; ch. 7. 7

^e ch. 2. 43

^f ch. 7. 6

^g ch. 2. 43;
7. 7

^h 1 S. 7. 6;
ⁱ 2 Chr. 20. 3
^j ver. 15, 31

^k ch. 7. 6, 9,
10

^l Josh. 23. 16

^m ver. 13, 19

ⁿ ver. 33
^o ch. 7. 15, 16

^p ch. 7. 14

^q ch. 1. 9-11

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, ² who were teachers. 17 And ³ I sent them forth unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should say unto ⁴ Iddo; and his brethren ⁵ the Nethinim, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God. 18 And according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us ^a a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel: and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; 19 and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; 20 and of ⁷ the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinim: all of them were mentioned by name.

21 Then I proclaimed ^a a fast there, at ¹ the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. 22 For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken unto the king, saying; ² The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, for good; but ³ his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. 23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us.

24 Then I set apart twelve of the chiefs of the ⁴ priests, ¹ even ^m Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, 25 and ⁿ weighed unto them ^o the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God; which the king, and ² his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel there present, had offered: 26 ³ I weighed into their

² Or, *who had understanding*
³ Another reading is, *I gave them commandment*.

⁴ The text as pointed has, *Iddo, his brother*.
⁵ Or, *Ish-sechel*. ⁶ In Neh. 12. 24, *Levites*.
⁷ Or, *besides*.

Arrival in Jerusalem. Sacrifices offered. Ezra hears of the Mixed Marriages. His Confession and Prayer concerning them

hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents; of gold a hundred talents; 27 and twenty bowls of gold, of a thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright brass, precious as gold. 28 And I said unto them, ^aYe are holy unto Jehovah, and ^bthe vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill-offering unto Jehovah, the God of your fathers. 29 Watch ye, and keep them, ^cuntil ye weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the princes of the fathers' houses of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of Jehovah. 30 So the priests and the Levites ^dreceived the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from ^ethe river Ahava on ^fthe twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and ^gthe hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the ^hliar-in-wait by the way. 32 ⁱAnd we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days. 33 And on the fourth day the silver and the gold and the vessels ^jwere weighed in the house of our God ^kinto the hand of ^lMeremoth the son of Uriah the priest (and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, the Levites)—34 the whole by number and by weight: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 ^mThe children of the captivity, that were come out of exile, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, ⁿtwelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 36 And ^othey delivered the king's commissions unto ^pthe king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the River: and they furthered the people and the house of God.

9 Now when these things were done, the princes drew near unto me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, have not ^qseparated themselves from the peoples of the lands, ^rdoing according to their

¹ Or, by

abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 2 For ^sthey have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons, so that ^tthe holy seed have ^umingled themselves with the peoples of the lands: yea, the hand of the princes and ^vrulers hath been ^wchief in this trespass. 3 And when I heard this thing, ^xI rent my garment and my robe, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and ^ysat down confounded. 4 Then were assembled unto me ^zevery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the trespass of them of the captivity; and I sat confounded until ^{aa}the evening oblation.

5 And at the evening oblation I arose up from my ^{ab}humiliation, even with my garment and my robe rent; and I fell upon my knees, and ^{ac}spread out my hands unto Jehovah my God; 6 and I said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God; for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our ^{ad}guiltiness is grown up unto the heavens. 7 ^{ae}Since the days of our fathers we have been ^{af}exceeding guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to plunder, and ^{ag}to confusion of face, as it is this day. 8 And now for a little moment grace hath been showed from Jehovah our God, ^{ah}to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ^{ai}a ^{aj}nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. 9 ^{ak}For we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but ^{al}hath extended lovingkindness unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the ^{am}ruins thereof, and to give us a ^{an}wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say

^a Lev. 21. 6-8
^b Lev. 22. 2, 3
^c ver. 33, 34
^d ch. 1. 9
^e ver. 16, 21
^f ch. 7. 9
^g ver. 22
^h Neh. 2. 11
ⁱ ver. 30
^j Neh. 3. 4, 24
^k ch. 2. 1
^l ch. 6. 17
^m ch. 7. 21-24
ⁿ ch. 4. 7;
6, 6
^o ch. 6. 21;
Neh. 9. 2
^p Lev. 18.
24-30

^q ch. 10. 2, 18
^r Ex. 22. 31
^s Neh. 13. 3
^t K. 18. 37
^u Neh. 1. 4
^v ch. 10. 3
^w Ex. 20. 39
^x Ex. 9. 29

^y ver. 13, 15;
2 Chr. 28.
9; Rev. 18.
6
^z 2 Chr. 29. 6

^{aa} Dan. 9. 7

^{ab} ver. 13-16

^{ac} Is. 22. 23

^{ad} Neh. 9. 36

^{ae} ch. 7. 28

² Or, deputies
³ Or, first
⁴ Or, fasting
⁵ Heb. in great guiltiness
⁶ Or, waste places
⁷ Or, fence

Ezra's Confession and Prayer concerning Mixed Marriages. The People promise to abandon them

after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, 11 which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands; through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another ^awith their filthiness: 12 now therefore ^bgive not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and ^cleave it for an inheritance to your children for ever. 13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for ^dour great guilt, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such ^ea remnant, 14 ^fshall we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? ^gwouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? 15 O Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^hthou art righteous; for we are left a remnant that is escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in ⁱour guiltiness; for ^jnone can stand before thee because of this.

10 Now ^kwhile Ezra prayed and made confession, weeping and casting himself down ^lbefore the house of God, there was gathered together unto him out of Israel a very great assembly of men and women and children; for the people wept very sore. 2 And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, ^mWe have trespassed against our God, and have married foreign women of the peoples of the land: yet now there is hope for Israel concerning this thing. 3 Now therefore ⁿlet us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and ^osuch as are born of them, according to the counsel of ^pmy lord, and of ^qthose that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done ^raccording to the law. 4 Arise; for the matter belongeth unto thee, and we are

¹ Or, the Lord

with thee: ^sbe of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and ^tmade the chiefs of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word. ^uSo they sware. 6 Then Ezra ^vrose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib: and ^wwhen he came thither, ^xhe did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the trespass of them of the captivity. 7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; ^y8 and that whosoever came not within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be ^zforfeited and himself separated from the assembly of the captivity.

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within the three days (it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month); and all the people sat in the broad place before the house of God, ^{aa}trembling because of this matter, and for ^{ab}the great rain. 10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have trespassed, and have married foreign women, to increase the guilt of Israel. 11 Now therefore ^{ac}make confession unto Jehovah, the God of your fathers, and do his pleasure; and ^{ad}separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from the foreign women: 12 Then all the assembly answered and said with a loud voice, ^{ae}As thou hast said concerning us, so must we do. 13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two; for we have greatly transgressed in this matter. 14 Let now our princes ^{af}be appointed for all the assembly, and let all them that are in our cities that have married foreign women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the

² Heb. devoted. ³ Heb. the rains.

⁴ Or, give thanks.

⁵ Or, As thou hast said, so it behoveth us to do

⁶ Heb. stand.

^a ch. 6. 21
^b ver. 2
^c Prov. 13. 22
^d ver. 6, 7
^e ver. 8
^f ver. 2
^g Dt. 9. 8, 14
^h Neh. 9. 33;
Dan. 9. 7
ⁱ ver. 6
^j Job 9. 2
^k Dan. 9. 4,
20
^l 2 Chr. 20. 9
^m ch. 9. 2
ⁿ 2 Chr. 34.
31
^o ver. 44
^p ch. 9. 4
^q Dt. 7. 2, 3

^r 1 Chr. 23.
10
^s Neh. 5. 12;
13. 26
^t ver. 1
^u Dt. 9. 18

^v ver. 3; ch.
9. 4

^w Lev. 26. 40

^x ver. 3

Mixed Marriages abandoned. List of those that had Foreign Wives

judges thereof, until the ^afierce wrath of our God be turned from us, ¹until this matter be despatched. 15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah ²stood up against this matter: and Meshullam and Shab-bethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain heads of fathers' houses, after their fathers' houses, and all of them by their names, were set apart; and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. 17 And they made an end with all the men that had married foreign women by the first day of the first month.

18 And among the sons of the priests there were found that had married foreign women: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. 19 And ^bthey gave their hand that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, ^cthey offered a ram of the flock for their guilt. 20 And of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah. 21 And of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. 22 And of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasa.

23 And of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 And of the singers: Eliashib. And of the porters: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

¹ Or, as touching this matter
² Or, were appointed over this

^a 2 Chr. 29.
10; 30. 8

^b 2 K. 10. 15

^c Lev. 5. 15;
6. 6

^d ver. 3

25 And of Israel: Of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. 26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah. 27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. 28 And of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. 29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, ³Jeremoth. 30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. 31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, 32 Benjamin, Malluch, Shemariah. 33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei. 34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel, 35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, ⁴Cheluhi, 36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashub, 37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and ⁵Jaasu, 38 and Bani, and Binnui, Shimei, 39 and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah, 40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, 41 Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah, 42 Shallum, Amariah, Joseph. 43 Of the sons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, ⁶Iddo, and Joel, Benaiah. 44 All these had taken foreign wives; and ⁷^dsome of them had wives by whom they had children.

³ Another reading is, and Ramoth.

⁴ Another reading is, Cheluhu.

⁵ Another reading is, Jaasai.

⁶ Another reading is, Jaddai.

⁷ Or, some of the wives had borne children

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

Nehemiah's Grief and Prayer concerning the Jews left at Jerusalem. He gets Permission to visit them

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it came to pass in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace, that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, that were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven, and said, I beseech thee, O Jehovah, the God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that love him and keep his commandments: let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, while I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee. Yea, I and my father's house have sinned: we have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the ordinances, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye trespass, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples: but if ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heav-

¹ Or, history

² Or, castle

^a ch. 10. 1
^b Zech. 7. 1
^c ch. 2. 1
^d Esth. 1. 2;
^e Dan. 8. 2
^f ch. 7. 2
^g ch. 7. 6
^h ch. 2. 17
ⁱ ch. 2. 17
^j ch. 2. 3
^k Ezr. 9. 3,
^l 10. 1
^m ch. 2. 4
ⁿ ch. 4. 14;
^o 32
^p Dan. 9. 17
^q Ezr. 10. 1;
^r Dan. 9. 20
^s 2 Chr. 29. 6
^t Dan. 9. 6
^u Dt. 28. 14
^v Lev. 26. 33
^w Dt. 30. 2, 3

^x Dt. 30. 4
^y Dt. 12. 6
^z Ex. 32. 11;
^{aa} Dt. 9. 29
^{ab} ver. 6
^{ac} ch. 2. 1
^{ad} Gen. 40. 21
^{ae} ch. 1. 1
^{af} Ezr. 7. 1
^{ag} ch. 1. 11

^{ah} Prov. 15. 13

^{ai} Dan. 2. 4

^{aj} ch. 1. 3

^{ak} ch. 1. 4

^{al} ch. 5. 14;
^{am} 13. 6

^{an} Ezr. 7. 21;
^{ao} 8. 36

ens, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen, to cause my name to dwell there. Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who delight to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man.

2 Now I was cupbearer to the king. And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, that I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence. And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid. And I said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favor in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it. And the king said unto me (the queen also sitting by him), For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the River, that they may let me pass through

Nehemiah goes and views the City. He begins the Rebuilding of the Wall. Details of the Work on the Gates

till I come unto Judah; 8 and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's ^{1a} forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of ^b the castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to ^c the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to ^d the governors beyond the River, and gave them the king's letters. Now ^e the king had sent with me captains of the army and horsemen. 10 And when ^f Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, they grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. 11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. 12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem; neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. 13 And I went out by night by ^g the valley gate, even toward the jackal's well, and to the dung gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, ^h which were broken down, and the ⁱ gates thereof were consumed with fire. 14 Then I went on to ^k the fountain gate and to ^l the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. 15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so returned. 16 And the ^m rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the ⁿ rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the evil case that we are in, how ^o Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach. 18 And I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me, as also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. ^p So they strengthened their hands for the good work. 19 But

¹ Or, park

² Or, deputies

^a Eccl. 2. 5, 6

^b ch. 7. 2

^c ver. 18;

Ezr. 7. 6

^d ver. 7

^e Ezr. 8. 22

^f ver. 19,

ch. 4. 1

^g ch. 3. 13

^h ch. 1. 3

ⁱ ver. 3. 15

^k ch. 3. 15

^l ch. 20. 20

^m ch. 1. 3

ⁿ 2 S. 2. 7

^o ch. 6. 6

^p ch. 4. 1

^q ch. 6. 6

^r ver. 4

^s ver. 20;

ch. 13. 28

^t ver. 32;

ch. 12. 39

^u ch. 5. 1;

7. 1

^v ch. 12. 39

^w Jer. 31. 38

^x ch. 7. 36

^y ch. 12. 39

^a ch. 12. 39

^b ch. 2. 7

^c ver. 31, 32

^d ch. 12. 38

^e ver. 12, 17

when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and ^o Geshem the Arabian, heard it, ^p they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? ^q will ye rebel against the king? 20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, ^r The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

3 Then ^s Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded ^t the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and ^u set up the doors of it; even unto ^v the tower of ^w Hammeah they sanctified it, unto ^x the tower of Hananel. 2 And next unto him builded ^y the men of Jericho. And next to ^z them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 And ^a the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Mesheza-bel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. 5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their robes put not their necks to the work of their ^b lord.

6 And ^c the old gate repaired Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, ^d that appertained to the throne of the governor beyond the River. 8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhajah, ^e goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hananiah one of the perfumers, and they ^f fortified Jerusalem even unto ^g the broad wall. 9 And next unto them repaired Rephiah the son of Hur, ^h the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem. 10 And next unto them repaired

³ Or, The hundred

⁴ Heb. him.

⁵ Or, lords

⁶ Or, the gate of the old city (or, of the old wall)

⁷ Or, left

Details of the Work on the Gates and the wall. The Work ridiculed by Sanballat and Tobiah

Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabneiah. 11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired another portion, and ^athe tower of the furnaces. 12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallo-hesh, ^bthe ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 ^cThe valley gate repaired Hanan, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall unto the dung gate.

14 And ^dthe dung gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of ^eBeth-hacherem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 And ^fthe fountain gate repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of ^gShelah by ^hthe king's garden, even unto ⁱthe stairs that go down from the city of David. 16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, ^jthe ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and unto ^kthe pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty men. 17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani.

Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, for his district. 18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the district of Keilah. 19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, ^lthe ruler of Mizpah, another portion, over against the ascent to the armory ^mat the turning of the wall. 20 After him Baruch the son of ⁿZabbai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of ^oEliashib the high priest. 21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the

house of Eliashib. 22 And after him repaired the priests, ^pthe men of the ^qPlain. 23 After ^rthem repaired Benjamin and Hasshub over against their house. After ^sthem repaired Azariah the son of Maa-seiah the son of Ananiah beside his own house. 24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah unto ^tthe turning of the wall, and unto the corner. 25 Palal the son of Uzai repaired over against the turning of the wall, and ^uthe tower that standeth out from the upper house of the king, which is by ^vthe court of the guard. After him ^wPedaiah the son of Parosh repaired. 26 (Now ^xthe Nethinim dwelt in ^yOphel, unto the place over against ^zthe water gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out.) 27 After him ^{aa}the Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and unto the wall of Ophel.

28 Above ^{ab}the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his own house. 29 After ^{ac}them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his own house. And after him repaired Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east gate. 30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another portion. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against ^{ad}his chamber. 31 After him repaired Malchijah one of ^{ae}the goldsmiths unto the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, over against the gate of Hammiphkad, and to the ^{af}ascent of the corner. 32 And between the ^{ag}ascent of the corner and ^{ah}the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

⁴ But it came to pass that, when ^{ai}Sanballat heard that we were building the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. ^{aj}2 And he spake before his brethren and ^{ak}the army of Samaria, and said, What are these feeble Jews doing? ^{al}will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones

^{am}Or, Circuit ^{an}Heb. him. ^{ao}Or, the upper tower ... from the house of the king

^{ap}Or, Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now ... Ophel) repaired unto &c. ^{aq}Or, upper chamber

^{ar}Or, will they leave to themselves aught? Or, will men let them alone?

^a ch. 12. 38

^b ver. 9

^c ch. 2. 13

^d ch. 2. 13

^e Jer. 6. 1

^f ch. 2. 14

^g 2 K. 26. 4

^h ch. 12. 37

ⁱ ver. 0, 12,

17

^k 2 K. 20. 20;

Is. 7. 3

^l ver. 15

^m 2 Chr. 26. 9

ⁿ ver. 1

^o ch. 12. 28

^p ver. 19

^q Jer. 32. 2

^r ch. 7. 46

^s ch. 11. 21

^t ch. 8. 1

^u ver. 5

^v 2 K. 11. 16;

2 Chr. 23.

15; Jer. 31.

^w

^x ch. 13. 7

^y ver. 8. 32

^z ver. 1

^{aa} [Ch. III. 33

in Heb.]

^{ab} ch. 2. 10

^{ac} Est. 4. 9, 10

¹ In Is. 8. 6, Shiloh.

² Another reading is, Zaccat.

Opposition of Enemies. Precautions of the Builders. Complaints about Usury

out of ^athe heaps of rubbish, seeing they are burned? 3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they are building, ^bif a fox go up, he shall break down their stone wall. 4 ^cHear, O our God; for we are despised: and ^dturn back their reproach upon their own head, and give them up for a spoil in a land of captivity; 5 and ^ecover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee; for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders. 6 So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto half the height thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

* 7 But it came to pass that, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that ²the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth; 8 and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion therein. 9 But we made our prayer unto our God, and ⁷set a watch against them day and night, because of them. 10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. 11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease. 12 And it came to pass that, when the Jews that dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times ³from all places, Ye must return unto us. 13 Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I ^aset there the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. 14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the ⁴rulers, and to the rest of the people, ^bBe not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, who is great and terrible, and ^cfight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when

¹ Or, jackal.

² Heb. healing went up upon the walls.

³ Or, From all places whence ye shall return thence, will be upon us. ⁴ Or, deputies

^a ver. 10.
^b Lam. 5. 18.
^c Ps. 123. 3, 4.
^d Ps. 79. 12.
^e Ps. 69. 27.
28; Jer. 18.

^f ver. 11.
^g ver. 17, 18.
^h Num. 14. 9, Dt. 1. 29, 30.

ⁱ 2 S. 10. 12

^k 2 S. 17. 14

* [Ch. iv. 1 In Heb.]

^l Ex. 14. 14; Dt. 1. 30

^m Lev. 25. 35; Dt. 15. 7

ⁿ Est. 4. 13; 7. 24

^o Gen. 37. 27

our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and ^aGod had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. 16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind ^ball the house of Judah. 17 They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves; every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; 18 and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. 19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the ^crulers and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another: 20 in what place soever ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; ^dour God will fight for us.

21 So we wrought in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared. 22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and may labor in the day. 23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard that followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ^eevery one went with his weapon to the water.

5 Then ^fthere arose a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. 2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many: let us get grain, that we may eat and live. 3 Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses: let us get grain, because of the dearth. 4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money ^gfor the king's tribute upon our fields and our vineyards. 5 Yet now ^hour flesh is as the flesh of our brethren,

⁵ Or, all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that &c.

⁶ The text is obscure.

Nehemiah secures the Abolition of Usury. His Unselfishness. Intrigues of Sanballat, Tobiah, and Geshem

our children as their children: and, lo, ^awe bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*: neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. 7 Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the ¹rulers, and said unto them, ^bYe exact usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them. 8 And I said unto them, We after our ability ^chave ²redeemed our brethren the Jews, that were sold unto the nations; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found never a word. 9 Also I said, The thing that ye do is not good: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of ^dthe reproach of the nations our enemies? 10 And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do lend them money and grain. I pray you, let us leave off this usury. 11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. 12 Then said they, ^eWe will restore them, and ^fwill require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and ^gtook an oath of them, that they would do according to this promise. 13 Also ^hI shook out my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labor, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And ⁱall the assembly said, Amen, and praised Jehovah. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from ^jthe twentieth year even unto ^kthe two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, ^lm I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor. 15 But the former gov-

¹ Or, deputies

² Heb. bought.

^a Lev. 25. 39
^b Ex. 22. 25;
^c Lev. 25. 36
^d Lev. 25. 48
^e ch. 4. 4
^f 2 Chr. 28. 16
^g ch. 10. 31
^h Ezr. 10. 5
ⁱ Acts 18. 6
^j ch. 8. 6
^k ch. 1. 1
^l ch. 13. 6
^m Ezr. 4. 13, 14

ⁿ ver. 9
^o 1 K. 18. 10

^p 1 K. 4. 22,
^q 18

^r 2 Th. 3. 8

^s ch. 13. 14,
^t 22, 31

^u ch. 3. 1, 3

^v 1 Chr. 8. 12

^w ch. 2. 19

ernors that were before me ³were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and wine, ⁴besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants ⁵bare rule over the people: but so did not I, ⁶because of the fear of God. 16 Yea, also I ⁷continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work. 17 Moreover ⁸there were at my table, of the Jews and the ¹rulers, a hundred and fifty men, besides those that came unto us from among the nations that were round about us. 18 Now ⁹that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this ¹⁰I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people. 19 ¹¹Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

6 Now it came to pass, when it was reported to Sanballat the Arabian, and to Tobiah, and to Geshem, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein ¹(though even unto that time I had not set up the doors in the gates), 2 that Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in ²one of the villages in the plain of ³Ono. But they thought to do me mischief. 3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? 4 And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. 5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand, 6 wherein was written, It is reported among the nations, and ⁷Gashmu saith it, that ⁸thou and the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou art building the wall: and thou wouldest be their king, according to these words. 7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying,

³ Or, laid burdens upon

⁴ Or, at the rate of Or, afterward

⁵ Or, lorded over ⁶ Heb. held fast to.

⁷ In ver. 1, and elsewhere, Geshem.

Shemaiah's Deceitful Advice. The Wall finished. Tobiah's Plots. The Gates closed at Night. List of those who returned

There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. 8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart. 9 For they all would have made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. But now, ¹*O God, strengthen thou my hands.*

10 And I went unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, ^awho was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. 11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, ^bwould go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. 12 And I discerned, and, lo, God had not sent him; but he pronounced this prophecy against me: and Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13 For this cause was he hired, ^cthat I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me. 14 ^dRemember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also ^ethe prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So ^fthe wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. 16 And it came to pass, ^gwhen all our enemies heard thereof, that all the nations that were about us ^hfeared, and were much cast down in their own eyes; for ⁱthey perceived that this work was wrought of our God. 17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. 18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshulam the son of Berechiah to wife.

19 Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

⁷ Now it came to pass, when ^athe wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, ²that I gave my brother ^bHanani, and ^cHananiah the governor of the castle, charge over Jerusalem; for he was ^da faithful man, and feared God above many. 3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand *on guard*, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be over against* his house. 4 Now the city was wide and large; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the ^erulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of them that came up at the first, and I found written therein: 6 ^f"These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and that returned unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; 7 who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel: 8 The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred and seventy and two. 9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. 10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two. 11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen. 12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. 14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. 15 The children

^a Jer. 38. 5

^b ver. 6

^c ch. 13. 29

^d Ezek. 13.

^e 17

^f ch. 4. 1, 2

^g ch. 2. 10;

^h 4. 1, 7

ⁱ Ex. 14. 25

^a ch. 6. 1, 15

^b ch. 1. 2

^c ch. 10. 23

^d ch. 2. 8

^e ch. 13. 13

^f Ezr. 2. 1-70

¹ Or, I will strengthen my hands

² Or, could go into the temple and live

³ According to another reading. saw.

⁴ Or, deputies

List of those who first returned from Babylon

of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. 16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. 17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. 18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven. 19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. 20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. 21 The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. 22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. 23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. 24 The children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve. 25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five. 26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, a hundred fourscore and eight. 27 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight. 28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. 29 The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. 30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. 31 The men of Michmas, a hundred and twenty and two. 32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, a hundred twenty and three. 33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two. 34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. 35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. 36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. 37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. 38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The priests: The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. 40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. 41 The children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. 42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the children of ¹Hodevah, seventy and four. 44 The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred forty and eight. 45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon,

the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred thirty and eight.

46 The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth, 47 the children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon, 48 the children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai, 49 the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, 50 the children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, 51 the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, 52 the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of ²Nephushesim, 53 the children of Bakkuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, 54 the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, 55 the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah, 56 the children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha.

57 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, 58 the children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, 59 the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children of Amon. 60 All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they that went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer; but they could not show their fathers' houses, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel: 62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two. 63 And of the priests: the children of Hobaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzilai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. 64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore ³were they deemed polluted

¹ Another reading is, *Hodeiah*.

² Another reading is, *Nephishesim*.

³ Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood

The Whole Number. Money given for the Temple. Ezra reads the Law to the People. He and Nehemiah comfort them

and put from the priesthood. 65 And ^athe governor said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 The whole assembly together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 67 besides their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women. 68 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; 69 their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

70 And some from among the heads of fathers' houses gave unto the work. ^bThe governor gave to the treasury a thousand darics of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. 71 And some of the heads of fathers' houses gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand and two hundred ^cpounds of silver. 72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities.

^cAnd when the seventh month was come, the children of Israel **8** were in their cities. 1 And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the broad place that was before ^dthe water gate; and they spake unto ^eEzra the scribe to bring ^fthe book of the law of Moses, which Jehovah had commanded to Israel. 2 And ^gEzra the priest brought the law before the assembly, both men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon ^hthe first day of the seventh month. 3 And he read therein before the broad place that was before ⁱthe water gate ^jfrom early morning until midday, in the presence of the men and the women, and of those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were

^a ch. 8. 9;

10. 1

^b ver. 65;

ch. 8. 9

^c Ezr. 3. 1

ch. 3. 26

^d Ezr. 7. 6

2 Chr. 34.

15

^e ch. 8. 9;

Dt. 31. 9-11

^f Lev. 23. 24

^g ver. 1

^h ver. 3

ⁱ ch. 5. 13

^m Gen. 14. 22

ⁿ Ex. 4. 51

^o ch. 7. 65, 70

² ch. 12. 26

² ver. 2

⁷ Dt. 12. 7, 12

⁴ Dt. 26. 11-13

⁴ ver. 10

^u ver. 7, 8

attentive unto the book of the law. 4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a ³pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiiah, and Mishaël, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam. 5 And Ezra opened ^kthe book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people); and when he opened it, all the people stood up. 6 And Ezra blessed Jehovah, the great God; and all the people answered, ^lAmen, Amen, ^mwith the lifting up of their hands: and ⁿthey bowed their heads, and worshipped Jehovah with their faces to the ground. 7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. 8 And they read in the book, in the law of God, ⁴distinctly; and they gave the sense, ^oso that they understood the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, who was ^pthe governor, and Ezra, ²the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, ²This day is holy unto Jehovah your God; ⁷mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and ⁴send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye grieved; for the joy of Jehovah is your ⁶strength. 11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. 12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and ⁴to send portions, and to make great mirth, ^ubecause they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' houses of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to give attention

³ Heb. tower. ⁴ Or, with an interpretation
⁵ Or, and caused them to understand
⁶ Or, stronghold

¹ Heb. maneh.

² Heb. from the light.

The Feast of Tabernacles observed. A Prayer of the Levites, acknowledging Jehovah's past Goodness,

to the words of the law. 14 And they found written in the law, how that Jehovah had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel "should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month; 15 and ^bthat they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and ^cin Jerusalem, saying, "Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one ^cupon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of ^fthe water gate, and in the broad place of ^fthe gate of Ephraim. 17 And all the assembly of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day ^fhad not the children of Israel done so. And ^cthere was very great gladness. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, ^khe read in the book of the law of God. And they ^kkept the feast seven days; and on ^mthe eighth day was a ^asolemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

9 Now in the twenty and fourth day of ^cthis month the children of Israel were assembled ^awith fasting, and with sackcloth, and ^aearth upon them. 2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And ^athey stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of Jehovah their God a fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped Jehovah their God. 4 ^aThen stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto Jehovah their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless Jehovah your God from everlasting to everlasting; and ^ablessed be thy glorious name, which is ex-

alted above all blessing and praise. 6 ^a"Thou art Jehovah, even thou alone; ^a"thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and ^a"thou pre-servest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. 7 Thou art ^aJehovah the God, ^a"who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of ^aUr of the Chaldees, and ^a"gavest him the name of Abraham, 8 and foundest ^ahis heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Gergashite, to give it unto his seed, and ^ahast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

9 And ^athou sawest the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and ^aheardest their cry by the Red Sea, 10 and showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that ^athey dealt proudly against them, and ^adidst get thee a name, as it is this day. 11 And ^athou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and ^atheir pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, as a stone into the mighty waters. 12 Moreover in a pillar of cloud ^athou leddest them by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. 13 ^aThou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and ^aspakest with them from heaven, and gavest them ^aright ordinances and true laws, good statutes and commandments, 14 and madest known unto them ^athy holy sabbath, and command-est them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by Moses thy servant, 15 and ^a"gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and ^a"broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and ^a"commandedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst ^asworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers ^adealt proudly, and ^ahardened their neck, and hearkened not to

^a Lev. 23. 34,
40, 42
^b Lev. 23. 4
^c Dt. 16. 16
^d Lev. 23. 40
^e Jer. 32. 29
^f ver. 1
^g ch. 12. 39,
2 K. 14. 13
^h 2 Chr. 7. 8;
8. 13
ⁱ 2 Chr. 30.
21
^j Dt. 31. 11
^k Lev. 23. 36
^m Num. 29.
35
ⁿ ch. 8. 2
^o Ezr. 8. 23
^p 1 S. 4. 12
^q ch. 8. 4
^r ch. 8. 7

^s Dt. 6. 4;
2 K. 19. 15
^t Col. 1. 1
^u Gen. 1. 17
^v Gen. 12. 1
^w Gen. 11.
31
^x Gen. 17. 5
^y Gen. 16. 6,
18-21
^z Josh. 21.
43-46
^a Ex. 3. 7
^b Ex. 14. 10-
12; 7. 8-14.
31
^c Ex. 6. 2
^d Ex. 9. 16
^e Ex. 14. 21

^f Ex. 16. 1,
5, 10

^g Ex. 13. 21,
22

^h Ex. 19. 11,
18-20

ⁱ Ex. 20. 1

^j Ps. 19. 7-9

^k Ex. 16. 23;
20. 8

^l Ex. 16. 4,
14, 16

^m Ex. 17. 8,
Num. 20.
7-13
ⁿ Dt. 1. 8

^o ver. 10
^p ver. 29;
Dt. 31. 27

¹ Or, closing festival ² Or, let them bless

and making a Confession of National Sin

thy commandments, 17 and refused to obey, ^aneither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them, but hardened their neck, and in their rebellion ^bappointed a captain to return to their bondage. But thou art ^{1a}a God ^cready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, and forsookest them not. 18 Yea, when they had ^dmade them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; 19 yet ^ethou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: ^fthe pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way wherein they should go. 20 ^gThou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. 21 Yea, ^hforty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, and they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. 22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and peoples, ⁱwhich thou didst allot after their portions: ^jso they possessed the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. 23 Their children also multipliedst thou as ^kthe stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou didst say to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. 24 ^lSo the children went in and possessed the land, and ^mthou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they would. 25 And ⁿthey took fortified cities, and ^oa fat land, and possessed ^phouses full of all good things, cisterns hewn out, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and ^qbecame fat, and ^rdelighted themselves in thy great goodness.

¹ Heb. a God of forgivenesses.² Or, and didst distribute them into every corner

26 ^sNevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and ^tcast thy law behind their back, and ^uslew thy prophets that ^vtestified against them to turn them again unto thee, and ^wthey wrought great provocations. 27 Therefore thou ^xdeliveredst them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them: and ^yin the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies ^zthou gavest them saviours who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries. 28 But ^{aa}after they had rest, they did evil again before thee; therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and ^{ab}many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies, 29 and ^{ac}testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law. Yet ^{ad}they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thine ordinances (^{ae}which if a man do, he shall live in them), and ^{af}withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. 30 ^{ag}Yet many years didst thou bear with them, and ^{ah}testifiedst against them by ^{ai}thy Spirit through thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. 31 Nevertheless in thy manifold mercies thou ^{aj}didst not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for thou art ^{ak}a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, ^{al}the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and lovingkindness, let not all the travail seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ^{am}since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. 33 Howbeit ^{an}thou art just in all that is done upon us; for thou hast dealt truly, but we have done wickedly; 34 neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy

^a Heb. they gave a stubborn shoulder.

The People covenant to keep the Law, and to maintain the Temple Worship

law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testify against them. 35 For ^athey have not served thee in their kingdom, and ^bin thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. 36 Behold, ^cwe are servants this day, and as for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it. 37 And ^dit yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. *38 And ^eyet for all this ^fwe make a ^gsure covenant, and write it; and our princes, our Levites, and our priests, ^hseal unto it.

10 Now those that ⁱsealed were: Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah, 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah; these were the priests. 9 And the Levites: namely, Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; 10 and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, 17 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur, 18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, 19 Hariph, Anathoth, 20 Nobai, 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, 21 Meshezababel, Zadok, Jaddua, 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, 23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub, 24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek, 25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, 26 and Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And ^jthe rest of the people,

¹ Or, because of ² Or, faithful

³ Heb. are at the sealing.

⁴ Another reading is, Nebai.

the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinim, and ^kall they that had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, everyone that had knowledge and understanding; 29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and ^lentered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of Jehovah our Lord, and his ordinances and his statutes; 30 and ^mthat we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons; 31 and ⁿif the peoples of the land bring wares or any grain on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a holy day; and that we would forego the ^oseventh year, and the ^pexaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with ^qthe third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 for the showbread, and for the continual meal-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, for the sabbaths, for the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. 34 And ^rwe cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and the people, ^sfor the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of Jehovah our God, as it is written in the law; 35 and to bring ^tthe first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of Jehovah; 36 also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, ^uas it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God; 37 and ^vthat we should bring the first-fruits of our ^wdough, and our heave-offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, ^xthe new wine and the oil, unto the priests, ^yto the chambers of the house of

⁵ Or, coarse meal

⁶ Or, the vintage

⁷ ch. 13. 5, 9

⁸ ch. 9. 2
⁹ ch. 5. 12

¹⁰ Ex. 34. 16;
¹¹ Dt. 7. 3

¹² ch. 13. 15-22

¹³ [Ch. 10. 1 in
Heb.]

¹⁴ Ex. 23. 10,
¹⁵ Dt. 15. 1, 2

¹⁶ Ex. 30. 11-16;
¹⁷ Mt. 17.

¹⁸ ch. 11. 1

¹⁹ ch. 13. 31

²⁰ Ex. 23. 19

²¹ Ex. 13. 2

²² Lev. 23. 17

List of those who dwelt in Jerusalem

our God; and ^athe tithes of our ground unto the Levites; for they, the Levites, take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And ^athe priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into ^athe treasure-house. 39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the ^aheave-offering of the grain, of ¹the new wine, and of the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and ^awe will not forsake the house of our God.

11 And ^athe princes of the people dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also ^acast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem ^athe holy city, and nine parts in the other cities. 2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem.

3 ^aNow these are the chiefs of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt ^aevery one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and ^athe Nethinim, and ^athe children of Solomon's servants. 4 And in Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the children of Perez; 5 and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. 6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt in Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah. 8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. 9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer; and Judah the son of Has-senuah was second over the city.

¹ Or, the vintage^a Lev. 27. 30^b Num. 18. 26^c ch. 13. 12, 13^d Dt. 12. 6^e ch. 13. 10, 11

^f ch. 7. 4
^g ch. 10. 34
^h ver. 18; Is. 48. 2
ⁱ 1 Chr. 9. 2-34
^k ver. 20
^l Ezr. 2. 43
^m ch. 7. 57

ⁿ 1 Chr. 26. 29^o ver. 1^p ver. 3

^q ch. 3. 26;
² Chr. 27. 3

^r ver. 9, 14

^s Ezr. 6. 8;
 7. 20

^t ch. 12. 47

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, 11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God, 12 and their brethren that did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, 13 and his brethren, chiefs of fathers' houses, two hundred forty and two; and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, 14 and their brethren, mighty men of valor, a hundred twenty and eight. And their overseer was Zabdiel, ²the son of Hag-gedolim.

15 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; 16 and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chiefs of the Levites, who had the oversight of ^athe outward business of the house of God; 17 and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the chief to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. 18 All the Levites in ^athe holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were a hundred seventy and two. 20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one ²in his inheritance. 21 But ^athe Nethinim dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gishpa were over the Nethinim.

22 ^aThe overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of the house of God. 23 ^aFor there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and ^aa settled provision for the singers, ^aas every day required. 24 And Pethahiah the son of

² Or, one of the great men³ Or, a sure ordinance concerning

Other Places which were inhabited. Priests and Levites who came with Zerubbabel. Dedication of

Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And as for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt in ^aKiriath-arba and the ¹towns thereof, and in ^bDibon and the ¹towns thereof, and in Jekabzeel and the villages thereof, 26 and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and Beth-pelet, 27 and in Hazar-shual, and in Beer-sheba and the ¹towns thereof, 28 and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in the ¹towns thereof, 29 and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth, 30 Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and the fields thereof, Azekah and the ¹towns thereof. So they encamped from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. 31 The children of Benjamin also *dwelt* from Geba onward, at Michmash and Aija, and at Beth-el and the ¹towns thereof, 32 at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, 33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, 34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, 35 Lod, and Ono, ²the valley of craftsmen. 36 And of the Levites, certain courses in Judah *were joined* to Benjamin.

12 Now these are ^cthe priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, 3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, 4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah, 5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah, 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was over ³the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. 9 Also Bakbukiah and Unno, their brethren, were over against them ^aaccording to their offices. 10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, and Joiakim begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, 11 and Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, heads of fathers' houses: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of

Jeremiah, Hananiah; 13 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 14 of ⁴Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; 15 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moaddiah, Piltai; 18 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; 19 and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; 20 of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; 21 of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel.

22 As for the Levites, in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, there were recorded the heads of fathers' houses; also the priests, ^ein the reign of Darius the Persian. 23 The sons of Levi, heads of fathers' houses, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. 24 And the chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, ^eto praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ^fwatch next to watch. 25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the watch at ^gthe storehouses of the gates. 26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of ^hNehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest the scribe.

27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, ⁱwith cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. 28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the ^jplain round about Jerusalem, and from ^kthe villages of the Netophathites; 29 also from Beth-gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem. 30 And the priests and the Levites ^lpurified themselves; and they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

^a Josh. 14. 15

^b Josh. 13. 9, 17

^c Est. 2. 1; 7. 7
^d ver. 24

^e ch. 11. 17

^f ver. 9

^g 1 Chr. 26. 15

^h ch. 8. 9

ⁱ 1 Chr. 15. 16, 23

^j 1 Chr. 9. 16

^l ch. 13. 22, 30

¹ Heb. daughters.

² Or, Ge-hazarashim See 1 Chr. 4. 14.

³ Or, the choir

⁴ Another reading is, Melicu. ⁵ Or, to

⁶ Or, Circuit

the Wall. Ordinances for the Temple Service. Foreigners excluded from the Assembly. Tobiah driven from the Temple

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies that gave thanks and went in procession; ^a*whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate: 32 and after them went Hoshai, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, 35 and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph; 36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them. 37 And by the fountain gate, and straight before them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the ascent of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.*

38 And the other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, upon the wall, above the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall, 39 and above the gate of Ephraim, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hananel, and the tower of Hammeah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the gate of the guard. 40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me; 41 and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; 42 and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer. 43 And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And on that day were men appointed over the chambers for

¹ Or, *The hundred* ² Or, *deputies*

the treasures, for the heave-offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions appointed by the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited. 45 And they kept the charge of their God, and the charge of the purification, and so did the singers and the porters, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. 46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. 47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required: and they set apart that which was for the Levites; and the Levites set apart that which was for the sons of Aaron.

13 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God for ever, because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. 3 And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the chambers of the house of our God, being allied unto Tobiah, 5 had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meal-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave-offerings for the priests. 6 But in all this time I was not at Jerusalem; for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went unto the king: and after certain days asked I leave of the king, 7 and I came to Jerusalem, and understood

³ Heb. *of the law.*

⁴ Heb. *stood.*

⁵ Another reading is, *there were chiefs.*

⁶ Heb. *chamber.*

Tobiah expelled from the Temple. Payment of Tithes enjoined. Sabbath-breaking suppressed. Mixed Marriages condemned

the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, ^ain preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. 8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. 9 Then I commanded, and ^bthey cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal-offerings and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that ^cthe portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled ^devery one to his field. 11 Then ^eI contended I with the ^frulers, and said, ^gWhy is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 12 Then brought all Judah ^hthe tithe of the grain and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries. 13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah; for ⁱthey were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute unto their brethren. 14 ^jRemember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, ^kand for the observances thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some men treading winepresses ^lon the sabbath, and bringing in ^msheaves, and lading asses ⁿtherewith; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, ^owhich they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and ^pI testified ^qagainst them in the day wherein they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, who brought in fish, and all manner of wares, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. 17 Then ^rI contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? 18 ^sDid not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

¹ Or, deputies

² Or, heaps of grain

^a ver. 5
^b 2 Chr. 29.
5, 15, 16
^c ch. 10. 37
^d ch. 12. 28, 29
^e ver. 17, 25
^f ch. 10. 39
^g ch. 10. 37;
12. 44
^h ch. 7. 2
ⁱ ver. 22, 31;
ch. 5. 19
^k Ex. 20. 8;
34. 21
^l ch. 10. 31
^m ver. 21; ch.
9. 29
ⁿ ver. 11, 25
^o Ezr. 9. 15;
Jer. 17. 21

^p Lev. 23. 32
^q ver. 15

^r ch. 12. 30;
1 Chr. 15.

^s ver. 14, 31

^t ch. 10. 30;
Ezr. 9. 2
^u ch. 4. 7
^v ver. 1;
Ezr. 9. 1

^w ver. 11, 17

^x Dt. 25. 2

^y ch. 10. 29,
30

^z 1 K. 11. 1

^{aa} 1 K. 3. 13;
2 Chr. 1. 12

^{ab} ver. 23;
Ezr. 10. 2

^{ac} ch. 2. 10, 19

^{ad} ch. 6. 14

^{ae} Num. 25. 13

19 ^{af}And it came to pass that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. 20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of wares lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. 21 Then ^{ag}I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye ^{ah}about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. 22 And I commanded the Levites that ^{ai}they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. ^{aj}Remember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy lovingkindness.

23 In those days also saw I the Jews ^{ak}that ^{al}had married women of ^{am}Ashdod, of ^{an}Ammon, and of Moab: 24 and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. 25 And ^{ao}I contended with them, and ^{ap}cursed them, and ^{aq}smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and ^{ar}made them swear by God, ^{as}saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. 26 ^{at}Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? ^{au}yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did foreign women cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, ^{av}to trespass against our God in marrying foreign women?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to ^{aw}Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. 29 ^{ax}Remember them, O my God, ^{ay}because they have defiled the priesthood, and the ^{az}covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

^{af} Heb. before.

^{ag} Heb. had made to dwell with them.

^{ah} Or, reviled ^{ai} Heb. for the deflings of &c.

Recapitulation

30 ^a Thus cleansed I them from
¹ all foreigners, and appointed
 charges for the priests and for
 the Levites, every one in his work :

¹ Or, *everything foreign*

^a ch. 10. 30

^b ch. 10. 34
^c ver. 14, 22

31 and ^b for the wood-offering, at
 times appointed, and for the first-
 fruits. ^c Remember me, O my God,
 for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER

The Feast of Ahasuerus. Queen Vashti refuses to attend it. She is therefore deposed

1 Now it came to pass in the days of ^{1a}Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus who reigned ^bfrom India even unto Ethiopia, over a ^chundred and seven and twenty provinces), ²that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in ^aShushan the ²palace, ³in the third year of his reign, ^ehe made a feast unto all his princes and his servants: the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him; ⁴when he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honor of his excellent majesty many days, even a hundred and fourscore days. ⁵And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both great and small, seven days, in the court of ^fthe garden of the king's palace. ⁶There were hangings of ³white cloth, of ⁴green, and of blue, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: ⁷the couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement ⁵of red, and white, and yellow, and black marble. ⁷And they gave them drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being diverse one from another), and royal wine in abundance, ⁸according to the ⁶bounty of the king. ⁸And the drinking was according to the law; none could compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

⁹Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus. ¹⁰On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was ¹merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar,

¹ Or, Xerxes. Heb. Ahashvernesh. ² Or, castle.
³ Or, fine cloth, white and blue. ⁴ Or, cotton.
⁵ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue color. ⁶ Heb. hand.

^a Ezr. 4. 6;
^b Dan. 9. 1
^c ch. 8. 9
^d ch. 9. 80

^e Neh. 1. 1
^f ch. 2. 18

^g ch. 7. 7, 8

^h Ezek. 23.
ⁱ 41: Am. 6. 4

^j ch. 2. 18
^k Judg. 16.

^l ch. 2. 17;
^m Jer. 10. 7;
ⁿ Dan. 2. 2
^o 1 Chr. 12.
^p 1 Chr. 12.

^q 2 K. 25. 19;
^r Mt. 18. 10

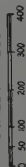
and Carcas, the seven ⁷chamberlains that ministered in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, ¹¹to bring Vashti the queen before the king with ²the crown royal, to show the peoples and the princes her beauty; for she was fair to look on. ¹²But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by the chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

¹³Then the king said to ¹the wise men, ^mwho knew the times (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment; ¹⁴and the next unto him were Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, ⁿwho saw the king's face, and sat first in the kingdom), ¹⁵What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not done the bidding of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? ¹⁶And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. ¹⁷For this deed of the queen will come abroad unto all women, to make their husbands contemptible in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. ¹⁸And this day will the princesses of Persia and Media who have heard of the deed of the queen ^osay the like unto all the king's princes. So will there arise ⁹much contempt and wrath. ¹⁹If it please the king, let there go forth a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes,

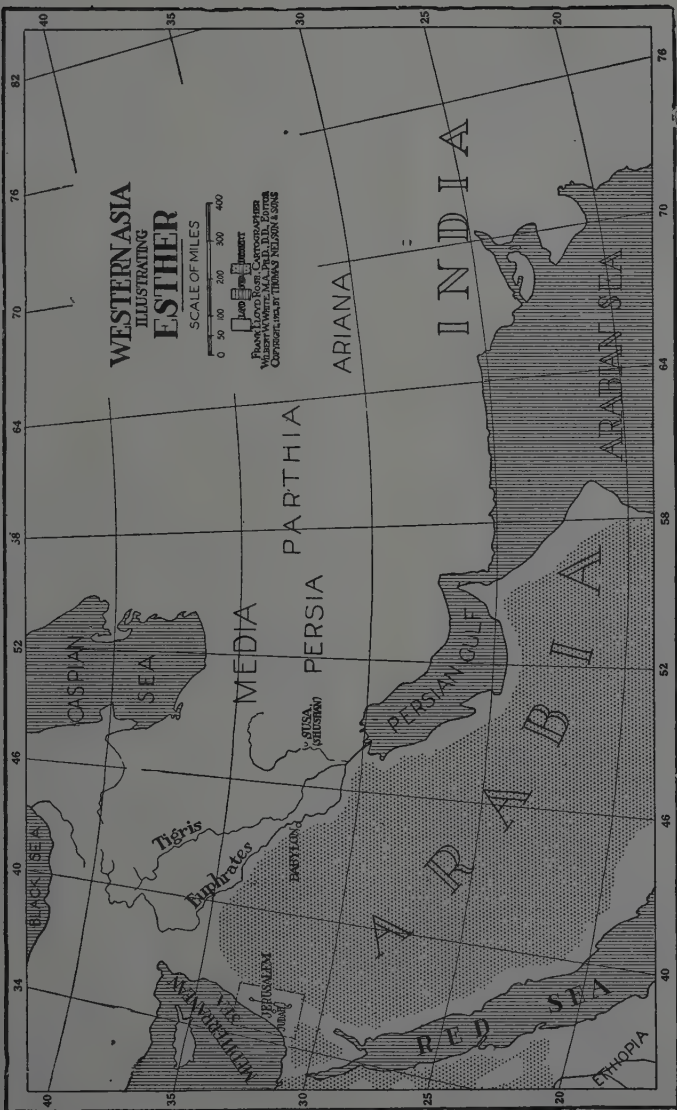
⁷ Or, eunuchs (and so in ver. 12, &c.)
⁸ Or, tell it ⁹ Or, enough

WESTERN ASIA
ILLUSTRATING
ESTHER

SCALE OF MILES



Prepared by
FRANK LLOYD ROSS, Cartographer
WILBERT W. WHITE, M.A., Ph.D., D.L., Editor
Copyrighted by THOMAS NELSON & SONS



A Substitute is sought for. Esther chosen to be Queen

¹ that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ² unto another that is better than she. ²⁰ And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom (for it is great), ³ all the wives will give to their husbands honor, both to great and small. ²¹ And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: ²² for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, ⁴ into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and should speak according to the language of his people.

2 After these things, ^a when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was pacified, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and ^c what was decreed against her. ² Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: ³ and let the king appoint officers in ^d all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of ^e Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and ^f let their things for purification be given them; ⁴ and let the maiden that pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

⁵ There was a certain Jew in Shushan the palace, whose name was ^g Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite, ⁶ ^h who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captives that had been carried away with ⁱ Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. ⁷ And he ^j brought up Hadassah, that is, ^k Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter.

⁸ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his de-

^a ch. 8. 8;
Dan. 6. 8
^b Eph. 6. 22;
Col. 3. 18
^c ch. 3. 12;
8. 9
^d ch. 7. 10
^e ch. 1. 19, 20
^f ch. 1. 1, 2
^g ver. 8, 16
^h ver. 9, 12
ⁱ ch. 3. 2
^j 2 K. 24. 14,
15
^k ver. 16

^m ver. 3
ⁿ ver. 3, 15
^o ver. 3, 12

^p ver. 20

cree was heard, and ^m when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of ⁿ Hegai, that Esther was taken into the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. ⁹ And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her ^o things for purification, with her portions, and the seven maidens who were meet to be given her out of the king's house; and he removed her and her maidens to the best place of the house of the women. ¹⁰ ^p Esther had not made known her people nor her kindred; for Mordecai had charged her that she should not make it known. ¹¹ And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what would become of her.

¹² Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that it had been done to her according to the law for the women twelve months (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, ^q to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odors and with the things for the purifying of the women), ¹³ then in this wise came the maiden unto the king: Whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house. ¹⁴ In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, who kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and she were called by name. ¹⁵ Now when the turn of Esther, ^r the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what ^s Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favor in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

¹⁶ So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. ¹⁷ And the king loved Esther above all the women,

¹ Heb. that it pass not away.

² Heb. unto her companion.

³ In 2 K. 24. 6, Jehoiachin.

⁴ Heb. Hegee.

⁵ Heb. nourished.

Mordecai saves the King's Life. Haman promoted. Mordecai refuses to do him Homage. Haman procures a Decree for the

and she obtained favor and kindness in his sight more than all the virgins; so that ^ahe set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. 18 Then ^bthe king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a ^crelease to the provinces, and gave gifts, ^daccording to the ^ebounty of the king.

19 And ^fwhen the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai ^gwas sitting in the king's gate. 20 ^hEsther had not yet made known her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like ⁱas when she was brought up with him. 21 In those days, while Mordecai was sitting in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, ^jBigthan and Teresh, of those that kept the threshold, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. 22 And the thing became known to Mordecai, ^kwho showed it unto Esther the queen; and Esther told the king ^lthereof in Mordecai's name. 23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in ^mthe book of the chronicles before the king.

3 After these things did king Ahasuerus ⁿpromote Haman the son of Hammedatha ^othe Agagite, and ^padvanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. 2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and did reverence to Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But ^qMordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence. 3 Then the king's servants, that were in ^rthe king's gate, said unto Mordecai, ^sWhy transgressest thou the king's commandment? 4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's ^tmatters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. 5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. 6 But he thought

scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had made known to him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, ^uthey cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, which is ^vthe month Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and ^wdispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and ^xtheir laws are diverse from ^ythose of every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not ^zfor the king's profit to suffer them. 9 If it please the king, let it be written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the ^{aa}king's business, to bring it into the king's treasuries. 10 And ^{ab}the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha ^{ac}the Agagite, ^{ad}the Jews' enemy. 11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 ^{ae}Then were the king's ^{af}scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof; and there was written according to all that Haman commanded unto ^{ag}the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people, to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; ^{ah}in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and it was sealed with the king's ring. 13 And letters were sent by ^{ai}posts into all the king's provinces, ^{aj}to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, ^{ak}in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and ^{al}to take the spoil of them for a prey.

^a ch. 1. 11
^b ch. 1. 3
^c ch. 1. 7
^d ver. 3, 4
^e ver. 21; ch. 3. 2
^f ver. 10
^g ver. 7
^h ch. 6. 2
ⁱ ch. 6. 1, 2
^j ch. 10. 2
^k ch. 6. 11
^l ver. 10; ch. 8. 3
^m ch. 5. 11
ⁿ ch. 6. 9
^o ch. 2. 19
^p ver. 2

^q ch. 9. 24-26
^r Ezr. 6. 15

^s Ezr. 4. 12-15; Acts 18. 20, 21

^t ch. 8. 2;
^u Gen. 41. 42

^v ver. 1

^w ch. 7. 6

^x ch. 8. 9

^y Ezr. 8. 36

^z ch. 8. 8, 10;
^{aa} 1 K. 21. 8

^{ab} ch. 8. 10, 14; 2 Chr. 30. 6
^{ac} ch. 7. 4

12

^{ad} ch. 8. 11;
^{ae} 9. 10

Destruction of the Jews. Mordecai's Consternation.

He persuades Esther to intercede for the Jews. Esther's Banquet

14 ^aA copy of the writing, ¹that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. 15 The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but ^bthe city of Shushan was perplexed.

4 Now when Mordecai knew ^call that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry; 2 and he came even before the king's gate: for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. 3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and ^dfasting, and weeping, and wailing; and ^emany lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 And Esther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take his sackcloth from off him; but he received it not. 5 Then called Esther for Hathach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mordecai, to know what this was, and why it was. 6 So Hathach went forth to Mordecai unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. 7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and ^fthe exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. 8 Also he gave him ^gthe copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to show it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hathach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. 10 Then Esther spake unto Hathach, and gave him a message unto

^a ch. 8. 13, 14
^b ch. 8. 16
^c ch. 3. 8-10;
 2 S. 1. 11;
 Jon. 3. 5, 6
^d ver. 16
^e ch. 3. 9
^f ch. 3. 14

^g ch. 5. 1;
 6. 4
^h Dan. 2. 9
ⁱ ch. 5. 2;
 8. 4

^k ch. 5. 1

^l ch. 4. 16

^m ch. 4. 11;
 6. 4

ⁿ ch. 2. 9

^o ch. 4. 11;
 8. 4

^p ch. 7. 2;
 Mk. 6. 23

Mordecai, saying: 11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, ^qshall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, ^rthere is one law for him, that he be put to death, except those ^sto whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. 12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai bade them return answer unto Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. 14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then will relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house will perish: and who knoweth whether thou art not come to the kingdom for such a time as this? 15 Then Esther bade them return answer unto Mordecai, 16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink ^tthree days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish. 17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

5 Now it came to pass ^uon the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood ^vin the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the entrance of the house. 2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that ^wshe obtained favor in his sight; and ^xthe king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. 3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee ^yeven to the half of the kingdom. 4 And Esther said, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman

¹ Or, to be given out for a decree

² Heb. sackcloth and ashes were spread under many.

The King and Haman feast with Esther. Haman has a Gallows made for Mordecai. Mordecai honored by the King

come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, ^aCause Haman to make haste, that it may be done as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. 6 And ^bthe king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, ^cWhat is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. 7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is: 8 ^dIf I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to ^ethe banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and glad of heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai ^fin the king's gate, ^gthat he stood not up nor ^hmoved for him, he was filled with wrath against Mordecai. 10 Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his friends and ⁱZeresh his wife. 11 And Haman recounted unto them the glory of his riches, and ^jthe multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king ^khad promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. 12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and ^lto-morrow also am I invited by her together with the king. 13 Yet all this avail-eth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at ^mthe king's gate. 14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, ⁿLet a ^ogallows be made fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 ^pOn that night ^qcould not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring ^rthe book of

records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king. 2 And it was found written, that ^sMordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the threshold, who had sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. 3 And the king said, What honor and dignity hath been bestowed on Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. 4 And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come ^tinto the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king ^uto hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. 5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. 6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man ^vwhom the king delighteth to honor? Now Haman said in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honor more than to myself? 7 And Haman said unto the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honor, 8 let royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and ^wthe horse that the king rideth upon, ^xand on the head of which ^ya crown royal is set: 9 and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man therewith whom the king delighteth to honor, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, and ^zproclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honor.

10 Then the king said to Haman, ^{aa}Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. 11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honor. 12 And Mordecai came

^a ch. 6. 14
^b ch. 7. 2
^c ver. 3
^d ch. 7. 3;
8. 5
^e ch. 6. 14
^f ch. 2. 19
^g ch. 3. 6
^h ch. 6. 13
ⁱ ch. 9. 7-10
^j ch. 3. 1
^k ver. 8
^l ver. 9
^m ch. 6. 4; 7.
9, 10
ⁿ ch. 5. 8
^o Dan. 6. 18
^p ch. 2. 23;
10. 2

^q ch. 2. 21, 22
^r ch. 4. 11;
6. 1
^s ch. 5. 14

^t ver. 7, 9, 11

^u 1 K. 1. 33

^v ch. 1. 11;
2. 17

^w Gen. 41. 43

^x ch. 5. 5

¹ Or, trembled before him ² Heb. tree.
³ Heb. the king's sleep fled from him.

⁴ Or, and the crown royal which is set upon his head

Asther accuses Haman to the King. Haman is hanged. Mordecai is promoted. Esther's Petition

again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house, mourning and ^ahaving his head covered. ¹³ And Haman recounted ^aunto Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him. ¹⁴ While they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted ^ato bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

⁷ So the king and Haman came ¹to banquet with Esther the queen. ² And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, ^aWhat is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? ^aeven to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. ³ Then Esther the queen answered and said, ^aIf I have found favor in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: ⁴ for ^awe are sold, I and my people, ^ato be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my peace, ²although the adversary could not have compensated for the king's damage. ⁵ Then spake the king Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? ⁶ And Esther said, ^aAn adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. ⁷ And the king arose ^kin his wrath from the banquet of wine and went into ¹the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. ⁸ Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon ^mthe couch whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he even force the queen before me in the

house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. ⁹ Then said Harbonah, one of the chamberlains that were before the king, Behold also, ^athe ³gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman hath made for Mordecai, ^awho spake good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. And the king said, Hang him thereon. ¹⁰ ^aSo they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. ^aThen was the king's wrath pacified.

⁸ On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman ^athe Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told ^awhat he was unto her. ² ^aAnd the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

³ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. ⁴ ^aThen the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre. So Esther arose, and stood before the king. ⁵ And she said, ^aIf it please the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse ^athe letters devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews that are in all the king's provinces: ⁶ for ^ahow can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? ⁷ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, ^aI have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. ⁸ Write ye also ^ato the Jews, as it pleaseth you, in the king's name, and ^aseal it with the king's ring; for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, ^amay no man reverse. ⁹ ^aThen were the king's scribes called at that time, in the third

^a 2 S. 15. 30

^b ch. 6. 10

^c ch. 6. 8

^d ch. 6. 6; 9.

^e ch. 6. 3

^f ch. 6. 8;

^g 8. 5

^h ch. 3. 9

ⁱ ch. 3. 13

^j ch. 3. 10

^k ch. 1. 12

^l ch. 1. 6

^m ch. 1. 6

^a ch. 5. 14

^b ch. 2. 22

^c Ps. 7. 16;

^d 94. 23

^e ver. 7, 8

^f ch. 7. 6

^a ch. 2. 7, 15

^b ch. 3. 10

^a ch. 4. 11;

^b 5. 2

^a ch. 5. 8;

^b 7. 8

^a ch. 3. 13

^a ch. 7. 4;

^b 9. 1

^a ver. 1

^a ver. 10;

^b ch. 3. 12

^b ch. 1. 19

^c ch. 3. 12

¹ Heb. to drink.

² Or, for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage

³ Heb. tree.

⁴ Or, concerning

The Jews authorized to resist their Enemies. The Jews destroy their Enemies

month, which is the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the satraps, and the governors and princes of the provinces which are ^afrom India unto Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto ^bevery province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. 10 And he wrote in the name of king Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, riding on ^cswift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud: 11 wherein the king granted the Jews that were in every city ^dto gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, ^eto destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, ^ftheir little ones and women, and ^gto take the spoil of them for a prey, 12 upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. 13 ^hA copy of the writing, ⁱthat the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. 14 So the posts that rode upon swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king ^jin royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with ^ka robe of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan shouted and was glad. 16 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honor. 17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and ^la good day. And ^mmany from

¹ Or, swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries
² Or, to be given out for a decree

among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

9 Now ⁿin the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on ^othe thirteenth day of the same, ^pwhen the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them (whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them), 2 ^qthe Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; ^rfor the fear of them was fallen upon all the peoples. 3 And all the princes of the provinces, and ^sthe satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai was fallen upon them. 4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces; for the man Mordecai ^twaxed greater and greater. 5 And ^uthe Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them that hated them. 6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. 7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, 8 and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, 9 and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha, 10 ^vthe ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy, slew they; but ^won the spoil they laid not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king. 12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! ^xNow what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. 13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, ^ylet it be granted to the Jews that are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's

^a ch. 1. 1
^b ch. 1. 22;
3. 12
^c 1 K. 4. 28
^d ch. 9. 2
^e ch. 3. 13
^f ch. 9. 10
^g ch. 3. 14
^h ch. 5. 21;
Gen. 41. 42
ⁱ ch. 3. 15
^j ch. 9. 19
^k ch. 9. 27

^m ch. 8. 12
ⁿ ver. 17
^o ch. 3. 13
^p ver. 16-18;
ch. 8. 11
^q ch. 8. 17
^r Ezr. 8. 36

^s 2 S. 3. 1
^t ch. 3. 13

^u ch. 5. 11

^v ch. 8. 11

^w ch. 7. 2

^x ver. 15;
ch. 8. 11

The Jews destroy their Enemies. The Feast of Purim instituted. Mordecai's Greatness

decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. 14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and a decree was given out in Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. 15 And the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew ^athree hundred men in Shushan; but ^bon the spoil they laid not their hand. 16 And ^cthe other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; ^dbut on the spoil they laid not their hand.

17 *This was done* on ^ethe thirteenth day of the month Adar; and ^fon the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 18 But the Jews that were in Shushan ^gassembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on ^hthe fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. 19 Therefore do the Jews of the villages, that dwell in ⁱthe unwall'd towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar ^ja day of gladness and feasting, and ^ka good day, and ^lof sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, 21 to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, 22 as the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. 23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; 24 because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them, and ^mhad cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; 25 but ⁿwhen the matter came before the king,

he commanded by letters ^othat his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, ^pshould return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. Therefore ^qbecause of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them, 27 the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon ^rall such as joined themselves unto them, so that it should not fail, ^sthat they would keep these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed time thereof, every year; 28 and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the remembrance of them ^tperish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, ^uthe daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all ^vauthority to confirm ^wthis second letter of Purim. 30 And he sent letters unto all the Jews, ^xto the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, 31 to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, ^yin the matter of the fastings and their cry. 32 And the commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of ^zPurim; and it was written in the book.

10 And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon ^{aa}the isles of the sea. 2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, ^{ab}whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in ^{ac}the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? 3 For Mordecai the Jew was ^{ad}next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ^{ae}seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¹ Heb. be ended.

² Heb. strength.

^a ver. 12
^b ver. 10
^c ver. 2
^d ver. 10, 15
^e ver. 1
^f ver. 21
^g ver. 2; ch.
^h 11
ⁱ ver. 21
^j Dt. 3. 6;
^k Zech. 2. 4
^l ver. 22
^m Neh. 8. 10
ⁿ ch. 3. 7
^o ch. 7. 4-10

^p ch. 3. 6-15
^q Ps. 7. 16
^r ver. 20
^s ch. 8. 17
^t ver. 20, 21

^u ch. 2. 16

^v ver. 20, 21

^w ch. 1. 1

^x ch. 4. 3

^y ver. 28

^z Is. 11. 11;
24. 15

^{aa} ch. 8. 15;
^{ab} 9. 4
^{ac} ch. 2. 23

^{ad} Gen. 41.
43, 44

^{ae} Neh. 2. 10

THE BOOK OF

JOB

Job's Uprightness and Wealth. Satan permitted to test him. Job's Afflictions and Patience

1 There was a man in the land of ^aUz, whose name was ^{1b}Job; and that man was ^cperfect and upright, and one ^dthat feared God, and ^eturned away from evil. 2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. 3 ^fHis ²substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was ^hthe greatest of all the ⁱchildren of the east. 4 And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. 5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and ^ksanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered ^lburnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, ^m"It may be that my sons have sinned, and ⁿrenounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now it came to pass on the day when the ^osons of God came to present themselves before Jehovah, that ^pSatan also came among them. 7 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, ^q"From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 8 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou considered ^rmy servant Job? ^s"for there is none like him in the earth, ^ta perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil. 9 Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, ^u"Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 ^v"Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? ^w"thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and

his ^{2x}substance is increased in the land. 11 ^y"But put forth thy hand now, and ^ztouch all that he hath, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 12 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy ⁶power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah.

13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, 14 that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; 15 and ⁷the ^aSabeans fell upon them, and took them away: yea, they have slain the ^bservants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ^b"The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the ^cservants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The ^cChaldeans made three bands, and ^dfell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the ^eservants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy ^fsons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house; 19 and, behold, there came a great ^gwind ¹⁰from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and ⁷rent his robe, and ⁸shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and

^a Jer. 25. 20;
^b Lam. 4. 21
^c Ezek. 14.
14. 20;
^d Jas. 5. 11
^e Gen. 6. 9;
17. 1; Dt.
18. 13
^f Gen. 22.
12; 42. 13;
Ex. 18. 21
^g ch. 28. 23
^h ch. 42. 13
ⁱ ch. 42. 12
^j ch. 29. 25;
31. 37
^k Judg. 6. 3
^l Ex. 19. 10
^m ch. 42. 8;
ⁿ Gen. 8. 20
^o ch. 8. 4
^p 1 K. 21. 10,
13
^q ch. 38. 7;
^r Gen. 6. 2;
^s Ps. 39. 6
^t 1 Chr. 21.
1; Zech.
3. 1
^u ch. 2. 2;
^v 1 Pet. 5. 8
^w ch. 42. 7, 8;
Num. 12.
7; Josh. 1.
2, 7
^x ver. 1
^y 1 Tim. 6. 5
^z ch. 29. 2-6
¹ ch. 31. 25;
Gen. 24. 1;
28. 12

² ver. 3; ch.
31. 25
³ ch. 2. 5
⁴ ch. 19. 21;
Ps. 105. 16;
Am. 9. 5
⁵ ch. 6. 19;
1 K. 10. 1;
Is. 60. 6
⁶ Gen. 19.
24; Lev.
10. 2;
Num. 11.
1-3; 2 K.
1. 10
⁷ Gen. 11.
28, 31
⁸ ver. 4, 13
⁹ 1s. 21. 1;
Jer. 4. 11;
13. 24;
Hos. 13. 15

¹⁰ Gen. 37. 29,
34; Josh.
7. 6
¹¹ Is. 15. 2;
Mic. 1. 16

¹ Heb. *Iyob*. ² Or, *cattle*
³ Or, *blasphemed*. So ver. 11; ch. 2. 5, 9.
⁴ That is, the Adversary. ⁵ Or, *that*

⁶ Heb. *hand*. ⁷ Heb. *young men*.
⁸ Heb. *Sheba*. ⁹ Or, *made a raid*
¹⁰ Or, *over*

Job smitten with Boils. His Three Friends visit him. The Debate. Job's First Speech. He bewails his Birth

worshipped; 21 and he said, "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: ^bJehovah gave, and Jehovah hath taken away; ^cblessed be the name of Jehovah. 22 "In all this Job sinned not, nor ¹charged God foolishly.

2 "Again it came to pass on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Jehovah, that Satan came also among them to present himself before Jehovah. 2 And Jehovah said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered Jehovah, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 3 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? ²for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil: and he still ³holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, ³to destroy him ^awithout cause. 4 And Satan answered Jehovah, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 "But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 6 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand; only spare his life.

7 So Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah, and smote Job with ^asore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. 8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself therewith; and ^bhe sat among the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still hold fast thine integrity? renounce God, and die. 10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the ^cfoolish women speaketh. What? ^dshall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? "In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the ^eTemanite, and Bildad the ^fShuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; and they made an appointment together to come to ^gberoean him and to comfort him. 12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew

^a Eccl. 5. 15;
¹ Tim. 6. 7
^b ch. 2. 10;
¹ S. 2. 7, 8;
² Chr. 1. 12;
^c Eccl. 6. 2
^d Eph. 5. 20;
¹ Th. 5. 18
^e ch. 2. 10
^f Ps. 74. 22
^g ch. 1. 6-8
^h ver. 9; ch. 27. 5, 6
ⁱ ch. 9. 17
^j ch. 1. 11
^k ch. 7. 5; 13. 28; 30. 17;
18, 30; Ex. 9. 9; Dt. 28. 35
^l ch. 42. 6;
Jer. 6. 26;
Ezek. 27. 30; Jon. 3. 6; Mt. 11. 21
^m ch. 1. 21
ⁿ ch. 1. 22;
Ps. 39. 1
^o 1 Chr. 1. 45
^p Gen. 25. 2;
1 Chr. 1. 32
^q ch. 42. 11

^r ch. 1. 20, ref.
^s Josh. 7. 6;
Lam. 2. 10;
Ezek. 27. 30
^t Gen. 50. 10; Ezek. 3. 15
^u ver. 3-11;
Job. 20. 14-18
^v ch. 10. 21, 22; 12. 22;
16. 16; Ps. 23. 4; Is. 9. 2; Jer. 2. 6; Am. 5. 8
^w ch. 23. 17;
28. 3

^x ch. 41. 10

^y ch. 41. 18

^z ch. 10. 18, 19

^{aa} Gen. 30. 3; 50. 23; Is. 66. 12

him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they ^arent every one his robe, and ^bsprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. 13 So they sat down with him upon the ground ^cseven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his ^dgrief was very great.

3 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job answered and said:

3 "Let the day perish wherein I was born,
And the night which said,
There is a man-child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness;
Let not God from above seek for it,
Neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and ^athe ^bshadow of death claim it for their own;
Let a cloud dwell upon it;
Let all that maketh black the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let ^cthick darkness seize upon it:
Let it not rejoice among the days of the year;
Let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be ^dbarren;
Let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day,
Who are ^eready to ^frouse up leviathan.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark:
Let it look for light, but have none;

Neither let it behold the ^geyelids of the morning:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my ^hmother's womb,
Nor hid trouble from mine eyes.

11 "Why died I not from the womb?
Why did I not give up the ghost when my mother bare me?

12 Why did the ⁱknees receive me?
Or why the breasts, that I should suck?

^a Or, pain

^b Or, deep darkness (and so elsewhere)

^c Or, solitary

^d Or, skilful

¹ Or, attributed folly to God

² Or, that

³ Heb. to swallow him up.

⁴ Or, impious

Job bewails his Birth. Eliphaz's First Speech. He affirms the Justice of God. Man's Insignificance in God's Sight

- 13 For now ^ashould I have lain down and been quiet;
I should have slept; then had I been at rest,
- 14 With ^bkings and ^ccounsellors of the earth,
Who ^dbuilt up ^ewaste places for themselves;
- 15 Or with ^fprinces that had gold,
Who filled their houses with silver;
- 16 Or as a hidden ^guntimely birth I had not been,
As infants that never saw light.
- 17 There the wicked cease from ^htroubling;
And there the weary are at ⁱrest,
- 18 There the prisoners are at ease together;
They hear not the voice of the taskmaster.
- 19 The ^jsmall and the great are there:
And the servant is free from his master.
- 20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery,
And life unto the ^kbitter in soul;
- 21 Who ^llong for death, but it cometh not,
And dig for it more than for hid treasures;
- 22 Who rejoice ^mexceedingly, And are glad, when they can find the grave?
- 23 Why is light given to a man ⁿwhose way is hid,
And whom ^oGod hath hedged in?
- 24 For ^pmy sighing cometh ^qbefore I eat,
And ^rmy ^sgroanings are poured out like water.
- 25 For ^tthe thing which I fear cometh upon me,
And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.
- 26 I ^uam not at ease, neither am I quiet, neither have I rest;
But trouble cometh.

4 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

- 2 If one assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved?
But ^vwho can withhold himself from speaking?

¹ Or, built solitary piles ² Or, raging
³ Heb. wait. ⁴ Or, unto exultation
⁵ Or, like my food. ⁶ Heb. roarings.
⁷ Or, the thing which I feared is come &c.
⁸ Or, was not at ease . . . yet trouble came

^a ver. 13-19:
ch. 7. 8-10,
21; 10. 21,
22; 14. 10-15,
20-22; 17. 16, 22; 17. 13-16; 19. 25-27; 21. 13, 22-26;
24. 19, 20;
26. 5, 6; 34. 22

^b ch. 12. 18
^c ch. 12. 17
^d ch. 16. 28;
Is. 58. 12

^e ch. 12. 21
^f ch. 27. 16, 17
^g Eccl. 6. 3
^h ch. 17. 16
ⁱ Eccl. 9. 2

^j ch. 7. 21;
10. 1, 21, 25;
18. 1, 10;
Prov. 31. 6;
Is. 38. 15;
Ezek. 27. 31

^k Rev. 9. 6
^l ch. 19. 6, 8, 12
^m ch. 19. 8;
Ps. 88. 8;
Lam. 3. 7

ⁿ ch. 33. 20;
Ps. 42. 3;
80. 6;
102. 9

^o ch. 30. 16;
Ps. 42. 4
^p Jer. 16. 17,
18; Jon. 4. 2

^q ch. 32. 18-20

^r ver. 3, 4;
ch. 29. 16,
16, 21, 25
^s Is. 36. 3;
Heb. 12. 12

^t ch. 6. 14
^u ch. 19. 21
^v ch. 1. 1
^w ch. 8. 20;
30. 6, 7;
36. 37, 25

^x ch. 15. 31,
35; Prov. 22. 8; Hos. 10. 13; Gal. 6. 7

^y ch. 15. 30;
Is. 11. 4;
30. 33;
2 Thess. 2. 8

^z ch. 59. 13;
Ezek. 13. 13
^a Ps. 68. 6

^b ch. 29. 17
^c ch. 5. 4;
20. 10; 27. 14

^d ver. 12-17:
ch. 33. 15-18
^e ch. 26. 14
^f Jer. 23. 9

^g ch. 9. 2; 25. 1

- 3 Behold, ^gthou hast instructed many,
And thou hast ^hstrengthened the weak hands.
- 4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling,
And thou hast ⁱmade firm the ^jfeeble knees.
- 5 But now it is come unto thee, and thou ^kart faintest;
It ^ltoucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
- 6 Is not thy ^mfear of God thy confidence,
And the integrity of thy ways thy hope?
- 7 Remember, I pray thee, ⁿwho ever perished, being innocent?
Or where were the upright cut off?
- 8 According as I have seen, ^othey that plow iniquity,
And sow ^ptrouble, reap the same.
- 9 By ^qthe breath of God they perish,
And ^rby the blast of his anger are they consumed.
- 10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion,
And the ^steeth of the young lions, are broken.
- 11 The ^told lion perisheth for lack of prey,
And the ^uwhelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.
- 12 Now a thing ^vwas ^wsecretly brought to me,
And mine ear received a ^xwhisper thereof.
- 13 In thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falleth on men,
- 14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my ^ybones to shake.
- 15 Then ^za spirit passed before my face;
The hair of my flesh stood up.
- 16 It stood still, but I could not discern the appearance thereof;
A form was before mine eyes:
^{aa}There was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,
- 17 Shall ^{ab}a mortal man ^{ac}be more just than God?

^g Heb. howling ^h Or, art grieved
ⁱ Or, mischief ^j Heb. brought by stealth.
^k Or, a breath passed over
^l Or, I heard a still voice
^m Or, be just before God

Man's Insignificance in God's Sight. The Insecurity of the Wicked. The Benefits of Chastisement

- Shall a man¹ be more pure than his Maker?
- 18 Behold, ²he putteth no trust in his servants;
And his angels he chargeth with folly:
- 19 How much more them that dwell in ³houses of clay,
Whose ⁴foundation is in the dust,
Who are crushed ⁵before the moth!
- 20 ⁶Between morning and evening they are ⁷destroyed:
They ⁸perish for ever without any regarding it.
- 21 ⁹Is not their ¹⁰tent-cord plucked up within them?
They ¹¹die, and that without wisdom.

- 5 Call now; is there any that will answer thee?
And to which of the ¹²holy ones wilt thou turn?
- 2 For ¹³vexation killeth the foolish man,
And ¹⁴jealousy slayeth the silly one.
- 3 I have seen the ¹⁵foolish taking root:
But suddenly ¹⁶I cursed his habitation.
- 4 His children are ¹⁷far from safety,
And they are ¹⁸crushed in the gate,
Neither is there any to deliver them:
- 5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,
And taketh it even out of the thorns;
And ¹⁹the ²⁰snare gapeth for their substance.
- 6 For ²¹affliction cometh not forth from the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
- 7 But ²²man is born unto trouble,
As ²³the sparks fly upward.
- 8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,
And unto God would I ²⁴commit my cause;
- 9 Who ²⁵doeth great things and unsearchable,

¹ Or, be pure before his Maker. ² Or, like
³ Or, from morning to evening
⁴ Heb. broken in pieces.
⁵ Or, Is not their excellency which is in them removed?
⁶ Or, indignation.
⁷ Acc. to Vulg., the thirsty swallow up.
⁸ Or, iniquity. See ch. 4. 8.
⁹ Heb. the sons of flame (or, of lightning).

- Marvellous things without number:
- 10 Who ¹giveth rain upon the earth,
And sendeth waters upon the fields;
- 11 So that ²he setteth up on high those that are low,
And those that mourn are exalted to safety.
- 12 He ³frustrateth the devices of the crafty,
So that their hands ⁴cannot perform their enterprise.
- 13 He ⁵taketh the wise in their own craftiness;
And the counsel of the cunning is carried headlong.
- 14 They ⁶meet with darkness in the day-time,
And ⁷grope at noonday as in the night.
- 15 But he saveth from ⁸the sword ⁹of their mouth,
Even ¹⁰the needy from the hand of the mighty.
- 16 So the poor hath hope,
And ¹¹iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
- 17 Behold, ¹²happy is the man whom God ¹³correcteth:
Therefore ¹⁴despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty
- 18 For ¹⁵he maketh sore, and bindeth up;
He woundeth, and his hands make whole.
- 19 He will ¹⁶deliver thee in six troubles;
Yea, in seven there shall ¹⁷no evil touch thee.
- 20 In ¹⁸famine he will redeem thee from death;
And ¹⁹in war from the power of the sword.
- 21 Thou shalt be ²⁰hid from the scourge of the tongue;
²¹Neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
- 22 At destruction and dearth thou shalt laugh;
²²Neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
- 23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field;
And ²³the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
- 24 And thou shalt know that thy ²⁴tent is in peace;

¹⁰ Or, can perform nothing of worth
¹¹ Heb. out of their mouth.
¹² Or, reproveth

Job's Second Speech. He describes his Wretchedness. The Deceitfulness and Unkindness of his Friends

- And thou shalt visit thy ¹fold,
and ²shalt miss nothing.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy
"seed shall be great,
And ³thine offspring as the
grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave
in a full age,
Like as a shock of grain cometh
in in its season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so
it is;
Hear it, and know thou it ³for
thy good.

- 6 Then Job answered and
said,
2 "Oh that my vexation were but
weighed,
And all my calamity laid in the
balances!
3 For now it would be "heavier
than the sand of the seas:
Therefore have my words been
rash.
4 For the "arrows of the Almighty
are within me,
The poison whereof my spirit
"drinketh up:
The "terrors of God do set them-
selves in array against me.
5 Doth the "wild ass bray when
he hath grass?
Or loweth the ox over his fod-
der?
6 Can that which hath no savor
be eaten without salt?
Or is there any taste in "the
white of an egg?
7 "My soul refuseth to touch
them;
They are as loathsome food to
me.
8 "Oh that I might have my re-
quest;
And that God would grant me
the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would "please God
to crush me;
That he would let loose his
hand, and cut me off!
10 And be it still my consolation,
"Yea, let me "exult in pain
"that spareth not,
That I "have not "denied the
words of the "Holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I
should wait?

¹ Or, habitation. ² Or, shalt not err
³ Heb. for thyself. ⁴ Or, the juice of purslain.
⁵ Or, What things my soul refused to touch,
⁶ as are as my loathsome food
⁷ Or, Though I shrink back
⁸ Or, harden myself
⁹ Or, though he spare not ¹⁰ Or, concealed

- And what is mine end, that I
should be "patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of
stones?
Or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is it not that I have "no help
in me,
And that "wisdom is driven
quite from me?
14 To him that is ready "to faint
"kindness should be showed
from his friend;
¹⁰ Even to him that forsaketh
the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt "deceit-
fully as a brook,
As the channel of brooks that
pass away;
16 Which are black by reason of
the ice,
And wherein the snow hideth
itself:
17 What time "they "wax warm,
they vanish;
When it is hot, they are con-
sumed out of their place.
18 ¹² The caravans that travel by
the way of them turn aside;
They go up into the waste, and
perish.
19 The caravans of "Tema looked,
The companies of "Sheba waited
for them.
20 They "were put to shame be-
cause they had hoped;
They came thither, and were
confounded.
21 For now ye ¹³are nothing;
Ye see a terror, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Give unto me?
Or, Offer a present for me of
your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the adver-
sary's hand?
Or, Redeem me from the hand
of the oppressors?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my
peace;
And cause me to understand
wherein I have erred.
25 How "forcible are words of up-
rightness!
But your reproof, what doth it
reprove?
26 Do ye think to reprove words,
Seeing that the speeches of one
that is desperate are ¹⁴as
"wind?

^a Ps. 72. 16;
^b 112. 2
^c Is. 44. 3, 4
^d ch. 42. 17;
^e Gen. 15. 15;
^f Prov. 9.
^g 11; 10. 27
^h ch. 31. 6
ⁱ ch. 23. 2
^j ch. 16. 13;
^k Ps. 38. 2
^l ch. 21. 20;
^m Jer. 25. 16
ⁿ ch. 30. 16;
^o Ps. 88. 15,
16
^p ch. 39. 6-8
^q ch. 14. 13
^r Num. 11.
15; 1 K.
19. 4
^s ch. 23. 11,
12
^t Lev. 19. 2;
^u Is. 57. 16;
^v Hos. 11. 9

^w ch. 21. 4
^x ch. 26. 2
^y ch. 20. 3
^z ch. 4. 6
¹ S. 16. 17
² Jer. 15. 18
³ ch. 24. 19

^a Gen. 25. 15;
^b 1 Chr. 1.
30; Is. 21.
14; Jer.
25. 23
^c ch. 1. 15
^d Jer. 14. 3

^e Eccl. 12. 10,
11

^a ch. 8. 2;
15. 2; 16. 3

¹⁰ Or, Else might he forsake. Or, But he for-
saketh. ¹¹ Or, shrink
¹² Or, The paths of their way are turned aside
¹³ Another reading is, are like thereto.
¹⁴ Or, for the wind

Job describes the Wearisomeness of Life. He remonstrates with God. Bildad's First Speech. He vindicates God's Justice

27 Yea, ye would ^acast lots upon the fatherless,
And ^bmake merchandise of your friend.

28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me;
¹For surely I ^cshall not lie to your face.

29 Return, I pray you, let there be no injustice;
Yea, return again, ^{2d}my cause is righteous.

30 Is there ^einjustice on my tongue?
Cannot ^fmy taste discern mischievous things?

7 Is there not a ^{3d}warfare to man upon earth?
And are not his days like the ^adays of a hireling?

2 As a servant that earnestly desireth the shadow,
And as a hireling that looketh for his ^gwages:

3 So am I made to possess ^kmonths of misery,
And ^hwearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I ^mlie down, I say,
When shall I arise, and the night be gone?
And I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My ⁿflesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust;
My skin ^lcloseth up, and breaketh out afresh.

6 My days are ^oswifter than a weaver's shuttle,
And are spent ^pwithout hope.

7 Oh remember that my life ^qis a breath:
Mine eye shall ^rno more see good.

8 The ^seye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more;
Thine eyes shall be upon me, but ^tI shall not be.

9 As the ^ucloud is consumed and vanisheth away,
So ^vhe that goeth down to ^wSheol shall ^xcome up no more.

10 He shall ^yreturn no more to his house,
Neither shall ^zhis place know him any more.

11 Therefore ¹I will not refrain my mouth;

^a Joel 3. 3;
^b Nah. 3. 10

^c 2 Pet. 2. 3
^d ch. 27. 4;
^e 33. 3; 36. 4

^f ch. 13. 18;
^g 23. 16; 27. 5, 6; 34. 5

^h ch. 27. 4
ⁱ ch. 12. 11
^j ch. 10. 17;

^k 14. 14; ^l Is. 40. 2

^m ch. 14. 6
ⁿ Lev. 19. 13

^o Lam. 1. 7
^p Ps. 6. 6;
^q Lam. 1. 2

^r ver. 13, 14;
^s Dt. 28. 67
^t ch. 2. 7,

^u ref.
^v ch. 9. 25
^w ch. 13. 15;

^x 14. 19; 17. 15, 16; 19. 10

^y ver. 16;
^z Ps. 78. 39

¹ ch. 9. 25
² ch. 8. 18;
³ 20. 9

⁴ ver. 21
⁵ ch. 30. 15;
⁶ Hos. 13. 3

⁷ ch. 3. 13-19, ref.
⁸ ch. 11. 8;

⁹ 14. 13; 17. 13, 16; 21. 13

¹⁰ ch. 14. 14; 2. 12, 23

¹¹ ch. 10. 21
¹² ch. 8. 18;
¹³ 20. 9; Ps. 103. 16

¹⁴ Ps. 40. 9

¹⁵ ch. 10. 1;
¹⁶ 21. 4; 23. 2; 1. 3. 1.

¹⁷ 10; Ps. 77. 3
¹⁸ Ezek. 32. 2, 3

¹⁹ ch. 9. 27
²⁰ ch. 9. 34
²¹ 1 K. 19. 4

²² ch. 9. 21;
²³ 10. 1

²⁴ ver. 7;
²⁵ Eccl. 7. 16

²⁶ Ps. 8. 4;
²⁷ 144. 3;
²⁸ Heb. 2. 6

²⁹ ch. 14. 3
³⁰ Ps. 66. 10

³¹ ch. 14. 6
³² ch. 10. 20
³³ ch. 35. 5, 6

³⁴ ver. 12;
³⁵ ch. 14. 16

³⁶ ch. 16. 12
³⁷ ch. 9. 28;

³⁸ 10. 14
³⁹ ch. 10. 9;

⁴⁰ 20. 11; 21. 26; Ps. 104. 29; Dan. 12. 2

⁴¹ ver. 8
⁴² ch. 6. 26,
⁴³ ref.

⁴⁴ ch. 34. 10, 12; 38. 23;
⁴⁵ 37. 23;
⁴⁶ Gen. 18. 26; Dt. 32. 4; 2 Chr. 19. 7;

⁴⁷ Rom. 3. 5
⁴⁸ ch. 1. 5, 18, 19

I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;

I will ^ccomplain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or ^aa sea-monster,
That thou settest a watch over me?

13 When ^aI say, My bed shall comfort me,
My couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
And ^fterrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
And ^gdeath rather than these my bones.

16 ^hI ^aloathe my life; ⁱI ^bwould not live always:
Let me alone; ^jfor my days are ^kvanity.

17 ^kWhat is man, that thou shouldstest magnify him,
And that thou shouldstest set thy mind upon him,

18 And that ^lthou shouldstest visit him every morning,
And ^mtry him every moment?

19 How long ⁿwilt thou not look away from me,
Nor ^olet me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 If I have sinned, ^pwhat ^qdo I unto thee, O thou ^rwatcher of men?

Why hast thou ^sset me as a mark for thee,
So that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why ^tdost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity?

For now shall I ^ulie down in the dust;

And thou wilt seek me diligently, ^vbut I shall not be.

8 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things?

And *how long* shall the ^wwords of thy mouth be *like* a mighty wind?

3 Doth ^xGod pervert justice?
Or doth the Almighty pervert righteousness?

4 ^yIf thy children have sinned against him,

⁵ Or, I waste away

⁷ Or, as a breath

⁹ Or, preserver

¹⁰ Or, If thy children sinned . . . he delivered

&c.

¹ Or, And it will be evident unto you if I lie

² Heb. my righteousness is in it.

³ Or, time of service

⁴ Or, is broken and become loathsome

Eildad says that God favors the Righteous, and destroys the Sinner.

Job's Third Speech. He confesses God's Power, but

And he hath delivered them
into the hand of their trans-
gression;

5 If thou wouldest ^aseek dili-
gently unto God,
And ^bmake thy supplication
to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright:
Surely now ^che would awake
for thee,
And make the ^dhabitation of
thy righteousness prosper-
ous.

7 And though thy beginning
was small,
Yet thy ^elatter end would
greatly increase.

8 For ^finquire, I pray thee, of
the former age,
And apply thyself to that
which their fathers have
searched out

9 (For we are but of yesterday,
and know nothing,
Because ^gour days upon earth
are a shadow);

10 Shall not they teach thee, and
tell thee,
And utter words out of their
heart?

11 Can the ^hrush grow up with-
out mire?
Can the ⁱflag grow without
water?

12 Whilst it is yet in its green-
ness, and not cut down,
It ^kwithereth before any other
herb.

13 So are the paths of ^lall that
forget God;
And the ^mhope of the godless
man shall perish:

14 Whose confidence shall ⁿbreak
in sunder,
And whose trust is a ^ospider's
^pweb.

15 He shall lean upon his ^qhouse,
but it shall not stand:
He shall hold fast thereby, but
it shall not endure.

16 He is ^rgreen before the sun,
And his ^sshoots go forth over
his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped ^tabout
the stone-heap,
He beholdeth the place of
stones.

18 If he be destroyed from ^uhis
place,

^a 2 Chr. 15.
^b 2; Ps. 119.
^c 2

^d ch. 9. 15
^e Ps. 7. 6; 35.
^f 23; 44. 23;

^g 69. 4
^h ch. 5. 24
ⁱ ch. 42. 12

^j ch. 15. 18;
^k Dt. 4. 32;
^l 32. 7. 4

^m ch. 14. 2,
ref.
ⁿ Ex. 2. 2;

^o Is. 18. 2
^p Gen. 41. 2
^q Ps. 37. 2

^r Ps. 9. 17
^s ch. 11. 20;
^t 20. 5; 27. 8;

^u Prov. 10.
28; 11. 7
^v Is. 59. 5, 6

^w ver. 22; ch.
27. 18; Ps.
49. 11

^x Ps. 37. 36;
^y Jer. 11. 16
^z Ps. 80. 11

^{aa} ch. 7. 10
^{ab} ch. 7. 8, ref.
^{ac} ch. 20. 6

^{ad} Eccl. 1. 4
^{ae} ch. 4. 7
^{af} ch. 21. 30

^{ag} ch. 6. 22;
^{ah} Ps. 126. 2
^{ai} Ps. 35. 26;

^{aj} 132. 16
^{ak} Ps. 132. 18
^{al} ver. 16;

^{am} ch. 15. 34;
^{an} 18. 14; 21.
28

^{ao} ch. 4. 17;
^{ap} 25. 4
^{aq} ver. 32;

^{ar} ch. 33. 13;
^{as} 40. 2; Eccl.
6. 10; Is.

^{at} 45. 9
^{au} ver. 16, 32
^{av} ch. 11. 6;

^{aw} 12. 13; Ps.
111. 10; 136.
5; Dan. 2.

^{ax} 20; 1 Cor.
1. 25
^{ay} ver. 19; ch.

^{az} 36. 5; Dt.
10. 17;
1 Chr. 29.

^{ba} 12; Ps. 24.
8; 60. 1;
Is. 10. 21

^{bb} 2 Chr. 13.
12; Prov.
29. 1

^{bc} Mic. 1. 4;
^{bd} Nah. 1. 6;
^{be} Zech. 14. 4;

^{bf} Rev. 6. 14;
16. 20
^{bg} Is. 2. 19,

^{bh} 21; 13. 13;
^{bi} Hag. 2. 6
^{bj} ch. 26. 11;

^{bk} Ps. 75. 3
^{bl} Is. 13. 10;
^{bm} Ezek. 32.

^{bn} 7. 8
^{bo} ch. 37. 18;
^{bp} Gen. 1. 1;

^{bq} Ps. 104. 2;
^{br} Is. 40. 22;
^{bs} 61. 13; Jer.

^{bt} 10. 12;
^{bu} Zech. 12. 1
^{bv} ch. 38. 16;

^{bw} Ps. 77. 19
^{bx} ch. 38. 31,
32; Am.
5. 8

Then it shall deny him, *saying*,
^c 'I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, ^d 'this is the joy of his
way;

And out of the ^e 'earth ^f 'shall
others spring.

20 Behold, ^g 'God will not cast
away a perfect man,
Neither ^h 'will he uphold the
evil-doers.

21 ⁱ 'He will yet fill ^j 'thy mouth
with laughter,
And thy lips with ^k 'shouting.

22 They that hate thee shall be
^l 'clothed with shame;
And the ^m 'tent of the wicked
shall be no more.

9 Then Job answered and
said,

2 Of a truth I know that it is so:
ⁿ 'But how can ^o 'man be just
^p 'with God?

3 ^q 'If he be pleased to ^r 'contend
with him,
He cannot ^s 'answer him one of
a thousand.

4 ^t 'He is ^u 'wise in heart, and
^v 'mighty in strength:
Who hath ^w 'hardened himself
against him, and prospered?

5 ^x 'Him that ^y 'removeth the moun-
tains, and they know it not,
When he overturneth them in
his anger;

6 That ^z 'shaketh the earth out of
its place,
And the ^{aa} 'pillars thereof trem-
ble;

7 That commandeth the ^{ab} 'sun,
and it riseth not,
And sealeth up the stars;

8 That alone ^{ac} 'stretcheth out the
heavens,
And ^{ad} 'treadeth upon the ^{ae} 'waves
of the sea;

9 That maketh the ^{af} 'Bear, Orion,
and the Pleiades,
And the ^{ag} 'chambers of the
south;

10 That ^{ah} 'doeth great things past
finding out,
Yea, marvellous things with-
out number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and ^{ai} 'I
see him not:
He passeth on also, but I per-
ceive him not.

^{aj} ch. 37. 9 ^{ak} ch. 5. 9, ref. ^{al} ch. 23. 8, 9; 35. 14

^{am} Or, *fast*

^{an} Or, *Till he fill*

^{ao} Or, *For*

^{ap} Or, *before*

^{aq} Or, *If one should desire . . . He could not*

^{ar} Heb. *high places*

¹ Or, *papyrus*

² Or, *be cut off*

³ Or, *reed-grass*

⁴ Heb. *house*.

⁵ Or, *beside the spring*

complains that God destroys the Good with the Bad.

12 Behold, he seizeth *the prey*,
"who can ¹hinder him?
Who will say unto him, ²What
doest thou?

13 God will not withdraw his
anger;

The helpers of ^{2c}Rahab ³do
stoop under him.

14 How much less shall ^aI answer
him,

And choose out my words to
reason with him?

15 Whom, ^athough I were righteous,
yet would I not answer;
I would ¹make supplication to
my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had an-
swered me,

Yet would I not believe that
he hearkened unto my voice.

17 ⁴For he ⁵breaketh me with a
tempest,

And multiplieth my wounds
⁶without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take
my breath,

But ⁷filleth me with bitterness.

19 If *we speak* of strength, ⁸^klo,
he is mighty!

And if of justice, Who, *saith he*,
will summon me?

20 ¹Though I be righteous, mine
own mouth shall ^mcondemn
me:

Though I be perfect, ⁶it shall
prove me perverse.

21 ¹I ^aam perfect; I regard not
myself;

I ^adespise my life.

22 It is all one; therefore I say,
He ²destroyeth the perfect and
the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay ³suddenly,
He will mock at the ⁸trial of
the innocent.

24 The earth ¹is given into the
hand of the wicked;

He ¹covereth the faces of the
judges thereof:

If *it be not he*, who then is it?

25 Now ^amy days are swifter
than a ⁹post:

They flee away, ^athey see no
good.

26 They are passed away as ^athe
¹⁰swift ships;

¹ Or, turn him back

² Or, arrogancy See Is. 30. 7.

³ Or, did

⁴ Heb. He who.

⁵ Or, Lo, here am I, saith he, And if of judge-

ment, Who &c.

⁶ Or, calamity

⁷ Or, Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c.

⁸ Or, runner

⁹ Heb. ships of reed.

His Own Innocence no Protection. He protests against God's Severity

^a ch. 10. 7;

^{11. 10}

^b Is. 45. 9

^c ch. 26. 12;

Ps. 89. 10;

Is. 30. 7;

51. 9

^d ver. 3. 32

^e ver. 20, 21;

ch. 10. 15

^f ch. 8. 6

ch. 16. 12,

14; 30. 22

^h ch. 2. 3

ⁱ ch. 13. 26;

27. 2

^k ver. 4, ref.

^l ver. 16,

^m ver. 29; ch.

15. 6

ⁿ ch. 1. 1;

12. 4; 13.

18

^o ch. 7. 16

^p Eccl. 9. 2, 3

Ezek. 21. 3

^q Ps. 64. 4;

Eccl. 9. 12

^r Heb. 11. 36,

^s 1 Pet. 1. 7

^t ch. 10. 3;

12. 6

^u ch. 12. 17

^v ch. 7. 6

^w ch. 7. 7

^x Is. 18. 2

^y ch. 39. 29;

Hab. 1. 8

^z ch. 7. 11,

ref.

^{aa} ch. 10. 20

^{ab} Ps. 119. 120

^{ac} ch. 7. 21;

10. 14

^{ad} ver. 20; ch.

10. 2

^{ae} Jer. 2. 22

^{af} Ps. 26. 6;

73. 13

^{ag} Ezek. 28. 9

^{ah} ver. 3

^{ai} Ps. 143. 2

^{aj} ver. 19;

1. 8. 2. 25

^{ak} ch. 13. 21;

Ps. 39. 10

^{al} ch. 13. 22

^{am} ch. 7. 16

^{an} ch. 7. 11,

ref.

^{ao} ch. 3. 20,

ref.

^{ap} ch. 9. 29

^{aq} Hos. 4. 1;

Mic. 6. 2

^{ar} ch. 9. 22;

24; 16. 11;

19. 6; 27. 2

^{as} ver. 8; ch.

14. 15;

Ps. 138. 8;

Is. 64. 8

^{at} ch. 21. 16;

22. 18

^{au} Is. 16. 7

^{av} ch. 36. 26,

Ps. 90. 4;

102. 24;

^{aw} 2 Pet. 3. 8

^{ax} ch. 14. 16

^{ay} ch. 9. 21;

13. 18

^{az} ch. 9. 12,

Dt. 32. 39,

Is. 43. 13;

Hos. 2. 10

As the ^aeagle that swoopeth
on the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget ^amy
complaint,

I will put off my *sad* counte-
nance, and ^{11a}be of good
cheer;

28 I am ^aafraid of all my sorrows,
I know that ^athou wilt not
hold me innocent.

29 I shall be ^acondemned;
Why then do I labor in vain?

30 If I ^awash myself ¹²with snow
water,

And ¹³make ¹my hands never
so clean;

31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in
the ditch,

And mine own clothes shall
abhor me.

32 For ^ahe is not a man, as I am,
that ^aI should answer him,

That ^awe should come together
in judgment.

33 There is no ^kumpire betwixt us,
That might lay his hand upon
us both.

34 Let him ¹take his rod away
from me,

And let not his terror make
me afraid:

35 Then ^mwould I speak, and not
fear him;

For I am not so in myself.

10 My soul is ^aweary of my life;
I will give free course to ^amy
complaint;

I will speak in the ²bitterness
of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, ^aDo not
condemn me;

Show me wherefore thou ^acon-
tendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou
shouldest ^aoppress,

That thou shouldest despise
^athe ¹⁴work of thy hands,

And shine upon ^athe counsel
of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh?
Or ^aseest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man,
Or ^athy years as man's days,

6 That ^athou inquirest after
mine iniquity,

And searchest after my sin,

7 Although thou knowest that
^aI am not wicked,

And there is ^anone that can
deliver out of thy hand?

¹¹ Heb. brighten up.

¹² Another reading is, with snow.

¹³ Heb. cleanse my hands with lye.

¹⁴ Heb. labor.

Job protests against God's severe Treatment of him.

Zophar's First Speech. He accuses Job of Arrogance and Impiety

- 8 "Thy hands have framed me
and fashioned me
Together round about; yet
thou dost destroy me.
- 9 Remember, I beseech thee, that
thou hast fashioned me as
clay;
And wilt thou "bring me into
dust again?
- 10 Hast thou not poured me out
as milk,
And curdled me like cheese?
- 11 Thou hast clothed me with skin
and flesh,
And knit me together with
bones and sinews.
- 12 Thou hast "granted me life and
lovingkindness;
And thy "visitation hath "pre-
served my spirit.
- 13 Yet "these things thou didst
hide in thy heart;
I know that this is with thee:
- 14 If I sin, then thou "markest
me,
And thou "wilt not acquit me
from mine iniquity.
- 15 If I be "wicked, woe unto me;
And "if I be righteous, yet
shall I not lift up my head
"Being "filled with ignominy,
And looking upon mine afflic-
tion.
- 16 And if my head exalt itself,
"thou huntest me as a lion;
And again thou showest thyself
"marvellous upon me.
- 17 Thou renewest "thy witnesses
against me,
And increasest thine indigna-
tion upon me:
- "Changes and "warfare are
with me.
- 18 "Wherefore then hast thou
brought me forth out of the
womb?
I had given up the ghost, and
no eye had seen me.
- 19 I should have been as though
I had not been;
I should have been carried
from the womb to the grave.
- 20 Are not "my days few? "cease
then,
And "let me alone, that I may
"take comfort a little,
- 21 Before I go "whence I shall not
return,

1 Or, care
2 Or, I am filled with ignominy, but look thou
for it increaseth: thou &c.
3 Or, Host after host is against me
4 Another reading is, let him cease, and leave
me alone.
5 Heb. brighten up.

a ver. 3, ref.;
Ps. 119. 73;
b ch. 4. 19;
33. 6; Is.
64. 8
c ch. 7. 21;
34. 16;
Gen. 3. 19;
Ps. 140. 4;
Ecc. 12. 7
d ch. 33. 4
e Neh. 9. 6;
Ps. 36. 6;
97. 10
f ch. 25. 13
g ch. 13. 27;
33. 11
h ch. 7. 21;
9. 28
i Is. 3. 11
j ch. 9. 16
k Ps. 83. 16
l Is. 38. 13;
Lam. 3. 10;
Hos. 6. 14;
13. 7
m ch. 5. 9
n ch. 16. 8
o Ps. 65. 19
p ch. 7. 1
q ch. 3. 11-13
r ch. 14. 1
s ch. 7. 19,
ref.
t ch. 9. 27
u ch. 3. 13-19,
ref.; 16.
22; 2 S. 12.
v

z ch. 3. 5,
ref.
aa ch. 8. 2;
15. 2, 18. 2
ab Jas. 3. 5
ac ch. 17. 2;
21. 3
ad ch. 6. 10
ae ch. 10. 7
af ch. 28. 21
ag ch. 9. 4,
ref.
ah ch. 16. 6;
22. 6
ai ch. 5. 9;
36. 26; 37.
5, 23; Ecc. 1.
3. 11, 8. 17;
Is. 40. 28;
Rom. 11.
33
aj ch. 22. 12;
35. 6
ak ch. 17. 16;
Dt. 32. 22;
Ps. 86. 13;
Prov. 7. 27;
Mt. 11. 23
al ch. 9. 12;
Is. 43. 13
am ch. 34. 21-
26
an ch. 24. 23;
Ps. 10. 14;
90. 8
ao Ps. 39. 6;
11; 62. 9;
144. 4;
Ecc. 1. 2;
11. 10
ap Prov. 12.
11; Ecc. 3.
18;
Eph. 4. 18
aq ch. 39. 6
ar ver. 13-20:
ch. 5. 17-27
as Ps. 78. 8
at Eze. 9. 5;
Ps. 88. 0;
143. 6

Even to the land of darkness
and of "the shadow of death;
22 The land dark as "midnight,
The land of the shadow of
death, without any order,
And where the light is as "mid-
night.

11 Then answered Zophar the
Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of
words be answered?
And should a man "full of talk
be justified?
3 Should thy "boastings make
men hold their peace?
And when thou "mockest, shall
no man make thee ashamed?
4 For "thou sayest, My doctrine
is pure,
And "I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But oh that God would speak,
And open his lips against thee,
6 And that he would show thee
the "secrets of wisdom!
For he is manifold in "under-
standing.
Know therefore that God "ex-
acteth of thee less than "thine
iniquity deserveth.

7 "Canst thou by searching find
out God?
Canst thou find out the Al-
mighty unto perfection?
8 "It is "high as heaven; what
canst thou do?
"Deeper than Sheol; what
canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer
than the earth,
And broader than the sea.
10 If he pass through, and shut
up,
And "call unto judgment, then
"who can hinder him?
11 For "he knoweth false men:
He "seeth iniquity also, "even
though he consider it not.
12 "But "vain man is "void of
understanding,
Yea, man is born as a "wild
ass's colt.

13 "If thou "set thy heart aright,
And "stretch out thy hands
toward him;

a Heb. thick darkness.
b Or, remitteth (Heb. causeth to be forgotten);
unto thee of thine iniquity
c Or, Canst thou find out the deep things of
God?
d Heb. The heights of heaven.
e Heb. call an assembly.
f Or, and him that considereth not
g Or, But an empty man will get understand-
ing, when a wild ass's colt is born a man

Zophar exhorts Job to put away Iniquity. Job's Fourth Speech. He chides his Accusers. He affirms the Power of God

14 If iniquity be in thy hand, ^aput it far away,
And let not unrighteousness dwell in thy tents.

15 Surely then shalt thou ^blift up thy face ^cwithout spot;
Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt ^dnot fear:

16 For thou shalt ^eforget thy misery;
Thou shalt remember it as ^fwaters that are passed away.

17 And ^gthy life shall ^hbe ⁱclearer than the noonday;
Though there be darkness, it shall be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope;
Yea, thou shalt search ^jabout thee, and shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt ^klie down, and none shall make thee afraid;

Yea, many shall ^lmake suit unto thee.

20 But the ^meyes of the wicked shall fail,
And ⁿthey shall ^ohave no way to flee;
And ^pthy hope shall ^qbe ^rthe giving up of the ghost.

12 Then Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ^sye are the people,
And wisdom shall die with you.

3 But ^tI have understanding as well as you;
I am not inferior to you:
Yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am as one that is a ^ulaughing-stock to his neighbor,
I who called upon God, and he answered:
The just, ^vthe perfect man is a laughing-stock.

5 In the thought of ^whim that is at ease there is contempt for misfortune;
It is ready for them whose foot slippeth.

6 The ^xtents of robbers prosper, And they that provoke God ^yare secure;

^zInto whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

^a ch. 22. 23

^b ch. 22. 26;

^c Gen. 4. 7;

^d 1 Ju. 3. 21

^e 1 Tim. 6.

^f 14; 2 Pet.

^g 3. 14

^h Ps. 27. 3;

ⁱ 46. 2

^j Is. 65. 16

^k Job. 22. 11

^l Ps. 37. 6;

^m 112. 4; Is.

ⁿ 58. 8; Mic.

^o 7. 9

^p Lev. 26. 6;

^q Ps. 4. 8;

^r Prov. 3. 24;

^s Is. 17. 2;

^t Mic. 4. 4;

^u Zeph. 3. 13

^v Is. 45. 14

^w ch. 17. 6;

^x Dt. 28. 65

^y ch. 27. 22;

^z 34. 22

^a ch. 8. 13,

ref.

^b Jer. 15. 9

^c ver. 2. 3;

^d ch. 13. 4, 5;

^e 16. 2; 17. 10

^f ch. 13. 2

^g ch. 16. 20;

^h 17. 6; 30. 1,

9. 10

ⁱ ch. 6. 20,

ref.

^j Ps. 123. 4

^k ch. 9. 24;

^l 21. 9

^m ch. 24. 23

ⁿ ch. 22. 18

^o Is. 41. 20

^p Num. 16.

^q 22; Acts

^r 17. 23

^s ch. 27. 3;

^t 33. 4; Dan.

^u 5. 23

^v ch. 34. 3

^w ch. 15. 10;

^x 32. 7

^y ch. 9. 4, ref.

^z ch. 9. 4, ref.

^a ch. 11. 6;

^b 28. 12; 36. 6

^c Job. 19. 10;

^d Is. 25. 2

^e ch. 37. 7;

^f Is. 22. 22;

^g Rev. 3. 7

^h Dt. 11. 17;

ⁱ 1 K. 8. 35;

^j 17. 1

^k Gen. 7.

^l 11-24

^m ver. 13

ⁿ ch. 13. 7, 9

^o ch. 3. 14

^p ch. 19. 9

^q ch. 9. 24;

^r Is. 29. 14;

^s 40. 23;

^t 1 Cor. 1. 19

^u Ps. 116. 16

^v ch. 21. 7;

^w 22. 8; 24.

^x 22; 34. 24-

^y 25; 35. 9

^z ch. 17. 4;

^a ch. 34. 19;

^b Ps. 107. 40

^c ver. 18

^d Dan. 2. 22;

^e 1 Cor. 4. 5

^f ch. 3. 5, ref.

^g Is. 9. 3;

^h 26. 16

ⁱ Dt. 2. 21;

^j Jer. 26. 9;

^k Zech. 12. 9

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee;
And the birds of the heavens, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee;
And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not ^lin all these, That ^mthe hand of Jehovah hath wrought this,

10 ⁿIn whose hand is the soul of every living thing,
And ^othe ^pbreath of all mankind?

11 Doth not ^qthe ear try words, Even as the palate tasteth its food?

12 ^rWith ^saged men is wisdom, And in length of days understanding.

13 With ^tGod is ^uwisdom and ^vmight;
He hath counsel and ^wunderstanding.

14 Behold, he ^xbreaketh down, and it cannot be built again;
He ^yshutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he ^zwithholdeth the waters, and they dry up;
Again, he ^asendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is ^bstrength and wisdom;
The ^cdeceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth ^dcounsellors away ^estripped,
And ^fjudges maketh he fools.

18 He ^glooseth the bond of kings, And bindeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth priests away stripped,
And overthroweth ^hthe mighty.

20 He removeth the speech of the trusty,
And ⁱtaketh away the understanding of the elders.

21 He ^jpoureth contempt upon princes,
And ^klooseth the belt of the strong.

22 He ^luncovereth deep things out of darkness,
And bringeth out to light the ^mshadow of death.

23 He ⁿincreaseth the nations, and he ^odestroyeth them:

^l Or, by

^o Or, With aged men, ye say, is wisdom

^p Heb. him.

¹ Or, arise above

² Heb. refuge is perished from them.

³ Or, That bring their god in their hand

Job charges his Friends with making a False Defence of God.

He affirms his Integrity, and begs for Justice

- He ^aenlargeth the nations, and
he ^bleadeth them captive.
24 He ^ctaketh away understand-
ing from the chiefs of the
people of the ^dearth,
And ^ecauseth them to wander
in a wilderness where there
is no way.
25 They ^fgrope in the dark with-
out light;
And he maketh them to ^gstag-
ger like a drunken man.

- 13 Lo, ^hmine eye hath seen
all ⁱthis,
Mine ear hath heard and under-
stood it.
2 What ye know, ^jthe same do I
know also:
I am not inferior unto you.

- 3 Surely ^kI would speak to the
Almighty,
And I desire to ^lreason with
God.

- 4 But ye are ^mforgers of lies;
Ye are all physicians of ⁿno
value.

- 5 Oh that ye would altogether
^ohold your peace!
And it would be your wisdom.

- 6 Hear now my reasoning,
And hearken to the pleadings
of my lips.

- 7 Will ye ^pspeak unrighteously
for God,
And talk deceitfully for him?

- 8 Will ye ^qshow partiality to
him?
Will ye contend for God?

- 9 Is it good that he should ^rsearch
you out?
Or as one ^sdeceiveth a man,
^twill ye ^udeceive him?

- 10 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly ^vshow partial-
ity.

- 11 Shall not ^whis majesty make
you afraid,
And his dread fall upon you?

- 12 Your memorable ^xsayings are
proverbs of ashes,
Your defences are defences of
clay.

- 13 ^yHold your peace, let me
alone, that I may speak;
And let come on me what will.

- 14 ^zWherefore should I take my
flesh in my teeth,
And ^{aa}put my life in my hand?

¹ Or, land.

³ Or, mocketh

² Heb. wander.

⁴ Or, mock

⁵ Or, At all adventures I will take &c.

^a Gen. 9. 27;
Ex. 34. 24;
Dt. 12. 20

^b Ps. 78. 61;
Jer. 28. 7;
Ezek. 39.

^c 28; Am. 5.
27

^d ver. 20
^e Ps. 107. 40
^f ch. 5. 14,
ref.

^g Ps. 107. 27;
^h Is. 24. 20
ⁱ ch. 12. 9
^j ch. 12. 3

^k ver. 22;
^l ch. 23. 4
^m ver. 15

ⁿ Ps. 119. 69
^o Jer. 23. 32
^p ver. 13;

^q ch. 21. 6
^r ch. 27. 4
^s Lev. 19. 15,
ref.

^t Ps. 44. 21
^u ch. 12. 16;
^v Gal. 6. 7

^w ver. 8,
ref.; ch.
32. 21; 34.
19

^x ch. 31. 23
^y ch. 15. 3
^z ver. 6

^{aa} Judg. 12.
3; 1 S. 19.
6; 28. 21

^a ch. 7. 6,
ref.

^b ch. 27. 6
^c Ps. 6. 5
^d ch. 21. 2

^e ch. 23. 4;
^f 33. 6

^g ch. 9. 21;
^h 10. 7; 12. 4
ⁱ Is. 60. 6

^j ch. 40. 4
^k ch. 9. 34;
^l Ps. 39. 10

^m ch. 33. 7
ⁿ ch. 9. 16;
^o 14. 15

^p ch. 7. 21
^q 1 S. 26. 18
^r Ps. 13. 1;
^s 44. 24; 88.
14

^t ch. 19. 11;
^u 33. 10
^v Lev. 26. 36

^w ch. 21. 18;
^x Jer. 13. 24
^y ch. 9. 18

^z Ps. 25. 7
^{aa} ch. 33. 11
^{ab} ch. 33. 11

^{ac} ch. 2. 7,
ref.

^{ad} Is. 50. 9;
^{ae} Jas. 5. 2

^{af} ch. 5. 7
^{ag} ch. 15. 14

^{ah} ch. 10. 20;
^{ai} Gen. 47. 9

^{aj} Ps. 90. 5, 6;
^{ak} 103. 16;
^{al} Is. 40. 6, 7;

^{am} Jas. 1. 10;
^{an} 1 Pet. 1. 24
^{ao} Ps. 37. 2;

^{ap} 90. 6

- 15 ^bBehold, he will slay me; ^cI
have no hope:

- Nevertheless I ^dwill ^emaintain
my ways before him.

- 16 This also shall be my salvation,
That ^fa godless man shall not
come before him.

- 17 ^gHear diligently my speech,
And let my declaration be in
your ears.

- 18 Behold now, I have ^hset my
cause in order;

- I know that ⁱI ^jam righteous.

- 19 ^kWho is he that will contend
with me?
For then ^lwould ^mI hold my
peace and give up the ghost.

- 20 Only do not two things unto
me;

- Then will I not hide myself
from thy face:

- 21 ⁿWithdraw thy hand far from
me;

- And let not thy ^oterror make
me afraid.

- 22 Then call thou, and ^pI will an-
swer;

- Or let me speak, and answer
thou me.

- 23 ^qHow many are mine iniquities
and sins?

- ^rMake me to know my trans-
gression and my sin.

- 24 Wherefore ^shidest thou thy
face,

- And holdest me for ^tthine
enemy?

- 25 Wilt thou harass a ^udriven leaf?
And wilt thou pursue the dry
^vstubble?

- 26 For thou writest ^wbitter things
against me,

- And makest me to inherit the
^xiniquities of my youth:

- 27 Thou ^yputtest my feet also in
the stocks,

- And ^zmarkest all my paths;

- Thou settest a bound to the
soles of my feet:

- 28 ^{aa}Though I am like a ^{ab}rotten
thing that consumeth,

- Like a garment that is ^{ac}moth-
eaten.

- 14 ^{ad}Man, that is ^{ae}born of a
woman,

- Is of ^{af}few days, and full of
trouble.

- 2 He cometh forth ^{ag}like a flower,
and ^{ah}is cut down:

⁶ Or, Though he slay me, yet will I wait for him
⁷ Heb. ⁷ come. ⁸ Or, shall he justified

⁹ Or, if I hold my peace, I shall give up &c.
¹⁰ Heb. And he is like. ¹¹ Or, withereth

Job sets forth the Frailty of Man. He prays for a Respite. Eliphaz's Second Speech. He rebukes Job's Presumptuousness

- He fleeth also as ^aa shadow, and continueth not.
- 3 And dost thou ^bopen thine eyes upon such a one.
- And ^cbringest me into judgment with thee?
- 4 ¹Who can bring a ^dclean thing out of an unclean? not one.
- 5 Seeing his ^edays are determined,
- The ^fnumber of his months is with thee,
- And thou hast appointed his ^gbounds that he cannot pass;
- 6 ^hLook away from him, that he may ⁱrest.
- Till he shall ^jaccomplish, as a ^khireling, his day.
- 7 For there is hope of a tree,
- If it be cut down, that it will sprout again,
- And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
- 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,
- And the stock thereof die in the ground;
- 9 Yet ^lthrough the scent of water it will bud,
- And put forth boughs like a plant.
- 10 But ^mman dieth, and is laid low:
- Yea, man ⁿgiveth up the ghost, and where is he?
- 11 As the ^owaters ^pfail from the sea,
- And the river wasteth and drieth up;
- 12 So ^qman lieth down and riseth not:
- Till the ^rheavens be no more, they shall not awake,
- Nor be ^sroused out of their sleep.
- 13 Oh that thou wouldest ^thide me in Sheol,
- That thou wouldest keep me secret, ^uuntil thy wrath be past,
- That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
- 14 If a man die, ^vshall he live again?
- All the days of my ^wwarfare ^xwould I wait,
- Till my ^yrelease should come.
- 15 Thou ^zwouldest ^{aa}call, and I would answer thee:

^a ch. 8. 9;
17. 7;
1 Chr. 29.
16; Ps. 102.
11; 144. 4;
Ecc. 16. 12;
8. 13
^b Ps. 8. 4;
144. 3
^c ch. 22. 4;
Ps. 143. 2
^d ch. 15. 14;
26. 4
^e Ps. 139. 16
^f ch. 21. 21
^g Acts 17. 26
^h ch. 7. 19
ⁱ ch. 7. 1
^j Is. 66. 10
^k ver. 10-15:
ch. 3. 13, ref.
^l ch. 13. 19
^m Is. 19. 5
ⁿ ch. 3. 13
^o Ps. 102. 26;
Mt. 6. 18
^p Jn. 11. 11
^q ch. 3. 13, ref.
^r Is. 28. 20
^s ch. 7. 9
^t ch. 7. 1
^u ch. 13. 22

^v ch. 10. 3, ref.
^w ch. 31. 4;
34. 21
^x ch. 10. 6
^y Dt. 32. 32-34; Hos. 13. 12
^z ch. 18. 4
^{aa} ch. 7. 6, ref.
^{ab} ch. 34. 20;
Jas. 1. 10
^{ac} Dan. 5. 6
^{ad} Eccl. 9. 5

^{ae} ch. 6. 26, ref.

^{af} Ps. 36. 3
^{ag} Prov. 16. 23

^{ah} ch. 5. 12, 13
^{ai} ch. 9. 20;
Lk. 19. 22

^{aj} ch. 38. 4, 21

- Thou wouldest have a desire to ^{ba}the work of thy hands.
- 16 But now thou ^{bb}numberest my steps:
- Dost thou not ^{bc}watch over my sin?
- 17 My transgression is ^{bd}sealed up in a bag,
- And thou fastenest up mine iniquity.
- 18 But the mountain falling ^{be}cometh to nought;
- And the ^{bf}rock is removed out of its place;
- 19 The waters wear the stones;
- The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth:
- So thou ^{bg}destroyest the hope of man.
- 20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and ^{bh}he passeth;
- Thou ^{bi}changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
- 21 His sons come to honor, and he ^{bj}knoweth it not;
- And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
- 22 ^{bk}But his flesh upon him hath pain,
- And his soul within him mourneth.

- 15 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
- 2 Should a wise man make answer with ^{ca}vain knowledge, And fill himself with the east ^{cb}wind?
- 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk,
- Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?
- 4 Yea, thou doest away with fear, And ^{cc}hinderest ^{cd}devotion before God.
- 5 For ^{ce}thine iniquity ^{cd}teacheth thy mouth,
- And thou choosest the tongue of ^{ce}the crafty.
- 6 Thine ^{cf}own mouth condemneth thee, and not I;
- Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
- 7 Art thou the first man that was born?
- Or ^{cg}wast thou brought forth before the hills?

^{ca} Heb. *fadeth away*.

^{cb} Or, *Only for himself his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth*.

^{cc} Heb. *knowledge of wind*.

^{cd} Heb. *diminisheth*.

^{ce} Or, *meditation*.

^{cf} Or, *thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity*.

¹ Or, *Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean!* ² Heb. *cease*.

³ Or, *have pleasure in*.

⁴ Heb. *are gone*.

⁵ Or, *will . . . shall come*.

⁶ Or, *change*.

⁷ Or, *thou shalt call, and I will &c.*

Eliphaz rebukes Job's Presumptuousness. He declares that Sinners shall be speedily cut off. Job's Fifth Speech

- 8 ¹Hast thou heard the "secret counsel of God?
And ²dost thou limit wisdom to thyself?
- 9 ³What knowest thou, that we know not?
What understandest thou, which is not in us?
- 10 With us are both the "gray-headed and the very aged men,
Much elder than thy father.
- 11 Are ⁴the consolations of God too small for thee,
⁵Even the "word that is gentle toward thee?
- 12 Why doth thy heart carry thee away?
And why do thine eyes flash,
- 13 That ⁶against God thou turnest thy spirit,
And lettest words go out of thy mouth?
- 14 What is man, that ⁷he should be clean?
And ⁸he that is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
- 15 Behold, ⁹he putteth no trust in his "holy ones;
Yea, the "heavens are not clean in his sight:
- 16 How much less ¹⁰one that is "abominable and corrupt,
A man that ¹¹drinketh iniquity like water!
- 17 I will show thee, hear thou me;
And that which I have seen I will declare
- 18 (Which wise men have told From ¹²their fathers, and have not hid it;
- 19 Unto whom alone the land was given,
And no stranger passed among them):
- 20 The wicked man travaileth ¹³with pain all his days,
¹⁴Even the number of years that are "laid up for the oppressor.
- 21 A sound of "terrors is in his ears;
In ¹⁵prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
- 22 He believeth not that he shall "return out of darkness,
And he is waited for of "the sword.

^a Rom. 11. 34

^b ch. 12. 2

^c ch. 12. 3;

^d ch. 12. 12;

^e ch. 36. 16,

^f 2 Cor. 1. 3, 4

^g Zech. 1. 13

^h ch. 33. 13

ⁱ ch. 14. 4;

^j Prov. 20. 9;

^k Eccl. 7. 20;

^l ch. 25. 4;

^m Ps. 61. 6

ⁿ ch. 4. 18

^o ch. 6. 1

^p ch. 25. 6

^q Ps. 14. 1

^r ch. 34. 7

^s ch. 8. 8;

^t Ps. 78. 3

^u ver. 24

^v ch. 24. 1;

^w 27. 13

^x ver. 24;

^y ch. 18. 11;

^z 20. 25; 24.

^{aa} 17; 27. 20;

^{ab} ch. 20. 21;

^{ac} 1 Thess. 5. 3

^{ad} ver. 30

^{ae} ch. 27. 14;

^{af} 33. 18; 36.

^{ag} 12

^{ah} ver. 30

^{ai} ch. 27. 14;

^{aj} 33. 18; 36.

^{ak} 12

^{al} ver. 30

^{am} ch. 27. 14;

^{an} 33. 18; 36.

^{ao} 12

^{ap} ver. 30

^{aq} ch. 27. 14;

^{ar} 33. 18; 36.

^{as} 12

^{at} ver. 30

^{au} ch. 27. 14;

^{av} 33. 18; 36.

^{aw} 12

^{ax} ver. 30

^{ay} ch. 27. 14;

^{az} 33. 18; 36.

^{ba} 12

^{bb} ver. 30

^{bc} ch. 27. 14;

^{bd} 33. 18; 36.

^{be} 12

^{bf} ver. 30

^{bg} ch. 27. 14;

^{bh} 33. 18; 36.

^{bi} 12

^{bj} ver. 30

^{bk} ch. 27. 14;

^{bl} 33. 18; 36.

^{bm} 12

^{bn} ver. 30

^{bo} ch. 27. 14;

^{bp} 33. 18; 36.

^{bq} 12

^{br} ver. 30

^{bs} ch. 27. 14;

^{bt} 33. 18; 36.

^{bu} 12

^{bv} ver. 30

^{bw} ch. 27. 14;

^{bx} 33. 18; 36.

^{by} 12

^{bz} ver. 30

^{ca} ch. 27. 14;

^{cb} 33. 18; 36.

^{cc} 12

^{cd} ver. 30

^{ce} ch. 27. 14;

^{cf} 33. 18; 36.

^{cg} 12

^{ch} ver. 30

^{ci} ch. 27. 14;

^{cj} 33. 18; 36.

^{ck} 12

^{cl} ver. 30

^{cm} ch. 27. 14;

^{cn} 33. 18; 36.

^{co} 12

- 23 He ¹wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where is it?
He knoweth that the day of "darkness is ready at his hand.
- 24 Distress and anguish make him afraid;
They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
- 25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God,
And ²behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty;
- 26 He runneth upon him with a *stiff* neck,
³With the thick bosses of his bucklers;
- 27 Because he hath ⁴covered his face with his fatness,
And gathered fat upon his loins;
- 28 And he hath ⁵dwelt in ⁶desolate cities,
In houses which no man ⁷inhabited,
Which were ready to become heaps;
- 29 He ⁸shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
Neither shall ⁹their possessions be extended on the earth.
- 30 He shall ¹⁰not depart out of the darkness;
The ¹¹flame shall dry up his branches,
And by ¹²the breath of ¹³God's mouth shall he go away.
- 31 Let him not ¹⁴trust in vanity, deceiving himself;
For vanity shall be his recompense.
- 32 It shall be ¹⁵accomplished ¹⁶before his time,
And his ¹⁷branch shall not be green.
- 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
And shall ¹⁸cast off his flower as the olive-tree.
- 34 For the company of ¹⁹the godless shall be barren,
And fire shall consume ²⁰the tents of bribery.
- 35 They ²¹conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity,
And their heart prepareth deceit.

16 Then Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things:

¹ Or, biddeth defiance to

² Heb. cut off.

³ Or, would inhabit

⁴ Or, their produce bend to the earth

⁵ Heb. his.

⁶ Or, paid in full

^a Or, Dost thou hearken in the council

^b Or, Or is there any secret thing with thee?

^c Or, that which is

^d Or, And years that are numbered are laid

up &c.

Job reproaches his Friends. Complaints of God's Treatment of him. Appeals to God as his Witness, but laments his Dire State

- ¹ Miserable comforters are ye all.
- 3 Shall ^{2b} vain words have an end? Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?
- 4 I also could speak as ye do; If your soul were in my soul's stead, I could join words together against you, And ^c shake my head at you.
- 5 But ^d I would strengthen you with my mouth, And the solace of my lips would assuage *your grief*.
- 6 Though I speak, ^e my grief is not assuaged; And though I forbear, ^f what am I eased?
- 7 But now he hath ^g made me weary: Thou hast ^h made desolate all my company.
- 8 And thou hast ⁱ laid fast hold on me, ^j which is a witness against me: And my ^k leanness riseth up against me, It testifieth to my face.
- 9 He hath ^l torn me in his wrath, and ^m persecuted me; He hath ⁿ gnashed upon me with his teeth: Mine ^o adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
- 10 They have ^p gaped upon me with their mouth; They have ^q smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully: They ^r gather themselves together against me.
- 11 God delivereth me to the ungodly, And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.
- 12 I was at ease, and ^s he brake me asunder; Yea, he hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to pieces: He hath also ^t set me up for his mark.
- 13 His ^u archers compass me round about; He cleaveth my reins asunder, and ^v doth not spare; He poureth out ^w my gall upon the ground.
- 14 He ^x breaketh me with breach upon breach;

^a ch. 13. 4; 21. 34
^b ch. 6. 26
^c Ps. 22. 7; 109. 25; Ia. 37. 22; Lam. 2. 15; Mt. 27. 39
^d Jer. 10. 19
^e ch. 7. 3
^f ver. 20; ch. 19. 13-15; Ps. 88. 16
^g ch. 10. 17
^h ch. 19. 20; Ps. 109. 24
ⁱ ch. 19. 11; Hos. 6. 1
^j ch. 19. 22
^k Ps. 35. 16; Lam. 2. 16; Acts 7. 64
^l ch. 13. 24; 33. 10
^m Ps. 22. 13
ⁿ Is. 50. 6; Lam. 3. 30
^o Acts 23. 2
^p ch. 30. 12
^q Ps. 35. 15
^r ch. 9. 17, ref.
^s ch. 7. 20; Lam. 3. 12
^t ch. 6. 4; 19. 12; 25. 3
^u ch. 27. 22
^v ch. 20. 25
^w ch. 9. 17

^x Joel 2. 7
^y ch. 2. 8; Gen. 37. 34; Ps. 69. 11 &c.
^z Ps. 75. 10; Lam. 2. 3
^a ver. 20
^b ch. 3. 5, ref.
^c Is. 59. 6; Jon. 3. 8
^d ch. 27. 4
^e Is. 26. 21; Ezek. 24. 7
^f Gen. 4. 10
^g ch. 19. 25-27; Gen. 31. 50; Rom. 1. 9; Phil. 1. 8
^h ch. 31. 2, ref.
ⁱ Lam. 2. 19
^j 1 K. 5. 46; Ps. 9. 4
^k ch. 3. 13, ref.
^l Ps. 88. 3, 4
^m ver. 6; ch. 12. 4, ref.
ⁿ 1 S. 1. 6, 7
^o Ps. 119. 122; Is. 38. 14
^p Prov. 6. 1
^q ch. 12. 20, ref.
^r Lev. 19. 16
^s ver. 2, ref.
^t ch. 30. 10
^u ch. 16. 16
^v ch. 16. 8

- He ^a runneth upon me like a ^b giant.
- 15 I have sewed ^c sackcloth upon my skin, And have ^d laid my ^e horn in the dust.
- 16 My face is red with ^f weeping, And on my eyelids is ^g the shadow of death;
- 17 Although there is no ^h violence in my hands, And ⁱ my prayer is pure.
- 18 O earth, ^j cover not thou my blood, And let my ^k cry ^l have no ^m resting-place.
- 19 Even now, behold, ⁿ my witness is in heaven, And he that voucheth for me is ^o on high.
- 20 My ^p friends scoff at me: But ^q mine eye poureth out tears unto God,
- 21 ^r That he would ^s maintain the right of a man with God, And of a son of man with his neighbor!
- 22 For when a few years are come, I shall go the way ^t whence I shall not return.
- 17 My spirit is consumed, my days are extinct, The ^u grave is ready for me.
- 2 Surely ^v there are ^w mockers with me, And mine eye dwelleth upon their ^x provocation.
- 3 Give now a pledge, ^y be surety for me with thyself; Who is there that will ^z strike hands with me?
- 4 For thou hast ^a hid their heart from understanding: Therefore shalt thou not exalt ^b them.
- 5 He that ^c denounceth ^d his friends for a ^e prey, Even the ^f eyes of his children shall fail.
- 6 But he hath made me a ^g by-word of the people; And they ^h spit in my face.
- 7 Mine eye also is ⁱ dim by reason of sorrow, And all my ^j members are as a shadow.

⁷ Or, mighty man

⁸ Or, defiled

⁹ Or, have no more place

¹⁰ Or, That one might plead for a man with God, As a son of man pleadeth for his neighbor

¹¹ Heb. mockery.

¹² Heb. portion.

¹ Or, Wearisome ² Heb. words of wind.

³ Heb. what departeth from me?

⁴ Or, shrivelled me up ⁵ Or, hated

⁶ Or, arrows Or, mighty ones

Job laments his Dire state. Bildad's Second Speech. He reproaches Job. He depicts the Awful Lot of Sinners

- 8 Upright men shall be astonished at this,
And the "innocent shall stir up himself against the godless.
- 9 Yet shall "the righteous hold on his way,
And "he that hath clean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.
- 10 But as for you all, come on now again;
I And I "shall not find a wise man among you.
- 11 My "days are past, my purposes are broken off,
Even the "thoughts of my heart.
- 12 They change the night into day;
The light, say they, is near "unto the darkness.
- 13 If I "look for "Sheol as my house;
If I have spread my couch in the darkness;
- 14 If I have said to "corruption, Thou art my father;
To the "worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister;
- 15 Where then is "my hope?
And as for my hope, who shall see it?
- 16 It shall go down to the bars of Sheol,
When once there is "rest "in the dust.
- 18 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long will ye hunt for words?
Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
- 3 Wherefore are we "counted as beasts,
And are become "unclean in your sight?
- 4 Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,
Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?
Or shall the "rock be removed out of its place?
- 5 Yea, the "light of the wicked shall be put out,
And the "spark of his fire shall not shine.
- 6 The light shall be "dark in his tent,

1 Or, For I find not 2 Heb. possessions.
3 Or, because of
4 Or, hope, Sheol is my house; I have spread...
have said... And where now is my hope?
5 Or, the pit 6 Or, flame

- And his lamp "above him shall be put out.
- 7 The "steps of his strength shall be straitened,
And his "own counsel shall cast him down.
- 8 For he is "cast into a net by his own feet,
And he walketh upon the toils.
- 9 A "gin shall take him by the heel,
And a "snare shall lay hold on him.
- 10 A noose is hid for him in the ground,
And a "trap for him in the way.
- 11 "Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
And shall "chase him at his heels.
- 12 His strength shall be "hunger-bitten,
And "calamity shall be ready "at his side.
- 13 The "members of his body shall be devoured,
Yea, the first-born of death shall "devour his members.
- 14 He shall be "rooted out of his tent wherein he trusteth;
And "he shall be brought to the king of "terrors.
- 15 "There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his:
"Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
- 16 His "roots shall be dried up beneath,
And above shall his "branch "be cut off.
- 17 His "remembrance shall perish from the earth,
And he shall have no name in the street.
- 18 He shall be driven from light "into darkness,
And "chased out of the world.
- 19 He shall have "neither son nor son's son among his people,
Nor any remaining where he sojourned.
- 20 "They that come after shall be astonished at "his day,
As they that went before "were affrighted.

7 Or, beside 8 Or, for his halting
9 Heb. bars of his skin
10 Heb. it shall (or, thou shalt) bring him
11 Or, It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his (or, because it is none of his)
12 Or, wither
13 Or, They that dwell in the west are... as they that dwell in the east are &c.
14 Heb. laid hold on horror.

Job's Sixth Speech. Job protests against his Friends' Reproaches. He appeals to their Pity. He is confident of Vindication

21 Surely such are the ^adwellings
of the unrighteous,
And this is the place of him
that ^aknoweth not God.

19 Then Job answered and
said,

2 How long will ye vex my
soul,
And break me in pieces with
words?

3 These ten times have ye re-
proached me:

Ye are not ashamed that ye
deal hardly with me.

4 And be it indeed that I have
^cerred,
Mine error remaineth with my-
self.

5 ¹If indeed ye will ^amagnify
yourselves against me,
And plead against me my re-
proach;

6 Know now that ^aGod hath
²subverted me *in my cause*,
And hath compassed me with
³his net.

7 Behold, ⁴I ³cry out of wrong,
but I am not heard:
I cry for help, but there is no
justice.

8 He hath ^awalled up my way
that I cannot pass,
And hath set ^a'darkness in my
paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my
^a'glory,
And taken the ^a'crown from my
head.

10 He hath ^mbroken me down
on every side, and I am
gone;
And my ^a'hope hath he plucked
up ^a'like a tree.

11 He hath also ^a'kindled his
wrath against me,
And ^a'he counteth me unto him
as *one of his adversaries*.

12 His ^a'troops come on together,
And ^a'cast up their way against
me,
And encamp round about my
tent.

13 He hath ^a'put my brethren far
from me,
And mine ^a'acquaintance are
wholly estranged from me.

14 My ^a'kinsfolk have failed,
And my ^a'familiar friends have
forgotten me.

¹ Or, Will ye indeed . . . reproach?

² Or, overthrown me ³ Or, cry out, Violence!

^a ch. 21. 28
^b Ex. 6. 2;
Jer. 9. 3;
10. 25;
1 Cor. 1.
21; Gal. 4.
8; 1 Th.
4. 5

^c ch. 6. 24
^d Ps. 35. 26;
38. 16; 66.
12; Lam.
1. 9

^e ch. 16. 11;
27. 2
^f ch. 18. 8-
10; Ps. 66.
11; Lam.
1. 13

^g ch. 20. 20,
24; Hab.
1. 2
^h ch. 3. 23;
Lam. 3. 7, 9

ⁱ ch. 30. 26;
^k ch. 20. 20;
Ps. 89. 44
^l Ps. 89. 39;
Lam. 5. 16

^m ch. 12. 14
ⁿ ch. 7. 6,
ref.
^o ch. 24. 20
^p ch. 16. 9
^q ch. 13. 24;
33. 10

^r ch. 16. 13
^s ch. 30. 12
^t ch. 16. 7;
Ps. 69. 8
^u ch. 16. 20;
Ps. 88. 8, 18

^v Ps. 38. 11
^w ver. 19
^x Gen. 14. 14;
Eccl. 2. 7
^y 2 K. 2. 23

^a Ps. 38. 11;
41. 9; 66. 13
^b ch. 16. 8;
32. 21; Ps.
102. 5;
Lam. 4. 8

^c ch. 6. 14
^d ch. 1. 11;
Ps. 38. 2
^e ver. 6; ch.
13. 24, 25;
16. 11;
Lam. 3. 43

^f Is. 30. 8;
Jer. 36. 2
^g Jer. 17. 1
^h ch. 16. 19;
Ps. 78. 36;
Prov. 23.
11; Is. 43.
14; Jer.
60. 34

ⁱ Ps. 17. 15;
Mt. 5. 8;
1 Cor. 13.
12; 1 Jn.
3. 2

^k Ps. 73. 26
^l ver. 22;
Ps. 69. 26

^m Ps. 73. 26
ⁿ ver. 22;
Ps. 69. 26

^o ver. 22;
Ps. 69. 26
^p ver. 22;
Ps. 69. 26

^q ver. 22;
Ps. 69. 26
^r ver. 22;
Ps. 69. 26

15 They that ^a'dwell in my
house, and my maids, count
me for a stranger:

I am an alien in their sight.
16 I call unto my servant, and he
giveth me no answer,

Though I entreat him with my
mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my
wife,
And ^a'my supplication to the
children ^a'of mine own
mother.

18 Even ^a'young children despise
me;

If I arise, they speak against
me.

19 All ^a'my ^a'familiar friends abhor
me,

And they whom I loved are
turned against me.

20 My ^a'bone cleaveth to my skin
and to my flesh,
And I am escaped with the
skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have ^a'pity
upon me, O ye my friends;
For the ^a'hand of God hath
touched me.

22 Why do ye ^a'persecute me as
God,
And are not satisfied with my
flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now
written!

Oh that they were ^a'inscribed
in a book!

24 That with an ^a'iron pen and
lead

They were graven in the rock
for ever!

25 ^aBut as for me I know that
^a'my ^a'Redeemer liveth,
And at last he will stand up
upon the ^a'earth:

26 ^aAnd after my skin, *even this*
body, is destroyed,
Then without my flesh shall
I ^a'see God;

27 Whom I, even I, shall see, ^a'on
my side,
And mine eyes shall behold,
and not as a stranger.

My ^a'heart ^a'is consumed within
me.

28 If ye say, How we will ^a'perse-
cute him!

⁴ Or, sojourn

⁵ Or, I make supplication Or, I am loathsome

⁶ Or, of my body

⁷ Heb. the men of my council ⁸ Or, For

⁹ Or, vindicator Heb. goel ¹⁰ Heb. dust.

¹¹ Or, And after my skin hath been thus de-

stroyed, Yet from my flesh shall I see God

¹² Or, for myself ¹³ Heb. reins.

Zophar's Second Speech. He declares that Sinners, however prosperous, must suffer Swift Vengeance

And that the root of the matter
is found in me;

29 Be ye afraid of ^a the sword:
For ¹ wrath bringeth the pun-
ishments of the sword,
That ye may know ^b there is a
judgment.

20 Then answered Zophar
the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts give
answer to me,

² Even by reason of my haste
that is in me.

3 I have heard ^a the reproof which
putteth me to shame;

³ And the spirit of my under-
standing answereth me.

4 Knowest thou *not* this ^a of old
time,

Since man was placed upon
earth,

5 That the ^a triumphing of the
wicked is short,

And the joy of the godless but
¹ for a moment?

6 Though his height ^a mount up
to the heavens,

And his head reach unto the
clouds;

7 Yet he shall ^a perish for ever
like his own dung:

They that have seen him ^a shall
say, Where is he?

8 He shall fly away as a ^a dream,
and shall not be found:

Yea, he shall be ^a chased away
as a vision of the night.

9 The ^a eye which saw him shall
see him no more;

Neither shall ^a his place any
more behold him.

10 ^a His ^a children shall seek the
favor of the poor,

And his hands shall ^a give back
his wealth.

11 His ^a bones are full of his
youth,

But it shall ^a lie down with him
in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be ^a sweet
in his mouth,

Though he hide it ^a under his
tongue,

13 Though he spare it, and will
not let it go,

But keep it still ^a within his
mouth;

¹ Or, wrathful are
² Or, And by reason of this my haste is within
me

³ Or, But out of my understanding my spirit
answereth me

⁴ Or, as otherwise read, The poor shall oppress
his children

^a ch. 16. 22,

ref.

^b ch. 22. 4;

Ps. 1. 6;

9. 7; Ecccl.

12. 14

^c ch. 10. 3

^d Dt. 4. 32

^e Ps. 25. 2;

41. 11; 94. 3

^f Ps. 73. 10;

Prov. 6. 15

^g Is. 14. 13,

14; Obad.

3. 4

^h ch. 4. 20;

14. 20

ⁱ ch. 7. 10;

8. 18

^j Ps. 73. 20;

90. 6

^k ch. 18. 18;

27. 21-23

^l ch. 7. 8; 8.

13

^m ch. 7. 10,

ref.

ⁿ ch. 5. 4; 27.

14

^o ver. 18; ch.

27. 10, 17

^p ch. 21. 23,

24

^q ch. 7. 21,

ref.

^r Prov. 20. 17

^s Ps. 10. 7

^t ver. 23;

Num. 11.

20, 33

^u ver. 10,

ref.; ver.

20, 21

^v Dt. 32.

24, 33

^w ch. 29. 6;

Dt. 32,

13, 14

^x ver. 10, 15

^y ch. 24. 2-4;

35. 9

^z Ecccl. 5. 13-

16

^{aa} ch. 15. 29

^{ab} ch. 15. 21

^{ac} ch. 5. 5

^{ad} ver. 13, 14,

ref.

^{ae} Num. 11.

20, 33; Ps.

78. 30, 31

^{af} 2 S. 22. 35

^{ag} Dt. 32. 41

^{ah} ch. 18. 13

^{ai} ch. 18. 11,

14

^{aj} ch. 18. 18

^{ak} ch. 15. 30,

ref.

14 Yet his food in his bowels is
turned,

It is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches,
and he shall ^a vomit them up
again;

God will cast them out of his
belly.

16 He shall suck ^a the poison of
asps:

The viper's tongue shall slay
him.

17 He shall not look upon ^a the
rivers,

The flowing streams of honey
and butter.

18 That which he labored for ^a shall
he restore, and shall not swal-
low it down;

According to the substance
^a that he hath gotten, he
shall not rejoice.

19 For he hath ^a oppressed and for-
saken the poor;

He hath violently taken away
a house, ^a and he shall not
build it up.

20 Because he knew no quietness
^a within him,

He shall ^a not save aught of that
wherein he delighteth.

21 There was nothing left that he
devoured not;

Therefore ^a his prosperity shall
not endure.

22 In ^a the fulness of his sufficiency
he shall be in straits:

The ^a hand of every one that is
in misery shall come upon
him.

23 ^a When he is ^a about to fill his
belly,

God will cast the fierceness of
his wrath upon him,

And will ^a rain it upon him
^a while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron
weapon,

And the ^a bow of brass shall
strike him through.

25 He draweth it forth, and it
cometh out of his body;

Yea, the ^a glittering point com-
eth out of ^a his gall:

^a Terrors are upon him.

26 All ^a darkness is laid up for his
treasures:

A ^a fire not blown by man shall
devour him;

^b Heb. of his exchange.

^c Or, which he buildeth not

^d Or, in his greed Heb. in his belly.

^e Or, Let it be for the filling of his belly that

God shall cast &c.

^f Or, as his food

Job's Seventh Speech. He complains of the Prosperity of the Wicked. He controverts the Doctrine that Sinners receive their Due

- ¹ It shall consume that which is left in his tent.
 27 The ^a heavens shall reveal his iniquity,
 And the earth shall rise up against him.
 28 The ^b increase of his house shall depart;
His goods shall flow away ^c in the day of his wrath.
 29 This is ^d the portion of a wicked man from God,
 And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

- 21 Then Job answered and said,
 2 Hear diligently my speech;
 And let this be your consolations.
 3 Suffer me, and I also will speak;
 And after that I have spoken, ^e mock on.
 4 As for me, is ^f my complaint ^g to man?
 And ^h why should I not be impatient?
 5 ⁱ Mark me, and be astonished,
 And ^j lay your hand upon your mouth.
 6 Even when I remember I am troubled,
 And ^k horror taketh hold on my flesh.
 7 Wherefore ^l do the wicked live,
 Become old, yea, wax ^m mighty in power?
 8 Their ⁿ seed is established with them in their sight,
 And their offspring before their eyes.
 9 Their houses ^o are ^p safe from fear,
 Neither is the rod of God upon them.
 10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not;
 Their cow calveth, and ^q casteth not her calf.
 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
 And their children dance.
 12 They ^r sing to the ^s timbrel and harp,
 And rejoice at the sound of the ^t pipe.
 13 They ^u spend their days in prosperity,
 And ^v in a moment they go down to Sheol.

^a Dt. 31. 28
^b Dt. 28. 31;
^c 1 S. 2. 33
^d ver. 16, ch. 21. 30
^e ch. 27. 13;
^f 31. 2, 3
^g ch. 16. 10;
^h 17. 2
ⁱ ch. 7. 11,
 ref.
^j ch. 6. 11
^k ch. 13. 5;
^l 29. 9; 40. 4;
^m Judg. 18. 10
ⁿ Ps. 65. 6
^o ch. 9. 24,
 ref.; Ps. 73. 3;
^p Jer. 12. 1;
^q Hab. 1. 13
^r ch. 12. 19,
 ref.
^s Ps. 17. 14
^t ch. 12. 6,
 ref.
^u Ex. 23. 26
^v Ps. 81. 2,
 149. 3
^w ch. 30. 31
^x ver. 23; ch. 36. 11
^y ch. 34. 20;
 Ps. 73. 19

^t ch. 22. 17
^u Prov. 1. 29
^v Ex. 6. 2
^w ch. 22. 17;
 34. 9
^x ch. 22. 18
^y ch. 18. 5, 6
^z ch. 18. 12
^a ch. 13. 25;
^b Ps. 83. 13
^c Ps. 1. 4;
 35. 5; 1a. 17. 13;
^d Hos. 13. 3
^e Ex. 20. 5;
^f Jer. 31. 29;
^g Ezek. 18. 2
^h Dt. 24. 16;
ⁱ Jer. 31. 30;
^j Ezek. 18. 4, 20
^k Ps. 60. 3;
 75. 8; 1a. 61. 17; Jer. 25. 16; Rev. 14. 10
^l ch. 14. 5
^m ch. 36. 22;
 1a. 40. 14;
 Rom. 11. 34; 1 Cor. 2. 16
ⁿ ch. 4. 18;
 15. 15; Ps. 52. 1
^o ver. 13; ch. 20. 11
^p Prov. 3. 8
^q ch. 3. 20,
 ref.
^r ch. 3. 13,
 ref.; 20. 11; Eccl. 9. 2
^s ch. 24. 20;
 1a. 14. 11
^t ch. 12. 21;
 34. 19; Ps. 107. 40

- 14 And they say unto God, ^a De- part from us;
 For we ^b desire not the knowl- edge of thy ways.
 15 ^c What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
 And ^d what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
 16 ^e Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand:
 The ^f counsel of the wicked is far from me.
 17 ^g How oft is it that ^h the lamp of the wicked is put out?
 That their ⁱ calamity cometh upon them?
 That ^j God distributeth sorrows in his anger?
 18 That they are as ^k stubble be- fore the wind,
 And as ^l chaff that the storm carrieth away?
 19 ^m Ye say, ⁿ God layeth up his iniquity for his children.
 Let him recompense it unto himself, that he may know it:
 20 Let his ^o own eyes see his de- struction,
 And let him ^p drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
 21 For what careth he for his house after him,
 When the ^q number of his months is cut off?
 22 Shall any ^r teach God knowl- edge,
 Seeing he ^s judgeth those that are high?
 23 One ^t dieth in his full strength,
 Being wholly at ease and quiet:
 24 His pails are full of milk,
 And the ^u marrow of his bones is moistened.
 25 And another dieth in ^v bitter- ness of soul,
 And never tasteth of good.
 26 They ^w lie down alike in the dust,
 And the ^x worm covereth them.
 27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
 And the devices wherewith ye would wrong me.
 28 For ye say, Where is the house of the ^y prince?

⁷ Or, Ye say, *Lo &c.*
⁸ Or, *How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, And how oft cometh their calamity upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble.*
⁹ Or, *God layeth up his iniquity for his children: He rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c.*

¹ Or, *It shall go ill with him that is left*
² Or, *thou shalt mock*
³ Heb. *Look unto me*
⁴ Or, *in peace, without fear*
⁵ Heb. *lift up the voice*

⁶ Or, *of*

The End of Sinners. Eliphaz's Third Speech. He accuses Job of Great Wickedness. He warns Job not to resist the Almighty.

And where is the ^atent wherein the wicked dwell?

29 Have ye not asked wayfaring men?

And do ye not know their evidences,

30 That the ^bevil man is ^creserved to the day of calamity?

That they are ^dled forth to ^ethe day of wrath?

31 Who shall declare his way to his face?

And who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 ^fYet shall he be borne to the grave,

And men shall keep watch over the tomb.

33 The ^gclouds of the valley shall be sweet unto him,

And ^hall men shall draw after him,

As there were innumerable before him.

34 How then ⁱcomfort ye me ^jin vain,

Seeing in your answers there remaineth ^konly ^lfalsehood?

22 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Can a ^mman be profitable unto God?

Surely he that is wise is profitable unto himself.

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous?

Or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Is it ⁿfor thy fear of him that he reproveth thee,

That he ^oentereth with thee into judgment?

5 Is not ^pthy wickedness great? Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.

6 For thou hast ^qtaken pledges of thy brother for nought,

And ^rstripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not ^sgiven water to the weary to drink,

And thou hast ^twithholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for ^uthe ^vmighty man, he ^whad the ^xearth;

And ^ythe honorable man, he dwelt in it.

1 Or, spared in &c. 2 Or, led away in &c.

3 Or, Moreover he is borne to the grave. And keepeth watch over his tomb. The clouds of the valley are sweet unto him; And all men draw &c.

4 Or, with vanity. 5 Or, faithlessness. 6 Or, for fear of thee. 7 Heb. the man of arm. 8 Or, land. 9 Heb. he whose person is accepted.

^a ch. 8. 22. ref.; 18. 21

^b ch. 20. 29. ref.; Prov. 16. 4;

^c 2 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 20. 28; Prov. 11. 4;

^d Zeph. 1. 15; Rom. 2. 5. ch. 3. 22;

^e 17. 16. ch. 3. 19; 24. 24

^f ch. 18. 2. ch. 35. 7; Lk. 17. 10

^g ch. 14. 3; Ps. 143. 2. ch. 11. 6;

^h 15. 5. ch. 24. 3. 9; Ex. 22. 26; Dt. 24. 6, 17; Ezek. 18. 16

ⁱ ch. 31. 19. 20. 20. 2 S. 23. 15; Prov. 25. 25; Mt. 10. 42

^j ch. 31. 31. ch. 12. 19. ref.

^k Ps. 94. 6; Is. 10. 2; Ezek. 22. 7

^l Is. 3. 3; 9. 15

^m ch. 24. 3. 21; 29. 13; 31. 16, 18

ⁿ ch. 6. 27. ref. ch. 18. 9. ref.

^o ch. 15. 21. ref. ch. 6. 14. ref.

^p ch. 38. 34; Ps. 69. 2; 124. 6; Lam. 3. 64

^q ch. 11. 7-9. Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 64. 5; 73. 11; 94. 7; Is. 29. 7; Ezek. 8. 12

^r ch. 26. 9. Gen. 9. 6, 13. ch. 15. 32; 22. 16

^s ch. 14. 19; Ps. 90. 5; Is. 28. 2; Mt. 7. 26, 27

^t ch. 21. 14. 15. 15. Ps. 4. 6. ch. 12. 6

^u ch. 21. 16. Ps. 62. 6; 58. 10; 107. 42

^v Ps. 18. 39. ch. 15. 30. ref.

^w Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9; 1 Jn. 1. 3

^x Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^y ch. 21. 14. 15. 15. Ps. 4. 6. ch. 12. 6

^z ch. 21. 16. Ps. 62. 6; 58. 10; 107. 42

^{aa} Ps. 18. 39. ch. 15. 30. ref.

^{ab} Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9; 1 Jn. 1. 3

^{ac} Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

^{ad} ch. 21. 14. 15. 15. Ps. 4. 6. ch. 12. 6

^{ae} ch. 21. 16. Ps. 62. 6; 58. 10; 107. 42

^{af} Ps. 18. 39. ch. 15. 30. ref.

^{ag} Jer. 9. 24; Jn. 17. 3; Gal. 4. 9; 1 Jn. 1. 3

^{ah} Dt. 8. 3; Ps. 138. 4; Prov. 2. 6

9 Thou hast sent ^awidows away empty,

And the arms of the ^bfatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore ^csnare are round about thee,

And sudden ^d“fear troubleth thee,

11 ^eOr ^f“darkness, so that thou canst not see,

And ^g“abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God ^hin the height of heaven?

And behold the ⁱ“height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, ^j“What doth God know?

Can he judge through the thick darkness?

14 Thick ^k“clouds are a covering to him, so that he seeth not;

And he walketh on the vault of heaven.

15 ^lWilt thou keep the ^m“old way Which wicked men have trodden?

16 Who were snatched away ⁿ“before their time,

Whose ^o“foundation was poured out as a stream,

17 Who ^p“said unto God, Depart from us;

And, ^q“What can the Almighty do ^rfor ^s“us?

18 Yet he ^t“filled their houses with good things:

But ^u“the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The ^v“righteous see it, and are glad;

And the innocent laugh them to scorn,

20 ^wSaying, Surely ^x“they that did rise up against us are cut off.

And ^y“the remnant of them ^z“the fire hath consumed.

21 ^{aa}Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace:

^{ab}Thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, ^{ac}“the ^{ad}“law from his mouth,

And lay up his words in thy heart.

^{ae} 10 Or, Or dost thou not see the darkness, And the flood of waters that covereth thee?

^{af} 11 Heb. head. 12 Or, Dost thou mark

^{ag} 13 Or, to 14 Heb. them.

^{ah} 15 Or, that which remained to them. Or, their abundance

^{ai} 16 Or, as otherwise read, Thereby shall thine increase be good.

^{aj} 17 Or, instruction

but to return to him. Job's Eighth Speech. He yearns for Access to God. He protests his Integrity in spite of God's Rigor

- 23 If thou ^areturn to the Almighty,
thou shalt be ^bbuilt up,
^cIf thou ^dput away unright-
eousness far from thy tents.
- 24 And ^elay thou ^fthy ^gtreasure
^hin the dust,
And the gold of Ophir among
the stones of the brooks ;
- 25 And the ⁱAlmighty will be thy
^jtreasure,
And ^kprecious silver unto thee.
- 26 For then shalt thou ^ldelight
thyself in the Almighty,
And shalt ^mlift up thy face unto
God.
- 27 Thou shalt ⁿmake thy prayer
unto him, and ^ohe will hear
thee ;
And thou shalt ^ppay thy vows.
- 28 Thou shalt also decree a thing,
and it ^qshall be established
unto thee ;
And ^rlight shall shine upon
thy ways.
- 29 When they ^scast thee down,
thou shalt say, *There is lift-
ing up ;*
And ^tthe ^uhumble person he
will save.
- 30 He will ^vdeliver even him that
is not innocent :
Yea, he shall be delivered
through the ^wcleanness of
thy hands.

- 23 Then Job answered and
said,
2 Even to-day is my ^acomplaint
^brebellious :
My stroke is ^cheavier than my
groaning.
- 3 Oh that I knew where I might
^dfind him !
That I might come even to his
^eseat !
- 4 I would ^fset my cause in order
before him,
And fill my mouth with argu-
ments.
- 5 I would know the words which
he would answer me,
And understand what he would
say unto me.
- 6 Would he contend with me in
^gthe greatness of his power ?
Nay ; ^hbut he would give heed
unto me.
- 7 There the upright might ⁱrea-
son with him ;

¹ Or, Thou shalt put away . . . And shalt lay up
² Heb. ore
³ Or, precious silver shall be thine
⁴ Or, are made low
⁵ Heb. him that is lowly of eyes.
⁶ Or, bitter Or, accounted rebellion
⁷ Or, he would only give heed

^a ch. 8. 5 ;
11. 13 ; Is.
19. 22 ;
31. 6 ; Zech.
1. 3
^b Acts 20. 32 ;
Col. 2. 7
^c ch. 11. 14
^d Ps. 19. 10
^e Is. 33. 6 ;
Mt. 6. 20
^f ch. 27. 10 ;
Ps. 37. 4 ;
Is. 58. 14
^g ch. 11. 15 ;
Gen. 1. 7
^h ch. 33. 26 ;
Neh. 4. 9
ⁱ ch. 34. 28
^j Ps. 22. 25
^k Ps. 145. 19
^l ch. 11. 17 ;
Ps. 112. 4
^m ch. 6. 11 ;
Ps. 138. 6 ;
Prov. 3. 34 ;
29. 23 ; Mt.
23. 12 ; Jas.
4. 6 ; 1 Pet.
5. 6
ⁿ ch. 42. 7, 8 ;
Gen. 18. 26
^o 2 S. 22. 21
^p ch. 7. 11,
ref.
^q ch. 6. 2, 3 ;
Ps. 32. 4
^r Dt. 4. 29 ;
Jer. 29. 13 ;
Hos. 6. 6
^s Ps. 9. 4 ;
47. 8
^t ch. 13. 18
^u ch. 9. 4,
ref.
^v ch. 13. 3

^w ver. 10 ; ch.
13. 16
^x ch. 9. 11 ;
35. 14
^y Ps. 139. 2
^z ch. 7. 18 ;
Ps. 7. 9 ; 11.
5 ; 66. 10 ;
Dan. 11. 35 ;
Zech. 13. 9 ;
1 Pet. 1. 7
^{aa} ch. 31. 7 ;
Ps. 17. 5 ;
44. 18
^{ab} Ps. 19. 10 ;
119. 103 ;
Jn. 4. 34
^{ac} ch. 9. 12 ;
12. 14
^{ad} Ps. 116. 3
^{ae} ch. 7. 3
^{af} Dt. 20. 3 ;
Jer. 61. 46 ;
Lam. 5. 17
^{ag} ch. 10. 18,
19
^{ah} ch. 19. 8
^{ai} Ps. 31. 16
^{aj} ch. 16. 20
^{ak} Is. 2. 12 ;
Jer. 46. 10 ;
Obad. 15 ;
Zeph. 1. 7
^{al} Dt. 19. 14 ;
Z. 17
^{am} Dt. 28. 31

- So should I be ^adelivered for
ever from my judge.
- 8 Behold, I go forward, but he is
not ^bthere ;
And backward, but I ^ccannot
perceive him ;
- 9 On the left hand, when he doth
work, but I cannot behold
him ;
He ^dhideth himself on the
right hand, that I cannot
see him.
- 10 ^eBut ^fhe knoweth ^gthe way
that I take ;
When he hath ^htried me, I shall
come forth as gold.
- 11 My foot hath ⁱheld fast to his
steps ;
His way have I kept, and turned
not aside.
- 12 I have not gone back from the
commandment of his lips ;
I have treasured up the ^jwords
of his mouth ^kmore than my
^lnecessary food.
- 13 But ^mhe is in one ⁿmind, and
^owho can turn him ?
And what his soul ^pdesireth,
even that he doeth.
- 14 For he performeth that which
is ^qappointed for me :
And many such things are with
him.
- 15 Therefore am I terrified at his
presence ;
When I consider, I am afraid of
him.
- 16 For God hath made my ^rheart
faint,
And the Almighty hath terri-
fied me :
- 17 ^sBecause I ^twas not cut off be-
fore the darkness,
Neither did he cover ^uthe thick
darkness from my face.

- 24 ^vWhy are ^wtimes not ^xlaid
up by the Almighty ?
And why do not they that
know him see ^yhis days ?
- 2 There are that ^zremove the
landmarks ;
They ^{aa}violently take away
flocks, and feed them.
- 3 They drive away the ass of the
fatherless ;

⁹ Or, turneth himself to . . . him, but
¹⁰ Or, For ¹¹ Heb. the way that is with me.
¹² Or, more than my own law
¹³ Or, portion See Prov. 30. 8. ¹⁴ Or, he is one
¹⁵ Or, For I am not dismayed because of the
darkness, Nor because thick darkness covereth my
face
¹⁶ Or, Why is it, seeing times are not hidden
from the Almighty, That they who know him see
not his days ?

Job says that God is indifferent to Wickedness; that Sinners perish, but only like all others. Bildad's Third Speech

- They take the widow's ox for a ^apledge.
- 4 They ^bturn the needy out of the way:
The ¹poor of the earth all ^chide themselves.
- 5 Behold, as ^awild asses in the desert
They ^ago forth to their work, seeking diligently for ²food;
The wilderness *yieldeth* them bread for their children.
- 6 They cut ³their provender in the field;
And they glean the vintage of the wicked.
- 7 They lie all night naked without clothing,
And have no covering in the cold.
- 8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
And ^aembrace the rock for want of a shelter.
- 9 There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast,
And ^atake a ^apledge of the poor;
- 10 *So that they go about ^anaked* without clothing,
And being hungry they carry the sheaves.
- 11 They make oil within the walls of these men;
They tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
- 12 From out of the ^bpopulous city men groan,
And the soul of the ^cwounded crieth out:
Yet God ^aregardeth not the folly.
- 13 These are of them that ^arebel against the light;
They know not the ways thereof,
Nor abide in the paths thereof.
- 14 The murderer ^ariseth with the light;
He ^akilleth the poor and needy;
And in the night he is as a thief.
- 15 The eye also of the ^aadulterer waiteth for the twilight,
Saying, No eye shall see me:
And he ^adisguiseth his face.
- 16 In the dark they ^adig through houses:

^a Or, meek. ^b Heb. prey. ^c Or, his
^a Or, take in pledge that which is on the poor
^b Heb. city of men.
^c Or, putteth a covering on his face

^a Ex. 22. 26
^b Dt. 24. 14;
Prov. 14;
31; 22. 16;
Ezek. 18;
12; Am.
4. 1
^c Prov. 28. 12
^d ch. 30. 5-8
^e Pa. 104. 23
^f Lam. 4. 5
^g Dt. 24. 17
^h ver. 7
ⁱ Jer. 61. 52;
Ezek. 26. 15
^k ch. 9. 23, 24
^l Is. 4. 20;
^m Jn. 3. 19
ⁿ Mic. 2. 1
^o Pa. 10. 8
^p Prov. 7. 9
^q Ex. 22. 2;
Mt. 6. 19

^r Pa. 91. 5
^s ch. 9. 20;
Pa. 90. 5
^t ch. 6. 16, 17
^u ch. 21. 13
^v Pa. 31. 12;
Eccl. 2. 16
^w ch. 21. 26
^x ch. 18. 17;
Pa. 34. 16;
Prov. 10. 7
^y ch. 19. 10;
Dan. 4. 14

^z ch. 22. 9,
ref.
^a Jer. 12. 1;
Mal. 3. 16

^b Dt. 28. 66

^c ch. 12. 6

^d ch. 11. 11,
ref.

^e Pa. 37. 10

^f ch. 14. 21

^g Is. 17. 5;
Mt. 12. 1
^h ch. 6. 28;
27. 4

ⁱ ch. 9. 4,
ref.; Pa.
146. 13;
Dan. 4. 3,
34; Jude
25; Rev.
1. 6

^k ch. 22. 12;
Pa. 148. 1;
Mt. 21. 9;
Lk. 2. 14
^l ch. 16. 13,
ref.; Gen.
32. 2; Neh.
9. 6; Ps.
148. 2

- ⁷ They shut themselves up in the day-time;
They know not the light.
- 17 For ⁸the morning is to all of them as thick darkness;
For they know the ⁹terrors of the thick darkness.
- 18 ⁹Swiftly they ^apass away upon the face of the waters;
Their portion is cursed in the earth:
They turn not into the way of the vineyards.
- 19 Drought and heat ¹⁰consume the snow waters:
So doth ^aSheol those that have sinned.
- 20 The womb shall ^aforget him;
The ^aworm shall feed sweetly on him;
He shall be ^ano more remembered;
And unrighteousness shall be broken ¹¹as a tree.
- 21 He devoureth the barren that beareth not,
And doeth not good to ^athe widow.
- 22 Yet God ^apreserveth the mighty by his power:
He riseth up that hath ^ano assurance of life.
- 23 God giveth them ^ato be in security, and they rest thereon;
¹² And his ^aeyes are upon their ways.
- 24 They are exalted; yet a ^alittle while, and they are gone;
¹³ Yea, they are ^abrought low. they are ¹⁴taken out of the way as all others,
And are cut off as the tops of the ^aears of grain.
- 25 And if it be not so now, ^awho will prove me a liar,
And make my speech nothing worth?

- 25 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 ^aDominion and fear are with him;
He maketh peace in ^ahis high places.
3 Is there any number of ^ahis armies?

⁷ Or, Which they had marked for themselves
⁸ Or, thick darkness is to all of them as the morning; For they &c.
⁹ Or, Ye say, Swiftly &c. Heb. Swift is he &c
¹⁰ Heb. violently take away.
¹¹ Or, as a tree; even he that devoureth &c.
¹² Or, But ¹³ Or, And when they are &c.
¹⁴ Or, gathered in

Man's Inferiority to God. Job's Ninth Speech. He admits God's Power, but affirms his own Integrity. The Sinner's Hope vain

- And upon whom doth not his light arise?
 4 How then can man be ¹just with God?
 Or how can he be ^bclean that is born of a woman?
 5 Behold, even ^athe moon hath no brightness,
 And the ^dstars are not pure in his sight:
 6 How much less ^cman, that is ^aa worm!
 And the son of man, that is a worm!

26 Then Job answered and said,

- 2 How hast thou helped him that is ^awithout power!
 How hast thou saved the arm that ^bhath no strength!
 3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom,
 And plentifully declared sound knowledge!
 4 To whom hast thou uttered words?
 And whose ²spirit came forth from thee?

5 ³They that are ^adeceased tremble

Beneath the waters and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Sheol is ^anaked before ^aGod,
 And ⁵Abaddon hath no covering.

7 He ^mstretcheth out the north over empty space,
 And hangeth the earth ^aupon nothing.

8 He ⁿbindeth up the waters in his thick clouds;
 And the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He ⁿincloseth the face of his throne,
 And spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath described a ^bboundary upon the face of the waters,
 Unto the ^aconfines of light and darkness.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble
 And are astonished at his rebuke.

12 He ⁷stirreth up the sea with his power,
 And by his ^aunderstanding he smiteth through ^aRahab.

¹ Or, before
² Heb. breath
³ Or, The shades Heb. The Rephaim.
⁴ Heb. him
⁵ Or, Destruction
⁶ Or, over
⁷ Or, stilleth

^a ch. 4. 17;
^{9. 2}; Ps.
 143. 2
^b ch. 14. 4
^c ch. 31. 26
^d ch. 16. 16
^e ch. 7. 17,
 ref.
^f Ps. 22. 6;
 Is. 41. 14
^g ch. 6. 11, 12
^h Ps. 71. 9
ⁱ ch. 3. 13,
 ref.; Ps.
 88. 10,
^k Heb. 4. 13
^l ch. 28. 22;
 31. 12
^m ch. 9. 8, ref.
ⁿ ch. 37. 11;
 Prov. 30. 4
^o ch. 22. 14;
 Ps. 97. 2;
 106. 39
^p ch. 38. 8-
 11; Prov.
 8. 26
^q ch. 38. 10,
 20, 24
^r Is. 61. 16;
 Jer. 31. 35
^s ch. 12. 13,
 ref.
^t ch. 9. 13

^u ch. 9. 8
^v Is. 27. 1
^w ch. 4. 12
^x ch. 30. 29;
 37. 4, 6
^y ch. 13. 12;
 29. 1
^z ch. 16. 11;
 34. 6
^{aa} ch. 9. 18
^{ab} ch. 32. 8;
 33. 4
^{ac} ch. 6. 28;
 33. 3
^{ad} ch. 6. 29,
 ref.
^{ae} ch. 2. 3;
 13. 18
^{af} 1 S. 24. 6;
 Acts 23. 1;
 1 Jn. 3. 21
^{ag} ch. 8. 13;
 11. 20
^{ah} Mt. 16. 26;
 Lk. 12. 20
^{ai} ch. 35. 12,
 13; Ps. 18.
 41; Prov.
 1. 28; Is. 1.
 16; Jer. 14.
 12; Mic.
 3. 4
^{aj} Prov. 1. 27
^{ak} ch. 22. 26,
 27; Ps. 37.
 4; Is. 68. 14
^{al} ver. 13

- 13 By his Spirit the ^aheavens are garnished;
 His hand hath pierced ^athe swift serpent.
 14 Lo, these are but the outskirts of his ways:
 And ¹⁰how small ^aa whisper ¹¹do we hear of him!
 But the ^athunder of his ¹²power who can understand?

27 And Job again took up his ^aparable, and said,

2 As God liveth, ^awho hath taken away my right,
 And the Almighty, ^bwho hath vexed my soul

3 ¹⁴(For my life is yet whole in me,
 And the ^aspirit of God is in my nostrils);

4 Surely my lips ¹⁵shall not speak unrighteousness,
 Neither ¹⁶shall ^amy tongue utter deceit.

5 Far be it from me that I should justify you:

Till I die ^aI will not put away mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I ^ahold fast,
 and will not let it go:

My ^aheart ¹⁷shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,

And let him that riseth up against me be as the unrighteous.

8 For what is ^athe hope of the godless, ¹⁸though he get him gain,

When God ^ataketh away his soul?

9 Will God ^ahear his cry,
 When ^atrouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he ^mdelight himself in the Almighty,

And call upon God at all times?

11 I will teach you concerning the ^ahand of God;
 That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it;

Why then are ye become altogether vain?

^a Heb. beauty. Or, fleeing Or, gliding
¹⁰ Or, how little a portion
¹¹ Or, mighty deeds
¹² Heb. made my soul bitter.
¹³ Or, All the while my breath is in me . . . nostrils; surely
¹⁴ Or, do
¹⁵ Or, doth
¹⁶ Or, doth not reproach me for any of my days
¹⁷ Or, when God cutteth him off, When he taketh
 &c

Job depicts the Vanity of the Sinner's Hope. Man's Skill in finding the Treasures of the Earth. Wisdom a Richer Treasure,

13 This is ^a the portion of a wicked man with God,
And the heritage of ^b oppressors,
which they receive from the Almighty:

14 If his ^c children be multiplied,
it is for the sword;
And his ^d offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death,
And his ^e widows shall make no lamentation.

16 Though he ^f heap up silver as the dust,
And prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on,
And the ^g innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his ^h house as the moth,
And as a booth which the keeper maketh.

19 He lieth down rich, but he shall not be ⁱ gathered to his fathers;
He openeth his eyes, and ^j he is not.

20 ^k Terrors overtake him like waters;
A tempest stealeth him away ^l in the night.

21 The east ^m wind carrieth him away, and he departeth;
And it sweepeth him ⁿ out of his place.

22 For ^o God shall hurl at him, and ^p not spare:
He would fain ^q flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall ^r clap their hands at him,
And shall ^s hiss him out of his place.

28 ^t Surely there is a mine for silver,
And a place for gold which they refine.

2 Iron is taken out of the ^u earth,
And ^v copper is molten out of the stone.

3 ^w Man setteth an end to darkness,
And searcheth out, to the furthest bound,
The stones of obscurity and of thick darkness.

4 ^x He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn;

^a ch. 20. 29
^b ch. 16. 20
^c Dt. 28. 41;
Hos. 9. 13,
16

^d ch. 20. 10
^e Ps. 78. 64
^f Zech. 9. 3

^g ch. 20. 13-
21; Prov.

13. 22; 28.
8; Eccl. 2.
26

^h ch. 8. 16;
18. 14

ⁱ Jer. 8. 2;
Ezek. 20. 5

^j ch. 7. 8, 21;
20. 7

^k ch. 16. 21,
ref.

^l ch. 20. 8;
34. 20

^m ch. 21. 18
ⁿ ch. 7. 10,
ref.

^o Jer. 13. 14;
Ezek. 6.
11; 24. 14

^p ch. 11. 20,
ref.

^q Lam. 2. 16;
Nah. 3. 19

^r ch. 18. 18;
20. 8

^s Dt. 8. 9

^t Ps. 104. 14
^u ch. 44. 34

^v Dt. 8. 16;
32. 13

^w ver. 23, 28

^x Prov. 8.
10; 16. 16

^y Prov. 3. 16;
8. 11

^z Prov. 8. 19

They are forgotten of the foot;
They hang afar from men, they
^a swing to and fro.

5 As for the earth, ^b out of it cometh bread;
And underneath it is turned up as it were by fire.

6 The stones thereof are the place of sapphires,
^c And it hath dust of gold.

7 That path no bird of prey knoweth,
Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it:

8 The ^d proud beasts have not trodden it,
Nor hath the fierce lion passed thereby.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ^e flinty rock;
He overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out ^f channels among the rocks;
And his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the streams ^g that they trickle not;
And the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 But ^h where shall wisdom be found?
And where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof;
Neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The deep saith, It is not in me;
And the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for ⁱ gold,
Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir,
With the precious ^j onyx, or the sapphire.

17 ^k Gold and glass cannot equal it,
Neither shall it be exchanged for ^l jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral or of crystal:
Yea, the price of ^m wisdom is above ⁿ rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,
Neither shall it be valued with ^o pure gold.

^a Or, fit ^b Or, And he winneth lumps of gold
^c Heb. sons of pride. ^d Or, passages

^e Heb. from weeping. ^f Or, treasure
^g Or, beryl ^h Or, vessels

ⁱ Or, red coral ^j Or, pearls

¹ Or, For ² Or, dust
³ Or, The flood breaketh out from where men sojourn; Even the waters forgotten of the foot: They are diminished, they are gone away from man

whose Source only God can make known. Job recalls his Past Happiness and Dignity

- 20 "Whence then cometh wisdom?
And where is the place of understanding?
- 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living,
And kept close from the birds of the heavens.
- 22 ^{1b} Destruction and Death say,
We have heard a rumor thereof with our ears.
- 23 "God understandeth the way thereof,
And he knoweth the place thereof.
- 24 For he ^{1c}looketh to the ends of the earth,
And seeth under the whole heaven;
- 25 ²To make a ^cweight for the wind:
Yea, he ⁷meteth out the waters by measure.
- 26 When he made a ^ddecree for the rain,
And a way for the ^blightning of the thunder;
- 27 Then did he see it, and ³declare it;
He established it, yea, and searched it out.
- 28 And unto man he said,
Behold, the ^efear of the Lord, that is wisdom;
And to depart from evil is understanding.

- 29 And Job again took up his ^kparable, and said,
2 Oh that I were as in the months of old,
As in the days when God ⁱwatched over me;
- 3 When his lamp shined ⁴upon my head,
And ^mby his light I walked through darkness;
- 4 As I was in ⁵the ripeness of my days,
When the ^{6a}friendship of God was upon my tent;
- 5 When the Almighty was yet with me,
And my children were about me;
- 6 When my steps were washed with ^obutter,
And the ^prock poured me out streams of oil!
- 7 When I went forth to ^athe gate unto the city,

¹ Heb. Abaddon. ² Or, When he maketh
³ Or, recount ⁴ Or, above
⁵ Heb. my days of autumn. ⁶ Or, counsel

^a ver. 23, 28
^b ch. 20, 6,
ref.
^c ver. 23-28:
Prov. 8,
22-31
^d Ps. 11, 4;
33, 13, 14;
66, 7;
Prov. 15, 3
^e Ps. 135, 7
^f ch. 12, 15;
38, 8-11
^g ch. 37, 6,
11, 12; 38,
26-28
^h ch. 37, 3;
38, 25
ⁱ Dt. 4, 6;
Ps. 111, 10;
Prov. 1, 7;
9, 10; 14,
16; 13, 35;
16, 6
^k ch. 13, 12;
27, 1;
Num. 23,
7; 24, 3, 15
^l Jer. 31, 28
^m ch. 11, 17
ⁿ ch. 15, 8;
Ps. 25, 14;
Prov. 3, 32
^o ch. 20, 17;
Dt. 32, 14
^p Dt. 32, 13
^q ch. 31, 21

^r ver. 21
^s ch. 21, 5
^t ver. 22
^u ch. 4, 3, 4
^v ch. 31, 16
^w ch. 31, 17,
21
^x ch. 31, 19,
20
^y ch. 22, 9,
ref.
^z ch. 27, 5, 6;
Ps. 132, 9,
15, 59, 17;
61, 10;
Eph. 6, 14
^b ch. 24, 4,
ref.
^c Ps. 3, 7
^d Ps. 30, 6

^e Jer. 17, 8
^f Hos. 14, 5
^g Gen. 49,
24; Ps. 18,
34
^h ver. 9; ch.
4, 3
ⁱ ver. 10
^k Dt. 32, 2

- When I prepared my seat in the ⁷street,
8 The young men saw me and hid themselves,
And the aged rose up and stood;
9 The princes ⁷refrained from talking,
And ⁴laid their hand on their mouth;
- 10 The voice of the nobles ⁸was hushed,
And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
- 11 For when ⁹the ear heard me,
then it blessed me;
And when the eye saw me, it gave witness unto me:
- 12 Because I ⁹delivered the poor that cried,
The ⁹fatherless also, ⁹that had none to help him.
- 13 The ⁹blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me;
And I caused the ⁹widow's heart to sing for joy.
- 14 I ⁹put on righteousness, and it ¹⁰clothed me:
My justice was as a robe and a ¹¹diadem.
- 15 I was eyes to the blind,
And feet was I to the lame.
- 16 I was a father to ^bthe needy:
And ¹²the cause of him that I knew not I searched out.
- 17 And I ^cbrake the ¹³jaws of the unrighteous,
And plucked the prey out of his teeth.
- 18 Then ^dI said, I shall die ¹⁴in my nest,
And I shall multiply my days as the sand:
- 19 My ^eroot is ¹⁵spread out ¹⁶to the waters,
And the ⁷dew lieth all night upon my branch:
- 20 My glory is fresh in me,
And my ⁹bow is renewed in my hand.
- 21 Unto me ^hmen gave ear, and waited,
And kept silence for my counsel.
- 22 After my words they ⁱspake not again;
And ^kmy speech distilled upon them.
- 23 And they waited for me as for the rain;

⁷ Or, broad place ⁸ Heb. hid.
⁹ Or, and him that had &c.
¹⁰ Or, clothed itself with me ¹¹ Or, turban
¹² Or, the cause which I knew not
¹³ Heb. great teeth. ¹⁴ Or, beside Heb. with.
¹⁵ Heb. opened. ¹⁶ Or, by

Job bewails the Contumely to which he is subject, and the Harshness of God's Dealings with him

- And they opened their mouth
wide as for the latter rain.
24 I smiled on them, when they
had no confidence;
And the light of my counte-
nance they cast not down.
25 I chose out their way, and sat
as ^achief,
And dwelt as a king in the
army,
As one that ^bcomforteth the
mourners.

30 But now they that are
younger than I ^chave
me in derision,

- Whose fathers I disdained to
set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, the strength of their hands,
whereto should it profit me?
Men in whom ^dripe age is per-
ished.

- 3 They are gaunt with want and
famine;
^eThey gnaw the dry ground,
^fin the gloom of wasteness
and desolation.

- 4 They pluck salt-wort by the
bushes;
And the roots of the broom are
^gtheir food.

- 5 They are driven forth from the
midst of men;
They cry after them as after a
thief;

- 6 So that they dwell in frightful
valleys,
In holes of the earth and of the
rocks.

- 7 Among the bushes they bray;
Under the ^hnettles they ⁱare
gathered together.

- 8 They are children of fools, yea,
children of ^jbase men;
They ^kare scourged out of the
land.

- 9 And now I am become their
^lsong.

- Yea, I am a byword unto them.
10 They abhor me, they stand
aloof from me,

- And spare not to ^mspit ⁿin my
face.

- 11 For he hath loosed ^ohis cord,
and ^pafflicted me;

¹ Or, vigor
² Or, They flee into the wilderness, into &c.
³ Or, which yesternight was Or, on the eve of
⁴ Or, to warm them. ⁵ Or, wild vetches
⁶ Or, stretch themselves
⁷ Heb. men of no name,
⁸ Or, are outcasts from the land
⁹ Or, at the sight of me
¹⁰ According to another reading, my cord (or,
bowstring).

^a ch. 1. 3;
31. 37
^b ch. 4. 4;
16. 5;
Gen. 37. 35;
Jn. 11. 19
^c ch. 12. 4
^d ch. 12. 4,
ref.
^e ch. 17. 6;
Num. 12.
14; Dt. 25.
9; Is. 50.
6; Mt. 25.
67
^f Ruth 1. 21;
Ps. 88. 7

^g Jas. 1. 26
^h Ps. 140. 4, 5
ⁱ ch. 19. 12
^j Is. 3. 12
^k ch. 3. 25;
31. 23; Ps.
65. 3-5
^l ch. 7. 9;
Hos. 13. 3
^m ch. 3. 24;
Ps. 22. 14;
42. 4; Is.
53. 12
ⁿ ver. 30
^o ch. 2. 7

^p Ps. 69. 2, 14

^q ch. 19. 7

^r ch. 10. 3;
16. 9, 14;
19. 6, 22
^s ch. 9. 17;
27. 21

^t ch. 9. 22;
10. 8

^u ch. 3. 19;
17. 13;
Eccl. 12. 5

^v ch. 19. 7

- And they have ^wcast off the
bridle before me.
12 Upon my right hand rise the
^xrabble;
They ^ythrust aside my feet,
And ^zthey cast up against me
their ways of destruction.
13 They ^{aa}mar my path,
They set forward my calam-
ity,
^{ab}Even men that have no helper.
14 ^{ac}As through a wide breach
they come:
In the midst of the ruin they
roll themselves upon me.
15 ^{ad}Terrors are turned upon me;
^{ae}They chase ^{af}mine honor as
the wind;
And my welfare is passed away
^{ag}as a cloud.

- 16 And now ^{ah}my soul is poured
out ^{ai}within me;
Days of affliction have taken
hold upon me.

- 17 In the night season ^{aj}my bones
are ^{ak}pierced ^{al}in me,
And ^{am}the pains that gnaw me
take no rest.

- 18 By ^{an}God's great force is my
garment ^{ao}disfigured;
It bindeth me about as the
collar of my coat.

- 19 He hath cast me into ^{ap}the
mire,
And I am become like dust and
ashes.

- 20 I ^{aq}cry unto thee, and thou dost
not answer me:
I stand up, and thou gazest at
me.

- 21 Thou art turned to be cruel to
me;
With the might of thy hand
thou ^{ar}persecutest me.

- 22 Thou ^{as}liftest me up to the
wind, thou causest me to
ride upon it;
And thou dissolvest me in the
storm.

- 23 For I know that thou ^{at}wilt
bring me to death,
And to ^{au}the ^{av}house appointed
for all living.

- 24 Howbeit doth not one stretch
out the hand in his fall?
Or in his calamity therefore
^{aw}cry for help?

¹¹ Or, brood ¹² Or, break up
¹³ Or, As a wide breaking in of waters
¹⁴ Or, Thou chastest ¹⁵ Or, my nobility
¹⁶ Heb. upon
¹⁷ Or, corroded and drop away from me
¹⁸ Heb. frem off. ¹⁹ Or, my sinews take &c.
²⁰ Or, the house of meeting for &c.

In his Affliction Job protests the Integrity of his Life

- 25 Did not I ^aweep for him that was in trouble?
Was not my soul grieved for ^bthe needy?
- 26 When I ^clooked for good, then evil came;
And when I waited for light, ^dthere came darkness.
- 27 My ^eheart is troubled, and resteth not;
Days of affliction are come upon me.
- 28 I go ^fmourning without the sun:
I stand up in the assembly, and ^gcry for help.
- 29 I am a brother to ^hjackals,
And a companion to ostriches.
- 30 My ⁱskin is black, and *falleth* from me,
And my ^jbones are burned with heat.
- 31 Therefore is my ^kharp turned to mourning,
And my pipe into the voice of them that weep.
- 31** I made a covenant with mine eyes;
How then should I ^llook upon a virgin?
- 2 ^mFor what is "the portion from God above,
And the heritage from the Almighty on high?
- 3 Is it not ⁿcalamity to the unrighteous,
And disaster to ^othe workers of iniquity?
- 4 Doth not he ^psee my ways,
And ^qnumber all my steps?
- 5 If I have ^rwalked with falsehood,
And my foot hath hasted to deceit
- 6 (Let me be ^sweighed in an even balance,
That God may know ^tmine integrity);
- 7 If my step hath ^uturned out of the way,
And my heart walked after mine eyes,
And if any ^vspot hath cleaved to my hands:
- 8 Then let me ^wsow, and let another eat;
Yea, let ^xthe produce of my field be rooted out.

^a Ps. 35. 13,
14: Rom.
12. 16
^b ch. 24. 4,
ref.

^c ch. 3. 25,
26; Jer. 8.
15

^d ch. 19. 8
^e Lam. 2. 11
^f Per. 31;

^g Ps. 38. 6;
42. 9; 43. 2

^h ch. 19. 7
ⁱ Ps. 44. 19;
Mic. 1. 8

^j ch. 2. 7,
ref.
^k Ps. 102. 3

^l Ps. 137. 1,
2; Is. 24. 8

^m Mt. 5. 28¹
ⁿ ch. 20. 29
^o ch. 18. 12;

^p ch. 34. 22
^q ch. 24. 23;
28. 24; 34.

^r ch. 33. 7,
2 Chr. 16.
9; Prov. 6.

^s ver. 15. 3;
^t ver. 37;
ch. 14. 16

^u ch. 15. 31;
Mic. 2. 11
^v ch. 6. 2, 3

^w ch. 23. 10;
27. 6, 8
^x ch. 23. 11

^y ch. 9. 30
^z ch. 20. 18;
Lev. 26. 16;

^a Mic. 6. 15
^b ver. 12

^a ver. 1; ch.
24. 15
^b Judg. 16.

^c 21; Is. 47. 2
^d Dt. 28. 30;
Jer. 8. 10

^e Lev. 20. 10;
Dt. 22. 24
^f ver. 23

^g ch. 15. 30,
ref.; Prov.
6. 27-29

^h ch. 26. 6,
ref.
ⁱ ver. 8; ch.

^j 20. 28
^k Dt. 24. 14,
15

^l ch. 10. 3,
ref.; 34. 19;
Prov. 22. 2

^m ch. 20. 19;
22. 7
ⁿ ch. 22. 9,
ref.; Ex.

^o 22. 22-24
^p ch. 22. 7
^q ch. 29. 12

^r ch. 22. 6;
29. 13
^s ch. 24. 4,
ref.

^t ver. 17;
^u ch. 29. 12
^v ch. 29. 7

^w ch. 38. 16

^x ver. 3

^y ch. 13. 11

- 9 If my heart hath been ^aenticed unto a woman,
And I have laid wait at my neighbor's door;
- 10 Then let my wife ^bgrind unto another,
And let ^cothers bow down upon her.
- 11 For that were a ^dheinous crime;
Yea, it were ^ean iniquity to be punished by the judges:
- 12 For it is ^fa fire that consumeth unto ^gdestruction,
^hAnd would ⁱroot out all mine increase.
- 13 If I have ^jdespised the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant,
When they contended with me;
- 14 What then shall I do when God riseth up?
And when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
- 15 Did not ^khe that made me in the womb make him?
And did not one fashion us in the womb?

- 16 If I have ^lwithheld ^mthe poor from *their* desire,
Or have caused the eyes of ⁿthe widow to fail,

- 17 Or have ^oeaten my morsel alone,
And ^pthe fatherless hath not eaten thereof

- 18 (Nay, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father,
And her have I guided from my mother's womb);

- 19 If I have seen any perish ^qfor want of clothing,
Or that ^rthe needy had no covering;

- 20 If his loins have not blessed me,
And if he hath not been warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

- 21 If I have lifted up my hand against ^sthe fatherless,
Because I saw my help ^tin the gate;

- 22 Then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder-blade,
And mine ^uarm be broken from the bone.

- 23 For ^vcalamity from God is a terror to me,
And by reason of ^whis majesty I can do nothing.

^a Heb. *Abaddon*. See ch. 28. 6.

^b Or, *ought that the poor desired*

¹ Or, *blackened, but not by the sun*

² Or, *For what portion should I have of God. And what heritage &c.?* Is there not calamity &c.?

³ Or, *my offspring* Heb. *my produce*.

Job protests the integrity of his life. Elihu's Speech. He earnestly desires to express

- 24 If I have made ^agold my hope,
And have said to the fine gold,
Thou art my confidence;
- 25 If I have ^brejoiced because my
wealth was great,
And because my hand had
gotten much;
- 26 If I have ^cbeheld ¹the sun
when it shined,
Or the moon walking in bright-
ness,
- 27 And my heart hath been se-
cretly enticed,
And ²my mouth hath kissed my
hand:
- 28 This also were ^aan iniquity to
be punished by the judges;
For I should have ^adenied the
God that is above.
- 29 If I have ^arejoiced at the de-
struction of him that hated
me,
Or lifted up myself when evil
found him
- 30 (Yea, ^aI have not suffered my
³mouth to sin
By asking his life with ^aa
curse);
- 31 If the men of my tent have
not said,
Who can find one that hath
not been ^afilled with his meat?
- 32 (The ^asojourner hath not lodged
in the street;
But I have opened my doors
to ^athe traveller);
- 33 If ^alike Adam I have ^acovered
my transgressions,
By hiding mine iniquity in my
bosom,
- 34 Because I ^afeared the great
multitude,
And the contempt of families
terrified me,
So that I kept silence, and went
not out of the door—
- 35 Oh that I had one to hear me!
(Lo, here is my ^asignature, ^alet
the Almighty answer me)
And *that I had the ^aindictment*
which mine ^aadversary hath
written!
- 36 Surely I would carry it upon my
shoulder;
I would bind it unto me as a
crown:
- 37 I would declare unto him ^athe
number of my steps;
As ^aa prince would I ^ago near
unto him.

¹ Heb. the light.

² Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

³ Heb. palate.

⁴ Heb. the way.

⁵ Or, after the manner of men ^a Heb. mark.

⁶ Heb. book. ⁷ Or, present it to him

^a ch. 22. 24;
Mk. 10. 24;
^b ch. 1. 3, 10;
Ps. 62. 10
^c Dt. 4. 19;
17. 3;
Ezek. 8. 16
^d ver. 11;
Dt. 1. 2-7
^e Josh. 24.
27; 1s. 59.
13

^f Prov. 17.
6; 24. 17;
Obad. 12
^g Ps. 7. 4
^h ch. 5. 3
ⁱ ch. 22. 7
^k Gen. 19. 2,
3; Judg.
19. 20, 21;
Rom. 12.
13; 1 Pet.
4. 9

^l Gen. 3. 10;
Prov. 28. 13
^m Ex. 23. 2
ⁿ ch. 19. 7;
30. 20, 24;
28; 35. 14
^o ch. 27. 7
^p ver. 4
^q ch. 1. 3;
29. 25

^r Gen. 4. 10,
11
^s ch. 24. 2;
Lev. 19. 13
^t 1 K. 21. 19
^u Gen. 3. 18;
1s. 5. 6;
Is. 32. 13
^v ch. 10. 7;
13. 18; 27.
2; 31. 6;
33. 9

^w Gen. 22. 21;
Jer. 25. 23
^x ch. 27. 5, 6
^y ch. 34. 5;
35. 2; 40. 8
^z ch. 11. 6;
15. 6; 22. 5
^{aa} ch. 15. 10

^{ab} ch. 27. 3
^{ac} ch. 33. 4
^{ad} ch. 38. 36;
1 K. 3. 12;
4. 29; Prov.
2. 6; Eccl.
2. 26; Dan.
1. 17; 2. 21;
Jas. 1. 5
^{ae} Eccl. 9.
13-16
^{af} Eccl. 4.
13-16

^{ag} ch. 5. 27

- 38 If my ^aland crieth out against
me,
And the furrows thereof weep
together;
- 39 If I have ^aeaten the ^afruits
thereof without money,
Or have ^acaused the owners
thereof to lose their life:
- 40 Let ¹⁰thistles grow instead of
wheat,
And ¹¹cockle instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

32 So these three men ceased
to answer Job, because he
was ^arighteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of
Elihu the son of Barachel the ^aBu-
zite, of the family of Ram: against
Job was his wrath kindled, ^abe-
cause he justified himself ^arather
than God. 3 Also against his three
friends was his wrath kindled, be-
cause they had found no answer,
and yet had ^acondemned Job. 4
Now Elihu had ¹²waited to speak
unto Job, because they were elder
than he. 5 And when Elihu saw
that there was no answer in the
mouth of these three men, his wrath
was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel
the Buzite answered and said,
I am young, and ye are very
^aold;
Wherefore I held back, and
durst not show you mine
opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak,
And multitude of years should
teach wisdom.

8 But there is a ^aspirit in man,
And the ^abreath of the Al-
mighty giveth them ^aunder-
standing.

9 It is ^anot the great that are
wise,
Nor the ^aaged that understand
justice.

10 Therefore I ¹³said, Harken to
me;
I also will show mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words,
I listened for your reasonings,
Whilst ye ^asearched out what
to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you,
And, behold, there was none
that convinced Job,

^a Heb. strength.

¹¹ Or, noisome weeds

¹² Heb. waited for Job with words. ¹³ Or, say

¹⁰ Or, thorns

his Opinion. He reproves Job's Self-justification.

Affirms that God helps Man by the Ministry of Dreams and Sickness

- Or that answered his words,
among you.
- 13 ¹ Beware ^{lest} ye say, We have
found wisdom;
God may vanquish him, not
man:
- 14 For he hath not directed his
words against me;
Neither will I answer him with
your speeches.
- 15 They are amazed, they answer
no more:
They have not ^a word to say.
- 16 And shall I wait, because they
speak not,
Because they stand still, and
answer no more?
- 17 I also will answer my part,
I also will show mine opinion.
- 18 For I am full of words;
The spirit within me ^b constrain-
eth me.
- 19 Behold, my breast is as wine
which hath no vent;
Like new ^c wine-skins ² it is
ready to burst.
- 20 I will speak, that I may ³ be
refreshed;
I will open my lips and answer.
- 21 Let me not, I pray you, ^d respect
any man's person;
Neither will I give flattering
titles unto any man.
- 22 For I know not to ^e give flattering
titles;
Else would my Maker soon take
me away.

33 Howbeit, Job, I pray thee,
hear my speech,
And hearken to all my words.

- 2 Behold now, I have opened my
mouth;
My tongue hath spoken in my
^f mouth.
- 3 My words *shall utter* the up-
rightness of my heart;
And ^g that which my lips know
they shall speak sincerely.
- 4 The ^h Spirit of God hath made
me,
And the ⁱ breath of the Al-
mighty giveth me life.
- 5 If thou canst, ^j answer thou
me;
^k Set *thy words* in order before
me, stand forth.
- 6 Behold, ^l I am toward God even
as thou art:

¹ Or, *Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man: Now he &c.* ² Or, *which are ready*
³ Or, *and relief* ⁴ Heb. *mutate*
⁵ Or, *I am according to thy wish in God's stead*

^a Jer. 9. 23
^b Acts 18. 6
^c Mt. 9. 17
^d ch. 13. 8
^e 10; ch. 34. 19; Lev. 19. 15
^f 1 Th. 2. 5
^g ch. 6. 28;
^h 27. 4; 36. 4;
ⁱ Gen. 2. 7;
^j Acts 17. 25
^k ch. 10. 3,
ref.; 32. 8
^l ch. 27. 3
^m ver. 32
ⁿ ch. 13. 18

ⁱ ch. 4. 19,
ref.; Is. 45. 9
^m ch. 9. 34;
13. 21
ⁿ 2 Cor. 2. 5
^o ch. 6. 10;
9. 21; 10. 7;
12. 4; 13.
18; 23. 10;
27. 6; 34. 5
^p ch. 13. 23;
16. 17; 31.
5-8
^q ch. 13. 23
^r ch. 13. 24
^s ch. 13. 27
^t ch. 10. 14;
14. 16;
31. 4
^u ch. 15. 25;
40. 2; Is. 45. 9
^v Ps. 62. 11

^x ver. 15-18:
ch. 4. 12-17;
Num. 12. 6

^y ch. 30. 10,
15

^z ver. 24, 28,
30
^{aa} ch. 15. 22,
ref.

^{ab} ch. 30. 17

^{ac} ch. 3. 24;
6. 7; Ps.
107. 18

^{ad} ch. 16. 8

I also am formed out of the
^e clay.

- 7 Behold, my ^m terror shall not
make thee afraid,
Neither shall my ⁿ pressure be
heavy upon thee.
- 8 Surely thou hast spoken in my
hearing,
And I have heard the voice of
thy words, saying,
- 9 I am ^o clean, ^p without transgres-
sion;
I am innocent, neither ^q is there
iniquity in me:
- 10 Behold, he findeth ^r occasions
against me,
He ^s counteth me for his enemy;
- 11 He ^t putteth my feet in the
stocks,
He ^u marketh all my paths.
- 12 Behold, ^v I will answer thee, in
this thou art not just;
For God is greater than man.
- 13 Why dost thou ^w strive against
him,
For that he giveth not account
of any of his matters?
- 14 For ^x God speaketh ^y once,
Yea twice, *though man* regard-
eth it not.
- 15 In a ^z dream, in a vision of the
night,
When deep sleep falleth upon
men,
In slumberings upon the bed;
- 16 Then ^{aa} he ^{ab} openeth the ears of
men,
And sealeth their instruction,
- 17 ^{ac} That he may withdraw man
from his purpose,
And hide pride from man;
- 18 ^{ad} He ^{ae} keepeth back his soul
from the pit,
And his life from perishing ^{af} by
the ^{ag} sword.
- 19 He is chastened also with ^{ah} pain
upon his bed,
^{ai} And with continual strife in
his bones;
- 20 So that his life ^{aj} abhorreth
bread.
And his soul dainty food.
- 21 His ^{ak} flesh is consumed away,
that it cannot be seen;

⁶ Or, *causes of alienation*
⁷ Or, *in this thou art not just: I will answer thee: For &c.* ⁸ Or, *in one way, yea, in two*
⁹ Heb. *uncovereth*
¹⁰ Or, *That man may put away his purpose, And that he may hide*
¹¹ Or, *That he may keep back* ¹² Or, *weapons*
¹³ Another reading is, *While all his bones are*
firm.

The Ministry of Angels. Elihu rebukes Job for his Irreverence. He vindicates God's Justice

And his ^abones that were not
seen stick out.

22 Yea, ^bhis soul draweth near
unto the pit,
And his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be with him ¹an angel,
An ^ainterpreter, one ²among a
thousand,
To ^ashow unto man ³what is
right for him;

24 ^aThen God is gracious unto
him, and saith,
Deliver him from ^agoing down
to the pit,
I have found a ^aransom.

25 His ^aflesh shall be fresher than
a child's;
He returneth to the days of his
youth.

26 He ^aprayeth unto God, and he
is favorable unto him,
So that ^ahe seeth his face with
joy:

And he ^arestoreth unto man his
righteousness.

27 He ^asingeth before men, and
saith,
I ^ahave sinned, and perverted
that which was right,
And ^ait ^aprofited me not:

28 He hath ^aredeemed my soul
from going into the pit,
And my life shall ^abehold the
light.

29 Lo, ^aall these things doth God
work,

Twice, yea thrice, with a man,

30 To ^abring back his soul from
the pit,
That he may be enlightened
with the ^alight of ^athe liv-
ing.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto
me:

Hold thy peace, and I will
speak.

32 If thou hast anything to say,
answer me:
Speak, for I desire to justify
thee.

33 If not, hearken thou unto me:
^aHold thy peace, and I will
teach thee wisdom.

34 Moreover Elihu answered
and said,
2 Hear my words, ye wise men;

¹ Or, a messenger ² Or, of the thousand
³ Or, his uprightness
⁴ Or, And he be gracious and say . . .
ransom: his flesh &c. ⁵ Or, looketh upon men
⁶ Or, it was not requited unto me Or, it was
not meet for me ⁷ Or, life

^a ch. 19. 20;
Ps. 22. 17
^b Ps. 88. 3
^c Gen. 40. 8
^d Mic. 6. 8
^e ver. 18, 28;
Is. 38. 17
^f ch. 36. 18;
Ps. 49. 7
^g 2 K. 5. 14
^h ch. 22. 27;
34. 28
ⁱ ch. 22. 26;
Ps. 11. 7
^j Ps. 51. 12
^k ch. 8. 21
^l 2 S. 12. 13;
1 K. 15. 21
^m Rom. 8. 21
ⁿ Ps. 103. 4
^o ch. 22. 28,
ref.
^p Eph. 1. 11;
1 Cor. 12. 6;
Phil. 2. 13
^q ver. 18
^r Ps. 49. 19,
56. 13
^s ch. 33. 31

^u ch. 12. 11
^v 1 Th. 5. 21
^w ch. 33. 9,
ref.
^x ch. 27. 2
^y ch. 6. 4,
Jer. 15. 18;
30. 12
^z ch. 15. 16
^{aa} Ps. 50. 18
^{ab} ch. 21. 15;
35. 3

^{ac} ver. 12;
ch. 8. 3,
ref.; Ps.
92. 15;
Rom. 9. 14
^{ad} ver. 25;
Ps. 62. 12;
Prov. 24.
19; Jer. 32.
19; Ezek.
33. 20; Mt.
16. 27;
Rom. 2. 6,
2 Cor. 5.
10; Rev.
22. 12
^{ae} ver. 10,
ref.

^{af} ch. 38. 5, 6

^{ag} ch. 12. 10,
Ps. 104. 29
^{ah} Gen. 7. 21;
Is. 40. 6, 7
^{ai} ch. 10. 9;
Gen. 3. 19

And give ear unto me, ye that
have knowledge.

3 For ^athe ear trieth words,
As the palate tasteth food.

4 Let us ^achoose for us that which
is right:

Let us know among ourselves
what is good.

5 For Job hath said, ^aI am right-
eous,

And ^aGod hath taken away my
right:

6 ^aNotwithstanding my right I
am accounted a liar;

^aMy ^awound is incurable,
though I am without trans-
gression.

7 What man is like Job,
Who ^adrinketh up scoffing like
water,

8 Who goeth ^ain company with
the workers of iniquity,
And walketh with wicked
men?

9 For he hath said, ^aIt profiteth a
man nothing
That he should ^adelight himself
with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me,
ye men of understanding:
Far be it from God, that he
should ^ado wickedness,
And from the Almighty, that
he should commit iniquity.

11 For ^athe work of a man will he
render unto him,
And cause every man to find
according to his ways.

12 Yea, of a surety, ^aGod will not
do wickedly,
Neither will the Almighty per-
vert justice.

13 Who gave him a charge over
the earth?
Or who ^ahath ^adisposed the
whole world?

14 ^aIf he set his heart upon ^ahim-
self,
If he ^agather unto himself his
spirit and his breath;

15 All ^aflesh shall perish together,
And man shall ^aturn again
unto dust.

16 ^aIf now thou hast understand-
ing, hear this:
Hearken to the voice of my
words.

¹ Or, Should I lie against my right?
² Heb. Mine arrow.
³ Or, consent with. See Ps. 50. 18.
⁴ Or, laid upon him
⁵ According to another reading. If he cause his
heart to return unto himself.
⁶ Or, man. Heb. him. ⁷ Or, Only understand

Elihu vindicates God's Justice and Sovereignty. He accuses Job of Rebellionness and Self-righteousness

17 Shall even ^aone that hateth justice govern?

And ^bwilt thou condemn him that is righteous and mighty?—

18 ¹Him that ^csaith to a king, *Thou art vile,*

Or to ^dnobles, *Ye are wicked;*

19 That ^erespecteth not the persons of princes,
Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor;

For they all are the ^fwork of his hands.

20 In a moment they die, ^geven ^hat midnight;

The people are shaken and pass away,

And ⁱthe mighty are taken away without hand.

21 For ^jhis eyes are upon the ways of a man,

And he seeth all his goings.

22 There is ^kno darkness, nor thick gloom,
Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he ^lneedeth not further to consider a man,
That he should go before God in judgment.

24 He breaketh in pieces ^mmighty men ⁿin ways past finding out,

And setteth others in their stead.

25 Therefore he ^otaketh knowledge of their works;

And ^phe overturneth them in the night, so that they are ^qdestroyed.

26 He ^rstrieth them as wicked men

^sIn the open sight of others;

27 Because they ^tturned aside from following him,

And would not ^uhave regard to any of his ways:

28 ^vSo that they caused ^wthe cry of the poor to come unto him,
And he ^xheard the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he ^ygiveth quietness, who then can condemn?

And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him?

Alike whether ^zit be done unto a nation, or unto a man:

¹The Heb. as pointed reads, *Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art vile? Or to nobles, Ye are wicked?* ²Or, and at midnight the people &c.

³Or, without inquisition. ⁴Heb. crushed.

⁵Heb. In the place of beholders.

⁶Or, That they might curse . . . And that he might hear

^a ver. 30;

^b 2 S. 23. 3

^c ch. 40. 8

^d Ps. 105. 14

^e Ps. 83. 11

^f Lev. 19. 15,

ref.; Dt.

10. 17;

^g Chr. 19.

7, Acts 10.

34; Rom.

2. 11; Gal.

2. 6; Eph.

6. 9; Col.

3. 25;

^h 1 Pet. 1. 17

ⁱ ch. 10. 3,

ref.

^j ver. 25;

^k ch. 36. 20,

Ex. 12. 29

^l ch. 12. 19,

ref.

^m ch. 24. 23;

31. 4;

Prov. 5.

21; 15. 3;

Jer. 16. 17

ⁿ Ps. 139. 11,

12; Am. 9.

2, 3

^o ch. 11. 11

^p ch. 12. 19,

ref.

^q ver. 11

^r ver. 20

^s ch. 26. 12

^t 1 S. 15. 11

^u ch. 21. 14;

Ps. 28. 6;

Is. 5. 12

^v ch. 35. 9;

Jas. 5. 4

^w ch. 22. 27,

Ex. 22. 23

^x 1 Chr. 22. 9

^y ver. 17

^z ch. 33. 27

^a ch. 35. 11,

Ps. 25. 4;

119. 33; Is.

2. 3

^b Lk. 19. 8

^c Ps. 50. 21

^d ch. 35. 16

^e ch. 23. 10

^f ch. 22. 15

^g ch. 23. 2

^h ch. 27. 23

ⁱ ch. 32. 2,

ref.

^j ch. 34. 9

^k ch. 9. 30, 31

^l Gen. 15. 5;

Ps. 8. 3

^m ch. 22. 12

ⁿ ch. 7. 20;

Prov. 8. 36;

Jer. 7. 19

^o ch. 22. 2, 3;

Prov. 9. 12;

Lk. 17. 10

30 That the ^agodless man reign not,

That there be none to ensnare the people.

31 For hath any said unto God, I have ^bborne chastisement, ^cI will not offend any more:

32 That which I see not ^dteach thou me;

If I have ^edone iniquity, I will do it no more?

33 Shall his ^frecompense be as thou wilt, that thou refusest it?

For thou must choose, and not I:

Therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Men of understanding will say unto me,

Yea, every wise man that hear-eth me:

35 Job ^gspeaketh without knowledge,

And his words are without wisdom.

36 Would that Job were ^htried unto the end,

Because of his answering ⁱlike wicked men.

37 For he addeth ^jrebellion unto his sin;

He ^kclappeth his hands among us,

And ^lmultiplieth his words against God.

35 Moreover Elihu answered and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be ^mthy right,

Or sayest thou, ⁿMy righteousness is more than God's,

3 That thou sayest, ^oWhat advantage will it be unto thee?

And, ^pWhat profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned?

4 I will answer thee,
And thy companions with thee.

5 ^qLook unto the heavens, and see;

And behold ^rthe skies, which are higher than thou.

6 If thou hast sinned, ^swhat effectest thou against him?

And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, ^twhat givest thou him?

Or what receiveth he of thy hand?

¹ Or, though I offend not

Elihu accuses Job of Undutifulness and Presumptuousness. He justifies God's Use of Affliction.

8 Thy ^awickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art;
And thy righteousness *may profit* a son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they ^acry out;
They cry for help by reason of the arm ^aof the mighty.

10 But ^anone saith, Where is God my Maker,
Who ^agiveth songs in the night,

11 Who ^ateacheth us more than the beasts of the earth,
And maketh us ^awiser than the birds of the heavens?

12 There they ^acry, ¹but none giveth answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely ^aGod will not hear an empty cry,
Neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 How much less when ^athou sayest ²thou beholdest him not,
The ^a'cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!

15 But now, ^mbecause he hath not visited in his anger,
³Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vanity;
He ^mmultiplieth words ^awithout knowledge.

36 Elihu also proceeded, and said,

2 ^a'Suffer me a little, and I will show thee;

For ⁵I have yet somewhat to say on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
And will ascribe ^arighteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly ^amy words are not false:
One that is ^a'perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and ^a'despiseth not any:
He is ^a'mighty in strength of ^aunderstanding.

6 He ^a'preserveth not the life of the wicked,

¹ Or, but he answereth not
² Or, thou beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him.

³ Or, Thou sayest, He doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thus doth &c. ⁴ Heb. Wait for.

⁵ Heb. there are yet words for God.

⁶ Heb. heart.

^a 1 Cor. 15.

^b Ex. 2. 23

^c ch. 12. 19,

ref.

^d ch. 21. 14;

27. 10; 36.

13

^e ch. 8. 21;

Ps. 42. 8;

77. 6; 149.

5; Acts

16. 26

^f ch. 36. 22;

Ps. 94. 12;

Jer. 32. 33

^g Lk. 12. 24

^h ch. 27. 9

ⁱ Prov. 15.

29; Is. 1.

16; Jer. 11.

11; Mic.

3. 4

^k ch. 9. 11;

23. 8, 9

^l ch. 31. 35

^m Eccl. 8. 11

ⁿ ch. 34. 37

^o ch. 34. 35

^p ch. 8. 3;

37. 23

^q ch. 33. 3,

ref.

^r ch. 37. 16

^s Ps. 22. 24;

69. 33; 102.

17

^t ch. 12. 13,

ref.

^u ch. 8. 22,

ref.; 34. 26

^v ch. 5. 15,

ref.

^w Ps. 33. 18;

34. 16

^x ch. 5. 11;

Ps. 113. 8

^y Ps. 107. 10

^z ver. 15, 21

^{aa} Is. 58. 1

^{ab} ch. 15. 25

^{ac} ch. 15. 25

^{ad} ver. 15;

^{ae} ch. 33. 16

^{af} ver. 21;

2 K. 17. 13;

Jon. 3. 8

^{ag} Is. 1. 19, 20

^{ah} ch. 15. 22,

ref.

^{ai} ch. 4. 21

^{aj} Rom. 2. 5

^{ak} ch. 15. 32;

22. 16

^{al} Ps. 119. 67,

75; Is. 48.

10

^{am} ver. 10

^{an} Hos. 2. 14

^{ao} S. 22. 20;

Ps. 4. 1;

31. 8; 118.

5; Hos. 4.

16

^{ap} Ps. 23. 5

^{aq} ch. 23. 6,

10, 11

^{ar} ch. 34. 33;

Jon. 4. 4, 9

^{as} ch. 33. 24

^{at} ch. 34. 20,

26

But giveth ^a'the afflicted *their* right.

7 He ^a'withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous:

But ^a'with kings upon the throne

He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be ^a'bound in fetters,
And be taken in the cords ^aof affliction;

9 Then he ^a'showeth them their work,

And their transgressions, that they have ^a'behaved themselves proudly.

10 He ^a'openeth also their ear to instruction,
And ^a'commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 ^a'If they hearken and serve *him*,
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in ^a'pleasures.

12 But if they hearken not, they shall perish ^a'by ^a'the sword,
And they shall ^a'die without knowledge.

13 But they that are godless in heart ^a'lay up anger:
They cry not for help when he bindeth them.

14 ^a'They ^a'die in youth,
And their life *perisheth* ¹⁰among the ¹¹unclean.

15 He ^a'delivereth the afflicted ¹²by their affliction,
And ^mopeneth their ear ¹³in oppression.

16 Yea, he would have ^a'allured thee ¹⁴out of distress
Into a ^a'broad place, where there is no straitness:

And that which is set on thy ^a'table would be full of fatness.

17 But thou ¹⁵art full of ^a'the judgment of the wicked:
Judgment and justice take hold on thee.

18 ¹⁶For let not ^a'wrath stir thee up against chastisements;
Neither let the greatness of the ^a'ransom turn thee aside.

19 Will thy cry avail, *that thou be* not in distress,
Or all the forces of *thy* strength?

20 Desire not ^a'the night,

⁷ Or, pleasantness ⁸ Or, weapons

⁹ Heb. Their sword with. ¹⁰ Or, like

¹¹ Or, sodomites See Dt. 23. 17. ¹² Or, in

¹³ Or, by adversity ¹⁴ Heb. out of the mouth of

¹⁵ Or, hast filled up

¹⁶ Or, Because there is wrath, beware lest thou be led away by thy sufficiency

Elihu exhorts Job to submit to God, and to magnify God's Unsearchable Greatness

When peoples ¹are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, ^aregard not iniquity:

For this hast thou chosen rather than ^aaffliction.

22 Behold, God doeth loftily in his power:

Who is a ^cteacher like unto him?

23 Who hath ^aenjoined him his way?

Or who can say, ^cThou hast wrought unrighteousness?

24 Remember that thou ^cmagnify his work,

Whereof men have ^csung.

25 All men have looked thereon; Man beholdeth it afar off.

26 Behold, ^aGod is great, and we know him not;

The ^cnumber of his years is unsearchable.

27 For ^ahe draweth up the drops of water,

Which distil in rain ²from ³his vapor,

28 Which the skies pour down

And drop upon man abundantly.

29 Yea, can any understand the ^cspreadings of the clouds,

The ^mthunderings of his pavilion?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light ^aaround him;

And he ^ccovereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by these he ^ajudgeth the peoples;

He ^cgiveth food in abundance.

32 He covereth his hands with the ^clightning,

And ^bgiveth it a charge ⁷that it strike the mark.

33 The ^cnoise thereof telleth concerning ^ahim,

The cattle also concerning ⁹the storm that cometh up.

37 Yea, at this my heart trembleth,

And is moved out of its place.

2 Hear, oh, hear the ^cnoise of his voice,

And the ¹⁰sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven,

And his ^clightning unto the ¹¹ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth;

He ^cthundereth with the voice of his majesty;

And he restraineth not ¹²the lightnings when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice;

^aGreat things doeth he, which we ^ccannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to ^athe snow, Fall thou on the earth;

Likewise to the ^ashower of rain, And to the showers of his mighty rain.

7 He ^asealeth up the hand of every man,

That all men whom he hath made may know ^{it}.

8 Then the beasts go into ^acov-
erts,

And remain in their dens.

9 Out of the ^bchamber of the south cometh the storm,

And ^ccold out of the ¹³north.

10 By the breath of God ^aice is given;

And the breadth of the waters is ¹⁴straitened.

11 Yea, ^ahe ladeth the thick cloud with moisture;

He ^cspreadeth abroad ^athe cloud of his ^clightning:

12 And it is turned round about by his guidance,

That they may do whatsoever he ^acommandeth them

Upon the ^aface of the ^ahabitable world;

13 Whether it be for ^acorrection, or for ^mhis ¹⁵land,

Or for ^alovingkindness, that he cause it to come.

14 Harken unto this, O Job: Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know how God layeth ^{his} charge upon them,

And causeth the ^clightning of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,

The ^cwondrous works of him who ²is perfect in knowledge?

17 ¹⁶How thy garments are warm, ¹⁷When the earth is still by reason of the south wind?

^a ver. 10;

Ps. 31. 6;

66. 18

^b ver. 8, 15

^c ch. 35. 11

^d ch. 34. 13;

Is. 40. 13;

Rom. 11. 34;

1 Cor. 2. 10

^e ch. 8. 3,

ref.

^f S. 7. 26;

Ps. 35. 27;

40. 16

^g Ex. 15. 1;

Judg. 5. 1;

1 Chr. 18. 9;

Ps. 59. 16;

138. 5

^h ch. 11. 7-9,

ref.; 37. 23

ⁱ ch. 10. 5;

Ps. 90. 2;

102. 24, 27

^k ver. 26-29;

ch. 5. 10;

37. 6, 11;

38. 28;

Ps. 147. 8

^l ch. 37. 11,

16

^m ch. 26. 14

ⁿ ch. 37. 13;

^o Ps. 104. 27;

136. 26;

Acts 14. 17

^p ch. 37. 11,

12, 15

^q ch. 37. 2

^r ch. 36. 33;

ver. 4, 5;

Ps. 29. 3-9

^s ver. 12;

ch. 28. 24;

38. 13

^t ch. 26. 14,

Ps. 13. 13

^u ver. 14, 16,

23; ch. 5. 9

^v ch. 35. 26

^w ch. 38. 22

^x ch. 36. 27,

ref.

^y ch. 12. 14

^z ch. 38. 40;

Ps. 104. 22

^{aa} ch. 9. 9

^{ab} Ps. 147. 17

^{ac} ch. 38. 29;

Ps. 147. 17

^{ad} ch. 36. 27

^{ae} ch. 36. 29

^{af} ver. 15

^{ag} ch. 36. 32;

Ps. 148. 8

^{ah} Is. 14. 21;

27. 6

^{ai} Prov. 8. 31

^{aj} Ex. 9. 18,

23. 1 S.

12. 18, 19

^{ak} ch. 38. 26,

27

^{al} 1 K. 18. 45

^{am} ver. 5, 14,

23

^{an} ch. 36. 4

¹ Heb. go up.

² Heb. belonging to.

³ Or, the vapor thereof

⁴ Or, thereon

⁵ Or, covereth it with the depths of the sea

⁶ Heb. light.

⁷ Or, against the assailant

⁸ Or, it

⁹ Or, him

¹⁰ Or, muttering

¹¹ Heb. skirts.

¹² Heb. them.

¹³ Heb. scattering winds.

¹⁴ Or, congealed

¹⁵ Or, earth ¹⁶ Or, Thou whose garments are &c

¹⁷ Or, When he quieteth the earth by the south

wind

Jehovah speaks, and sets forth Job's Ignorance of the Creation and Constitution of the Earth; of Light,

18 Canst thou with him "spread
out the sky,
Which is strong as a molten
mirror?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto
him;
For we ^bcannot set our speech
in order by reason of dark-
ness.

20 Shall it be told him that I
would speak?

¹ Or should a man wish that he
were swallowed up?

21 And now men ²see not the
light which is bright in the
skies;

But the wind passeth, and
cleareth them.

22 Out of the north cometh
³golden splendor:

God ^chath upon him terrible
majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, "we
cannot find him out:

He is "excellent in power;
And ^din justice and plenteous
righteousness ^ehe will not
afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him:

He ^fregardeth not any that are
wise of heart.

38 Then Jehovah ^fanswered
Job out of the whirlwind,
and said,

2 Who is this that ^gdarkeneth
counsel

By ^hwords without knowl-
edge?

3 ⁱGird up now thy loins like a
man;

For ^j"I will demand of thee, and
declare thou unto me.

4 Where wast thou ^kwhen I
laid the foundations of
the earth?

Declare, ^lif thou hast under-
standing.

5 Who determined the ^mmeasures
thereof, ⁿif thou knowest?

Or who stretched the line upon
it?

6 Whereupon ^owere the ^pfounda-
tions thereof ^qfastened?

Or who laid the corner-stone
thereof,

¹ Or, If a man speak, surely he shall be swal-
lowed up

² Or, cannot look on the light when it is bright
in the skies, When the wind hath passed, and
cleared them

³ Heb. gold.

⁴ Or, to justice . . . he doeth no violence

⁵ Heb. if thou knowest understanding.

⁶ Or, seeing

⁷ Heb. sockets.

⁸ Heb. made to sink.

^a ch. 9. 8;
^b Ps. 104. 2;
^c Is. 45. 12;
^d Jer. 10. 12;
^e Zech. 12. 1

^f ch. 9. 14;

^g Rom. 8. 26

^h Ps. 104. 1, 2

ⁱ ch. 11. 7, 8;

^j ref.; Rom.

11. 33;

^k 1 Tim. 6. 16

^l ch. 9. 4;

^m 38. 6

ⁿ ch. 8. 3,

^o ref.

^p Is. 63. 9;

^q Lam. 3. 33;

^r Nah. 1. 12

^s ch. 5. 13;

^t Mt. 11. 25;

^u 1 Cor. 1. 26

^v ch. 40. 6

^w ch. 42. 3

^x ch. 35. 16;

^y 1 Tim. 1. 7

^z ch. 40. 7

^{aa} ch. 42. 4

^{ab} ch. 16. 7;

^{ac} Ps. 104. 5;

^{ad} Prov. 30. 4

^{ae} Prov. 8.

^{af} 29; Is. 40.

^{ag} 12

^{ah} ch. 26. 7

^{ai} ch. 1. 6

^{aj} ch. 28. 8;

^{ak} Prov. 30. 4

^{al} Gen. 1. 9;

^{am} Ps. 33. 7;

^{an} 104. 9;

^{ao} Prov. 8. 29;

^{ap} Jer. 5. 22

^{aq} ch. 28. 24;

^{ar} 37. 3

^{as} ch. 34. 25,

^{at} 28; 38. 6

^{au} ch. 5. 14,

^{av} ref.; 18. 5

^{aw} Num. 15.

^{ax} 30; Ps. 10.

^{ay} 15; 37. 17

^{az} Gen. 7. 11;

^{ba} 8. 2; Prov.

8. 24, 25

^{bb} Ps. 9. 13;

^{bc} 107. 18; Is.

38. 10

^{bd} ch. 3. 5; 10.

^{be} 21; 28. 6;

^{bf} 34. 22

^{bg} ch. 28. 24

^{bh} ch. 26. 10

^{bi} ch. 24. 13

^{bj} ch. 15. 7

7 When the morning stars sang
together,
And all the "sons of God
shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with
doors,

When it brake forth, ²as if it
had issued out of the womb;

9 When I made "clouds the gar-
ment thereof,

And thick darkness a swad-
dling-band for it,

10 And ¹⁰marked out for it my
bound,

And set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou
come, but no further;

And here shall thy proud waves
be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morn-
ing since thy days began,

And caused the dayspring to
know its place;

13 That it might take hold of "the
ends of the earth,

And "the wicked be shaken out
of it?

14 It is changed as clay under the
seal;

And all things stand forth "as a
garment:

15 And "from the wicked their
light is withholden,

And the "high arm is broken.

16 Hast thou entered into "the
springs of the sea?

Or hast thou walked in the
¹²recesses of the deep?

17 Have the "gates of death been
revealed unto thee?

Or hast thou seen the gates of
the "shadow of death?

18 Hast thou comprehended "the
earth in its breadth?

Declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way to the dwell-
ing of light?

And as for darkness, where is
the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it to
"the bound thereof,

And that thou shouldest dis-
cern the "paths to the house
thereof?

21 Doubtless, thou knowest, for
"thou wast then born,

And the number of thy days
is great!

⁹ Or, and issued

¹⁰ Heb. brake.

¹¹ Or, as in a garment

¹² Or, search

Snow, Hail, Rain, and Ice; of the Celestial World; of the Ways of Lions, Wild Goats, Hinds, Wild Asses, and Wild-oxen

- 22 Hast thou entered the treasures^a of the snow,
Or hast thou seen the treasures of the^b hail,
- 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble,
Against the day of battle and war?
- 24 ¹By what way is ^cthe light parted,
Or the ^deast wind scattered upon the earth?
- 25 Who hath cleft a channel for the waterflood,
Or a ^eway for the lightning of the thunder;
- 26 To cause it to ^frain on a land where no man is;
On the ^gwilderness, wherein there is no man;
- 27 To ^hsatisfy the waste and desolate ground,
And to cause ⁱthe ^jtender grass to spring forth?
- 28 Hath ^kthe rain a father?
Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
- 29 Out of whose womb came the ^lice?
And the hoary frost of heaven, who hath ^mgendered it?
- 30 The waters ⁿhide themselves and become like stone,
And the face of the deep ^ois frozen.
- 31 Canst thou bind the ^pcluster of the ^qPleiades,
Or loose the bands of Orion?
- 32 Canst thou lead forth ^rthe ^s"Mazzaroth in their season?
Or canst thou guide the ^t"Bear with her ^utrain?
- 33 Knowest thou the ^vordinances of the heavens?
Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?
- 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
That ^wabundance of waters may cover thee?
- 35 Canst thou ^xsend forth lightnings, that they may go,
And say unto thee, Here we are?
- 36 Who hath ^yput wisdom in the ^zinward parts?

¹ Or, Which is the way to the place where the light is &c.

² Or, greenward. ³ Or, given it birth

⁴ Or, are congealed like stone

⁵ Heb. cohereth.

⁶ Or, chain. Or, sweet influences

⁷ Or, the signs of the Zodiac

⁸ Heb. sons.

⁹ Or, dark clouds

^a ch. 37. 6

^b Ex. 9. 18.

Josh. 10.

11, Is. 30.

30; Ezek.

11, 13;

Rev. 16. 21

^c ch. 26. 10

^d ch. 27. 21,

Is. 14. 21,

Is. 27. 8

^e ch. 28. 26

^f ch. 36. 27,

ref.

^g Ps. 107. 35

^h Ps. 104. 13,

14

ⁱ 2 S. 23. 4

^j ch. 36. 27,

28; Ps.

147. 8, Jer.

14. 22

^k ch. 37. 10;

Ps. 147. 17

^l ch. 9. 9;

Am. 6. 8

^m 2 K. 23. 6

(marg.)

ⁿ Ps. 148. 6;

Jer. 31.

35, 36

^o ver. 37;

ch. 22. 11;

36. 27, 28

^p ch. 36. 32;

37. 3

^q ch. 32. 8,

ref.; Ps.

151. 6; Eccl.

2. 26

^r ch. 32. 8

^s ver. 34

^t Ps. 104. 21

^u ch. 37. 8

^v Ps. 17. 12

^w Ps. 147. 9;

Mt. 6. 26;

Lk. 12. 24

^x Dt. 14. 6;

1 S. 24. 2;

Ps. 104. 18

^y Ps. 29. 9

^z 1 S. 4. 19

^a ch. 6. 5; 11.

12; 24. 6;

Ps. 104. 11

^b ch. 24. 5;

Jer. 2. 24;

Hos. 8. 9

^c Dt. 29. 23;

Ps. 107. 34;

Jer. 17. 6;

Zeph. 2. 9

^d Is. 32. 14

^e Num. 23.

22; Dt. 33.

17; Ps. 22.

21; 29. 6;

92. 10; Is.

34. 7

- Or who hath given ^aunderstand-
ing to the ^bmind?
- 37 Who can number the clouds by wisdom?

Or who can ^c"pour out the bot-
tles of heaven,

- 38 When the dust runneth into a
mass,
And the clods cleave fast to-
gether?

- 39 Canst thou hunt the ^d"prey for
the lioness,
Or satisfy the appetite of the
young lions,

- 40 When they ^e"couch in their dens,
And ^f"abide in the covert to lie
in wait?

- 41 Who provideth for ^g"the raven
his prey,
When his young ones cry unto
God,

And wander for lack of food?

- 39 Knowest thou the time
when the ^h"wild goats
of the rock bring forth?
Or canst thou mark when the
ⁱ"hinds do calve?

- 2 Canst thou number the months
that they fulfil?
Or knowest thou the time when
they bring forth?

- 3 They ^j"bow themselves, they
bring forth their young,
They cast out their pains.

- 4 Their young ones become
strong, they grow up in the
open field;
They go forth, and ^k"return not
again.

- 5 Who hath sent out the ^l"wild
ass free?

Or who hath loosed the bonds
of the swift ass,

- 6 Whose home I have made ^m"the
wilderness,
And the ⁿ"salt land his dwelling-
place?

- 7 He scorneth the tumult of the
city,
Neither heareth he the shout-
ings of the ^o"driver.

- 8 The range of the mountains is
his ^p"pasture,
And he searcheth after every
green thing.

- 9 Will the ^q"wild-ox be content
to serve thee?

Or will he abide by thy crib?

- 10 Canst thou bind the wild-ox
with his band in the furrow?

¹⁰ Or, meteor

¹¹ Heb. cause to lie down.

¹² Or, return not unto them

¹³ Or, taskmaster

Jehovah sets forth Job's Ignorance of the Ostrich, the Horse, the Hawk, and the Eagle. Job submits. Jehovah's Challenge

- Or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
- 11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great?
Or wilt thou leave to him thy labor?
- 12 Wilt thou confide in him, that he will bring home thy seed,
And gather *the grain* of thy threshing-floor?
- 13 The wings of the "ostrich wave proudly;
But are they the pinions and plumage of ¹love?
- 14 For she leaveth her eggs on the earth,
And warmeth them in the dust.
- 15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them,
Or that the wild beast may trample them.
- 16 She ²dealeth ³hardly with her young ones, as if they were not hers:
Though her labor be in vain, *she is* ⁴without fear;
- 17 Because God ⁴hath ³deprived her of wisdom,
Neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
- 18 What time she ⁴lifteth up herself on high,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.
- 19 Hast thou given the "horse *his* might?
Hast thou clothed his neck with the ⁵quivering mane?
- 20 Hast thou made him to ⁶leap as a locust?
The glory of his ⁷snorting is terrible.
- 21 ⁶He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength:
He ⁸goeth out to meet ⁷the armed men.
- 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed;
Neither turneth he back from the sword.
- 23 The quiver rattleth ⁸against him,
The flashing spear, and the javelin.
- 24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage;

¹ Or, a stork ² Or, is hardened against
³ Heb. made her to forget wisdom.
⁴ Or, rouseth herself up to flight
⁵ Heb. shaking. ⁶ Heb. They paw.
⁷ Or, the weapons ⁸ Or, upon

^a Lev. 11. 16;
^b Is. 13. 21
^c Lam. 4. 3
^d ver. 22
^e ch. 35. 11
^f Ps. 147. 10
^g Joel 2. 5
^h Jer. 8. 16
ⁱ Jer. 8. 6;
^j Zech. 10. 3

^k Jer. 4. 19;
^l Am. 3. 6;
^m Ezek. 7. 14
ⁿ Josh. 6. 5;
^o Am. 1. 14;
^p 2. 2
^q Jer. 49. 16;
^r Obad. 4
^s ch. 9. 26
^t Mt. 24. 28;
^u Lk. 17. 37

^v ch. 9. 3;
^w 10. 2; 33. 13
^x ch. 13. 3;
^y 23. 4; 31. 35

^z ch. 21. 5;
^{aa} 29. 9
^{ab} ch. 9. 3, 16

^{ac} ch. 38. 1

^{ad} ch. 38. 3

^{ae} ch. 38. 3;
^{af} 42. 4

^{ag} Is. 14. 27

^{ah} ch. 10. 3, 7;
^{ai} 16. 11; 19. 6;
^{aj} 27. 2
^{ak} ch. 13. 18;
^{al} 27. 6; 32. 2, ref.
^{am} 2 Chr. 32. 8;
^{an} Jer. 17. 6
^{ao} ch. 37. 6

^{ap} Ps. 93. 1;
^{aq} 104. 1

- Neither ⁹believeth he that it is the "voice of the trumpet.
- 25 As oft as the trumpet *soundeth* he saith, Aha!
And he smelleth the battle afar off,
The thunder of the captains, and the "shouting.
- 26 Is it by thy wisdom that the hawk soareth,
And stretcheth her wings toward the south?
- 27 Is it at thy command that the eagle mounteth up,
And maketh ¹⁰her nest on high?
- 28 On the cliff she dwelleth, and maketh her home,
Upon the point of the cliff, and the stronghold.
- 29 From thence she ¹¹spieth out the prey;
Her eyes behold it afar off.
- 30 Her young ones also suck up blood:
And ¹²where the slain are, there is she.

40 Moreover Jehovah answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that cavilleth ¹³contend with the Almighty?
He that ¹⁴argueth with God, let him answer it.

- 3 Then Job answered Jehovah, and said,
4 Behold, I am of small account; what shall I answer thee?
I ¹⁵lay my hand upon my mouth.
- 5 Once have I spoken, and ¹⁶I will not answer;
Yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

- 6 Then ¹⁷Jehovah answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 ¹⁸Gird up thy loins now like a man:
I will ¹⁹demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
- 8 Wilt thou even ²⁰annul my judgment?
Wilt thou ²¹condemn me, ²²that thou mayest be justified?
- 9 Or ²³hast thou an arm like God?
And canst thou ²⁴thunder with a voice like him?

- 10 Deck thyself now with excellency and dignity;
And ²⁵array thyself with honor and majesty.

²⁶ Or, standeth he still at &c.

Jehovah's Challenge. God's Power in the Hippopotamus and the Crocodile depicted

11 Pour forth "the overflowings of
thine anger;
And look upon every one that
is ^bproud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud,
and "bring him low;
And "tread down the wicked
"where they stand.

13 'Hide them in the dust to-
gether;
Bind their faces in the hidden
place.

14 Then will I also confess of thee
That thine own "right hand can
save thee.

15 Behold now, ¹behemoth,
which ²I made ²as well as
thee;

He eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his
loins,
And his force is in the muscles
of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a
cedar:
The sinews of his thighs are
knit together.

18 His bones are as tubes of brass;
His ³limbs are like bars of iron.

19 He is the "chief of the ways of
God:
He *only* "that made him giveth
him his sword.

20 Surely the mountains bring him
forth food,
Where all the beasts of the field
do "play.

21 He lieth under the lotus-trees,
In the covert of the reed, and
the fen.

22 The lotus-trees cover him with
their shade;
The "willows of the brook com-
pass him about.

23 Behold, if a river "overflow, he
trembleth not;
He is confident, though a Jor-
dan swell even to his mouth.

24 Shall any "take him when he is
on the watch,
Or pierce through his nose with
a snare?

*41 Canst thou draw out "ole-
viathan with a fishhook?
Or press down his tongue with
a cord?

2 Canst thou "put "a rope into
his nose?

¹ That is, the hippopotamus.

² Heb. with.

³ Or, ribs

⁴ Or, be violent

⁵ That is, the crocodile.

⁶ Heb. a rope of rushes.

^a Is. 42. 25;

^b Nah. 1. 6, 8

^c Is. 2. 12;

^d Dan. 4. 37

^e 18. 2. 7;

^f Is. 13. 11

^g Is. 63. 3

^h ch. 38. 20

ⁱ Is. 2. 10-12

^j Ps. 20. 6;

^k 60. 5; 108. 6

^l ver. 19

^m ch. 41. 33

ⁿ ver. 16

^o Ps. 104. 26

^p Is. 44. 4

^q Prov. 1. 17

^r ch. 3. 8;

^s Ps. 74. 14;

^t 104. 26;

^u Is. 27. 1;

^v K. 19. 28;

^w Is. 37. 29

^x Prov. 15. 1;

^y 25. 16

^z Ex. 21. 6;

^{aa} Dt. 15. 17

^{ab} ch. 3. 8

^{ac} ch. 35. 7;

^{ad} Rom. 11. 35

^{ae} ch. 9. 6-10;

^{af} 26. 6-14; 28.

^{ag} 24; Ex. 19.

^{ah} 5; Dt. 10.

^{ai} 14; Ps. 24.

^{aj} 1; 50. 12;

^{ak} 1 Cor. 10. 26

^{al} ch. 40. 25

^{am} in Heb.]

Or pierce his jaw through with
a "hook?

3 Will he make many supplica-
tions unto thee?

Or will he speak "soft words
unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with
thee,

That thou shouldest take him
for "a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with
a bird?

Or wilt thou bind him for thy
maidens?

6 Will the bands of fishermen make
traffic of him?

Will they part him among the
merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with
barbed irons,

Or his head with fish-spears?

8 Lay thy hand upon him;
Remember the battle, and do so
no more.

*9 Behold, the hope of him is in
vain:

Will not one be cast down even
at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that he dare
"stir him up;

Who then is he that can stand
before me?

11 "Who hath first given unto
me, that I should repay
him?

Whatsoever is "under the whole
heaven is mine.

12 I will not keep silence concern-
ing his limbs,

Nor his mighty strength, nor
his goodly frame.

13 Who can "strip off his outer
garment?

Who shall come within his
jaws?

14 Who can open the doors of his
face?

"Round about his teeth is
terror.

15 His ¹⁰strong scales are his
pride,

Shut up together as with a close
seal.

16 One is so near to another,
That no air can come between
them.

17 They are joined one to another;
They stick together, so that
they cannot be sundered.

18 His sneezings flash forth light,

⁷ Or, spike

⁸ Heb. uncover the face of his garment.

⁹ Or, His teeth are terrible round about

¹⁰ Or, courses of scales Heb. channels of shields

God's Power in the Crocodile depicted. Job confesses his Wrong. Jehovah condemns Job's Three Friends

- And his eyes are like the ^aeye-lids of the morning.
 19 Out of his mouth go ^bburning torches,
 And sparks of fire leap forth.
 20 Out of his nostrils a smoke goeth,
 As of a boiling pot and *burning* rushes.
 21 His ^cbreath kindleth coals,
 And a ^dflame goeth forth from his mouth.
 22 In his neck abideth strength,
 And terror danceth before him.
 23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together:
 They are firm upon him; they cannot be moved.
 24 His heart is as firm as a stone;
 Yea, firm as the nether mill-stone.
 25 When he raiseth himself up, the mighty are afraid:
 By reason of consternation they are beside themselves.
 26 If one lay at him with the sword, it cannot avail;
 Nor the spear, the dart, nor the ¹pointed shaft.
 27 He counteth iron as straw,
 And brass as rotten wood.
 28 The ²arrow cannot make him flee:
 Sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
 29 Clubs are counted as stubble:
 He laugheth at the rushing of the javelin.
 30 His underparts are *like* sharp potsherds:
 He spreadeth *as it were* a threshing-wain upon the mire.
 31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot:
 He maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
 32 He maketh a path to shine after him;
 One would think the deep to be hoary.
 33 Upon earth ^ethere is not his like,
 That is made without fear.
 34 He beholdeth everything that is high:
 He is king over all the ^fsons of pride.

42 Then Job answered Jehovah, and said,
 2 I know that ^gthou canst do all things,

^h coat of mail

ⁱ Heb. son of the bow.

^a ch. 3. 9
^b Gen. 1. 6, 17;
 Dan. 10. 6;
 Nah. 2. 3;
 Zech. 12. 6
^c Ps. 18. 8
^d Rev. 9. 17;
 11. 5
^e ch. 40. 19
^f ch. 28. 8
^g Gen. 18.
 14; Jer. 32.
 17; Mt. 19.
 26

^h 2 Chr. 20.
 6; Is. 14.
 27; 43. 13;
 Dan. 4. 35
ⁱ ch. 38. 2
^j Ps. 40. 5;
 131. 1;
 139. 6
^k ch. 38. 3;
 40. 7
^l ch. 26. 14
^m Judg. 13.
 22; Is. 6. 5

ⁿ 1 Chr. 1. 45

^o ch. 32. 3
^p ver. 1-6;
 ch. 40. 3-5

^q Num. 23.
 1; 1 Chr.
 16. 26

^r ch. 1. 6

^s ch. 22. 30

^t Dt. 30. 3;
 Ps. 14. 7;
 86. 1-3;
 136. 1-6
^u Is. 61. 7

^v ch. 19. 13

^w ch. 2. 11

^x Gen. 33.
 19; Josh.
 24. 32
^y Gen. 24.
 22; Prov.
 11. 22
^z ch. 1. 10
^{aa} ch. 8. 7
^{ab} ch. 1. 3

^{ac} ch. 1. 2

And that ^{ad}no purpose of thine can be restrained.

3 Who is this that ^{ae}hideth counsel without knowledge?
 Therefore have I uttered that which I understood not,
 Things ^{af}too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak;
 I will ^{ag}demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I had ^{ah}heard of thee by the hearing of the ear;

But now mine ^{ai}eye seeth thee:

6 Wherefore I ^{aj}abhor *myself*,
 And repent in dust and ashes.

7 And it was so, that, after Jehovah had spoken these words unto Job, Jehovah said to Eliphaz the ^{ak}Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends; for ye have ^{al}not spoken of me the thing that is right, ^{am}as my servant Job hath. 8 Now therefore, take unto you ^{an}seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a ^{ao}burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you; ^{ap}for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as Jehovah commanded them: and Jehovah accepted Job.

10 And Jehovah ^{aq}turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: and Jehovah gave Job ^{ar}twice as much as he had before. 11 Then came there unto him all his ^{as}brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they ^{at}bemoaned him, and comforted him concerning all the evil that Jehovah had brought upon him: every man also gave him a ^{au}piece of money, and every one a ^{av}ring of gold. 12 So Jehovah ^{aw}blessed the ^{ax}latter end of Job more than his beginning: ^{ay}and he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. 13 ^{az}He had also seven sons and three daughters. 14 And he

^{ba} Or, loathe my words

^{bb} Heb. kesitah.

Jehovah restores Job to Prosperity

called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch 15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among

^a Gen. 60.
23
^b ch. 5. 26;
Gen. 16.
15, 25. 8;
35 29

their brethren. 16 And after this Job lived a hundred and forty years, and ^asaw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations. 17 So Job ^bdied, being old and full of days.

THE PSALMS

BOOK I

The Righteous and the Wicked contrasted.

- 1 ¹ Blessed is the man that ^a walk-
eth not in the ^b counsel of the
wicked,
Nor standeth in the ^c way of sin-
ners,
Nor ^d sitteth in the seat of
^e scoffers;
- 2 But his ^f delight is in the law of
Jehovah;
- And ^g on his law doth he medi-
tate ^h day and ⁱ night.
- 3 And he shall be like ^a a tree
planted by the streams of
water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in
its season,
Whose ^j leaf also doth not wither;
And ^k whatsoever he doeth ^l shall
prosper.
- 4 The righteous are not so,
But are like ^m the chaff which
the wind driveth away.
- 5 Therefore ⁿ the wicked shall not
stand in the ^o judgment,
Nor sinners in ^p the congregation
of the righteous.
- 6 For Jehovah ^q knoweth the way
of the righteous;
But the way of ^r the wicked shall
perish.

The Reign of Jehovah's Anointed.

- 2 Why do ^s the nations ^t rage,
And the peoples ^u meditate a
vain thing?
- 2 The ^v kings of the earth set them-
selves,
And the rulers take counsel to-
gether,
^w Against Jehovah, and against
his ^x anointed, ^y saying,
- 3 Let us ^z break their bonds asunder,
And cast away their cords from
us.
- 4 He that sitteth in the heavens
^{aa} will laugh:
The Lord will ^{ab} have them in
derision.

¹ Or, Happy

² Or, in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper

³ Or, tumultuously assemble

^a Prov. 4. 14

^b Job 21. 16

^c Ps. 17. 4;

^d 119. 104

^e Ps. 26. 5;

^f Jer. 16. 17

^g Prov. 1. 22;

^h 13. 1; 14. 6;

ⁱ 21. 11; Is.

^j 28. 14;

^k Hos. 7. 5

^l Ps. 112. 1;

^m 119. 14, 16,

ⁿ ref.

^o Ps. 119. 15,

^p ref.; Joah.

^q 1. 8

^r Ps. 25. 5

^s Ps. 63. 6

^t Ps. 92. 12-

^u 14; Jer. 17.

^v 8; Ezek.

^w 19. 10

^x Ezek. 47. 12

^y Ps. 128. 2;

^z Gen. 39. 2,

^{aa} 3, 23

^{ab} Ps. 35. 5;

^{ac} Job 21. 18;

^{ad} Is. 17. 13

^{ae} Ps. 5. 6

^{af} Ps. 9. 7, 8,

^{ag} 16

^{ah} Ps. 111. 1;

^{ai} 149. 1

^{aj} Ps. 37. 18;

^{ak} Nah. 1. 7;

^{al} 2 Tim. 2. 19

^{am} Ps. 9. 3-6;

^{an} 37. 20; 68.

^{ao} 2; 92. 9

^{ap} Ps. 46. 6;

^{aq} 83. 2-5;

^{ar} Acts 4. 25,

^{as} Ps. 21. 11

^{at} Ps. 48. 4-6

^{au} Ps. 74. 18,

^{av} 23

^{aw} 1 S. 2. 10;

^{ax} 16. 6; 1e.

^{ay} 45. 1

^{az} Jer. 5. 5

^{ba} Ps. 37. 13;

^{bb} Prov. 1. 26

^{bc} Ps. 69. 8

^{bd} Ps. 21. 8, 9;

^{be} 76. 7

^{bf} Ps. 78. 49,

^{bg} 50

^{bh} Prov. 8. 16

^{bi} Ps. 3. 4,

^{bj} ref.; 48.

^{bk} 1, 2

^{bl} Acts 13.

^{bm} 33; Heb. 1.

^{bn} 5; 5. 5

^{bo} Ps. 21. 1, 2

^{bp} Ps. 22. 27

^{bq} Ps. 65. 2,

^{br} 67. 7; 72. 8

^{bs} Ps. 110. 5, 6

^{bt} Ps. 28. 6;

^{bu} 62. 6; 72. 4

^{bv} Is. 40. 23

^{bw} Heb. 12. 28

^{bx} Ps. 119. 119,

^{by} 120

- 5 Then will he speak unto them
in his ^c wrath,
And ^d vex them in his sore dis-
pleasure:

- 6 Yet I have set ^e my king
Upon ^f my holy hill of Zion.

- 7 I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, ^g Thou
art my son;

- This day have I begotten thee.

- 8 Ask of me, and ^h I will give ⁱ thee
^j the nations for thine inheri-
tance,
And the ^k uttermost parts of the
earth for thy possession.

- 9 Thou shalt ^l break them with a
rod of iron;

- Thou shalt ^m dash them in pieces
like a potter's vessel.

- 10 Now therefore be wise, O ye
kings:
Be instructed, ye ⁿ judges of the
earth.

- 11 ^o Serve Jehovah with fear,
And rejoice with ^p trembling.

- 12 Kiss ^q the son, lest he be angry,
and ye perish in the way,
For his ^r wrath ^s will soon be
kindled.

- ^t Blessed are all they that ^u take
refuge in him.

Morning Prayer of Trust in God.

- A Psalm of David, when ^v he fled from
Absalom his son.

- 3 Jehovah, how are ^w mine adver-
saries increased!
Many are they that rise up
against me.

- 2 Many there are that say ^x of my
soul,

- There is ^y no ^z help for him in
God. [Selah]

- 3 But thou, O Jehovah, art ^{aa} a
shield about me;

^q ver. 7 ^r ver. 5; Num. 11. 33 ^s Ps. 5. 11; 34. 22

^t 2 S. 15. 13-17, 29 ^u Ps. 69. 4; 2 S. 15. 12 ^v Ps. 22.

7, 8; 71. 11 ^w Ps. 5. 12

⁴ Or, trouble

⁵ Or, may

⁶ Or, to

⁷ Or, salvation

- My ^aglory, and ^bthe lifter up of
my head.
4 I cry unto Jehovah with my
voice,
And he ^canswereth me out of
^dhis holy hill. [Selah
5 I ^elaid me down and slept;
I ^fawaked; for Jehovah sustain-
eth me.
6 I will ^gnot be afraid of ten thou-
sands of the people
That have ^hset themselves against
me round about.
7 ⁱArise, O Jehovah; ^jsave me, O
my God:
For thou hast ^ksmitten all mine
enemies upon the cheek bone;
Thou hast ^lbroken the teeth of
the wicked.
8 ^mSalvation belongeth unto Je-
hovah:
Thy ⁿblessing be upon thy peo-
ple. [Selah

Evening Prayer of Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm of David.

- 4 ^aAnswer me when ^bI call,
O ^cGod of my righteous-
ness;
Thou hast ^dset me at large *when*
I was in distress:
2 Have ^emercy upon me, and
^fhear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long shall
^gmy glory be turned into dis-
honor?
How long will ye love ^hvanity,
and seek after ⁱfalsehood?
[Selah
3 But know that Jehovah hath
^jset apart for himself ^khim
that is ^lgodly:
Jehovah will ^mhear when I call
unto him.
4 ⁿStand in awe, and ^osin not:
^pCommune with your own heart
upon your bed, and be still.
[Selah
5 Offer the ^qsacrifices of righteous-
ness,
And ^rput your trust in Jeho-
vah.
6 Many there are that say, ^sWho
will show us *any* good?
Jehovah, ^tlift thou up the light
of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast ^uput gladness in my
heart.
^vMore than *they have* ^wwhen their
grain and their new wine are
increased.

^a Ps. 62. 7
^b Ps. 9. 13;
27. 6
^c Ps. 4. 3
^d Ps. 2. 6;
15. 1; 43.
3; 99. 9
^e Ps. 4. 8;
Lev. 26. 6;
Job 11. 19;
Prov. 3. 24
^f Ps. 139. 18
^g Ps. 23. 4;
27. 3
^h Ps. 118. 10-
13
ⁱ Ps. 7. 6; 9.
19; 10. 12;
17. 13; 74.
22
^j Ps. 6. 4;
22. 21
^k Job 10. 10
^l Ps. 58. 6;
Job 4. 10
^m Ps. 23. 8;
35. 3; 37.
39; Prov.
21. 31; Is.
43. 11; Jer.
3. 23; Jon.
2. 9; Rev.
7. 10; 19. 1
ⁿ Num. 6.
23-27
^o Ps. 27. 7;
102. 2
^p Ps. 18. 6
^q Ps. 24. 6;
Jer. 33. 16
^r Ps. 18. 18,
19; 118.
5; Job 36.
16
^s Ps. 25. 16
^t Ps. 17. 6;
39. 12
^u Hos. 4. 7
^v Ps. 12. 2;
31. 6
^w Ps. 31. 18
^x Ps. 135. 4
^y Ps. 31. 23;
60. 6; 79. 2
^z Ps. 6. 8, 9;
17. 6
^a Ps. 33. 8
^b Eph. 4. 26
^c Ps. 77. 6
^d Ps. 51. 19;
Dt. 33. 19
^e Ps. 37. 3;
6; 62. 8
^f Job 7. 7;
9. 25
^g Num. 6.
26; Ps. 67.
1; 80. 3. 7,
19; 89. 16;
119. 135
^h Acts 14. 17
ⁱ Ps. 119. 14,
72
^j Is. 9. 3
^k Ps. 3. 5,
ref.
^l Lev. 25. 18,
19; 26. 6;
Dt. 12. 10;
Ps. 16. 9
^m Ps. 64. 2
ⁿ Ps. 19. 14;
104. 34
^o Ps. 140. 6
^p Ps. 84. 3
^q Ps. 88. 13
^r Hab. 2. 1
^s Lk. 21. 36
^t Ps. 11. 6;
34. 16
^u Ps. 92. 15
^v Ps. 73. 3;
75. 4
^w Ps. 1. 5
^x Ps. 11. 6;
45. 7

- 8 In peace will I both ^alay me
down and sleep;
For thou, Jehovah, ^balone mak-
est me ^cdwell in safety.

Prayer for Protection from the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; with the
^aNehiloth. A Psalm of David.

- 5 ^aGive ear to my words, O Je-
hovah,
Consider ^bmy meditation.
2 Harken unto ^cthe voice of
my cry, ^dmy King, and my
God;
For unto thee do I pray.
3 O Jehovah, ^ein the morning
shalt thou hear my voice;
In the morning will I order *my*
prayer unto thee, and ^fwill
keep watch.
4 For thou art ^gnot a God that
hath pleasure in wickedness:
^hEvil shall not sojourn with
thee.
5 ⁱThe ^jarrogant shall not ^kstand
in thy sight:
Thou ^lhatest all workers of in-
iquity.
6 Thou wilt ^mdestroy them that
speak lies:
Jehovah abhorreth the ⁿblood-
thirsty and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, ^oin the abun-
dance of thy lovingkindness
will I come into thy house:
In thy fear will I ^pworship
toward thy holy temple.
8 ^qLead me, O Jehovah, ^rin thy
righteousness ^sbecause of
^tmine enemies;
Make thy way ^ustraight before
my face.
9 For there is ^vno ^wfaithfulness
in their mouth;
Their ^xinward part is ^yvery
wickedness;
Their ^zthroat is an open sepul-
chre;
They ^aflatter with their
tongue.
10 Hold them guilty, O God;
Let them ^bfall ^cby their own
counsels;
Thrust them out in the ^dmulti-
tude of their transgressions;
^ePs. 62. 4, 5 ^fPs. 56. 23 ^gPs. 69. 13 ^hPs. 28. 2;
138. 2; 1 K. 8. 29 ⁱPs. 27. 11; 31. 3 ^jPs. 31. 1
^kPs. 27. 11 ^lDt. 32. 20 ^mLk. 11. 39 ⁿRom. 3. 13
^oPs. 12. 2; Prov. 26. 28; 28. 23 ^pPs. 9. 16; Job
18. 7 ^qLam. 1. 5; Hos. 9. 7
^rOr, in solitude ^sOr, wind instruments
^tOr, The evil man. ^uOr, Fools
^vOr, them that lie in wait for me ^wOr, level
^xOr, stedfastness ^yOr, a yawning gulf
^zHeb. make smooth their tongue.
^aOr, from their counsels

¹ Or, Victory ² Or, Be gracious unto me
³ Or, one that he favoreth ⁴ Or, Be ye angry

For they have ^arebelled against thee.

11 ¹But let all those that ^btake refuge in thee ^crejoice, Let them ever shout for joy, because thou ^ddefendest them: Let them also that ^elove thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou wilt ^fbless the righteous;

O Jehovah, thou wilt ^gcompass him with favor as with a shield.

Prayer for Mercy in Time of Trouble.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments, set to ²the Sheminith. A Psalm of David.

6 O Jehovah, ^arebuke me not in thine anger, Neither chasten me in thy ^bhot displeasure.

2 ^cHave mercy upon me, O Jehovah; for I am ^dwithered away:

O Jehovah, ^eheal me; for ^fmy bones are troubled.

3 My ^gsoul also is sore troubled: And thou, O Jehovah, ^hhow long?

4 Return, O Jehovah, ⁱdeliver my soul: Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.

5 For ^jin death there is no remembrance of thee: In Sheol who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am ^kweary with my ^l'groaning; Every night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with ^m'my tears.

7 Mine ⁿeye wasteth away because of grief; It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.

8 ^oDepart from me, all ye ^pworkers of iniquity; For Jehovah ^q'hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 Jehovah ^r'hath heard my supplication; Jehovah will ^sreceive my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall ^tbe put to shame and sore troubled: They shall ^u'turn back, they shall be put to shame ^v'suddenly.

¹ Or, So shall all those . . . rejoice. They shall ever shout . . . and thou shalt defend them: They also . . . shall be joyful in thee
² Or, the eighth

^a Ps. 107. 10, 11

^b Ps. 2. 12

^c Ps. 33. 1; 64. 10

^d Zech. 9. 15

^e Ps. 69. 30; 119. 132

^f Ps. 112. 2

^g Ps. 32. 7, 10

^h Ps. 38. 1; Jer. 17. 14

ⁱ Ps. 2. 6; Dt. 9. 19

^j Ps. 61. 1; 66. 16

^k Ps. 102. 4, 11

^l Ps. 41. 4; 147. 3; Jer. 17. 14

^m Ps. 22. 14; 31. 10

ⁿ Ps. 88. 3; Jn. 12. 27

^o Ps. 90. 13

^p Ps. 17. 13

^q Ps. 30. 9; 88. 10-12; 116. 17

^r Eccl. 9. 10; 15. 33. 15

^s Ps. 69. 3

^t Ps. 22. 1, ref.; 102. 5

^u Ps. 42. 3

^v Ps. 31. 9; 38. 10; 88. 9

^w Ps. 119. 116; 139. 19; Mt. 7. 23; Lk. 13. 27

^x Ps. 5. 6; 14. 4; Job 31. 3; 34. 8, 22; Prov. 10. 29

^y Ps. 28. 6; Jer. 31. 16, 11

^z Ps. 116. 1

^{aa} Ps. 66. 19, 20

^{ab} Ps. 71. 24

^{ac} Ps. 40. 14; 66. 9; 70. 3

^{ad} Ps. 73. 19

^{ae} Ps. 11. 1; 31. 1; 71. 1

^{af} Ps. 31. 15

^{ag} Ps. 17. 12; 22. 13; Ezek. 22. 25

^{ah} Ps. 50. 22; Mic. 5. 8

^{ai} Is. 24. 11

^{aj} Ps. 56. 20; 109. 4, 5

^{ak} Is. 24. 7; 26. 9

^{al} Ps. 3. 7, ref.

^{am} Ps. 94. 2

^{an} Ps. 138. 7

^{ao} Ps. 35. 23; 44. 23; 69. 4; 73. 20

^{ap} Is. 66. 18; Joel 3. 2

^{aq} Ps. 68. 18; Gen. 17. 22

^{ar} Ps. 96. 13; 98. 9

^{as} Ps. 26. 1; 35. 24; 43. 1

^{at} Ps. 24. 21; 44. 23

^{au} Ps. 37. 5; 102. 23; Is. 64. 14

^{av} 2 Th. 3. 3; 1 Pet. 6. 10

^{aw} Ps. 11. 4, 5; 26. 2

Jehovah implored to defend the psalmist against the Wicked.

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto Jehovah, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.

7 O Jehovah my God, ^a'in thee do I take refuge:

^b'Save me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me,

2 Lest they tear my soul ^c'like a lion,

Rending it in pieces, while there is ^d'none to deliver.

3 O Jehovah my God, if I have done this;

If there be ^e'iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have ^f'rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me (Yea, I have ^g'delivered him that without cause was mine adversary);

5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;

Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,

And lay my glory in the dust. [Selah]

6 ^h'Arise, O Jehovah, in thine anger;

ⁱ'Lift up thyself against ^j'the rage of mine adversaries,

And ^k'awake for me; thou hast commanded judgment.

7 ^l'And let the congregation of the ^m'peoples compass thee about;

And over them ⁿ'return thou on high.

8 Jehovah ministereth ^o'judgment to the peoples:

^p'Judge me, O Jehovah, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity ^q'that is in me.

9 Oh let ^r'the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but ^s'establish thou the righteous: For the righteous God ^t'trieth the minds and ^u'hearts.

10 My ^v'shield is with God, Who ^w'saveth the upright in heart.

11 God is a ^x'righteous judge, Yea, a God that hath ^y'indignation every day.

12 ^z'If a man ^{aa}'turn not, he will ^{ab}'whet his sword;

1 Chr. 28. 9; Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10; 20. 12; Rev. 2. 23

^a Ps. 18. 2, 30; 69. 11 ^b Ps. 97. 10, 11; Prov. 28. 18

^c Ps. 60. 6; Job 8. 3 ref.; 2 Tim. 4. 8 ^d Ps. 90. 9

^e Is. 34. 2; 66. 14; Mal. 1. 4 ^f Ezek. 3. 19; 33. 9

^g Dt. 32. 41

^h Or, So shall

ⁱ Heb. reins.

^j Or, he it unto me

^k Or, Surely he will again whet

- He hath ^abent his bow, and
^bmade it ready;
 13 He hath also prepared for him
 the instruments of death;
 He maketh his ^carrows fiery
shafts.
 14 Behold, he travaileth with in-
 equity;
 Yea, he hath ^aconceived mis-
 chief, and brought forth
 falsehood.
 15 He hath made a ^cpit, and
 digged it,
 And is ^cfallen into the ditch
 which he made.
 16 His ^cmischiefs shall return upon
 his own head,
 And his ^cviolence shall come
 down upon his own pate.
 17 I will give thanks unto Jeho-
 vah ^aaccording to his right-
 eousness,
 And will ^asing praise to the
 name of Jehovah Most High.

Jehovah's Glory and Man's Dignity.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Git-
 tith. A Psalm of David.

- 8 O Jehovah, our Lord,
 How ^aexcellent is thy name in
 all the earth,
 Who hast ^aset thy glory ¹upon
 the heavens!
 2 ^mOut of the mouth of babes and
 sucklings hast thou ^aestab-
 lished strength,
 Because of thine adversaries,
 That thou mightest ^astill ²the
 enemy and the avenger.
 3 When I consider ^athy heavens,
 the ^awork of thy fingers,
 The ^amoon and the stars, which
 thou hast ordained;
 4 ^aWhat is man, that thou art
 mindful of him?
 And the son of man, that thou
 visitest him?
 5 For thou hast made him but
^alittle lower than ²God,
 And ^acrownest him with ^aglory
 and honor.
 6 Thou makest him to ^ahave do-
 minion over the works of thy
 hands;
 Thou hast ^aput all things under
 his feet:
 7 All sheep and oxen,
 Yea, and the ^abeasts of the
 field,
 8 The birds of the heavens, and
 the fish of the sea,
 Whatsoever passeth through
 the paths of the seas.

¹ Or, above ² Or, the angels He^a Elohim.

^a Lam. 2. 4;

³ 12

^b Ps. 21. 12

^c Ps. 18. 14;

45 6; 64. 7

^d Job 15. 35;

Is. 49. 4;

Jas. 1. 16

^e Ps. 9. 16;

35. 8; 57.

6; Prov.

26. 27; 28.

10; Eccl.

^f Ps. 140. 9

Judg. 9. 24;

1 K. 2. 32;

8. 32; Esth.

7. 10; 9. 25;

Prov. 6. 22

^h Ps. 71. 16;

16

ⁱ Ps. 9. 2; 66.

1, 2, 4

^k Ps. 68. 2;

72. 19; 99. 3;

Dt. 28. 68;

Is. 63. 14;

Mic. 5. 4;

Mal. 1. 14

^l Ps. 67. 6,

11; 148. 13

^m Mt. 21. 16

ⁿ 1 Cor. 1. 27

^o Ps. 65. 7;

76. 8

^p Ps. 44. 16

^q Ps. 89. 11;

Neh. 9. 6

^r Ps. 102. 25

^s Ps. 136. 9

^t Job 7. 17;

Ps. 144. 3;

Heb. 2. 6-8

^u Ps. 82. 6;

Gen. 1. 26

^v Ps. 103. 4

^w Ps. 121. 5;

Heb. 2. 9

^x Gen. 1. 26,

25

^y 1 Cor. 15. 27

^z Gen. 9. 2

^b ver. 1

^c 1s. 88. 12

^d Ps. 26. 7;

40. 6; 71. 17;

78. 4; 96. 3;

105. 2; Is.

25. 1

^e Ps. 68. 3;

1s. 2. 1

^f Ps. 66. 2, 4

^g Ps. 83. 18;

92. 1

^h Ps. 56. 9

ⁱ Ps. 27. 2

^k Ps. 140. 12

^l Ps. 47. 8;

Is. 6. 1

^m Ps. 67. 4;

96. 10; Jer.

11. 20;

ⁿ 1 Pet. 2. 23

^o Ps. 119. 21

^p Ps. 69. 28;

Dt. 9. 14;

29. 20

^q Ps. 40. 15

^r Ps. 31. 16

^s Ps. 29. 10

^t Ps. 89. 14;

97. 2

^u Ps. 96. 13;

98. 9

^v Ps. 18. 2;

59. 9, 16, 17;

144. 2

^w Ps. 10. 1;

37. 39; 50.

15; Jer. 14.

^x Nah. 1. 7

^y Ps. 91. 14

^z Ps. 37. 28;

94. 14

- 9 O Jehovah, our Lord,
 How ^aexcellent is thy name in
 all the earth!

A Psalm of Thanksgiving for God's Justice.

For the Chief Musician; set to Muth-lab-
 ben. A Psalm of David.

- 9 I will give thanks unto Jeho-
 vah with ^amy whole heart;
 I will ^ashow forth all thy mar-
 vellous works.
 2 I will be glad and ^aexult in thee;
 I will ^asing praise to thy name,
 O thou ³Most High.
 3 When mine ^aenemies turn back,
 They ^astumble and perish at thy
 presence.
 4 For thou hast ^amaintained my
 right and my cause;
 Thou ^asittest in the throne
^mjudging righteously.
 5 Thou hast ^arebuked the ^ana-
 tions, thou hast destroyed
 the wicked;
 Thou hast ^ablotted out their
 name for ever and ever.
 6 ^aThe enemy are come to an end,
 they are ^adesolate for ever;
^aAnd the cities which thou hast
⁷overthrown,
 The very ^aremembrance of
 them is perished.
 7 But ^aJehovah sitteth *as king*
 for ever:
 He hath prepared his ^athrone
 for judgment;
 8 And he will ^ajudge the world
 in righteousness,
 He will minister judgment to
 the ^apeoples in uprightness.
 9 Jehovah also will be a ^ahigh
 tower for the oppressed,
 A high tower in ^atimes of
 trouble;
 10 And they that ^aknow thy name
 will put their trust in thee;
 For thou, Jehovah, hast ^anot
 forsaken them that seek thee.
 11 Sing praises to Jehovah, who
^adwelleth in Zion:
^aDeclare among the ^apeople
 his doings.
 12 ¹⁰For ^ahe that maketh inquisi-
 tion for blood remembereth
 them;

^a Ps. 76. 2 ^a Ps. 77. 12; 105. 1; Is. 12. 4 ^b Ps. 72.
 14; Gen. 9. 5

³ Or, Most High; Because mine &c.

⁴ Or, healthen

⁵ Or, *O thou enemy, desolations are come to a*

perpetual end

⁶ Or, *And their cities thou hast overthrown*

⁷ Heb. plucked up.

⁸ Or, people

⁹ Or, peoples

¹⁰ Or, *For when he maketh . . . he remembereth*

- He forgetteth not ^athe cry of the ¹poor.
- 13 ^bHave mercy upon me, O Jehovah;
- ^cBehold my affliction *which I suffer* of them ^athat hate me, Thou that ^aliftest me up from the gates of death;
- 14 That I may show forth ^aall thy praise.
- In the ^agates of the daughter of Zion
- I will ^arejoice in thy ^asalvation.
- 15 The nations are sunk down ^ain the pit that they made:
- In the ^anet which they hid is their own foot taken.
- 16 Jehovah hath ^amade himself known, he hath ^mexecuted judgment:
- ^aThe ^mwicked is snared in the work of his own hands.
- [Higgaion. Selah]
- 17 The wicked shall be ^aturned back unto Sheol.
- Even all the nations that ^aforget God.
- 18 For the ^aneedy shall not alway be forgotten,
- Nor the ^aexpectation of the ^apoor perish for ever.
- 19 ^aArise, O Jehovah; ^alet not man prevail;
- Let the ^anations be judged in thy sight.
- 20 ^aPut them in fear, O Jehovah:
- Let the nations know themselves to be ^abut men. [Selah]

A Prayer for the Overthrow of the Wicked.

- 10 Why ^astandest thou afar off, O Jehovah?
- Why ^ahidest thou thyself in times of trouble?
- 2 In the pride of the wicked ^athe ^apoor ^ais hotly pursued;
- ^aLet them be ^ataken in the devices that they have conceived.
- 3 For the wicked ^aboasteth of his ^aheart's desire,
- And ^athe covetous ^arenounceth, *yea,* ^acontemneth Jehovah.
- 4 The wicked, in the pride of his countenance, *saith,* ^aHe will not require *it*.
- All his thoughts are, ^aThere is no God.
- 5 His ways ^aare ¹⁰firm at all times;

¹ Or, meek ² Or, saving help
³ Or, He snareth the wicked ⁴ Or, meek
⁵ Or, he doth hotly pursue the poor
⁶ Heb. is set on fire. ⁷ Or, They are taken
⁸ Or, blesseth the covetous, but contemneth &c.
⁹ Or, revileth ¹⁰ Or, grievous

- Thy judgments are far above ^aout of his sight:
- As for all his adversaries, he ^apuffeth at them.
- 6 He saith in his heart, ^mI shall not be moved;
- To all generations I shall not be in adversity.
- 7 His ^mmouth is full of ^acursing and deceit and ¹¹oppression:
- ^aUnder his tongue is mischief and iniquity.
- 8 He sitteth in the ^alurking-places of the villages;
- In the secret places doth he ^amurder the innocent;
- His eyes are privily set against the ¹²helpless.
- 9 He lurketh in secret as ^aa lion in his covert;
- He ^alieth in wait to catch ^athe poor:
- He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him in his ^anet.
- 10 ¹³ He croucheth, he boweth down,
- And the ¹²helpless fall by his strong ones.
- 11 He ^asaith in his heart: God hath forgotten,
- He hideth his face, he ^awill never see it.
- 12 Arise, O Jehovah; O God, ^alift up thy hand:
- ^aForget not the ^apoor.
- 13 Wherefore doth the wicked ^acontemn God,
- And say in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*?
- 14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou ^abeholdest ¹⁴mischief and spite,
- ¹⁵to ^arequite it with thy hand:
- The ¹²helpless ^acommitteth *himself* unto thee;
- Thou hast been the ^ahelper of the fatherless.
- 15 ^aBreak thou the arm of the wicked;
- And as for the evil man, ^aseek out his wickedness till thou find none.
- 16 Jehovah is ^aKing for ever and ever:
- The ¹⁶nations are perished out of his land.
- 17 Jehovah, thou hast heard the ^mdesire of the meek:
- Thou wilt ¹⁷prepare their heart,

Hos. 14. 3 ^a Ps. 37. 17 ^a Ps. 9. 12 ^a Ps. 29. 10; Ex. 15. 18; Jer. 10. 10; Lam. 5. 19; 1 Tim. 1. 17 ^a Dt. 8. 20 ^a Ps. 9. 18; 145. 19 ^a 1 Chr. 29. 18

¹¹ Or, fraud ¹² Or, hapless
¹³ Another reading is, And being crushed.
¹⁴ Or, travail and grief
¹⁵ Or, to take it into thy hand
¹⁶ Or, heathen ¹⁷ Or, establish

"thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;

18 To ^bjudge the fatherless and the oppressed,

That man who is of the earth may be ^aterrible no more.

Jehovah a Refuge and Defence.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

11 In Jehovah do I ^atake refuge:
How say ye to my soul,
^aFlee ^aas a bird to your mountain;

2 For, lo, the wicked ^abend the bow,

They ^amake ready their arrow upon the string,

That they may ^ashoot in darkness at the upright in heart;

3 ^aIf the ^afoundations be destroyed,

What can the righteous do?

4 Jehovah is in his ^aholy temple;
Jehovah, his ^athrone is in heaven;

His ^aeyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 Jehovah ^atrieth the righteous;
But ^athe wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he will rain snares;

^aFire and brimstone and ^aburning wind shall be the portion of ^atheir cup.

7 For Jehovah is ^arighteous; ^ahe loveth ^arighteousness:

^aThe upright shall ^abehold his face.

God a Helper against the Treacherous.

For the Chief Musician; set to ^bthe Shemith. A Psalm of David.

12 Help, Jehovah; for ^athe godly man ceaseth;

For ^athe faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They ^aspeak falsehood every one with his neighbor:

With ^aflattering lip, and with a ^adouble heart, do they speak.

3 Jehovah will cut off all flattering lips,

The tongue that ^aspeaketh great things;

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail;

^a Ps. 34. 15

^b Ps. 82. 3

^c Ps. 9. 9;

74. 21

^d Is. 29. 20

^e Ps. 2. 12

/ 18. 23. 14;

24. 2; 26. 20

^f Ps. 7. 12;

37. 14

^g Ps. 64. 3

^h Ps. 64. 4

ⁱ Ps. 82. 6;

^j Ezek. 30. 4

^k Ps. 18. 6;

^l Mic. 1. 2;

^m Hab. 2. 20

ⁿ Ps. 103. 19;

^o Is. 66. 1;

^p Mt. 6. 34;

^q Rev. 4. 2

^r Ps. 34. 15,

16

^s Gen. 22. 1;

^t Job 23. 10;

^u Jer. 20. 12;

^v Jas. 1. 12

^w Ps. 5. 5

^x Gen. 19. 24;

^y Ezek. 38. 22

^z Jer. 4. 11,

12

^{aa} Ps. 75. 8

^{ab} Ps. 7. 9, 11

^{ac} Ps. 33. 5

^{ad} Ps. 18. 11;

^{ae} 17. 16; 140. 13;

^{af} Mt. 6. 8;

^{ag} Heb. 12. 14;

^{ah} Rev. 22. 4

^{ai} Is. 57. 1;

^{aj} Mic. 7. 2

^{ak} Ps. 41. 6;

^{al} 144. 8

^{am} Ps. 28. 3;

^{an} 55. 21; Jer. 9. 8;

^{ao} Rom. 16. 18

^{ap} 1 Chr. 12. 33

^{aq} Ps. 73. 8, 9;

^{ar} Dan. 7. 8;

^{as} Rev. 13. 6

^{at} Ps. 9. 9;

^{au} 10. 18

^{av} Ps. 3. 7,

^{aw} ref.; Is. 33. 10

^{ax} Ps. 34. 6;

^{ay} 35. 10

^{az} / Ps. 18. 30;

^{ba} 19. 8, 10;

^{bb} 119. 140

^{bc} Prov. 30. 5

^{bd} Ps. 37. 28;

^{be} 97. 10

^{bf} Ps. 55. 10,

11

^{bg} Ps. 44. 24;

^{bh} Lam. 5. 20

^{bi} Ps. 88. 14;

^{bj} 89. 46

^{bk} Ps. 42. 4

^{bl} Ps. 39. 2;

^{bm} 42. 9

^{bn} Ps. 94. 3

^{bo} Ps. 5. 1

^{bp} Ps. 18. 28;

^{bq} 18. 14, 29;

^{br} Ezz. 9. 8;

^{bs} Job 33. 30

^{bt} Ps. 78. 6;

^{bu} Jer. 61. 39

^{bv} Jer. 20. 10

^{bw} Ps. 25. 2;

^{bx} 38. 16

^{by} Ps. 52. 8

^{bz} Ps. 9. 14

^{ca} Ps. 59. 16;

^{cb} 104. 33;

^{cc} 1 Cor. 14. 16

^{cd} Ps. 116. 7;

^{ce} 119. 17;

^{cf} 142. 7;

^{cg} ver. 1-7;

Our lips are ^aour own: who is lord over us?

5 Because of the ^aoppression of the poor, because of the sighing of the needy,

Now ^awill I arise, saith Jehovah;

I will ^aset him in the safety he panteth for.

6 The ^awords of Jehovah are pure words;

As silver ^atried in a furnace on the earth,

Purified seven times.

7 Thou wilt keep them O Jehovah,

Thou wilt ^apreserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The ^awicked walk on every side, When vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

Prayer for Help in Affliction.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

13 How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou ^aforget me for ever?

How long ^awilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I ^atake counsel in my soul,

Having ^asorrow in my heart all the day?

^aHow long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 ^aConsider and answer me, O Jehovah my God:

^aLighten mine eyes, lest I ^asleep the sleep of death;

4 Lest mine enemy ^asay, I have prevailed against him;

Lest ^amine adversaries rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have ^atrusted in thy lovingkindness;

My heart shall ^arejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will ^asing unto Jehovah, Because he hath ^adealt bountifully with me.

The Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

14 ^aThe fool hath ^asaid in his heart, There is no God.

They are ^acorrupt, they have done abominable works;

There is ^anone that doeth good.

Ps. 53. 1-6 ^a Ps. 10. 4 ^b Ps. 73. 8; Gen. 6. 12 ^c ver. 1-3; Rom. 3. 10-12; Ps. 130. 3; Eccl. 7. 20

^d Heb. with us.

¹ Or, ye birds
² Or, For the foundations are destroyed; What nath the righteous wrought?

³ Or, righteous deeds

⁴ Or, His countenance doth behold the upright

⁵ Or, the eighth ⁶ Or, faithfulness faileth

- 2 Jehovah "looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that
"did "understand,
That did "seek after God.
- 3 They are all "gone aside; they
are together become "filthy;
There is "none that doeth good,
no, not one.
- 4 Have all the workers of iniquity
"no knowledge,
Who "eat up my people as they
eat bread,
And "call not upon Jehovah?
- 5 There were they in great fear;
For God is in the "generation of
the righteous.
- 6 Ye "put to shame the counsel of
the poor,
"Because Jehovah is his "refuge.
- 7 Oh that the salvation of Israel
were come out of Zion!
When Jehovah "bringeth back
the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, and
Israel shall be glad.

Description of a Citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

- 15 Jehovah, "who shall sojourn
"in thy "tabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy "holy hill?
- 2 He that "walketh uprightly, and
worketh righteousness,
And "speaketh truth in his heart;
- 3 "He that "slandereth not with
his tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his friend,
Nor "taketh up a reproach
against his neighbor;
- 4 In "whose eyes a "reprobate is
despised,
But "who "honoreth them that
fear Jehovah;
- "He that "sweareth to his own
hurt, and changeth not;
- 5 "He that "putteth not out his
money to interest,
Nor "taketh reward against the
innocent.
He that doeth these things "shall
never be moved.

Jehovah the Psalmist's Portion in Life and Deliverer
in Death.

Michtam of David.

- 16 "Preserve me, O God; for
"in thee do I take refuge.
- 2 O my soul, thou hast said unto
Jehovah, Thou art "my Lord:

1 Or, deal wisely
2 Or, But
3 Or, returneth to
4 Heb. tent.
5 Or, He slandereth

6 Or, his . . . he
7 Or, He sweareth
8 Or, He putteth
9 Or, the Lord

* Pa. 33. 13,
14; 102. 19
* Pa. 92. 6;
Prov. 28. 5
* 1 Chr. 22.
19; 1 Chr. 6.
21
* Pa. 68. 8
* Job 16. 16;
Prov. 30.
12; 2 Pet.
2. 7; Rev.
22. 11
* Pa. 143. 2
* Pa. 32. 6
* Ps. 27. 2;
Jer. 10. 26;
Am. 8. 4;
Mic. 3. 3
* Ps. 79. 6;
Is. 64. 7
* Pa. 73. 15;
112. 2
* Ezr. 4. 5
* Pa. 40. 17;
46. 1; 142.
5; Is. 26. 4;
Jer. 16. 19
* Pa. 86. 1; 2;
128. 1; Jer.
29. 14; Hos.
6. 11; Am.
9. 14
* ver. 1-5:
* Pa. 24. 3-5
* Pa. 27. 5, 6;
61. 4
* Pa. 2. 6;
3. 4; 99. 9
* Pa. 24. 4;
Is. 33. 16
* Pa. 51. 9;
Zech. 8. 16;
Eph. 4. 25
* Pa. 101. 5;
Lev. 19. 16;
Prov. 10. 18
* Ex. 23. 1
* 2 Tim. 3. 8;
Tit. 1. 16
* Acts 28. 10
* Judg. 11. 35
* Ex. 22. 28;
Lev. 25. 36;
Ezek. 18. 8;
* Ex. 23. 8;
Dt. 16. 19
* Pa. 112. 6
* Ps. 17. 8
* Pa. 7. 1

* Pa. 73. 25
/ Dt. 33. 3;
Dan. 7. 22
* Pa. 101. 6
* Pa. 32. 10
* Ps. 106. 37,
38
* Ex. 23. 13;
Josh. 23. 7
* Pa. 73. 26;
119. 67;
142. 6;
Lam. 3. 24
* Pa. 23. 5
* Pa. 126. 3
* Pa. 78. 65;
Mic. 2. 5
* Jer. 3. 19
* Pa. 73. 24
* Pa. 77. 6
* ver. 8-11:
Acts 2.
25-28
* Pa. 54. 3
* Pa. 73. 23;
109. 31;
110. 6;
121. 6
* Pa. 62. 2
* Pa. 4. 7;
13. 5
* Pa. 30. 12;
57. 8; 108. 1
* Pa. 4. 8
* Pa. 49. 15;
86. 12

- I "have no good beyond thee.
- 3 "As for the "saints that are in
the earth,
"They are the excellent "in
whom is all my delight.
- 4 Their "sorrows shall be multi-
plied that give gifts for an-
other god:
Their drink-offerings of "blood
will I not offer,
Nor "take their names upon my
lips.
- 5 Jehovah is the "portion of mine
inheritance and of my "cup:
Thou maintainest my "lot.
- 6 The "lines are fallen unto me in
pleasant places;
Yea, I have a "goodly heritage.
- 7 I will bless Jehovah, who hath
given me "counsel:
Yea, my "heart instructeth me
in the night seasons.
- 8 "I have "set Jehovah always be-
fore me:
Because he is "at my right
hand, "I shall not be moved.
- 9 Therefore "my heart is glad,
and "my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall "dwell "in
safety.
- 10 For thou "wilt not leave my
soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou "suffer thy
"holy one to "see "corrup-
tion.
- 11 Thou wilt show me "the path
of life:
In "thy presence is fulness of
joy;
In thy right hand there are
"pleasures for evermore.

Prayer for Protection against Oppressors.

A Prayer of David.

- 17 Hear the "right, O Jehovah,
"attend unto my cry;
"Give ear unto my prayer, that
goeth not out of "feigned lips.
- 2 Let "my sentence come forth
from thy presence;
"Let thine eyes "look upon
equity.
- 3 Thou hast "proved my heart;
thou hast visited me in the
night;

b Acts 13. 35 c Pa. 49. 9; 89. 48 d Pa. 139. 24; Mt. 7. 14
e Pa. 17. 16; 21. 6; 43. 4 / Pa. 38. 7, 8; 46. 4 f Pa. 9. 4
g Pa. 61. 1; 142. 6 h Pa. 55. 1 i Is. 29. 13 j Pa. 35. 23
m 1 Chr. 29. 17 n Pa. 26. 2

10 Or, Unto
11 Or, And the excellent . . . delight; Their &c.
12 Heb. reins. 13 Or, confidently
14 Or, goodly Or, beloved Another reading is,
holy ones. 15 Or, the pit
16 Or, Thine eyes behold with equity

- Thou hast ^atried me, and ^{1b}find-
est nothing;
I am ^cpurposed that my mouth
shall not transgress.
- 4 As for the works of men, ^aby
the word of thy lips
I have ^ckept me from the ways
of the violent.
- 5 My ^dsteps have held fast to thy
paths,
My ^efeet have not slipped.
- 6 I have ^fcalled upon thee, for
thou wilt answer me, O God:
^gIncline thine ear unto me, and
hear my speech.
- 7 Show thy ^hmarvellous loving-
kindness,
O thou that ⁱsavest ^jby thy
right hand them that take
refuge in thee
From those that rise up against
them.
- 8 Keep me as the ^kapple of the
eye;
Hide me ^lunder the shadow of
thy wings,
- 9 From the ^mwicked that oppress
me,
My ⁿdeadly enemies, that ^ocom-
pass me about.
- 10 ^pThey are ^qinclosed in their
own fat:
With their mouth they ^rspeak
proudly.
- 11 They have now ^scompassed us
in our steps;
They set their eyes ^tto cast us
down to the earth.
- 12 He is ^ulike a lion that is greedy
of his prey,
And as it were a young lion
^vlurking in secret places.
- 13 ^wArise, O Jehovah,
^xConfront him, ^ycast him
down:
^zDeliver my soul from ^{aa}the
wicked by ^{ab}thy sword;
- 14 From ^{ac}men by ^{ad}thy hand, O
Jehovah,
From ^{ae}men ^{af}of the world,
^{ag}whose portion is in ^{ah}this
life,
And whose belly thou ^{ai}fillest
with thy treasure:
They are ^{aj}satisfied with chil-
dren,
And leave the rest of their sub-
stance to their babes.

¹ Or, findest no evil purpose in me; My mouth
acc.

² Or, them that take refuge... rise up against
thy right hand

³ Or, They have shut up their heart

⁴ Or, Foretell

⁵ Or, the wicked, who is thy sword

⁶ Or, men who are thy hand

⁷ Or, whose portion in life is of the world

^a Ps. 66. 10;
Zech. 13.
9; 1 Pet.
1. 7
^b Jer. 50. 20
^c Ps. 39. 1
^d Ps. 119. 9,
101

^e Prov. 1. 15
^f Ps. 44. 18;
Job 23. 11

^g Ps. 18. 36;
37. 31

^h Ps. 88. 7

ⁱ Ps. 88. 21

^j Ps. 31. 21

^k Ps. 20. 6

^l Dt. 32. 10;

^m Zech. 2. 8

ⁿ Ps. 36. 7;

67. 1; 61.

4; 63. 7;

91. 1, 4;

Ruth 2. 12

^o Ps. 31. 20

^p Ps. 38. 12

^q Ps. 109. 3

^r Ps. 73. 7;

Job 15. 27

^s Ps. 31. 18;

73. 8; 18.

2. 3

^t Ps. 88. 17

^u Ps. 37. 14

^v Ps. 7. 2,

ref.

^w Ps. 10. 9

^x Ps. 3. 7,

ref.

^y Ps. 65. 23;

73. 18

^z Ps. 22. 20

^{aa} Ps. 7. 12

^{ab} ver. 7

^{ac} Lk. 16. 8

^{ad} Ps. 73. 3-7;

Lk. 16. 25

^{ae} Is. 2. 7

^{af} Job 21. 11

^{ag} Ps. 11. 7,

ref.

^{ah} Num. 12. 8

^{ai} Ps. 27. 1, ref.

^{aj} ver. 31, 46;

Ps. 19. 14;

28. 1; 31.

3; 42. 9;

71. 3; 78.

35; 89. 26;

Dt. 32. 15;

18. 2. 2

^{ak} Ps. 91. 2;

144. 2

^{al} Ps. 40. 17;

144. 2

^{am} Ps. 11. 1

^{an} Ps. 28. 7;

33. 20; 69.

11; 84. 9;

11; Prov.

30. 6

^{ao} Ps. 75. 10

^{ap} Ps. 9. 9,

ref.

^{aq} Ps. 48. 1;

96. 4; 146. 3

^{ar} Num. 10. 9

^{as} Ps. 116. 3

^{at} Ps. 89. 2;

124. 3, 4

^{au} Prov. 13.

14; 14. 27

^{av} Ps. 60. 16;

88. 7; 102.

2; 120. 1

^{aw} Ps. 11. 4

^{ax} Ps. 34. 16

^{ay} Ps. 68. 7, 8;

Judg. 5. 4;

Is. 13. 13;

Hag. 2. 6

^{az} Ps. 114. 4

6; Is. 64. 1

^{ba} Dt. 23. 20

^{bb} Ps. 60. 8

^{bc} Hab. 3. 5

- 15 As for me, ^aI shall ^bbehold thy
face in righteousness;
^cI shall be satisfied, when I
awake, with *beholding* thy
^dform.

Jehovah praised for giving Victory and Dominion.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of*
David the servant of Jehovah, ^awho
spake unto Jehovah the words of this
song in the day that Jehovah deliv-
ered him from the hand of all his
enemies, and from the hand of Saul:
and he said,

- 18 I love thee, O Jehovah, ^amy
strength.
- 2 Jehovah is ^bmy rock, and ^cmy
fortress, and my ^ddeliverer;
My God, my rock, in whom I
^ewill take refuge;
My ^fshield, and the ^ghorn of
my salvation, my ^hhigh
tower.
- 3 I will call upon Jehovah, who
is ⁱworthy to be praised:
So shall I be ^jsaved from mine
enemies.
- 4 The ^kcords of death compassed
me,
And the ^lfloods of ^mungodliness
made me afraid.
- 5 The ⁿcords of Sheol were
round about me;
The ^osnakes of death came upon
me.
- 6 In my ^pdistress I called upon
Jehovah,
And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his
^qtemple,
And my ^rcry before him came
into his ears.
- 7 Then the ^searth shook and
trembled;
The foundations also of the
^tmountains quaked
And were shaken, because he
was wroth.
- 8 There went up a ^usmoke ^vout
of his nostrils,
And ^wfire out of his mouth de-
voured:
^xCoals were kindled by it.
- 9 He ^ybowed the heavens also,
and came down;
And ^zthick darkness was under
his feet.
- 10 And he rode upon a ^acherub,
and did fly;
Yea, he soared upon the ^bwings
of the wind.

^a Ps. 144. 5; Is. 64. 1 ^b Ex. 20. 21 ^c Ps. 80. 1; 99. 1

^d Ps. 104. 3

^e Or, let me

^f See 2 S. 22. 1-51.

^g Heb. Belial.

^h Or, in his wrath

- 11 He made ^adarkness his hiding-place, his ^bpavilion round about him;
Darkness of waters, thick ^cclouds of the skies.
- 12 At the ^dbrightness before him his thick clouds passed,
^eHailstones and ^fcoals of fire.
- 13 Jehovah also ^gthundered in the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his voice,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
- 14 And he ^hsent out his arrows, and scattered them;
ⁱYea, lightnings manifold, and ^jdiscomfited them.
- 15 Then the ^kchannels of waters appeared,
And the foundations of the world were laid bare,
At thy ^lrebuke, O Jehovah,
At the blast of the ^mbreath of thy nostrils.
- 16 He ⁿsent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of ^omany waters.
- 17 He ^pdelivered me from my strong enemy,
And from them that hated me; for they were ^qtoo mighty for me.
- 18 They came upon me in ^rthe day of my calamity;
But ^sJehovah was my stay.
- 19 He brought me forth also into a ^tlarge place;
He delivered me, because ^uhe delighted in me.
- 20 Jehovah hath ^vrewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the ^wcleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
- 21 For I have ^xkept the ways of Jehovah,
And have ^ynot wickedly departed from my God.
- 22 For all ^zhis ordinances were before me,
And I put not away his ^{aa}statutes from me.
- 23 I was also ^{ab}perfect with him, And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
- 24 Therefore hath Jehovah ^{ac}recompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
- 25 With ^{ad}the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful;

^a Dt. 4. 11
^b Job 38. 29
^c Ps. 97. 2
^d Ps. 104. 2
^e Is. 30. 30
^f Ps. 140. 10;
Hab. 3. 6
^g Ps. 29. 3;
104. 7
^h Ps. 7. 13;
77. 17; 144. 6; Hab. 3. 11
ⁱ Ex. 14. 24;
Judg. 4. 15
^j Ps. 108. 9
^k Ps. 78. 6
^l Ex. 16. 8
^m Ps. 144. 7
ⁿ Ps. 144. 7;
Is. 43. 2
^o ver. 48; Ps. 69. 1
^p Ps. 35. 10;
142. 6
^q Ps. 69. 16
^r Is. 10. 20;
50. 10
^s Ps. 4. 1;
31. 8; 118. 6
^t Ps. 37. 23;
41. 11
^u Ps. 7. 8;
^v 1 K. 8. 32;
Job 33. 28
^w Ps. 24. 4;
Job 22. 30
^x Ps. 37. 34;
119. 33;
Prov. 8. 32
^y 2 Chr. 34. 33; Ps. 119. 102
^z Ps. 119. 30
^{aa} Ps. 119. 63
^{ab} ver. 32
^{ac} ver. 20
^{ad} Ps. 62. 12;
Mt. 6. 7

^f ver. 30
^g Job 26. 5;
Hab. 1. 13
^h Lev. 26. 23, 24; Prov. 3. 34;
Rom. 1. 28
ⁱ Ps. 72. 12;
Is. 49. 13
^j Ps. 101. 6;
Prov. 6. 17
^k Ps. 132. 17;
1 K. 16. 4;
Job 18. 6
^l Ps. 27. 1;
Job 29. 3
^m Ps. 118. 10-12
ⁿ 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 11. 34
^o Ps. 145. 17;
Dt. 32. 4;
Dan. 4. 37; Mt. 6. 42
^p Ps. 12. 6
^q ver. 2
^r Ps. 86. 8-10; Is. 45. 5
^s ver. 2; Ps. 62. 2; Dt. 32. 31
^t ver. 39;
Is. 45. 6
^u Ps. 138. 8;
Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 10
^v Hab. 3. 19
^w Dt. 32. 13;
Is. 68. 14
^x Ps. 144. 1
^y Job 20. 24
^z Dt. 33. 29
^{aa} Ps. 63. 8;
119. 117

- With the perfect man ^athou wilt show thyself perfect;
- 26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself ^bpure;
And with the perverse ^cthou wilt show thyself froward.
- 27 For thou wilt ^dsave the afflicted people;
But the ^ehaughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
- 28 For thou wilt ^flight my lamp: Jehovah my God will ^glighten my darkness.
- 29 For by thee I ^hrun ⁱupon a troop;
And ^jby my God do I leap over a wall.
- 30 As for God, his way is ^kperfect: The ^lword of Jehovah is tried; He is a ^mshield unto all them that take refuge in him.
- 31 For ⁿwho is God, save Jehovah? And who is a ^orock, besides our God,
- 32 The God that ^pgirdeth me with strength,
And ^qmaketh my way perfect?
- 33 He ^rmaketh my feet like hinds' feet;
And ^ssetteth me upon my high places.
- 34 He ^tteacheth my hands to war; So that mine arms do bend a ^ubow of brass.
- 35 Thou hast also given me ^vthe shield of thy salvation;
And thy ^wright hand hath holden me up,
And ^xthy ^ygentleness hath made me great.
- 36 Thou hast ^zenlarged my steps under me,
And my ^{aa}feet have not slipped.
- 37 I will ^{ab}pursue mine enemies, and overtake them;
Neither will I turn again ^{ac}till they are consumed.
- 38 I will ^{ad}smite them through, so that they shall ^{ae}not be able to rise:
They shall fall ^{af}under my feet.
- 39 For thou hast ^{ag}girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast ^{ah}subdued under me those that rose up against me.
- 40 Thou hast also made mine enemies ^{ai}turn their backs unto me,
That I might ^{aj}cut off them that hate me.

^a Ps. 138. 6; Is. 63. 9
^b Ps. 31. 8
^c Ps. 17. 5
^d Ps. 47. 3
^e ver. 32
^f ver. 47
^g Ps. 110. 6
^h Ps. 36. 12
ⁱ Ps. 47. 3
^j Ps. 21. 12; Ex. 23. 27
^k Ps. 94. 23
^l Or, through
^m Or, condescension
ⁿ Heb. onkies.
^o Heb. caused to bow.

- 41 They cried, but there was ^anone to save;
Even unto Jehovah, but ^bhe answered them not.
- 42 Then did I beat them small as the ^cdust before the wind;
I did ^dcast them out as the ^emire of the streets.
- 43 Thou hast delivered me from the ^fstrivings of the people;
Thou ^ghast made me the ^hhead of the nations:
A ⁱpeople whom I have not known shall serve me.
- 44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me;
The foreigners shall ^jsubmit themselves unto me.
- 45 The foreigners shall ^kfade away,
And shall ^lcome trembling out of their close places.
- 46 Jehovah ^mliveth; and blessed be ⁿmy rock;
And exalted be ^othe God of my salvation,
- 47 Even the God that ^pexecuteth vengeance for me,
And ^qsubdueth peoples under me.
- 48 He ^rrescueth me from mine enemies;
Yea, thou ^sliftest me up above them that rise up against me;
Thou deliverest me ^tfrom the violent man.
- 49 Therefore ^uI will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the nations,
And will ^vsing praises unto thy name.
- 50 Great ^wdeliverance giveth he to his king,
And showeth lovingkindness to ^xhis anointed,
To David and to ^yhis seed, for evermore.

The Works and the Word of God.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 19 The ^aheavens declare the glory of God;
And the ^bfirmament showeth his handiwork.
- 2 ^cDay unto day uttereth speech,
And ^dnight unto night showeth knowledge.
- 3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice is not heard.

¹ Heb. *emntu*. ² Or, *will make*
³ Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *He*.
⁴ Heb. *salvations*.

^a Ps. 50. 22
^b Job 27. 9;
Prov. 1. 28
^c Ps. 83. 13;
2 K. 13. 7
^d Is. 10. 6;
Mic. 7. 10
^e Ps. 35. 1;
2 S. 3. 1;
19. 9
^f Ps. 89. 27
^g Is. 55. 5
^h Ps. 66. 8
ⁱ Ps. 37. 2
^j Mic. 7. 17
^k Ps. 42. 2;
Dt. 32. 40;
Dan. 6. 20;
26
^m ver. 2
ⁿ Ps. 51. 14
^o Ps. 94. 1;
Lk. 18. 7
^p ver. 43; Ps. 47. 3; 144. 2
^q Ps. 143. 9
^r Ps. 27. 6
^s Ps. 140. 1, 4
^t Rom. 15. 9
^u Ps. 105. 1
^v Ps. 21. 1;
144. 10
^w Ps. 28. 8
^x Ps. 89. 4, 29
^y Ps. 8. 3;
60. 6; 89. 5;
Rom. 1. 18;
29
^z Gen. 1. 6, 7
^{aa} Ps. 74. 16;
Jer. 31. 36;
33. 25

^a Rom. 10. 18
^b Joel 2. 16
^c 1 Cor. 9. 24
^d Ps. 113. 3
^e Dt. 30. 4;
Is. 13. 6;
Mk. 13. 27
^f Ps. 119. 142;
Rom. 7. 12
^g Ps. 23. 3
^h Ps. 93. 5;
111. 7
ⁱ Ps. 119. 98-
100; Dt. 4.
6; 2 Tim. 3. 15
^j Ps. 119. 128
^k Ps. 119. 14
^l Ps. 12. 6
^m Ps. 119. 130
ⁿ Ps. 119. 142
^o Ps. 119. 138
^p Ps. 119. 72,
127; Prov. 8. 10
^q Job 23. 17
^r Ps. 119. 103
^s Prov. 16. 24
^t Ps. 17. 4
^u Lev. 18. 5;
Dt. 32. 47;
Prov. 29. 18
^v Ps. 40. 12;
139. 6
^w Ps. 51. 1, 2
^x Ps. 44. 21;
99. 8
^y Num. 15. 30
^z Ps. 119. 133;
Gen. 4. 7
^{aa} Ps. 32. 2
^{ab} Ps. 25. 11
^{ac} Ps. 104. 34
^{ad} Ps. 18. 2
^{ae} Ps. 78. 35;
Job 19. 25;
Is. 41. 14
^{af} Ps. 102. 2;
Gen. 35. 3
^{ag} Ps. 91. 14;
Prov. 18. 10
^{ah} Ps. 40. 7, 11
^{ai} Ps. 68. 1

- 4 Their ^aline is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a ^btabernacle for the sun,
- 5 Which is as a ^cbridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to ^drun his course.
- 6 His ^egoing forth is from the ^fend of the heavens,
And his circuit unto the ends of it;
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
- 7 The ^glaw of Jehovah is perfect, ^hrestoring the soul:
The ⁱtestimony of Jehovah is sure, ^jmaking wise the simple.
- 8 The ^kprecepts of Jehovah are right, ^lrejoicing the heart:
The commandment of Jehovah is ^mpure, ⁿenlightening the eyes.
- 9 The fear of Jehovah is clean, enduring for ever:
The ordinances of Jehovah are ^otrue, and ^prighteous altogether.
- 10 More to be desired are they than ^qgold, yea, than much ^rfine gold;
^sSweeter also than honey and the droppings of the ^thoneycomb.
- 11 Moreover by them is thy servant ^uwarned:
In ^vkeeping them there is great reward.
- 12 Who can ^wdiscern *his* errors?
^xClear thou me from ^yhidden faults.
- 13 Keep back thy servant also ^zfrom presumptuous *sins*;
Let them not ^{aa}have dominion over me:
Then shall I be ^{ab}upright,
And I shall be clear from ^{ac}great transgression.
- 14 Let the words of my mouth and ^{ad}the meditation of my heart
Be acceptable in thy sight,
O Jehovah, ^{ae}my rock, and my ^{af}redeemer.

Prayer for Victory over Enemies.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 20 Jehovah ^aanswer thee in the day of trouble;
The ^bname of the ^cGod of Jacob ^dset thee up on high;
^eHeb. *teint*. ^fOr, *from the proud*

2 Send thee help ^afrom the sanctuary,
And ^{1b}strengthen thee out of Zion;

3 ^cRemember all thy ²offerings,
And ^{3d}accept thy burnt-sacrifice; [Selah]

4 Grant thee thy ^eheart's desire,
And ^ffulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will ^gtriumph in thy ⁴salvation,
And in the name of our God
we will ^hset up our banners:
Jehovah ⁱfulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now ^jknow I that Jehovah
saveth his anointed;
He will ^kanswer him from his
^lholy heaven
With the ^msaving strength of
his right hand.

7 Some ⁿtrust in ^ochariots, and
some in ^phorses;

But ^qwe will make mention of
the name of Jehovah our God.

8 They are ^rbowed down and
fallen;

But we are ^srisen, and stand
upright.

9 ^tSave, Jehovah:
Let the King ^uanswer us when
we call.

Praise for Deliverance.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

21 The king shall ^vjoy in thy
strength, O Jehovah;
And ^win thy salvation how
greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast ^xgiven him his
heart's desire,
And hast not withholden the
request of his lips. [Selah]

3 For thou ^ymeetest him with
the blessings of ^zgoodness:
Thou settest a ^{aa}crown of fine
gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, thou
^{ab}gavest it him,
Even ^{ac}length of days for ever
and ever.

5 His ^{ad}glory is great in thy sal-
vation:
^{ae}Honor and majesty dost thou
lay upon him.

6 For thou ^{af}makest him most
^{ag}blessed for ever:
Thou makest him glad ^{ah}with
joy in thy presence.

¹ Or, support

² Or, meal-offerings

³ Heb. accept as fat.

⁴ Or, victory

⁶ Or, good things

^g Heb. settest him to be blessings. See Gen.

^a Ps. 3. 4

^b Ps. 110. 2;

119. 128;

^c Is. 41. 10

^d Acts 10. 4

^e Ps. 61. 19

^f Ps. 21. 2

^g Is. 146. 19

^h Ps. 9. 14

ⁱ Ps. 60. 4

^j S. 1. 17

^k Ps. 41. 11

^l Is. 68. 9

^m Jer. 25. 30

ⁿ Ps. 28. 8

^o Is. 36. 9

^p Ps. 33.

^q 17: Is. 31. 1

^r 2 Chr. 32. 8

^s Is. 2. 11, 17

^t Ps. 37. 24;

^u Mic. 7. 8

^v Ps. 3. 7

^w ver. 1

^x Ps. 59. 16,

17

^y Ps. 9. 14;

^z Is. 26. 9

^{aa} Ps. 20. 4;

37. 4

^{ab} Ps. 59. 10

^{ac} 2 S. 12. 30;

^{ad} 1 Chr. 20. 2

^{ae} Ps. 61. 6;

^{af} 133. 3

^{ag} Ps. 91. 16

^{ah} Ps. 18. 60;

^{ai} 144. 10

^{aj} Ps. 45. 3, 4;

^{ak} 1 Chr. 29.

25

^{al} 1 Chr. 17. 27

^{am} Ps. 16. 11

^{an} K. 18. 5

^{ao} Ps. 16. 8

^{ap} Is. 10. 10

^{aq} Mal. 4. 1

^{ar} Lam. 2. 2

^{as} Ps. 18. 8;

^{at} 50. 3; Is.

29. 6;

^{au} Zeph. 1. 18

^{av} Dt. 28. 18;

^{aw} Hos. 9. 16

^{ax} Ps. 37. 28;

^{ay} Is. 14. 20

^{az} Ps. 2. 1-3

^{ba} Ps. 10. 2

^{bb} Ps. 18. 40

^{bc} Ps. 7. 12, 13

^{bd} Ps. 67. 6

^{be} Ps. 59. 16;

81. 1

^{bf} Mt. 27. 49;

^{bg} Mk. 15. 34

^{bh} Ps. 10. 1,

ref.

^{bi} Ps. 6. 6;

^{bj} 32. 3; 38. 8;

^{bk} Job 3. 24

^{bl} Ps. 42. 3;

88. 1

^{bm} Ps. 99. 9;

^{bn} Lev. 19. 2

^{bo} Ps. 35. 18;

148. 14

^{bp} Ps. 107. 6;

^{bq} Judg. 3. 15;

^{br} 6. 7; 10. 10

^{bs} Job 25. 6;

^{bt} Is. 41. 14

7 For the king ^atrusteth in Jeho-
vah;

And through the lovingkind-
ness of the Most High ^bhe
shall not be moved.

8 Thy hand will ^cfind out all
thine enemies;

Thy right hand will find out
those that hate thee.

9 Thou wilt make them ^das a
fiery furnace in the time of
thine ^eanger:

Jehovah will ^fswallow them up
in his wrath,

And the ^gfire shall devour
them.

10 Their ^hfruit wilt thou destroy
from the earth.

And their ⁱseed from among
the children of men.

11 For they ^jintended evil against
thee;

They ^kconceived a device which
they are not able to per-
form.

12 For thou wilt ^lmake them turn
their back;

Thou wilt make ready ^mwith
thy bowstrings against their
face.

13 ⁿBe thou exalted, O Jehovah,
in thy strength:

So will we ^osing and praise thy
power.

A Cry of Anguish, and a Song of Praise.

For the Chief Musician; set to ^pAijeleth
hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

22 ^qMy God, my God, why
hast thou forsaken me?

^rWhy art thou so ^sfar from help-
ing me, and from the words
of my ^tgroaning?

2 O my God, I ^ucry in the day-
time, but thou answerest
not;

And ^vin the night season, ^wand
am not silent.

3 But ^xthou art holy,
O thou that ^yinhabitest ^zthe
praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
They trusted, and thou didst
deliver them.

5 They ^{aa}cried unto thee, and
were delivered:

They trusted in thee, and were
not put to shame.

6 But I am a ^{ab}worm, and no
man;

⁷ Or, presence Heb. countenance.

⁸ That is, The hind of the morning.

⁹ Or, Far from my help are the words of my
groaning Heb. roaring.

¹⁰ Or, but find no rest

¹¹ Or, art enthroned upon

- A ^areproach of men, and ^bdespised of the people.
 7 All they that see me ^alaugh me to scorn:
 They shoot out the lip, they ^ashake the head, *saying*,
 8 ¹Commit *thyself* unto Jehovah;
^alet him deliver him:
 Let him rescue him, seeing ^ahe delighteth in him.
 9 But thou art he that ^atook me out of the womb;
 Thou didst make me trust *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.
 10 I was cast upon thee ^afrom the womb;
 Thou art my God since my mother bare me.
 11 ¹Be not far from me; for trouble is near;
 For there is ^anone to help.
 12 Many ¹bulls have compassed me;
 Strong bulls of ^mBashan have beset me round.
 13 They ¹gape upon me with their mouth,
 As a ravening and a roaring ^alion.
 14 I am ^apoured out like water,
 And all my ^abones are out of joint:
 My ^aheart is like wax;
 It is melted within me.
 15 My ^astrength is dried up like a potsherd;
 And my ^atongue cleaveth to my jaws;
 And thou hast ^abrought me into the dust of death.
 16 For ^adogs have compassed me:
 A ^acompany of evil-doers have inclosed me;
²They ^apierced my hands and my feet.
 17 I may count all my bones;
 They ^alook and stare upon me.
 18 They ^apart my garments among them,
 And upon my vesture do they cast lots.
 19 But ^bbe not thou far off, O Jehovah:
 O thou my succor, ^ahaste thee to help me.
 20 ^aDeliver my soul from the sword,
 My ^adarling from the power of the dog.

¹ Or, He trusted on Jehovah, that he would deliver him.

² So the Sept., Vulg., and Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion, my &c.*

^a Or, dear life Heb. only one.

^a Ps. 31. 11;
 109. 25
^b Is. 49. 7
^c Ps. 79. 4;
 Job 12. 4;
 30. 1
^d Ps. 109. 25;
 Lam. 2. 16;
 Mt. 27. 30;
 Mk. 16. 29
 Mt. 27. 43
^e Ps. 18. 19;
 Mt. 3. 17;
 17. 6; Mk.
 1. 11; Lk.
 3. 22
^f Ps. 71. 5, 6
^g Is. 46. 3;
 49. 1
^h ver. 1
ⁱ Ps. 72. 12;
 2 K. 14. 26;
 Is. 63. 6
^j Ps. 68. 30
^k Dt. 32. 14;
 Ezek. 39.
 18; Am.
 4. 1
^l Ps. 35. 21;
 Job 16. 10;
 Lam. 2. 16;
 3. 46
^m Ps. 10. 9;
 17. 12
ⁿ Job 30. 16
^o Ps. 31. 10;
 Dan. 6. 6
^p Ps. 107. 26;
 Josh. 7. 6;
 Job 23. 16;
 Is. 13. 7;
 Ezek. 21. 7;
 Nah. 2. 10
^q Ps. 38. 10
^r Ps. 137. 6;
 Lam. 4. 4;
 Ezek. 3. 26
^s Ps. 140. 29
^t Ps. 69. 6, 7;
 Rev. 22. 15
^u Ps. 26. 6
^v Mt. 27. 35;
 Jn. 20. 26
^w Ps. 109. 25
^x Mt. 27. 35;
 Lk. 23. 34;
 Jn. 19. 24
^y ver. 11
^z Ps. 70. 6
^{aa} Ps. 144. 10
^{ab} Ps. 35. 17

^c ver. 13;
 2 Tim. 4. 17

^d Ps. 34. 4;
 118. 5;
 120. 1
^e Ps. 40. 10;
 Heb. 2. 12
^f Ps. 135. 20
^g Ps. 86. 12
^h Ps. 4. 4;
 33. 8
ⁱ Ps. 102. 17;
 Is. 63. 9
^j Ps. 27. 9;
 69. 17;
 102. 2
^k Ps. 31. 22;
 Heb. 5. 7
^l Ps. 35. 18;
 40. 9, 10
^m Ps. 66. 12;
 66. 13;
 116. 14, 18
ⁿ Ps. 107. 9;
 Lev. 7. 16
^o Ps. 40. 16
^p Ps. 69. 32;
 Jn. 6. 51
^q Ps. 2. 8;
 67. 7; 72.
 11; Is. 49.
 6
^r Ps. 68. 9
^s Ps. 47. 7;
 Obad. 21;

- 21 Save me from the ^alion's mouth;
 Yea, from the horns of the wild-
 oxen thou hast ^aanswered me.
 22 I will ^adeclare thy name unto
 my brethren:
 In the midst of the assembly
 will I praise thee.
 23 ¹Ye that fear Jehovah, praise
 him;
 All ye the seed of Jacob, ^aglo-
 rify him;
 And ^astand in awe of him, all
 ye the seed of Israel.
 24 For he hath ^mnot despised nor
 abhorred the affliction of the
 afflicted;
 Neither hath he ^ahid his face
 from him;
 But ^awhen he cried unto him,
 he heard.
 25 Of thee cometh ^mmy praise in
 the great assembly:
 I will ^apay my vows before
 them that fear him.
 26 The meek shall ^aeat and be
 satisfied;
 They shall ^apraise Jehovah
 that seek after him:
 Let your ^aheart live for ever.
 27 All the ^aends of the earth shall
 remember and turn unto Je-
 hovah;
 And all the ^akindreds of the
 nations shall worship before
 thee.
 28 For the ^akingdom is Jehovah's;
 And he is the ^aruler over the
 nations.
 29 All the ^afat ones of the earth
 shall eat and worship:
 All they that ^ago down to the
 dust shall ^abow before him,
 Even he that cannot keep his
 soul alive.
 30 A ^aseed shall serve him;
 It shall be ^atold of the Lord
 unto ^athe next generation.
 31 They shall come and ^ashall de-
 clare his righteousness
 Unto a people ^athat shall be
 born, that he hath done it.

Jehovah the Psalmist's Shepherd.

A Psalm of David.

- 23** Jehovah is my ^ashepherd; I
 shall ^anot want.
 2 He maketh me to lie down in
 green pastures;

Zech. 14. 9 ^a Ps. 47. 8 ^b Ps. 17. 10; Is. 10. 16;
 Hab. 1. 16 ^c Is. 27. 13 ^d Ps. 95. 6 ^e Ps. 102. 28
^f Ps. 48. 13; 71. 18; 102. 18 ^g Ps. 40. 9; 71. 15 / ^h Ps.
 78. 6 ⁱ Ps. 78. 72; 80. 1; Is. 40. 11; Jer. 31. 10;
 Ezek. 34. 11-15; Jn. 10. 11; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 26
^j Ps. 34. 9, 10; Mt. 6. 33; Phil. 4. 19 ^k Ps. 65. 11-
 13; Ezek. 34. 14; Jn. 10. 9

^a Or, counted unto the Lord for his attentions

He ^aleadeth me beside ¹still waters.

3 He ^brestoreth my soul:

He ^cguideth me in the ^dpaths of righteousness for ^ehis name's sake.

4 Yea, though I ^fwalk through the valley of ²the ^gshadow of death,

I will ^hfear no evil; for ⁱthou art with me;

Thy ^jrod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou ^kpreparest a table before me ^min the presence of mine enemies:

Thou hast ⁿanointed my head with oil;

My ^ocup runneth over.

6 ³Surely ^pgoodness and loving-kindness shall follow me all the days of my life;

And I shall ^qdwell in the house of Jehovah ^rfor ever.

The King of Glory entering Zion.

A Psalm of David.

24 The ^searth is Jehovah's, and the fulness thereof; The ^tworld, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath ^ufounded it upon the seas,

And established it upon the floods.

3 "Who shall ^vascend into the ^whill of Jehovah?

And who shall stand in his ^xholy place?

4 He that hath ^yclean hands, and a ^zpure heart;

Who hath not ^{aa}lifted up his soul unto falsehood,

And hath not ^{ab}sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive a ^{ac}blessing from Jehovah,

And ^{ad}righteousness from the ^{ae}God of his salvation.

6 This is the ^{af}generation of them that seek after him,

That ^{ag}seek thy face, *even* Jacob. [Selah]

7 ^{ah}Lift up your heads, O ye gates;

And be ye lifted up, ye ^{ai}everlasting doors:

And the ^{aj}King of glory will come in.

8 Who is the King of glory?

¹ Heb. *waters of rest.*

² Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere).

³ Or, *Only* ⁴ Heb. *for length of days.*

⁵ Or, *ancient*

^a Is. 49. 10;
^b Rev. 7. 17
^c Ps. 19. 7
^d Ps. 6. 8;
^e 31. 3

^f Ps. 85. 13;
^g Prov. 4. 11;
^h 8. 20

ⁱ Ps. 25. 11;
^j 143. 11; Is. 48. 9; Jer. 34. 7; Ezek. 38. 22

^k Ps. 138. 7
^l Job 3. 6, ref.

^m Ps. 27. 1
ⁿ Ps. 16. 8;
^o Is. 43. 2

^p Mic. 7. 14
^q Ps. 78. 19
^r Ps. 31. 19

^s Ps. 92. 10;
^t Lk. 7. 46
^u Ps. 16. 5

^v Ps. 25. 7, 10
^w Ps. 27. 4-6
^x Ex. 9. 29;
^y 19. 5; Dt. 10. 14;

^z Cor. 10. 26
^{aa} Ps. 89. 11
^{ab} Ps. 104.

^{ac} 3. 6; 138. 6
^{ad} Ps. 15. 1
^{ae} Ps. 2. 6

^{af} Ps. 65. 4;
^{ag} Dt. 12. 5;
^{ah} Ps. 26. 6;

^{ai} Job 17. 9;
^{aj} 22. 30
^{ak} Ps. 61. 10;
^{al} 73. 1; Mt. 8

^{am} Ps. 40. 4;
^{an} Ezek. 18. 15

^{ao} Lev. 6. 3;
^{ap} 19. 12; Jer. 6. 2; 7. 9;

^{aq} Zech. 6. 4
^{ar} Dt. 11. 26;
^{as} 27; 28. 1, 2

^{at} Ps. 36. 10;
^{au} Is. 46. 13;
^{av} 64. 17; Jer. 61. 10

^{aw} Ps. 25. 5;
^{ax} 27. 9; 68. 19;
^{ay} 79. 9; 85. 4;

^{az} Mic. 7. 7;
^{ba} Hab. 3. 18
^{bb} Ps. 112. 2

^{bc} Ps. 27. 8
^{bd} Ps. 118. 19;
^{be} 20; Is. 26. 2

^{bf} Acts 7. 2;
^{bg} 1 Cor. 2. 8;
^{bh} Jas. 2. 1

^{bi} Ps. 89. 13;
^{bj} Dt. 10. 17;
^{bk} Neh. 9. 32;

^{bl} Jer. 32. 18
^{bm} Ps. 70. 3-6;
^{bn} Ex. 15. 3, 6

^{bo} Zech. 9. 9;
^{bp} Mt. 21. 6
^{bq} Gen. 32. 2;

^{br} Josh. 6. 14;
^{bs} 2 S. 5. 10;
^{bt} Neh. 9. 6

^{bu} Ps. 86. 4;
^{bv} 143. 8
^{bw} Ps. 26. 1;

^{bx} 31. 6; 56. 4
^{by} ver. 20; Ps. 31. 1, &c.

^{bz} Ps. 41. 11
^{ca} Is. 49. 23
^{cb} Is. 33. 1

^{cc} Ps. 27. 11;
^{cd} 86. 11
^{ce} Ps. 86. 11;

^{cf} 119. 33
^{cg} Jn. 16. 13
^{ch} Ps. 24. 6,

^{ci} ref.

Jehovah ^kstrong and mighty, Jehovah ^lmighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; Yea, lift them up, ye ^meverlasting doors;

And the ⁿKing of glory will come in.

10 Who is this King of glory?

Jehovah of ^ohosts,

He is the King of glory.

[Selah]

Prayer for Protection, Guidance, and Pardon.

A Psalm of David.

25 Unto thee, O Jehovah, do I ^alift up my soul.

2 O my God, in thee ^bhave I trusted,

Let me not ^cbe put to shame;

Let not mine ^denemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, ^enone that wait for thee shall be put to shame:

They shall be put to shame that ^fdeal treacherously without cause.

4 ^gShow me thy ways, O Jehovah; ^hTeach me thy paths.

5 ⁱGuide me in thy truth, and teach me;

For thou art the ^jGod of my salvation;

For thee do I ^kwait all the day.

6 ^lRemember, O Jehovah, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses;

For they have been ^mever of old.

7 Remember not the ⁿsins of my youth, nor my transgressions;

^oAccording to thy lovingkindness remember thou me,

For thy ^p'goodness' sake, O Jehovah.

8 ^qGood and ^rupright is Jehovah: Therefore will he ^sinstruct sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he ^t'guide in justice;

And the meek will he ^uteach his way.

10 All the paths of Jehovah are ^vlovingkindness and truth

Unto ^wsuch as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For ^xthy name's sake, O Jehovah,

^yPardon mine iniquity, for ^zit is great.

^a Ps. 40. 1 ^b Ps. 98. 3 ^c Ps. 103. 17 ^d Job 13. 26;

^e 20. 11 ^f Ps. 51. 1 ^g Ex. 33. 19 ^h Ps. 106. 1; 1 Chr. 16. 34, &c. ⁱ Ps. 92. 16; Is. 26. 7 ^j Ps. 32. 8 ^k Ps. 23. 3

^l Ps. 27. 11 ^m Ps. 40. 11 ⁿ Ps. 103. 18 ^o Ps. 79. 9 ^p Ex. 34. 9 ^q Ps. 65. 3

- 12 What man is he that feareth Jehovah?
Him shall he ^ainstruct in the way that he shall choose.
- 13 His soul shall ^bdwell at ease;
And his seed shall ^cinherit the land.
- 14 The ^{1a}friendship of Jehovah is with them that fear him;
²And he will ^eshow them his covenant.
- 15 Mine ^feyes are ever toward Jehovah;
For he will ^gpluck my feet out of the net.
- 16 ^aTurn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me;
For I am ^ddesolate and afflicted.
- 17 The ^ktroubles of my heart ³are enlarged;
Oh ^hbring thou me out of my distresses.
- 18 ^mConsider mine affliction and my travail;
And ⁿforgive all my sins.
- 19 Consider mine enemies, for they ⁴are many;
And they hate me with ^pcruel hatred.
- 20 Oh ⁵keep my soul, and deliver me:
Let me not ^rbe put to shame, for I take refuge in thee.
- 21 Let ⁶integrity and uprightness preserve me,
For ⁱI wait for thee.
- 22 ⁷Redeem Israel, O God,
Out of all his troubles.

Protestation of Integrity, and Prayer for Protection.

A Psalm of David.

- 26 ⁸Judge me, O Jehovah, for I have ^zwalked in mine integrity;
I have ⁹trusted also in Jehovah ^{4z}without wavering.
- 2 ¹⁰Examine me, O Jehovah, and prove me;
¹¹Try my ^bheart and my mind.
- 3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes;
And I have ¹²walked in thy truth.
- 4 I have not ¹³sat with men of falsehood;
Neither will I go in with ¹⁴dissemblers.
- 5 I ¹⁵hate the assembly of evil-doers,

¹ Or, counsel Or, secret

² Or, And his covenant, to make them know it

³ Or, as otherwise read, relieve thou, And bring me &c.

⁴ Or, I shall not slide

⁵ Heb. reins.

^a ver. 8

^b Prov. 1. 33;

^c Ps. 37. 11;

^d Job 29. 4;

^e Prov. 3. 32

^f Gen. 17. 1, 2

^g Ps. 123. 1

^h Ps. 31. 4;

ⁱ 124. 7

^j Ps. 69. 16

^k Ps. 143. 4

^l Ps. 88. 3

^m Ps. 107. 6

ⁿ Ps. 9. 13,

^o ref.

^p ver. 11;

^q Ps. 103. 3

^r Ps. 3. 1

^s Ps. 27. 12

^t Ps. 86. 2

^u ver. 2

^v Ps. 41. 12;

^w Prov. 11. 3

^x ver. 3

^y Ps. 138. 8;

^z Dt. 21. 8;

¹ Is. 44. 23;

² Jer. 31. 11

³ Ps. 7. 8,

⁴ ref.

⁵ Prov. 19. 1;

⁶ 20. 7

⁷ Ps. 25. 2,

⁸ ref.

⁹ Heb. 10. 23

¹⁰ Ps. 7. 9;

¹¹ 139. 23;

¹² Prov. 17. 3;

¹³ Jer. 11. 20;

¹⁴ 1 Th. 2. 4

¹⁵ b Ps. 66. 10

¹⁶ c Ps. 86. 11;

¹⁷ 2 K. 20. 3

¹⁸ d Ps. 1. 1

¹⁹ e Ps. 28. 3

²⁰ f Ps. 31. 6;

²¹ 139. 21, 22

²² g Ps. 73. 13;

²³ Ex. 30. 19

²⁴ h Ps. 43. 3, 4

²⁵ i Ps. 35. 18

²⁶ k Ps. 9. 1,

²⁷ ref.

²⁸ l Ps. 27. 4

²⁹ m Ex. 40. 34;

³⁰ Num. 14.

³¹ 10; 1 K. 8.

³² 11; Hag.

³³ 2. 7

³⁴ n Ps. 28. 3

³⁵ o Ps. 5. 6;

³⁶ 139. 19

³⁷ p Is. 59. 3

³⁸ q Ex. 23. 8;

³⁹ 1 S. 8. 3;

⁴⁰ Is. 1. 23

⁴¹ r ver. 1

⁴² s Ps. 69. 18

⁴³ t Ps. 27. 11

⁴⁴ u Ps. 22. 22

⁴⁵ v Ps. 18. 28;

⁴⁶ Is. 60. 20;

⁴⁷ Mic. 7. 8

⁴⁸ z Ps. 62. 7;

⁴⁹ 118. 14;

⁵⁰ Ex. 15. 2;

⁵¹ Is. 33. 2;

⁵² Jon. 2. 9

⁵³ w Ps. 68. 4

⁵⁴ x Ps. 28. 8;

⁵⁵ 46. 1; 59.

⁵⁶ 17; 81. 1;

⁵⁷ Ex. 15. 2;

⁵⁸ Is. 12. 2;

⁵⁹ 45. 24; 49.

⁶⁰ 5; Jer. 16.

⁶¹ 19

⁶² a Ps. 118. 6

⁶³ b Ps. 14. 4

⁶⁴ c Ps. 9. 3

⁶⁵ d Ps. 3. 6

⁶⁶ e Ps. 23. 4

⁶⁷ f Job 4. 6;

⁶⁸ Prov. 14. 26

And will not sit with the wicked.

- 6 I will ¹wash my hands in innocency:
So will I compass ²thine altar, O Jehovah;
- 7 That I may ³make the voice of ⁴thanksgiving to be heard,
And ⁵tell of all thy wondrous works.
- 8 Jehovah, I ⁶love the habitation of thy house,
And the place ⁷where thy ^mglory dwelleth.
- 9 ^{8a}Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with ⁹men of blood;
- 10 In whose ^phands is wickedness,
And their right hand is full of ¹⁰bribes.
- 11 But as for me, I will ^rwalk in mine integrity:
¹¹Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
- 12 My foot standeth in an ^seven place:
In the ^tcongregations will I bless Jehovah.

A Psalm of Fearless Trust in God.

A Psalm of David.

- 27 Jehovah is my ¹light and my ²salvation;
³Whom shall I fear?
Jehovah is the ⁴strength of my life;
Of ⁵whom shall I be afraid?
- 2 When evil-doers came upon me to ⁶eat up my flesh,
Even mine adversaries and my foes, they ⁷stumbled and fell.
- 3 Though a ⁸host should encamp against me,
My heart shall ⁹not fear:
Though war should rise against me,
- ¹⁰Even then will I be ¹⁰confident.
- 4 One thing have I asked of Jehovah, that will I seek after:
That I may ¹¹dwell in the house of Jehovah all the days of my life,
To behold ^{12a}the beauty of Jehovah,
And to ^{12b}inquire in his temple.
- 5 For in the ¹³day of trouble he will keep me ¹⁴secretly in his pavilion:

¹⁵ Ps. 23. 6 ¹⁶ Ps. 90 17 (marg.) ¹⁷ Ps. 48. 9 ¹⁸ Ps. 50. 16 ¹⁹ Ps. 31. 20; Is. 4. 6

²⁰ Or, publish with the voice of thanksgiving

²¹ Heb. of the tabernacle of thy glory.

²² Or, Take not away ²³ Or, stronghold

²⁴ Or, In this ²⁵ Or, the pleasantness

²⁶ Or, consider his temple

- In the covert of his ¹ tabernacle
will he ^a hide me;
He will ^b lift me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall ^c my head be
lifted up above mine enemies
round about me;
And I will ^d offer in his ¹ tabernacle
sacrifices of ² joy;
I will ^e sing, yea, I will sing
praises unto Jehovah.
- 7 ^f Hear, O Jehovah, when I cry
with my voice:
Have mercy also upon me, and
^g answer me.
- 8 *When thou saidst, ^h Seek ye my
face; my heart said unto thee,
Thy face, Jehovah, ⁱ will I seek.*
- 9 ^j Hide not thy face from me;
Put not thy servant away in
^k anger:
Thou hast been ^l my help;
^m Cast me not off, neither ⁿ forsake
me, O ^o God of my salvation.
- 10 ^p When my father and ^q my
mother forsake me,
Then ^r Jehovah will take me up.
- 11 ^s Teach me thy way, O Jehovah;
And lead me in a ^t plain path,
Because of ^u mine enemies.
- 12 ^v Deliver me not over unto the
will of mine adversaries:
For ^w false witnesses are risen up
against me,
And such as ^x breathe out cruelty.
- 13 *I had fainted, unless I had be-
lieved to see the ^y goodness of
Jehovah*
In the ^z land of the living.
- 14 ^{aa} Wait for Jehovah:
^{ab} Be strong, and let thy heart
take courage;
Yea, wait thou for Jehovah.

A Prayer for Help, and Praise for its Answer.

A Psalm of David.

- 28 Unto thee, O Jehovah, will
I call:
My ^a rock, be not thou deaf unto
me;
Lest, if thou ^b be silent unto me,
I become like them that ^c go
down into the pit.
- 2 Hear the ^d voice of my supplica-
tions, when I cry unto thee,
When I ^e lift up my hands ^f to-
ward thy holy ^g oracle.

¹ Heb. tent.
² Or, shouting Or, trumpet-sound
³ Or, For my father and my mother have for-
saken me, But Jehovah &c.
⁴ Or, them that lie in wait for me
⁵ Or, toward the innermost place of thy sanc-
tuary

^a Ps. 17. 8
^b Ps. 40. 2
^c Ps. 3. 3
^d Ps. 107. 22;
116. 17;
Num. 10.
^e Ps. 67. 7;
Acts 16.
^f Ps. 39. 12;
64. 2; 81. 1
^g Ps. 13. 3
^h Ps. 105. 4;
Am. 6. 4
ⁱ ver. 4
^j Ps. 69. 17;
102. 2;
143. 7
^k Ps. 6. 1
^l Ps. 40. 17;
63. 7; 70. 6
^m Ps. 94. 14
ⁿ Ps. 37. 28
^o Ps. 24. 5.
ref.
^p Is. 49. 15
^q Is. 40. 11
^r Ps. 25. 4;
86. 11
^s Ps. 6. 8;
26. 12
^t Ps. 41. 2
^u Ps. 35. 11;
Dt. 19. 18;
Mt. 26. 60
^v Acts 9. 1
^w Ps. 31. 19
^x Ps. 62. 5;
116. 9; 142.
6; Job 28.
13; Is. 38.
11; Jer. 11.
19
^y Ps. 25. 3;
37. 34; 40.
1; 62. 5;
130. 6;
Prov. 20.
22; Is. 25. 9
^z Ps. 31. 24;
Dt. 31. 6;
Josh. 1. 6;
1 Chr. 22.
13; 2 Chr.
32. 7; Neh.
8. 10
^{aa} Ps. 18. 2,
ref.
^{ab} Ps. 35. 22;
39. 12; 83. 1
^{ac} Ps. 88. 4;
143. 7;
Prov. 1. 12
^{ad} Ps. 140. 6
^{ae} Ps. 134. 2;
141. 2;
Lam. 2. 19;
1 Tim. 2. 8
^{af} Ps. 6. 7;
135. 2
^{ag} 1 K. 6. 5

^{ah} Ps. 26. 9
^{ai} Ps. 12. 2;
65. 21; 62.
4; Jer. 9. 8
^{aj} Ps. 62. 12;
2 Tim. 4. 14
^{ak} Job 34. 11
ref.; Ezek.
7. 27
^{al} Is. 6. 12
^{am} Ps. 116. 1
^{an} Ps. 69. 17
^{ao} Ps. 3. 3
^{ap} Ps. 13. 5;
112. 7
^{aq} Ps. 16. 9
^{ar} Ps. 40. 3;
69. 30
^{as} Ps. 27. 1,
ref.
^{at} Ps. 31. 4;
37. 39; Is.
25. 4; Jer.
16. 19; Joel

- 3 ^a Draw me not away with the
wicked,
And with the workers of iniqu-
ity;
That ^b speak peace with their
neighbors,
But mischief is in their hearts.
- 4 Give them ^c according to their
work, and according to the
wickedness of their doings:
Give them after the operation
of their hands;
^d Render to them their desert.
- 5 Because they ^e regard not the
works of Jehovah,
Nor the operation of his hands,
He will break them down and
not build them up.
- 6 Blessed be Jehovah,
Because he ^f hath heard the
voice of my supplications.
- 7 Jehovah is my ^g strength and
my ^h shield;
My heart hath ⁱ trusted in him,
and I am helped:
Therefore ^j my heart greatly
rejoiceth;
And with ^k my song will I praise
him.
- 8 Jehovah is their ^l strength,
And he is a ^m stronghold of sal-
vation to his anointed.
- 9 ⁿ Save thy people, and bless
^o thine inheritance:
Be their ^p shepherd also, and
^q bear them up for ever.

The Voice of Jehovah in the Storm.

A Psalm of David.

- 29 ^a Ascribe unto Jehovah, O
ye ^b sons of the ^c mighty,
Ascribe unto Jehovah glory and
strength.
- 2 Ascribe unto Jehovah the glory
due unto his name;
Worship Jehovah ^d in holy
array.
- 3 The ^e voice of Jehovah is upon
the waters:
The God of glory ^f thunder-
eth,
Even Jehovah upon ^g many
waters.
- 4 The voice of Jehovah is ^h power-
ful;
3. 16; Nah. 1. 7 ⁱ Ps. 106. 47 ^j Ps. 33. 12; 106. 40;
Dt. 9. 29; 32. 9; 1 K. 8. 61 ^k Ps. 23. 1, ref. ^l Dt.
1. 31; Is. 40. 11; 46. 3; 63. 9 ^m 1 Chr. 16. 23, 29; Ps.
96. 7-9 ⁿ Ps. 89. 6 ^o Ps. 110. 2; 2 Chr. 20. 21 ^p Ps.
104. 7 ^q Job 37. 4, 5; Ps. 18. 13 ^r Ps. 18. 11 ^s Ps.
68. 33
- ^t Or, sons of God ^u Or, gods See Ex. 15. 11.
^v Or, in the beauty of holiness ^w Or, great

- The voice of Jehovah is full of majesty.
 5 The voice of Jehovah breaketh the cedars;
 Yea, Jehovah breaketh in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.
 6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf;
 Lebanon and Sirion like a young wild-ox.
 7 The voice of Jehovah cleaveth the flames of fire.
 8 The voice of Jehovah shaketh the wilderness;
 Jehovah shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.
 9 The voice of Jehovah maketh the hinds to calve,
 And strippeth the forests bare:
 And in his temple everything saith, Glory.
 10 Jehovah sat as King at the Flood;
 Yea, Jehovah sitteth as King for ever.
 11 Jehovah will give strength unto his people;
 Jehovah will bless his people with peace.

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House. A Psalm of David.

- 30** I will extol thee, O Jehovah;
 for thou hast raised me up,
 And hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
 2 O Jehovah my God,
 I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
 3 O Jehovah, thou hast brought up my soul from Sheol;
 Thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.
 4 Sing praise unto Jehovah, O ye saints of his,
 And give thanks to his holy memorial name.
 5 For his anger is but for a moment;
 His favor is for a life-time:
 Weeping may tarry for the night,
 But joy cometh in the morning.
 6 As for me, I said in my prosperity,
 I shall never be moved.

¹ Or, heaveh out flames of fire. ² Or, drawn.
³ Another reading is from among them that go down to the pit. ⁴ Or, In his favor is life.
⁵ Heb. may come in to lodge at even.

^a Ps. 104. 16;

Judg. 9.

^b 1 K. 5.

^c 6; 1a. 2. 13;

14. 8

^d Ps. 114. 4, 6

^e Dt. 3. 9

^f Num. 13. 26

^g Job 39. 1

^h Ps. 26. 8

ⁱ Gen. 6. 17

^j Ps. 10. 16

^k Ps. 28. 8;

68. 35;

^l Is. 40. 29

^m Ps. 37. 11

ⁿ Ps. 118. 28;

146. 1

^o Ps. 3. 3

^p Ps. 25. 2;

35. 19, 24

^q Ps. 88. 13

^r Ps. 6. 2;

103. 3

^s Ps. 88. 13

^t Ps. 28. 1

^u Ps. 149. 1

^v Ps. 50. 6

^w Ps. 97. 12

^x Ex. 3. 15;

^y Ps. 135. 13;

^z Hos. 12. 5

^a Ps. 103. 9;

Is. 26. 20;

54. 7, 8

^b Ps. 118. 1

^c Ps. 126. 5

^d 2 Cor. 4. 17

^e Job 29. 18

^f Ps. 10. 8;

62. 2, 6

^g Ps. 104. 29;

143. 7;

^h Dt. 31. 17

ⁱ Ps. 28. 1

^j Ps. 6. 5, ref.

^k Ps. 4. 1;

27. 7

^l Ps. 27. 9;

54. 4

^m Ps. 6. 8;

ⁿ Eccl. 3. 4;

^o Jer. 31.

4. 13

^p Is. 20. 2

^q Ps. 4. 7

^r Ps. 16. 9;

^s 57. 8; 108. 1

^t Ps. 44. 8

^u ver. 1-3;

71. 1-3

^v Ps. 25. 2

^w Ps. 145. 1

^x Ps. 17. 6;

80. 1; 102. 2

^y Ps. 18. 2;

92. 15; 95. 1

^z Ps. 18. 2

^a Ps. 25. 11

^b Ps. 25. 15

^c Ps. 28. 8, ref.

^d Lk. 23. 46;

^e Acts 7. 59

^f Ps. 55. 18;

^g Ps. 71. 23

^h Ps. 71. 22;

ⁱ Dt. 32. 4

^j Ps. 144. 11;

^k Job. 2. 8

^l Ps. 52. 8

^m Is. 90. 14

ⁿ Ps. 10. 14

^o Dt. 32. 30;

^p Ps. 37. 33

- 7 Thou, Jehovah, of thy favor
 hadst made my mountain to
 stand strong:
 Thou didst hide thy face; I
 was troubled.
 8 I cried to thee, O Jehovah;
 And unto Jehovah I made sup-
 plication:
 9 What profit is there in my
 blood, when I go down to
 the pit?
 Shall the dust praise thee?
 shall it declare thy truth?
 10 Hear, O Jehovah, and have
 mercy upon me:
 Jehovah, be thou my helper.
 11 Thou hast turned for me my
 mourning into dancing;
 Thou hast loosed my sack-
 cloth, and girded me with
 gladness;
 12 To the end that my glory may
 sing praise to thee, and not be
 silent.
 O Jehovah my God, I will give
 thanks unto thee for ever.

A Psalm of Complaint and of Praise.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 31** In thee, O Jehovah, do I
 take refuge;
 Let me never be put to shame:
 Deliver me in thy righteous-
 ness.
 2 Bow down thine ear unto me;
 deliver me speedily:
 Be thou to me a strong rock,
 A house of defence to save me.
 3 For thou art my rock and my
 fortress;
 Therefore for thy name's sake
 lead me and guide me.
 4 Pluck me out of the net that
 they have laid privily for
 me;
 For thou art my stronghold.
 5 Into thy hand I commend my
 spirit:
 Thou hast redeemed me, O Je-
 hovah, thou God of truth.
 6 I hate them that regard lying
 vanities:
 But I trust in Jehovah.
 7 I will be glad and rejoice in
 thy lovingkindness;
 For thou hast seen my afflic-
 tion:
 Thou hast known my soul in
 adversities:
 8 And thou hast not shut me up
 into the hand of the enemy;

⁶ Heb. fortresses.

⁷ Or, the adversities of my soul

- Thou hast set my feet ^ain a large place.
- 9 Have mercy upon me, O Jehovah, for ^bI am in distress:
Mine ^ceye wasteth away with grief, yea, ^dmy soul and my body.
- 10 For my life is spent with ^esorrow,
And my years with sighing:
My ^fstrength faileth because of mine iniquity,
And ^gmy bones are wasted away.
- 11 Because of all mine adversaries I am become a ^hreproach,
Yea, unto my ⁱ'neighbors exceedingly,
And a fear to mine acquaintance;
They that did see me without fled from me.
- 12 I am ^kforgotten as a dead man out of mind:
I am like a broken vessel.
- 13 For I have heard the ^l'defaming of many,
Terror on every side:
While they ^mtook counsel together against me,
They ⁿ'devised to take away my life.
- 14 But I trusted in thee, O Jehovah:
I said, ^o'Thou art my God.
- 15 My ^p'times are in thy hand:
^q'Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
- 16 Make thy ^r'face to shine upon thy servant:
^s'Save me in thy lovingkindness.
- 17 Let me not be ^t'put to shame, O Jehovah; for I have called upon thee:
Let the ^u'wicked be put to shame, let them ^v'be silent in Sheol.
- 18 Let the ^w'lying lips be dumb,
Which ^x'speak against the righteous insolently,
With ^y'pride and contempt.
- 19 Oh how great is thy ^z'goodness,
Which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for them that ^{aa}'take refuge in thee,
^{ab}'Before the sons of men!
- 20 In the ^{ac}'covert of thy presence wilt thou hide them from the ^{ad}'plottings of man:
Thou wilt keep them secretly in a pavilion from ^{ae}'the strife of tongues.

^a Ps. 4. 1
^b Ps. 68. 14;
^c 69. 17
^d Ps. 6. 7
^e Ps. 63. 1
^f Ps. 13. 2
^g Ps. 39. 11
^h Ps. 32. 3;
ⁱ 38. 3;
^j 102. 3
^k Ps. 69. 19
^l Ps. 38. 11;
^m 88. 8, 18;
ⁿ Job 19. 13
^o Ps. 88. 5
^p Ps. 60. 20;
^q Jer. 20. 10
^r Ps. 62. 4;
^s Mt. 27. 1
^t Ps. 41. 7
^u Ps. 140. 6
^v Job 14. 6;
^w 24. 1
^x Ps. 143. 9
^y Ps. 4. 6;
^z 80. 3;
^{aa} Num. 6. 25
^{ab} Ps. 6. 4
^{ac} Ps. 26. 20
^{ad} Ps. 26. 3
^{ae} Ps. 94. 17;
^{af} 115. 17;
^{ag} 1 S. 2. 9
^{ah} Ps. 109. 2;
^{ai} 120. 2
^{aj} 1 S. 2. 3;
^{ak} Jude 16
^{al} Ps. 94. 4
^{am} Ps. 65. 4;
^{an} 146. 7;
^{ao} Rom. 2. 4;
^{ap} 11. 22
^{aq} Ps. 6. 11
^{ar} Ps. 23. 5
^{as} Ps. 27. 6
^{at} Ps. 37. 12
^{au} s. ver. 13;
^{av} Job 6. 21
^{aw} Ps. 28. 6
^{ax} Ps. 17. 7
^{ay} Ps. 67. 5;
^{az} 1 S. 23. 7
^{ba} Ps. 118. 11
^{bb} Ps. 88. 6;
^{bc} Is. 38. 11,
^{bd} 12; Lam. 3. 64
^{be} Ps. 18. 6;
^{bf} 66. 19; 145. 19
^{bg} Ps. 30. 4;
^{bh} 37. 28; 50. 6
^{bi} Ps. 145. 20;
^{bj} Rev. 2. 10
^{bk} Ps. 94. 2;
^{bl} Dt. 32. 41
^{bm} Ps. 27. 14
^{bn} Ps. 85. 2;
^{bo} 103. 3;
^{bp} Rom. 4. 7, 8
^{bq} 2 Cor. 5. 19
^{br} Jn. 1. 47
^{bs} Ps. 39. 2, 3
^{bt} Ps. 31. 10
^{bu} Ps. 38. 8
^{bv} Ps. 38. 2;
^{bw} 39. 10; 1 S. 6. 6; Job 6. 2; 33. 7
^{bx} Ps. 22. 15
^{by} Lev. 26. 40
^{bz} Job 31. 33
^{ca} Ps. 38. 18;
^{cb} Prov. 28. 13; 1 Jn. 1. 9
^{cc} Ps. 103. 12
^{cd} Ps. 60. 13
^{ce} Ps. 46. 1-3;
^{cf} 68. 1; 124. 5; 144. 7;
^{cg} Is. 43. 2
^{ch} Ps. 31. 20
^{ci} 91. 1; 119. 114
^{cj} Ps. 121. 7

- 21 ^a'Blessed be Jehovah;
For he hath showed me his
^b'marvellous lovingkindness
in ^c'a strong city.
- 22 As for me, ^d'I said in my ^e'haste,
I am ^f'cut off from before thine
eyes:
Nevertheless thou ^g'heardest the
voice of my supplications,
When I cried unto thee.
- 23 Oh love Jehovah, all ye ^h'his
saints:
Jehovah ⁱ'preserveth ^j'the faithful,
And plentifully ^k'rewardeth him
that dealeth proudly.
- 24 ^l'Be strong, and let your heart
take courage,
All ye that ^m'hope in Jehovah.

Blessedness of Forgiveness and of Trust in God.

A Psalm of David. Maschil.

- 32 ^a'Blessed is he whose trans-
gression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
- 2 Blessed is the man unto whom
Jehovah ^b'imputeth not in-
iquity,
And in whose spirit there is ^c'no
guile.
- 3 When ^d'I kept silence, ^e'my bones
wasted away
Through my ^f'groaning all the
day long.
- 4 For day and night ^g'thy hand
was heavy upon me:
My ^h'moisture was changed ⁱ'as
with the drought of summer.
- [Selah]
- 5 I ^j'acknowledged my sin unto
thee,
And mine iniquity did I ^k'not
hide:
I said, ^l'I will confess my trans-
gressions unto Jehovah;
And thou ^m'forgavest the in-
iquity of my sin. [Selah]
- 6 For this let every one that is
godly pray unto thee ⁿ'in a
time when thou mayest be
found:
Surely ^o'when the great waters
overflow they shall not reach
unto him.
- 7 Thou art ^p'my hiding-place;
thou ^q'wilt preserve me from
trouble;
Thou wilt compass me about
with ^r'songs of deliverance.

[Selah]
^a Ps. 40. 3; Ex. 15. 1; Judg. 5. 1

1 Or, alarm
2 Or, wait for
3 Or, into the
4 Or, in the time of finding out sin
5 Or, faithfulness
6 Heb. roaring.

8 I will "instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go:

I will counsel thee ^bwith mine eye upon thee.

9 Be ye not ^cas the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding;

Whose trappings must be bit and bridle to hold them in,

¹Else they will not come near unto thee.

10 Many ^asorrows shall be to the wicked;

But ^ehe that trusteth in Jehovah, lovingkindness shall compass him about.

11 Be ^dglad in Jehovah, and rejoice, ye righteous;

And shout for joy, all ye that are ^fupright in heart.

Praise to the Creator and Preserver.

33 ^aRejoice in Jehovah, O ye righteous:

Praise is ^bcomely for the upright.

2 Give thanks unto Jehovah with the ^charp:

Sing praises unto him with the ^dpsaltery of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a ^enew song; Play skilfully with ^fa loud noise.

4 For the word of Jehovah ^ais right;

And all his work is ^bdone ^cin faithfulness.

5 He ^dloveth righteousness and justice:

The ^eearth is full of the lovingkindness of Jehovah.

6 By the ^fword of Jehovah were the heavens made,

And ^gall the host of them ^hby the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the ⁱwaters of the sea together as a heap:

He layeth up the deeps in storehouses.

8 Let ^jall the earth fear Jehovah: Let all the inhabitants of the world ^kstand in awe of him.

9 For ^lhe spake, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast.

10 Jehovah ^mbringeth the counsel of the nations to nought;

He maketh the thoughts of the peoples to be of no effect.

11 The ⁿcounsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,

The ^othoughts of his heart to all generations.

¹ Or, That they come not near

^a Ps. 26. 8

^b Ps. 33. 18

^c Prov. 26. 3

^d Ps. 16. 4;

^e Prov. 13.

^f 21; Rom.

^g 2; 9

^h Ps. 5. 11, 12

ⁱ Ps. 64. 10;

^j 68. 3; 97. 12

^k Ps. 7. 10;

^l 64. 10

^m Ps. 32. 11;

ⁿ Phil. 3. 1;

^o 4. 4

^p Ps. 92. 1;

^q 147. 1

^r Ps. 71. 22;

^s 147. 7

^t Ps. 144. 9

^u Ps. 40. 3;

^v 96. 1; 98. 1;

^w 144. 9; Is.

^x 42. 10;

^y Rev. 6. 9

^z Ps. 98. 4

^{aa} Ps. 19. 6

^{ab} Ps. 110. 90

^{ac} Ps. 11. 7;

^{ad} 37. 28

^{ae} Ps. 119. 64

^{af} Ps. 148. 5;

^{ag} Gen. 1. 6;

^{ah} Heb. 11. 3

^{ai} Gen. 2. 1

^{aj} Ps. 104. 30

^{ak} Ps. 78. 13;

^{al} Ex. 16. 8;

^{am} Josh. 3. 16

^{an} Ps. 67. 7

^{ao} Ps. 96. 9

^{ap} Gen. 1. 3;

^{aq} Ps. 148. 5

^{ar} Ps. 2. 1-3;

^{as} Is. 8. 10;

^{at} 19. 2

^{au} Job 28. 13;

^{av} Prov. 19. 21

^{aw} Ps. 40. 5;

^{ax} 92. 5; 139.

^{ay} 17; Is. 56. 8

^{az} Ps. 144. 16

^{ba} Ps. 28. 9;

^{bb} Dt. 7. 6

^{bc} Ps. 14. 2;

^{bd} Job 28. 24

^{be} Ps. 11. 4

^{bf} Ps. 102. 19;

^{bg} 1 K. 8. 39,

^{bh} 43

^{bi} Ps. 119. 73;

^{bj} Job 10. 8

^{bk} 2 Chr. 16.

^{bl} 9; Job 34.

^{bm} 21

^{bn} Ps. 44. 6;

^{bo} 60. 11

^{bp} Ps. 20. 7;

^{bq} 147. 10;

^{br} Prov. 21. 31

^{bs} Ps. 32. 8;

^{bt} 34. 15;

^{bu} Job 36. 7;

^{bv} 1 Pet. 3. 12

^{bw} Ps. 32. 10;

^{bx} 147. 11

^{by} Acts 12. 11

^{bz} Ps. 37. 19;

^{ca} Job 5. 20

^{cb} Ps. 62. 1;

^{cc} 130. 6; Is.

^{cd} 8. 17

^{ce} Ps. 115. 9

^{cf} Ps. 13. 5;

^{cg} 28. 7;

^{ch} Zech. 10.

^{ci} 7; Jn. 16.

^{cj} 22

^{ck} Eph. 5. 20;

^{cl} 1 Th. 5. 18

^{cm} Ps. 71. 6

^{cn} Ps. 44. 8;

^{co} Jer. 9. 24;

^{cp} 1 Cor. 1. 31

^{cq} Ps. 69. 32

12 Blessed is the ^anation whose God is Jehovah,

The people whom he hath ^bchosen for his own inheritance.

13 Jehovah ^clooketh from heaven; He ^dbeholdeth all the sons of men;

14 From ^ethe place of his habitation he looketh forth

Upon all the inhabitants of the earth,

15 He that ^ffashioneth the hearts of them all,

• That ^gconsidereth all their works.

16 There is ^hno king saved by ⁱthe multitude of a host:

A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.

17 A ^jhorse is a vain thing for safety;

Neither doth he deliver any by his great power.

18 Behold, ^kthe eye of Jehovah is upon them that fear him,

Upon them that ^lhope in his lovingkindness;

19 To ^mdeliver their soul from death, And to keep them alive ⁿin famine.

20 Our soul hath ^owaited for Jehovah:

He is our ^phelp and our shield.

21 For our ^qheart shall rejoice in him,

Because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, be upon us,

According as we ^rhave hoped in thee.

Jehovah a Provider and Deliverer.

A Psalm of David; ¹when he ²changed his behavior before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

34 I will ^abless Jehovah at all times:

His ^bpraise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall ^cmake her boast in Jehovah:

The ^dmeek shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 Oh ^emagnify Jehovah with me, And let us ^fexalt his name together.

4 I ^gsought Jehovah, and he answered me,

^a Ps. 35. 27; 69. 30; Lk. 1. 46 ^b Ps. 18. 46 ^c Ps. 9. 10; 2 Chr. 16. 2; Mt. 7. 7

² Or, a great power ⁴ See 1 S. 21. 10-15.

³ Or, wait for ⁵ Or, feigned madness

- And ^adelivered me from all my fears.
- 5 They ^blooked unto him, and were radiant;
And their faces shall ^cnever be confounded.
- 6 This poor man cried, and ^dJehovah heard him,
And saved him out of all his troubles.
- 7 The ^eangel of Jehovah encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
- 8 Oh ^ftaste and see that Jehovah is good:
^gBlessed is the man that taketh refuge in him.
- 9 Oh fear Jehovah, ye ^hhis saints;
For there is ⁱno want to them that fear him.
- 10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger;
But they that seek Jehovah shall ^jnot want any good thing.
- 11 ^kCome, ye children, hearken unto me:
I will teach you ^lthe fear of Jehovah.
- 12 ^mWhat man is he that desireth life,
And loveth ⁿmany days, that he may ^osee good?
- 13 Keep ^pthy tongue from evil, And thy lips from ^qspeaking guile.
- 14 ^rDepart from evil, and do good; Seek peace, and ^spursue it.
- 15 The ^teyes of Jehovah are toward the righteous,
And his ears are ^uopen unto their cry.
- 16 The ^vface of Jehovah is against them that do evil,
To ^wcut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
- 17 The ^xrighteous ^ycried, and Jehovah heard,
And delivered them out of all their troubles.
- 18 Jehovah ^zis nigh unto them that are of a ^{aa}broken heart,
And saveth such as are of a ^{ab}contrite spirit.
- 19 Many are the ^{ac}afflictions of the righteous;
But Jehovah ^{ad}delivereth him out of them all.
- 20 He keepeth all his bones:
Not one of them is broken.
- 21 ^{ae}Evil shall slay the wicked;
And they that hate the righteous shall be ^{af}condemned.

¹ Or held guilty

^a ver. 6, 17, 19
^b Ps. 36. 9;
Is. 60. 6
^c Ps. 23. 3
^d ver. 4
^e Ps. 91. 11;
Dan. 6. 22
^f Ps. 119. 103; Heb. 6. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 3
^g Ps. 2. 12
^h Ps. 31. 23
ⁱ Ps. 23. 1
^j Ps. 84. 11
^k Is. 66. 16
^l Ps. 111. 10
^m ver. 12-16:
1 Pet. 3. 10-12
ⁿ Eccl. 3. 13
^o Ps. 141. 3;
Prov. 13. 3;
Jas. 1. 26
^p 1 Pet. 2. 22
^q Ps. 37. 27;
Is. 1. 16, 17
^r Rom. 14. 19; Heb. 12. 14
^s Ps. 33. 18
^t Jer. 44. 11;
Am. 9. 4
^u Ps. 9. 6;
Job 18. 17
^v ver. 6
^w Ps. 145. 18
^x Ps. 147. 3;
Is. 61. 1
^y Ps. 51. 17;
Is. 67. 16
^z Ps. 71. 20;
2 Tim. 3. 11, 12
^{aa} ver. 4, 6, 17
^{ab} Ps. 94. 23;
140. 11;
Prov. 24. 16

^{ac} Ps. 71. 23
^{ad} Ps. 37. 40
^{ae} Ps. 18. 43;
Is. 49. 26
^{af} Ps. 68. 2
Ps. 91. 4
^{ag} Ps. 44. 26
^{ah} Ps. 62. 2
^{ai} Ps. 70. 2
^{aj} Ps. 40. 14;
129. 5
^{ak} Ps. 83. 13;
Job 21. 18;
Is. 29. 6
^{al} Ps. 73. 18;
Jer. 23. 12
^{am} Ps. 93. 4;
109. 3;
140. 5
^{an} Ps. 55. 23;
Is. 47. 11;
1 Th. 5. 3
^{ao} Ps. 9. 16
^{ap} Ps. 73. 18
^{aq} Is. 61. 10
^{ar} Ps. 9. 14;
13. 5; Lk. 47
^{as} Ps. 51. 8
^{at} Ex. 15. 11;
Ps. 88. 8;
Mic. 7. 18
^{au} Ps. 18. 17
^{av} Ps. 37. 14;
109. 16
^{aw} Ps. 27. 12
^{ax} Ps. 38. 20;
109. 5; Jer. 18. 20; Jn. 10. 32

- 22 Jehovah ^aredeemeth the soul of his servants;
And none of them that ^btake refuge in him shall be ^ccondemned.

Prayer for Rescue from Enemies.

A Psalm of David.

- 35** Strive thou, O Jehovah, with them that ^astrive with me:
Fight thou against them that ^bfight against me.
- 2 Take hold of ^cshield and buckler,
And stand up for ^dmy help.
- 3 Draw out also the spear, ^eand stop the way against them that pursue me:
Say unto my soul, I am ^fthy salvation.
- 4 Let them be ^gput to shame and brought to dishonor that seek after my soul:
Let them be ^hturned back and confounded that devise my hurt.
- 5 Let them be ⁱas chaff before the wind,
And the angel of Jehovah driving ^jthem on.
- 6 Let their way be ^kdark and ^lslippery,
And the angel of Jehovah pursuing them.
- 7 For ^mwithout cause have they hid for me ⁿtheir net in a pit;
Without cause have they digged ^oa pit for my soul.
- 8 Let ^pdestruction come upon him unawares;
And ^qlet his net that he hath hid catch himself:
^rWith ^sdestruction let him fall therein.
- 9 And my soul shall be ^tjoyful in Jehovah:
It shall ^urejoice in his salvation.
- 10 All my ^vbones shall say, Jehovah, ^wwho is like unto thee,
Who deliverest the poor from him ^xthat is too strong for him,
Yea, ^ythe poor and the needy from him that robbeth him?
- 11 ^{aa}Unrighteous witnesses rise up;
They ask me of things that I know not.
- 12 They ^{ab}reward me evil for good,
To the bereaving of my soul.

² Or, and the battle are against &c.

³ Heb. darkness and slippery places.

⁴ Or, the pit of their net

⁵ Or, Into that very destruction let him fall

⁶ Or, Malicious See Ex. 23. 1.

13 But as for me, ^awhen they were sick, my ^bclothing was sackcloth:

I ^cafflicted my soul with fasting;

And my ^dprayer ^ereturned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother:

I ^fbowed down mourning, as one that bewaileth his mother.

15 But ^gin ^hmine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:

The ⁱsubjects gathered themselves together against me, and ^jI knew it not;

They did ^ktear me, and ceased not:

16 ^lLike the profane mockers in feasts,

They ^mgnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, ⁿhow long wilt thou look on?

Rescue my soul ^ofrom their destructions,

My ^pdarling from the lions.

18 I will ^qgive thee thanks in the great assembly:

I will ^rpraise thee among ^smuch people.

19 Let ^tnot them that are ^umine enemies ^vwrongfully rejoice over me;

Neither let them ^wwink with the eye ^xthat hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace;

But they devise ^ydeceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they ^zopened their mouth wide against me;

They said, ^{aa}Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 ^{ab}Thou hast seen it, O Jehovah;

^{ac}keep not silence:

O Lord, ^{ad}be not far from me.

23 ^{ae}Stir up thyself, and awake to the justice ^{af}due unto me,

^{ag}Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 ^{ah}Judge me, O Jehovah my God, according to thy righteousness;

And ^{ai}let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their heart,

^{aj}Aha, so would we have it:

^a Job 30. 25

^b Ps. 69. 11

^c Ps. 69. 10

^d Mt. 10. 13;

^e Lk. 10. 6

^f Ps. 38. 6

^g Obad. 12

^h Job 30. 1,

ⁱ 8, 12

^j Ps. 7. 2

^k Job 16. 9;

^l Ps. 37. 12;

^m Lam. 2. 16

ⁿ Ps. 13. 1;

^o Hab. 1. 13

^p ver. 7

^q Ps. 22. 20,

^r 21

^s Ps. 22. 22

^t Ps. 22. 25

^u Ps. 13. 4;

^v 30. 1; 38. 16

^w Ps. 38. 19;

^x 69. 4; 119.

^y 78

^z Prov. 6. 13;

^{aa} 10. 10

^{ab} Jn. 16. 25

^{ac} Ps. 56. 21;

^{ad} Jer. 9. 8;

^{ae} Mic. 6. 12

^{af} Ps. 22. 13;

^{ag} Job 16. 10

^{ah} Ps. 40. 16;

^{ai} 70. 3

^{aj} Ps. 10. 14;

^{ak} Ex. 3. 7

^{al} Ps. 28. 1

^{am} Ps. 10. 1;

^{an} 22. 11; 38.

^{ao} 21; 71. 12

^{ap} Ps. 7. 6; 44.

^{aq} 23; 69. 4;

^{ar} 80. 2

^{as} Ps. 9. 4; 26.

^{at} 1; 43. 1

^{au} ver. 19

^{av} ver. 21

^{aw} Ps. 56. 1;

^{ax} 124. 3;

^{ay} Prov. 1. 12;

^{az} Lam. 2. 16

^{ba} Ps. 40. 14

^{bb} Ps. 38. 16;

^{bc} Job 19. 5

^{bd} Ps. 32. 11

^{be} Ps. 9. 4

^{bf} Ps. 40. 16;

^{bg} 70. 4

^{bh} Ps. 147. 11;

^{bi} 149. 4

^{bj} Ps. 61. 14;

^{bk} Ti. 15. 24

^{bl} Rom. 3. 18

^{bm} Dt. 29. 19;

^{bn} Ps. 10. 11;

^{bo} 49. 18

^{bp} Ps. 10. 7;

^{bq} 12. 2

^{br} Ps. 94. 8;

^{bs} Jer. 4. 22

^{bt} Prov. 4. 16;

^{bu} Mic. 2. 1

^{bv} Is. 65. 2

^{bw} Ps. 52. 3;

^{bx} Rom. 12. 9

^{by} Ps. 67. 10;

^{bz} 103. 11;

^{ca} 108. 4

^{cb} Ps. 71. 19

^{cc} Ps. 77. 19;

^{cd} Job 11. 8;

^{ce} Rom. 11. 33

^{cf} Ps. 104. 14;

^{cg} 15; 146. 16;

^{ch} Neh. 9. 6

^{ci} Ps. 63. 3;

^{cj} 69. 16

^{ck} Ps. 67. 1;

^{cl} 91. 4; Ruth

^{cm} 2. 12

^{cn} Ps. 63. 5;

^{co} Is. 26. 6;

^{cp} Jer. 31.

^{cq} 12-14

Let them not say, We have ^{ea}swallowed him up.

26 Let ^{eb}them be put to shame and confounded together that rejoice at my hurt:

Let them be clothed with shame and dishonor that ^{ec}magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them ^{ed}shout for joy, and be glad, that ^{ee}favor ^{ef}my righteous cause:

Yea, ^{eg}let them say continually, Jehovah be magnified.

Who ^{eh}hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And ^{ei}my tongue shall talk of thy righteousness

And of thy praise all the day long.

Wickedness of Men and Lovingkindness of God.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of David the servant of Jehovah.*

36 ¹The transgression of the wicked ²saith within my heart,

There is ³no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For ⁴he ⁵flattereth himself in his own eyes,

⁶That his iniquity will not be found out and be hated.

3 The ⁷words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: He hath ⁸ceased to be wise and to do good.

4 He ⁹deviseth iniquity upon his bed; He setteth himself in a ¹⁰way that is not good; He ¹¹abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy ¹²lovingkindness, O Jehovah, is in the heavens; Thy faithfulness ¹³reacheth unto the skies.

6 Thy ¹⁴righteousness is like the mountains of God;

Thy ¹⁵judgments are a great deep: O Jehovah, thou ¹⁶preservest man and beast.

7 How ¹⁷precious is thy lovingkindness, O God!

And the children of men ¹⁸take refuge under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be ¹⁹abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;

¹⁰ Heb. have pleasure in my righteousness.

¹¹ Or, Transgression saith to the wicked

¹² Or, uttereth its oracle

¹³ Or, it (or, he) flattereth him in his eyes

¹⁴ Or, Until his iniquity be found and be hated

Heb. Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it.

¹⁵ Heb. watered.

¹ Or, shall return ² Heb. my limping.

³ Or, smiters ⁴ Or, those whom I knew not

⁵ Or, Among ⁶ Or, dear life Heb. only one.

⁷ Or, a mighty people ⁸ Heb. falsely.

⁹ Heb. Aha, our desire.

And thou wilt make them drink
of the ^ariver of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the ^bfountain
of life:

^cIn thy light shall we see light.

10 Oh continue thy lovingkind-
ness unto them that know
thee,

And thy ^drighteousness to the
upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come
against me,

And let not the hand of the
wicked drive me away.

12 There are the workers of in-
iquity fallen:

They are thrust down, and shall
^enot be able to rise.

Security of those who trust in Jehovah, and Insecurity
of the Wicked.

A Psalm of David.

37 ^fFret not thyself because of
evil-doers,

Neither bethou ^genvious against
them that work unrighteous-
ness.

2 For they shall soon be ^hcut
down like the grass,

And ⁱwither as the green herb.

3 ^kTrust in Jehovah, and do
good;

^lDwell in the land, and ^mfeed
on his faithfulness.

4 ⁿDelight thyself also in Jeho-
vah;

And he will ^ogive thee the ^dde-
sires of thy heart.

5 ^pCommit thy way unto Jeho-
vah;

Trust also in him, and he will
bring it to pass.

6 And he will make ^qthy right-
eousness to go forth as the
light,

And thy justice ^ras the noon-
day.

7 ^sRest in Jehovah, and ^twait
patiently for him:

^uFret not thyself because of
him who ^vprospereth in his
way,

Because of the man who bring-
eth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and ^wforsake
wrath:

Fret not thyself, ^xit tendeth only
to evil-doing.

9 For ^yevil-doers shall be cut off;

^a Ps. 46. 4;

^b Job 20. 17;

^c Rev. 22. 1

^d Jer. 2. 13

^e Job 22. 3;

^f Jn. 8. 12

^g Ps. 24. 6

^h Ps. 140. 10;

ⁱ Is. 26. 14

^j Prov. 23.

^k 17; 24. 19

^l Ps. 73. 3;

^m Prov. 3. 31

ⁿ Job 14. 2;

^o Ps. 90. 6;

^p 92. 7

^q Is. 129. 6

^r Ps. 62. 8

^s Ps. 30. 20

^t Is. 40. 11;

^u Ezek. 35.

^v 13. 14

^w Ps. 94. 19;

^x Job 22. 26;

^y Is. 68. 14

^z Ps. 21. 2;

^{aa} 145. 19;

^{ab} Mt. 7. 7, 8

^{ac} Ps. 55. 22;

^{ad} Prov. 16. 3;

^{ae} 1 Pet. 5. 7

^{af} Ps. 97. 11;

^{ag} Is. 58. 8, 10;

^{ah} Mic. 7. 9

^{ai} Job 11. 17

^{aj} Ps. 62. 6

^{ak} Ps. 40. 1

^{al} ver. 1, 8

^{am} Jer. 12. 1

^{an} Eph. 4. 31;

^{ao} Col. 3. 8

^{ap} ver. 2, 22

^{aq} Ps. 25. 13;

^{ar} Prov. 2. 21;

^{as} Is. 60. 21

^{at} Job 24. 24

^{au} ver. 35, 36;

^{av} Job 7. 10

^{aw} Mt. 5. 5

^{ax} Ps. 72. 7

^{ay} Ps. 31. 13, 20

^{az} Ps. 35. 16

^{ba} Ps. 2. 4

^{bb} 1 S. 26. 10;

^{bc} Job 18. 20

^{bd} Ps. 11. 2;

^{be} Lam. 2. 4

^{bf} Ps. 35. 10;

^{bg} 86. 1

^{bh} Ps. 11. 2

^{bi} Ps. 46. 9;

^{bj} 1 S. 2. 4

^{bk} Ps. 4. 7;

^{bl} Prov. 15.

^{bm} 16. 8

^{bn} Ps. 10. 15;

^{bo} Job 38. 15;

^{bp} Ezek. 30. 21

^{bq} Ps. 71. 6;

^{br} 145. 14

^{bs} Ps. 1. 6;

^{bt} 31. 7

^{bu} ver. 27, 29

^{bv} Ps. 33. 19;

^{bw} Job 5. 20

^{bx} Ps. 73. 27

^{by} Lev. 3. 11

^{bz} Ps. 68. 2;

^{ca} 102. 3

^{cb} Ps. 112. 6

^{cc} ver. 9

^{cd} Job 5. 3

^{ce} Ps. 40. 2;

^{cf} 68. 9; 119.

^{cg} 5; 1 S. 2. 9

^{ch} Ps. 147. 11

But those that wait for Jeho-
vah, they shall ⁱinherit ^jthe
land.

10 For yet ^aa little while, and the
wicked shall not be:

Yea, thou shalt diligently con-
sider ^bhis place, and ^che shall
not be.

11 But ^dthe meek shall inherit the
land,

And shall delight themselves in
the ^eabundance of peace.

12 The wicked ^fplotteth against
the just,

And ^ggnasheth upon him with
his teeth.

13 The Lord ^hwill laugh at him;

For he seeth that ⁱhis day is
coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out
the sword, and have ^jbent
their bow,

To cast down the ^kpoor and
needy,

To ^lslay such as are upright in
the way.

15 Their sword shall enter into
their own heart,

And their ^mbows shall be
broken.

16 ⁿBetter is a little that the right-
eous hath

Than the abundance of many
wicked.

17 For the ^oarms of the wicked
shall be broken;

But Jehovah ^pupholdeth the
righteous.

18 Jehovah ^qknoweth the days of
the perfect;

And their ^rinheritance shall be
for ever.

19 They shall not be put to shame
in the time of evil;

And ^sin the days of famine they
shall be satisfied.

20 But the ^twicked shall perish,
And the enemies of Jehovah

shall be ^uas ^vthe fat of lambs:

They shall consume; ^win smoke
shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and
payeth not again;

But the righteous ^xdealeth gra-
ciously, and giveth.

22 For such as are blessed of him
shall ^yinherit the land;

And they that are ^zcursed of
him shall be cut off.

23 A man's ^agoings are established
of Jehovah;

And he ^bdelighteth in his way.

¹ Or, So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed
securely

² Or, verily thou shalt be fed

³ Or, So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.

⁴ Heb. petitions.

⁵ Heb. Roll thy way upon Jehovah.

⁶ Or, Be still before (Heb. silent to) Jehovah

⁷ Or, the earth (and so in ver. 11, 22, 29, 34)

⁸ Or, it

⁹ Or, the excellency of the pastures

¹⁰ Or, like smoke

- 24 Though ^ahe fall, he shall not be utterly cast down;
For ^bJehovah ¹upholdeth him with his hand.
- 25 I have been young, and now am old;
Yet have I ^cnot seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor ^dhis seed begging bread.
- 26 All the day long ^ehe dealeth graciously, and lendeth;
And ^fhis seed is blessed.
- 27 ^gDepart from evil, and do good;
And dwell for ^hevermore.
- 28 For Jehovah ⁱloveth justice, And ^kforsaketh not his saints;
They are ^lpreserved for ever:
But the ^mseed of the wicked shall be cut off.
- 29 The righteous shall ⁿinherit the land,
And ^odwell therein for ever.
- 30 The mouth of the righteous ^ptalketh of wisdom,
And his tongue ^qspeaketh justice.
- 31 The ^rlaw of his God is in his heart;
None of his ^ssteps shall slide.
- 32 The ^twicked watcheth the righteous,
And ^useeketh to slay him.
- 33 Jehovah will ^vnot leave him in his hand,
Nor ^wcondemn him when he is judged.
- 34 ^xWait for Jehovah, and keep his way,
And he will exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the ^ywicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
- 35 I have ^zseen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like a ^{aa}green tree in its native soil.
- 36 ^{ab}But one passed by, and, lo, he ^{ac}was not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
- 37 Mark the ^{ad}perfect man, and behold the ^{ae}upright;
For there is a ^{af}happy end to the man of peace.
- 38 As for transgressors, they shall be ^{ag}destroyed together:
The end of the wicked shall be ^{ah}cut off.
- 39 But the ^{ai}salvation of the righteous is of Jehovah:
He is their ^{aj}stronghold ^{ak}in the time of trouble.

¹ Or, upholdeth his hand² Or, Yet he passed away^a Ps. 145. 14;

Prov. 24. 16; Mic.

7. 8

^b Ps. 147. 6^c ver. 28;

Is. 41. 17;

Heb. 13. 6

^d Ps. 109. 10^e ver. 21^f Ps. 147. 13^g Ps. 34. 14^h ver. 18; Ps.

102. 28

ⁱ Ps. 11. 7;

33. 5

^k ver. 25^l Ps. 31. 23^m ver. 9; Ps.

21. 10;

Prov. 2. 22;

Is. 14. 20;

ⁿ ver. 9^o ver. 18^p Ps. 49. 3;

Prov. 10. 13

^q Ps. 101. 1;

119. 13

^r Ps. 40. 8;

119. 11;

Dt. 6. 6;

Is. 61. 7;

^s Jer. 31. 33^t ver. 23;

Ps. 26. 1

^u Ps. 10. 8;

17. 11

^v ver. 14^w Ps. 31. 8;

2 Pet. 2. 9

^x Ps. 34. 22;

100. 31

^y ver. 9; Ps.

27. 14

^z Ps. 52. 5, 6;

91. 8

^{aa} Job 6. 8;

Jer. 12. 2

^{ab} Job 3. 16^{ac} ver. 10;

Job 20. 5

^{ad} ver. 18^{ae} Ps. 7. 10^{af} Is. 57. 1, 2^{ag} ver. 20, 22^{ah} ver. 9;^{ai} Ps. 73. 17^{aj} Ps. 3. 8;

62. 1

^{ak} Ps. 28. 8^{al} ver. 19;

Ps. 9. 9

^{am} Ps. 54. 4^{an} Ps. 22. 4;^{ao} Dan. 3. 17;

6. 23

^{ap} Ps. 34. 22^{aq} Ps. 6. 1^{ar} Job 6. 4^{as} Ps. 32. 4^{at} Is. 1. 6^{au} Ps. 102. 10^{av} Ps. 6. 2; 31.

10; Job 33.

19. 9

^{aw} Ps. 40. 12;

Ezr. 0. 6

^{ax} Ps. 69. 5^{ay} Ps. 36. 14^{az} Ps. 42. 9;

43. 2; Job

30. 28

^{ba} Ps. 102. 3^{bb} ver. 3^{bc} Lam. 1. 13;

5. 17

^{bd} Ps. 22. 1;

32. 3; Job

3. 24

^{be} Ps. 10. 17

/ Ps. 6. 6;

102. 6

^{bf} Ps. 31. 10^{bg} Ps. 6. 7; 69.

3; 88. 9

- 40 And ^mJehovah helpeth them,
and rescueth them;
He ⁿrescueth them from the
wicked, and saveth them,
Because they have ^otaken refuge
in him.

Prayer of a Suffering Penitent.

A Psalm of David, ^sto bring to remembrance.

- 38 O Jehovah, ^prebuken me not
in thy wrath;
Neither chasten me in thy hot
displeasure.
- 2 For thine ^qarrows ^rstick fast in
me,
And ^sthy hand ^tpresseth me
sore.
- 3 There is ^uno soundness in my
flesh ^vbecause of thine indignation;
Neither is there any ^whealth ^xin
my bones, because of my sin.
- 4 For mine ^yiniquities are gone
over my head:
As a heavy burden they are too
heavy for me.
- 5 My wounds are loathsome and
corrupt,
Because of ^zmy foolishness.
- 6 I am ^{aa}pained and ^{ab}bowed down
greatly;
I ^{ac}go mourning all the day long.
- 7 For my loins are filled with
^{ad}burning;
And there is ^{ae}no soundness in
my flesh.
- 8 I am ^{af}faint and sore bruised:
I have ^{ag}groaned by reason of
the disquietness of my heart.
- 9 Lord, all ^{ah}my desire is before
thee;
And my ^{ai}groaning is not hid
from thee.
- 10 My heart throbberth, ^{aj}my
strength faileth me:
As for the ^{ak}light of mine eyes,
it also is gone from me.
- 11 My ^{al}lovers and my friends stand
aloof from my plague;
And my kinsmen ^{am}stand afar
off.
- 12 They also that ^{an}seek after my
life ^{ao}lay snares for me;
And they that ^{ap}seek my hurt
^{aq}speak mischievous things,
And ^{ar}meditate deceits all the
day long.
- 13 But I, as a deaf man, hear not;

¹ Ps. 31. 11; 88. 18; Job 19. 14² Ps. 140. 5³ Ps. 35. 4⁴ Eccl. 10. 13; Mic. 7. 3⁵ Ps. 35. 20⁶ Or, to make memorial⁷ Heb. lighted on me.⁸ Or, rest⁹ Heb. bent.¹⁰ Heb. roared.

- And I am as a ^adumb man that openeth not his mouth.
- 14 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not,
And in whose mouth are no ¹reproofs.
- 15 For ^bin thee, O Jehovah, do I hope:
Thou ^cwilt answer, O Lord my God.
- 16 For I said, Lest they rejoice over me:
When my foot slippeth, ^dthey magnify themselves against me.
- 17 For I am ^eready to fall,
And ^fmy sorrow is continually before me.
- 18 For I will ^gdeclare mine iniquity;
I will be ^hsorry for my sin.
- 19 But mine ⁱenemies are lively,
and are strong;
And they that ^khate me ^lwrongfully are multiplied.
- 20 They also that ^mrender evil for good
Are ⁿadversaries unto me, because I follow the thing that is good.
- 21 Forsake me not, O Jehovah:
O my God, ^obe not far from me.
- 22 Make ^phaste to help me,
O Lord, ^qmy salvation.

The Vanity of Life.

For the Chief Musician, for ^rJeduthun.
A Psalm of David.

- 39** I said, I will ^stake heed to my ways,
That I ^tsin not with my tongue:
I will keep ^umy mouth with a bridle,
While the wicked is before me.
- 2 I was ^vdumb with silence, I held my peace, ^weven from good;
And my sorrow was stirred.
- 3 My ^xheart was hot within me;
While I was musing the fire burned;
Then spake I with my tongue:
- 4 Jehovah, make me to know ^ymine end,
And the measure of my days, what it is;
Let me know how ^zfrail I am.
- 5 Behold, thou hast made ^{aa}my days as handbreadths;

¹ Or, arguments

² Heb. falsely.

³ Ps. 62. title; 77. title; 1 Chr. 16. 41; 25. 1

⁴ Heb. a bridle (or, muzzle) for my mouth.

⁵ Or, and had no comfort Heb. away from good.

^a Ps. 39. 2, 9
^b Ps. 39. 7
^c Ps. 17. 6
^d Ps. 35. 26
^e Ps. 35. 16
^f Ps. 13. 2
^g Ps. 32. 5
^h 2 Cor. 7. 9, 10
ⁱ Ps. 18. 17
^k Ps. 35. 19
^l Ps. 35. 12
^m Ps. 109. 4;
ⁿ 1 Jn. 3. 12
^o Ps. 22. 10;
^p 35. 22
^q Ps. 40. 13, 17
^r Ps. 27. 1
^s Ps. 119. 9;
^t 1 K. 2. 4;
^u 2 K. 10. 31
^v Ps. 34. 13;
^w Job 2. 10;
^x Jas. 3. 6-12
^y Ps. 141. 3;
^z Jas. 3. 2
^{aa} Ps. 38. 13
^{ab} Jer. 20. 9;
^{ac} Lk. 24. 32
^{ad} Ps. 90. 12;
^{ae} 119. 84;
^{af} Job 6. 11
^{ag} Ps. 78. 39;
^{ah} 103. 14
^{ai} Ps. 89. 47

^{aj} Ps. 144. 4
^{ak} Ps. 62. 9;
^{al} Job 14. 2;
^{am} Eccl. 6. 12
^{an} 1 Cor. 7. 31; Jas. 1. 10, 11;
^{ao} 1 Pet. 1. 24
^{ap} Ps. 127. 2;
^{aq} Eccl. 6. 17
^{ar} Ps. 49. 10;
^{as} Eccl. 2. 26;
^{at} 6. 14; Lk. 12. 20
^{au} Ps. 38. 15
^{av} Ps. 61. 9,
14; 79. 9
^{aw} Ps. 44. 13;
79. 4; 119. 22
^{ax} ver. 2
^{ay} 2 S. 18. 10;
^{az} Job 2. 10
^{ba} Job 9. 34;
13. 21
^{bb} Ps. 32. 4
^{bc} Ezek. 5. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 16
^{bd} Ps. 90. 7;
Job 13. 28;
Is. 50. 9
^{be} ver. 5
^{bf} Ps. 102. 1;
143. 1
^{bg} Ps. 68. 8;
2 K. 20. 5
^{bh} Lev. 25. 23;
1 Chr. 28. 16; Ps. 119. 19; Heb. 11. 13;
^{bi} 1 Pet. 2. 11
^{bj} Ps. 102. 24;
Job 7. 19;
14. 6
^{bk} Ps. 25. 5;
27. 14; 37. 7
^{bl} Ps. 34. 15
^{bm} Ps. 69. 2;
Jer. 38. 6
^{bn} Ps. 27. 5
^{bo} Ps. 37. 23
^{bp} Ps. 32. 7;
33. 3

And my ^alife-time is as nothing before thee:

Surely every man ^bat his best estate is altogether ^cvanity. [Selah]

- 6 Surely every man ^dwalketh ^ein a vain show;
Surely they are ^fdisquieted ^gin vain:
He ^hheapeth up ⁱriches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
- 7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
My ^jhope is in thee.
- 8 ^kDeliver me from all my transgressions:
Make me not the ^lreproach of the foolish.
- 9 I was ^mdumb, I opened not my mouth;
Because ⁿthou didst it.
- 10 ^oRemove thy stroke away from me:
I am consumed by ^pthe ^qblow of thy hand.
- 11 When thou with ^rrebukes dost correct man for iniquity,
Thou ^smakest his beauty ^tto consume away like a moth:
Surely ^uevery man is ^vvanity. [Selah]
- 12 ^wHear my prayer, O Jehovah, and give ear unto my cry;
Hold not thy peace ^xat my tears:
For I am ^ya stranger with thee, A sojourner, as all my fathers were.
- 13 Oh ^zspare me, that I may ^{aa}recover strength,
Before I go hence, and be no more.

A Sacrifice of Praise, and Prayer for Help.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 40** I ^awaited patiently for Jehovah;
And he inclined unto me, and ^bheard my cry.
- 2 He brought me up also out of ^ca ^dhorrible pit, out of the miry clay;
And ^ehe set my feet upon a rock, and ^festablished my goings.
- 3 And he hath put a ^gnew song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:

^a Heb. standing firm. ⁷ Heb. a breath.

⁸ Or, as a shadow ⁹ Or, for vanity

¹⁰ Heb. conflict.

¹¹ Or, consumest like a moth his delights

¹² Or, look away from me

¹³ Heb. brighten up.

¹⁴ Heb. a pit of tumult (or, destruction).

- Many shall see it, and fear,
And shall trust in Jehovah.
- 4 ^b Blessed is the man that maketh
Jehovah his trust,
And ^c respecteth not the proud,
nor such as ^{1a} turn aside to
lies.
- 5 Many, O Jehovah my God, are
^c the wonderful works which
thou hast done,
And thy ^f thoughts which are to
us-ward:
² They cannot be set in order
unto thee;
If I would declare and speak of
them,
They are ⁹ more than can be
numbered.
- 6 ^a Sacrifice and ³ offering thou
hast no delight in;
⁴ Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt-offering and sin-offering
hast thou not required.
- 7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;
In the roll of the book it is
⁵ written of me:
- 8 I delight to do thy will, O my
God;
Yea, ¹ thy law is within my
heart.
- 9 I have ^a proclaimed glad ti-
dings of righteousness in the
great assembly;
Lo, I will ⁷ not refrain my lips,
O Jehovah, ^b thou knowest.
- 10 I have ⁷ not hid thy righteous-
ness within my heart;
I have ⁸ declared thy faithful-
ness and thy salvation;
I have not concealed thy lov-
ingkindness and thy truth
from the great assembly.
- 11 Withhold not thou thy tender
mercies from me, O Jeho-
vah;
Let thy ² lovingkindness and
thy truth continually pre-
serve me.
- 12 For innumerable evils have
⁹ compassed me about;
Mine ¹⁰ iniquities have over-
taken me, so that I am not
able to look up;
They are ¹¹ more than the hairs
of my head;
And my ¹² heart hath ⁶ failed
me.
- 13 Be pleased, O Jehovah, to de-
liver me:
Make ¹³ haste to help me, O
Jehovah.

^a Ps. 62. 6;^b Ps. 64. 9^c Ps. 84. 12^d Job 37. 24^e Ps. 125. 6^f Ps. 136. 4;^g Job 5. 9^h Ps. 139. 17;ⁱ Is. 65. 8^j Ps. 71. 16;^k Ps. 139. 18^l Ps. 61. 16;^m 1 S. 16. 22;ⁿ Is. 1. 11;^o Jer. 6. 20;^p 7. 23, 23;^q Am. 5. 22;^r Mic. 6. 6-8;^s Heb. 10.^t 6-7^u Ps. 37. 31;^v 2 Cor. 3. 3^w Ps. 22. 25^x Ps. 119. 13^y Ps. 139. 4;^z Josh. 22. 22^{aa} Acts 20. 20,^{ab} 27^{ac} Ps. 89. 1^{ad} Ps. 43. 3;^{ae} 67. 3; 61. 7;^{af} Prov. 20. 28^{ag} Ps. 18. 6;^{ah} 116. 3^{ai} Ps. 38. 4;^{aj} 65. 3^{ak} Ps. 69. 4^{al} Ps. 73. 26^{am} Ps. 22. 19;^{an} 71. 12^{ao} —^{ap} Ps. 35. 4,^{aq} 26; 70. 2;^{ar} 71. 13^{as} Ps. 63. 9^{at} Ps. 70. 3^{au} Ps. 35. 21;^{av} 70. 3^{aw} Ps. 35. 27^{ax} Ps. 70. 5;^{ay} 88. 1; 109.^{az} 22^{ba} ver. 5;^{bb} 1 Pet. 5. 7^{bc} Ps. 82. 3, 4;^{bd} Prov. 14. 21^{be} Ps. 27. 5;^{bf} 37. 19^{bg} Ps. 37. 28^{bh} Ps. 37. 22^{bi} Ps. 27. 12^{bj} Ps. 6. 6^{bk} Ps. 6. 2;^{bl} 103. 3; 147. 3^{bm} Ps. 61. 4^{bn} Ps. 38. 12^{bo} —^{bp} Ps. 58. 5^{bq} —^{br} —^{bs} —^{bt} —^{bu} —^{bv} —^{bw} —^{bx} —^{by} —^{bz} —

- 14 Let them be ¹ put to shame and
confounded together
That ² seek after my soul to
destroy it:
Let them be turned backward
and brought to dishonor
That delight in my hurt.
- 15 Let them ³ be ⁷ desolate ⁸ by
reason of their shame
That ⁹ say unto me, Aha, aha.
- 16 Let all those that seek thee re-
joice and be glad in thee:
Let such as love thy salvation
^a say continually,
Jehovah be magnified.
- 17 But ^b I am poor and needy;
Yet ^c the Lord thinketh upon
me:
Thou art my help and my de-
liverer;
Make no tarrying, O my God.

The Psalmist in Sickness complains of Enemies and
False Friends.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David.

- 41 Blessed is he that ^a consid-
ereth ⁹ the poor:
Jehovah will deliver him ^c in
the day of evil.
- 2 Jehovah will ^d preserve him,
and keep him alive,
And he shall be ^e blessed ¹⁰ upon
the earth;
And ^f deliver not thou him unto
the will of his enemies.
- 3 Jehovah will support him upon
the ^g couch of languishing:
Thou ¹¹ makest all his bed in his
sickness.
- 4 I said, O Jehovah, have mercy
upon me:
^h Heal my soul; for ⁱ I have
sinned against thee.
- 5 Mine enemies ^m speak evil
against me, ^j saying,
When will he die, and his name
perish?
- 6 And if he come to see me, he
^k speaketh falsehood;
His heart gathereth iniquity
to itself:
When he goeth abroad, he tell-
eth it.
- 7 All that hate me whisper to-
gether against me;
Against me do they ^l devise
my hurt.
- 8 ¹² An evil disease, ^j say they,
¹³ cleaveth fast unto him;

⁷ Or, astonished ⁸ Or, for a reward of⁹ Or, the weak ¹⁰ Or, in the land¹¹ Heb. turnest, or, changest¹² Or, Some wicked thing¹³ Or, is poured out upon him

- And now that he lieth he shall
^arise up no more.
- 9 Yea, mine own ^bfamiliar friend,
 in whom I trusted,
 Who did eat of my bread,
 Hath lifted up his heel against
 me.
- 10 But thou, O Jehovah, have
 mercy upon me, and ^craise
 me up,
 That I may requite them.
- 11 By this I know that ^dthou de-
 lightest in me,

^a Ps. 71. 10;
^b Ps. 65. 12;
 13. 20; Job
 19. 14, 19;
 Jer. 20. 10;
 Mic. 7. 6;
 Jn. 13. 18
^c Ps. 3. 3
^d Ps. 37. 23;
 147. 11
^e Ps. 25. 2;
^f Ps. 18. 32;
 37. 17;
 63. 8
^g Ps. 21. 6;
 Job 36. 7

- Because ^emine enemy doth not
 triumph over me.
- 12 And as for me, ^fthou uphold
 est me in mine integrity,
 And settest me ^gbefore thy
 face for ever.
- 13 ^hBlessed be Jehovah, the God
 of Israel,
 From everlasting and to ever
 lasting.
 Amen, and Amen.
- ^h Ps. 72. 18, 19; 89. 62; 108. 48; 150. 6

BOOK II

Thirsting for God in Trouble and Exile.

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of the
 sons of Korah.

- 42 As the hart panteth after
 the water brooks,
 So ^apanteth my soul after thee,
 O God.
- 2 My soul ^bthirsteth for God,
 for the ^cliving God:
 When shall I come and ^dap-
 pear before God?
- 3 My ^etears have been my food
 day and night,
 While they ^fcontinually ^gsay
 unto me, Where is thy God?
- 4 These things I remember, and
^hpour out my soul ⁱwithin
 me.
 How I ^jwent with the throng,
 and ^kled them to the house
 of God,
 With the voice of ^ljoy and
 praise, a multitude keeping
 holyday.
- 5 Why art thou ^mcast down, O
 my soul?
 And ⁿwhy art thou ^odisquieted
 within me?
^pHope thou in God; for I shall
 yet praise him
 For the ^qhelp of his coun-
 tenance.

^a Ps. 119. 131
^b Ps. 63. 1;
 84. 2; 143. 6
^c Ps. 84. 2;
 Josh. 3. 10;
 Jer. 10. 10;
 Dan. 6. 26;
 Mt. 26. 63;
 Rom. 9. 26;
 1 Th. 1.
 9, &c.
^d Ps. 43. 4;
 84. 7; Ex.
 23. 17
^e Ps. 80. 5;
 102. 9
^f Ps. 79. 10;
 115. 2; Joel
 2. 17; Mic.
 7. 10
^g Ps. 62. 8;
 1 S. 1. 16;
 Job 30. 16;
 Lam. 2. 19
^h Ps. 65. 14;
 122. 1; Is.
 30. 29
ⁱ Ps. 100. 4
^j Ps. 38. 6;
 Ps. 28. 38
^k Ps. 77. 3
^l Ps. 71. 14;
 Lam. 3. 24
^m Ps. 44. 3
ⁿ Ps. 61. 2
^o Ps. 17. 22
^p Ps. 3. 8
^q Ps. 69. 1, 2;
 88. 7; Jon.
 2. 3

- 8 Yet Jehovah will ^rcommand
 his lovingkindness in the
 day-time;
 And ^sin the night his song
 shall be with me,
 Even a prayer unto ^tthe God
 of my life.
- 9 I will say unto God ^umy rock,
 Why hast thou forgotten me?
 Why go I ^vmourning ^wbecause
 of the ^xoppression of the
 enemy?
- 10 As with ^ya sword in my bones,
 mine adversaries reproach
 me,
 While they continually ^zsay
 unto me, Where is thy God?
- 11 Why art thou ^{aa}cast down, O
 my soul?
 And why art thou disquieted
 within me?
 Hope thou in God; for I shall
 yet praise him,
 Who ^{ab}is the help of my coun-
 tenance, and my God.

Prayer for Deliverance.

- 43 ^{ac}Judge me, O God, and
^{ad}plead my cause against
 an ungodly nation:
 Oh deliver me from ^{ae}the de-
 ceitful and unjust man.
- 2 For thou art the ^{af}God of my
 strength; why hast thou
^{ag}cast me off?
 Why go I ^{ah}mourning ^{ai}because
 of the oppression of the
 enemy?
- 3 Oh send out thy ^{aj}light and thy
 truth; let them lead me:
 Let them bring me unto thy
^{ak}holy hill,
 And to thy ^{al}tabernacles.
- 4 Then will I go unto the ^{am}altar
 of God,

^a Ps. 67. 3;
 133. 3
^b Ps. 16. 7;
 63. 6; 77. 6;
 149. 5; Job
 35. 10
^c Eccl. 5. 18;
 8. 16
^d Ps. 18. 2
^e Ps. 38. 6
^f Ps. 17. 9
^g ver. 3
^h ver. 5
ⁱ Ps. 26. 1;
 35. 24
^j 1 S. 24. 15
^k Ps. 5. 6;
 38. 12
^l Ps. 18. 1;
 28. 7; 31. 4
^m Ps. 44. 9;
 88. 14
ⁿ Ps. 42. 9
^o Ps. 38. 9
^p Ps. 2. 6;
 42. 4; 46. 4
^q Ps. 84. 1
^r Ps. 26. 6

¹ Heb. all the day. ² Heb. upon.
³ Or, went in procession with them
⁴ Heb. bowed down.
⁵ Or, the little mountain

⁶ Or, while the enemy oppresseth ⁷ Or, crushing

Unto God ¹my exceeding ^ajoy;
And upon the ^bharp will I
praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou ^ccast down, O
my soul?
And why art thou disquieted
within me?
Hope thou in God; for I shall
yet praise him,
Who is the help of my coun-
tenance, and my God.

Former Deliverances and Present Troubles.

For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm* of
the sons of Korah. Maschil.

44 We have heard with our
ears, O God,
Our ^dfathers have told us,
What ^ework thou didst in their
days,
In the ^fdays of old.
2 Thou didst ^gdrive out the
nations with thy hand;
But them thou didst ^hplant:
Thou didst ⁱafflict the peoples;
But them thou didst ^jspread
abroad.
3 For they ^kgat not the land in
possession by their own
sword,
Neither did their own arm save
them;
But thy right hand, and thine
^larm, and the ^mlight of thy
countenance,
Because thou wast ⁿfavorable
unto them.
4 Thou art ^omy King, O God:
^pCommand. ^qdeliverance for
Jacob.
5 Through thee will we ^rpush
down our adversaries:
Through thy name will we
^stread them under that rise
up against us.
6 For I will ^tnot trust in my bow,
Neither shall my sword save
me.
7 But thou ^uhast saved us from
our adversaries,
And hast ^vput them to shame
that hate us.
8 In God have we ^wmade our
boast all the day long,
And we will ^xgive thanks unto
thy name for ever. [Selah
9 But now thou ^yhast cast us off,
and brought us to ^zdishonor,
And ^agoest not forth with our
hosts.
10 Thou makest us to ^bturn back
from the adversary;

^a Is. 29. 19
^b Ps. 34. 2;
49. 4; 67. 8;
71. 22
^c Ps. 42. 11
^d Ps. 78. 3;
Ex. 12. 26;
27; Dt. 6.
20; Judg.
6. 13
^e Ps. 78. 12
^f Ps. 77. 6;
Dt. 32. 7;
Is. 61. 9;
63. 9
^g Ps. 78. 56;
80. 8; Josh.
3. 10; Neh.
9. 24, &c.
^h Ex. 15. 17;
2 S. 7. 10;
Jer. 24. 6;
Am. 9. 15
ⁱ Ps. 135. 10-
12
^j Ps. 90. 9-11;
Zech. 2. 6
^k Josh. 24. 12
^l Ps. 77. 13
^m Ps. 4. 6;
89. 15
ⁿ Ps. 106. 4;
Dt. 4. 37;
7. 7, 8; 10.
16
^o Ps. 74. 12
^p Ps. 79. 9
^q Ps. 60. 12;
Dt. 33. 17;
Dan. 8. 4
^r Ps. 108. 13;
Zech. 10. 6
^s Ps. 33. 16;
1 S. 17. 47;
1 Mos. 1. 7
^t Ps. 136. 24
^u Ps. 53. 5
^v Ps. 34. 2
^w Ps. 30. 12
^x Ps. 43. 2;
60. 1, 10;
74. 1; 89.
38; 108. 11
^y Ps. 69. 19
^z Ps. 60. 10;
108. 11
^a Ps. 89. 43;
Lev. 26. 17;
Josh. 7. 8,
12
^b Ps. 89. 41
^c ver. 22
^d Ps. 106. 27;
Lev. 26. 33;
Dt. 4. 27;
28. 64;
Ezek. 20.
23
^e Dt. 32. 30;
Judg. 2.
14; 3. 8;
Jer. 16. 13
^f Ps. 79. 4;
89. 41
^g Ps. 80. 6;
Ezek. 23.
32
^h Ps. 69. 11;
Job 17. 6;
Jer. 24. 9
ⁱ Ps. 100. 25;
2 K. 19. 21
^j Ps. 69. 7;
2 Chr. 32.
21
^k Ps. 74. 10
^l Ps. 8. 2
^m Ps. 78. 7;
119. 61, 83,
109, 141,
154, 178
ⁿ Ps. 78. 57
^o Ps. 78. 57
^p Ps. 119. 51,
157; Job
23. 11

And they that hate us ^atake
spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast made us like ^bsheep
^cappointed for food,
And hast ^dscattered us among
the nations.
12 Thou ^eselest thy people for
nought,
And hast not increased ^fthy
wealth by their price.
13 Thou makest us a ^greproach to
our neighbors,
A scoffing and a ^hderision to
them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us ⁱa byword
among the nations,
A ^jshaking of the head among
the peoples.
15 All the day long is my dishonor
before me,
And the ^kshame of my face hath
covered me,
16 For the voice of him that ^lre-
proacheth and blasphemeth,
By reason of the ^menemy and
the avenger.
17 All this is come upon us; yet
have we ⁿnot forgotten thee,
Neither have we ^odealt falsely
in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not ^pturned back,
Neither have our steps ^qde-
clined from thy way,
19 ^rThat thou hast ^ssore broken us
in the place of ^tjackals,
And covered us with ^uthe
shadow of death.
20 If we have ^vforgotten the name
of our God,
Or spread forth our hands to
^wa strange god;
21 Will not God ^xsearch this out?
For he knoweth the secrets of
the heart.
22 Yea, ^yfor thy sake are we killed
all the day long;
We are accounted as ^zsheep for
the slaughter.
23 ^aAwake, why ^basleepest thou, O
Lord?
Arise, ^ccast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore ^dhidest thou thy
face,
And ^eforgettest our affliction
and our oppression?
25 For our ^fsoul is bowed down to
the dust:
Our body cleaveth unto the
earth.

^a Ps. 51. 8; 94. 5 ^b Job 30. 29; Is. 13. 22; Jer. 9. 11
^c Job 3. 5 ^d Ps. 78. 11 ^e Ps. 81. 9 ^f Ps. 139. 1, 2;
Jer. 17. 10 ^g Rom. 8. 36 ^h Is. 63. 7; Jer. 12. 2
ⁱ Ps. 7. 6 ^j Ps. 78. 65 ^k Ps. 77. 7 ^l Ps. 88. 14; Job
13. 24 ^m Ps. 42. 9; Lam. 5. 20 ⁿ Ps. 119. 25

¹ Heb. the gladness of my joy. ² Or, victories

³ Or, Though

- 26 ^aRise up for our help,
And ^bredeem us for thy loving-kindness' sake.

A Song celebrating the King's Marriage.

For the Chief Musician ; set to ¹ Shoshannim. A Psalm of the sons of Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves.

- 45 My heart overfloweth with
a goodly matter;
²I speak the things which I have
made touching the king;
My tongue is the pen of ^aa
ready writer.

- 2 Thou art fairer than the children of men;
Grace is poured ³into thy lips :
Therefore God hath ^ablessed thee for ever.

- 3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh,
O ^amighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.

- 4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
^a'Because of truth and ^a'meekness and righteousness:
And ^athy ^a'right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

- 5 Thine ^aarrows are sharp;
The ^a'peoples fall under thee;
They are ^a*in the heart of the king's enemies.

- 6 ^a'Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
A sceptre of ^a'equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

- 7 Thou hast ^a'loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath ^a'anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

- 8 All thy garments ^asmell of ^a'myrrh, and aloes, and cassia;
Out of ivory palaces ^a'stringed instruments have made thee glad.

- 9 Kings' daughters are among ^a'thy honorable women:
At thy ^a'right hand doth stand the queen in ^a'gold of Ophir.

- 10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear :
^a'Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house:

- 11 So will the king desire thy beauty;
For he is thy ^a'lord; and ^a'reverence thou him.

¹ That is, Lilies.

² Or, I speak: my work is for a king

³ Or, upon. ⁴ Or, in behalf of

⁵ Or, let thy right hand teach

⁶ Or, Thy throne is the throne of God &c.

^a Ps. 35. 2
^b Ps. 6. 4;
25. 22
^c Ezr. 7. 6
^d Ps. 21. 6
^e Is. 9. 6
^f Zeph. 2. 3
^g Ps. 21. 8
^h Ps. 18. 14;
120. 4; Is.
53. 5; Ps. 7. 13
ⁱ Ps. 92. 9
^j Ps. 18. 14
^k Ps. 93. 2;
Heb. 1. 8, 9
^l Ps. 98. 9
^m Ps. 11. 7;
33. 6
ⁿ Ps. 2. 2
^o Ps. S. 4. 14;
Jn. 19. 30
^p Ps. 160. 4
^q S. S. 6. 8
^r K. 2. 19
^s K. 9. 23;
Is. 13. 12
^t Dt. 21. 13;
Ruth 1. 16,
17
^u Gen. 18. 12;
1 Pet. 3. 6
^v Eph. 6. 33

^v Ps. 87. 4
^w Ps. 22. 20;
68. 29; 72.
10, 11
^x Ex. 30. 2, 3
^y S. S. 1. 4
^z Judg. 6.
30; Ezek.
16. 10
^a ver. 9
^b Mal. 1. 11
^c Ps. 138. 4
^d Ps. 14. 6;
62. 7, 8
^e Ps. 146. 18;
Dt. 4. 7
^f Ps. 9. 9
^g Ps. 23. 4;
27. 1
^h Ps. 82. 5

^m Ps. 18. 7
ⁱ Ps. 93. 3, 4;
Jer. 6. 22
^j Ps. 36. 8;
65. 9; Is. 8.
6. Rev.
22. 1
^k Ps. 48. 1;
87. 3; 101.
9; Is. 60.
14; Rev. 3.
12
^l Ps. 43. 3
^m Dt. 23. 14;
Is. 12. 6;
Ezek. 43.
7, 9;
Hos. 11. 9;
Joel 2. 27;
Zech. 2. 6
ⁿ Ps. 37. 37;
Is. 41. 14;
Lk. 1. 54
^o Ps. 2. 1, 2
^p Ps. 18. 13;
68. 33; Jer.
26. 30; Joel
2. 11; Am.
1. 2
^q Am. 9. 6;
Mic. 1. 4;
Nah. 1. 5
^r Num. 14.
9; 2 Chr.
13. 12
^s Ps. 9. 9;
48. 3

- 12 And the daughter of ^a'Tyre shall
be there with a gift;
The ^a'rich among the people
shall entreat thy favor.
13 The king's daughter ^a'within the
palace is all glorious:
Her clothing is ^a'inwrought with
gold.
14 She shall be ^a'led unto the king
^a'in brodered work:
The ^a'virgins her companions
that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing
shall they be led:
They shall enter into the king's
palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be
thy children,
Whom thou shalt make princes
in all the earth.
17 I will make ^a'thy name to be re-
membered in all generations:
Therefore shall the peoples
^a'give thee thanks for ever
and ever.

God the Refuge of his People.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah; set to Alamoth. A Song.

- 46 God is our ^a'refuge and
strength,
A very ^a'present help ^a'in trouble.
2 Therefore will we ^a'not fear,
though ^a'the earth do change,
And though ^a'the mountains be
shaken into the heart of the
seas;
3 Though the ^a'waters thereof
roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains tremble
with the ^a'swelling thereof.

[Selah]

- 4 There is a ^a'river, the streams
whereof make glad the ^a'city
of God,
The holy place of the ^a'taberna-
cles of the Most High.
5 God is ^a'in the midst of her;
she shall not be moved:
God will ^a'help her, ^aand that
right early.
6 The nations ^a'ragcd, the king-
doms were moved:
He ^a'uttered his voice, the earth
^a'melted.
7 Jehovah of hosts ^a'is with us;
The God of Jacob is ^a'our
¹⁰refuge.

[Selah]

⁷ Or, in the inner part of the palace

⁸ Or, pride

⁹ Heb. at the dawn of morning.

¹⁰ Or, high tower

8 Come, ^abehold the works of Jehovah,

¹What ^bdesolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He ^cmaketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth;

He ^abreaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;

He ^cburneth the chariots in the fire.

10 ²Be still, and ¹know that I am God:

I will be ^cexalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 Jehovah of hosts is with us; The God of Jacob is our ³refuge.

[Selah

God the King of the Earth.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

47 Oh ^aclap your hands, all ye peoples;

Shout unto God with the voice of ⁴triumph.

2 For ^aJehovah Most High is ^aterrible;

He is a ¹great King over all the earth.

3 He ^msubdueth peoples under us,

And nations under our feet.

4 He chooseth our ⁿinheritance for us,

The ^cglory of Jacob whom he ^bloved. [Selah

5 God is ²gone up with a shout, Jehovah with the ^csound of a trumpet.

6 ^rSing praises to God, sing praises:

Sing praises unto ^cour King, sing praises.

7 For God is the ^cKing of all the earth:

Sing ye praises ^c“with understanding.

8 God ^creigneth over the nations:

God sitteth upon ^chis holy throne.

9 The ^cprinces of the peoples are gathered together

⁷To be the ^cpeople of the God of Abraham;

For the ^cshields of the earth belong unto God:

He is ^bgreatly exalted.

¹ Or, Who hath made desolation &c.

² Or, Let be ³ Or, high & low

⁴ Or, Jehovah is most high and terrible

⁵ Or, loveth

⁶ Or, in a skilful psalm Heb. Maschil.

⁷ Or, Unto the people

^a Ps. 66. 5;

^b Is. 61. 4;

^c Jer. 51. 43

^d Is. 2. 4;

^e Mic. 4. 3;

^f Ps. 76. 3;

^g Is. 2. 4;

^h Is. 9. 6;

ⁱ Ezek. 39. 9

^j Ps. 100. 3

^k Is. 2. 11, 17

^l Ps. 98. 8

^m Ps. 106. 47

ⁿ Ps. 66. 3, 5;

^o 68. 35; Dt.

^p 7. 21; Neh.

^q 1. 6

^r Mal. 1. 14

^s Ps. 18. 47

^t 1 Pet. 1. 4

^u Am. 6. 8;

^v 8. 7; Nah.

^w 2. 2

^x Ps. 68. 18,

^y 25

^z Ps. 98. 6

^{aa} Ps. 68. 4

^{ab} Ps. 89. 18

^{ac} Zech. 14. 9

^{ad} 1 Cor. 14. 16

^{ae} Ps. 22. 28;

^{af} 1 Chr. 16.

^{ag} 31

^{ah} Ps. 97. 2

^{ai} 102. 22; Is.

^{aj} 102. 22; Is.

^{ak} 49. 7, 23

^{al} Rom. 4.

^{am} 11, 12

^{an} Ps. 89. 18

^{ao} Ps. 97. 9

^{ap} Ps. 96. 4;

^{aq} 145. 3;

^{ar} 1 Chr. 16.

^{as} 25

^{at} Ps. 46. 4

^{au} Ps. 2. 6; 87.

^{av} 1; Is. 2. 3;

^{aw} Mic. 4. 1;

^{ax} Zech. 8. 3

^{ay} Ps. 60. 2

^{az} Lam. 2. 15

^{ba} Mt. 6. 35

^{bb} Ps. 46. 7

^{bc} 2 S. 10. 6-19

^{bd} Ex. 16. 15

^{be} Is. 13. 8

^{bf} Jer. 18. 17

^{bg} 1 K. 22. 48

^{bh} 1 K. 10. 22;

^{bi} Ezek. 27. 25

^{bj} Ps. 87. 5

^{bk} Ps. 26. 3;

^{bl} 40. 10

^{bm} Dt. 28. 58;

^{bn} Josh. 7. 9;

^{bo} Mal. 1. 11

^{bp} Ps. 65. 1, 2;

^{bq} 100. 1

^{br} Is. 41. 10

^{bs} Ps. 97. 8

^{bt} Neh. 3. 1,

^{bu} 11, 25-27

^{bv} Ps. 122. 7

^{bw} Ps. 78. 6-7

^{bx} Ps. 23. 4;

^{by} Is. 68. 11

^{bz} Ps. 78. 1;

^{ca} Is. 1. 2;

^{cb} Mic. 1. 2

^{cc} Ps. 33. 8

The Beauty and Glory of Zion.

A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.

48 ^cGreat is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised, In the ^ccity of our God, in his ^choly mountain.

2 ¹Beautiful in elevation, ^cthe joy of the whole earth, Is mount Zion, on the sides of the north,

The ^acity of the great King.

3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for a ³refuge.

4 For, lo, the ^akings assembled themselves,

They ^cpassed by together.

5 They saw it, then were they amazed;

They were ^cdismayed, they ^chasted away.

6 Trembling took hold of them there,

Pain, as of ^ma woman in travail.

7 ¹⁰With the ⁿeast wind Thou ^cbreakest the ^cships of Tarshish.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen

In the city of Jehovah of hosts, in the city of our God:

God will ^cestablish it for ever. [Selah

9 We have thought on ^cthy lovingkindness, O God,

In the midst of thy temple.

10 As is thy ^cname, O God,

So is thy ^cpraise unto the ends of the earth:

Thy ^cright hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount ^cZion be glad, Let the ^cdaughters of Judah rejoice,

Because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her;

Number the ^ctowers thereof;

13 Mark ye well her ^cbulwarks;

¹¹ Consider her palaces:

That ye may ^ctell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever:

He will be our ^cguide even unto death.

The Folly of trusting in Riches.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

49 ^bHear this, all ye peoples; Give ear, all ye ^cinhabitants of the world,

⁸ Or, passed away ⁹ Or, were stricken with terror

¹⁰ Or, As with the east wind that breaketh

¹¹ Or, Traverse

- 2 Both ^alow and high,
Rich and poor together.
- 3 My mouth shall ^bspeak wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart
shall be of ^cunderstanding.
- 4 I will incline mine ear to ^aa
parable:
I will open my ^adark saying
upon the harp.
- 5 Wherefore should I ^afear in the
days of evil,
When ^ainiquity at my heels
compasseth me about?
- 6 They that ^atrust in their
wealth,
And boast themselves in the
multitude of their riches;
- 7 None of ^athem can by any means
^aredeem his brother,
Nor give to God a ^aransom for
him
- 8 (For the redemption of their life
is costly,
And it faileth for ever),
- 9 That he should ^astill live alway,
That he should not ^asee ^acorrup-
tion.
- 10 For ^ahe shall see it. ^mWise men
die;
The ^afool and the brutish alike
perish,
And ^aleave their wealth to
others.
- 11 Their ^ainward thought is, *that*
their houses ^ashall continue
for ever,
And their dwelling-places to all
generations;
They ^acall their lands after
their own names.
- 12 But ^aman *being* in honor abid-
eth not:
He is like the beasts that perish.
- 13 This ^atheir way is ^btheir ^cfolly:
Yet after them men ^aapprove
their sayings. [Selah]
- 14 They are appointed as a flock
^afor Sheol;
Death shall be their shepherd:
And the ^aupright shall have
dominion over them in the
morning;
And their ^abeauty shall be for
^aSheol to consume,
That there be no habitation
for it.
- 15 But God will ^aredeem my soul
from the ^apower of Sheol;
For ^ahe will receive me. [Selah]

¹ Or, the iniquity of them that would supplant
me compasseth me about, Even of them that trust
in riches? ² Or, the pit
³ Or, he seeth that wise men &c.
⁴ Or, is the way of them that are foolish
⁵ Or, their confidence: and after &c.
⁶ Or, form ⁷ Heb. hand.

^a Ps. 62. 9
^b Ps. 37. 30
^c Ps. 119. 130
^d Ps. 78. 2
^e Num. 12. 8
^f Ps. 23. 4;
27. 1
^g Ps. 62. 7;
Job 31. 24;
Prov. 11.
28; Mk.
10. 24
^h Mt. 26. 8, 9
ⁱ Job 30. 18,
22
^j Ps. 22. 29
^k Ps. 16. 10;
69. 48
^l Eccl. 2. 16
^m Ps. 92. 6;
94. 8
ⁿ Ps. 39. 6;
Eccl. 2. 18,
21; Lk. 12.
20
^o Ps. 64. 6
^p Ps. 10. 6
^q Dt. 3. 14
^r ver. 20
^s Jer. 17. 11
^t ver. 18
^u Ps. 9. 17
^v Dan. 7. 18;
Mal. 4. 3;
^w 1 Cor. 6. 2;
^x Rev. 2. 26
^y Job 24. 19
^z Ps. 16. 10;
56. 13;
^{aa} Hos. 13. 14
^{ab} Ps. 16. 11;
73. 24;
Gen. 5. 24

^b Ps. 37. 7
^c Ps. 17. 14;
1 Tim. 6. 7
^d Ps. 10. 3, 6;
Dt. 29. 19;
Lk. 12. 19
^e Gen. 15. 15
^f Ps. 60. 13;
Job 33. 30
^g ver. 12
^h Josh. 22. 22
ⁱ Ps. 113. 3
^j Lam. 2. 15
^k Ps. 80. 1;
94. 1; Dt.
33. 2
^l Ps. 96. 13
^m Ps. 97. 3;
Lev. 10. 2;
Num. 16.
36; Dan.
7. 10
ⁿ Ps. 18. 12,
13
^o Dt. 4. 26;
31. 28; 32.
1; Is. 1. 2
^p Ps. 30. 4;
37. 28; 62.
9, &c.
^q Ps. 25. 10;
Ex. 24. 7;
2 Chr. 6. 11
^r ver. 8
^s Ps. 89. 5;
97. 6
^t Ps. 96. 13
^u Ps. 49. 1;
81. 8
^v Ps. 48. 14;
Ex. 20. 2
^w Ps. 40. 6;
51. 16; Is.
1. 11; Hos.
6. 6
^x Ps. 69. 31
^y Ps. 104. 24

- 16 Be not thou afraid ^bwhen one is
made rich,
When the ^aglory of his house is
increased:
- 17 For when he dieth he shall
^ccarry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend
after him.
- 18 Though while he lived he
^ablessed his soul
(And men praise thee, when
thou doest well to thyself),
- 19 ^aHe shall ^ago to the generation
of his fathers;
¹⁰ They shall never see ^athe light.
- 20 ^aMan that is in honor, and un-
derstandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

God the Judge of the Righteous and the Wicked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 50 ^aThe Mighty One, God, Je-
hovah, hath spoken,
And called the earth ^afrom the
rising of the sun unto the
going down thereof.
- 2 Out of Zion, ^athe perfection of
beauty,
God hath ^ashined forth.
- 3 Our God ^acometh, and doth not
keep silence:
A ^afire devoureth before him,
And it is very ^atempestuous
round about him.
- 4 He ^acalleth to the heavens
above,
And to the earth, that he may
judge his people:
- 5 Gather my ^asaints together
unto me,
Those that have made a ^acove-
nant with me by ^asacrifice.
- 6 And the ^aheavens ^hshall declare
his righteousness;
For ^aGod is judge himself. [Selah]
- 7 ^aHear, O my people, and I will
speak;
O Israel, and I will testify
¹² unto thee:
I am God, *even* ^athy God.
- 8 I will ^anot reprove thee for thy
sacrifices;
¹³ And thy burnt-offerings are
continually before me.
- 9 I will take no ^abullock out of
thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
- 10 For ^aevery beast of the forest is
mine,

⁸ Or, wealth
⁹ Heb. Thou shalt go, or, It shall go.
¹⁰ Or, Who never more see
¹¹ Or, declare ¹² Or, against
¹³ Or, Nor for thy burnt-offerings, which are
&c.

- And the cattle ¹upon a thousand hills.
- 11 I know all the ^abirds of the mountains;
And the wild beasts of the field are ²mine.
- 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee;
For the ^bworld is mine, and the fulness thereof.
- 13 Will I eat the flesh of ^cbulls,
Or drink the blood of goats?
- 14 Offer unto God ^athe sacrifice of thanksgiving;
And ^apay thy vows unto the Most High;
- 15 And ^dcall upon me in the day of trouble:
I will ^edeliver thee, and thou shalt ^bglorify me.
- 16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
And that thou hast taken ^fmy covenant in thy mouth,
- 17 Seeing that thou ^hhatest ³instruction,
And ⁱcastest my words behind thee?
- 18 When thou sawest a thief, thou ^mconsentedst with him,
And ^khast been ⁿpartaker with adulterers.
- 19 Thou ^ogivest thy mouth to evil,
And thy ^ptongue frameth deceit.
- 20 Thou sittest and ^qspeakest against thy brother;
Thou ^rslandereest thine own mother's son.
- 21 These things hast thou done, and ^sI kept silence;
Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself:
But I will ^treprove thee, and set thee in order before thine eyes.
- 22 Now consider this, ye that ^uforget God,
Lest I ^vtear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:
- 23 Whoso ^woffereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifieth me;
And ^xto him that ^yordereth his way ^{aright}
Will I ^zshow the salvation of God.

¹ Or, upon the mountains where thousands are
² Or, in my mind Heb. with me.

³ Or, correction.

⁴ Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

⁵ Or, givest a thrust against

⁶ Or, prepareth a way that I may show him

^a Mt. 6. 26

^b Ps. 24. 1;

^c Ex. 19. 5;

^d Dt. 10. 14

^e ver. 9

^f Ps. 27. 6;

^g 69. 30; 107.

^h 22; 116. 17;

ⁱ Hos. 14. 2;

^j Rom. 12. 1;

^k Heb. 13. 16

^l Ps. 22. 25;

^m 56. 12; 61.

ⁿ 8; 65. 1;

^o 76. 11;

^p Num. 30.

^q 2; Dt. 23.

^r 21

^s Ps. 91. 15;

^t 107. 6, 13;

^u Zech. 13. 9

^v Ps. 81. 7

^w Ps. 22. 23

^x Is. 29. 13

^y Prov. 5. 12;

^z 12. 1; Rom.

¹ 2. 21, 22

² 1 K. 14. 9;

³ Neh. 9. 26

⁴ Rom. 1. 32

⁵ 1 Tim. 6. 22

⁶ Ps. 10. 7

⁷ Ps. 36. 3;

⁸ 62. 2

⁹ Job 19. 18;

¹⁰ Mt. 10. 21

¹¹ Eccl. 8. 11;

¹² Is. 42. 14;

¹³ 57. 11

¹⁴ Ps. 90. 8

¹⁵ Job 8. 13;

¹⁶ Ps. 9. 17

¹⁷ Ps. 7. 2

¹⁸ ver. 14

¹⁹ Ps. 85. 13

²⁰ Ps. 91. 16

²¹ S. 12. 1

²² Ps. 4. 1

²³ 109. 26

²⁴ Ps. 69. 16;

²⁵ 106. 45

²⁶ ver. 9;

²⁷ Is. 43. 25;

²⁸ 44. 22;

²⁹ Acts 3. 19;

³⁰ Col. 2. 14

³¹ ver. 7; Is.

³² 1. 16; 4. 4;

³³ Jer. 4. 14;

³⁴ Acts 22. 16;

³⁵ Rev. 1. 5

³⁶ Jer. 33. 8;

³⁷ Ezek. 36.

³⁸ 33; Heb. 9.

³⁹ 1 Jn. 1.

⁴⁰ 7. 9

⁴¹ Is. 59. 12

⁴² Ps. 41. 4;

⁴³ Gen. 20. 6;

⁴⁴ 39. 9; 2 S.

⁴⁵ 12. 13

⁴⁶ Lk. 15. 21

⁴⁷ Rom. 3. 4

⁴⁸ Ps. 58. 3;

⁴⁹ Job 14. 4;

⁵⁰ 16. 14;

⁵¹ Eph. 2. 3

⁵² Ps. 15. 2;

⁵³ Job 38. 36

⁵⁴ Prov. 2. 6;

⁵⁵ Eccl. 2. 26;

⁵⁶ Jas. 1. 6

⁵⁷ Ex. 12. 22;

⁵⁸ Lev. 14. 4;

⁵⁹ Nuv. 19.

⁶⁰ 18; Heb.

⁶¹ 9. 19

⁶² Is. 1. 18

⁶³ Is. 35. 10;

⁶⁴ Joel 1. 16

⁶⁵ Ps. 35. 10

⁶⁶ Jer. 16. 17

⁶⁷ Eph. 2. 10

⁶⁸ Ps. 24. 4;

⁶⁹ Mt. 5. 8;

⁷⁰ Acts 15. 9

A Contrite Sinner's Prayer for Pardon.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David; when ^aNathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

- 51 ^aHave mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:
According to the ^bmultitude of thy tender mercies ^cblot out my transgressions.
- 2 ^dWash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
And ^ecleanse me from my sin.
- 3 For I ^fknow my transgressions;
And my sin is ever before me.
- 4 ^gAgainst thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done that which is ^hevil in thy sight;
That ⁱthou mayest be justified when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.
- 5 Behold, I was ^kbrought forth in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother conceive me.
- 6 Behold, thou desirest ^ltruth in the inward parts;
And in the hidden part thou wilt ^mmake me to know wisdom.
- 7 Purify me ⁿwith hyssop, and I shall be clean:
Wash me, and I shall be ^owhiter than snow.
- 8 Make me to hear ^pjoy and gladness,
That the ^qbones which thou hast broken may rejoice.
- 9 ^rHide thy face from my sins,
And blot out all mine iniquities.
- 10 ^sCreate ^tin me a ^uclean heart, O God;
And renew a ^vright spirit within me.
- 11 ^wCast me not away from thy presence;
And take not thy ^xholy Spirit from me.
- 12 Restore unto me the ^yjoy of thy salvation;
And uphold me with a ^zwilling spirit.
- 13 Then will I ^ateach transgressors thy ways;
And sinners shall ^bbe ^cconverted unto thee.

^a Ps. 78. 37 ^b 2 K. 13. 23; 24. 20; Jer. 7. 15 ^c Is. 63. 10, 11 ^d Ps. 13. 6 ^e Ps. 110. 3 ^f Acts 9. 21, 22

^g Ps. 22. 27; Jas. 5. 20

⁷ Or, for me ⁸ Or, steadfast ⁹ Or, return

14 Deliver me from ^abloodguiltiness, O God, thou ^bGod of my salvation;

And my ^ctongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, ^dopen thou my lips; And my mouth shall ^eshow forth thy praise.

16 For thou ^fdelightest not in sacrifice; ^gelse would I give it:

Thou hast no pleasure in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God ^hare a ⁱbroken spirit:

A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 ^jDo good in thy good pleasure unto Zion:

^kBuild thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then wilt thou delight in the ^lsacrifices of righteousness,

In ^mburnt-offering and whole burnt-offering:

Then will they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

Futility of Boastful Wickedness.

For the Chief Musician. Maschil of David; ⁿwhen Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

52 Why ^oboatest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?

The ^plovingkindness of God ^qendureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth ^rvery wickedness,

Like a ^ssharp razor, ^tworking deceitfully.

3 Thou ^ulovest evil more than good,

And ^vlying rather than to speak righteousness. [Selah]

4 Thou lovest all devouring words,

^wO thou ^xdeceitful tongue.

5 God will likewise ^ydestroy thee for ever;

He will take thee up, and ^zpluck thee out of thy tent,

And ^{aa}root thee out of the ^{ab}land of the living. [Selah]

6 The righteous also shall ^{ac}see it, and fear,

And shall ^{ad}laugh at him, ^{ae}saying,

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his ^{af}strength,

¹ Or, that I should give it

² Or, And the deceitful tongue

³ Or, break thee down

⁴ Or, stronghold

^a Ps. 28. 9;

^b S. 12. 9

^c Ps. 25. 6

^d Ps. 35. 28;

^e 71. 15

^f Ex. 4. 16

^g Ps. 9. 14

^h Ps. 40. 6

ⁱ Ps. 34. 18

^j Ps. 69. 35;

^k Is. 51. 3

^l Ps. 102. 16;

^m 147. 2

ⁿ Ps. 4. 5

^o Ps. 60. 13,

^p 15

^q S. 22. 9

^r Ps. 94. 4

^s ver. 8

^t Ps. 5. 9

^u Ps. 57. 4;

^v 69. 7

^w Ps. 101. 7

^x Ps. 36. 4

^y Ps. 58. 3;

^z Jer. 9. 5

^{aa} Ps. 120. 3

^{ab} Is. 22. 18, 19

^{ac} Prov. 2. 22

^{ad} Ps. 27. 13

^{ae} Ps. 37. 34;

^{af} 40. 3

^{ag} Job 22. 19

^b Ps. 49. 6

^c Ps. 10. 6

^d Ps. 92. 12;

^e 128. 3; Jer.

^f 11. 16

^g Ps. 13. 5

^h Ps. 30. 12

ⁱ Ps. 54. 6

^j Ps. 88. title

^k ver. 1-6;

^l Ps. 14. 1-7

^a Lev. 28. 17,

^b 36; Prov.

^c 28. 1

^d Ps. 141. 7;

^e Jer. 8. 1, 2;

^f Ezek. 6. 5

^g Ps. 44. 7

^h 2 K. 17. 20;

ⁱ Jer. 6. 30;

^j Lam. 5. 22

^o 18. 23. 19

^p Ps. 20. 1

^q 2 Chr. 20. 6

But ^atrusted in the abundance of his riches, And ^bstrengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But as for me, I am like a ^cgreen olive-tree in the house of God:

I ^dtrust in the lovingkindness of God for ever and ever.

9 I will ^egive thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it;

And I will hope in ^fthy name, ^gfor it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

The Folly and Wickedness of Men.

For the Chief Musician; set to ^hMahalath. Maschil of David.

53 ⁱThe fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.

Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity;

There is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,

To see if there were any that did ^junderstand,

That did seek after God.

3 Every one of them is gone back; they are together become filthy;

There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge,

Who eat up my people as they eat bread,

And call not upon God?

5 There were they in great fear, ^kwhere no fear was;

For God hath ^lscattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee:

Thou hast ^mput them to shame, because ⁿGod hath rejected them.

6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!

When God ^obringeth back the captivity of his people,

Then shall Jacob rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Prayer for Defence against Enemies.

For the Chief Musician: on stringed instruments. Maschil of David;

^pwhen the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

54 Save me, O God, by ^qthy name,

And judge me in ^rthy might.

^s Or, deal wisely

^t Or, returneth to

- 2 ^a Hear my prayer, O God ;
^b Give ear to the words of my mouth.
- 3 For strangers are ^a risen up against me,
 And ^a violent men have ^a sought after my soul :
 They have ^a not set God before them. [Selah]
- 4 Behold, ^a God is my helper :
 The Lord is ^a of them that ^a uphold my soul.
- 5 ^a He will ^a requite the evil unto ^a mine enemies :
^a Destroy thou them ^a in thy truth.
- 6 With a ^m freewill-offering will I sacrifice unto thee :
 I will give ^a thanks unto thy name, O Jehovah, for it is good.
- 7 For he hath ^a delivered me out of all trouble ;
 And mine eye hath ^a seen my desire upon mine enemies.

Prayer for the Destruction of the Treacherous.

For the Chief Musician ; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David.

- 55** ^a Give ear to my prayer, O God ;
 And ^a hide not thyself from my supplication.
- 2 ^a Attend unto me, and answer me :
 I am restless in my ^a complaint, and ^a moan.
- 3 Because of the voice of the enemy,
 Because of the ^a oppression of the wicked ;
 For they ^a cast iniquity upon me,
 And in anger they ^a persecute me.
- 4 My ^a heart is sore pained within me :
 And the terrors of ^a death are fallen upon me.
- 5 Fearfulness and ^a trembling are come upon me,
 And ^a horror hath overwhelmed me.
- 6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove !
 Then would I fly away, and ^a be at rest.
- 7 Lo, then would I wander far off,
 I would ^a lodge in the wilderness. [Selah]

¹ Or, with
² Another reading is, *The evil shall return.*
³ Or, *them that lie in wait for me*

^a Ps. 17. 6 ;
^b 66. 1
^c Ps. 5. 1
^d Ps. 88. 14
^e Ps. 18. 48 ;
^f 86. 14 ; 140.
^g 1. 4, 11
^h 1 S. 20. 1 ;
ⁱ 25. 29 ; Ps.
^j 40. 14 ; 63.
^k 9. 70. 2
^l Ps. 38. 1
^m Ps. 30. 10 ;
ⁿ 37. 40 ;
^o 118. 7
^p Ps. 37. 17,
^q 24 ; 41. 12 ;
^r 61. 12 ; 146.
^s 14 ; Is. 41.
^t 10
^u Ps. 94. 23
^v Ps. 143. 12
^w Ps. 89. 49 ;
^x 96. 13 ; 18.
^y 42. 3
^z Num. 15. 3 ;
^{aa} Ps. 116. 17
^{ab} Ps. 60. 14
^{ac} Ps. 34. 6
^{ad} Ps. 69. 10 ;
^{ae} 92. 11 ; 112.
^{af} 8 ; 118. 7
^{ag} Ps. 64. 2 ;
^{ah} 61. 1 ; 86. 6
^{ai} Ps. 27. 9
^{aj} Ps. 66. 19 ;
^{ak} 86. 6, 7
^{al} Ps. 64. 1 ;
^{am} 77. 3 ; 142.
^{an} 2 ; 1 S. 1.
^{ao} 16 ; Job 9.
^{ap} 27
^{aq} Is. 38. 14 ;
^{ar} 69. 11 ;
^{as} Ezek. 7. 16
^{at} Ps. 17. 9
^{au} 2 S. 16. 7, 8
^{av} Ps. 71. 11 ;
^{aw} 143. 3
^{ax} Ps. 38. 8
^{ay} Ps. 18. 4, 5 ;
^{az} 116. 3
^{ba} Ps. 119. 120
^{bb} Job 21. 6 ;
^{bc} Is. 21. 4 ;
^{bd} Ezek. 7. 18
^{be} Job 3. 13
^{bf} 1 S. 23. 14
^{bg} Is. 4. 6 ; 25.
^{bh} 4 ; 29. 6
^{bi} Gen. 11. 9
^{bj} Ps. 11. 5 ;
^{bk} Jer. 6. 7
^{bl} Ps. 6. 9
^{bm} Ps. 10. 7 ;
^{bn} 17. 6
^{bo} Ps. 35. 26
^{bp} Ps. 41. 9 ;
^{bq} Job 19. 14
^{br} Ps. 42. 4
^{bs} Ps. 64. 7 ;
^{bt} Prov. 6. 15 ;
^{bu} Is. 47. 11 ;
^{bv} Th. 6. 3
^{bw} Num. 16.
^{bx} 30, 33
^{by} Ps. 67. 2, 3
^{bz} Ps. 141. 2 ;
^{ca} Dan. 6. 10 ;
^{cb} Acts 3. 1 ;
^{cc} 10. 3, 30
^{cd} Ps. 5. 3 ; 88.
^{ce} 13 ; 92. 2
^{cf} Ps. 103. 9
^{cg} Ps. 108. 4
^{ch} Ps. 56. 2
^{ci} Ps. 78. 59
^{cj} Ps. 90. 2 ;
^{ck} 93. 2 ; Dt.
^{cl} 33. 27
^{cm} Job 10. 17
^{cn} Ps. 36. 1
^{co} Ps. 7. 4 ;
^{cp} 120. 7
^{cq} Ps. 89. 34 ;
^{cr} Num. 30. 2

- 8 I would ^a haste me to a shelter
 From the ^a stormy wind and
 tempest.
- 9 ^a Destroy, O Lord, and ^a divide
 their tongue ;
 For I have seen ^a violence and
 strife in the city.
- 10 Day and night they go about
 it upon the walls thereof :
 Iniquity also and mischief are
 in the midst of it.
- 11 ^a Wickedness is in the midst
 thereof ;
^b Oppression and guile depart
 not from its streets.
- 12 For it was not an enemy that
 reproached me ;
 Then I could have borne it :
 Neither was it he that hated
 me that did ^a magnify him-
 self against me ;
 Then I would have hid myself
 from him :
- 13 But it was thou, a man mine
 equal,
 My companion, and my ^m famil-
 iar friend.
- 14 We took sweet counsel to-
 gether ;
 We ^a walked in the house of
 God with the throng.
- 15 ^a Let death come ^a suddenly
 upon them,
 Let them ^a go down alive into
 Sheol ;
 For wickedness is in their
 dwelling, in ^a the midst of
 them.
- 16 As for me, I will ^a call upon
 God ;
 And Jehovah will save me.
- 17 ^a Evening, and ^a morning, and
 at ^a noonday, will I complain,
 and moan ;
 And he will hear my voice.
- 18 He hath ^a redeemed my soul in
 peace ^a from the battle that
 was against me ;
 For they were ^a many that
 strove with me.
- 19 God will ^a hear, and ¹⁰ answer
 them,
 Even he that ^a abideth of old,
 [Selah]
The men who have no ^a changes,
 And who ^a fear not God.
- 20 He hath put forth his hands
 against ^a such as were at
 peace with him :
 He hath ^a profaned his cove-
 nant.

⁴ Or, *hasten my escape*
⁵ Heb. *Swallow up.* ⁶ Or, *Fraud*
⁷ Or, as otherwise read, *Desolations be upon them!* ⁸ Or, *their inward part*
⁹ Or, *so that none came nigh me* ¹⁰ Or, *a friend*

- 21 His mouth was ^asmooth as butter,
But his heart was war:
His words were ^asofter than oil,
Yet were they drawn ^bswords.
- 22 ^aCast ^athy burden upon Jehovah, and he will sustain thee:
He will never suffer the righteous to ^abe moved.
- 23 But thou, O God, wilt bring them down into the ^apit of destruction:
^aBloodthirsty and deceitful men shall ^anot live out half their days;
But I will ^atrust in thee.

Supplication for Deliverance, and Grateful Trust in God.

For the Chief Musician; set to ²Jonath elem rehokim. *A Psalm of David.*
Michtam; when the ¹Philistines took him in Gath.

- 56 Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would ^aswallow me up:
All the day long he fighting ^aoppresseth me.
- 2 ^aMine enemies would ^aswallow me up all the day long;
For they are many that ^afight proudly against me.
- 3 What time I am ^aafraid,
I will ^aput my trust in thee.
- 4 ^aIn God (I will praise his word),
In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
^aWhat can flesh do unto me?
- 5 All the day long they ^awrest my words:
All their ^athoughts are against me for evil.
- 6 They ^agather themselves together, they hide themselves,
They ^amark my steps,
^aEven as they have ^awaited for my soul.
- 7 ^aShall they ^aescape by iniquity?
In anger ^acast down the peoples, O God.
- 8 Thou ^anumberest my wanderings:
Put thou my ^atears into thy bottle;
Are they not in ^athy ^abook?
- 9 Then shall mine enemies ^aturn back ^ain the day that I call:

¹ Or, what he hath given thee.
² That is, The silent dove of them that are afar off. Or, as otherwise read, The dove of the distant terebinths. ³ Or, They that lie in wait for me.
⁴ Or, Inasmuch as ⁵ Or, They think to escape
⁶ Or, record

^a Ps. 12. 2;
28. 3; Prov.
5. 3, 4
^b Ps. 57. 4;
69. 7
^c Ps. 37. 5;
1 Pet. 5. 7
^d Ps. 15. 5;
112. 6
^e Ps. 73. 18;
Is. 38. 17;
Ezek. 28. 8
^f Ps. 5. 6
^g Job 16. 32;
Prov. 10. 27
^h Ps. 25. 2;
66. 3
ⁱ S. 21. 10,
11
^k Ps. 57. 3
^l Ps. 17. 9
^m Ps. 35. 25;
57. 3; 124. 3
ⁿ Ps. 35. 1
^o Ps. 65. 4, 5
^p Ps. 11. 1
^q ver. 10, 11
^r Ps. 118. 6
Heb. 13. 6
^s 2 Pet. 3. 16
^t Ps. 41. 7
^u Ps. 69. 3;
140. 2; Is.
64. 1
^v Ps. 17. 11
^w Ps. 71. 10
^x Ps. 36. 12;
Prov. 19. 5;
Ezek. 17.
16; Rom.
2. 3
^y Ps. 55. 23
^z Ps. 139. 3
^{aa} Ps. 39. 12;
2 K. 20. 5
^{ab} Mal. 3. 16
^{ac} Ps. 9. 3
^{ad} Ps. 102. 2

^{ae} Ps. 118. 6;
Job 19. 27;
Rom. 8. 31
^{af} Ps. 69. 14
^{ag} Ps. 33. 19;
49. 15; 88.
13
^{ah} Ps. 116. 8
^{ai} Ps. 116. 9
^{aj} Job 33. 30
^{ak} S. 22. 1
^{al} Ps. 2. 12;
34. 22
^{am} Ps. 17. 8;
36. 7; 63. 7;
91. 4; Ruth
2. 12
^{an} Is. 29. 20
^{ao} Ps. 138. 8
^{ap} Ps. 18. 16;
144. 5, 7
^{aq} Ps. 56. 2
^{ar} Ps. 25. 10;
40. 11
^{as} Ps. 35. 17;
58. 6
^{at} Prov. 30. 14
^{au} Ps. 65. 21;
69. 7; 64. 3;
Prov. 12. 18
^{av} ver. 11;
Ps. 108. 5
^{aw} Ps. 10. 9;
31. 4; 35. 7;
140. 5
^{ax} Ps. 145. 14
^{ay} Ps. 7. 16
^{az} Prov. 28.
27; 28. 10;
Eccl. 10. 8
^{ba} ver. 7-11;
^{bb} Ps. 108. 1-5
^{bc} Ps. 112. 7

This I know, ^athat ^aGod is for me.

- 10 In God (I will praise *his* word),
In Jehovah (I will praise *his* word).
- 11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can man do unto me?
- 12 Thy ^avows are upon me, O God:
I will render thank-offerings unto thee.
- 13 For thou hast ^adelivered my soul from death;
Hast thou not delivered ^amy feet from falling,
That I may ^awalk before God
In the ^alight of ^athe living?

Prayer for Rescue from Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tash-heth. *A Psalm of David.* Michtam; when he fled from Saul, ^min the cave.

- 57 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;
For my soul ^ataketh refuge in thee:
Yea, in the ^ashadow of thy wings will I take refuge,
Until these ^acalamities ^abe over past.
- 2 I will cry unto God Most High,
Unto God that ^aperformeth *all* things for me.
- 3 He will ^asend from heaven, and save me,
When he that would ^aswallow me up reproacheth; [Selah]
God will send forth his ^aloving-kindness and his truth.
- 4 My soul is among ^alions;
I ¹⁰lie among them that are set on fire,
Even the sons of men, whose ^ateeth are spears and arrows,
And their ^atongue a sharp sword.
- 5 ^aBe thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory be above all the earth.
- 6 They have prepared a ^anet for my steps;
My soul is ^abowed down:
They have ^adigged a pit before me;
They are ^afallen into the midst thereof themselves. [Selah]
- 7 ^aMy ^aheart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed:

⁷ Or, for ⁸ Or, wickednesses
⁹ Or, life ¹⁰ Or, must lie

- I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.
- 8 Awake up, ^amy glory; awake, ^bpsaltery and harp:
I myself ¹will awake right early.
- 9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples:
I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
- 10 For thy ^clovingkindness is great unto the heavens,
And thy truth unto the skies.
- 11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory ^dbe above all the earth.

Prayer for the Punishment of the Wicked.

For the Chief Musician; *set to Al-tasheth. A Psalm of David. Michtam.*

- 58 ^aDo ye indeed ³in silence speak righteousness?
Do ye ⁴judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
- 2 Nay, in heart ye ^ework wickedness;
Ye ^fweigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.
- 3 The wicked are estranged ^gfrom the womb:
They ^hgo astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.
- 4 Their poison is like the ⁱ'poison of a serpent:
They ^jare like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear,
- 5 Which ^k'hearkeneth not to the voice of ^l'charmers, Charming never so wisely.
- 6 ^mBreak their teeth, O God, in their mouth:
Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Jehovah.
- 7 Let them ⁿ'melt away as water that runneth apace:
When he ^o'aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.
- 8 Let them ^pbe as a snail which melteth and passeth away,
Like the ^q'untimely birth of a woman, ^rthat hath not seen the sun.
- 9 Before your ^s'pots can feel the thorns,
^tHe will ^u'take them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.

¹ Or, will awake the dawn

² Or, Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb?

³ Or, as otherwise read, O ye gods Or, O ye

mighty ones

⁴ Or, judge uprightly the sons of men

⁵ Or, enchanters

⁶ Or, like them that have not seen the sun

⁷ Or, Wrath shall take them away while living

as with a whirlwind

^a Ps. 16. 9;
30. 12;
^b Ps. 150. 3
^c Ps. 36. 5
^d Ps. 82. 2
^e Mal. 3. 15
^f Ps. 94. 20;
Is. 10. 1
^g Ps. 51. 6;
Is. 48. 8
^h Ps. 53. 3
ⁱ Ps. 140. 3;
Dt. 32. 33
^k Ps. 81. 11;
Jer. 8. 17
^l Eccl. 10. 11
^m Job 3. 7;
Job 4. 10
ⁿ Ps. 112. 10;
Josh. 2. 11;
7. 5; Is. 13. 7; Ezek. 21. 7
^o Ps. 64. 8
^p Job 3. 16;
Eccl. 6. 3
^q Ps. 118. 12;
Eccl. 7. 6
^r Ps. 83. 16;
Job 27. 21;
Prov. 10. 25

^s Ps. 32. 11;
64. 10; 107. 42; Job 22. 19
^t Ps. 91. 8;
Dt. 32. 43;
Jer. 11. 20;
20. 12
^u Ps. 68. 23
^v Ps. 18. 20;
19. 11; Is. 3. 10; Lk. 6. 23, 35
^w Ps. 9. 8; 67. 4; 75. 7;
94. 2
^x Is. 19. 11
^y Ps. 143. 9
^z Ps. 20. 1;
69. 29
^a Ps. 14. 4;
28. 3; 36. 12; 53. 4;
92. 7; 94. 16, &c.
^b Ps. 26. 9;
139. 19;
Prov. 29. 10
^c Ps. 66. 6
^d Ps. 7. 3, 4;
69. 4; 1 S. 24. 11
^e Ps. 35. 10
^f Ps. 7. 6;
35. 23
^g Ps. 69. 6;
80. 4; 84. 8
^h Ps. 9. 6;
Is. 26. 14
ⁱ Is. 2. 9;
Jer. 18. 23
^j Ps. 22. 16
^k Ps. 94. 4;
Prov. 15. 2, 28
^l Ps. 57. 4
^m Ps. 10. 11;
73. 11; 94. 13; Job 22. 13
ⁿ Ps. 37. 13
^o Ps. 2. 4
^p Ps. 18. 17
^q Ps. 9. 9
^r Ps. 21. 3
^s Ps. 54. 7
^t Dt. 4. 9;
6. 12
^u Ps. 106. 27;
114. 6; Is. 33. 3

- 10 The ^a'righteous shall rejoice when he ^b'seeth the vengeance:
He shall ^c'wash his feet in the blood of the wicked;
- 11 So that men shall say, Verily there is ^da ^e'reward for the righteous:
Verily there is a God that ^f'judgeth in the earth.

Prayer for Deliverance from Enemies.

For the Chief Musician; *set to Al-tasheth. A Psalm of David. Michtam; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.*

- 59 ^aDeliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
^bSet me on high from them that rise up against me.
- 2 Deliver me from ^cthe workers of iniquity,
And save me from the ^d'blood-thirsty men.
- 3 For, lo, they ^e'lie in wait for my soul;
The mighty ^f'gather themselves together against me:
^g'Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Jehovah.
- 4 They run and prepare themselves ^h'without my fault:
ⁱ'Awake thou to ^j'help me, and behold.
- 5 Even thou, ^kO Jehovah God of hosts, the God of Israel,
Arise to ^l'visit all the nations:
Be ^m'not merciful to any wicked transgressors. [Selah]
- 6 They return at evening, they howl like a ⁿ'dog,
And go round about the city.
- 7 Behold, they ^o'belch out with their mouth;
^p'Swords are in their lips:
For ^q'who, say they, doth hear?
- 8 But thou, O Jehovah, wilt ^r'laugh at them;
Thou wilt have all the nations ^s'in derision.
- 9 ^tBecause of his ^u'strength I will give heed unto thee;
For God is my ^v'high tower.
- 10 My God ^w'with his lovingkindness will meet me:
God will let me ^x'see my desire upon ^y'mine enemies.
- 11 Slay them not, ^z'lest my people forget:
^aScatter them by thy power, and bring them down,

^a Heb. fruit.

^b Heb. meet.

^c Acc. to Sept. and Vulg., My strength.

^d Or, them that lie in wait for me

^e Or, Make them wander to and fro

- O Lord °our shield.
 12 For the °sin of their mouth,
 and the words of their lips,
 Let them even be °taken in
 their pride,
 And for °cursing and lying
 which they speak.
 13 °Consume them in wrath, consume
 them, so that they shall
 be no more:
 And let them °know that God
 ruleth in Jacob,
 Unto the ends of the earth.
 [Selah
 14 And at evening let them °re-
 turn, let them howl like a dog,
 And go round about the city.
 15 They shall wander up and down
 for food,
 And tarry all night if they be
 not satisfied.
 16 But I will °sing of thy strength;
 Yea, I will °sing aloud of thy
 lovingkindness in the °morn-
 ing:
 For thou hast been my °high
 tower,
 And a °refuge in the day of my
 distress.
 17 Unto thee, °O my strength,
 will I sing praises:
 For God is my °high tower, the
 God of my mercy.

Lament over Defeat in Battle, and Prayer for Help.

For the Chief Musician; set to 1 Shushan
 Eduth. Michtam of David, to teach;
 °when he strove with Aram-naha-
 raim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab
 returned, and smote of Edom in the
 Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

- 60 O God, °thou hast cast us
 off, thou hast °broken us
 down;
 Thou hast been °angry; oh °re-
 store us again.
 2 Thou hast made the °land to
 tremble; thou hast rent it:
 °Heal the breaches thereof; for
 it shaketh.
 3 Thou hast °showed thy people
 hard things:
 Thou hast made us to °drink
 the wine of staggering.
 4 Thou hast given a °banner to
 them that fear thee,
 That it may be displayed be-
 cause of the truth. [Selah
 5 °That thy °beloved may be de-
 livered,
 °Save with thy right hand, and
 answer °us.

1 That is, *Thy Lily of testimony.*

2 Another reading is, *me.*

° Ps. 84. 9
 b Prov. 12. 13
 ° Zeph. 3. 11
 d Ps. 10. 7
 ° Ps. 104. 35
 / Ps. 83. 18
 ° ver. 6
 h Ps. 21. 13
 i Ps. 101. 1
 k Ps. 5. 3; 88.
 13
 ° ver. 9
 m Ps. 46. 1;
 ° S. 22. 3
 ° ver. 8
 ° ver. 10
 p 2 S. 8. 3, 13
 q Ps. 44. 9
 r 2 S. 5. 20
 ° Ps. 79. 5
 t Ps. 80. 3
 u Ps. 18. 7
 v 2 Chr. 7. 14;
 Is. 30. 26
 ° Ps. 66. 12;
 71. 20
 ° Ps. 75. 8;
 Is. 51. 17,
 12; Jer. 25.
 15
 ° Ps. 20. 5;
 Is. 5. 26;
 11. 12; 13. 2
 ° ver. 5-12;
 Ps. 108.
 6-13
 b Ps. 127. 2;
 Dt. 33. 12;
 Is. 6. 1;
 Jer. 11. 15
 ° Ps. 17. 7

d Ps. 89. 36
 ° Gen. 12. 6;
 33. 18;
 Josh. 17. 7
 / Gen. 33. 17;
 Josh. 13. 27
 ° Josh. 13. 31
 A Dt. 33. 17
 ° Gen. 49. 10
 k 2 S. 8. 8
 l 2 S. 8. 14
 m 2 S. 8. 1
 ° ver. 1
 ° Ps. 44. 9
 ° Ps. 146. 3
 q Ps. 118. 16;
 Num. 24.
 18
 r Ps. 44. 5;
 Is. 63. 3
 ° Ps. 64. 1
 ° Ps. 86. 8
 u Ps. 42. 6
 ° Ps. 77. 3
 ° Ps. 18. 2;
 94. 22
 v Ps. 62. 7
 ° Ps. 59. 9;
 Prov. 18. 10
 a Ps. 23. 6;
 27. 4
 b Ps. 17. 8;
 91. 4
 ° Ps. 68. 12;
 Job 22. 27
 d Ps. 86. 11;
 102. 16;
 Dt. 28. 58;
 Neh. 1. 11;
 Is. 59. 19;
 Mal. 2. 6;
 4. 2
 ° Ps. 21. 4
 / Ps. 41. 12

- 6 God hath spoken in his °holi-
 ness: I will exult;
 I will divide °Shechem, and
 mete out the valley of °Suc-
 coth.
 7 °Gilead is mine, and Manasseh
 is mine;
 °Ephraim also is the defence of
 my head;
 Judah is my °sceptre.
 8 °Moab is my washpot;
 °Upon °Edom will I cast my
 shoe:
 °Philistia, shout thou because
 of me.
 9 Who will bring me into the
 strong city?
 °Who hath led me unto Edom?
 10 °Hast not thou, O God, °cast us
 off?
 And thou °goest not forth, O
 God, with our hosts.
 11 Give us help against the adver-
 sary;
 For °vain is the °help of man.
 12 Through God we shall °do
 valiantly;
 For he it is that will °tread
 down our adversaries.

Confidence in God's Protection.

For the Chief Musician; on a stringed
 instrument. A Psalm of David.

- 61 °Hear my cry, O God;
 °Attend unto my prayer.
 2 From the °end of the earth will
 I call unto thee, when my
 heart °is °overwhelmed:
 Lead me to °the rock that is
 higher than I.
 3 For thou hast been a °refuge
 for me,
 A °strong tower from the
 enemy.
 4 I will °dwell in thy °tabernacle
 for ever:
 I will °take refuge in the covert
 of thy wings. [Selah
 5 For thou, O God, hast heard
 my °vows:
 Thou hast °given me the heri-
 tage of those that °fear thy
 name.
 6 Thou wilt °prolong the king's
 life;
 His years shall be as many
 generations.
 7 He shall abide °before God for
 ever:

° Or, *lawgiver*

° Or, *Unto*

° Or, *Who will lead me &c.*

° Or, *Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off,*

And goest . . . hosts?

° Heb. *salvation.*

° Or, *fainteth*

° Or, *a rock that is too high for me*

10 Heb. *tent.*

11 Or, *given a heritage unto those &c.*

Oh prepare ^alovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.

- 8 So will I ^bsing praise unto thy name for ever.
That I may daily ^cperform my vows.

God alone a Refuge from Treachery and Oppression.

For the Chief Musician; ^dafter the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

62 My soul ¹waiteth in silence for God only:

From him ²cometh my salvation.

- 2 He only is my ³rock and my salvation:

He is my ^ahigh tower; I shall not be greatly moved.

- 3 How long will ye set upon a man,

²That ye may slay *him*, all of you,

Like a ⁴leaning wall, like a tottering fence?

- 4 They only consult to thrust him down from his dignity;

They ⁵delight in lies;

They ⁶bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly.

[Selah

- 5 My soul, ^{3m}wait thou in silence for God only;

For my expectation is from him.

- 6 He only is ^amy rock and my salvation:

He is my high tower; I shall not be moved.

- 7 With God is my ^asalvation and my glory:

The rock of my strength, and my ^brefuge, is in God.

- 8 ^aTrust in him at all times, ye people;

^aPour out your heart before him:

God is a refuge for us. [Selah

- 9 Surely men of ^alow degree are ^avanity, and men of ^ahigh degree are a ^alie:

In the ^abalances they will go up;

They are together lighter than ^avanity.

- 10 ^aTrust not in oppression, And become not vain in ^arobbery:

If riches increase, ^aset not your heart *thereon*.

- 11 God hath ^aspoken once, Twice have I heard this,

¹Heb. is silent unto God.

²Or, as otherwise read, *Ye shall be slain &c.*

³Heb. be thou silent unto God.

⁴Heb. a breath.

^aPs. 40. 11
^bPs. 30. 4;
33. 2; 71.
22; Judg.
6. 3

^cPs. 65. 1;

^dIs. 19. 21

^ePs. 77. title

^fPs. 59. 9

^gPs. 37. 39

^hPs. 59. 26

ⁱver. 6

^jIs. 50. 13

^kPs. 4. 2

^lPs. 23. 3;

^mver. 21

ⁿver. 2

^oPs. 85. 9

^pPs. 46. 1

^qPs. 37. 3, 5;

^rPs. 62. 8; Is.

^s26. 4

^tPs. 42. 4;

^uPs. 62. 8; 1 S.

^v1. 15;

^wLam. 2. 19

^xPs. 49. 2

^yPs. 39. 5;

^zJob 7. 16;

^{aa}Is. 40. 17

^{ab}Ps. 118. 11

^{ac}Is. 40. 15

^{ad}Is. 30. 12

^{ae}Is. 61. 8;

^{af}Ezek. 22.

^{ag}29; Nah.

^{ah}3. 1

^{ai}Ps. 49. 6;

^{aj}52. 7; Job

^{ak}31. 26; Mk.

^{al}10. 24; Lk.

^{am}12. 16;

^{an}1 Tim. 6. 10

^{ao}Job 33. 14;

^{ap}40. 6

^{aq}1 Chr. 29.

^{ar}11; Rev.

^{as}19. 1

^{at}Ps. 86. 5;

^{au}103. 8;

^{av}130. 7

^{aw}Ps. 23. 4;

^{ax}Job 34. 11,

^{ay}ref.; 1 Cor.

^{az}3. 8

^{ba}Ps. 118. 23

^{bb}Ps. 42. 2;

^{bc}84. 2; Mt.

^{bd}5. 6

^{be}Ps. 143. 6

^{bf}Ps. 27. 4

^{bg}Ps. 69. 16

^{bh}Ps. 104. 33;

^{bi}146. 2

^{bj}Ps. 28. 2;

^{bk}143. 6

^{bl}Ps. 30. 8

^{bm}Ps. 71. 23

^{bn}Ps. 4. 4

^{bo}Ps. 16. 7;

^{bp}42. 8; 119.

^{bq}55

^{br}Ps. 27. 9

^{bs}Ps. 17. 8,

^{bt}ref.

^{bu}Num. 32.

^{bv}12; Dt. 1.

^{bw}38; Hos.

^{bx}6. 3

^{by}Ps. 18. 35;

^{bz}41. 12

^{ca}Ps. 40. 14

^{cb}Ps. 55. 16

^{cc}Jer. 18. 21;

^{cd}Ezek. 35. 6

^{ce}Lam. 5. 18

^{cf}Ps. 21. 1

^{cg}Dt. 6. 13;

^{ch}Is. 45. 23;

^{ci}65. 16

^{cj}Job 6. 16;

^{ck}Ps. 107. 42;

^{cl}Rom. 3. 19

^{cm}Ps. 55. 2

^{cn}Ps. 140. 1

That ^bpower belongeth unto God.

- 12 Also ^aunto thee, O Lord, belongeth lovingkindness;
For thou ^arenderest to every man according to his work.

The Thirsting Soul satisfied in God.

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

63 O God, ^athou art my God; earnestly will I seek thee:

My soul ²thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,

In a ³dry and weary land, where no water is.

- 2 So have I ^alooked upon thee in the sanctuary,

To see thy power and thy glory.

- 3 Because thy ^alovingkindness is better than life,

My lips shall praise thee.

- 4 So will I bless thee ^awhile I live: I will ^alift up my hands in thy name.

- 5 My soul shall be ^asatisfied as with ^amarrow and fatness;

And my mouth shall ^apraise thee with joyful lips;

- 6 When I remember thee ^aupon my bed,

^aAnd meditate on thee in the ^anight-watches.

- 7 For ^athou hast been my help, And in the ^ashadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

- 8 My soul ^afolloweth hard after thee:

Thy ^aright hand upholdeth me.

- 9 But those that ^aseek my soul, ^ato destroy it,

Shall go into the ^alower parts of the earth.

- 10 They shall be ^agiven over to the power of the sword:

They shall be a ^aportion for ^afoxes.

- 11 But the ^aking shall rejoice in God:

Every one that ^aswareth by him shall glory;

For the ^amouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

Prayer for Deliverance from Secret Enemies.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

64 Hear my voice, O God, in ^amy complaint:

^aPreserve my life from fear of the enemy.

¹Heb. fat.

²Or, I meditate

³Or, shall be destroyed; They shall &c.

⁴Or, poured out by

⁵Or, jackals

- 2 Hide me from the "secret counsel of evil-doers,
From the "tumult of "the workers of iniquity;
- 3 Who have "whet their tongue like a sword,
And have "aimed their arrows, even bitter words,
- 4 That they may "shoot in secret places at the perfect:
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and "fear not.
- 5 They encourage themselves in an evil purpose;
They commune of "laying snares privily;
They say, "Who will see them?
- 6 They search out iniquities;
"We have accomplished, *say they*, a diligent search:
And the "inward thought and the heart of every one is deep.
- 7 But "God will shoot at them;
With an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded.
- 8 So "they shall be "made to stumble, "their own tongue being against them:
All that see them shall "wag the head.
- 9 And all men shall "fear;
And they shall declare the work of God,
And shall wisely consider of his doing.
- 10 The righteous shall be "glad in Jehovah, and shall "take refuge in him;
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

God's Abundant Favor to Earth and Man.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A Song of David.

- 65 "Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion;
And unto thee shall the "vow be performed.
- 2 O thou that hearest prayer,
Unto thee shall "all flesh come.
- 3 "Iniquities prevail against me:
As for our transgressions, thou wilt "forgive them.
- 4 "Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee,
That he may dwell in thy courts:

¹ Or, *throng*

² Or, as otherwise read, *They have accomplished* (or, *have hidden*)

³ Or, *shall they against whom their tongue was made them to stumble*

⁴ Or, *There shall be silence before thee, and praise, O God &c.*

⁵ Heb. *Words* (or, *Matters*) of iniquities.

⁶ Or, *expiate*

^a Ps. 66. 6
^b Ps. 69. 2
^c Ps. 140. 3
^d Ps. 68. 7
^e Ps. 10. 8;
11. 2
^f Ps. 66. 19
^g Ps. 140. 5
^h Job 22. 13
ⁱ Ps. 49. 11
^k Ps. 7. 12;
13
^l Ps. 9. 3
^m Prov. 12.
13; 18. 7
ⁿ Ps. 22. 7;
44. 14; Jer.
18. 16; 48.
27; 1 Lam.
2. 16
^o Ps. 40. 3
^p Ps. 32. 11;
Job 22. 19
^q Ps. 11. 1;
25. 20
^r Ps. 116. 18
^s Ps. 86. 9;
146. 21; Is.
66. 23
^t Ps. 38. 4;
40. 12
^u Ps. 79. 9
^v Ps. 33. 12;
54. 4

^w Ps. 36. 8
^x Ps. 45. 4;
66. 3
^y Ps. 85. 4
^z Ps. 22. 27;
48. 10
^a Ps. 107. 23
^b Ps. 95. 4
^c Ps. 93. 1
^d Ps. 89. 9;
93. 3, 4;
107. 20; Mt.
8. 26
^e Ps. 2. 1;
74. 23; Is.
17. 12, 13
^f Ps. 2. 8;
139. 9; Is.
24. 16
^g Ps. 68. 9;
104. 13;
147. 8;
Lev. 26. 4;
Job 6. 10
^h Ps. 104. 24
ⁱ Ps. 46. 4
^j Ps. 104. 14;
147. 14
^k Ps. 72. 6;
147. 8; Dt.
32. 2
^l Ps. 104. 28
^m Ps. 147. 14;
Job 36. 28
ⁿ Job 38. 26,
27; Joel
2. 22
^o Ps. 98. 8;
Is. 55. 12
^p Ps. 144. 13;
Is. 30. 23
^q Ps. 72. 16
^r Ps. 98. 8;
Is. 44. 23

- We shall be "satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
Thy holy temple.
- 5 By "terrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness,
O "God of our salvation,
Thou that art the confidence of all the "ends of the earth,
And "of them that are afar off "upon the sea:
- 6 Who by his strength "setteth fast the mountains,
Being "girded about with might;
- 7 Who "stilleth the roaring of the seas,
The roaring of their waves,
And the "tumult of the peoples.
- 8 They also that dwell in the "ut-
termost parts are afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
- 9 Thou visitest the earth, and "waterest it,
Thou greatly "enrichest it;
The "river of God is full of water:
Thou providest them "grain,
"when thou hast so prepared "the earth.
- 10 Thou waterest its furrows abundantly;
Thou "settlest the ridges there-
of:
Thou makest it soft "with showers;
Thou blessest the springing thereof.
- 11 Thou crownest "the year with thy "goodness;
And thy paths "drop fatness.
- 12 "They drop upon "the pastures of the wilderness;
And the "hills are girded with joy.
- 13 The pastures are "clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are "covered over with grain;
They "shout for joy, they also sing.

Praise for God's Mighty Deeds and for his Answer to Prayer.

For the Chief Musician. A Song, a Psalm.

- 66 "Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth:
2 Sing forth the "glory of his name:

¹ Or, *of the sea, afar off*

² Or, *for so prepared thou*

³ Heb. *it*. ⁴ Heb. *lowerest*.

⁵ Heb. *the year of thy goodness*.

⁶ Or, *The pastures . . . do drop*

Make his ^apraise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How ^bterrible
are thy works!

Through the greatness of thy
power shall thine enemies
^csubmit themselves unto
thee.

4 ^dAll the earth shall worship
thee,
And shall ^esing unto thee;
They shall sing to thy name.

[Selah]
5 ^fCome, and see the works of
God;

He is ^gterrible in his doing
toward the children of men.

6 He ^hturned these a into dry land;
They went through ⁱthe river
on foot:

There ^jdid we ^krejoice in him.

7 He ^lruleth by his might for
ever;

His ^meyes observe the nations:
Let not the rebellious ⁿexalt
themselves. [Selah]

8 Oh bless our God, ye peoples,
And ^omake the voice of his
praise to be heard;

9 Who ^pholdeth our soul in life,
And ^qsuffereth not our feet to
be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast ^rproved
us:

Thou hast ^stried us, as silver is
tried.

11 Thou ^tbroughtest us into the
net;

Thou layedst a sore burden
upon our loins.

12 Thou didst cause men to ^uride
over our heads;

We went through ^vfire and
through water;

But thou ^wbroughtest us out
into ^xa wealthy place.

13 I will ^ycome into thy house
with burnt-offerings;

I will ^zpay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips uttered,
And my mouth spake, when I
was ^{aa}in distress.

15 I will ^{ab}offer unto thee burnt-
offerings of fatlings,

With the incense of ^{ac}rams;

I will offer bullocks with
goats. [Selah]

16 ^{ad}Come, and hear, all ye that
fear God,

And I will ^{ae}declare what he
hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my
mouth,

^a Is. 42. 12
^b Ps. 47. 2;
65. 6; 146. 6

^c Ps. 18. 44;
51. 15

^d Ps. 22. 27;
67. 7; 86. 9;
Zech. 14. 16

^e Ps. 67. 4
^f Ps. 46. 8
^g Ps. 106. 22

^h Ps. 106. 9;
Ex. 14. 21
ⁱ Ps. 114. 3;

^j Josh. 3. 16
^k Ps. 105. 43
^l Ps. 145. 13

^m Ps. 11. 4
ⁿ Ps. 140. 8
^o Ps. 98. 4

^p Ps. 30. 3
^q Ps. 121. 3
^r Ps. 7. 9;

^s Job 23. 2;
17. 3; 26. 2;
^t Job 23. 10

^u Is. 48. 10;
Zech. 13. 9;
Mal. 3. 3;

^v 1 Pet. 1. 7
^w Lam. 1. 13;
Ezek. 12. 13

^x Is. 61. 23
^y Ps. 78. 21;
Is. 43. 2

^z Ps. 18. 19
^{aa} Jer. 96. 8;
Jer. 17. 20

^{ab} Ps. 22. 25;
116. 14
^{ac} Ps. 18. 6

^{ad} Ps. 61. 19
^{ae} Num. 6. 14
^{af} Ps. 34. 11

^{ag} Ps. 71. 15,
16; Jas.
16; 4. 3

^{ah} Ps. 18. 6;
116. 1, 2
^{ai} Ps. 68. 35

^{aj} Ps. 22. 24
^{ak} Num. 6. 25
^{al} Ps. 4. 6; 80.

^{am} 31. 16; 80.
3, 7, 10;
119. 136

^{an} Ps. 98. 2;
Acts 18. 25;
Tit. 2. 11

^{ao} Ps. 68. 4
^{ap} Ps. 100. 1, 2
^{aq} Ps. 9. 3;

^{ar} 96. 10, 13;
98. 9
^{as} Ps. 47. 8

^{at} ver. 3
^{au} Ps. 85. 12;
Lev. 28. 4;

^{av} Ezek. 34.
27; Zech.
8. 12

^{aw} Ps. 29. 11;
115. 12
^{ax} Ps. 22. 27;

^{ay} 33. 8
^{az} Ps. 12. 5;
132. 6;

^{ba} Num. 10. 35
^{bb} Ps. 37. 20;
Is. 9. 18;

^{bc} Hos. 13. 3
^{bd} Ps. 22. 14;
97. 6; Mic.

^{be} 1. 4
^{bf} Ps. 9. 3;
^{bg} Heb. 20. 80.

^{bh} 16

And ¹he was ²extolled with
my tongue.

18 If I ³regard iniquity in my
heart,

The ⁴Lord ⁵will not hear:

19 But verily ⁶God hath heard;
He hath attended to the voice

of my prayer.

20 ⁷Blessed be God,
Who ⁸hath not turned away

my prayer,
Nor his lovingkindness from
me.

The Nations exhorted to praise God.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm, a Song.

67 God be merciful unto us,
and ¹bless us,

And ²cause his face to shine
³upon us; [Selah]

2 That ⁴thy way may be known
upon earth,

Thy salvation among all ⁵na-
tions.

3 Let the ⁶peoples ⁷praise thee,
O God;

Let all the peoples praise thee.

4 Oh let the ⁸nations be glad and
sing for joy;

For thou wilt ⁹judge the peo-
ples with equity,

And ¹⁰govern the nations upon
earth. [Selah]

5 Let the ¹¹peoples praise thee, O
God;

Let all the peoples praise thee.

6 The ¹²earth hath yielded its
increase:

God, even our own God, ¹³will
bless us.

7 God will bless us;
And ¹⁴all the ends of the earth
shall fear him.

Jehovah the God of Sinai and of the Sanctuary.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David, a Song.

68 ¹Let ²God arise, let his
enemies be scattered;

Let them also that hate him
flee before him.

2 As ³smoke is driven away, so
drive them away:

As ⁴wax melteth before the
fire,

So let the ⁵wicked perish at
the presence of God.

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, high praise was under
my tongue ⁷ Or, had regarded

⁸ Or, would ⁹ Or, with us.
¹⁰ Or, give thanks unto ¹¹ Heb. lead.

¹² Or, God ariseth; and so throughout ver. 1
2, 3.

¹ Or, yield feigned obedience. Heb. lie.

² Or, let us rejoice ³ Heb. putteth.

⁴ Heb. abundance.

- 3 But let the ^arighteous be glad ;
let them exult before God :
Yea, let them rejoice with
gladness.
- 4 Sing unto God, ^bsing praises to
his name :
^cCast up a highway for him
that ^drideth through the
deserts ;
His ^ename is ^fJehovah ; and
exult ye before him.
- 5 A ^gfather of the fatherless, and
a ^hjudge of the widows,
Is God in his ⁱholy habita-
tion.
- 6 God ^jsetteth the solitary in
families :
He ^kbringeth out the prisoners
into prosperity ;
But ^lthe rebellious dwell in a
parched land.
- 7 O God, when thou ^mwentest
forth before thy people,
When thou didst ⁿmarch
through the wilderness ; [Selah]
- 8 The ^oearth trembled,
The ^pheavens also dropped rain
at the presence of God :
Yon ^qSinai trembled at the
presence of God, the God of
Israel.
- 9 Thou, O God, didst ^rsend a
plentiful rain,
Thou didst confirm thine inher-
itance, when it was weary.
- 10 Thy ^scongregation dwelt there-
in :
Thou, O God, didst ^tprepare of
thy goodness for the poor.
- 11 The Lord giveth the word :
The ^uwomen that publish the
tidings are a great host.
- 12 ^vKings of armies flee, they flee ;
And she that tarrieth at home
^wdivideth the spoil.
- 13 ^xWhen ye lie ^yamong the sheep-
folds,
It is as the wings of a dove
covered with silver,
And her pinions with yellow
gold.
- 14 When the Almighty ^zscattered
kings therein,
It was as when it snoweth in
^{aa}Zalmon.
- 15 A ^{ab}mountain of God is the
mountain of Bashan ;
A ^{ac}high mountain is the moun-
tain of Bashan.
- ^a Ps. 32. 11 ;
64. 10 ; 97.
12.
^b Ps. 66. 2
^c Is. 57. 14 ;
62. 10
^d ver. 33 ;
^e Ps. 18. 10 ;
Is. 40. 3
^f Ps. 83. 18
^g Ps. 10. 14 ;
146. 9
^h Dt. 10. 18
ⁱ Dt. 26. 16
^j Ps. 113. 9
^k Ps. 69. 33 ;
102. 20 ; 107.
10, 14 ; 146.
7 ; Acts 12.
7 ; 16. 26
^l Ps. 78. 17 ;
107. 34, 40
^m Ps. 78. 14 ;
Ex. 13. 21 ;
Hab. 3. 13
ⁿ Ps. 78. 62 ;
Judg. 6. 4
^o Ps. 77. 13 ;
Ex. 19. 18 ;
Judg. 6. 4 ;
2 S. 22. 8 ;
Jer. 10. 10
^p Ps. 18. 9 ;
Judg. 5. 4 ;
Is. 45. 8
^q Ex. 19. 18 ;
Judg. 6. 5
^r Ps. 78. 24 ;
Lev. 26. 4 ;
Job. 5. 10 ;
Ezek. 34. 26
^s Ps. 65. 9 ;
74. 19 ; 78.
20 ; 107. 9
^t Ex. 16. 20 ;
1 S. 18. 6
^u Ps. 136. 11 ;
Judg. 5. 19
^v Judg. 6. 30
^w 1 S. 30. 24
^x Gen. 49. 14 ;
Judg. 5. 16
^y Josh. 10. 10
^z Judg. 9. 53
^{aa} Ps. 36. 6

^b Ps. 87. 1, 2 ;
132. 13 ;
Dt. 12. 6
^c Ps. 132. 14
^d 2 K. 6. 17 ;
Hab. 3. 8
^e Dt. 33. 2 ;
Dan. 7. 10
^f Ps. 7. 7 ;
47. 5 ; Eph.
4. 8
^g Judg. 5. 12
^h Ps. 65. 22 ;
Is. 46. 4
ⁱ Ps. 65. 6
^j Ps. 106. 43
^k Ps. 49. 16 ;
56. 13
^l Ps. 110. 6 ;
Hab. 3. 18
^m Am. 9. 1-3
ⁿ Ps. 58. 10
^o 1 K. 21. 19 ;
Jer. 16. 3
^p Ps. 77. 13
^q Ps. 63. 2
^r Ps. 47. 5 ;
1 Chr. 13. 8 ;
15. 16
^s Ex. 16. 20 ;
Judg. 11. 34
^t Ps. 22. 22
23 ; 36. 12
^u Dt. 33. 28 ;
Is. 48. 1
^v Ps. 58. 14 ;
1 S. 9. 21
^w Judg. 5. 18
- 16 Why look ye askance, ye high
mountains,
At the mountain which God
hath ^adesired for his abode ?
Yea, ^bJehovah will dwell *in it*
for ever.
- 17 The ^cchariots of God are twenty
thousand, even ^dthousands
upon thousands :
The Lord is among them, ^eas *in*
Sinai, in the sanctuary.
- 18 Thou hast ^fascended on high,
thou hast ^gled away cap-
tives ;
Thou hast received gifts among
men,
Yea, *among* the rebellious also,
that ^hJehovah God might
ⁱdwell *with them*.
- 19 Blessed be ^jthe Lord, who daily
^kbeareth our burden,
Even ^lthe God who is our sal-
vation. [Selah]
- 20 God is unto us a ^mGod of de-
liverances ;
And ⁿunto Jehovah the Lord
belongeth escape from death.
- 21 But God will ^osmite through
the head of his enemies,
The hairy scalp of such a one
as goeth on still in his
guiltiness.
- 22 The Lord said, ^p"I will bring
again from Bashan,
I will bring ^qthem again from
the depths of the sea ;
- 23 That thou mayest crush ^rthem,
^sdipping thy foot in blood,
That the tongue of thy ^tdogs
may have its portion from
thine enemies.
- 24 They have seen ^uthy goings,
O God,
Even the goings of my God, my
King, ^vinto the sanctuary.
- 25 The ^wsingers went before, the
minstrels followed after,
In the midst of the ^xdamsels
playing with timbrels.
- 26 ^y"Bless ye God in the congrega-
tions,
Even the Lord, *ye that are of*
the ^zfountain of Israel.
- 27 There is little ^{aa}Benjamin their
ruler,
The princes of Judah *and* their
^{ab}council,
The princes of ^{ac}Zebulun, the
princes of Naphtali,
- ^a Heb. Jah.
^b Heb. maketh the solitary to dwell in a house.
^c Or, troop
^d Or, Will ye lie among the sheepfolds, as the
wings of gold ?
^e Heb. mountain of summits.
- ^f Or, Sinai is in the sanctuary
^g Or, dwell there
^h Or, the Lord day by day : if one oppresseth
us, God is our salvation
ⁱ Or, in the sanctuary
^j Or, in holiness
^k Or, company

- 28 Thy God hath ^acommanded thy strength:
^aStrengthen, O God, that which ^bthou ²hast wrought for us.
- 29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
^cKings shall bring presents unto thee.
- 30 Rebuke the ^awild beast of the reeds,
 The multitude of the ^bbulls, with the calves of the peoples,
³Trampling under foot the pieces of silver:
^aHe hath ^cscattered the peoples that delight in war.
- 31 Princes shall come out of ^aEgypt;
^{5a}Ethiopia shall haste to stretch out her hands unto God.
- 32 Sing unto God, ye ^akingdoms of the earth;
 Oh ^asing praises unto the Lord; [Selah]
- 33 To him that ^arideth upon the ^mheaven of heavens, which are of old;
 Lo, ^ahe uttereth his voice, a ^amighty voice.
- 34 ^aAscribe ye strength unto God: His excellency is over Israel, And ^ahis strength is in the skies.
- 35 ⁶O God, *thou art* ^aterrible out of thy holy places:
 The God of Israel, he ^agiveth strength and power unto *his* people.
^aBlessed be God.

A Cry of Distress, and Imprecation on Adversaries.

For the Chief Musician; set to ⁷Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.

- 69 Save me, O God;
 For ^athe waters are come in unto my soul.
- 2 I sink in deep ^amire, where there is no standing:
 I am come into deep waters, where the ^afloods overflow me.
- 3 I am ^aweary with my crying; my throat is dried:
 Mine ^aeyes fail while I wait for my God.
- 4 They ^athat hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head:
 They that would cut me off, ^bbeing mine enemies, ⁸wrongfully, are mighty:

¹ Or, Be strong, O God, thou that hast &c.

² Or, hast wrought for us out of thy temple. Unto Jerusalem &c.

³ Or, Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver

⁴ Or, as otherwise read, Scatter thou

⁵ Heb. Oush.

⁶ Or, Terrible is God

⁷ That is, Lilies

⁸ Heb. falsely.

^a Ps. 29. 11;
^b Is. 26. 12;
^c Ps. 46. 12;
¹ K. 72. 10; 1 K.
² Chr. 32.
³ Is. 13. 7;
⁴ Job 40. 21;
⁵ Ezek. 29. 3;
⁶ Ps. 22. 12;
⁷ Ps. 18. 14;
⁸ 89. 10;
⁹ Is. 19. 19, 21;
¹⁰ Is. 45. 14;
¹¹ Zeph. 3. 10;
¹² Ps. 102. 22;
¹³ Ps. 67. 4;
¹⁴ Ps. 18. 10;
¹⁵ 104. 3;
¹⁶ Dt. 33. 26;
¹⁷ Dt. 10. 14;
¹⁸ 1 K. 8. 27;
¹⁹ Ps. 46. 6;
²⁰ Ps. 29. 4;
²¹ Ps. 29. 1;
²² Ps. 150. 1;
²³ Ps. 47. 2;
²⁴ 68. 6; Dt.
²⁵ 7. 21; 10. 17;
²⁶ Ps. 29. 11;
²⁷ Is. 40. 29;
²⁸ Ps. 66. 20;
²⁹ 2 Cor. 1. 3;
³⁰ ver. 14, 15;
³¹ Ps. 32. 6;
³² 42. 7; Job
³³ 22. 11;
³⁴ Ps. 40. 2;
³⁵ Jon. 2. 3;
³⁶ Ps. 6. 6;
³⁷ Ps. 38. 10;
³⁸ 119. 82, 123;
³⁹ Dt. 28. 32;
⁴⁰ Is. 38. 14;
⁴¹ Ps. 35. 19;
⁴² Jn. 15. 26;
⁴³ Ps. 35. 19;
⁴⁴ 38. 19; 69. 3.

^a Ps. 35. 11;
^b Jer. 15. 10;
^c Ps. 38. 6;
^d Ps. 44. 21;
^e 2 S. 12. 14;
^f Jer. 15. 16;
^g Ps. 44. 15;
^h Is. 50. 6;
ⁱ Jer. 51. 51;
^j Ps. 31. 11;
^k 38. 11; Job
^l 19. 13-15;
^m Ps. 119. 139;
ⁿ Jn. 2. 17;
^o Ps. 89. 41,
^p 50; Rom.
^q 15. 3;
^r Ps. 35. 13;
^s Ps. 35. 13;
^t 1 K. 20. 31;
^u Ps. 44. 14;
^v 1 K. 9. 7;
^w Job 17. 6;
^x Jer. 24. 9;
^y Gen. 19. 1;
^z Ruth 4. 1;
^{aa} Job 30. 9;
^{ab} Ps. 32. 6;
^{ac} Is. 49. 8;
^{ad} 2 Cor. 6. 2;
^{ae} Ps. 51. 1;
^{af} ver. 2;
^{ag} Ps. 144. 7;
^{ah} ver. 2;
^{ai} Ps. 124. 4, 5;
^{aj} Ps. 28. 1;
^{ak} 141. 7;
^{al} Num. 16. 33;
^{am} Ps. 63. 3;
^{an} 109. 21;
^{ao} Ps. 51. 1;
^{ap} 106. 46;
^{aq} Ps. 25. 16;
^{ar} 86. 16;
^{as} Ps. 27. 9;
^{at} 102. 2;

- ^aThat which I took not away I have to restore.
- 5 O God, thou knowest ^amy foolishness;
 And ^amy ^asins are not hid from thee.
- 6 Let not them that wait for thee be ^aput to shame through me, O Lord Jehovah of hosts:
 Let not those that seek thee be brought to dishonor through me, O God of Israel.
- 7 Because ^afor thy sake I have borne reproach;
^aShame hath covered my face.
- 8 I am become a ^astranger unto my brethren,
 And an alien unto my mother's children.
- 9 For ^athe zeal of thy house hath eaten me up;
 And ^athe reproaches of them that reproach thee are fallen upon me.
- 10 When I wept, and ^mchastened my soul with fasting,
 That was to my reproach.
- 11 When I made ^asackcloth my clothing,
 I became ^aa byword unto them.
- 12 They that ^asit in the gate talk of me;
 And I am the ^asong of the drunkards.
- 13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Jehovah, ^ain an acceptable time:
 O God, in the ^aabundance of thy lovingkindness,
 Answer me in the truth of thy salvation.
- 14 Deliver me out of the ^amire, and let me not sink:
 Let me be ^adelivered from them that hate me, and out of the ^adeep waters.
- 15 Let not the ^awaterflood overwhelm me,
 Neither let the deep swallow me up;
 And let not the ^apit shut its mouth upon me.
- 16 Answer me, O Jehovah; for ^athy lovingkindness is good:
^aAccording to the multitude of thy tender mercies ^aturn thou unto me.
- 17 And ^ahide not thy face from thy servant;
 For I am ^ain distress; answer me speedily.

143. 7 ^a Ps. 31. 9; 66. 14

^a Heb. guiltinesses

- 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and
redeem it:
Ransom me because of mine
enemies.
- 19 Thou knowest my reproach,
and my shame, and my disho-
nor:
Mine adversaries are all before
thee.
- 20 Reproach hath broken my
heart; and I am full of
heaviness:
And I looked for some to take
pity, but there was none;
And for comforters, but I
found none.
- 21 They gave me also gall for my
food;
And in my thirst they gave
me vinegar to drink.
- 22 Let their table before them
become a snare;
And when they are in peace,
let it become a trap.
- 23 Let their eyes be darkened, so
that they cannot see;
And make their loins contin-
ually to shake.
- 24 Pour out thine indignation
upon them,
And let the fierceness of thine
anger overtake them.
- 25 Let their habitation be deso-
late;
Let none dwell in their tents.
- 26 For they persecute him whom
thou hast smitten;
And they tell of the sorrow
of those whom thou hast
wounded.
- 27 Add iniquity unto their in-
iquity;
And let them not come into
thy righteousness.
- 28 Let them be blotted out of the
book of life,
And not be written with the
righteous.
- 29 But I am poor and sorrow-
ful:
Let thy salvation, O God, set
me up on high.
- 30 I will praise the name of God
with a song,
And will magnify him with
thanksgiving.
- 31 And it will please Jehovah
better than an ox,
Or a bullock that hath horns
and hoofs.
- 32 The meek have seen it, and
are glad:

1 Or, sore sick
2 Or, encampment
3 Or, pain

4 Or, the living
5 Or, in pain

- Ye that seek after God, let
your heart live.
- 33 For Jehovah heareth the
needy,
And despiseth not his pris-
oners.
- 34 Let heaven and earth praise
him,
The seas, and everything that
moveth therein.
- 35 For God will save Zion, and
build the cities of Judah;
And they shall abide there, and
have it in possession.
- 36 The seed also of his servants
shall inherit it;
And they that love his name
shall dwell therein.

Prayer for Help against Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David; to bring to remembrance.

- 70 Make haste, O God, to
deliver me;
Make haste to help me, O
Jehovah.
- 2 Let them be put to shame and
confounded
That seek after my soul:
Let them be turned backward
and brought to dishonor
That delight in my hurt.
- 3 Let them be turned back by
reason of their shame
That say, Aha, aha.
- 4 Let all those that seek thee
rejoice and be glad in thee;
And let such as love thy salva-
tion say continually,
Let God be magnified.
- 5 But I am poor and needy;
Make haste unto me, O God:
Thou art my help and my
deliverer;
O Jehovah, make no tarrying.

Prayer of an Old Man for Deliverance.

- 71 In thee, O Jehovah, do I
take refuge:
Let me never be put to shame.
- 2 Deliver me in thy righteous-
ness, and rescue me:
Bow down thine ear unto me,
and save me.
- 3 Be thou to me a rock of habi-
tation, whereunto I may con-
tinually resort:
Thou hast given command-
ment to save me;
For thou art my rock and my
fortress.
- 4 Rescue me, O my God, out of
the hand of the wicked,

5 Or, to make memorial 7 Or, for a reward of

- Out of the hand of the un-
righteous and cruel man.
- 5 For thou art my ^ahope, O Lord
Jehovah:
Thou art my ^btrust from my
youth.
- 6 By thee have I been ^aholden
up from the womb;
Thou ¹art he that ^atook me
out of my mother's bowels:
My ^apraise shall be continually
of thee.
- 7 I am as a ^awonder unto many;
But thou art ^amy strong refuge.
- 8 My ^amouth shall be filled with
thy praise,
And with ^athy honor all the day.
- 9 Cast me not off in the ^atime
of old age;
Forsake me not when my
strength faileth.
- 10 For mine enemies speak con-
cerning me;
And they that ^awatch for my
soul ^mtake counsel together,
- 11 Saying, "God hath forsaken
him:
Pursue and take him; for there
is ^anone to deliver.
- 12 O God, ^abe not far from me;
O my God, ^amake haste to help
me.
- 13 Let them be ^aput to shame and
consumed that are adversa-
ries to my soul;
Let them be ^acovered with
reproach and dishonor that
^aseek my hurt.
- 14 But I will ^ahope continually,
And will ^apraise thee yet more
and more.
- 15 My ^amouth shall tell of thy
righteousness,
And of ^athy salvation all the
day;
For I ^aknow not the numbers
thereof.
- 16 I will come ^awith the ^amighty
acts of the Lord Jehovah:
I will ^amake mention of thy
righteousness, even of thine
only.
- 17 O God, thou ^ahast taught me
from my youth;
And hitherto have I ^adeclared
thy wondrous works.
- 18 Yea, even ^awhen I am ^aold
and grayheaded, O God, for-
sake me not,
Until I have ^adeclared ^athy
strength unto the next gen-
eration,

¹ Or, *hast been my benefactor from &c.*

² Or, *in the strength*

³ Heb. *unto old age and gray hairs.*

⁴ Heb. *thine arm.*

^a Ps. 39. 7;
Jer. 14. 8;
77. 13, 17;
60. 7
^b Ps. 22. 9;
Is. 46. 3
^d Ps. 22. 9;
Job 10. 18
^e Ps. 34. 1
Is. 8. 18;
1 Cor. 4. 9
^f Ps. 61. 3
^h Ps. 63. 6
ⁱ Ps. 96. 6;
104. 1
^k ver. 18; Ps.
92. 14; Is.
46. 4
^m Ps. 56. 6
Ps. 31. 13;
83. 3; Mt.
27. 1
ⁿ Ps. 3. 2
^o Ps. 7. 2
^p Ps. 10. 1;
22. 11; 35.
22; 38. 21;
^q Ps. 38. 22;
40. 13; 70. 5
^r Ps. 35. 4;
26; 40. 14
^s Ps. 109. 29
^t ver. 24;
Esth. 9. 2
^u ver. 8
Ps. 35. 28
^v Ps. 96. 2
^w Ps. 40. 6
^x Ps. 106. 2
^y Ps. 61. 14
^z Dt. 4. 5;
6. 7
^a Ps. 26. 7;
40. 6; 119.
27
^b ver. 9
^c Ps. 22. 31;
78. 4, 6

^d Ps. 36. 6;
67. 10
^e Ps. 126. 2;
Lk. 1. 49
^f Ps. 35. 10;
Dt. 3. 24
^g Ps. 60. 3
^h Ps. 80. 18;
85. 6; 119.
25; 138. 7;
Hos. 6. 2
ⁱ Ps. 86. 13
^j Ps. 18. 35
^k Ps. 23. 4;
86. 17; Is.
12. 1; 49. 13
^l Ps. 33. 2;
81. 2; 144. 9
^m Ps. 33. 2;
137. 7
ⁿ Ps. 78. 41;
89. 18; Is.
1. 4, &c.
^o Ps. 6. 11;
32. 11; 132.
9, 16
^p Ps. 34. 22;
55. 18; 103. 4
^q Ps. 35. 28
^r ver. 13
^s 1 Chr. 22. 13
^t Ps. 24. 6
^u Is. 9. 7; 11.
2-5; 32. 1
^v Ps. 82. 3
^w Is. 2. 4; 9.
5, 6; Mic.
4. 3, 4
^x Zech. 9. 10
^y Is. 11. 4
^z Ps. 89. 36, 37
^a Dt. 32. 2;
28. 23. 4;
Hos. 6. 3
^b Ps. 66. 10
^c Ps. 92. 12

- Thy might to every one that
is to come.
- 19 Thy ^arighteousness also, O
God, is very high;
Thou who hast ^adone great
things,
O God, ^awho is like unto thee?
20 Thou, who hast ^ashowed ^aus
many and sore troubles,
Wilt ^aquicken ^aus again,
And wilt bring ^aus up again
^mfrom the depths of the
earth.
- 21 Increase thou my ^agreatness,
And turn again and ^acomfort
me.
- 22 I will also praise thee with
the ^ppsaltery,
Even thy truth, O my God:
Unto thee will I sing praises
with the ^aharp,
O thou ^aHoly One of Israel.
- 23 My lips shall ^ashout for joy
when I sing praises unto
thee;
And my ^asoul, which thou hast
redeemed.
- 24 My ^atongue also shall talk of
thy righteousness all the day
long;
For they are ^aput to shame,
for they are confounded,
that seek my hurt.

The Reign of the Righteous King.

A Psalm of Solomon.

- 72 Give the king ^athy judg-
ments, O God,
And ^athy righteousness unto
the king's son.
- 2 ^aHe will ^ajudge thy people
with righteousness,
And ^athy poor with justice.
- 3 The mountains shall bring
^apeace to the people,
And the hills, in righteousness.
- 4 He will ^ajudge the poor of the
people,
He will save the children of the
needy,
And will break in pieces the
oppressor.
- 5 They shall fear thee ^awhile the
sun endureth,
And ^aso long as the moon,
throughout all generations.
- 6 He will come down ^alike rain
upon the mown grass,
As ^ashowers that water the
earth.
- 7 In his days shall the ^aright-
eous flourish,

⁵ Another reading is, *me.*

⁶ Or, *Let him (and so throughout the Psalm)*

⁷ Heb. *before the moon.*

- And abundance of peace, till the moon be no more.
- 8 He shall have dominion also ^afrom sea to sea,
And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
- 9 They that ^bdwell in the wilderness shall ^cbow before him;
And his enemies shall ^dlick the dust.
- 10 The kings of ^eTarshish and of the ^fisles shall render tribute:
The kings of ^gSheba and ^hSeba shall ⁱoffer gifts.
- 11 Yea, all ^kkings shall fall down before him;
All ^lnations shall serve him.
- 12 For he will ^mdeliver the needy when he crieth,
And the poor, ⁿthat hath no helper.
- 13 He will have ^opity on the ^ppoor and needy,
And the souls of the needy he will save.
- 14 He will ^qredeem their soul from ^roppression and violence;
And ^sprecious will their blood be in his sight:
- 15 And ^tthey shall live; and to him shall be given of the ^ugold of Sheba:
- ¹ Or, and him that hath
² Or, weak
³ Or, fraud
⁴ Or, he

^a Ex. 23. 31;
^b Zech. 9. 10
^c Ps. 74. 14;
^d Is. 23. 13
^e Ps. 22. 29
^f Is. 49. 23
^g Mic. 7. 17
^h 2 Chr. 9. 21; Ps. 48. 7
ⁱ Ps. 97. 1;
^j Is. 42. 4.
^k 10; Zeph. 2. 11
^l 1 K. 10. 1;
^m Job 6. 19;
ⁿ Is. 60. 6
^o Gen. 10. 7;
^p Is. 43. 3
^q Ps. 45. 12;
^r 68. 29
^s Ps. 138. 4;
^t Is. 49. 23
^u Ps. 86. 9
^v ver. 4;
^w Job 29. 12
^x Prov. 19. 17; 28. 8
^y Ps. 69. 18
^z Ps. 116. 15;
^{aa} 1 S. 26. 21
^{ab} Is. 60. 6

^{ac} Ps. 104. 16
^{ad} Job 6. 25
^{ae} Ps. 135. 13;
^{af} Ex. 3. 16
^{ag} Ps. 89. 36
^{ah} Gen. 12. 3;
^{ai} 22. 18
^{aj} Lk. 1. 48
^{ak} Ps. 41. 13;
^{al} 89. 62; 106. 48
^{am} Ps. 77. 14;
^{an} 86. 10; 136. 4; Ex. 16. 11; Job 6. 9
^{ao} Ps. 96. 8;
^{ap} Neh. 9. 5
^{aq} Num. 14. 21
^{ar} Ps. 41. 13

- And men shall pray for him continually;
^aThey shall bless him all the day long.
- 16 There shall be ^babundance of grain in the ^cearth upon the top of the mountains;
The fruit thereof shall shake like ^dLebanon:
And they of the city shall flourish like ^egrass of the earth.
- 17 His ^fname shall endure for ever;
His name shall ^gbe continued ^has long as the sun:
And men shall ⁱbe ^jblessed in him;
^kAll nations shall call him happy.
- 18 ^lBlessed be Jehovah God, the God of Israel,
Who only ^mdoeth wondrous things:
- 19 And blessed be his ⁿglorious name for ever;
And let the whole ^oearth be filled with his glory.
^pAmen, and Amen.
- 20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

⁵ Or, a handful
⁶ Or, land
⁷ Or, have issue

⁸ Heb. before the sun.
⁹ Or, bless themselves

BOOK III

The End of the Wicked contrasted with that of the Righteous.

A Psalm of Asaph.

- 73 ¹Surely God is ^agood to Israel,
Even to such as are ^bpure in heart.
- 2 But as for me, ^cmy feet were almost gone;
My steps had well nigh slipped.
- 3 For I was ^denvious at the ^earrogant,
When I saw the ^fprosperity of the wicked.
- 4 For there are no pangs in their death;
But their strength is ^gfirm.
- 5 They are ^hnot ⁱin trouble as ^jother men;
Neither are they ^kplagued like ^lother men.

¹ Or, Only good is God.
² Heb. in the trouble of men.
³ Or, fools

^a Ps. 86. 5
^b Ps. 24. 4;
^c 51. 10; Mt. 6. 8
^d Ps. 94. 18
^e Ps. 37. 1;
^f Prov. 23. 17
^g Ps. 37. 7;
^h Jer. 12. 1
ⁱ Ps. 10. 5
^j ver. 12;
^k Job 21. 9
^l ver. 14

^m Gen. 41. 42;
ⁿ Prov. 1. 9
^o Ps. 109. 18
^p Ps. 17. 10;
^q Job 15. 27
^r Ps. 1. 1
^s Ps. 17. 10;
^t 2 Pet. 2. 18; Jude 16
^u Ps. 23. 5
^v Job 22. 13, ref.

- 6 Therefore pride is as a ^achain about their neck;
Violence covereth them ^bas a garment.
- 7 Their eyes stand out with ^cfatness:
^dThey have more than heart could wish.
- 8 They ^escoff, and in wickedness utter oppression:
They ^fspeak ^gloftily.
- 9 They have set their mouth ^hin the heavens,
And their tongue walketh through the earth.
- 10 Therefore ⁱhis people return hither:
And waters of a ^jfull cup are drained by them.
- 11 And they say, ^kHow doth God know?

⁴ Or, The imaginations of their heart overflow
⁵ Or, from on high
⁶ Or, against
⁷ Another reading is, he will bring back his people.

- And is there knowledge in the Most High?
 12 Behold, ^athese are the wicked;
 And, being alway ^bat ease, they increase in riches.
 13 Surely ^cin vain have I cleansed my heart,
 And ^dwashed my hands in innocency;
 14 For ^eall the day long have I been plagued,
 And ^fchastened every morning.
 15 If I had said, I will speak thus;
 Behold, I had dealt treacherously with the ^ggeneration of thy children.
 16 When I ^hthought how I might know this,
 It was ⁱtoo painful for me;
 17 Until I went into the ^jsanctuary of God,
 And considered their ^klatter end.
 18 Surely thou settest them in ^lslippery places:
 Thou castest them down to ^mdestruction.
 19 How are they become a ⁿdesolation in a moment!
 They are utterly consumed with ^oterrors.
 20 As a ^pdream when one awaketh,
 So, O Lord, ^qwhen thou ^rawakest, thou wilt ^sdespise their image.
 21 For my ^tsoul ^uwas grieved,
 And I was ^vpricked in my ^wheart;
 22 So ^xbrutish ^ywas I, and ignorant;
 I was ^zas a ^{aa}beast ^{ab}before thee.
 23 Nevertheless ^{ac}I am continually with thee:
 Thou hast holden my right hand.
 24 Thou wilt ^{ad}guide me with thy counsel,
 And afterward ^{ae}receive me ^{af}to glory.
 25 ^{ag}Whom have I in heaven ^{ah}but thee?
 And there is none upon earth that I desire ^{ai}besides thee.
 26 My ^{aj}flesh and my heart fail-eth;
 But God is the ^{ak}strength of my heart and my ^{al}portion for ever.

¹ Heb. my chastisement was.² Heb. labor in mine eyes.³ Heb. ruins.⁴ Or, in the city. ⁵ Heb. was in a ferment.⁶ Heb. reins. ⁷ Or, am ⁸ Heb. with thee.⁹ Or, with ¹⁰ Or, with thee ¹¹ Heb. rock.^a Ps. 49. 6;^b Jer. 49. 31;^c Ezek. 23. 43^d Job 21. 15;^e 34. 9; 35. 3^f Ps. 29. 6^g Ps. 38. 6^h Ps. 118. 18;ⁱ Job 33. 19^j Ps. 14. 5^k Eccl. 8. 17^l Ps. 27. 4;^m 77. 13ⁿ Ps. 37. 38^o Ps. 35. 6^p Ps. 35. 8;^q 36. 12^r Num. 16. 21;^s Is. 47. 11^t Job 18. 11^u Job 20. 8^v Ps. 78. 65^w 1 S. 2. 30^x Judg. 10. 16^y Acts 2. 37^z Ps. 49. 10;^{aa} 92. 6^{ab} Ps. 49. 20;^{ac} Job 18. 3;^{ad} Eccl. 3. 18^{ae} Ps. 16. 8^{af} Ps. 32. 8;^{ag} 48. 14; 18. 58. 11^{ah} Ps. 49. 15;^{ai} Gen. 16. 24^{aj} Ps. 10. 5^{ak} Ps. 38. 10;^{al} 40. 12; 84. 2;^{am} 119. 81^{an} Ps. 18. 6^{ao} Ps. 37. 20^{ap} Ps. 106. 39;^{aq} Ex. 34. 16;^{ar} Num. 16. 39;^{as} Hos. 4. 12;^{at} 9. 1^{au} Ps. 63. 4;^{av} Heb. 10. 22;^{aw} Jas. 4. 8^{ax} Ps. 14. 6;^{ay} 71. 7^{az} Ps. 40. 5;^{ba} 107. 22;^{bb} 118. 17^{bc} Ps. 44. 9;^{bd} 77. 7^{be} Ps. 18. 8;^{bf} 89. 46; Dt. 29. 20^{bg} Ps. 79. 13;^{bh} 95. 7; 100. 3^{bi} Ex. 15. 16;^{bj} Dt. 32. 6^{bk} Ps. 77. 16;^{bl} 106. 10;^{bm} Ex. 15. 13;^{bn} Is. 63. 9^{bo} Dt. 32. 9;^{bp} Is. 63. 17;^{bq} Jer. 10. 16;^{br} 51. 19^{bs} Ps. 9. 11;^{bt} 68. 16^{bu} Is. 61. 4^{bv} Ps. 79. 1^{bw} Lam. 2. 7^{bx} Num. 2. 2^{by} ver. 9^{bz} Jer. 46. 22^{ca} 1 K. 6. 18;^{cb} 29. 32, 35^{cc} 2 K. 25. 9^{cd} Ps. 89. 39;^{ce} Lam. 2. 2^{cf} Ps. 83. 4^{cg} Ps. 78. 43^{ch} 1 S. 3. 1;^{ci} Lam. 2. 9;^{cj} Ezek. 7. 26;^{ck} Amos 8. 11

- 27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall ^aperish:
 Thou hast destroyed all them that ^bplay the harlot, *departing* from thee.
 28 But it is good for me to ^cdraw near unto God:
 I have made the Lord Jehovah my ^drefuge,
 That I may ^etell of all thy works.

A Complaint over the Devastation of the Land by the Enemy.

Maschil of Asaph.

- 74 O God, why hast thou ^acast us off for ever?
 Why doth thine anger ^bsmoke against the ^csheep of thy pasture?
 2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast ^dgotten of old,
 Which thou hast ^eredeemed to be the ^ftribe of thine inheritance;
 And mount ^gZion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
 3 Lift up thy feet unto the ^hperpetual ruins,
 12 All the ⁱevil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.
 4 Thine adversaries have ^jroared in the midst of thine assembly;
 They have set up their ^kensigns ^lfor signs.
 5 They ^mseemed as men that lifted up
ⁿAxes upon a thicket of trees.
 6 And now all the ^ocarved work thereof
 They break down with hatchet and hammers.
 7 They have ^pset thy sanctuary on fire;
 They have ^qprofaned the dwelling-place of thy name *by casting it to the ground.*
 8 They ^rsaid in their heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether:
 They have burned up all the ^ssynagogues of God in the land.
 9 We see not our ^tsigns:
 There is ^uno more any prophet;
 Neither is there among us any that knoweth ^vhow long.

^d Ps. 3; 79. 5; 80. 4, &c.

¹² Or, The enemy hath wrought all evil¹³ Or, made themselves known¹⁴ Or, places of assembly

- 10 How long, O God, shall the adversary ^areproach?
Shall the enemy ^bblaspheme thy name for ever?
- 11 Why ^cdrawest thou back thy hand, even thy right hand?
Pluck it out of thy bosom and ^dconsume them.
- 12 Yet God is ^emy King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
- 13 Thou didst ^fdivide the sea by thy strength:
Thou ^gbrakest the heads of the ^hsea-monsters in the waters.
- 14 Thou brakest the heads of ⁱleviathan in pieces;
Thou gavest him to be food to the people ^jinhabiting the wilderness.
- 15 Thou didst ^kcleave fountain and flood:
Thou ^ldriedst up ^mmighty rivers.
- 16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:
Thou hast ⁿprepared the ^olight and the sun.
- 17 Thou hast ^pset all the borders of the earth:
Thou hast made ^qsummer and winter.
- 18 Remember this, that the enemy ^rhath ^sreproached, O Jehovah,
And that ^ta ^ufoolish people hath blasphemed thy name.
- 19 Oh deliver not ^vthe soul of thy ^wturtle-dove unto the wild beast:
^xForget not the ^ylife of thy poor for ever.
- 20 Have respect unto the ^zcovenant;
For the ^{aa}dark places of the ^{ab}earth are full of the habitations of violence.
- 21 Oh let not the ^{ac}oppressed return ashamed:
Let the ^{ad}poor and needy praise thy name.
- 22 Arise, O God, ^{ae}plead thine own cause:
Remember how the ^{af}foolish man reproacheth thee all the day.
- 23 Forget not the voice of thine ^{ag}adversaries:
The ^{ah}tumult of those that rise up against thee ^{ai}ascendeth continually.

¹ Heb. break up.² Or, ever-flowing³ Heb. luminary.⁴ Or, hath reproached Jehovah⁵ Or, thy turtle-dove unto the greedy multitude⁶ Or, multitude⁷ Or, land⁸ Or, which ascendeth^a Ps. 44. 16;^b 79. 12; 89. 51^c Lev. 24. 16^d Lam. 2. 3^e Ps. 69. 13^f Ps. 44. 4^g Ps. 78. 13;^h Ex. 14. 21ⁱ Is. 61. 9^j Ps. 148. 7;^k Jer. 51. 34^l Ps. 104. 26;^m Job 41. 1ⁿ Ps. 72. 9^o Ps. 78. 15;^p 105. 41;^q 114. 8; Ex.^r 17. 6, 8;^s Num. 20. 21^t Is. 43. 21^u Ps. 114. 3;^v Ex. 14. 21,^w 22; Josh.^x 2. 10; 3. 13^y Ps. 104. 19;^z 136. 7, 8;^{aa} Gen. 1. 14-18^{ab} Dt. 32. 8;^{ac} Acts 17. 26^{ad} Ps. 147. 16-18^{ae} ver. 10^{af} Ps. 39. 8;^{ag} Dt. 32. 6^{ah} S. 8. 2. 14^{ai} Ps. 9. 18^{aj} Ps. 106. 45;^{ak} Gen. 17. 7^{al} Ps. 88. 6;^{am} 143. 3^{an} Ps. 103. 6^{ao} Ps. 35. 10;^{ap} Is. 41. 17^{aq} Ps. 43. 1;^{ar} Is. 3. 13;^{as} 43. 20;^{at} Ezek. 20. 35^{au} ver. 18^{av} ver. 10^{aw} Ps. 66. 7^{ax} Ps. 79. 13^{ay} Ps. 145. 18^{az} Ps. 26. 7;^{ba} 44. 1; 71. 17^{bb} Ps. 102. 13^{bc} Ps. 9. 8; 67. 4;^{bd} Is. 11. 4^{be} Ps. 46. 6;^{bf} Is. 24. 19^{bg} S. 2. 8^{bh} Zech. 1. 21^{bi} Ps. 94. 4;^{bj} S. 2. 3^{bk} Ps. 3. 3;^{bl} 113. 7^{bm} Ps. 60. 6^{bn} Ps. 147. 6;^{bo} S. 2. 7;^{bp} Dan. 2. 21^{bq} Ps. 11. 6;^{br} 60. 3; Job^{bs} 21. 20; Jer.^{bt} 25. 16^{bu} Prov. 23. 30^{bv} Obad. 16^{bw} Ps. 22. 22;^{bx} 40. 10^{by} Jer. 48. 26^{bz} Ps. 89. 17;^{ca} 92. 10; 148. 14; S. 2. 1^{cb} Ps. 48. 3^{cc} Ps. 99. 3^{cd} Gen. 14. 18^{ce} Ps. 27. 6^{cf} Lam. 2. 6^{cg} Ps. 9. 11;^{ch} 132. 13;^{ci} 135. 21^{cj} Ps. 46. 9

God abases the Proud, but exalts the Righteous.

For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tash-beth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

75 We ^agive thanks unto thee, O God;

We give thanks, ^bfor thy name is ^cnear:

Men ^dtell of thy wondrous works.

2 When I shall ^efind the ^fset time,

I will ^gjudge uprightly.

3 ^hThe ⁱearth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved:

I have ^jset up the ^kpillars of it. [Selah]

4 I said unto the ^larrogant, Deal not arrogantly;

And to the wicked, ^mLift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high; ⁿSpeak not ^owith a stiff neck.

6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,

Nor yet ^pfrom the ^qsouth, cometh ^rlifting up.

7 But ^sGod is the judge: He ^tputteth down one, and lifteth up another.

8 For in the hand of Jehovah there is a ^ucup, and the wine ^vfoameth;

It is full of ^wmixture, and he poureth out of the same:

Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall drain them, and ^xdrink them.

9 But I will ^ydeclare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the ^zhorns of the wicked also will I cut off;

But ^{aa}the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

The Victorious Power of the God of Jacob.

For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.

76 In Judah is God ^aknown: His name is ^bgreat in Israel.

2 In ^cSalem also is his ^dtabernacle, And his ^edwelling-place in Zion.

3 There he ^fbrake the ^garrows of the bow;

^hOr, for that thy name is near Thy wondrous works declare ⁱHeb. take.

11 Or, When the earth . . . I set up ^jHeb. proportioned. ^kOr, fools

12 Or, insolently with a haughty neck ^lOr, from the wilderness of mountains cometh judgment ^mHeb. wilderness.

17 Or, red ⁿOr, covert ^oOr, lair

20 Or, fiery shafts ^pOr, lightnings

- The shield, and the sword, and the battle. [Selah]
 4 Glorious art thou *and* excellent,
 1 From the mountains of prey;
 5 The stouthearted are made a spoil,
 They have slept their sleep;
 And none of the men of might have found their hands.
 6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
 Both chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
 7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared;
 And who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
 8 Thou didst cause sentence to be heard from heaven;
 The earth feared, and was still.
 9 When God arose to judgment, To save all the meek of the earth. [Selah]
 10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
 The residue of wrath shalt thou gird upon thee.
 11 Vow, and pay unto Jehovah your God:
 Let all that are round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.
 12 He will cut off the spirit of princes:
 He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

Comfort in Trouble from recalling God's Mighty Deeds.

For the Chief Musician; ^mafter the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.

- 77** I will cry unto God with my voice,
 Even unto God with my voice; and he will give ear unto me.
 2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord:
 My hand was stretched out in the night, and slacked not;
 My soul refused to be comforted.
 3 I remember God, and am disquieted:
 I complain, and "my spirit is overwhelmed. [Selah]
 4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching:
 I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

¹ Or, *More than* ² Or, *restrain*
³ Or, *fainteth*

^a Is. 10. 12;
 48. 12
^b Ps. 80. 16
^c Ps. 78. 53;
 Ex. 15. 1,
 21
^d Ps. 89. 7;
 96. 4;
 1 Chr. 16. 25
^e Ps. 130. 3;
 Ezr. 9. 15;
 Nah. 1. 6;
 Mal. 3. 2;
 Rev. 6. 17
^f Ps. 53. 8;
 1 Chr. 16. 30
^g Ps. 74. 22;
 82. 8
^h Ex. 9. 16;
 Rom. 9. 17
ⁱ Ps. 50. 14
^k Ps. 68. 29
^l Ps. 47. 2
^m Ps. 62.
 title
ⁿ Ps. 3. 4;
 142. 1
^o Ps. 50. 15;
 86. 7
^p Ps. 88. 9;
 Job 11. 13
^q Ps. 63. 6;
 Is. 26. 9
^r Gen. 37. 35
^s Ps. 42. 5;
 11. 43. 6
^t Ps. 55. 2;
 142. 2
^u Ps. 61. 2;
 143. 4
^v Ps. 39. 9

^z Ps. 44. 1;
 143. 5;
 Dt. 32. 7;
 Is. 61. 9
^y Ps. 42. 8
^z Ps. 4. 4
^a Ps. 44. 9,
 ref.
^b Ps. 85. 1, 5
^c Ps. 89. 49
^d 2 Pet. 3. 9
^e Is. 49. 15
^f Ps. 25. 6;
 40. 11; 61. 1
^g Ps. 31. 22;
 73. 15
^h Ps. 44. 2, 3
 143. 5
ⁱ Ps. 105. 5;
 143. 6
^k Ps. 145. 5
^l Ps. 63. 2;
 73. 17
^m Ps. 71. 19;
 86. 8; Ex.
 15. 11
ⁿ Ps. 72. 18
^o Ps. 106. 8
^p Ps. 74. 2;
 78. 42; Ex.
 6. 6; Dt.
 9. 29
^q Ps. 80. 1
^r Ps. 114. 3;
 Ex. 14. 21;
 Hab. 3. 8, 10
^s Judg. 5. 4
^t Ps. 68. 33
^u Ps. 18. 14
^v Ps. 18. 13;
 104. 7
^w Ps. 97. 4
^x Ps. 18. 7;
 Judg. 5. 4
^y Is. 61. 10;
 Hab. 3. 15

- 5 I have considered the days of old,
 The years of ancient times.
 6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
 I commune with mine own heart;
 And my spirit maketh diligent search.
 7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?
 And will he be favorable no more?
 8 Is his lovingkindness clean gone for ever?
 Doth his promise fail for evermore?
 9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?
 Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? [Selah]
 10 And I said, "This is my infirmity;
But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.
 11 I will make mention of the deeds of Jehovah;
 For I will remember thy wonders of old.
 12 I will meditate also upon all thy work,
 And muse on thy doings.
 13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary:
 Who is a great god like unto God?
 14 Thou art the God that doest wonders:
 Thou hast made known thy strength among the peoples.
 15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people,
 The sons of Jacob and Joseph. [Selah]
 16 The waters saw thee, O God;
 The waters saw thee, they were afraid:
 The depths also trembled.
 17 The clouds poured out water;
 The skies sent out a sound:
 Thine arrows also went abroad.
 18 The voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind;
 The lightnings lightened the world:
 The earth trembled and shook.
 19 Thy way was in the sea,
 And thy paths in the great waters,
 And thy footsteps were not known.

⁴ Or, *This is my grief, That the right hand of the Most High doth change* ⁵ Heb. *Jah.*
⁶ Or, *in holiness* ⁷ Or, *were in pain*

20 Thou ^aleddest thy people like a flock,
By the hand of ^bMoses and Aaron.

God's Guidance of his People in spite of their Unfaithfulness.

Maschil of Asaph.

78 ^aGive ear, O my people, to my ¹law:

^aIncline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will ^aopen my mouth in a parable;

I will utter ^adark sayings of old,

3 Which we have heard and known,
And ^aour fathers have told us.

4 We will ^anot hide them from their children,
Telling to the ^ageneration to come the praises of Jehovah,

And his strength, and his ^awondrous works that he hath done.

5 For he established a ^atestimony in Jacob,

And appointed a ^alaw in Israel,
Which he ^acommanded our fathers,

That they should ^amake them known to their children;

6 That the generation to come might know ^athem, even ^athe children that should be born;

Who should arise and ^atell them to their children,

7 That they might set their hope in God,

And ^anot forget the works of God,

But ^akeep his commandments,

8 And might ^anot be as their fathers,

A ^astubborn and rebellious generation,

A generation ^athat ^aset not their heart aright,

And whose spirit was not ^astedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being ^aarmed and carrying bows,

^aTurned back in the day of battle.

10 They ^akept not the covenant of God,

And refused to ^awalk in his law;

11 And they ^aforgot his doings,
And his wondrous works that he had showed them.

^a Ps. 78. 62;
80. 1; Ex.
13. 21; 14.
19; Ex. 63.
11-13

^b Ps. 106. 26;
Ex. 6. 26

^c Is. 61. 4
Is. 65. 3

^d Ps. 49. 4;
Mt. 13. 35

^e Prov. 1. 6
Ps. 44. 1

^f Ps. 146. 4;
Ex. 12. 26;

^g Dt. 11. 19;
Job 15. 18;

^h Is. 38. 19;
Joel 1. 3

ⁱ Ps. 22. 30
Ps. 26. 7;

^j 71. 17; Job
37. 16

^k Ps. 19. 7;
Sl. 6; Is. 8.
20

^l Ps. 147. 19
Dt. 6. 4-9

^m Dt. 4. 9
Ps. 22. 31

ⁿ Dt. 11. 19
Dt. 4. 9;

^o 6. 12; 8. 14
Dt. 4. 2; 6.
1. 22; 27. 1;

^p Josh. 22. 6
2 Chr. 30.
7; Ezek.

^q 20. 18
Dt. 9. 7,
24; 31. 27;

^r Judg. 2. 19;
Is. 30. 9

^s ver. 37;
Job 11. 13

^t Ps. 51. 10
(marg.)

^u 1 Chr. 12. 2
ver. 57;

^v Judg. 20. 30
Judg. 2. 20;

^w 1 K. 11. 11;
2 K. 18. 12

^x Ps. 119. 1;
Jer. 32. 23;

^y 44. 10, 23
Ps. 106. 13

^z Ps. 106. 22;
Ex. 7-12

^{aa} ver. 43;
Num. 13.

^{ab} 22; Is. 10.
11; 30. 4;

^{ac} Ezek. 30. 14
Ps. 74. 13;

^{ad} 136. 13;
Ex. 14. 21

^{ae} Ps. 33. 7;
Ex. 15. 8

^{af} Ps. 105. 39;
Ex. 13. 21

^{ag} Ex. 14. 24
Ps. 105. 41;

^{ah} 114. 8; Ex.
17. 6; Is.

^{ai} 48. 21;
1 Cor. 10. 4

^{aj} Num. 20. 8,
10, 11

^{ak} Dt. 9. 22;
Is. 63. 10

^{al} ver. 41, 50;
Ps. 95. 9;

^{am} 106. 14;
Dt. 6. 16;

^{an} 1 Cor. 10. 9
Num. 11. 4

^{ao} Num. 11. 4;
20. 3; 21. 5

^{ap} ver. 16, 16
Num. 11. 18

^{aq} Num. 11. 1
Dt. 1. 32;

^{ar} 9. 23; Heb.
3. 1*

12 ^aMarvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, in the ^afield of Zoan.

13 He ^aclave the sea, and caused them to pass through;

And he made the waters to stand ^aas a heap.

14 In the ^aday-time also he led them with a cloud,

And all the night with a ^alight of fire.

15 He ^aclave rocks in the wilderness,

And gave them drink abundantly as out of the depths.

16 He ^abrought streams also out of the rock,

And caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 Yet went they on still to sin against him,

To ^arebel against the Most High in ^athe desert.

18 And they ^atempted God in their heart

By asking ^afood ^aaccording to their desire.

19 Yea, they spake against God; They said, ^aCan God prepare a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he ^asmote the rock, so that waters gushed out,

And streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?

Will he provide ^aflesh for his people?

21 Therefore Jehovah heard, and was ^awroth;

And a fire was kindled against Jacob,

And anger also went up against Israel;

22 Because they ^abelieved not in God,

And trusted not in his salvation.

23 Yet he commanded the skies above,

And ^aopened the doors of heaven;

24 And he ^arained down manna upon them to eat,

And gave them ^afood from heaven.

25 ^aMan did eat the bread of the mighty;

He sent them food ^ato the full.

26 He ^acaused the east wind to blow in the heavens;

^a Gen. 7. 11; Mal. 3. 10 ^b Ex. 16. 4 ^c Ps. 105. 40:
Jn. 6. 31 ^d Ex. 16. 3 ^e Num. 11. 31

¹ Or, teaching

² Or, that prepared not their heart

⁸ Or, a dry land

⁴ Or, for themselves

⁵ Heb. grain.

⁶ Or, Every one

⁷ Heb. led forth the east wind.

- And by his power he guided
the south wind.
- 27 He rained flesh also upon them
as the dust,
And ^awinged birds as the sand
of the seas :
- 28 And he let it fall in the midst
of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
- 29 So they did ^beat, and were well
filled ;
And he gave them their own
desire.
- 30 They were not estranged from
that which they desired,
Their food was yet in their
mouths,
- 31 When the ^canger of God went
up against them,
And slew of the ^dfattest of them,
And smote down the young
men of Israel.
- 32 For all this they ^esinned still,
And ^fbelieved not in his won-
drous works.
- 33 Therefore ^gtheir days did he
consume in vanity,
And their years in terror.
- 34 When he slew them, then they
^hinquired after him ;
And they returned and sought
God ⁱearnestly.
- 35 And they remembered that God
was their ^jrock,
And the Most High God their
^kredeemer.
- 36 But they ^lflattered him with
their mouth,
And ^mlied unto him with their
tongue.
- 37 For their heart was not ⁿright
with him,
Neither were they faithful in
his covenant.
- 38 But he, being ^omerciful, ^pfor-
gave *their* iniquity, and de-
stroyed *them* not :
Yea, many a time turned he
his anger away,
And did not stir up all his
wrath.
- 39 And ^qhe remembered that they
were but ^rflesh,
A ^swind that passeth away,
and cometh not again.
- 40 How oft did they ^trebel against
him in the wilderness,
And ^ugrieve him in the ^vdesert !
- 41 And they turned again and
^wtempted God,
And ^xprovoked the ^yHoly One
of Israel.
- 42 They ^zremembered not ^{aa}his
hand,

¹ Or, steadfast² Or, limited

- ^a Ps. 106. 40 ;
^b Ex. 16. 13
^c Num. 11.
19, 20
^d Num. 11.
33, 34 ; Job
20. 23
^e Is. 10. 16
^f Num. 14.
16, and 17.
^g Num. 14.
11
^h Num. 14.
29, 35
ⁱ Num. 21. 7 ;
Hos. 5. 15
^j Ps. 63. 1
^k Dt. 32. 4
^l Ex. 74. 2 ;
^m Ex. 15. 13 ;
Dt. 9. 26
ⁿ Ex. 24. 7,
8 ; Ezek.
33. 31
^o Ex. 32. 7, 8 ;
Is. 57. 11
^p ver. 8 ; Ps.
61. 10
^q Ex. 34. 6
^r Num. 14.
20
^s Ps. 103. 14 ;
Job 10. 9
^t Gen. 6. 3
^u Job 7. 7 ;
Ps. 103. 14 ;
Isas. 4. 14
^v Ps. 106. 43 ;
107. 11
^w Ps. 95. 10 ;
Is. 63. 10 ;
Eph. 4. 30
^x Ps. 106. 14
^y Num. 14.
22
^z Ps. 89. 18 ;
2 II. 19. 22
^{aa} Judg. 8. 34
^{bb} Ps. 44. 3
- ^c Ps. 106. 10
^d Ps. 105. 27
^e Ex. 4. 21 ;
7. 3
^f Ps. 105. 29
^g Ps. 105. 31 ;
Ex. 8. 24
^h Ps. 105. 30 ;
Ex. 8. 6
ⁱ Ps. 105. 34 ;
1 K. 8. 37
^j Ex. 10. 14
^k Ps. 105. 32 ;
Ex. 9. 23
^l Ex. 9. 19
^m Ex. 15. 7
ⁿ Job 27. 22
^o Ex. 12. 29,
30
^p Ps. 105. 36 ;
135. 8 ; 136.
10
^q Gen. 49. 3
^r Ps. 105. 23,
27 ; 106. 22
^s Ex. 15. 22
^t Ps. 77. 20
^u Ex. 14. 19,
20
^v Ps. 108. 11 ;
Ex. 14. 27,
28
^w Ex. 15. 17
^x Ps. 68. 16 ;
Ps. 11. 9
^y Ps. 44. 2
^z Ps. 105. 11 ;
135. 12 ;
Josh. 23. 4
^{aa} ver. 18
^{bb} ver. 40

- Nor the day when he ^credeemed
them from the adversary ;
- 43 How he set his ^dsigns in Egypt,
And his ^ewonders in the field
of Zoan,
- 44 And ^fturned their rivers into
blood,
And their streams, so that they
could not drink.
- 45 He sent among them swarms of
^gflies, which devoured them ;
And ^hfrogs, which destroyed
them.
- 46 He gave also their increase unto
the ⁱcaterpillar,
And their labor unto the ^jlo-
cust.
- 47 He ^kdestroyed their vines with
^lhail,
And their sycamore-trees with
^mfrost.
- 48 He gave over their ⁿcattle also
to the hail,
And their flocks to hot thunder-
bolts.
- 49 He ^ocast upon them the fierce-
ness of his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and
trouble,
^pA band of angels of evil.
- 50 He ^qmade a path for his anger ;
He ^rspared not their soul from
death,
But ^sgave ^ttheir life over to
the pestilence.
- 51 And ^usmote all the first-born in
Egypt,
The ^vchief of their strength in
the tents of ^wHam.
- 52 But he ^xled forth his own peo-
ple like sheep,
And guided them in the wilder-
ness ^ylike a flock.
- 53 And he led them ^zsafely, so
that they feared not ;
But ^{aa}the sea overwhelmed
their enemies.
- 54 And ^{ab}he brought them to ^{ac}the
border of his sanctuary,
To this ^{ad}mountain, which his
right hand had gotten.
- 55 He ^{ae}drove out the nations also
before them,
And ^{af}allotted them for an in-
heritance by line,
And made the tribes of Israel
to dwell in their tents.
- 56 Yet they ^{ag}tempted and ^{ah}re-
belled against the Most
High God,
And kept not his testimonies ;

³ Heb. killed.⁴ Or, great hailstones⁵ Heb. A sending.⁶ Heb. levelled.⁷ Or, their beasts to the murrain⁸ Heb. beginning. See Dt. 21. 17.⁹ Or, his holy border ¹⁰ Or, mountain land

- 57 But turned back, and ^adealt treacherously like their fathers:
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
- 58 For they ^bprovoked him to anger with their ^chigh places, And ^dmoved him to jealousy with their ^egraven images.
- 59 When God heard *this*, he was ^fwroth,
And greatly ^gabhorred Israel;
60 So that he ^hforsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent which he placed among men;
61 And delivered his ⁱstrength into captivity,
And his glory ^jinto the adversary's hand.
- 62 He ^kgave his people over also unto the sword,
And was wroth with his inheritance.
- 63 ^mFire devoured their young men;
And their ⁿvirgins had no marriage-song.
- 64 Their ^opriests fell by the sword;
And their ^pwidows made no lamentation.
- 65 Then the Lord ^qawaked as one out of sleep,
Like a ^rmighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
- 66 And he ^ssmote his adversaries backward:
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
- 67 Moreover he ^trefused the tent of Joseph,
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim,
- 68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
The mount ^uZion which he loved.
- 69 And he ^vbuilt his sanctuary like the heights,
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
- 70 He ^wchose David also his servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds:
- 71 From ^xfollowing the ewes that ^yhave their young he brought him,
To be the ^zshepherd of Jacob his people, and Israel ^ahis inheritance.
- 72 So he was their shepherd according to the ^bintegrity of his heart,
And guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

^a Ezek. 20. 28^b Dt. 4. 26;^c 1 K. 14. 9;^d Is. 66. 3,^e &c.^f Lev. 26. 30;^g 1 K. 3. 2;^h 2 K. 16. 4;ⁱ Jer. 17. 3,^j &c.^k Dt. 32. 16,^l 21; 1 K.^m 14. 22ⁿ Ex. 20. 4;^o Lev. 26. 1;^p Dt. 4. 25,^q &c.^r Ps. 106. 40;^s Dt. 1. 34;^t 9. 19^u Lev. 26. 30;^v Dt. 32. 19;^w Am. 6. 8^x ver. 67;^y 1 S. 4. 11;^z Jer. 7. 12,^a 14; 26. 6^b Ps. 63. 2;^c 132. 8^d 1 S. 4. 17^e Judg. 20.^f 21; 1 S. 4.^g 10^h Num. 11.ⁱ 21. 28;^j Is. 26. 11;^k Jer. 48. 46^l Jer. 7. 34;^m 16. 9;ⁿ Lam. 2. 21^o 1 S. 4. 17;^p 22. 18^q Job 27. 16;^r Ezek. 24.^s 23^t Ps. 44. 23;^u 73. 20^v Is. 42. 13^w 1 S. 5. 6^x ver. 60^y Ps. 87. 2;^z 132. 13^a 1 K. 6. 1-38^b 1 S. 16. 12^c 2 S. 7. 8^d Gen. 33. 13^e 2 S. 5. 2;^f 1 Chr. 11.^g 2 Ps. 28. 9^h 1 S. 10. 1ⁱ 1 K. 9. 4^j d Lam. 1. 10^k Ps. 74. 2^l Ps. 74. 3, 7^m 2 K. 25. 9,ⁿ 10; Jer. 26.^o 18; Mic. 3.^p 12^q Dt. 28. 26;^r Jer. 7. 33;^s 16. 4, 19.^t 7; 34. 20^u Jer. 14. 18;^v 16. 4^w Ps. 44. 13;^x 80. 6; Dan.^y 9. 16^z Ps. 13. 1;^a 74. 1, 10;^b 85. 5; 89. 40^c Dt. 29. 20;^d Ezek. 36.^e 5; 38. 19^f Ps. 89. 46^g Ps. 69. 24;^h Ezek. 21.ⁱ 31; Zeph.^j 3. 8^k 1 Th. 4. 5;^l 2 Th. 1. 8^m Ps. 14. 4;ⁿ 63. 4^o Ps. 63. 4^p 2 Chr. 36.^q 19; Jer.^r 39. 8

A Lament over the Destruction of Jerusalem, and Prayer for Help.

A Psalm of Asaph.

79 O God, the ^anations are come into ^bthine inheritance;

Thy ^choly temple have they defiled;

They have ^dlaid Jerusalem in heaps.

2 The ^edead bodies of thy servants have they given to be food unto the birds of the heavens,

The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem;

And there was ^fnone to bury them.

4 We are become a ^greproach to our neighbors,

A scoffing and derision to them that are round about us.

5 ^hHow long, O Jehovah? wilt thou be angry for ever?

Shall thy ⁱjealousy ^jburn like fire?

6 ^kPour out thy wrath upon the nations that ^lknow thee not,

And upon the kingdoms that ^mcall not upon thy name.

7 For they have ⁿdevoured Jacob,

And ^olaid waste his ^phabitation.

8 ^qRemember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers:

Let thy tender mercies speedily ^rmeet us;

For we are ^sbrought very low.

9 ^tHelp us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of ^uthy name;

And deliver us, and ^vforgive our sins, for thy name's sake.

10 ^wWherefore should the nations say, Where is their God?

Let the ^xavenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed

Be known among the nations in our sight.

11 Let ^ythe sighing of the prisoner come before thee:

According to the greatness of ^zthy power preserve thou

^athose that are ^bappointed to death;

^cPs. 106. 6; Is. 64. 9 ^dPs. 21. 3 ^ePs. 116. 6; 142. 6
^f2 Chr. 14. 11 ^gPs. 31. 3 ^hEx. 32. 32; 34. 9; 1 K.
8. 34; Dan. 9. 19 ⁱPs. 115. 2 ^jPs. 94. 1, 2 ^kPs.
102. 20

1 Or, pasture

2 Or, expiate

3 Heb. thine arm.

4 Heb. the children of death.

- 12 And render unto our neighbors
 "sevenfold ^binto their bosom
 Their "reproach, wherewith they
 have reproached thee, O
 Lord.
- 13 So we thy people and ^asheep of
 thy pasture
 Will ^cgive thee thanks for ever:
 We will ^dshow forth thy praise
 to all generations.

God implored to rescue his People from their Calami-
 ties.

For the Chief Musician; set to ¹Shoshan-
 nim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

- 80 Give ear, O ^aShepherd of
 Israel,
 Thou that ledest ^bJoseph like
 a flock;
 Thou that ^csittest above the
 cherubim, shine forth.
- 2 Before ^kEphraim and Benjamin
 and Manasseh, ^dstir up thy
 might,
 And come to save us.
- 3 ^mTurn us again, O God;
 And ⁿcause thy face to shine,
 and we shall be saved.
- 4 O ^aJehovah God of hosts,
^bHow long ^cwilt thou be angry
 against the prayer of thy peo-
 ple?
- 5 Thou hast fed them with the
^bbread of tears,
 And given them tears to drink
 in large measure.
- 6 Thou makest us a strife ^runto
 our neighbors;
 And our enemies laugh among
 themselves.
- 7 ^aTurn us again, O God of hosts;
 And cause thy face to shine,
 and we shall be saved.
- 8 Thou broughtest a ^avine out of
 Egypt:
 Thou didst ^ddrive out the na-
 tions, and ^eplantedst it.
- 9 Thou ^epreparedst room before
 it,
 And it ^atook deep root, and
 filled the land.
- 10 The mountains were covered
 with the shadow of it,
 And ^bthe ^cboughs thereof were
 like ^dcedars of God.
- 11 It sent out its branches ^aunto
 the sea,
 And its shoots unto the River.

^a Gen. 4. 16;
 Lev. 26. 21,
 28; Ps. 12.
^b 119. 164;
 Prov. 6. 31;
 24. 16; Is.
 30. 26
^c Ps. 35. 13;
 Is. 65. 6, 7;
 Jer. 32. 18;
 Lk. 6. 38
^d Ps. 74. 10,
 22
^e Ps. 74. 1;
 95. 7; 100. 3
^f Ps. 43. 8
^g Ps. 89. 1;
 Is. 43. 21
^h Ps. 23. 1,
 ref.
ⁱ Ps. 77. 15;
 78. 67; Am.
 6. 15
^j Ps. 99. 1;
 Ex. 25. 22;
 1 S. 4. 4;
 2 S. 6. 2
^k Num. 2. 18-
 24
^l Ps. 35. 23
^m ver. 7, 19;
 Ps. 60. 1;
 85. 4; 126. 1;
 Lam. 5. 21
ⁿ Ps. 31. 16;
 Num. 6. 25
^o Ps. 59. 5;
 84. 8
^p Ps. 79. 5;
 85. 5
^q Ps. 42. 3;
 102. 9
^r Ps. 44. 13;
 79. 4
^s ver. 15;
 Is. 5. 2, 7;
 Jer. 2. 21;
 12. 10;
 Ezek. 17.
 6; 19. 10
^t Ps. 44. 2;
 Josh. 13. 6;
 2 Chr. 20.
 7; Acts 7.
 45
^u ver. 11, 17;
 32. 41;
 Ezek. 17.
 23; Am. 9.
 15
^v Ex. 23. 28;
 Josh. 24.
 12; Is. 5. 2
^w Hos. 14. 5
^x Gen. 49. 22
^y Ps. 72. 8
^z Ps. 89. 40;
 Is. 5. 5
^{aa} Dt. 28. 63
^{ab} Jer. 5. 6
^{ac} Ps. 90. 13
^{ad} Ps. 102. 19;
 Is. 63. 15
^{ae} ver. 8
^{af} Ps. 74. 8;
 2 Chr. 36.
 19; Jer. 62.
 13
^{ag} Ps. 39. 11;
 76. 6
^{ah} Ps. 89. 21
^{ai} ver. 15
^{aj} Is. 60. 6
^{ak} Ps. 71. 20,
 ref.
^{al} ver. 3
^{am} Ps. 51. 14;
 59. 16; 95. 1
^{an} Ps. 46. 1
^{ao} Ps. 66. 1;
 95. 2; 98. 4
^{ap} Ps. 84. 8
^{aq} Ps. 149. 3;
 Ex. 15. 20
^{ar} Ps. 92. 3;
 98. 5; 147. 7

- 12 Why hast thou ^abroken down
 its walls,
 So that all they that pass by
 the way do ^bpluck it?
- 13 The boar out of the wood doth
^cravage it,
 And the wild beasts of the field
 feed on it.
- 14 ^aTurn again, we beseech thee,
 O God of hosts:
^bLook down from heaven, and
 behold, and visit this vine,
- 15 And ^cthe ^dstock which thy right
 hand planted,
 And the ^ebranch that thou
 madest strong for thyself.
- 16 It is ^aburned with fire, it is cut
 down:
 They perish at the ^brebuke of
 thy countenance.
- 17 Let ^athy hand be upon the man
 of thy right hand,
 Upon the son of man whom thou
^bmadest strong for thyself.
- 18 So shall we not ^ago back from
 thee:
^bQuicken thou us, and we will
 call upon thy name.
- 19 ^aTurn us again, O Jehovah
 God of hosts;
 Cause thy face to shine, and we
 shall be saved.

God's Goodness and Israel's Waywardness.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith.
 A Psalm of Asaph.

- 81 ^aSing aloud unto God our
^bstrength:
 Make a ^cjoyful noise unto the
^dGod of Jacob.
- 2 Raise a song, and ^abring hither
^bthe timbrel,
 The pleasant ^charp with the
^dpsaltery.
- 3 Blow the trumpet at the ^anew
 moon,
 At the full moon, on our ^bfeast-
 day.
- 4 For it is a statute for Israel,
 An ordinance of the God of
 Jacob.
- 5 He appointed it in Joseph for a
 testimony,
 When he ^awent out ^bover the
 land of Egypt,
 Where I heard ^ca ^dlanguage
 that I knew not.
- 6 I ^aremoved his shoulder from
 the burden:

^a Ps. 108. 2; 144. 9 ^b Num. 10. 10 ^c Lev. 23. 24
^d Ex. 11. 4 ^e Ps. 114. 1; Dt. 28. 49; Jer. 5. 16 ^f Is.
 9. 4; 10. 27

¹ That is, *Lilies*, a testimony.

² Or, art enthroned ³ Or, Restore

⁴ Heb. wilt thou smoke. See Ps. 74. 1.

⁵ Or, the cedars of God with the boughs thereof

⁶ Or, goodly cedars

7 Or, protect (or, maintain) that which &c.

⁸ Heb. son.

⁹ Or, against

¹⁰ Or, the speech of one that &c.

His hands were freed from the basket.

7 Thou ^calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee;

I ^answered thee in the secret place of thunder;

I proved thee at the ^cwaters of Meribah. [Selah]

8 ^aHear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:

O Israel, if thou ^cwouldest hearken unto me!

9 There shall no ^cstrange god be in thee;

Neither shalt thou worship any foreign god.

10 ^aI am Jehovah thy God, Who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt:

^aOpen thy mouth wide, and I will ^cfill it.

11 But my people ^ahearkened not to my voice;

And Israel would none of me.

12 So I ^clet them go after the stubbornness of their heart, That they might walk in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people ^mwould hearken unto me, That Israel would ^mwalk in my ways!

14 I would soon ^csubdue their enemies,

And ^aturn my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of Jehovah should ^csubmit themselves unto him:

But their time should endure for ever.

16 He would feed them also with the ²finest of the wheat;

And with ^choney out of the rock would I satisfy thee.

Unjust Judgments rebuked.

A Psalm of Asaph.

82 God ^cstandeth in the congregation of God;

He ^audgeth among the ^cgods.

2 How long will ye ^ajudge unjustly,

And ^arespect the persons of the wicked? [Selah]

3 ^aJudge the ³poor and fatherless:

Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.

4 ^aRescue the ³poor and needy: Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.

¹ Or, yield feigned obedience Heb. lie.
² Heb. fat of wheat. ³ Or, weak

^a Ps. 60. 15;
^{Ex.} 2. 23;
14. 10

^c Ps. 19. 19;
20. 18

^c Ps. 95. 8;
^{Ex.} 17. 6, 7

^d Ps. 60. 7;
^c Ps. 95. 7

^f Ps. 44. 20;
^{Ex.} 20. 3;
Dt. 32. 12;

^g Ex. 43. 12;
^h Ex. 20. 2

ⁱ Job 29. 23
^c Ps. 37. 4;
78. 26; 107. 9

^j Ps. 106. 25
^k Job 8. 4;
^l Acts 7. 42;
Rom. 1. 24,

^m ver. 8;
Dt. 5. 29;
Is. 48. 18

ⁿ Ps. 128. 1;
Is. 42. 24;
Jer. 7. 23

^o Ps. 18. 47;
47. 3

^p Am. 1. 8
^q Ps. 18. 44;
66. 3

^r Ps. 147. 14;
Dt. 32. 14
Dt. 32. 13

^s Is. 3. 13
^t Ps. 68. 11

^u Ex. 21. 6;
22. 8, 28

^v Ps. 68. 1
Dt. 1. 17;
Prov. 18. 6

^w Ps. 10. 18;
Dt. 24. 17;
Is. 11. 4;

^x Jer. 22. 18
^y Job 29. 12

^b Ps. 14. 4;
Jer. 4. 22;
Mic. 3. 1

^c Prov. 2. 13;
Is. 59. 9;
Jer. 23. 12

^d Ps. 11. 3
^e ver. 1; Jn.
10. 34

^f Ps. 89. 26
Job 40. 12;
Job 21. 32;

^g Ezek. 31. 14
^h Ps. 83. 11
ⁱ Ps. 12. 6

^j Ps. 68. 11;
96. 13;
^k Ps. 2. 8;

^l Rev. 11. 15
^m Ps. 28. 1;
35. 22

ⁿ Ps. 109. 1
^o Ps. 2. 1;
Is. 17. 12

^p Judg. 8. 28; Zech.
1. 21

^q Ps. 64. 2;
Is. 29. 16
^r Ps. 27. 6;

^s 31. 20
^t Ps. 74. 8;
Esth. 3. 6;

^u Jer. 48. 2
^v Ps. 41. 5
^w Ps. 2. 2;

^x Dan. 6. 7
^y 2 Chr. 20. 10; Ps. 137. 7

^z Gen. 25. 13-16
¹ 2 Chr. 20. 10
² 1 Chr. 6. 10

³ Josh. 13. 6;
Ezek. 27. 9
⁴ 1 S. 16. 2

5 They ^aknow not, neither do they understand;

They ^cwalk to and fro in darkness:

All the ^afoundations of the earth are shaken.

6 I ^csaid, Ye are gods, And all of you ^csons of the Most High.

7 Nevertheless ^aye shall die like men,

And fall like ^aone of the princes.

8 ^aArise, O God, ^ajudge the earth; For thou shalt ^cinherit all the nations.

God implored to confound his Enemies.

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.

83 O God, ^mkeep not thou silence:

^mHold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies ^cmake a tumult;

And they that hate thee have ^clifted up the head.

3 They ^atake crafty counsel against thy people,

And consult together against ^athy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and ^clet us cut them off from being a nation;

That the ^cname of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have ^cconsulted together with one consent;

Against thee do they make a covenant:

6 The tents of ^cEdom and the ^aIshmaelites;

^aMoab, and the ^aHagarenes;

7 ^aGebal, and ^aAmmon, and ^aAmalek;

^cPhilistia with the inhabitants of ^aTyre:

8 ^aAssyria also is joined with them;

They have ^chelped the ^cchildren of Lot. [Selah]

9 Do thou unto them ^aas unto Midian,

As ^ato Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon;

10 Who perished at En-dor, Who became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like ^aOreb and Zeeb;

^c 1 S. 4. 1; 29. 1 ^d Ezek. 27. 3; Am. 1. 9 ^e 2 K. 16. 19 /Dt. 2. 9 ^f Judg. 7. 22 ^g Judg. 4. 22, 23

^h Judg. 7. 25

ⁱ Or, Hagrites See 1 Chr. 5. 10,
^j Heb. been an arm to the children of Lot.

- Yea, all their princes like
 "Zebah and Zalmunna;
 12 Who said, "Let us take to ourselves in possession
 The ¹habitations of God.
 13 O my God, make them like the
 "whirling dust;
 As "stubble before the wind.
 14 As the "fire that burneth the forest,
 And as the flame that "setteth the mountains on fire,
 15 So pursue them "with thy tempest,
 And terrify them with thy storm.
 16 "Fill their faces with confusion,
 That they may seek thy name,
 O Jehovah.
 17 Let them be "put to shame and dismayed for ever;
 Yea, let them be confounded and perish;
 18 That they may know that
 "thou alone, whose name is Jehovah,
 Art the "Most High over all the earth.

Longing for the Temple Worship.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 84 How ³amiable are thy "tabernacles,
 O Jehovah of hosts!
 2 My "soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of Jehovah;
 My heart and my flesh "cry out unto the ²living God.
 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her a house,
 And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,
 Even thine "altars, O Jehovah of hosts,
 "My King, and my God.
 4 "Blessed are they that dwell in thy house:
 They will be "still praising thee. [Selah]
 5 Blessed is the man whose "strength is in thee;
 In whose heart are the "high-ways to Zion.
 6 Passing through the valley of "Weeping they make it a place of springs;
 Yea, the "early rain covereth it with blessings.

¹ Or, pastures
² Or, thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art &c.
³ Or, lovely
⁴ Or, sing for joy
⁵ Or, balsam-trees Heb. Baca. See 2 S. 5. 23.

^a Judg. 8. 21
^b 2 Chr. 20. 11
^c Ps. 132. 13
^d Is. 17. 13
^e Job 21. 18;
^f Is. 40. 24;
^g Jer. 13. 24
^h Is. 9. 18
ⁱ Ex. 19. 18;
^j Dt. 32. 22
^k Ps. 68. 9;
^l Job 9. 17
^m Ps. 109. 29;
ⁿ 132. 18;
^o Job 10. 15
^p Ps. 35. 4;
^q 70. 2
^r Ps. 66. 10;
^s Is. 46. 21
^t Ps. 9. 2; 18.
^u 13; 97. 9
^v Ps. 43. 3;
^w 132. 5
^x Ps. 42. 2;
^y 63. 1
^z Ps. 42. 2
^{aa} Ps. 43. 4
^{ab} Ps. 6. 2
^{ac} Ps. 65. 4
^{ad} Ps. 42. 5, 11
^{ae} Ps. 81. 1
^{af} Ps. 86. 11;
^{ag} 132. 1; Jer. 31. 6
^{ah} Ps. 107. 35;
^{ai} Joel 2. 23

^v Prov. 4. 18;
^{ia} Is. 40. 31;
^{ib} Jn. 1. 16;
^{ic} 2 Cor. 3. 18
^{id} Ps. 42. 2;
^{ie} Ex. 34. 23;
^{if} Dt. 16. 16
^{ig} ver. 1; Ps. 69. 6; 80. 4
^{ih} Ps. 3. 3; 28.
ⁱⁱ 7. 59. 11;
^{ij} 115. 9-11;
^{ik} Gen. 15. 1
^{il} Ps. 2. 2;
^{im} 132. 17; 18.
ⁱⁿ 16. 6; 2 S. 19. 21
^{io} Ps. 27. 4
^{ip} 1 Chr. 23. 5
^{iq} Is. 60. 19,
^{ir} 20; Mal. 4. 2;
^{is} Rev. 21. 3
^{it} 25

^{ia} Ps. 85. 9
^{ib} Ps. 34. 10
^{ic} Ps. 2. 12;
^{id} 40. 4
^{ie} Ps. 77. 7;
^{if} 106. 4
^{ig} Ps. 14. 7;
^{ih} 126. 1;
ⁱⁱ Ezr. 1. 11;
^{ij} Jer. 30. 18;
^{ik} Ezek. 39.
^{il} 25; Hos. 6. 11; Joel 3. 1
^{im} Ps. 103. 3;
ⁱⁿ Num. 14. 8;
^{io} 19; 1 K. 8. 34; Jer. 31. 34; 33. 8;
^{ip} Mic. 7. 18
^{iq} Ps. 32. 1
^{ir} Ps. 78. 38
^{is} Ps. 106. 23;
^{it} Ex. 32. 12;
^{iu} Dt. 13. 17;
^{iv} Hos. 14. 4
^{iw} Jon. 3. 9
^{ix} Ps. 80. 3
^{iy} Dan. 9. 16
^{iz} Ps. 74. 1;
^{iaa} 79. 6; 80. 4
^{iab} Ps. 71. 20;
^{iac} 80. 18
^{iad} Ps. 33. 1;
^{iae} 90. 14;
^{iaf} 149. 2
^{iaa} Ps. 106. 4

- 7 They "go from strength to strength;
 Every one of them "appeareth before God in Zion.
 8 O "Jehovah God of hosts, hear my prayer;
 Give ear, O "God of Jacob. [Selah]
 9 "Behold, O God our "shield,
 And look upon the face of "thine anointed.
 10 For "a day in thy courts is better than a thousand.
 I had rather "be a "doorkeeper in the house of my God,
 Than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
 11 For Jehovah God is "a sun and a shield:
 Jehovah will give grace and "glory;
 No "good thing will he withhold from them that walk up-rightly.
 12 O Jehovah of hosts,
 "Blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

Prayer for God's Mercy upon the Nation.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.

- 85 Jehovah, thou hast been "favorable unto thy land;
 Thou hast ^{8m}brought back the captivity of Jacob.
 2 Thou hast "forgiven the iniquity of thy people;
 Thou hast "covered all their sin. [Selah]
 3 Thou hast "taken away all thy wrath;
 Thou hast "turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
 4 "Turn us, O God of our salvation,
 And "cause thine indignation toward us to cease.
 5 Wilt thou be "angry with us for ever?
 Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
 6 Wilt thou not "quicken us again,
 That thy people may "rejoice in thee?
 7 Show us thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah,
 And "grant us thy salvation.
 8 I will hear what God Jehovah will speak;

^a Or, Behold our shield, O God
^b Or, stand at the threshold of &c.
^c Or, returned to ^d Or, Turn to us

For he will ^a speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: But let them not ^b turn again to folly.

9 Surely ^c his salvation is nigh them that fear him, That ^d glory may dwell in our land.

10 ^e Mercy and truth are met together;

^f Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth ^g springeth out of the earth;

And righteousness hath looked down from heaven.

12 Yea, ^h Jehovah will give that which is good;

And our ⁱ land shall yield its increase.

13 ^j Righteousness shall go before him,

And shall ^k make his footsteps a way to walk in.

A Psalm of Supplication and Trust.

A Prayer of David.

86 ^l Bow down thine ear, O Jehovah, and answer me; For I am ^m poor and needy.

2 ⁿ Preserve my soul; for I am ^o godly:

O thou my God, save thy servant that ^p trusteth in thee.

3 Be ^q merciful unto me, O Lord; For ^r unto thee do I cry all the day long.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant; For unto thee, O Lord, do ^s I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art ^t good, and ^u ready to forgive,

And ^v abundant in lovingkindness unto all them that call upon thee.

6 ^w Give ear, O Jehovah, unto my prayer;

And hearken unto the voice of my supplications.

7 In ^x the day of my trouble I will call upon thee;

For ^y thou wilt answer me.

8 There is ^z none like unto thee among the gods, O Lord;

Neither are there any works ^a like unto thy works.

9 ^b All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord;

And they shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art ^c great, and ^d doest wondrous things:

Thou ^e art God alone.

^f Or, set us in the way of his steps

^g Ps. 29. 11;

^h Hag. 2. 9;

ⁱ Zech. 9. 10

^j Ps. 78. 67;

^k 2 Pet. 2. 21

^l Ps. 34. 18;

^m Is. 46. 13

ⁿ Ps. 84. 11;

^o Hag. 2. 7;

^p Zech. 2. 6;

^q Jn. 1. 14

^r Ps. 25. 10;

^s 89. 14;

^t Prov. 3. 3

^u Ps. 72. 3;

^v Is. 32. 17

^w Is. 45. 8

^x Ps. 34. 11;

^y Jas. 1. 17

^z Ps. 67. 6;

^a Lev. 26. 4;

^b Ezek. 34. 27;

^c Zech. 8. 12

^d Ps. 89. 14

^e Ps. 17. 6;

^f 31. 2; 71. 2

^g Ps. 40. 17;

^h 70. 5

ⁱ Ps. 25. 20

^j Ps. 4. 3;

^k 50. 5

^l Ps. 25. 2;

^m 31. 14; 56. 4

ⁿ Ps. 4. 1;

^o 57. 1

^p Ps. 25. 5;

^q 88. 9

^r Ps. 25. 1;

^s 143. 8

^t Ps. 25. 8

^u Ps. 130. 4

^v Ps. 103. 8;

^w 145. 8;

^x Ex. 34. 6;

^y Neh. 9. 17;

^z Joel 2. 13;

^a Jon. 4. 2

^b Ps. 65. 1

^c Ps. 60. 15;

^d 77. 2

^e Ps. 17. 6

^f Ps. 89. 6;

^g Ex. 15. 11;

^h 2 S. 7. 22;

ⁱ 1 K. 8. 23;

^j Jer. 10. 6

^k Dt. 3. 24

^l Ps. 22. 27;

^m 66. 4; Is. 66. 23;

ⁿ Rev. 15. 4

^o Ps. 77. 13

^p Ps. 72. 18;

^q 77. 14; 188. 4;

^r Ex. 15. 11

^s Ps. 83. 18;

^t Dt. 8. 4;

^u 32. 39; Is. 37. 10;

^v 44. 6, 8; Mk. 12. 29;

^w 1 Cor. 8. 4

^x Ps. 25. 5

^y Jer. 32. 39

^z Ps. 111. 1

^a Ps. 30. 3

^b Ps. 64. 3

^c ver. 5

^d Ps. 25. 16

^e Ps. 68. 35

^f Ps. 116. 16

^g Ps. 119. 122;

^h Judg. 6. 17

ⁱ Ps. 112. 10

^j Ps. 113. 13

^k Ps. 78. 69;

^l Is. 28. 16

^m Ps. 78. 67,

ⁿ 68

^o Is. 60. 1

^p Ps. 46. 4;

^q 48. 8

^r Ps. 89. 10;

^s 11

11 ^a Teach me thy way, O Jehovah; I will walk in thy truth:

^b Unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I ^c will praise thee, O Lord my God, with my whole heart;

And I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy lovingkindness toward me;

And thou hast ^d delivered my soul from the lowest Sheol.

14 O God, the proud are ^e risen up against me,

And a company of violent men have sought after my soul,

And have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art ^f a God ^g merciful and gracious,

Slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness and truth.

16 Oh ^h turn unto me, and ⁱ have mercy upon me;

^j Give thy strength unto thy servant,

And save the ^k son of thy handmaid.

17 ^l Show me a token for good, That they who hate me may

^m see it, and be put to shame, Because thou, Jehovah, ⁿ hast helped me, and comforted me.

The Privileges of Citizenship in Zion.

A Psalm of the sons of Korah; a Song.

87 ^a His ^b foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 Jehovah ^c loveth the gates of Zion

More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 ^d Glorious things are spoken of thee,

O ^e city of God. [Selah]

4 I will make mention of ^f Rahab and Babylon as among them that know me:

Behold, ^g Philistia, and ^h Tyre, with ⁱ Ethiopia:

This one was born there.

5 Yea, of Zion it shall be said, This one and that one was born in her;

And the Most High himself will ^j establish her.

6 Jehovah will count, when he ^k writeth up the peoples,

This one was born there. [Selah]

Job 9. 13; Is. 19. 23-25 ^l Ps. 45. 12 ^m Ps. 68. 31

ⁿ Ps. 48. 8 ^o Ps. 69. 28; Is. 4. 3

^p Or, be gracious unto

^q Or, His foundation in the holy mountains

Jehovah loveth, even the gates &c.

^r Or, Egypt ^s Heb. Cush.

7 They that ^asing as well as ¹they
that ^bdance *shall say*,
All my ^cfountains are in thee.

A Petition to be saved from Death.

A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah;
for the Chief Musician; set to Maha-
lath ²Leannoth. Maschil of Heman
^athe Ezrahite.

88 O Jehovah, the ^eGod of my
salvation,
I have ^fcried day and night be-
fore thee.

2 Let my prayer ^genter into thy
presence;

^hIncline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my ⁱsoul is full of troubles,
And ^jmy life draweth nigh
unto Sheol.

4 I am reckoned with them that
^kgo down into the pit;
I am as a man that ^lhath no
help,

5 Cast ^moff ⁿamong the dead,
Like the slain that lie in the
grave,
Whom thou rememberest no
more,

And they are ^ocut off from thy
hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in ^pthe low-
est pit,

In ^qdark places, in the ^rdeeps.

7 Thy wrath ^slieth hard upon
me,

And thou hast afflicted me with
^tall thy waves. [Selah]

8 Thou hast put ^umine acquaint-
ance far from me;

Thou hast made me an ^vabomi-
nation unto them;

I am ^wshut up, and I cannot
come forth.

9 Mine ^xeye wasteth away by
reason of affliction:

I have ^ycalled daily upon thee,
O Jehovah;

I have ^zspread forth my hands
unto thee.

10 Wilt thou show wonders to the
dead?

Shall ^{aa}they that are deceased
arise and praise thee? [Selah]

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be
declared in the grave?

Or thy faithfulness in ^{ab}Destruc-
tion?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in
the ^{ac}dark?

And thy righteousness in the
land of forgetfulness?

¹ Or, the players on instruments shall be there
² Or, for singing

³ Or, away
⁴ Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

⁵ Heb. Abaddon. See Job 28. 6.

^a Ps. 68. 26;

149. 3

^b Ps. 30. 11;

2 S. 6. 14

^c Ps. 36. 9

^d Ps. 69.

^e title

^f Ps. 24. 5;

27. 9

^g Ps. 22. 2;

86. 3; Lk.

18. 7

^h Ps. 18. 6

ⁱ Ps. 31. 2;

86. 1

^j Ps. 107. 26

^k Ps. 107. 18;

116. 3

^l Ps. 28. 1;

143. 7

^m Ps. 22. 11;

Job 29. 12

ⁿ Ps. 31. 12

^o Ps. 31. 12

^p Is. 63. 8

^q Ps. 66. 13;

Lam. 3. 55

^r Ps. 143. 3

^s Ps. 69. 15

^t Ps. 32. 4;

39. 10

^u Ps. 42. 7

^v Ps. 31. 11;

142. 4; Job

19. 13, 19

^w Job 30. 10

^x Ps. 142. 7;

Jer. 32. 2;

24. 6

^y Ps. 6. 7;

31. 9

^z Ps. 22. 2;

36. 3

^{aa} Ps. 143. 6;

Ezra 9. 6;

Job 11. 13

^{ab} Ps. 6. 5, ref.

ver. 6; Job

10. 21

^{ac} Ps. 30. 2

^{ad} Ps. 6. 3;

119. 147

^{ae} Ps. 43. 2;

44. 9

^{af} Ps. 13. 1;

44. 24; Job

13. 24

^{ag} Prov. 24. 11

^{ah} Job 6. 4;

31. 23

^{ai} 2 Chr. 23.

11; Is. 18.

13; Lam.

1. 12

^{aj} Lam. 3. 54;

Ezek. 37.

11

^{ak} Ps. 118.

10-12

^{al} Ps. 124. 4

^{am} Ps. 17. 11;

22. 12, 16

^{an} ver. 8; Ps.

31. 11; 38.

11; Job

19. 13

^{ao} Ps. 88. title

^{ap} Ps. 69. 16;

101. 1

^{aq} Ps. 40. 10

^{ar} ver. 6, 8,

24. 33, 49;

Ps. 36. 5;

88. 11; 92.

2; 119. 90;

Is. 25. 1;

Lam. 3. 23

^{as} Ps. 103. 17

^{at} Ps. 36. 5

^{au} 1 K. 8. 16

^{av} Ps. 132. 11

^{aw} S. 7. 16

^{ax} Is. 9. 7;

Lk. 1. 33

^{ay} Ps. 19. 1;

97. 6

13 But ^aunto thee, O Jehovah,
have I cried;

And ^bin the morning shall my
prayer come before thee.

14 Jehovah, why ^ccastest thou off
my soul?

Why ^dhidest thou thy face from
me?

15 I am afflicted and ^eready to die
from my youth up:

While I suffer ^fthy terrors I am
distracted.

16 Thy ^gfierce wrath is gone over
me;

Thy terrors have ^hcut me off.

17 They ⁱcame round about me
^jlike water all the day long;

They ^kcompassed me about
together.

18 ^lLover and friend hast thou put
far from me,

And mine acquaintance ^minto
darkness.

Jehovah's Covenant with David, and Israel's
Afflictions.

Maschil of Ethan ⁿthe Ezrahite.

89 I will ^osing of the loving-
kindness of Jehovah for
ever:

With my mouth will I ^pmake
known thy ^qfaithfulness to
all generations.

2 For I have said, ^r"Mercy shall
be built up for ever;

Thy ^sfaithfulness wilt thou
establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with
^tmy chosen,

I have ^usworn unto David my
servant:

4 Thy ^vseed will I establish for
ever,

And build up thy ^wthrone to all
generations. [Selah]

5 And the ^xheavens shall praise
thy wonders, O Jehovah;

Thy faithfulness also ^yin the
assembly of the ^zholy ones.

6 For ^{aa}who in the skies can be
compared unto Jehovah?

Who among the ^{ab}sons of the
^{ac}mighty is like unto Jehovah,

7 A God very ^{ad}terrible in the
council of the ^{ae}holy ones,

And ^{af}to be feared above all
them that are round about
him?

^a Ps. 149. 1 ^d Job 5. 1; 15. 15 ^e Ps. 86. 8, ref.;

113. 5; Mic. 7. 18 ^f Ps. 29. 1; 82. 1 ^g Ps. 47. 2;

68. 35 ^h ver. 5 ⁱ Ps. 96. 4

^j Or, are darkness

^k Or, gods

^l Or, sons of God

^m See Ps. 29. 1.

- 8 O Jehovah God of hosts,
 "Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O ¹Jehovah?
 And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
- 9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea:
 When the waves thereof arise, thou ^bstillest them.
- 10 Thou hast broken ²Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain;
 Thou hast ^ascattered thine enemies with the arm of thy strength.
- 11 The "heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:
 The "world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
- 12 The "north and the south, thou hast created them:
 "Tabor and "Hermon ^krejoice in thy name.
- 13 Thou hast ^aa mighty arm;
 Strong is thy hand, and high is thy "right hand.
- 14 "Righteousness and justice are the foundation of thy throne:
 Lovingkindness and truth "go before thy face.
- 15 Blessed is the people that know the "joyful sound:
 They walk, O Jehovah, in the "light of thy countenance.
- 16 In "thy name do they rejoice all the day;
 And in thy righteousness are they exalted.
- 17 For thou art the glory of "their strength;
 And in thy favor "our "horn shall be exalted.
- 18 For our "shield belongeth unto Jehovah;
 "And our king to the "Holy One of Israel.
- 19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy "saints,
 And saidst, I have laid help upon one that is "mighty;
 I have exalted one "chosen out of the people.
- 20 I have "found David my servant;
 With my holy "oil have I anointed him:
- 21 With whom "my hand shall be established;
 Mine arm also shall ^bstrengthen him.

^a Ps. 35. 10;
 71. 19
^b Ps. 65. 7;
 107. 29
^c Ps. 87. 4;
 Is. 30. 7;
 51. 9
^d Ps. 18. 14;
 68. 1; 144. 6
^e Ps. 96. 6;
 Gen. 1. 1;
 1 Chr. 29. 11

^f Ps. 24. 1
^g Job 26. 7
^h Josh. 10. 23;
 Judg. 4. 6;
 Jer. 46. 18
ⁱ Ps. 133. 3;
 Dt. 3. 8;
 Josh. 11. 17;
 S. S. 4. 8
^j Ps. 98. 8
^k Ps. 98. 1;
 118. 16
^l Ps. 97. 2
^m Ps. 65. 13
ⁿ Ps. 98. 6;
 Lev. 23. 24;
 Num. 10. 10
^o Ps. 4. 6;
 44. 3; 67. 1;
 80. 3; 90. 8
^p Ps. 106. 3
^q Ps. 28. 8
^r Ps. 75. 10;
 92. 10; 148. 14
^s Ps. 47. 9
^t Ps. 71. 22;
 2 K. 19. 22
^u 2 S. 17. 10
^v Ps. 78. 70;
 1 K. 11. 34
^w Acts 13. 22
^x 1 S. 16. 13
^y Ps. 18. 35;
 60. 17
^z Ps. 18. 32

^a Ps. 126. 3;
 2 S. 7. 10
^b Ps. 18. 40;
 2 S. 7. 9
^c ver. 1
^d Ps. 132. 17
^e Ps. 72. 8
^f 2 S. 7. 14;
 1 Chr. 22. 10; Jer. 3. 19
^g Ps. 95. 1;
 2 S. 22. 47
^h Ps. 2. 7;
 Ex. 4. 22;
 Jer. 31. 9;
 Col. 1. 16;
 18
ⁱ Ps. 72. 11;
 Num. 24. 7;
 Rev. 19. 16
^j ver. 33
^k ver. 3. 34
^l ver. 4. 36;
 Ps. 18. 50
^m ver. 4;
ⁿ Ps. 132. 12;
 1 K. 2. 4;
 Is. 9. 7;
 Jer. 33. 17
^o 2 S. 7. 14
^p Job 9. 34;
 21. 9
^q 2 S. 7. 16
^r Dt. 7. 9;
 Jer. 33. 20;
 21
^s Num. 23. 19
^t Ps. 60. 6;
 Am. 4. 2
^u ver. 20
^v Ps. 72. 5
^w Job 16. 19
^x Ps. 44. 9
^y ver. 20, 51;
 Ps. 20. 6

- 22 The enemy shall not ^aexact from him,
 Nor the "son of wickedness afflict him.
- 23 And I will ^abeat down his adversaries before him,
 And smite them that hate him.
- 24 But my "faithfulness and my lovingkindness shall be with him;
 And in my name shall his "horn be exalted.
- 25 I will set his hand also "on the sea,
 And his right hand on the rivers.
- 26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art "my Father,
 My God, and the "rock of my salvation.
- 27 I also will make him *my* "first-born,
 The "highest of the kings of the earth.
- 28 My "lovingkindness will I keep for him for evermore;
 And my "covenant shall "stand fast with him.
- 29 His "seed also will I make to endure for ever,
 And his "throne as the days of heaven.
- 30 If his children "forsake my law,
 And walk not in mine ordinances;
- 31 If they ¹⁰break my statutes,
 And keep not my commandments;
- 32 Then will I visit their transgression with the "rod,
 And their iniquity with stripes.
- 33 But "my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him,
 Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
- 34 My "covenant will I not ¹⁰break,
 Nor "alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
- 35 "Once have I "sworn by my holiness:
 I will not lie unto David:
- 36 His "seed shall endure for ever,
 And his "throne as the sun before me.
- 37 ¹²It shall be established for ever "as the moon,
 "And as the faithful "witness in the sky. [Selah]
- 38 But thou hast "cast off and rejected,
 Thou hast been wroth with thine ^banointed.

¹ Heb. Jah.

² Or, Egypt

³ Heb. an arm with might.

⁴ Or, trumpet sound

⁵ Another reading is, thou shalt exalt our horn.

⁶ Or, Even to the Holy One of Israel our King

⁷ Or, as otherwise read, saint

⁸ Or, do him violence:

⁹ Or, be faithful

¹⁰ Heb. profane.

¹¹ Or, One thing

¹² Or, As the moon which is established for ever

¹³ Or, And the witness in the sky is faithful

- 39 Thou hast ^aabhorred the covenant of thy servant:
Thou hast ^bprofaned ^chis crown
by casting it to the ground.
- 40 Thou hast ^abroken down all his
hedges;
Thou hast ^abrought his strong-
holds to ruin.
- 41 ^aAll that pass by the way rob
him:
He is become a ^areproach to
his neighbors.
- 42 Thou hast ^aexalted the right
hand of his adversaries;
Thou hast ^amade all his ene-
mies to rejoice.
- 43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge
of his sword,
And hast ^anot made him to
stand in the battle.
- 44 Thou hast made his ^abrightness
to cease,
And cast his throne down to the
ground.
- 45 The days of his youth hast thou
^mshortened:
Thou hast ^acovered him with
shame. [Selah]
- 46 ^aHow long, O Jehovah? wilt
thou hide thyself for ever?

^a Ps. 78. 69;
Lam. 2. 7
^b Ps. 74. 7
^c Lam. 5. 16
^d Ps. 80. 12
^e Lam. 2. 2, 5
^f Ps. 80. 12
^g Ps. 44. 13;
69. 9, 19;
79. 4
^h Ps. 13. 2
ⁱ Ps. 80. 6
^k Ps. 44. 10
^m Ezek. 28. 7
ⁿ Ps. 102. 23
^o Ps. 44. 16;
71. 13; 109.
29
^p Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24
^q Ps. 79. 5;
80. 4
^r Job 7. 7;
10. 9; 14. 1
^s Ps. 39. 5;
62. 9; Eccl.
1. 1; 2. 11,
&c.
^t Ps. 22. 29;
49. 9
^u Ps. 49. 15
^v Jer. 30. 9;
Ezek. 34.
23
^w Ps. 69. 9;
74. 18, 22
^x Ps. 74. 10
^y ver. 38
^z Ps. 41. 13;
72. 19; 106.
48

- How long shall thy ^awrath burn
like fire?*
- 47 Oh ^aremember how short my
time is:
For what ^avanity hast thou
created all the children of
men!
- 48 What man is he that shall live
and not ^asee death,
That shall ^adeliver his soul from
the ^apower of Sheol? [Selah]
- 49 Lord, where are thy former
lovingkindnesses,
Which thou ^aswarest unto
David in thy faithfulness?
- 50 Remember, Lord, the ^areproach
of thy servants;
How I do bear in my bosom *the
reproach of all the ^amighty
peoples,*
- 51 Wherewith ^athine enemies have
reproached, O Jehovah,
Wherewith they have re-
proached the footsteps of
^athine anointed.
- 52 ^aBlessed be Jehovah for ever-
more.
Amen, and Amen.

¹ Heb. *hand*.² Or, *many*

BOOK IV

God's Eternity and Man's Transitoriness.

A Prayer of ^aMoses the man of God.

- 90 Lord, thou hast been our
^bdwelling-place
In all generations.
- 2 Before ^athe mountains were
brought forth,
Or ever thou ^ahadst ^aformed
the earth and the world,
Even ^afrom everlasting to ever-
lasting, thou art God.
- 3 Thou ^aturnest man to ^adestruc-
tion,
And sayest, Return, ye children
of men.
- 4 For ^aa thousand years in thy
sight
Are but as ^ayesterday ^awhen it
is past,
And as a ^awatch in the night.
- 5 Thou ^acarriest them away as
with a flood; they are ^aas a
sleep:
In the morning they are like
^mgrass which groweth up.

¹ Heb. *gavest birth to*.² Or, *dust* Heb. *crushing*.³ Or, *when it passeth*

^a Dt. 33. 1
^b Ps. 71. 3;
91. 1; Dt.
33. 27;
Ezek. 11.
16
^c Job 15. 7;
Prov. 8. 25
^d Ps. 102. 25;
104. 5;
Gen. 1. 1
^e Ps. 93. 2
102. 24, 27;
Jer. 10. 10
^f Ps. 104. 29;
Gen. 3. 19;
Job 34. 14,
15
^g 2 Pet. 3. 8
^h Ps. 39. 6
102. 24, 27;
Jer. 10. 10
ⁱ Ex. 14. 24;
Judg. 7. 19
^k Job 22. 16;
27. 20
^l Job 20. 8
^m Ps. 103. 15;
Is. 40. 6

ⁿ Job 14. 2
^o Ps. 92. 7;
Mt. 6. 30
^p Jas. 1. 11
^q Ps. 39. 11
^r Ps. 60. 21;
Jer. 16. 17
^s Ps. 19. 12;
Eccl. 12. 14
^t Ps. 78. 33
^u 2 S. 19. 36
^v Eccl. 12.
2-7; Jer.
20. 18

- 6 In the morning it ^aflourisheth,
and groweth up;
In the evening it is ^acut down,
and ^awithereth.
- 7 For we are ^aconsumed in thine
anger,
And in thy wrath are we
troubled.
- 8 Thou hast ^aset our iniquities
before thee,
Our ^asecret sins in the light of
thy countenance.
- 9 For ^aall our days are passed
away in thy wrath:
We bring our years to an end
as ^aa sigh.
- 10 The days of our years are three-
score years and ten,
Or even by reason of strength
^afourscore years;
Yet is their pride but ^alabor
and sorrow;
For it is soon gone, and we ^afly
away.
- 11 Who knoweth the ^apower of
thine anger,

^a Ps. 78. 39; Job 20. 8 ^b Ps. 78. 7^c Or, *a sound*

- And thy wrath according to the
 "fear that is due unto thee?
 12 So "teach us to number our
 days,
 That we may "get us a heart of
 wisdom.
 13 "Return, O Jehovah; "how
 long!
 And let it "repent thee concern-
 ing thy servants.
 14 Oh "satisfy us in the morning
 with thy lovingkindness,
 That we may "rejoice and be
 glad all our days.
 15 "Make us glad according to
 the days wherein thou hast
 afflicted us,
 And the "years wherein we have
 seen evil.
 16 Let thy "work appear unto thy
 servants,
 And thy "glory upon their chil-
 dren.
 17 And let the "favor of the Lord
 our God be upon us;
 And "establish thou the work
 of our hands upon us;
 Yea, the work of our hands
 establish thou it.

Security of him who trusts in Jehovah.

- 91** He that dwelleth in the
 "secret place of the Most
 High
 "Shall abide under the "shadow
 of the Almighty.
 2 I will say of Jehovah, He is my
 "refuge and my "fortress;
 My God, in whom I "trust.
 3 For he will deliver thee from
 the "snare of the fowler,
 And from the deadly "pesti-
 lence.
 4 He will "cover thee with his
 pinions,
 And "under his wings shalt
 thou take refuge;
 His "truth is a "shield and a
 buckler.
 5 Thou "shalt not be afraid for
 the "terror by night,
 Nor for the "arrow that flieth
 by day;
 6 For the "pestilence that walk-
 eth in darkness,
 Nor for the "destruction that
 wasteth at noonday.
 7 A thousand shall fall at thy
 side,
 And ten thousand at thy right
 hand;
 But "it shall not come nigh thee.

¹ Or, beauty

² Or, Thou abidest . . . Almighty; Even I &c.

^a Neh. 5. 9
^b Ps. 39. 4;
^c Dt. 32. 29
^d Prov. 2. 1-6
^e Ps. 6. 4;
^f Ps. 6. 3;
^g Ps. 106. 45;
^h Ps. 36. 8;
ⁱ Jer. 31. 14
^j Ps. 31. 7;
^k Ps. 86. 4
^l Ps. 31. 10;
^m Dt. 2. 14-16
ⁿ Ps. 44. 1;
^o Ps. 77. 12; 82. 4;
^p Dt. 32. 4; Hab. 3. 2
^q 1 K. 8. 11;
^r Is. 6. 3
^s Ps. 27. 4
^t Ps. 27. 23;
^u Is. 26. 12;
^v 1 Cor. 3. 7
^w Ps. 27. 5;
^x 31. 20; 32. 7
^y Ps. 17. 8;
^z ref.; 121. 5; 135. 25;
^{aa} 43. 2
^{ab} ver. 9; Ps. 14. 6; 94. 22
^{ac} Ps. 18. 2;
^{ad} 31. 3; Jer. 16. 19
^{ae} Ps. 26. 2;
^{af} 66. 4
^{ag} Ps. 124. 7;
^{ah} Prov. 6. 5
^{ai} ver. 1; 1 K. 8. 37;
^{aj} 2 Chr. 20. 9
^{ak} Is. 51. 16
^{al} Ps. 38. 7;
^{am} 67. 1; 63. 7
^{an} Ps. 40. 11
^{ao} Ps. 35. 2
^{ap} Ps. 23. 4;
^{aq} 27. 1; Job 5. 19-23
^{ar} S. 8. 3. 8
^{as} Ps. 64. 4
^{at} ver. 10;
^{au} 2 K. 19. 35
^{av} Job 6. 22
^{aw} Gen. 7. 23;
^{ax} Josh. 14. 10
^{ay} Ps. 37. 34;
^{az} 68. 10
^{ba} Prov. 12. 21
^{bb} Ps. 34. 7;
^{bc} Mt. 4. 6;
^{bd} Lk. 4. 10, 11
^{be} Judg. 14. 6;
^{bf} Dan. 6. 22;
^{bg} Lk. 10. 19
^{bh} Ps. 146. 20
^{bi} Ps. 69. 1
^{bj} Ps. 9. 10
^{bk} Ps. 60. 15;
^{bl} Job 12. 4
^{bm} 1 S. 2. 30;
^{bn} Jn. 12. 26
^{bo} Ps. 21. 4;
^{bp} Dt. 6. 2
^{bq} Ps. 60. 23
^{br} Ps. 147. 1
^{bs} Ps. 135. 3
^{bt} Ps. 69. 16
^{bu} Ps. 89. 1
^{bv} Ps. 33. 2;
^{bw} 1 S. 10. 5;
^{bx} 1 Chr. 13. 8; Neh. 12. 27
^{by} Ps. 40. 5;
^{bz} 90. 10

- 8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou
 behold,
 And "see the reward of the
 wicked.
 9 "For thou, O Jehovah, art my
 refuge!
 Thou hast made the Most High
 thy habitation;
 10 There shall "no evil befall thee,
 Neither shall any plague come
 nigh thy tent.
 11 For he will give "his angels
 charge over thee,
 To keep thee in all thy ways.
 12 They shall bear thee up in their
 hands,
 Lest thou dash thy foot against
 a stone.
 13 Thou shalt "tread upon the lion
 and adder:
 The young lion and the ser-
 pent shalt thou trample un-
 der foot.
 14 "Because he hath set his love
 upon me, therefore will I
 deliver him:
 I will "set him on high, because
 he hath "known my name.
 15 He shall "call upon me, and I
 will answer him;
 I will be with him in trouble:
 I will deliver him, and "honor
 him.
 16 With "long life will I satisfy
 him,
 And "show him my salvation.

Praise for Jehovah's Goodness.

A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

- 92** It is a "good thing to give
 thanks unto Jehovah,
 And to "sing praises unto thy
 name, O Most High;
 2 To "show forth thy lovingkind-
 ness in the morning,
 And thy "faithfulness every
 night,
 3 With an instrument of "ten
 strings, and with the "psal-
 tery;
 With a solemn sound upon the
 "harp.
 4 For thou, Jehovah, hast made
 me glad through thy "work:
 I will "triumph in the "works
 of thy hands.
 5 How "great are thy works, O
 Jehovah!
 Thy "thoughts are very "deep.

^a Ps. 106. 47 ^b Ps. 8. 6; 111. 7; 143. 5 ^c Ps. 40. 5;
^d 111. 2; Rev. 15. 3 ^e Ps. 33. 11; 40. 6; 139. 17 ^f Ps.
 86. 6; Rom. 11. 33

^g Or, Because thou hast said, Jehovah is my
 refuge

- 6 A ^abrutish man knoweth not ;
Neither doth a ^afool under-
stand this :
- 7 When the wicked ^bspring as
the grass,
And when all the ^cworkers of
iniquity do flourish :
It is that they shall be ^dde-
stroyed for ever.
- 8 But thou, O Jehovah, art ^eon
high for evermore.
- 9 For, lo, thine enemies, O Jeho-
vah,
For, lo, ^fthine enemies shall
perish ;
All the workers of iniquity shall
be ^gscattered.
- 10 But my ^hhorn hast thou exalted
like *the horn of the wild-ox* :
I am ⁱanointed with fresh oil.
- 11 Mine eye also hath ^jseen *my*
desire on ^kmine enemies,
Mine ears have heard *my desire*
of the evil-doers that rise up
against me.
- 12 The ^lrighteous shall flourish
like the palm-tree :
He shall grow like a ^mcedar in
Lebanon.
- 13 They are ⁿplanted in the house
of Jehovah ;
They shall flourish ^oin the
courts of our God.
- 14 They shall still ^pbring forth
fruit in old age ;
They shall be full of sap and
green :
- 15 To show that ^qJehovah is up-
right ;
He is my ^rrock, and there is ^sno
unrighteousness in him.

The Majesty of Jehovah.

- 93 ^tJehovah reigneth ; he is
^uclothed with majesty ;
Jehovah is ^vclothed with
strength ; he hath girded
himself therewith :
The ^wworld also is established,
that it cannot be moved.
- 2 Thy ^xthrone is established of
old :
Thou ^yart from everlasting.
- 3 The ^zfloods have lifted up, O
Jehovah,
The floods have lifted up their
voice ;
The floods lift up their ^{aa}waves.
- 4 Above the voices of many
waters,
The mighty breakers of the
sea,
Jehovah ^{ab}on high is mighty.

^a Or, them that lie in wait for me ² Or, roaring

^c Ps. 49. 10 ;

94. 8

^d Ps. 90. 6

^e Ps. 94. 4

^f Ps. 37. 38

^g Ps. 93. 4 ;

113. 5

^h Ps. 37. 20

ⁱ Ps. 68. 1 ;

89. 10

^j Ps. 75. 10 ;

89. 17 ;

112. 9

^k Ps. 23. 5 ;

45. 7

^l Ps. 54. 7,

ref. ; 91. 8

^m Ps. 1. 3 ; 52.

8 ; 72. 7 ;

Num. 24.

6 ; Jer. 17.

8 ; Hos. 14.

5, 6

ⁿ Ps. 104. 16 ;

Ezek. 31. 3

^o Ps. 80. 15 ;

Is. 60. 21

^p Ps. 100. 4 ;

116. 19

^q Prov. 11.

30 ; Is. 37.

31 ; Jn. 15.

2 ; Jas. 3. 18

^r Ps. 25. 8 ;

Job 34. 10

^s Ps. 18. 2,

ref. ; 94. 22

^t Rom. 9. 14

^u Ps. 96. 10 ;

97. 1 ; 99. 1

^v Ps. 104. 1

^w Ps. 65. 6 ;

Is. 61. 9

^x Ps. 96. 10

^y Ps. 45. 6 ;

Lam. 5. 19

^z Ps. 90. 2

^{aa} Ps. 96. 11 ;

Ps. 98. 7, 8

^{ab} Ps. 65. 7 ;

89. 6, 9 ;

92. 8

^c Ps. 19. 7

^d Ps. 29. 2 ;

96. 9 ; 1 Cor.

3. 17

^e Dt. 32. 36 ;

Is. 36. 4 ;

Nab. 1. 2 ;

Rom. 12. 19

^f Ps. 50. 2 ;

60. 1

^g Ps. 7. 6

^h Gen. 18. 25

ⁱ Ps. 31. 23

^j Job 20. 6

^k Ps. 31. 18 ;

75. 5

^l Ps. 10. 3 ;

52. 1

^m Is. 3. 15

ⁿ Ps. 79. 1

^o Is. 10. 2

^p Job 22. 13,

ref.

^q Ps. 92. 6

^r Ex. 4. 11 ;

Prov. 20. 12

^s Ps. 44. 2

^t Job 35. 11 ;

Is. 28. 26

^u Job 11. 11 ;

1 Cor. 3. 20

^v Dt. 8. 6 ;

Job 5. 17 ;

Prov. 3. 11,

12 ; Heb.

12. 5, 6 ;

Rev. 3. 19

^w Ps. 119. 171

^x Job 34. 29 ;

Hab. 3. 16

^y Ps. 49. 5

^z Ps. 9. 15 ;

55. 23

^{aa} Is. 12. 22 ;

- 5 Thy ^atestimonies are very
sure :

^bHoliness becometh thy house,
O Jehovah, for evermore.

Jehovah implored to avenge his People.

- 94 O Jehovah, thou God to
whom ^avengeance be-
longeth,

Thou God to whom vengeance
belongeth, ^bshine forth.

- 2 ^cLift up thyself, thou ^djudge
of the earth :

Render ^eto the proud *their*
desert.

- 3 Jehovah, how long shall the
wicked,

How long shall the ^fwicked
triumph ?

- 4 They prate, they ^gspeak arro-
gantly :

All the workers of iniquity
^hboast themselves.

- 5 They ⁱbreak in pieces thy peo-
ple, O Jehovah,

And ^jafflict thy heritage.

- 6 They ^kslay the widow and the
sojourner,

And murder the fatherless.

- 7 And ^lthey say, ^mJehovah will
not see,

Neither will the God of Jacob
consider.

- 8 Consider, ye ⁿbrutish among
the people ;

And ye ^ofools, when will ye be
wise ?

- 9 He that ^pplanted the ear, shall
he not hear ?

He that formed the eye, shall
he not see ?

- 10 He that ^qchastiseth the na-
tions, shall not he correct,

Even he that ^rteacheth man
knowledge ?

- 11 Jehovah ^sknoweth the thoughts
of man,

^tThat they are ^uvanity.

- 12 Blessed is the man whom ^vthor-
chastenest, O ^wJehovah,

And ^xteachest out of thy law ;

- 13 That thou mayest give him
^yrest from the ^zdays of ad-
versity,

Until ^{aa}the pit be digged for the
wicked.

- 14 For ^{ab}Jehovah will not cast off
his people,

Neither will he ^{ac}forsake his
inheritance.

Lam. 3. 31 ; Rom. 11. 2 ^d Ps. 37. 28

^a Heb. Jah.

^b Or, instructeth

^c Or, For

^d Heb. a breath.

15 For ^ajudgment shall return unto righteousness;
And all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will ^arise up for me against the evil-doers?

Who will stand up for me ^aagainst the workers of iniquity?

17 Unless ^aJehovah had been my help,
My soul had soon dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, ^aMy foot slip-peth;

Thy lovingkindness, O Jehovah, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my ¹thoughts within me

Thy ⁷comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the ²throne of wickedness have fellowship with thee,

Which ^aframeth mischief by statute?

21 They ^agather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And ^acondemn the innocent blood.

22 But Jehovah hath been my ¹high tower,
And my God the ^mrock of my refuge.

23 And he hath ^abrought upon them their own iniquity,
And will ^acut them off in their own wickedness;
Jehovah our God will cut them off.

Praise to Jehovah, and Warning against Unbelief.

95 Oh come, let us ^psing unto Jehovah;

Let us make a ^pjoyful noise to ^athe rock of our salvation.

2 Let us ^acome before his presence ^awith thanksgiving;
Let us make a joyful noise unto him ^awith psalms.

3 For Jehovah is a ^agreat God,
And a great King ^aabove all gods.

4 In his hand are the ^adeep places of the earth;
The ^aheights of the mountains are his also.

5 The sea is his, and he ^amade it;
And his hands formed ^athe dry land.

6 Oh come, let us ^aworship and bow down;

¹ Or, doubts ² Or, seat ³ Or, strength

^a Ps. 97. 2;
Is. 42. 3;
Mic. 7. 9
Num. 10.
35; Is. 28.
21; 33. 10
^a Ps. 17. 13;
69. 2
^a Ps. 124. 1, 2
^a Ps. 38. 10;
73. 2
^a Is. 57. 18;
13
^a Am. 6. 3
^a Ps. 60. 16;
68. 2
^a Ps. 66. 6;
69. 3
^a Ps. 106. 38;
Ex. 23. 7;
Prov. 17.
15; Mt. 27. 4
^a Ps. 9. 9;
69. 9
^a Ps. 18. 2;
71. 7
^a Ps. 7. 16;
140. 9, 11
^a Gen. 19. 16
^a Ps. 66. 1;
81. 1
^a Ps. 89. 26
^a Mic. 6. 6
^a Ps. 100. 4;
147. 7;
Jon. 2. 9
^a Ps. 81. 2;
Eph. 6. 19;
Jas. 5. 13
^a Ps. 48. 1;
135. 5; 145. 3
^a Ps. 96. 4;
97. 9
^a Ps. 135. 6
^a Ps. 146. 6;
Gen. 1. 9,
10; Jon. 1. 9
^a Ps. 96. 9;
99. 5, 9

^a 2 Chr. 6. 13;
Dan. 6. 10
^a Ps. 100. 3;
142. 2; Is.
17. 7; Hos.
8. 14
^a Ps. 74. 1
^a Heb. 3. 7-
11, 15; 4. 7
^a Ex. 17. 7;
Num. 20. 13
^a Ex. 17. 7;
Dt. 6. 16
^a Num. 14.
22; 1 Cor.
10. 9
^a Acts 7. 36;
13. 18;
Heb. 3. 17
^a Num. 14.
23, 28-30;
Dt. 1. 35;
Heb. 4. 3, 5
Dt. 12. 9
^a Ps. 40. 3
^a Ps. 71. 16
^a Ps. 145. 12
^a Ps. 48. 1
^a Ps. 59. 7
^a Ps. 116. 26
^a Ps. 116. 15;
Is. 42. 5
^a Ps. 104. 1
^a Ps. 22. 27
^a Ps. 29. 1, 2;
1 Chr. 16.
28, 29
^a Ps. 79. 9;
115. 1
^a Ps. 45. 12;
72. 10
^a Ps. 29. 2;
110. 3;
1 Chr. 16.
29; 2 Chr.
20. 21

Let us ^akneel before Jehovah our ^aMaker:

7 For he is our God,
And we are the people of his ^apasture, and the sheep of his hand.

^aTo-day, ^aoh that ye would hear his voice!

8 Harden not your heart, as at ^aMeribah,
As in the day of ^aMassah in the wilderness;

9 When your fathers ^atempted me,
Proved me, and saw my work.

10 ^aForty years long was I grieved with ^athat generation,
And said, It is a people that do err in their heart,
And they have not known my ways:

11 Wherefore I ^aswore in my wrath,
That they should not enter into my ^arest.

A Call to worship Jehovah the Righteous Judge.

96 Oh sing unto Jehovah a ^anew song:
Sing unto Jehovah, all the earth.

2 Sing unto Jehovah, bless his name;

^aShow forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare ^ahis glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.

4 For ^agreat is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised:
^aHe is to be ^afeared above all gods.

5 For ^aall the gods of the peoples are ^aidols;
But ^aJehovah made the heavens.

6 ^aHonor and majesty are before him:
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Ascribe unto Jehovah, ye ^akindreds of the peoples,
^aAscribe unto Jehovah glory and strength.

8 Ascribe unto Jehovah the ^aglory due unto his name:
Bring an ^aoffering, and come into his courts.

9 Oh ^aworship Jehovah ^ain holy array:

^a Or, if ye will hear his voice, Harden &c.
^a That is, strife. ^a That is, temptation.
^a Or, things of nought
^a Or, in the beauty of holiness

- “Tremble before him, all the earth.
 10 Say among the nations, ^bJehovah reigneth:
 The ^cworld also is established that it cannot be moved:
 He will ^ajudge the peoples with equity.
 11 Let the ^cheavens be glad, and let the ^cearth rejoice;
 Let ^cthe sea roar, and the fullness thereof;
 12 Let the ^bfield exult, and all that is therein;
 Then shall all the ^c“trees of the wood sing for joy
 13 Before Jehovah; ^afor he cometh, For he cometh to judge the earth:
 He will judge the world with righteousness,
 And the peoples ¹with his truth.

Jehovah's Power and Dominion.

- 97 ¹Jehovah reigneth; let the ^mearth rejoice;
 Let the multitude of ⁿ“isles be glad.
 2 ^c“Clouds and darkness are round about him:
²Righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne.
 3 A ^c“fire goeth before him, And ⁿ“burneth up his adversaries round about.
 4 His ^c“lightnings lightened the world:
 The earth saw, and ^c“trembled.
 5 The mountains ^m“melted like wax at the presence of Jehovah,
 At the presence of the ^c“Lord of the whole earth.
 6 The ^c“heavens declare his righteousness,
 And ⁿ“all the peoples have seen his glory.
 7 Let all them be put to shame that serve ^c“graven images,
 That boast themselves of ^c“idols:
^c“Worship him, all ye gods.
 8 Zion heard and ^c“was glad, And the daughters of Judah rejoiced,
 Because of thy judgments, O Jehovah.
 9 For thou, Jehovah, art ^c“most high above all the earth:
 Thou art exalted far ^c“above all gods.
 10 O ye that love Jehovah, ^c“hate evil:
 He ^c“preserveth the souls of his saints;

^a Ps. 33. 8;
 114. 7
^b Ps. 93. 1
^c Ps. 93. 1
^d Ps. 9. 8; 58.
 11; 67. 4;
 98. 9
^e Is. 49. 13
^f Ps. 97. 1
^g Ps. 98. 7
^h Ps. 65. 13;
 Is. 35. 1;
 55. 12; 13
ⁱ Is. 44. 23
^j Ps. 98. 9
^k Ps. 96. 10
^l Ps. 96. 11
^m Is. 42. 10, 12
ⁿ Ps. 18. 11;
 Ex. 10. 9;
 Dt. 4. 11;
 1 K. 8. 12
^o Ps. 89. 14
^p Ps. 18. 8;
 50. 3; Dan.
 7. 10; Hab.
 3. 6
^q Mal. 4. 1;
 Heb. 12. 29
^r Ps. 77. 18
^s Ps. 96. 9;
 104. 32
^t Ps. 46. 6;
 Am. 9. 6;
 Mic. 1. 4;
 Nah. 1. 6
^u Josh. 3. 11
^v Ps. 50. 6
^w Ps. 98. 2;
 Is. 6. 3; 40.
 5; 60. 18
^x Ps. 78. 68;
 42. 17;
 44. 9, 11;
 Jer. 10. 14
^y Ps. 106. 30;
 Jer. 60. 2;
 Hab. 2. 18
^z Heb. 1. 6
^{aa} Ps. 48. 11;
 Zeph. 3. 14
^{ab} Ps. 83. 15
^{ac} Ps. 96. 3;
 96. 4; 135.
 6; Ex. 18.
 11
^{ad} Prov. 8.
 13; Am. 5.
 16; Rom.
 12. 9
^{ae} Ps. 31. 23;
 146. 20;
 Prov. 2. 8
^{af} Ps. 37. 40;
 Jer. 16. 21;
 Dan. 3. 28
^{ag} Ps. 112. 4;
 Job 22. 28;
 Prov. 4. 18
^{ah} Ps. 64. 10
^{ai} Ps. 32. 11
^{aj} Ps. 30. 4
^{ak} Ps. 33. 3
^{al} Ps. 40. 5;
 96. 3
^{am} Ex. 15. 6
^{an} Is. 52. 10
^{ao} Rom. 3. 26
^{ap} Lk. 1. 64,
 72
^{aq} Ps. 22. 27
^{ar} Ps. 100. 1
^{as} Is. 44. 23
^{at} Ps. 92. 3
^{au} Is. 51. 3
^{av} Num. 10.
 10; 2 Chr.
 15. 14
^{aw} Ps. 68. 1
^{ax} Ps. 47. 7
^{ay} Ps. 96. 11
^{az} Ps. 24. 1
^{ba} Ps. 93. 3;
 Is. 65. 12
^{bb} Ps. 65. 12;
 89. 12

- He ^a“delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
 11 ^c“Light is sown for the righteous,
 And ^k“gladness for the upright in heart.
 12 Be ^c“glad in Jehovah, ye righteous;
 And ^m“give thanks to his holy memorial name.

A Call to praise Jehovah for his Righteousness.

A Psalm.

- 98 Oh sing unto Jehovah a ⁿ“new song;
 For he hath done ^c“marvellous things;
 His ^c“right hand, and his ^c“holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.
 2 Jehovah hath made known his salvation:
 His ^c“righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the nations.
 3 He hath ^c“remembered his lovingkindness and his faithfulness toward the house of Israel:
^c“All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
 4 ^c“Make a joyful noise unto Jehovah, all the earth:
^c“Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
 5 Sing praises unto Jehovah with the ^c“harp;
 With the harp and the ^c“voice of melody.
 6 With ^c“trumpets and sound of cornet
^c“Make a joyful noise before ^bthe King, Jehovah.
 7 Let the ^c“sea roar, and the fullness thereof;
 The ^c“world, and they that dwell therein;
 8 Let the ^c“floods clap their hands;
 Let the ^c“hills sing for joy together
 9 Before Jehovah; for he cometh to ^c“judge the earth:
 He will judge the world with righteousness,
 And ^bthe peoples with equity.

Praise to Jehovah for his Fidelity to Israel.

- 99 ¹Jehovah reigneth; let the peoples tremble:
 He ²“sitteth above the cherubim; let the earth be moved.

^a Ps. 96. 13 ^b Ps. 96. 10 ^c Ps. 97. 1 ^d Ps. 90. 1;
 Ex. 25. 22; 1 S. 4. 4

- 2 Jehovah is ^agreat in Zion;
And he is ^bhigh above all the
peoples.
- 3 Let them praise thy ^cgreat and
terrible name:
^aHoly is he.
- 4 The king's strength also ^cloveth
justice;
Thou dost establish ^cequity;
Thou ^cexecutest justice and
righteousness in Jacob.
- 5 ^bExalt ye Jehovah our God,
And ^cworship at his footstool:
^aHoly is he.
- 6 ^bMoses and Aaron among his
^mpriests,
And ^bSamuel among them that
^ccall upon his name;
They ^ccalled upon Jehovah, and
he answered them.
- 7 He ^bspake unto them in the
pillar of cloud:
They ^ckept his testimonies,
And the statute that he gave
them.
- 8 Thou ^cansweredst them, O Je-
hovah our God:
Thou wast a God that ^cforgav-
est them,
Though thou ^ctookest vengeance
of their doings.
- 9 Exalt ye Jehovah our God,
And worship at his holy hill;
For Jehovah our God is holy.

All Men exhorted to praise God.

A Psalm 1 of thanksgiving.

- 100 ^aMake a joyful noise
unto Jehovah, ^ball ye
lands.
- 2 ^cServe Jehovah with gladness:
^cCome before his presence with
singing.
- 3 Know ye that ^cJehovah, he is
God:
It is he that hath ^cmade us,
^cand we are his;
We are ^chis people, and the
sheep of his pasture.
- 4 Enter into his gates ^bwith
^cthanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise:
Give thanks unto him, and ^cbless
his name.
- 5 For ^cJehovah is good; his loving-
kindness ^cendureth for ever,
And his ^cfaithfulness unto all
generations.

¹ Or, for the thank-offering

² Heb. all the earth.

³ Another reading is, and not we ourselves.

⁴ Or, a thank-offering

^a Ps. 48. 1;
Is. 12. 6;
^b Ps. 97. 9;
113. 4;
^c Ps. 76. 1;
Dt. 28. 68;
^d Ps. 22. 3;
Lev. 19. 2;
Joah. 24.
19; 1 S. 2.
2; Is. 6. 3
^e Ps. 11. 7;
33. 6
^f Ps. 17. 2;
98. 9
^g Ps. 103. 6;
146. 7; Jer.
23. 6
^h Ps. 34. 3;
107. 32;
118. 28
ⁱ Ps. 132. 7
^k ver. 3
^l Jer. 16. 1
^m Ex. 24. 6-8;
29. 26; 40.
23-27; Lev.
8. 1-30
ⁿ Ps. 22. 4, 6;
1 S. 7. 9;
12. 13
^o Ex. 16. 25;
32. 30-34
^p Ex. 33. 9;
Num. 12. 6
^q Ps. 105. 28
^r Ps. 106. 44
^s Ps. 78. 38;
Num. 14.
20
^t Ps. 95. 11;
107. 12;
Ex. 32. 28;
Num. 20. 12
^u Ps. 98. 4, 6
^v Dt. 12. 11,
12; 28. 47
^w Ps. 95. 2
^x Ps. 46. 10;
Dt. 4. 35;
1 K. 18. 39
^y Ps. 95. 6;
119. 73;
Job 10. 3, 8
^z Ps. 74. 1, 2;
95. 7; Is.
40. 11;
Ezek. 34.
30, 31
^a Ps. 95. 2
^b Ps. 96. 2
^c Ps. 25. 8;
86. 5; 106.
1; Jer. 33.
11; Nah.
1. 7
^d Ps. 119. 90

^f Ps. 51. 14;
80. 1; 146. 7
^g 1 S. 18. 6, 14
^h 1 K. 9. 4
ⁱ Dt. 15. 9
^j Ps. 40. 4
^k Prov. 11. 20
^l Ps. 50. 20;
Jer. 9. 4
^m Ps. 10. 4;
18. 27;
Prov. 6. 17
ⁿ Ps. 119. 1
^o Ps. 43. 1;
62. 2
^p Ps. 52. 4, 6
^q Ps. 75. 10
^r Ps. 118.
10-12
^s Ps. 46. 4,
ref.
^t Ps. 142. 2
^u Ps. 39. 12;
61. 1
^v Ex. 2. 23;
1 S. 9. 16
^w Ps. 69. 17,
ref.
^x Ps. 31. 2

The Psalmist's Profession of Uprightness.

A Psalm of David.

- 101 I will ^csing of lovingkind-
ness and justice:
Unto thee, O Jehovah, will I
sing praises.
- 2 I will ^cbehave myself wisely in
a perfect way:
Oh when wilt thou come unto
me?
I will walk within my house
^cwith a ^bperfect heart.
- 3 I will set no ^bbase thing before
mine eyes:
I hate ^cthe work of them that
^cturn aside;
It shall not cleave unto me.
- 4 A ^bperverse heart shall depart
from me:
I will know no ^bevil thing.
- 5 Whoso privily ^cslandereth his
neighbor, him will I destroy:
Him that hath a ^bhigh look and
a proud heart will I not suffer.
- 6 Mine eyes shall be upon the
faithful of the land, that they
may dwell with me:
He that walketh in a ^bperfect
way, he shall minister unto
me.
- 7 He that ^cworketh deceit shall
not dwell within my house:
He that speaketh falsehood ^cshall
not be established before mine
eyes.
- 8 Morning by morning will I
^cdestroy all the wicked of the
land;
To ^ccut off all the workers of
iniquity from the ^ccity of
Jehovah.

Prayer of an Afflicted One for Mercy on himself and
on Zion.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he ^bis
overwhelmed, and ^cpoureth out his
complaint before Jehovah.

- 102 ^cHear my prayer, O Je-
hovah,
And let my cry ^ccome unto
thee.
- 2 ^cHide not thy face from me in
the day of my distress:
^cIncline thine ear unto me;
In the day when I call ^canswer
me speedily.
- 3 For my days ^bconsume away
¹⁰like smoke,

^a Ps. 69. 17 ^b Ps. 37. 20; Jas. 4. 14

⁵ Or, give heed unto the perfect way

⁶ Or, in the integrity of my heart

⁷ Or, the doing of unfaithfulness

⁸ Or, evil person

⁹ Or, fainteth

¹⁰ Or, in smoke

- And my ^a bones are burned ¹ as
a firebrand.
- 4 My heart is ^b smitten like grass,
and ^c withered;
For I ^a forget to eat my bread.
- 5 By reason of the voice of my
groaning
My ^a bones cleave to my flesh.
- 6 I am like a ^a pelican of the
wilderness;
I am become as an owl of the
waste places.
- 7 I ^a watch, and am become like
a sparrow
That is alone upon the house-
top.
- 8 Mine enemies ^b reproach me all
the day;
They that are ^a mad against me
do ^k curse by me.
- 9 For I have eaten ashes like
bread,
And ^a mingled my drink with
weeping,
- 10 ^m Because of thine indignation
and thy wrath:
For thou hast ⁿ taken me up,
and cast me away.
- 11 My days are like a ^a shadow
that ^a declineth;
And I am ^p withered like grass.
- 12 But thou, ^Q Jehovah, ^a wilt
^a abide for ever;
And thy ^r memorial name unto
all generations.
- 13 Thou wilt ^a arise, and have
^a mercy upon Zion;
For ^a "it is time to have pity
upon her,
Yea, the ^a set time is come.
- 14 For thy servants take pleasure
in her stones,
And have pity upon her dust.
- 15 So the ^a nations shall fear the
name of Jehovah,
And ^a all the kings of the earth
thy glory:
- 16 For Jehovah hath ^a built up
Zion;
He hath ^a appeared in his
glory.
- 17 He hath ^b regarded the prayer
of the destitute,
And hath not despised their
prayer.
- 18 This shall be ^a written for the
^a generation to come;
And ^a a people which shall be
created shall praise ^a Jeho-
vah.
- 19 For he hath ^a looked down from
the height of his sanctuary;

¹ Or, as a hearth
² Or, is stretched out

³ Or, sittest as King
⁴ Heb. Jah.

^a Job 30. 30;
Lam. 1. 13
^b Ps. 90. 5, 6
^c Ps. 37. 2;
Is. 40. 7
^d 1 S. 1. 7;
2 S. 12. 17;
Ezr. 10. 6;
Job 33. 20;
Job 19. 20;
Lam. 4. 8
^e Is. 34. 11;
Zeph. 2. 14
^f Ps. 77. 4
^g Ps. 31. 11
^h Acts 26. 11
ⁱ Is. 65. 15;
Jer. 29. 22
^j Ps. 42. 3;
80. 5
^k Ps. 38. 3
^l Job 27. 21;
30. 22
^m Ps. 109. 23;
Job 14. 2
ⁿ ver. 4
^o Ps. 9. 7; 10.
16; Lam.
6. 19
^p Ps. 135. 13;
Ex. 3. 15
^q Ps. 12. 5;
44. 26
^r Is. 60. 10;
Zech. 1. 12
^s Ps. 119. 126
^t Ps. 76. 2;
Dan. 8. 19
^u Ps. 67. 7;
1 K. 8. 43
^v Ps. 138. 4
^w Ps. 147. 2
^x Is. 60. 1, 2
^y Ps. 22. 24;
Neh. 1. 6
^z Dt. 31. 19;
1 Cor. 10. 11
^{aa} Ps. 22. 30;
48. 13
^{ab} Ps. 22. 31
^{ac} Ps. 14. 2;
63. 2;
Dt. 26. 15

^{ad} Ps. 33. 13
^{ae} Ps. 79. 11
^{af} Ps. 146. 7
^{ag} Ps. 22. 22
^{ah} Ps. 22. 27;
86. 9; Is.
49. 22, 23;
60. 3; Zech.
8. 20-22
^{ai} Ps. 39. 6
^{aj} Ps. 39. 13;
Is. 38. 10
^{ak} ver. 12;
Ps. 90. 2;
Job 36. 26;
Hab. 1. 12
^{al} Gen. 1. 1;
Neh. 9. 6;
Heb. 1.
10-12
^{am} Ps. 65. 5
^{an} Is. 34. 4;
51. 6; Mt.
24. 35;
2 Pet. 3. 10;
Rev. 20. 11
^{ao} Is. 41. 4;
43. 10;
Mal. 3. 6;
Jas. 1. 17
^{ap} Ps. 69. 36
^{aq} Ps. 89. 4
^{ar} Ps. 104. 1, 35
^{as} Ps. 33. 21;
105. 3; 145.
21; Ezek.
36. 21; Jer. 7.
8; 12;
8. 11
^{at} Ps. 86. 5;
130. 8; Ex.
34. 7; Is.
43. 26

- ^a From heaven did Jehovah be-
hold the earth;
- 20 To hear the ^a sighing of the
prisoner;
To ^a loose ^b those that are ap-
pointed to death;
- 21 That men may ^a declare the
name of Jehovah in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem;
- 22 When ^a the peoples are gath-
ered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve
Jehovah.
- 23 He ^a weakened my strength in
the way;
He ^a shortened my days.
- 24 I said, O my God, ^a take me not
away in the midst of my days:
Thy ^a years are throughout all
generations.
- 25 Of old didst thou ^a lay the
foundation of the earth;
And the ^a heavens are the work
of thy hands.
- 26 They shall ^a perish, but thou
shalt endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old
like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change
them, and they shall be
changed:
- 27 But thou art ^a the same,
And thy years shall have no
end.
- 28 The ^a children of thy servants
shall continue,
And their ^a seed shall be estab-
lished before thee.

Praise for Jehovah's Mercies.

A Psalm of David.

- 103 ^a Bless Jehovah, O my
soul;
And all that is within me, ^a bless
his ^a holy name.
- 2 Bless Jehovah, O my soul,
And ^a forget not all his benefits:
- 3 Who ^a forgiveth all thine iniq-
uities;
Who ^a healeth all thy diseases;
- 4 Who ^a redeemeth thy life from
^a destruction;
Who ^a crowneth thee with lov-
ingkindness and tender mer-
cies;
- 5 Who ^a satisfieth ^a thy desire
with good things,

^a Ps. 30. 2; Ex. 15. 26; Jer. 30. 17 ^b Ps. 49. 15 ^c Ps.
6. 12 ^d Ps. 107. 9; 145. 16

^e Heb. the children of death.
^f Another reading is, afflicted me with his
strength. ^g Or, the pit
^h Or, thy years. Or, thy prime Heb. thine or
nament.

- So that thy youth is "renewed like the eagle.*
- 6 Jehovah "executeth righteous acts,
And judgments for all that are "oppressed.
- 7 He "made known his ways unto Moses,
His "doings unto the children of Israel.
- 8 Jehovah is "merciful and gracious,
"Slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness.
- 9 He "will not always chide;
Neither will he "keep *his anger* for ever.
- 10 He hath "not dealt with us after our sins,
Nor rewarded us after our iniquities.
- 11 For "as the heavens are high above the earth,
So great is his lovingkindness toward them that fear him.
- 12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he "removed our transgressions from us.
- 13 Like "as a father pitieth his children,
So Jehovah pitieth them that fear him.
- 14 For "he knoweth our frame;
He "remembereth that we are "dust.
- 15 As for man, his days are "as grass;
As a "flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
- 16 For the "wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
And the "place thereof shall know it no more.
- 17 But the "lovingkindness of Jehovah is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him,
And his righteousness "unto children's children;
- 18 To "such as keep his covenant, And to those that remember his precepts to do them.
- 19 Jehovah hath established his "throne in the heavens;
And his "kingdom ruleth over all.
- 20 Bless Jehovah, ye "his angels,
That are "mighty in strength, that "fulfil his word,
"Hearkening unto the voice of his word.
- 21 Bless Jehovah, all ye "his hosts,
Ye "ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

a Ia. 40. 31
b Ps. 99. 4;
146. 7
c Ps. 12. 5
d Ps. 99. 7;
147. 19; Ex.
33. 13
e Ps. 78. 11;
103. 22
f Ps. 86. 16;
Ex. 34. 6;
Num. 14.
18; Neh. 9.
17; Jon. 4. 2
g Ps. 146. 8;
Joel 2. 13;
Nah. 1. 3
h Ps. 30. 5;
Is. 57. 16
i Jer. 3. 5, 12;
Mic. 7. 18
k Ezr. 9. 13;
Lam. 3. 22
l Ps. 36. 5;
67. 10
m 2 S. 12. 13;
Is. 38. 17;
Zech. 3. 9;
Heb. 9. 28
n Mal. 3. 17
o Is. 29. 10
p Ps. 78. 39
q Gen. 3. 19;
Eccl. 12. 7
r Ps. 90. 5;
Is. 40. 6;
1 Pet. 1. 24
s Job 14. 2;
Jae. 1. 10,
11
t Is. 40. 7
u Job 7. 10;
8. 18; 20. 9
v Ps. 25. 6;
Ps. 105. 8;
Is. 20. 6;
Dt. 5. 10
w Ps. 25. 10;
Dt. 7. 9
x Ps. 11. 4
y Ps. 47. 2, 8;
Dan. 4. 17
z Ps. 148. 2
aa Ps. 29. 1;
78. 25
ab Mt. 6. 10
ac Ps. 91. 11;
Heb. 1. 14
ad Ps. 148. 2;
1 K. 22. 19;
Neh. 9. 6;
Lk. 2. 13
ae Ps. 104. 4
af Ps. 145. 10
ag Ps. 103. 22
ah Ps. 83. 1
ai Dan. 7. 9
aj Is. 40. 22
ak Am. 9. 6
al Is. 10. 1
am Ps. 18. 10
an Ps. 148. 8;
Heb. 1. 7
ao 2 K. 2. 11;
6. 17
ap Ps. 24. 2;
Job 38. 4
aq Gen. 1. 2
ar Ps. 18. 15;
106. 9; Is.
60. 2
as Ps. 29. 3;
77. 18
at Ps. 33. 7
au Job 38. 10,
11; Jer. 5.
22
av Ps. 107. 36;
Is. 41. 18
aw ver. 13
ax Job 39. 5
ay Mt. 8. 20
az Ps. 65. 9;
Ps. 147. 8
ba Ps. 147. 8;
Job 38. 27

- 22 Bless Jehovah, "all ye his works,
In all places of his dominion:
Bless Jehovah, O my soul.

Jehovah's Care over all his Works.

- 104 "Bless Jehovah, O my soul.
O Jehovah my God, thou art very great;
Thou art "clothed with honor and majesty:
- 2 Who coverest thyself with "light as with a garment;
Who "stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;
- 3 Who "layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;
Who maketh the "clouds his chariot;
Who walketh upon the "wings of the wind;
- 4 Who maketh "winds his messengers;
Flames of "fire his ministers;
- 5 "Who "laid the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be moved for ever.
- 6 Thou "coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture;
The waters stood above the mountains.
- 7 At thy "rebuke they fled;
At the "voice of thy thunder they hasted away
- 8 "The mountains rose, the valleys sank down)
Unto the "place which thou hadst founded for them.
- 9 Thou hast set a "bound that they may not pass over;
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
- 10 He sendeth forth "springs into the valleys;
They run among the mountains;
- 11 They "give drink to every beast of the field;
The "wild asses quench their thirst.
- 12 By them the birds of the heavens "have their habitation;
They "sing among the branches.
- 13 He "watereth the mountains from his chambers:
The earth is filled with the fruit of thy works.
- 14 He causeth the "grass to grow for the cattle,

¹ Or, his angels winds

² Heb. He founded the earth upon its bases.

³ Or, They went up by the mountains, they went down by the valleys ⁴ Heb. utter their voice.

And ¹herb for the ¹service of man;
That he may bring forth ²food out of the earth,
15 And ²wine that maketh glad the heart of man,
²And ²oil to make his face to shine,
And bread that ²strengtheneth man's heart.
16 The trees of Jehovah are filled with moisture,
The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
17 Where the ¹birds make their nests:
As for the ²stork, the fir-trees are her house.
18 The high mountains are for the ¹wild goats;
The ¹rocks are a refuge for the ¹conies.
19 He appointed the moon ¹for seasons:
The ²sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou ²makest darkness, and it is night,
Wherein all the ²beasts of the forest creep forth.
21 The ²young lions roar after their prey,
And ²seek their food from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they get them away,
And lay them down in their ¹dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto ¹his work And to his labor until the evening.
24 O Jehovah, how ¹manifold are thy works!
In ²wisdom hast thou made them all:
The ²earth is full of thy ¹riches.
25 Yonder is the ²sea, great and wide,
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ²ships;
There is ¹leviathan, whom thou hast formed to play ²therein.
27 These ²wait all for thee,
That thou mayest ²give them their food in due season.
28 Thou givest unto them, they gather;
Thou ²openest thy hand, they are satisfied with good.
29 Thou ²hidest thy face, they are troubled;

Or, labor

Heb. bread.

Heb. To make his face to shine with oil.

Or, creatures Or, with him See Job 41. 5.

^a Gen. 1. 29
^b Job 28. 5
^c Judg. 9.
13; Prov.
31. 6; Eccl.
10. 19
^d Ps. 23. 6;
92. 10; 141.
6; Lk. 7. 46
^e Gen. 18. 6;
Judg. 19.
5, 8
^f Lev. 12
^g Lev. 11. 19
^h Job 39. 1
ⁱ Prov. 30. 26
^k Lev. 11. 5
^l Gen. 1. 14
^m Ps. 19. 6
ⁿ Ps. 74. 16;
Is. 45. 7
^o Ps. 50. 10;
Is. 66. 9
^p Mic. 5. 8
^q Job 38; 89
^r Ps. 146. 16;
Joel 1. 20
^s Job 37. 8
^t Gen. 3. 19
^u Ps. 40. 6
^v Ps. 136. 6;
Prov. 3. 19;
Jer. 10. 12;
51. 16
^w Ps. 65. 9
^x Ps. 8. 8;
69. 34
^y Ps. 107. 23;
Ezek. 27. 9
^z Ps. 74. 14;
Job 41. 1
^{aa} Ps. 146. 15
^{ab} Ps. 136. 26;
147. 9; Job
38. 31; 38.
41
^{ac} Ps. 146. 16
^{ad} Ps. 30. 7;
Dt. 31. 17

^a Ps. 146. 4;
Job 34. 14;
Eccl. 12. 7
^b Ps. 90. 3;
Gen. 3. 19;
Job 10. 9
^c Job 33. 4;
Ezek. 37. 9
^d Ps. 80. 12;
111. 10
^e Gen. 1. 31
^f Ps. 87. 4, 5;
114. 7
^g Judg. 5. 5
^h Ps. 144. 5;
Ex. 19. 18
ⁱ Ps. 63. 4
^j Ps. 146. 2
^k Ps. 19. 14
^l Ps. 9. 2
^m Ps. 69. 13
ⁿ Ps. 37. 10
^o ver. 1
^p Is. 105. 46;
106. 48, &c.
^q Ps. 106. 1;
1 Chr. 16.
34; Is. 12. 4
^r Ps. 99. 6
^s Ps. 145. 12
^t Ps. 90. 1;
98. 5
^u Ps. 77. 12;
119. 27;
146. 5
^v Ps. 33. 21
^w Ps. 63. 2
^x Ps. 27. 8
^y Ps. 40. 5;
77. 11
^z Ps. 119. 13
^{aa} ver. 42
^{ab} Ps. 135. 4
^{ac} Ps. 106. 5;
135. 4;
1 Chr. 16.
13

Thou ²takest away their breath, they die,
And ²return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy ²Spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.
31 Let the ¹glory of Jehovah endure for ever;
Let Jehovah ¹rejoice in his works:
32 Who looketh on the earth, and it ²trembleth;
He ²toucheth the mountains, and they smoke.
33 I will sing unto Jehovah ²as long as I live:
I will ²sing praise to my God while I have any being.
34 Let my ²meditation be sweet unto him:
I will ²rejoice in Jehovah.
35 Let sinners be ²consumed out of the earth.
And let the ²wicked be no more.
²Bless Jehovah, O my soul.
²Praise ye Jehovah.

Jehovah's wonderful Works in behalf of Israel.

105 Oh ²give thanks unto Jehovah, ²call upon his name;
²Make known among the peoples his doings.
2 Sing unto him, ²sing praises unto him;
²Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the ²heart of them rejoice that seek Jehovah.
4 Seek ye Jehovah and ²his strength;
²Seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his ²marvellous works that he hath done,
His wonders, and the ²judgments of his mouth,
6 O ye seed of ¹Abraham his servant,
Ye children of ¹Jacob, his ²chosen ones.
7 He is Jehovah our God:
His ²judgments are in all the earth.
8 He hath ²remembered his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a ²thousand generations.
9 The ²covenant which he made with Abraham,

^a Is. 26. 9 ^b ver. 42; Ps. 106. 46; Lk. 1. 72 ^c Dt. 7. 9
^d Gen. 17. 2; 22. 16-18; Gal. 3. 17

Or, gatherest in Or, Hallelujah.
Or, Meditate

- And his oath unto Isaac,
 10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute,
 To Israel for an everlasting covenant,
 11 Saying, 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
 The lot of your inheritance;
 12 When they were but a few men in number,
 Yea, very few, and sojourners in it.
 13 And they went about from nation to nation,
 From one kingdom to another people.
 14 He suffered no man to do them wrong;
 Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,
 15 Saying, 'Touch not mine anointed ones,
 And do my prophets no harm.
 16 And he called for a famine upon the land;
 He brake the whole staff of bread.
 17 He sent a man before them;
 Joseph was sold for a servant:
 18 His feet they hurt with fetters:
 He was laid in chains of iron,
 19 Until the time that his word came to pass,
 The word of Jehovah tried him.
 20 The king sent and loosed him;
 Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.
 21 He made him lord of his house,
 And ruler of all his substance;
 22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,
 And teach his elders wisdom.
 23 Israel also came into Egypt;
 And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
 24 And he increased his people greatly,
 And made them stronger than their adversaries.
 25 He turned their heart to hate his people,
 To deal subtly with his servants.
 26 He sent Moses his servant,
 And Aaron whom he had chosen.
 27 They set among them his signs,
 And wonders in the land of Ham.

¹ Heb. cord, or, line.

² Heb. His soul entered into the iron.

³ Heb. the words of his signs.

^a Gen. 28. 3

^b Gen. 28. 13-16

^c Gen. 13. 16; 15. 18

^d Ps. 78. 66;

^e Josh. 23. 4

^f Gen. 34. 30; Dt. 7. 7

^g Gen. 23. 4;

^h Heb. 11. 9

ⁱ Gen. 20. 7;

^j 35. 6

^k Gen. 12. 17;

^l 20. 3, 7

^m Gen. 28. 11

ⁿ Gen. 41. 54

^o Lev. 26. 26;

^p Is. 3. 1;

^q Ezek. 4. 16

^r Gen. 45. 5

^s Gen. 37. 28,

^t 38; Acts

^u 7. 9

^v Gen. 39. 20

^w Gen. 40. 20,

^x 21

^y Ps. 68. 10

^z Gen. 41. 14

^{aa} Gen. 41. 40-44

^{ab} Gen. 41. 44

^{ac} Gen. 46. 6;

^{ad} Acts 7. 16

^{ae} Acts 13. 17

^{af} Ex. 1. 7, 9

^{ag} Ex. 1. 8;

^{ah} 4. 21

^{ai} Ex. 1. 10;

^{aj} Acts 7. 19

^{ak} Ex. 3. 10;

^{al} 4. 12

^{am} Ex. 4. 14;

^{an} Num. 18. 6;

^{ao} 17. 5-8

^{ap} ver. 27-36:

^{aq} Ps. 78. 43-51

^{ar} Ex. 10. 21,

^{as} 22

^{at} Ps. 90. 7

^{au} Ex. 7. 20, 21

^{av} Ex. 8. 6

^{aw} Ex. 8. 3

^{ax} Ex. 8. 21

^{ay} Ex. 8. 16

^{az} Ex. 9. 23-25

^{ba} Ex. 10. 12-15

^{bb} Ps. 135. 8;

^{bc} 136. 10;

^{bd} Ex. 12. 29;

^{be} 13. 15

^{bf} Ex. 12. 35,

^{bg} 36

^{bh} Ex. 12. 33

^{bi} Ex. 16. 16

^{bj} Ps. 78. 14;

^{bk} Ex. 13. 21;

^{bl} Neh. 9. 12;

^{bm} Is. 4. 6

^{bn} Ex. 40. 38

^{bo} Ps. 78. 18

^{bp} Ps. 78. 27;

^{bq} Ex. 16. 13;

^{br} Num. 11. 31

^{bs} Ps. 78. 24;

^{bt} Ex. 16. 15;

^{bu} Neh. 9. 15;

^{bv} Jn. 6. 31

^{bw} Ps. 78. 15;

^{bx} 114. 8; Ex.

^{by} 17. 6;

^{bz} Num. 20. 11;

^{ca} Is. 48. 21;

^{cb} 1 Cor. 10. 4

^{cc} ver. 8

^{cd} Ps. 106. 12;

^{ce} Ex. 15. 1

^{cf} Ps. 78. 55;

^{cg} Josh. 13. 7

^{ch} Dt. 6. 10, 11

^{ci} Dt. 4. 40

- 28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;
 And they rebelled not against his words.
 29 He turned their waters into blood,
 And slew their fish.
 30 Their land swarmed with frogs
 In the chambers of their kings.
 31 He spake, and there came swarms of flies,
 And lice in all their borders.
 32 He gave them hail for rain,
 And flaming fire in their land.
 33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees,
 And brake the trees of their borders.
 34 He spake, and the locust came,
 And the grasshopper, and that without number.
 35 And did eat up every herb in their land,
 And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
 36 He smote also all the first-born in their land,
 The chief of all their strength.
 37 And he brought them forth with silver and gold;
 And there was not one feeble person among his tribes.
 38 Egypt was glad when they departed;
 For the fear of them had fallen upon them.
 39 He spread a cloud for a covering,
 And fire to give light in the night.
 40 They asked, and he brought quails,
 And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
 41 He opened the rock, and waters gushed out;
 They ran in the dry places like a river.
 42 For he remembered his holy word,
 And Abraham his servant.
 43 And he brought forth his people with joy,
 And his chosen with singing.
 44 And he gave them the lands of the nations;
 And they took the labor of the peoples in possession:
 45 That they might keep his statutes,
 And observe his laws.
 Praise ye Jehovah.

^a Heb. beginning. See Dt. 21. 17.

^b Or, none that stumbled ^c Heb. Hallelujah.

Israel's Rebellionness and Jehovah's Deliverances.

- 106** ¹ Praise ye Jehovah.
 Oh ^a give thanks unto Je-
 hovah; for he ^b is good;
 For ^c his lovingkindness endureth
 for ever.
- 2 Who can utter the ^a mighty acts
 of Jehovah,
 Or show forth all his praise?
- 3 Blessed are they that keep
 justice,
 And he that ^d doeth righteous-
 ness at all times.
- 4 Remember me, O Jehovah,
 with the ^e favor that thou
 bearest unto thy people;
 Oh visit me with thy salva-
 tion.
- 5 That I may see the ^f prosperity
 of thy chosen,
 That I may ^g rejoice in the
 gladness of thy nation,
 That I may ^h glory with thine
 inheritance.
- 6 ⁱ We have sinned ^j with our
 fathers,
 We have committed iniquity,
 we have done wickedly.
- 7 Our fathers understood not thy
 wonders in Egypt;
 They ^k remembered not the
 multitude of thy lovingkind-
 nesses,
 But were ^l rebellious at the sea,
 even at the Red Sea.
- 8 Nevertheless he saved them
^m for his name's sake,
 That he might ⁿ make his
 mighty power to be known.
- 9 He ^o rebuked the Red Sea also,
 and it was ^p dried up:
 So he ^q led them through the
 depths, as through a ^r wilder-
 ness.
- 10 And he ^s saved them from the
 hand of him that hated them,
 And ^t redeemed them from the
 hand of the enemy.
- 11 And ^u the waters covered their
 adversaries;
 There was not one of them left.
- 12 Then ^v believed they his words;
 They ^w sang his praise.
- 13 They soon ^x forgot his works;
 They ^y waited not for his coun-
 sel.
- 14 But ^z lusted exceedingly in the
 wilderness,
 And ^{aa} tempted God in the des-
 ert.
- 15 And he ^{ab} gave them their re-
 quest,

¹ Heb. Hallelujah.

² Or, pasture-land

^a Ps. 105. 1;
 107. 1
^b Ps. 100. 5
^c 1 Chr. 16.
 34, 41
^d Ps. 145. 4,
 12; 150. 2
^e Ps. 15. 2
^f Ps. 44. 3;
 119. 132
^g Ps. 1. 3
^h Ps. 118. 15
ⁱ Ps. 105. 3
^j 1 K. 8. 47;
 Ezr. 9. 7;
 Neh. 1. 7;
 Jer. 3. 25;
 Dan. 9. 6
^k Ps. 78. 8,
 67; 2 Chr.
 30. 7; Neh.
 9. 2; Zech.
 1. 4
^l Ps. 78. 11,
 42; Judg.
 3. 7
^m Ps. 78. 17;
 Ex. 14. 11,
 12
ⁿ Ezek. 20. 9
^o Ex. 9. 16
^p Ps. 18. 15;
 78. 13; Is.
 60. 2; Nah.
 1. 4
^q Ex. 14. 21;
 Is. 51. 10
^r Is. 63. 11-13
^s Ex. 14. 30
^t Ps. 78. 42;
 107. 2
^u Ps. 78. 53;
 Ex. 14. 28;
 16. 6
^v Ex. 14. 31
^w Ps. 105. 43;
 Ex. 15. 1-21
^x Ex. 15. 24;
 16. 2; 17. 2
^y Ps. 107. 11
^z Ps. 78. 18;
 Num. 11.
 4; 1 Cor.
 10. 6
^{aa} Ex. 17. 2;
 1 Cor. 10. 9
^{ab} Ps. 78. 29;
 Num. 11. 31
^{ac} Is. 10. 16
^{ad} Num. 16. 3
^{ae} Num. 16. 32
^{af} Num. 16. 35
^{ag} Ex. 32. 4;
 Dt. 9. 8;
^{ah} Acts 7. 41
^{ai} Jer. 2. 11;
 Rom. 1. 23
^{aj} ver. 7. 13;
 Ps. 78. 11
^{ak} Dt. 10. 21
^{al} Ps. 105. 27
^{am} Ex. 32. 10;
 Dt. 9. 14;
 Ezek. 20.
 8, 13
^{an} Ex. 32. 11-
 14; Dt. 9.
 25-29
^{ao} Num. 14. 31
^{ap} Dt. 8. 7;
 Jer. 3. 19;
 Ezek. 20. 6
^{aq} Dt. 1. 32;
 9. 23
^{ar} Num. 14.
 2; Dt. 1. 27
^{as} Ps. 95. 11;
 Num. 14.
 28-35;
 Ezek. 20.
 16; Heb.
 3. 11
^{at} Dt. 4. 27
^{au} Ps. 44. 11
^{av} Num. 25.
 3; Dt. 4. 3;

- But ^{aw} sent leanness into their
 soul.
- 16 They ^{ax} envied Moses also in the
 camp,
 And Aaron the ^{ay} saint of Jeho-
 vah.
- 17 The ^{az} earth opened and swal-
 lowed up Dathan,
 And covered the company of
 Abiram.
- 18 And a ^{ba} fire was kindled in
 their company;
 The flame burned up the
 wicked.
- 19 They ^{bb} made a calf in Horeb,
 And worshipped a molten
 image.
- 20 Thus they ^{bc} changed their glory
 For the likeness of an ox that
 eateth grass.
- 21 They ^{bd} forgot God their Saviour,
 Who had done ^{be} great things in
 Egypt,
- 22 ^{bf} Wondrous works in the land
 of Ham,
 And terrible things by the Red
 Sea.
- 23 Therefore ^{bg} he said that he
 would destroy them,
 Had not ^{bh} Moses his chosen stood
 before him in the breach,
 To turn away his wrath, lest he
 should destroy them.
- 24 Yea, they ^{bi} despised the ^{bj} pleas-
 ant land,
 They ^{bj} believed not his word,
- 25 But ^{bk} murmured in their tents,
 And hearkened not unto the
 voice of Jehovah.
- 26 Therefore he ^{bl} sware unto
 them,
 That he would ^{bm} overthrow them
 in the wilderness,
- 27 And that he would ^{bn} overthrow
 their seed among the nations,
 And ^{bo} scatter them in the lands.
- 28 They ^{bp} joined themselves also
 unto Baal-peor,
 And ate the ^{bq} sacrifices of the
 dead.
- 29 Thus they ^{br} provoked him to
 anger with their doings;
 And the plague brake in upon
 them.
- 30 Then ^{bs} stood up Phinehas, and
 executed judgment;
 And so the ^{bt} plague was stayed.
- 31 And that was ^{bu} reckoned unto
 him for righteousness,
 Unto all generations for ever-
 more.

Hos. 9. 10 ^a Num. 25. 2 ^b Num. 25. 4 ^c Num. 26. 7
^d Num. 25. 8 ^e Gen. 15. 6; Num. 25. 11-13

^f Or, holy one ^g Heb. lifted up his hand.
^h Heb. make them fall.

- 32 They ^aangered him also at the waters of ¹Meribah,
So that it ^bwent ill with Moses for their sakes;
- 33 Because they were ^crebellious against his spirit,
And he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
- 34 They ^ddid not destroy the people,
As ^eJehovah commanded them,
- 35 But ^fmingled themselves with the nations,
And learned their works,
- 36 And ^gserved their idols,
Which became a snare unto them.
- 37 Yea, they ^hsacrificed their sons and their daughters unto demons,
- 38 And shed ⁱinnocent blood,
Even the blood of their ^jsons and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan;
And the land was ^kpolluted with blood.
- 39 Thus were they ^ldefiled with their works,
And ^mplayed the harlot in their doings.
- 40 Therefore was the ⁿwrath of Jehovah kindled against his people,
And he ^oabhorred his inheritance.
- 41 And ^phe gave them into the hand of the nations;
And they that hated them ruled over them.

¹ Or, *strife*

^a Ps. 81. 7;
86. 8, 9;
Num. 20.
2-13
^b Num. 20. 12
^c Ps. 78. 40;
107. 11;
Num. 20.
3, 10
^d Judg. 1. 21,
27-36
^e Dt. 7. 2, 16
^f Judg. 3. 5, 6
^g Judg. 2. 12
^h Dt. 12. 31;
32. 17; 2 K.
17. 17;
Ezek. 16.
20, 21;
1 Cor. 10.
20
ⁱ Ps. 94. 21
^j Dt. 18. 10
^k Num. 35.
33; Is. 24.
5; Jer. 3.
1, 2
^l Lev. 18. 24;
Ezek. 20. 18
^m Lev. 17. 7;
Num. 16.
39; Judg.
2. 17; Hos.
4. 12
ⁿ Ps. 78. 59;
Judg. 2. 14
^o Lev. 26. 30;
Dt. 32. 19
^p Judg. 2.
14; Neh. 9.
27
^q Judg. 4. 3;
10. 12
^r Judg. 2.
16-18
^s Ps. 81. 12
^t Judg. 6. 6
^u Judg. 3. 9;
6. 7; 10. 10
^v Ps. 105. 8;
Lev. 26. 42
^w Judg. 2. 18
^x 1 K. 8. 50;
2 Chr. 30.
9; Ezr. 9.
9; Neh. 1.
11; Jer.
42. 12

- 42 Their enemies also ^aoppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
- 43 Many times did he ^bdeliver them;
But they were rebellious in their ^ccounsel,
And were ^dbrought low in their iniquity.
- 44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,
When he ^eheard their cry:
- 45 And he ^fremembered for them his covenant,
And ^grepented according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.
- 46 He made them also to be ^hpitied
Of all those that carried them captive.
- 47 ⁱSave us, O Jehovah our God,
And ^jgather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to ^ktriumph in thy praise.
- 48 ^lBlessed be Jehovah, the God of Israel,
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say,
Amen.
^mPraise ye Jehovah.

^a 1 Chr. 16. 35, 36 ^b Ps. 147. 2 ^c Ps. 47. 1 ^d Ps. 41. 13; 72. 18; 89. 62

^e Heb. *Hallelujah*.

BOOK V

Jehovah delivers Men from manifold Troubles.

- 107 Oh ^agive thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.
- 2 Let ^bthe redeemed of Jehovah say so,
Whom he hath ^credeemed from the hand of the adversary,
- 3 And ^dgathered out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and ^efrom the south.
- 4 They ^fwandered in the wilderness in a desert way;
They found no ^gcity of habitation.

- Heb. *from the sea*.

^a Ps. 106. 1
^b Is. 35. 9, 10;
62. 12; 63. 4
^c Ps. 78. 42;
106. 10
^d Ps. 106. 47;
Dt. 30. 3;
Neh. 1. 9;
Is. 11. 12;
43. 5; 56.
8; Ezek.
11. 17; 20.
34
^e Num. 14.
33; 32. 13;
Dt. 2. 7;
Josh. 5. 6;
14. 10
^f ver. 7, 36
^g Ps. 77. 3
^h ver. 13, 19,
28; Ps. 60.
16
ⁱ Ps. 5. 8;
Ezr. 8. 21;
Jer. 31. 9
^j ver. 4, 36
^k ver. 15, 21,
31

- 5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their ^asoul fainted in them.
- 6 Then they ^bcried unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses.
- 7 He led them also by a ^cstraight way,
That they might go to a ^dcity of habitation.
- 8 ^eOh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- 9 For he ^fsatisfieth the longing soul,
And the ^ghungry soul he filleth with good.

^a Ps. 22. 26; 63. 5; 108. 5 ^b Ps. 146. 7; Mt. 5. 6; Lk. 1. 63

- 10 Such as *sat in darkness and in the shadow of death,
Being *bound in affliction and iron,
- 11 Because they *rebelled against the words of God,
And *contemned the counsel of the Most High:
- 12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labor;
They fell down, and there was *none to help.
- 13 Then they *cried unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.
- 14 He *brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And *brake their bonds in sunder.
- 15 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- 16 For he hath *broken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
- 17 Fools because of ¹their transgression,
And *because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
- 18 Their *soul abhorreth all manner of food;
And they ^mdraw near unto the *gates of death.
- 19 Then they cry unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
- 20 He *sendeth his word, and *healeth them,
And *delivereth them from their *destructions.
- 21 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- 22 And let them offer the *sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And *declare his works with singing.
- 23 They that *go down to the sea in ships,
That do business in great waters;
- 24 These see the works of Jehovah,
And his wonders in the deep.
- 25 For he *commandeth, and raiseth the *stormy wind,

* Ps. 143. 3;
Is. 42. 7;
Mic. 7. 8;
Lk. 1. 79;
b Ps. 102. 20;
Job 30. 3;
* Ps. 78. 40;
106. 7
d Num. 15.
31; 2 Chr.
35. 15;
Prov. 1. 25;
Is. 5. 24;
* Ps. 22. 11;
72. 12
ver. 6
ver. 10;
* Ps. 80. 13
- Ps. 116. 16;
Jer. 2. 20;
30. 8; Nah.
- 13; Lk.
13. 16,
Acts 12. 7
Is. 45. 4; 2
* Is. 63. 6, 7;
Jer. 30. 14,
15; Ezek.
24. 23
* Ps. 102. 4;
Job 33. 20
- Ps. 88. 3;
Job 33. 22
- Ps. 9. 13;
Job 38. 17
* Ps. 117. 15,
18; Mt. 8. 8
* Ps. 30. 2;
103. 3; 147.
3; 2 K. 20. 5
* Ps. 30. 3;
49. 15; 60.
13; 103. 4;
Job 33. 28,
30
* Ps. 50. 14;
116. 17;
Lev. 7. 12
* Ps. 9. 11;
73. 28; 118.
17
* Is. 42. 10;
Jon. 1. 3
* Ps. 105. 31,
34
* Ps. 148. 8;
Jon. 1. 4
* Ps. 93. 3, 4
* Ps. 22. 14;
119. 28
* Job 12. 25;
Is. 24. 20;
* Ps. 65. 7;
89. 9; Mt.
8. 26; Lk.
8. 24
* Ps. 78. 4;
111. 4
* Ps. 34. 3;
99. 5; Is.
25. 1
* Ps. 22. 22,
25
* Ps. 35. 18
* Ps. 74. 15;
Is. 42. 15;
50. 2
* Gen. 13.
10; 14. 3;
19. 24, 26;
Dt. 29. 23
* Jcb 30. 6;
Jer. 17. 6
* Ps. 106. 41;
114. 8; Is.
35. 6, 7;
41. 18
* ver. 4, 7
* 2 K. 19. 29;
Is. 65. 21;
Am. 9. 14
* Gen. 12. 2;
17. 20; Ex.
1. 7, Dt. 1.
10
* Dt. 7. 14

Which *lifteth up the waves thereof.

- 26 They mount up to the heavens,
they go down again to the depths:
Their soul *melteth away because of trouble.
- 27 They reel to and fro, and *stagger like a drunken man,
And *are at their wits' end.
- 28 Then they cry unto Jehovah in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
- 29 He *maketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.
- 30 Then are they glad because they are quiet;
So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
- 31 Oh that men would praise Jehovah for his lovingkindness.
And for his *wonderful works to the children of men!
- 32 Let them *exalt him also *in the assembly of the people,
And *praise him in the seat of the elders.
- 33 He *turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And watersprings into a thirsty ground;
- 34 A *fruitful land into a *salt desert,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
- 35 He *turneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into watersprings.
- 36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
That they may prepare a *city of habitation,
- 37 And sow fields, and *plant vineyards,
And get them fruits of increase.
- 38 He blesseth them also, so that they are ^mmultiplied greatly;
And he *suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
- 39 Again, they are *diminished and *bowed down
Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.
- 40 He *poureth contempt upon princes,
And *causeth them to wander *in the waste, where there is no way.

* Ezek. 5. 11; 29. 15 * Ps. 38. 6; 44. 25; 67. 6 * Job 12. 21 * Job 12. 24 * Dt. 32. 10

¹ Heb. the way of their transgression.
² Heb. pits.

³ Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up.

- 41 Yet ^asetteth he the needy on high from affliction,
And ^bmaketh *him* families like a flock.
- 42 The ^cupright shall see it, and be glad;
And all ^diniquity shall stop her mouth.
- 43 Whoso is ^ewise will give heed to these things;
And they will consider the ^flovingkindnesses of Jehovah.

God praised, and supplanted to give Victory.

A Song, a Psalm of David.

- 108 ^aMy heart is fixed, O God;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even with my glory.
- 2 Awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself will ^bawake right early.
- 3 I will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah, among the peoples;
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
- 4 For thy lovingkindness is great ^cabove the heavens;
And thy truth *reacheth* unto the skies.
- 5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens,
And thy glory above all the earth.
- 6 ^dThat thy beloved may be delivered,
Save with thy right hand, and answer ^eus.
- 7 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will exult;
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
- 8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the defence of my head;
Judah is my ^fsceptre.
- 9 Moab is my washpot;
^gUpon Edom will I cast my shoe;
Over Philistia will I shout.
- 10 Who will bring me into the fortified city?
Who ^hhath led me unto Edom?
- 11 ⁱHast not thou ^jcast us off, O God?
And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
- 12 Give us help against the adversary;
For vain is the ^khelp of man.

^a Ps. 69. 1;
113. 7, 8;
1 S. 2. 8
^b Ps. 113. 9;
Job 21. 11
^c Ps. 32. 6;
Job 22. 19
^d Ps. 63. 11;
Job 6. 16;
Rom. 3. 19
^e Ps. 64. 9;
Jer. 9. 12;
Hos. 14. 9
^f ver. 1
^g ver. 1-6;
Ps. 67. 7-11
^h Ps. 113. 4
ⁱ ver. 6-13;
Ps. 60. 6-12
^k Ps. 44. 9

^l Ps. 28. 1;
83. 1
^m Dt. 10. 21
ⁿ Ps. 10. 7;
62. 4
^o Ps. 120. 2
^p Ps. 69. 4

^q Ps. 33. 20
^r Ps. 69. 13;
141. 6
^s Ps. 33. 12;
38. 20
^t Jn. 7. 7;
10. 32

^u Zech. 3. 1

^v Ps. 1. 6
^w Prov. 23. 9
^x Ps. 66. 23
^y Acts 1. 20

^a Ex. 22. 24
^b Jer. 18. 21
^c Ps. 69. 15;
Gen. 4. 12;
Job 30. 6-8
^d Ps. 37. 25

^e Job 20. 15;
Neh. 6. 7

^f Is. 1. 7;
Lam. 6. 2;
Ezek. 7. 21
^g Ezr. 7. 28;
9. 9

^h Joh. 5. 4;
Is. 9. 17

ⁱ Ps. 21. 10;
37. 28

^k Ps. 9. 6;
Prov. 10. 7

^l Ex. 20. 6;
Num. 14. 18;
Is. 63. 0, 7;
Jer. 32. 18

^m Neh. 4. 6;
Jer. 18. 23

- 13 Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he it is that will tread down our adversaries.

Vengeance invoked upon Adversaries.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 109 ^aHold not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the ^bmouth of deceit have they opened against me:
They have spoken ^cunto me with a ^dlying tongue.
- 3 They have compassed me about also with words of hatred,
And fought against me ^ewithout a cause.
- 4 ^fFor my love they are my adversaries:
But ^gI give myself unto prayer.
- 5 And they have ^hrewarded me evil for good,
And ⁱhatred for my love.
- 6 Set thou a wicked man over him;
And let ^jan ^kadversary stand at his right hand.
- 7 When he is judged, let him ^lcome forth guilty;
And let his ^mprayer ⁿbe turned into sin.
- 8 Let ^ohis days be few;
And let ^panother take his office.
- 9 Let his ^qchildren be fatherless,
And his ^rwife a widow.
- 10 Let his ^schildren be vagabonds, and beg;
And let them ^tseek their bread ^uout of their desolate places.
- 11 Let ^vthe extortioner ^wcatch all that he hath;
And let ^xstrangers make spoil of his labor.
- 12 Let there be none to ^yextend kindness unto him;
Neither let there be ^zany to have pity on his fatherless children.
- 13 Let his ^aposterity be cut off;
In the generation following let their ^bname be blotted out.
- 14 Let ^cthe iniquity of his fathers be remembered with Jehovah;
And let not the sin of his mother be ^dblotted out.

^a Or, against ^e Heb laid upon me.

^b Or, Satan

^c Or, an adversary

^d Or, become

^e Heb. snare.

^f Or, far from

^g Or, continue

¹ Or, awake the dawn
² Another reading is, me. ³ Or, I myself
⁴ Or, unto ⁵ Or, will lead me &c.
⁶ Or, Will not thou, O God, who hast cast us off,
and goest . . . hosts? ⁷ Heb. salvation.

15 Let ^athem be before Jehovah continually,
That he may ^bcut off the memory of them from the earth;
16 Because he remembered not to show kindness,
But persecuted the ^cpoor and needy man,
And the broken in heart, to ^dslay them.
17 Yea, he loved cursing, and ^eit came unto him;
And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far from him.
18 He ^fclothed himself also with cursing as with his garment,
And it ^gcame into his inward parts like water,
And like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as ^hthe raiment wherewith he covereth himself,
And for the girdle wherewith he is ⁱgirded continually.
20 This is the ^jreward of mine adversaries from Jehovah,
And of them that ^kspeak evil against my soul.
21 But deal thou with me, O Jehovah the Lord, ^lfor thy name's sake:
Because ^mthy lovingkindness is good, deliver thou me;
22 For ⁿI am poor and needy, And my heart is ^owounded within me.
23 I am gone ^plike the shadow when it ^qdeclineth:
I am tossed up and down ^ras the locust.
24 My ^sknees ^tare weak through fasting;
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I am become also a ^ureproach unto them:
When they see me, they ^vshake their head.
26 ^wHelp me, O Jehovah my God; Oh save me according to thy lovingkindness:
27 That they may ^xknow that this is thy hand;
That thou, Jehovah, hast done it.
28 ^yLet them curse, but bless thou:
When they arise, they shall be put to shame,
But thy ^zservant shall rejoice.
29 ^{aa}Let ^{ab}mine adversaries be clothed with dishonor,

¹ Or, is stretched out. ² Or, totter.
³ Or, Mine adversaries shall be clothed. . .
And they shall cover &c.

^a Ps. 90. 8;
Jer. 16. 17
^b Ps. 34. 16
^c Ps. 37. 14
^d Ps. 37. 32;
94. 6
^e Prov. 14. 14; Ezek. 36. 9; Mt. 7. 2
^f ver. 29;
^g Ps. 73. 6;
^h Ezek. 7. 27
ⁱ Num. 6. 22
^j Ps. 30. 11;
^k 2 S. 22. 40;
^l Is. 11. 5
^m Ps. 64. 5;
ⁿ 94. 23; Is. 3. 11;
^o 2 Tim. 4. 14
^p Ps. 41. 5;
^q 71. 10
^r Ps. 23. 3;
^s 25. 11; 79. 9; 100. 8;
^t Ezek. 30. 22
^u Ps. 69. 16
^v Ps. 40. 17;
^w 65. 1
^x Ps. 143. 4;
^y Job 24. 12;
^z Prov. 18. 14
^{aa} Ps. 102. 11
^{ab} Ex. 10. 19;
^{ac} Job 30. 20
^{ad} Heb. 12. 12
^{ae} Ps. 36. 13
^{af} Ps. 22. 6
^{ag} Ps. 22. 7;
^{ah} Jer. 18. 16;
^{ai} Lam. 2. 15
^{aj} Ps. 119. 80
^{ak} Job 37. 7
^{al} 2 S. 16. 11;
^{am} 12
^{an} Is. 65. 14
^{ao} Ps. 132. 18;
^{ap} Job 8. 22
^{aq} Ps. 35. 20;
^{ar} Job 8. 22
^{as} Ps. 22. 22
^{at} Ps. 16. 8;
^{au} 73. 23; 110. 5; 121. 5
^{av} Ps. 37. 39
^{aw} Mt. 22. 44;
^{ax} Mk. 12. 30;
^{ay} Lk. 20. 42, 43
^{az} Acts 2. 34, 35; Heb. 1. 13
^{ba} Mt. 26. 64;
^{bb} Eph. 1. 20;
^{bc} Col. 3. 1;
^{bd} Heb. 1. 3;
^{be} 8. 1; 10. 12;
^{bf} 12. 2
^{bg} 1 Cor. 15. 26; Eph. 1. 22
^{bh} Ps. 45. 6;
^{bi} Jer. 48. 17;
^{bj} Ezek. 19. 14
^{bk} Ps. 2. 9;
^{bl} 72. 2; Dan. 7. 13, 14
^{bm} Judg. 6. 2;
^{bn} Neh. 11. 2
^{bo} Ps. 96. 9
^{bp} 1 Chr. 16. 29
^{bq} 2 S. 17. 12;
^{br} Mic. 6. 7
^{bs} H-b 7. 21
^{bt} Num. 23. 19
^{bu} Zech. 6. 13;
^{bv} Heb. 5. 6, 10; 6. 20;
^{bw} 7. 17
^{bx} Ps. 100. 31
^{by} Ps. 68. 14;
^{bz} 76. 12
^{ca} Ps. 2. 6, 12;

And let them ^ccover themselves with their own shame as with a robe.
30 I will give great thanks unto Jehovah with my mouth;
Yea, ^dI will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he will stand ^eat the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that ^fjudge his soul.

Jehovah gives Dominion to the King.

A Psalm of David.

110 ^aJehovah saith unto my Lord, ^bSit thou at my right hand,
Until I make ^cthine enemies thy footstool
2 Jehovah will ^dsend forth the ^erod of thy strength out of Zion:
^fRule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy ^gpeople ^hoffer themselves willingly
In the day of thy ⁱpower, ^jin holy array:
Out of the womb of the morning
^kThou hast the ^ldew of thy youth.
4 ^mJehovah hath sworn, and will ⁿnot repent:
Thou art a ^opriest for ever
After the ^porder of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord ^qat thy right hand
^rWill ^sstrike through kings in the ^tday of his wrath.
6 He will ^ujudge among the nations,
^vHe ^wwill fill the places with ^xdead bodies:
He ^ywill ^zstrike through the head ^{aa}in many countries.
7 He will ^{ab}drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore will he ^{ac}lift up the head.

Jehovah praised for his Goodness.

111 ^a15 Praise ye Jehovah.
I ^bwill give thanks unto Jehovah with my whole heart,

Rom. 2. 6; Rev. 6. 17 ^cIs. 2. 4; Joel 3. 12; Mic. 4. 5 ^dIs. 60. 21 ^ePs. 68. 21 ^fJudg. 7. 6, 8 ^gPs. 27. 6 ^hPs. 138. 1

⁴ Or, stretch. ⁵ Or, sceptre
⁶ Heb. are freewill-offerings. ⁷ Or, army
⁸ Or, in the beauty of holiness
⁹ Or, Thy wrath are in thee as the dead
¹⁰ Or, manner ¹¹ Or, hath stricken
¹² Or, The places are full of &c.
¹³ Or, hath filled ¹⁴ Or, over a wide land
¹⁵ Heb. Hallelujah.

- In the "council of the upright,
and in the congregation.
- 2 The "works of Jehovah are
great,
Sought out of all them that
have pleasure therein.
- 3 His work is "honor and majesty;
And "his righteousness en-
dureth for ever.
- 4 He hath made his wonderful
works to be remembered:
Jehovah is "gracious and mer-
ciful.
- 5 He hath "given "food unto
them that fear him:
He will ever be "mindful of
his covenant.
- 6 He hath showed his people the
power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of
the nations.
- 7 The works of his hands are
"truth and justice;
All his precepts "are sure.
- 8 They are "established for ever
and ever;
They are "done in "truth and
uprightness.
- 9 He hath sent "redemption unto
his people;
He hath commanded his cove-
nant for ever:
"Holy and reverend is his
name.
- 10 The "fear of Jehovah is the
beginning of wisdom;
"A "good understanding have
all they that do "his com-
mandments:
His "praise endureth for ever.

Prosperity of him that fears Jehovah.

- 112** "Praise ye Jehovah.
"Blessed is the man that
feareth Jehovah,
That "delighteth greatly in his
commandments.
- 2 His "seed shall be mighty upon
earth:
The generation of the "upright
shall be blessed.
- 3 "Wealth and riches are in his
house;
And his righteousness endur-
eth for ever.
- 4 "Unto the upright there ariseth
light in the darkness:
He is "gracious, and merciful,
and righteous.
- 5 Well is it with the man
that "dealeth graciously and
lendeth;

a Ps. 89. 7;
140. 1
b Ps. 92. 6
c Ps. 96. 6;
145. 6
d Ps. 112. 3,
119. 142
e Ps. 80. 15;
103. 8; 145.
8
f Mt. 6. 31-33
g Ps. 105. 8
h Rev. 15. 3
i Ps. 19. 7;
93. 6
k Ps. 119.
160; Is. 40.
8; Mt. 6.
18
l Ps. 19. 9
m Lk. 1. 68
n Ps. 99. 3
o Prov. 1. 7;
9. 10
p Ps. 119. 98;
Prov. 3. 4
q Ps. 145. 2
r Ps. 128. 1
s Ps. 1. 2;
119. 14
t Ps. 127. 4
u Ps. 128. 4
v Prov. 3. 16;
8. 18
w Ps. 97. 11;
Job 11. 17
x Ps. 37. 21
y Ps. 37. 28

a Ps. 15. 6;
55. 22
b Prov. 10. 7
c Prov. 1. 33
d Ps. 57. 7;
108. 1
e Ps. 56. 4
f Heb. 13. 9
g Ps. 27. 1;
56. 11;
Prov. 3.
24; Is. 12. 2
h Ps. 54. 7,
ref.
i 2 Cor. 9. 9
j Ps. 75. 10;
80. 17; 92.
10; 148. 14
k Ps. 89. 17
l Ps. 35. 16;
37. 12; Mt.
8. 12; 25.
30; Lk. 13.
28
m Ps. 58. 7
n Job 8. 13;
Prov. 10.
28; 11. 7
o Ps. 135. 1
p Ps. 34. 22;
69. 36; 79.
10; 90. 13
q Ps. 145. 21;
Dan. 2. 20
r Ps. 50. 1
s Ps. 18. 3;
48. 1, 19
t Ps. 97. 9;
99. 2
u Ps. 8. 1; 57.
11; 148. 13
v Ps. 35. 10;
80. 6; Ex.
15. 11
w Ps. 103. 19
x Ps. 11. 4;
138. 6; Is.
57. 16
y Ps. 107. 41;
1. 8, 2. 8
z Job 30. 7
a Ps. 68. 6;
Gen. 21. 6,
7; 25. 21;
1. 8, 2. 6;
Is. 64. 1

- He shall maintain his cause in
judgment.
- 6 For he shall "never be moved:
The "righteous shall be had in
everlasting remembrance.
- 7 He shall not be "afraid of evil
tidings:
His "heart is fixed, "trusting in
Jehovah.
- 8 His "heart is established, he
"shall not be afraid,
Until he "see his desire upon his
adversaries.
- 9 He "hath dispersed, he hath
given to the needy;
His righteousness endureth for
ever:
His "horn shall be exalted with
honor.
- 10 The "wicked shall see it, and
be grieved;
He shall "gnash with his teeth,
and "melt away:
The "desire of the wicked shall
perish.

Jehovah praised for exalting the Humble.

- 113** "Praise ye Jehovah.
"Praise, O ye "servants
of Jehovah,
Praise the name of Jehovah.
- 2 "Blessed be the name of Jeho-
vah
From this time forth and for
evermore.
- 3 "From the rising of the sun
unto the going down of the
same
Jehovah's "name is to be praised.
- 4 Jehovah is "high above all
nations,
And his "glory above the
heavens.
- 5 "Who is like unto Jehovah our
God,
That "hath his seat on high,
- 6 That "humbleth himself "to
behold
The things that are in heaven
and in the earth?
- 7 He "raiseth up the poor out of
the dust,
And lifteth up the needy from
the dunghill;
- 8 That he may "set him with
princes,
Even with the princes of his
people.
- 9 He "maketh the barren woman
to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of
children.
- "Praise ye Jehovah.

"Or, to regard the heavens and the earth

God's Deliverance of Israel from Egypt.

- 114** When Israel went forth
 "out of Egypt,
 The house of Jacob from a peo-
 ple of ^bstrange language;
 2 Judah became ^chis sanctuary,
 Israel ^dhis dominion.
 3 The ^esea saw it, and fled;
 The ^fJordan was driven back.
 4 The mountains ^gskipped like
 rams,
 The little hills like lambs.
 5 What ^haileth thee, O thou sea,
 that thou fleest?
 Thou Jordan, that thou turnest
 back?
 6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like
 rams;
 Ye little hills, like lambs?
 7 Tremble, thou earth, at the
 presence of the Lord,
 At the presence of the God of
 Jacob,
 8 Who ⁱturned the rock into a
^jpool of water,
 The ^kflint into a fountain of
 waters.

Heathen Idols contrasted with Jehovah.

- 115** "Not unto us, O Jehovah,
 not unto us,
 But ^aunto thy name give glory,
 For thy lovingkindness, and
 for thy truth's sake.
 2 ^bWherefore should the nations
 say,
^cWhere is now their God?
 3 But our ^dGod is in the heavens:
 He ^ehath done whatsoever he
 pleased.
 4 Their ^fidols are silver and gold,
 The ^gwork of men's hands.
 5 They have mouths, but they
^hspeak not;
 Eyes have they, but they see
 not;
 6 They have ears, but they hear
 not;
 Noses have they, but they smell
 not;
 7 They have hands, but they
 handle not;
 Feet have they, but they walk
 not;
 Neither speak they through
 their throat.
 8 They that make them shall be
 like unto them;
 Yea, every one that trusteth in
 them.
 9 O ⁱIsrael, ^jtrust thou in Jeho-
 vah:
 He is their ^khelp and their
 shield.

^a Ex. 13. 3
^b Ps. 81. 5
^c Ps. 78. 68,
 69; Ex. 15.
 17; 29. 46,
 46
^d Ex. 19. 6
^e Ps. 77. 16
^f Josh. 3. 13,
 16
^g Ps. 18. 7;
 29. 6; Ex.
 19. 18;
 Judg. 5. 5;
 Hab. 3. 6
^h Hab. 3. 8
ⁱ Ps. 96. 9
^j Ps. 78. 15;
 105. 41;
 Ex. 17. 6;
 Num. 20.
 11
^k Ps. 107. 35
^l Dt. 8. 15
^m Is. 48. 11
ⁿ Ezek. 36.
 22
^o Ps. 29. 2;
 96. 8
^p Ps. 79. 10
^q Ps. 42. 3
^r Ps. 103. 19
^s Ps. 135. 6;
 Dan. 4. 35
^t ver. 4-8;
 Ps. 135. 15-
 18
^u Dt. 4. 28;
 2 K. 19.
 18; 18. 37.
 19; 44. 10,
 20
^v Jer. 10. 5
^w Ps. 115. 3;
 135. 19
^x Ps. 37. 3;
 62. 5
^y Ps. 33. 20

^a Ps. 22. 23;
 103. 11;
 135. 20
^b Ps. 98. 3
^c Ps. 103. 11;
 132. 1;
 138. 1
^d Dt. 1. 11
^e Ps. 102. 25;
 121. 2; 1-4.
 8; 134. 3;
 146. 6;
 Gen. 1. 1;
 Neh. 9. 6;
 Acts 14.
 16; Rev.
 11. 7
^f Ps. 80. 11
^g Ps. 8. 6
^h Ps. 6. 6, ref.
ⁱ Ps. 31. 17
^j Ps. 113. 2
^k Ps. 18. 1
^l Ps. 6. 8;
 91. 10; Is.
 37. 17;
 Dan. 9. 18
^m Ps. 17. 6;
 31. 2; 40. 1
ⁿ Ps. 18. 4, 6
^o Ps. 18. 6;
 118. 6
^p Ps. 17. 13;
 22. 20
^q Ps. 80. 15;
 103. 8
^r Ps. 119.
 137; 145.
 17; Ezr. 9.
 15; Neh. 9.
 8; Jer. 12.
 14; Dan. 9.
 14
^s Ex. 34. 6
^t Ps. 19. 7;
 Prov. 1. 4
^u Ps. 79. 8;
 142. 6

- 10 O house of ^aAaron, trust ye in
 Jehovah:
 He is their help and their shield.
 11 Ye that ^bfear Jehovah, trust in
 Jehovah:
 He is their help and their
 shield.
 12 Jehovah ^chath been mindful
 of us; he will bless us;
 He will bless the house of
 Israel;
 He will bless the house of
 Aaron.
 13 He will ^dbless them that fear
 Jehovah,
 Both small and great.
 14 Jehovah ^eincrease you more and
 more,
 You and your children.
 15 Blessed are ye of Jehovah,
 Who ^fmade heaven and earth.
 16 The heavens are ^gthe heavens
 of Jehovah;
 But ^hthe earth hath he given
 to the children of men.
 17 The ⁱdead praise not ^jJehovah,
 Neither any that go down into
^ksilence;
 18 But we will ^lbless ^mJehovah
 From this time forth and for
 evermore.
ⁿPraise ye Jehovah.

Thanksgiving for Deliverance from Death.

- 116** ^aI love Jehovah, because
 he ^bheareth
 My voice and my supplications.
 2 Because he hath ^cinclined his
 ear unto me,
 Therefore will I call ^dupon him
 as long as I live.
 3 The ^ecords of death compassed
 me,
 And the pains of Sheol ^fgat
 hold upon me:
 I found trouble and sorrow.
 4 Then ^gcalled I upon the name
 of Jehovah:
 O Jehovah, I beseech thee, ^hde-
 liver my soul.
 5 ⁱGracious is Jehovah, and
^jrighteous:
 Yea, our God is ^kmerciful.
 6 Jehovah preserveth ^lthe sim-
 ple:
 I was ^mbrought low, and he
 saved me.
 7 Return unto thy ⁿrest, O my
 soul;
 For Jehovah hath ^odealt boun-
 tifully with thee.

^a Jer. 6. 16; Mt. 11. 29 ^bPs. 13. 6; 142. 7

¹ Heb. Jah. ² Heb. Hallelujah.
³ Or, found me

- 8 For thou hast ^adelivered my soul from death,
Mine eyes from tears,
And my feet from falling.
- 9 I will walk before Jehovah
In the ^bland of the living.
- 10 I ^abelieve, for I will speak:
I was ^agreatly afflicted:
- 11 I ^asaid in my ^chaste,
^dAll men are liars.
- 12 What shall I ^erender unto Jehovah
For all his ^fbenefits toward me?
- 13 I will take the ^gcup of salvation,
And ^hcall upon the name of Jehovah.
- 14 I will ⁱpay my vows unto Jehovah,
Yea, ^jin the presence of all his people.
- 15 ^kPrecious in the sight of Jehovah
Is the death of his saints.
- 16 O Jehovah, truly I am ^lthy servant:
I am thy servant, the ^mson of thy handmaid;
Thou hast ⁿloosed my bonds.
- 17 I will offer to thee ^othe sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will ^pcall upon the name of Jehovah.
- 18 I will ^qpay my vows unto Jehovah,
Yea, in the presence of all his people.
- 19 In the ^rcourts of Jehovah's house,
In the midst of thee, O ^sJerusalem.
- ^tPraise ye Jehovah.

A Psalm of Praise.

- 117 Oh ^apraise Jehovah, all ye nations:
Laud him, all ye peoples.
- 2 For his ^blovingkindness is great toward us;
And the ^ctruth of Jehovah ^dendureth for ever.
- ^ePraise ye Jehovah.

Thanksgiving for Jehovah's Saving Goodness.

- 118 Oh ^agive thanks unto Jehovah;
for he is good;
- ^bFor his lovingkindness ^cendureth for ever.
- 2 Let ^dIsrael now say,
That his lovingkindness ^eendureth for ever.

¹ Heb. lands. ² Or, believed, when I spake thus
³ Or, alarm ⁴ Heb. Hallelujah.

- ^a Ps. 40. 15;
56. 18; 80. 17
- ^b Ps. 27. 13.
ref.
- ^c 2 Cor. 4. 13
- ^d Ps. 88. 7
^e Ps. 31. 22
^f Ps. 62. 9;
Rom. 3. 4
^g 2 Chr. 32. 25; 1 Th. 3. 9
- ^h Ps. 103. 2
ⁱ Ps. 10. 5
^j Ps. 80. 18;
105. 1
^k Ps. 50. 14
^l Ps. 22. 25
^m Ps. 72. 11
ⁿ Ps. 80. 10;
110. 125;
143. 12
^o Ps. 80. 16
^p Ps. 107. 14
^q Ps. 50. 14
^r ver. 14
^s Ps. 92. 13;
96. 8; 115. 2
^t Ps. 102. 21
^u Rom. 16. 11
^v Ps. 103. 11
^w Ps. 100. 5;
140. 0
^x Ps. 100. 1
^y Ps. 130. 1-6
^z Ps. 115. 0
- ^a Ps. 115. 10
^b Ps. 116. 11
^c Ps. 18. 6;
88. 7; 120. 1
^d Ps. 18. 10
^e Ps. 50. 9;
Job 10. 27;
Heb. 13. 6
^f Ps. 25. 4;
27. 1
^g Ps. 60. 4, 11
^h Ps. 54. 4
ⁱ Ps. 61. 7
^j Ps. 108. 12;
2 Chr. 32. 7, 8; 18. 31.
1, 3; 67. 13;
Jer. 17. 6
^k Ps. 140. 3
^l Ps. 3. 0;
88. 17
^m Ps. 18. 40
ⁿ Dt. 1. 44
^o Ps. 140. 4
^p Ps. 88. 17
^q Ex. 15. 2;
18. 12, 2
^r Ps. 27. 1
^s Ps. 68. 3
^t Ps. 80. 13;
Ex. 16. 6;
Lk. 1. 61
^u Ps. 60. 13
- ^v Ps. 110. 8,
11;
^w Hab. 1. 12
^x Ps. 73. 28;
107. 22
^y Ps. 73. 14;
Jer. 31. 18;
1 Cor. 11. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 0
^z Ps. 80. 13
^a Is. 20. 2
- 3 Let the ^ahouse of Aaron now say,
That his lovingkindness ^bendureth for ever.
- 4 Let them now ^cthat fear Jehovah say,
That his lovingkindness ^dendureth for ever.
- 5 Out of my ^edistress I called upon ^fJehovah:
^gJehovah answered me ^hand ⁱset me in a large place.
- 6 Jehovah is ^jon my side; I will ^knot fear:
^lWhat can man do unto me?
- 7 Jehovah is on my side ^mamong them that help me:
Therefore shall I ⁿsee my desire upon them that hate me.
- 8 It is ^obetter to take refuge in Jehovah
Than to put confidence in man.
- 9 It is ^pbetter to take refuge in Jehovah
Than to put confidence in princes.
- 10 All nations ^qcompassed me about:
In the name of Jehovah I will ^rcut them off.
- 11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about:
In the name of Jehovah I will cut them off.
- 12 They compassed me about ^slike bees; they are quenched as the ^tfire of thorns:
In the name of Jehovah I will cut them off.
- 13 Thou didst ^uthrust sore at me that I might fall:
But Jehovah ^vhelped me.
- 14 ^wJehovah is my strength and song;
And he is become ^xmy salvation.
- 15 The voice of ^yrejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous:
The ^zright hand of Jehovah doeth valiantly.
- 16 The ^aright hand of Jehovah is exalted:
The right hand of Jehovah doeth valiantly.
- 17 I ^bshall not die, but live,
And ^cdeclare the works of ^dJehovah.
- 18 ^eJehovah hath ^fchastened me sore;
But he hath ^gnot given me over unto death.
- 19 ^hOpen to me the gates of righteousness:

ⁱ Heb. Jah.

- I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto 'Jehovah.
- 20 This is the gate of Jehovah; The 'righteous shall enter into it.
- 21 I will give thanks unto thee; for thou hast 'answered me, And art 'become my salvation.
- 22 The 'stone which the builders rejected Is become the head of the corner.
- 23 This is 'Jehovah's doing; It is marvellous in our eyes.
- 24 This is the day which Jehovah hath made; We will 'rejoice and be glad in it.
- 25 'Save now, we beseech thee, O Jehovah: O Jehovah, we beseech thee, send now 'prosperity.
- 26 'Blessed be he that 'cometh in the name of Jehovah: We have 'blessed you out of the house of Jehovah.
- 27 'Jehovah is God, and he hath given us 'light: Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the 'horns of the altar.
- 28 'Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee: Thou art my God, 'I will exalt thee.
- 29 Oh 'give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good; For his lovingkindness *en- dureth* for ever.

Meditations and Prayers relating to the Law of God.

⌘ ALEPH.

- 119** Blessed are they that are 'perfect in the way, Who 'walk in the law of Jehovah.
- 2 Blessed are they that 'keep his testimonies, That 'seek him 'with the whole heart.
- 3 Yea, they 'do no unrighteousness; They walk in his ways.
- 4 Thou hast 'commanded us thy precepts, That we should observe them diligently.
- 5 Oh that my 'ways were established To 'observe thy statutes!
- 6 Then 'shall I not be put to shame,

¹ Heb. Jah.

² Or, entereth

³ Heb. from Jehovah.

⁴ Or, upright in way

^a Ps. 15. 1, 2; 24. 3-6; 140. 13

^b ver. 6;

^c Ps. 116. 1

^d ver. 14

^e Mt. 21. 42;

^f Mk. 12. 10;

^g Lk. 20. 17;

^h Acts 4. 11;

ⁱ Eph 2. 20;

^j 1 Pet. 2. 7

^k Ps. 31. 7

^l Ps. 100. 47

^m Ps. 122. 6, 7

ⁿ Mt. 21. 9;

^o 23. 39; Mk.

^p 11. 33; Lk.

^q 13. 35; 10.

^r 38; Jn. 12. 13;

^s Ps. 120. 8

^t 1 K. 18. 39

^u Ps. 18. 28;

^v 27. 1; Esth.

^w 8. 16; 1 Pet.

^x 2. 9

^y Ex. 27. 2

^z Ps. 63. 1;

^{aa} 140. 6

^{ab} Ex. 16. 2;

^{ac} Is. 25. 1

^{ad} ver. 1

^{ae} Ps. 101. 2;

^{af} 6; Prov.

^{ag} 11. 20; 13. 6

^{ah} Ps. 128. 1;

^{ai} Ezek. 11.

^{aj} 20; 18. 17;

^{ak} Mic. 4. 2

^{al} ver. 22;

^{am} 108; Ps. 25.

^{an} 10; 90. 7

^{ao} ver. 10;

^{ap} Dt. 4. 20

^{aq} Dt. 6. 5;

^{ar} 10. 12; 11.

^{as} 13; 13. 3;

^{at} 30. 2

^{au} 1 Jn. 3. 9;

^{av} 6. 18

^{aw} D. 4. 12;

^{ax} Nah. 9. 13

^{ay} Ps. 40. 2;

^{az} Prov. 4. 20

^{ba} Dt. 12. 1;

^{bb} 2 Chr. 7. 17

^{bc} ver. 80

^{bd} ver. 62

^{be} Ps. 38. 21;

^{bf} 71. 0. 18

^{bg} 1 K. 2. 4;

^{bh} 8. 3

^{bi} 2 Chr. 6. 16

^{bj} ver. 2. 145

^{bk} ver. 21. 118

^{bl} Ps. 37. 31;

^{bm} 40. 8; Lk.

^{bn} 2. 19. 51

^{bo} A ver. 26. 04.

^{bp} 68. 108. 124.

^{bq} 135. 171

^{br} Ps. 40. 9

^{bs} ver. 72

^{bt} ver. 111.

^{bu} 102

^{bv} ver. 23. 48.

^{bw} 78. 97. 148.

^{bx} Ps. 1. 2

^{by} Ps. 25. 4;

^{bz} 27. 11; Is.

^{ca} 58. 2

^{cb} ver. 24. 36.

^{cc} 47. 70. 77.

^{cd} 92. 143. 174

^{ce} ver. 93

^{cf} Ps. 13. 6

^{cg} ver. 64; Ps.

^{ch} 30. 12;

^{ci} Gen. 47. 9;

^{cj} Lev. 26. 23;

^{ck} 1 Chr. 20.

^{cl} 16; Heb.

^{cm} 11. 13

^{cn} ver. 40. 131

When I have respect unto all thy commandments.

- 7 I will 'give thanks unto thee with uprightness of heart, When I learn thy righteous judgments.
- 8 I will observe thy statutes: Oh 'forsake me not utterly.

⌘ BETH.

- 9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? By 'taking heed thereto according to thy word.
- 10 With my 'whole heart have I sought thee: Oh let me not 'wander from thy commandments.
- 11 Thy word have I 'laid up in my heart, That I might not sin against thee.
- 12 Blessed art thou, O Jehovah: 'Teach me thy statutes.
- 13 With my lips have I 'declared All the 'ordinances of thy mouth.
- 14 I have 'rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, As much as in all riches.
- 15 I will 'meditate on thy precepts, And have respect unto 'thy ways.
- 16 I will 'delight myself in thy statutes: I will 'not forget thy word.

⌘ GIMEL.

- 17 'Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live; So will I observe thy word.
- 18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold Wondrous things out of thy law.
- 19 I am a 'sojourner in the earth: Hide not thy commandments from me.
- 20 My soul breaketh for 'the longing That it hath unto thine ordinances at all times.
- 21 Thou hast 'rebuked the proud 'that are "cursed, That do 'wander from thy commandments.
- 22 'Take away from me reproach and contempt; For I have 'kept thy testimonies.

^a Ps. 68. 30 ^b Ps. 37. 22; Dt 27. 26 ^c ver. 10, 118
^d ver. 30 ^e ver. 2

^f Or, Cursed are they that &c.

- 23 "Princes also sat and talked
against me;
But thy servant did ^bmeditate
on thy statutes.
- 24 Thy testimonies also are my
^cdelight
And ^amy counsellors.

7 DALETH.

- 25 My ^asoul cleaveth unto the
dust:
^cQuicken thou me ^aaccording
to thy word.
- 26 I declared my ways, and thou
answeredst me:
^cTeach me thy statutes.
- 27 Make me to understand the
way of thy precepts:
So shall I ^ameditate on thy
wondrous works.
- 28 My ^asoul ^amelteth for heavi-
ness:
^aStrengthen thou me according
unto thy word.
- 29 Remove from me the way of
falsehood;
And grant me thy law gra-
ciously.
- 30 I have chosen the way of faith-
fulness:
Thine ordinances have I set
^abefore me.
- 31 I ^acleave unto thy testimonies:
O Jehovah, put me not to
shame.
- 32 I will run the way of thy com-
mandments,
When thou shalt ^aenlarge my
heart.

7 HIE.

- 33 "Teach me, O Jehovah, the way
of thy statutes;
And I shall keep it unto the end.
- 34 ^aGive me understanding, and
I shall ^akeep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it ^awith
my whole heart.
- 35 Make me to go in the ^apath of
thy commandments;
For therein do I ^adelight.
- 36 ^aIncline my heart unto thy
testimonies,
And not to ^acovetousness.
- 37 Turn away mine ^aeyes from be-
holding vanity,
And ^aquicken me in thy ways.
- 38 ^aConfirm unto thy servant thy
word,
^aWhich is in order unto the fear
of thee.

^a ver. 161
^b ver. 15
^c ver. 16
^d Ps. 44, 26
^e ver. 37, 40,
88, 91, 107,
149, 154,
160, 160
^f ver. 66
^g ver. 12
^h Ps. 105, 2
ⁱ Ps. 22, 14;
107, 26
^k Ps. 20, 2;
1 Pet. 5, 10
Dt. 11, 22
^l K. 4, 20;
^m Is. 40, 5;
2 Cor. 6, 11,
13
ⁿ ver. 6, 12
^o ver. 27, 73,
125, 141, 160
^p 1 Chr. 22,
12; Ezek.
41, 21
^q ver. 2, 69
^r Ps. 25, 4;
Is. 40, 14
^s ver. 16;
^t Ps. 112, 1
^u 1 K. 8, 68
^v Lk. 12, 15;
Heb. 13, 6
^w Is. 33, 15
^x ver. 21;
Ps. 71, 20
^y 2 S. 7, 25

^a ver. 22
^b ver. 20
^c ver. 77
^d ver. 68, 76,
116, 170
^e Prov. 27, 11
^f ver. 30;
Ps. 102, 8
^g ver. 40, 74,
81, 114, 147
^h ver. 33
ⁱ Prov. 4, 12
^j ver. 64, 156
^k Mt. 10, 18;
Acts 20,
1, 2
^l ver. 16
^m ver. 97, 127,
160
ⁿ ver. 15

^a Job 6, 10;
Rom. 16, 4
^b Job 30, 1;
Jer. 20, 7
^c ver. 157;
Ps. 44, 18;
Job 23, 11
^d Ps. 103, 18

^a ver. 158;
Ex. 32, 10;
Neh. 9, 9;
Neh. 13, 25
^b Ps. 80, 30

^a ver. 19;
Gen. 47, 9

- 39 "Turn away my reproach
whereof I am afraid;
For thine ordinances are good.
- 40 Behold, I have ^alonged after
thy precepts:
Quicken me in thy righteous-
ness.

1 VAV.

- 41 Let thy ^blovingkindnesses also
come unto me, O Jehovah,
Even thy salvation, ^caccording
to thy word.
- 42 So shall I have an ^aanswer for
him that ^areproacheth me;
For I trust in thy word.
- 43 And take not the word of truth
utterly out of my mouth;
For I have ^ahoped in thine
ordinances.
- 44 So shall I ^aobserve thy law
continually
For ever and ever.
- 45 And I shall ^awalk at liberty;
For I have ^asought thy pre-
cepts.
- 46 I will also speak of thy testi-
monies ^abefore kings,
And shall not be put to shame.
- 47 And I will ^adelight myself in
thy commandments,
Which I have ^aloved.
- 48 I will lift up my hands also
unto thy commandments,
which I have ^aloved;
And I will ^ameditate on thy
statutes.

1 ZAYIN.

- 49 Remember the word unto thy
servant,
^aBecause thou hast made me to
hope.
- 50 This is my ^acomfort in my
affliction:
^aFor thy word hath quickened
me.
- 51 The proud have ^ahad me greatly
in derision:
Yet have I not ^aswerved from
thy law.
- 52 I have ^aremembered thine or-
dinances of old, O Jehovah,
And have comforted myself.
- 53 ^aHot ^aindignation hath taken
hold upon me,
Because of the wicked that ^afor-
sake thy law.
- 54 Thy statutes have been my
songs
In the house of my ^apilgrim-
age.

^a Or, Wherein ^b Or, That ^c Or, Horror

¹ Heb. the men of my counsel. ² Heb. droppeth.
³ Or, Who is devoted to

- 55 I have ^aremembered thy name,
O Jehovah, ^bin the night,
And have observed thy law.
56 This I have had,
¹Because I have ^ckept thy pre-
cepts.

7 HHETH.

- 57 ²Jehovah is my ^aportion:
I have said that I would ^bob-
serve thy words.
58 I ^centreated thy favor ^dwith
my whole heart:
^eBe merciful unto me ^f'accord-
ing to thy word.
59 I ^gthought on my ways,
And turned my feet unto thy
testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not,
To observe thy command-
ments.
61 The ^h'cords of the wicked have
wrapped me round;
But I have ⁱnot forgotten thy
law.
62 At ^j'midnight I will rise to give
thanks unto thee
Because of thy ^k'righteous ordi-
nances.
63 I am a ^l'companion of all them
that fear thee,
And of them that observe thy
precepts.
64 ^m'The earth, O Jehovah, is full
of thy lovingkindness:
ⁿ'Teach me thy statutes.

8 TETH.

- 65 Thou hast dealt well with thy
servant,
O Jehovah, according unto thy
word.
66 Teach me good ^o'judgment and
knowledge;
For I have believed in thy com-
mandments.
67 ^p'Before I was afflicted I went
astray;
But now I observe thy word.
68 Thou art ^q'good, and ^r'doest
good;
^s'Teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have ^t'forged a lie
against me:
With my whole heart will I
^u'keep thy precepts.
70 Their heart is as ^v'fat as grease;
But I ^w'delight in thy law.
71 It is ^x'good for me that I have
been afflicted;
That I may learn thy statutes.

¹ Or, *That*
² Or, *Jehovah is my portion, have I said: That*
³ may observe &c.

^a Ps. 63. 6
^b ver. 62;
Ps. 42. 8;
92. 2; 1s.
26. 9; Acts
10. 25
^c ver. 22, 69,
100
^d Ps. 10. 5,
ref.
^e Dt. 33. 9
^f 1 K. 13. 6
^g ver. 2
^h Ps. 41. 4;
50. 1; 57. 1
ⁱ ver. 41
^j Mk. 14. 73;
Lk. 16. 17
^k Ps. 140. 5;
Job 36. 8
^l ver. 83, 141,
153, 170
^m ver. 55
ⁿ ver. 7
^o Ps. 101. 6
^p Ps. 33. 6
^q ver. 12
^r Phil. 1. 9
^s ver. 71, 75;
Jer. 31. 18,
19; Heb.
12. 6-11
^t Ps. 80. 5;
100. 5;
106. 1
^u Ps. 126. 4;
Dt. 8. 10;
28. 63; 30. 6
^v ver. 12
^w Job 13. 4
^x ver. 63
^y Ps. 17. 10;
Dt. 32. 16;
Job 15. 27;
Is. 6. 10;
Jer. 5. 28
^z ver. 16
^{aa} ver. 67, 75

^a ver. 127;
Ps. 19. 10;
Prov. 8. 10,
11, 19
^b Ps. 138. 8;
189. 16, 18;
Job 10. 8;
31. 16
^c ver. 34
^d Ps. 34. 2;
35. 27; 107.
42
^e ver. 43
^f ver. 138
^g Heb. 12. 10
^h ver. 41
ⁱ ver. 10
^j Jer. 40. 32
^k ver. 86
^l ver. 15
^m ver. 1
ⁿ ver. 46
^o Ps. 64. 2
^p ver. 43
^q ver. 123;
Ps. 60. 3;
Is. 38. 14;
Lam. 2. 11
^r Job 30. 30
^s ver. 61
^t Ps. 30. 4
^u Rev. 6. 10
^v Ps. 7. 16;
57. 8; Jer.
18. 22

^a ver. 138
^b ver. 78,
101; Ps.
85. 10
^c Ps. 109. 26

- 72 The ^a'law of thy mouth is better
unto me
Than thousands of gold and
silver.

9 YODH.

- 73 ^b'Thy hands have made me and
^cfashioned me:
^d'Give me understanding, that
I may learn thy command-
ments.
74 They that fear thee shall ^e'see
me and be glad,
Because I have ^f'hoped in thy
word.
75 I know, O Jehovah, that thy
judgments are ^g'righteous,
And that ^h'in faithfulness thou
hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy loving-
kindness be for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy
servant.
77 Let ⁱ'thy tender mercies come
unto me, that I may live;
For thy law is my ^j'delight.
78 Let ^k'the proud be put to shame;
for they have overthrown me
^l'wrongfully:
But I will ^m'meditate on thy
precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn
unto me;
ⁿ'And they shall know thy
testimonies.
80 Let my heart be ^o'perfect in thy
statutes,
That I be not ^p'put to shame.

10 KAPH.

- 81 My ^a'soul fainteth for thy sal-
vation;
But I ^b'hope in thy word.
82 Mine ^c'eyes fail for thy word,
While I say, When wilt thou
comfort me?
83 For I am ^d'become like a wine-
skin in the smoke;
Yet do I ^e'not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the ^f'days of thy
servant?
When wilt thou ^g'execute judg-
ment on them that persecute
me?
85 The proud have ^h'dugged pits
for me,
Who are not according to thy
law.
86 All thy commandments are
ⁱ'faithful:
They ^j'persecute me ^k'wrong
fully; ^l'help thou me.

³ Or, *established* ⁴ Or, *with falsehood*
⁵ Another reading is, *Even they that know.*

- 87 They had almost consumed me
upon earth;
But I ^aforsook not thy pre-
cepts.
- 88 Quicken me after thy loving-
kindness;
So shall I observe the testi-
mony of thy mouth.

↳ LAMEDH.

- 89 ^bFor ever, O Jehovah,
Thy word is settled in heaven.
- 90 Thy ^cfaithfulness is unto all
generations:
Thou hast ^destablished the
earth, and it ^eabideth.
- 91 ^fThy abide this day accord-
ing to thine ^gordinances;
For ^hall things are thy ser-
vants.
- 92 Unless thy law had been my
ⁱdelight,
I should then have perished
^jin mine affliction.
- 93 I will ^knever forget thy pre-
cepts;
For with them thou hast
^lquickened me.
- 94 I am thine, ^msave me;
For I have ⁿsought thy pre-
cepts.
- 95 The wicked have ^owaited for
me, to destroy me;
But I will consider thy testi-
monies.
- 96 I have seen an end of all per-
fection;
But thy commandment is ex-
ceeding broad.

↳ MEM.

- 97 Oh how ^alove I thy law!
It is my ^bmeditation all the
day.
- 98 ^cThy ^dcommandments make
me wiser than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.
- 99 I have more understanding
than all my teachers;
For thy testimonies are my
^emeditation.
- 100 I understand ^fmore than the
aged,
Because I have ^gkept thy pre-
cepts.
- 101 I have ^hrefrained my feet
from every evil way,
That I might observethy word.
- 102 I have not ⁱturned aside from
thine ordinances;
For thou hast taught me.

¹ Or, As for thine ordinances, they abide this day.

² Or, Thou through thy commandments makest.

- 103 How ^asweet are thy words
unto my ^btaste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my
mouth!
- 104 Through thy precepts I ^cget
understanding:
Therefore I ^dhate every false
way.

↳ NUN.

- 105 Thy word is a ^alamp unto my
feet,
And light unto my path.
- 106 I have ^bsworn, and have con-
firmed it,
That I will observe thy right-
eous ordinances.
- 107 I am ^cafflicted very much:
^dQuicken me, O Jehovah, ac-
cording unto thy word.
- 108 Accept, I beseech thee, the
^efreewill-offerings of my
mouth, O Jehovah,
And ^fteach me thine ordi-
nances.
- 109 My ^gsoul is continually in my
hand;
Yet do I not ^hforget thy law.
- 110 The wicked have ⁱlaid a snare
for me;
Yet have I not ^jgone astray
from thy precepts.
- 111 Thy testimonies have I taken
as a ^kheritage for ever;
For they are the ^lrejoicing of
my heart.
- 112 I have ^minclined my heart to
perform thy statutes
For ever, even ⁿunto the end.

↳ SAMEKH.

- 113 I hate them that are of a
^adouble mind;
But thy ^blaw do I love.
- 114 Thou art my ^chiding-place
and my ^dshield:
I ^ehope in thy word.
- 115 ^fDepart from me, ye evil-doers,
That I may ^gkeep the com-
mandments of my God.
- 116 ^hUphold me according unto
thy word, that I may live;
And ⁱlet me not be ashamed
of my hope.
- 117 Hold thou me up, and I shall
be ^jsafe,
And shall ^khave respect unto
thy statutes continually.
- 118 Thou hast set at nought all
them ^lthat err from thy
statutes;
For their deceit is ^mfalsehood.

^a Heb. palate. ^b Or, vain.

119 Thou ¹puttest away all the wicked of the earth like ^adrass:
Therefore I ^blove thy testimonies.

120 My flesh ^ctrembleth for fear of thee;
And I am ^dafraid of thy judgments.

Y AYIN.

121 I have ^edone justice and righteousness:
Leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be ^fsurety for thy servant for good:
Let not the proud ^goppress me.

123 Mine ^heyes fail for thy salvation,
And for thy righteous word.

124 Deal with thy servant ⁱaccording unto thy loving-kindness,
And ^jteach me thy statutes.

125 I ^kam thy servant; ^lgive me understanding,
That I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for Jehovah to ^mwork;
For they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I ⁿlove thy commandments
Above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy ^oprecepts concerning all things to be right;
And I ^phate every false way.

E PE.

129 Thy testimonies are ^qwonderful;
Therefore doth my soul ^rkeep them.

130 The ^sopening of thy words giveth light;
It giveth ^tunderstanding unto the simple.

131 I ^uopened wide my mouth, and ^vpanted;
For I ^wlonged for thy commandments.

132 ^xTurn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me,
As thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 Establish my ^yfootsteps in thy word;

^a Is. 1. 22,
25; Ezek.
22. 18, 19

^b Job 4. 14;
Hab. 3. 10

^c ver. 161
^d 2 S. 8. 15;
Job 29. 14

^e Job 17. 3
^f ver. 134

^g ver. 82
^h ver. 88, 140,
159; Ps. 51.

ⁱ 1; 106. 45;
109. 20

^j ver. 12
^k Ps. 110. 13

^l ver. 27
^m Jer. 18. 23;
Ezek. 31. 11

ⁿ ver. 47
^o Ps. 19. 8

^p ver. 104
^q ver. 18

^r ver. 22
^s Prov. 6. 23

^t Ps. 19. 7
^u Ps. 31. 10;

^v Job 29. 23
^w Ps. 42. 1

^x ver. 20
^y Ps. 25. 16

^z Ps. 17. 6

^a Ps. 19. 13
^b ver. 64;

^c Ps. 142. 6
^d Ps. 4. 6; 31.

^e 16; 67. 1;
80. 3, 7, 19;

^f Num. 6. 25
^g ver. 12

^h Jer. 9. 1,
18; 14. 17;

ⁱ Lam. 3. 48
^j ver. 158

^k Ps. 116. 5;
120. 4; 145.

^l 17; Ezr. 9.
15; Jer. 12.

^m 1; Lam. 1.
7, 14

ⁿ ver. 144,
172

^o ver. 60, 90
^p Ps. 69. 9

^q Ps. 12. 6;
19. 8

^r ver. 47
^s Ps. 22. 6

^t ver. 61
^u ver. 151,

^v 160
^w ver. 24

^x Ps. 19. 9
^y ver. 27

^z ver. 10
^a ver. 22, 55

^b Ps. 3. 7

^c Ps. 57. 8;
108. 2

^d ver. 15

^e ver. 124

And let not any iniquity ^bhave dominion over me.

134 ^cRedeem me from the oppression of man:

So will I observe thy precepts

135 ^dMake thy face to shine upon thy servant;

And ^eteach me thy statutes.

136 ^fStreams of water run down mine eyes,
Because they ^gobserve not thy law.

T SADHE.

137 ^hRighteous art thou, O Jehovah,

And upright ⁱare thy judgments.

138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in ^jrighteousness

And very ^kfaithfulness.

139 My ^lzeal hath ^mconsumed me,
Because mine adversaries have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy ⁿword is very ^opure;
Therefore thy servant ^ploveth it.

141 I am small and ^qdespised;
Yet do I not ^rforget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,
And ^sthy law is truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have ^ttaken hold on me;
Yet thy commandments are my ^udelight.

144 Thy ^vtestimonies are righteous for ever:
^wGive me understanding, and I shall live.

Q QOPH.

145 I have called ^xwith my whole heart; answer me, O Jehovah:

I will ^ykeep thy statutes.

146 I have called unto thee; ^zsave me,

And I shall observe thy testimonies.

147 I ^aanticipated the dawning of the morning, and cried:
I hoped in thy words.

148 Mine eyes anticipated the night-watches,
That I might ^bmeditate on thy word.

149 Hear my voice ^caccording unto thy lovingkindness:

^a Or, in thy judgments

^b Heb. tried, or, refined.

^c Heb. cut me off.

^d Or, found me

^aQuicken me, O Jehovah, ¹ac-
cording to thine ordi-
nances.

150 They draw nigh ²that follow
after wickedness;

They are far from thy law.

151 Thou art ^bnigh, O Jehovah;
And all thy commandments
are ^ctruth.

152 Of old have I ^aknown from
thy testimonies,
That thou hast founded them
^efor ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine ^faffliction, and
deliver me;

For I do not ^gforget thy law.

154 ^hPlead thou my cause, and
ⁱredeem me:
Quicken me according to thy
word.

155 Salvation is ^kfar from the
wicked;
For they ^lseek not thy sta-
tutes.

156 ^mGreat are thy tender mercies,
O Jehovah:
Quicken me according to thine
ordinances.

157 Many are my ⁿpersecutors and
mine adversaries;
Yet have I not ^oswerved from
thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the ^ptreacherous, and
^qwas ^rgrieved,
Because they observe not thy
word.

159 Consider how I ^slove thy pre-
cepts:

^tQuicken me, O Jehovah, ac-
cording to thy lovingkind-
ness.

160 The ^usum of thy word is
^vtruth;
And every one of thy right-
eous ordinances ^wendureth
^xfor ever.

SHIN.

161 ^yPrinces have persecuted me
without a cause;
But my heart ^zstandeth in
awe of thy words.

162 I ^arejoice at thy word,
As one that ^bfindeth great
spoil.

163 I ^chate and abhor falsehood;
But thy law do I ^dlove.

164 Seven times a day do I praise
thee,

^a ver. 25
^b Ps. 34. 18;
145. 18, 19.
60. 8

^c ver. 142
^d ver. 125
^e ver. 89,
Lk. 21. 33

^f ver. 50
^g ver. 10;
Prov. 3. 1;
Hos. 4. 6

^h Ps. 35. 1;
1 S. 24. 15;
Mic. 7. 9

ⁱ ver. 134
^k Job 6. 4
^l ver. 46, 94
^m 2 S. 24. 14

ⁿ ver. 88,
161; Ps.
7. 1

^o ver. 51
^p Is. 21. 2;
24. 16

^q Ps. 139. 21
^r ver. 47
^s ver. 26
^t Ps. 139. 17

^u ver. 142
^v ver. 89, 162
^w ver. 23;
1 S. 24. 11;

26. 18
^y ver. 120
^z ver. 14, 111
^a S. 30. 10;
Is. 9. 3

^b ver. 104,
128; Ps. 31.
6; Prov.
13. 5

^c ver. 47
^d ver. 7, 160
^e Ps. 37. 11;
Prov. 3. 2;
Is. 26. 3

^f Prov. 3. 23;
Is. 63. 13;
1 Jn. 2. 10

^g ver. 81,
174; Gen.
49. 18

^h ver. 129
ⁱ ver. 47
^k ver. 22
^l Ps. 139. 3;
Job 24. 23;

^m Prov. 5. 21
ⁿ Ps. 18. 6;
102. 1; Job
16. 18

^o ver. 27
^p ver. 66, 164
^q Ps. 28. 2;
130. 2; 140.
6; 143. 1

^r Ps. 22. 20;
31. 2; 69. 1
^s Ps. 61. 16;
63. 3

^t ver. 12;
^u Ps. 94. 12;
Is. 2. 3;
Mic. 4. 2

^v Ps. 51. 14
^w ver. 138
^x Ps. 37. 24;
73. 23

^y Josh. 24.
22; Lk. 10.
42

^z ver. 166
^a ver. 24
^b Is. 65. 3
^c Is. 63. 6;

Jer. 60. 6;
Mt. 13. 12;
Lk. 15. 4
^d ver. 16
^e Ex. 34. 24;
1 K. 12. 27

^f Ps. 18. 6;
66. 14;
102. 2
^g Ps. 109. 2;

Because of thy ^hrighteous
ordinances.

165 Great ⁱpeace have they that
love thy law;
And they have no ^joccasion of
stumbling.

166 I have ^khoped for thy salva-
tion, O Jehovah,
And have done thy command-
ments.

167 My ^lsoul hath observed thy
testimonies;

And I ^mlove them exceedingly.

168 I have ⁿobserved thy precepts
and thy testimonies;
For all my ^oways are before
thee.

TAV.

169 Let my ^pcry come near before
thee, O Jehovah:

^qGive me understanding ^rac-
cording to thy word.

170 Let my ^ssupplication come
before thee:

^tDeliver me according to thy
word.

171 Let my ^ulips utter praise;
For thou ^vteachest me thy
statutes.

172 Let my ^wtongue sing of thy
word;
For all thy ^xcommandments
are righteousness.

173 Let thy ^yhand be ready to
help me;
For I have ^zchosen thy pre-
cepts.

174 I have ^alonged for thy salva-
tion, O Jehovah;
And thy law is my ^bdelight.

175 Let my ^csoul live, and it shall
praise thee;
And let thine ordinances help
me.

176 I have ^dgone astray like a lost
sheep; seek thy servant;
For I do ^enot forget thy com-
mandments.

Prayer for Deliverance from the Treacherous.

A Song of ^fAscents.

120 ^gIn my distress I cried
unto Jehovah,
And he answered me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Jehovah,
from ^hlying lips,
And from a ⁱdeceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee,
and what shall be done more
unto thee,

Thou ^jdeceitful tongue?

Prov. 12. 22 ^k Ps. 52. 4; Zeph. 3. 13

¹ Or, as thou art wont

² Or, that persecute me with wickedness

³ Or, loathed them

- 4 ¹Sharp arrows of the mighty,
With ²coals of ³juniper.
5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in
of Meshech,
That I dwell among the ⁴tents
of ⁵Kedar!
6 My soul hath long had her
dwelling
With him that ⁷hateth peace.
7 I ⁸am for peace;
But when I speak, they are ⁹for
war.

Jehovah the Keeper of his People.

A Song of Ascents.

- 121** I will ¹lift up mine eyes
unto ²the mountains:
From whence shall my help
come?
2 My ³help cometh from Jehovah,
Who ⁴made heaven and earth.
3 ⁵He will not ⁶suffer thy foot to
be moved:
He that ⁷keepeth thee will not
slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
Will neither slumber nor sleep.
5 Jehovah is thy ⁸keeper:
Jehovah is thy ⁹shade upon thy
right hand.
6 The ¹⁰sun shall not smite thee by
day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 Jehovah will ¹¹keep thee from
all evil;
He will keep thy soul.
8 Jehovah will keep thy going out
and thy coming in
¹²From this time forth and for
evermore.

Prayer for the Peace of Jerusalem.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 122** I was glad when they
said unto me,
Let us ¹go unto the house of
Jehovah.
2 Our feet ²are standing
Within thy ³gates, O Jerusa-
lem,
3 Jerusalem, that art ⁴built
As a city that is ⁵compact to-
gether;
4 Whither the tribes ⁶go up, even
the tribes of ⁷Jehovah,
For ⁸an ordinance for Israel,
To give thanks unto the name
of Jehovah.

¹ Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty
² Or, broom.
³ Or, Let him not suffer . . . Let him not
slumber that &c.
⁴ Heb. Jah. ⁵ Or, have stood
⁶ Heb. a testimony.

⁷ Ps. 45. 6;
Prov. 25.
18; Is. 5. 28
⁸ Ps. 140. 10;
⁹ Gen. 10. 2;
¹⁰ 1 Chr. 1. 6;
¹¹ Ezek. 27.
13; 38. 2;
3; 39. 1;
¹² S. S. 1. 6
¹³ Gen. 25. 13;
¹⁴ Is. 21. 16;
60. 7; Jer.
2. 10; 49.
28; Ezek.
27. 21

¹⁵ Ps. 35. 20
¹⁶ Ps. 109. 4
¹⁷ Ps. 55. 21
¹⁸ Ps. 123. 1;
¹⁹ Is. 40. 26
²⁰ Ps. 87. 1
²¹ Is. 134. 8
²² Ps. 115. 15
²³ Ps. 60. 9
²⁴ Ps. 41. 2;
²⁵ 127. 1
²⁶ Ps. 91. 4
²⁷ Ps. 91. 1
²⁸ Is. 49. 10;
²⁹ Jon. 4. 8;
³⁰ Rev. 7. 16
³¹ Ps. 91.
10-12

³² Ps. 113. 2;
³³ 115. 18
³⁴ Ps. 42. 4;
³⁵ Is. 2. 3;
³⁶ Mic. 4. 2;
³⁷ Zech. 8. 21
³⁸ Ps. 9. 14;
³⁹ Jer. 2. 11;
⁴⁰ 87. 2; 118.
19; Jer.
17. 2
⁴¹ Ps. 48. 13;
⁴² 147. 2
⁴³ Neh. 4. 6
⁴⁴ Ps. 84. 5
⁴⁵ Dt. 16. 16

⁴⁶ Ps. 89. 29;
⁴⁷ Dt. 17.
8; 2 Chr.
19. 8
⁴⁸ Ps. 29. 11;
⁴⁹ Jer. 29. 7
⁵⁰ Ps. 102. 14
⁵¹ Ps. 51. 18;
⁵² Is. 62. 6
⁵³ Ps. 48. 3;
13; Jer.
17. 27
⁵⁴ Ps. 133. 1
⁵⁵ 1 S. 25. 6;
⁵⁶ Jn. 20. 19
⁵⁷ Neh. 2. 10;
⁵⁸ Esth. 10. 3
⁵⁹ Ps. 121. 1;
141. 8

⁶⁰ Ps. 2. 4;
⁶¹ 11. 4
⁶² Prov. 27.
18; Mal.
1. 6

⁶³ Ps. 26. 15
⁶⁴ Ps. 4. 1;
⁶⁵ 51. 1
⁶⁶ Ps. 119. 22;
⁶⁷ Neh. 4. 4
⁶⁸ Ps. 79. 4;
⁶⁹ Neh. 2. 19
⁷⁰ Job 12. 5;
⁷¹ Is. 32. 9, 11;
⁷² Am. 6. 1
⁷³ Ps. 91. 17
⁷⁴ Ps. 129. 1
⁷⁵ Ps. 35. 25;
⁷⁶ 56. 1; 57. 3;
⁷⁷ Num. 16.
30; Prov.
1. 12

⁷⁸ Ps. 138. 7;
⁷⁹ Gen. 39. 19
⁸⁰ Ps. 18. 16;
⁸¹ 32. 6; 69.
2; 144. 7;
⁸² Job 22. 11

- 5 For there ¹are set ²thrones for
judgment,
The thrones of the house of
David.
6 ³Pray for the ⁴peace of Jeru-
salem:
⁵They shall prosper that ⁶love
thee.
7 Peace be within thy ⁷walls,
And prosperity within thy ⁸pal-
aces.
8 For my ⁹brethren and compan-
ions' sakes,
I will now ¹⁰say, ¹¹Peace be
within thee.
9 For the sake of the house of Je-
hovah our God
I will ¹²seek thy good.

An Expectant Prayer for Jehovah's Help.

A Song of Ascents.

- 123** Unto thee do I ¹lift up
mine eyes,
O thou that ²sittest in the
heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of ³servants
look unto the hand of their
master,
As the eyes of a maid unto the
hand of her mistress;
So our ⁴eyes look unto Jehovah
our God,
Until he have mercy upon us.
3 ⁵Have mercy upon us, O Jeho-
vah, have mercy upon us;
For we are exceedingly filled
with ⁶contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the ⁷scoffing of ⁸those that
are at ease,
And with the ⁹contempt of the
proud.

Praise for Rescue from Enemies.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 124** ¹If it had not been Jeho-
vah who was on our
side,
²Let Israel now say,
2 If it had not been Jehovah who
was on our side,
When men rose up against us;
3 Then they had ³swallowed us up
alive,
When their ⁴wrath was kindled
against us:
4 Then the ⁵waters had over-
whelmed us,
The stream had gone over our
soul;
⁶Or, were ⁷Or, Salute ye Jerusalem
⁸Or, May they
⁹Or, speak peace concerning thee

- 5 Then the "proud waters had gone over our soul.
 6 Blessed be Jehovah,
 Who hath not given us as a
 "prey to their teeth.
 7 Our soul is "escaped "as a bird
 out of the "snare of the
 fowlers:
 The snare is broken, and we are
 escaped.
 3 Our "help is in the name of
 Jehovah,
 Who made heaven and earth.

Jehovah round about his People.

A Song of Ascents.

- 125 They that trust in Jeho-
 vah
 Are as mount Zion, which "can-
 not be moved, but "abideth
 for ever.
 2 As the mountains are round
 about Jerusalem,
 So "Jehovah is round about his
 people
 "From this time forth and for
 evermore.
 3 For the "sceptre of wickedness
 shall not rest upon the lot of
 the righteous;
 That the righteous "put not
 "forth their hands unto iniqu-
 ity.
 4 "Do good, O Jehovah, unto
 those that are good,
 And to them that are "upright
 in their hearts.
 5 But as for such as "turn aside
 unto their "crooked ways,
 Jehovah will lead them forth
 with the "workers of iniquity.
 "Peace be upon Israel.

Thanksgiving for Return from Captivity.

A Song of Ascents.

- 126 When Jehovah "brought
 back those that re-
 turned to Zion,
 We were "like unto them that
 dream.
 2 Then was our "mouth filled with
 laughter,
 And our "tongue with singing:
 Then said they among the
 nations,
 Jehovah hath "done great things
 for them.
 3 Jehovah hath done great things
 for us,
 Whereof we are "glad.
 4 Turn again our "captivity, O
 Jehovah,
 As the "streams in the South.

^a Job 38. 11

^b Ps. 27. 3;

^c Prov. 30. 14

^d Ps. 141. 10;

^e 2 Cor. 11.

^f 33; Heb.

^g 11. 34

^h Prov. 6. 5

ⁱ Ps. 91. 3;

^j Hos. 9. 8

^k Ps. 121. 2

^l Ps. 40. 5

^m Ps. 61. 7;

ⁿ Eccl. 1. 4

^o Zech. 2. 5

^p Ps. 121. 8

^q Ps. 89. 22;

^r Prov. 22.

^s 8; Is. 14. 5

^t Ps. 65. 20;

^u 1 S. 24. 10;

^v Acts 12. 1

^w Ps. 119. 68

^x Ps. 7. 10;

^y 11. 2; 32.

^z 11; 30. 10;

^{aa} 91. 5

^{ab} Ps. 40. 4;

^{ac} 101. 3;

^{ad} Job 23. 11

^{ae} Prov. 2. 15;

^{af} Is. 59. 8

^{ag} Ps. 92. 7;

^{ah} 94. 4

^{ai} Ps. 128. 6;

^{aj} Gal. 6. 10

^{ak} Ps. 85. 1;

^{al} Jer. 29. 14;

^{am} Hos. 6. 11,

^{an} 80.

^{ao} Acts 12. 9

^{ap} Job 3. 21

^{aq} Ps. 51. 14;

^{ar} Is. 35. 6

^{as} Ps. 71. 19;

^{at} 1 S. 12. 24;

^{au} Lk. 1. 49

^{av} Is. 25. 9;

^{aw} Zeph. 3. 14

^{ax} Is. 35. 6;

^{ay} 43. 19

^{az} Ps. 80. 5;

^{ba} Jer. 31. 10;

^{bb} Lam. 1. 2

^{bc} Is. 35. 10;

^{bd} 51. 11; 61.

^{be} 7; Gal. 6. 9

^{bf} Ps. 78. 69

^{bg} Ps. 121. 4

^{bh} Jer. 3. 17

^{bi} Ps. 65. 5

^{bj} Job 11. 18,

^{bk} 19; Prov.

^{bl} 3. 24; Eccl.

^{bm} 5. 12

^{bn} Ps. 115. 9;

^{bo} Gen. 33. 5

^{bp} Dt. 7. 13;

^{bq} 28. 4; Is.

^{br} 13. 18

^{bs} Ps. 112. 2;

^{bt} 130. 4

^{bu} Ps. 128. 2, 3

^{bv} Gen. 29. 21;

^{bw} Am. 5. 12

^{bx} Gen. 34. 20

^{by} Ps. 112. 1

^{bz} Ps. 119. 3

^{ca} Is. 3. 10

^{cb} Ps. 109. 11;

^{cc} Ezek. 23.

^{cd} 29; Hag.

^{ce} 2. 17

^{cf} Eccl. 8. 12;

^{cg} Eph. 6. 3

^{ch} 1 Zek. 19. 10

^{ci} Ps. 62. 8,

^{cj} 114. 12

^{ck} Ps. 134. 3

^{cl} Ps. 20. 2,

^{cm} 135. 21

^{cn} Ps. 122. 9

^{co} Ps. 103. 17;

^{cp} Gen. 48. 11;

^{cq} Prov. 17. 6

^{cr} Ps. 125. 5

- 5 They that sow in "tears shall
 reap in "joy.
 6 He that goeth forth and weep-
 eth, "bearing seed for sowing,
 Shall doubtless come again with
 joy, bringing his sheaves with
 him.

Prosperity comes from Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents; of Solomon.

- 127 Except Jehovah "build
 the house,
 They labor in vain that build
 it:
 Except Jehovah "keep the city,
 The watchman waketh but in
 vain.
 2 It is vain for you to rise up
 early,
 To take rest late,
 To "eat the bread of toil;
 For so he giveth unto his "be-
 loved "sleep.
 3 Lo, "children are a heritage of
 Jehovah;
 And the "fruit of the womb is
 his reward.
 4 As arrows in the hand of a
 "mighty man,
 So are the children of youth.
 5 "Happy is the man that hath his
 quiver full of them:
 They shall not be put to shame,
 When they "speak with their
 enemies "in the gate.

Blessedness of the Fear of Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents.

- 128 "Blessed is every one that
 feareth Jehovah,
 That "walketh in his ways.
 2 For thou shalt "eat the "labor of
 thy hands:
 Happy shalt thou be, and "it
 shall be well with thee.
 3 Thy wife shall be as a "fruitful
 vine,
 In the innermost parts of thy
 house;
 Thy children like "olive plants
 Round about thy table.
 4 Behold, thus shall the man be
 blessed
 That feareth Jehovah.
 5 "Jehovah bless thee "out of
 Zion:
 And see thou the "good of Jeru-
 salem all the days of thy life.
 6 Yea, see thou thy "children's
 children.
 "Peace be upon Israel.

¹ Or, bearing the measure of seed

² Or, in sleep ³ Or, And peace upon Israel

Prayer for the Overthrow of Zion's Enemies.

A Song of Ascents.

- 129** ¹Many a time have they
^aafflicted me from my
^byouth up,
 Let Israel now say,
²Many a time have they afflicted
 me from my youth up:
 Yet they have ^anot prevailed
 against me.
³The plowers plowed upon my
 back;
 They made long their furrows.
⁴Jehovah ^ais righteous:
 He hath cut asunder the ^ccords
 of the wicked.
⁵Let them be ^aput to shame and
 turned backward,
 All they that ^ahate Zion.
⁶Let them be as the ^bgrass upon
 the housetops,
 Which withereth before it ²grow-
 eth up;
⁷Wherewith the reaper filleth not
 his hand,
 Nor he that bindeth sheaves, his
^cbosom:
⁸Neither do they that go by say,
 The ^bblessing of Jehovah be
 upon you;
 We bless you in the name of
 Jehovah.

Hope in the Lord's Forgiving Love.

A Song of Ascents.

- 130** Out of the ¹depths have
 I cried unto thee, O
 Jehovah.
²Lord, ^ahear my voice:
 Let ^athyne ears be attentive
 To the ^avoice of my supplications.
³If thou, ^aJehovah, shouldst
 mark iniquities,
 O Lord, ^awho could stand?
⁴But there is ^aforgiveness with
 thee,
 That thou mayest be ^afeared.
⁵I wait for Jehovah, my ^asoul
 doth wait,
 And ^ain his word do I hope.
⁶My soul waiteth for the Lord
 More than watchmen ^await for
 the morning;
 Yea, more than watchmen for
 the morning.
⁷O Israel, ^ahope in Jehovah;
 For with Jehovah there is ^alov-
 ingkindness,
 And with him is ^aplenteous re-
 demption.
⁸And he will ^aredeem Israel
 From all his iniquities.

¹ Or, Much. ² Or, is plucked up. ³ Heb. Jah.

^a Ps. 88, 16;
 Ex. 1, 11;
 Judg. 3, 8,
 &c.

^b Is. 47, 12;
 Jer. 2, 2;
 25, 1;
 Ezek. 16,
 22; Hos. 2,
 15; 11, 1

^c Jer. 1, 19;
 15, 20; 20,
 11; Mt. 10,
 18; 2 Cor.,
 4, 8, 9

^d Ps. 110, 137
 Ps. 140, 6
 Ps. 70, 3;

^e Mic. 4, 11
 Ps. 37, 2;
 2 K. 19, 22;

^f Is. 37, 27;
 Jer. 70, 12
 Ps. 118, 30;

^g Ruth 2, 4
 Ps. 42, 7;
 69, 2

^h Ps. 64, 1;
 119, 149
 2 Chr. 6,
 40; Neh.,
 1, 6, 11

ⁱ Ps. 28, 2;
 140, 6
 Ps. 76, 7;
 143, 2;

^j Nah. 1, 6;
 Mal. 3, 2;
 Rev. 6, 17

^k Ps. 68, 5;
 Ex. 31, 7;
 Neh. 9, 17;

^l Is. 65, 7;
 Dan. 9, 9
 1 K. 8, 30,
 40; Jer. 33,
 8, 9

^m Ps. 33, 20;
 40, 1; 62, 1,
 5; Is. 8, 17;
 26, 8

ⁿ Ps. 119, 74,
 81
 Ps. 63, 6;
 119, 147

^o Ps. 131, 3
 Ps. 103, 4
 Ps. 111, 9;

^p Rom. 3,
 24; Eph.,
 1, 7

^q Lk. 1, 68;
 Tit. 2, 14

^r Ps. 101, 5;
 2 S. 22, 28;
 Is. 2, 12;

^s Zeph. 3, 11
 Prov. 30,
 18; Is. 6,
 15

^t Jer. 45, 5;
 Rom. 12, 16

^u Ps. 139, 6;
 Job 42, 3
 Ps. 62, 1

^v Mt. 18, 3;
 1 Cor. 14,
 20

^w Ps. 130, 7
 Ps. 113, 2
 2 S. 16, 12;

^x 1 Chr. 22,
 14
 Gen. 40,
 24; Is. 40,
 24; 60, 16

^y Job 5, 24
 Prov. 6, 4
 Ps. 26, 8;
 1 K. 8, 17;

^z 1 Chr. 22,
 7; Acts 7,
 46

^{aa} ver. 2

Childlike Trust in Jehovah.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 131** Jehovah, my heart is
 not ^ahaughty, nor mine
^beyes lofty;
 Neither do I ^aexercise myself in
^cgreat matters,
 Or in things ^atoo wonderful for
 me.
²Surely I have ^astilled and
 quieted my soul;
 Like a weaned ^achild with his
 mother,
 Like a weaned child is my soul
 within me.
³O Israel, ^ahope in Jehovah
^bFrom this time forth and for
 evermore.

Prayer for Jehovah's Blessing upon the Sanctuary.

A Song of Ascents.

- 132** Jehovah, remember for
 David
 All ^ahis affliction;
²How he swore unto Jehovah,
 And vowed unto ^athe Mighty
 One of Jacob:
³Surely I will not come into the
^btabernacle of my house,
 Nor go up into ^amy bed;
⁴I will not ^agive sleep to mine
 eyes,
 Or slumber to mine eyelids;
⁵Until I find out a ^aplace for
 Jehovah,
⁷A tabernacle for ^athe Mighty
 One of Jacob.
⁶Lo, we heard of it in ^aEph-
 rathah:
 We found it in the ^afield of
^bthe wood.
⁷We will go into his ^ataberna-
 cles;
 We will ^aworship at his ^afoot-
 stool.
⁸Arise, O Jehovah, into thy
^aresting-place;
 Thou, and the ark of thy
^astrength.
⁹Let thy priests be ^aclothed with
 righteousness;
 And let thy ^asaints shout for
 joy.
¹⁰For thy servant David's sake,
 Turn not away the face of
 thine ^aanointed.

^p Gen. 35, 19; 1 S. 17, 12 ^q 1 S. 7, 1 ^r Ps. 43, 8
^s Ps. 5, 7; 99, 5 ^t 1 Chr. 28, 2 ^u Ps. 68, 1; Num.
 10, 35; 2 Chr. 6, 41 ^v ver. 14 ^w Ps. 78, 61; ^x Job
 29, 14 ^y ver. 16; Ps. 30, 4; 149, 5 ^z ver. 17; Ps. 2, 2

⁴ Heb. walk.

⁵ Heb. the couch of my bed.

⁷ Heb. Tabernacles.

⁸ Or, Ephrathim

⁹ Or, Jaar See 1 Chr. 13, 5.

- 11 Jehovah hath ^asworn unto David in truth;
He will not turn from it:
^bOf the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
- 12 If thy children will keep my covenant
And my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children also shall ^csit upon thy throne forevermore.
- 13 For Jehovah hath ^dchosen Zion;
He hath ^edesired it for his habitation.
- 14 This is my ^fresting-place for ever:
Here will I ^gdwell; for I have desired it.
- 15 I will ^habundantly ⁱbless her provision:
I will ^jsatisfy her poor with bread.
- 16 Her ^kpriests also will I clothe with salvation;
And her ^lsaints shall shout aloud for joy.
- 17 There will I make ^mthe ⁿhorn of David to bud:
I have ^oordained a ^plamp for mine anointed.
- 18 His enemies will I ^qclothe with shame;
But upon himself shall his ^rcrown flourish.

The Excellency of Brotherly Unity.

A Song of Ascents; of David.

- 133** Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
For ^sbrethren to dwell together in unity!
- 2 It is like the precious ^toil upon the head,
That ran down upon the beard,
Even Aaron's beard;
That came down upon the ^uskirt of his garments;
- 3 Like the ^vdew of ^wHermon,
That cometh down upon the ^xmountains of Zion:
For there Jehovah ^ycommanded the blessing,
Even ^zlife for evermore.

Greetings of Night-watchers.

A Song of Ascents.

- 134** Behold, ^abless ye Jehovah, all ^bye servants of Jehovah,
That ^cby night ^dstand in the house of Jehovah.

¹ Or, surely

² Or, a horn to spring forth unto David

³ Or, prepared

⁴ Or, collar

^a Ps. 80. 3,

35

^b 2 S. 7. 12-16; 2 Chr.

6. 10

^c Lk. 1. 32;

Acts 2. 30

^d Ps. 78. 68

^e Ps. 68. 10

^f ver. 8

^g Mt. 23. 21

^h Ps. 147. 14

ⁱ Ps. 107. 9

^j ver. 9

^k Ezek. 29. 21; Lk. 1.

69

^m Ps. 18. 28;

1 K. 11. 36;

ⁿ 15. 4; 2 K. 8. 19; 2 Chr.

21. 7

^o Ps. 35. 26;

109. 29;

^p Job 8. 22

^q Ps. 21. 3

^r Gen. 13. 8;

Heb. 13. 1

^s Ex. 29. 7;

30. 25, 30;

^t Lev. 8. 12

^u Ex. 28. 33;

39. 24

^v Prov. 19. 12; Hos.

14. 6; Mic.

6. 7

^w Dt. 3. 9; 4.

48

^x Ps. 48. 2;

74. 2; 78. 68

^y Ps. 42. 8;

Lev. 23. 21;

^z Dt. 28. 8

^a Ps. 21. 4

^b Ps. 103. 21

^c Ps. 135. 1, 2

^d 1 Chr. 9. 33

^e Dt. 10. 8;

1 Chr.

23. 30;

^f 2 Chr. 29. 11

^g Ps. 28. 2

^h Ps. 63. 2

ⁱ Ps. 128. 5

^j Ps. 124. 8

^k Ps. 113. 1

^l Ps. 134. 1

^m Ps. 92. 13;

116. 19

ⁿ Ps. 100. 5;

119. 68

^o Ps. 68. 4

^p Ps. 147. 1

^q Ps. 105. 6;

Dt. 7. 6;

10. 15

^r Ex. 10. 6;

Mal. 3. 17;

^s Tit. 2. 14;

1 Pet. 2. 0

^t Ps. 48. 1;

143. 3

^u Ps. 97. 9

^v Ps. 115. 3

^w Jer. 10. 13;

61. 16

^x Job 23. 26,

26; 38. 26;

26; Zech.

10. 1

^y Ps. 78. 61;

105. 36

^z Ps. 78. 43;

Dt. 6. 22

^a Ps. 136. 16

^b ver. 10-12:

Ps. 136.

17-21

^c Ps. 44. 2

^d Num. 21.

21-26;

Dt. 29. 7

^e Num. 21.

33-35

- 2 ^aLift up your hands ^bto the ^csanctuary,
And bless ye Jehovah.
- 3 Jehovah ^dbless thee out of Zion;
Even he that ^emade heaven and earth.

Praise for Jehovah's wonderful Works. Vanity of idols.

135 ^aPraise ye Jehovah.
Praise ye the name of Jehovah;

- Praise him, O ye ^bservants of Jehovah,
- 2 Ye that stand in the house of Jehovah,
In the ^ccourts of the house of our God.
- 3 Praise ye Jehovah; for ^dJehovah is good:
^eSing praises unto his name;
^ffor it is pleasant.
- 4 For ^gJehovah hath ^hchosen Jacob unto himself,
And Israel for his ⁱown possession.
- 5 For I know that ^jJehovah is great,
And that our Lord is ^kabove all gods.
- 6 ^lWhatsoever Jehovah pleased, that hath he done,
In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps;
- 7 Who ^mcauseth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth;
Who ⁿmaketh lightnings for the rain;
Who ^obringeth forth the wind out of his treasures;
- 8 Who ^psmote the first-born of Egypt,
Both of man and beast;
- 9 Who sent ^qsigns and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt,
Upon ^rPharaoh, and upon all his servants;
- 10 ^sWho ^tsmote ^umany nations, And slew mighty kings,
- 11 ^vSihon king of the Amorites, And ^wOg king of Bashan, And ^xall the kingdoms of Canaan,
- 12 And ^ygave their land for a heritage,
A heritage unto Israel his people.
- 13 Thy ^zname, O Jehovah, ^aendureth for ever;

^c Josh. 12. 7-24 ^d Ps. 78. 55; Dt. 29. 8 ^e Ps. 102. 12; Ex. 3. 15

^b Or, in holiness
^c Heb. Hallelujah.

^f Heb. Jah.
^g Or, great

- Thy memorial *name*, O Jehovah,
throughout all generations.
- 14 For Jehovah will ^ajudge his
people,
And ^brepent himself concerning
his servants.
- 15 The ^cidols of the nations are
silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
- 16 They have mouths, but they
speak not;
Eyes have they, but they see
not;
- 17 They have ears, but they hear
not;
Neither is there any breath in
their mouths.
- 18 They that make them shall be
like unto them;
Yea, every one that trusteth in
them.
- 19 O house of ^dIsrael, bless ye
Jehovah:
O house of Aaron, bless ye
Jehovah:
- 20 O house of Levi, bless ye Jeho-
vah:
Ye ^ethat fear Jehovah, bless ye
Jehovah.
- 21 Blessed be Jehovah ^fout of
Zion,
Who ^gdwelleth at Jerusalem.
^hPraise ye Jehovah.

Thanks for Jehovah's Goodness to Israel.

- 136** Oh ^agive thanks unto Je-
hovah; for he is good;
For ^bhis lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever.
- 2 Oh give thanks unto the ^c*God
of gods;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever.
- 3 Oh give thanks unto the ^d*Lord
of lords;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 4 To him who ^ealone doeth great
wonders;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 5 To him that ^fby understanding
made the heavens;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 6 To him that ^gspread forth the
earth above the waters;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 7 To him that ^hmade great lights;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;

¹ Heb. *Hallelujah*.

^a Ps. 50. 4;
Dt. 32. 36;
^b Ps. 90. 13;
106. 45;
^c ver. 15-18;
Ps. 115. 4-8;
^d Ps. 115. 9;
^e Ps. 118. 4;
^f Ps. 128. 5;
134. 3;
^g Ps. 132. 14;
^h Ps. 106. 1;
118. 1;
ⁱ Ps. 107. 1;
118. 1-4;
1 Chr. 16.
41; 2 Chr.
20. 21;
^k Dt. 10. 17;
^l Ps. 72. 18;
Dt. 6. 22;
Job 9. 10;
^m Ps. 104. 24;
Prov. 3. 19;
Jer. 10. 12;
51. 15;
ⁿ Ps. 24. 2;
Is. 42. 6;
44. 24;
^o Ps. 74. 16;
Gen. 1. 16

^p Gen. 1. 16;
^q Ps. 78. 51;
135. 8; Ex.
12. 29;
^r Ps. 105. 43;
Ex. 12. 51;
13. 3;
^s Ps. 44. 3;
Ex. 6. 1;
13. 9; 1 K.
8. 42; Neh.
1. 10; Jer.
32. 21;
^t Ex. 6. 6;
Dt. 4. 34;
5. 15; 7. 19;
9. 29; 11. 2;
2 K. 17. 38;
2 Chr. 6.
32; Jer. 32.
17;
^u Ps. 66. 6;
78. 13; Ex.
14. 21;
^v Ps. 106. 9;
Ex. 14. 22;
^w Ps. 78. 53;
106. 11; Ex.
14. 27;
^x Ps. 78. 52;
Ex. 13. 18;
15. 22;
Dt. 8. 15;
^y ver. 17-22;
Ps. 135.
10-12

^a Ps. 105. 6;
Is. 41. 8;
44. 1; 45.
4, &c.
^b Ps. 9. 12;
103. 14;
106. 45

^c Ps. 107. 2;
Judg. 6. 9;
Neh. 9. 28

^d Ps. 104. 27;
145. 15

- 8 The ^asun to rule by day;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 9 The ^bmoon and stars to rule by
night;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 10 To him that ^csmote Egypt in
their first-born;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 11 And ^dbrought out Israel from
among them;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 12 With a ^estrong hand, and with
an ^foutstretched arm;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 13 To him that ^gdivided the Red
Sea in sunder;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 14 And ^hmade Israel to pass
through the midst of it;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 15 But ⁱoverthrew Pharaoh and
his host in the Red Sea;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 16 To him that ^jled his people
through the wilderness;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 17 To him that ^ksmote great kings;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 18 And slew famous kings;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 19 Sihon king of the Amorites;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 20 And Og king of Bashan;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 21 And gave their land for a her-
itage;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 22 Even a heritage unto Israel his
^lservant;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 23 Who ^mremembered us in our low
estate;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 24 And hath ⁿdelivered us from
our adversaries;
For his lovingkindness *endureth*
for ever;
- 25 Who ^ogiveth food to all flesh;

² Heb. *shook off*.

For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

- 26 Oh give thanks unto the ^a God of heaven;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

Sorrows of the Exiles in Babylon.

137 By the ^a rivers of Babylon,

There we sat down, yea, we ^c wept,
When we remembered Zion.

- 2 Upon the ^a willows in the midst thereof

We ^a hanged up our harps.

- 3 For there they that led us captive ^r required of us ¹ songs,
And ² they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*,
Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

- 4 How shall we sing ^a Jehovah's song

In a foreign land?

- 5 If I ^a forget thee, O Jerusalem,
Let my right hand forget *her skill*.

- 6 Let my ^a tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,
If I remember thee not;
If I ^a prefer not Jerusalem
Above my chief joy.

- 7 Remember, O Jehovah, against the children of ^a Edom

The day of Jerusalem;

Who said, Rase it, rase it,

^a Even to the foundation thereof.

- 8 O daughter of Babylon, ^a that ^a art to be destroyed,
Happy shall he be, that ^a rewardeth thee

As thou hast served us.

- 9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and ^a dasheth thy little ones
Against the rock.

Thanksgiving for Jehovah's Favor.

A Psalm of David.

138 ^a I will give thee thanks with my whole heart:

Before the ^a gods will I sing praises unto thee.

- 2 I will worship ^a toward thy holy temple,

And ^a give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:

For thou hast ^a magnified thy word above all thy name.

- 3 In the day that I ^a called thou answeredst me,

^a Gen. 24. 3;
^r 2 Chr. 26. 23;
Ezr. 1. 2;
5. 11; Neh. 1. 4, &c.
^b Ezek. 1. 1, 3

^c Neh. 1. 4
^d Lev. 23. 40;
Is. 44. 4
^e Job 30. 31;
Is. 24. 8;
Ezek. 20. 13

^f Ps. 80. 6;
^g Ps. 79. 7;
Is. 49. 17;
64. 11
^h 2 Chr. 29. 27; Neh. 12. 46

ⁱ Is. 65. 11
^k Ps. 22. 15;
Job 29. 10;
Ezek. 3. 26
^l Neh. 2. 3

^m Ps. 83. 4-8;
Is. 34. 5, 6;
Jer. 49. 7-22; Lam. 4. 21;
Ezek. 25. 12-14; 35. 2; Am. 1. 11; Obad. 10-14

ⁿ Ps. 74. 7;
Hab. 3. 13
^o Is. 13. 1-22;
47. 1-15;
Jer. 25. 12;
60. 1-40;
61. 1-64

^p Jer. 60. 15;
61. 24, 35;
36. 40
^q 2 K. 8. 12;
Is. 13. 16;
Hos. 13. 10; Nah. 3. 10

^r Ps. 111. 1
^s Ps. 95. 3;
96. 4; 97. 7
^t Ps. 6. 7;
28. 2; 1 K. 20. 29

^u Ps. 140. 13
^v Is. 42. 21
^w Ps. 118. 5

^x Ps. 28. 7;
46. 1
^y Ps. 72. 11;
102. 15
^z Ps. 145. 7
^a Ps. 21. 5
^b Ps. 113. 4-7
^c Prov. 3. 34;

Is. 67. 15;
Lk. 1. 48;
Jas. 4. 6
^d Ps. 40. 4;
101. 5
^e Ps. 23. 4;
143. 11

^f Ps. 71. 20;
Ezr. 9. 8,
9; Is. 57. 16
^g Ex. 7. 5;
15. 12; Is. 6. 25; Jer. 61. 25;
Ezek. 6. 14; 25. 13, &c.

^h Ps. 20. 6;
60. 5
ⁱ Ps. 67. 2;
Phil. 1. 6
^j Ps. 138. 1
^k Ps. 27. 9;
71. 9; 119. 8
^l Ps. 100. 3;
Job 10. 3;
14. 15

Thou didst encourage me with ^a strength in my soul.

- 4 ^a All the kings of the earth shall give thee thanks, O Jehovah,
For they have heard the words of thy mouth.

- 5 Yea, they shall ^a sing of the ways of Jehovah;

For ^a great is the glory of Jehovah.

- 6 For ^a though Jehovah is high, yet hath he ^a respect unto the lowly;

But the ^a haughty he knoweth from afar.

- 7 Though I ^a walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt ^a revive me;

Thou wilt ^a stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies,

And thy right hand will ^a save me.

- 8 Jehovah will ^a perfect that which concerneth me:

Thy ^a lovingkindness, O Jehovah, *endureth* for ever;

^a Forsake not the ^a works of thine own hands.

God's Omnipotence and Omniscience.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

139 O Jehovah, thou hast ^a searched me, and known me.

- 2 Thou ^a knowest my downsitting and mine uprising;

Thou ^a understandest my thought afar off.

- 3 Thou ^a searchest out my path and my lying down,

And art acquainted with all my ways.

- 4 For there is not ^a word in my tongue,

But, lo, O Jehovah, thou ^a knowest it altogether.

- 5 Thou hast ^a beset me behind and before,

And ^a laid thy hand upon me.

- 6 *Such* ^a knowledge is ^a too wonderful for me;

It is high, I cannot attain unto it.

- 7 ^a Whither shall I go from thy Spirit?

Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

^a Ps. 17. 3; 44. 21, Jer. 12. 3 ^b 2 K. 19. 27 ^c Ps. 94. 11; Is. 66. 18 ^d Job 14. 16; 31. 4 ^e Heb. 4. 13 ^f Ps. 34. 7; 126. 2 ^g Job 9. 33 ^h Rom. 11. 33 ⁱ Job 42. 3 ^j Jer. 23. 24

¹ Heb. words of song. ² Or, our tormentors
³ Or, that art laid waste

⁴ Or, winnowest

- 8 "If I ascend up into heaven,
thou art there:
If I make my bed in Sheol,
behold, ^bthou art there.
- 9 If I take the wings of the
morning,
And dwell in the uttermost
parts of the sea;
- 10 Even there shall thy hand
^clead me,
And thy right hand shall hold
me.
- 11 If I say, Surely the "darkness
shall ^doverwhelm me,
^eAnd the light about me shall
be night;
- 12 Even the "darkness hideth not
from thee,
But the night shineth as the day:
The "darkness and the light
are both alike *to thee*.
- 13 For thou didst ^fform my ^gin-
ward parts:
Thou didst ^h"cover me in my
mother's womb.
- 14 I will give thanks unto thee;
for I am fearfully and won-
derfully made:
ⁱWonderful are thy works;
And that my soul knoweth
right well.
- 15 My ^j"frame was not hidden
from thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in the
^k"lowest parts of the earth.
- 16 Thine ^l"eyes did see mine un-
formed substance;
And in ^mthy book they were all
written,
*Even the "days that were
ordained for me,*
When as yet there was none
of them.
- 17 How precious also are thy
ⁿ"thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!
- 18 If I should count them, they
are ^o"more in number than
the sand:
When ^p"I awake, I am still with
thee.
- 19 ^q"Surely thou wilt ^r"slay the
wicked, O God:
^s"Depart from me therefore, ye
"bloodthirsty men.
- 20 For they ^t"speak against thee
wickedly,
And thine enemies ^u"take *thy
name in vain.*

^a Am. 9. 2-4
^b Job 26. 8;
Prov. 15. 11
^c Ps. 23. 2, 3
^d Job 22. 13
^e Job 34. 22;
Dan. 2. 22;
^f Jn. 1. 5
^g Ps. 119. 73;
18. 44, 24
^h Job 10. 11
ⁱ Ps. 40. 5
^j Job 10. 8-
10; Eccl.
11. 5
^k Ps. 63. 9
^l Job 68. 8
^m Job 14. 6
ⁿ Ps. 102. 6
^o Ps. 40. 5
^p Ps. 3. 5
^q Is. 11. 4
^r Ps. 67. 8;
119. 115
^s Ps. 5. 6
^t Jude 15
^u Ex. 20. 7;
Dt. 5. 11

^x Ps. 26. 5;
31. 6
^y Ps. 110. 158
^z Ps. 26. 2
^a Ps. 7. 9;
Prov. 17. 3;
Jer. 11. 20;
1 Th. 2. 4
^b Ps. 146. 9;
Prov. 16. 9;
28. 10; Jer.
26. 6; 36. 3
^c Ps. 6. 8;
143. 10
^d Ps. 16. 11
^e Ps. 17. 13;
69. 2; 71. 4
^f ver. 11;
^g Ps. 18. 48;
86. 14
^h Ps. 7. 14;
36. 4; 52.
2; Prov. 6.
14; Ja. 69.
4; Hos. 7.
15
ⁱ Ps. 50. 6
^j Ps. 57. 4;
61. 3
^k Ps. 58. 4;
Rom. 3.
13; Jas.
3. 8
^l ver. 1
^m Ps. 38. 11
ⁿ Ps. 35. 7;
141. 9; 142.
3; Job 18. 9
^o Ps. 31. 4;
57. 6; Lam.
1. 13
^p Ps. 141. 9;
18. 8, 14;
Am. 3. 6
^q Ps. 10. 2;
31. 14
^r Ps. 143. 1
^s Ps. 116. 1;
130. 2
^t Ps. 28. 8;
118. 14
^u Ps. 144. 10
^v Ps. 112. 10
^w Ps. 10. 2;
3; Esth.
9. 25

^x Ps. 7. 16;
Prov. 18. 7
^y Ps. 11. 6

- 21 Do not I ^a"hate them, O Jeho-
vah, that hate thee?
And ^b"am not I ^c"grieved with
those that rise up against
thee?
- 22 I hate them with perfect
hatred:
They are become mine enemies.
- 23 ^d"Search me, O God, and know
my heart:
^e"Try me, and know my thoughts;
- 24 And see if there be any ^f"wicked
way in me,
And ^g"lead me in the ^h"way ever-
lasting.

Prayer for Protection against Persecutors.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of
David.

- 140 ^aDeliver me, O Jehovah,
from the evil man;
Preserve me from the ^b"violent
man:
- 2 Who ^c"devise mischiefs in their
heart;
Continually do they ^d"gather
themselves together for war.
- 3 They have ^e"sharpened their
tongue like a serpent;
^f"Adders' poison is under their
lips. [Selah]
- 4 Keep me, O Jehovah, from the
hands of the wicked;
^g"Preserve me from the violent
man:
Who have purposed to ^h"thrust
aside my steps.
- 5 The proud have ⁱ"hid a snare
for me, and cords;
They have spread a ^j"net by
the wayside;
They have set ^k"gins for me. [Selah]
- 6 I ^l"said unto Jehovah, Thou
art my God:
^m"Give ear unto the ⁿ"voice of my
supplications, O Jehovah.
- 7 O Jehovah the Lord, ^o"the
strength of my salvation,
Thou hast ^p"covered my head
in the day of battle.
- 8 Grant not, O Jehovah, the
^q"desires of the wicked;
Further not ^r"his evil device,
lest they exalt themselves. [Selah]
- 9 As for the head of those that
compass me about,
Let the ^s"mischiefs of their own
lips cover them:
- 10 Let ^t"burning coals fall upon
them:

^a Or, do not I loathe. ^b Or, way of pain
^c Or, stir up wars

¹ Or, cover
² Or, Then the night shall be light about me
³ Heb. reins. ⁴ Or, knit me together
⁵ Or, Oh that thou wouldst slay
⁶ Or, utter thy name (Heb. thee) Or, as other-
wise read, rebel against thee
⁷ Or, lift themselves up against thee for vanity

Let them be ^acast into the fire,
Into ¹deep pits, whence they
^bshall not rise.

11 ²An evil speaker shall not be
established in the earth:

^cEvil shall hunt the violent
man to overthrow him.

12 I - know that Jehovah will
^dmaintain the cause of the
afflicted,

And ^ejustice for the needy.

13 Surely the ^frighteous shall
give thanks unto thy name:
The ^gupright shall dwell in
thy presence.

An Evening Prayer for Sanctification and Protection.

A Psalm of David.

141 Jehovah, I have called
upon thee; ^amake haste
unto me:

^bGive ear unto my voice, when
I call unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth as
^cincense before thee;

The lifting up of my hands as
the ^devening ^esacrifice.

3 Set a ^fwatch, O Jehovah, before
my mouth;

Keep the ^gdoor of my lips.

4 ^hIncline not my heart to any
evil thing,

To practise deeds of wickedness
With men that ⁱwork iniquity:
And ^jlet me not eat of their
dainties.

5 Let the ^krighteous smite me,
it shall be a kindness;

And let him reprove me, *it
shall be as* ^loil upon the
head;

Let not my head refuse it:
For ^meven in their ⁿwicked-

ness shall my prayer con-
tinue.

6 Their judges are ^othrown down
by the sides of the rock;

And they shall hear my words;
for they are sweet.

7 As when one ^pploweth and
cleaveth the earth,

Our ^qbones are scattered at the
^rmouth of Sheol.

8 For mine ^seyes are unto thee,
O Jehovah the Lord:

In thee do I ^ttake refuge;
^uleave not my soul desti-
tute.

9 Keep me from the ^vsnare which
they have laid for me,

^a Or, floods: ² Heb. A man of tongue.

³ Or, oblation

⁴ Or, still is my prayer against their wickedness

⁵ Or, calamities

⁶ Or, pour thou not out my life

^a Ps. 21. 9;

^b Mt. 3. 10

^c Ps. 36. 12

^d Ps. 34. 21

^e Ps. 9. 4;

^f 18. 27; 82.

^g 3; 1 K. 8.

^h 45, 49

ⁱ Ps. 12. 6;

^j 35. 10

^k Ps. 97. 12

^l Ps. 11. 7;

^m 16. 11; 17.

ⁿ 15

^o Ps. 22. 19;

^p 38. 22; 70. 5

^q Ps. 5. 1,

^r 143. 1

^s Ex. 30. 8;

^t Lk. 1. 10;

^u Rev. 5. 8;

^v 8. 3, 4

^w Ex. 29. 41;

^x 1 K. 18. 29,

^y 38; Dan.

^z 9. 21

^{aa} Ps. 34. 13;

^{ab} 39. 1;

^{ac} Prov. 13.

^{ad} 3; 21. 23

^{ae} Mic. 7. 5

^{af} Ps. 119. 38

^{ag} Is. 32. 6;

^{ah} Hos. 6. 8;

^{ai} Mal. 3. 16

^{aj} Prov. 23. 6

^{ak} Prov. 9. 8;

^{al} 10. 25; 25.

^{am} 12; 27. 6;

^{an} Eccl. 7. 6;

^{ao} Gal. 6. 1

^{ap} Ps. 23. 6;

^{aq} 133. 2

^{ar} Ps. 35. 14

^{as} 2 Chr. 25.

^{at} 12

^{au} Ps. 129. 3

^{av} Ps. 53. 6

^{aw} Ps. 88. 3-5;

^{ax} Num. 10.

^{ay} 32, 33

^{az} Ps. 25. 16;

^{ba} 123. 2

^{bb} Ps. 2. 12;

^{bc} 11. 1

^{bd} Ps. 27. 9

^{be} Ps. 38. 12;

^{bf} 64. 6; 91. 3

^{bg} Ps. 140. 5

^{bh} Ps. 7. 16;

^{bi} 67. 6

^{bj} Ps. 124. 7

^{bk} 1 S. 22. 1;

^{bl} 24. 3

^{bm} Ps. 77. 1

^{bn} Ps. 30. 8

^{bo} Ps. 102.

^{bp} title

^{bq} Ps. 77. 2

^{br} Ps. 77. 3;

^{bs} 143. 4

^{bt} Ps. 140. 5

^{bu} Ps. 31. 11;

^{bv} 88. 8, 18

^{bw} Job 11. 20;

^{bx} Jer. 25. 35

^{by} Jer. 30. 17

^{bz} Ps. 91. 2, 9

^{ca} Ps. 16. 6;

^{cb} 73. 26

^{cc} Ps. 27. 13

^{cd} Ps. 17. 1

^{ce} Ps. 79. 8;

^{cf} 116. 6

^{cg} Ps. 18. 17

^{ch} Ps. 143. 11;

^{ci} 116. 7

^{cj} Ps. 13. 6

^{ck} Ps. 140. 6

^{cl} Ps. 89. 1, 2

^{cm} Ps. 71. 2

^{cn} Job 14. 3;

^{co} 22. 4

^{cp} Ps. 130. 3;

^{cq} 1 K. 8. 46;

^{cr} Job 4. 17;

And from the ^dgins of the
workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked ^efall into their
own nets,

Whilst that I withal ^fescape.

Prayer for Help in Trouble.

Maschil of David, when he was ^gin the
cave; a Prayer.

142 I ^acry with my voice
unto Jehovah;

With my voice unto Jehovah
do I ^bmake supplication.

2 I ^cpour out my complaint before
him;

I show before him my ^dtrouble.

3 When ^emy spirit ^fwas over-
whelmed within me,

Thou knewest my path.

In the way wherein I walk

Have they ^ghidden a snare for
me.

4 Look on ^hmy right hand, and
see;

For there is ⁱno man that know-
eth me:

^jRefuge hath failed me;

^kNo man careth for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Jehovah;

I said, Thou art ^lmy refuge,

My ^mportion in the ⁿland of the
living.

6 ^oAttend unto my cry;

For I am ^pbrought very low:

Deliver me from my perse-
cutors;

For they are ^qstronger than I.

7 ^rBring my soul out of prison,
That I may give thanks unto
thy name:

The righteous shall ^scompass
me about;

For thou wilt ^tdeal bountifully
with me.

Prayer for Deliverance and Guidance.

A Psalm of David.

143 Hear my prayer, O Je-
hovah; ^agive ear to

my supplications:

In thy ^bfaithfulness answer me,

and in thy ^crighteousness.

2 And ^denter not into judgment
with thy servant;

For in thy sight ^eno man living
is righteous.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted
my soul;

He hath smitten my life ^fdown
to the ground:

9. 2; 25. 4; Eccl. 7. 20 / Ps. 44. 25

⁷ Heb. pass over.

⁸ Or, faintest

⁹ Or, crown themselves because of me

- He ^ahath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.
- 4 Therefore ¹is ^bmy spirit overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is ^cdesolate.
- 5 I ^aremember the days of old;
I ^ameditate on all thy doings;
I ^amuse on the work of thy hands.
- 6 I ^aspread forth my hands unto thee:
My ^asoul *thirsteth* after thee, as a weary land. [Selah]
- 7 ^aMake haste to answer me, O Jehovah: my ^aspirit faileth:
^aHide not thy face from me, Lest I become like ^mthem that go down into the pit.
- 8 Cause me to hear thy ^alovingkindness in the morning;
For ^ain thee do I trust:
Cause me to know the ^away wherein I should walk;
For I ^alift up my soul unto thee.
- 9 ^aDeliver me, O Jehovah, from mine enemies:
^aI flee unto thee to hide me.
- 10 ^aTeach me to do thy will;
For thou art my God:
^aThy Spirit is good;
^aLead me in ^athe land of uprightness.
- 11 Quicken me, O Jehovah, ^afor thy name's sake:
^aIn thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.
- 12 And in thy lovingkindness ^acut off mine enemies,
And ^adestroy all them that afflict my soul;
For ^aI am thy servant.

Prayer for Rescue. A happy People described.

A Psalm of David.

- 144 Blessed be Jehovah ^bmy rock,
Who ^ateacheth my hands to war,
And my fingers to fight:
2 My lovingkindness, and ^amy fortress,
My ^ahigh tower, and my deliverer;
My ^ashield, and he in whom I take refuge;
Who ^asubdueth my people under me.

¹ Or, my spirit fainteth.

² Heb. Unto thee have I hidden.

³ Or, Let thy good Spirit lead me

⁴ Or, a plain country.

^a Ps. 88. 6;
Lam. 3. 6
^b Ps. 142. 3
^c Lam. 3. 11
^d Ps. 77. 6,
10, 11
^e Ps. 77. 12
^f Ps. 105. 2
^g Ps. 88. 9;
Job 11. 13
^h Ps. 42. 2;
63. 1
ⁱ Ps. 69. 17
^k Ps. 73. 26;
84. 2; Jer.
8. 18; Lam.
1. 22
^l Ps. 27. 9;
69. 17;
102. 2
^m Ps. 28. 1;
88. 4
ⁿ Ps. 90. 14
^o Ps. 25. 2
^p Ps. 27. 11;
32. 8; 86. 11
^q Ps. 25. 1;
86. 4
^r Ps. 31. 15;
59. 1
^s Ps. 26. 4, 6;
119. 12
^t Neh. 9. 20
^u Ps. 23. 3
^v Ps. 26. 11
^w Ps. 31. 1;
71. 2
^x Ps. 54. 5
^y Ps. 52. 5
^z Ps. 116. 16
^{aa} Ps. 18. 2
^{ab} Ps. 18. 34
^{ac} Ps. 18. 2;
91. 2
^{ad} Ps. 59. 9
^{ae} Ps. 3. 3;
28. 7; 84. 9
^{af} Ps. 18. 39

^{ag} Ps. 8. 4
^{ah} Ps. 39. 11
^{ai} Ps. 102. 11;
109. 23;
Job 8. 9;
14. 2
^{aj} Ps. 18. 9
^{ak} Is. 64. 1
^{al} Ps. 104. 32
^{am} Ps. 18. 14
^{an} Ps. 7. 13;
68. 7; Hab.
3. 11;
^{ao} Zech. 9. 14
^{ap} Ps. 18. 16
^{aq} Ps. 69. 1, 14
^{ar} Ps. 18. 44;
54. 3
^{as} Ps. 12. 2;
41. 6
^{at} Ps. 106. 26;
Gen. 14.
22; Dt. 32.
40; Is. 44.
20
^{au} Ps. 40. 3
^{av} Ps. 33. 2
^{aw} Ps. 18. 50
^{ax} Ps. 140. 7;
2 S. 18. 7
^{ay} Ps. 92. 12-
14; 128. 3
^{az} S. 8. 4
^{ba} : 7. 4
^{bb} Prov. 3. 9,
10
^{bc} Prov. 14. 4
^{bd} Ps. 60. 2;
2 K. 25. 10,
11
^{be} Am. 6. 3
^{bf} Is. 24. 11;
^{bg} Jer. 14. 2
^{bh} Ps. 33. 12
^{bi} Ps. 30. 1;
66. 17
^{bj} Ps. 6. 2
^{bk} Ps. 34. 1

- 3 Jehovah, ^awhat is man, that thou takest knowledge of him?
Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
- 4 ^aMan is like to ^bvanity:
His ^adays are as a shadow that passeth away.
- 5 ^aBow thy heavens, O Jehovah, and ^mcome down:
^aTouch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
- 6 Cast forth ^alightning, and scatter them;
Send out thine ^aarrows, and discomfit them.
- 7 Stretch forth thy hand ^afrom above;
Rescue me, and ^adeliver me out of great waters,
Out of the hand of ^aaliens;
- 8 Whose mouth ^aspeaketh deceit, And whose ^aright hand is a right hand of falsehood.
- 9 I will sing a ^anew song unto thee, O God:
Upon a ^apsaltery of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
- 10 Thou art he that ^agiveth salvation unto kings;
Who ^arescueth David his servant from the hurtful sword.
- 11 Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of ^aaliens,
Whose mouth ^aspeaketh deceit, And whose ^aright hand is a right hand of falsehood.
- 12 When our sons shall be as ^aplants grown up in their youth,
And our daughters as ^bcornerstones hewn after the fashion of a palace;
- 13 When our ^agarners are full, affording all manner of store,
And our sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;
- 14 When our ^aoxen are well laden;
When there is no ^abreaking in, and no ^agoing forth,
And no ^aoutcry in our streets:
- 15 Happy is the people that is in such a case;
Yea, ^ahappy is the people whose God is Jehovah.

Jehovah extolled for his Goodness and Power.

A Psalm of praise; of David.

- 145 I will ^aextol thee, ^amy God, O King;
And I will ^abless thy name for ever and ever.

^a Heb. a breath.

^b Or, sallying

- 2 Every day will I bless thee;
And I will ^apraise thy name
for ever and ever.
- 3 ^bGreat is Jehovah, and greatly
to be praised;
And his ^cgreatness is unsearch-
able.
- 4 One ^dgeneration shall laud thy
works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty
acts.
- 5 Of the ^eglorious majesty of
thine honor,
And ^fof thy wondrous works,
will I meditate.
- 6 And men shall speak of the
might of thy ^gterrible acts;
And I will ^hdeclare thy great-
ness.
- 7 They shall utter the memory
of thy ⁱgreat goodness,
And shall ^jsing of thy right-
eousness.
- 8 Jehovah is ^kgracious, and merci-
ful;
Slow to anger, and of great
lovingkindness.
- 9 Jehovah is ^lgood to all;
And his ^mtender mercies are
over all his works.
- 10 ⁿAll thy works shall give
thanks unto thee, O Jeho-
vah;
And thy ^osaints shall bless thee.
- 21 They shall speak of the ^pglory
of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
- 12 To ^qmake known to the sons of
men his mighty acts,
And the ^rglory of the majesty
of his kingdom.
- 13 Thy kingdom is an ^severlasting
kingdom,
And thy dominion ^tendureth
throughout all generations.
- 14 Jehovah ^uupholdeth all that
fall,
And ^vraiseth up all those that
are bowed down.
- 15 The eyes of all ^wwait for thee;
And thou ^xgivest them their
food in due season.
- 16 Thou ^yopenest thy hand,
And ^zsatisfiest the desire of
every living thing.
- 17 Jehovah is ^{aa}righteous in all his
ways,
And gracious in all his works.
- 18 Jehovah is ^{ab}nigh unto all them
that call upon him,
To all that call upon him ^{ac}in
truth.
- 19 He will ^{ad}fulfil the desire of
them that fear him;

¹ Or, satisfiest every living thing with favor

^a Ps. 71. 6
^b Ps. 48. 1;
80. 10;
147. 6
^c Job 6. 9;
9. 10; 11.
7; 18. 40.
^d Rom.
11. 33
^e Ps. 22. 30;
31; 18. 38.
19
^f ver. 12
^g Ps. 110. 27
^h Ps. 60. 3;
100. 22;
Dt. 10. 21
ⁱ Dt. 32. 3
^j Ps. 31. 19;
Is. 63. 7
^k Ps. 51. 14
^l Ps. 88. 6,
103. 8;
Ex. 34. 6
^m Ps. 100. 6;
130. 1; Jer.
33. 11;
Nah. 1. 7;
Mt. 10. 17;
Mk. 10. 18
ⁿ ver. 15
^o Ps. 19. 1;
103. 22
^p Ps. 68. 26
^q Jer. 14. 21
^r Ps. 106. 1
^s ver. 5;
18. 2, 10,
10, 21
^t Ps. 10. 16;
29. 10;
2 Pet. 1. 11
^u Ps. 37. 24
^v Ps. 146. 8
^w Ps. 104. 27
^x Ps. 104. 28
^y Ps. 116. 6
^z Ps. 34. 18;
119. 161;
Dt. 4. 24
^{aa} Jn. 4. 24
^{ab} Ps. 21. 2;
37. 4
^{ac} Ps. 10. 17;
Prov. 15.
20; 1 Jn. 6.
14
^{ad} Ps. 31. 23;
91. 14; 97.
10
^{ae} Ps. 9. 5;
37. 38
^{af} Ps. 71. 8
^{ag} Ps. 65. 2;
150. 6
^{ah} ver. 1, 2
^{ai} Ps. 103. 1
^{aj} Ps. 63. 4
^{ak} Ps. 104. 33
^{al} Ps. 118. 9
^{am} Ps. 118. 8;
Is. 2. 22
^{an} Ps. 60. 11;
108. 13
^{ao} Ps. 104. 20
^{ap} Eccl. 12. 7
^{aq} Ps. 33. 10
^{ar} Ps. 144. 15
^{as} Ps. 71. 6
^{at} Ps. 116. 15
^{au} Acts 14. 16
^{av} Ps. 117. 2
^{aw} Ps. 103. 6
^{ax} Ps. 107. 9;
146. 16
^{ay} Ps. 68. 6;
Is. 61. 1
^{az} Mt. 9. 30;
Jn. 9. 7
^{ba} Ps. 146. 14
^{bb} Ps. 11. 7
^{bc} Ex. 22. 31;
Lev. 19. 34
^{bd} Ps. 68. 6;
Dt. 10. 18
^{be} Ps. 147. 6

- He also will ^ahear their cry,
and will save them.
- 20 Jehovah ^bpreserveth all them
that love him;
But all the ^cwicked will he
destroy.
- 21 My ^dmouth shall speak the
praise of Jehovah;
And let ^eall flesh ^fbless his holy
name for ever and ever.

Praise to Jehovah the abundant Helper.

- 146 ^aPraise ye Jehovah.
^bPraise Jehovah, O my
soul.
- 2 ^cWhile I live will I praise Jeho-
vah;
I will ^dsing praises unto my
God while I have any being.
- 3 ^ePut not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of ^fman, in
whom there is ^gno help.
- 4 His ^hbreath goeth forth, he
ⁱreturneth to his earth;
In that very day his ^jthoughts
perish.
- 5 ^kHappy is he that hath the God
of Jacob for his help,
Whose ^lhope is in Jehovah his
God:
- 6 Who ^mmade heaven and earth,
The ⁿsea, and all that in them
is;
Who ^okeepeth truth for ever;
Who ^pexecuteth justice for the
oppressed;
Who ^qgiveth food to the hun-
gry.
- Jehovah ^rlooseth the prisoners;
8 Jehovah ^sopeneth the eyes of
the blind;
Jehovah ^traiseth up them that
are bowed down;
Jehovah ^uloveth the righteous;
9 Jehovah ^vpreserveth the so-
journers;
He ^wupholdeth the fatherless
and widow;
But ^xthe way of the wicked he
^yturneth upside down.
- 10 Jehovah will ^zreign for ever,
Thy God, O Zion, unto all gen-
erations.
- ^aPraise ye Jehovah.

Praise for Jerusalem's Restoration and Prosperity.

- 147 ^aPraise ye Jehovah;
^bFor ^cit is good to sing
praises unto our God;
^dPs. 10. 16; Ex. 15. 18 ^ePs. 135. 3
- ^f Heb. Hallehujah. ^g Or, purposes
^h Or, maketh crooked
ⁱ Or, For he is good: sing praises unto our
God; For he is gracious

- For it is pleasant, *and* praise is
a comely.
- 2 Jehovah doth *b* build up Jeru-
 salem;
 He *c* gathereth together the out-
 casts of Israel.
- 3 He healeth the *a* broken in
 heart,
 And *a* bindeth up their *1* wounds.
- 4 He *2* counteth the number of
 the stars;
 He *3* calleth them all by *their*
 names.
- 5 *a* Great is our Lord, and mighty
 in power;
 His *1* understanding is infinite.
- 6 Jehovah *a* upholdeth the meek:
 He bringeth the wicked down
 to the ground.
- 7 *1* Sing unto Jehovah with
 thanksgiving;
 Sing praises upon the harp unto
 our God,
- 8 Who *a* covereth the heavens
 with clouds,
 Who *a* prepareth rain for the
 earth,
 Who *a* maketh grass to grow
 upon the mountains.
- 9 He *a* giveth to the beast his food,
 And to the *a* young ravens
 which cry.
- 10 He delighteth not in the
 strength of the *a* horse:
 He *a* taketh no pleasure in the
 legs of a man.
- 11 Jehovah *a* taketh pleasure in
 them that fear him,
 In *a* those that hope in his lov-
 ingkindness.
- 12 Praise Jehovah, O Jerusalem;
 Praise thy God, O Zion.
- 13 For he hath strengthened the
a bars of thy gates;
 He hath *a* blessed thy children
 within thee.
- 14 He *a* maketh *a* peace in thy bor-
 ders;
 He filleth thee with *a* the *a* finest
 of the wheat.
- 15 He sendeth out his *a* command-
 ment upon earth;
 His *a* word runneth very swiftly.
- 16 He giveth *a* snow like wool;
 He scattereth the *a* hoar-frost
 like ashes.
- 17 He casteth forth his *a* ice like
 morsels;
 Who can stand before his *a* cold?
- 18 He *a* sendeth out his word, and
 melteth them:
 He *a* causeth his wind to blow,
 and the waters flow.

¹ Heb. sorrows. ² Heb. thy border peace.
³ Heb. sat of wheat.

^a Ps. 33. 1
^b Ps. 51. 18;
 102. 16
^c Ps. 108. 47;
 Dt. 30. 3;
 Is. 11. 12;
 66. 8;
 Ezek. 39. 23
^d Ps. 34. 18;
 Is. 61. 1
^e Job 6. 18;
 Is. 30. 26;
 Ezek. 34. 16
^f Gen. 15. 6
^g Is. 40. 26
^h Ps. 48. 1;
 145. 3
ⁱ Is. 40. 28
^j Ps. 37. 24;
 146. 9
^k Ps. 33. 2;
 95. 1, 2
^l Job 26. 8
^m Ps. 104. 13;
 Job 5. 10;
 38. 26
ⁿ Ps. 104. 14;
 Job 38. 27
^o Ps. 104. 27;
 28; 145. 16
^p Job 38. 41
^q Ps. 33. 17
^r 1 S. 16. 7
^s Ps. 140. 4
^t Ps. 33. 18
^u Neh. 3. 3;
 3
^v Ps. 37. 26
^w Ps. 20. 11;
 Is. 54. 13;
 60. 17, 18
^x Ps. 81. 16;
 Dt. 32. 14
^y Ps. 148. 6;
 Job 37. 12
^z Ps. 104. 4
^{aa} Ps. 148. 8;
 Job 37. 6
^{ab} Job 38. 29
^{ac} Job 37. 10
^{ad} Job 37. 9
^{ae} ver. 16;
 Ps. 33. 9;
 107. 20
^{af} Ps. 107. 25

^{ag} Dt. 33. 3, 4
^{ah} Mal. 4. 4
^{ai} Dt. 4. 7, 8;
 32-34
^{aj} Ps. 79. 6;
 Jer. 10. 25
^{ak} Ps. 69. 34
^{al} Ps. 102. 19;
 Job 16. 19;
 Mt. 21. 9
^{am} Ps. 103. 20
^{an} Ps. 103. 21
^{ao} Ps. 68. 33;
 Dt. 10. 14;
 1 K. 8. 27;
 Neh. 9. 6
^{ap} Gen. 1. 7
^{aq} Ps. 33. 6, 9;
 Gen. 1. 1
^{ar} Jer. 31. 35;
 38; 33. 20,
 25
^{as} Job 38. 33
^{at} Ps. 74. 13;
 Gen. 1. 21
^{au} Gen. 1. 2;
 Dt. 33. 13;
 Hab. 3. 10
^{av} Ps. 13. 12
^{aw} Ps. 147. 16
^{ax} Ps. 135. 7
^{ay} Ps. 107. 25
^{az} Ps. 103. 20;
 Job 37. 12
^{ba} Is. 44. 23;
 40. 13
^{bb} Is. 55. 12
^{bc} Is. 43. 20
^{bd} Hos. 2. 18
^{be} Ps. 102. 15
^{bf} Is. 12. 4

- 19 He *a* showeth his word unto
 Jacob,
 His *a* statutes and his ordinances
 unto Israel.
- 20 He *a* hath not dealt so with
 any nation;
 And as for his ordinances, they
 have *a* not known them.
a Praise ye Jehovah.

The whole Creation invoked to praise Jehovah.

- 148 *a* Praise ye Jehovah.
 Praise ye Jehovah *a* from
 the heavens:
 Praise him *a* in the heights.
- 2 Praise ye him, *a* all his angels:
 Praise ye him, *a* all his host.
- 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:
 Praise him, all ye stars of light.
- 4 Praise him, ye *a* heavens of
 heavens,
 And ye *a* waters that are above
 the heavens.
- 5 Let them praise the name of
 Jehovah;
 For *a* he commanded, and they
 were created.
- 6 He hath also *a* established them
 for ever and ever:
 He hath made a *a* decree *a* which
 shall not pass away.
- 7 Praise Jehovah from the earth,
 Ye *a* sea-monsters, and all
a deeps;
- 8 *a* Fire and hail, *a* snow and
a vapor;
a Stormy wind, *a* fulfilling his
 word;
- 9 *a* Mountains and all hills;
 Fruitful *a* trees and all cedars;
- 10 *a* Beasts and all cattle;
a Creeping things and flying
 birds;
- 11 *a* Kings of the earth and all
 peoples;
 Princes and all judges of the
 earth;
- 12 Both young men and virgins;
 Old men and children:
- 13 Let them praise the name of
 Jehovah;
 For his *a* name alone is exalted;
 His *a* glory is above the earth
 and the heavens.
- 14 And he hath *a* lifted up *a* the
 horn of his people,
 The *a* praise of all his saints;
 Even of the children of Israel,
 a people *a* near unto him.
a Praise ye Jehovah.

¹ Ps. 8. 1; 113. 4 ^m Ps. 75. 10; 1 S. 2. 1 ⁿ Ps. 109
^o Dt. 10. 21; Jer. 17. 14 ^p Lev. 10. 3; Eph. 2. 17

^a Heb. Hallelujah.
^b Or, which none shall transgress
^c Or, a horn for his people, A praise for all his
 saints; Even for &c.

Israel invoked to praise Jehovah.

149 ¹Praise ye Jehovah.
Sing unto Jehovah a ^anew
song,

And his praise ^bin the assembly
of the saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in ^chim that
made him:

Let the children of Zion be joy-
ful in their ^dKing.

3 Let them praise his name in the
^edance:

Let them sing praises unto him
with ^ftimbrel and harp.

4 For Jehovah ^gtaketh pleasure
in his people:

He will ^hbeautify the meek
with ⁱsalvation.

5 Let the ^jsaints exult in glory:
Let them ^ksing for joy upon
their beds.

6 Let the ^lhigh praises of God be
in their ^mmouth,

And a two-edged ⁿsword in their
hand;

7 To ^oexecute vengeance upon the
nations,

And punishments upon the peo-
ples;

8 To bind their kings ^pwith chains,

¹ Heb. *Hallelujah.*

³ Or, *victory*

² Heb. *throat.*

^a Ps. 33. 3
^b Ps. 35. 18;
89. 5
^c Ps. 95. 6
^d Ps. 47. 6;
Judg. 8. 23
^e Ps. 150. 4;
^f 2 S. 6. 14
^g Ps. 81. 2;
Ex. 15. 20
^h Ps. 35. 27;
147. 11
ⁱ Ps. 132. 16;
^j Is. 61. 3
^k Ps. 132. 16
^l Ps. 42. 8;
^m Job 35. 10
ⁿ Ps. 66. 17
^o Neh. 4. 17
^p Ezek. 25.
17; Mic. 5.
15
^q Job 38. 8

^r Nah. 3. 10
^s Ezek. 28.
26
^t Ps. 112. 9
^u Ps. 73. 17,
102. 19
^v Ps. 19. 1
^w Ps. 145. 12
^x Ps. 145. 3;
Dt. 3. 24
^y Ps. 98. 6
^z Ps. 33. 2
^{aa} Ps. 149. 3
^{ab} Ps. 45. 8;
^{ac} Is. 38. 20
^{ad} Gen. 4. 21;
^{ae} Job 21. 12
^{af} 2 S. 8. 6;
^{ag} 1 Chr. 13.
8; 15. 16;
^{ah} Ezr. 3. 10;
^{ai} Neh. 12. 27
^{aj} Ps. 103. 22;
145. 21

And their ^{ba}nobles with fetters of
iron;

9 To ^{bb}execute upon them the
judgment written:

^{bc} This ^{bd}honor have all his saints.

¹ Praise ye Jehovah.

Call to praise God with Musical Instruments.

150 ¹Praise ye Jehovah.
Praise God in his ^asanc-
tuary:

Praise him in the ^bfirmament of
his power.

2 Praise him for his ^cmighty acts:
Praise him according to his ex-
cellent ^dgreatness.

3 Praise him with ^etrumpet
sound:

Praise him with ^fpsaltery and
harp.

4 Praise him with ^gtimbrel and
dance:

Praise him with ^hstringed in-
struments and ⁱpipe.

5 Praise him with loud ^jcymbals:
Praise him with high sounding
cymbals.

6 Let ^keverything that hath
breath praise ^lJehovah.

¹ Praise ye Jehovah.

^c Or, *He is the honor of all his saints*

^d Heb. *Jah.*

THE PROVERBS

Use of the Proverbs. Caution against being enticed by Sinners. Wisdom's Warning to those who despise her

- 1 The ^aproverbs of Solomon
^bthe son of David, king of
Israel:
- 2 To know ^cwisdom and instruc-
tion;
To discern the words of ^dunder-
standing;
- 3 To ^ereceive instruction in wise
dealing,
In ^frighteousness and justice
and equity;
- 4 To give ^gprudence to the sim-
ple,
To the young man ^hknowledge
and discretion:
- 5 That the wise man may hear,
and ⁱincrease in learning;
And that the ^jman of under-
standing may attain unto
sound counsels:
- 6 To understand a proverb, and
^ka figure,
The words of the wise, and their
^ldark sayings.
- 7 ^mThe fear of Jehovah is the
ⁿbeginning of knowledge;
But the foolish despise wisdom
and instruction.
- 8 My son, ^ohear the instruction
of thy father,
And ^pforsake not the ^qlaw of
thy mother:
- 9 For they shall be a ^rchaplet of
grace unto thy head,
And ^schains about thy neck.
- 10 My son, if sinners ^tentice thee,
^uConsent thou not.
- 11 If they say, Come with us,
Let us ^vlay wait for blood;
Let us ^wlurk privily for the in-
nocent without cause;
- 12 Let us ^xswallow them up alive
as Sheol,
^yAnd whole, as those that ^zgo
down into the pit:
- 13 We shall find all precious sub-
stance;
We shall fill our houses with
spoil;
- 14 ^{aa}Thou shalt cast thy lot among
us;
We will all have one purse:
- 15 My son, ^{ab}walk not thou in the
way with them;
^{ac}Refrain thy foot from their
path:
- 16 For ^{ad}their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed
blood.
- 17 For in vain is the net spread
In the sight of any bird:
- 18 And these ^{ae}lay wait for their
own blood;
They lurk privily for their own
lives.
- 19 So are the ways of every one
that is ^{af}greedy of gain;
It taketh away the life of the
owners thereof.
- 20 ^{ag}Wisdom crieth aloud in the
street;
She uttereth her voice in the
broad places;
- 21 She crieth ^{ah}in the chief place of
concourse;
At the entrance of the gates,
In the city, she uttereth her
words:
- 22 How long, ye ^{ai}simple ones, will
ye love simplicity?
And ^{aj}scoffers delight them in
scoffing,
And fools ^{ak}hate knowledge?
- 23 Turn you at my reproof:
Behold, I will ^{al}pour out my
spirit upon you;
I will make known my words
unto you.
- 24 Because ^{am}I have called, and ye
have ^{an}refused;
I have ^{ao}stretched out my hand,
and no man hath regarded;
- 25 But ye have ^{ap}set at nought all
my counsel,
And ^{aq}would none of my reproof:
- 26 I also will ^{ar}laugh in the day of
your ^{as}calamity;
I will mock when your ^{at}fear
cometh;

^a ch. 10. 1;
25. 1; 1 K.
4. 32; Eccl.
12. 9
^b Eccl. 1. 1
^c ch. 15. 33
^d ch. 4. 1
^e ch. 14. 20
^f ch. 2. 9
^g ch. 8. 5, 12
^h ch. 2. 10,
11; 3. 21
ⁱ ch. 9. 9
^j ch. 14. 6;
Eccl. 9. 11
^k Num. 12. 8;
Ps. 4. 4,
78. 2; Dan.
8. 23
^l ch. 9. 10,
15. 33; Job
23. 28; Ps.
111. 10;
Eccl. 12. 13
^m ch. 4. 1
ⁿ ch. 6. 20
^o ch. 4. 9
^p Gen. 41. 42;
Dan. 5. 23
^q ch. 16. 2;
Dt. 13. 8;
Ps. 50. 18
^r ch. 12. 6
^s ver. 18;
Is. 10. 8
^t Ps. 124. 3
^u Ps. 23. 1

^v ch. 4. 14;
Ps. 1. 1
^w Ps. 119. 101
^x ch. 6. 17, 18;
Is. 59. 7
^y ch. 11. 19
^z ch. 1. 27
^{aa} ch. 8. 1-3;
9. 3
^{ab} ver. 4, 32;
ch. 8. 5; 9.
4; 22. 3
^{ac} Ps. 1. 1, ref.
ver. 29; 5.
12
^{ad} Is. 32. 15;
Joel 2. 28

^{ae} Is. 65. 12;
66. 4; Jer.
7. 13
^{af} ch. 15. 32;
Zech. 7. 11
^{ag} Is. 65. 2;
Rom. 10. 21
^{ah} Ps. 107. 11;
Lk. 7. 30
^{ai} ch. 15. 10
^{aj} Ps. 2. 4
^{ak} ch. 6. 15
^{al} ch. 10. 24

1 Or, an interpretation 4 Or, teaching
2 Or, riddles 5 Or, Even the perfect
3 Or, chief part

6 Or, Cast in thy lot
7 Heb. at the head of the noisy streets.

Wisdom's Warnings to those who despise her. The Pursuit of Wisdom wins Security and Virtue

- 27 When your fear cometh as ¹a storm,
And your calamity cometh on
as a ^a whirlwind;
When distress and anguish
come upon you.
- 28 Then will they ^bcall upon me,
but I will not answer;
They will ^cseek me ^ddiligently,
but they shall not find me.
- 29 For that they ^ehated knowl-
edge,
And did not choose the fear of
Jehovah,
- 30 They ^fwould none of my coun-
sel,
They despised all my reproof.
- 31 Therefore shall they ^geat of the
fruit of their own way,
And be ^hfilled with their own
devices.
- 32 For the ⁱbacksliding of the
simple shall slay them,
And the careless ease of fools
shall destroy them.
- 33 But ^jwhoso hearkeneth unto
me shall dwell securely,
And shall be quiet without fear
of evil.

2 My son, if thou wilt ^kreceive
my words,
And ^llay up my command-
ments with thee;

2 So as to ^mincline thine ear unto
wisdom,
And apply thy heart to under-
standing;

3 Yea, if thou cry after discern-
ment,
And lift up thy voice for under-
standing;

4 If thou seek her as ⁿsilver,
And search for her as for ^ohid
treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the
^pfear of Jehovah,
And find the knowledge of God.

6 For ^qJehovah giveth wisdom;
Out of his mouth cometh knowl-
edge and understanding:

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for
the upright;

^rHe is a ^sshield to them that
walk in integrity;

8 ^tThat he may guard the paths
of justice,

^uAnd ^vpreserve the way of his
saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand
^wrighteousness and justice,

¹ Or, desolation

² Or, early

³ Or, And a shield for &c.

⁴ Or, That they may keep

⁵ Or, Yea, he preserveth

^a ch. 10. 25

^b 1 S. 8. 18.

^c Job 27. 9.

^d 35. 12; Ps.

^e 13. 41; Is.

^f 1. 15; Jer.

^g 11. 14.

^h 12. Ezek.

ⁱ 8. 18; Mic.

^j 3. 4; Zech.

^k 7. 13

^l ch. 8. 17

^m ver. 22;

ⁿ Job 21. 14

^o ver. 25;

^p Ps. 81. 11

^q ch. 5. 22;

^r 23. 22 8;

^s Job 4. 8;

^t Jer. 6. 19

^u ch. 14. 11

^v Jer. 2. 13

^w ch. 3. 24-26;

^x Ps. 25. 12.

^y 13.

^z ch. 4. 10

^{aa} ch. 3. 1

^{ab} ch. 22. 17

^{ac} ch. 3. 14

^{ad} Job 3. 21;

^{ae} Mt. 13. 44

^{af} ch. 1. 7

^{ag} 1 K. 3. 12;

^{ah} Job 32. 8.

^{ai} Jas. 1. 5

^{aj} ch. 30. 5;

^{ak} Ps. 81. 11

^{al} 1 S. 2. 9;

^{am} Ps. 66. 9

^{an} ch. 8. 20

^{ao} ch. 4. 13

^{ap} ch. 14. 33

^{aq} ch. 22. 18

^{ar} ch. 4. 6;

^{as} 6. 22

^{at} ch. 23. 26

^{au} ch. 6. 12

^{av} ch. 21. 16

^{aw} ch. 4. 19;

^{ax} Ps. 82. 5;

^{ay} Jn. 3. 19, 20

^{az} ch. 10. 23;

^{ba} Jer. 11. 13

^{bb} ch. 21. 8;

^{bc} Ps. 123. 5

^{bd} ch. 6. 24;

^{be} 7. 5

^{bf} ch. 23. 27

^{bg} Mal. 3. 14,

^{bh} 15

^{bi} ch. 7. 27

^{bj} ch. 5. 6;

^{bk} Ps. 16. 11

^{bl} ch. 4. 18

^{bm} ch. 10. 30;

^{bn} Ps. 37. 9, 29

^{bo} ch. 23. 10

^{bp} ch. 10. 30,

^{bq} Ps. 37. 33

^{br} ch. 11. 3

^{bs} Dt. 28. 63;

^{bt} Ps. 52. 5

^{bu} ch. 4. 5;

^{bv} Ps. 119. 61

^{bw} Ex. 20. 6;

^{bx} Dt. 30. 16

^{by} ver. 16;

^{bz} ch. 4. 10; 9.

^{ca} 11. 10 27;

^{cb} Ps. 91. 16

^{cc} ver. 17;

^{cd} Ps. 119. 165

And equity, yea, every ^egood
path.

10 For ^fwisdom shall enter into
thy heart,

And ^gknowledge shall be pleas-
ant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall ^hwatch over
thee;

Understanding shall keep
thee:

12 To ⁱdeliver thee from the way
of ^jevil,

From the men that speak ^ka per-
verse things;

13 Who ^lforsake the paths of up-
rightness,

To walk in the ^mways of dark-
ness;

14 Who ⁿrejoice to do evil,
And delight in the perverseness
of ^oevil;

15 Who are ^pcrooked in their
ways,

And wayward in their paths:

16 To ^qdeliver thee from the
strange woman,

Even from the ^rforeigner that
^sflattereth with her words;

17 That forsaketh the ^tfriend of
her youth,

And forgetteth the covenant of
her God:

18 For ^uher house inclineth unto
death,

And her paths unto ^vthe
dead;

19 None that go unto her return
again,

Neither do they attain unto
the ^wpaths of life:

20 That thou mayest walk in the
way of good men,

And keep the ^xpaths of the
righteous.

21 For ^ythe upright shall dwell in
the ^zland.

And ^{aa}the perfect shall remain
in it.

22 But ^{ab}the wicked shall be cut
off from the ^{ac}land,

And ^{ad}the treacherous shall be
^{ae}rooted out of it.

3 My son, ^{af}forget not my ^{ag}law;

But let thy heart ^{ah}keep my
commandments:

2 For ^{ai}length of days, and years
of life,

And ^{aj}peace, will they add to
thee.

^e Or, the evil man

^f Heb make th smooth her words.

^g Or, guide

^h Or, she shall earn un'o death, which is her

house ⁱ Or, the shavies ^j Heb Rephaim.

^k Or, earth ^l Or, teaching

Exhortations to fear, trust, and obey Jehovah. The Rewards of Wisdom. Sundry Precepts

- 3 Let not ^akindness and truth forsake thee:
^bBind them about thy neck;
^cWrite them upon the tablet of thy heart:
- 4 So shalt thou ^afind favor and ¹good understanding
 In the sight of God and man.
- 5 ^aTrust in Jehovah with all thy heart,
 And ^alean not upon thine own understanding:
- 6 In all thy ways ^aacknowledge him,
 And he will ²direct thy paths.
- 7 ^aBe not wise in thine own eyes;
^bFear Jehovah, and depart from evil:
- 8 It will be ^mhealth to thy navel,
 And ³marrow to thy bones.
- 9 ^aHonor Jehovah with thy substance,
 And with the ^pfirst-fruits of all thine increase:
- 10 So shall thy ^vbarns be filled with plenty,
 And thy ^vvats shall overflow with new wine.
- 11 ^aMy son, despise not the ^achastening of Jehovah;
 Neither be weary of his reproof:
- 12 For whom Jehovah loveth he reproveth,
 Even ^aas a father the son in whom he delighteth.
- 13 ^aHappy is the man that findeth wisdom,
 And the man that ^agetteth understanding.
- 14 For the ^againing of it is better than the gaining of silver,
 And the profit thereof than fine gold.
- 15 She is ^amore precious than rubies:
 And ^anone of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.
- 16 ^aLength of days is in her right hand:
 In her left hand are ^ariches and honor.
- 17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
 And all her paths are ^bpeace.
- 18 She is a ^atree of life to them that lay hold upon her:
 And happy is every one that retaineth her.
- 19 Jehovah ^aby wisdom founded the earth;
 By understanding he ^aestablished the heavens.
- 20 By his knowledge the ^adepths were broken up,
 And the ^askies drop down the dew.
- 21 My son, ^alet them not depart from thine eyes;
 Keep sound wisdom and discretion:
- 22 So shall they be ^alife unto thy soul,
 And ^agrace to thy neck.
- 23 Then shalt thou ^awalk in thy way securely,
 And ^bthy foot shall not ^mstumble.
- 24 When thou ^aliest down, thou shalt not be afraid:
 Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
- 25 Be ^anot afraid of sudden fear,
 Neither of the ^adesolation of the wicked, when it cometh:
- 26 For Jehovah will be thy confidence,
 And will ^akeep thy foot from being taken.
- 27 ^aWithhold not good from them to whom it is due,
 When it is in the power of thy hand to do it.
- 28 ^aSay not unto thy neighbor, Go, and come again,
 And to-morrow I will give;
 When thou hast it by thee.
- 29 ^aDevise not evil against thy neighbor,
 Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
- 30 ^aStrive not with a man without cause,
 If he have done thee no harm.
- 31 ^aEnvy thou not the man of violence,
 And choose none of his ways.
- 32 For the ^aperverse is an abomination to Jehovah;
 But his ^afriendship is with the upright.
- 33 The ^acurse of Jehovah is in the house of the wicked:
 But he ^ablesseth the habitation of the righteous.
- 34 ^aSurely ^bhe scoffeth at the scoffers;

* Dt. 11. 28; Mal. 2. 2 ^a Job 8. 6 ^b Jas. 4. 8

¹ Or, good repute

² Or, make straight (or, plain)

³ Or, refreshing Heb. moistening.

^a Or, instruction ^b Heb. draweth forth.

^c Heb. thou shalt not dash thy foot.

¹ Or, storm

² Or, counsel

³ Or, Though

A Paternal Exhortation to walk in the Life-giving Ways of Wisdom

¹ But ^a he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory;
But ² shame shall be the promotion of fools.

4 Hear, *my* sons, the ^b instruction of a father,
And ^c attend to know understanding:

2 For I give you good ^d doctrine;
^e Forsake ye not my ^f law.

3 For I was a son unto my father,
^g Tender and ^h only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 And he taught me, and said unto me:
Let thy heart ⁱ retain my words;
^j Keep my commandments, and live;

5 ^k Get wisdom, ^l get understanding;
Forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth;

6 Forsake her not, and she will preserve thee;
^m Love her, and she will keep thee.

7 ⁿ Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* ^o get wisdom;
Yea, with all ^p thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she will promote thee;
She will bring thee to honor, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She will give ^q to thy head a chaplet of grace;
A crown of ^r beauty will she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and ^s receive my sayings;
And the ^t years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have ^u taught thee in the way of wisdom;
I have led thee in paths of uprightness.

12 When thou goest, thy ^v steps shall not be straitened;
And if thou runnest, thou ^w shalt not stumble.

13 ^x Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go:
Keep her; for she is thy ^y life.

14 ^z Enter not into the path of the wicked,
And walk not in the way of evil men.

^a 1 Pet. 5. 5
^b ch. 1. 8
^c ch. 1. 2; 2. 2
^d Dt. 32. 2;
Job 11. 4
^e ch. 3. 1;
Ps. 89. 30;
119. 87
^f 1 Chr. 22. 5
^g Zech. 12. 10
^h Ps. 119. 168
ⁱ ch. 7. 2
^j ver. 7
^k ch. 16. 18
^l 2 Th. 2. 10
^m ch. 8. 23
ⁿ ch. 23. 23
^o ch. 1. 9
^p ch. 2. 1
^q ch. 3. 2
^r 1 S. 12. 23
^s Job 18. 7;
Ps. 18. 36
^t ch. 3. 23
^u ch. 3. 18
^v ch. 3. 22;
Jn. 6. 63
^w ch. 1. 15;
Ps. 1. 1

^x Ps. 36. 4;
Mic. 2. 1
^y ch. 13. 2
^z Is. 26. 7
^a 2 S. 23. 4
^b 1 Jan. 12. 3
^c Job 11. 17
^d ch. 2. 13;
Job 13. 5, 6;
Is. 59. 9, 10;
Jer. 23. 12;
Jn. 12. 35
^e Jn. 11. 10
^f ch. 5. 1
^g ch. 2. 2
^h ch. 3. 21
ⁱ ch. 7. 1, 2
^j ch. 3. 22
^k ch. 3. 8;
12. 18
^l Mt. 12. 34;
15. 18, 19;
Mk. 7. 21;
Lk. 6. 45
^m ch. 6. 12;
10. 32
ⁿ ch. 19. 1
^o ch. 5. 21;
Heb. 12. 13
^p Ps. 119. 5

^q Dt. 5. 32;
23. 14
^r ch. 1. 15

^s ch. 4. 20

^t ch. 22. 17

^u ch. 3. 21

^v Mal. 2. 7

^w ver. 20; ch. 2. 16; 7. 5;
22. 14
^x S. 8. 4
^y Ps. 55. 21

^z Eccl. 7. 26

^a Ps. 57. 4

15 Avoid it, pass not by it;
Turn from it, and pass on.

16 For they ^a sleep not, except they do evil;
And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they ^b eat the bread of wickedness,
And drink the wine of violence.

18 But the ^c path of the righteous is as the ^d dawning light,
That ^e shineth more and more unto the ^f perfect day.

19 The ^g way of the wicked is as darkness:
They know not at what they ^h stumble.

20 My son, ⁱ attend to my words;
^j Incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 ^k Let them not depart from thine eyes;
^l Keep them in the midst of thy heart.

22 For they are ^m life unto those that find them,
And ⁿ health to all their flesh.

23 Keep thy heart ^o with all diligence;
For ^p out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a ^q wayward mouth,
And ^r perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 ^s Make level the path of thy feet,
And let all thy ^t ways be ^u established.

27 ^v Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:
^w Remove thy foot from evil.

5 My son, ^x attend unto my wisdom;
^y Incline thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest ^z preserve discretion,
And that thy ^a lips may keep knowledge.

3 For the lips of a ^b strange woman ^c drop honey,
And her mouth is ^d smoother than oil:

4 But in the end she is ^e bitter as wormwood,
^f Sharp as a two-edged sword.

^g Or, above all that thou guardest
^h Or, Weigh carefully ⁱ Or, ordered aright

¹ Or, Yet ² Or, fools carry away shame
³ Or, teaching ⁴ Heb. an only one.
⁵ Or, The beginning of wisdom is, Get wisdom
⁶ Or, thou hast gotten ⁷ Or, glory

The Peril of unchaste Love. Warnings against Suretyship, and Idleness

- 5 Her feet ^ago down to death;
Her steps take hold on Sheol;
- 6 ^bSo that she findeth not the
^clevel path of life:
Her ways are ^dunstable, and
^eshe ^fknoweth it not.
- 7 ^gNow therefore, my sons,
hearken unto me,
And ^hdepart not from the words
of my mouth.
- 8 ⁱRemove thy way far ^jfrom
her,
And come not nigh the ^kdoor of
her house;
- 9 Lest thou give thine honor unto
others,
And thy years unto the cruel;
- 10 Lest strangers be filled with
thy ^lstrength,
And thy labors ^mbe in the house
of an alien,
- 11 And thou ⁿmourn at thy latter
end,
When thy flesh and thy body
are consumed,
- 12 And say, How have I ^ohated
instruction,
And my heart ^pdespised re-
proof;
- 13 Neither have I obeyed the voice
of my ^qteachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to them
that instructed me!
- 14 I was well-nigh in all evil
In the midst of the assembly
and congregation.
- 15 Drink waters out of thine own
cistern,
And running waters out of
thine own well.
- 16 ^rShould thy ^ssprings be dis-
persed abroad,
And streams of water in the
streets?
- 17 Let them be for thyself alone,
And not for ^tstrangers with
thee.
- 18 Let thy ^ufountain be blessed;
And ^vrejoice in the ^wwife of
thy youth.
- 19 As a loving ^xhind and a pleas-
ant doe,
Let her breasts satisfy thee at
all times;
And ^ybe thou ravished always
with her love.
- 20 For why shouldest thou, my
son, ^zbe ravished with a
^{aa}strange woman,

¹ Or, Lest thou find the level &c. Or, Lest thou
weigh carefully the path of life
² Or, she cannot not know them ³ Or, wealth
⁴ Or, groan ⁵ Or, Let ⁶ Heb. go astray.

^a ch. 7. 27
^b ver. 21;
^c ch. 4. 26
^d 2 Pet. 2. 14
^e ch. 30. 20
^f ch. 7. 24
^g Ps. 119. 102
^h ch. 7. 25
ⁱ ch. 9. 14
^j ch. 1. 7, 22,
29
^k ch. 1. 25;
12. 1
^l ch. 1. 8
^m ver. 18;
ⁿ ch. 9. 17;
S. S. 4. 12,
15
^o Eccl. 9. 9
^p Mal. 2. 14
^q S. S. 2. 9,
17; 4. 6;
7. 3
^r ver. 3

^s ch. 2. 16;
6. 24; 7. 5;
23. 27
^t ch. 15. 3;
Job 14. 16;
31. 4; 34. 21;
Ps. 119. 168;
Jer. 16. 17;
32. 19;
Hos. 7. 2;
Heb. 4. 13
^u ch. 1. 31,
32; Num.
32. 23; Ps.
7. 15; 9. 15;
40. 12
^v Job 4. 21;
38. 12
^w ch. 11. 15;
17. 18; 20.
16; 22. 26;
27. 13
^x Ps. 132. 4
^y Ps. 91. 3;
124. 7

^z ch. 30. 24,
25
^{aa} ver. 9; ch.
10. 26; 13.
4; 20. 4; 26.
16
^{bb} ch. 30. 27
^{cc} ch. 10. 5

^{dd} ch. 24. 33,
34

^{ee} ch. 10. 4;
12. 24; 13.
4; 19. 15;
20. 4; 23. 21

^{ff} ch. 16. 27

^{gg} ch. 4. 24;
10. 32

- And embrace the bosom of a
^hforeigner?
- 21 For the ⁱways of man are be-
fore the eyes of Jehovah;
And he ^jmaketh level all his
paths.
- 22 His ^kown iniquities shall take
the wicked,
And he shall be holden with
the cords of his sin.
- 23 He shall ^ldie for lack of instruc-
tion;
And in the greatness of his
folly he shall go astray.
- 6 My son, if thou art become
^msurety for thy neighbor,
If thou hast stricken ⁿthy
hands for a stranger;
- 2 Thou art snared with the words
of thy mouth,
Thou art taken with the words
of thy mouth.
- 3 Do this now, my son, and de-
liver thyself,
Seeing thou art come into the
hand of thy neighbor:
Go, ^ohumble thyself, and im-
portune thy neighbor;
- 4 Give not ^psleep to thine eyes,
Nor slumber to thine eyelids;
- 5 Deliver thyself as a ^qroe from
the hand of the hunter,
And as a ^rbird from the hand
of the fowler.
- 6 Go to the ^sant, thou ^tsluggard;
Consider her ways, and be wise:
- 7 Which having ^uno ^vchief,
Overseer, or ruler,
- 8 Provideth her bread ^win the
summer,
And gathereth her food in the
harvest.
- 9 How long wilt thou ^xsleep, O
sluggard?
When wilt thou arise out of thy
sleep?
- 10 ^yYet a little sleep, a little slum-
ber,
A little folding of the hands to
^zsleep;
- 11 So shall thy ^{aa}poverty come as a
^{ab}robber,
And thy want as ^{ac}an armed
man.
- 12 A ^{ad}worthless person, a man of
iniquity,
Is he that walketh with a ^{ae}per-
verse mouth;
- 7 Or, weigheth carefully
8 Or, thy hand with a stranger
9 Or, bestir ¹⁰ Or, gazelle ¹¹ Or, judge
12 Heb. lie down, ¹³ Or, rover
14 Heb. a man with a shield.

Warnings against Mischiefousness, and Adultery. Folly of yielding to the Wiles of the Harlot

- 13 That ^awinketh with his eyes,
that ¹speaketh with his feet,
That ²maketh signs with his
fingers;
- 14 In whose heart is ^bperverseness,
Who ^cdeviseth evil continually,
Who ^{3d}soweth discord.
- 15 Therefore ^eshall his calamity
come suddenly;
^fOn a sudden shall he be
broken, and that ^gwithout
remedy.
- 16 There are six things which
Jehovah hateth;
Yea, seven which are an abomi-
nation ^hunto him:
- 17 ⁱHaughty eyes, a ^jlying
tongue,
And hands that ^kshed inno-
cent blood;
- 18 A heart that deviseth ^lwicked
purposes,
^mFeet that are swift in running
to mischief,
- 19 A ⁿfalse witness that ^outtereth
lies,
And he that ^{3o}soweth discord
among brethren.
- 20 My son, ^pkeep the command-
ment of thy father,
And ^qforsake not the ^rlaw of
thy mother:
- 21 ^rBind them continually upon
thy heart;
Tie them about thy neck.
- 22 When thou ^swalkest, it shall
lead thee;
When thou ^{7c} sleepest, it shall
watch over thee;
And when thou awakest, it
shall talk with thee.
- 23 For ^{8a} the commandment is a
lamp; and ^b the law is light;
And ^creproofs of instruction
are the way of life:
- 24 To ^dkeep thee from the evil
woman,
From the ^eflattery of the
foreigner's tongue.
- 25 ^fLust not after her beauty in
thy heart;
Neither let her take thee with
her ^geyelids.
- 26 For ^hon account of a harlot
a man is brought to a piece
of bread;
And ¹⁰ the adulteress ⁱhunteth
for the precious life.
- 27 Can a man take fire in his
bosom,
And his clothes not be burned?
- 28 Or can one walk upon hot
coals,
And his feet not be scorched?
- 29 So he that ^jgoeth in to his
neighbor's wife;
Whosoever toucheth her ^kshall
not be ¹¹unpunished.
- 30 Men do not despise a thief, if
he steal
To ^lsatisfy ¹²himself when he
is hungry:
- 31 But if he be found, he shall
^mrestore sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance
of his house.
- 32 He that committeth adultery
with a woman is ⁿvoid of
¹³understanding:
He doeth it who would ^ode-
stroy his own soul.
- 33 Wounds and dishonor shall he
get;
And his reproach shall not be
^pwiped away.
- 34 For ^qjealousy is the rage of a
man;
And he will not spare in the
^rday of vengeance.
- 35 He will not regard any ran-
som;
Neither will he rest content,
though thou givest many
gifts.
- 7 My son, ^mkeep my words,
And lay up my commandments
with thee.
- 2 ⁿKeep my commandments and
live;
And my ^olaw ^oas the apple of
thine eye.
- 3 Bind them upon thy fingers;
^pWrite them upon the tablet of
thy heart.
- 4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my
sister;
And call understanding thy
¹⁴kinswoman:
- 5 That they may ^qkeep thee from
the ^rstrange woman,
From the ^sforeigner that ^{15c}flat-
tereth with her words.
- 6 For ^tat the window of my
house
I looked forth ^uthrough my
lattice;
- 7 And I beheld among the ^vsim-
ple ones,

¹ Or, shuffeth. ⁶ Or, teaching.
² Or, teacheth with. ⁷ Heb. liest down.
³ Heb. letteth loose. ⁸ Or, their commandment.
⁴ Heb. of his soul. ⁹ Or, their teaching.
⁵ Heb. breatheth out. ¹⁰ Heb. a man's wife.

^a ch. 10. 10;
^b Ps. 39. 13
^c ch. 17. 20
^d ch. 3. 23;
^e Amc. 2. 1
^f ver. 19;
^g ch. 16. 28
^h ch. 21. 22
ⁱ Is. 30. 13,
14; Jer. 1. 11
^j 2 Chr. 36. 16
^k ch. 21. 4;
^l 30. 13; Ps.
13. 27; 101. 5
^m ch. 12. 22;
ⁿ 17. 7; Ps.
31. 15;
^o 120. 2
^p ch. 23. 17;
^q Dt. 1. 1;
^r 10. 18. 1;
^s 15. 5; 7.
^t ch. 21. 2;
^u Gen. 6. 5
^v ch. 1. 16
^w ch. 12. 17;
^x 19. 5, 9; 21.
28; Ps. 27.
12
^y ver. 14
^z ch. 7. 1
^{aa} ch. 1. 8
^{ab} ch. 3. 3
^{ac} ch. 3. 23
^{ad} ch. 5. 24
^{ae} Ps. 119. 105
^{af} ch. 10. 17
^{ag} ch. 7. 5
^{ah} ch. 2. 16;
^{ai} 5. 3; 7. 21
^{aj} Mt. 5. 23
^{ak} 2 K. 9. 30;
^{al} Jer. 4. 30;
^{am} Ezek. 23. 40
^{an} ch. 5. 9, 10;
^{ao} 29. 3
^{ap} ch. 7. 23;
^{aq} Ezek. 13. 13

^a Ezek. 18.
6; 33. 26
^b ch. 16. 5
^c Job 33. 39
^d Ex. 22. 1-4
^e ch. 7. 7;
^f 9. 4, 16; 10.
13, 21; 11.
12; 12. 11,
&c
^g ch. 7. 22, 23
^h ch. 27. 4;
ⁱ 8. 5. 8. 6
^j ch. 11. 4;
^k Lev. 21. 10
^l ch. 2. 1; 6.
20
^m ch. 4. 4
ⁿ Dt. 32. 10;
^o Ps. 17. 8;
^p Zech. 2. 8
^q ch. 3. 3
^r ch. 6. 24
^s ch. 5. 3
^t ch. 5. 20
^u ch. 6. 24

^v Judg. 5. 28

^w S. S. 2. 9

^x ch. 1. 22

¹¹ Heb. he'd innocent. ¹² Or, his appetite
¹³ Heb. heart. ¹⁴ Or, familiar friend
¹⁵ Heb. maketh smooth her words.

Folly of yielding to the Wiles of the Harlot. Wisdom's Call and Self-commendation

- I discerned among the youths,
A young man ^avoid of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near
^bher corner;
And he went the way to ^cher house,
9 In the ^dtwilight, in the evening
of the day,
In the ^emiddle of the night and
in the darkness.
10 And, behold, there met him a woman
With the ^fattire of a harlot,
and ^gwily of heart.
11 (She is ^hclamorous and wilful;
Her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now she is in the streets, now
ⁱin the broad places,
And ^jlieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
^kAnd with an ^limpudent face
she said unto him:
14 Sacrifices of ^mpeace-offerings
ⁿare with me;
This day have I ^opaid my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
Diligently to seek thy face, and
I have found thee.
16 I have spread my couch with
^pcarpets of tapestry,
With striped cloths of the ^qyarn
of Egypt.
17 I have ^rperfumed my bed
With ^smyrrh, aloes, and ^tcinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love
until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with loves.
19 For the man is not at home;
He is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a ^ubag of money
with him;
He will come home at the full moon.
21 With her much fair speech she
causeth him to yield;
With the ^vflattering of her lips
she forceth him along.
22 He goeth after her ^wstraightway,
As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
Or as one in ^xfetters to the
correction of the fool;
23 Till an arrow strike through
his liver;

¹ Heb. pupil (of the eye).

² Or, close Heb guarded. ³ Or, turbulent

⁴ Heb. She hardened her face, and hid.

⁵ Or, were due from me

⁶ Or, cushions

⁷ Heb. suddenly.

⁸ Or, sprinkled ⁹ The Hebrew is obscure.

^a ch. 6. 33

^b ver. 12

^c ver. 27

^d Job 24. 15

^e Gen. 38. 14,

15

^f ch. 9. 13

^g ch. 9. 14

^h ch. 23. 23

ⁱ ch. 21. 29

^j Lev. 7. 11

^k Lev. 7. 16

^l ch. 31. 22

^m Is. 13. 9;

Ezek. 27. 7

ⁿ Ps. 45. 8

^o Ex. 30. 23

^p Gen. 42. 25

^q ch. 5. 3;

6. 24

^r Eccl. 9. 12

^s ch. 5. 7

^t ch. 5. 8

^u ch. 9. 18

^v ch. 2. 16;

5. 5; 9. 18

^w ver. 1-3;

ch. 1. 20, 21

^x ch. 9. 3, 14

^a Job 29. 7

^b ch. 1. 4

^c ch. 1. 22,

32; 3. 35,

&c.

^d ch. 22. 20

^e ch. 23. 16

^f Ps. 37. 30

^g ch. 2. 15;

De. 32. 5;

Phil. 2. 15

^h ch. 14. 6

ⁱ ch. 3. 13

^k ver. 19;

ch. 3. 14, 15

^l Job 23. 18

^m ch. 3. 15

As a ^abird hasteth to the snare,
And knoweth not that it is for
his life.

- 24 Now therefore, *my* sons, ^bhearken
unto me,
And attend to the words of my
mouth.
25 Let not thy heart ^cdecline to
her ways;
Go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many
wounded:
Yea, all her ^dslain are a mighty
host.
27 Her ^ehouse is the way to Sheol,
Going down to the chambers of
death.
8 Doth not ^fwisdom cry,
And understanding put forth
her voice?
2 On the top of ^ghigh places by
the way,
Where the paths meet, she
standeth;
3 Beside the ^hgates, at the entry
of the city,
At the coming in at the doors,
she crieth aloud:
4 Unto you, O men, I call;
And my voice is to the sons
of men.
5 O ye ⁱsimple, understand prudence;
And, ye ^jfools, be of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak ^kexcellent things;
And the opening of my lips
shall be ^lright things.
7 For my ^mmouth shall utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth
ⁿare in righteousness;
There is nothing ^ocrooked or
perverse in them.
9 They are all ^pplain to him that
understandeth,
And right to them that ^qfind
knowledge.
10 Receive my ^rinstruction, and
not silver;
And knowledge rather than
choice gold.
11 For wisdom is ^sbetter than
rubies;
And ^tall the things that may
be desired are not to be compared unto it.

¹⁰ Or, are righteousness

Wisdom's Self-commendation. Eternity of Wisdom. Blessedness of the Wise Man. Wisdom's Feast and Invitation

- 12 I wisdom have made ^aprudence
my dwelling.
And find out ^{1b}knowledge and
discretion.
- 13 The ^cfear of Jehovah is to hate
evil:
^aPride, and arrogancy, and ^ethe
evil way,
And the ^fperverse mouth, do I
hate.
- 14 ^gCounsel is mine, and ^{2a}sound
knowledge:
I am understanding; ⁱI have
might.
- 15 By me ³kings reign,
And princes decree justice.
- 16 By me ³princes rule,
And nobles, *even* all the judges
of the earth.
- 17 I ⁴love them that love me;
And ^mthose that seek me ⁴dili-
gently shall find me.
- 18 ⁿRiches and honor are with
me;
Yea, ⁵durable ^ewealth and
righteousness.
- 19 My fruit is ⁶better than gold,
yea, than fine gold;
And my ⁶revenue than ^echoice
silver.
- 20 I walk in the way of righteous-
ness,
In the midst of the paths of
justice;
- 21 That I may cause those that
love me to inherit substance,
And that I may ⁷fill their treas-
uries.
- 22 Jehovah ⁷possessed me ^{8a}in the
beginning of his way,
⁹Before his works of old.
- 23 I was set up from everlasting,
from the beginning,
⁹Before the earth was.
- 24 When there were no ¹⁰depths, I
was brought forth,
When there were no fountains
abounding with water.
- 25 ¹⁰Before the mountains were
settled,
Before the hills was I brought
forth;
- 26 While as yet he had not made
the earth, nor the fields,
Nor the ¹⁰beginning of the dust
of the world.
- 27 When he ^{11a}established the
heavens, I was there:

^a ver. 5
^b ch. 1. 4
^c ch. 3. 7;
18. 6
^d ch. 16. 18;
1 S. 2. 3;
Is. 13. 11
^e ch. 15. 9
^f ch. 6. 12
^g ch. 1. 25;
19. 20;
Is. 28. 29;
Jer. 32. 19
^h ch. 2. 7; 3.
21; 18. 1
ⁱ Eccl. 7. 19;
9. 16
^j ch. 29. 4;
2 Chr. 1. 10
^k ch. 4. 6;
1 S. 2. 30;
Jn. 14. 21
^m ch. 2. 4. 5;
Jas. 1. 5
ⁿ ch. 3. 16
^o Ps. 112. 3;
Mt. v. 33
^p ch. 3. 14
^q ch. 10. 20
^r ch. 24. 4
^s ch. 3. 19;
Job 28. 26-
28; Ps. 104.
24
^t Jn. 17. 5
^u ch. 3. 20;
Gen. 1. 2;
Ex. 15. 5;
Job 38. 16
^v Ps. 90. 2
^w ch. 3. 19

^x Job 26. 10
^y Job 33. 10;
Ps. 104. 9
^z Job 38. 6;
Ps. 104. 5
^{aa} Jn. 1. 2, 3
^{ab} ch. 5. 7;
7. 24
^{ac} ch. 29. 19;
Ps. 119. 1,
2; 123. 1;
Lk. 11. 23
^{ad} ch. 4. 1
^{ae} ch. 3. 13, 18
^{af} ch. 4. 22;
Jn. 17. 3
^{ag} ch. 3. 4;
12. 2
^{ah} ch. 1. 31,
32; 15. 32
^{ai} ch. 5. 12;
12. 1
^{aj} ch. 21. 6
^{ak} 1 Cor. 3. 9,
10; Eph.
2. 20-22;
1 Pet. 2. 5
^{al} Mt. 22. 4
^{am} S. 8. 2
^{an} Lk. 14. 16,
17
^{ao} Ps. 68. 11;
Mt. 22. 3
^{ap} ch. 8. 1, 2
^{aq} ver. 14
^{ar} ver. 16;
ch. 8. 5
^{as} ch. 6. 32
^{at} S. 5. 1;
Is. 65. 1;
Jn. 6. 27

- When ¹²he set a circle upon the
face of the deep.
- 28 When he made firm the skies
above,
When the fountains of the deep
became strong,
- 29 When ¹²he gave to the sea ^{12b}its
bound,
That the waters should not
transgress his command-
ment,
When he ¹³marked out ^athe
foundations of the earth;
- 30 Then ¹³I was by him, as a mas-
ter workman;
And I ¹⁴was daily *his* delight,
¹⁵Rejoicing always before him,
- 31 ¹⁶Rejoicing in his habitable
earth;
And my delight was with the
sons of men.
- 32 Now therefore, *my* sons,
^chearken unto me;
For ^cblessed are they that keep
my ways.
- 33 ^cHear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not.
- 34 ^dBlessed is the man that hear-
eth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my
doors.
- 35 For ^ewhoso findeth me findeth
life,
And shall ^{16a}obtain favor of
Jehovah.
- 36 But he that ¹⁷sinneth against
me ⁴wrongeth his own soul:
All they that ^ahate me ⁴love
death.
- 9 Wisdom hath ^mbuilded her
house;
She hath hewn out her seven
pillars:
- 2 She hath ⁿkilled her beasts;
she hath ⁿmingled her wine;
She hath also ⁿfurnished her
table:
- 3 She hath ⁿsent forth her maid-
ens;
She ⁿcrieth upon the ⁿhighest
places of the city:
- 4 ⁿWhoso is simple, let him turn
in hither:
As for him that is ⁿvoid of under-
standing, she saith to him,
- 5 Come, ⁿeat ye of my bread,
And drink of the wine which
I have mingled.

¹ Or, knowledge of witty inventions

² Or, affluential working

³ Or, rulers

⁴ Or, early

⁵ Or, ancient

⁶ Or, increase

⁷ Or, The first of

⁸ Or, sum

⁹ Or, prepared

¹² Or, his decree

¹³ Or, had delight continually

¹⁴ Heb. draw forth.

¹⁵ Or, appointed

¹⁶ Or, Sporting

¹⁷ Or, misseth me

Wisdom's Invitation. The Foolish Woman's Invitation. Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

6 ¹ Leave off, ye simple ones, and ^alive;
And ^bwalk in the way of understanding.

7 He that ^ccorrecteth a scoffer getteth to himself reviling;
And he that reproveth a wicked man *getteth* himself a blot.

8 ^dReprove not a scoffer, lest he hate thee:
^eReprove a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser:
Teach a righteous man, and he will ^fincrease in learning.

10 ^gThe fear of Jehovah is the beginning of wisdom;
And the ^hknowledge of the Holy One is understanding.

11 For ⁱby me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou art wise, thou art wise ^kfor thyself;
And if thou ^lscoffest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ^mThe foolish woman is ⁿclamorous;
She is ^osimple, and ^pknoweth nothing.

14 And she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in ^qthe high places of the city,

15 To call to them that pass by,
Who go right on their ways:

16 ^rWhoso is simple, let him turn in hither;
And ^sas for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen ^twaters are sweet,
And ^ubread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that ^vthe dead are there;
That her guests are in the ^wdepths of Sheol.

10 The ^xproverbs of Solomon.

^yA wise son maketh a glad father;
But ^za foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 ^{aa}Treasures of wickedness profit nothing;

^{ver. 11;}
^{ch. 8. 35}
^{b Ezek. 11.}
^{20; 37. 24}
^{c ch. 23. 9}
^{d ch. 15. 12;}
^{Mt. 7. 6}
^{e ch. 10. 8;}
^{Ps. 141. 5}
^{f ch. 1. 5}
^{g ch. 1. 7, ref}
^{h ch. 30. 3}
^{i ch. 3. 16;}
^{10. 27}
^{k ch. 14. 14;}
^{Job 22. 2}
^{l ch. 17. 23}
^{m ch. 7. 11}
^{n ch. 5. 6}
^{o ver. 3}
^{p ver. 4}
^{q ch. 5. 15}
^{r ch. 20. 17}
^{s ch. 7. 27}
^{t ch. 1. 1}
^{u ch. 15. 20;}
^{29. 3}
^{v ch. 17. 25;}
^{29. 13}
^{w ch. 11. 4;}
^{21. 6; Ps.}
^{4. 6, 7;}
^{Ezek. 7.}
^{19; Lk. 12.}
^{13, 29}

^{x ch. 11. 4, 6}
^{y ch. 23. 2;}
^{Ps. 31. 9,}
^{10; 37. 25;}
^{Mt. 6. 33}
^{z ch. 23. 9;}
^{Ps. 112. 10}
^{aa ch. 6. 11;}
^{12. 21; 13. 4}
^{ab ch. 13. 4;}
^{21. 6}
^{ac ch. 8. 8}
^{ad ch. 17. 2;}
^{1. 23}
^{ae ch. 2. 20}
^{af ver. 11;}
^{Obad. 19}
^{ag Ps. 112. 6}
^{ah Ps. 9. 5, 6,}
^{100. 13;}
^{ai Eccl. 8. 10}
^{aj ch. 9. 8;}
^{Mt. 7. 21}
^{ak ch. 13. 3}
^{al ch. 3. 23;}
^{23. 13; Ps.}
^{23. 4; Is.}
^{33. 13, 15}
^{am ch. 23. 2;}
^{1. 6, 13, 23;}
^{1 Cor. 5. 23}
^{an ch. 6. 13;}
^{Ps. 35. 13}
^{ao ver. 8}
^{ap ch. 13. 11;}
^{13. 4; Ps.}
^{37. 33}
^{aq ver. 6}
^{ar ch. 17. 9;}
^{1 Cor. 13.}
^{4-7; Jac.}
^{5. 20; 1 Pet.}
^{4. 8}
^{as ver. 31}
^{at ch. 10. 23;}
^{26. 3}
^{au ch. 9. 9}
^{av ver. 8, 10;}
^{ch. 13. 3;}
^{13. 7; 21. 15}
^{aw ch. 13. 11;}
^{Job 31. 24;}
^{Ps. 52. 7}
^{ax ch. 19. 7}
^{ay ch. 11. 18,}
¹³

But ^{ba}righteousness delivereth from death.

3 Jehovah ^{bb}will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish;

But he ^{bc}thrusteth away the desire of the wicked.

4 He ^{bd}becometh poor that worketh with a slack hand;
But the hand of the ^{be}diligent maketh rich.

5 He that ^{bf}gathereth in summer is ^{bg}a wise son;
But he that sleepeth in harvest is ^{bh}a son ^{bi}that causeth shame.

6 ^{bj}Blessings are upon the head of the righteous;
But ^{bj}violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The ^{bk}memory of the righteous is blessed;
But ^{bk}the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The ^{bl}wise in heart will receive commandments;
But ^{bl}a prating fool ^{bm}shall fall.

9 He ^{bn}that walketh uprightly walketh surely;
But ^{bn}he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He ^{bo}that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow;
But ^{bo}a prating fool ^{bp}shall fall.

11 The ^{bq}mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life;
But ^{bq}violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes;
But ^{br}love covereth all transgressions.

13 In ^{bs}the lips of him that hath discernment wisdom is found;
But ^{bs}a rod is for the back of him that is void of ^{bt}understanding.

14 Wise men ^{bu}lay up knowledge;
But ^{bu}the mouth of the foolish is a present destruction.

15 The ^{bv}rich man's wealth is his strong city;
The ^{bv}destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The ^{bw}labor of the righteous tendeth to life;
The increase of the wicked, to sin.

^{5 Or, a son that doeth wisely}
^{6 Or, that doeth shamefully}
^{7 Or, the mouth of the wicked covereth violence}
^{8 Heb. the foolish of lips.}
^{9 Or, shall be overthrown (or, laid low)}
^{10 Heb. heart.}

¹ Or, Forsake the simple ² Or, Folly
² Heb. simplicity
³ Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 17 He ¹is in the way of life that heedeth ²correction;
But he that forsaketh reproof ³ereth.
- 18 He ⁴that hideth hatred is of lying lips;
And he that uttereth a slander is a fool.
- 19 In the ⁵multitude of words there wanteth not transgression;
But ⁶he that refraineth his lips ⁷doeth wisely.
- 20 The tongue of the righteous is ⁸as choice silver;
The heart of the wicked is little worth.
- 21 The ⁹lips of the righteous feed many;
But the foolish ¹⁰die for lack of understanding.
- 22 The ¹¹blessing of Jehovah, it maketh rich;
And ¹²he addeth no sorrow therewith.
- 23 It is as ¹³sport to a fool to do wickedness;
¹⁴And so is wisdom to a man of understanding.
- 24 The ¹⁵fear of Jehovah, it shall come upon him;
And the ¹⁶desire of the righteous shall be granted.
- 25 ¹⁷When the ¹⁸whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more;
But the ¹⁹righteous is an everlasting foundation.
- 26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So is the ²⁰sluggard to them that send him.
- 27 The ²¹fear of Jehovah ²²prolongeth days;
But the ²³years of the wicked shall be shortened.
- 28 The ²⁴hope of the righteous shall be gladness;
But the ²⁵expectation of the wicked shall perish.
- 29 The way of ²⁶Jehovah is a stronghold to the upright;
But ²⁷it is a ²⁸destruction to the workers of iniquity.
- 30 The ²⁹righteous shall never be removed;
But ³⁰the wicked shall not dwell in the ³¹land.
- 31 The ³²mouth of the righteous ³³bringeth forth wisdom;

¹ ch. 6. 23
² ch. 26. 24
³ ch. 18. 21;
Job 11. 2;
Ecc. 5. 3
⁴ ch. 17. 27;
Jas. 1. 19;
⁵ ch. 8. 19
⁶ ver. 11
⁷ ch. 5. 23;
Hos. 4. 6
⁸ ch. 8. 21;
Gen. 24.
35; 26. 12,
Dt. 8. 13
⁹ ch. 2. 14,
15. 21
¹⁰ ch. 1. 27;
Job 15. 21;
Is. 66. 4
¹¹ ch. 13. 8;
Ps. 145. 19;
Mt. 5. 6;
1 Jn. 5. 14,
15
¹² ch. 12. 7;
Job 21. 18;
Ps. 58. 9
¹³ ch. 12. 8;
Ps. 15. 5;
Mt. 7. 24,
25
¹⁴ ch. 26. 6
¹⁵ ch. 3. 2;
9. 11; 14.
27
¹⁶ Job 15. 32;
33; 24. 16;
Ps. 55. 23
¹⁷ ch. 11. 23
¹⁸ ch. 11. 7;
Job 8. 13;
11. 20
¹⁹ Is. 23. 8,
ref
²⁰ ch. 21. 15
²¹ ch. 2. 21;
Ps. 37. 23;
1. 1
²² ch. 2. 22
²³ Ps. 37. 30;
43. 3.

²⁴ ch. 17. 20
²⁵ Ecc. 12. 10
²⁶ ch. 2. 12;
6. 12
²⁷ ch. 20. 10,
23; Lev.
19. 35, 36;
Dt. 25.
13-16; Mic.
6. 11
²⁸ ch. 16. 11
²⁹ ch. 13. 18;
18. 12; 23.
21
³⁰ ch. 13. 6
³¹ ch. 1. 3;
22. 12
³² ch. 10. 2;
Ezek. 7. 19;
Zeph. 1. 18
³³ Gen. 7. 1
³⁴ ch. 3. 6
³⁵ ch. 5. 22
³⁶ ch. 10. 2
³⁷ Ps. 7. 13,
16; 9. 15;
Ecc. 10. 8
³⁸ ch. 10. 28
³⁹ Job 8. 13
⁴⁰ Ps. 34. 17;
2 Tim. 4. 18
⁴¹ ch. 21. 18
⁴² ch. 16. 23
⁴³ ver. 6
⁴⁴ ch. 23. 12
⁴⁵ ch. 14. 34
⁴⁶ ch. 2. 8
⁴⁷ ch. 14. 21
⁴⁸ ch. 10. 19
⁴⁹ ch. 20. 19,

But the ¹perverse tongue shall be cut off.

- 32 The lips of the righteous know ²what is acceptable;
But the ³mouth of the wicked ⁴speaketh perverseness.

11 ⁵A false balance is an abomination to Jehovah;
But a ⁶just weight is his delight.

2 When ⁷pride cometh, then cometh shame;
But with the lowly is wisdom.

- 3 The ⁸integrity of the upright shall guide them;
But the ⁹perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them.

4 ¹⁰Riches profit not in the day of wrath;
But ¹¹righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The ¹²righteousness of the perfect shall ¹³direct his way;
But ¹⁴the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The ¹⁵righteousness of the upright shall deliver them;
But the treacherous shall ¹⁶be taken in their own iniquity.

7 When a wicked man dieth, ¹⁷his expectation shall perish;
And the ¹⁸hope of ¹⁹iniquity perisheth.

8 The ²⁰righteous is delivered out of trouble;
And ²¹the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 With his ²²mouth the godless man destroyeth his neighbor;
But through knowledge shall the ²³righteous be delivered.

10 When it ²⁴goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth;
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the ²⁵upright the city is exalted;
But it is ²⁶overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 ²⁷He that despiseth his neighbor is void of ²⁸wisdom;
But ²⁹a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 He ³⁰that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets;
But he that is of a faithful spirit ³¹concealeth a matter.

Lev. 19. 16; 1 Tim. 5. 13 ³² ch. 19. 11

¹³ Or, is ¹⁴ Heb. A balance of deceit.
¹⁵ Or, make straight (or, plain)
¹⁶ Or, strong men ¹⁷ Heb. heart.

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 14 Where no ^awise guidance is;
the people falleth;
But ^ain the multitude of coun-
sellors there is safety.
- 15 He that is ^bsurety for a
stranger ¹shall smart for it;
But he that hateth ²suretyship
is secure.
- 16 A ^cgracious woman obtaineth
hon^r; ^d;
And violent men obtain riches.
- 17 The ^emerciful man doeth good
to his own soul;
But he that is cruel troubleth
his own flesh.
- 18 The ^fwicked earneth deceitful
wages;
But he that ^gsoweth righteous-
ness hath a sure reward.
- 19 ^hHe that is stedfast in ⁱright-
eousness shall attain unto
life;
And ^jhe that pursueth evil
doeth it to his own death.
- 20 They that are perverse in heart
are an ^kabomination to Jeho-
vah;
But such as are ^lperfect in their
way are his ^mdelight.
- 21 ⁿThough hand join in hand,
the evil man shall not be
unpunished;
But ^othe seed of the righteous
shall be delivered.
- 22 As a ^pring of gold in a swine's
snout,
So is a fair woman that ^qis
without discretion.
- 23 The desire of the righteous is
only good;
But the ^rexpectation of the
wicked is ^swrath.
- 24 There is that ^tscattereth, and
increaseth yet more;
And there is that withholdeth
^umore than is meet, but it
tendeth only to want.
- 25 The ^vliberal soul shall be made
fat;
And he that ^wwatereth shall be
watered also himself.
- 26 He that withholdeth grain, the
^xpeople shall curse him;
But ^ya blessing shall be upon the
head of him that ^zselleth it.
- 27 He that diligently seeketh good
seeketh favor;
But ^{aa}he that searcheth after
evil, it shall come unto him.

^a ch. 15. 22;
20. 18; 24. 6
^b ch. 6. 1;
27. 13
^c ch. 31. 23,
30
^d Mt. 5. 7;
25. 34-36
^e ver. 4
^f Hos. 10.
12; Gal. 6.
8, 9; Jas.
3. 18
^g ch. 10. 16;
12. 28;
13. 23
^h ch. 21. 16;
Rom. 6. 23;
Jas. 1. 15
ⁱ ch. 12. 22;
15. 9; 17. 20
^j ch. 13. 6;
Ps. 113. 1
^k 1 Chr. 29.
17
^l ch. 16. 5
^m ch. 14. 26;
Ps. 112. 2
ⁿ Gen. 21. 47
^o ch. 10. 28;
Rom. 2. 8, 9
^p ch. 13. 7;
1. 17
^q ch. 3. 9, 10;
2 Cor. 9.
6, 7
^r Mt. 5. 7
^s ch. 24. 24
^t Job 24. 13
^u Gen. 42. 6
^v Esth. 7. 10;
1s. 7. 13,
16; 57. 6

^y Ps. 49. 6;
Mk. 10. 21
^z 1 Tim. 6. 17
^{aa} Ps. 1. 3;
92. 12; Jer.
17. 8
^{ab} ch. 15. 27
^{ac} Eccl. 5. 16
^{ad} ch. 14. 13
^{ae} ch. 13. 13
^{af} ch. 14. 25;
Dan. 12. 3;
1 Cor. 9.
19-22; Jas.
5. 20
^{ag} ch. 13. 21;
28. 22. 21,
25
^{ah} ch. 9. 8
^{ai} ch. 5. 12;
15. 10
^{aj} ch. 3. 4;
8. 35
^{ak} ch. 6. 18
^{al} ch. 11. 5
^{am} ch. 10. 25
^{an} ch. 31. 11
^{ao} 1 Cor. 11. 7
^{ap} ch. 14. 30;
Hab. 3. 16
^{aq} ver. 20
^{ar} ch. 1. 11, 18
^{as} ch. 14. 3
^{at} ch. 10. 25,
Job 34. 25
^{au} Mt. 7. 24-27
^{av} ch. 18. 3
^{aw} Dt. 25. 4
^{ax} ch. 28. 19

^y Judg. 9. 4;
Ps. 28. 4

- 28 He that ^atrusteth in his riches
shall fall;
But ^bthe righteous shall flourish
as the green leaf.
- 29 He that ^ctroubleth his own
house shall ^dinherit the wind;
And ^ethe foolish shall be ser-
vant to the wise of heart.
- 30 The fruit of the righteous is ^fa
tree of life;
And ^ghe that is wise winneth
souls.
- 31 Behold, ^hthe righteous shall be
recompensed in the earth;
How much more the wicked
and the sinner!
- 12 Whoso ⁱloveth ^jcorrection
loveth knowledge;
But he that ^khateth reproof is
brutish.
- 2 A ^lgood man shall obtain favor
of Jehovah;
But ^ma man of wicked devices
will he condemn.
- 3 A man shall ⁿnot be established
by wickedness;
But the ^oroot of the ^prighteous
shall not be moved.
- 4 A ^qworthy woman is the crown
of her husband;
But she that maketh ashamed
is as ^rrottenness in his bones.
- 5 The thoughts of the righteous
are just;
But ^sthe counsels of the wicked
are deceit.
- 6 The ^twords of the wicked ^uare
of lying in wait for blood;
But the ^vmouth of the upright
shall deliver them.
- 7 ^wThe ^xwicked are overthrown,
and are not;
But the ^yhouse of the righteous
shall stand.
- 8 A man shall be commended ac-
cording to his wisdom;
But he that is of a ^zperverse
heart shall be despised.
- 9 Better is he that is lightly es-
teemed, and hath a servant,
Than he that honoreth himself,
and lacketh bread.
- 10 A ^{aa}righteous man regardeth
the life of his beast;
But the tender mercies of the
wicked are cruel.
- 11 ^{ab}He that tilleth his land shall
have plenty of bread;
But he that followeth after
^{ac}vain persons is void of
understanding.

^a Or, instruction ^b Or, are a lying in wait
^c Or, Overthrow the wicked, and they are not
^d Or, vain things

¹ Heb. shall be sore broken.
² Heb. those that strike hands.
³ Or, So righteousness tendeth to life, and he
do. ⁴ Or, My hand upon it! Heb. Hand to hand.
⁵ Heb. turneth aside from. ⁶ Or, arrogance
⁷ Or, what is justly due

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- 12 The ^awicked desireth ¹the net of evil men;
But the root of the righteous ^byieldeth fruit.
- 13 In the transgression of the ^clips is ²a snare to the evil man;
But the ^drighteous shall come out of trouble.
- 14 A man shall be ^esatisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth;
And the ^fdoings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- 15 The ^gway of a fool is right in his own eyes;
But he that is ^hwise hearkeneth unto counsel.
- 16 A ⁱfool's vexation is ³presently known;
But a prudent man ^kconcealeth shame.
- 17 He that ^luttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness;
But a ^mfalse witness, deceit.
- 18 There is that ⁿspeaketh rashly like the piercings of a sword;
But the ^otongue of the wise is health.
- 19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever;
But a ^plying tongue is but for a moment.
- 20 ^qDeceit is in the heart of them that devise evil;
But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
- 21 There ^rshall no mischief happen to the righteous;
But the ^swicked shall be filled with evil.
- 22 ^tLying lips are an abomination to Jehovah;
But they that ^udeal truly are his delight.
- 23 A ^vprudent man concealeth knowledge;
But the heart of ^wfools proclaimeth foolishness.
- 24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule;
But ^xthe slothful shall be ^yput under taskwork.
- 25 ^zHeaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop;
But a ^{aa}good word maketh it glad.
- 26 The righteous is a guide to his neighbor;
But the way of the ^{ab}wicked causeth them to err.

^a ch. 21. 10
^b ch. 11. 30
^c ch. 18. 7
^d ch. 11. 8;
21. 23;
2 Pet. 2. 9
^e ch. 13. 2;
15. 23;
18. 20
^f ch. 1. 31;
24. 12; Job
34. 11; 1a.
3. 10, 11;
Hos. 4. 9
^g ch. 14. 12;
16. 2; 21. 2
^h ch. 9. 9
ⁱ ch. 14. 33;
27. 3; 21. 11
^k ch. 11. 13
^l ch. 14. 5
^m ch. 6. 19
ⁿ Ps. 57. 4
^o ch. 4. 22;
13. 4
^p ch. 19. 9;
Ps. 52. 4, 5
^q ver. 5
^r ch. 1. 33;
Ps. 91. 10;
121. 7;
1 Pet. 3. 13
^s ch. 14. 14
^t ch. 6. 17;
11. 20
^u ch. 11. 1
^v ch. 10. 14;
11. 13; 13.
16; 15. 2;
21. 11
^w Gen. 49.
15; Judg.
1. 28; 1 K.
9. 21
^x ch. 15. 13
^y ch. 50. 4
^z ch. 16. 29

^b ch. 10. 4;
13. 4
^c ch. 10. 16;
11. 1
^d ch. 10. 1;
15. 20
^e ch. 9. 7, 8;
13. 12
^f ch. 12. 14
^g ch. 1. 31;
Hos. 10. 13
^h ch. 18. 21;
21. 23; Jas.
3. 2
ⁱ ch. 13. 7;
20. 19
^k ch. 6. 9-11;
10. 4; 20.
4; 21. 25
^l ch. 12. 27;
21. 6
^m ch. 3. 35
ⁿ ch. 11. 3, 5
^o ch. 11. 24;
Lk. 12. 20,
21
^p Lk. 12. 33;
2 Cor. 6. 10;
Jas. 2. 5
^q ch. 4. 18;
Job 29. 3
^r ch. 24. 20;
Job 15. 5
^s ch. 11. 14
^t ch. 10. 2;
21. 6
^u ch. 14. 23
^v ver. 19;
ch. 10. 24

- 27 ^aThe slothful man ^broasteth not that which he took in hunting;
But the ^cprecious substance of men ^dis to the diligent.
- 28 In the ^eway of righteousness is life;
And in the pathway thereof there is no death.
- 13 A ^fwise son ^gheareth his father's ^hinstruction;
But a ⁱscoffer ^jheareth not rebuke.
- 2 A man shall ^keat good ^lby the fruit of his mouth;
But ^mthe soul of the treacherous ⁿshall ^oeat violence.
- 3 He that ^pguardeth his mouth keepeth his life;
But he that ^qopeneth wide his lips shall have destruction.
- 4 The soul of the ^rsloppard desireth, and hath nothing;
But the soul of the ^sdiligent shall be made fat.
- 5 A righteous man hateth lying;
But a wicked man ^tis loathsome, and ^ucometh to shame.
- 6 ^vRighteousness guardeth ^whim that is upright in the way;
But wickedness overthroweth ^xthe sinner.
- 7 There is that ^ymaketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:
There is that ^zmaketh himself ^{aa}poor, yet hath great wealth.
- 8 The ransom of a man's life is his riches;
But the poor ^{ab}heareth no threatening.
- 9 The ^{ac}light of the righteous rejoiceth;
But the ^{ad}lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
- 10 By pride cometh only contention;
But ^{ae}with the well-advised is wisdom.
- 11 ^{af}Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished;
But he that gathereth ^{ag}by "labor shall have increase.
- 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick;
But when ^{ah}the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

⁷ Or, catcheth not his prey
⁸ Or, is to be diligent
⁹ Or, correction
¹⁰ Or, from
¹¹ Or, the desire of, the treacherous is for violence
¹² Or, causeth shame and bringeth reproach
¹³ Heb, uprightness of way.
¹⁴ Heb. sin.
¹⁵ Or, feigneth
¹⁶ Or, rebuke
¹⁷ Heb. with the hand.

¹ Or, the prey
² Or, an evil snare
³ Or, openly Heb. in the day.
⁴ Heb. breatheth out.
⁵ Heb. slothfulness.
⁶ Or, Care

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

13 Whoso ^adespiseth the word
¹bringeth destruction on
himself;

But he that feareth the com-
mandment shall be ^are-
warded.

14 The ²law of the wise is a
"fountain of life,
That one may depart from the
"snares of death.

15 "Good understanding ³giveth
favor;

But ⁷the way of the trans-
gressor is hard.

16 Every ^aprudent man worketh
with knowledge;

But a ^bfool flaunteth *his* folly.

17 A wicked messenger ^cfalleth
into evil;

But ^aa faithful ambassador is
health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to*
him that ^arefuseth ^acorrec-
tion;

But he that regardeth reproof
shall be honored.

19 The ^adesire accomplished ¹is
sweet to the soul;

But it is an ^mabomination to
fools to depart from evil.

20 ^mWalk with wise men, and
thou shalt be wise;

But the ^acompanion of fools
shall ^csmart for it.

21 ^aEvil pursueth sinners;

But the ^arighteous shall be
recompensed with good.

22 A good man ^aleaveth an inher-
itance to his children's chil-
dren;

And the ^awealth of the sin-
ner is laid up for the right-
eous.

23 Much ^afood *is in* the ⁷tillage
of the poor;

But there is that is destroyed
by reason of injustice.

24 He that ^aspareth his rod hateth
his son;

But he that loveth him ^achast-
eneth him ^bbetimes.

25 The ^arighteous eateth to the
satisfying of his soul;

But the belly of the ^awicked
shall want.

14 Every ^awise woman buildeth
her house;

But ^athe foolish plucketh it
down with her own hands.

^a Num. 15.

³¹; 2 Chr.

36. 16

^b ver. 21

^c ch. 10. 11;

14. 27

^d Ps. 18. 5

^e ch. 3. 4;

^f Ps. 111. 10

^g ch. 21. 8

^h ch. 12. 23;

15. 2; 29. 11

ⁱ ch. 14. 33

^j ch. 25. 13

^k ch. 15. 5, 32

^l ver. 12

^m ch. 2^a 27

ⁿ ch. 2. 20;

15. 31

^o ch. 23. 19

^p Ps. 32. 10;

54. 5; Is.

47. 11

^q ver. 13;

ch. 11. 31;

Is. 3. 10

^r Ps. 9. 12;

Ec. 37. 25

^s ch. 28. 8;

Job 27. 16;

17; Eccl.

2. 26

^t ch. 12. 11

^u ch. 19. 13;

22. 15; 23.

13. 14; 29.

15. 17

^v ch. 3. 12;

Dt. 8. 5;

Heb. 12. 7

^x ch. 10. 3;

Ps. 34. 10;

103. 5; 132.

15

^y ver. 13;

Lk. 15. 14

^z ch. 9. 1;

24. 3

^a ch. 19. 1;

23. 6

^b ch. 2. 15

^c ch. 10. 14

^d ch. 12. 6

^e Rev. 1. 5;

3. 14

^f ch. 6. 19;

12. 17;

Fr. 23. 1;

De. 19. 16

^g ch. 13. 5

^h ch. 24. 7

ⁱ ch. 5. 9;

20. 23; 17.

12

^k ch. 23. 9

^l ch. 15. 21

^m ver. 24

ⁿ Is. 1. 11;

Hos. 4. 19

^o ch. 3. 34;

11. 20

^p 1 S. 1. 10;

Job 21. 25

^q ch. 3. 33;

12. 7; 15. 25

^r ch. 12. 15;

16. 25

^s Rom. 6. 21

^t Eccl. 2. 1, 2

^u ch. 1. 31;

12. 21

^v ch. 12. 14;

18. 20

^w ch. 17. 4

^x ch. 27. 12

^y ch. 3. 7;

22. 3; Job

28. 23; Ps.

34. 14

^z ver. 23

2 He that ^awalketh in his up-
rightness feareth Jehovah;
But he that is ^bperverse in his
ways despiseth him.

3 In the ^cmouth of the foolish is
a rod for *his* pride;
But ^dthe lips of the wise shall
preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is
clean;
But much increase is by the
strength of the ox.

5 A ^afaithful witness will not lie;
But a ^bfalse witness ¹⁰uttereth
lies.

6 A ^ascoffer seeketh wisdom, and
findeth it not;
But ^aknowledge is easy unto
him that hath understand-
ing.

7 ¹¹Go into the ^apresence of a
foolish man,
And thou shalt not perceive in
him the lips of knowledge.

8 The ^awisdom of the prudent is
to understand his way;

But ^mthe folly of fools is deceit.

9 ¹²A ^atrespass-offering mocketh
fools;
But ^aamong the upright there
is ¹³good will.

10 The heart knoweth its own
^abitterness;
And a stranger doth not inter-
meddle with its joy.

11 The ^ahouse of the wicked shall
be overthrown;
But the tent of the upright
shall flourish.

12 There ^ais a way which ¹⁴seemeth
right unto a man;
But the ^aend thereof are the
ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is
sorrowful;
And the ^aend of mirth is heavi-
ness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be
^afilled with his own ways;
And a good man *shall be* ^asatis-
fied from himself.

15 The simple ^abelieveth every
word;
But the ^aprudent man looketh
well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and ^ade-
parteth from evil;
But the fool beareth himself
insolently, and is confident.

17 He that is ^asoon angry will
deal foolishly;

¹⁰ Heb. breatheth out.

¹¹ Or, Go from . . . For thou wilt not &c.

¹² Or, Fools make a mock at sin

¹³ Or, the favor of God ¹⁴ Or, is straight before

¹ Or, maketh himself a debtor thereto

² Or, teaching ³ Or, getteth ⁴ Or, instruction

⁵ According to another reading, He that walk-

eth with wise men shall be wise.

⁶ Heb. he broken.

⁷ Or, diligently

⁸ Or, tilld land

⁹ Heb. folly.

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked

- And a man of wicked devices
is hated.
- 18 The simple inherit folly;
But the ^aprudent are crowned
with knowledge.
- 19 The ^bevil bow down before the
good;
And the wicked, at the gates
of the righteous.
- 20 The ^cpoor is hated even of his
own neighbor;
But the ^drich hath many
friends.
- 21 He that ^edespiseth his neighbor
sinneth;
But ^fhe that hath pity on the
poor, happy is he.
- 22 ^gDo they not err that ^hdevise
evil?
But ⁱmercy and truth *shall be*
to them that devise good.
- 23 In all ^jlabor there is profit;
But the talk of the lips *tendeth*
only to penury.
- 24 ^kThe ^lcrown of the wise is their
riches;
But the ^mfolly of fools is *only*
folly.
- 25 A true witness delivereth souls;
But he that ⁿuttereth lies
causeth deceit.
- 26 In the ^ofear of Jehovah is
strong confidence;
And ^phis children shall have
a place of refuge.
- 27 The fear of Jehovah is a ^qfoun-
tain of life,
That one may depart from the
snares of death.
- 28 In the ^rmultitude of people is
the king's glory;
But in the want of people is the
destruction of the prince.
- 29 He that is ^sslow to anger is of
great understanding;
But he that is ^thasty of spirit
^uexalteth folly.
- 30 A ^vtranquil heart is the life of
the flesh;
But ^wenvy is the ^xrottenness of
the bones.
- 31 He that ^yoppresseth the poor
reproacheth his Maker;
But he that hath ^zmercy on the
needy honoreth him.
- 32 The wicked is ^{aa}thrust down in
his ^{ab}evil-doing;
But the ^{ac}righteous hath a
refuge in his death.

¹ Or, *Shall they not go astray*
² Or, *Their riches is a crown unto the wise*
³ Heb. *breatheth out*
⁴ Or, *the children of him that hath it*
⁵ Or, *carrieth away* ⁶ Or, *jealousy*
⁷ Or, *calamity*

^a ch. 18. 15
^b ch. 11. 29;
1 S. 2. 36
^c ch. 19. 7
^d ch. 19. 4
^e ch. 11. 12
^f ch. 19. 17;
23. 8; Ps.
41. 1

^g ch. 3. 21;
12. 2; Ps.
36. 4; Mic.
2. 1
^h ch. 3. 3
ⁱ ch. 13. 11
^j ch. 10. 22;
13. 8; 21.
20

^k ver. 8
^l ver. 5
^m ch. 13. 10;
19. 23
ⁿ ch. 33. 6
^o ch. 10. 11;
13. 14
^p 1 K. 4. 20
^q ch. 16. 32;
19. 11;
Eccl. 7. 9;
Jas. 1. 1

^r ch. 23. 20
^s ch. 15. 13
^t ch. 12. 4;
Hab. 3. 16
^u ch. 17. 5
^v ver. 21
^w ch. 6. 15;
24. 16
^x Gen. 49. 18;
Ps. 16. 11;
17. 15; 37.
37; 73. 24;
2 Cor. 1. 9;
5. 8; 2 Tim.
4. 13

^y ch. 2. 10
^z ch. 12. 16;
13. 2; 2 J. 11
^{aa} ch. 11. 11
^{ab} ch. 16. 13
^{ac} ver. 13;
ch. 25. 15;
Judg. 8. 1-3
^{ad} 1 S. 25.
10-13
^{ae} ver. 7;
^{af} ver. 21;
ch. 12. 23;
13. 11

^{ag} Job 31. 4.
ref.; Heb.
4. 13
^{ah} ch. 12. 13
^{ai} ch. 11. 3
^{aj} ch. 13. 1
^{ak} ch. 13. 13
^{al} ch. 8. 21
^{am} ver. 2
^{an} ch. 21. 27;
Eccl. 5. 1;
Is. 1. 11;
Jer. 6. 20;
Mic. 6. 7

^{ao} ver. 20
^{ap} ver. 26;
ch. 11. 1,
20; 12. 22;
16. 5; 17.
15; 20. 10,
&c.
^{aq} ch. 21. 21;
1 Tim. 6. 11
^{ar} ch. 1. 29-
32; 5. 12;
12. 1

^{as} Job 26. 6;
Ps. 139. 8
^{at} 1 S. 18. 7;
2 Chr. 6.
30; Ps. 44.
21; Acts
1. 24

- 33 Wisdom ^aresteth in the heart
of him that hath under-
standing;

^bBut *that which is* in the ^cin-
ward part of fools is made
known.

- 34 Righteousness ^dexalteth a na-
tion;

But sin is a reproach to ^eany
people.

- 35 The ^fking's favor is toward a
servant that dealeth wisely;
But his wrath will be *against*
him that ^gcauseth shame.

- 15 A ^hsoft answer turneth away
wrath;
But a ⁱgrievous word stirreth
up anger.

- 2 The ^jtongue of the wise utter-
eth knowledge aright;
But the ^kmouth of fools pour-
eth out folly.

- 3 The ^leyes of Jehovah are in
every place,
Keeping watch upon the evil
and the good.

- 4 ^mA ⁿgentle tongue is a tree of
life;
But ^operverseness therein is a
breaking of the spirit.

- 5 A ^pfool despiseth his father's
^qcorrection;
But he that ^rregardeth reproof
^sgetteth prudence.

- 6 In the house of the ^trighteous
is much treasure;
But in the revenues of the
wicked is trouble.

- 7 The ^ulips of the wise disperse
knowledge;
But the heart of the foolish
^vdoeth not so.

- 8 The ^wsacrifice of the wicked is
an abomination to Jehovah;
But ^xthe prayer of the upright
is his delight.

- 9 The way of the wicked is ^yan
abomination to Jehovah;
But he loveth him that ^zfollow-
eth after righteousness.

- 10 There is grievous correction for
him that forsaketh the way;
And he that ^{aa}hateth reproof
shall die.

- 11 ^{ab}Sheol and ^{ac}Abaddon are be-
fore Jehovah;
How much more then the
^{ad}hearts of the children of
men!

^a Or, *And in the midst of fool's it maketh itself known*
^b Heb. *proplees*
^c Or, *doeth shamefully*
^d Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
^e Or, *instruction* ^f Or, *dealeth prudently*
^g Or, *is not steadfast (or, right)*
^h Or, *Destruction*

Sundry Proverbs contrasting the Upright and the Wicked. Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 12 A "scoffer loveth not to be reprov'd;
He will not go unto the wise.
- 13 A "glad heart maketh a cheerful countenance;
But by "sorrow of heart the "spirit is broken.
- 14 The "heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge;
But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
- 15 All the days of the afflicted are evil;
But he that is of a "cheerful heart hath a continual feast.
- 16 "Better is little, with the fear of Jehovah,
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
- 17 "Better is a "dinner of herbs, where love is,
Than a "stalled ox and hatred therewith.
- 18 A "wrathful man stirreth up contention;
But he that is "slow to anger "appeaseth strife.
- 19 The "way of the sluggard is as a hedge of thorns;
But the path of the upright is made a "highway.
- 20 A "wise son maketh a glad father;
But a foolish man "despiseth his mother.
- 21 "Folly is joy to him that is void of "wisdom;
But a man of understanding "maketh straight his going.
- 22 Where "there is no counsel, purposes are disappointed;
But "in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
- 23 A "man hath joy in the answer of his mouth;
And "a word in due season, how good is it!
- 24 To the wise the "way of life goeth upward,
That he may depart from Sheol beneath.
- 25 Jehovah will "root up the house of the proud;
But he will "establish the border of the "widow.
- 26 "Evil devices are an "abomination to Jehovah;
But "pleasant words are pure.
- 27 He that is "greedy of gain troubleth his own house;

ch. 13. 1;
Am. 5. 10
b ch. 17. 22
c ch. 12. 25
d ch. 17. 22;
18. 14
e ch. 13. 15
f ver. 13
g ch. 16. 8;
Ps. 37. 16;
Ecc. 4. 6;
1 Tim. 6. 6
h ch. 17. 1
i Mt. 22. 4;
Lk. 15. 23
k ch. 16. 23;
25. 21; 23.
22
l ch. 14. 23
m ch. 16. 14;
Gen. 13. 8;
Ecc. 10. 4
n ch. 22. 5, 13
o ch. 16. 17
p ch. 10. 1;
2. 3
q ch. 30. 17
r ch. 10. 23
s ch. 14. 8;
Eph. 5. 15
t ch. 11. 14;
20. 18
u ch. 12. 14
v ch. 25. 11;
Is. 50. 4
w ch. 4. 18
x ch. 12. 7;
14. 11
y ch. 23. 10;
Dt. 19. 14
z Ps. 63. 5;
146. 9
b ch. 6. 16-19
c ch. 15. 8;
20. 23; 21.
27; 28. 9
d ch. 16. 24
e ch. 1. 10;
28. 25;
1 Tim. 6. 10

/ Ex. 23. 8;
Dt. 16. 19;
1 S. 12. 3;
Is. 33. 15
1 Pet. 3. 15
A ver. 2;
ch. 10. 32
ch. 1. 24;
Ps. 18. 41
Ps. 145. 18.
19
ch. 25. 25
ver. 5;
ch. 25. 12
ch. 1. 7;
8. 33
ch. 8. 36
ch. 15. 5
ch. 1. 7;
9. 10
ch. 13. 12
ver. 9; ch.
19. 21
ch. 21. 2
ch. 24. 12
ch. 3. 6;
Ps. 37. 5;
55. 22;
1 Pet. 5. 7
Gen. 1. 31;
Ecc. 3. 11
Job 21. 30;
Rom. 9. 22
ch. 6. 17;
8. 13
ch. 11. 21
Dan. 4. 27;
Lk. 11. 41
ch. 8. 13;
14. 16
Gen. 33. 4;
2 Chr. 17.
10

- But he that "hateth bribes shall live.
- 28 The heart of the righteous "studieth to answer;
But the "mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
- 29 Jehovah is "far from the wicked;
But he "heareth the prayer of the righteous.
- 30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart;
And "good tidings make the bones fat.
- 31 The ear that "hearkeneth to the reproof of life
Shall abide among the wise.
- 32 He that "refuseth "correction "despiseth his own soul;
But he that "hearkeneth to reproof getteth "understanding.
- 33 The "fear of Jehovah is the instruction of wisdom;
And "before honor goeth humility.
- 16 The "plans of the heart belong to man;
But the answer of the tongue is from Jehovah.
- 2 "All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes;
But Jehovah "weigheth the spirits.
- 3 "Commit thy works unto Jehovah,
And thy purposes shall be established.
- 4 Jehovah "hath made everything for "its own end;
Yea, even the "wicked for the day of evil.
- 5 Every one that is "proud in heart is an abomination to Jehovah;
"Though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.
- 6 By "mercy and truth iniquity is atoned for;
And by the "fear of Jehovah men depart from evil.
- 7 When a man's ways please Jehovah,
He "maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
- 8 "Better is a little, with righteousness,
Than great revenues with injustice.
- 9 A "man's heart deviseth his way;

* ch. 15. 16 f ver. 1; ch. 19. 21

1 Or, portion 2 Heb. heart.
3 Or, the pure speak pleasant words

4 Or, instruction 5 Heb. Roll.
6 Or, his own purpose

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- But ^aJehovah directeth his steps.
- 10 ^aA ^bdivine sentence is in the lips of the king;
His mouth shall not transgress in judgment.
- 11 A ^cjust balance and scales are Jehovah's;
All the weights of the bag are his work.
- 12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness;
For the ^d"throne is established by righteousness.
- 13 ^eRighteous lips are the delight of kings;
And they love him that speaketh right.
- 14 The ^fwrath of a king is as messengers of death;
But a wise man will ^gpacify it.
- 15 In the light of the king's countenance is life;
And his favor is as a cloud of the ^h"latter rain.
- 16 How much ⁱ"better is it to get wisdom than gold!
Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
- 17 The ^j"highway of the upright is to ^k"depart from evil:
He that ^l"keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
- 18 ^m"Pride ⁿgoeth before destruction,
And a haughty spirit before a fall.
- 19 Better it is to be of a ^o"lowly spirit with the ^p"poor,
Than to ^q"divide the spoil with the proud.
- 20 He that ^r"giveth heed unto the word shall ^s"find good;
And ^t"whoso trusteth in Jehovah, happy is he.
- 21 The ^u"wise in heart shall be called prudent;
And the sweetness of the lips ^v"increaseth learning.
- 22 Understanding is a ^w"wellspring of life unto him that hath it;
But the ^x"correction of fools is ^ytheir folly.
- 23 The ^z"heart of the wise instructeth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.
- 24 ^{aa}"Pleasant words are as a honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and ^{ab}"health to the bones.

^a ch. 20. 24;
^b Ps. 37. 23;
^c Jer. 10. 23

^d 1 K. 3. 28
^e ch. 11. 1
^f ch. 25. 5

^g ch. 14. 35;
^h 22. 11
ⁱ ch. 19. 12;

^j 20. 2
^k ch. 25. 15
^l Job 29. 23

^m ch. 8. 10, 19
ⁿ ch. 15. 19
^o ver. 6

^p ch. 15. 16
^q ch. 11. 2;
^r 18. 12;

^s Jer. 49. 16;
^t Obad. 3. 4;
^u ch. 3. 34;

^v 29. 23; 1a. 57. 15
^w ch. 1. 13.
^x 14; Ex. 15.

^y 9; Judg. 5. 30
^z ch. 19. 8
^{aa} Ps. 2. 12;

^{ab} 34. 8; Jer. 17. 7
^{ac} Hos. 14. 9
^{ad} ver. 23

^{ae} ch. 16. 11;
^{af} 13. 14; 15. 4
^{ag} ch. 1. 22

^{ah} ch. 15. 28;
^{ai} Ps. 37. 30;
^{aj} Mt. 12. 34

^{ak} ch. 15. 26;
^{al} 24. 13. 14;
^{am} Ps. 1. 10

^{an} ch. 4. 22;
^{ao} 17. 22

^{ap} ch. 14. 12
^{aq} ch. 6. 12, 14, 18

^{ar} Jas. 3. 6
^{as} ch. 15. 18
^{at} ch. 18. 8;

^{au} 26. 20, 22
^{av} ch. 17. 9
^{aw} ch. 1. 10;

^{ax} 12. 26
^{ay} ch. 20. 29
^{az} ch. 3. 1, 2

^{ba} ch. 14. 24;
^{bb} 17. 27; 19. 11

^{bc} ch. 18. 13
^{bd} ch. 29. 26
^{be} ch. 15. 17

^{bf} ch. 10. 5;
^{bg} 19. 26
^{bh} ch. 27. 21

^{bi} ch. 15. 11;
^{bj} 1. 17. 29
^{bk} 17; Ps. 26.

^{bl} 2; Jer. 17. 10; Mal. 3. 3

^{bm} ch. 14. 15
^{bn} ch. 14. 31

^{bo} ch. 24. 17;
^{bp} Job 31. 29;
^{bq} Obad. 12

^{br} ch. 13. 22;
^{bs} Gen. 48. 11
^{bt} Ex. 20. 12;

^{bu} Mal. 1. 6
^{bv} ch. 24. 17;
^{bw} Job 31. 29;

^{bx} Obad. 12
^{by} ch. 13. 22;
^{bz} Gen. 48. 11

^{ca} Ex. 20. 12;
^{cb} Mal. 1. 6
^{cc} ch. 24. 17;

^{cd} Job 31. 29;
^{ce} Obad. 12
^{cf} ch. 13. 22;

^{cg} Gen. 48. 11
^{ch} Ex. 20. 12;
^{ci} Mal. 1. 6

25 ^aThere is a way which ^b"seemeth right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 The appetite of the laboring man laboreth for him;
For his mouth urgeth him thereto.

27 ^aA worthless man ^b"deviseth mischief;
And in his lips there is as a ^c"scorching fire.

28 A ^a"perverse man scattereth abroad strife;
And a ^b"whisperer ^c"separateth chief friends.

29 A man of violence ^a"enticeth his neighbor,
And leadeth him in a way that is not good.

30 ^aHe that shutteth his eyes, ^bit is to devise perverse things;
He that compresseth his lips bringeth evil to pass.

31 The ^a"hoary head is a crown of ^b"glory;
^c"It shall be found in the way of righteousness.

32 He that is ^a"slow to anger is better than the mighty;
And he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33 The ^a"lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole ^b"disposing thereof is of Jehovah.

17 ^a"Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith,
Than a house full of ^b"feasting with strife.

2 A servant that dealeth wisely shall have rule over a ^a"son that ^b"causeth shame,
And shall have part in the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The ^a"refining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;
But ^b"Jehovah trieth the hearts.

4 An ^a"evil-doer giveth heed to wicked lips;
And ^b"a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the ^a"poor reproacheth his Maker;
And he that is ^b"glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.

6 ^a"Children's children are the crown of old men;
And the ^b"glory of children are their fathers.

^a Or, is straight before. ^b Heb. diggeth.

^c Or, alienateth his friend

^d Or, He that shutteth his eyes to devise perverse things. That compresseth his lips, bringeth &c.

^e Or, bendy

^f Or, If it be found

^g Heb. the sacrifices of

^h Or, doeth shamefully ⁱ Heb. falsehood.

¹ Heb. Divination. ² Or, mock
³ Or, handleth a matter wisely

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 7.¹ Excellent speech becometh not a fool;
Much less do ^blying lips a prince.
- 8 A ^cbribe is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it;
Whithersoever ²it turneth, ²it ³prospereth.
- 9 He that ⁴covereth a transgression seeketh love;
But he that harpeth on a matter ⁵separateth chief friends.
- 10 A ⁶rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding
Than a hundred stripes into a fool.
- 11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
- 12 Let a ⁷bear robbed of her whelps ⁸meet a man,
Rather than a fool in his folly.
- 13 Whoso ⁹rewardeth evil for good,
¹⁰Evil shall not depart from his house.
- 14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water:
Therefore ¹¹leave off contention, before there is quarrelling.
- 15 He that ¹²justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to Jehovah.
- 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to ¹³buy wisdom,
Seeing he hath no ¹⁴understanding?
- 17 A ¹⁵friend loveth at all times;
And ¹⁶a brother is born for adversity.
- 18 A man void of ¹⁷understanding ¹⁸striketh hands,
And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbor.
- 19 He ¹⁹loveth transgression that loveth strife:
He that ²⁰raiseth high his gate seeketh destruction.
- 20 He that hath a wayward heart ²¹findeth no good;
And he that hath a ²²perverse tongue falleth into ²³mischief.
- 21 He that ²⁴begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow;

^a ch. 24. 7
^b ch. 12. 22;
Ps. 31. 18
^c ch. 21. 14;
Is. 1. 23;
Am. 5. 12
^d ch. 10. 12;
Jas. 5. 20;
1 Pet. 4. 8
^e ch. 16. 28
^f ch. 9. 9
^g 2 S. 17. 8;
Hos. 13. 8
^h ch. 29. 9
ⁱ Ps. 35. 12;
109. 5; Jer. 18. 20
^j ch. 13. 21;
2 S. 12. 10;
1 K. 21. 22
^k ch. 20. 3;
25. 6
^l ch. 18. 5;
24. 24; Ex. 23. 7; Is. 5. 23
^m ch. 23. 23
ⁿ ch. 18. 24;
Ruth 1. 16
^o ch. 6. 1; 11. 15; 22. 26
^p ch. 29. 22
^q ch. 11. 2;
16. 13; 29. 23
^r ch. 24. 20
^s Jas. 3. 8
^t ver. 25;
^u ch. 10. 1;
19. 13

^v ch. 15. 13
^w Ps. 22. 15
^x ver. 8
^y Ex. 23. 8;
Mic. 3. 11;
7. 3
^z ch. 14. 6
^a Eccl. 2. 14
^b ch. 19. 13
^c ch. 10. 1
^d ver. 15;
^e ch. 18. 5
^f ch. 10. 19;
Jas. 1. 19
^g ch. 14. 29
^h Job 13. 5
ⁱ ch. 2. 7;
3. 21; 8. 14
^j ch. 12. 23;
13. 16;
Eccl. 10. 3
^k ch. 12. 8
^l ch. 20. 5
^m ch. 10. 11;
16. 22
ⁿ ch. 17. 15;
24. 23; 28. 21; Lev. 19. 15; Dt. 1. 17; 16. 19;
Ps. 82. 2
^o ch. 17. 26;
31. 5; Ex. 23. 2, 6;
Mic. 3. 9

^q ch. 19. 29
^r ch. 10. 14;
12. 13; 13. 3; Ps. 64. 8; 140. 9;
Eccl. 10. 12

And the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A ¹cheerful heart ²is a good medicine;
But a broken spirit ³drieth up the bones.

23 A wicked man receiveth a ⁴bribe out of the bosom,
To ⁵pervert the ways of justice.

24 ⁶Wisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding;
But the ⁷eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 A ⁸foolish son is a grief to his father,
And ⁹bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also to ¹⁰punish the righteous is not good,
Nor to smite the noble for ¹¹their uprightness.

27 He ¹²that ¹³spareth his words hath knowledge;
And he that is of a ¹⁴cool spirit is a man of understanding.

28 Even a fool, when he ¹⁵holdeth his peace, is counted wise;
¹⁶When he shutteth his lips, he is esteemed as prudent.

18 He that separateth himself seeketh ¹⁷his own desire,
And ¹⁸rageth against all ¹⁹sound wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
But only that his ²⁰heart may reveal itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh also ²¹contempt,
And with ignominy cometh reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth are as ²²deep waters;
²³The ²⁴wellspring of wisdom is as a flowing brook.

5 To ²⁵respect the person of the wicked is not good,
²⁶Nor to ²⁷turn aside the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips ²⁸enter into contention,
And his mouth calleth for ²⁹stripes.

7 A ³⁰fool's mouth is his destruction,
And his lips are the snare of his soul.

³¹Heb. causeth good healing. ³²Or, fine
³³Or, that hath knowledge spareth his words;
And a man of understanding is of a cool spirit

³⁴Or, He that shutteth his lips is &c.
³⁵Or, quarrelling with

³⁶Or, A flowing brook, a wellspring of wisdom
³⁷Or, So as to turn aside
³⁸Or, bring contention

¹ Or, Arrogant ² Or, he
³ Or, dealeth wisely
⁴ Or, A rebellious man (Heb. Rebellion) seeketh only evil ⁵ Heb. heart.
⁶ Or, is born as a brother
⁷ Or, He that loveth transgression loveth strife
⁸ Or, calamity

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 8 The "words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into "the innermost parts.
- 9 He also that is "slack in his work
Is "brother to him that is a destroyer.
- 10 The "name of Jehovah is a "strong tower;
The righteous runneth into it, and "is safe.
- 11 The "rich man's wealth is his strong city,
And as a high wall in his own imagination.
- 12 "Before destruction the heart of man is haughty;
And "before honor goeth humility.
- 13 He that "giveth answer before he heareth,
It is folly and shame unto him.
- 14 The "spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity;
But a "broken spirit who can "bear?
- 15 The "heart of the prudent getteth knowledge;
And the "ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
- 16 A man's "gift maketh room for him,
And bringeth him before great men.
- 17 He that pleadeth his cause first *seemeth* just;
But his neighbor cometh and searcheth him out.
- 18 The "lot causeth contentions to cease,
And parteth between the mighty.
- 19 A brother "offended is harder to be won than a strong city;
And such contentions are like the bars of a castle.
- 20 A "man's belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth;
With the increase of his lips shall he be satisfied.
- 21 "Death and life are in the power of the tongue;
And they that love it shall eat the "fruit thereof.
- 22 Whoso findeth a "wife findeth a good thing,
And "obtaineth favor of Jehovah.
- 23 The "poor useth entreaties;
But the "rich "answereth roughly.

1 Heb. is set on high.

2 Or, raise up

3 Or, injured

a ch. 26. 22
b ch. 20. 27,
30
c ch. 10. 4
d ch. 28. 24
e Ex. 3. 15
f 2 S. 22. 2, 3,
33; Ps. 18.
2; 61. 3;
91. 2; 144. 2
g ch. 29. 25
h ch. 10. 15
i ch. 11. 2;
16. 18; 29.
23
k ch. 15. 33
l ch. 20. 26;
Jn. 7. 51
m ch. 17. 22
n ch. 15. 13
o ch. 15. 14
p ch. 15. 31
q Gen. 32. 20;
1 S. 25. 27
r ch. 16. 33
s ch. 12. 14;
14. 14
t ch. 12. 13;
13. 3; Mt.
12. 37
u ch. 13. 2;
Is. 3. 10;
Hos. 10. 13
v ch. 12. 4;
19. 14; 31.
10-31;
Gen. 2. 18
w ch. 8. 35
x ch. 19. 7
y Jas. 2. 3, 6
z 1 K. 12. 13;
2 Chr. 10.
13
aa ch. 17. 17
ab ch. 28. 6
ac ch. 14. 2;
20. 7; Ps.
26. 11
ad ver. 8
ae ch. 21. 5;
28. 20; 29.
20
af ch. 11. 3
ag Ps. 37. 7;
Is. 6. 21
ah ch. 14. 20
ai ver. 7
aj ver. 9; ch.
21. 28; Ex.
23. 1; Dt.
19. 16-19
ak ch. 6. 19
al ch. 29. 26
am ch. 18. 16;
21. 14
an ver. 4
ao Pa. 38. 11
ap ch. 18. 23
aq ver. 2
ar ch. 16. 20
as ver. 5
at ch. 17. 7;
26. 1; Eccl.
10. 6, 7
au ch. 30. 22
av ch. 14. 29;
16. 32
aw Mt. 5. 44;
Eph. 4. 32;
Col. 3. 13
ax ch. 16. 14;
20. 2
ay ch. 14. 25
az Gen. 27. 28;
Dt. 33. 28;
Pa. 133. 3;
Hos. 14. 5;
Mic. 5. 7
ba ch. 17. 25
bb ch. 21. 9
bc 19; 27. 13

- 24 "He that maketh many friends
doeth it to his own destruction;
But there is a "friend that
sticketh closer than a
brother.
- 19 "Better is the poor that
walketh in his integrity
Than he that is perverse in his
lips and is a fool.
- 2 Also, "that the soul be without
knowledge is not good;
And he that "hasteth with his
feet "sinneth.
- 3 The "foolishness of man sub-
verteth his way;
And his heart "fretteth against
Jehovah.
- 4 "Wealth addeth many friends;
But "the "poor is separated
from his friend.
- 5 A "false witness shall not be
unpunished;
And he that "uttereth lies
shall not escape.
- 6 "Many will entreat the favor of
"the liberal man;
And every man is a friend to
him that "giveth gifts.
- 7 All the "brethren of the poor
do hate him:
How much more do his "friends
go far from him!
"He "pursueth them with words,
but they are gone.
- 8 He that getteth "wisdom lov-
eth his own soul:
He that keepeth understanding
shall "find good.
- 9 A "false witness shall not be
unpunished;
And he that "uttereth lies shall
perish.
- 10 Delicate living is "not seemly
for a fool;
Much less for a "servant to
have rule over princes.
- 11 The "discretion of a man mak-
eth him slow to anger;
And it is his glory "to pass over
a transgression.
- 12 The "king's wrath is as the
roaring of a lion;
But his "favor is as "dew upon
the grass.
- 13 A "foolish son is the calamity
of his father;
And the "contentions of a wife
are a continual dropping.

4 Heb. A man of friends.

5 Heb. cover.

6 Or, desire without knowledge is not good

7 Or, miseth his way

8 Or, the friend of the poor separateth himself from him.

9 Heb. breatheth out.

10 Or, a prince

11 Or, He pursueth after words, which are

12 Heb. acerb.

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 14 House and riches are an ^ainheritance from fathers;
But a prudent ^bwife is from Jehovah.
- 15 ^cSlottfulness casteth into a deep sleep;
And the ^didle soul shall suffer hunger.
- 16 He that ^ekeepeth the commandment keepeth his soul;
But he that ^fis ^gcareless of his ways shall die.
- 17 He that ^hhath pity upon the poor lendeth unto Jehovah,
And his ⁱgood deed will he pay him again.
- 18 ^jChasten thy son, seeing there is hope;
And set not thy heart on ^khis destruction.
- 19 A man of great wrath shall bear the penalty;
For if thou deliver ^lhim, thou must do it yet again.
- 20 ^mHear counsel, and receive ⁿinstruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
- 21 There are many ^odevices in a man's heart;
But the ^pcounsel of Jehovah, that shall stand.
- 22 That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness;
And a poor man is better than a liar.
- 23 The ^qfear of Jehovah *tendeth* to life;
And he that *hath it* shall abide ^rsatisfied;
He shall ^snot be visited with evil.
- 24 The ^tsluggard burieth his hand ^uin the dish,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
- 25 ^vSmite a scoffer, and the simple will learn prudence;
And ^wreprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.
- 26 He that ^xdoeth violence to his father, and chaseth away his mother,
Is ^ya son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
- 27 Cease, my son, to hear instruction
Only to ^zerr from the words of knowledge.
- 28 A worthless witness mocketh at justice;

^a 2 Cor. 12. 14
^b ch. 18. 22
^c ch. 6. 9, 10;
24. 33
^d ch. 10. 4;
20. 4, 13;
23. 21
^e ch. 16. 17;
Lk. 10. 28;
11. 28
^f ch. 13. 13;
15. 10
^g ch. 34. 31;
28. 27; Dt.
15. 7, 8;
Eccl. 11. 1,
2; Mt. 10.
42; 25. 40;
2 Cor. 9.
6-8; Heb.
6. 10
^h ch. 12. 14;
Lk. 6. 38
ⁱ ch. 13. 24;
23. 17;
15. 17
^j ch. 4. 1; 8.
33; 12. 15
^k ch. 16. 1, 9
^l Ps. 33. 10,
11; Is. 14.
26, 27
^m ch. 14. 27;
1 Tim. 4. 8
ⁿ Ps. 25. 13
^o ch. 12. 21;
Ps. 91. 10
^p ch. 26. 15
^q Mt. 26. 23;
Mk. 14. 20
^r ch. 21. 11
^s ch. 9. 8
^t ch. 28. 24
^u ch. 10. 5;
17. 2
^v ch. 10. 17

^w Job 15. 16;
20. 12, 13;
34. 7
^x ch. 9. 12;
Ps. 1. 1
^y ch. 10. 13;
18. 6; 26. 3
^z ch. 23. 29;
30; Gen.
9. 21; Is.
28. 7; Hos.
4. 11
^a ch. 31. 4;
Is. 5. 22;
56. 12
^b ch. 19. 12
^c ch. 8. 36;
Num. 16.
38; 1 K. 2.
23; Hab.
2. 10
^d ch. 17. 14
^e ch. 13. 4;
19. 24; 21.
25
^f ch. 18. 4
^g ch. 25. 14;
Mt. 6. 2;
Lk. 18. 11
^h Ps. 12. 1;
Lk. 18. 8
ⁱ ch. 19. 1
^j Ps. 37. 28;
112. 2
^k ver. 28;
^l ch. 16. 10;
25. 5
^m 1 K. 8. 46;
2 Chr. 6.
36; Job 14.
4; Eccl. 7.
20; Rom.
3. 9; 1 Jn.
1. 8
ⁿ ver. 23; ch.
11. 1, ref.
^o Mt. 7. 18

- And the mouth of the wicked
^aswalloweth iniquity.
- 29 Judgments are prepared for
^bscoffers,
And ^cstripes for the back of
fools.
- 20 ^dWine is a mocker, ^estrong
drink a brawler;
And whosoever ^fereth thereby
is not wise.
- 2 The ^gterror of a king is as the
roaring of a lion:
He that ^hprovoketh him to
anger ⁱsinneth against his
own ^jlife.
- 3 It is an honor for a man to
^kkeep aloof from strife;
But every fool will be quarrel-
ling.
- 4 The ^lsluggard will not plow by
reason of the winter;
^mTherefore he shall beg in har-
vest, and have nothing.
- 5 Counsel in the heart of man is
ⁿlike ^odeep water;
But a man of understanding
will draw it out.
- 6 ^pMost men will ^qproclaim every
one his own kindness;
But a ^rfaithful man who can
find?
- 7 A righteous man that ^swalketh
in his integrity,
^tBlessed are his children after
him.
- 8 A ^uking that sitteth on the
throne of judgment
^vScattereth away all evil with
his eyes.
- 9 ^wWho can say, I have made my
heart clean,
I am pure from my sin?
- 10 ^xDiverse weights, and diverse
measures,
Both of them alike are an abom-
ination to Jehovah.
- 11 Even a child maketh himself
^yknown by his doings,
Whether his work be pure, and
whether it be right.
- 12 The hearing ^zear, and the seeing
eye,
Jehovah hath made even both
of them.
- 13 ^aLove not sleep, lest thou come
to poverty;
^bEx. 4. 11; Ps. 94. 9 ^cch. 6. 9, 10; 19. 15; 24. 38
- ^d Or, *revelth*
^e Or, *overereth himself against him*
^f Heb. *soul*. ^g Or, *cease*
^h Or, *Therefore when he seeketh in harvest,*
there shall be nothing
ⁱ Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to*
him ^j Or, *Winnoweth*
^k Heb. *A stone and a stone, an ephah and an*
ephah.

¹ Heb. *deceitful*.² Heb. *causing him to die*.³ Or, *correction*

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- Open thine eyes, *and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.*
- 14 It is ^abad, it is bad, saith the buyer;
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
- 15 There is gold, and abundance of ^brubies;
But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
- 16 ^cTake his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And ^dhold him in pledge *that is surety* for ^eforeigners.
- 17 ^fBread of falsehood is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
- 18 Every ^gpurpose is established by counsel;
And by ^hwise guidance ⁱmake thou war.
- 19 He that ^jgoeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets;
Therefore company not with him that ^kopeneth wide his lips.
- 20 Whoso ^lcurseth his father or his mother,
His ^mlamp shall be put out in blackness of darkness.
- 21 An inheritance *may be gotten* ⁿhastily at the beginning;
But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
- 22 ^oSay not thou, I will recompense evil;
Wait for Jehovah, and he will save thee.
- 23 ^pDiverse weights are an abomination to Jehovah;
And ^qa ^rfalse balance is not good.
- 24 A ^sman's goings are of Jehovah;
How then ^tcan man understand his way?
- 25 It is a snare to a man ^urashly to say, *It is holy*,
And ^vafter vows to make inquiry.
- 26 A ^wwise king winnoweth the wicked,
And bringeth the ^xthreshing-wheel over them.
- 27 The ^yspirit of man is the lamp of Jehovah,
Searching all his innermost parts.
- 28 Kindness and ^ztruth preserve the king;

^a ch. 21. 6
^b ch. 3. 15
^c ch. 27. 13
^d ch. 9. 17
^e ch. 11. 14;
15. 23
^f ch. 24. 6
^g Lk. 14. 31
^h ch. 11. 13
ⁱ ch. 13. 8
^j ch. 30. 11;
Ex. 21. 17;
Lev. 20. 9;
^k Mt. 15. 4
^l ch. 13. 9;
24. 20;
^m Job 18. 5
ⁿ ch. 23. 20
^o ch. 24. 29;
Mt. 5. 30;
Rom. 12. 17, 19;
1 Thess. 5. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 9
^p Ps. 27. 14
^q ver. 10
^r ch. 11. 1
^s ch. 16. 9
^t Jer. 10. 23
^u Eccl. 5. 4, 5
^v ver. 8
^w Is. 28. 27
^x 1 Cor. 2. 11
^y ch. 29. 14

^z ch. 16. 31
^a ch. 22. 15;
Ps. 69. 32
^b Ezr. 6. 22
^c ch. 12. 16;
16. 2
^d ch. 16. 2;
24. 12; Lk. 16. 15
^e ch. 15. 8;
1 S. 15. 22;
Is. 1. 11,
16, 17;
Hos. 6. 6;
Mic. 6. 7, 8
^f ch. 8. 17;
8. 13
^g ch. 24. 20
^h ch. 10. 4;
13. 4
ⁱ ch. 23. 22
^j ch. 13. 11;
20. 21
^k ch. 8. 36;
17. 19
^l ch. 10. 25;
Jer. 30. 23
^m Am. 5. 7;
Mic. 3. 9
ⁿ ch. 2. 15
^o ch. 25. 24
^p ver. 13;
ch. 19. 13;
27. 15
^q ch. 2. 14;
Ps. 32. 3
^r ch. 14. 21
^s ch. 19. 25

^t ch. 14. 11

And ^ahis throne is upholden by kindness.

- 29 The glory of young men is their strength;
And the ^bbeauty of old men is the hoary head.
- 30 ^cStripes that wound cleanse away evil;
And strokes *reach* the innermost parts.
- 21 The king's heart is in the hand of Jehovah as the watercourses:
He ^dturneth it whithersoever he will.
- 2 ^eEvery way of a man is right in his own eyes;
But Jehovah ^fweigheth the hearts.
- 3 To do ^grighteousness and justice is more acceptable to Jehovah than sacrifice.
- 4 A ^hhigh look, and a proud heart,
ⁱEven the ^jlamp of the wicked, is sin.
- 5 The thoughts of the ^kdiligent tend only to plenteousness;
But ^levery one that is hasty ^mhasteth only to want.
- 6 The ⁿgetting of treasures by a lying tongue
Is a vapor driven to and fro by them that seek ^odeath.
- 7 The violence of the wicked shall ^psweep them away,
Because they ^qrefuse to do justice.
- 8 The way of him that is laden with guilt is exceeding ^rcrooked;
But as for the pure, his work is ^sright.
- 9 It is ^tbetter to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with ^ua ^vcontentious woman in ^wa wide house.
- 10 The soul of the wicked ^xdesireth evil;
His ^yneighbor findeth no favor in his eyes.
- 11 When the ^zscorfer is punished, the simple is made wise;
And ^awhen the ^bwise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
- 12 ^cThe righteous man considereth the house of the wicked,
How the ^dwicked are overthrown to their ruin.

^a Or, he upholdeth his throne.

^b Or, and the tillage.

^c Or, a house in common.

^d Or, when one considereth the wise society.

^e Or, One that is righteous . . . he overthroweth the wicked &c.

¹ Or, take a pledge of him.

² Another reading is, a foreign woman.

³ Heb. a balance of deceit.

⁴ Or, rashly to utter holy words Or, to devour that which is holy

Sundry Observations concerning Life and Conduct

- 13 Whoso "stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry, but "shall not be heard.
- 14 A "gift in secret "pacifieth anger;
And a present in the bosom, strong wrath.
- 15 It is joy to the righteous to do justice;
"But it is a "destruction to the workers of iniquity.
- 16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding
Shall "rest in the assembly of "the dead.
- 17 He that "loveth pleasure shall be a poor man:
He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
- 18 The wicked is a "ransom for the righteous;
And the treacherous "cometh in the stead of the upright.
- 19 It is "better to dwell in a desert land,
Than with "a contentious and fretful woman.
- 20 There is precious "treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise;
But a foolish man "swalloweth it up.
- 21 He that "followeth after righteousness and kindness
Findeth life, righteousness, and honor.
- 22 A "wise man scaleth the city of the mighty,
And bringeth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
- 23 Whoso "keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.
- 24 The proud and haughty man, "scoffer is his name;
He worketh in the "arrogance of pride.
- 25 The "desire of the sluggard killeth him;
For his hands "refuse to labor.
- 26 There is that coveteth "greedily all the day long;
But the righteous "giveth and withholdeth not.
- 27 The "sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination;
How much more, when he bringeth it "with a wicked mind!

1 Heb. bendeth.

2 Or, But destruction shall be to &c.

3 Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

4 Or, a contentious woman and vexation

5 Or, to atone for wickedness

4 Mt. 18.
30-34; 1 Jn.
3. 17.
5 Jas. 2. 13.
6 ch. 18. 16;
19. 6.
7 ch. 10. 29.
8 Pa. 49. 14
/ ch. 23. 21
9 La. 43. 3
10 ch. 11. 8
11 ver. 9
12 ch. 8. 21;
22. 4; Pa.
112. 3
13 Job 20. 15,
18
14 ch. 15. 9;
Mt. 5. 6
15 ch. 24. 5;
2 S. 5. 6-9;
Eccl. 7. 19;
9. 16
16 ch. 12. 13;
13. 5; 18.
21; Jas.
3. 2
17 ch. 1. 22;
3. 34; 24. 9;
Ps. 1. 1;
18 Is. 23. 20
19 Is. 16. 6;
Jer. 48. 29
20 ch. 13. 4
21 ch. 20. 4
22 ch. 15. 27
23 Ps. 37. 26;
112. 5, 9;
Mt. 5. 42;
Eph. 4. 23
24 ch. 15. 8;
Ps. 50. 9;
Is. 66. 3;
Jer. 6. 20;
Am. 6. 22
25 ch. 13. 5, 9
26 ch. 13. 19
27 Eccl. 8. 1
28 ch. 11. 5;
Pa. 119. 5
29 Is. 8. 9, 10;
Jer. 9. 23;
Acts 5. 38,
39; 1 Cor.
3. 19, 20
30 Ps. 20. 7;
33. 17; Is.
31. 1
31 Ps. 3. 8;
Jer. 3. 23;
1 Cor. 15.
57
32 ch. 10. 7;
Eccl. 7. 1
33 ch. 23. 13
34 ch. 14. 31;
Job 31. 13
35 ch. 14. 16;
27. 12
36 ch. 3. 16;
21. 20
37 ch. 13. 15;
15. 19
38 ch. 21. 23
39 Eph. 6. 4
40 ch. 18. 23;
Jas. 2. 6
41 ch. 24. 16;
Job 4. 8,
ref.
42 Ps. 125. 3
43 ch. 19. 17;
2 Cor. 9. 6
44 Lk. 14. 13
45 ch. 13. 6;
Gen. 21. 9,
10
46 ch. 26. 20
47 Ps. 24. 4;
Mt. 5. 8
48 ch. 14. 35;
16. 13

- 28 A "false witness shall perish;
But the man that heareth shall
"speak so as to endure.
- 29 A wicked man "hardeneth his face;
But as for the "upright, "he establisheth his ways.
- 30 There is "no wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against Jehovah.
- 31 The "horse is prepared against the day of battle;
But "victory is of Jehovah.
- 22 A "good name is rather to
be chosen than great riches,
And "loving favor rather than silver and gold.
- 2 The "rich and the poor meet together:
Jehovah is the "maker of them all
- 3 A "prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself;
But the simple pass on, and "suffer for it.
- 4 The reward of humility and the fear of Jehovah
Is "riches, and honor, and life.
- 5 "Thorns and snares are in the way of the perverse:
He that "keepeth his soul shall be far from them
- 6 "Train up a child "in the way he should go,
And even when he is old he will not depart from it.
- 7 The "rich ruleth over the poor;
And the borrower is servant to the lender.
- 8 He that "soweth iniquity shall reap "calamity;
And the "rod of his wrath shall fail.
- 9 He that hath a "bountiful eye shall be blessed;
For he "giveth of his bread to the poor.
- 10 "Cast out the scoffer, and contention will go out;
Yea, "strife and ignominy will cease.
- 11 He that loveth "purity of heart,
"For the "grace of his lips the king will be his friend.
- 12 The eyes of Jehovah preserve him that hath knowledge;
- 6 Another reading is, he considereth his way.
7 Or, denurance 8 Or, favor is better than &c.
9 Heb. are multiplied.
10 Heb. according to his way.
11 Or, purity
12 Heb. good.
13 Another reading is, the pure of heart.
14 Or, Hath grace on his lips Or, That hath grace in his lips

Sundry Precepts and Warnings

- But he^a overthroweth the words
of the treacherous man.
- 13 The^b sluggard saith, There is a
lion without;
I shall be slain in the streets.
- 14 The mouth of^c strange women
is a^d deep pit;
He^e that is^f abhorred of Jeho-
vah shall fall therein.
- 15 Foolishness is bound up in the
heart of a child;
But the^g rod of correction shall
drive it far from him.
- 16 He that^h oppresseth the poor
to increase hisⁱ gain,
And^j he that giveth^k to the
rich, ^lshall come only to
want.
- 17 'Incline thine ear, and hear
the words of the wise,
And^m apply thy heart unto my
knowledge.
- 18 For it is aⁿ pleasant thing if
thou keep them within thee,
If they be established together
upon thy lips.
- 19 That thy^o trust may be in Je-
hovah,
I have made^p them known to
thee this day, even to thee.
- 20 Have not I written unto thee^q
"excellent things
^rOf^s counsels and knowledge,
21 To make thee^t know^u "the cer-
tainty of the words of truth,
That thou mayest^v carry back
words of truth to them that
send thee?
- 22 "Rob not the poor, ^wbecause he
is poor;
Neither^x oppress the afflicted
in the gate:
- 23 For Jehovah will^y 'plead their
cause,
And despoil of life those that
despoil them.
- 24 Make no friendship with a man
that is given to anger;
And with a^z wrathful man thou
shalt not go:
- 25 Lest thou^{aa} learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy soul.
- 26 Be thou not one of them that^{ab}
^{ac}strike hands,
Or of them that are sureties for
debts.
- 27 If thou hast not wherewith to
pay,

^a Or, against whom Jehovah hath indignation
^b The word is doubtful. Another reading is,
herd of swine.
^c Or, of a certainty the words &c.
^d Or, for
^e Or, crush

^a ch. 21. 12
^b ch. 26. 13
^c ch. 5. 3, ref.
^d ch. 23. 27
^e Eccl. 7. 26
^f ch. 13. 24;
23. 14
^g ver. 22
^h ch. 28. 22
ⁱ ch. 5. 1
^j ch. 23. 12
^k ch. 2. 10
^l ch. 3. 5
^m ch. 8. 6
ⁿ ch. 8. 10
^o Lk. 1. 3, 4
^p ch. 25. 13
^q ch. 23. 10;
Ex. 23. 6;
Job 31. 16;
Zech. 7. 10;
Mal. 3. 5
^r ch. 23. 11;
1 S. 23. 3;
Ps. 12. 5;
35. 10; 140.
12; Jer.
51. 36
^s ch. 29. 22
^t 1 Cor. 15.
33
^u ch. 6. 1;
17. 18

^v ch. 20. 16;
Ex. 22. 26
^w ch. 23. 10;
Dt. 19. 14;
27. 17; Job
24. 2
^x Rom. 12. 11
^y Gen. 41. 46;
1 K. 10. 8
^z ver. 20
^{aa} ver. 6
^{ab} Ps. 141. 4;
Dan. 1. 5;
8, 13, 15, 16
^{ac} ch. 13. 27;
28. 20;
Mt. 6. 19;
1 Tim. 6. 9;
Heb. 13. 5
^{ad} ch. 3. 5, 7;
Rom. 12. 16
^{ae} ch. 27. 24;
1 Tim. 6. 17
^{af} Ps. 141. 4
^{ag} ch. 23. 22;
Dt. 15. 9
^{ah} ch. 28. 24,
25
^{ai} ch. 23. 16
^{aj} ch. 1. 7
^{ak} ch. 22. 23

^{al} Jer. 22. 3;
Zech. 7. 10
^{am} Job 19. 25
^{an} ch. 22. 23

^{ao} ch. 22. 17

^{ap} ch. 13. 24

^{aq} ch. 19. 18

- Why should he^a take away thy
bed from under thee?
- 28 "Remove not the ancient land-
mark,
Which thy fathers have set.
- 29 Seest thou a man^b diligent in
his business? he shall^c stand
before kings;
He shall not stand before^d mean
men.
- 23 When thou sittest to eat^e
with a ruler,
Consider diligently^f him that
is before thee;
- 2 "And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou be a^g man given to
appetite.
- 3 Be^h not desirous of hisⁱ dain-
ties;
Seeing they are deceitful food.
- 4 "Weary not thyself to be rich;
^jCease^k from thine own wis-
dom.
- 5 "Wilt thou set thine eyes upon^l
that which is not?
For^m riches certainly make them-
selves wings,
Like an eagle that flieth toward
heaven.
- 6 "Eat thou not the bread of him
thatⁿ hath an evil eye,
Neither desire thou his dain-
ties:
- 7 For^o as he thinketh within
himself, so is he:
Eat and drink, saith he to thee;
But his^p heart is not with thee.
- 8 The morsel which thou hast
eaten shalt thou^q vomit up,
And lose thy sweet words.
- 9 Speak not in the hearing of a
fool;
For he will^r despise the wisdom
of thy words.
- 10 "Remove not the ancient land-
mark;
And^s enter not into the fields
of the fatherless:
- 11 For their^t Redeemer is strong;
He will^u plead their cause
against thee.
- 12 "Apply thy heart unto^v in-
struction,
And thine ears to the words of
knowledge.
- 13 "Withhold not correction from
the child;
For^w if thou beat him with the
rod, he^x will not die.

^a Or, skillful
^b Or, what
^c Or, by reason of thine own understanding
^d Or, Wilt thou set thine eyes upon it? it is
gone: Heb. Shall thine eyes fly upon it, and it is
not?
^e Or, as one that reckoneth
^f Or, correction
^g Heb. obscure.
^h Or, For thou wilt put
ⁱ Or, though
^j Or, as one that reckoneth
^k Or, though

Sundry Precepts and Warnings

- 14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,
And shalt ^adeliver his soul from Sheol.
- 15 My son, if thy heart be ^bwise,
My heart will be glad, even mine:
- 16 Yea, my ¹heart will rejoice,
When thy lips speak ^cright things.
- 17 Let ^anot thy heart envy sinners;
But *be thou* in the ^cfear of Jehovah all the day long:
- 18 For surely there is a ²reward;
And thy ^dhope shall not be cut off.
- 19 Hear thou, my son, and ^abe wise,
And ^cguide thy heart in the way.
- 20 Be not among ^kwinebibbers,
Among ¹gluttonous eaters of flesh:
- 21 For the ^mdrunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty;
And ⁿdrowsiness will clothe a man with rags.
- 22 ^oHearken unto thy father that begat thee,
And ^pdespise not thy mother when she is old.
- 23 ^qBuy the truth, and sell it not;
Yea, wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
- 24 The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice;
And ^rhe that begetteth a wise child will have joy of him.
- 25 Let thy ^sfather and thy mother be glad,
And let her that bare thee rejoice.
- 26 My son, ^tgive me thy heart;
And let thine eyes ^{3u}delight in my ways.
- 27 For a harlot is a ^vdeep ditch;
And a ^wforeign woman is a narrow pit.
- 28 Yea, she ^xlieth in wait ⁴as a robber,
And increaseth the treacherous among men.
- 29 Who hath ⁵woe? who hath ⁶sorrow? who hath contentions?
Who hath complaining? who hath wounds without cause?
Who hath ⁷redness of eyes?

^a 1 Cor. 5. 5
^b ver. 24, 25;
ch. 27. 11;
29. 3
^c ch. 3. 6
ch. 24. 1,
13; Ps. 37. 1
ch. 23. 14
ch. 24. 14;
Ps. 19. 11;
58. 11
^d Ps. 9. 18
^e ch. 6. 6
^f ch. 4. 23;
9. 6
^g ver. 29, 30;
ch. 20. 1;
Is. 5. 22;
Mt. 24. 49;
Lk. 21. 34;
Rom. 13.
13; Eph. 5.
18
^h ch. 28. 7;
Dt. 21. 20
ⁱ ch. 21. 17
^j ch. 6. 10,
11; 29. 13
^k ch. 1. 8;
Eph. 6. 1
^l ch. 15. 20;
30. 17
^m ch. 4. 7;
18. 15; Mt.
13. 44
ⁿ ch. 10. 1;
15. 20; 29. 3
^o ch. 27. 11
^p ch. 3. 1; 4. 4
^q Ps. 1. 2;
119. 24
^r ch. 22. 14
^s ch. 2. 16;
5. 20. ref.
^t ch. 6. 26;
7. 12; Eccl.
7. 26
^u Is. 5. 11, 22
^v ch. 20. 1;
18. 25. 36;
Is. 5. 11;
23. 7; Eph.
5. 18
^w Ps. 75. 8
^x S. 7. 9
^y Job 20. 16
^z Ps. 91. 13;
Is. 11. 8
^{aa} ch. 2. 12
^{ab} Jer. 5. 3
^{ac} ch. 28. 11;
Is. 56. 12
^{ad} ver. 19;
ch. 3. 31;
23. 17; Ps.
37. 1
^{ae} ch. 1. 15;
Ps. 1. 1
^{af} Is. 30. 12;
Jer. 22. 17
^{ag} Job 15. 35;
Ps. 10. 7;
38. 12
^{ah} ch. 9. 1;
14. 1
^{ai} ch. 9. 21
^{aj} ch. 21. 22,
ref.
^{ak} ch. 20. 18
^{al} ch. 11. 14,
ref.
^{am} ch. 14. 6;
17. 16; Ps.
10. 5
^{an} Job 5. 4;
Ps. 127. 5
^{ao} ch. 6. 14;
14. 22;
Rom. 1. 30
^{ap} Is. 59. 7
^{aq} Dt. 20. 8;
Job 4. 5;
Jer. 51. 46;
Heb. 12. 3

- 30 They that ^atarry long at the wine;
They that go to ^bseek out ^cmixed wine.
- 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red,
When it sparkleth in the cup,
When it ^dgoeth down smoothly:
- 32 At the last it ^ebiteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like an ^fadder.
- 33 Thine eyes shall behold ^gstrange things,
And thy heart shall utter ^hperverse things.
- 34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea,
Or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.
- 35 They have ⁱstricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not hurt;
They have beaten me, and I felt it not:
When shall I awake? I will ^jseek it yet again.
- 24 Be not thou ^kenvious against ^levil men;
Neither desire to ^mbe with them:
2 For their heart studieth ⁿoppression,
And their lips ^otalk of mischief.
- 3 Through ^pwisdom is a house builded;
And by understanding it is established;
- 4 And by knowledge are the chambers ^qfilled
With all precious and pleasant riches.
- 5 A ^rwise man ¹¹is strong;
Yea, a man of knowledge ¹²increaseth might.
- 6 For ^sby wise guidance thou shalt make thy war;
And ^tin the multitude of counsellors there is ¹³safety.
- 7 Wisdom is ^utoo high for a fool:
He openeth not his mouth ^vin the gate.
- 8 He that ^wdeviseth to do evil,
Men shall call him a mischief-maker.
- 9 The ^xthought of foolishness is sin;
And the scoffer is an abomination to men.
- 10 If thou ^yfaint in the day of adversity,
Thy strength is small.

¹ Heb. reins.² Or, sequel Or, future Heb. latter end.³ Another reading is, observe.⁴ Or, as for a prey⁵ Heb. Oh!⁶ Heb. Alas!⁷ Or, darkness⁸ Or, try⁹ Or, moveth itself aright¹⁰ Or, strange women¹¹ Heb. is in strength.¹² Heb. strengtheneth might.¹³ Or, victory

Sundry Precepts and Warnings. Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons

- 11 ^aDeliver them that are carried away unto death,
And those that are ¹ready to be slain ²see that thou hold back.
- 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew not ³this;
Doth not he that ²weigheth the hearts ³consider it?
And he that ^akeepeth thy soul,
^adoth not he know it?
And shall not he ¹render to every man according to his work?
- 13 My son, eat thou ^ahoney, for it is good;
And the ^bdroppings of the honeycomb, which are sweet to thy taste:
- 14 So shalt thou know ^awisdom to be unto thy soul;
If thou hast found it, then shall there be a ^areward,
And thy hope shall not be cut off.
- 15 ¹Lay not wait, ⁴O wicked man, against the ^ahabitation of the righteous;
Destroy not his ^bresting-place:
- 16 For a ^mrighteous man falleth seven times, and riseth up again;
But the ⁿwicked are overthrown by calamity.
- 17 ^aRejoice not when thine enemy falleth,
And let not thy heart be glad when he is overthrown;
- 18 Lest Jehovah see it, and it displease him,
And he turn away his wrath from him.
- 19 ^aFret not thyself because of evil-doers;
Neither be thou ^aenvious at the wicked:
- 20 For ^athere shall be no ^areward to the evil man;
The ^alamp of the wicked shall be put out.
- 21 My son, ^afear thou Jehovah and the king;
And company not with them that are given to change:
- 22 For their ^acalamity shall rise suddenly;
And the destruction ⁷from them both, who knoweth it?
- 23 These also are ^asayings of the WISE.

^a Ps. 82. 4;
¹ Is. 58. 6, 7
^b ch. 21. 2;
¹ S. 16. 7
^c Eccl. 5. 8
^d Ps. 121. 3-8
^e Ps. 94. 9-11
^f ch. 12. 14;
^g Job 34. 11, ref.
^h ch. 25. 16;
ⁱ Ps. 19. 10;
^j 119. 103;
^k S. 8. 5. 1
^l ch. 16. 24;
^m 27. 7;
ⁿ S. 8. 4. 11
^o ch. 2. 10
^p ch. 23. 18
^q Ps. 10. 9, 10
^r Job 5. 19;
^s Ps. 37. 24;
^t Mic. 7. 5
^u ver. 22;
^v ch. 6. 15;
^w 14. 32;
^x Jer. 18. 17
^y ch. 17. 5;
^z Job 31. 29;
^{aa} Ps. 35. 15;
^{ab} 19; Obad. 12
^{ac} Ps. 37. 1
^{ad} ver. 1;
^{ae} ch. 23. 17
^{af} Job 15. 31
^{ag} ch. 23. 18
^{ah} ch. 13. 9;
^{ai} 20. 20; Job 18. 5. 6;
^{aj} 21. 17
^{ak} Rom. 13. 1-7; 1 Pet. 2. 17
^{al} ver. 16
^{am} ch. 1. 6;
^{an} 22. 17

^{ao} ch. 18. 5;
^{ap} 28. 21
^{aq} ch. 17. 15
^{ar} ch. 11. 26
^{as} ch. 23. 23
^{at} ch. 16. 24
^{au} ch. 27. 23-27
^{av} ch. 25. 18
^{aw} Lev. 6. 2, 3; 19. 11;
^{ax} Eph. 4. 25
^{ay} ch. 20. 22;
^{az} Mt. 5. 39;
^{ba} Rom. 12. 17
^{bb} ver. 30-34
^{bc} ch. 6. 6-11
^{bd} ch. 6. 32
^{be} Job 30. 7
^{bf} Is. 5. 5
^{bg} ch. 6. 9-11;
^{bh} 20. 13
^{bi} ch. 1. 1

^o Dt. 29. 29;
Rom. 11. 33
^p Exr. 6. 1

^q ch. 26. 23;
Ezek. 22. 18

- To ^ahave respect of persons in judgment is not good.
- 24 He that ^asaith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous,
^aPeoples shall curse him, nations shall abhor him;
- 25 But ^bto them that rebuke him shall be delight,
And a good blessing shall come upon them.
- 26 He ^bkisseth the lips
Who giveth a ^cright answer.
- 27 Prepare thy work without,
And ^amake it ready for thee in the field;
And afterwards build thy house.
- 28 Be not a ^awitness against thy neighbor without cause;
^bAnd ^adeceive not with thy lips.
- 29 ^aSay not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me;
I will render to the man according to his work.
- 30 I ^awent by the field of the slug-gard,
And by the vineyard of the man ^avoid of understanding;
- 31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns,
The face thereof was covered with ¹⁰^anettles,
And the stone ^awall thereof was broken down.
- 32 Then I beheld, and considered well;
I saw, and received instruction:
- 33 ^mYet a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to sleep;
- 34 So shall thy poverty come as a robber,
And thy want as an armed man.
- 25 These also are ^aproverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

- 2 It is the glory of God to ^aconceal a thing;
But the glory of ^akings is to search out a matter.
- 3 As the heavens for height, and the earth for depth,
So the heart of kings ¹²^ais unsearchable.
- 4 Take away the ^adross from the silver,

^a Or, kisseth with the lips
^b Heb. And wouldest thou deceive with thy lips?
^c Or, wild vetches

¹ Heb. tattering to the slaughter.
² Or, forbear thou not to deliver
³ Or, as a wicked man
⁴ Or, as a wicked man
⁵ Or, pasture
⁶ Or, fold
⁷ Or, of their years

Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons

- And there cometh forth a vessel
for the ^arefiner :
- 5 Take away the ^bwicked from
before the king,
And his ^cthrone shall be estab-
lished in righteousness.
- 6 ^dPut not thyself forward in the
presence of the king,
And stand not in the place of
great men :
- 7 For ^ebetter is it that it be said
unto thee, Come up hither,
Than that thou shouldst be
put lower in the presence of
the prince,
Whom thine eyes have seen.
- 8 Go not forth ^fhastily to strive,
^gLest thou know not what to do
in the end thereof,
When thy neighbor hath put
thee to shame.
- 9 ^hDebate thy cause with thy
neighbor *himself*,
ⁱAnd ^jdisclose not the secret
of another ;
- 10 Lest he that heareth it revile
thee,
And thine infamy turn not
away.
- 11 A ^kword ^lfitly spoken
Is *like* apples of gold in network
of silver.
- 12 As ^man ⁿear-ring of gold, and an
^oornament of ^pfine gold,
So is a wise reprover upon an
^qobedient ear.
- 13 As the ^rcold of snow in the time
of harvest,
So is a ^sfaithful messenger to
them that send him ;
For he refresheth the soul of
his masters.
- 14 As ^tclouds and ^uwind without
rain,
So is he that ^vboasteth himself
^wof his gifts falsely.
- 15 By long ^xforbearing is a ^yruler
persuaded,
And a ^zsoft tongue breaketh
the bone.
- 16 Hast thou ^{aa}found honey? eat
^{ab}so much as is sufficient for
thee,
Lest thou be filled therewith,
and vomit it.
- 17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy
neighbor's house,
Lest he be ^{ac}weary of thee, and
hate thee.
- 18 A man that beareth ^{ad}a false wit-
ness against his neighbor
Is a maul, and a ^{ae}sword, and a
sharp ^{af}arrow.
- 19 Confidence in an ^{ag}unfaithful
man in time of trouble
Is *like* a broken tooth, and a
foot out of joint.
- 20 As one that taketh off a gar-
ment in cold weather, and as
vinegar upon soda,
So is he that singeth songs to a
heavy heart.
- 21 ^{ah}If ^{ai}thine enemy be hungry,
give him bread to eat ;
And if he be thirsty, give him
water to drink :
- 22 For thou wilt heap coals of fire
upon his head,
And ^{aj}Jehovah will reward thee.
- 23 The north wind bringeth forth
rain ;
So doth a ^{ak}backbiting tongue
an angry countenance.
- 24 It is ^{al}better to dwell in the cor-
ner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman
in a wide house.
- 25 As ^{am}cold waters to a ^{an}thirsty
soul,
So is ^{ao}good news from a far
country.
- 26 As a ^{ap}troubled fountain, and
a corrupted spring,
So is a righteous man that ^{aq}giv-
eth way before the wicked.
- 27 It is ^{ar}not good to eat much
honey ;
^{as}So for men to ^{at}search out
their own glory is grievous.
- 28 ^{au}He whose ^{av}spirit is without
restraint
Is *like* a ^{aw}city that is broken
down and without walls.
- 26 As snow in summer, and as
^{ax}rain in harvest,
So ^{ay}honor is not ^{az}seemly for a
fool.
- 2 As the ^{ba}sparrow in her wander-
ing, as the swallow in her
flying,
So the ^{bb}curse that is causeless
^{bc}alighteth not.
- 3 A ^{bd}whip for the horse, a bridle
for the ass,
And a ^{be}rod for the back of fools.
- 4 ^{bf}Answer not a fool according
to his folly,
Lest thou also be like unto him.

^a Mal. 3. 2, 3^b ch. 20. 8^c ch. 16. 12^d Lk. 14. 7-11^e ch. 17. 14 ;^f Mt. 5. 25^g Mt. 18. 15^h ch. 11. 13ⁱ ch. 15. 23^j Ex. 32. 2 ;^k 35. 22 ;^l Ezek. 16.^m 12ⁿ 2 S. 1. 24^o Job 28. 17^p ch. 15. 31 ;^q 20. 12^r ver. 25^s ch. 13. 17^t Jude 12^u Jer. 5. 13 ;^v Mic. 2. 11^w ch. 20. 6^x ch. 16. 14 ;^y Gen. 32. 4 ;^z 1 S. 25. 24 ;^{aa} Eccl. 10. 4^{ab} ch. 15. 1^{ac} Judg. 14.^{ad} 1 S. 14.^{ae} 25^{af} ver. 27^{ag} ch. 24. 28 ;^{ah} Ex. 20. 16^{ai} ch. 12. 18 ;^{aj} Pa. 57. 4^{ak} Jer. 9. 8^{al} Job 6. 15^{am} Ex. 25. 4^{an} 5 ; 2 K. 6.^{ao} 22 ; 2 Chr.^{ap} 25. 15 ;^{aq} Mt. 5. 44 ;^{ar} Rom. 12. 20^{as} Mt. 6. 4, 6^{at} Pa. 101. 5^{au} ch. 21. 9^{av} ver. 13^{aw} ch. 15. 30^{ax} Ezek. 32.^{ay} 2 ; 34. 18, 19^{az} ver. 16^{ba} ch. 27. 2^{bb} ch. 16. 32^{bc} 2 Chr. 32.^{bd} 5 ; Neh.^{be} 1. 3^{bf} 1 S. 12. 17^{bg} ver. 8^{bh} ch. 17. 7^{bi} ch. 27. 8 ;^{bj} Is. 16. 2^{bk} Num. 23.^{bl} 8 ; Dt. 23.^{bm} 5 ; 2 S. 16.^{bn} 12^{bo} Pa. 32. 9^{bp} ch. 10. 13 ;^{bq} 19. 29^{br} ch. 23. 9 ;^{bs} 23. 9^a Heb. he that hateth thee.¹⁰ Or, weary¹¹ Heb. trampled.¹² Or, is moved¹³ Or, But for men to search out their own glory¹⁴ glory The Hebrew text is obscure.¹⁵ Or, He that hath no rule over his spirit¹⁶ Heb. cometh not.¹ Heb. Glorify not thyself.² Or, Lest it be said in the end thereof, What
wilt thou do? When &c.³ Or, But⁴ Or, in due season⁵ Or, a nose-ring⁶ Heb. in a gift of falsehood.⁷ Or, judge⁸ Heb. full of thee.

Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons

- 5 *Answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest he be ^bwise in ¹his own conceit.
- 6 He that ^asendeth a message by the hand of a fool
Cutteth off *his own* feet, and drinketh in damage.
- 7 The legs of the lame hang loose;
So is a ^aparable in the mouth of fools.
- 8 As one that bindeth a stone in a sling,
So is he that giveth ^ahonor to a fool.
- 9 As a thorn that goeth up into the hand of a drunkard,
So is a ^aparable in the mouth of fools.
- 10 ^aAs an archer that woundeth all,
So is he that hireth a fool and he that hireth them that pass by.
- 11 As ^adog that returneth to his vomit,
So is a fool that ^brepeateth his folly.
- 12 Seest thou a man ^awise in ¹his own conceit?
^aThere is more hope of a fool than of him.
- 13 The ^asluggard saith, There is a lion in the way;
A lion is in the streets.
- 14 As the door turneth upon its hinges,
So doth the ^asluggard upon his bed.
- 15 The ^asluggard burieth his hand in the dish;
It wearieth him to bring it again to his mouth.
- 16 The sluggard is ^awiser in ¹his own conceit
Than seven men that can ^arender a reason.
- 17 ^aHe that passeth by, and vexeth himself with ^astrife belonging not to him,
Is ^alike one that taketh a dog by the ears.
- 18 As a madman who casteth ^afirebrands,
Arrows, and death,
- 19 So is the man that ^adeceiveth his neighbor,
And saith, Am not I in sport?
- 20 For lack of wood the fire goeth out;
And where there is no ^awhisperer, ^acontention ceaseth.
- 21 As coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire,
So is a ^acontentious man to inflame strife.
- 22 The ^awords of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the innermost parts.
- 23 Ferment lips and a wicked heart
Are ^alike an earthen ^avessel overlaid with silver ^adross.
- 24 He that ^ahateth dissembleth with his lips;
But he layeth up ^adeceit within him.
- 25 When he ^aspeaketh fair, believe him not;
For there are seven abominations in his heart:
- 26 Though ^ahis hatred ^acover itself with guile,
His wickedness shall be ^aopenly showed before the assembly.
- 27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall ^afall therein;
And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
- 28 A lying tongue hateth those whom it hath ^awounded;
And a ^aflattering mouth worketh ruin.
- 27 Boast not thyself of tomorrow;
For thou ^aknowest not what a day may bring forth.
- 2 Let ^aanother man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
- 3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty;
But a ^afool's vexation is heavier than they both.
- 4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is ^aoverwhelming;
But who is able to stand before ^ajealousy?
- 5 Better is ^aopen rebuke Than love that is hidden.
- 6 Faithful are the ^awounds of a friend;
But the ^akisses of an enemy are profuse.
- 7 The ^afull soul ^aloatheth a honeycomb;
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

^a Mt. 16. 1-4;
21. 24-27.
^b ch. 3. 7; 28.
11; Rom.
12. 16
^c ch. 10. 26
^d ver. 9
^e ver. 1
^f ver. 7
^g 2 Pet. 2. 22
^h Ex. 8. 15
ⁱ ch. 3. 7;
26. 5
^k ch. 29. 20
^l ch. 22. 13
^m ch. 6. 9
ⁿ ch. 19. 24
^o ver. 5, 12
^p ch. 27. 11;
1 Pet. 3. 15
^q ch. 3. 30
^r Is. 50. 11
^s ch. 24. 28

^t ch. 16. 28
^u ch. 22. 10
^v ch. 15. 18;
29. 22; 30.
33
^w ch. 18. 8
^x Mt. 23. 27;
Lk. 11. 39
^y ch. 25. 4
^z ch. 10. 18;
Ps. 41. 6
^{aa} ch. 12. 20
^{ab} ver. 23;
Ps. 28. 3;
Jer. 9. 8
^{ac} Mt. 23. 28
^{ad} Lk. 8. 17
^{ae} ch. 28. 10;
Ps. 7. 15;
Eccl. 10. 8

^{af} ch. 29. 5

^{ag} Lk. 12. 19,
20; Jas. 4.
14
^{ah} ch. 25. 27;
2 Cor. 10.
12, 18; 12.
11

^{ai} ch. 12. 16

^{aj} ch. 6. 34
^{ak} ch. 28. 23;
Gal. 2. 14

^{al} ch. 20. 30;
Ps. 141. 5

^{am} Mt. 26. 49

^{an} ch. 25. 16

^a Heb. crushed.

^a Heb. a flood.

^a Heb. trampeth upon.

Sundry Similitudes and Moral Lessons. Sundry Antithetic Proverbs

- 8 As a ^abird that wandereth from her nest,
So is a man that ^bwandereth from his place.
- 9 ^cOil and perfume rejoice the heart;
So doth the sweetness of a man's friend *that cometh* of hearty counsel.
- 10 Thine own friend, and ^dthy father's friend, forsake not;
And go not to thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:
Better is a ^e'neighbor that is near than a brother far off.
- 11 My son, ^f'be wise, and make my heart glad,
That I may ^g'answer him that reproacheth me.
- 12 ^hA prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself;
But the simple pass on, and suffer for it.
- 13 ⁱ'Take his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And hold him in pledge *that is surety* for a foreign woman.
- 14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to him.
- 15 A ^j'continual dropping in a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike:
- 16 He that would ^k'restrain her ^l'restraineth the wind;
And ^m'his right hand encountereth oil.
- 17 Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
- 18 Whoso keepeth the ⁿ'fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
And he that ^o'regardeth his master shall be honored.
- 19 ^p'As in water face *answereth* to face,
So the heart of man to man.
- 20 ^q'Sheol and Abaddon are ^r'never satisfied;
And the ^s'eyes of man are never satisfied.
- 21 The ^t'refining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;
And a man ^u'is tried by ^v'his praise.

¹ Heb. *hide*. ² Heb. *hideth*.
³ Or, *the oil of his right hand betrayeth itself*.
⁴ Or, *As water sheweth face to face, so the heart sheweth man to man*.
⁵ Or, *that which he praiseth*. Or, *that whereof he boasteth*.

- ^a ch. 26. 2;
^b Is. 16. 2
^c Gen. 21. 14
^d Ps. 23. 5;
^e 141. 5
^f 1 K. 12. 6;
^g 2 Chr. 10. 6-8
^h ch. 17. 17;
ⁱ Is. 24. 18
^j ch. 10. 1;
^k 23. 15; 29. 3
^l Ps. 119. 42
^m ch. 22. 3
ⁿ ch. 20. 16
^o ch. 13. 13
^p 2 K. 18. 31;
^q S. S. 8. 12;
^r Is. 36. 16;
^s 1 Cor. 3. 8;
^t 9. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 6
^u Lk. 12. 42-44; 19. 17
^v ch. 15. 11;
^w Job 26. 6
^x ch. 30. 15, 16
^y Hab. 2. 5
^z Eccl. 1. 8;
^{aa} 4. 8
^{ab} ch. 17. 3
^{ac} Lk. 6. 26
- 22 Though thou shouldest ^a'bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle along with bruised grain,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
- 23 Be thou ^b'diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds:
- 24 For ^c'riches are not for ever;
And doth the ^d'crown endure unto all generations?
- 25 The ^e'hay is carried, and the tender grass showeth itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are ^f'gathered in.
- 26 The lambs are for thy clothing,
And the goats are the price of the field;
- 27 And *there will be* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household,
And maintenance for thy maidens.

- 28 The wicked ^a'flee when no man pursueth;
But the righteous are bold as a lion.
- 2 For the transgression of a land ^b'many are the princes thereof;
But ^c'by ^d'men of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.
- 3 A ^e'needy man that oppresseth the poor
Is ^f'like a sweeping rain ^g'which leaveth no food.
- 4 They that forsake the law ^h'praise the wicked;
But such as keep the law ⁱ'contend with them.
- 5 Evil men ^j'understand not justice;
But they that seek Jehovah ^k'understand all things.
- 6 ^l'Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity,
Than he that is ^m'perverse in his ways, though he be rich.
- 7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son;
But he that is a companion of ⁿ'gluttons shameth his father.
- 8 He that augmenteth his substance by ^o'interest and increase,
Gathereth it ^p'for him that ^q'hath pity on the poor.
- 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,

^a Heb. *grass*.
^b Or, *a man*. ^c Heb. *without food*.
^d Heb. *perverse of two ways*.

Sundry Antithetic Proverbs

- Even his ^aprayer is an abomination.
- 10 Whoso causeth the upright to go astray in an evil way, He shall ^bfall himself into his own pit;
But the ^cperfect shall inherit good.
- 11 The rich man is ^awise in ¹his own conceit;
But the poor that hath understanding ^csearcheth him out.
- 12 When the ¹righteous triumph, there is great glory;
But ^awhen the wicked rise, men ²hide themselves.
- 13 He that ¹covereth his transgressions shall not prosper;
But whoso ^aconfesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.
- 14 Happy is the man that ^kfear-eth alway;
But he that ¹hardeneth his heart shall fall into ³mis-chief.
- 15 As a ^mroaring lion, and a rang-ing bear,
So is a ^wwicked ruler over a poor people.
- 16 ^aThe ^oprince that lacketh under-standing is also a great oppressor;
But he that hateth covetous-ness shall prolong his days.
- 17 A man that is ²laden with the blood of any person
Shall flee unto the pit; let no man stay him.
- 18 Whoso ^awalketh uprightly shall be delivered;
But ^ohe that is ²perverse in ^{his} ways shall fall at once.
- 19 ^aHe that tilleth his land shall ¹have plenty of bread;
But ^ohe that followeth after vain ^{persons} shall have pov-erty enough.
- 20 A ^afaithful man shall abound with blessings;
But he that ^amaketh haste to be rich shall not be unpunished.
- 21 To ^ahave respect of persons is not good;
^oNeither that a man should ²transgress for a piece of bread.
- 22 He that hath an ^aevil eye ^ahast-eth after riches,

¹ Heb. his own eyes.
² Heb. must be searched for. ³ Or, calamity
^a Or, O prince that lacketh understanding and art a great oppressor. He &c.
^b Or, he that walketh perversely in two ways
^c Or, For for a piece of bread a man will trans-

^a ch. 15. 8;
21. 27;
Ps. 66. 18;
109. 7
^b ch. 26. 27;
Ps. 7. 15
^c Mt. 6. 33;
Heb. 6. 12;
1 Pet. 3. 9
^d ch. 3. 7;
26. 5, 12
^e ch. 18. 17
^f ch. 11. 10;
29. 2
^g ver. 28;
Eccl. 10.
5, 6
^h Job 31. 33;
Ps. 32. 3
ⁱ Ps. 32. 5;
1 Jn. 1. 9
^j ch. 23. 17
^k Ps. 95. 8;
Rom. 2. 5
^l ch. 19. 12;
1 Pet. 5. 8
^m ch. 29. 2;
Ex. 1. 14;
Mt. 2. 16
ⁿ Eccl. 10.
16; Is. 3. 12
^o Gen. 9. 6;
Ex. 21. 14
^p ver. 26
^q ch. 10. 27
^r ch. 12. 11
^s ch. 20. 13
^t ch. 10. 6;
Mt. 24. 45;
25. 21
^u ver. 22;
ch. 20. 21;
1 Tim. 6. 9
^v ch. 24. 23
^w Ezek. 13. 19
ch. 25. 6
^x ver. 20;
ch. 21. 5

^b ch. 27. 5, 6
^c ch. 29. 5
^d ch. 19. 26
^e ch. 18. 9
^f ch. 15. 27
^g ch. 15. 13
^h ch. 29. 25
ⁱ ch. 11. 25;
13. 4
^j ch. 3. 5
^k ver. 18
^l ch. 11. 24;
19. 17
^m ch. 21. 13
ⁿ ver. 12
^o ch. 1. 24-31;
2 Chr. 36.
16
^p ch. 6. 15
^q ch. 11. 10;
28. 12;
Esth. 8. 15
^r ch. 28. 15
^s ch. 10. 1;
15. 20; 27.
11; 28. 7
^t ch. 5. 10;
6. 26; Lk.
15. 30
^u ver. 14;
ch. 8. 15;
2 Chr. 9. 8
^v ch. 15. 27
^w Ps. 5. 9
^x ch. 22. 5;
Eccl. 9. 12
^y Ex. 15. 1
^z ch. 31. 8, 9;
Job 29. 16;
Ps. 41. 1
^a ch. 11. 11
^b ch. 16. 14

- And knoweth not that want shall come upon him.
- 23 He that ^arebuketh a man shall afterward find more favor
Than he that ^aflattereth with the tongue.
- 24 Whoso ^arobbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression,
The same is the ^acompanion of a destroyer.
- 25 He that is of a ^agreedy spirit ^astirreth up strife;
But he that ^aputteth his trust in Jehovah shall ^abe made fat.
- 26 He that ^atrusteth in his own heart is a fool;
But whoso ^awalketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
- 27 He that ^mgiveth unto the poor shall not lack;
But he that ^ahideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
- 28 When ^othe wicked rise, men hide themselves;
But when they perish, the righteous increase.
- 29 He that being ^ooften re-proved hardeneth his neck
Shall ^asuddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
- 2 When the ^arighteous ²are in-creased, the people rejoice;
But ^awhen a wicked man bear-eth rule, the people sigh.
- 3 Whoso ^aloveth wisdom rejoic-eth his father;
But he that ^akeepeth company with harlots wasteth ^{his} substance.
- 4 The ^aking by justice establish-eth the land;
But ^ohe that ^aexacteth gifts overthroweth it.
- 5 A man that ^aflattereth his neighbor
Spreadeth a net for his steps.
- 6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a ^asnare;
But the righteous doth ^asing and rejoice.
- 7 The ^arighteous taketh knowl-edge of the cause of the poor;
The wicked ^ahath not under-standing to know ^{it}.
- 8 Scoffers ^aset a city in a flame;
But ^awise men turn away wrath.

¹ Or, are in authority
² Or, he that imposeth tribute. Heb. a man of offerings.
³ Or, understandeth not knowledge

Sundry Antithetic Proverbs. Sundry Observations concerning Men and Things

- 9 If a wise man hath a controversy with a foolish man,
 1 Whether he be angry or laugh, there will be no rest.
- 10 The ^abloodthirsty hate him that is perfect;
 2 And as for the upright, they seek his life.
- 11 A ^afool uttereth all his ^aanger; But a ^awise man keepeth it back and stilleth it.
- 12 If a ^aruler hearkeneth to falsehood,
 All his servants are wicked.
- 13 The ^apoor man and the oppressor meet together;
 Jehovah ^alighteneth the eyes of them both.
- 14 The ^aking that faithfully judgeth the poor,
 His ^athrone shall be established for ever.
- 15 The ^arod and reproof give wisdom;
 But a child left to himself ^acauseth shame to his mother.
- 16 When the wicked ^aare increased, transgression increaseth;
 But the ^arighteous shall look upon their fall.
- 17 ^mCorrect thy son, and he will give thee rest;
 Yea, he will ⁿgive delight unto thy soul.
- 18 Where there is ^ano vision, the people ^pcast off restraint;
 But he that ^akeepeth the law, happy is he.
- 19 A servant will not be corrected by words;
 For though he understand, he will not ^agive heed.
- 20 Seest thou a man that is ^ahasty in his ^awords?
 There is ^amore hope of a fool than of him.
- 21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child
 Shall have him ^abecome ^aa son at the last.
- 22 An ^aangry man stirreth up strife,
 And a ^awrathful man aboundeth in transgression.
- 23 A man's ^apride shall bring him low;
 But he that is of a ^alowly spirit shall obtain honor.

1 Or, He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest

2 Or, But the upright care for his soul

3 Heb. spirit.

4 Or, are in authority

5 Heb. answer.

6 Or, business

7 The meaning of the word is doubtful.

^a Gen. 4. 5-8; 1 Jn. 3. 12

^b ch. 12. 16;

^c ch. 19. 11

^d 1 K. 12. 14

^e ch. 22. 2

^f Ezr. 9. 8;

^g Ps. 13. 3

^h 1s. 72. 4;

ⁱ Is. 11. 4

^j ch. 16. 12;

^k ch. 18. 24;

^l ch. 22. 15

^m ch. 10. 1

ⁿ ch. 10. 1

^o 1 S. 3. 1;

^p Ps. 74. 9;

^q Am. 8. 11,

^r Ex. 32. 25

^s ch. 8. 32;

^t Ps. 1. 1, 2;

^u 106. 3; 119. 2;

^v Jn. 13. 17

^w Jas. 1. 19

^x ch. 26. 12

^y ch. 30. 23

^z ch. 15. 18;

^{aa} ch. 26. 21

^{ab} ch. 17. 19

^{ac} ch. 11. 2;

^{ad} 16. 18;

^{ae} 2 S. 22. 28;

^{af} Dan. 4. 30,

^{ag} 31; Mt. 23. 12;

^{ah} Jas. 4. 6

^{ai} ch. 15. 33;

^{aj} 18. 12; 22. 4;

^{ak} Is. 66. 2;

^{al} Lk. 14. 11;

^{am} 18. 14;

^{an} Jas. 4. 10

^{ao} ch. 15. 32

^{ap} Lev. 5. 1

^{aq} Gen. 12. 12;

^{ar} 20. 2;

^{as} Lk. 12. 4;

^{at} Jn. 12. 42,

^{au} 43

^{av} ch. 18. 10;

^{aw} 23. 25; Ps. 1. 1-16

^{ax} ch. 19. 6

^{ay} Is. 49. 4;

^{az} 1 Cor. 4. 4

^{ba} ch. 12. 8;

^{bb} Ps. 6. 8;

^{bc} 139. 21, 22

^{bd} ver. 10;

^{be} Ps. 69. 4;

^{bf} Mt. 10. 22;

^{bg} 24. 9; Jn. 15. 18;

^{bh} 17. 14;

^{bi} 1 Jn. 3. 13

^{bj} ch. 31. 1.

^{bk} ch. 12. 1;

^{bl} Ps. 49. 10

^{bm} ch. 9. 30

^{bn} Ps. 65. 18;

^{bo} Jn. 6. 13;

^{bp} Eph. 4. 9

^{bq} Ex. 15. 10;

^{br} Ps. 135. 7

^{bs} Job 26. 8;

^{bt} 38. 8, 9

^{bu} Ps. 24. 2;

^{bv} Is. 45. 13

^{bw} Rev. 19. 12

^{bx} Ps. 12. 6;

^{by} 18. 30

^{bz} ch. 2. 7;

- 24 Whoso is partner with a thief
^ahateth his own soul;
 He ^aheareth the adjuration and uttereth nothing.

- 25 The ^afear of man bringeth a snare;

- But whoso ^aputteth his trust in Jehovah ^ashall be safe.

- 26 ^aMany seek the ruler's favor;
 But a man's ^ajudgment cometh from Jehovah.

- 27 An ^aunjust man is an abomination to the righteous;
 And he that is ^aupright in the way is an abomination to the wicked.

30 The words of Agur the son of ^aJakeh; the ¹⁰oracle.

- The man saith ¹¹unto Ithiel, unto Ithiel and Ucal:

- 2 Surely I am more ^abrutish than any man,
 And have not the understanding of a man;

- 3 And I have not learned wisdom,
¹²Neither have I the ^aknowledge of the Holy One.

- 4 Who hath ^aascended up into heaven, and descended?
 Who hath gathered the ^mwind in his fists?

- Who hath ^abound the waters in his garment?

- Who hath ^aestablished all the ends of the earth?

- What is his ^aname, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?

- 5 Every ^aword of God is ¹³tried:
 He is a ^ashield unto them that take refuge in him.

- 6 ^aAdd thou not unto his words,
 Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

- 7 Two things have I asked of thee;
 Deny me *them* not before I die:

- 8 Remove far from me falsehood and lies;

- Give me neither poverty nor riches;

Ps. 3. 3; 34. 11 ^aDt. 4. 2; 12. 32; Rev. 22. 18

^a Heb. shall be set on high.

¹⁰ Or, Jakeh, of Massa: See Gen. 25. 14.

¹¹ Or, burden

¹² Or, as otherwise read, I have wearied myself O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: For I am &c.

¹³ Or, That I should have the knowledge &c.

¹⁴ Heb. purified.

Sundry Observations concerning Men and Things

- Feed me with ¹the "food that is needful for me:
- 9 Lest I be ^bfull, and ^cdeny thee, and say, Who is Jehovah? Or lest I be ^apoor, and steal, And ²use profanely the name of my God.
- 10 Slander not a servant unto his master, Lest he ^ccurse thee, and thou be held guilty.
- 11 There is a generation that ^acurse their father, And bless not their mother.
- 12 There is a generation that are ^apure in their own eyes, And ^{yet} are not washed from their filthiness.
- 13 There is a generation, oh how ^alofty are their eyes! And their eyelids are lifted up.
- 14 There is a generation whose ^ateeth are as swords, and their ^ajaw teeth as knives, To ^mdevour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
- 15 The ³horseleach hath two daughters, ^acrying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, Yea, four that say not, Enough:
- 16 ^aSheol; and the ^abarren womb; The earth that is not satisfied with water; And the fire that saith not, Enough.
- 17 The eye that ^amocketh at his father, And ^adespiseth to obey his mother, The ^aravens of ⁵the valley shall pick it out, And the ^ayoung ^aeagles shall eat it.
- 18 There are three things which are too wonderful for me, Yea, four which I know not:
- 19 The way of an ^aeagle in the air; The way of a serpent upon a rock; The way of a ship in the midst of the sea; And the way of a man with a maiden.
- 20 So is the way of an ^aadulterous woman; She eateth, and wipeth her mouth, And saith, I have done no wickedness.
- 21 ^aFor three things the earth doth tremble, And for four, ^awhich it cannot bear:
- 22 For a ^aservant when he is king; And a fool when he is ^afilled with food;
- 23 For an ^aodious woman when she is married; And a handmaid that is ^aheir to her mistress.
- 24 There are four things which are little upon the earth, But they are exceeding wise:
- 25 The ^aants are a people not strong, Yet they provide their food in the summer;
- 26 The ^aconies are but a feeble folk, Yet make they their houses in the rocks;
- 27 The locusts have no king, Yet go they forth all of them by ^abands;
- 28 The lizard ^ataketh hold with her hands, Yet is she in kings' palaces.
- 29 There are three things which are stately in their march, Yea, four which are stately in going:
- 30 The lion, which is ^amightiest among beasts, And ^aturneth not away for any;
- 31 The ^agreyhound; the he-goat also; And the king ¹⁰against whom there is no rising up.
- 32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, Or if thou hast thought evil, ^aLay thy hand upon thy mouth.
- 33 For the ¹¹churning of milk bringeth forth butter, And the ¹¹wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood; So the ¹¹forcing of ^awrath bringeth forth strife.

^a Job 23. 12;
^b Mt. 6. 11;
^c Dt. 8. 12;
31. 20;
Neh. 9. 25;
Hos. 13. 6
^c Josh. 24.
27; Job 31.
28

^d ch. 6. 30
^e Ex. 20. 7
^f Eccl. 7. 21
^g ch. 20. 20;
Ex. 21. 17
^h ch. 16. 2;
Lk. 13. 11
ⁱ ch. 6. 17;
Is. 2. 11;
5. 15

^k Ps. 57. 4
^l Job 29. 17
^m Ps. 14. 4;
Am. 8. 4
ⁿ ch. 27. 20
^o Gen. 30. 1
^p Gen. 9. 22
^q ch. 15. 20;
23. 22
^r Dt. 23. 26
^s Dt. 28. 43;
Jer. 48. 40;
49. 22

^t ch. 5. 6
^u ch. 19. 10
^v ver. 3
^w ch. 12. 4
^x ch. 23. 21
^y ch. 6. 6-8
^a Lev. 11. 5;
Ps. 104. 18

^b Joel 2. 7

^c Judg. 14.
18; 2 S. 1.
23
^d Mic. 5. 8

^e Job 21. 5;
40. 4; Mic.
7. 16

^f ch. 10. 12;
29. 22

⁷ Heb. Under.

⁸ Or, thou canst seize with thy hands

⁹ Or, war-horse. Heb. well girl (or, well knell) in the loins.

¹⁰ Or, when his army is with him

¹¹ Heb. pressing.

¹ Heb. the bread of my portion.

² Heb. handle the name.

³ Or, vampire

⁴ Or, called

⁵ Or, the brook

⁶ Or, vultures

A Mother's Counsel to a King. Description of a Worthy Woman

31 ¹The words of king Lemuel; the ²oracle which his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, O ³son of my womb?

And what, O son of my ⁴vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto women,

Nor thy ways to ⁵that which ⁶destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for ⁷kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to ⁸drink wine;

Nor for princes ⁹to say, Where is strong drink?

5 Lest they drink, and forget ¹⁰the law,

And ¹¹pervert the justice *due* to ¹²any that is afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ¹³ready to perish, And wine unto the ¹⁴bitter in soul:

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty,

And remember his misery no more.

8 ¹⁵Open thy mouth for the dumb, In the cause of all such as are ¹⁶left desolate.

9 Open thy mouth, ¹⁷judge righteously,

And minister ¹⁸justice to the poor and needy.

10 A ¹⁹worthy woman who can find?

For her price is far ²⁰above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her,

And he shall have no lack of ²¹gain.

12 She doeth him good and not evil All the days of her life.

13 She seeketh ²²wool and flax, And worketh ²³willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the ²⁴merchant-ships; She bringeth her bread from afar.

15 She ²⁵riseth also while it is yet night,

And ²⁶giveth food to her household,

And their ²⁷task to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it;

With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She ²⁸girdeth her loins with strength,

And maketh strong her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is profitable;

Her lamp goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the distaff,

And her ²⁹hands hold the spindle.

20 She ³⁰stretcheth out her ³¹hand to the poor;

Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household;

For all her household are ³²clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh for herself ³³carpets of tapestry;

Her clothing is ³⁴fine linen and ³⁵purple.

23 Her husband is known ³⁶in the gates,

When he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh ³⁷linen garments and selleth them,

And delivereth girdles unto the ³⁸merchant.

25 ³⁹Strength and dignity are her clothing;

And she laugheth at the time to come.

26 She ⁴⁰openeth her mouth with wisdom;

And the ⁴¹law of kindness is on her tongue.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household,

And eateth not the ⁴²bread of idleness.

28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed;

Her husband *also*, and he praiseth her, *saying*:

29 Many daughters have done ⁴³worthily,

But thou excellest them all.

30 Grace is deceitful, and ⁴⁴beauty is vain;

But a woman that ⁴⁵fareth Jehovah, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands;

And let her works praise her in the gates.

^a Is. 49. 15

^b 1 S. 1. 11

^c ch. 5. 9

^d Dt. 17. 17;

^e 1 K. 11. 1;

^f Neh. 13. 26

^g Eccl. 10. 17

^h ch. 20. 1;

ⁱ Is. 5. 22;

^j Hos. 4. 11

^k ch. 17. 15;

^l Ex. 23. 6;

^m Dt. 16. 19

ⁿ Job 29. 13

^o Job 3. 20;

^p Is. 38. 15

^q ch. 24. 11;

^r 12-17; Ps.

^s 82. 3

^t Lev. 19. 15;

^u Dt. 1. 16

^v Is. 1. 17;

^w Jer. 22. 16

^x ch. 12. 4;

^y 19. 14;

^z Ruth 3. 11

^{aa} ch. 8. 11;

^{ab} Job 28. 18

^{ac} ver. 21-24

^{ad} Ezek. 27.

^{ae} 25

^{af} ch. 20. 13;

^{ag} Rom. 12. 11

^{ah} Lk. 12. 42

^{ai} 1 K. 18. 46;

^{aj} 2 K. 4. 29;

^{ak} Job 38. 3

^{al} ch. 22. 9;

^{am} Dt. 15. 11;

^{an} Job 31.

^{ao} 16-20;

^{ap} Rom. 12.

^{aq} 13; Eph.

^{ar} 4. 28

^{as} 2 S. 1. 24

^{at} ch. 7. 16

^{au} Gen. 41. 42;

^{av} Rev. 19. 8,

^{aw} 14

^{ax} Judg. 8. 26;

^{ay} Lk. 16. 19

^{az} Ruth 4. 1,

^{ba} 11

^{bb} Judg. 14.

^{bc} 12

^{bd} ver. 17

^{be} ch. 10. 31

^{bf} ch. 19. 15

^{bg} ch. 12. 4

^{bh} ch. 6. 25

^{bi} ch. 22. 4

¹ Or, *The words of Lemuel king of Massa, which &c.* See ch. 30. 1, margin. ² Or, *burden*

³ Or, *as otherwise read, them that destroy*

⁴ Another reading is, *to desire strong drink.*

⁵ Heb. *that which is decreed.*

⁶ Heb. *all the sons of affliction.*

⁷ Or, *ready to pass away* Heb. *the sons of passing away.*

⁸ Heb. *spoil.*

⁹ Or, *at the business of* ¹⁰ Or, *portion.*

¹¹ Heb. *palm.*

¹² Heb. *palm.*

¹³ Or, *cushion.*

¹⁴ Heb. *Canaanite.*

¹⁵ Or, *teaching*

ECCLESIASTES

OR, THE PREACHER

The Preacher declares that All Things are Vanity. His own Experience of the Vanity of Knowledge and of Pleasure

1 The words of ¹the ^aPreacher, the son of David, ^bking in Jerusalem.

² ^aVanity of vanities, saith the ^aPreacher; vanity of vanities, all is vanity. ³ ^aWhat profit hath man of all his labor wherein he laboreth under the sun? ⁴ One generation goeth, and another generation cometh; but the ^aearth abideth for ever. ⁵ The ^asun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to its place where it ariseth. ⁶ The ^awind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it turneth about continually in its course, and the wind returneth again to its circuits. ⁷ All the ^arivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither they go again. ⁸ ^aAll things are full of weariness; man cannot utter it: ^athe eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. ⁹ ^aThat which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. ¹⁰ Is there a thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been long ago, in the ages which were before us. ¹¹ There is ^ano remembrance of the former generations; neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter generations that are to come, among those that shall come after.

¹² I the ^aPreacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³ And I ^aapplied my heart to seek and to ^asearch out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven: it is a sore ^atravail that God hath given to the sons of

^a ver. 12;
ch. 7. 27;
12. 8-10
^b ver. 12
^c ch. 12. 8;
Ps. 39. 5,
6; 62. 9;
144. 4;
Rom. 8. 20
^d ch. 2. 11;
3. 9; 5. 18
^e Ps. 104. 5;
113. 90
^f Ps. 19. 4-6
^g ch. 11. 5
^h ch. 4. 8;
Prov. 27. 20
ⁱ ch. 2. 12;
3. 15; 6. 10
^k ch. 2. 16;
9. 5
^l ver. 1
^m ver. 17
ⁿ ch. 3. 10,
11; 7. 25;
8. 17
^o ch. 2. 23,
26; 3. 10

^p ch. 2. 11,
17; 4. 4;
6. 9
^q ch. 7. 13
^r ch. 2. 9;
1 K. 3. 12;
4. 30; 10. 23
^s ver. 13
^t ch. 2. 12;
7. 25
^u ch. 2. 23;
12. 12
^v ch. 7. 4;
8. 16
^w ch. 7. 3, 6;
Prov. 14. 13
^x ch. 10. 10;
Judg. 9.
12; Ps. 104.
15
^y ch. 7. 25
^z ver. 24; ch.
3. 12, 13;
5. 18; 6. 12;
8. 15; 12.
13
^{aa} 1 K. 7. 1-12
^{ab} S. 8. 11,
12
^{ac} S. 8. 4, 16;
5. 1
^{ad} Neh. 2. 8
^{ae} Neh. 2. 14;
3. 15, 16

men to be exercised therewith. ¹⁴ I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is ^avanity and ^astriving after wind. ¹⁵ That which is ^acrooked cannot be made straight; and ^athat which is wanting cannot be numbered. ¹⁶ I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great ^awisdom ^aabove all that were before me ^ain Jerusalem; yea, my heart ^ahath had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. ¹⁷ And I ^aapplied my heart to know wisdom, and to ^aknow madness and folly: I perceived that this also was a striving after wind. ¹⁸ For ^ain much wisdom is much grief; and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

2 I said in my heart, Come now, I will prove thee with ^amirth; ^atherefore enjoy ^apleasure; and, behold, this also was vanity. ² ^aI said of laughter, It is mad; and of mirth, What doeth it? ³ I searched in my heart how to ^acheer my flesh with wine, my heart yet ^aguiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on ^afolly, till I might see ^awhat it was good for the sons of men that they should do under heaven ^aall the days of their life. ⁴ I made me great works; I ^abuilded me houses; I planted me ^avineyards; ⁵ I made me ^agardens and ^aparks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit; ⁶ I made me ^apools of water, to water therefrom the forest where trees were reared; ⁷ I bought men-servants and maid-servants,

^a Or, a feeding on wind (see Hos. 12. 1) Or, vexation of spirit (and so elsewhere)
^b Heb. defect. ^c Or, yea, more than all
^d Heb. over. ^e Heb. hath seen abundantly.
^f Or, and thou shalt enjoy ^g Or, good
^h Or, holding its course
ⁱ Heb. the number of days of their life.

¹ Heb. Koheleth. ² Or, torrents
³ Or, All words are feeble

The Vanity of Possessions, of Wisdom, and of Labor. All Things have their Time, and are good in their Season

and had servants ^aborn in my house; also I had great possessions of ^bherds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem; 8 I gathered me also silver and ^cgold, and the treasure of ^dkingdoms and of the ^eprovinces; I gat me ^fmen-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, ^gmusical instruments, and that of all sorts. 9 So I was ^hgreat, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom ⁱremained with me. 10 And ^jwhatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced because of all my labor; and this was my ^kportion from all my labor. 11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had labored to do; and, behold, all was ^lvanity and ^ma striving after wind, and there was ⁿno profit under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to ^obehold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what ^pcan the man do that cometh ^qafter the king? ^reven ^sthat which hath been done long ago. 13 Then I saw that ^twisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. 14 The wise man's eyes are in his head, and the ^ufool walketh in darkness: and yet I perceived that ^vone event happeneth to them all. 15 Then said I in my heart, ^wAs it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and ^xwhy was I then more wise? Then said I in my heart, that this also is vanity. 16 For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is ^yno remembrance for ever; seeing that in the days to come all will have been long forgotten. And ^zhow doth the wise man die even as the fool! 17 So I ^{aa}hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun was grievous unto me; for all is ^{ab}vanity and ^{ac}a striving after wind.

18 And I hated ^{ad}all my labor wherein I labored under the sun, seeing that I must ^{ae}leave it unto the man that shall be after me. 19 And who knoweth whether he

^a Gen. 14.
14; 15; 8.

^b 1 K. 4. 23.

^c 1 K. 9. 28;

10. 10, 14, 21

^d 1 K. 4. 21

^e 1 K. 20. 14;

Lam. 1. 1.

^f 2 S. 19. 35

^g ch. 1. 16;

1 Chr. 29.

25

^h ch. 6. 2

ⁱ ch. 3. 22;

5. 18; 9. 9.

^j ver. 22, 23;

ch. 1. 14

^k ch. 1. 3;

3. 9; 5. 16

^l ch. 1. 17

^m c. 1. 9, 10

c. 1. 7, 11,

12, 19; 9. 10

13; 10. 10

ⁿ Prov. 17.

24; 1 Jn. 2.

11

^o ch. 3. 19;

6. 6; 7. 2;

9. 2, 3;

Ps. 4. 10

^p ver. 16

^q ch. 6. 8, 11

ch. 1. 11;

4. 16; 9. 5

^r ver. 14

^s ch. 4. 2

^t ver. 11;

ch. 1. 3

^u Ps. 39. 6;

49. 10

^v ch. 4. 4

^w ver. 18

^x cu. 1. 14

^y ch. 1. 13;

5. 17; Job

5. 7; 14. 1

^z Ps. 127. 2

^{aa} ver. 3; ch.

3. 12, 13, 22;

5. 13; 6. 12;

8. 13; 9. 7;

1 Tim. 6. 17

^{ab} ch. 3. 13

^{ac} Job 32. 8;

Prov. 2. 6

^{ad} Job 15. 20

^{ae} Job 27. 16,

17; Prov.

13. 22

^{af} ch. 1. 14

^{ag} ver. 17;

ch. 8. 6

^{ah} Job 14. 5;

Heb. 9. 27

^{ai} Rom. 12. 15

^{aj} Ps. 126. 2

^{ak} Ex. 15. 20

^{al} Am. 5. 13

^{am} Ps. 101. 3;

Prov. 13. 5

will be a wise man or a fool? yet will he have rule over all my labor wherein I have labored, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This also is vanity. 20 Therefore I turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning ^{an}all the labor wherein I had labored under the sun. 21 For there is a man whose labor is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with ^{ao}skillfulness; yet to a man that hath not labored therein shall he ^{ap}leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. 22 For what hath a man of ^{aq}all his labor, and of the ^{ar}striving of his heart, wherein he laboreth under the sun? 23 For all his days are ^{as}but sorrows, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart ^{at}taketh no rest. This also is vanity.

24 There is ^{au}nothing better for a man ^{av}than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it is ^{aw}from the hand of God. 25 For who can eat, or who can ^{ax}have enjoyment, ^{ay}more than I? 26 For to the man that pleaseth him ^{az}God giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but ^{ba}to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may ^{bb}give to him that pleaseth God. This also is ^{bc}vanity and a striving after wind.

3 For everything there is a season, and a ^{bd}time for every ^{be}purpose under heaven: 2 a time to be born, and a ^{bf}time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; 3 a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up; 4 a time to weep, and a time to ^{bg}laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to ^{bh}dance; 5 a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; 6 a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; 7 a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to ^{bi}keep silence, and a time to speak; 8 a time to love, and a time to ^{bj}hate; a time for war, and a time for

¹ Or, concubines very many The meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain. ² Or, stand by me ³ Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago? Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done?

⁴ Or, success ⁵ Heb, give ⁶ Or, vexation ⁷ Or, hasten thereto ⁸ Acc. to Sept. and Syr., apart from him. ⁹ Or, matter

Man's Wickedness, and Likeness to the Beast. The Evils of Oppression, Discontent, Solitariness, and Willful Rulers

peace. 9 ^aWhat profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboreth? 10 I have seen the ^btravail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. 11 He hath ^cmade everything beautiful in its time: also he hath set ^deternity in their heart, yet so that man ^ecannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end. 12 I know that there is ^fnothing better for them, than to rejoice, and ^gto do good so long as they live. 13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labor, is the ^hgift of God. 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it; and God hath done it, that men should ⁱfear before him. 15 ^jThat which is hath been long ago; and that which is to be hath long ago been: and God seeketh again that which is ^kpassed away.

16 And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of justice, that ^lwickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. 17 I said in my heart, ^mGod will judge the righteous and the wicked; for there is a ⁿtime there for every ^opurpose and for every work. 18 ^pI said in my heart, *It is* because of the sons of men, that God may see that they themselves are ^qbut as ^rbeasts. 19 ^sFor that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one ^tbreath; and man hath no preeminence above the beasts: for all is vanity. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the ^udust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the ^vspirit ^wof man, ^xwhether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast, ^ywhether it goeth downward to the earth? 22 Wherefore I saw that there is ^znothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him ^{aa}back to see ^{ab}what shall be after him?

^a ch. 1. 3; 2.

^b ch. 1. 13;

^c 2. 26

^d Gen. 1. 31

^e ch. 7. 23;

^f 8. 17; Job

^g 5. 9; Rom.

^h 11. 33

ⁱ ch. 2. 24;

^j ref.

^k ch. 2. 24;

^l ch. 5. 7;

^m 13; 8. 12;

ⁿ 13; 12. 13;

^o ch. 1. 9;

^p 6. 10

^q ch. 4. 1; 5.

^r 8; 8. 9

^s ch. 11. 9;

^t Gen. 18.

^u 25; Ps. 96.

^v 13; 94. 9;

^w Mt. 16. 27;

^x Rom. 2. 6-

^y 10; 2 Th.

^z 1. 6-9

^{aa} ver. 1; ch.

^{ab} 8. 6

^a Ps. 49. 12,

^b 20; 73. 22

^c ch. 9. 12

^d ch. 12. 7;

^e Gen. 3. 19;

^f Ps. 103. 14

^g ch. 12. 7

^h ch. 2. 24

ⁱ ch. 2. 13;

^j 6. 12; 8. 7;

^k 10. 11

^l ch. 3. 16;

^m 5. 8; Job

ⁿ 31. 9; 1st.

^o 12. 5; Is.

^p 5. 7

^q Lam. 1. 9

^r ch. 2. 17;

^s Job 3.

^t 11-26

^u ch. 6. 3

^v ch. 2. 21

^w ch. 1. 14

^x Prov. 6. 10;

^y 24. 33

^z Is. 9. 20

^{aa} Prov. 15.

^{ab} 16. 17; 16. 8

^{ac} ch. 1. 8;

^{ad} 5. 10; Prov.

^{ae} 27. 20

^{af} ch. 2. 21

^{ag} ch. 1. 13

^{ah} 1 K. 1. 1

^{ai} ch. 7. 19;

^{aj} 9. 15

^{ak} Gen. 41. 14,

^{al} 41-43

4 Then I returned and saw all the ^aoppressions that are done under the sun: and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had ^bno comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter. 2 Wherefore ^cI praised the dead that have been long dead more than the living that are yet alive; 3 yea, ^d10th better than them both ^edid I esteem him that hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Then I saw all labor and every ^funskilful work, that ^gfor this a man is envied of his neighbor. This also is ^hvanity and a striving after wind. 5 The fool ⁱfoldeth his hands together, and ^jeateth his own flesh. 6 ^kBetter is a handful, ^lwith quietness, than two handfuls ^mwith labor and striving after wind.

7 Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. 8 There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labor, neither are ⁿhis eyes satisfied with riches. ^oFor whom then, ^psait he, do I labor, and deprive my soul of good? This also is vanity, yea, it is a ^qsore travail. 9 Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor. 10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath not another to lift him up. 11 Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but ^rhow can one be warm ^salone? 12 And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 Better is a ^tpoor and wise youth than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to receive admonition any more. 14 For ^uout of prison he came forth to be king; yea, even in his kingdom he was born poor. 15 I saw all the living that walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the second, that stood up in his stead. 16 ^vThere was no end of all the

¹⁰ Or, better than they both is he that &c.

¹¹ Or, successful

¹² Or, it cometh of a man's rivalry with his

neighbor

¹³ Or, of

¹⁴ Or, There is no end, in the mind of all the

people, to all that hath been before them; they

also &c.

¹ Or, the world

² Or, to get good

³ Or, That which hath been is now

⁴ Heb. driven away

⁵ Or, matter

⁶ Or, I am in my heart concerning the sons of

men, It is this God &c.

⁷ Or, spirit

⁸ Heb. of the sons of men.

⁹ Or, that goeth

Piety enjoined. False and True Use of Riches. Vanity of Good Things which cannot be enjoyed

people, even of all them over whom he was: yet they that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is "vanity and a striving after wind.

* 5 ^bKeep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God; for to draw nigh to hear is better than to give the "sacrifice of fools: for they know not that they do evil.

* 2 Be not ^arash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter "anything before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy "words be few. 3 For a dream cometh with a multitude of ²business, and a "fool's voice with a multitude of words.

4 When thou "vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: ^apay that which thou vowest. 5 "Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. 6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the ³angel, that it was an ^kerror: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thy hands? 7 For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words: but ^tfear thou God.

8 If thou seest the ^moppression of the poor, and the "violent taking away of justice and righteousness in ^aa province, ^mmarvel not at the matter: for ⁿone higher than the high regardeth; and there are higher than they. 9 "Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 "He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this also is vanity. 11 "When goods increase, they are increased that eat them; and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, save the beholding of *them* with his eyes? 12 The sleep of a laboring man is ^asweet, whether he eat little or much; but the fulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*, "riches kept by the owner thereof

^a ch. 1. 14

* [Ch. 4. 17 in Heb.]

^b Ex. 3. 5; 30. 18-20; Is. 1. 12

* [Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.]

^c 1 S. 15. 22; Prov. 15. 8; 21. 27

^d Prov. 20. 25

^e 1 rov. 10. 19; Mt. 6. 7

^f ch. 10. 14; Job 11. 2

^g Num. 30. 2; Ps. 50. 14; 76. 11

^h Ps. 66. 13, 14

ⁱ Prov. 20. 25; Acts 5. 4

^k Lev. 4. 2, 22; Num. 15. 25, & c.

^l ch. 3. 14; 7. 18; 8. 12, 13; 12. 13

^m ch. 4. 1

ⁿ Ezek. 18. 18

^o 1 Pet. 4. 12

^p Ex. 2. 25; Ps. 12. 5

^q ch. 2. 10, 11

^r ch. 2. 9

^s 1 rov. 3. 24

^t ch. 6. 2

^u Job 1. 21

^v Ps. 43. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 7

^w ch. 1. 3; 2. 11; 3. 8

^x Prov. 11. 29

^y ch. 2. 23

^z ch. 2. 24, ref.

^{aa} ch. 2. 10

^{ab} ch. 6. 2; 2 Chr. 1. 12

^{ac} ch. 6. 2

^{ad} ch. 3. 13

^{ae} ch. 5. 13

^{af} 1 K. 3. 13

^{ag} Ps. 17. 14; 73. 7

^{ah} Is. 14. 20; Jer. 8. 2; 22. 19

^{ai} ch. 4. 3; Job 3. 18

^{aj} ch. 2. 14, ref.

^{ak} Prov. 16. 26

^{al} ch. 2. 15

to his hurt: 14 and those riches perish by evil ²adventure; and if he hath begotten a son, there is nothing in his hand. 15 "As he came forth from his mother's womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take "nothing for his labor, which he may carry away in his hand. 16 And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and "what profit hath he that he "laboreth for the wind? 17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he is "sore vexed, and hath sickness and wrath.

18 behold, ^othat which I have seen to be "good and to be comely is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labor, wherein he laboreth under the sun, "all the days of his life which God hath given him: for this is his "portion. 19 Every man also to whom "God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him "power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labor—this is the "gift of God. 20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

6 There is an "evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: 2 a man to whom God "giveth riches, wealth, and honor, so that he ^hlacketh nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet, God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but an alien eateth it; this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. 3 If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul be not filled with good, and moreover he have "no burial; I say, that ^aan untimely birth is better than he: 4 for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with darkness; 5 moreover it hath not seen the sun "nor known it: "this hath rest rather than the other: 6 yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet enjoy no good, "do not all go to one place?

7 ^mAll the labor of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. 8 For "what advantage hath

^o Or, that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one & c.

^h Heb. the number of the days.

^a Or, neither had any knowledge.

^o Or, it is better with this than with the other

¹ Or, a word

² Or, messenger of God See Mal. 2. 7.

³ Or, the state

⁴ Or, But the profit of a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field (or, a king over the cultivated field)

Sobriety, Docility, Patience, and Wisdom enjoined. Use of Wisdom, and Folly of Wickedness

the wise more than the fool? ¹or what hath the poor man, that knoweth how to walk before the living? ⁹ Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this also is vanity and a striving after wind.

¹⁰ Whatsoever hath been, the name thereof was given long ago; and it is known what man is; neither can he contend with him that is mightier than he. ¹¹ Seeing there are many things that increase vanity, what is man the better? ¹² For who knoweth what is good for man in his life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

⁷ A good name is better than precious oil; and the day of death, than the day of one's birth. ² It is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart. ³ Sorrow is better than laughter; for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made glad. ⁴ The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

⁵ It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. ⁶ For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity. ⁷ Surely extortion maketh the wise man foolish; and a bribe destroyeth the understanding.

⁸ Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. ⁹ Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry; for anger resteth in the bosom of fools. ¹⁰ Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.

¹¹ Wisdom is as good as an inheritance; yea, more excellent is

¹ Or, *the poor man that hath understanding, is walking before the living*

² Or, *Whatsoever he do, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man*

³ Heb. *Ada*. See Gen. 2. 7. ⁴ Or, *words*

⁵ Heb. *the number of the days*

⁶ Or, *better* ⁷ Or, *For* ⁸ Or, *veered*

⁹ Or, *recreation* ¹⁰ Heb. *out of wisdom*

¹¹ Or, *is good together with an inheritance, and profitable unto them &c.*

^a ch. 11. 9

^b ch. 1. 14

^c ch. 1. 9;

3. 15

^d Prov. 21.

30; Job 9.

35; 40. 4;

Is. 45. 2;

^e ch. 3. 22,

ref.

^f Prov. 22. 1

^g ver. 8;

^h ch. 4. 2

ⁱ ch. 2. 16;

3. 19, 20;

6. 6; 9. 2, 3

^j Ps. 90. 12

^k ch. 2. 2

^l 2 Cor. 7. 10

^m ch. 9. 17;

Ps. 111. 5;

Prov. 6. 23;

13. 13; 15.

31. 32; 23.

12

ⁿ Ps. 58. 9;

118. 12

^o ch. 2. 2

^p ch. 4. 1; 5. 8

^q Ex. 23. 8;

Dt. 16. 19;

Prov. 17. 8,

23

^r ver. 1

^s Prov. 14.

29; 16. 32;

Gal. 5. 22;

Eph. 4. 2

^t Prov. 14.

17; Jas. 1.

19

^u Prov. 8. 10,

11

^v ver. 13

^w ch. 9. 13

^x Prov. 3. 18;

8. 35

^y ch. 3. 11; 8.

17

^z ch. 1. 15

^a ch. 3. 22;

9. 7; 11. 9;

Dt. 26. 11

^b Dt. 8. 5

^c ch. 3. 22,

ref.

^d ch. 6. 12;

9. 9

^e ch. 8. 14

^f ch. 8. 12, 13

^g Rom. 12. 3

^h Job 22. 16;

Ps. 55. 23;

Prov. 10. 27

ⁱ ver. 16

^k ver. 17

^l ch. 3. 14;

5. 7; 8. 13,

13; 12. 13

^m ver. 12

ⁿ ch. 9. 13-13

^o 1 K. 3. 46;

2 Chr. 6. 36;

Ps. 143. 2;

Prov. 20. 9;

Rom. 3. 23

^p Prov. 30. 11

^q ch. 3. 11;

8. 17

^r Rom. 11. 33

^s Job 11. 7;

37. 23

^t ch. 1. 17;

10. 13

^u Prov. 5. 4

^v Prov. 7. 23

^w Prov. 6. 23,

34

^x Prov. 22. 14

it for them that see the sun. ¹² For wisdom is a defence, even as money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom preserveth the life of him that hath it. ¹³ Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked? ¹⁴ In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider; yea, God hath made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man should not find out anything that shall be after him.

¹⁵ All this have I seen in my days of vanity: there is a righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his evil-doing. ¹⁶ Be not righteous overmuch; neither make thyself overwise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself? ¹⁷ Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time? ¹⁸ It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea, also from that withdraw not thy hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth from them all.

¹⁹ Wisdom is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers that are in a city. ²⁰ Surely there is not a righteous man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. ²¹ Also take not heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee; ²² for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

²³ All this have I proved in wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me. ²⁴ That which is, is far off and exceeding deep; who can find it out? ²⁵ I turned about, and my heart was set to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the reason of things, and to know that wickedness is folly, and that foolishness is madness. ²⁶ And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and whose hands are bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her. ²⁷ Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, laying one

¹² Heb. *give not thy heart.*

¹³ Or, *tried by* ¹⁴ Or, *hath been*

¹⁵ Or, *the wickedness of folly, and foolishness*

¹⁶ which is madne's

¹⁷ Or, *who is a snare, and her heart is as nets*

¹⁸ Or, *weighing one thing after another, to find*

¹⁹ out the reason

Rulers must be obeyed. The Inequalities of Life. Mystery of God's Doings. All alike perish

thing to another, to find out the account; 28 which my soul still seeketh, but I have not found: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found. 29 Behold, this only have I found: that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

8 Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the hardness of his face is changed. 2 I counsel thee, Keep the king's command, and that in regard of the oath of God. 3 Be not hasty to go out of his presence; persist not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. 4 For the king's word hath power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou? 5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth time and judgment: 6 for to every purpose there is a time and judgment; because the misery of man is great upon him: 7 for he knoweth not that which shall be; for who can tell him how it shall be? 8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no discharge in war: neither shall wickedness deliver him that is given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man hath power over another to his hurt. 10 So I saw the wicked buried, and they came to the grave; and they that had done right went away from the holy place, and were forgotten in the city: this also is vanity. 11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. 12 Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and prolong his days, yet surely I know that it shall be well with

them that fear God, that fear before him: 13 but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there are righteous men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there are wicked men to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. 15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be joyful: for that shall abide with him in his labor all the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.

16 When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes), 17 then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labor to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea more over, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it. 1 For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this: that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them.

2 All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth and to him that sacrificeth not; as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. 3 This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. 4 For to him that is joined with all the living there is hope; for a liv-

^a 1 K. 11. 3
^b Gen. 1. 27
^c Ex. 34. 23, 30
^d Dt. 23. 50
^e Ex. 22. 11; 2 S. 21. 7; Ezek. 17. 18
^f Job. 10. 4
^g Job 9. 12; Dan. 4. 35
^h ch. 12. 13
ⁱ Prov. 12. 21
^k ch. 3. 11, 17
^l ch. 3. 22; 6. 12; 7. 14; 9. 12
^m Ps. 49. 7-9
ⁿ Dt. 20. 5-8
^o ver. 13
^p ch. 4. 1; 5. 8; 7. 7
^q ch. 1. 11; 2. 16; 4. 16; 9. 5, 15
^r Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 86. 15; Rom. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 3. 9
^s ch. 9. 3
^t ch. 7. 15; Is. 65. 20
^u Dt. 4. 40; 12. 25; Ps. 37. 11; Prov. 1. 33; Is. 3. 10

^v ver. 8; Is. 3. 11
^w ch. 6. 12; Job 14. 2
^x ch. 7. 15; Ps. 73. 14
^y Job 21. 7; Ps. 73. 3, 12; Jer. 12. 1; Mal. 3. 15
^z ch. 2. 24; 3. 12, 13; 5. 13; 9. 7
^{aa} ch. 1. 13, 14
^{ab} ch. 2. 23
^{ac} ch. 3. 11
^{ad} ch. 7. 23; Ps. 73. 16; Rom. 11. 33
^{ae} Dt. 33. 3; Job 12. 10; Ps. 119. 109
^{af} ver. 6
^{ag} ch. 10. 11
^{ah} ver. 11; Job 9. 22
^{ai} ch. 2. 14; 3. 19; 6. 6; 7. 2
^{aj} ver. 2
^{ak} ch. 8. 11
^{al} ch. 1. 17

¹ Heb. strength. ² Or, matter ³ Or, evil
⁴ Or, for even when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him? ⁵ Or, wind ⁶ Or, in battle
⁷ Or, what time one man hurt do.
⁸ Or, to his own hurt
⁹ Or, who had come and gone away from the holy place; and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. Or, and men came and went &c.
¹⁰ Or, emboldened

¹¹ Or, and that this should accompany him
¹² Or, travail
¹³ Or, how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes
¹⁴ Another reading is, For who is exempted? With all &c., or who can choose? With all &c.

Cheerfulness and Diligence enjoined. Uncertainties of Life. Excellency of Wisdom. Sundry Maxims

ing dog is better than a dead lion. 5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead ^aknow not anything, neither have they any more a reward; for the ^bmemory of them is forgotten. 6 As well their love, as their hatred and their envy, is perished long ago; neither have they any more a ^cportion for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, ^deat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted thy works. 8 Let thy ^egarments be always white; and let not thy ^fhead lack oil. 9 ^gLive joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of thy ^hlife of vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all thy days of vanity: for that is thy ⁱportion in life, and in thy labor wherein thou laborest under the sun. 10 Whatsoever thy hand ^jfindeth to do, ^kdo it with thy might: for there is ^lno work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in ^mSheol, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the ⁿrace is not to the swift, nor the ^obattle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet ^priches to men of understanding, nor yet favor to men of skill; but time and ^qchance happeneth to them all. 12 For man also ^rknoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the ^sbirds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men ^tsnared in an evil time, when it falleth ^usuddenly upon them.

13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great unto me: 14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it. 15 Now there was found in it a ^vpoor wise man, and he ^wby his wisdom delivered the city; yet ^xno man remembered that same poor man. 16 Then said I, ^yWisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. 17 The ^zwords of the wise heard in quiet are better than the cry of fools. 18 ^aWisdom is better than

weapons of war; but ^bone sinner destroyeth much good.

10 Dead flies cause the oil of the ^cperfumer ^dto send forth an evil odor; so doth a little folly ^eoutweigh wisdom and honor. 2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left. 3 Yea also, when the fool walketh by the way, his ^funderstanding faileth him, and ^ghe saith ^hto every one that he is a fool. 4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, ⁱleave not thy place; for ^jgentleness allayeth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were an ^kerror which proceedeth from the ruler: 6 ^lfolly is set in great ^mdignity, and the rich sit in a low place. 7 I have seen ⁿservants ^oupon horses, and princes walking like servants upon the earth.

8 ^pHe that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a wall, a ^qserpent shall bite him. 9 Whoso ^rheweth out stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood is endangered thereby. 10 If the iron be blunt, and one do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct. 11 ^sIf the serpent bite ^tbefore it is charmed, then is there no advantage in ^uthe charmer.

12 The ^vwords of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a ^wfool will swallow up himself. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness; and the end of ^xhis talk is mischievous ^ymadness. 14 ^zA fool also multiplieth words: yet man knoweth not what shall be; and ^athat which shall be after him, who can tell him? 15 The labor of fools wearieth every one of them; for he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy ^bking is a ^cchild, and thy princes eat in the morning! 17 Happy art thou, O land, when thy

³ Or, to stink and putrefy

⁴ Or, him that is valued for wisdom

⁵ Heb. heart.

⁶ Or, calmness leaveth great sins undone

⁷ Heb. heights.

⁸ Or, moreth stones

⁹ Or, Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment; and the slanderer is no better

¹⁰ Heb. without enchantment

¹¹ Heb. the master of the tongue.

¹² Heb. his mouth.

¹³ Or, servants

^a Job 14. 21
^b ch. 1. 11;
^c 2. 16. 8.
^d 10; Pa. 88.
^e 12; Is. 26.
^f 14.
^g ch. 2. 10;
^h 3. 22.
ⁱ ch. 2. 24.
^j ref.
^k Rev. 3. 4
^l Pa. 23. 5
^m ch. 6. 12;
ⁿ 7. 15
^o ch. 11. 6;
^p Rom. 12.
^q 11; Col.
^r 3. 23
^s ver. 5
^t Gen. 37. 35;
^u Job 21. 13;
^v Is. 38. 10
^w Am. 2. 14.
^x 15.
^y 2 Chr. 20.
^z 15; Pa. 76.
^a 5; Is. 40.
^b 29; Zech.
^c 4. 6
^d De. 8. 17, 18
^e 11. 8. 9
^f ch. 8. 7
^g Prov. 7. 23
^h Prov. 20. 6;
ⁱ Is. 24. 18;
^j Hos. 9. 8
^k Lk. 21. 34.
^l 35
^m ch. 4. 13
ⁿ 2 S. 20. 22
^o ch. 2. 16;
^p 8. 10
^q ch. 7. 12, 19
^r ch. 7. 5;
^s 10. 12
^t ver. 16

^a Josh. 7.
^b 1-26; 2 K.
^c 21. 2-17
^d Ex. 30. 25
^e Prov. 13.
^f 16; 18. 2
^g ch. 8. 3
^h 18. 25, 24-
ⁱ 33; Prov.
^j 25. 15
^k ch. 5. 6
^l Esth. 3. 1;
^m Prov. 28.
ⁿ 12; 29. 2
^o Prov. 19. 10
^p Esth. 6. 8
^q Ps. 7. 15;
^r Prov. 26. 27
^s Am. 5. 19
^t Ps. 58. 4, 5;
^u Jer. 8. 1
^v Prov. 10.
^w 32; 22. 11;
^x Lk. 4. 22
^y ch. 4. 5;
^z Prov. 10.
^a 14; 18. 7
^b ch. 7. 25
^c ch. 5. 3;
^d Prov. 15. 2
^e ch. 3. 22;
^f 6. 12; 7. 14;
^g 8. 7
^h Is. 3. 4, 12

¹ Or, Enjoy (Heb. See) life

² Or, attaineth to do by thy strength, that do

Charity and Industry to be exercised in Hope. Exhortation to labor in Joy amid Uncertainties, and to remember God in Youth

king is ¹the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! 18 By ²slothfulness the ³roof sinketh in; and through idleness of the hands the house leaketh. 19 A feast is made for laughter, and ⁴wine maketh glad the life; and ⁵money answereth all things. 20 ⁶Revile not the king, no, not in thy thought; and revile not the rich ⁷in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the heavens shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

11 ⁸Cast thy bread ⁹upon the waters; for thou ¹⁰shalt find it after many days. 2 ¹¹Give a portion to seven, yea, even unto eight; for thou knowest not what ¹²evil shall be upon the earth. 3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth; and if a tree fall ¹³toward the south, or ¹⁴toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be. 4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. 5 As thou ¹⁵knowest not what is the way of the ¹⁶wind, nor ¹⁷how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou ¹⁸knowest not the work of God who doeth all. 6 ¹⁹In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand; for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good. 7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to ²⁰behold the sun. 8 ²¹Yea, if a man live many years, let him ²²rejoice in them all; ²³but let him remember the ²⁴days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ²⁵Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and ²⁶walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes; but know thou, that for all these things ²⁷God will bring thee into judgment. 10 Therefore remove ²⁸sorrow from thy heart, and ²⁹put away evil from thy flesh; for youth and the dawn of life are

^a Prov. 31. 4; Is. 5. 11
^b Prov. 24. 30-34
^c ch. 2. 3; Judg. 9. 13; Ps. 104. 15
^d ch. 7. 12
^e Ex. 22. 28; Acts 23. 5
^f 2 K. 6. 12; Lk. 12. 3
^g Is. 32. 20
^h Dt. 15. 10; Prov. 19. 17; Mt. 10. 42; 2 Cor. 9. 8; Gal. 6. 9; Heb. 6. 10
ⁱ Ps. 112. 9; Mt. 5. 42; Lk. 6. 30; 1 Tim. 6. 1, 19
^k ver. 3; ch. 12. 1
^l Jn. 3. 3
^m Ps. 139. 13-16
ⁿ ch. 1. 13; 3. 10, 11; 8. 17
^o ch. 9. 10
^p ch. 6. 5; 7. 11
^q ch. 9. 7
^r ch. 12. 1
^s ch. 2. 10
^t Num. 15. 39; Job 31. 7
^u ch. 3. 17; 12. 14; Rom. 14. 10
^v 2 Cor. 7. 1; 2 Tim. 2. 22

^z Dt. 8. 18; Neh. 4. 14; Ps. 63. 6; 110. 55
^{aa} ch. 11. 8
^{ab} 2 S. 19. 35
^{ac} Is. 5. 30; 13. 10; Ezek. 32. 7, 8
^{ad} Joel 3. 15; Mt. 24. 29
^{ae} Ps. 35. 14; 38. 6
^{af} Gen. 27. 1; 48. 10; 1 S. 3. 2
^{ag} Ps. 141. 3
^{ah} Jer. 25. 10; Rev. 18. 22
^{ai} 2 S. 19. 35
^{aj} Job 17. 13; 30. 23
^{ak} Gen. 50. 10; Jer. 9. 17
^{al} Zech. 4. 2, 3
^{am} ch. 3. 20
^{an} Gen. 3. 19; Job 34. 13; Ps. 104. 29
^{ao} ch. 3. 21
^{ap} Job 34. 14; Lk. 23. 46; Acts 7. 59
^{aq} Num. 16. 22; 27. 16; Is. 57. 16; Zech. 12. 1
^{ar} ch. 1. 2
^{as} 1 K. 4. 32
^{at} Prov. 10. 32
^{au} Prov. 22. 20, 21
^{av} ch. 7. 5; 10. 12; Prov. 1. 6; 22. 17
^{aw} Acts 2. 37

12 vanity. 1 ²⁸Remember also thy Creator in the days of thy youth, before the ²⁹evil days come, and the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, ³⁰I have no pleasure in them; 2 before the ³¹sun, and the light, and the moon, and the stars, are darkened, and the clouds return after the rain; 3 in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall ³²bow themselves, and the ³³grinders cease because they are few, and ³⁴those that look out of the windows shall be darkened, 4 and the ³⁵doors shall be shut in the street; when the ³⁶sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the ³⁷daughters of music shall be brought low; 5 yea, they shall be afraid ³⁸of that which is high, and terrors shall be in the way; and the almond-tree shall blossom, and the grasshopper ³⁹shall be a burden, and ⁴⁰desire shall ⁴¹fail; because man goeth to his everlasting ⁴²home, and the ⁴³mourners go about the streets: 6 before the silver cord is ⁴⁴loosed, or the ⁴⁵golden bowl is broken, or the pitcher is broken at the fountain, 7 and the ⁴⁶dust returneth to the earth as it was, and the ⁴⁷spirit returneth unto ⁴⁸God who gave it. 8 ⁴⁹Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he ⁵⁰pondered, and sought out, and set in order ⁵¹many proverbs. 10 The Preacher sought to find out ⁵²acceptable words, and that which was written uprightly, even ⁵³words of truth.

11 The ⁵⁴words of the wise are as ⁵⁵goads; and as ⁵⁶nails well fastened are the ⁵⁷words of the ⁵⁸masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd. 12 ⁵⁹And furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making ⁶⁰many books there is no end; and ⁶¹much study is a weariness of the flesh.

^c Ezr. 9. 8; Is. 22. 23 ^{*1} K. 4. 32, 33 ^v ch. 1. 18

11 Or, grinding women
12 Or, of danger from on high
13 Or, shall drag itself along
14 Or, the caperberry
15 Or, burst
16 Or, snapped asunder
17 Or, gave ear
18 Heb. words of delight.
19 Or, collectors of sentences
20 Or, And as for more than these, my son. be warned

¹ Or, a free man
² Or, suffers sink
³ Or, Send forth
⁴ Heb. upon the face of the waters.
⁵ Or, Divide a portion into seven, yea, even into eight
⁶ Or, For
⁷ Or, spirit
⁸ Or, and remember
⁹ Or, vexation Or, provocation

Concluding Observations

13 ¹ *This is the end of the matter*; all hath been heard: ^a Fear God, and ^b keep his commandments; for ² this is the ^c whole duty of man. 14 For ^d God will

¹ Or, *Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter*
² Or, *this is the duty of all men*

^a ch. 3. 14;
 5. 7; 7. 18;
 8. 12
^b ch. 3. 5;
 1 Pt. 4. 2
^c Dt. 10. 12;
 Mic. 6. 8
^d ch. 3. 17;
 11. 9; Mt.
 10. 26;

bring every work into judgment, ³ with every hidden thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Rom. 2. 16; 1 Cor. 4. 5

³ Or, *concerning*

THE SONG OF SOLOMON

The Bride speaks with the Daughters of Jerusalem. The Loving Converse of the Bride with the Bridegroom

1 The Song of ^asongs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth;
For thy ^blove is better than wine.

3 Thine ^coils have a goodly fragrance;
Thy ^dname is as oil poured forth;
Therefore do the ^evirgins love thee.

4 Draw me; we will run after thee:

The ^fking hath brought me into his chambers;
We will be glad and rejoice in thee;

We will make mention of thy ^glove more than of wine:
^hRightly do they love thee.

5 I am black, but ⁱcomely,
O ye ^jdaughters of Jerusalem,
As the ^ktents of ^lKedar,
As the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am swarthy,
Because the sun hath ^mscorched me.

My ⁿmother's sons were incensed against me;
They made me ^okeeper of the vineyards;
But mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou ^pwhom my soul loveth,
Where thou ^qfeedest thy flock,
Where thou makest it to ^rrest at noon:
For why should I be as one that is veiled
Beside the flocks of ^sthy companions?

8 If thou know not, O ^tthou fairest among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,

^a 1 K. 4. 32
^b ver. 4; ch. 4. 10

^c ch. 4. 10;
^d Ju. 12. 3

^e Eccl. 7. 1
^f Ps. 45. 14

^g Ps. 45. 14,
13

^h ch. 2. 14;
ⁱ 4. 3; 6. 4

^j ch. 2. 7; 3. 5, 10; 5. 8,

16; 8. 4

^k Ps. 120. 5
^l Is. 60. 7

^m Ps. 69. 8
ⁿ ch. 8. 11;

^o Job 27. 18
^p ch. 3. 1-4

^q ch. 2. 16;
6. 3

^r Is. 13. 20;
^s Jer. 33. 12

^t ch. 8. 13
^u ch. 5. 9;

6. 1

^v ver. 15;
ch. 2. 2, 10,

13, &c.
^w 2 Chr. 1.

16, 17

^x ch. 5. 13
^y Gen. 24. 53;

^z Is. 61. 10
^{aa} ch. 4. 13, 14;

Mk. 14. 3;
Jn. 12. 3

^{ab} Ps. 45. 8;
Jn. 13. 39

^{ac} ch. 4. 13
^{ad} 1 S. 23. 23

^{ae} ver. 16;
ch. 2. 10,

13; 4. 1, 7;
6. 4, 10

^{af} ch. 4. 1; 5. 12

^{ag} ch. 2. 3, 9,
17; 5. 2, 5,

6. 8, &c.
^{ah} 1 K. 6. 9, 10;

Jer. 22. 14;
^{ai} 2 Chr. 3. 5

^{aj} Is. 35. 1;
^{ak} Is. 33. 9;

35. 2
^{al} ch. 5. 13;

7. 2; Hos. 14. 5

^{am} ch. 1. 9
^{an} ch. 8. 5

^{ao} ch. 4. 13,
16; 8. 11, 12

And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O ^{ba}my love,
^{bb}To a ^{bc}steed in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy ^{bd}cheeks are comely with plaits of hair,
Thy neck with strings of ^{be}jewels.

11 We will make thee plaits of gold
With studs of silver.

12 While the king sat at his table,
My ^{bf}spikenard sent forth its fragrance.

13 My beloved is unto me as a ^{bg}bundle of ^{bh}myrrh,
That lieth betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of ^{bi}henna-flowers
In the vineyards of ^{bj}En-gedi.

15 Behold, ^{bk}thou art fair, my love;
Behold, thou art fair;
^{bl}Thine ^{bm}eyes are as doves.

16 Behold, thou art fair, ^{bn}my beloved, yea, pleasant:
Also our couch is green.

17 The beams of our ^{bo}house are ^{bp}cedars,

And our rafters are ^{bq}firs.

2 I am a ^{br}rose of ^{bs}Sharon,
A ^{bt}lily of the valleys.

2 As a lily among thorns,
So is ^{bu}my love among the daughters.

3 As the ^{bv}apple-tree among the trees of the wood,
So is my beloved among the sons.
I ^{bw}sat down under his shadow with great delight,
And his ^{bx}fruit was sweet to my taste.

⁴ Or, my friend (and so throughout)

⁵ Or, To the steeds Or, To my steed ⁶ Or, bag

⁷ Heb. copher. ⁸ Or, Thou hast doves' eyes

⁹ Or, houses ¹⁰ Or, of cedar . . . of fir

¹¹ Or, cypresses

¹² Heb. habazzeleth, the autumn crocus.

¹³ Or, the plain

¹⁴ Heb. delighted and sat down &c.

¹ Or, maidens ² Or, In uprightness

³ Or, looked upon

They seek and find each other. The Bridal Procession

4 He ^abrought me to the ¹ban-
queting-house,
And his ^bbanner over me was
love.

5 Stay ye me with ^{2c}raisins, re-
fresh me with ^aapples;
For ^cI am sick from love.

6 ^{3f}His left hand *is* under my
head,
And ⁷his right hand doth ^eem-
brace me.

7 I ^aadjure you, O ¹daughters of
Jerusalem,
By the ^{4k}roes, or by the ¹hinds
of the field,

^aThat ye stir not up, nor awake
my love,
Until ^ehe please.

8 The voice of my beloved! be-
hold, he cometh,
Leaping ^mupon the mountains,
Skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a ^{6k}roe or
a ^ayoung hart:
Behold, he standeth behind our
wall;
He looketh in at the windows;
He glanceth ^athrough the lat-
tice.

10 My beloved spake, and said
unto me,
^pRise up, my love, my fair one,
and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past;
The rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the
earth;
The time of the ¹singing of
birds is come,
And the voice of the ¹turtle-
dove is heard in our land;

13 The ¹fig-tree ripeneth her green
figs,
And the ¹vines are in blossom;
They give forth their fragrance.
Arise, my love, my fair one,
and come away.

14 O ¹my dove, that art ^ain the
clefts of the rock,
In the covert of the steep
place,
Let me see thy countenance,
^aLet me hear thy voice;
For sweet is thy voice, and thy
countenance is ^acomely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little
foxes,
That spoil the vineyards;

¹ Heb. house of wine. ² Heb. cakes of raisins.
³ Or, Let his left hand be &c. ⁴ Or, gazelles
⁵ Or, it Or, she ⁶ Or, gazelle
⁷ Or, pruning of vines

^a ch. 1. 4
^b Ps. 20. 5
^c 2 S. 6. 19;
1 Chr. 16. 3;
Hos. 3. 1

^d ch. 7. 8
^e ch. 5. 8
^f ch. 8. 3
^g Prov. 4. 8
^h ch. 3. 5; 5.
8, 9; 8. 4
ⁱ ch. 1. 5, ref.
^j ver. 9, 17;
ch. 3. 5; 8.
14; Prov.
6. 5

^k Gen. 49. 21;
Ps. 18. 33;
Hab. 3. 19
^m ver. 17;
Is. 52. 7
ⁿ ver. 17;
ch. 8. 14
^o Judg. 5. 28
^p ver. 13
^q Gen. 15. 9;
Ps. 74. 19;
Jer. 8. 7
^r Mt. 24. 32
^s ch. 7. 12
^t ch. 5. 2; 6.
9
^u Jer. 43. 28
^v ch. 8. 13
^w ch. 1. 5

^x ver. 13
^y ch. 6. 3; 7.
10
^z ch. 4. 5; 6.
2, 3
^{aa} ch. 4. 6
^{ab} ver. 9
^{ac} ver. 8
^{ad} ch. 1. 7
^{ae} ch. 5. 6
^{af} Jer. 5. 1
^{ag} ch. 5. 7

^{ah} ch. 8. 2
^{ai} ch. 2. 7;
8. 4
^{aj} ch. 2. 7
^{ak} ch. 8. 5
^{al} Ex. 13. 21;
Joel 2. 30
^{am} ch. 1. 13;
4. 6, 14;
Mt. 2. 11
^{an} Ex. 30. 34;
Rev. 18. 13

For our ^vvineyards are in blos-
som.

16 ^aMy beloved is mine, and I am
his:

He ^afeedeth *his* flock among the
lilies.

17 ^{8b}Until the day ⁹be cool, and
the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved, and be thou
like a ^croe or a young hart
^aUpon the ¹⁰mountains of ¹¹Be-
ther.

3 By night on my bed
I sought him ^awhom my soul
loveth:

I ¹sought him, but I found him
not.

2 I *said*, I will rise now, and go
about the city;

In the ^vstreets and in the broad
ways

I will seek him whom my soul
loveth:

I sought him, but I found him
not.

3 ^aThe watchmen that go about
the city found me;

To whom I *said*, Saw ye him
whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed
from them,

When I found him whom my
soul loveth:

I held him, and would not let
him go,

Until I had ^abrought him into
my mother's house,

And into the chamber of her
that conceived me.

5 ^aI adjure you, O daughters of
Jerusalem,

By the ¹roes, or by the hinds of
the field,

That ye stir not up, nor awake
my love,

Until ^ehe please.

6 ^mWho is this that cometh up
from the wilderness

Like ^apillars of smoke,
Perfumed with ^amyrrh and

²frankincense,
With all powders of the mer-
chant?

7 Behold, it is the litter of Solo-
mon;

Threescore mighty men are
about it,

Of the mighty men of Israel.

⁸ Or, When the day is cool

⁹ Or, break Heb. breathe.

¹⁰ Or, mountains of separation

¹¹ Perhaps, the spice malobathron.

The Bridal Procession. Praise of the Bride, and her Response, at the Marriage Feast

- 8 They all handle the sword, *and*
are ^aexpert in war:
Every man hath his ^bsword
upon his thigh,
Because of ^cfear in the night.
- 9 King Solomon made himself a
^dpalanquin
Of the wood of Lebanon.
- 10 He made the pillars thereof of
silver,
The bottom thereof of gold, the
seat of it of purple,
The midst thereof being ^epaved
with love,
From the ^fdaughters of Jeru-
salem.
- 11 Go forth, O ye ^gdaughters of
Zion, and behold king Solo-
mon,
With the crown wherewith his
mother hath crowned him
In the ^hday of his espousals,
And in the day of the gladness
of his heart.
- 4 Behold, ⁱthou art fair, my
love; behold, thou art fair;
^jThine ^keyes are as doves ^lbe-
hind thy ^mveil.
Thy ⁿhair is as a flock of
goats,
That ^olie along the side of
mount ^pGilead.
- 2 Thy ^qteeth are like a flock of
^rewes that are ^snewly shorn,
Which are come up from the
washing,
^tWhereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among
them.
- 3 Thy lips are like a ^uthread of
scarlet,
And thy ^vmouth is comely.
Thy ^wtemples are like a piece
of a pomegranate
Behind thy ^xveil.
- 4 Thy ^yneck is like the tower of
David
Builded ^zfor an ^{aa}armory,
Whereon there ^{ab}hang a thou-
sand bucklers,
All the ^{ac}shields of the mighty
men.
- 5 Thy ^{ad}two breasts are like two
fawns
That are twins of a ^{ae}roe,
Which ^{af}feed among the lilies.
- 6 ^{ag}Until the day be cool, and the
shadows flee away,

¹ Or, car of state ³ Or, inlaid
² Or, Thou hast doves' eyes ⁴ Or, looks
⁵ Or, appear on mount Gilead
⁶ Or, Which are all of them in pairs
⁷ Or, speech ⁸ Or, with turrets ⁹ Or, gazelle

- I will get me to the mountain
of ^amyrrh,
And to the hill of ^bfrankin-
cense.
- 7 ^cThou art all fair, my love;
And there is no spot in thee.
- 8 Come with me from ^dLebanon,
^emy ^fbride,
With me from Lebanon:
^gLook from the top of ^hAmana,
From the top of ⁱSenir and
Hermion,
From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the
leopards.
- 9 Thou hast ^jravished my heart,
^kmy sister, ^lmy bride;
Thou hast ^mravished my heart
with ⁿone of thine eyes,
With one ^ochain of thy neck.
- 10 ^pHow fair is thy love, my
sister, ^qmy bride!
How much ^rbetter is thy love
than wine!
And the ^sfragrance of thine
oils than all manner of
spices!
- 11 Thy lips, O ^tmy bride, ^udrop
as the ^vhoneycomb:
Honey and milk are under thy
tongue;
And the smell of thy gar-
ments is like the ^wsmell of
Lebanon.
- 12 A garden ^xshut up is my sister,
^ymy bride;
A spring shut up, a ^zfountain
^{aa}sealed.
- 13 Thy shoots are ^{ab}an orchard
of ^{ac}pomegranates, with ^{ad}pre-
cious fruits;
^{ae}Henna with spikenard plants,
- 14 ^{af}Spikenard and saffron,
^{ag}Calamus and cinnamon, with
all trees of ^{ah}frankincense;
^{ai}Myrrh and aloes, with all the
chief spices.
- 15 ^{aj}Thou art a fountain of gardens,
A well of ^{ak}living waters,
And flowing streams from
Lebanon.
- 16 Awake, O north wind; and
come, thou south;
Blow upon my ^{al}garden, that
the spices thereof may flow
out.
Let ^{am}my beloved come into his
garden,
And eat his ^{an}precious fruits.

¹⁰ Or, Go ¹¹ Or, given me courage
¹² Or, one look from thine eyes
¹³ Or, drop honey ¹⁴ Heb. barred.
¹⁵ Or, a paradise

The Bridegroom's Response. The Temporary Separation. Mutual Praise of the Bridegroom and the Bride

5 I am ^acome into my garden,
^bmy sister, my bride:
 I have gathered my ^cmyrrh
 with my ¹spice;
 I have eaten my ^ahoneycomb
 with my honey;
 I have ^edrunk my wine with
 my milk.
 Eat, O ^ffriends;
 Drink, yea, drink abundantly,
²O beloved.

2 I ^swas asleep, but my heart
 waked:
 It is the voice of my beloved
 that knocketh, *saying*,
 Open to me, ^gmy sister, my love,
^hmy dove, my ⁴undefiled;
 For my head is filled with dew,
 My ⁱlocks with the drops of
 the night.

3 I have ^kput off my garment;
 how shall I put it on?
 I have ^jwashed my feet; how
 shall I defile them?
 4 My beloved put in his hand by
 the hole of the door,
 And my ^mheart was moved for
 him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;
 And my hands ⁿdropped with
 myrrh,
 And my fingers with liquid
 myrrh,
 Upon the handles of the bolt.

6 I opened to my beloved;
 But my beloved had ^owith-
 drawn himself, *and* was
 gone.

My soul ^phad failed me when
 he ^qspake:

I ^rsought him, but I could not
 find him;

I ^scalled him, but he gave me
 no answer.

7 The ^twatchmen that go about
 the city found me,
 They smote me, they wounded
 me;

The keepers of the walls took
 away my ^umantle from me.

8 I ^vadjure you, O daughters of
 Jerusalem;

If ye find my beloved,

^wThat ye tell him, that ^xI am
 sick from love.

9 What is thy beloved more than
another beloved,

^a ch. 6. 2
^b ch. 4. 9
^c ch. 1. 13;
 4. 14
^d ch. 4. 11
^e Prov. 9. 5;
 Is. 55. 1
^f Judg. 14.
 11, 20; Jn.
 3. 29
^g ch. 4. 9
^h ch. 2. 14;
 6. 9
ⁱ ver. 11
^j Lk. 11. 7
^k Gen. 19. 2
^l Jer. 31. 20
^m ver. 13
ⁿ ch. 6. 1
^o ver. 2
^p ch. 3. 1
^q Prov. 1. 23
^r ch. 3. 3
^s ch. 2. 7;
 3. 5
^t ch. 2. 5

^u ch. 1. 8;
 6. 1
^v Is. 16. 12
^w Ps. 43. 2
^x ver. 2
^y ch. 1. 15;
 4. 1
^z Ex. 25. 7
^{aa} ch. 6. 2
^{ab} ch. 2. 1
^{ac} ver. 5
^{ad} Ex. 23. 20;
 37. 13;
 Ezek. 1. 16;
 Dan. 10. 6
^{ae} Ex. 24. 10
^{af} 23. 13;
 Job 25. 16;
 Is. 54. 11
^{ag} ch. 7. 4
^{ah} 1 K. 4. 33;
 Ps. 80. 10;
 Ezek. 17.
 23; 31. 8
^{ai} ch. 7. 9
^{aj} 2 S. 1. 23
^{ak} ch. 5. 6
^{al} ch. 1. 8

^{am} ch. 4. 16;
 5. 1
^{an} ch. 5. 13
^{ao} ch. 1. 7
^{ap} ch. 2. 1; 5.
 13
^{aq} ch. 2. 16;
 7. 10
^{ar} ch. 2. 16;
 4. 5

^{as} ch. 1. 15
^{at} 1 K. 14. 17
^{au} ch. 1. 5
^{av} Ps. 48. 2;
 50. 2
^{aw} ver. 10

O thou ^{ba}fairest among women!
 What is thy beloved more than
another beloved,
 That thou dost so adjure us?

10 My beloved is white and
^{bb}ruddy;

^{bc}The ¹⁰chiefest among ten thou-
 sand.

11 His head is *as* the most fine gold;
 His ^{bd}locks are ¹¹bushy, *and*
 black as a raven.

12 His ^{be}eyes are like doves beside
 the water-brooks,
 Washed with milk, *and* ¹²fitly
¹²set.

13 His cheeks are as a ^{bf}bed of
¹³spices,
^{As} ¹³banks of sweet herbs:
 His lips are *as* ¹³lilies, ¹³dropping
 liquid myrrh.

14 His hands are *as* ¹⁴rings of gold
 set with ¹⁴beryl:
 His body is *as* ¹⁴ivory work
¹⁴overlaid with ¹⁴sapphires.

15 His legs are *as* pillars of mar-
 ble, set upon sockets of fine
 gold:

His aspect is like ^{bg}Lebanon,
 excellent as the ^{bg}cedars.

16 His ^{bh}mouth is most sweet;
 Yea, he is altogether ^{bh}lovely.
 This is my beloved, and this is
 my friend,
 O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 ^{bi}Whither is thy beloved
 gone,
 O thou ^{bi}fairest among women?
 Whither hath thy beloved
 turned him,
 That we may seek him with
 thee?

2 My beloved is gone down to
 his ^{bj}garden,
 To the ^{bj}beds of ^{bj}spices,
 To ^{bj}feed in the gardens, and to
 gather ^{bj}lilies.

3 ^{bj}I am my beloved's, and my
 beloved is mine:
 He ^{bj}feedeth *his* flock among
 the lilies.

4 ^{bj}Thou art fair, O my love, as
^{bj}Tirzah,
^{bj}Comely as ^{bj}Jerusalem,
^{bj}Terrible as ^{bj}an army with
 banners.

¹⁰ Heb. *Marked out by a banner.* ¹¹ Or, *curling*
¹² Or, *sitting by full streams*
¹³ Or, *towers of perfumes* ¹⁴ Or, *cylinders*
¹⁵ Or, *topaz* ¹⁶ Or, *bright ivory*
¹⁷ Or, *encrusted* ¹⁸ Or, *speech* Heb. *palate*.
¹⁹ Heb. *bannered hosts.*

¹ Or, *balsam* ² Or, *of love*
³ Or, *sleep, but my heart waketh*
⁴ Heb. *perfect.* ⁵ Heb. *bowels.*
⁶ Or, *turned away*
⁷ Heb. *went forth.* ⁸ Or, *vell*
⁹ Heb. *What will ye tell him? That &c.*

Mutual Praise of the Bridegroom and the Bride. Their Union in Invincible Love

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
For they ¹ have overcome me.
^a Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That lie along the side of Gilead.

6 ^b Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes,
Which are come up from the washing;
Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.

7 ^c Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate
Behind thy veil.

8 There are threescore ^d queens,
and fourscore concubines,
And ^e virgins without number.

9 My dove, my ^f undefiled, is *but* one;
She is the only one of her mother;
She is the ^g choice one of her that bare her.
The ^h daughters saw her, and called her blessed;
Yea, the ⁱ queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth
^a as the morning,
Fair as the ^b moon,
^c Clear ^d as the sun,
^e Terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts,
To see the green plants of the valley,
To see whether ^f the vine budded,
And the ^g pomegranates were in flower.

12 Before I was aware, my ^h soul
ⁱ set me
Among the chariots of my ^j princely people.

^k 13 Return, return, O Shulamite;
Return, return, that we may look upon thee.

Why will ye look upon the Shulamite,
As upon the ^l dance ^m of ⁿ Mahanaim?

7 How beautiful are thy ¹⁰ feet in sandals, O ¹¹ prince's daughter!

Thy rounded thighs are like jewels,

The work of the hands of a skilful workman.

2 Thy body is *like* a round goblet,

Wherein no mingled wine is wanting:

Thy waist is *like* a heap of wheat

Set about with lilies.

3 Thy ¹² two breasts are like two fawns

That are twins of a roe.

4 Thy ¹³ neck is like the tower of ivory;

Thine eyes *as* the pools in ¹⁴ Heshbon,

By the gate of Bath-rabbim;
Thy nose is like the tower of Lebanon

Which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thy head upon thee is like ¹⁵ Carmel,

And the hair of thy head like purple;

The king is held captive in the tresses thereof.

6 How ¹⁶ fair and how pleasant art thou,

O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree,

And thy breasts to its clusters.

8 I said, I will climb up into the palm-tree,

I will take hold of the branches thereof:

Let thy breasts be as clusters of the vine.

And the smell of thy ¹⁷ breath like ¹⁸ apples,

9 And thy ¹⁹ mouth like the best wine,

That ²⁰ goeth down ²¹ smoothly for my beloved,

²² Gliding through the lips of those that are asleep.

10 ²³ I am my beloved's;
And his ²⁴ desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field;

Let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards;

^a ch. 4. 1
^b ch. 4. 2
^c ch. 4. 3
^d 1 K. 11. 3
^e ch. 1. 3
^f ch. 2. 14;
^g 2
^h Gen. 30. 13
ⁱ Job 31. 26
^j Mt. 17. 2;
^k Rev. 1. 16
^l ver. 4
^m ch. 7. 12
ⁿ ch. 4. 13
^o Judg. 21. 21
^p Gen. 32. 2;
2 S. 17. 24

^q Ps. 45. 13
^r ch. 4. 5
^s ch. 4. 4

^t Num. 21. 26

^u Is. 35. 2

^v ch. 1. 15,
16; 4. 10

^w ch. 2. 5
^x ch. 5. 16

^y Prov. 23. 31
^z [Ch. 7. 1 in Heb.]

^{aa} ch. 2. 16;
6. 3
^{ab} Ps. 45. 11

¹ Or, *make me afraid*

² Or, *maidens*

³ Heb. *perfect*.

⁴ Or, *pure*

⁵ Or, *Pure*

⁶ Or, *desire*

⁷ Or, *made me like the chariots of Amminadib*

⁸ Or, *willing*

⁹ Or, *of two companies*

¹⁰ Or, *slept*
¹¹ Heb. *palate*
¹² Heb. *aright*
¹³ Or, *causing the lips of those that are asleep to move (or, speak)*

Union of the Bridegroom and the Bride in Invincible Love

- Let us ^asee whether the vine
hath budded,
And ¹its blossom is open,
And the pomegranates are in
flower:
There will I give thee my love.
- 13 The ²mandrakes give forth
fragrance;
And ²at our doors are all man-
ner of ²precious fruits, new
and old,
Which I have laid up for thee,
O my beloved.
- 8 Oh that thou wert as my
brother,
That sucked the breasts of my
mother!
When I should find thee with-
out, I would kiss thee;
Yea, and none would despise
me.
- 2 I would lead thee, and ^abring
thee into my mother's house,
³Who would instruct me;
I would cause thee to drink of
spiced wine,
Of the ⁴juice of my pome-
granate.
- 3 ^aHis left hand *should be* under
my head,
And his right hand should em-
brace me.
- 4 ¹I adjure you, O daughters of
Jerusalem,
⁵That ye stir not up, nor awake
my love,
Until ⁶he please.
- 5 ^aWho is this that cometh up
from the wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved?
- Under the ^aapple-tree I awak-
ened thee:
There thy mother was in travail
with thee,
There was she in travail ⁷that
brought thee forth.
- 6 Set me as a seal upon thy
heart,
As a ¹seal upon thine arm:
For love is strong as death;
- ¹ Or, the tender grape appeareth. ² Or, over
³ Or, That thou mightst. ⁴ Or, sweet wine
⁵ Heb. Why should ye stir up? or why &c.
⁶ Or, it Or, she ⁷ Or, and
- ^a ch. 6. 11
^b Gen. 30. 14
^c ch. 2. 3;
4. 13, 16
^d ch. 3. 4
^e ch. 2. 6
^f ch. 2. 7;
3. 5
^g ch. 3. 6
^h ch. 2. 3
ⁱ Is. 49. 16;
Jer. 22. 24;
Hag. 2. 23
- ^k Prov. 6. 34
^l Ezek. 16. 7
^m 1 K. 6. 15
ⁿ Eccl. 2. 4
^o Mt. 21. 33
^p ch. 1. 6
^q ver. 12;
ch. 2. 3
^r Is. 7. 23
- ^s Jealousy is ^acruel as Sheol;
The flashes thereof are flashes
of fire,
⁹A very flame of ¹⁰Jehovah.
7 Many waters cannot quench
love,
Neither can floods drown it:
If a man would give all the sub-
stance of his house for love,
¹¹He would utterly ¹be con-
temned.
- 8 We have a little sister,
And she ¹hath no breasts:
What shall we do for our sister
In the day when she shall be
spoken for?
- 9 If she be a wall,
We will build upon her ^{12a}a tur-
ret of silver:
And if she be a door,
We will enclose her with
^mboards of cedar.
- 10 I ¹³am a wall, and my breasts
like the towers *thereof*:
Then was I in his eyes as one
that found peace.
- 11 Solomon had a ⁿvineyard at
Baal-hamon;
He ^olet out the vineyard unto
^pkeepers;
Every one for the ^qfruit thereof
was to bring a ^rthousand
pieces of silver.
- 12 My vineyard, which is mine,
is before me:
Thou, O Solomon, shalt have
the thousand,
And those that keep the fruit
thereof two hundred.
- 13 Thou that dwellest in the gar-
dens,
The ^scompanions hearken ¹⁴for
thy voice:
Cause me to hear it.
- 14 ¹⁵Make haste, my beloved,
And be thou ^tlike to a ¹⁶roe or
to a young hart
Upon the ^umountains of spices.
- ⁸ Heb. hard. ¹³ Or, was
⁹ Or, A most vehement flame ¹⁴ Or, to
¹⁰ Heb. Jah. ¹⁵ Heb. Flee.
¹¹ Or, it ¹⁶ Or, gazelle
¹² Or, battlements

THE BOOK OF

ISAIAH

Perverseness of God's People. Formalism condemned. Obedience enjoined. Corruption of Zion

1 The vision of ^aIsaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning ^bJudah and Jerusalem, in the days of ^cUzziah, ^dJotham, ^eAhaz, and ^fHezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 ^gHear, O ^hearth; for Jehovah hath spoken: I have ⁱnourished and brought up ^jchildren, and they have ^krebelled against me. **3** The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib; *but* Israel ^ldoth not know, my people ^mdoth not consider. **4** Ah sinful nation, a people ⁿladen with iniquity, a ^oseed of evil-doers, children that ^pdeal corruptly! they have ^qfor-saken Jehovah, they have ^rdespised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged and gone backward. **5** ^sWhy will ye be still stricken, that ye ^trevolt more and more? ^uthe whole head is ^vsick, and ^wthe whole heart faint. **6** ^xFrom the sole of the foot even unto the head there is ^yno soundness in it; *but* ^zwounds, and bruises, and fresh stripes: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither ^{aa}mollified with oil. **7** Your ^{ab}country is desolate; your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, ^{ac}as overthrown by strangers. **8** And the daughter of Zion is left as a ^{ad}booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. **9** ^{ae}Except Jehovah of hosts had left unto us a very small ^{af}remnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear the ^{ag}word of Jehovah, ye ^{ah}rulers of ^{ai}Sodom; give ear unto the ^{aj}law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. **11** ^{ak}What unto me is the multitude of your sacrifices? saith Jehovah: I have had

12 ^{al}How is the faithful city become a ^{am}harlot! she that was full of justice! righteousness lodged in her, but now ^{an}murderers. **22** Thy silver is become ^{ao}dross, thy wine mixed with water. **23** Thy

¹ Or, made great and exalted. See Ezek. 31. 4.
² Or, Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt &c. ³ Or, every
⁴ Or, as the overthrow of strangers
⁵ Or, judges ⁶ Or, teaching

^a ch. 2. 1
^b ch. 2. 1;
^c 2 K. 15. 1, 13
^d 2 K. 15. 32
^e ch. 7. 1;
^f 2 K. 16. 1
^g 2 K. 18. 1
^h Dt. 32. 1
ⁱ Mic. 1. 2
^j Jer. 3. 22
^k ver. 23;
^l ch. 30. 1, 9;
^m 65. 2
ⁿ ch. 5. 13;
^o Jer. 8. 7
^p ch. 5. 12;
^q 44. 18
^r ch. 5. 19
^s ch. 14. 20
^t Nah. 7. 7
^u ver. 28
^v ch. 5. 24
^w ch. 31. 6
^x ch. 33. 24;
^y Ezek. 34. 4, 16
^{aa} Job 2. 7
^{ab} Ps. 38. 3
^{ac} ch. 30. 26
^{ad} Lk. 10. 34
^{ae} ch. 6. 11;
^{af} Lev. 26. 33;
^{ag} Jer. 44. 6
^{ah} Job 27. 18
^{ai} Rom. 9. 29
^{aj} ch. 10. 20-22; 11. 11, 16; 37. 4;
^{ak} 31. 32; 46. 3
^{al} ch. 8. 20;
^{am} 28. 14
^{an} ch. 3. 9;
^{ao} Ezek. 16. 46; Rev. 11. 8
^{ap} ch. 66. 3;
^{aq} Jer. 6. 20;
^{ar} Mal. 1. 10

^{as} Ex. 23. 17
^{at} ch. 66. 3
^{au} 1 Chr. 23. 31
^{av} Ex. 12. 16
^{aw} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{ax} ch. 29. 1, 2
^{ay} ch. 7. 13;
^{az} 43. 24
^{ba} 1 K. 8. 22;
^{bb} Lam. 1. 17
^{bc} ch. 8. 17;
^{bd} 59. 2
^{be} Mic. 3. 4
^{bf} ch. 59. 3
^{bg} Ps. 26. 6
^{bh} ch. 52. 11
^{bi} ch. 55. 7
^{bj} Jer. 25. 5
^{bk} Jer. 22. 3;
^{bl} Zeph. 2. 3
^{bm} ch. 58. 6
^{bn} Ps. 82. 3
^{bo} ch. 41. 1;
^{bp} 21. 43, 26;
^{bq} Mic. 6. 2
^{br} ch. 44. 22;
^{bs} 43. 25;
^{bt} Ps. 51. 7;

enough of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. **12** When ye come ^{7a}to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts? **13** Bring no more ⁸vain oblations; ⁹incense is an abomination unto me; ¹⁰new moon and sabbath, the ¹¹calling of assemblies, — ¹²I cannot away with ¹³iniquity and the solemn meeting. **14** Your new moons and your appointed ¹⁴feasts my soul hateth; they are a ¹⁵trouble unto me; I am ¹⁶weary of bearing them. **15** And when ye ¹⁷spread forth your hands, ¹⁸I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye ¹⁹make many prayers, I will not hear: ²⁰your hands are full of blood. **16** Wash you, ²¹make you clean; ²²put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; ²³cease to do evil; **17** learn to do well; ¹⁸seek justice, ¹⁹relieve ²⁰the oppressed, ²¹judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and ²²let us reason together, saith Jehovah: ²³though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. **19** ²⁴If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall ²⁵eat the good of the land: **20** but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be ²⁶devoured with the sword; for the ²⁷mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become a ²⁸harlot! she that was full of justice! righteousness lodged in her, but now ²⁹murderers. **22** Thy silver is become ³⁰dross, thy wine mixed with water. **23** Thy

Rev. 7. 14 ³¹ Dt. 30. 15, 16 ³² ch. 30. 23, 24; 55. 2;
58. 14; 62. 8, 9; 65. 21, 22; Ezr. 9. 12 ³³ ch. 3. 25;
65. 12 / ch. 34. 16; 40. 5; 58. 14; Mic. 4. 4 ³⁴ ch. 57.
3-9; Jer. 2. 20 ³⁵ ch. 59. 7 ³⁶ Ezek. 22. 18

⁷ Or, as otherwise read. to see my face
⁸ Heb. an oblation of vanity.
⁹ Or, I cannot away with; ¹⁰ it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting
¹¹ Or, set right the oppressor
¹² Or, cumberance

Zion is corrupt, but yet is to be redeemed.

Jehovah's Universal Reign. Israel's Idolatry must cease

"princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth bribes, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless; neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, the "Mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and "avenge me of mine enemies; 25 and I will turn my hand upon thee, and 26 thoroughly purge away thy dross, and will take away all thy tin; 26 and I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning; afterward thou shalt be called The "city of righteousness, a faithful town. 27 Zion shall be "redeemed with justice, and "her converts with righteousness. 28 But the "destruction of transgressors and sinners shall be together, and they that forsake Jehovah shall be consumed. 29 For they shall be ashamed of the "oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the "gardens that ye have chosen. 30 For ye shall be as "an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water. 31 And the strong shall be as tow, and his work as a spark; and they shall both "burn together, and "none shall quench them.

2 The word that "Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 "And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the "mountain of Jehovah's house shall be established "on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and "all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And "many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for "out of Zion shall go forth "the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem. 4 And he will judge "between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and "they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; "nation

shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O "house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the "light of Jehovah. 6 For thou hast "forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they are filled with customs from the east, and are "soothsayers "like the Philistines, and they "strike hands with the children of foreigners. 7 And their land is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also is "full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots. 8 Their land also is "full of idols; they worship the "work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. 9 And the "mean man "is bowed down, and the "great man "is brought low: therefore "forgive them not. 10 "Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, "from before the terror of Jehovah, and from the glory of his majesty. 11 The "lofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the "haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and Jehovah alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For "there shall be a day of Jehovah of hosts upon "all that is proud and haughty, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low; 13 and upon all the "cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the "oaks of Bashan, 14 and upon all the "high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up, 15 and upon every "lofty tower, and upon every fortified wall, 16 and upon all the "ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant "imagery. 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; and Jehovah alone shall be exalted in that day. 18 And the "idols shall utterly pass away. 19 And men shall "go into the caves of the rocks, and into the holes of the "earth, from before the terror of Jehovah, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth "to shake

18 27; 2 Cor. 10. 5. "ch. 24. 4, 21; Job 40. 11, 12; Mal. 4. 1. "ch. 10. 33, 34. "Zech. 11. 2 "ch. 40. 4. "ch. 25. 12 "ch. 23. 14; 60. 9; 1 K. 10. 22. "ch. 21. 9; Mic. 1. 7. "ver. 10. "ver. 21; ch. 33. 13; 24. 1, 19, 20; Pa. 18. 7; Nah. 1. 3-6; Hag. 2. 6, 7; Heb. 12. 20

1 Or, bring my hand again
2 Heb. as with lye.
3 Or, ally
4 Or, they that return of her
5 Heb. breaking.

6 Or, terebiths
7 Or, a terebith
8 Or, at the head
9 Or, instruction
10 Or, among

"ch. 59. 1
"ch. 60. 1, 2
13, 20;
14, 20;
15, 20;
16, 20;
17, 20;
18, 20;
19, 20;
20, 20;
21, 20;
22, 20;
23, 20;
24, 20;
25, 20;
26, 20;
27, 20;
28, 20;
29, 20;
30, 20;
31, 20;
32, 20;
33, 20;
34, 20;
35, 20;
36, 20;
37, 20;
38, 20;
39, 20;
40, 20;
41, 20;
42, 20;
43, 20;
44, 20;
45, 20;
46, 20;
47, 20;
48, 20;
49, 20;
50, 20;
51, 20;
52, 20;
53, 20;
54, 20;
55, 20;
56, 20;
57, 20;
58, 20;
59, 20;
60, 20;
61, 20;
62, 20;
63, 20;
64, 20;
65, 20;
66, 20;
67, 20;
68, 20;
69, 20;
70, 20;
71, 20;
72, 20;
73, 20;
74, 20;
75, 20;
76, 20;
77, 20;
78, 20;
79, 20;
80, 20;
81, 20;
82, 20;
83, 20;
84, 20;
85, 20;
86, 20;
87, 20;
88, 20;
89, 20;
90, 20;
91, 20;
92, 20;
93, 20;
94, 20;
95, 20;
96, 20;
97, 20;
98, 20;
99, 20;
100, 20;

11 Or, boweth down
12 Or, Jehovah of hosts hath a day
13 Or, watch-towers
14 Or, watch-towers
15 Heb. dust.

Judah's Rulers denounced. Wanton Women denounced

mightily the earth. 20 In that day men shall ^acast away their idols of silver, and their idols of gold, which have been made for them to worship, to the moles and to the ^bbats; 21 to ^cgo into the caverns of the rocks, and into the clefts of the ragged rocks, from before the terror of Jehovah, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth: 22 ^dCease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for ^ewherein is he to be accounted of?

3 For, behold, the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, ^fdoth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah stay and staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water; 2 ^gthe mighty man, and the man of war; the judge, and the prophet, and the diviner, and the elder; 3 the captain of fifty, and the honorable man, and the counsellor, and the expert ^hartificer, and the skilful enchanter. 4 And I will give ⁱchildren to be their princes, and ^jbabes shall rule over them. 5 And the people shall be ^koppressed, every one by another, and every one by his ^lneighbor: the child shall behave himself proudly against the old man, and the base against the honorable. 6 When a man shall ^mtake hold of his brother in the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ⁿruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand; 7 in that day shall he lift up ^ohis voice, saying, I will not be ^pa ^qhealer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: ye shall not make me ruler of the people. 8 For ^rJerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their ^stongue and their doings are against Jehovah, to ^tprovoke the eyes of his glory. 9 ^uThe show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as ^vSodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have ^wdone evil unto themselves. 10 Say ye of the ^xrighteous, that ^yit shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. 11 Woe unto the wicked! ^zit shall be ill with him; for ^{aa}what his hands have done shall be done unto him. 12 As for my people, ^{ab}children are their oppressors, and women rule

^a ch. 30. 22; 31. 7
^b Lev. 11. 19
^c ver. 19
^d Ps. 146. 3; Jer. 17. 5
^e ch. 40. 15, 17; Ps. 8. 4; 144. 3, 4; Jas. 4. 14
^f ch. 5. 13; 9. 20; Lev. 26. 26; Ezek. 4. 16
^g ch. 9. 14, 15; 2 K. 24. 14; Ezek. 17. 12, 13
^h Eccl. 10. 16
ⁱ Mic. 7. 3-6
^j ch. 9. 19; Jer. 9. 3-8
^k ch. 4. 1
^l Ezek. 34. 4
^m Hos. 5. 13
ⁿ ch. 1. 7; 6. 11
^o ch. 9. 17; 59. 3; Ps. 73. 9-11
^p ch. 65. 3, 5; 2 Chr. 33. 6; Neh. 4. 5
^q Heb. 3. 16
^r Gen. 13. 13
^s Prov. 8. 36; 15. 32; Rom. 6. 23
^t ch. 54. 17; Dt. 28. 1-14; Eccl. 8. 12
^u ch. 65. 6, 7; Dt. 28. 15-16
^v ver. 4
^w ch. 9. 16; 28. 14, 15
^x ch. 66. 16; Hos. 4. 1; Mic. 6. 2
^y Ezek. 20. 35, 36; Job 22. 4; Ps. 143. 2
^z Mic. 3. 3; Ps. 14. 4
^{aa} ch. 10. 1, 2; Job 24. 9, 14; Ps. 10. 30, 34
^{ab} Prov. 18. 12; Jas. 2. 6
^{ac} ver. 16-4. 1; ch. 32. 9-15
^{ad} ch. 4. 4; S. 8. 3, 11
^{ae} ch. 47. 3; Ezek. 16. 37
^{af} Judg. 8. 21, 26
^{ag} Ex. 39. 28
^{ah} Gen. 24. 47; Ezek. 16. 12
^{ai} Esth. 2. 12
^{aj} Prov. 31. 24
^{ak} 1 Pet. 3. 3
^{al} ch. 22. 12; Ezek. 27. 31; Am. 8. 10
^{am} ch. 15. 3; Lam. 2. 10
^{an} ch. 1. 20; 65. 12
^{ao} Jer. 14. 2; Lam. 1. 4
^{ap} Lam. 2. 10
^{aq} ch. 13. 12
^{ar} ch. 54. 4
^{as} Gen. 30. 23

over them. O my people, ^{at}they that lead thee cause thee to err, and ^{au}destroy the way of thy paths.

13 ^{av}Jehovah standeth up to contend, and standeth to judge the ^{aw}peoples. 14 Jehovah will ^{ax}enter into judgment with the elders of his people, and the princes thereof: It is ye that have ^{ay}eaten up the vineyard; the ^{az}spoil of the poor is in your houses: 15 what mean ye that ye ^{ba}crush my people, and grind the face of the poor? saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts

16 Moreover Jehovah said, ^{bb}Because the ^{bc}daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with outstretched necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet; 17 therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and Jehovah will ^{bd}lay bare their secret parts. 18 In that day the Lord will take away the beauty of their anklets, and the ^{be}cauls, and the ^{bf}rescents; 19 the pendants, and the ^{bg}bracelets, and the mufflers; 20 the ^{bh}headtires, and the ankle chains, and the sashes, and the perfume-boxes, and the amulets; 21 the rings, and the ^{bi}nose-jewels; 22 the festival robes, and the mantles, and the shawls, and the satchels; 23 the hand-mirrors, and the fine linen, and the turbans, and the veils. 24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet ^{bj}spices there shall be rottenness; and instead of a ^{bk}girdle, a rope; and instead of ^{bl}well set hair, ^{bm}baldness; and instead of a robe, a ^{bn}girding of sackcloth; branding instead of beauty. 25 Thy men shall ^{bo}fall by the sword, and thy ^{bp}mighty in the war. 26 And her ^{bq}gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall be ^{br}desolate and ^{bs}sit upon the ^{bt}ground. 1 And seven women shall take hold of ^{bu}one man in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name; ^{bv}take thou away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the ^{bw}branch of Jehovah be beautiful and glorious, and the ^{bx}fruit of the ^{by}land

^c ch. 11. 1; 53. 2; Jer. 23. 5; 33. 15; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12
^d Ps. 72. 16

^e Heb. swallow up.
^f Or, people
^g Or, networks
^h Or, chains
ⁱ Heb. might.
^j Or, emptied
^k Or, shoot
^l Or, sprout
^m Or, earth

¹ Or, charmer

² Or, with childishness shall they rule over them

³ Or, judge

⁴ Heb. a binder up.

⁵ Or, Their respecting of persons doth &c.

A Remnant to be saved. Parable of the Vineyard. Woe pronounced on the Wicked

shall be ¹excellent and comely for them that are ²escaped of Israel. ³ And it shall come to pass, that he that is ⁴left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called ⁵holy, even every one that is ⁶written ⁷among the living in Jerusalem; ⁸ when the Lord shall have washed away the ⁹filth of the ¹⁰daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the ¹¹blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the ¹²spirit of justice, and by the ¹³spirit of burning. ¹⁴ And Jehovah will create over ¹⁵the whole habitation of mount Zion, and over her assemblies, ¹⁶a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the ¹⁷glory shall be spread a covering. ¹⁸ And there shall be a ¹⁹pavilion for a shade in the day-time from the heat, and for a refuge and for a covert from storm and from rain.

5 Let me sing ¹for my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his ²vineyard. My well-beloved had a ³vineyard in ⁴a very fruitful hill: ⁵ 2 and he digged it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the ⁶choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also hewed out a ⁷winepress therein: and he ⁸looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

³ And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, ⁴judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. ⁵ ⁶What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? ⁷ 5 And now I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will ⁸take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be ⁹eaten up; I will ¹⁰break down the wall thereof, and it shall be ¹¹trod down: ¹² 6 and I will ¹³lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor hoed; but there shall come up briers and ¹⁴thorns: I will also command the clouds that they ¹⁵rain no rain upon it. ¹⁶ 7 For the ¹⁷vineyard of Jehovah of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah ¹⁸his pleasant plant: and he looked for justice, but, behold,

^a ch. 10. 20; 37. 31, 32; Joel 2. 32; Obad. 17

^b ch. 28. 5; 46. 3, Rom. 11. 4, 5

^c ch. 52. 1; 62. 12

^d Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 22; Lk. 10. 20

^e ch. 3. 24; f ch. 3. 16

^g ch. 1. 15; ^h ch. 28. 6

ⁱ ch. 1. 31; 9. 19; Mal. 3. 2; Mt. 3. 11; Lk. 3. 17

^k Ex. 13. 21, 22; Num. 9. 15-23

^l ch. 60. 1, 2

^m ch. 25. 4; 32. 1, 2

ⁿ Ps. 27. 5; ver. 1-7; 27. 2-6

^o Ps. 80. 8; Jer. 12. 10; Mt. 21. 33; Mk. 12. 1; Lk. 20. 9

^p Jer. 2. 21; ^q Mt. 21. 19; Mk. 11. 13; Lk. 13. 6

^r Mt. 21. 40

^s Ch. 36. 15; Jer. 2. 5; 7. 25, 26; Mic. 6. 3; Mt. 23. 37

^t Ps. 89. 40

^u ch. 6. 13; Hos. 2. 12

^v Ps. 80. 12

^w ch. 10. 6; 28. 18; Lam. 1. 15; Lk. 21. 12

^x Jer. 7. 19-25; 24. 1, 3; 2 Chr. 36. 19-21; Jer. 25. 11

^y Heb. 6. 8

^z 1 K. 8. 35; 17. 1; Jer. 14. 1-22

^{aa} Ps. 80. 8-11

^{ab} ch. 3. 14, 15; 30. 13; 59. 13

^{ac} Jer. 22. 13-17; Mic. 2. 2; Hab. 2. 9-12

^{ad} ch. 22. 14

^{ae} ch. 6. 11, 12

^{af} Mt. 23. 33

^{ag} ch. 7. 23; Lev. 26. 26; Hag. 1. 6; 2. 16

^{ah} Ezek. 45. 11

^{ai} ver. 22; ch. 22. 13; 28. 1, 3, 7

^{aj} Prov. 23. 29, 30

^{ak} Eccl. 10. 16, 17

^{al} Am. 6. 5, 6

^{am} 2 Pet. 2. 13

^{an} Job 34. 27; Ps. 23. 5

^{ao} ch. 1. 3; 27. 11; Hos. 4. 6

¹⁰ ^aoppression; for righteousness, but, behold, a cry.

⁸ Woe unto them that ^ajoin house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no room, and ye be made to dwell alone in the midst of the land! ⁹ ^bIn mine ears saith Jehovah of hosts, Of a truth ^cmany houses shall be ^ddesolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant. ¹⁰ For ^eten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and a ^fhomer of seed shall yield ^gbut an ephah. ¹¹ Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow ^hstrong drink; that tarry late into the night, till wine inflame them! ¹² And the ⁱharp and the lute, the tabret and the pipe, and wine, are ^jin their ^kfeasts; but they ^lregard not the work of Jehovah, neither have they considered the operation of his hands.

¹³ Therefore my people are gone into captivity for ^alack of knowledge; and ^btheir ^chonorable men are famished, and their multitude are parched with thirst. ¹⁴ Therefore ^dSheol hath enlarged its desire, and ^eopened its ^fmouth without measure; and their glory, and their multitude, and their ^gpomp, and he that rejoiceth among them, descend ^hinto it. ¹⁵ And the ⁱmean man is bowed down, and the great man is humbled, and ^jthe eyes of the lofty are humbled: ¹⁶ but ^kJehovah of hosts is ^lexalted in justice, and God the Holy One is ^msanctified in righteousness. ¹⁷ ⁿThen shall the lambs feed as in their pasture, and the waste places of the fat ones shall ^owanderers eat.

¹⁸ Woe unto them that draw ^ainiquity with cords of falsehood, and sin as it were with a cart rope; ¹⁹ ^bthat say, Let him make speed, let him hasten his work, that we may see it; and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it! ²⁰ Woe unto them that ^ccall evil good, and good evil; that ^dput darkness for light, and light for

^a ch. 3. 3; 9. 14, 15 ^b Prov. 30. 16; Hab. 2. 6

^c Num. 16. 30-34 ^d Ps. 141. 7 ^e ch. 2. 9 ^f ch. 2. 11; 10. 33 ^g ch. 23. 17; 30. 13; 61. 8 ^h ch. 2. 11, 17; 33. 5, 10 ⁱ ch. 8. 13; 29. 23; 1 Pet. 3. 15 ^j ch. 7. 25; Mic. 2. 12; Zeph. 2. 6 ^k ch. 59. 4-8; Jer. 23. 10-14

^l Ezek. 12. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 4 ^m Prov. 17. 15; Am. 5. 7

ⁿ Job 17. 12; Mt. 6. 22, 23; Lk. 11. 34, 35

¹⁰ Or, shedding of blood

¹¹ Heb. their glory are men of famine.

¹² Or, tumult ¹³ Or, sojourners

Jehovah's Vengeance to be inflicted by the Nations. Isaiah's Vision and Commission

darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! 21 Woe unto them that are ^awise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight! 22 ^bWoe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink; 23 ^cthat justify the wicked for a bribe, and ^dtake away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore ^eas the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame, so their ^froot shall be ^gas rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust; because they have ^hrejected the ⁱlaw of Jehovah of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel. 25 Therefore is the ^janger of Jehovah kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them; and the ^kmountains tremble, and their ^ldead bodies are as refuse in the midst of the streets. ^mFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his ⁿhand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ^oensign to the nations from far, and will ^phiss for ^qthem ^rfrom the end of the earth; and, behold, ^sthey shall ^tcome with speed swiftly. 27 ^uNone shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the ^vgirdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: 28 ^wwhose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be accounted as flint, and their ^xwheels as a whirlwind: 29 their ^yroaring shall be like a lioness, they shall roar like young lions; yea, they shall roar, and ^zlay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be ^{aa}none to deliver. 30 And they shall ^{ab}roar ^{ac}against them in that day like the roaring of the sea; and if one ^{ad}look unto the land, ^{ae}behold, darkness and distress; and the light is darkened in the clouds thereof.

6 In the year that king ^{af}Uzziah died ^{ag}I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; and his ^{ah}train filled the

^a Prov. 3. 7;
Rom. 12.
16: 1 Cor.
3. 18-20

^b ver. 11;
ch. 56. 12;
Prov. 23.
20; Hab.
2. 15

^c ch. 1. 23;
10. 1, 2;
Ex. 23. 8;
Mic. 3. 11;
7. 3

^d Ps. 94. 21;
Jas. 5. 6;
ch. 9. 13;
19; Joel
2. 5

^e Job. 18. 18;
Hos. 5. 12;
ch. 8. 6;
30. 9, 12;
Acts 13. 41

^f ch. 66. 15;
2 K. 22. 13,
17

^g ch. 64. 3;
Ps. 13. 7;
Jer. 4. 24;
Nah. 1. 5

^h ch. 14. 11;
2 K. 9. 37;
Ps. 89. 10;
Jer. 16. 4

ⁱ ch. 9. 12;
17, 21. 10;
4; Jer. 4.
8; Dan.
9. 16

^j ch. 23. 11;
Ex. 7. 19;
ch. 13. 2, 3

^k ch. 7. 18;
Zech. 10. 8
Dt. 23. 49
ch. 13. 4, 5
Joel 2. 7, 8

^l Job 12. 13;
Dan 5. 6
ch. 13. 13;
1's. 7. 12,
13; 45. 5

^m ch. 21. 1;
Jer. 4. 13;
Jer. 51. 33;
Zeph. 3. 3;
Zech. 11. 3

ⁿ ch. 10. 6;
49. 24, 25;
Mic. 5. 8
ch. 42. 22
ch. 17. 12;
Jer. 6. 23;
Lk. 21. 25

^o ch. 8. 22;
Jer. 4.
23-28; Joel
2. 10; Lk.
21. 23, 26
ch. 1. 1

^p Jn. 12. 41;
Rev. 4. 2,
3; 20. 11

^q Rev. 4. 9
Num. 14.
21; Ps. 72.
19

^r Ex. 33. 20;
Lk. 5. 8
Ex. 6. 12, 30
ch. 59. 8;
Jer. 9. 8-8
Jer. 51. 57
Jer. 1. 9;
Dan. 10. 16

^s ch. 40. 2;
53. 5, 6, 11;
1 Jn. 1. 7;
Ezek. 10. 5;
Acts 9. 4
Acts 26. 19
Ezek. 3. 11;
Am. 7. 15

temple. 2 Above him stood the seraphim: ^aeach one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried unto another, and said, ^bHoly, holy, holy, is Jehovah of hosts: ^cthe whole earth is full of his glory. 4 And the foundations of the thresholds shook at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. 5 Then said I, ^dWoe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of ^eunclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a ^fpeople of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the ^gKing, Jehovah of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a ^hlive coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 7 and he ⁱtouch'd my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touch'd thy lips; and ^jthine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin ^kforgiven. 8 And I heard the ^lvoice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then ^mI said, Here am I; send me. 9 And he said, ⁿGo, and tell this people, ^oHear ye ^pindeed, but understand not; and see ye ^qindeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people ^rfat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; ^slest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears; and ^tunderstand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed. 11 Then said I, Lord, ^uhow long? And he answered, Until ^vcities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste, 12 and Jehovah have removed men far away, and the ^wforsaken places be many in the midst of the land. 13 ^xAnd if there be yet a ^yteeth in it, it also shall in turn be ^zeaten up: as a terebith, and as an ^{aa}oak, ^{ab}whose ^{ac}stock remaineth, when they ^{ad}are felled; so the ^{ae}holy seed is the ^{af}stock thereof.

^{ag} Mt. 13. 14, 15; Mk. 4. 12; Lk. 8. 10; Jn. 12. 40; Acts 28. 26, 27; Rom. 11. 8; Dt. 31. 20; 32. 15; Ps. 119. 70; Jer. 5. 21; Ps. 79. 5; Lev. 26. 31; ch. 1. 7; 3. 8, 26; Jer. 4. 29; ch. 1. 9; 10. 20-23; 37. 31; 46. 3; Job 14. 7; Dt. 7. 6; Ezr. 9. 2

⁷ Heb. the fulness of the whole earth is his glory.
⁸ Or, hot stone
¹⁰ Or, continually
¹¹ Or, their heart should understand
¹² Or, But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten up
¹³ Or, burnt
¹⁴ Or, whose substance is in them
¹⁵ Or, substance
¹⁶ Or, cast their leaves

¹ Or, teaching
² Heb. him.
³ Heb. he (and in the following verses).
⁴ Or, over
⁵ According to the Massoretic text, behold, darkness; distress and light; it is dark &c.
⁶ Or, skirts

Rezin and Pekah war against Jerusalem. Isaiah's Message to Ahaz. The Child Immanuel. Devastation of Judah

7 And it came to pass in the days of ¹Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that ²Rezin the king of Syria, and ³Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it, but ⁴could not prevail against it. 2 And it was told the ⁵house of David, saying, Syria ⁶is confederate with ⁷Ephraim. And his heart trembled, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest tremble with the wind.

3 Then said Jehovah unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ⁸Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the ⁹conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fuller's field; 4 and say unto him, Take heed, and be ¹⁰quiet; ¹¹fear not, neither ¹²let thy heart be faint, because of these two tails of smoking ¹³firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria, and of the ¹⁴son of Remaliah: 5 Because ¹⁵Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have purposed evil against thee, saying, 6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeel; 7 thus saith the Lord Jehovah, ⁸It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass. 8 For the head of Syria is ⁹Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken in pieces, so that it shall not be a people: 9 and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. ¹⁰If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 And Jehovah spake again unto Ahaz, saying, 11 Ask thee a ¹²sign of Jehovah thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. 12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt Jehovah. 13 And he said, Hear ye now, O ¹⁴house of David: Is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will ¹⁵weary ¹⁶my God also? 14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: behold, ¹⁷a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name ¹⁸Immanuel. 15 ¹⁹Butter and honey shall

he eat, ²⁰when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose the good. 16 ²¹For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, ²²the land whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be forsaken. 17 Jehovah will bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that ²³Ephraim departed from Judah—even the ²⁴king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jehovah will ²⁵hiss for the fly that is in the ²⁶uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. 19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the ²⁷desolate valleys, and in the ²⁸clefts of the rocks, and ²⁹upon all thorn-hedges, and upon all ³⁰pastures.

20 In that day will the Lord ³¹shave with a ³²razor that is ³³hired in the parts beyond ³⁴the River, even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet; and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall keep alive a young ³⁵cow, and two sheep; 22 and it shall come to pass, that because of the abundance of milk which they shall give he shall eat butter: for ³⁶butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, ³⁷that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall be for ³⁸briers and thorns. 24 With arrows and with bow shall one come thither, because all the land shall be briers and thorns. 25 And all the hills that were digged with the mattock, ³⁹thou shalt not come thither for fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the ⁴⁰sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

8 And Jehovah said unto me, Take thee a great tablet, and ⁴¹write upon it ⁴²with the pen of a man, For ⁴³ Maher-shal-hash-baz; 2 and I will take unto me faithful witnesses to record, ⁴⁴Uriah the eunuch, and Zechariah the son of

⁸ Or, that he may know. Or, till he know

⁹ Or, rugged. ¹⁰ Or, rushes

¹¹ Or, where never came the fear of briers and thorns, shall be &c. Or, there shall not come thither the fear . . . but it shall be &c.

¹² Or, in common characters

¹³ That is, The spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth.

¹ Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

² That is, A remnant shall return. ³ Or, the

⁴ Or, maiden. ⁵ Or, is with child, and beareth

⁶ That is, God is with us.

⁷ Or, Curds

Isaiah's Son, and Assyria's Invasion. Jehovah, not Enemies, to be feared. Necromancy condemned. Light and Joy in Galilee

Jeherechiah. 3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said Jehovah unto me, "Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. 4 For^b before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and, My mother, the riches of^c Damascus and the spoil of^c Samaria shall be carried away before the king of Assyria.

5 And Jehovah spake unto me yet again, saying, 6 Forasmuch as this people have^a refused the waters of^a Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice^a in^a Rezin and Remaliah's son; 7 now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the^a waters of^a the River, strong and many, even the^a king of Assyria and all his glory; and it shall^a come up over all its channels, and go over all its banks; 8 and^a it shall sweep onward into Judah; it shall overflow and pass through; it shall^a reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of its wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, "O Immanuel.

9^a Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and be^a broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces. 10 Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, and^a it shall not stand: for^a God is with us. 11 For Jehovah spake thus to me^a with^a a strong hand, and instructed me^a not to walk in the way of this people, saying, 12 Say ye not, A^a conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; ^aneither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread thereof. 13 Jehovah of hosts, him shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. 14 And he shall be for a^a sanctuary; but for a^a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a^a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 15 And^a many shall^a stumble thereon, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind thou up the testimony, seal the^a law among^a my disci-

^a Hos. 1. 4
^b ch. 7. 16
^c ch. 7. 8, 9
^d ch. 1. 20;
5. 24; 7. 9;
30. 12

^e Neh. 3. 15;
Jn. 9. 7, 11
^f ch. 7. 1
^g ch. 17. 12,
13

^h ch. 7. 20;
11. 15
ⁱ ch. 7. 17;
10. 5, 6
^j Am. 8. 8;
9. 5

^k ch. 10. 6
^l ch. 30. 23
^m ch. 7. 14
ⁿ ch. 17.
12-14

^o Dan. 2. 34,
35
^p ch. 28. 18;
Job 5. 12
^q ch. 7. 7
^r ver. 8;
Rom. 8. 31

^s Ezek. 3. 14
^t Ezek. 2. 8
^u ch. 7. 2;
30. 1

^v 1 Pet. 3. 14,
15
^w ch. 5. 16;
21. 23
^x Num. 20. 12
^y ch. 4. 6;
21. 4;
Ezek. 11. 16

^z Lk. 2. 34;
Rom. 9.
33; 1 Pet.
2. 8

*[Ch. 8. 23 in
Heb.]
^a ch. 24. 17,
18
^b ch. 28. 13;
51. 10; Mt.
21. 41; Lk.
21. 13;
Rom. 9. 32

^c ver. 1, 2;
ch. 29. 11,
12
*[Ch. 9. 1
in Heb.]
^d Dan. 12. 4
^e ch. 50. 4

^f ch. 25. 9;
30. 13;
Hab. 2. 3
^g ch. 1. 13;
45. 15; 54.
8; Dt. 31.
17

^h Heb. 2. 13
ⁱ Lk. 2. 34
^j Ps. 9. 11;
Zech. 8. 3
^k ch. 19. 3;
29. 4; 47.
12, 13;
Lev. 20. 6;
2 K. 21. 6;
23. 24

^l ch. 30. 2;
45. 11
^m 1 S. 28. 8-
11; Ps. 106.
23
ⁿ ver. 16;
ch. 1. 10;
Lk. 16. 29

^o ver. 22;
ch. 60. 2;
Mic. 3. 6
^p ch. 9. 20, 21
^q ch. 5. 30;
59. 9; Jer.
13. 16; Am.

ples. 17 And I will^a wait for Jehovah, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. 18 Behold, I and the children whom Jehovah hath given me are for^a signs and for wonders in Israel from Jehovah of hosts, who^a dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say unto you, "Seek unto them that have familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people^a seek unto their God? on behalf of the living should they seek unto the^a dead? 20 To the^a law and to the testimony! ^aif they speak not according to this word, surely there is^a no morning for them. 21 And they shall pass through it, sore distressed and hungry; and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and^a curse by their king and by their God, and turn their faces upward: 22 and they shall^a look unto the earth, and, behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; ^aand^a into thick darkness they shall be driven away.

*9^a But there shall be no gloom to her that was in anguish. In the former time he^a brought into contempt the^a land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali; but in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, ^aGalilee of the nations. *2^a The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwelt in the land of the^a shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, ^athou hast increased their joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men^a rejoice when they divide the spoil. 4 For the^a yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his^a oppressor, thou hast broken as in the day of^a Midian. 5 For^a all the armor

5. 19, 20; Zeph. 1. 14, 15 ^a ver. 20 ^b ch. 8. 22
^c 2 K. 15. 21; 2 Chr. 16. 4 ^d Mt. 4. 15, 16 ^e ch. 26.
15 ^f ch. 35. 10; 65. 14, 18, 19; 66. 10 ^g 1 S. 30. 16
^h ch. 10. 27; 14. 25 ⁱ ch. 14. 4; 49. 26; 51. 13; 54. 14
^j ch. 10. 26; Judg. 7. 25 ^k ch. 2. 4

^l Or, surely according to this word shall they speak for whom there is no morning

^m Or, curse their king and their God

ⁿ Or, and thick darkness shall be driven away.

For there do, ^o Or, in ^p Or, For

^q Or, the district ^r Or, deep darkness

^s Another reading is, thou didst not increase the joy ^t Or, every boot of the booted warrior

Birth and Reign of the Prince of Peace. God's Anger at Israel's Pride and Iniquity. Assyria the Instrument of God's Wrath

of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall be for burning, for fuel of fire. 6 For unto us a ^achild is born, unto us a ^ason is given; and the ^agovernment shall be ^aupon his shoulder: and his name shall be called ¹Wonderful, Counsellor, ²Mighty God, ³Everlasting ⁴Father, Prince of ^aPeace. 7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be ^ano end, upon the ^athrone of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with ^ajustice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. ^mThe zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this.

8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel. 9 And all the people shall know, even ^aEphraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in pride and in ^astoutness of heart, 10 The bricks are fallen, but we will ^abuild with hewn stone; the sycomores are cut down, but we will put cedars in their place. 11 Therefore Jehovah ^awill set up on high against him the adversaries of ^aRezin, and ^awill ^astir up his enemies, 12 the ^aSyrians ^abefore, and the ^aPhilistines ^abehind; and they ^ashall ^adevour Israel with open mouth. ^aFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 Yet the people ^ahave not turned unto him that smote them, neither have they ^asought Jehovah of hosts. 14 Therefore Jehovah ^awill cut off from Israel ^ahead and tail, palm-branch and rush, ^ain one day. 15 ^aThe elder and the honorable man, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth ^alies, he is the tail. 16 ^aFor they that lead this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are ^adestroyed. 17 Therefore the Lord will ^anot rejoice over their young men, ^aneither will he have compassion on their fatherless and widows: for every one is ^aprofane and an ^aevil-doer, and every ^amouth speaketh folly. ^aFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

^a ch. 7. 14;
1. 1, 2; 53.
2. Lk. 3. 11
^b Jn. 3. 16
^c Mt. 23. 18;
1 Cor. 15.
25
^d ch. 22. 22
^e ch. 28. 29
^f ch. 10. 21;
Dt. 10. 17;
Neh. 9. 32
^g ch. 63. 16;
64. 8
^h ch. 26. 3;
12. 53. 5;
64. 10; 66.
12
ⁱ Dan. 2. 44;
Lk. 1. 32;
33
^j ch. 16. 5
^k ch. 11. 4, 5;
32. 1; 42. 3;
4. 63. 1
^l ch. 37. 32;
53. 17
^m ch. 7. 8, 9;
26. 3. 1
ⁿ ch. 46. 12
^o Mal. 1. 4
^p ch. 7. 1, 8
^q 2 K. 16. 6
^r 2 Chr. 23.
18
^s Ps. 79. 7;
Jer. 10. 25
^t ch. 5. 25
^u Jer. 5. 3;
Hos. 7. 10
^v ch. 31. 1;
Hos. 3. 5
^w ch. 10. 15
Rev. 18. 8
^x ch. 3. 2, 3
^y ch. 23. 15;
30. 9; 53. 3;
4. Jer. 23.
14, 32; Mt.
24. 24
^z ch. 3. 12;
Mt. 15. 14;
23. 15, 24;
Jer. 13. 21;
Am. 4. 10;
8. 13
^{aa} ch. 27. 11
^{ab} ch. 10. 6;
32. 6
^{ac} ch. 1. 4; 14.
20; 31. 2;
Mic. 7. 2
^{ad} Mt. 12. 34
^{ae} ch. 5. 25
^{af} ch. 1. 7;
Ps. 83. 14;
Nab. 1. 10;
Mal. 4. 1
^{ag} ch. 10. 6;
13. 9, 13;
42. 25
^{ah} Joel 2. 3
^{ai} ch. 1. 31;
24. 6
^{aj} Mic. 7. 2, 6
^{ak} ch. 8. 21, 22
^{al} ch. 47. 26
^{am} ch. 11. 13;
2 Chr. 23.
6, 8
^{an} ch. 5. 25
^{ao} ch. 23. 21;
52. 4, 13;
Ps. 94. 20
^{ap} ch. 5. 23
^{aq} ch. 1. 23;
3. 14, 15
^{ar} Job 31. 14
^{as} ch. 13. 6;
26. 14, 21;
21. 6; Jer.
9. 9; Hos.
9. 7; Lk.
19. 44

18 ^aFor wickedness burneth as the fire; it devoureth the briars and thorns; yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in a column of smoke. 19 Through the ^awrath of Jehovah of hosts is the ^mland ¹¹burnt up; and ^athe people are as the fuel of fire: no ^aman spareth his brother. 20 And one shall snatch on the right hand, and be ^ahungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the ^aflesh of his own arm: 21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh; ^aand they together shall be against Judah. ^aFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

10 ^aWoe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers that write perverseness; 2 ^ato turn aside the needy from justice, and to rob the poor of my people of their right, ^athat widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the fatherless their prey! 3 And ^awhat will ye do in the ^aday of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come ^afrom far? ^ato whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? 4 ¹²They shall only bow down under the ^aprisoners, and shall fall under the ^asword. ^aFor all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¹³Ho ^aAssyrian, the ^arod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is ^amine indignation! 6 I will send him against a ^aprofane nation, and against the ^apeople of my wrath will I ^agive him a charge, to take the spoil, and ^ato take the prey, and ¹⁴to tread them down like the ^mmire of the streets. 7 Howbeit he ^ameaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few.

^a ch. 5. 24
^b ch. 20. 6, 30. 5, 7; 31. 3
^c ch. 24. 22
^d ch. 22. 2; 34. 3; 66. 16
^e ch. 5. 25
^f ch. 7. 17;
8. 7; Jer. 51. 20
^g ch. 13. 5; 30. 30; 34. 2; 66. 14
^h ch. 9. 17
ⁱ ch. 9. 19
^j ch. 37. 26, 27; Jer. 34. 22
^k ch. 5. 23
^l ch. 5. 25
^m Gen. 50. 20; Mic. 4. 11,
12; Acts 2. 23, 24

1 Or. Wonderful counsellor

2 Heb. Father of Eternity.

3 Or, hath set

4 Or, hath stirred. Or, join together. Or, arm

5 Or, on the east

6 Or, on the west

7 Or, have devoured

8 Or, hath out

9 Heb. swallowed up.

11 Or, darkened

12 Or, Without me they shall bow down &c.

13 Or, Woe to Asshur

14 Heb. to make them a treading down.

Assyria shall in turn be punished. A Remnant of Israel shall return. The Assyrian Invasion shall be frustrated

8 For he saith, "Are not my princes all of them kings? 9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus? 10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; 11 shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?"

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will ^{2k}punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. 13 For he hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I have understanding; and I have removed the bounds of the peoples, and have robbed their treasures, and like a valiant man I have brought down them that sit on thrones: 14 and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or that opened the mouth, or chirped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that wieldeth it? as if a rod should wield them that lift it up, or as if a staff should lift up him that is not wood. 16 Therefore will the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, send among his "fat ones" leanness; and under his "glory" there shall be kindled a burning like the burning of fire. 17 And the "light of Israel" will be for a fire, and his "Holy One" for a flame; and it will "burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day. 18 And he will consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and it shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth. 19 And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, so that a child may write them.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and they that are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more

^a ver. 9-11: ch. 38. 18-20; 37. 10-13; 2 K. 18. 24, 34; 19. 10, &c.
^b Gen. 10. 10; Am. 6. 2
^c 2 Chr. 35. 29

^d Num. 34. 8
^e 2 K. 17. 6
^f 2 K. 16. 9
^g 2 K. 19. 17, 18

^h ch. 2. 8
ⁱ ch. 28. 21. 22; 29. 14; 65. 7; 2 K. 19. 31.

^k ver. 33, 34; ch. 14. 25; 30. 31-33; 31. 8, 9; 37. 7, 36-38; 2 K. 19. 35-37

^m ch. 37. 23
ⁿ ch. 37. 24-27; 2 K. 19. 22-24; Ezek. 28. 4; Dan. 4. 30

^o Hab. 2. 6-11
^p Jer. 49. 16; Obad. 4
^q Jer. 51. 20
^r ch. 29. 16; 45. 9

^s Rom. 9. 20, 21
^t ver. 5
^u ch. 17. 4
^v Ps. 106. 15
^w ver. 18;

^x ch. 8. 7
^y ch. 30. 33; 31. 9
^z ch. 37. 23
^{aa} ch. 27. 4; 33. 12;

^{ab} Num. 11. 1-3; Jer. 4. 4; 7. 20
^{ac} ver. 33, 34
^{ad} Jer. 21. 14; Ezek. 20. 47, 48

^{ae} ch. 21. 17
^{af} ch. 1. 9; 11. 11, 16; 46. 3
^{ag} ch. 4. 2; 37. 31, 32

^{ah} 2 K. 16. 7;
^{ai} 2 Chr. 23. 20
^{aj} ch. 17. 7, 8; 50. 10;

^{ak} 2 Chr. 14. 11
^{al} ch. 6. 13
^{am} ch. 9. 6
^{an} Rom. 9. 27, 28

^{ao} ch. 28. 22; Dan. 9. 27; Rom. 9. 28
^{ap} ch. 6. 12
^{aq} Ps. 87. 5, 6
^{ar} ch. 7. 4;

^{as} 12. 2; 37. 6
^{at} Ex. 5. 14-16
^{au} ch. 17. 14; Hag. 2. 6
^{av} ver. 6;
^{aw} ch. 26. 20
^{ax} ch. 37.

^{ay} 38-39
^{az} ch. 9. 4;
^{ba} Judg. 7. 25
^{bb} Ex. 14. 18
^{bc} Ex. 14. 27
^{bd} ch. 9. 4;
^{be} 14. 25

again lean upon him that smote them, but shall lean upon Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. 21 "A remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God. 22 For though thy people, Israel, be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them shall return: a destruction is determined, overflowing with righteousness. 23 For a full end, and that determined, will the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, make in the midst of all the earth.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian, though he smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. 25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation against thee shall be accomplished, and mine anger shall be directed to his destruction. 26 And Jehovah of hosts will stir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and his rod will be over the sea, and he will lift it up after the manner of Egypt. 27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall depart from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed by reason of fatness.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed through Migron; at Michmash he layeth up his baggage; 29 they are gone over the pass; 30 they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah trembleth; Gibeon of Saul is fled. 30 Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of Gallim! hearken, O Laishah! O thou poor Anathoth! 31 Madmenah is a fugitive; the inhabitants of Gebim flee for safety. 32 This very day shall he halt at Nob: he shaketh his hand at the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, Jehovah of

^a ch. 30. 23; 55. 2
^b 1 S. 14. 2
^c 1 S. 13. 2, 5, &c.
^d Judg. 18. 21; 1 S. 17. 22
^e Josh. 21. 17; 1 S. 13. 16
^f Josh. 18. 25; 1 S. 7. 17
^g 1 S. 10. 26
^h 1 S. 25. 44
ⁱ Josh. 21. 18; Jer. 1. 1
^j Josh. 15. 31; Jer. 48. 2
^k 1 S. 21. 1; 22. 9
^l ch. 19. 16; Zech. 2. 9
^m ch. 1. 8; Jer. 6. 28

⁶ Heb. *shear jashub*. See ch. 7. 3.
⁷ Heb. *in it*.
⁸ Or, *land*.
⁹ Heb. *Asshur*.
¹⁰ Or, *as his rod was over the sea, so shall he be*.
¹¹ Heb. *ob*.
¹² Or, *Geba is our lodging, they cry*.
¹³ Or, *make their households flee*.
¹⁴ Another reading is, *house*.

¹ Or, *reached*.
² Heb. *visit upon*.
³ Or, *the inhabitants*.
⁴ Or, *instead of*.
⁵ Or, *as when a sick man pineth away*.

Righteous Reign of the Branch from Jesse's Roots. Jehovah will recover the Outcasts of Israel. A Song of Thanksgiving

hosts, will ^alop the boughs with terror: and the ^bhigh of stature shall be hewn down, and the lofty shall be brought low. 34 And he will cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and ^cLebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

11 And there shall come forth ^aa shoot out of the ^astock of Jesse, and a ^abranch out of his roots shall bear fruit. 2 And the ^aSpirit of Jehovah shall rest upon him, the ^aspirit of ^awisdom and understanding, the ^aspirit of counsel and ^amight, the ^aspirit of knowledge and of the fear of Jehovah. 3 And ^ahis ^adelight shall be in the fear of Jehovah; and he shall not judge after the ^asight of his eyes, neither decide after the hearing of his ears; 4 but with ^arighteousness shall he judge the ^apoor, and decide with equity for the ^ameek of the ^aearth; and he shall smite the ^aearth with the ^arod of his mouth; and with the ^abreath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 5 And ^arighteousness shall be the girdle of his waist, and ^afaithfulness the girdle of his loins.

6 And the ^awolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. 7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the ^alion shall eat straw like the ox. 8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den. 9 They shall ^anot hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the ^aearth shall be full of the knowledge of Jehovah, as the waters cover the ^asea.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the ^aroot of Jesse, that standeth for an ^aensign of the peoples, unto him shall the ^anations seek; and his ^aresting-place shall be ^aglorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord ^awill set his hand again the second time to ^arecover the ^aremnant of his people, that shall remain, from ^aAssyria, and from ^aEgypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from ^aElam, and from Shinar, and from

^a ch. 18. 5;
27. 11
^b ch. 37. 24,
36-38;
Ezek. 31. 3;
Am. 2. 9

^c ch. 2. 13;
33. 9; 37. 24
^d ch. 4. 2;
53. 2

^e ver. 10;
ch. 9. 7;
Acts 13. 23
^f ch. 6. 13;
Jer. 23. 5;
Zech. 3. 8
^g ch. 42. 1;
48. 16; 61. 1;
Mt. 3. 16;
Jn. 1. 32

^h Jn. 16. 13;
1 Cor. 1. 30; Eph. 1. 17
ⁱ 2 Tim. 1. 7
^j Jn. 2. 25;
7. 24

^k ch. 9. 7;
16. 5; 32. 1
^l ch. 3. 14;
Isa. 72. 2, 14
^m ch. 29. 19;
32. 7; 61. 1
ⁿ ch. 49. 2;
Ps. 2. 9;
Mal. 4. 6

^o ch. 30. 28;
33; Job 4. 9;
2 Th. 2. 3
^p Eph. 6. 14
^q ch. 25. 1
^r ch. 65. 25
^s ch. 65. 25
^t ch. 65. 25;
Job 5. 23;
Ezek. 34. 25;
Hos. 2. 18

^u ch. 45. 6;
52. 10; 66. 18-23; Ps. 98. 2, 3;
Hab. 2. 14
^v ch. 48. 18
^w ver. 1;
Rom. 15. 12
^x ver. 12;
ch. 49. 22;
62. 10;
Jn. 3. 14;
15; 12. 32

^y Lk. 2. 32;
Acts 11. 18
^z ch. 14. 3;
28. 12; 30. 15; 32. 17;
18; Jer. 6. 16;
Hag. 2. 9

^{aa} ch. 1. 9;
10. 20-22;
37. 4, 31;
32; 46. 3
^{ab} ch. 19.
23-25; Hos. 11. 11;
Zech. 10. 10

^{ac} ch. 19. 21;
22; Mic. 7. 12
^{ad} Gen. 10. 22;
14. 1

^{ae} ch. 24. 15;
42. 4, 10;
12; 49. 1;
51. 5; 60. 9; 66. 19
^{af} ver. 10

^{ag} ch. 56. 8;
Zeph. 3. 10;
Zech. 10. 6
^{ah} ch. 24. 16

Hamath, and from the ^aislands of the sea. 12 And he will set up an ^aensign for the nations, and will ^aassemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the ^afour corners of the earth. 13 The ^aenvy also of Ephraim shall depart, and they that vex ^aJudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. 14 And they shall ^afly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the ^awest; together shall they ^adespoil the children of the east: they shall put forth their hand upon ^aEdom and ^aMoab; and the children of Ammon shall ^aobey them. 15 And Jehovah will ^autterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his scorching wind will he ^awave his hand over ^athe River, and will smite it into seven streams, and cause men to march over dryshod. 16 And there shall be a ^ahighway for the ^aremnant of his people, that shall remain, from Assyria; like as there was for Israel in the ^aday that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 And ^ain that day thou shalt say, ^aI will give thanks unto thee, O Jehovah; for ^athough thou wast angry with me, ^athine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. 2 Behold, ^aGod is my salvation; I will ^atrust, and will not be afraid: for ^aJehovah, even Jehovah, is my strength and song; and he is become my salvation. 3 Therefore with joy shall ye ^adraw water out of the ^awells of salvation. 4 And in that day shall ye ^asay, ^aGive thanks unto Jehovah, ^acall upon his name, ^adeclare his doings among the peoples, make mention that his name is exalted. 5 ^aSing unto Jehovah; for he hath done ^aexcellent things: ^alet this be known in all the earth. 6 ^aCry

^a ch. 9. 21; Jer. 3. 18; Ezek. 37. 16, 17, 22; Hos. 1. 11
^b ch. 49. 28
^c ch. 63. 1; Dan. 11. 41; Joel 3. 19; Am. 9. 12
^d ch. 16. 14; 25. 10; ch. 14. 2; 28. 12
^e ch. 43. 16; 44. 27; 50. 2; 51. 10, 11
^f ch. 19. 18
^g ch. 7. 20; 8. 7
^h ch. 19. 23; 35. 8; 40. 3;
62. 10
ⁱ ver. 11
^j Ex. 14. 26-29
^k ch. 7. 26; 1. 5
^l Ps. 9. 1
^m ch. 40. 1, 2; 54. 7-10; Ps. 30. 5
ⁿ ch. 33. 2; 45. 17; 62. 11
^o ch. 26. 3
^p Ex. 15. 2
^q Ps. 118. 14
^r Jn. 4. 10
^s 7. 37, 38
^t ch. 41. 18; Jer. 2. 13
^u ch. 24. 15; 42. 12; 48. 20
^v Ps. 105. 1
^w Ps. 145. 4
^x ch. 24. 14; 42. 10, 11; 44. 23
^y Ex. 15. 1
^z Ps. 98. 1
^{aa} ch. 52. 9; 54. 1; Zeph. 3. 14

^a Or, coast-lands
^b Heb. devote
^c Or, let thine anger turn away, and comfort thou me
^d Heb. Jah Jehovah
^e Or, proclaim his name
^f Or, glorious
^g Or, this is made known

Prophecy of the Fall of Babylon. Israel's Restoration

aloud and shout, thou ¹inhabitant of Zion; for ^agreat in the midst of thee is the Holy One of Israel.

13 The ^{2b}burden of ^cBabylon, which ^dIsaiah the son of Amoz did see.

²Set ye up an ensign upon the bare ¹mountain, lift up the voice unto them, ^ewave the hand, that they may ^hgo into the gates of the nobles. ³I have commanded my consecrated ones, yea, I have called my ¹mighty men for mine anger, even ³my proudly exulting ones. ⁴The ^anoise of a multitude in the mountains, as of a great people! the noise of a tumult of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together! Jehovah of hosts is mustering the host for the battle. ⁵They come from a far country, from the ¹uttermost part of heaven, even ^mJehovah, and the weapons of his ⁿindignation, ^oto destroy the whole land.

⁶Wail ye; for the ¹day of Jehovah is at hand; as ¹destruction from ¹the Almighty shall it come. ⁷Therefore shall all ⁿhands be feeble, and every ¹heart of man shall melt; ⁸and they shall be ¹dismayed; ⁵pangs and sorrows shall take hold of ^{them}; they shall be in ⁿpain as a woman in travail: they shall look in amazement one at another; their faces ^{shall} be faces of flame. ⁹Behold, the ¹day of Jehovah cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy the sinners thereof out of it. ¹⁰For the ¹stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; the ¹sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not cause its light to shine. ¹¹And I will ¹punish the world for ^{their} evil, and the ^awicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the ¹arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the ¹haughtiness of the ^aterrible. ¹²I will make a man more ¹rare than fine gold, even a man than the pure ¹gold of Ophir. ¹³Therefore I will make the ¹heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be ^hshaken out of its place, in the wrath of Jehovah of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. ¹⁴And it shall come

¹ Heb. *inhabitors*. ² Or, *oracle concerning*

³ Or, *them that exult in my majesty*

⁴ Heb. *Shaddai*. See Gen. 17. 1.

⁵ Or, *they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows*.

^a ch. 1. 24;
^b 49. 26; 60.
^c 16; Zeph.
^d 3. 15-17;
^e Zech. 2. 5,
10, 11

^f ch. 14. 23;
^g 15. 1, &c.;
^h Jer. 20.
ⁱ Jer. 40-43

^j ver. 19;
^k ch. 14. 4;
^l Jer. 24. 1;
^m 50. 51;
ⁿ Mt. 1. 11;

^o Rev. 14. 8
^p ch. 1. 1
^q ch. 5. 26;
^r Jer. 50. 2
^s Jer. 51. 25

^t ch. 10. 32;
^u 19. 16
^v ch. 45. 1-3;
^w Jer. 51. 58

^x Joel 3. 11
^y ch. 5. 30;
^z 17. 12;
^{aa} Joel 3. 14

^{ab} ch. 5. 26;
^{ac} 7. 18
^{ad} ch. 42. 13
^{ae} ch. 10. 5
^{af} ch. 24. 1;
^{ag} 34. 2

^{ah} ver. 9; ch.
^{ai} 2. 12; 10. 3;
^{aj} 34. 2, 8; 61.
^{ak} 2; Ezek.
^{al} 30. 3; Am.
^{am} 5. 13;

^{an} Zeph. 1. 7
^{ao} ch. 10. 25;
^{ap} 14. 23;
^{aq} Joel 1. 15

^{ar} Ezek. 7. 17
^{as} ch. 19. 1;
^{at} Ezek. 21.
^{au} 7; Nah. 2.
^{av} 10

^{aw} ch. 21. 3;
^{ax} 2 K. 19. 26;
^{ay} Jer. 46. 5
^{az} ch. 26. 17;
^{ba} Jer. 4. 21;
^{bb} Ja. 16. 21

^{bc} ver. 6; ch.
^{bd} 68. 15, 16
^{be} ch. 5. 30;
^{bf} Joel 2. 10;
^{bg} Mt. 24. 29;
^{bh} Mk. 13. 24;

^{bi} Lk. 21. 25
^{bj} ch. 24. 23;
^{bk} 50. 3; Acts
^{bl} 2. 20
^{bm} ch. 26. 21

^{bn} ch. 3. 11;
^{bo} 11. 4; 14. 5
^{bp} ch. 2. 11;
^{bq} 23. 9; Dan.
^{br} 5. 22, 23

^{bs} ch. 48. 29
^{bt} ch. 25. 3;
^{bu} 29. 5, 20;
^{bv} 49. 25
^{bw} ch. 4. 1;
^{bx} 6. 11, 12

^{by} 1 K. 9. 28;
^{bz} Job 28. 16;
^{ca} Ps. 45. 9
^{cb} ch. 34. 4;
^{cc} 51. 6

^{cd} ch. 2. 19;
^{ce} 24. 1, 19, 20;
^{cf} Ps. 18. 7;
^{cg} Jer. 10. 10;
^{ch} Am. 8. 8;
^{ci} Hag. 2. 6

^{cj} ch. 17. 13;
^{ck} 21. 15, 22;
^{cl} 3. 33. 3

^{cm} 1 K. 22. 17;
^{cn} Mt. 9. 36;
^{co} Mk. 6. 34;

to pass, that ^aas the chased ¹roe, and as ^ksheep that no man gathereth, they shall turn every man to his own people, and shall flee ¹every man to his own land. ¹⁵Every one that is found shall be ^mthrust through; and every one that is ¹taken shall fall by the sword. ¹⁶Their ⁿinfants also shall be dashed in pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be rifled, and their wives ravished.

¹⁷Behold, I will stir up the ¹Medes against them, who shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall ¹not delight in it. ¹⁸And ^{their} bows shall dash the ¹young men in pieces; and ¹they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their ¹eye shall not spare children. ¹⁹And ¹Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the ¹beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, shall be as when God ¹overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. ²⁰It shall ¹never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the ¹Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall shepherds make their flocks to lie down there. ²¹But ¹wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and ostriches shall dwell there, and ¹wild goats shall dance there. ²²And ¹wolves shall ¹cry in their castles, and jackals in the pleasant ¹palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

14 For Jehovah will ¹have compassion on Jacob, and will yet ¹choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the ¹sojourner shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. ²And the ¹peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the ¹house of Israel shall possess them in the land of Jehovah ¹for servants and for handmaids: and they shall take

¹ Pet. 2. 25 ¹ ch. 47. 15 ¹ ch. 14. 19; Jer. 50. 25;
¹ 51. 3. ¹ ver. 18; ch. 14. 21; Ps. 137. 8, 9; Hos.
¹ 10. 14; Nah. 3. 10 ¹ ch. 21. 2; Jer. 51. 11; Dan. 5.
¹ 28, 31 ¹ Prov. 6. 34, 35 ¹ 2 K. 8. 12; 2 Chr. 36. 17
¹ ver. 16 ¹ Ezek. 9. 5, 10 ¹ ch. 21. 9; 47. 5, 8; 48. 14
¹ Dan. 4. 30; Rev. 18. 11-16, 19 ¹ Gen. 19. 24; Dt.
¹ 29. 23; Jer. 49. 18; Am. 4. 11 ¹ ch. 14. 23; 34. 10-
¹ 15; Jer. 51. 37-43 ¹ 2 Chr. 17. 11 ¹ ch. 34. 11-15;
¹ Zeph. 2. 14 ¹ Lev. 17. 7 ¹ ch. 25. 2; 32. 14; 34. 13
¹ ch. 49. 13, 15; 54. 7, 8; Ps. 102. 13 ¹ ch. 41. 8, 9;
¹ 44. 1; 49. 7; Zech. 1. 17; 2. 12 ¹ ch. 45. 14; 49. 23;
¹ 55. 3, 6; 60. 4, 5, 10; Zech. 8. 22, 23; Eph. 2. 12-19
¹ ch. 49. 22 ¹ ch. 45. 14; 49. 23; 54. 3 ¹ ch. 60. 10;
¹ 61. 5; Dan. 7. 18, 27

¹ Or, *gazelle*

⁷ Or, *joined therunto*

⁸ Heb. *howling creatures*. ⁹ Or, *answer*

A Song of Triumph over Babylon. Oracle concerning Philistia

them captive whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that Jehovah shall give thee ^arest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve, 4 that thou shalt take up this parable against the king of ^bBabylon, and say, How hath the ^coppressor ceased! the ^dgolden city ceased! 5 Jehovah hath broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers; 6 ^ethat smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained. 7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they ^fbreak forth into singing. 8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid low, no hewer is come up against us. 9 ^gSheol from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming; it stirreth up ^hthe dead for thee, even all the ⁱchief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. 10 ^jAll they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us? 11 Thy ^kpomp is brought down to Sheol, and the noise of thy viols: the ^lworm is spread under thee, and worms cover thee.

12 How art thou ^mfallen from heaven, O ⁿday-star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, that didst ^olay low the nations! 13 And thou saidst in thy heart, I will ^pascend into heaven, I will ^qexalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in the uttermost parts of the north; 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High. 15 Yet thou shalt be ^rbrought down to Sheol, to the uttermost parts of the pit. 16 They that see thee shall ^sgaze at thee, they shall consider thee, saying, ^tIs this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; 17 that made the world as a ^uwilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; that ^vlet not loose his prisoners to their

^a ch. 11. 10; 40. 2; Ezr. 9. 8, 9; Jer. 30. 10; 46. 27.
^b ch. 13. 1, 19.
^c ch. 9. 4; 13. 11; 16. 4; 49. 26; 51. 13; 54. 14.
^d ch. 10. 14; 47. 6.
^e Ps. 47. 1-3; 98. 1-9; 126. 1-3.
^f ch. 5. 14; Ezek. 32. 21.
^g ch. 5. 14; Ezek. 28. 13.
^h ch. 51. 8; 66. 24; Job 17. 14; 24. 20.
ⁱ ch. 34. 4; Lk. 10. 18; Rev. 9. 1.
^j 2 Pet. 1. 19; Rev. 2. 28; 22. 16.
^k ch. 10. 13.
^l Ezek. 28. 2.
^m Dan. 5. 12; 8. 10; 2 Th. 2. 4.
ⁿ ch. 47. 11; Ezek. 28. 8; Mt. 11. 23; Lk. 10. 15.
^o Rev. 18. 9, 18.
^p ver. 6; Ps. 52. 7; Jer. 50. 23.
^q Joel 2. 3.
^r ch. 45. 13; 2 K. 15. 23; 24. 14-16.
^s ch. 22. 16-18; 1 K. 21. 19; Jer. 8. 1, 2.
^t Jer. 41. 7, 9.
^u ch. 5. 25.
^v ch. 1. 4; 31. 2; Job 18. 16, 19; Ps. 21. 10; 37. 28.
^w ch. 13. 16; Ex. 20. 5; Lev. 26. 35; Mt. 23. 35.
^x ch. 27. 6.
^y ch. 26. 14.
^z Prov. 10. 7.
^{aa} ch. 47. 9; Job 18. 19.
^{ab} ch. 13. 21; 34. 11-15; Zeph. 2. 14.
^{ac} ch. 13. 6; 1 K. 14. 10.
^{ad} ch. 45. 23; 49. 18; 54. 9; 62. 8.
^{ae} ch. 46. 11; 55. 8; Job 23. 13; Acts 4. 28.
^{af} ch. 10. 12; 30. 31; 31. 8; 37. 7; 36-38.
^{ag} ch. 9. 4; 10. 27; Nah. 1. 13.
^{ah} ch. 23. 9; Zeph. 3. 6, 8.
^{ai} Ex. 15. 12

home? 18 All the kings of the nations, all of them, sleep in glory, every one in his own house. 19 But thou art ^{ba}cast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, ^{bb}clothed with the slain, that are thrust through with the sword, that go down to the stones of the ^{bc}pit; as a ^{bd}dead body trodden under foot. 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people; the ^{be}seed of evil-doers shall not be named for ever.

21 Prepare ye ^{bf}slaughter for his children for the ^{bg}iniquity of their fathers, that they rise not up, and possess the earth, and ^{bh}fill the face of the world with cities. 22 And I will rise up against them, saith Jehovah of hosts, and ^{bi}cut off from Babylon ^{bj}name and remnant, and ^{bk}son and son's son, saith Jehovah. 23 I will also make it a possession for the ^{bl}porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of ^{bm}destruction, saith Jehovah of hosts.

24 ^{bn}Jehovah of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely, ^{bo}as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: 25 that I will ^{bp}break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his ^{bq}yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulder. 26 This is the ^{br}purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; and this is the ^{bs}hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. 27 For ^{bt}Jehovah of hosts hath purposed, and who shall annul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the ^{bu}year that king Ahaz died was this ^{bv}burden.

29 Rejoice not, O ^{bw}Philistia, all of thee, because the rod that ^{bx}smote thee is broken; for out of the serpent's root shall come forth an ^{by}adder, and his fruit shall be a ^{bz}fiery flying serpent. 30 And the first-born of the ^{ca}poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety; and I will kill thy root with ^{cb}famine, and thy remnant ^{cc}ch. 43. 13; 2 Chr. 20. 6; Dan. 4. 31, 35. ^{cd} 2 K. 16. 20; 2 Chr. 28. 27. ^{ce} ch. 13. 1. ^{cf} ch. 2. 6; 11. 14; Jer. 47. 1-7. ^{cg} 2 Chr. 26. 6. ^{ch} ch. 11. 8. ^{ci} ch. 30. 6. ^{cj} ch. 3. 14, 15; 7. 21, 22; 11. 4. ^{ck} ch. 8. 21; 9. 20; 51. 19.

^{ba} Or, as the raiment of those that are slain
^{bb} Or, a place of slaughter ^{bc} Or, oracle

¹ Or, exactress
² Or, he that smote . . . is persecuted, and none hindereth
³ Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.
⁴ Heb. he-goats.

Oracle concerning Moab. Devastation of Moab

shall be slain. 31 Howl, O ^bgate; cry, O city; thou art melted away, O ^cPhilistia, all of thee; for there cometh a smoke out of the ^dnorth, and ^ethere is no straggler in his ranks.

32 What then shall one answer the ^fmessengers of the nation? That ^gJehovah hath founded Zion, and ^hin her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

15 The ⁱburden of ^jMoab.

For ^kin a night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought; for ^lin a night ^mKir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought. 2 ⁿThey are gone up to ^oBayith, and to ^pDibon, to the high places, to weep: Moab waileth ^qover Nebo, and ^rover Medeba; on all their heads is ^sbaldness, every beard is cut off. 3 In their streets they gird themselves with ^tsackcloth; ^uon their housetops, and in their broad places, every one waileth, ^vweeping abundantly. 4 And ^wHeshbon crieth out, and Elealeh; their voice is heard even unto Jahaz; therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud; his soul trembleth within him. 5 My heart crieth out for Moab; her ^xnobles flee unto ^yZoar, ^zto Eglath-shelishiyah; for by the ^{aa}ascent of Luhith with weeping they go up; for in the way of Horonaim they raise up a cry ^{ab}of destruction. 6 For the ^{ac}waters of Nimrim shall be ^{ad}desolate; for the grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is ^{ae}no green thing. 7 Therefore the ^{af}abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away over the brook of the willows. 8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the wailing thereof unto Eglaim, and the wailing thereof unto Beer-elim. 9 For the waters of Dimon are full of blood; for I will bring yet more upon Dimon, a ^{ag}lion upon them of Moab that escape, and upon the remnant of the land.

16 ^{ah}Send ye the lambs for the ruler of the land from ^{ai}Selah to the wilderness, unto the ^{aj}mount of the daughter of Zion.

¹ Or, none standeth aloof at his appointed times
² Or, oracle concerning
³ Or, in the night
⁴ Or, Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places
⁵ Or, upon
⁶ Or, as a heifer three years old
⁷ Moab. desolations.
⁸ Or, the temple
⁹ Or, upon
¹⁰ Or, as otherwise read, fugitives
¹¹ Or, as a heifer three years old
¹² Moab. desolations.
¹³ Or, Petra

^a Jer. 25. 16, 20; Zech. 9. 5, 6

^b ch. 3. 23; 24. 12; Jas. 5. 2

^c ver. 29
^d Jer. 1. 14
^e ch. 34. 16
^f ch. 37. 9

^g ch. 26. 1; 23. 16; 44. 28; 54. 11; 58. 57. 1, 5; 102. 16

^h ch. 4. 6; 23. 4; 57. 13; Zeph. 3. 12; Hab. 11. 10; Jas. 2. 5

ⁱ ch. 11. 14; 25. 10, 11; Jer. 43; Ezek. 25. 8-11; Am. 2. 1-3; Zeph. 2. 8-11

^j Jer. 48. 41
^k Jer. 48. 18, 22

^l Lev. 21. 5; Jer. 45. 37
^m Jon. 3. 6-8
ⁿ Jer. 48. 33
^o ch. 22. 4

^p Num. 21. 28, 30
^q Jer. 48. 34
^r Jer. 48. 34
^s Jer. 48. 5

^t ch. 59. 7; Jer. 4. 20
^u ch. 19. 5-7; Jer. 48. 34
^v Jer. 1. 14

^w Jer. 48. 36
^x Jer. 48. 36
^y Jer. 48. 36
^z Jer. 48. 36

^{aa} Jer. 48. 36
^{ab} Jer. 48. 36
^{ac} Jer. 48. 36
^{ad} Jer. 48. 36

^{ae} Jer. 48. 36
^{af} Jer. 48. 36
^{ag} Jer. 48. 36
^{ah} Jer. 48. 36

^{ai} Jer. 48. 36
^{aj} Jer. 48. 36
^{ak} Jer. 48. 36
^{al} Jer. 48. 36

^{am} Jer. 48. 36
^{an} Jer. 48. 36
^{ao} Jer. 48. 36
^{ap} Jer. 48. 36

^{aq} Jer. 48. 36
^{ar} Jer. 48. 36
^{as} Jer. 48. 36
^{at} Jer. 48. 36

^{au} Jer. 48. 36
^{av} Jer. 48. 36
^{aw} Jer. 48. 36
^{ax} Jer. 48. 36

^{ay} Jer. 48. 36
^{az} Jer. 48. 36
^{ba} Jer. 48. 36
^{bb} Jer. 48. 36

^{bc} Jer. 48. 36
^{bd} Jer. 48. 36
^{be} Jer. 48. 36
^{bf} Jer. 48. 36

^{bg} Jer. 48. 36
^{bh} Jer. 48. 36
^{bi} Jer. 48. 36
^{bj} Jer. 48. 36

^{bk} Jer. 48. 36
^{bl} Jer. 48. 36
^{bm} Jer. 48. 36
^{bn} Jer. 48. 36

^{bo} Jer. 48. 36
^{bp} Jer. 48. 36
^{bq} Jer. 48. 36
^{br} Jer. 48. 36

^{bs} Jer. 48. 36
^{bt} Jer. 48. 36
^{bu} Jer. 48. 36
^{bv} Jer. 48. 36

^{bw} Jer. 48. 36
^{bx} Jer. 48. 36
^{by} Jer. 48. 36
^{bz} Jer. 48. 36

^{ca} Jer. 48. 36
^{cb} Jer. 48. 36
^{cc} Jer. 48. 36
^{cd} Jer. 48. 36

^{ce} Jer. 48. 36
^{cf} Jer. 48. 36
^{cg} Jer. 48. 36
^{ch} Jer. 48. 36

^{ci} Jer. 48. 36
^{cj} Jer. 48. 36
^{ck} Jer. 48. 36
^{cl} Jer. 48. 36

^{cm} Jer. 48. 36
^{cn} Jer. 48. 36
^{co} Jer. 48. 36
^{cp} Jer. 48. 36

^{cq} Jer. 48. 36
^{cr} Jer. 48. 36
^{cs} Jer. 48. 36
^{ct} Jer. 48. 36

^{cud} Jer. 48. 36
^{cue} Jer. 48. 36
^{cuf} Jer. 48. 36
^{cug} Jer. 48. 36

2 For it shall be that, as ^awandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall the daughters of ^bMoab be at the fords of the ^cArnon. 3 Give counsel, execute justice; make thy ^dshade as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; betray not the fugitive. 4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Moab, be thou a covert to him from the face of the destroyer. For ^ethe extortioner is brought to nought, destruction ceaseth, ^fthe oppressors are consumed out of the land. 5 And a ^gthrone shall be established in lovingkindness; and one shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent of ^hDavid, judging, and seeking justice, and swift to do righteousness.

6 ⁱWe have heard of the pride of Moab, ^jthat he is very proud; even of his arrogancy, and his pride, and his wrath; ^khis boastings are nought. 7 Therefore shall Moab wail for Moab, every one shall wail: for the ^lraisin-cakes of ^mKir-hareseth shall ye mourn, utterly stricken. 8 For the fields of ⁿHeshbon languish, and the vine of ^oSibmah; ^pthe lords of the nations have broken down the choice branches thereof, which reached even unto Jazer, which wandered into the wilderness; ^qits shoots were spread abroad, they passed over the sea.

9 Therefore I will ^rweep with the weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my tears, O ^sHeshbon, and ^tElealeh; for upon thy ^usummer fruits and upon thy harvest the ^vbattle shout is fallen. 10 And ^wgladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field; and in the ^xvineyards there shall be no singing, neither joyful noise: no ^ytreasurer shall tread out wine in the presses; I have made the ^zvintage shout to cease. 11 Wherefore my ^{aa}heart soundeth like a harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-heres. 12 And it shall come to pass, when Moab ^{ab}presenteth himself, when he ^{ac}wearieth himself upon the ^{ad}high place, and shall come to his

27; Am. 5. 11, 17
5; 63. 15; Jer. 48. 36; Hos. 11. 8; Phil. 2. 1
22. 39-41; Jer. 48. 35
¹ K. 18. 29
² ch. 15. 2

¹¹ Or, extortion
¹² Heb. the treasurers down.
¹³ Or, foundations
¹⁴ Or, its choice plants did break down the lords of nations

Oracle concerning Damascus. A Prophecy concerning Ethiopia

sanctuary to pray, that he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that Jehovah spake concerning Moab in time past. 14 But now Jehovah hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of a hireling, the glory of Moab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and of no account.

17 The burden of Damascus.

Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken; they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. 3 And the fortress shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith Jehovah of hosts.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. 5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing grain, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in the valley of Rephaim. 6 Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith Jehovah, the God of Israel. 7 In that day shall men look unto their Maker, and their eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. 8 And they shall not look to the altars, the work of their hands; neither shall they have respect to that which their fingers have made, either the Asherim, or the sun-images. 9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken places in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel; and it shall be a desolation. 10 For thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength; therefore thou plantest pleasant

2 K. 19. 12; Ps. 115. 4-7; Jer. 10. 5;

1 Cor. 8. 4; Job 7. 1; 11. 6

ch. 21. 16; Job 7. 1; 11. 6

ch. 25. 10; Jer. 43. 42

d ch. 13. 1; Gen. 14. 1; 15. 2;

2 K. 16. 9; Jer. 44. 23;

Am. 1. 3-5; Zech. 9. 1;

Acts 9. 2; ch. 7. 16;

8. 4; 10. 9; ch. 25. 2;

Jer. 43. 2; Mic. 1. 6

Num. 32. 34

ch. 7. 21. 22; Ezek. 23. 5;

Zeph. 2. 6; Mic. 4. 4

ch. 7. 8, 16; 8. 4

ver. 4; Hos. 9. 11

ch. 10. 3; ch. 10. 16

ver. 11; Jer. 51. 33;

Jel. 3. 13; Mt. 13. 30

2 S. 5. 18, 22

ch. 24. 13; 27. 12; Lt. 4. 27;

Obad. 5; ch. 10. 20;

Hos. 3. 5; 6. 1; Mic. 7. 7

ch. 27. 9; 2 Cl. r. 34. 7

ch. 2. 8, 20; 30. 22; 31. 7

Ex. 34. 13; 17. 7. 5;

Mic. 5. 14; ch. 7. 25

ch. 51. 13; ch. 12. 2;

33. 2; 61. 10; 62. 11;

Ps. 68. 1; ch. 26. 4;

30. 2; 44. 8; Dr. 32. 4, 13, 31

Mt. 21. 33; Ps. 90. 6

Jer. 4. 5; Hos. 8. 7;

10. 13; ch. 5. 30;

8. 9, 10; 13. 4; Jer. 6. 23; Eek. 43. 2; Lk. 21. 25

Ps. 18. 4; ch. 33. 3

ch. 41. 11; Ps. 9. 5

ch. 13. 14; ch. 21. 5; 41. 15, 16;

Job 21. 18; Ps. 1. 4; 83. 13

ch. 41. 12; 2 K. 19. 35

ch. 3. 14; 15; 16. 4;

49. 26;

plants, and settest it with strange slips. 11 In the day of thy planting thou hedgest it in, and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom; but the harvest fleeth away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 Ah, the uproar of many peoples, that roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty waters! 13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters; but he shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling dust before the storm. 14 At eventide, behold, terror; and before the morning they are not. This is the portion of them that despoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 Ah, the land of the rustling of wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia; 2 that sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth, to a people terrible from their beginning onward, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide! 3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and ye dwellers on the earth, when an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; and when the trumpet is blown, hear ye.

4 For thus hath Jehovah said unto me, I will be still, and I will behold in my dwelling-place, like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. 5 For before the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he will cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and the spreading branches will he take away and

Judg. 5. 31; Job 20. 29; ch. 20. 3-5; 2 K. 19. 9; Ezek. 30. 4, 5, 9; Zeph. 2. 12; 3. 10; Ex. 2. 8; 1 ver. 7; Gen. 10. 8, 9; 2 Chr. 12. 2-4; 14. 9; 16. 3; Ps. 49. 1; Mic. 1. 2; ch. 5. 26; ch. 26. 11; ch. 26. 21; Hos. 5. 15; 2 S. 23. 4; Hab. 3. 3, 4; ch. 26. 19; Prov. 19. 12; Hos. 14. 5; ch. 17. 10, 11; Ezek. 17. 6-10; ch. 27. 11

6 Or, vine slips of a strange god

6 Or, shall be a heap

8 Heb. him. 9 Heb. he. 10 Heb. he is.

11 Or, shadowing with wings 1 Heb. Cush.

13 Or, and 14 Or, dragged away and peeled

15 Or, mowed out and trampled down Heb. of line, time, and of treading down.

16 Or, have despoiled 17 Or, when there is

1 Or, oracle concerning
2 Or, from Damascus; and the remnant of Syria shall &c.
3 Heb. beating.

4 Or, stronghold

Oracle concerning Egypt. Devastation, followed by a Return to Jehovah

cut down. 6 They shall be left together unto the ^aravenous birds of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth; and the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them. 7 In that time shall a present be brought unto Jehovah of hosts from a ^bpeople ^ctall and smooth, even from a people terrible from their beginning onward, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the ^dplace of the name of Jehovah of hosts, the mount Zion.

19 The ^eburden of ^fEgypt.

Behold, Jehovah ^grideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto Egypt: and the ^hidols of Egypt shall tremble at his presence; and the ⁱheart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. 2 And I will ^jstir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight ^kevery one against his brother, and every one against his neighbor; city against city, ^lan ^mkingdom against kingdom. 3 And the spirit of Egypt shall ⁿfail in the midst of it; and I will ^odestroy the counsel thereof: and ^pthey shall seek unto the idols, and to the ^qcharmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. 4 And I will ^rgive over the Egyptians into the hand of a ^scruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts.

5 ^tAnd the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and become dry. 6 And ^uthe rivers shall become foul; and the ^vstreams of ^wEgypt shall be diminished and dried up; ^xthe reeds and flags shall wither away. 7 The meadows by the ^yNile, by the brink of the Nile, and all the sown fields of the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more. 8 And the ^zfishers shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. 9 Moreover they that work in combed flax, and they that weave ^{aa}white ^{ab}cloth, shall be confounded. 10 And ^{ac}the ^{ad}pillars

¹ Or, dragged away and peeled

² Or, oracle concerning

³ Or, join together Or, arm

⁴ Heb. he emptied.

⁵ Or, whippers ⁶ Or, spit up ⁷ Or, canals

⁸ Heb. Mazor.

⁹ Heb. her pillars.

¹⁰ Or, cotton

¹¹ Or, foundations

^a ch. 46. 11;

^b 56. 9; Jer.

^c 7. 33; Ezek.

^d 32. 4-6; 33.

^e 17-20

^f ch. 45. 14;

^g Ps. 65. 34;

^h Zeph. 3. 10;

ⁱ Acts o. 21-

^j 33

^k Zech. 14.

^l 13, 17

^m ch. 13. 1

ⁿ Jer. 43.

^o 15-23;

^p Ezek. 21.

^q 33. 31. 32;

^r Joel 3. 19

^s Jer. 13. 9.

^t 19; 194. 8;

^u Mt. 23. 34;

^v Rev. 17.

^w Ex. 12. 12;

^x Jer. 43. 12;

^y 41. 8

^z ch. 13. 7;

^{aa} Jer. 1. 3. 11

^{ab} Judg. 7.

^{ac} 22; 13. 11.

^{ad} 21; 2 Chr.

^{ae} 20. 21; 16.

^{af} 10. 21. 33;

^{ag} Jer. 11-14

^{ah} ch. 8. 10;

^{ai} 1 Chr. 10.

^{aj} 13; Dan.

^{ak} 2. 2

^{al} ch. 20. 4;

^{am} Jer. 43. 23;

^{an} Ezek. 20. 13

^{ao} ch. 53. 21;

^{ap} Jer. 51. 33;

^{aq} Ezek. 30. 12

^{ar} Ex. 7. 11

^{as} ch. 37. 25

^{at} ch. 15. 6;

^{au} Ex. 2. 3;

^{av} Job 8. 11

^{aw} ch. 21. 3. 10

^{ax} Ezek. 47.

^{ay} 10; Hab. 1.

^{az} 15

^{ba} Prov. 7. 16;

^{bb} Ezek. 27. 7

^{bc} Ps. 11. 3

^{bd} ver. 8. 13

^{be} ch. 53. 4;

^{bf} Num. 13.

^{bg} 22; Ps. 78.

^{bh} 12. 43

^{bi} Gen. 41.

^{bj} 33. 33; 1 K.

^{bk} 4. 39;

^{bl} Ac. 3. 7. 22

^{bm} ch. 14. 24;

^{bn} Rom. 9. 17

^{bo} Jer. 2. 13;

^{bp} 45. 14. 17;

^{bq} Ezek. 31. 13

^{br} Zech. 11. 4

^{bs} Prov. 12. 8;

^{bt} Mt. 17. 17

^{bu} ch. 3. 12;

^{bv} 9. 18

^{bw} ch. 23. 7

^{bx} ch. 9. 14, 15

^{by} ch. 2. 10;

^{bz} 13. 13

^{ca} 2 Cor. 5.

^{cb} 11; Heb.

^{cc} 10. 31

^{cd} ch. 11. 15;

^{ce} 30. 32

^{cf} ch. 14. 24;

^{cg} Dan. 4. 35

^{ch} ch. 45. 23

^{ci} 65. 16

^{cj} ch. 56. 7;

^{ck} 60. 7

^{cl} Gen. 23.

^{cm} 18; Ex. 24.

^{cn} 4; Josh.

^{co} 22. 10, 26, 27

^{cp} ch. 43. 3;

of Egypt shall be broken in pieces; all they ¹³that work for hire shall be grieved in soul.

11 The ¹⁴princes of ¹⁵Zoan are utterly foolish; the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the ¹⁶wise, the son of ancient kings? 12 Where then are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now; and let them know what Jehovah of hosts hath ¹⁷purposed concerning Egypt. 13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of ¹⁸Memphis are deceived; they have caused Egypt to go astray, that are the ¹⁹cornerstone of her tribes. 14 Jehovah hath mingled a spirit of ²⁰perverse-ness in the midst of her; and ²¹they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a ²²drunken man ²³staggeth in his vomit. 15 Neither shall there be for Egypt any work, ²⁴which head or tail, palm-branch or ²⁵rush, may do.

16 In that day shall the Egyptians be like unto women; and they shall ²⁶tremble and ²⁷fear because of the ²⁸shaking of the hand of Jehovah of hosts, which he shaketh over them. 17 And the land of Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt; ²⁹every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the ³⁰purpose of Jehovah of hosts, which he purposeth against it.

18 In that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and ³¹swear to Jehovah of hosts; one shall be called The city of ³²destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an ³³altar to Jehovah in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a ³⁴pillar at the border thereof to Jehovah. 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto Jehovah of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they shall cry unto Jehovah because of oppressors, and he will send them a ³⁵saviour, and ³⁶17 a ³⁷defender, and he will deliver them. 21 And ³⁸Jehovah shall ³⁹be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know Je-

¹¹ 45. 15. 21; 49. 26; 60. 16; 63. 8

¹² ch. 49. 25

¹³ ch. 11. 9

¹⁴ Or, that make dams

¹⁵ Or, every one that maketh mention thereof, to

him shall they turn in fear

¹⁶ Or, Heres Or, according to another reading,

the sun

¹⁷ Or, a mighty one

¹⁸ Or, make himself known

Captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia predicted. Oracles concerning Babylon, Edom, and Arabia

hovah in that day; yea, they shall worship with ^asacrifice and oblation, and shall ^bvow a vow unto Jehovah, and shall perform it. 22 And Jehovah will smite Egypt, smiting and ^chealing; and they shall ^dreturn unto Jehovah, and he will be entreated of them, and will heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a ^ehighway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall ^fworship with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth; 25 for that Jehovah of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be ^gEgypt my people, and Assyria the ^hwork of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

20 In the year that ⁱ1st Tartan came unto ^kAshdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it; 2 at that time Jehovah spake by ^lIsaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the ^msackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy ⁿshoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking ^onaked and barefoot. 3 And Jehovah said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot ^pthree years for a ^qsign and a wonder concerning Egypt and concerning ^rEthiopia; 4 so shall the ^sking of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia, ^tyoung and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. 5 And they shall be ^udismayed and confounded, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their ^vglory. 6 And the inhabitant of this coast-land shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled ^wfor help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and we, ^xhow shall we escape?

21 The ^yburden of the ^zwilderness of the sea.

As ^{aa}whirlwinds in the South sweep through, it cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land. 2 A ^{ab}grievous vision is declared

¹ The title of the Assyrian commander-in-chief.

² Or, to be for three years a sign &c.

³ Heb. Cush.

⁴ Or, oracle concerning

⁵ Or, land

^a ch. 56. 7;
60. 7;

Zech. 14.

16-18;

Mal. 1. 11

^b ch. 44. 5

^c ch. 30. 26;

57. 13;

Lt. 32. 39;

Heb. 12. 11

^d ch. 27. 13;

45. 14;

Hos. 14. 1

^e ch. 11. 16;

35. 8; 49.

11; 62. 10

^f ch. 27. 13

^g ch. 45. 11

^h ch. 26. 12;

29. 23; 45.

11; 60. 21;

64. 8; Hos.

2. 21; Eph.

2. 10, 11;

ⁱ 2 K. 18. 17

^j 1 S. 5. 1

^k ch. 1. 1;

13. 1

^m Zech. 13.

4; Mt. 3. 4

ⁿ Ezek. 24.

17, 23

^o 1 S. 19. 24;

Mic. 1. 8

^p ch. 8. 18

^q ch. 37. 9;

43. 8

^r ch. 19. 4

^s ch. 47. 2, 3

^t ch. 30. 3-5;

31. 1; 2 K.

13. 21;

Ezek. 29.

6, 7

^u Jer. 9. 23,

24; 17. 5;

^v 1 Cor. 3. 21

^w ch. 10. 3;

30. 7; 31. 3;

Jer. 30. 1,

7, 15-17;

31. 1-3

^x Mt. 23. 33;

1 Th. 5. 3;

Heb. 2. 3

^y ch. 13. 1

^z ch. 13.

20-22; 14.

23; Jer. 51.

42

^{aa} Dan. 11.

40; Zech.

9. 14

^{ab} Ps. 60. 3

^c ch. 24. 16;

33. 1

^d ch. 22. 6;

Jer. 49. 34

^e ch. 13. 17

^f ch. 13. 8;

16. 11

^g ch. 13. 8;

26. 17; Ps.

48. 6; 1 Th.

5. 3

^h Dt. 28. 67

Jer. 51. 39;

57; Dan. 5.

1. 4

ⁱ 2 K. 9. 17-20

ver. 9

^j Hab. 2. 1

^k ch. 13. 19;

47. 5, 9;

48. 11; Jer.

51. 8; Rev.

14. 8

^l ch. 46. 1;

Jer. 50. 2;

51. 44

^m Jer. 51. 33;

Mic. 4. 13

ⁿ Gen. 25. 14

^o Gen. 32. 3

unto me; the ^atreacherous man dealeth treacherously, and the destroyer destroyeth. Go up, O ^bElam; besiege, O ^cMedia; all the sighing thereof ^dhave I made to cease. 3 Therefore are my ^eloins filled with anguish; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a ^fwoman in travail: I am ^gpained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed so that I cannot see. 4 My heart ^hfluttereth, horror hath affrighted me; the twilight that I desired hath been ⁱturned into trembling unto me. 5 They ^jprepare the table, they ^kset the watch, they eat, they drink: rise up, ye princes, anoint the shield. 6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him ^ldeclare what he seeth: 7 ¹⁰and when he seeth ¹¹a ¹²troop, ¹³horsemen in pairs, ¹⁴a troop of asses, ¹⁵a troop of camels, he shall hearken diligently with much heed. 8 And he cried as a lion: ^mO Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and am set in my ward ⁿwhole nights; 9 and, behold, here ¹⁶cometh a troop of men, ¹⁷horsemen in pairs. And he answered and said, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon; and all the ^ograven images of her gods are broken unto the ground.

10 O thou my ^pthreshing, and the ¹⁸grain of my floor! that which I have heard from Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 The ^qburden of ^rDumah. One calleth unto me out of ^sSeir, Watchman, ¹⁹what of the night? Watchman, ²⁰what of the night? 12 The watchman said, The morning ²¹cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: ²²turn ye, come.

13 The ²³burden upon ^tArabia. In the ²⁴forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye caravans of ^uDedanites. 14 Unto him that ²⁵was thirsty

^a ch. 13. 1 ^t Jer. 25. 23, 24; 49. 28 ^u Gen. 10. 7; Ezek. 27. 15

⁶ Or, will I make ⁷ Heb. bent.

⁸ Heb. wandereth. ⁹ Or, spread the carpets

¹⁰ Or, and he saw . . . and he hearkened

¹¹ Or, a chariot. Or, chariots

¹² Or, a pair of horsemen ¹³ Or, every night

¹⁴ Or, come chariots of men ¹⁵ Heb. son.

¹⁶ Or, what hour ¹⁷ Or, is come

¹⁸ Or, come ye again ¹⁹ Or, oracle

²⁰ Or, thickets ²¹ Or, is thirsty bring ye

Jerusalem besieged, yet reckless. Shebna to be replaced by Eliakim

they brought water; ¹the inhabitants of the land of Tema did meet the fugitives with their bread. 15 For they fled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war. 16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of a hireling, all the glory of Kedar shall fail; 17 and the residue of the number of the archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be few; for Jehovah, the God of Israel, hath spoken it.

22 The burden of the valley of vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops? 2 O thou that art full of shoutings, a tumultuous city, a joyous town; thy slain are not slain with the sword, neither are they dead in battle. 3 All thy rulers fled away together, they were bound by the archers; all that were found of thee were bound together; they fled afar off. 4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly; labor not to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of discomfiture, and of treading down, and of perplexity, from the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, in the valley of vision; a breaking down of the walls, and a crying to the mountains. 6 And Elam bare the quiver, with chariots of men and horsemen; and Kir uncovered the shield. 7 And it came to pass, that thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array at the gate. 8 And he took away the covering of Judah; and thou didst look in that day to the armor in the house of the forest. 9 And ye saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool; 10 and ye numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and ye brake down the houses to fortify the wall; 11 ye made also a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool. But ye

^a Gen. 25. 15;
^b Job 6. 19

^c ch. 13. 14;
^d 15; 17. 13

^e ch. 16. 14
^f ch. 17. 4

^g ch. 42. 11;
^h 60. 7; Ps.

ⁱ 120. 5;
^j S. 3. 5

^k ch. 10. 19
^l Num. 23.

^m Zech. 19;
ⁿ 1. 6

^o ch. 13. 1
^p Ps. 125. 2;

^q Jer. 21. 13;
^r Joel 3. 12,

^s 14
^t ch. 15. 3;

^u ch. 23. 7;
^v 32. 13

^w Jer. 14. 18;
^x Lam. 2. 20

^y ch. 21. 15;
^z ch. 15. 3;

^{aa} Jer. 4. 19;
^{ab} 1. 3; Mic.

^{ac} 1. 3; Lk. 19. 41;
^{ad} ch. 37. 3

^{ae} ch. 10. 6;
^{af} 63. 3

^{ag} Lam. 1. 5;
^{ah} 2. 2

^{ai} ver. 1
^{aj} ch. 21. 2;

^{ak} Jer. 49. 35
^{al} 2 K. 16. 9;

^{am} Am. 1. 5;
^{an} 9. 7

^{ao} 2 Chr. 32. 1
^{ap} ver. 8-11;

^{aq} 2 Chr. 32. 3-5, 30
^{ar} 1 K. 7. 2;

^{as} 10. 17
^{at} Neh. 3. 16

^{au} 2 K. 25. 4;
^{av} Jer. 39. 4

^{aw} 2 K. 20. 20;
^{ax} 2 Chr. 32. 3, 4

^{ay} ch. 5. 12;
^{az} 37. 26

^{ba} ch. 32. 11;
^{bb} Joel 1. 13;

^{bc} 2. 17
^{bd} ch. 15. 2;

^{be} Mic. 1. 16
^{bf} ch. 5. 11,

^{bg} 22; 28. 7, 8;
^{bh} Lk. 17.

^{bi} 26-29
^{bj} ch. 56. 12;

^{bk} 1 Cor. 15. 32
^{bl} ch. 5. 9

^{bm} ch. 13. 11;
^{bn} 26. 21; 30.

^{bo} 13. 14; 65. 7
^{bp} ch. 65. 20

^{bq} ch. 39. 3
^{br} 1. 32; 37.

^{bs} 2. 2 K. 18. 18. 26, 37;
^{bt} 28. 18. 18;

^{bu} 2 Chr. 16. 14; Mt. 27. 60

^{bv} ch. 17. 13;
^{bv} Job 18. 18

^{bw} Job 40. 11, 12; Ezek. 17. 24

^{bx} ch. 36. 3,
^{bx} 22. 37. 2;

^{by} 2 K. 18. 18
^{bz} Gen. 45. 8

^{ca} Rev. 3. 7
^{cb} ch. 7. 2, 13

^{cc} Job 12. 14
^{cd} Ezr. 9. 8;

^{ce} 2 K. 10. 4
^{cf} 2 K. 10. 4

looked not unto him that had done this, neither had ye respect unto him that purposed it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth: 13 and, behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we shall die. 14 And Jehovah of hosts revealed himself in mine ears, Surely this iniquity shall not be forgiven you till ye die, saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, who is over the house, and say, 16 What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre? hewing him out a sepulchre on high, grav- ing a habitation for himself in the rock! 17 Behold, Jehovah, like a strong man, will hurl thee away violently; yea, he will wrap thee up closely. 18 He will surely wind thee round and round, and toss thee like a ball into a large country; there shalt thou die, and there shall be the chariots of thy glory, thou shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will thrust thee from thine office; and from thy station shalt thou be pulled down. 20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: 21 and I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand; and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. 22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; and he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. 23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a throne of glory to his father's house. 24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring

^v 1 S. 2. 8; Job 36. 7

¹ Or, as otherwise read, ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet

² Or, oracle concerning

³ Or, without the bow

⁴ Or, that had fled from far

⁵ Or, hasten

⁶ Or, mountain

⁷ Or, troops

⁸ Or, the maker thereof

⁹ Or, exalted by

¹⁰ Or, steward

¹¹ Or, O thou strong man

¹² Or, lay fast hold on thee

Oracle concerning Tyre. Judgment of Jehovah on the Nations

and the issue, every small vessel, from the cups even to all the flagons. 25 In that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, shall ^athe nail that was fastened in a sure place give way; and it shall be ^bhewn down, and fall: and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for ^cJehovah hath spoken it.

23 The ¹burden of ^dTyre. Howl, ye ^eships of ^fTarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no ^gentering in: from the land of ^hKittim it is revealed to them. 2 ⁱBe still, ye inhabitants of the coast, thou whom the merchants of Sidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. 3 And on great waters ^jthe seed of the ^kShihor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; and she was the ^lmart of nations. 4 Be thou ashamed, O ^mSidon; for the sea hath spoken, the stronghold of the sea, saying, I have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor brought up virgins. 5 ⁿWhen the report cometh to Egypt, they shall be ^osorely pained at the report of Tyre. 6 Pass ye over to ^pTarshish; wail, ye inhabitants of the coast. 7 Is this your ^qjoyous city, whose antiquity is ^rof ancient days, whose feet carried her afar off to sojourn?

8 Who hath purposed this against Tyre, the bestower of crowns, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honorable of the earth? 9 ^sJehovah of hosts hath purposed it, to ^tstain the pride of all glory, to bring into contempt all the ^uhonorable of the earth. 10 ^vPass through thy land as the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no ^wrestraint any more. 11 He hath ^xstretched out his hand ^yover the sea, he hath ^zshaken the kingdoms: Jehovah hath given commandment concerning ^{aa}Canaan, to ^{ab}destroy the strongholds thereof. 12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed ^{ac}virgin daughter of Sidon: arise, pass over to ^{ad}Kittim; even there shalt thou have no rest.

¹ Or, oracle concerning
² Or, As at the report concerning Egypt, so &c.
³ Or, of ancient days? her own feet shall carry
⁴ Heb. profane.
⁵ Or, overflow
⁶ Heb. girdle.
⁷ Or, the merchant people

^a ver. 23
^b Eccl. 9. 24, 25
^c ch. 46. 11; Mic. 4. 4
^d Josh. 19. 29; 1 K. 5. 1; Jer. 25. 22; 47. 4; Ezek. 26. 1-28. 26; Am. 1. 9; Zech. 9. 2-4
^e ch. 2. 16; Gen. 10. 4; 1 K. 10. 22
^f ch. 24. 10
^g ver. 12; Gen. 10. 4; Ezek. 27. 6
^h ch. 47. 5
ⁱ ch. 19. 7-9
^j Josh. 13. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 5; Jer. 2. 18
^k Ezek. 27. 3-23
^l Gen. 10. 15, 19; Josh. 11. 8; Judg. 10. 6; Jer. 25. 22; 27. 3; 47. 4; Ezek. 28. 21, 22; Joel 3. 4; Zech. 9. 2
^m Ex. 15. 14-16; Josh. 2. 9-11
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 22. 2; 32. 13
^p ch. 2. 11; 13. 11
^q Job 40. 11, 12; Dan. 4. 37
^r ch. 5. 13; 9. 15
^s ch. 14. 26; Ex. 14. 21
^t ch. 19. 5; 50. 2
^u ch. 13. 13
^v ch. 25. 2; Zech. 9. 3, 4
^w ch. 47. 1
^x ver. 1
^y ch. 10. 5
^z ch. 13. 21; 18. 6
^{aa} ch. 10. 7
^{ab} ver. 1
^{ac} Jer. 25. 11, 12
^{ad} ver. 15
^{ae} Ezek. 16. 25-29; Nah. 3. 4
^{af} ch. 60. 5-9; Ps. 72. 10, 11; Mic. 4. 13
^{ag} Ex. 28. 36; Zech. 14. 20
^{ah} ver. 19, 20
^{ai} ch. 2. 19; 13. 13; 30. 32; 33. 9
^{aj} ch. 13. 14
^{ak} ver. 2: ch. 3. 2-5; Ezek. 7. 12, 13; Hos. 4. 1; 1 Cor. 7. 29-31
^{al} Lev. 25. 36,

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans: ^athis people was not; the ^bAssyrian founded it for ^cthem that dwell in the wilderness; they set up ^dtheir towers; they ^eoverthrew the palaces thereof; ^fthey made it a ruin. 14 ^gHowl, ye ships of Tarshish; for your stronghold is laid waste. 15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten ^hseventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years ⁱit shall be unto Tyre as in the song of the harlot. 16 Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered. 17 And it shall come to pass after the end of ^jseventy years, that Jehovah will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her hire, and shall ^kplay the harlot with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. 18 And her ^lmerchandise and her hire shall be ^mholiness to Jehovah; it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before Jehovah, to eat sufficiently, and for ⁿ12 durable clothing.

24 Behold, Jehovah ^amaketh the ^bearth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and ^cscattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. 2 And it shall be, ^das with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the creditor, so with the debtor; as with the taker of ^einterest, so with the giver of interest to him. 3 The earth shall be ^futterly emptied, and utterly laid waste; for Jehovah hath spoken this word. 4 The earth ^gmourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ^hthe ⁱlofty people of the earth do languish. 5 The earth also is ^jpolluted under the inhabitants thereof; because they have ^ktrans-

^a This people is no more: the Assyrian hath appointed it for the beasts of the wilderness.
^b Or, the towers thereof
^c Or, shall Tyre sing as a harlot
^d Or, land (and so in ver. 3, 4, &c.)
^e Or, the high ones of the people

Judgment of Jehovah on the Nations. Song of Praise for Jehovah's Favor

gressed the laws, ^aviolated the statutes, ^bbroken the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore hath the ^ccurse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are found guilty: therefore the ^dinhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. 7 The ^enew wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh. 8 The ^fmirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. 9 They shall not drink wine with a song; ^gstrong drink shall be ^hbitter to them that drink it. 10 The ⁱwaste city is broken down; ^jevery house is shut up, that no man may come in. 11 There is a ^kcrying in the streets because of the wine; ^lall joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is ^mgone. 12 In the city is left desolation, and the ⁿgate is smitten with destruction. 13 For ^othus shall it be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the ^pshaking of an olive-tree, as the gleanings when the vintage is done.

14 ^qThese shall lift up their voice, they shall shout; for the majesty of Jehovah they cry aloud ^rfrom the sea. 15 Wherefore ^sglorify ye Jehovah in the ^tcast, even the ^uname of Jehovah, the God of Israel, in the ^visles of the sea. 16 From the ^wutmost part of the earth have we heard songs: ^xGlory to the righteous.

But I said, ^yI pine away, I pine away, woe is me! the ^ztreacherous have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous have dealt very treacherously. 17 ^{aa}Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. 18 And it shall come to pass, that he who ^{ab}steeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the ^{ac}windows on high are opened, and the ^{ad}foundations of the earth tremble. 19 The ^{ae}earth is utterly broken, the earth is ^{af}rent asunder, the earth is shaken violently. 20 The earth shall ^{ag}stagger like a drunken man, and shall sway to and fro like a hammock; and the ^{ah}transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and ^{ai}not rise again.

^a ch. 10. 1, 2
^b ch. 33. 8
^c ch. 31. 5;
43. 2;
Josh. 23.
1; Zech.
5. 3, 4
^d ch. 1. 31;
5. 24; 9. 19
^e ch. 16. 10;
Joel 1. 10,
12
^f ch. 5. 12,
11; Jer. 7.
31; 16. 9;
25. 10;
Ezek. 26.
13; Hos. 2.
11; Rev.
13. 22
^g ch. 5. 11; 22
^h ch. 5. 2;
ⁱ ch. 34. 11;
Gen. 1. 2
^j ch. 23. 1
^k Jer. 11. 2;
43. 12
^l ch. 16. 10;
32. 13
^m ch. 14. 31;
41. 2
ⁿ ch. 17. 6;
27. 12
^o ch. 12. 6;
43. 20; 52.
8; 54. 1
^p ch. 42. 10;
60. 5
^q ch. 25. 3
^r Mal. 1. 11
^s ch. 11. 11;
42. 4, 10, 12;
49. 1; 51. 5;
60. 9; 63. 1
^t ch. 11. 12;
42. 10
^u ch. 23. 5;
60. 21
^v Jer. 26. 37
^w ch. 21. 2;
33. 1; Jer.
3. 20; 5. 11
^x ch. 8. 14;
Dt. 32. 23-
25; 1 K. 19.
17; Jer. 43.
44; Am.
5. 1
^y Gen. 7. 11
^z ch. 2. 1, 11
21; 13. 13;
Ps. 13. 7;
46. 2
^{aa} ver. 1
^{ab} Num. 14.
31, 32; Dt.
11. 6
^{ac} ver. 1; ch.
1. 14; 23. 7
^{ad} ch. 1. 24;
43. 27; 66.
24
^{ae} Jan. 11.
1; A. A. 8.
14

^{af} ch. 10. 12;
13. 11
^{ag} ver. 4
^{ah} Ps. 78. 12
^{ai} ch. 10. 4;
42. 22
^{aj} Ezek. 38.
8; Zech. 9.
11, 12
^{ak} ch. 13. 10
^{al} ch. 60. 19,
20; Zech.
14. 6, 7;
Rev. 21.
23; 22. 5
^{am} Mic. 4. 7;
Heb. 12. 22
^{an} ch. 7. 13;
49. 4, 5, 61.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jehovah will ^{ba}punish the host of the ^{bb}high ones on high, and the ^{bc}kings of the earth upon the earth. 22 And they shall be gathered together, as ^{bd}prisoners are gathered in the ^{be}pit, and shall be shut up in the prison; and after many days shall they ^{bf}be ^{bg}visited. 23 Then the ^{bh}moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for ^{bi}Jehovah of hosts will reign in ^{bj}mount Zion, and in Jerusalem; and before his elders shall be glory.

25 O Jehovah, thou art ^{ca}my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done ^{cb}wonderful things, ^{cc}even ^{cd}counsels of old, in faithfulness and truth. 2 For thou hast made of a city a ^{ce}heap, of a ^{cf}fortified city a ruin, a ^{cg}palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built. 3 Therefore shall a strong people ^{ch}glorify thee; a ^{ci}city of terrible nations shall fear thee. 4 For thou hast been a ^{cj}stronghold to the ^{ck}poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a ^{cl}refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat, when the blast of the ^{cm}terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. 5 As the heat in a dry place wilt thou bring down the ^{cn}noise of strangers; as the heat by the shade of a cloud, the song of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this ^{co}mountain will Jehovah of hosts make unto all peoples a ^{cp}feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. 7 And he will ^{cq}destroy in this mountain the face of the ^{cr}covering that covereth all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. 8 He hath ^{cs}swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord Jehovah will ^{ct}wipe away tears from off all faces; and the ^{cui}reproach of his people will he take away from off

10; Ex. 15. 2; Ps. 118. 28 ^{ca}Ps. 40. 5; 98. 1 ^{cb}Eph. 1. 11 ^{cc}ch. 17. 1; 26. 5; 27. 10; 32. 19 ^{cd}ver. 12; 17. 3 ^{ce}ch. 13. 22; 32. 14; 34. 13 ^{cf}ch. 24. 15 ^{cg}ch. 13. 11 ^{ch}ch. 14. 32; 17. 10; 27. 5; Ps. 28. 8 ^{ci}ch. 3. 14; 11. 4 ^{cj}ch. 4. 6; 32. 2 ^{ck}ch. 29. 5, 20; 49. 25 ^{cl}Jer. 51. 54-56 ^{cm}ch. 2. 2-4; 68. 7 ^{cn}ch. 1. 19; 30. 29; 55. 1, 2; 62. 8, 9; 66. 11 ^{co}2 Cor. 3. 15, 16; Eph. 4. 18 ^{cp}Hos. 13. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 54 ^{cq}ch. 30. 19; 35. 10; 51. 11; 65. 19; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4 ^{cr}ch. 51. 7; 64. 4; Ps. 69. 9; 89. 50, 51; Mt. 5. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 14

^a Heb. gone into captivity. ^z Heb. beating.
^b Or, light's Or, fire ^{aa} Or, coast-lands
^c Heb. Leanness to me.

^{ba} Heb. visit upon.
^{bb} Heb. height.
^{bc} Or, dungeon

^{bd} Heb. punished
^{be} Heb. swallow up.

Song of Praise for Jehovah's Favor. Song of Trust in Jehovah's Protection

all the earth: for-Jehovah hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, ^athis is our God; we have ^bwaited for him, and ^che will save us: this is Jehovah; we have waited for him, we will ^dbe glad and rejoice in his salvation. 10 For ^ein this mountain will the hand of Jehovah rest; and ^fMoab shall be trodden down in his place, even as straw is trodden down ^gin the water of the dunghill. 11 And he shall ^hspread forth his hands in the midst ⁱthereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth ^jhis hands to swim; but Jehovah will ^klay low ^lhis pride ^mtogether with the craft of ⁿhis hands. 12 And ^othe high fortress of thy walls ^phath he brought down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust.

26 ^qIn that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a ^rstrong city; ^ssalvation will he appoint to walls and bulwarks. 2 Open ye the ^tgates, that the ^urighteous nation which keepeth faith may enter in. 3 ^vThou wilt keep ^whim ^xin perfect ^ypeace, ^zwhose ^{aa}mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee. 4 ^{ab}Trust ye in Jehovah for ever; for in ^{ac}Jehovah, even Jehovah, is ^{ad}an everlasting ^{ae}rock. 5 For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the ^{af}lofty city: ^{ag}he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. 6 The foot shall ^{ah}tread it down; even the feet of the ^{ai}poor, and the steps of the ^{aj}needy. 7 The ^{ak}way of the just is ^{al}uprightness: thou that art upright, ^{am}dost ^{an}direct the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of ^{ao}thy judgments, O Jehovah, have we waited for thee; to ^{ap}thy name, even to thy ^{aq}memorial name, is the desire of our soul. 9 With my soul have I desired thee ^{ar}in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I ^{as}seek thee earnestly: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the

^a ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^b ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^c ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^d ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^e ver. 6, 7
^f ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^g ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^h ch. 18. 6, 14
ⁱ ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^j ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^k ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^l ch. 60. 18
^m ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
ⁿ ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^o ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^p ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^q ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^r ch. 25. 12
^s Job 40.
11-13
^t ch. 23. 3
^u ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^v ch. 57. 2
^w ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^x ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^y ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^z Ex. 3. 15
^{aa} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{ab} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{ac} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{ad} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{ae} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{af} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{ag} ver. 6, 7
^{ah} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{ai} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{aj} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{ak} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{al} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{am} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{an} ch. 60. 18
^{ao} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{ap} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{aq} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{ar} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{as} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{at} ch. 25. 12
^{au} Job 40.
11-13
^{av} ch. 23. 3
^{aw} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{ax} ch. 57. 2
^{ay} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{az} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{ba} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bb} Ex. 3. 15
^{bc} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bd} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{ad} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{ae} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{af} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{ag} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{ah} ver. 6, 7
^{ai} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{aj} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{ak} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{al} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{am} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{an} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{ao} ch. 60. 18
^{ap} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{aq} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{ar} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{as} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{at} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{au} ch. 25. 12
^{av} Job 40.
11-13
^{aw} ch. 23. 3
^{ax} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{ay} ch. 57. 2
^{az} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{ba} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bb} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bc} Ex. 3. 15
^{bd} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{be} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{ae} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{af} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{ag} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{ah} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{ai} ver. 6, 7
^{aj} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{ak} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{al} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{am} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{an} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{ao} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{ap} ch. 60. 18
^{aq} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{ar} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{as} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{at} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{au} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{av} ch. 25. 12
^{aw} Job 40.
11-13
^{ax} ch. 23. 3
^{ay} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{az} ch. 57. 2
^{ba} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bb} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bc} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bd} Ex. 3. 15
^{be} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bf} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{af} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{ag} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{ah} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{ai} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{aj} ver. 6, 7
^{ak} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{al} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{am} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{an} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{ao} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{ap} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{aq} ch. 60. 18
^{ar} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{as} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{at} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{au} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{av} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{aw} ch. 25. 12
^{ax} Job 40.
11-13
^{ay} ch. 23. 3
^{az} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{ba} ch. 57. 2
^{bb} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bc} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bd} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{be} Ex. 3. 15
^{bf} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bg} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{ag} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{ah} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{ai} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{aj} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{ak} ver. 6, 7
^{al} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{am} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{an} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{ao} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{ap} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{aq} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{ar} ch. 60. 18
^{as} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{at} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{au} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{av} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{aw} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{ax} ch. 25. 12
^{ay} Job 40.
11-13
^{az} ch. 23. 3
^{ba} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{bb} ch. 57. 2
^{bc} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bd} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{be} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bf} Ex. 3. 15
^{bg} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bh} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{ah} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{ai} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{aj} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{ak} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{al} ver. 6, 7
^{am} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{an} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{ao} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{ap} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{aq} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{ar} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{as} ch. 60. 18
^{at} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{au} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{av} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{aw} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{ax} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{ay} ch. 25. 12
^{az} Job 40.
11-13
^{ba} ch. 23. 3
^{bb} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{bc} ch. 57. 2
^{bd} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{be} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bf} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bg} Ex. 3. 15
^{bh} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bi} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{aj} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{ak} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{al} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{am} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{an} ver. 6, 7
^{ao} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{ap} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{aq} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{ar} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{as} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{at} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{au} ch. 60. 18
^{av} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{aw} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{ax} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{ay} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{az} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{ba} ch. 25. 12
^{bb} Job 40.
11-13
^{bc} ch. 23. 3
^{bd} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{be} ch. 57. 2
^{bf} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bg} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bh} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bi} Ex. 3. 15
^{bj} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bk} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{am} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{an} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{ao} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{ap} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{aq} ver. 6, 7
^{ar} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{as} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{at} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{au} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{av} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{aw} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{ax} ch. 60. 18
^{ay} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{az} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{ba} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{bb} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{bc} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{bd} ch. 25. 12
^{be} Job 40.
11-13
^{bf} ch. 23. 3
^{bg} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{bh} ch. 57. 2
^{bi} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bj} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bk} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bl} Ex. 3. 15
^{bm} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bn} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{an} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{ao} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{ap} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{aq} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{ar} ver. 6, 7
^{as} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{at} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{au} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{av} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{aw} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{ax} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{ay} ch. 60. 18
^{az} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{ba} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{bb} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{bc} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{bd} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{be} ch. 25. 12
^{bf} Job 40.
11-13
^{bg} ch. 23. 3
^{bh} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{bi} ch. 57. 2
^{bj} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bk} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bl} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bm} Ex. 3. 15
^{bn} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bo} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{ap} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{aq} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{ar} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{as} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{at} ver. 6, 7
^{au} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{av} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{aw} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{ax} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{ay} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{az} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{ba} ch. 60. 18
^{bb} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{bc} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{bd} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{be} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{bf} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{bg} ch. 25. 12
^{bh} Job 40.
11-13
^{bi} ch. 23. 3
^{bj} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{bk} ch. 57. 2
^{bl} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bm} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bn} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bo} Ex. 3. 15
^{bp} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
62; Lk. 6.
12
^{bq} ch. 55. 6;
Ps. 63. 1;
78. 34; Mt.
6. 33

^{ar} ch. 35. 2;
40. 9; 52. 10
^{as} ch. 8. 17;
30. 18; 33. 2
^{at} ch. 33. 22;
35. 4; 41.
23, 26; 60.
16
^{au} ch. 35. 1, 2,
10; 65. 13;
66. 10; Ps.
20. 5
^{av} ver. 6, 7
^{aw} ch. 16. 14;
Num. 24.
17; Zeph.
2. 9
^{ax} ch. 5. 25;
14. 26
^{ay} ch. 18. 6, 14
^{az} ver. 2; ch.
15. 1; 29. 5
^{ba} ch. 4. 2;
12. 1
^{bb} ch. 14. 31;
31. 5, 9; 33.
5, 6, 20-24
^{bc} ch. 60. 18
^{bd} ch. 60. 11,
13; 62. 10
^{be} ch. 43. 23;
54. 14, 17;
58. 8; 60.
21; 61. 3;
62. 1, 2
^{bf} ver. 12;
ch. 27. 5;
57. 19; 66.
12
^{bg} ch. 12. 2;
50. 10; 61. 5
^{bh} ch. 17. 10;
30. 29; 44. 8
^{bi} ch. 25. 12
^{bj} Job 40.
11-13
^{bk} ch. 23. 3
^{bl} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;
29. 13
^{bm} ch. 57. 2
^{bn} ch. 42. 16;
52. 12; Ps.
25. 4, 5; 27.
11
^{bo} ch. 51. 4;
51. 5
^{bp} ver. 13; ch.
12. 4; 24.
15; 25. 1
^{bq} Ex. 3. 15
^{br} ch. 50. 10;
Ps. 63. 5, 6;
77. 2; 111.
6

Jehovah's Vineyard. Chastisement and Ingathering of Israel. Ephraim and Judah condemned for Drunkenness

doors about thee: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. 21 For, behold, Jehovah cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

27 In that day Jehovah with his hard and great and strong sword will punish leviathan the swift serpent, and leviathan the crooked serpent; and he will slay the monster that is in the sea.

2 In that day: A vineyard of wine, sing ye unto it. 3 I Jehovah am its keeper; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. 4 Wrath is not in me: would that the briers and thorns were against me in battle! I would march upon them, I would burn them together. 5 Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; yea, let him make peace with me. 6 In days to come shall Jacob take root; Israel shall blossom and bud; and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten them as he smote those that smote them? or are they slain according to the slaughter of them that were slain by them? 8 In measure, when thou sendest them away, thou dost contend with them; he hath removed them with his rough blast in the day of the east wind. 9 Therefore by this shall the iniquity of Jacob be forgiven, and this is all the fruit of taking away his sin: that he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, so that the Asherim and the sun-images shall rise no more. 10 For the fortified city is solitary, a habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. 11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women shall come, and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he

^a ch. 54. 7, 8;
^b 30. 5;
^c Cor. 4. 17
^d ch. 10. 5;
^e 25. 13. 5;
^f 34. 2; 66. 14
^g Mic. 1. 3;
^h Jude 14
ⁱ ch. 13. 11;
^j 22. 14; 30.
^k 13. 14; 65. 7
^l Job 16. 18;
^m Lk. 11. 50
ⁿ ch. 34. 5, 6;
^o 65. 12; 66.
^p 16
^q Job 3. 8;
^r 41. 1; Ps.
^s 74. 14; 104.
^t 26
^u ch. 51. 9
^v ch. 5. 7;
^w Ps. 30. 8;
^x Jer. 2. 21
^y ch. 53. 11
^z ch. 31. 5;
^{aa} 1. 8. 2. 9;
^{ab} Jn. 10. 26
^{ac} ch. 10. 17;
^{ad} 2. 8. 23. 6
^{ae} ch. 33. 12;
^{af} Mt. 3. 12;
^{ag} Heb. 6. 8
^{ah} ch. 12. 2;
^{ai} 17. 10; 25. 4
^{aj} ch. 26. 3
^{ak} 12; Job 22. 21; Rom.
^{al} 5. 1; 2 Cor.
^{am} 5. 20
^{an} ch. 37. 31
^{ao} ch. 35. 1, 2;
^{ap} Hos. 14. 5, 6
^{aq} ch. 4. 2
^{ar} ch. 10. 12,
^{as} 17. 30.
^{at} 31-33; 31.
^{au} 8. 9; 37.
^{av} 36-38
^{aw} ch. 50. 1;
^{ax} 54. 7
^{ay} Jer. 4. 11;
^{az} Ezek. 13.
^{ba} 12; Hos.
^{bb} 13. 15
^{bc} ch. 1. 25;
^{bd} 43. 10;
^{be} Dan. 11. 35
^{bf} Rom. 11. 27
^{bg} ch. 17. 8;
^{bh} Ex. 34. 13;
^{bi} Dt. 12. 3;
^{bj} 2 K. 19. 28
^{bk} ch. 5. 6, 10,
^{bl} 17. 32. 13,
^{bm} 14; Jer. 26.
^{bn} 6, 13; Lam.
^{bo} 1. 4; 5. 18
^{bp} ch. 13. 5;
^{bq} 33. 12
^{br} ch. 1. 3; 5.
^{bs} 13; 1 Pt. 32.
^{bt} 23; Jer.
^{bu} 6. 7

^a ch. 54. 7, 8;
^b 30. 5;
^c Cor. 4. 17
^d ch. 10. 5;
^e 25. 13. 5;
^f 34. 2; 66. 14
^g Mic. 1. 3;
^h Jude 14
ⁱ ch. 13. 11;
^j 22. 14; 30.
^k 13. 14; 65. 7
^l Job 16. 18;
^m Lk. 11. 50
ⁿ ch. 34. 5, 6;
^o 65. 12; 66.
^p 16
^q Job 3. 8;
^r 41. 1; Ps.
^s 74. 14; 104.
^t 26
^u ch. 51. 9
^v ch. 5. 7;
^w Ps. 30. 8;
^x Jer. 2. 21
^y ch. 53. 11
^z ch. 31. 5;
^{aa} 1. 8. 2. 9;
^{ab} Jn. 10. 26
^{ac} ch. 10. 17;
^{ad} 2. 8. 23. 6
^{ae} ch. 33. 12;
^{af} Mt. 3. 12;
^{ag} Heb. 6. 8
^{ah} ch. 12. 2;
^{ai} 17. 10; 25. 4
^{aj} ch. 26. 3
^{ak} 12; Job 22. 21; Rom.
^{al} 5. 1; 2 Cor.
^{am} 5. 20
^{an} ch. 37. 31
^{ao} ch. 35. 1, 2;
^{ap} Hos. 14. 5, 6
^{aq} ch. 4. 2
^{ar} ch. 10. 12,
^{as} 17. 30.
^{at} 31-33; 31.
^{au} 8. 9; 37.
^{av} 36-38
^{aw} ch. 50. 1;
^{ax} 54. 7
^{ay} Jer. 4. 11;
^{az} Ezek. 13.
^{ba} 12; Hos.
^{bb} 13. 15
^{bc} ch. 1. 25;
^{bd} 43. 10;
^{be} Dan. 11. 35
^{bf} Rom. 11. 27
^{bg} ch. 17. 8;
^{bh} Ex. 34. 13;
^{bi} Dt. 12. 3;
^{bj} 2 K. 19. 28
^{bk} ch. 5. 6, 10,
^{bl} 17. 32. 13,
^{bm} 14; Jer. 26.
^{bn} 6, 13; Lam.
^{bo} 1. 4; 5. 18
^{bp} ch. 13. 5;
^{bq} 33. 12
^{br} ch. 1. 3; 5.
^{bs} 13; 1 Pt. 32.
^{bt} 23; Jer.
^{bu} 6. 7

^a ch. 43. 1. 7;
^b 41. 2, 21, 24;
^c Dt. 32. 18
^d ch. 9. 17
^e ch. 11. 11;
^f 17. 6; 24.
^g 13; 56. 8
^h Gen. 15. 18
ⁱ Dt. 30. 3, 4
^j Neh. 1. 9
^k Lev. 26. 9;
^l 1 Chr. 15.
^m 24; Mt. 24.
ⁿ 81; Rev.
^o 11. 15
^p ch. 19. 24,
^q 25
^r ch. 19. 21,
^s 23; 49. 7;
^t 66. 23;

that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will show them no favor.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jehovah will beat off his fruit from the flood of the River unto the brook of Egypt; and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great trumpet shall be blown; and they shall come that were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt; and they shall worship Jehovah in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

28 Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are overcome with wine! 2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one; as a tempest of hail, a destroying storm, as a tempest of mighty waters overflowing, will he cast down to the earth with the hand. 3 The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under foot: 4 and the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as the first-ripe fig before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up. 5 In that day will Jehovah of hosts become a crown of glory, and a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people; 6 and a spirit of justice to him that sitteth in judgment, and strength to them that turn back the battle at the gate.

7 And even these reel with wine, and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they stagger with strong drink; they err in

Zech. 14. 16; Heb. 12. 22 ^m ver. 7; Hos. 7. 5 ⁿ ch. 9. 9 ^o ch. 8. 7; 40. 10 ^p ver. 17, ch. 30. 30; 32. 19; Ezek. 13. 11 ^q ch. 23. 6 ^r ch. 8. 6, 7; 30. 23; Nah. 1. 6 ^s ver. 18; ch. 28. 6 ^t Hos. 9. 10; Mic. 7. 1; Nah. 4. 2 ^u ch. 41. 16; 45. 25; 60. 1, 19 ^v ch. 62. 3 ^w ch. 4. 2 ^x ch. 11. 2; 32. 15, 16; 1 K. 3. 28; Jn. 5. 20 ^y ch. 25. 4; 2 Chr. 32. 6-8 ^z ch. 5. 11, 22; 22. 13; 56. 12; Hos. 4. 11 ^{aa} ch. 24. 2 ^{ab} ch. 9. 15 ^{ac} Hab. 2. 15, 16

^a ch. 19. 24,
^b 25
^c ch. 19. 21,
^d 23; 49. 7;
^e 66. 23;
^f 10 Or, beat out his grain
^g 11 Or, gleaned
^h 12 Or, one to another
ⁱ 13 Or, lost
^j 14 Heb. smitten down.
^k 15 Or, with violence
^l 16 Or, to

¹ Or, gliding Or, fleeting ² Or, winding
³ Or, of ⁴ Or, in the generations that come
⁵ Or, of their slain
⁶ The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain
⁷ Or, by sending them away
⁸ Or, expiated ⁹ Or, to take away

Jehovah's Decree of Destruction against Jerusalem. A Parable from Husbandry

"vision, they stumble^b in judgment. 8 For all tables are full of "vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ^{1a} Whom will he teach knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the "message? them that are "weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts? 10 For it is "precept upon precept, precept upon precept; "line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little.

11 ^{1a} Nay, but by men of "strange lips and with another tongue will he speak to this people; 12 to whom he said, This is the "rest, give ye rest to him that is weary; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. 13 Therefore shall the word of Jehovah be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, and "fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 Wherefore "hear the word of Jehovah, ye "scoffers, that rule this people that is in Jerusalem: 15 Because ye have said, We have made a "covenant with death, and with Sheol are we at agreement; when "the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made "lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we "hid ourselves: 16 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, "Behold, I "lay in Zion for a foundation a "stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone of sure foundation: he that believeth shall not be in haste. 17 And I will make "justice the line, and righteousness the plummet; and the "hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place. 18 And your "covenant with death shall be "annulled, and your agreement with Sheol shall not stand; when the "overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be "trodden down by it. 19 As "often as it passeth through, it shall take you; for "morning by morning shall it pass through, by day and by night: and it shall be nought but "terror to understand the "message.

¹ Or, Whom shall he teach... and whom shall he make... breasts. For &c.

² Or, report ³ Or, rule

⁴ Or, For with stammering lips

⁵ Or, have laid

^a ch. 29. 11

^b ch. 59. 11,

14

^c Jer. 48. 26

^d ver. 26;

ch. 2. 3;

30. 20; 48.

17; 50. 4;

54. 13

^e Is. 131. 2;

Heb. 5. 12;

13; 1 Pet.

2. 2

^f 2 Chr. 36.

15; Neh.

9. 30

^g ch. 33. 13;

1 Cor. 14.

21

^h ch. 11. 16;

30. 16; 32.

17, 18; Jer.

6. 16; Mt.

11. 23, 29

ⁱ ch. 8. 15;

Mt. 21. 44

^k ver. 22

ch. 1. 10

^l ch. 29. 20

^m ver. 18

ⁿ ver. 2;

ch. 8. 8;

30. 28;

Dan. 11. 22

^o ch. 9. 15;

30. 9; 44.

20; 53. 3, 4;

Ezek. 13. 22

^p ch. 8. 15;

Mt. 21. 44

^q Rom. 9.

33; 10. 11;

1. 2; 2. 9

^r ch. 8. 14;

13; 1's. 113.

22; Mt. 21.

42; Mk. 12.

19; Lk. 23.

17; Acts

4. 11; Eph.

2. 20

^s ch. 5. 16;

30. 13; 61.

8; 2 K. 21.

13; Am. 7.

7-9

^t ver. 2

^u ver. 15

^v ch. 7. 7; 8.

10

^w ver. 15

^x ver. 3;

Dan. 8. 13

^y 2 K. 21. 2

^z ch. 50. 4

^a Job 6. 4;

13. 11; 21.

17; Ps. 55.

4; 83. 15;

Jer. 15. 3;

Lam. 2. 22

^c ch. 53. 6

^d 2 S. 5. 23;

1 Chr. 14.

11, &c.

^e Josh. 10.

10, 12; 2 S.

5. 27;

1 Chr. 14.

16

^f ch. 10. 12;

29. 11; 67. 7

^g Lam. 2. 15;

3. 33; Lk.

19. 41-44

^h ver. 14

ⁱ ch. 10. 22;

23

^k Mt. 23. 23

^l Ex. 9. 32

^m Am. 1. 3

ⁿ ch. 9. 6

^o ch. 31. 2

^p Rom. 11. 33

^q 2 S. 5. 9

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the "covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it. 21 For Jehovah will rise up as in mount "Perazim, he will be wroth as in the valley of "Gibeon; that he may do his "work, his "strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act. 22 Now therefore be ye not "scoffers, lest your bonds be made strong; for "a decree of destruction have I heard from the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, upon the whole "earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech. 24 Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually? doth he continually open and harrow his ground? 25 When he hath levelled the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the "fitches, and scatter the "cummin: and put in the "wheat in rows, and the barley in the appointed place, and the "spelt in the border thereof? 26 "For his God doth instruct him aright, and doth teach him. 27 For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp "threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod. 28 "Bread grain is ground; for he will not be always threshing it: and though the wheel of his cart and his horses scatter it, he doth not grind it. 29 This also cometh forth from Jehovah of hosts, who is "wonderful in counsel, and "excellent in wisdom.

29 ¹² Ho ¹³ Ariel, Ariel, the city where David "encamped! add ye year to year; "let the feasts come round: 2 then will I distress Ariel, and there shall be "mourning and lamentation; ¹⁴ and she shall be unto me as Ariel. 3 And I will "encamp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with posted troops,

^a ver. 9, 13; ch. 1. 14; 5. 12; 22. 12, 13 ^b ch. 3. 26; Lam. 2. 5 ^c Lk. 13. 43, 44

^d Heb. destruction, and that decreed.

^e Or, land

^f Or, b'ack cummin (Nigella galina)

^g Or, And he smiteth each of them aright; his

God doth teach him

^h Or, Is bread grain crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it

ⁱ Or, effectual working

^j That is, The lion of God. ^k Or, The hearth of

God.

^l Or, yet

Ariel and her Enemies. Blindness and Hypocrisy rebuked. Israel's approaching Regeneration

and I will raise siege works against thee. 4 And thou shalt ^abe brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust; and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a ^bfamiliar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall ^cwhisper out of the dust.

5 But the multitude of thy ^dfoes shall be like small ^edust, and the multitude of the ^fterrible ones as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be ^gin an instant suddenly.

6 ^hShe shall be ⁱvisited of Jehovah of hosts with ^jthunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, and the flame of a devouring fire. 7 And the ^kmultitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her stronghold, and that distress her, shall be as a dream, a ^lvision of the night. 8 And it shall be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: ^mso shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ⁿTarry ye and wonder; ^otake your pleasure and be blind: they are ^pdrunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. 10 For Jehovah hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep ^qsleep, and hath ^rclosed ^syour eyes, the prophets; and your heads, the seers, hath he covered. 11 And all ^tvision is become unto you as the words of a ^ubook that is sealed, which men deliver to one that ^vis learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed: 12 and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee; and he saith, I am not learned.

13 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as ^wthis people draw nigh unto me, and with their mouth and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their heart far

^a ch. 8. 19
^b Lev. 20. 6;
Dt. 18. 10,
11; 1 S. 28.
8. 15;
^c 2 Chr. 33. 6
^d ch. 17. 13;
41. 15, 16
^e ver. 20;
^f ch. 13. 11;
23. 3-5; 40.
25
^g ch. 17. 14;
30. 13; 47.
11; 1 Th.
5. 3
^h ch. 19. 3;
23. 14, 21;
23. 2
ⁱ 1 S. 2. 10;
Mt. 24. 7;
Mk. 13. 8;
Lk. 21. 11;
Rev. 11. 13,
17; 16. 13
^j M. c. 4. 11,
12; Zech.
12. 9
^k ch. 17. 14;
Job 20. 8;
Ps. 73. 20
^l ch. 54. 17
^m ver. 1
ⁿ ch. 51. 17,
21, 22; 63. 6
^o ch. 6. 9, 10;
Ps. 63. 23;
Mic. 3. 6;
Rom. 11. 8
^p ch. 44. 18
^q 2 Th. 2. 9-12
^r ch. 23. 7
^s ch. 8. 16;
Dan. 12. 4,
9; Mt. 13.
11
^t Ezek. 33.
31; Mt. 15.
8, 9; Mk.
7. 6, 7

^u ch. 6. 9, 10;
23. 21; 63.
7; Hab. 1.
5
^v ch. 44. 25;
Jer. 8. 9;
43. 7;
^w 1 Cor. 1. 13
^x ch. 23. 25;
30. 1, 11; Ps.
10. 11, 12
^y ch. 57. 12;
59. 6; Job
22. 13;
Ezek. 8.
12; Zeph.
1. 12
^z ch. 47. 10;
Ps. 94. 7;
Mal. 2. 17
^{aa} ch. 45. 9;
64. 8; Jer.
18. 1-6;
Rom. 9.
19-21
^{ab} ch. 32. 15;
Ps. 84. 6;
107. 33, 35
^{ac} ch. 35. 9;
42. 7, 13, 19;
43. 8; Mt.
11. 5; Mk.
7. 37
^{ad} ver. 11
^{ae} ch. 32. 3;
Ps. 119. 18;
Prov. 20. 12
^{af} ch. 11. 4;
61. 1;
Ps. 25. 9;
37. 11; Mt.
5. 5; 11. 29
^{ag} ch. 3. 14,
15; 11. 4;

from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men which hath been ^htaught them; 14 therefore, behold, I will ⁱproceed to do a ^jmarvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder; and ^kthe wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that ^lhide deep their counsel from Jehovah, and whose ^mworks are in the dark, and that say, ⁿWho seeth us? and who knoweth us? 16 ^oYe turn things upside down! Shall the potter be esteemed as clay; that the ^pthing made should say of him that made it, He made me not; or the thing formed say of him that formed it, He hath no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a ^qfruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest? 18 And in that day shall the ^rdeaf hear the ^swords of ^tthe book, and the ^ueyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness. 19 The ^vmeek also shall increase their joy in Jehovah, and the ^wpoor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. 20 For the ^xterrible one is brought to nought, and the ^yscoffer ceaseth, and ^zall they that watch for iniquity are cut off; 21 that ^{aa}make a man an offender ^{ab}in his cause, and ^{ac}lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and ^{ad}turn aside the just with a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, who redeemed ^{ae}Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale. 23 ^{af}But when he seeth his ^{ag}children, the ^{ah}work of my hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, they shall ^{ai}sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall

14. 30, 32; 25. 4; 26. 6; Mt. 11. 5; Jas. 1. 9; 2. 5
^h ver. 5 ⁱ ch. 28. 14 ^j ch. 59. 4 ^k ch. 10. 1, 2; 59.
4, 13 ^l Am. 5. 10 ^m ch. 32. 7; Am. 5. 12 ⁿ ch. 41.
8; 51. 2; 63. 16 ^o ch. 45. 17; 49. 23; 50. 7; 54. 4;
Jer. 30. 5-7, 10 ^p ch. 49. 20-26; 54. 1-3 ^q ch. 26. 12;
45. 11; Eph. 2. 10 ^r ch. 5. 16; 8. 13

¹ Or, *chirp* ² Heb. *strangers*.

³ Or, *There shall be a visitation from Jehovah* &c.

⁴ Or, *Be ye amazed*

⁵ Or, *blind yourselves and be blind*

⁶ Or, *your eyes; the prophets, and &c.*

⁷ Or, *writing*

⁸ Heb. *knoweth writing (or, letters).*

⁹ Or, *learned by rote*

¹⁰ Or, *again do Heb. add to do.*

¹¹ Or, *Oh your perversity!*

¹² Or, *a book (or, writing)*

¹³ Or, *make men to offend by their words*

¹⁴ Or, *for a word*

¹⁵ Or, *But when his children see &c.*

Vanity of Reliance on Egypt. Prosperity is to come only through patient Waiting for God's Grace

stand in awe of the God of Israel. 24 They also that ^aerr in spirit ¹shall ^ccome to understanding, and they that murmur shall ^creceive instruction.

30 Woe to the ^arebellious children, saith Jehovah, that ^atake counsel, but not of me; and that ^bmake a league, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin; 2 that ^aset out to go down into Egypt, and have not ^aasked at my mouth; ^ato ^astrengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to take refuge in the shadow of Egypt! 3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be ^ayour shame, and the refuge in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. 4 For ^atheir princes are at ^mZoan, and their ambassadors are come to ^aHanes. 5 They shall all be ^aashamed because of a people that ^acannot profit them, that are ^anot a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The ^aburden of the ^abeasts of the ^aSouth.

Through the land of ^atrouble and anguish, from whence come the lioness and the lion, the viper and ^afiery flying serpent, they ^acarry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the humps of camels, to a people that shall not profit them. 7 For Egypt ^ahelpeth in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I ^acalled her ^aRahab that sitteth still.

8 Now go, ^awrite it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come ^afor ever and ever. 9 For it is a ^arebellious people, ^alying children, children that will not ^ahear the ^alaw of Jehovah; 10 that say to the ^aseers, See not; and to the prophets, ^aProphecy not unto us right things, ^aspeak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits, 11 get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to ^acease from before us. 12 Wherefore thus saith

^a ch. 30. 21;

^b Heb. 5. 2;

^c ch. 41. 20;

^d 60. 16

^e ch. 64. 13

^f ver. 9; ch.

^g 1. 2, 23; 63.

^h 2

ⁱ ch. 29. 15;

^j ch. 8. 11, 12

^k ch. 31. 1;

^l Jer. 43. 7

^m ch. 8. 19

ⁿ ch. 36. 9

^o ch. 20. 5, 6;

^p 36. 6; Jer.

^q 42. 18, 22

^r ch. 19. 11

^s ch. 19. 11

^t Jer. 43. 7

^u Jer. 2. 36

^v ver. 7; ch.

^w 31. 3

^x ver. 7; ch.

^y 10. 3; 31. 3

^z ch. 46. 1, 2;

^{aa} 1 K. 10. 2

^{ab} Gen. 12. 9

^{ac} ch. 5. 30;

^{ad} 8. 22; Ex.

^{ae} 5. 10, 21;

^{af} Dt. 4. 20;

^{ag} 8. 15; Jer.

^{ah} 11. 4

^{ai} ch. 14. 29;

^{aj} Dt. 8. 15

^{ak} ch. 15. 7;

^{al} 46. 1, 2

^{am} ver. 5

^{an} ch. 51. 9;

^{ao} Job 9. 13;

^{ap} Ps. 87. 4;

^{aq} 89. 10

^{ar} ch. 8. 1

^{as} ver. 1

^{at} ch. 28. 15;

^{au} 53. 3, 4

^{av} ch. 1. 10;

^{aw} 5. 24; 24. 5

^{ax} ch. 23. 10

^{ay} ch. 5. 20;

^{az} Jer. 11. 21;

^{ba} Am. 2. 12;

^{bb} 7. 13

^{bc} 1 K. 22. 8,

^{bd} 13; Jer. 6.

^{be} 14; 23. 17;

^{bf} 26; Ezek.

^{bg} 13. 7;

^{bh} Rom. 16.

^{bi} 18; 2 Tim.

^{bj} 4. 3, 4

^{bk} Job 21. 14

^{bl} ch. 5. 24; 7.

^{bm} 9; 8. 6

^{bn} ch. 3. 14;

^{bo} 13; 5. 7;

^{bp} 53. 13

^{bq} ch. 26. 21

^{br} ch. 58. 12;

^{bs} 1 K. 20. 30;

^{bt} Ps. 62. 4

^{bu} ch. 23. 5;

^{bv} 47. 11

^{bw} Ps. 2. 9;

^{bx} Jer. 19. 10,

^{by} 11

^{bz} ch. 7. 4;

^{ca} Ps. 116. 7

^{cb} ch. 23. 12

^{cc} ch. 32. 17

^{cd} ver. 11, 12

^{ce} ch. 2. 7;

^{cf} 31. 1, 3

^{cg} Lev. 26.

^{ch} 36; Dt. 23.

^{ci} 25; 32. 30;

^{cj} Josh. 23.

^{ck} 10; Prov.

^{cl} 28. 1

^{cm} ch. 6. 13;

^{cn} 27. 11

^{co} ch. 42. 14,

^{cp} 16; ch. 43.

the Holy One of Israel, ^aBecause ye despise this word, and trust in ^aoppression and perverseness, and rely thereon; 13 therefore this ^ainiquity shall be to you as a ^abreach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh ^asuddenly in an instant. 14 And he shall break it as a ^apotter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing; so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a ^asherd wherewith to take fire from the hearth, or to dip up water out of the cistern.

15 For thus said the Lord Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, In ^areturning and ^arest shall ye be saved; in ^aquietness and in confidence shall be your strength. And ^aye would not: 16 but ye said, No, for we will flee upon ^ahorses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. 17 ^aOne thousand shall flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five shall ye flee: till ye ^abe left as ^aa beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

18 And therefore will Jehovah ^await, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be ^aexalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for Jehovah is a ^aGod of justice; blessed are all they that ^await for him. 19 For ^athe people shall ^adwell in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt ^aweep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear, he will ^aanswer thee. 20 ^aAnd though the Lord give you the ^abread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy ^ateachers ^abe ^ahidden any more, but thine eyes shall see thy ^ateachers; 21 and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the ^away, walk ye in it; when

9; Jon. 3. 4, 10; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15 ^a ch. 2. 11, 17; ch. 33. 5 ^b ch. 5. 16; 23. 17; 61. 8 ^c ch. 3. 17; 25. 9; 26. 8; 33. 2 ^d ch. 65. 9; Ezek. 37. 25, 28 ^e ch. 25. 8; 60. 20; 61. 1-3 ^f ch. 58. 9; 65. 24; ^g Ps. 50. 15; Mt. 7. 7-11 ^h 1 K. 22. 27; ⁱ Ps. 80. 5 ^j Ps. 74. 9; Am. 8. 11 ^k ch. 35. 8, 9; 42. 16; ^l Ps. 25. 8, 9; Prov. 3. 6

^a Or, a pole

^b Or, O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem

^c Or, And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction; and thy teachers shall not &c.

^d Or, teacher

^e Or, hide themselves

¹ Heb. shall know understanding.

² Or, pour out a drink-offering

³ Or, flee to the stronghold of Pharaoh

⁴ Or, oracle concerning

⁵ Or, cried concerning this, They are but arrogancy; be still

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, for a witness for ever

⁷ Or, teaching

The Prosperity described. Jehovah's Victory over Assyria. Not Egypt, but Jehovah, can help

ye ^aturn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. 22 And ye shall ^bdefile the overlaying of thy graven ^cimages of silver, and the plating of thy molten ^cimages of gold: thou shalt ^dcast them away as an ^eunclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, "Get thee hence.

23 And he will ^fgive the rain for thy seed, wherewith thou shalt sow the ground; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous. In that day shall ^gthy cattle feed in large pastures; 24 the oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground shall eat ^hsavory provender, which hath been ⁱwinnowed with the shovel and with the fork. 25 And there shall be upon ^jevery lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, brooks ^kand streams of waters, in the day of the great ^lslaughter, when the ^mtowers fall. 26 Moreover ⁿthe light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that ^oJehovah bindeth up the ^phurt of his people, and ^qhealeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, ^rthe name of Jehovah cometh from far, ^sburning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke: his lips are full of ^tindignation, and his tongue is as a ^udevouring fire; 28 and his ^vbreath is as an overflowing stream, that ^wreacheth even unto the neck, to ^xsift the nations with the sieve of destruction: and ^ya bridle that causeth to err shall ^zbe in the jaws of the peoples. 29 Ye shall have a ^{aa}song as in the night ^{ab}when a ^{ac}holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a ^{ad}pipe to ^{ae}come unto the mountain of Jehovah, to ^{af}the Rock of Israel. 30 And Jehovah will cause his glorious ^{ag}voice to be heard, and will show the lighting down of his arm, with the ^{ah}indignation of his anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with ^{ai}a blast, and ^{aj}tempest, and hailstones. 31 For ^{ak}through the voice of Jehovah shall ^{al}the Assyrian be dismayed; with his ^{am}rod will he smite ^{an}him. 32 And every ^{ao}stroke of the ^{ap}appointed ^{aq}staff, which

Jehovah shall lay upon him, shall be with ^{ar}the sound of ^{as}tabrets and harps; and in battles with the ^{at}brandishing of his arm will he fight with them. 33 For a ^{au}Tophet is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood; ^{av}the breath of Jehovah, like a stream of ^{aw}brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 Woe to them that go down to ^{ax}Egypt for help, and ^{ay}rely on horses, and trust in chariots because they are many, and in horsemen because they are very strong, but they ^{az}look not unto the ^{ba}Holy One of Israel, neither seek Jehovah! 2 Yet he also is ^{bb}wise, and will ^{bc}bring evil, and will ^{bd}not call back his words, but will arise against the house of the ^{be}evil-doers, and against the help of them that ^{bf}work iniquity. 3 Now the Egyptians are ^{bg}men, and not God; and their ^{bh}horses flesh, and not spirit; and when Jehovah shall ^{bi}stretch out his hand, both he that ^{bj}helpeth shall stumble, and he that is helped shall fall, and they all shall be consumed together.

4 For thus saith Jehovah unto me, As the ^{bk}lion and the young lion growling over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so will Jehovah of hosts come down to ^{bl}fight ^{bm}upon mount Zion, and ^{bn}upon the hill thereof. 5 As ^{bo}birds hovering, so will Jehovah of hosts protect Jerusalem; he will ^{bp}protect and deliver ^{bq}it, he will pass over and preserve ^{br}it. 6 ^{bs}Turn ye unto him ^{bt}from whom ^{bu}ye have deeply ^{bv}revolted, O children of Israel. 7 For in that day they shall ^{bw}cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin. 8 And the ^{bx}Assyrian shall

Hos. 11. 9; Hab. 1. 12; 3. 3. ^{by}ch. 28. 29; Rom. 16. 27. ^{bz}ch. 45. 7. ^{ca}Num. 23. 19; Jer. 44. 29. ^{cb}ch. 1. 4; 9. 17; 14. 20. ^{cc}ch. 22. 14; 32. 6. ^{cd}Ezek. 23. 9; 2 Th. 2. 4. ^{ce}ch. 36. 9. ^{cf}ch. 9. 17; Jer. 15. 6; Ezek. 20. 33. 34. ^{cg}ch. 10. 3; 20. 6; 30. 5, 7; Jer. 37. 7-10; Mt. 15. 14. ^{ch}Num. 24. 9; Hos. 11. 10; Am. 3. 6. ^{ci}ch. 42. 13; Zech. 12. 8. ^{cj}Dt. 32. 11; Ps. 91. 4. ^{ck}ch. 17. 13; 37. 35; 38. 6; 41. 11, 12. ^{cl}ch. 44. 22; 55. 7; Jer. 3. 10, 14, 22; Ezek. 18. 31, 32. ^{cm}ch. 1. 2, 5. ^{cn}ch. 2. 20, 30, 32. ^{co}ch. 10. 12; 14. 25; 30. 31-33; 37. 7, 36-38.

^{cr}Or, against
^{cs}Or, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted
^{ct}Heb. they.

Reign of the Righteous King. Women of Jerusalem warned. Peace to follow the Enemy's Devastations

fall by the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of men, shall devour him; and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall become subject to taskwork. 9 And his rock shall pass away by reason of terror, and his princes shall be dismayed at the ensign, saith Jehovah, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

32 Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in justice. 2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest, as streams of water in a dry place, as the shade of a great rock in a weary land. 3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. 4 And the heart of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. 5 The fool shall be no more called noble, nor the churl said to be bountiful. 6 For the fool will speak folly, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise profaneness, and to utter error against Jehovah, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. 7 And the instruments of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the meek with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right. 8 But the noble deviseth noble things; and in noble things shall he continue.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease, and hear my voice; ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech. 10 For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women; for the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come. 11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones; strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins. 12 They shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. 13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea,

ch. 66. 16
Isa. 21. 15
ch. 14. 2;
Gen. 42. 15

Isa. 37.
ch. 5. 26;
Isa. 21. 13, 3
Isa. 10. 16, 17;
Isa. 30. 33;
Zech. 2. 4;
Isa. 4. 1

Isa. 9. 6, 7;
Isa. 4. 5, 6, 7;
Isa. 72. 1-4, Jer.
25. 3, 35;
Isa. 37. 24;
Zech. 1. 9

Isa. 4. 6;
Isa. 4. 2;
Isa. 37. 6;
Isa. 41. 14; 43.
Isa. 41. 2

Isa. 27. 13
Isa. 21. 21
Isa. 25. 23
Isa. 51. 7;
Isa. 1. 3; 24.
Isa. 7-9

Isa. 9. 17;
Isa. 10. 6
Isa. 3. 12;
Isa. 9. 15, 16
Isa. 3. 15;
Isa. 10. 2

Jer. 5. 26-23; Mic. 7. 3
Isa. 11. 4;
Isa. 1. 61. 1
Isa. 5. 23
Ex. 35. 21-23; 1 Chr.
21. 6-9, 17;
Prov. 11.
25. 2 Cor.
9. 6-11

Isa. 47. 8;
Zeph. 2. 15
Isa. 23. 23
Isa. 5. 5, 6;
Isa. 7. 22; 24. 7
Isa. 22. 12
Isa. 47. 2
Nab. 2. 7

Isa. 5. 6, 10,
17; 27. 10
Isa. 22. 2;
Isa. 23. 7
Isa. 13. 22;
Isa. 25. 2, 34, 13

Isa. 6. 11;
Isa. 22. 2, 24,
10, 12
Isa. 13. 21;
Isa. 24. 13
Ps. 104. 11;
Jer. 14. 6

Isa. 11. 2;
Isa. 44. 3; 51.
21 Ezek.
39. 24;
Joel 2. 28
Isa. 21. 17;
Isa. 1. 2;
Ps. 107. 35

Isa. 33. 5
Isa. 2. 4;
Isa. 72. 2, 3;
Isa. 8. 113;
Isa. 16. 1; Rom.
14. 17; Jas.
3. 18

Isa. 30. 15
Isa. 26. 3, 12
Isa. 11. 10;
Isa. 14. 3; 30.
15; Hos.
2. 19-23;
Zech. 2. 5;
Isa. 3. 10

Isa. 28. 2,
ch. 66. 16
Isa. 21. 15
ch. 14. 2;
Gen. 42. 15

Isa. 37.
ch. 5. 26;
Isa. 21. 13, 3
Isa. 10. 16, 17;
Isa. 30. 33;
Zech. 2. 4;
Isa. 4. 1

Isa. 9. 6, 7;
Isa. 4. 5, 6, 7;
Isa. 72. 1-4, Jer.
25. 3, 35;
Isa. 37. 24;
Zech. 1. 9

Isa. 4. 6;
Isa. 4. 2;
Isa. 37. 6;
Isa. 41. 14; 43.
Isa. 41. 2

Isa. 27. 13
Isa. 21. 21
Isa. 25. 23
Isa. 51. 7;
Isa. 1. 3; 24.
Isa. 7-9

Isa. 9. 17;
Isa. 10. 6
Isa. 3. 12;
Isa. 9. 15, 16
Isa. 3. 15;
Isa. 10. 2

Jer. 5. 26-23; Mic. 7. 3
Isa. 11. 4;
Isa. 1. 61. 1
Isa. 5. 23
Ex. 35. 21-23; 1 Chr.
21. 6-9, 17;
Prov. 11.
25. 2 Cor.
9. 6-11

Isa. 47. 8;
Zeph. 2. 15
Isa. 23. 23
Isa. 5. 5, 6;
Isa. 7. 22; 24. 7
Isa. 22. 12
Isa. 47. 2
Nab. 2. 7

Isa. 5. 6, 10,
17; 27. 10
Isa. 22. 2;
Isa. 23. 7
Isa. 13. 22;
Isa. 25. 2, 34, 13

Isa. 6. 11;
Isa. 22. 2, 24,
10, 12
Isa. 13. 21;
Isa. 24. 13
Ps. 104. 11;
Jer. 14. 6

Isa. 11. 2;
Isa. 44. 3; 51.
21 Ezek.
39. 24;
Joel 2. 28
Isa. 21. 17;
Isa. 1. 2;
Ps. 107. 35

Isa. 33. 5
Isa. 2. 4;
Isa. 72. 2, 3;
Isa. 8. 113;
Isa. 16. 1; Rom.
14. 17; Jas.
3. 18

Isa. 30. 15
Isa. 26. 3, 12
Isa. 11. 10;
Isa. 14. 3; 30.
15; Hos.
2. 19-23;
Zech. 2. 5;
Isa. 3. 10

Isa. 28. 2,
ch. 66. 16
Isa. 21. 15
ch. 14. 2;
Gen. 42. 15

Isa. 37.
ch. 5. 26;
Isa. 21. 13, 3
Isa. 10. 16, 17;
Isa. 30. 33;
Zech. 2. 4;
Isa. 4. 1

Isa. 9. 6, 7;
Isa. 4. 5, 6, 7;
Isa. 72. 1-4, Jer.
25. 3, 35;
Isa. 37. 24;
Zech. 1. 9

upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city. 14 For the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; 15 until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be esteemed as a forest.

16 Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness; and righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field. 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and confidence for ever. 18 And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in safe dwellings, and in quiet resting-places. 19 But it shall hail in the downfall of the forest; and the city shall be utterly laid low. 20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

33 Woe to thee that destroyest, and thou wast not destroyed; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to destroy, thou shalt be destroyed; and when thou hast made an end of dealing treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. 2 O Jehovah, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: he thou our arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. 3 At the noise of the tumult the peoples are fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations are scattered. 4 And your spoil shall be gathered as the caterpillar gathereth: as locusts leap shall men leap upon it. 5 Jehovah is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with justice and righteousness. 6 And there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge: the fear of Jehovah is thy treasure.

17; 30. 39 ch. 10. 13, 14, 34 ch. 21. 10, 12; 26. 5; 27. 10; 29. 4 ch. 30. 23, 24; Jer. 11. 1 ch. 10. 6; 21. 2 v. ch. 21. 16; 43. 8 ch. 10. 12; 14. 23; 31. 8; Hab. 2. 8 Jer. 25. 12-14; Mt. 7. 2 ch. 30. 18, 19 ch. 25. 9 ch. 40. 10; 51. 5; 59. 16 ch. 37. 3 ch. 11. 13; 17. 13; 21. 15 ch. 10. 33; 17. 13; 59. 16-18; Jer. 25. 30, 31; Ps. 97. 9 ch. 1. 26; 23. 6; 32. 16 v. 20 ch. 41. 1-7; 51. 6 ch. 11. 9 ch. 11. 3; 2 K. 18. 7; Ps. 112. 1-13; Mt. 6. 33

9 Or, Ophel 10 Heb. their.
11 Or, And abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times
12 Heb. his.

1 Or, clove 2 Heb. hasty.
3 Or, crafty 4 Or, poor
5 Or, by thine things shall stand
6 Heb. confident.
7 Or, After a year and days Heb. Days above year.
8 Or, put a girdle upon

Jehovah the Helper in Trouble. Security of the Upright. Jehovah's Gracious Reign. God's Indignation against the Nations

7 Behold, their valiant ones cry without; the ambassadors of peace weep bitterly. 8 The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: ¹the enemy hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth not man. 9 The land mourneth and languisheth; Lebanon is confounded and withereth away; Sharon is like a desert; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their leaves. 10 Now will I arise, saith Jehovah; now will I lift up myself; now will I be exalted. 11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath is a fire that shall devour you. 12 And the peoples shall be as the burnings of lime, as thorns cut down, that are burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. 14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; trembling hath seized the godless ones: Who among us can dwell with the devouring fire? who among us can dwell with everlasting burnings? 15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from taking a bribe, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from looking upon evil: 16 he shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; his bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold a land that reacheth afar. 18 Thy heart shall muse on the terror: Where is he that counted, where is he that weighed the tribute? where is he that counted the towers? 19 Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that thou canst not comprehend, of a strange tongue that thou canst not understand. 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. 21 But there Jehovah will be with us

¹ Heb. be. ² Or, the Arahah. ³ Or, friend.
⁴ Or, a land that is very far off. Heb. a land of far distances.
⁵ Or, the tribute.
⁶ Or, stammering.
⁷ Or, set feasts.

^a 2 K. 18. 18, 37.
^b ch. 35. 8.
^c ch. 24. 5.
^d ch. 3. 26;
24. 4; 29. 2.
^e cu. 2. 13;
10. 34.
^f ch. 35. 2;
6. 10.
^g ch. 2. 19;
21; Ps. 12. 5.
^h ch. 26. 10;
59. 4; 1. 8.
ⁱ 7. 11; Jas.
1. 13.
^j ch. 1. 31;
^k ch. 10. 17;
27. 4; 2. 8.
^l 23. 6; 7.
10. 41;
^m Ps. 45. 10.
ⁿ ch. 1. 23.
^o ch. 32. 11.
^p ch. 30. 27;
30; Heb.
12. 2.
^q ch. 9. 18;
13; 10. 16;
47. 14.
^r ch. 58. 6-
11; Ps. 15.
2; 24. 4.
^s Ps. 119. 37.
^t ch. 25. 4;
26. 1.
^u ch. 49. 10.
^v ver. 21, 22;
ch. 6. 5; 24.
23.
^w ch. 26. 15;
^x ch. 17. 14.
^y 1 Cor. 1. 20
(formarg.)
^z ch. 37. 33;
2 K. 19. 32.
^{aa} ch. 23. 11;
Dt. 23. 4;
50; Jer. 5.
15.
^{ab} Ps. 48. 12.
^{ac} ch. 32. 13;
Ps. 46. 5;
12; 1. 2.
^{ad} ch. 54. 2.

^{ae} ch. 41. 13;
43. 1, 20;
^{af} 43. 13; 66.
12.
^{ag} ch. 2. 4; 11.
4. 16. 5; 1. 1.
^{ah} ch. 1. 19;
51. 4, 7;
Jas. 4. 12.
^{ai} ver. 17;
Ps. 83. 13;
Zech. 9. 9.
^{aj} ch. 25. 9;
35. 4; 4.
25. 26; 60.
16.
^{ak} 2 K. 7. 16.
^{al} ch. 35. 6;
2 K. 7. 8.
^{am} ch. 30. 26;
58. 8; Jer.
30. 17; 33. 6.
^{an} ch. 40. 2;
44. 22; Jer.
50. 20;
Mic. 7. 14;
1. 1 Jn. 1.
7. 4.
^{ao} ch. 41. 1;
43. 9; Ps.
49. 1.
^{ap} ch. 1. 2;
Dt. 32. 1.
^{aq} ch. 26. 20,
21.
^{ar} ch. 13. 5;
24. 1. 2.
^{as} ch. 30. 25;

in majesty, a place of broad rivers and streams, wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. 22 For Jehovah is our judge, Jehovah is our lawgiver, Jehovah is our king; he will save us. 23 Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail: then was the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame took the prey. 24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

34 Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye peoples: let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof; the world, and all things that come forth from it. 2 For Jehovah hath indignation against all the nations, and wrath against all their host: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. 3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and the stench of their dead bodies shall come up; and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. 4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; and all their host shall fade away, as the leaf fadeth from off the vine, and as a fading leaf from the fig-tree. 5 For my sword hath drunk its fill in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. 6 The sword of Jehovah is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for Jehovah hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. 7 And the wild-oxen shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls: and their land shall be drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For Jehovah hath a day of
63. 6; 65. 12. ^{ch. 5. 25; 14. 19} ^{Joel 2. 20; Am. 4. 10} ^{Ezek. 14. 17; 35. 6} ^{38. 22} ^{ch. 13. 13; 51. 6} ^{Ezek. 32. 7, 8} ^{Joel 2. 31} ^{Mt. 24. 29} ^{2 Pet. 3. 10} ^{Rev. 6. 12-14} ^{Dt. 32. 41. 42} ^{Jer. 46. 10} ^{Ezek. 21. 3-5} ^{ch. 63. 1} ^{Jer. 49. 20} ^{Mai 1. 4} ^{ch. 24. 6} ^{43. 28} ^{ch. 63. 1} ^{Jer. 49. 13} ^{ch. 63. 1} ^{Num. 23. 22} ^{Ps. 22. 21} ^{Ps. 68. 30} ^{Jer. 50. 27} ^{ch. 29. 49; 28; 63. 6}

⁸ Or, but in the place... dreams there shall go
⁹ Heb. devoted. ¹⁰ Or, moulder away
¹¹ Heb. devoting, or, ban.

God's Indignation against the Nations, especially Edom. Zion's Happy Future. Sennacherib invades Judah

vengeance, a year of recompense for the cause of Zion. 9 And the streams¹ of Edom shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into² brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. 10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever; from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever. 11 But the pelican and the porcupine shall possess it; and the owl and the raven shall dwell therein; and he will stretch over it the line of confusion, and the plummet of emptiness. 12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there; and all its princes shall be nothing. 13 And thorns shall come up in its palaces, nettles and thistles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be a habitation of jackals, a court for ostriches. 14 And the wild beasts of the desert shall meet with the wolves, and the wild goat shall cry to his fellow; yea, the night-monster shall settle there, and shall find her a place of rest. 15 There shall the dart-snake make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shade; yea, there shall the kites be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of Jehovah, and read: no one of these shall be missing, none shall want her mate; for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his Spirit, it hath gathered them. 17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever; from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

35 The wilderness and the dry land shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. 2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of Jehovah, the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak

¹ Heb. thereof. ² Or, bitter. ³ Heb. stones. ⁴ Or, As for her nobles, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom.

⁵ Heb. howling creatures. ⁶ Heb. Liliith. ⁷ Or, autumn crocus. See S. S. 2. 1.

^a ch. 13. 6;

^b ch. 30. 33;

^c ch. 11. 6;

^d ch. 29. 23

^e ch. 1. 31;

^f Rev. 14.

^g ver. 10-15:

^h ch. 13.

ⁱ 20-22; 24.

^j 1; Mal. 1.

^k 3, 4

^l Ezek. 29.

^m ch. 14. 23;

ⁿ Zeph. 2.

^o 14; Rev.

^p 18. 2

^q ch. 24. 10;

^r 2 K. 21. 13;

^s Lam. 2. 8

^t Jer. 27. 20;

^u 39. 6

^v ch. 29. 20;

^w 41. 11, 12;

^x ch. 13. 22;

^y 25. 2; 32. 13

^z Ps. 44. 11;

^{aa} Jer. 9. 11;

^{ab} 10. 22

^{ac} ch. 13. 21

^{ad} Dt. 14. 13

^{ae} ch. 30. 8

^{af} ch. 13. 31

^{ag} ch. 1. 20;

^{ah} 40. 5; 58. 14

^{ai} ch. 17. 13;

^{aj} 14; Jer. 13.

^{ak} 25

^{al} ver. 11

^{am} ver. 10

^{an} ch. 6. 11;

^{ao} 7. 21-25;

^{ap} 27. 13; 41.

^{aq} 18; 55. 12.

^{ar} 13

^{as} ch. 41. 19;

^{at} 51. 3

^{au} ch. 27. 6;

^{av} 32. 15

^{aw} ver. 10; ch.

^{ax} 25. 9; 55.

^{ay} 12, 13; 66.

^{az} 10, 14

^{ba} ch. 60. 13

^{bb} S. S. 7. 5

^{bc} 5

^{bd} ch. 25. 9

^{be} Job 4. 3, 4;

^{bf} Heb. 12. 12

^{bg} ch. 32. 4

^{bh} ch. 1. 24;

^{bi} 47. 3; 61.

^{bj} 2; 63. 4

^{bk} ch. 34. 8;

^{bl} 59. 13

^{bm} ch. 33. 22;

^{bn} 35. 4; Ps.

^{bo} 145. 19

^{bp} ch. 29. 13;

^{bq} 32. 3, 4; 42.

^{br} 7. 16; 50. 4;

^{bs} Mt. 11. 5;

^{bt} Jn. 9. 6, 7

^{bu} Mt. 15. 30;

^{bv} Jn. 5. 8, 9;

^{bw} Acts 3. 8

^{bx} Mt. 9. 32;

^{by} Lk. 11. 14

^{bz} ver. 1; ch.

^{ca} 41. 18; 43.

^{cb} 19; 49. 10;

^{cc} 51. 3; Jn.

^{cd} 7. 38

^{ce} ch. 49. 10

^{cf} ch. 13. 22;

^{cg} 34. 13

^{ch} ch. 11. 16;

^{ci} 19. 23; 40.

^{cj} 39. 11;

^{ck} 62. 10

hands, and confirm the feeble knees. 4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, with the recompense of God; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. 6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing; for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. 7 And the glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water: in the habitation of jackals, where they lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. 8 And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for the redeemed: the wayfaring men, yea fools, shall not err therein. 9 No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon; they shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: 10 and the ransomed of Jehovah shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. 2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field. 3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder.

^a ch. 30. 21; 51. 10 ^b ch. 4. 3; 52. 1; Mt. 7. 13. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16 ^c ch. 33. 8; Jer. 14. 8 ^d ch. 29. 24 ^e ch. 5. 21; 21. 8; 30. 6 ^f ch. 13. 22; 34. 14 ^g ch. 51. 10; 62. 12; 63. 4 ^h ch. 1. 27; 51. 11 ⁱ ch. 25. 8; 30. 19; 65. 19; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4 ^j 2 K. 18. 13 ^k ch. 1. 1 ^l ch. 35. 2-38. 8; 2 K. 18. 17-20. 11; 2 Chr. 32. 9-24 ^m ch. 7. 3 ⁿ ch. 22. 20 ^o ch. 22. 15

⁸ Or, tollering ⁹ Heb. hasty. ¹⁰ Or, behold, your God! vengeance will come even the recompense of God ¹¹ Or, mirage ¹² Or, a court for reeds &c. See ch. 34. 13. ¹³ Heb. them. ¹⁴ Heb. Sannherib. ¹⁵ The title of an Assyrian officer. ¹⁶ Or, secretary ¹⁷ Or, chronicler

Rabshakeh's Defiant Speech. Hezekiah in his Alarm sends for Isaiah

4 And ^aRabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? 5 I say, thy counsel and strength for the war are but vain words: now on whom dost thou trust, that ^bthou hast rebelled against me? 6 Behold, thou trustest upon the ^cstaff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: ^dso is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust on him. 7 But if thou say unto me, We trust in Jehovah our God: is not that he, ^ewhose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar? 8 Now therefore, I pray thee, ^fgive pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. 9 How then canst thou ^gturn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and ^hput thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 10 And am I now come up without Jehovah against this land to destroy it? ⁱJehovah said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the ^jSyrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in ^kthe Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. 12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? ^lhath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and ^mcried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. 14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah ⁿdeceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you: 15 neither let Hezekiah make you ^otrust in Jehovah, saying, Jehovah will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 16 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of As-

^a 2 K. 18. 19^b 2 K. 18. 7^c Ezek. 29. 6, 7^d ch. 30. 3, 5, 7; Ps. 116. 3^e Dt. 12. 2-5;^f 2 K. 18. 4, 5^g ch. 37. 29^h ch. 20. 5;ⁱ 30. 2-5, 7;^j 31. 3^k 1 K. 13. 18;^l 22. 6, 12^m Ezr. 4. 7;ⁿ Dan. 2. 4^o ver. 13^p 2 Chr. 32. 13^q ch. 37. 10^r ver. 13, 20;^s ch. 37. 10,^t 11^u 1 K. 4. 25;^v Mic. 4. 4;^w Zech. 3. 10^x Prov. 5. 15^y ver. 15^z ch. 10. 9-^{aa} 11; 37. 11-^{ab} 13; Jer. 49. 23^{ac} 2 K. 17. 6^{ad} 1 K. 20. 23,^{ae} 28^{af} ver. 15^{ag} ver. 3; ch.^{ah} 22. 20^{ai} ch. 22. 15^{aj} ver. 1-33:^{ak} 2 K. 19. 1-^{al} 37^{am} ch. 22. 20^{an} ch. 22. 15^{ao} b. ch. 1. 1;^{ap} 20. 2^{aq} ch. 22. 5;^{ar} 26. 16; 33. 2^{as} ch. 26. 17,^{at} 19; 66. 9;^{au} Hos. 13. 13^{av} ch. 36. 15,^{aw} 18, 20^{ax} ver. 31, 32;^{ay} ch. 1. 3;^{az} 10. 20-22;^{ba} 46. 3

syria, ³Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his ⁴vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the ⁵waters of his own cistern; 17 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards. 18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, ⁹Jehovah will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 19 Where are the gods of ⁷Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of ⁸Sepharvaim? and have they ⁶delivered Samaria out of my hand? 20 Who are they among all the ¹⁰gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that ¹¹Jehovah should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 22 Then came ¹²Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and ¹³Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 And it came to pass, ¹when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of Jehovah. 2 And he sent ²Eliakim, who was over the household, and ³Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto ⁴Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a ⁵day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely; for ⁶the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4 It may be Jehovah thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, ⁷whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to ⁸defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Jehovah thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for ⁹the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say

³ Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*⁴ Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria . . . hath sent him*¹ Or, *make a wager with* ² Heb. *Aramean.*

Sennacherib's Message to Hezekiah. Hezekiah's Prayer. Isaiah brings Jehovah's comforting Answer

to your master, Thus saith Jehovah, "Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear tidings, and shall return unto his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. 9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come out to fight against thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, "Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, "Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden that were in Telassar? 13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?

14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the house of Jehovah, and spread it before Jehovah. 15 And Hezekiah prayed unto Jehovah, saying, 16 O Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, "that sittest above the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; "thou hast made heaven and earth. 17 "Incline thine ear, O Jehovah, and hear; open thine eyes, O Jehovah, and see; and "hear all the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to "defy the living God. 18 Of a truth, Jehovah, the "kings of Assyria have laid waste all the countries, and their land, 19 and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore

"ch. 7. 4;
35. 4

"ver. 9

"ver. 37, 38

"Nun. 31.

20; Josh.

1. 2

"Josh. 19.

31, 42

"ver. 1

"Gen. 15. 1;

20. 5

"Gen. 36. 15

"ch. 1. 1;

11; Jo. 15-

20

"2 K. 17. 6;

13 11

"Gen. 11

31; 12. 1-4;

"Ex. 1. 4;

15. 4, 4;

"Ps. 30. 1;

9, 1

"Dt. 17. 17;

"Ps. 56. 13;

136. 2, 3

"ch. 42. 5;

43. 12; Jer.

1. 12

"2 Cor. 6

40; Ps. 17.

6; Da. 1. 9.

"Ps. 74. 22

"ver. 4

"ch. 11. 9;

11; 2 K. 15.

21; 15. 1;

17. 6, 21;

1 Chr. 5.

26; Nah. 2.

11, 12

"ch. 2. 8; 17.

8; 41. 24, 25

"ch. 26. 11

"ch. 25. 9;

33. 22; 35. 4

"ver. 11;

1 K. 14. 36;

37; Ps. 146.

11; Ezek.

3; 23

"ver. 2

"J. 11. 17;

Lam. 2. 13

"Ps. 1. 14;

Zeph. 3.

14; Zech.

2. 10

"Job 13. 4

"ver. 4

"ch. 2. 11; 5.

15. 21

"Ezek. 37.

7; Hab. 1.

12

"ch. 8. 7, 8

"ch. 10. 39,

34

"ch. 11. 8

"ch. 1. 13

"Dt. 11. 10;

1 K. 20. 10

"ch. 40. 21,

38

"Acts 2. 23;

4. 27, 28;

1 Pet. 2. 8

"ch. 46. 11

"ch. 10. 6

"ch. 17. 1;

23. 2

"ch. 40. 7

"Ps. 123. 6

"Ps. 139. 1

"ch. 10. 12

"Ezek. 23.

4; 38. 4

"ch. 30. 28

"ver. 34

they have "destroyed them. 20 Now therefore, O Jehovah our God, "save us from his hand, that "all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art Jehovah, even thou only.

21 Then "Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, 22 this is the word which Jehovah hath spoken concerning him: The "virgin "daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath "shaken her head "at thee. 23 Whom hast thou "defied and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and "lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the "Holy One of Israel. 24 By thy servants hast thou defied the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots am I "come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of "Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall "cedars thereof, and the choice "fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into its farthest height, the "forest of its fruitful field; 25 I have digged and drunk water, and "with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers of "Egypt.

26 "Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and "formed it of ancient times? "now have I brought it to pass, that "it should be thine to lay waste fortified cities into "ruinous heaps. 27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the "grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the "grass on the housetops, and as "a field of grain before it is grown up. 28 But I "know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. 29 Because of thy raging against me, and because "thine "arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my "hook in thy nose, and my "bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back "by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year

4 Heb. after. 5 Or, cypress-trees

6 Or defence. Heb. Minor.

7 In 2 K. 19. 28, grain blasted.

8 Or, thy careless ease

1 Heb. devoting them. 2 In 2 K. 17. 24, Avva.

3 Or, art enlightened

Sennacherib defied. Sennacherib discomfited and slain. Hezekiah's Sickness and Recovery. His Song of Thanksgiving

that which ^agrowth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. 31 And ^bthe remnant that is ^cescaped of the house of Judah shall again ^dtake root downward, and bear fruit upward. 32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a ^eremnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape. The ^fzeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this.

33 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a ^gmound against it. 34 ^hBy the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith Jehovah. 35 For I will ⁱdefend this city to save it, ^jfor mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 And the ^kangel of Jehovah went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand; and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. 37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^lNineveh. 38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of ^mArarat. And ⁿEsar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

38 ^oIn those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And ^pIsaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith Jehovah, ^qSet thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto Jehovah, 3 and said, ^rRemember now, O Jehovah, I beseech thee, how I have ^swalked before thee in truth and with a ^tperfect heart, and ^uhave done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah ^vwept sore. 4 Then came the word of Jehovah to Isaiah, saying, 5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy

¹ Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.

^a Lev. 25. 5,

11

^b Jer. 4

^c ch. 4. 2;

10. 20

^d ch. 27. 6

^e ver. 4

^f ch. 9. 7; 59.

1; 2 K. 1. 11;

31; Joel 2.

19; Zech.

1. 14

^g Jer. 6. 6;

32. 24

^h ver. 29

ⁱ ch. 31. 5;

32. 6; 2 K.

20. 6

^j ch. 43. 23;

43. 9, 11

^k ch. 10. 12;

33, 34; 2 K.

1. 35

^l Gen. 10. 11;

Jen. 1. 2;

2. 3; 4. 13;

^m Zeph. 2. 13;

ⁿ Gen. 8. 4;

Jer. 51. 27

^o Ezer. 4. 2

^p ver. 1-8;

2 K. 20. 1-

6, 9-11;

^q Chr. 32.

24

^r ch. 1. 1;

37. 2

^s 2 S. 17. 23

^t Neh. 13. 14

^u 2 K. 18. 5;

6; Ps. 20. 3

^v 1 Chr. 28.

9; 29. 19

^w Dt. 6. 13

^x Ps. 6. 6-8

^y 2 K. 13. 2,

13

^z ch. 31. 5;

37. 35

^{aa} ch. 7. 11,

14; 37. 30;

^{ab} Jdg. 6. 17,

21. 26-40

^{ac} 2 K. 20.

^{ad} Jer. 10.

12. 14

^{ae} Ps. 102. 24

^{af} Ps. 107. 13

^{ag} Job 17. 11;

17; 2 Cor.

1. 9

^{ah} 1 S. 27. 13;

116. 9

^{ai} 2 Cor. 5. 1,

4; 2 Pet. 1.

13, 14

^{aj} Heb. 1. 12

^{ak} Job 7. 6

^{al} Job 6. 9;

^{am} Job 4. 20;

Ps. 73. 11

^{an} Job 10. 16;

16. 12

^{ao} 1 S. 31. 8;

^{ap} Dan. 6. 24

^{aq} Ps. 32. 4

^{ar} Job 30. 29;

Ps. 102. 6

^{as} ch. 59. 11;

Ezek. 7. 16;

Nah. 2. 7

^{at} Ps. 119. 123

^{au} Job 17. 3;

Ps. 119. 122

^{av} Ps. 39. 9

^{aw} 1 K. 21. 27

^{ax} ver. 17;

Job 7. 11;

10. 1

^{ay} Ps. 119. 71,

75

prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days ¹fifteen years. 6 And I will ²deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city. 7 And this shall be the ³sign unto thee from Jehovah, that Jehovah will do this thing that he hath spoken: 8 behold, I will ⁴cause the shadow on the steps, which is gone down on the ⁵dial of Ahaz ⁶with the sun, to return backward ten steps. So the ⁷sun returned ten steps ⁸on the dial whereon it was gone down.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

10 I said, ⁹In the ¹⁰noon-tide of my days I shall go into the ¹¹gates of Sheol:

I am ¹²deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see ¹³Jehovah, even ¹⁴Jehovah ¹⁵in the land of the living:

I shall behold man no more ¹⁶with the inhabitants of the world.

12 My dwelling is removed, and is carried away from me as a shepherd's ¹⁷tent:

I have ¹⁸rolled up, like a ¹⁹weaver, my life: I ²⁰will cut me off from the ²¹loom:

From ²²day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 ²³I quieted myself until morning; ²⁴as a lion, so he ²⁵breaketh all my bones:

From ²⁶day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 ²⁷Like a swallow or a crane, so did I chatter;

I did ²⁸moan as a dove; mine ²⁹eyes fail with looking upward:

O Lord, I am oppressed, because thou my ³⁰surety.

15 ³¹What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it:

I shall ³²go ³³softly all my years because of the ³⁴bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, ³⁵by these things men live;

³⁶Heb. steps. ³⁷Or, by which steps it &c.

³⁸Or, tranquillity ³⁹Heb. Jah.

⁴⁰Or, when I am among them that have ceased to be ⁴¹Heb. thum.

⁴²Or, I thought until morning, As a lion, so will he break &c.

⁴³Or, as in solemn procession See Ps. 42. 4.

He receives Messengers from Babylon. Isaiah predicts the Babylonish Captivity. Comforting Promises to the Afflicted People

And wholly therein is the life of my spirit:

¹ Wherefore ^a recover thou me, and ^b make me to live.

17 Behold, *it was for my peace that I had great bitterness:*

But ^a thou hast in love to my soul ^c delivered it from the ^d pit of ^e corruption;

For thou hast ^c cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For ^a Sheol cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee:

They that go down ^a into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The ^a living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:

The ^a father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 Jehovah is ^a ready to save me: Therefore we will ^a sing my songs with stringed instruments

^a All the days of our life ^a in the house of Jehovah.

21 Now ^a Isaiah had said, Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover. 22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the ^a sign that I shall go up to the house of Jehovah?

39 ^a At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah; for he heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. 2 And Hezekiah was ^a glad of them, and showed them the house of his ^a precious things, the ^a silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his ^a armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not. 3 Then came Isaiah the ^a prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far ^a country unto me, even from Babylon. 4 Then said he, What have they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them. 5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the

^a Ps. 39. 13

^b Ps. 119. 25

^c Ps. 30. 3;

86. 13; Jon.

2. 6

^d ver. 10

^e ch. 43. 25;

Jer. 31. 34;

Mic. 7. 19

^f Ps. 6. 5;

88. 10-12;

115. 17;

^g Eccl. 9. 10

^h Num. 16.

ⁱ 33; Ps. 23. 1

^j Ps. 118. 17;

^k Dt. 17. 2;

^l 11. 19; Ps.

78. 5-7

^m Ps. 86. 5

ⁿ Ps. 33. 1-3;

68. 24-26

^o Ps. 104. 33;

116. 2; 146.

2

^p Ps. 116.

^q 17-19

^r 2 K. 20. 7, 8

^s ver. 7

^t 2 K. 1-8:

2 K. 20.

^u Dt. 17. 2

^v 12-19;

2 Chr. 32.

31

^w 2 Chr. 32.

25, 31; Job

31. 25

^x 2 K. 18. 15,

16

^y 2 S. 12. 1;

2 Chr. 16. 7

^z Dt. 28. 49

^{aa} Jer. 5. 15

^{ab} 1 S. 13. 13,

11; 15. 16

^{ac} 2 K. 24. 13;

25. 13-15;

^{ad} Jer. 20. 5

^{ae} Dan. 1. 2-7

^{af} 2 Chr. 32. 26

^{ag} 1 S. 3. 13;

Job 1. 21;

^{ah} Ps. 39. 9

^{ai} 2 Chr. 34. 28

^{aj} ch. 12. 1;

49. 13; 51.

3. 12; 52. 9

^{ak} 61. 2; 66.

13; Jer. 31.

10-14;

^{al} Zeph. 3.

14-17;

^{am} 2 Cor. 1. 4

^{an} ch. 35. 4;

^{ao} Zech. 1. 13

^{ap} ch. 41.

11-13; 49.

25; 54. 15,

17

^{aq} ch. 33. 24;

53. 5, 6, 11

^{ar} Jer. 16. 13;

^{as} Zech. 9. 12;

^{at} Rev. 18. 6

^{au} Mt. 3. 3;

^{av} Mk. 1. 3;

^{aw} Lk. 3. 4-6;

^{ax} Jn. 1. 23;

^{ay} Mal. 3. 1

^{az} 4. 5, 6

^{ba} Ezek. 17. 24

^{bb} ch. 6. 3;

^{bc} Hab. 2. 14

^{bd} ch. 52. 10

^{be} Joel 2. 23

^{bf} ch. 1. 20;

^{bg} 34. 16; 58.

^{bh} 14

^{bi} Job 14. 2;

^{bj} Ps. 102. 11;

^{bk} 103. 15;

^{bl} 1 Pet. 1. 24,

^{bm} 25

^a word of Jehovah of hosts: 6 Behold, the days are coming, when ^a all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith Jehovah. 7 And of thy ^a sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. 8 ^a Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is ^a the word of Jehovah which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth ^a in my days.

40 ^a Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 ^a Speak ye ^a comfortably to Jerusalem; and cry unto her, that her ^a warfare is accomplished, that her ^a iniquity is pardoned, that she hath received of Jehovah's hand ^a double for all her sins.

3 ^a The voice of one ^a that crieth, ^a Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of Jehovah; make level in the desert a highway for our God. 4 Every valley shall be ^a exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low; and the uneven shall be made level, and the rough places a plain: 5 and the ^a glory of Jehovah shall be revealed, and ^a all flesh shall see it together; for the ^a mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

6 The voice of one saying, Cry. And one said, What shall I cry? ^a All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field. 7 The ^a grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the ^a breath of Jehovah bloweth upon it; surely the people is grass. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but ^a the word of our God shall stand forever.

9 ^a O thou that tellest ^a good tidings to Zion, get thee up on a ^a high mountain; ^a O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto

^a Ps. 90. 5, 6; Jas. 1. 10, 11 ^a ver. 24; ch. 11. 4; Job 4. 9; 41. 21 ^a ch. 55. 11; 59. 21; Mt. 5. 13 ^a ch. 61. 1 ^a ch. 52. 7

^a Heb. to the heart of. ^a Or, time of service
^a Or, punishment is accepted See Lev. 26. 43.
^a Or, that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way &c.
^a Or, O Zion, that bringest good tidings
^a Or, O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings

¹ Or, So wilt thou recover me.

² Heb. thou hast loved my soul from the pit.

³ Or, nothingness

⁴ Or, spices

⁵ Or, jewels

The Incomparable Greatness of Jehovah. Israel encouraged. Jehovah raises up a Deliverer

the "cities of Judah, "Behold, your God! 10 Behold, the Lord Jehovah will come as a "mighty one, and his "arm will rule for him: Behold, his "reward is with him, and his recompense before him. 11 He will "feed his flock like a shepherd, he will gather the lambs in his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and will gently lead those that have their young.

12 Who hath "measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? 13 "Who hath "directed the Spirit of Jehovah, or being his "counsellor hath taught him? 14 "With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of justice, and "taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding? 15 Behold, the "nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are accounted as the small "dust of the balance: behold, "he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. 16 And "Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the "beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering. 17 "All the nations are as nothing before him; they are accounted by him as "less than nothing, and "vanity.

18 "To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him? 19 The "image, a workman hath cast it, and the goldsmith "overlayeth it with gold, and casteth for it silver chains. 20 He that is too impoverished for such an oblation chooseth a "tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a skilful workman to "set up a graven image, that "shall not be moved. 21 "Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you "from the beginning? have ye not "understood "from the foundations of the earth? 22 It is he that sitteth above the "circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as "grasshoppers; that "stretcheth out the heavens as "a "curtain, and spreadeth them out as a "tent to dwell in; 23 that bringeth "princes

a ch. 44. 26
b ch. 25. 9;
35. 2
c ch. 9. 6, 7
d ch. 59.
16, 18
e ch. 62. 11;
Rev. 22. 12
f Jer. 31. 10;
Ezek. 34.
12-14, 23,
31; Mic. 5.
4; Jn. 10.
11, 14-16
g ch. 43. 13;
Job 33.
8-11; Ps.
102. 25, 26;
Heb. 1.
10-12
h Rom. 11.
34; 1 Cor.
2. 16
i ch. 41. 23
k Job 38. 4
l Job 21. 22;
Col. 2. 3
m Jer. 10. 13;
ch. 17. 10;
29. 5
n ch. 37. 24
o Ps. 50.
9-11; Mic.
6. 6, 7;
Heb. 10. 5-9
p ch. 29. 7
q ch. 30. 23
r ver. 29;
ch. 46. 6;
Ex. 8. 10;
15. 11
s 1 S. 2. 2
t ch. 41. 7;
44. 10; Ps.
115. 4-8;
Hab. 2. 18,
19
u ch. 2. 20;
30. 22
v ch. 44. 14;
Jer. 10. 3, 5
w ch. 41. 7
46. 7;
1 S. 8. 3, 4
x ch. 37. 26;
Ps. 19. 1;
50. 6; Acts
14. 17
y Rom. 1. 19
z ch. 44. 8
aa ch. 43. 13;
51. 13
ab Job 22. 14;
Prov. 8. 27
ac Num. 13. 33
ad ch. 37. 16;
42. 5; 44.
24; Job 9. 8
ae Ps. 104. 2
af Job 36. 29;
Ps. 18. 11;
19. 4
ag ch. 34. 12;
Job 12. 1;
Ps. 107. 40
ah ch. 5. 21;
Jer. 25. 18
ai ch. 17. 10,
11; Job 15.
30-33; 18.
16-19;
Nah. 1. 14
aj ver. 7, ch.
30. 33; 2 S.
22. 16
ak ch. 17. 13;
41. 16
al ver. 18
am ch. 51. 6
an ch. 42. 5;
48. 12, 13
ao Ps. 147. 4

to nothing; that "maketh the judges of the earth as "vanity. 24 "Yea, they have "not been planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he "bloweth upon them, and they wither, and the "whirlwind taketh them away as stubble. 25 "To whom then will ye liken me, that I should be equal to him? saith the Holy One. 26 "Lift up your eyes on high, "and see "who hath created these, that bringeth out their host by number; he "calleth them all by name; by the "greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, "not one is lacking.

27 "Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is "hid from Jehovah, and the "justice due to me is passed away from "my God? 28 "Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? "The "everlasting God, Jehovah, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; there is "no searching of his understanding. 29 He giveth power to the "faint; and to him that hath no might he "increaseth strength. 30 Even the "youths shall faint and be weary, and the "young men shall utterly fall: 31 but they that wait for Jehovah shall "renew their strength; they shall "mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

41 "Keep silence before me. O "islands; and let the peoples "renew their strength: "let them come near; then let them speak; "let us come near together to judgment. 2 "Who hath raised up one from the east, "whom he "calleth in righteousness "to his

q Ps. 89. 11-13
r ch. 34. 16; 48. 13
s ch. 49. 4, 14
t ch. 54. 8
u Job 27. 2; 34. 5; Lk. 13. 7, 8
v ch. 25. 1
w ver. 21
x Gen. 21. 33; Ps. 90. 2
y Ps. 147. 5;
Rom. 11. 33
z ch. 50. 4; Jer. 31. 25
aa ch. 41. 10
ab Jer. 6. 11; 9. 21
ac ch. 9. 17
ad Job 17. 9; Ps. 109. 5; 2 Cor. 4. 8-10
ae Ex. 19. 4; Dt. 32. 11; Lk. 18. 1
af 2 Cor. 4. 1, 16; Gal. 6. 9; Heb. 12. 3
ag Hab. 2. 29; Zech. 2. 13
ah ch. 11. 11
ai ch. 40. 31
aj ch. 34. 1
ak ch. 18. 43, 26; 50. 8
al ver. 25; ch. 45. 1-3; 46. 11
am ch. 42. 6
an Judg. 4. 10; 5. 15

9 Or, confusion
9 Or, Scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c.

10 Or, and see: who hath created these? he that &c.

11 Or, Jehovah is an everlasting God, the Creator... he fainteth not &c.

12 Or, whom righteousness calleth to its foot
Or, whom righteousness meeteth whithersoever he goeth

1 Or, meted out
2 Or, the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted

3 Or, as a thing of nought

4 Or, confusion

5 Or, prepare

6 Or, understood the foundations

7 Or, gause

Israel assured of Jehovah's Help.

Idolaters powerless to produce Prophets or Helpers

foot? he ¹giveth nations before him, and maketh him rule over kings; ²he giveth them as ³the dust to his sword, as the driven ⁴stubble to his bow. ⁵He pursueth them, and passeth on safely, even by a way that he had not gone with his feet. ⁶Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? ⁷I, Jehovah, the first, and with the last, ⁸I am he. ⁹The ¹⁰isles have seen, and fear; the ¹¹ends of the earth tremble; they draw near, and come. ¹²They ¹³help every one his neighbor; and every one saith to his brother, Be of good courage. ¹⁴So ¹⁵the carpenter encourageth ¹⁶the goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, saying of the soldering, It is good; and he fasteneth it with nails, ¹⁷that it should not be moved.

¹⁸But thou, Israel, ¹⁹my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of ²⁰Abraham my ²¹friend, ²²thou whom I have ²³taken hold of from the ends of the earth, and called ²⁴from the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art ²⁵my servant, I have ²⁶chosen thee and not cast thee away; ²⁷thou shalt not, for I am with thee; ²⁸be not dismayed, for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, ²⁹I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the ³⁰right hand of my righteousness. ³¹Behold, ³²all they that are incensed against thee shall be put to shame and confounded: ³³they that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and shall perish. ³⁴Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: they that war against thee shall be ³⁵as nothing, and as a thing of nought. ³⁶For I, Jehovah thy God, ³⁷will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, ³⁸Fear not; I will help thee. ³⁹Fear not, thou ⁴⁰worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith Jehovah, and ⁴¹thy Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. ⁴²Behold, I have made thee to be a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth; ⁴³thou shalt thresh the ⁴⁴mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. ⁴⁵Thou shalt ⁴⁶winnow them, and the wind shall carry

¹ Or, he maketh as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble their bow

² Or, look not around thee

³ Or, thy Redeemer, the Holy One &c.

² Chr. 36. 23; Ezr. 1. 2
³ ch. 17. 13; 23. 6; 2 S. 22. 43; 2 K. 13. 7
⁴ ch. 40. 24
⁵ ver. 26;
⁶ ch. 44. 7;
⁷ 46. 10
⁸ ch. 43. 10;
⁹ 44. 6; Rev. 1. 8, 17; 22. 13
¹⁰ ch. 43. 13;
¹¹ 46. 4; 45. 12
¹² ver. 1
¹³ Ezek. 26. 13, 16
¹⁴ Josh. 5. 1;
¹⁵ Ps. 67. 7
¹⁶ (Joel 3. 9-11
¹⁷ ch. 44. 13
¹⁸ ch. 40. 1
¹⁹ ch. 40. 20;
²⁰ 46. 7
²¹ ch. 42. 17;
²² 43. 1; 44. 1, 2, 21
²³ ch. 23. 22;
²⁴ 51. 2; 63. 16
²⁵ 2 Chr. 20
²⁶ J. 23. 23
²⁷ ch. 11. 11
²⁸ ch. 41. 7
²⁹ ch. 42. 1;
³⁰ 41. 1, 2
³¹ Dt. 7. 6;
³² 11. 2; Ps. 135. 4
³³ ver. 13, 11;
³⁴ ch. 42. 2, 5;
³⁵ Dt. 20. 1;
³⁶ 31. 6; Josh. 1. 1; Ps. 27. 1; Rom. 8. 11
³⁷ ver. 11; ch. 44. 2; 41. 8
³⁸ Ps. 63. 13, 14
³⁹ ch. 45. 21;
⁴⁰ Ex. 23. 22;
⁴¹ Zech. 12. 3
⁴² ch. 17. 13;
⁴³ 23. 5, 7, 8
⁴⁴ ch. 17. 13;
⁴⁵ Job 20. 7-9; Ps. 37. 33, 36
⁴⁶ ch. 21. 20
⁴⁷ ch. 42. 6;
⁴⁸ 41. 1
⁴⁹ ver. 10
⁵⁰ Job 25. 6;
⁵¹ Ps. 22. 6
⁵² ch. 35. 10;
⁵³ 43. 11; 44. 6, 22-24
⁵⁴ Mic. 4. 13;
⁵⁵ Hab. 3. 12
⁵⁶ ch. 42. 15;
⁵⁷ 61. 1; Jer. 9. 10;
⁵⁸ Ezek. 33. 28
⁵⁹ Jer. 51. 2
⁶⁰ ch. 25. 9;
⁶¹ 35. 10; 51. 3; 61. 10
⁶² ch. 43. 20;
⁶³ 44. 3; 49. 10; 55. 1
⁶⁴ ch. 30. 13;
⁶⁵ 24
⁶⁶ ch. 42. 16;
⁶⁷ 62. 12
⁶⁸ ch. 30. 25;
⁶⁹ 43. 1
⁷⁰ ch. 35. 6, 7;
⁷¹ Ps. 177. 35;
⁷² ch. 35. 1;
⁷³ 55. 13; 60. 13

them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them; and thou shalt ¹rejoice in Jehovah, thou shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

²17 The poor and needy seek ³water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I, Jehovah, ⁴will answer them, I, the God of Israel, ⁵will not forsake them. ⁶18 I will open ⁷rivers on the bare heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make ⁸the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. ⁹19 I will put in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia, and the ¹⁰myrtle, and the ¹¹oil-tree; I will set in the desert the ¹²fir-tree, the ¹³pine, and the box-tree together: ¹⁴20 that they may ¹⁵see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the ¹⁶hand of Jehovah hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

¹⁷21 Produce your cause, saith Jehovah; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the ¹⁸King of Jacob. ¹⁹22 Let them bring them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the ²⁰former things, what they are, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or show us things to come. ²¹23 Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, ²²do good, or do evil, that we may ²³be dismayed, and behold it together. ²⁴24 Behold, ²⁵ye are of nothing, and ²⁶your work is of nought; an ²⁷abomination is he that chooseth you.

²⁸25 I have raised up ²⁹one from the north, and he is come; from the rising of the sun one that call-eth upon my name: and he shall come upon ³⁰rulers as upon ³¹mor-tar, and as the potter treadeth clay. ³²26 Who hath ³³declared it from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, ³⁴He is right? yea, there is ³⁵none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your words. ³⁶27

³⁷I am the first that saith unto Zion, ³⁸ch. 40. 5; 43. 10
³⁹ch. 43. 11; 44. 6
⁴⁰ch. 44. 7; 45. 21; 46. 10
⁴¹ch. 43. 9
⁴²ch. 42. 9; 44. 7; 45. 3; 46. 10
⁴³ch. 44. 9; Ps. 115. 8; 1 Cor. 8. 4
⁴⁴ver. 29;
⁴⁵ch. 37. 19
⁴⁶Prov. 3. 32; 28. 9
⁴⁷ver. 2; Jer. 50. 3
⁴⁸ch. 10. 6; 2 S. 32. 43; Mic. 7. 10; Zech. 10. 5
⁴⁹ver. 22; ch. 44. 7; 45. 21
⁵⁰Hab. 2. 18, 19
⁵¹ch. 43. 9-8

⁴ Or, oleaster ⁵ Or, cypress ⁶ Or, plane
⁷ Or, look one upon another ⁸ Or, deputies

Jehovah's Promise to his Servant. Praise to Jehovah for his Mighty Deliverance. Israel reprov'd for Obstinacy

Behold, behold them; and I will give to Jerusalem ^aone that bringeth good tidings. 28 And ^bwhen I look, there is no man; even among them there is no ^ccounselor, that, when I ask of them, ^ccan answer a word. 29 ¹Behold, all of them, their ^cworks are ^cvanity and nought; their molten images are ^cwind and confusion.

42 ¹Behold, my ^cservant, ^cwhom I uphold; my ^cchosen, in whom my ^csoul delighteth: I have put my ^mSpirit upon him; he will bring forth ⁿjustice to the ²Gentiles. 2 He will not cry, nor lift up his voice, nor cause it to be heard in the street. 3 A ^cbruised reed will he not break, and a dimly burning wick will he not quench: he will bring forth ⁿjustice in truth. 4 He will not ³fail nor be ⁴discouraged, till he have set justice in the earth; and the ^cisles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God Jehovah, he that ^ccreated the heavens, and ^cstretched them forth; he that spread abroad the ^cearth and that which cometh out of it; he that ^cgiveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: 6 I, Jehovah, have ^ccalled thee in righteousness, and will ^chold thy hand, and will ⁵keep thee, and give thee for a ^ccovenant of the people, for a ^blight of the Gentiles; 7 to ^copen the blind eyes, to ^cbring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house. 8 ¹I am Jehovah, that is ^cmy name; and my ^cglory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images. 9 Behold, the ^cformer things are come to pass, and ^cnew things do I declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto Jehovah a ^cnew song, and his praise from the ^cend of the earth; ^mye that go down to the sea, and ^call that is therein, the ^cisles, and the inhabitants thereof. 11 Let the ^pwilderness and the cities thereof lift up ^{their}voice, the villages that ^cKedar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of ^cSela sing, let them shout from the top of the ^cmountains. 12 Let them ^cgive glory unto Jeho-

^a ch. 40. 9;
44. 23; 52.
7; Nah. 1.
15

^b ch. 50. 2;
59. 16; 63.
5

^c ch. 40. 13,
14
^d ch. 46. 7;
^e ver. 2; ch.
2. 8; 17. 3

^f ch. 44. 9
^g Jer. 5. 13
^h Mt. 12. 18-
21

ⁱ ch. 41. 8;
43. 10; 49.
3-6; 52. 13;
53. 11; Mt.
12. 18-21;
Phil. 2. 7

^j 1 Pet. 2. 4,
6
^k Mt. 3. 17;
17. 5

^l ch. 11. 2;
59. 21; 61.
1; Mt. 3.
16; Lk. 4.
13, 19, 21

^m ch. 2. 4
ⁿ ch. 57. 15
^o Ps. 72. 2, 4;
96. 13

^p ch. 40. 23
^q ver. 10, 12;
ch. 11. 11;
24. 15; 49.
1; 51. 5; 60.
9; 66. 19

^r ch. 45. 18;
Ps. 102. 25,
26
^s ch. 40. 22;
Ps. 104. 2

^t Ps. 24. 1, 2;
136. 6
^u ch. 57. 16;
Job 12. 10;

^v Job 12. 10;
33. 4; Dan.
6. 23; Acts
17. 25

^w ch. 41. 2;
Jer. 23. 5, 6
^x ch. 41. 13;
45. 1

^y ch. 26. 3;
27. 3
^z ch. 49. 6, 8
ch. 51. 4;
60. 1, 3;
Lk. 2. 32

^{aa} ch. 29. 18;
35. 5
^{ab} ch. 49. 9;
61. 1

^{ac} ch. 43. 3,
11, 15
^{ad} Ex. 3. 15;
Ps. 63. 18

^{ae} ch. 48. 11;
Ex. 20. 3-5
^{af} ch. 48. 3;
ch. 43. 19;
48. 6

^{ag} Ps. 33. 3;
40. 3; 98. 1
^{ah} ch. 49. 6;
62. 11

^{ai} Ps. 65. 5;
107. 23
^{aj} Ex. 20. 11;
1 Chr. 16.
32; Ps. 96.
11

^{ak} ver. 4
^{al} ch. 32. 16;
35. 1, 6
ch. 21. 16;
60. 7

^{am} ch. 18. 1
^{an} ch. 52. 7;
Nah. 1. 15
^{ao} ch. 24. 15

vah, and declare his praise in the ^cislands. 13 Jehovah will go forth as a mighty man; he will stir up ^chis ^czeal like a ^cman of war: he will cry, yea, he will ^cshout aloud; he will ^cdo mightily against his enemies.

14 I have long time ^cholden my peace; I have been still, and restrained myself: ^{now} will I cry out like a travailing woman; I will ^cgasp and pant together.

15 I will ^clay waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will ^cmake the rivers islands, and will dry up the pools. 16 And I will ^cbring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them; I will ^cmake darkness light before them, and ^ccrooked places straight. These things will I do, ^cand I will ^cnot forsake them. 17 They shall be turned back, they shall be ^cutterly put to shame, that trust in graven images, that say unto molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ^cHear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. 19 Who is blind, but my ^cservant? or deaf, as my ^cmessenger that I send? who is blind as he that is ^cat peace with me, and blind as Jehovah's servant? 20 Thou ^cseest many things, but thou observe not; his ears are open, but he heareth not. 21 It pleased Jehovah, ^cfor his righteousness' sake, to ^cmagnify the law, and make it ^chonorable. 22 But this is a people robbed and plundered; they are all of them ^csnares in holes, and they are ^chid in prison-houses: they are ^cfor a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who is there among you that will give ear to this? that will hearken and hear for the time to

— ^a ver. 4 ^b ch. 9. 7; 26. 11; 37. 32; 59. 17 ^c Ex. 15. 3
^d Hos. 11. 10; Joel 3. 16; Am. 1. 2 ^e ch. 66. 14-16
^f ch. 67. 11; Ps. 50. 21; Lk. 18. 7; 2 Pet. 3. 9 ^g ch.
2. 12-16; Ezek. 38. 19, 20 ^h ch. 44. 27, 50, 2; Nah.
1. 4-6 ⁱ ch. 29. 11; 30. 21; 32. 3; Jer. 31. 8, 9; Lk.
1. 78, 79 ^j ch. 29. 18; Eph. 5. 8 ^k ch. 40. 4; Lk. 3. 5
^l ch. 41. 17; Josh. 1. 5; Ps. 94. 14; Heb. 13. 5 ^m ch.
1. 29; 44. 9, 11; 45. 16; Ps. 97. 7 ⁿ ch. 29. 18; 35. 5
^o ch. 41. 8 ^p ch. 44. 26 ^q ch. 26. 3; 27. 5 ^r ch. 43.
8; Jer. 6. 10 ^s ch. 43. 25 ^t ver. 4; ch. 61. 4 ^u ch.
58. 13 ^v ch. 24. 18 ^w ch. 24. 22 ^x ch. 10. 6

¹ Or, Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nought. ² Or, nations (and elsewhere). ³ Or, burn dimly. ⁴ Or, bruised. ⁵ Or, form

⁶ Or, destroy and devour
⁷ Or, and will not forbear
⁸ Or, made perfect. Or, recompensed
⁹ Or, make the washing great and glorious

Jehovah the only Saviour. Deliverance from Babylon. The People's Unfaithfulness

come? 24 ^aWho gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not Jehovah? he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they ^bwould not walk, neither were they ^cobedient unto his ^dlaw. 25 Therefore he poured upon him the ^efierceness of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it ^fset him on fire round about, yet he ^gknew not; and it burned him, yet he ^hlaid it not to heart.

43 But now thus saith Jehovah that ^acreated thee, O Jacob, and he that ^bformed thee, O Israel: ^cFear not, for I have ^dredeemed thee; I have ^ecalled thee by thy name, thou art ^fmine. 2 When thou ^gpass-est through the waters, ^hI will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou ⁱwalkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I am ^jJehovah thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy ^kSaviour; I have given Egypt as thy ransom, ^lEthiopia and Seba in thy stead. 4 Since thou hast been precious in my sight, ^mand ⁿhonorable, and I have ^oloved thee; therefore will I give men in thy stead, and peoples instead of thy life. 5 ^pFear not; for ^qI am with thee: I will bring ^rthy seed from the east, and ^sgather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the ^tnorth, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; ^ubring my ^vsons from far, and my daughters from the ^wend of the earth; 7 every one that is ^xcalled by my name, and whom I have ^ycreated for my ^zglory, ^{aa}whom I have formed, yea, whom I have made.

8 Bring forth the ^ablind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. 9 ^bLet all the nations be ^cgathered together, and let the peoples be assembled: who among them can ^ddeclare this, and show us former things? let them bring ^etheir witnesses, ^fthat they may be justified; ^gor let them hear, and say, It is truth. 10 ^hYe are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and my ⁱservant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that ^jI am he: ^kbefore me there

^a ch. 10. 5
^b ch. 30. 15
^c ch. 48. 13;
57. 17
^d ch. 5. 25;
9. 19
^e 2 K. 25. 9;
Jer. 21. 12;
Nah. 1. 6;
^f Zeph. 1. 13
^g ch. 1. 3; 5.
13
^h ch. 29. 13;
47. 7; 57. 1;
Hos. 7. 9
ⁱ ver. 15
^j ver. 7, 21;
ch. 44. 2;
21. 24
^k ver. 5
^l ch. 44. 22;
23; 48. 20
^m ver. 7; ch.
45. 3, 4;
Gen. 32. 28
ⁿ ver. 21
^o ch. 8. 7, 8;
Ps. 66. 12
^p Dt. 31.
6, 8
^q ch. 29. 6;
30. 27-29;
Dan. 3. 25,
27
^r Ex. 20. 2
^s ver. 11;
ch. 19. 20;
45. 15, 21;
49. 28; 60.
16
^t ch. 20. 3-5;
Prov. 11. 8;
21. 18
^u ch. 49. 5
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 41. 10,
14; 44. 2;
Jer. 30. 10;
46. 27, 28
^x ver. 2; ch.
8. 10
^y ch. 41. 8;
43. 12; 61.
9
^z ch. 49. 12
^{aa} Ps. 107. 8
^{ab} ch. 14. 2;
49. 22; 60.
4; 66. 20
^{ac} 2 Cor. 6. 18
^{ad} ch. 45. 22
^{ae} ch. 50. 5
^{af} 62. 2; Jas.
2. 7
^{ag} ch. 29. 23;
Ps. 100. 3;
Eph. 2. 10
^{ah} ch. 44. 23;
45. 13
^{ai} ver. 1
^{aj} ch. 6. 9; 42.
18-20;
Ezek. 12. 2
^{ak} ch. 34. 1;
41. 1
^{al} ch. 41. 22,
23, 26
^{am} ch. 44. 9
^{an} ver. 26
^{ao} ch. 44. 8
^{ap} ch. 42. 1
^{aq} ch. 41. 4
^{ar} ch. 45. 5, 6
^{as} ch. 44. 6, 8
^{at} ver. 3; ch.
45. 21;
Hos. 13. 4
^{au} Dt. 32.
16; Ps. 81. 9
^{av} ver. 10;
ch. 44. 8
^{aw} ch. 48. 16;
Ps. 90. 2
^{ax} ch. 41. 4

was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. 11 I, even I, am Jehovah; and ^abesides me there is no ^bsaviour. 12 I have declared, and I have saved, and I have showed; and there was no ^cstrange god among you: therefore ^dye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and I am God. 13 Yea, ^esince the day was ^fI am he; and there is ^gnone that can deliver out of my hand: ^hI will work, and who can hinder it?

14 Thus saith Jehovah, your ^aRedeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and I will ^bbring down ^call of them as fugitives, even the ^dChaldeans, in the ^eships of their rejoicing. 15 I am Jehovah, your Holy One, the ^fCreator of Israel, your ^gKing. 16 Thus saith Jehovah, who ^hmaketh a way in the sea, and a ⁱpath in the mighty waters; 17 ^jwho bringeth forth the ^kchariot and horse, the army and the mighty man (they lie down together, they shall not rise; they are ^lextinct, they are ^mquenched as a wick): 18 ⁿRemember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. 19 Behold, I will do a ^onew thing; now shall it spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even ^pmake a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. 20 The beasts of the field shall honor ^qme, the ^rjackals and the ostriches; because I ^sgive waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen, 21 the people which I ^tformed for myself, ^uthat they might set forth my praise.

22 Yet thou hast ^anot called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been ^bweary of me, O Israel. 23 Thou hast ^cnot brought me of thy sheep for burnt-offerings; neither hast thou ^dhonored me

^a Ps. 50. 22 ^b ch. 14. 27; Job 9. 12 ^c ch. 41. 14
^d ch. 13. 14, 15 ^e ch. 23. 13 ^f Jer. 51. 13 ^g ver. 1
^h ch. 41. 21; 44. 6 ⁱ ch. 11. 15; 44. 27; 50. 2; 51. 10;
63. 11, 12; Ex. 14. 21, 22 ^j Ps. 77. 19 ^k Josh. 3. 15, 16
^l Ex. 15. 19 ^m Ps. 76. 5, 6 ⁿ ch. 1. 31; Ps. 118. 12
^o ch. 63. 17; Jer. 16. 14; 23. 7 ^p ch. 42. 9; 48. 6; 12
Cor. 5. 17 ^q ch. 35. 1, 6; 41. 18, 19; 49. 10; 51. 3;
Ex. 17. 6; Num. 20. 11; Dt. 8. 15; Ps. 78. 16 ^r ch.
13. 22; 35. 7 ^s ch. 41. 17, 18; 48. 21 ^t ver. 1 ^u ch.
42. 12; Ps. 102. 18; Lk. 1. 74, 75; 1 Pet. 2. 9 ^v ch.
30. 9-11 ^w Mic. 6. 3; Mal. 1. 13; 3. 14 ^x Am. 6. 25
^y Zech. 7. 5, 6; Mal. 1. 6-8

^a Or, from this day forth I &c.

^b Or, as otherwise read, all their nobles, even

^c Or, who . . . the power: They shall lie &c.

^d Or, they shall set forth

Jehovah's Forbearance. Spiritual Refreshing promised. Jehovah the only God. The Folly of Idolatry portrayed

with thy sacrifices. I have not ^aburdened thee with ^bofferings, nor wearied thee with ^cfrankincense. 24 Thou hast bought me no ^dsweet cane with money, neither hast thou ^efilled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast burdened me with thy sins, thou hast ^fwearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that ^gblot-teth out thy transgressions ^hfor mine own sake; and I will ⁱnot remember thy sins. 26 Put me in remembrance; let us ^jplead together: set thou forth *thy cause*, ^kthat thou mayest be justified. 27 Thy ^lfirst father sinned, and thy ^mteachers have transgressed against me. 28 Therefore I ⁿwill ^oprofane the ^pprinces of the sanctuary; and I ^qwill make Jacob a ^rcurse, and Israel a ^sreviling.

44 Yet now hear, O Jacob my ^tservant, and Israel, whom I have chosen: 2 Thus saith Jehovah that made thee, and ^uformed thee from the womb, who ^vwill help thee: ^wFear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, ^xJeshurun, whom I have chosen. 3 For I will ^ypour water upon ^zhim that is thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground; I will ^{aa}pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine ^{ab}offspring: 4 and they shall spring up among the grass, as ^{ac}willows by the watercourses. 5 ^{ad}One shall say, I am Jehovah's; and another shall ^{ae}call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall ^{af}subscribe with his hand unto Jehovah, and ^{ag}surname *himself* by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith Jehovah, the ^{ah}King of Israel, and his ^{ai}Redeemer, Jehovah of hosts: I am the ^{aj}first, and I am the last; and ^{ak}besides me there is no God. 7 ^{al}And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I established the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that shall come to pass, let them ^{am}declare. 8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I

not ^{an}declared unto thee of old, and showed it? and ^{ao}ye are my witnesses. Is there a God ^{ap}besides me? yea, there is no ^{aq}Rock; I know not any.

9 They that fashion a graven image are all of them ^{ar}vanity; and ^{as}the things that they delight in shall not profit; and their own ^{at}witnesses see not, nor know: that they may be ^{au}put to shame. 10 Who hath fashioned a god, or molten an image that is ^{av}profitable for nothing? 11 Behold, ^{aw}all his ^{ax}fellows shall be put to shame; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up, they shall fear, they shall be ^{ay}put to shame together.

12 The ^{az}smith ^{ba}maketh an axe, and worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with his strong arm: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint. 13 The ^{bb}carpenter stretcheth out a line; he marketh it out with ^{bc}a pencil; he shapeth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasses, and shapeth it after the figure of a ^{bd}man, according to the beauty of a man, to dwell in a ^{be}house. 14 He heweth him down ^{bf}cedars, and taketh the holm-tree and the oak, and strengtheneth for himself one among the trees of the forest: he planteth ^{bg}a fir-tree, and the rain doth nourish it. 15 Then shall it be for a man to burn; and he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread: yea, he ^{bh}maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and ^{bi}falleth down thereto. 16 He burneth ^{bj}part thereof in the fire; with ^{bk}part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire. 17 And the residue thereof he ^{bl}maketh a god, even his graven image; he falleth down

ch. 42. 17; 45. 16; Ps. 97. 7 ^o ch. 41. 29; Jer. 10. 5; Hab. 2. 18; Acta 19. 26 ^p ch. 45. 16 ^q ver. 9 ^r ch. 40. 19, 20; 41. 6, 7; 46. 6, 7; Jer. 10. 3-5; Hab. 2. 18 ^s ch. 41. 7 ^t Ps. 115. 5-7 ^u Judg. 17. 4, 5; Ezek. 8. 10, 11 ^v ch. 40. 20 ^w ver. 17, 19 ^x 2 Chr. 25. 14 ^y ver. 15

15 Or, confusion
16 Or, all that join themselves thereto
17 Or, sharpeneth a tool
18 Or, an ash
19 Or, red ochre
20 Or, the half

¹ Or, a meal-offering

² Or, calamus

³ Or, satiated

⁴ Heb. interpreters.

⁵ Or, have profaned

⁶ Or, holy princes

⁷ Or, have made

⁸ Or, devoted thing

⁹ Or, the thirsty land

¹⁰ Or, proclaim the name

¹¹ Or, write on his hand, Unto Jehovah

¹² Or, give for a title the name of Israel

¹³ Or, And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c.

¹⁴ Or, declare unto them

The Folly of Idolatry. Jehovah forgives and redeems his People.

Jehovah commissions Cyrus to deliver the Exiles

unto it and worshippeth, and
"prayeth unto it, and saith, De-
liver me; for thou art my god.

18 They ¹know not, neither do
they consider: for he hath ¹shut
their eyes, that they cannot see;
and their hearts, that they cannot
understand. 19 And none calleth
to mind, neither is there ¹knowl-
edge nor ¹understanding to say,
I have burned part of it in the
fire; yea, also I have baked bread
upon the coals thereof; I have
roasted flesh and eaten it: and
shall I make the residue thereof
an ¹abomination? shall I fall down
to the stock of a tree? 20 He
¹feedeth on ashes; a ¹deceived
heart hath turned him aside; and
he cannot deliver his soul, nor say,
¹Is there not a lie in my right
hand?

21 ¹Remember these things, O
Jacob, and Israel; for thou art
my ¹servant: I have formed thee;
thou art my servant: O Israel,
thou shalt ¹not be forgotten of
me. 22 I have ¹blotted out, as a
thick cloud, thy transgressions,
and, as a cloud, thy sins: ¹return
unto me; for I have ¹redeemed
thee. 23 ¹Sing, O ye heavens, for
Jehovah hath done it; shout, ye
lower parts of the earth: ¹break
forth into singing, ye mountains,
O forest, and every tree therein:
for ¹Jehovah hath redeemed Jac-
ob, and will ¹glorify himself in
Israel.

24 Thus saith Jehovah, thy
¹Redeemer, and he that ¹formed
thee from the womb: I am Jeho-
vah, that maketh all things; that
¹stretcheth forth the heavens
alone; that spreadeth abroad the
earth (²who is with me?); 25 that
¹frustrateth the signs of the ³liars,
and maketh diviners mad; that
¹turneth wise men backward, and
maketh their knowledge foolish:
26 that ¹confirmeth the word of
his servant, and performeth the
counsel of his messengers; that
¹saith of Jerusalem, She shall be
inhabited; and of the ¹cities of
Judah, ¹They shall be built, and
I will raise up the waste places
thereof; 27 that ¹saith to the
deep, Be dry, and I will ¹dry up
thy rivers; 28 that saith of ¹Cy-
rus, *He is my shepherd, and shall*

¹ch. 45. 20;
1 K. 18. 26,
28

²ch. 1. 3;
Jer. 10. 8,
14

³ch. 6. 9, 10;
23. 10; Ps.
61. 12

⁴ch. 5. 13;
44. 18, 19;
45. 20

⁵ch. 27. 11;
Dt. 27. 15;
1 K. 11. 15

⁶2 K. 23.
14

⁷Ps. 102. 9
Job 13. 31;
Hs. 4. 12

⁸Rom. 1. 21.
22: 2 Th. 2.
11: 2 Tim.
3. 13

⁹ch. 57. 11;
51. 3, 4, 13;
Jer. 10. 14;
Rom. 1.
21: 2 Th. 2.
11

¹⁰ch. 46. 8;
Zech. 10. 9
ver. 1, 2

¹¹ch. 41. 15
ch. 43. 25;
Ps. 51. 1, 9;
Act. 3. 19

¹²ch. 31. 6;
55. 7

¹³ch. 43. 1;
45. 20;
1 Cor. 6.
20: 1 Pet.
1. 13, 19

¹⁴ch. 42. 10;
43. 13; Ps.
69. 34; 96.
11, 12

¹⁵ch. 55. 12;
Ps. 98. 7, 8;
143. 7, 9

¹⁶ch. 43. 1
ch. 47. 3;
60. 21; 61. 3

¹⁷ch. 41. 14;
43. 14
ver. 2

¹⁸ch. 43. 22;
45. 2; 43.
12, 13; 51.
13

¹⁹ch. 40. 14
ch. 47. 14
ch. 29. 14

²⁰28. 15, 31;
Job 5. 12-
14; Ps. 33.
10; Jer. 51.
67; 1 Cor.
1. 20, 27

²¹ch. 55. 11;
56. 21;
Zech. 1. 6

²²ch. 47. 7-20
ch. 40. 9

²³Jer. 32. 15,
44
ch. 43. 16

²⁴ch. 42. 15;
50. 2, Jer.
50. 38; 51.
36

²⁵ch. 45. 1

²⁶ch. 14. 32;
45. 13; 54.
11: 2 Chr.
36. 22, 23

²⁷Jer. 1. 1
ch. 44. 28
ch. 41. 11;
42. 6; Ps.
73. 23

²⁸ch. 41. 2
25; Jer. 50

perform all my pleasure, even say-
ing of Jerusalem, ¹She shall be
built; ²and of the temple, Thy
foundation shall be laid.

45 Thus saith Jehovah to
his ¹anointed, to Cyrus,
whose right ¹hand I have holden,
to ¹subdue nations before him, and
I will ¹loose the loins of kings;
to open the doors before him, and the
gates shall not be shut: 2 I will go
before thee, and ¹make the rough
places smooth; I will ¹break in
pieces the doors of brass, and cut
in sunder the ¹bars of iron; 3 and
I will give thee the ¹treasures of
darkness, and hidden riches of
secret places, that thou mayest
know that it is I, Jehovah, who
¹call thee by thy name, even the
God of Israel. 4 For ¹Jacob my
servant's sake, and Israel my
chosen, I have ¹called thee by
thy name: I have surnamed thee,
though thou hast ¹not known me.
5 I am Jehovah, and ¹there is
none else; ²besides me there is no
God: I will ¹gird thee, though
thou hast not known me; 6 that
¹they may know ²from the rising
of the sun, and from the west,
that there is ¹none besides me: I
am Jehovah, and there is none
else. 7 I ¹form the light, and
¹create darkness; I make peace,
and ¹create evil; I am Jehovah,
that doeth all these things.

8 ¹Distil, ye heavens, from
above, and let the skies pour down
righteousness: let the ¹earth open,
that ¹it may ²bring forth sal-
vation, and let it ¹cause right-
eousness to spring up together:
I, Jehovah, have created it.

9 Woe unto him that ¹striveth
with his Maker! a potsherd among
the potsherds of the earth! Shall
the ¹clay say to him that fash-
ioneth it, What makest thou? or
thy work, He hath no hands? 10
Woe unto him that saith unto a
father, What begettest thou? or to a
woman, With what travailest thou?

3, 35; 51. 11, 20, 24 ¹ver. 5; Job 12. 21 ²ch. 40. 4
³Ps. 107. 16 ⁴Jer. 51. 30 ⁵Jer. 41. 8; 50. 37 ⁶ch.
43. 1; 49. 1; Ex. 33. 12, 17 ⁷ch. 41. 8, 9; 44. 1
43. 1 ⁸Acts 17. 23 ⁹ver. 6, 14, 13, 21; ch. 46. 9
¹⁰ch. 44. 6, 8 ¹¹Ps. 18. 39 ¹²Ps. 102. 15; Mal. 1. 11
¹³ch. 43. 5 ¹⁴ver. 5 ¹⁵ch. 42. 16 ¹⁶Ps. 104. 20; 105. 28
¹⁷ch. 31. 2; 47. 11; Am. 3. 6 ¹⁸Ps. 72. 6; Hos. 10. 12;
14. 5; Joel 3. 18 ¹⁹Ps. 85. 11 ²⁰ch. 12. 3 ²¹ch. 60.
21; 61. 11 ²²Job 15. 25; 40. 8, 9; Ps. 2. 2, 3; Prov.
21. 30; Jer. 50. 24 ²³ch. 29. 16; 64. 8; Jer. 18. 6;
Rom. 9. 20, 21

¹Or, and the foundation of the temple shall be
laid ²Heb. thy.

³Or, be fruitful in salvation

¹ Heb. doubted

² Another reading is, by myself.

³ Or, boasters ⁴ Heb. Cor. eph.

Jehovah the only Saviour. Babylon's Idols and Israel's God contrasted

11 Thus saith "Jehovah, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: "Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me." 12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens; and all their host have I commanded. 13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith Jehovah of hosts.

14 Thus saith Jehovah, The labor of "Egypt, and the merchandise of "Ethiopia, and the Sabaeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall go after thee; in chains they shall come over; and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely "God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God. 15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour. 16 They shall be put to shame, yea, confounded, all of them; they shall go into confusion together that are makers of idols. 17 But Israel shall be saved by Jehovah with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be put to shame nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith Jehovah that created the heavens, the God that formed the earth and made it, that established it and created it not a waste, that formed it to be inhabited: I am Jehovah; and there is none else. 19 I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, "Seek ye me in vain: I, Jehovah, speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: "they have no knowledge that carry the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save. 21 Declare ye, and bring it forth; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath showed this from ancient

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

"ch. 43. 15;
48. 17;
Ezek. 39. 7
"ch. 44. 2;
54. 5
"ch. 8. 13
Jer. 31. 9
"ch. 13. 25;
26. 12; 21.
23; 60. 21;
64. 8
/ ver. 18: ch.
42. 5; Jer.
27. 5
"ch. 42. 5;
104. 2
"Gen. 2. 1;
Neh. 9. 6
"ch. 41. 2
"ver. 18
"ch. 44. 25;
2 Chr. 36.
22. 23
"ch. 52. 3
"ch. 17. 21;
Ps. 68. 31
"ch. 15. 1;
43. 3
"ch. 13. 1, 2;
40. 23; 54. 3
"Ps. 149. 8
"ch. 43. 23;
66. 14
Jer. 16. 19;
Zech. 8. 20-
23; 1 Cor.
14. 2
/ ver. 5
"ch. 1. 15; 8.
17; 57. 17;
Ps. 44. 24
"ch. 43. 3
"ch. 42. 17;
41. 9
"ch. 44. 11
"ch. 26. 4;
51. 6; Rom.
11. 25
"ch. 41. 21;
50. 7; 54. 4
"ch. 42. 5
/ ver. 12
"Gen. 1. 2;
Ps. 11. 16
/ ver. 1
"ch. 43. 13;
Dt. 30. 11-
13
"ver. 25; ch.
41. 8; 63. 9
2 Chr. 15.
2; Ps. 78.
34; Jer. 23.
13, 14; Hos.
3. 5
"ver. 23; ch.
63. 1; Ps.
11. 8
"ch. 43. 12;
44. 8
"ch. 43. 9
"ch. 43. 3
19; 43. 5-7
"ch. 46. 1, 7;
Jer. 10. 5
"ch. 44. 17;
46. 7
"ch. 41. 23;
43. 9
"ch. 41. 26;
44. 7; 49. 14

time? who hath declared it of old? have not I, Jehovah? and there is no God else besides me, a just God and a Saviour; there is none besides me. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else. 23 By myself have I sworn, the word is gone forth from my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. 24 Only in Jehovah, it is said of me, is righteousness and strength; even to him shall men come; and all they that were incensed against him shall be put to shame. 25 In Jehovah shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

46 Bel boweth down, Nebo upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: the things that ye carried about are made a load, a burden to the weary beast. 2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 Harken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, that have been borne by me from their birth, that have been carried from the womb; 4 and even to old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; yea, I will carry, and will deliver. 5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 Such as lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, they hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god; they fall down, yea, they worship. 7 They bear it upon the shoulder, they carry it, and set it in its place, and it standeth; from its place shall it not remove: yea, one may

Gen. 22. 16; Rom. 14. 11; Hab. 6. 13-18 / ver. 19; 55. 11 / Rom. 14. 11; Phil. 2. 10 "ch. 19. 18; 65. 16; Dt. 6. 13; Ps. 63. 11 "ch. 54. 17; Jer. 33. 16 "ch. 41. 11 "ch. 53. 11; 1 K. 8. 32 "ch. 41. 16; 60. 19 / ch. 2. 18; 21. 9; Jer. 50. 2-4; 51. 44 "ch. 45. 29 / Judg. 18. 17, 19, 24; 2 S. 5. 21; Jer. 43. 12, 13; 48. 7; Hos. 10. 5, 6 / ver. 12 "ch. 45. 19 "ch. 10. 21, 22 "ch. 49. 1; 63. 9; Dt. 1. 31; 32. 11; Ps. 71. 6 "ch. 41. 4; 43. 13; 43. 12 "Ps. 71. 18 "ch. 40. 18, 25 "ch. 40. 19; 41. 7; 44. 12-17; Jer. 10. 4 "ch. 44. 15, 17 "ver. 1; ch. 45. 20; Jer. 10. 5 "ch. 40. 24; 41. 7

4 Or, righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, a word which shall not return. Or, the word is gone forth from a mouth of righteousness, and shall not return

¹ Or, in vain ² Or, as in a waste
³ Or, bring them near

God's Judgment upon Babylon foretold. Futility of her Self-confidence

"cry unto it, yet ^bcan it not answer, nor ^csave him out of his trouble.

8 "Remember this, and ¹show yourselves men; ^abring it again to mind, O ye ¹transgressors. 9 Remember the ^aformer things of old: ²for I am God, and there is ^anone else; *I am* God, and there is ^anone like me; 10 declaring the end from the beginning, and from ^aancient times things that are not yet done; saying, ¹My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure; 11 calling a ^aravenous bird from the ^aeast, the man of ^amy counsel from a far country; yea, I have ^aspoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it.

12 ^aHearken unto me, ye ^astout-hearted, that are ^afar from righteousness: 13 I ^abring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will ^aplace ^asalvation in Zion for ^aIsrael my glory.

47 "Come down, and sit in the dust, O ^avirgin ^adaughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called ^atender and delicate. 2 Take the ^amillstones, and ^agrind meal; remove thy ^aveil, ^astrip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through the rivers. 3 Thy ^anakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will ^atake vengeance, and will spare no man. 4 Our ^aRedeemer, Jehovah of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel. 5 ^aSit thou silent, and get thee into ^adarkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for thou shalt no more be called The ^amistress of ^akingdoms. 6 I was wroth with my people, I ^aprofaned mine inheritance, and gave them into thy hand: thou didst ^ashow them no mercy; upon the ^aaged hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. 7 And thou saidst, I shall be ^amistress for ever; so that thou didst not ^alay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter ^aend thereof.

8 Now therefore hear this, thou that art ^agiven to pleasures, that ^asittest securely, that sayest in thy heart, "I am, and there is none

^a ch. 44. 17;
^b 45. 20

^c ch. 41. 26,

²⁵

^a ch. 45. 20,

^a ch. 44. 21

^a ch. 44. 19

^a ch. 43. 8;

^{50. 1; 57.}

⁴

^a ch. 42. 9;

^{65. 17; Dt.}

^{32. 7}

^a ch. 45. 5, 21

^a ch. 41. 26,

²⁷

^a ch. 45. 21

^a ch. 14. 24;

^{25. 1; 40.}

^{8; Ps. 33.}

^{11; Prov.}

^{19. 21;}

^a Acts 5. 39

^a ch. 18. 6

^a ch. 41. 2,

²⁵

^a ch. 14. 24;

^{37. 28;}

^a Num. 23. 19

^a ver. 3

^a ch. 43. 4;

^a Ps. 76. 5;

^a Zech. 11,

^{12; Mal. 3.}

¹³

^a ch. 48. 1;

^a Ps. 119.

^{150; Jer.}

^{2. 5}

^a ch. 51. 5;

^{61. 11;}

^a Rom. 3. 21

^a ch. 61. 3;

^{62. 11;}

^a Joel 3. 17;

^{1. 1; 2. 6}

^a ch. 43. 7;

^{44. 23}

^a ch. 3. 26;

^a Jer. 48. 18

^a ch. 23. 12;

^{37. 22; Jer.}

^{46. 11}

^a Ps. 137. 8;

^a Jer. 50. 42;

^{51. 33;}

^a Zech. 2. 7

^a Dt. 23. 56

^a Ex. 11. 5;

^a Jer. 25. 1;

^a Job 31. 10;

^a Eccl. 12.

^{4; Mt. 24.}

⁴¹

^a ch. 3. 23;

^a Gen. 24.

^{65; 1 Cor.}

^{11. 5}

^a ch. 32. 11

^a ch. 3. 17;

^a Ezek. 16.

³⁷

^a Jer. 34. 8;

^{63. 4}

^a ch. 41. 14

^a ch. 23. 2;

^a Jer. 8. 14;

^a Lam. 2. 10

^a ch. 13. 10

^a ver. 7;

^a Gen. 16. 4.

^a 8. 9; Prov.

^{30. 23}

^a ch. 13. 19;

^a Dan. 2. 37,

^{38; Rev.}

^{17. 18; 18.}

^a ch. 43. 28

^a ch. 10. 14;

^{14. 6}

^a Dt. 28. 50

^a ver. 5

^a ch. 42. 25;

^{57. 11}

else besides me; I shall ^anot sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: 9 but these ^atwo things shall come to thee ^ain a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood; in their full measure shall they come upon thee, in the multitude of thy ^asorceries, and the great abundance of thine enchantments. 10 For thou hast ^atrusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, ^aNone seeth me; thy ^awisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thy heart, ^aI am, and there is none else besides me. 11 Therefore shall ^aevil come upon thee; thou shalt not know ^athe dawning thereof: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it away: and ^adesolation shall come upon thee ^asuddenly, which thou knowest not.

12 Stand now with thine ^aenchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest ^aprevail. 13 Thou art ^awearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the ^aastrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and ^asave thee from the things that shall come upon thee. 14 Behold, they shall be ^aas stubble; the ^afire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a ^acoal to warm at, nor a fire to sit before. 15 Thus shall the things be unto thee wherein thou hast labored: they that have ^atrafficked with thee from thy youth shall wander every one to ^ahis quarter; there shall be ^anone to save thee.

48 "Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and are come

^a Dt. 32. 29; Jer. 5. 31; Ezek. 7. 2. 3 ^a ch. 22. 13; 32. 9; Jer. 50. 11 ^a ch. 32. 9, 11; Zeph. 2. 15 ^a ver. 10; ch. 45. 5, 6, 18; Zeph. 2. 15 ^a Rev. 18. 7 ^a ch. 13. 16, 18; 14. 22 ^a Ps. 73. 19; 1 Th. 5. 3; Rev. 18. 8, 10 ^a ver. 13; Nah. 3. 4; Rev. 18. 23 ^a ch. 59. 4; Ps. 52. 7; 62. 10 ^a ch. 29. 15; Ezek. 8. 12; 9. 9 ^a ch. 5. 21; 44. 20 ^a ver. 8 ^a ch. 45. 7. 57. 1 ^a Jer. 51. 8, 43 ^a ver. 9 ^a ver. 9 ^a Jer. 51. 58, 61 ^a ver. 9; ch. 8. 19; 44. 25; Dan. 2. 2, 10 ^a ver. 15 ^a ch. 5. 24; Nah. 1. 10; Mal. 4. 1 ^a ch. 10. 17; Jer. 51. 30, 32, 58 ^a ch. 44. 16 ^a Rev. 18. 11 ^a ch. 5. 29; 43. 13; 46. 7 ^a ch. 46. 12

^a Or, how to charm it away

^a Or, strike terror

^a Heb. dividers of the heavens

^a Or, his own way

¹ Or, stand fast!

² Or, that

³ Another reading is, his.

⁴ Or, give salvation in Zion, and my glory

unto Israel ⁵ Or, dwellest

Israel's Unfaithfulness rebuked. Deliverance from Babylon promised. Jehovah and his Servant

forth out of the ^awaters of Judah; who ^aswear by the name of Jehovah, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in ^crighteousness 2 (for they call themselves of the ^dholy city, and ^cstay themselves upon the God of Israel; Jehovah of hosts is his name): 3 I have ^cdeclared the former things from of old; yea, they went forth out of my mouth, and I showed them: ^csuddenly I did them, and they ^bcame to pass. 4 Because I knew that thou art ^cobstinate, and thy ^bneck is an iron sinew, and thy ^bbrow brass; 5 therefore I have declared it to thee from of old; before it came to pass I showed it thee; lest thou shouldest say, Mine ^cidol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them. 6 Thou hast heard it; behold all this; and ye, will ye not declare it? ¹I have showed thee ^anew things from this time, even hidden things, which thou hast not known. 7 They are created now, and not from of old; and before this day thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them. 8 Yea, thou ^cheardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from of old thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou didst deal very treacherously, and wast called a ^btransgressor from the womb. 9 ^aFor my name's sake will I ^cdefer mine anger; and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. 10 Behold, I have refined thee, but ^cnot as silver; I have ^bchosen thee in the ^cfurnace of affliction. 11 ^aFor mine own sake, for mine own sake, will I do it; for how should ^amy name be profaned? and my ^cglory will I not give to another.

12 Harken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: ^aI am he; I am the first, I also am the last. 13 Yea, my hand hath ^blaid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spread out the heavens: when I ^ccall unto them, they stand up together. 14 ^aAssemble yourselves, all ye, and hear; ^bwho among them hath declared these things? ³He whom Jehovah loveth shall ^cperform his pleasure on ^aBabylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans. 15 I,

^a Num. 24. 7; Dt. 33. 28; Ps. 68. 26
^b ch. 45. 23; 65. 16; Dt. 6. 13
^c ch. 58. 2; Ps. 50. 16; Jer. 4. 2; 5. 2; Mal. 3. 5
^d ch. 52. 1; 64. 10
^e Jer. 10. 20; Jer. 7. 4; 21. 2; Mic. 3. 11;
Rom. 2. 17
^f ch. 41. 22; 42. 9; 43. 9; 44. 7, 8; 45. 21; 46. 10
^g ch. 29. 5; 30. 13
^h ch. 42. 9; Josh. 21. 45
ⁱ Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7
^j Ex. 32. 9; Dt. 31. 27; 2 Chr. 36. 13; Prov. 28. 1; Acts 7. 51
^k Ezek. 3. 7-9
^l Jer. 44. 15-18
^m ch. 42. 9; 43. 19
ⁿ ch. 42. 25; 47. 11; Hos. 7. 9
^o ch. 46. 8; Dt. 9. 7; 24; Ps. 58. 3
^p ver. 11
^q ch. 30. 18; 63. 8; Neh. 9. 30, 31; Ps. 78. 38; 103. 8-10
^r Jer. 9. 7; Ezek. 22. 13-22
^s Dt. 4. 20; 1 K. 8. 51; Jer. 11. 4
^t ch. 37. 35; 42. 25; 1 S. 12. 22; Ps. 25. 11; 106. 8; Jer. 14. 7; Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22, 44; Dan. 9. 17-19
^u ch. 42. 8; Dt. 32. 28, 27
^v ch. 41. 4; 43. 10, 13; 46. 4
^w ch. 42. 5; 45. 12, 13; Ex. 20. 11; Ps. 102. 25; Heb. 1. 10-12
^x ch. 40. 26
^y ch. 43. 9; 45. 20
^z ch. 45. 21
^{aa} ch. 46. 10, 11
^{ab} ch. 13. 4, 5, 17-19; Jer. 50. 21-29; 51. 20, 24

even I, have spoken; yea, I have ^ccalled him; I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous. 16 ^aCome ye near unto me, hear ye this; from the beginning I have ^cnot spoken in secret; ^bfrom the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord ^cJehovah hath sent me, and his Spirit.

17 Thus saith Jehovah, thy ^aRedeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am Jehovah thy God, who teacheth thee to profit, who ^bleadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go. 18 ^aOh that thou hadst ^bhearkened to my commandments! then had thy ^apeace been as a river, and thy ^crighteousness as the waves of the sea: 19 thy ^bseed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like ^bthe grains thereof: his ^cname would not be cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ^aGo ye forth from Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans; with a voice of ^csinging declare ye, tell this, ^butter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, ^aJehovah hath redeemed his servant Jacob. 21 And they ^bthirsted not when he led them through the deserts; he ^ccaused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and ^bthe waters gushed out. 22 ^aThere is no peace, saith Jehovah, to the wicked.

49 Listen, O ^aisles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, ^bfrom far: ^aJehovah hath called me from the womb; from the ^abowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name: 2 and he hath made my ^amouth like a sharp sword; in the ^ashadow of his hand hath he hid me; and he hath made me a polished ^ashaft; in his quiver hath he kept me close: 3 and he said unto me, Thou art my servant; Israel, in

^f ch. 34. 1; 41. 1; 57. 3
^g ch. 45. 19
^h ch. 43. 13
ⁱ Zech. 2. 9, 11; ^j ch. 41. 14; 43. 14; 49. 7, 26; 54. 5, 8
^k ch. 30. 21; 49. 9, 10; Ps. 32. 8
^l Mt. 5. 29; 32. 29; Ps. 81. 13-16
^m ch. 32. 16-18; 66. 12; Ps. 119. 165
ⁿ ch. 45. 8; 61. 10, 11; 62. 1; Hos. 10. 12
^o Am. 5. 24
^p ch. 10. 22; 44. 4; 54. 3; Gen. 22. 17; Jer. 33. 22
^q ch. 56. 5; 66. 22
^r ch. 52. 11; Jer. 50. 8; 51. 6, 45; Zech. 2. 6, 7
^s ch. 42. 10; 49. 13; 52. 9
^t ch. 62. 11; Jer. 31. 10; 50. 2
^u ch. 43. 1; 52. 9; 63. 9
^v Ex. 30. 25; 35. 6, 7; 41. 17, 18; 43. 19, 24
^w Ex. 17. 6; Ps. 78. 15, 16
^x Ps. 78. 20; 105. 41
^y ch. 57. 21
^z ch. 42. 4
^{aa} ch. 66. 19
^{ab} ch. 44. 2, 24
^{ac} ch. 3. 1, 5
^{ad} ch. 7. 14; 9. 6
^{ae} ch. 11. 4; Heb. 4. 12; Rev. 1. 16; 2. 12, 16
^{af} ch. 51. 16
^{ag} Hab. 3. 11

⁴ Or, Oh that thou wouldst hearken . . . then would thy peace be &c.
⁵ Or, that of the bowels thereof

^{ch. 41. 2; 45. 1, 2}

Through Jehovah's Servant both Gentiles and Jews are to be saved. Rich Promises to Despondent Zion

"whom I will be glorified. 4 But I said, I have ⁶labored in vain, I have ⁶spent my strength for nought and vanity; yet surely the justice ^{due} to me is with Jehovah, and my ⁶recompense with my God.

5 And now saith ⁶Jehovah that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to ⁶bring Jacob again to him, ¹and that ⁶Israel be gathered unto him (for I am ⁶honorab^{le} in the eyes of Jehovah, and my God is become my ⁶strength); 6 yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ⁶preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a ⁶light to the Gentiles, ²that thou mayest be my salvation unto the ⁶end of the earth. 7 Thus saith Jehovah, the ⁶Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man ⁶despiset^h, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: ⁶Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall ⁶worship; because of Jehovah that is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.

8 Thus saith Jehovah, In an ⁶acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will ⁶preserve thee, and ⁶give thee for a covenant of the people, to ⁶raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages; 9 saying to them that are ⁶bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all ⁶bare heights shall be their pasture. 10 They shall ⁶not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the ⁶heat nor sun smite them: for ⁶he that hath mercy on them will ⁶lead them, even by ⁶springs of water will he guide them. 11 And I will make all my ⁶mountains a way, and my ⁶highways shall be exalted. 12 Lo, these shall come ⁶from far; and, lo, these from the ⁶north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. 13 ⁶Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for ⁶Jehovah hath comforted his people, and will ⁶have compassion upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, ⁶Jehovah

^a ch. 44. 23

^b ch. 65. 23

^c ch. 50. 6-8;

^d ch. 10. 12

^e ch. 55. 4;

^f ch. 44. 2

^g ch. 14. 1;

^h ch. 14. 14; 44.

ⁱ ch. 11. 12;

^j ch. 27. 12

^k ch. 43. 4

^l ch. 12. 2

^m ch. 37. 23;

ⁿ ch. 97. 10

^o ch. 42. 6;

^p ch. 51. 4; Acts

^q ch. 13. 47

^r ch. 48. 20

^s ch. 48. 17

^t ch. 53. 3;

^u ch. 32. 6-8;

^v ch. 69. 7-9

^w ch. 52. 15

^x ch. 13. 21

^y ch. 23. 17, 13;

^z ch. 68. 23

^{aa} ch. 69. 13;

^{ab} 2 Cor. 6. 2

^{ac} ch. 26. 3;

^{ad} ch. 27. 8; 42. 6

^{ae} ch. 42. 6

^{af} ch. 44. 26

^{ag} ch. 42. 7;

^{ah} ch. 61. 1; Lk.

^{ai} ch. 41. 18

^{aj} ch. 33. 16;

^{ak} ch. 49. 21;

^{al} Rev. 7. 16

^{am} ch. 121. 6

^{an} ch. 14. 1

^{ao} ch. 40. 11;

^{ap} ch. 23. 2

^{aq} ch. 35. 7;

^{ar} ch. 41. 17

^{as} ch. 40. 4

^{at} ch. 11. 16;

^{au} ch. 19. 23; 35. 8; 62. 10

^{av} ch. 60. 4

^{aw} ch. 43. 5, 6

^{ax} ch. 44. 23

^{ay} ch. 40. 1;

^{az} ch. 51. 3, 12

^{ba} ch. 54. 7,

^{bb} ch. 8, 10

^{bc} ch. 40. 27

^{bd} ch. 44. 21

^{be} S. S. 8. 6;

^{bf} Hag. 2. 23

^{bg} ch. 62. 6, 7;

^{bh} ch. 48. 12,

^{bi} ch. 13

^{bj} ch. 51. 14

^{bk} ch. 10. 6;

^{bl} ch. 37. 18

^{bm} ch. 60. 4

^{bn} ch. 4. 35

^{bo} ch. 43. 5;

^{bp} ch. 54. 7; 60. 4

^{bq} ver. 12

^{br} ch. 45. 23;

^{bs} ch. 54. 9

^{bt} ch. 52. 1;

^{bu} ch. 61. 10

^{bv} ch. 1. 7; 3.

^{bw} ch. 8; 5, 6;

^{bx} ch. 51. 3

^{by} ch. 54. 1, 2;

^{bz} Zech. 10. 10

^{ca} ch. 56. 1, 2

^{cb} ch. 54. 1-3

^{cc} ch. 29. 23;

^{cd} ch. 54. 6, 7

^{ce} ch. 27. 10;

^{cf} Lam. 1. 1

^{cg} ch. 5. 13

^{ch} ch. 1. 8

^{ci} ch. 60. 8

^{cj} ch. 11. 10,

^{ck} 12; 13. 3;

hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will ⁶not I forget thee. 16 Behold, I have ⁶graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy ⁶walls are continually before me. 17 Thy ⁶children make haste; thy ⁶destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth from thee. 18 ⁶Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these ⁶gather themselves together, and ⁶come to thee. ⁶As I live, saith Jehovah, thou shalt surely ⁶clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride. 19 For, as for ⁶thy waste and thy desolate places, and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be ⁶too strait for the inhabitants, and they that ⁶swallowed thee up shall be far away. 20 The ⁶children of thy bereavement shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell. 21 Then shalt thou ⁶say in thy heart, Who hath ⁶begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am ⁶solitary, an ⁶exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was ⁶left alone; ⁶these, where were they?

22 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my ⁶ensign to the peoples; and they shall ⁶bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. 23 And ⁶kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers; they shall ⁶bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and ⁶lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt ⁶know that I am Jehovah; and they that ⁶wait for me shall ⁶not be put to shame.

24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or ⁶the lawful captives be delivered? 25 But thus saith Jehovah, Even the ⁶captives of

62. 10 ^h ch. 14. 2; 43. 6; 60. 4 ⁱ ch. 14. 1, 2; 60. 3, 10, 11 ^j ch. 45. 14; 60. 14 ^k Ps. 72. 9; Mic. 7. 17 ^l ch. 41. 20; 43. 10; 60. 16 ^m ch. 25. 9; 26. 8; Ps. 37. 9 ⁿ ch. 45. 17; Ps. 25. 3; Joel 2. 27 ^o ch. 10. 6; 14. 1, 2; Jer. 50. 33, 34

⁶ Or, borne

⁶ Or, barren

⁶ Heb. the captives of the just.

¹ Another reading is, but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be do. ² Or, that my salvation may be ³ Or, establish the earth ⁴ Or, mirage

Jehovah can and will help them that trust in him. His Salvation will be shown in the Future as in the Past

the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. 26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I, Jehovah, am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

50 Thus saith Jehovah, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, wherewith I have put her away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities were ye sold, and for your transgressions was your mother put away. 2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stink, because there is no water, and die for thirst. 3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord Jehovah hath given me the tongue of them that are taught, that I may know how to sustain with words him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as they that are taught. 5 The Lord Jehovah hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backward. 6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair; I hid not my face from shame and spitting. 7 For the Lord Jehovah will help me; therefore have I not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be put to shame. 8 He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand up together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me. 9 Behold, the Lord Jehovah will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? behold, they all shall

^a ch. 13. 11; 23. 3, 5; 29. 5, 20; ^b ch. 28. 9; 33. 22; 35. 4; ^c ch. 9. 4, 14; 41. 16, 4; 51. 13; 54. 14

^d ch. 9. 20; ^e ch. 41. 6; ^f Ezek. 39. 7; ^g ch. 43. 3; ^h ver. 7; ⁱ Dt. 24. 1, 3; ^j Jer. 3. 8; ^k ch. 54. 6, 7; ^l Dt. 32. 30; ^m 2 K. 4. 1; ⁿ Neh. 5. 5; ^o ch. 32. 3; 59. 2

^p ch. 1. 28; ^q 43. 27; 48. 8; ^r Jer. 3. 8; ^s ch. 41. 28; ^t 59. 16; 63. 12; 66. 4

^u ch. 59. 1; ^v Gen. 11. 14; Num. 11. 23; ^w ch. 11. 5; ^x 43. 16; 44. 27; Ex. 14. 21

^y ch. 42. 15; ^z Josh. 3. 16; ^{aa} ch. 13. 10; ^{ab} Rev. 6. 12; ^{ac} ch. 8. 16; ^{ad} 54. 13

^{ae} ch. 57. 10; ^{af} Jer. 1. 25; ^{ag} Ps. 5. 3; ^{ah} 88. 13; ^{ai} 119. 147; ^{aj} 143. 8

^{ak} ch. 35. 5; ^{al} Ps. 40. 6; ^{am} Mt. 26. 39; ^{an} Jn. 8. 29; ^{ao} 14. 31; ^{ap} 15. 10; ^{aq} Acts 26. 19; ^{ar} Phil. 2. 8; ^{as} Heb. 5. 8; ^{at} 10. 7

^{au} ch. 53. 5; ^{av} Mt. 26. 67; ^{aw} 27. 30; ^{ax} Mk. 15. 19; ^{ay} Lk. 22. 63; ^{az} ch. 42. 1; ^{ba} 49. 8

^{bb} ch. 45. 17; ^{bc} 54. 4; ^{bd} Ezek. 3. 8, 9; ^{be} ch. 45. 25; ^{bf} Rom. 8. 33; ^{bg} 34

^{bh} ch. 1. 18; ^{bi} 41. 1; 43. 26; ^{bj} ch. 41. 10; ^{bk} ch. 54. 17

^{bl} ch. 51. 8; ^{bm} ver. 4; ^{bn} ch. 49. 2, 3; ^{bo} ch. 9. 2; 26. 9; Eph. 5. 8

^{bp} ch. 12. 2; ^{bq} 26. 4; 51. 5; ^{br} ch. 9. 18; ^{bs} Prov. 26. 18; Jaa. 3. 6; ^{bt} Esth. 7. 10; ^{bu} Ps. 35. 8; ^{bv} 141. 10; ^{bw} Prov. 26. 27; Eccl. 10. 8

^{bx} ch. 8. 22; ^{by} 65. 13-15; ^{bz} Am. 4. 9, 10

wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 Who is among you that feareth Jehovah, that obeyeth the voice of his servant? he that walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let him trust in the name of Jehovah, and rely upon his God. 11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that gird yourselves about with firebrands; walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of my hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

51 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek Jehovah: look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged. 2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you; for when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him many. 3 For Jehovah hath comforted Zion; he hath comforted all her waste places, and hath made her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of Jehovah; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 Attend unto me, O my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall go forth from me, and I will establish my justice for a light of the peoples.

5 My righteousness is near, my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the peoples; the isles shall wait for me, and on mine arm shall they trust. 6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment; and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in

¹ ver. 7; ch. 46. 3; 48. 12 ² Ps. 94. 15; ³ Prov. 15. 9 ⁴ Gen. 17. 15-17 ⁵ ch. 29. 22; 41. 8; 63. 16 ⁶ Gen. 12. 1; 15. 5; ⁷ Dt. 1. 10; ⁸ Ezek. 33. 24 ⁹ ch. 40. 1; 49. 13 ¹⁰ ch. 52. 9 ¹¹ ch. 35. 1; 41. 19 ¹² Gen. 2. 8; ¹³ Joel 2. 3 ¹⁴ Gen. 13. 10 ¹⁵ ch. 25. 9; 41. 16; 65. 18; 66. 10 ¹⁶ Ps. 50. 7; 78. 1 ¹⁷ ch. 2. 3; ¹⁸ Dt. 18. 18; ¹⁹ Mic. 4. 2 ²⁰ ch. 1. 27; 42. 4 ²¹ ch. 42. 6; 49. 6 ²² ch. 46. 13; 54. 17 ²³ ch. 40. 10 ²⁴ ch. 42. 4; 60. 9 ²⁵ ch. 50. 16; 63. 5 ²⁶ ch. 40. 26 ²⁷ ch. 13. 13; 34. 4; ²⁸ Ps. 102. 26, 27; ²⁹ Mt. 24. 35; ³⁰ Heb. 1. 10-12; ³¹ 2 Pet. 3. 10 ³² ver. 8; ³³ ch. 45. 17 ³⁴ ver. 1

¹ Or, disciples

² Or. to speak a word in season to him &c.

³ Or, though he walketh

⁴ Or, perhaps, like goats

The Deliverer from Egypt implored to help. His Words of Cheer to Prostrate Zion. Zion summoned to go out of Exile

whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye dismayed at their revilings. 8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations.

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of Jehovah; awake, as in the days of old, the generations of ancient times. Is it not thou that didst cut Rahab in pieces, that didst pierce the monster? 10 Is it not thou that driedst up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that madest the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over? 11 And the ransomed of Jehovah shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads; they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man that shall be made as grass; 13 and hast forgotten Jehovah thy Maker, that stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and fearest continually all the day because of the fury of the oppressor, when he maketh ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor? 14 The captive exile shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not die and go down into the pit, neither shall his bread fail. 15 For I am Jehovah thy God, who stirreth up the sea, so that the waves thereof roar: Jehovah of hosts is his name. 16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of my hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, that hast drunk at the hand of Jehovah the cup of his wrath; thou hast drunken the bowl of the cup of staggering, and drained it. 18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand among all the sons that she

a Ps. 37. 31
b ch. 25. 8;
54. 4; Mt.
o. 11; Acts
5. 41

c ch. 50. 9
d ch. 14. 11;
66. 24
e ver. 6

f ver. 17; ch.
52. 1

g Ex. 6. 6;
Dt. 4. 34
h ch. 30. 7;
Ps. 89. 10

i ch. 27. 1;
Ps. 74. 13;
Ezek. 28. 3

k ch. 11. 15,
16; 50. 2;
63. 11, 12

l ch. 63. 9;
16; Ex. 15.
13; Ps. 106.
10

m ch. 35. 10;
44. 23; 48.
20; 49. 13;
Jer. 30. 18,
19; 31. 11,
12; 33. 11

n ch. 60. 19;
61. 7

o ch. 25. 8;
60. 20; 65.
19; Rev. 7.
17; 21. 1,
4; 22. 3

p ver. 3
q ch. 2. 22;
Ps. 118. 6

r ch. 40. 6, 7;
1 Pet. 1. 24

s ch. 17. 10;
Dt. 6. 12;
8. 11

t ch. 40. 22;
45. 12, 18;
48. 13; Job
9. 8; Ps.
104. 2

u ch. 7. 4;
10. 24
v ch. 49. 26;
54. 14

w ch. 48. 20;
52. 2

x ch. 38. 18
y ch. 33. 16;
49. 10

z Ps. 107. 25;
Jer. 31. 35
aa ch. 59. 21;
Dt. 18. 18

ab ch. 49. 2;
Ex. 33. 22

ac ch. 65. 17;
66. 22

ad ver. 9; ch.
52. 1

ae ch. 29. 9;
63. 6; Job
21. 20; Jer.
25. 15

af ch. 49. 21;
Ps. 88. 13;
142. 4

ag ch. 8. 21;
9. 20; 14. 30

ah ch. 5. 25;
Jer. 14. 16

ai Dt. 14. 5
aj ch. 42. 25

ak ch. 66. 15
al ch. 54. 11

am ver. 17; ch.
29. 9; 63. 6

an ch. 3. 12;
13; 49. 25;
Jer. 50. 34

ao ver. 17
ap ch. 49. 26;
Jer. 25. 15-
17, 26, 28;

hath brought up. 19 These two things are befallen thee; who shall bemoan thee? a desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword; how shall I comfort thee? 20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as an antelope in a net; they are full of the wrath of Jehovah, the rebuke of thy God.

21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine: 22 Thus saith thy Lord Jehovah, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my wrath; thou shalt no more drink it again: 23 and I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, that have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over; and thou hast laid thy back as the ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

52 Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. 2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit on thy throne, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bonds of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith Jehovah, Ye were sold for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money. 4 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah, My people went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there: and the Assyrian hath oppressed them without cause. 5 Now therefore, what do I here, saith Jehovah, seeing that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them do howl, saith Jehovah, and my name continually all the day is blasphemed. 6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth. Zech. 12. 2 a Josh. 10. 24 c ch. 51. 9, 17 d ch. 49. 18; 61. 3, 10; Ex. 23. 2, 40; 1 Chr. 16. 29; Ps. 110. 3; Zech. 3. 4 e ch. 48. 2; 64. 10; Neh. 11. 1; Zech. 14. 20, 21; Mt. 4. 5 f ch. 35. 8; Nah. 1. 15 g ch. 29. 4 h ch. 60. 1 i ch. 9. 4; 16. 27; 14. 25; 47. 6 j cb. 51. 14 k Ps. 44. 12; Jer. 15. 13 l ch. 1. 27; 62. 12; 63. 4 m ch. 45. 13 n Gen. 46. 6 o Ezek. 36. 20, 23; Rom. 2. 24 p ch. 49. 23

4 Another reading is, the bonds of thy neck are loosed. 5 Or, here I am

1 Or, as though he made ready

2 Or, He that is bent down

3 Or, stilleth the sea when the waves thereof roar

Zion summoned to go out of Exile. The Servant of Jehovah's Sufferings. His Death and Exaltation

eth "good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy "God reigneth! 8 The "voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, "when Jehovah returneth to Zion. 9 "Break forth into joy, sing together, ye "waste places of Jerusalem; for Jehovah hath comforted his people, he hath "redeemed Jerusalem. 10 Jehovah hath made bare his holy "arm in the eyes of all the nations; and "all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

11 "Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, "touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; "cleanse yourselves, ye that bear the vessels of Jehovah. 12 For ye shall not go out in "haste, neither shall ye go by flight: for "Jehovah will go before you; and "the God of Israel will be your rearward.

13 Behold, my "servant shall "deal wisely, he shall be "exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. 14 Like as many were astonished at thee (his "visage was so marred "more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men), 15 so shall he "sprinkle many nations; kings shall "shut their mouths "at him: for "that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they "understand.

53 "Who hath believed "our message? and to whom hath the arm of Jehovah been revealed? 2 For he grew up before him as a "tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath "no form nor comeliness; "and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. 3 He was "despised, and "rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and "acquainted with "grief: and "as one from whom men hide their face he was "despised; and we "esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath "borne our "griefs, and carried our sorrows;

1 Or, how
2 Or, prosper
3 Or, from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men
4 Or, sterile
5 Or, because of
6 Or, consider
7 Or, that which we have heard
8 Or, that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.
9 Or, forsaken
10 Heb. sickness.
11 Or, he hid as it were his face from us
12 Heb. sicknesses.

"ch. 40. 9;
61. 1; Nah.
1. 15; Rom.
10. 15
b ch. 24. 23;
Ps. 93. 1
c ch. 62. 6
d ch. 44. 23;
Ps. 93. 4
e ch. 44. 26;
51. 3; 61. 4
f ch. 43. 1;
48. 20
g ch. 51. 9;
66. 14, 13
h Ps. 96. 1
i ch. 45. 22;
49. 20
j ch. 48. 20;
Jer. 50. 8;
Zech. 2. 6,
7; 2 Cor. 6.
17; 2 Tim.
2. 19
k Num. 19.
11, 16
l ch. 1. 16;
Lev. 22. 2
m Ex. 12. 11,
33; Dt. 16.
3
n ch. 26. 7;
42. 16; 49.
10, 11
o ch. 58. 8;
Ex. 14. 13,
20
p ch. 49. 1-7;
53. 11
q ch. 57. 15
r ch. 53. 2, 3
s Num. 19.
13-21;
Ezek. 36. 25
t Job 21. 5
u Rom. 15. 21
v Jn. 12. 38;
Rom. 10. 16
w ch. 11. 1
x ch. 52. 14
y ch. 49. 7;
Ps. 22. 6;
Lk. 18.
31-33
z ver. 10
aa Mk. 10. 33,
34
ab Jn. 1. 10, 11
ac Mt. 8. 17
ad Jn. 10. 7
ae ver. 8;
Heb. 9. 23
af ver. 10;
Rom. 4. 25;
1 Cor. 15. 3
ag Dt. 11. 2;
Heb. 5. 8
ah 1 Pet. 2. 24,
25
ai ver. 11
aj Mt. 26. 63;
27. 12-14;
Mk. 14. 61;
15. 5; Lk.
23. 9; Jn.
17. 9
ak Acts 8. 32,
33
al ver. 5, 12
am Mt. 27. 57-
60
an ch. 42. 1-3
ao 1 Pet. 2. 22
ap ver. 5
aq ver. 3, 4
ar ver. 6, 12;
Jn. 1. 29
as ch. 54. 3;
61. 9; 66.
22; Ps. 22.
30
at ch. 46. 10
au Jn. 10. 14-
15

yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of "God, and afflicted. 5 But he was wounded for "our transgressions, he was bruised for "our iniquities; the "chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with "his stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath "laid "on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, yet when he was afflicted he "opened not his mouth; "as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before its shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. 8 "By oppression and judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation, who among them considered that he was cut off out of the land of the "living "for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was due? 9 And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a "rich man in his death; "although he had "done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased Jehovah to "bruise him; he hath "put him to grief: "when thou shalt make his soul "an "offering for sin, he shall see "his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the "pleasure of Jehovah shall prosper in his hand. 11 "He shall "see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: "by the "knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant "justify many; and he shall "bear their iniquities. 12 Therefore will I divide him a "portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he "poured out his soul unto death, and was "numbered with the transgressors: yet he "bare the sin of many, and "made intercession for the transgressors.

54 "Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for "more are the children

1 Or, how
2 Or, prosper
3 Or, from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men
4 Or, sterile
5 Or, because of
6 Or, consider
7 Or, that which we have heard
8 Or, that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.
9 Or, forsaken
10 Heb. sickness.
11 Or, he hid as it were his face from us
12 Heb. sicknesses.

13 Heb. made to light. 14 Or, from
15 Or, living? for the transgression of my people was he stricken
16 Or, because
17 Heb. made him sick.
18 Or, when his soul shall make an offering
19 Heb. a trespass-offering
20 Or, He shall see and be satisfied with the travail &c.
21 Or, by his knowledge
22 Or, make many righteous 23 Or, maketh

The Enlargement of Zion. Jehovah's Fostering Love of Zion. Free Offer of Mercy to All

of the "desolate than the children of the married wife, saith Jehovah. 2 ^bEnlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations; spare not; lengthen thy "cords, and strengthen thy "stakes. 3 For thou shalt "spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall "possess the nations, and "make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt "not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the "shame of thy youth; and the "reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember no more. 5 For thy Maker is thy "husband; Jehovah of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Israel is thy "Redeemer; the "God of the whole earth shall he be called. 6 For Jehovah hath called thee as a wife "forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith thy God. 7 For a "small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I "gather thee. 8 ¹In "overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting "lovingkindness will I "have mercy on thee, saith Jehovah thy "Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me; for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah shall "no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I will "not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. 10 For the "mountains may depart, and the hills be removed; but my lovingkindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my "covenant of peace be removed, saith "Jehovah that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou "afflicted, "tossed with tempest, and "not comforted, behold, I will set thy stones in "fair colors, and "lay thy foundations with "sapphires. 12 And I will make thy "pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border of precious stones. 13 And "all thy children shall be "taught of Jehovah; and "great shall be the peace of thy children. 14 In "righteousness shalt thou be established: "thou shalt be far

^a ch. 62. 4
^b ch. 33. 20;
43. 19, 20
^c Ex. 35. 13;
37. 40
^d ch. 43. 5, 6;
60. 3-11;
Gen. 25. 14
^e ch. 14. 1, 2;
43. 14; 49. 23
^f ch. 49. 1
^g ch. 45. 17
^h Jer. 31. 19
ⁱ ch. 4. 1
25. 8; 31. 7
^j Jer. 3. 11;
Hos. 2. 14
^k ch. 43. 14;
43. 17
^l ch. 6. 3; 11. 9; 65. 16
^m ch. 43. 14-21; 50. 1, 2;
62. 4
ⁿ ch. 26. 20
^o ch. 11. 12;
43. 5; 44. 18
^p ch. 60. 19
^q ver. 10, ch. 63. 7
^r ch. 43. 10, 14
^s ver. 5
^t Gen. 9. 11
^u ch. 12. 1;
Ezek. 31. 2
^v ch. 41. 6;
Ps. 102. 26
^w ch. 55. 3;
58. 21; 63. 8;
2. 2; 23. 5; Ps. 83. 34
^x ver. 8
^y ch. 51. 21
^z ch. 21. 6
^{aa} ch. 51. 13, 14
^{ab} ch. 14. 32;
28. 10; 44. 23
^{ac} Job 23. 13;
Rev. 21. 13
^{ad} Job. 43. 3
^{ae} ch. 48. 13;
66. 12
^{af} ch. 1. 26;
27; 37. 7;
62. 1
^{ag} ch. 9. 4; 14. 4
^{ah} ver. 4
^{ai} ch. 33. 19
^{aj} ch. 41. 11-16
^{ak} ch. 13. 5
^{al} ch. 17. 12-11; 29. 8
^{am} ch. 50. 8, 9
^{an} ch. 45. 24;
45. 11
^{ao} ch. 41. 17;
44. 3; Ps. 42. 1, 2; 63. 1; 143. 6;
Jn. 4. 14;
7. 37
^{ap} Lam. 5. 4
^{aq} S. 8. 5. 1;
Joel 3. 18
^{ar} Hos. 14. 4
^{as} Mt. 10. 8
^{at} Eccl. 6. 2;
Hos. 8. 7
^{au} ch. 1. 19;
62. 5, 9; Ps. 26. 25. 6
^{av} ch. 25. 6
^{aw} Ps. 63. 5;
Jer. 31. 14
^{ax} ch. 51. 4
^{ay} Lev. 18. 5;
Rom. 10. 5
^{az} ch. 61. 8

from "oppression, for thou shalt "not fear; and "from terror, for it shall not come near thee. 15 Behold, they may "gather together, but not by me: "whosoever shall "gather together against thee shall fall because of thee. 16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for "his work; and I have created the waster to "destroy. 17 "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and "every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Jehovah, and "their "righteousness which is of me, saith Jehovah.

55 Ho, every one that "thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath "no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy "wine and milk "without money and without price. 2 Wherefore do ye "spend money for that which is "not bread? and your "labor for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and "eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in "fatness. 3 "Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your "soul shall "live: and I will make "an everlasting covenant with you, even the "sure mercies of David. 4 Behold, I have given "him for a witness to the peoples, a "leader and commander to the peoples. 5 Behold, thou shalt call a "nation that thou knowest not; and a nation that knew not thee shall "run unto thee, because of Jehovah thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath "glorified thee.

6 "Seek ye Jehovah while he may be found; "call ye upon him while he is near: 7 "let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his "thoughts; and let him "return unto Jehovah, and he will have "mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will "abundantly pardon. 8 For my thoughts are not "your thoughts, neither are

^a Acts 12. 34
^b Ps. 19. 43; Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5
^c Ezek. 34. 24; 37. 21, 25; Dan. 9. 25; Mic. 5. 2 / ch. 45. 14. 22-24; 49. 6, 12, 23
^d Zech. 8. 22
^e ch. 60. 9
^f ch. 45. 19, 22; 49. 8; Ps. 32. 6; Am. 5. 6
^g ch. 58. 9; 65. 24
^h ch. 1. 16, 11; 58. 6
ⁱ ch. 32. 7; 59. 7
^j ch. 31. 8; 44. 22
^k ch. 14. 1; 54. 8, 10
^l ch. 1. 13; 40. 2; 43. 25; 44. 22
^m ch. 65. 2; 66. 18

6 Or, stir up strife
7 Or, shall fall away to thee
8 Or, us
9 Or, their righteousness is of me
10 Heb. weigh
11 Or, earnings
12 Or, prince

1 Or, in a little wrath
2 Or, animosity See 1 Chr. 29. 2.
3 Or, windmills
4 Or, disciples
5 Or, be thou far

Free Offer of Mercy to All. Blessedness of Sabbath-keeping. Evil Rulers rebuked. Idolatrous Conduct of the People

"your ways my ways, saith Jehovah. 9 For "as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. 10 For as the "rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and giveth "seed to the sower and bread to the eater; 11 so shall my "word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall "not return unto me void, but it shall "accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. 12 For ye shall go out with "joy, and be led forth with "peace: the "mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing; and all the "trees of the field shall clap their hands. 13 Instead of the "thorn shall come up the "fir-tree; and instead of the "brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to Jehovah for a "name, for an everlasting "sign that "shall not be cut off.

56 Thus saith Jehovah, "Keep ye justice, and do righteousness "for my "salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. 2 "Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that "holdeth it fast; that "keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. 3 Neither let the "foreigner, that hath joined himself to Jehovah, speak, saying, Jehovah will surely separate me from his people; neither let the "eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. 4 For thus saith Jehovah of the eunuchs that "keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and "hold fast my covenant: 5 Unto them will I give in my "house and within my "walls a "memorial and a name "better than of sons and of daughters; I will give "them an everlasting "name, that shall "not be cut off.

6 Also the "foreigners that join themselves to Jehovah, to minister unto him, and to love the name of Jehovah, to be his servants, every one that "keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and holdeth fast my covenant; 7 even "them

^a ch. 53. 6
^b Ps. 103. 11
^c ch. 30. 23
^d 2 Cor. 9. 10
^e ch. 45. 23;
Mt. 24. 35
^f ch. 44. 26;
53. 21
^g ch. 45. 10;
53. 10
^h ch. 51. 11;
52. 9; Ps.
103. 43
ⁱ ch. 54. 10,
13; Jer. 23.
11
^j ch. 44. 23
49. 13
^k 1 Chr. 16.
33
^l ch. 7. 14
^m ch. 41. 13;
60. 13
ⁿ ch. 5. 6; 7.
24; 32. 13
^o ch. 63. 12,
14; Jer.
33. 9
^p ch. 18. 20
^q ch. 56. 5
^r ch. 1. 17;
33. 5; 61. 8
^s ch. 46. 1;
51. 5; 1's.
85. 9
^t 1's. 112. 1;
11. 1, 2
^u v. r. 6
^v ver. 4. 6;
ch. 58. 13;
Ex. 20.
8-11; 31.
17-17; Jer.
17. 21. 22;
Ezek. 20.
12, 20
^w ver. 6; ch.
14. 1; 45.
11; 4. 23;
Zech. 5. 20-
23
^x 1. 23. 1;
Jer. 38. 7;
Acts 8. 27
^y ver. 2. 6
^z ver. 6
^{aa} ver. 7; ch.
2. 2, 3; 66.
20
^{ab} ch. 26. 1;
60. 1
^{ac} ch. 62. 2
^{ad} ch. 48. 19;
53. 13
^{ae} ver. 3; ch.
60. 10; 61. 5
^{af} ver. 2, 4
^{ag} ch. 2. 2, 3;
60. 11; Mic.
4. 1, 2
^{ah} ch. 11. 9;
65. 25
^{ai} ch. 61. 10
^{aj} ch. 60. 7;
Rom. 12. 1
^{ak} Mt. 21. 13;
Mk. 11. 17;
Lk. 1. 46
^{al} ch. 11. 12;
43. 5
^{am} ch. 60. 3-
11; 66. 12-
21; Jn. 10.
16
^{an} ch. 13. 6,
46. 11
^{ao} Ezek. 3. 17
^{ap} ch. 21. 9-
14; Jer. 14.
13. 14
^{aq} Nah. 3. 18
^{ar} ch. 28. 7
^{as} Ezek. 13.
19; Mic. 3.

will I bring to my "holy mountain, and "make them joyful in my house of prayer: their "burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for "my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples. 8 The Lord Jehovah, who "gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather "others to him, "besides his own that are gathered.

9 All ye "beasts of the field, "come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest. 10 His "watchmen are "blind, they are all without knowledge; they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; dreaming, lying down, loving to "slumber. 11 Yea, the dogs are "greedy, they can never have enough; and these are shepherds that cannot "understand: they have all "turned to their own way, each one to his gain, "from every quarter. 12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch "wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and "to-morrow shall be as this day, a day great beyond measure.

57 The "righteous perisheth, and no man "layeth it to heart; and "merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away "from the "evil to come. 2 He entereth into peace; they rest in their beds, each one that "walketh "in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the "sorceress, the "seed of the adulterer and the "harlot. 4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and put out the tongue? are ye not children of "transgression, a seed of falsehood, 5 ye that inflame yourselves "among the "oaks, "under every green tree; that "slay the children in the valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? 6 Among the "smooth stones of the valley is thy portion; they, they are thy lot; even to

5. 11 "ch. 1. 3 "ch. 57. 17; Jer. 22. 17 "ch. 5. 11, 12. 22 "Ps. 10. 6; Lk. 12. 11, 20 "Ps. 12. 1 "ch. 42. 25; 47. 7 "ch. 47. 11; 2 K. 22. 20; Jer. 18. 11 "ch. 28. 7 "ch. 2. 6 "ch. 1. 4 "Mt. 16. 4 "ver. 7-9; ch. 1. 21 "ch. 48. 8 "ch. 1. 29 "2 K. 16. 4; Jer. 20. 3 13 "2 K. 23. 10; Ps. 106. 37, 38; Jer. 7. 31 "Jer. 8. 9; Hab. 2. 19

^a Heb. to his gathered ones.

^b Or, come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest.

^c Or, one and all

^d Or, godly

^e Or, through wickedness

^f Or, straight before him

^g Or, w/i idols

1 Or, place Heb. hand.

2 Or, better than sons and daughters

3 Heb. him.

The Idolatrous Conduct of Israel. Jehovah's Condescension and Forbearance. Wrong and Right Observance of Fasts

them hast thou ^a poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered ^a an oblation. Shall I be ^a appeased for these things? 7 Upon a ^a high and lofty mountain hast thou ^a set thy bed; thither also wentest thou up to offer sacrifice. 8 And behind the doors and the posts hast thou set up thy memorial: for thou hast ^a uncovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast ^a enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them: thou ^a lovedst their bed where ^a thou sawest it. 9 And thou wentest to the king with oil, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst ^a send thine ambassadors far off, and didst debase thyself even unto Sheol. 10 Thou wast ^a wearied with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, ^a It is in vain: thou didst find ^a a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast not ^a faint.

11 And of ^a whom hast thou been afraid and in fear, that thou liest, and hast ^a not remembered me, nor ^a laid it to thy heart? have not I ^a held my peace even of long time, and thou fearest me not? 12 I will ^a declare thy righteousness; and as for thy ^a works, they shall not profit thee. 13 When thou criest, ^a let ^a them that thou hast gathered deliver thee; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: but he that ^a taketh refuge in me shall ^a possess the land, and shall ^a inherit my holy mountain.

14 And ^a he will say, ^a Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people. 15 For thus saith the ^a high and lofty One that ^a inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I ^a dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a ^a contrite and humble spirit, to ^a revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite. 16 For I will ^a not contend for ever, ^a neither will I be always wroth; for the spirit would ^a faint before me, and the ^a souls that I have made. 17 For the iniquity of his ^a covetousness was I wroth, and smote him; I hid my face and was wroth; and he went on ^a backsliding in the way of his heart. 18 I have seen his ways,

^a Jer. 7. 18
^b Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^c Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^d Ezek. 23.
41
^e Ezek. 23. 19
^f Ezek. 23. 7
^g Ezek. 16.
26, 28
^h Ezek. 23.
16, 40
ⁱ Jer. 47. 13
^j Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^k Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^l Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
^m ver. 1
ⁿ ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^o ch. 58. 1, 2
^p ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^q Mic. 3. 2-4
^r Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^s ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^t ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^u ch. 63. 9
^v ch. 62. 10
^w Jer. 18. 15
^x ch. 52. 13
^y ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^z ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{aa} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ab} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ac} Ps. 147. 3
^{ad} Gen. 6. 3
^{ae} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{af} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ag} ch. 42. 5
^{ah} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{ai} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{aj} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{ak} ch. 52. 12
^{al} ch. 61. 1-3
^{am} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{an} Heb. 12. 13
^{ao} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{ap} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{aq} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{ar} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{as} ch. 49. 4
^{at} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{au} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{av} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{aw} ch. 48. 1
^{ax} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{ay} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{az} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{ba} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 14;
^b Jer. 7. 18
^c Jer. 3. 3,
29; 9. 9
^d Jer. 3. 6;
Ezek. 16.
15
^e Ezek. 23.
41
^f Ezek. 23. 19
^g Ezek. 23. 7
^h Ezek. 16.
26, 28
ⁱ Ezek. 23.
16, 40
^j Jer. 47. 13
^k Jer. 2. 25;
13. 12
^l Jer. 51. 12,
13; Prov.
29. 25
^m Jer. 2. 32;
3. 21
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 42. 14;
Ps. 50. 21
^p ch. 58. 1, 2
^q ch. 21. 15;
59. 6; 63. 7;
66. 18
^r Mic. 3. 2-4
^s Jer. 22. 20;
30. 14
^t ch. 23. 4;
Ps. 37. 3, 9
^u ch. 49. 8;
60. 21
^v ch. 63. 9
^w ch. 62. 10
^x Jer. 18. 15
^y ch. 52. 13
^z ch. 40. 23;
Dt. 33. 27
^{aa} ch. 33. 5;
66. 1
^{ab} ch. 66. 2;
Ps. 34. 13;
51. 17
^{ac} Jer. 61. 1-3
^{ad} Ps. 147. 3
^{ae} Gen. 6. 3
^{af} Ps. 85. 5;
103. 9; Mic.
7. 15
^{ag} ch. 2. 12,
17; Job 34.
14, 15
^{ah} ch. 42. 5
^{ai} ch. 2. 7; 56.
11; Jer. 6.
13
^{aj} ch. 1. 4;
Jer. 3. 14,
22
^{ak} ch. 19. 22;
30. 26; 51. 5
^{al} ch. 52. 12
^{am} ch. 61. 1-3
^{an} ch. 6. 7; 51.
16; 59. 21
^{ao} Heb. 12. 13
^{ap} ch. 28. 12;
32. 17
^{aq} Acts 2. 33;
Eph. 2. 17
^{ar} ch. 3. 9, 11;
Job 13. 5-11
^{as} ch. 43. 22;
59. 8
^{at} ch. 49. 4
^{au} ch. 40. 6, 8
^{av} ch. 43. 27;
48. 8; 50. 1;
51. 12
^{aw} ch. 1. 11;
Tit. 1. 16
^{ax} ch. 48. 1
^{ay} Jer. 7. 9, 10
^{az} ch. 1. 4, 23;
51. 13
^{ba} ch. 29. 13;
57. 3; Ps.
119. 150;
Jas. 4. 8
^{bb} Mal. 3. 1

Jehovah's Vengeance and Redemption. Description of Glorified Zion

there was ¹a no intercessor: therefore his ^bown arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it upheld him. 17 And he put on ^crighteousness as a ^dbreastplate, and ^ea helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on ^fgarments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with ^gzeal as a mantle. 18 ^hAccording to their ⁱdeeds, accordingly he will repay, wrath to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the ^jislands he will repay recompense. 19 So shall they ^kfear the name of Jehovah from the ^lwest, and his glory from the ^mrising of the sun; ⁿfor he will ^ocome as ^pa rushing stream, which the breath of Jehovah driveth. 20 And a ^qRedeemer will come to Zion, and unto them that ^rturn from transgression in Jacob, saith Jehovah. 21 And as for me, this is my ^scovenant with them, saith Jehovah: my ^tSpirit that is upon thee, and my ^uwords which I have put in thy mouth, shall ^vnot depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith Jehovah, from henceforth and for ever.

60 ^wArise, shine; for thy ^xlight is come, and the ^yglory of Jehovah is risen upon thee. 2 For, behold, ^zdarkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but Jehovah will arise upon thee, and his ^{aa}glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And ^{ab}sons shall come to thy light, and ^{ac}kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 ^{ad}Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they ^{ae}come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy ^{af}daughters shall be ^{ag}carried in the arms. 5 Then thou shalt see and be ^{ah}radiant, and thy heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the ^{ai}abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the ^{aj}wealth of the nations shall come unto thee. 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the ^{ak}dromedaries of ^{al}Midian and ^{am}Ephah; all they from ^{an}Sheba shall come; they shall bring ^{ao}gold and frankincense, and

^a ch. 64. 7; Ezek. 22. 30

^b ch. 52. 10; 63. 5; Ps. 98. 1

^c Eph. 6. 14

^d ch. 63. 2, 3

^e ch. 9. 7; 37. 32; Zech. 1. 14

^f ch. 65. 6, 7; 66. 8; Job 34. 11; Jer. 17. 10

^g ch. 11. 9; 66. 18

^h ch. 45. 6; 49. 12

ⁱ ch. 24. 15; Ps. 113. 3

^j ch. 30. 23; 66. 12

^k Rom. 11. 26, 27

^l Ezek. 18. 30, 31; Acts 2. 33, 39

^m Jer. 31. 31-34

ⁿ ch. 11. 2; 32. 15; 44. 3

^o ch. 44. 26; 55. 11

^p ch. 54. 10; Jer. 32. 40

^q ch. 52. 2

^r ver. 19, 20

^s ch. 24. 23; 35. 2; 53. 8

^t ch. 58. 10; Jer. 13. 16

^u Col. 1. 13

^v ch. 4. 5

^w ch. 2. 3; 45. 14

^x 22-25; 49. 23

^y ver. 11

^z ch. 11. 12; 49. 18

^{aa} ch. 49. 20-22

^{ab} ch. 43. 6; 49. 22

^{ac} Ps. 34. 5

^{ad} ch. 23. 18; 24. 14

^{ae} Gen. 21. 6

^{af} Gen. 25. 3; Ps. 72. 10

^{ag} ver. 9; ch. 43. 23

^{ah} ch. 42. 10

^{ai} Gen. 25. 13

^{aj} ch. 19. 19; 58. 7

^{ak} ver. 13; Hag. 2. 7, 9

^{al} ch. 49. 21

^{am} ch. 11. 11; 24. 15; 42. 4, 10, 12; 49. 1; 51. 5; 66. 19

^{an} ch. 2. 16; Ps. 45. 7

^{ao} ch. 14. 2; 43. 6; 49. 22; Gal. 3. 26

^{ap} ch. 55. 5

^{aq} ch. 14. 2; 61. 5

^{ar} Zech. 6. 15

^{as} ch. 49. 23

^{at} ch. 54. 8

^{au} ver. 18; ch. 26. 2; 62. 10

^{av} ver. 5

^{aw} ch. 24. 21

^{ax} Ps. 139. 8

^{ay} ch. 14. 2;

shall ¹⁰proclaim the praises of Jehovah. 7 All the flocks of ^aKedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee; they shall come up with acceptance on mine ^baltar; and I will ^cglorify ^dthe house of my glory. 8 ^eWho are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? 9 Surely the ^fisles shall wait for me, and the ^gships of Tarshish first, to ^hbring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of Jehovah thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he hath ⁱglorified thee.

10 And ^jforeigners shall build up thy walls, and their ^kkings shall minister unto thee: for in my ^lwrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee. 11 Thy ^mgates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that ⁿmen may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and ^otheir kings led captive. 12 For that ^pnation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. 13 The ^qglory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the ^rfir-tree, the pine, and the box-tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the ^splace of my feet glorious. 14 And the ^tsons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The ^ucity of Jehovah, The ^vZion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been ^wfor-saken and ^xhated, so that ^yno man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal ^zexcellency, a joy of many generations. 16 Thou shalt also ^{aa}suck the milk of the nations, and shalt suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I, Jehovah, am thy ^{ab}Saviour, and thy ^{ac}Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. 17 For brass I will bring

Zech. 14. 17 ^a ch. 35. 2 ^b ch. 41. 19 ^c 1 Chr. 28. 2; Ps. 99. 5; 132. 7 ^d ch. 14. 1, 2; 45. 14, 23; 49. 23 ^e ch. 1. 26 ^f Heb. 12. 22 ^g ch. 1. 7-9; 6. 11-13; Jer. 30. 17 ^h ch. 66. 5 ⁱ ch. 38. 8, 9 ^j ch. 4. 2; 65. 18 ^k ch. 49. 23; 66. 11 ^l ch. 19. 20; 43. 3, 11; 45. 15, 21; 63. 8 ^m ch. 59. 20; 63. 16

¹ Or, none to interpose ² Or, coat of mail
³ Or, salvation for a helmet
⁴ Heb. recompenses. ⁵ Or, coast-lands
⁶ Heb. when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of Jehovah will lift up a standard against him ⁷ Heb. a stream pent in.
⁸ Heb. nursed upon the side.
⁹ Or, young camels

¹⁰ Heb. bring good tidings of the praises.
¹¹ Or, beautify ¹² Or, my beautiful house
¹³ Or, beautified

Description of Glorified Zion. Exaltation of the Afflicted. Zion's Glory and New Name

gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron. I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness. 18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise. 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but Jehovah will be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. 20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself; for Jehovah will be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. 21 Thy people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. 22 The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: I, Jehovah, will hasten it in its time.

61 The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: 2 to proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; 3 to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that he may be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. 5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and foreigners shall be your plowmen and your vine-dressers. 6 But ye shall be named the priests of Jehovah: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the wealth of the nations, and in their glory shall

ye boast yourselves. 7 Instead of your shame ye shall have double; and instead of dishonor they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double; everlasting joy shall be unto them. 8 For I, Jehovah, love justice, I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. 9 And their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which Jehovah hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in Jehovah, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. 11 For as the earth bringeth forth its bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord Jehovah will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

62 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth. 2 And the nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory; and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of Jehovah shall name. 3 Thou shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of Jehovah, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah; for Jehovah delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. 5 For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee; and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

ver. 4, 12; ch. 56 5; 65 15 b ch. 28 5; Zech. 9 16
1 Th. 2 19 c ch. 54 6, 7; 60 15, 18 Jer. 32 41
Zeph. 3 17 d Jer. 3 14; Hos. 2 19, 20 ch. 65 19

6 Or, for (or, with) a burnt-offering

7 Heb. decketh himself as a priest.

8 That is, My delight is in her.

9 That is, Married.

10 Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

ch. 1. 26;
ch. 54. 14
ch. 51. 19
ch. 26. 1
Rev. 11
Rev. 21. 23;
25
ch. 2 5; 9, 2
ch. 41. 16;
43. 25;
Zech. 2 5
ch. 30. 26
ch. 33. 10;
63. 19;
Rev. 21. 4
ch. 45. 24;
52. 1
ch. 57. 13;
61. 7; Ps.
37. 11, 22
ch. 1. 25;
26. 12, 23
27. 43. 11;
64. 8
ch. 44. 23;
61. 3
ch. 6 13;
10. 22; 51. 2
ch. 11. 2;
48. 16. Lk.
4. 1, 19
ch. 11. 4;
23. 19; 32. 7
ch. 57. 15
ch. 42. 7
49. 9
ch. 49. 8;
60 10
ch. 2. 12;
13. 6; 34.
2, 8
ch. 57. 18;
Jer. 31. 13;
Mt. 5. 4
ch. 60. 20
Ps. 23. 5;
45. 7; 104.
15
ver. 10
ch. 60. 21;
Jer. 17. 7, 8
ch. 49. 8;
51. 12;
Ezek. 36.
33; Am.
9 14
ch. 14. 2;
60 10
ch. 66 21
ch. 56 6
ch. 60. 5, 11
ch. 54 4
ch. 40 2;
Zech. 9 12
ch. 60 15
Ps. 16 11
ch. 5 16;
28. 17;
30 18
ch. 55 3;
Gen. 17. 7;
Ps. 105 10;
Jer. 32 40
ch. 54 3
ch. 44 3
ch. 12 1, 2;
27. 9; 41.
16; 51 3
ch. 49 4
ch. 49 18;
52 1
ch. 4 2; 55.
10; 58. 11
ch. 45. 23,
24; 60. 18,
21
Ps. 72. 3;
83. 11
ch. 1. 26;
53. 8; 61 11
ch. 46 13;
52 10
ch. 53

1 Or, thy taskmasters

2 Or, beauty

3 Or, poor

4 Or, opening of the eyes

5 Or, to their glory shall ye succeed

Longing for the Promised Salvation. God's Vengeance on the Nations. Jehovah's Ancient Mercies recalled

6 I have set ^a watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that are Jehovah's ^b remembrancers, ¹ take ye no rest, 7 and ^c give him no ^d rest, till he establish, and till he make ^e Jerusalem a praise in the earth. 8 ^f Jehovah hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will ^g no more give thy grain to be food for thine enemies; and foreigners shall not drink thy new wine, for which thou hast labored: 9 but they that have ^h garnered it shall eat it, and praise Jehovah; and they that have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.

10 Go through, ⁱ go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; ^j cast up, cast up the ^k highway; gather out the stones; lift up an ^l ensign ^m for the peoples. 11 Behold, Jehovah hath proclaimed unto the ⁿ end of the earth, ^o Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ^p salvation cometh; ^q behold, his reward is with him, and his ^r recompense before him. 12 And they shall call them ^s The holy people, ^t The redeemed of Jehovah; and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city ^u not forsaken.

63 Who is this that cometh from ^v Edom, with ^w dyed garments from ^x Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, marching in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, ^y mighty to save. 2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that ^z treadeth in the winevat? 3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I ^{aa} trod them in mine anger, and ^{ab} trampled them in my wrath; and their ^{ac} lifeblood ^{ad} is sprinkled upon my garments, and I ^{ae} have stained all my raiment. 4 For the ^{af} day of vengeance ^{ag} was in my heart, and ^{ah} the year of my redeemed is come. 5 And I looked, and there was ^{ai} none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine ^{aj} own arm brought salvation unto me; and my wrath, it upheld me. 6 And

^a ch. 52. 8;
Jer. 6. 17;
Ezek. 3. 17;

^b Ps. 74. 2;
Jer. 14. 21;
Lam. 5. 1.

^c Mt. 15.
21-28; Lk.
15. 1-3

^d ch. 60. 18;
Jer. 33. 9;
Zeph. 3. 13.

^e ch. 45. 23;
54. 9

^f ch. 1. 7;
Lev. 26.
16; Dt. 23.
21, 33;

^g Judg. 6.
3-6; Jer.
5. 17

^h ch. 65. 13,
21-23

ⁱ ch. 26. 1;
60. 11, 13
^j ch. 57. 14

^k ch. 11. 16;
15. 23; 55.
8; 49. 11

^l ch. 11. 17,
12. 41, 22
^m ch. 42. 10;

ⁿ Mt. 21. 5;
Zech. 9. 9

^o ch. 51. 5
^p ch. 40. 10
^q ch. 4. 3;

^r Dt. 7. 6;
1 Pet. 2. 9
^s ch. 33. 9;

^t ch. 51. 10
^u ver. 2
^v ch. 34. 6;

^w Jer. 49. 13;
Am. 1. 12
^x Zeph. 3. 17

^y Rev. 19. 13,
15
^z ch. 22. 5;

^{aa} ch. 23. 3;
^{ab} Mic. 7. 10
^{ac} ch. 34. 8;

^{ad} ch. 34. 8;
35. 4; 61. 1;
2 Jer. 51. 6

^{ae} ch. 59. 16;
^{af} ch. 40. 10;
51. 9; 52.

^{ag} 10; Ps. 44.
3; 93. 1

^{ah} ch. 22. 5;
34. 2; 65. 12
^{ai} ch. 23. 9;

^{aj} 51. 17, 21;
^{ak} ch. 24. 2;
^{al} ch. 54. 8;

^{am} 10; Ps. 25.
6; 32. 2;
^{an} 1 K. 8. 66;

^{ao} Neh. 9. 23,
35. 4; 61. 1;
2 Jer. 51. 6

^{ap} ch. 54. 7, 8;
^{aq} Ps. 51. 1;
86. 5, 15;

^{ar} Eph. 2. 4
^{as} ch. 2. 15;
51. 4; Ex.

^{at} 6. 7
^{au} ch. 51. 7
^{av} ch. 60. 16

^{aw} Judg. 10. 15
^{ax} Ex. 23.
20-23; 33.

^{ay} 14, 15
^{az} Dt. 7. 7, 8

^{ba} ch. 43. 1,

¹² I ¹ trod down the peoples in mine anger, and ² made them drunk in my wrath, and I ³ poured out their ⁴ lifeblood on the earth.

7 I will make mention of the ⁵ lovingkindnesses of Jehovah, and the praises of Jehovah, according to all that Jehovah hath bestowed on us, and the great ⁶ goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his ⁷ mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. 8 For he said, Surely, they are ⁸ my people, children that will ⁹ not deal falsely: so he was their ¹⁰ Saviour. 9 ¹¹ In all their affliction ¹² he was afflicted, and the ¹³ angel of his presence saved them: in his ¹⁴ love and in his pity he ¹⁵ redeemed them; and he ¹⁶ bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they ¹⁷ rebelled, and grieved his ¹⁸ holy Spirit: therefore he was ¹⁹ turned to be their enemy, and himself fought against them. 11 ²⁰ Then ²¹ he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is ²² he that brought them up out of the sea with the ²³ shepherds of his flock? where is he that ²⁴ put his holy Spirit in the midst of them? 12 that caused his ²⁵ glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? that ²⁶ divided the waters before them, to make himself an everlasting name? 13 that led them through the depths, as a horse in the wilderness, so that they ²⁷ stumbled not? 14 As the cattle that go down into the valley, the Spirit of ²⁸ Jehovah caused them to rest: so didst thou ²⁹ lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ³⁰ Look down from heaven, and behold from the ³¹ habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where are thy ³² zeal and thy mighty acts? the ³³ yearning of thy heart

52. 9 ³⁴ ch. 46. 3; Dt. 1. 31; 32. 10-12 ³⁵ Ps. 78. 40, 106. 33; Acts 7. 51; Eph. 4. 20 ³⁶ ver. 11; Ps. 51. 11 ³⁷ Ps. 106. 40 ³⁸ Ps. 106. 44, 45 ³⁹ ch. 51. 9, 10 ⁴⁰ Num. 11. 17, 23, 27; Hag. 2. 5 ⁴¹ Ex. 6. 6; 15. 16 ⁴² ch. 11. 15; 51. 10, 11; Ex. 14. 21, 22 ⁴³ Jer. 21. 9 ⁴⁴ Josh. 21. 44; 23. 1 ⁴⁵ Dt. 22. 12 ⁴⁶ Dt. 26. 15; Ps. 80. 14 ⁴⁷ 68. 5, 123. 1 ⁴⁸ ch. 9. 7; 26. 11; 37. 32; 42. 13; 59. 17 ⁴⁹ Jer. 21. 20; Hos. 11. 8

¹² Or, I will tread . . . and make . . . and I will pour out

¹³ Or according to another reading, brate them in pieces

¹⁴ Or brought down their strength to the earth

¹⁵ Another reading is, in all their adversity he was no adversary.

¹⁶ Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

¹⁷ Another reading is, shepherd.

¹ Or, keep not silence.

² Heb. silence.

³ Or, over

⁴ Or, work

⁵ Or, crimsoned

⁶ Or, will tread . . . and trample

⁷ Or, strength

⁸ Or, shall be

⁹ Or, will stain

¹⁰ Or, is

¹¹ Or, my year of redemption

Prayer for Present Mercy and Help. Jehovah's Answer : Punishment threatened to the Rebellious

and thy compassions are restrained toward me. 16 For thou art our ^aFather, though ^bAbraham knoweth us not, and Israel doth not acknowledge us: thou, O Jehovah, art our Father; our ^cRedeemer from everlasting is thy name. 17 O Jehovah, why dost thou ^dmake us to err from thy ways, and ^ehardenest our heart from thy fear? ^fReturn for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance. 18 Thy holy people possessed ^git but a ^hlittle while: our adversaries have ⁱtrodden down thy sanctuary. 19 We are become as ^jthey over whom thou never barest rule, as they that were not called by thy name.

64 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest ^kcome down, that the mountains might ^lquake at thy presence, ^m2 as when fire kindleth the brushwood, and the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the ⁿnations may tremble at thy presence! 3 When thou didst ^oterrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains quaked at thy presence. 4 For from of old ^pmen have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ^qseen a God besides thee, who worketh for him that ^rwaiteth for him. 5 Thou ^smeetest him that rejoiceth and ^tworketh righteousness, those that ^uremember thee in thy ways: behold, ^vthou wast wroth, and we sinned: ^win them *have we been* of long time; and shall we be saved? 6 For we are all become as one that is ^xunclean, and all our ^yrighteousnesses are as a polluted garment; and we all do ^zfade as a leaf; and our ^{aa}iniquities, like the wind, take us away. 7 And there is ^{ab}none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to ^{ac}take hold of thee; for thou hast ^{ad}hid thy face from us, and hast ^{ae}consumed us by means of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Jehovah, ^{af}thou art our Father; we are the ^{ag}clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the ^{ah}work of thy hand. 9 Be not ^{ai}wroth very sore, O Jehovah,

^a ch. 1. 2;
^b 64. 8
^c ch. 29. 22;
^d 41. 8; 51. 2;
^e ch. 41. 14;
^f 44. 6; 60. 16
^g ch. 30. 28;
^h Ezek. 14. 7-9
ⁱ ch. 29. 13, 14
^j ch. 52. 8;
^k Num. 10. 36
^l Dt. 4. 26;
^m 11. 17; 28. 20
ⁿ ch. 64. 11;
^o Pa. 74. 3-7
^p Lam. 3. 43-45;
^q 1 Cor. 4. 13
^r Ex. 19. 18;
^s Pa. 15. 9;
^t 144. 5;
^u Mic. 1. 3,
^v 4; Hab. 3. 14
^w Judg. 5. 5;
^x Pa. 68. 8;
^y Nah. 1. 5
^z Pa. 99. 1;
^{aa} Jer. 5. 22;
^{ab} 33. 9

* [Ch. 64. 1 in Heb.]
^a Pa. 65. 5;
^b 66. 3, 5;
^c 106. 22
^d 1 Cor. 2. 9
^e ch. 25. 9;
^f 30. 18; 40. 31
^g Ex. 20. 24
^h ch. 56. 1
ⁱ ch. 26. 13;
^j 63. 7
^k ch. 12. 1;
^l 63. 10
^m ch. 6. 5;
ⁿ Job 15. 14-16; Pa. 61. 5
^o ch. 46. 12;
^p 48. 1
^q ch. 1. 30;
^r Pa. 90. 5, 6
^s ch. 50. 1;
^t Pa. 1. 4;
^u Jer. 4. 11, 12
^v ch. 69. 4;
^w Ezek. 22. 30
^x ch. 27. 5
^y ch. 1. 15;
^z 54. 8; Dt. 31. 18
^{aa} ch. 9. 18;
^{ab} Ezek. 22. 18-22
^{ac} ch. 63. 16
^{ad} ch. 29. 16;
^{ae} 45. 9
^{af} ch. 60. 21;
^{ag} Pa. 100. 3
^{ah} ch. 57. 17;
^{ai} 60. 10

^a ch. 43. 25;
^b Mic. 7. 15
^c ch. 63. 8;
^d Pa. 79. 13
^e ch. 48. 2;
^f 52. 1
^g ch. 1. 7; 3. 8; 6. 11
^h ch. 63. 18;
ⁱ 2 K. 25. 9;
^j Pa. 74. 5-7
^k ch. 7. 23;
^l Lam. 1. 7, 10, 11
^m ch. 42. 14;
ⁿ 63. 15; Pa.

^o neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, look, we beseech thee, we are all ^pthy people. 10 Thy ^qholy cities are become ^rwilderness, Zion is become a ^swilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. 11 Our holy and our beautiful ^thouse, where our fathers praised thee, is burned with fire; and ^uall our pleasant places are laid waste. 12 Wilt thou ^vrefrain thyself for these things, O Jehovah? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

65 ^wI ^xam inquired of by them that asked not for me; I ^yam found of them that sought me not: I said, ^zBehold me, behold me, unto a nation ^{aa}that was ^{ab}not called by my name. 2 ^{ac}I have spread out my hands all the day unto a ^{ad}rebellious people, that walk in a way that is not good, after their own ^{ae}thoughts; 3 a people that ^{af}provoke me to my face continually, sacrificing in ^{ag}gardens, and ^{ah}burning incense upon bricks; 4 that ^{ai}sit among the graves, and lodge in the ^{aj}secret places; that ^{ak}eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels; 5 that say, ^{al}Stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou. These are a ^{am}smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. 6 Behold, it is written before me: I will ^{an}not keep silence, but will ^{ao}recompense, yea, I will recompense into their bosom, 7 your own ^{ap}iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith Jehovah, that have ^{aq}burned incense upon the mountains, and ^{ar}blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I ^{as}first ^{at}measure their work into their bosom.

8 Thus saith Jehovah, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sake, that I may

74 10. 11. 18. 19 ^a Rom. 9. 30; 10. 20; Eph. 2. 11
^b ch. 45. 22 ^c Hos. 1. 19 ^d Rom. 14. 21 ^e ch. 1. 2,
23; 30. 1, 9 ^f ch. 59. 7; 68. 18; Pa. 51. 11, 12 ^g ch.
3. 8; Job 1. 11; 2. 5 ^h ch. 1. 29; 66. 17 ⁱ ch. 66. 3
^j ch. 66. 3, 17; Lev. 11. 7 ^k Mt. 9. 11; Lk. 1. 39;
52. 1
^l ch. 1. 7; 3. 8; 6. 11
^m ch. 63. 18;
ⁿ 2 K. 25. 9;
^o Pa. 74. 5-7
^p ch. 7. 23;
^q Lam. 1. 7, 10, 11
^r ch. 42. 14;
^s 63. 15; Pa.

^a Or, was inquired of ^b Or, was found
^c Or, as otherwise read, that hath not called
upon ^d Or, dwell ^e Or, vaults ^f Or, defied
^g Or, measure their former work

1 Or, flow down
2 Or, seen, O God, besides thee, one that &c.
3 Or, spared
4 Or, in those is continuance, and we shall be saved. The Hebrew is obscure.
5 Heb. melted.

Reward's and Punishments decreed. The New Heavens and New Earth. Insincere Worship condemned

"not destroy them all. 9 And I will bring forth a ^bseed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an ^cinheritor of my mountains; and ^dmy chosen shall inherit it, and ^emy servants shall dwell there. 10 And ^fSharon shall be a ^gfold of flocks, and the ^hvalley of Achor a place for herds to lie down in, for my people that have ⁱsought me. 11 But ye that ^jforsake Jehovah, that forget my ^kholy mountain, that prepare a table for ^lFortune, and that fill up mingled wine unto ^mDestiny; 12 I will destine you to the ⁿsword, and ye shall all bow down to the ^oslaughter; because when I called, ye did ^pnot answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but ye did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, my servants shall ^qeat, but ye shall be ^rhungry; behold, my servants shall ^sdrink, but ye shall be ^tthirsty; behold, my servants shall ^urejoice, but ye shall be ^vput to shame; 14 behold, my servants shall ^wsing for joy of heart, but ye shall ^xcry for sorrow of heart, and shall wait for ^yvexation of spirit. 15 And ye shall leave your name for ^za curse unto my chosen; and the Lord Jehovah will slay thee; and he will call his servants by ^aanother name: 16 so that he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the ^bGod of ^ctruth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall ^dswear by the God of ^etruth; because the former ^ftroubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For, behold, I create ^gnew heavens and a new earth; and the ^hformer things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18 But be ye ⁱglad and rejoice for ever in that which I create; for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 19 And I will ^jrejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people; and there shall be heard in her no more the voice of ^kweeping and the voice of crying. 20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man

^a ch. 1. 9;
^b 10. 21, 22;
^c 48. 9; Am.

^d ch. 45. 19,
^e 27, Jer. 31.
^f 36, 37

^g ch. 49. 8,
^h 60. 21; Am.
ⁱ 9. 11, 13

^j ch. 57. 13
^k ch. 33. 18
^l ch. 33. 9;
^m 35. 2

ⁿ Josh. 7. 24,
^o 26; Hos. 2.
^p 1

^q ch. 51. 1;
^r 55. 6
^s ch. 1. 4,
^t 28; Deut. 23.
^u 24, 25

^v ch. 2. 2, 3;
^w 60. 20
^x ch. 27. 1;
^y 33. 4, 6, 66.
^z 13

^a ch. 63. 6
^b ch. 41. 23;
^c 50. 2; 63. 4;
^d 2 Chr. 36.
^e 13, 14;
^f Prov. 1. 24;
^g Jer. 7. 1;
^h ch. 1. 1;
ⁱ Ps. 34. 13

^j ch. 8. 21
^k ch. 41. 17,
^l 13. 4, 11
^m ch. 5. 13
ⁿ ch. 61. 7;
^o 66. 14
^p ch. 42. 17;
^q 44. 9, 11;
^r 66. 5

^s ch. 51. 11,
^t Ps. 63. 4;
^u Jas. 5. 13
^v ch. 11. 6,
^w Mt. 8. 12
^x Jer. 24. 9,
^y 23. 18;
^z Zech. 8. 13
^a ch. 62. 2;
^b 1 Pet. 2. 3,
^c 10

^d Ex. 34. 6;
^e Ps. 31. 5
^f ch. 1. 18;
^g 41. 23
^h ch. 22. 5;
ⁱ 26. 13, 37.
^j 3. Jer. 31.
^k 12. Zeph.
^l 3. 14-20
^m ch. 66. 22
ⁿ 2 Pet. 3. 13
^o ch. 43. 13;
^p Jer. 3. 13
^q ch. 32. 1, 16;
^r 23. 9; 33.
^s 19. 4, 16;
^t 51. 8, 51.
^u 19; Ps. 9
^v ch. 32. 4,
^w 5; Jer. 32.
^x 41
^y ch. 23. 8;
^z 30. 11; 33.
^a 10; 31. 11;
^b Rev. 7. 17;
^c 21. 4

^d Dt. 4. 40;
^e Job 5. 26;
^f Ps. 34. 12
^g ch. 3. 11;
^h 23. 14;
ⁱ Eccl. 8. 12,
^j 13
^k ch. 32. 18;
^l Am. 9. 14
^m ch. 30. 23;
ⁿ 37. 30; Jer.
^o 31. 5

that hath ^anot filled his days; for the child shall die a hundred years old, and the ^bsinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed. 21 And they shall ^cbuild houses, and inhabit them; and they shall ^dplant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. 22 They shall not build, and ^eanother inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for ^fas the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall ^glong enjoy the work of their hands. 23 They shall ^hnot labor in vain, nor bring forth for ⁱcalamity; for they are the ^jseed of the blessed of Jehovah, and their offspring ^kwith them. 24 And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will ^lanswer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25 The ^mwolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the ⁿlion shall eat straw like the ox; and ^odust shall be the serpent's food. They shall ^pnot hurt nor destroy in all ^qmy holy mountain, saith Jehovah.

66 Thus saith Jehovah, ^aHeaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of ^bhouse will ye build unto me? and what place shall be my rest? 2 For all these things hath ^cmy hand made, and so all these things came to be, saith Jehovah: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a ^dcontrite spirit, and that ^etrembleth at my word.

3 He that ^fkilleth an ox is as he that slayeth a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as he that breaketh a dog's neck; he that offereth ^gan ^hoblation, as he that offereth ⁱswine's blood; he that ^jburneth frankincense, as he that blesseth an idol. Yea, they have chosen their ^kown ways, and their soul delighteth in their ^labominations: 4 I also will ^mchoose their ⁿdelusions, and will ^obring their fears

^a ch. 62. 8, 9 ^b Ps. 92. 12-14 ^c Dt. 32. 46, 47; Ps. 21. 4; 91. 16 ^d ch. 55. 2; Dt. 28. 3-12 ^e ch. 61. 9; Jer. 32. 38, 39; Acts 2. 33 ^f ch. 55. 6; 58. 9; Ps. 91. 15; Dan. 9. 20-23; 10. 12 ^g ch. 11. 6 ^h ch. 11. 7 ⁱ Gen. 3. 14; Mic. 7. 17 ^j ch. 11. 9; Mic. 4. 3 ^k ver. 11 ^l 1 K. 8. 27; Ps. 11. 4; Mt. 5. 34, 35 ^m 7. 5-7; Jer. 7. 4; Jn. 4. 20, 21; Acts 7. 48-50 ⁿ ch. 40. 26 ^o ch. 57. 15; Ps. 34. 18; Mt. 5. 3. 4; Lk. 13. 13, 14 ^p ver. 5; Ps. 117. 120, 101 ^q ch. 1. 10-17; 58. 1-5 ^r ch. 1. 13; 11. 2; 40. 20 ^s ch. 65. 4 ^t ch. 44. 9, 19 ^u ch. 17. 2 ^v ch. 57. 17; 65. 2 ^w ch. 44. 9, 19 ^x ch. 65. 7; Prov. 1. 31, 32 ^y Prov. 10. 24

^a ch. 62. 8, 9 ^b Ps. 92. 12-14 ^c Dt. 32. 46, 47; Ps. 21. 4; 91. 16 ^d ch. 55. 2; Dt. 28. 3-12 ^e ch. 61. 9; Jer. 32. 38, 39; Acts 2. 33 ^f ch. 55. 6; 58. 9; Ps. 91. 15; Dan. 9. 20-23; 10. 12 ^g ch. 11. 6 ^h ch. 11. 7 ⁱ Gen. 3. 14; Mic. 7. 17 ^j ch. 11. 9; Mic. 4. 3 ^k ver. 11 ^l 1 K. 8. 27; Ps. 11. 4; Mt. 5. 34, 35 ^m 7. 5-7; Jer. 7. 4; Jn. 4. 20, 21; Acts 7. 48-50 ⁿ ch. 40. 26 ^o ch. 57. 15; Ps. 34. 18; Mt. 5. 3. 4; Lk. 13. 13, 14 ^p ver. 5; Ps. 117. 120, 101 ^q ch. 1. 10-17; 58. 1-5 ^r ch. 1. 13; 11. 2; 40. 20 ^s ch. 65. 4 ^t ch. 44. 9, 19 ^u ch. 17. 2 ^v ch. 57. 17; 65. 2 ^w ch. 44. 9, 19 ^x ch. 65. 7; Prov. 1. 31, 32 ^y Prov. 10. 24

^a Dt. 4. 40;
^b Job 5. 26;
^c Ps. 34. 12
^d ch. 3. 11;
^e 23. 14;
^f Eccl. 8. 12,
^g 13
^h ch. 32. 18;
ⁱ Am. 9. 14
^j ch. 30. 23;
^k 37. 30; Jer.
^l 31. 5

^m Heb. wear out.
ⁿ Or, shall be with them.
^o Or, a meal-offering
^p Heb. maketh a memorial of.
^q Or, mockings

¹ Or, pasture ² Heb. Gnd. See Gen. 30. 11.

³ Heb. Meni.

⁴ Heb. breaking.

⁵ Heb. on oath.

⁶ Heb. Amen. See 2 Cor. 1. 20; Rev. 3. 14.

upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of Jehovah, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for my name's sake, have said, Let Jehovah be glorified, that we may see your joy; but it is they that shall be put to shame. 6 A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of Jehovah that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child. 8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall a land be born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. 9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith Jehovah: shall I that cause to bring forth shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad for her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn over her; 11 that ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. 12 For thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream: and ye shall suck thereof; ye shall be borne upon the side, and shall be dandled upon the knees. 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. 14 And ye shall see it, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of Jehovah shall be known toward his servants; and he will have indignation against his enemies.

15 For, behold, Jehovah will come with fire, and his chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to render his anger with fierceness, and his rebuke with flames

^a ch. 65. 12; Prov. 1. 24; Jer. 7. 13.

^b ch. 59. 7; 65. 12; 2 K. 21. 2, 6; Jer. 7. 30.

^c ver. 2; ch. 60. 15; Ps. 38. 20.

^d Mt. 5. 10-12; 10. 22; Ju. 9. 34; 15. 13-20.

^e Lk. 13. 17; ch. 6. 1, 8; ch. 53. 13; 65. 6; Joel 3. 7.

^f ch. 37. 3; 49. 1-11; 54. 1.

^g ch. 64. 4; ch. 37. 3; ch. 65. 13; Lt. 32. 43; Rom. 15. 10.

^h Ps. 25. 8; 122. 6; Ps. 1. 7. 6; ch. 49. 23, 60. 13; Joel 3. 18.

ⁱ ch. 60. 1, 2; 62. 2.

^j ch. 48. 18; Ps. 72. 8, 7; ch. 60. 5; 61. 6.

^k ch. 12. 1; 40. 1, 2; 49. 13; 61. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 4; 1 Th. 2. 7.

^l ch. 33. 20; Zech. 11. 7; ch. 58. 11; Prov. 3. 8; Ezr. 7. 9; 8. 31.

^m ch. 10. 5; 13. 3; 30. 30; 34. 2.

ⁿ ch. 10. 17; 30. 27, 33; 31. 9, 28; ch. 5. 28; Ps. 68. 17; Hab. 3. 8.

^o ch. 30. 30; Ezek. 38. 22.

^p ch. 65. 12; Ezek. 38. 21.

^q ch. 22. 2; 34. 3.

^r ch. 1. 29; 65. 3.

^s ch. 65. 4; Lev. 11. 7; ch. 1. 28; 21; Ps. 37. 20.

^t ch. 59. 7; 65. 2.

^u ch. 45. 22-25; Jer. 3. 17.

^v ch. 11. 10; 12. 49, 22; 62. 10.

^w ch. 2. 16; 60. 9.

^x Ezek. 27. 10; Gen. 10. 2; ch. 11. 11; 24. 15; 60. 9; ch. 42. 12;

of fire. 16 For by fire will Jehovah execute judgment, and by his sword, upon all flesh; and the slain of Jehovah shall be many. 17 They that sanctify themselves and purify themselves to go unto the gardens, behind one in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, they shall come to an end together, saith Jehovah.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: the time cometh, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and shall see my glory. 19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the nations. 20 And they shall bring all your brethren out of all the nations for an oblation unto Jehovah, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon dromedaries, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith Jehovah, as the children of Israel bring their oblation in a clean vessel into the house of Jehovah. 21 And of them also will I take for priests and for Levites, saith Jehovah.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith Jehovah, so shall your seed and your name remain. 23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith Jehovah. 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the dead bodies of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

1 Chr. 16. 24; ch. 43. 6; 49. 22; 60. 4; ch. 2. 2, 3; 11. 9; 56. 7; 65. 11, 25; ch. 52. 11; ch. 61. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9; ch. 65. 17; Heb. 12. 26, 27; 2 Pet. 3. 13; Rev. 21. 1; ch. 61. 8, 9; 65. 22, 23; Jn. 10. 27-29; 1 Pet. 1. 4, 5; ch. 56. 5; ch. 1. 13, 14; Ezek. 44. 1, 6; ch. 19. 21, 23; 27. 13; 49. 7; ch. 5. 25; 36. 3; ch. 1. 23; 24. 20; ch. 14. 11; 51. 8; Mk. 9. 48; ch. 1. 31; Mt. 3. 12; Dan. 12. 2.

¹ Or, travailed with for but one day

² Or, then shall ye suck, ye &c.

³ Or, in

⁴ Or, in thee

⁵ Or, one tree (or, Asherah; see Dt. 16. 21)

THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH

Jeremiah's Call and Commission. Visions of the Almond Rod and the Boiling Caldron

1 The words of ^aJeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in ^bAnathoth in the land of Benjamin: 2 to whom the word of Jehovah came in the days of ^cJosiah the son of ^dAmon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. 3 It came also in the days of ^eJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of ^fZedekiah, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the ^gfifth month.

4 Now the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 5 Before I ^aformed thee in the belly I knew thee, and ^bbefore thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; I have ^cappointed thee a prophet unto the nations. 6 Then ^dsaid I, Ah, Lord Jehovah! behold, I know not how to speak; for ^eI am a child. 7 But Jehovah said unto me, Say not, I am a child; ^ffor ^gto whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, and ^hwhatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. 8 ⁱBe not afraid because of them; for ^jI am with thee to deliver thee, saith Jehovah. 9 Then Jehovah put forth his hand, and ^ktouchèd my mouth; and Jehovah said unto me, Behold, I have ^lput my words in thy mouth: 10 see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, ^mto pluck up and to break down and to destroy and to overthrow, ⁿto build and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ^aJeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of ^ban almond-tree. 12 Then said Jehovah unto me, Thou hast well seen: for ^cI ^dwatch over my word to perform it.

13 And the word of Jehovah came unto me the second time, saying, ^aWhat seest thou? And

^a 2 Chr. 35.
26; 30. 12,
21, 22; Ezzr.
1. 1; Dan.
9. 2; Mt.
2. 17; 16.
14; 27. 9;
^b ch. 11. 21;
32. 7;
Josh. 21.
18; 1 K. 2.
26; 1 Chr.
6. 60; 1s.
10. 30
^c ch. 3. 6;
36. 2; 1 K.
13. 2; 2 K.
23. 24
^d 2 K. 21. 18,
24
^e ch. 25. 1;
2 K. 23. 34;
1 Chr. 3. 16
^f ch. 39. 2;
2 K. 24. 17;
1 Chr. 3. 16
^g ch. 62. 12
^h Ps. 139. 16,
16
ⁱ 1s. 49. 1, 5
^j ver. 10;
ch. 25. 16-
20
^k Ex. 4. 10
^l 1 K. 3. 7
^m Ezek. 2.
3, 4
ⁿ ver. 17
^o Ezek. 2. 6
^p ver. 10;
ch. 16. 20
^q Mk. 7. 33,
36
^r Ex. 4. 11-
16; Dt. 18.
18
^s ch. 18.
7-10;
Ezek. 32. 18
^t ch. 24. 6;
31. 28, 40;
Is. 44. 20-23
^u ch. 24. 3;
Am. 7. 8
^v ch. 31. 28;
Dt. 32. 36
^w Zech. 4. 2

^a Ezek. 11.
3, 7
^b ch. 4. 6; 10.
22; 1s. 41.
25
^c ch. 25. 9
^d ch. 39. 3;
Is. 22. 7
^e ch. 4. 16;
9. 11
^f ch. 2. 13, 19;
7. 9; 10.
4; 44. 17
^g ch. 10. 8-5;
Is. 2. 8; 37.
10
^h 1 K. 18. 46;
Job 38. 3
ⁱ ver. 7
^j Ezek. 2. 6;
3. 16-18

I said, I see a boiling ^acaldron; and the face thereof is from the north. 14 Then Jehovah said unto me, ^bOut of the north evil ^cshall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. 15 For, lo, I will call ^dall the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith Jehovah; and they shall come, and they shall ^eset every one his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against ^fall the cities of Judah. 16 And I will ^gutter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, in that they have ^hforsaken me, and have ⁱburned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the ^jworks of their own hands. 17 Thou therefore ^kgird up thy loins, and arise, and ^lspeak unto them all that I command thee: ^mbe not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them. 18 For, behold, ⁿI have made thee this day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls, against the whole land, against the ^okings of Judah, against the ^pprinces thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. 19 And they shall ^qfight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for ^rI am with thee, saith Jehovah, to deliver thee.

2 And the ^aword of Jehovah came to me, saying, 2 Go, and ^bcry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Jehovah, I remember ^cfor thee the ^dkindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals; how thou ^ewentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that

^a ch. 6. 27; 16. 20, 21; 1s. 60. 7; Mic. 3. 8 ^m ch. 21.
4-14; 26. 12-16 ⁿ ch. 11. 19; 15. 10, 11 ^o ver. 8;
^p ch. 20. 11 ^q ch. 1. 2, 11 ^r ch. 7. 2; 11. 6; 1s. 63. 1
^s Ezek. 16. 8 ^t ver. 6; Dt. 2. 7; 1s. 63. 7-14

^a Heb. shall be opened.
^b Or, speak with them of my judgments
^c Or, concerning

¹ Or, on whatsoever errand
² Heb. shakad.
³ Heb. shoked.

The People's Former Love and Present Apostasy. Their Backsliding unexampled

was not sown. 3 Israel *was* ^aholiness unto Jehovah, the first-fruits of his increase: ^aall that devour him shall be held guilty; evil shall come upon them, saith Jehovah.

4 Hear ye the word of Jehovah, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel: 5 Thus saith Jehovah, ^aWhat unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after ^avanity, and are become vain? 6 Neither said they, Where is Jehovah that ^abrought us up out of the land of Egypt, that ^aled us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of ¹the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and where no man dwelt? 7 And I brought you into a ^aplentiful land, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ^aye defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination. 8 The ^apriests said not, Where is Jehovah? and they that handle the law ^aknew me not: the ^arulers also transgressed against me, and the ^aprophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that ^mdo not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet ^acontend with you, saith Jehovah, and with your children's children will I contend. 10 For ^apass over to the isles of ^aKittim, and see; and send unto ^aKedar, and consider diligently; and see if there hath been such a thing. 11 Hath a nation changed *its* gods, ^awhich yet are no gods? but my people have ^achanged their glory for that which doth not profit. 12 Be astonished, O ye ^aheavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith Jehovah. 13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the ^afountain of living waters, and hewed them out ^acisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a ^aservant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he become a prey? 15 The young ^alions have roared upon him, and ^ayelled; and they have ^amade his land waste: his cities are burned up, without inhabitant. 16 The children also of ^aMemphis and ^aTahpanhes have ^abroken the

^a Ex. 19. 5, 6; Dt. 7. 6; 14. 2; ch. 30. 16; 60. 7; Is. 41. 11

^a Is. 6. 4; Mic. 6. 3

^a ch. 8. 19; 2 K. 17. 15

^a Ex. 20. 12; Is. 63. 17

^a Hos. 13. 4

^a Dt. 8. 15; 32. 10

^a Dt. 8. 7-9; 11. 10-12

^a ch. 3. 2; 16. 18; Ps. 106. 138

^a ch. 10. 21

^a ch. 4. 22; Mal. 2. 6, 7

^a ch. 23. 13

^m ch. 16. 19; Hab. 2. 18

^a ver. 35; Ezek. 20. 35, 36

^a Is. 23. 12

^a Gen. 10. 4; Num. 24. 24

^a ch. 49. 28; Ps. 120. 6; Is. 21. 16

^a ch. 6. 7; 16. 20; Is. 37. 19

^a Ps. 106. 20; Rom. 1. 23

^a ch. 4. 23; Is. 1. 2

^a ch. 17. 13; Ps. 30. 9

^a ch. 14. 3

^a ch. 6. 19; 17. 4; 27. 12, 17

^a ch. 60. 17

^a ch. 4. 7

^a ch. 44. -1; Is. 19. 13; Hos. 9. 6

^a ch. 43. 7-9; 46. 14

^a ch. 48. 45; Dt. 33. 20

^a ch. 4. 16

^a Dt. 32. 10

^a ver. 35; ch. 37. 7; Is. 30. 1, 2

^a Josh. 13. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 6; Is. 23. 3

^a ch. 60. 17

^a ch. 4. 18; Is. 3. 9

^a Hos. 6. 6

^a ch. 3. 4, 8, 11, 14; Hos. 11. 7

^a Job 20. 11-16; Am. 8. 10

^m ch. 5. 24; Ps. 36. 1

^a Lev. 26. 13

^a ver. 25

^a ch. 3. 2, 6; 17. 2; Dt. 12. 2; Is. 67. 5, 7

^a Ex. 15. 17; Ps. 44. 2; 80. 8; Is. 5. 2

^a Is. 5. 4

^a ch. 4. 14

^a Prov. 30. 12

^a ch. 9. 14

^a ch. 7. 31

^a ver. 33, 36;

^a crown of thy head. 17 Hast thou not ^aprocured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken Jehovah thy God, when he ^aled thee by the way? 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way to ^aEgypt, to drink the waters of the ^aShihor? or what hast thou to do in the way to ^aAssyria, to drink the waters of ^athe River? 19 ^aThine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy ^abackslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a ^abitter, that thou hast forsaken Jehovah thy God, and that ^amy fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, Jehovah of hosts.

20 For of old time ^aI have ^abroken thy yoke, and burst thy bonds; and thou ^asaidst, I will not ^aserve; for upon every ^ahigh hill and under every green tree thou didst bow thyself, playing the harlot. 21 Yet I had ^aplanted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the ^adegenerate branches of a foreign vine unto me? 22 For though thou ^awash thee with lye, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord Jehovah. 23 ^aHow canst thou say, I am not defiled, I have not gone after the ^aBaalim? see thy way in the ^avalley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift ^adromedary ^atraversing her ways; 24 a ^awild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind in her desire; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst. But thou saidst, ^aIt is in vain; no, for I have ^aloved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the ^athief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets; 27 who say to a ^astock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ^abrought ^ame forth: for

ch. 31. 23 ^a ch. 14. 6 ^a ch. 18. 12 ^a ch. 14. 10; Dt. 32. 16 ^a ch. 48. 27 ^a ch. 5. 9; 10. 8

^a That is, the Nile. ^a That is, the Euphrates

7 Or, thou hast

^a Another reading is, transgress.

^a Or, young camel. ^a Or, begotten me

^a Another reading is, us.

¹ Or, deep darkness ² Heb. shepherds.

³ Heb. given out their voice. ⁴ Or, fed on

The People's Self-confidence vain. Jehovah's Forbearance with their Infidelity. Judah's Conduct worse than Israel's

they have turned their ^aback unto me, and not their face; but in the ^btime of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. 28 But where are thy ^cgods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can ^dsave thee in the time of thy trouble: for ^eaccording to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye contend with me? ye ^fall have transgressed against me, saith Jehovah. 30 ^gIn vain have I smitten your children; they received no ^hcorrection: your ⁱown sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. 31 O generation, see ye the word of Jehovah. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? or a land of ^jthick ^kdarkness? wherefore say my people, ^lWe are broken loose; we will come no more unto thee? 32 Can a virgin forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have ^mforgotten me days without number. 33 How ⁿtrimmest thou thy way to seek love! therefore even the wicked women hast thou taught thy ways. 34 Also in thy skirts is found the ^oblood of the souls of the innocent poor: ^pthou didst not find them ^qbreaking in; but it is because of all these things. 35 Yet thou saidst, ^rI am innocent; surely his anger is turned away from me. Behold, I will ^senter into judgment with thee, because thou ^tsayest, I have not sinned. 36 Why ^ugaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou shalt be ashamed of ^vEgypt also, as thou wast ashamed of ^wAssyria. 37 From thence also shalt thou go forth, with ^xthy hands upon thy head: for Jehovah hath rejected ^ythose in whom thou trustest, and thou shalt not prosper with them.

3 ^zThey say, ^{aa}If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, will he return unto her again? will not that land be greatly polluted? But thou hast ^{ab}played the harlot with many lovers; ^{ac}yet ^{ad}return again to me, saith Jehovah. 2 Lift up thine eyes unto the ^{ae}bare heights, and see: where hast thou not been lain with? By the ways

¹ Or, instruction. ² Or, darkness from Jah.
³ Or, I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these. ⁴ Heb. saying.
⁵ Or, and thinkest thou to return &c. ?

^a ch. 18. 17;
^b ch. 22. 23;
^c ch. 1. 10;
^d ch. 32.
^e ch. 18. 45.
^f ch. 11. 12,
^g ch. 11. 13;
^h 2 K. 17. 30;
ⁱ ch. 6. 1; 9.
^j Dan.
^k 9. 11.
^l ch. 5. 3; 7.
^m 23; Is. 1. 5.
ⁿ ch. 20. 20-24; Neh. 9. 26.
^o Is. 45. 19.
^p ver. 20, 25;
^q Dt. 32. 16.
^r ch. 3. 21;
^s Is. 2; Is. 17. 10;
^t Hos. 8. 14.
^u ver. 23.
^v ch. 7. 6;
^w 19. 4; 2 K. 21. 16; 24. 4.
^x Ex. 22. 2.
^y ver. 23.
^z ch. 25. 31.
^{aa} Prov. 28. 13; 1 Jn. 1. 8, 10.
^{ab} Is. 43.
^{ac} Hos. 12. 1.
^{ad} ver. 18;
^{ae} ch. 37. 7;
^{af} Is. 30. 3.
^{ag} 2 Chr. 28. 16, 21.
^{ah} ch. 14. 3, 4;
^{ai} 2 S. 13. 19.
^{aj} ch. 17. 6;
^{ak} 37. 7-10.
^{al} Dt. 24. 1-4.
^{am} ch. 2. 20;
^{an} Ezek. 10, 23, 28, 29.
^{ao} ch. 4. 1;
^{ap} Zech. 1. 3.
^{aq} ch. 2. 20;
^{ar} Dt. 12. 2.

^{as} Ezek. 16. 26.
^{at} ch. 2. 7.
^{au} ch. 14. 3-5;
^{av} Lev. 26. 10.
^{aw} ch. 6. 16;
^{ax} 8. 12;
^{ay} Ezek. 3. 7, 8.
^{az} ver. 10;
^{ba} ch. 31. 9.
^{bb} Ps. 71. 17.
^{bc} ver. 12;
^{bd} Ps. 103. 9;
^{be} Is. 67. 10.
^{bf} ch. 7. 24.
^{bg} ch. 17. 2;
^{bh} Ezek. 23. 4-10.
^{bi} ver. 11;
^{bj} Ezek. 16. 47.
^{bk} Dt. 24. 1.
^{bl} 3; Is. 60. 1.
^{bm} Ezek. 16. 46, 47.
^{bn} ver. 2; ch. 2. 7.
^{bo} ch. 2. 27;
^{bp} 10. 8; Is. 57. 6.
^{bq} ch. 12. 2;
^{br} Eccl. 7. 14.
^{bs} Ezek. 10. 51, 62; 23. 11.
^{bt} ver. 7.

hast thou ^csat for them, as an Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast ^dpolluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. 3 Therefore the ^eshowers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; yet thou hadst a ^fharlot's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. 4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, ^gMy Father, thou art the ^hguide of my youth? 5 ⁱWill he retain ^jhis anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou ^khast spoken and hast done evil things, and hast ^lhad thy way.

6 Moreover Jehovah said unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which ^mbacksliding Israel hath done? she is ⁿgone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot. 7 ^oAnd I said after she had done all these things, ^pShe will return unto me; but she returned not: and her ^qtreacherous sister Judah saw it. 8 And I saw, when, for this very cause that backsliding Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and ^rgiven her a bill of divorcement, yet ^streacherous Judah her sister feared not; but she also went and played the harlot. 9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that the ^tland was polluted, and she committed adultery with ^ustones and with stocks. 10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not returned unto me with her whole heart, but ^vfeignedly, saith Jehovah.

11 And Jehovah said unto me, ^wBacksliding Israel hath showed herself more righteous than ^xtreacherous Judah. 12 Go, and proclaim these words toward the ^ynorth, and say, ^zReturn, thou backsliding Israel, saith Jehovah; ^{aa}I will not ^{ab}look in anger upon you; for I am ^{ac}merciful, saith Jehovah, I will not keep ^{ad}anger for ever. 13 Only ^{ae}acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast

² 2 K. 17. 6 ³ ver. 14, 22 ⁴ ver. 6 ⁵ ch. 12. 15; 31. 20; 33. 20; Ps. 88. 16 ⁶ ver. 26; ch. 14. 20; Dt. 30. 1-3

^c Or, companion.
^d Or, had spoken thus, but hast done &c.
^e Heb. been able.
^f Or, And I said, After she hath done all these things, she &c.
^g Or, Let her return unto me.
^h Heb. cause my countenance to fall upon you.
ⁱ Or, know.

Israel entreated and encouraged to repent. Judah threatened with Invasion

transgressed against Jehovah thy God, and hast ^ascattered thy ways to the strangers ^bunder every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith Jehovah. 14 ^cReturn, O backsliding children, saith Jehovah; for I am a ^dhusband unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and ^eI will bring you to Zion. 15 And I will give you ^fshepherds according to my heart, who shall ^gfeed you with knowledge and understanding. 16 And it shall come to pass, when ye are multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith Jehovah, they shall ^hsay no more, The ark of the covenant of Jehovah; neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they ⁱmiss it; neither ^jshall it be made any more. 17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the ^kthrone of Jehovah; and ^lall the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the ^mname of Jehovah, to Jerusalem: ⁿneither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. 18 ^oIn those days the house of Judah shall walk ^pwith the house of Israel, and they shall come together ^qout of the land of the north to the land that I ^rgave for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How ^sI will put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, ^tsa ^ugoodly heritage of the hosts of the nations! and I said, ^vYe shall call me ^wMy Father, and shall not turn away from following me. 20 Surely as a wife ^xtreacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye ^ydealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith Jehovah. 21 A voice is heard upon the ^zbare heights, the weeping and the supplications of the children of Israel; because they have perverted their way, they have ^{aa}forgotten Jehovah their God. 22 ^{ab}Return, ye backsliding children, ^{ac}I will heal your backslidings.

Behold, we are come unto thee; for thou art ^{ad}Jehovah our God. 23 Truly in vain is ^{ae}the help that is looked for ^{af}from the hills, the ^{ag}tumult on the mountains: truly in ^{ah}Jehovah our God is the salvation

^a ver. 2, 6;
ch. 2. 20,
25
^b Dt. 12. 2
^c ver. 12
^d ch. 31. 32;
Hos. 2. 19
^e ch. 31. 6,
12; 60. 4, 6
^f ch. 23. 4;
31. 10; 60.
19; Ezek.
34. 23
^g Acts 20. 28
^h Is. 65. 17
ⁱ ch. 17. 12;
Ezek. 43. 7
^k ver. 19;
ch. 4. 2; 12.
15, 16; 16.
19
^l Is. 60. 9
^m ch. 11. 8
ⁿ ch. 60. 4, 6;
Hos. 1. 11
^o ch. 16. 15;
31. 8
^p Am. 9. 15
^q Ps. 16. 6
^r ver. 4; Is.
63. 16
^s ver. 0, 7
^t Is. 48. 8
^u ver. 2; ch.
7. 29; Is.
15. 2
^v ch. 2. 32;
13. 25; Is.
17. 10
^w ver. 14
^x ch. 30. 17;
33. 6; Hos.
6. 1, 14, 4
^y ch. 31. 6
^z ch. 17. 2
^{aa} ch. 17. 14;
31. 7; Ps.
3. 8

^{ac} ch. 8. 16
^{ad} ver. 13;
ch. 14. 20
^{ae} Ezr. 9. 7
^{af} ch. 22. 21
^{ag} ch. 3. 12;
Joel 2. 12
^{ah} ch. 7. 3, 7;
15. 19; 35.
15
^{ai} ch. 12. 16;
Dt. 10. 20;
Is. 65. 16
^{aj} ch. 3. 17;
12. 15, 16;
Gen. 22. 18
^{ak} ch. 9. 24;
Is. 45. 25
^{al} Hos. 10. 12
^{am} ch. 9. 25,
26; Dt. 10.
16; 30. 6;
Rom. 2. 28,
29
^{an} ch. 21. 12;
Is. 30. 27,
33
^{ao} Am. 5. 6;
Mk. 9. 43,
48
^{ap} ch. 6. 1;
Hos. 8. 1
^{aq} ch. 8. 14;
Josh. 10. 20
^{ar} ver. 21;
ch. 60. 2;
Is. 62. 10
^{as} ch. 1. 14,
15; 6. 1, 22
^{at} ch. 5. 6;
25. 38; 60.
17

^{av} ch. 25. 9;
Ezek. 26.
7-10
^{aw} ch. 2. 15;

of Israel. 24 But the ^{as}shameful thing hath ^{at}devoured the labor of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. 25 Let us lie down in our ^{au}shame, and let our confusion cover us; for we have ^{av}sinned against Jehovah our God, we and our fathers, ^{aw}from our youth even unto this day; and we have not obeyed the voice of Jehovah our God.

4 ^{ax}If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith Jehovah, if thou wilt return unto me, and ^{ay}if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight; then shalt thou not be removed; 2 and thou shalt ^{az}swear, As Jehovah liveth, in truth, in justice, and in righteousness; and the ^{ba}nations shall bless themselves in him, and ^{bb}in him shall they glory.

3 For thus saith Jehovah to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, ^{bc}Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns. 4 ^{bd}Circumcise yourselves to Jehovah, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my ^{be}wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that ^{bf}none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, ^{bg}Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry aloud and say, ^{bh}Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fortified cities. 6 Set up a ^{bi}standard toward Zion: flee for safety, stay not; for I will bring ^{bj}evil from the north, and a great destruction. 7 A ^{bk}lion is gone up from his thicket, and a ^{bl}destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place, to ^{bm}make thy land desolate, that thy cities be laid waste, without inhabitant. 8 For this ^{bn}gird you with sackcloth, lament and wail; for the ^{bo}fierce anger of Jehovah is not turned back from us. 9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith Jehovah, that the ^{bp}heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be

Is. 1. 7; 6. 11 ^{bq} ch. 6. 26; Is. 22. 12 ^{br} ch. 30. 24;
Is. 5. 25; 10. 4 ^{bs} ch. 48. 41; Is. 22. 3-5

^{bt} Heb. shame. See ch. 11. 13; Hos. 9. 10.
^{bu} Or, if thou wilt put . . . and wilt not wander, and wilt swear . . . then shall the nations &c. &c.
^{bv} then shall thou swear . . . and the nations &c.

¹ Or, visit. ² Or, shall that be done any more
³ Or, to ⁴ Or, shall I . . . nations?
⁵ Or, the goodliest heritage of the nations
⁶ Another reading is, Thou shalt . . . and shalt not &c.
⁷ Or, noisy throng

Judah threatened with Invasion. A Lament over Judah's Devastation. Jerusalem's Godlessness denounced

astonished, and the "prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord Jehovah! surely thou hast greatly "deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, "Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the life.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A hot "wind from the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to winnow, nor to cleanse; 12 "a full wind from these shall come for me; now will I also "utter judgments against them. 13 Behold, he shall "come up as clouds, and his "chariots shall be as the whirlwind: his horses are "swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for "we are ruined. 14 O Jerusalem, "wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine "evil thoughts lodge within thee? 15 For "a voice declareth "from Dan, and publisheth evil from the hills of Ephraim. 16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that "watchers come from a "far country, and "give out their voice against the cities of Judah. 17 As keepers of a field are they "against her round about, because she hath been "rebellious against me, saith Jehovah. 18 Thy "way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; "for it is "bitter "for it reacheth unto thy heart.

19 "My anguish, my anguish! "I am pained at "my very heart; my "heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my peace; because "thou hast heard, O my soul, the "sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. 20 "Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the "whole land is laid waste: suddenly are my tents "destroyed, and my curtains in a moment. 21 How long shall I see the "standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? 22 "For my people are foolish, they "know me not; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding; they are wise to "do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

1 Or, a wind too strong for this

2 Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.

3 Or, surely

4 Another reading is, I will wait patiently.

5 Heb. the walls of my heart.

6 Or, as otherwise read, my soul heareth

Is. 29. 9.
Ezek. 13. 9-16
Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Th. 2. 11.

ch. 13. 12;
14. 13
ch. 13. 24;
61. 1;
Ezek. 17. 10;
Hos. 13. 15

ch. 1. 16
Is. 19. 1;
Nah. 1. 3
Is. 5. 28;
66. 15

Lam. 4. 19
Is. 3. 8
Is. 1. 16;
Jas. 4. 8

ch. 6. 19;
Is. 27;
Prov. 1. 22
ch. 8. 16

ver. 17;
ch. 5. 6
ch. 5. 15;
Is. 39. 3

Ezek. 21. 22
Is. 25. 1, 4
ch. 5. 23;
Is. 1. 20, 23

ch. 2. 17;
Ps. 107. 19;
Is. 60. 17;
ch. 2. 19

ch. 9. 1, 10;
20. 9; Is. 15. 5; 16. 11;
21. 3;
22. 4

Hab. 3. 16
Num. 20. 9
Is. 42. 7;
Ezek. 7. 26

ver. 27
ch. 10. 20
ver. 6
ch. 5. 4, 21;

10. 8
ch. 2. 8
ch. 9. 3;
Is. 23;
Rom. 10. 19

Gen. 1. 2;
Is. 24. 19
ver. 28
ch. 10. 10;

Is. 5. 25;
Ezek. 38. 20
ch. 9. 10;
12. 4;

Zeph. 1. 3
ch. 9. 10
ch. 12. 11;
Is. 25. 11

ch. 5. 10;
18; 30. 11;
46. 28
ch. 12. 4;
11; 14. 2;

Hos. 4. 3
Is. 5. 30;
60. 3; Joel 2. 30, 31

ch. 23. 20;
30. 24;
Num. 23. 19
ch. 10. 23

ch. 16. 16;
Is. 2. 19-21
ver. 7

ch. 13. 21;
Is. 10. 3;
20. 6

K. 9. 30;
Ezek. 23. 40

ch. 22. 20;
22; Ezek. 23. 9. 10. 22

23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was "waste and void; and the "heavens, and they had no light. 24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they "trembled, and all the hills "moved to and fro. 25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the "birds of the heavens were fled. 26 I beheld, and, lo, "the "fruitful field was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of Jehovah, and before his fierce anger.

27 For thus saith Jehovah, The "whole land shall be a desolation; yet will I "not make a full end. 28 For this shall the "earth mourn, and the "heavens above be black; because I have "spoken it, I have "purposed it; and I have not repented, neither will I turn back from it. 29 Every city "fleeth for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they "go into the thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: "every city is forsaken, and not a man dwelleth therein. 30 And thou, when thou art made desolate, "what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with "scarlet, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou "enlargest thine eyes with paint, in vain dost thou make thyself fair; thy "lovers despise thee, they seek thy life. 31 For I have heard a voice as of a "woman in travail, the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that "gaspeth for breath, that "spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul fainteth before the murderers.

5 "Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a "man, if there be any that "doeth justly, that seeketh "truth: and I will "pardon her. 2 And though they say, As Jehovah liveth; surely they "swear falsely. 3 O Jehovah, "do not "thine eyes look upon "truth? thou hast "stricken them, but they were not

ch. 13. 21; 22. 23; 30. 6
Is. 42. 14
Lam. 1. 17
Ch. 16. 9; Dan. 12. 4
Ezek. 22. 30
ver. 4, 5, 28, 31; Mic. 6. 8; 7. 1, 2
Gen. 15. 28, 33
ch. 3. 10; Is. 48. 1; Tit. 1. 16
2 Chr. 16. 9
ch. 2. 30; Is. 1. 5; 9. 13

7 Or, moved lightly

8 Or, Carmel

9 Heb. rendest.

10 Or, faithfulness

11 Heb. are not thine eyes upon.

Jerusalem's Godlessness denounced. Her Impending Overthrow. A Picture of Judah's Guilt

grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Then I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish; for they know not the way of Jehovah, nor the law of their God: 5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they know the way of Jehovah, and the law of their God. But these with one accord have broken the yoke, and burst the bonds. 6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, a wolf of the evenings shall destroy them, a leopard shall watch against their cities; every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 How can I pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods. When I had fed them to the full, they committed adultery, and assembled themselves in troops at the harlots' houses; 8 they were as fed horses roaming at large; every one neighed after his neighbor's wife. 9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith Jehovah; and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her branches; for they are not Jehovah's. 11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith Jehovah. 12 They have denied Jehovah, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine: 13 and the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them. 15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith Jehovah: it is a mighty nation, it is an an-

c ch. 7. 28;
8. 6; Zeph.
3. 2

d ch. 7. 26;
19. 15;
Ezek. 3. 8

e ch. 4. 22
ch. 8. 7;
Is. 27. 11

f Hos. 4. 6
Mic. 3. 1
ch. 2. 20;

g Ex. 32. 25;
Ps. 2. 3
ch. 4. 7

h Ezek. 22. 27; Hab. 1. 8; Zeph. 3. 3

i Hos. 13. 7
ch. 30. 14,
15

j ch. 12. 16;
Josh. 23. 7;
Zeph. 1. 6

k Dt. 2. 11;
Dt. 32. 21;
Gal. 4. 8

l ch. 7. 9
Num. 25. 1-3

m ch. 29. 23;
Ezek. 22. 14

n ver. 29;
ch. 9. 9
ch. 9. 9

o ch. 39. 8
ver. 18;
ch. 4. 27

p ch. 3. 6, 7,
20
ch. 14. 22;

q 43. 1-4;
Prov. 30. 9
ch. 23. 17

r ch. 14. 13;
ch. 14. 13,
15; 22. 22;

s Jer. 5. 8;
ch. 23. 29;
Is. 24. 6;

t Zech. 1. 6
ch. 4. 16;
Dt. 28. 49;

u Is. 5. 25
Is. 23. 11
Ps. 5. 0;

v Is. 5. 28;
13. 18
ch. 8. 16;

w 60. 7, 17;
Lev. 26. 16;
Dt. 23. 31,

x 33
ch. 8. 13
Hos. 8. 14

y ch. 4. 27
ch. 16.
10-13;

z Dt. 29.
24-26; 1 K.
9. 8, 9

a ch. 2. 13
ch. 16. 13;
Dt. 28. 48

b ver. 4;
ch. 4. 22;
Dt. 32. 6

c Is. 6. 9;
43. 8;
Ezek. 12.

d 2; Mt. 13. 14
ch. 6. 10
ch. 2. 19;

e 10. 7; Dt.
28. 68; Ps.
119. 120

f Job 38. 8-
11; Ps.
104. 9

g ch. 4. 17;
6. 28; Dt.

cient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. 16 Their quiver is an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men. 17 And they shall eat up thy harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat; they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees; they shall beat down thy fortified cities, wherein thou trustest, with the sword. 18 But even in those days, saith Jehovah, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore hath Jehovah our God done all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served foreign gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare ye this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; that have eyes, and see not; that have ears, and hear not: 22 Fear ye not me? saith Jehovah: will ye not tremble at my presence, who have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it. 23 But this people hath a revolted and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. 24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear Jehovah our God, that give rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; that preserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest. 25 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good from you. 26 For among my people are found wicked men: they watch, as fowls lie in wait, they set a trap, they catch men. 27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: there-

21. 18; Ps. 78. 8 ch. 3. 3; Ps. 147. 8; Mt. 5. 45
e Joel 2. 23 f Gen. 8. 22 g ch. 2. 17; 4. 18
h 18. 22; Ps. 10. 9; Prov. 1. 11; Hab. 1. 15 i ch. 9. 9

¹ Or, instruction

² Or, deserts

³ Or, according to another reading, made them swear

⁴ Or, an enduring nation

⁵ Or, impoverish

⁶ Heb. heart

⁷ Or, an everlasting ordinance which it cannot pass

Threatened Siege of Jerusalem. Her Ruinous Fall to come because of her Covetousness and Obstinacy

fore they are become ^agreat, and waxed rich. 28 They are ^awaxed fat, they shine: yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness; they plead not the cause, the cause of the ^afatherless, that they may prosper; and the right of the ^aneedy do they not judge. 29 Shall I not ^avisit for these things? saith Jehovah; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ^aA wonderful and ^ahorrible thing is come to pass in the land: 31 the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule ^aby their means; and my people ^alove to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

6 Flee for safety, ye children of Benjamin, out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in ^aTekoa, and raise up a signal on ^aBeth-haccherem; for evil looketh forth from the ^anorth, and a great destruction. 2 The comely and ^adelicate one, the ^adaughter of Zion, will I cut off. 3 ^aShepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall ^apitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place. 4 ^aPrepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at ^anoon. Woe unto us! for the day declineth, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. 5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us ^adestroy her palaces. 6 For thus hath Jehovah of hosts said, ^aHew ye down ^atrees, and cast up a ^amound against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly ^aoppression in the midst of her. 7 ^aAs a well ^acasteth forth its waters, so she ^acasteth forth her wickedness: ^aviolence and destruction is heard in her; before me continually is ^asickness and wounds. 8 ^aBe thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my ^asoul be alienated from thee; lest I make thee a desolation, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, They shall ^athoroughly glean the ^aremnant of Israel as a vine: turn again thy hand as a grape-gatherer ^ainto the baskets. 10 To whom shall I ^aspeak and testify, that they may hear? behold, their ^aear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the ^aword of

^a ch. 12. 1
^b Dt. 32. 15
^c ch. 7. 6;
22. 3; Is.
1. 23; Zech.
7. 10.
^d ch. 2. 34
^e ver. 9;
^f Mal. 3. 6
^g ch. 23. 14;
^h Hos. 6. 10
ⁱ Mic. 2. 11
^j 2 S. 14. 2
^k 4. 9; 2 Chr.
11. 6; Am.
1. 1

^l Neh. 3. 14
^m ver. 22;
ⁿ ch. 1. 14;
^o 4. 6
^p Dt. 28. 56
^q ch. 4. 31;
^r Is. 1. 8
^s ch. 12. 10
^t ch. 4. 17;
^u 2 K. 25. 1;
^v Lk. 19. 43
^w ver. 23;
^x Joel 3. 9
^y ch. 16. 8;
^z Zeph. 2. 4
^{aa} ch. 62. 13;
^{ab} Is. 32. 14
^{ac} Dt. 20. 19,
20
^{ad} ch. 32. 24;
33. 4
^{ae} ch. 22. 17
^{af} Jas. 3.
10-12
^{ag} ch. 20. 8;
^{ah} Ps. 65. 9-
11; Ezek.
7. 11, 23
^{ai} ch. 30. 12, 13
^{aj} ch. 7. 28;
17. 23
^{ak} Ezek. 23.
18; Hos. 9.
12
^{al} ch. 16. 16;
40. 9;
^{am} Obad. 5, 6
^{an} ch. 8. 3; 11.
23
^{ao} ch. 4. 4; 5.
21; 7. 26;
^{ap} Acts 7. 61
^{aq} ch. 20. 8

^{ar} Job 32. 18,
19; Mic.
3. 8
^{as} ch. 16. 6;
20. 9
^{at} ch. 7. 20;
9. 21
^{au} ch. 8. 10;
38. 22;
^{av} Dt. 28. 30
^{aw} ch. 16. 6
^{ax} ch. 8. 10;
22. 17
^{ay} ch. 8. 10;
22. 17; Is.
66. 11; 57.
17
^{az} ch. 8. 11;
Ezek. 13.
10; 34. 4
^{ba} ch. 3. 3; 8.
12
^{bb} ch. 12. 16;
18. 15; 31.
21; Is. 8.
20; Mal.
4. 4; Lk.
10. 29
^{bc} Mt. 11. 29
^{bd} ch. 25. 4;
Is. 21. 11;
68. 1;
Ezek. 3. 17;
Hab. 2. 1
^{be} ch. 22. 29;
736

Jehovah is become unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. 11 Therefore I am ^afull of the wrath of Jehovah; I am ^aweary with holding in: ^apour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the assembly of young men together; for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days. 12 And their ^ahouses shall be turned unto others, their fields and their wives together; for I will ^astretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith Jehovah. 13 For ^afrom the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to ^acovetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. 14 They have ^ahealed also the ^ahurt of ^amy people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. 15 ^aWere they ^aashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall; at the time that I visit them they shall ^abe cast down, saith Jehovah.

16 Thus saith Jehovah, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the ^aold paths, where is the good way; and walk therein, and ^aye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein. 17 And I set ^awatchmen over you, ^asaying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet; but they said, We will not hearken. 18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. 19 ^aHear, O earth: behold, I will ^abring evil upon this people, even the ^afruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law, they have ^arejected it. 20 ^aTo what purpose cometh there to me ^afrankincense from Sheba, and the ^asweet ^acane from a far country? your ^aburnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing unto me. 21 Therefore

Is. 1. 2 ^a ch. 19. 3, 15 ^b Prov. 1. 31 ^c ch. 8. 9 ^d Ps. 40. 6; 50. 7-9; Is. 1. 11; 66. 5; Am. 5. 21; Mic. 6. 6
^e Is. 60. 6 ^f Ex. 30. 23 ^g ch. 7. 21; 14. 13

^h Or, breach
ⁱ Another reading is, the daughter of my people, as in ch. 8. 11, 21.

^j Or, They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not &c.
^k Or, stumble
^l Or, calamity

¹ Or, Astonishment and horror
² Or, at their hands ³ Heb. Sanctify.
⁴ Or, as otherwise read, her trees
⁵ Or, keepeth fresh ⁶ Or, upon the shoots

Destruction is to come from the North. Temple Worship of no Avail to the Ungodly. Their Idolatry denounced

thus saith Jehovah, Behold, ^aI will lay stumbling-blocks before this people; and the ^bfathers and the sons together shall stumble against them; the neighbor and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, a ^cpeople cometh from the north country; and a great nation shall be stirred up from the ^duttermost parts of the earth. 23 They lay hold on ^ebow and spear; they are ^fcruel, and have no mercy; their voice ^groareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Zion. 24 We have ^hheard the report thereof; our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and ⁱpangs as of a woman in travail. 25 ^jGo not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the ^ksword of the enemy, and ^lterror, are on every side. 26 O daughter of my people, ^mgird thee with sackcloth, and ⁿwallow thyself in ashes: make thee ^omourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the destroyer shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have ^pmade thee a ^qtrier and a fortress among my people; that thou mayest know and ^rtry their way. 28 They are all grievous ^srevolters, ^tgoing about with slanders; they are ^ubrass and iron: they ^vall of them deal corruptly. 29 The bellows ^wblow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the ^xwicked are not plucked away. 30 ^yRefuse silver shall men call them, because Jehovah hath ^zrejected them.

7 The ^aword that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 ^bStand in the gate of Jehovah's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, ^cHear the word of Jehovah, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship Jehovah. 3 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, ^dAmend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. 4 ^eTrust ye not in lying words, saying, ^fThe temple of Jehovah, the temple of Jehovah, the temple of Jehovah, are these. 5 For ^gif ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly ^hexe-

^a ch. 13. 16;

^b Is. 8. 14

^c ch. 9. 21.

^d 22; Is. 9.

^e 14-17

^f ch. 1. 15;

^g 6. 15; 10.

^h 22; 60. 41-

ⁱ 43

^j Neh. 1. 9

^k ch. 4. 29;

^l Is. 13. 18

^m ch. 60. 42

ⁿ Is. 6. 30

^o ch. 4. 19-

^p 21; Is. 28.

^q ch. 4. 31;

^r 13. 21; 30.

^s 6; Is. 21. 3

^t ch. 14. 18

^u ch. 12. 12

^v ch. 20. 10;

^w 46. 5; 49. 29

^x ch. 4. 8

^y ch. 25. 34;

^z Mic. 1. 10

^a Am. 8. 10;

^b Zech. 12. 10

^c ch. 1. 18;

^d 15. 20

^e ch. 9. 7

^f ch. 6. 23

^g ch. 9. 4

^h Ezek. 22.

ⁱ 18

^j ver. 13

^k ch. 15. 19

^l Pa. 119.

^m 119; Is. 1.

ⁿ 22

^o ch. 7. 29

^p ch. 28. 1, 2

^q ch. 17. 19

^r ch. 2. 4;

^s 10. 1, 1 K.

^t 22. 19; Is.

^u 1. 10

^v ver. 5;

^w ch. 4. 1; 18.

^x 11; 26. 13

^y ver. 8;

^z Mic. 3. 11

^a ver. 9-11,

^b 14

^c ch. 4. 1, 2;

^d Is. 1. 19

^e ch. 21. 12;

^f 22. 3; 1 K.

^g 6. 12, 13

^h ch. 6. 28;

ⁱ Ex. 22. 21-

^j 24

^k ch. 2. 34;

^l 19. 4

^m ch. 13. 10;

ⁿ Dt. 8. 14,

^o 16; 8. 19;

^p 11. 28

^q Dt. 4. 40

^r ch. 3. 18

^s ver. 4; ch.

^t 13. 25; 23.

^u 32; 28. 15

^v Ex. 20. 3,

^w 13-16

^x ch. 11. 13,

^y 17

^z ver. 6; ch.

^a 19. 4

^b Ezek. 23. 39

^c ver. 11, 14,

^d 30; ch. 32.

^e 34

^f ch. 2. 23, 35

^g Is. 66. 7

^h Mt. 21. 13;

ⁱ Mk. 11. 17;

^j Lk. 19. 46

^k ch. 23. 23

^l ch. 26. 6;

^m Judg. 18.

ⁿ 31

cute justice between a man and his neighbor; 6 if ye oppress not the sojourner, the ^afatherless, and the widow, and ^bshed not innocent blood in this place, neither ^cwalk after other gods to your own hurt: 7 then will I cause you to ^ddwell in this place, in the ^eland that I gave to your fathers, from of old even for evermore.

8 Behold, ye trust in ^flying words, that cannot profit. 9 Will ye ^gsteal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and ^hburn incense unto Baal, and walk after ⁱother gods that ye have not known, 10 and ^jcome and stand before me in ^kthis house, ^lwhich is called by my name, and say, ^mWe are delivered; that ye may do all these abominations? 11 Is ⁿthis house, which is called by my name, become a ^oden of robbers in your eyes? Behold, ^pI, even I, have seen it, saith Jehovah.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in ^qShiloh, where I ^rcaused my name to dwell at the first, and ^ssee what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. 13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith Jehovah, and I spake unto you, ^trising up early and ^uspeaking, but ye heard not; and I ^vcalled you, but ye answered not: 14 therefore will I do unto the ^whouse which is called by my name, ^xwherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I ^ydid to Shiloh. 15 And I will ^zcast you out of my sight, as I have ^acast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of ^bEphraim.

16 Therefore ^cpray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will ^dnot hear thee. 17 Seest thou not what ^ethey do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the ^fwomen knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to ^gpour out drink-offerings unto

^a Josh. 18. 1, 10

^b 1 S. 4. 10, 11, 22; Pa. 78. 60-64

^c ver. 26; ch. 11. 7; 2 Chr. 36. 15

^d Prov. 1. 24; Is. 65. 12; 66. 4

^e Dt. 12. 5; 1 K. 9. 7

^f ver. 4

^g ver. 12

^h ch. 16. 1; 52. 3

ⁱ 2 K. 17. 22

^j Pa. 78. 67; Hos. 7. 13; 9. 3; 12. 1

^k ch. 11. 14;

^l Ex. 32. 10; Dt. 9. 14

^m ch. 16. 1

ⁿ ch. 11. 13; 44. 4

^o ch. 44. 17-19

^p ch. 19. 13

^q Heb. whereupon my name is called.

¹ Or, tower

² Or, are burned

Idolatry and Wilfulness to be punished. Abominations of Topheth, and their Punishment

other gods, that they may ^aprovoke me to anger. 19 ^aDo they provoke me to anger? saith Jehovah; do they not ^aprovoke themselves, to the ^aconfusion of their own faces? 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, mine ^aanger and my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the ^atrees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: ^aAdd your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and ^aeat ye flesh. 22 For I ^aspake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices: 23 but this thing I commanded them, saying, ^aHearken unto my voice, and ^aI will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the way that I command you, that it may ^abe well with you. 24 But they ^ahearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in ^atheir own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and ^awent backward, and not forward. 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have ^asent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: 26 yet they ^ahearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but ^amade their neck stiff: they ^adid worse than their fathers.

27 And thou shalt ^aspeak all these words unto them; but they ^awill not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will ^anot answer thee. 28 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath ^anot hearkened to the voice of Jehovah their God, ^anor received ^ainstruction: ^atruth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off ^athy hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and ^atake up a lamentation on the bare heights; for Jehovah hath ^arejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. 30 For the children of Judah have done that which is

^a ch. 11. 17;
Dt. 32. 16;
21; 1 K.
14. 9; 16.
2; Ezek. 8.
17

^a Job 35. 6
ch. 9. 19;
16. 9; 22. 22
ch. 6. 17;
12. 42. 13;
Is. 42. 25;
Lam. 2. 3-
6; 4. 11
ch. 8. 13;
11. 10
ch. 6. 20;
14. 12; Is.
1. 11; Am.
5. 21

^a Ezek. 33.
13; Hos. 8.
13
Is. 15. 32;
Ps. 51. 16;
Hos. 6. 6
Ex. 15. 26;
Dt. 6. 3

^a ch. 11. 4;
13. 11; Ex.
19. 5, 6;
Lev. 26. 13
ch. 38. 20;
42. 6; Is. 3.
10

^a ch. 11. 8;
Ps. 51. 11;
Ezek. 20.
8, 13, 16, 21
ch. 15. 6
ver. 13;
ch. 25. 4;
2 Chr. 36.
15; Lk. 11.
40

^a ver. 24
ch. 17. 23;
19. 15;
Neh. 9. 17
ch. 10. 12;
Mt. 23. 32
ch. 1. 5;
20. 2;

^a Ezek. 2. 7
ver. 13;
Ezek. 3. 7
Is. 60. 2;
61. 12;
Zech. 7. 13

^a ch. 6. 17;
11. 10
ch. 5. 3;
Ps. 50. 17
ch. 9. 6;
Is. 50. 14, 15

^a ch. 16. 6;
Job 1. 20;
Is. 15. 2;
22. 12;
Mic. 1. 16
ch. 3. 21; 9.
17, 18
ch. 6. 30;
14. 19

^a ch. 32. 34,
35; 2 K.
21. 4;
2 Chr. 32.
4, 5, 7;
Ezek. 7.
20; Dan. 9.
27; 11. 31
ch. 19. 5;
2 K. 23. 10
2 K. 17. 17;
Ps. 106. 38
J. Dt. 17. 3;
ch. 19. 6, 7
ch. 19. 11;
2 K. 23. 10

^a ch. 12. 9;
Dt. 28. 26;
Ps. 79. 2
ch. 16. 9;
ch. 32. 34,
35; 2 K.
21. 4;
2 Chr. 32.
4, 5, 7;
Ezek. 7.
20; Dan. 9.
27; 11. 31
ch. 19. 5;
2 K. 23. 10
2 K. 17. 17;
Ps. 106. 38
J. Dt. 17. 3;
ch. 19. 6, 7
ch. 19. 11;
2 K. 23. 10
ch. 12. 9;
Dt. 28. 26;
Ps. 79. 2
ch. 16. 9;

evil in my sight, saith Jehovah: they have ^aset their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. 31 And they have ^abuilt the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ^aburn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I ^acommanded not, neither came it into my ^amind. 32 ^aTherefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall ^abury in Topheth, ^atill there be no place to bury. 33 And the ^adead bodies of this people shall be food for the birds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall frighten them away. 34 Then will I cause to ^acease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the ^aland shall become a waste.

8 At that time, saith Jehovah, they shall ^abring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves; 2 and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the ^ahost of heaven, which they have loved, and which they have served, and after which they have walked, and which they have sought, and which they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, ^anor be buried, they shall be ^afor dung upon the face of the earth. 3 And ^adeath shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, that remain in all the ^aplaces whither I have driven them, saith Jehovah of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah: Shall men fall, and ^anot rise up again? shall one turn away, and not return? 5 Why then is this people

Is. 24. 7, 8; Ezek. 26. 13; Hos. 2. 11; ch. 4. 27; Is. 1. 7; ^a Ezek. 6. 5 ^a ch. 19. 18; 2 K. 23. 6; Zeph. 1. 6; Acts 7. 42 ^a ch. 22. 10; 36. 30 ^a ch. 9. 22; 2 K. 9. 37; Ps. 83. 10 ^a Job 3. 21, 22; 7. 15, 16; Jon. 4. 3; Rev. 9. 6 ^a ch. 23. 3, 8; 29. 14; Dt. 30. 1, 4 ^a Prov. 24. 16; Am. 5. 2; Mic. 7. 8

^a Heb. heart.
^a Or, because there shall be no place else

¹ Or, turned their back, and not their face
² Or, correction
³ Or, faithfulness
⁴ Heb. thy crown.

Treachery and Shamelessness of Judah. The Avenger near. A Lament over the Desperate State of Zion

of Jerusalem ^{slidden} back by a perpetual backsliding? they ^{hold} fast deceit, they refuse to return. 6 I ^{hearkened} and heard, but they spake not aright: "no man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one ^{turneth} to his course, as a ^{horse} that rusheth headlong in the battle. 7 Yea, the ^{stork} in the heavens knoweth her appointed times; and the ^{turtle-dove} and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but ^{my} people know not the law of Jehovah.

8 How do ye say, "We are wise, and the law of Jehovah is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes hath ^{wrought} falsely. 9 The wise men are ^{put} to shame, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have ^{rejected} the word of Jehovah; and what manner of wisdom is in them? 10 Therefore will I ^{give} their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall possess them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to ^{covetousness}; from the prophet even unto the priest every one ^{dealeth} falsely. 11 And they have ^{healed} the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. 12 Were they ^{ashamed} when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they ^{fall} among them that fall; in the ^{time} of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith Jehovah. 13 I will ^{utterly} consume them, saith Jehovah: there shall be ^{no} grapes on the vine, ^{nor} figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and ^{the things that} I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? ^{assemble} yourselves, and let us ^{enter} into the fortified cities, and let us ^{be} silent there; for Jehovah our God hath ^{put} us to silence, and given us water of ^{gall} to drink, because ^{we} have sinned against Jehovah. 15 We ^{looked} for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and, behold, dismay!

¹ Or, turneth away in his course

² Or, made of it falsehood

³ Or, I have appointed them those that shall pass over them

⁴ Or, perished

⁵ Or, caused us to perish

⁶ Or, poison See Dt. 29. 18.

^a ch. 5. 6; 7.

^b ch. 5. 27;

^c 9. 6

^d Ps. 14. 2;

^e Mal. 3. 16

^f Ezek. 32.

^g 30; Mic.

^h 7. 2; Rev.

ⁱ 9. 20

^j Job 39.

^k 24-25

^l Prov. 6. 6-8;

^m 1a. 1. 3

ⁿ S. 8. 2. 12

^o ch. 6. 4, 5

^p ch. 4. 22;

^q Job 5. 12,

^r 13; Rom.

^s 1. 22; 2. 17

^t ch. 4. 15;

^u 1s. 19. 11;

^v 1 Cor. 1. 27

^w ch. 6. 19

^x ch. 6. 12,

^y 13; 38. 22;

^z Dt. 28. 50

^{aa} ch. 6. 15;

^{ab} 1s. 60. 11;

^{ac} 67. 17

^{ad} ch. 6. 31;

^{ae} 14. 13, 14;

^{af} Lam. 2. 14;

^{ag} Ezek. 13. 10

^{ah} ch. 3. 3; 6.

^{ai} 16; Ps. 62.

^{aj} 1. 7; 1s. 3.

^{ak} 9; Zeph.

^{al} 3. 6

^{am} ch. 6. 21;

^{an} 1s. 9. 14;

^{ao} Hos. 4. 5

^{ap} ch. 10. 16;

^{aq} Dt. 32. 35

^{ar} ch. 8. 23

^{as} in Heb.]

^{at} ch. 14. 19;

^{au} Ezek. 32.

^{av} 20, 21

^{aw} ch. 9. 1 in

^{ax} Heb.]

^{ay} ch. 6. 17;

^{az} 7. 20; 1s. 6.

^{ba} 2; Joel 1. 7

^{bb} Mt. 21. 19

^{bc} ch. 4. 6

^{bd} ch. 35. 11;

^{be} S. 20. 6

^{bf} ch. 9. 15;

^{bg} Dt. 29. 18;

^{bh} Ps. 60. 21;

^{bi} Lam. 3. 19;

^{bj} Mt. 27. 34

^{bk} ch. 3. 26;

^{bl} 14. 20

^{bm} ver. 11;

^{bn} ch. 14. 19

^{bo} ch. 4. 16;

^{bp} Judg. 18. 20

^{bq} Judg. 5. 22

^{br} ch. 3. 26

^{bs} 10. 25

^{bt} Num. 21. 6;

^{bu} 1st. 32. 24

^{bv} Ps. 58. 4, 5

^{bw} 1s. 22. 4;

^{bx} Lam. 1. 10,

^{by} 17

^{bz} ch. 23. 9;

^{ca} Lam. 5. 17

^{cb} ch. 4. 19;

^{cc} 9. 16; 1s.

^{cd} 13. 6; 30. 3

^{ce} ch. 14. 9

^{cf} ch. 7. 19;

^{cg} Dt. 32. 21

^{ch} Ps. 31. 6

^{ci} ch. 4. 19;

^{cj} 9. 1; 14. 17

^{ck} ch. 14. 2;

^{cl} Nah. 2. 10

^{cm} ch. 46. 11;

16 The snorting of his horses is heard from ^{Dan}: at the sound of the neighing of his ^{strong} ones the whole land trembleth; for they are come, and ^{have} devoured the land and all that is in it: the city and those that dwell therein: 17 For, behold, I will ^{send} serpents, adders, among you, which will ^{not} be charmed; and they shall bite you, saith Jehovah.

18 Oh that I could ^{comfort} myself against sorrow! my ^{heart} is faint within me. 19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people ^{from} a land that is very ^{far} off: ^{Is} not Jehovah in Zion? is not her King in her? Why have they ^{provoked} me to anger with their graven images, and with foreign ^{vanities}? 20 The harvest is past, the ^{summer} is ended, and we are not saved. 21 For the ^{hurt} of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I ^{mourn}; dismay hath taken hold on me. 22 Is there no ^{balm} in Gilead? is there no physician there? ^{why} then is not the ^{health} of the daughter of my people ^{recovered}?

⁹ Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the ^{daughter} of my people! ² Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they are all ^{adulterers}, an assembly of ^{treacherous} men. 3 And they ^{bend} their tongue, as ^{it were} their bow, for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for ^{truth}: for they ^{proceed} from evil to evil, and they ^{know} not me, saith Jehovah. 4 ^{Take ye} heed every one of his neighbor, and ^{trust ye} not in any brother; for every ^{brother} will utterly supplant, and every neighbor will ^{go} about with slanders. 5 And they will ^{deceive} every one his neighbor, and will not speak the truth:

Gen. 37. 25 ² ch. 14. 19; 30. 13 ³ ver. 18; ch. 13. 17; 1s. 22. 4; Lam. 2. 18 ⁴ ch. 6. 28; 8. 21, 22 ⁵ Ps. 55. 6, 7; 120. 5, 6 ⁶ ch. 5. 7, 8; 23. 10; Hos. 4. 2 ⁷ ch. 5. 11; 12. 1, 6 ⁸ ver. 8; Ps. 64. 3, 1s. 59. 4 ⁹ ch. 4. 22 ¹⁰ ch. 5. 4, 5; 1 S. 2. 12; Hos. 4. 1 ¹¹ ver. 8; Ps. 12. 2; Prov. 26. 24, 25 ¹² ch. 12. 6 ¹³ Gen. 27. 35 ¹⁴ ch. 6. 28; Ps. 15. 3; Prov. 10. 18 ¹⁵ Mic. 6. 12

¹⁶ Or, because of

¹⁷ Or, ingathering of summer fruits

¹⁸ Or, healing ¹⁹ Or, perfected Heb. gone up

²⁰ Or, Oh that I were in the wilderness, in dc.

²¹ Or, faithfulness ²² Or, mock

Ruin and Exile threatened. Call for Mourning Women. The Knowledge of God is Man's Glory

they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they ^aweary themselves to commit iniquity. ⁶ Thy ^bhabitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they ^crefuse to know me, saith Jehovah.

⁷ Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and ^dtry them; for ^ehow ^felse should I do, because of the daughter of my people? ⁸ Their ^gtongue is a deadly arrow; it speaketh ^hdeceit: one ⁱ speaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in his heart he ^jlayeth wait for him. ⁹ Shall I not visit them for these things? saith Jehovah; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

¹⁰ For the ^kmountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the ^lwilderness a lamentation, because they are ^mburned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the ⁿbirds of the heavens and the beasts are fled, they are gone. ¹¹ And I will make Jerusalem ^oheaps, a dwelling-place of ^pjackals; and I will make the cities of Judah ^qdesolation, without inhabitant.

¹² Who is the ^rwise man, that may understand this? and ^swho is he to whom ^tthe mouth of Jehovah hath spoken, that he may declare it? ^uwherefore is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passeth through? ¹³ And Jehovah saith, Because they have ^vforsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein, ¹⁴ but have ^wwalked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the ^xBaalim, which their ^yfathers taught them; ¹⁵ therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of ^zgall to drink. ¹⁶ I will ^{aa}scatter them also among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send the ^{ab}sword after them, till I have consumed them.

¹⁷ Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the ^{ac}mourning women, that they may come; and send for the ^{ad}skilful women, that they may come: ¹⁸

¹ Or, poison

^a ch. 12. 13;
^b 61. 63, 64;
^c ch. 6. 27;
^d 8. 5; Ps.
120. 5, 6;
^e ch. 11. 10;
^f 13. 10, Job
21. 14, 15;
^g Jn. 3. 10, 20
^h ch. 6. 27;
ⁱ Is. 1. 25;
^j Mal. 3. 3
^k Jer. 11. 8
^l ver. 3
^m Ps. 12. 2
ⁿ Ps. 28. 3
^o ch. 5. 26
^p ch. 5. 9, 20;
^q Is. 1. 24
^r ch. 4. 24;
^s 7. 20
^t ch. 4. 26;
^u Hos. 4. 3
^v ch. 12. 4;
^w 10; Ezek.
14. 15; 29.
^x 11; 33. 28
^y ch. 4. 25;
^z 12. 4; Hos.
4. 3
^{aa} ch. 51. 37;
^{ab} Is. 25. 2
^{ac} Is. 13. 22;
^{ad} 34. 13
^{ae} ch. 4. 27;
^{af} 26. 9
^{ag} Ps. 107. 43;
^{ah} Hos. 14. 9
^{ai} ver. 20;
^{aj} ch. 23. 16
^{ak} ch. 23. 10;
^{al} Ps. 107. 34
^{am} ch. 5. 19;
^{an} 22. 9;
^{ao} 2 Chr. 7.
19; Ps. 89.
30
^{ap} ch. 7. 24;
^{aq} 11. 8;
^{ar} Rom. 1.
21-24
^{as} ch. 2. 8, 23;
^{at} 23. 27
^{au} Gal. 1. 14;
^{av} 1 Pet. 1. 18
^{aw} ch. 8. 14;
^{ax} 23. 16;
^{ay} Dt. 20. 15
^{az} ch. 13. 24;
^{ba} Lev. 26. 33;
^{bb} Dt. 28. 64
^{bc} ch. 44. 27
^{bd} Ezek. 6. 2,
12
^{be} 2 Chr. 35.
25; Eccl.
12. 5
^{bf} Am. 5. 16
^{bg} ver. 1; ch.
14. 17; Is.
22. 4
^{bh} ch. 7. 29;
^{bi} Ezek. 7.
16-18
^{bj} ch. 4. 13;
^{bk} Dt. 28. 29
^{bl} ch. 7. 16;
^{bm} 15. 1
^{bn} Is. 1. 3
^{bo} ch. 15. 7;
^{bp} 18. 21;
^{bq} 2 Chr. 36.
17; Ezek.
9. 5, 6; Am.
6. 9, 10
^{br} ch. 6. 11
^{bs} ch. 8. 2; 16.
4; 25. 33;
^{bt} Ps. 83. 10;
^{bu} Is. 5. 25
^{bv} Eccl. 9. 11;
^{bw} Is. 47. 10;
^{bx} Ezek. 28.
8-7

and let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our ^{ca}eyes may run down with tears, and our ^{cb}eyelids gush out with waters. ¹⁹ For a voice of ^{cc}wailing is heard out of Zion, ^{cd}How are we ruined! we are greatly confounded, because we have ^{ce}forsaken the land, because ^{cf}they have cast down our dwellings. ²⁰ Yet hear the word of Jehovah, O ye ^{cg}women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth; and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbor lamentation. ²¹ For ^{ch}death is come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces; to cut off the ^{ci}children from without, and the young men from the streets. ²² Speak, Thus saith Jehovah, The dead bodies of men shall fall as ^{cj}dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman; and none shall gather ^{ck}them.

²³ Thus saith Jehovah, ^{cl}Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the ^{cm}mighty man glory in his might, let not the ^{cn}rich man glory in his riches; ²⁴ but let him that glorieth ^{co}glory in this, that he hath understanding, and knoweth me, that I am Jehovah who ^{cp}exerciseth lovingkindness, justice, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I ^{cq}delight, saith Jehovah.

²⁵ Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will punish all them that are circumcised in ^{cr}their ^{cs}uncircumcision: ²⁶ Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and ^{ct}all that have the corners of ^{cu}their hair cut off, that dwell in the wilderness; for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are ^{cv}uncircumcised in heart.

10 Hear ye the word which Jehovah speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: ² Thus saith Jehovah, ³ Learn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the ⁴nations are dismayed at them. ³ For the ⁵customs of the peoples

¹ K. 20. 10, 11; Is. 10. 8-12 ² Job 31. 24, 25; Ps. 40. 4-9 ³ ch. 4. 2; Ps. 44. 8; Is. 41. 16, 1 Cor. 1. 31; 2 Cor. 10. 17; Gal. 6. 1 ⁴ Ex. 34. 6, 7; Ps. 36. 5, 7; 51. 1 ⁵ Is. 61. 8; Mic. 7. 18 ⁶ ch. 4. 4; Rom. 2. 8, 9 ⁷ ch. 25. 23 ⁸ ch. 4. 4; 6. 10; Lev. 28. 41; Ezek. 44. 7; Rom. 2. 28 ⁹ Lev. 18. 3, Dt. 12. 30 ¹⁰ Is. 47. 12-14

² Or, our dwellings have cast us out
³ Heb. statutes.

False Gods contrasted with Jehovah. Desolation bewailed and Mercy implored. Judah's Breach of the Covenant

are vanity; for ¹one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. ⁴They ^cdeck it with silver and with gold; they ^cfasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. ⁵They are like a ²palm-tree, of turned work, and ^cspeak not: they ^cmust needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they ^ccannot do evil, neither is it in them to do good.

⁶There is none like unto thee, O Jehovah; thou art ^cgreat, and thy name is great in might. ⁷Who should not fear thee, O ^cKing of the nations? for ³to thee doth it appertain; forasmuch as among all the ^c'wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like unto thee. ⁸But they are ^ctogether ^mbrutish and foolish: ^cthe instruction of idols! it is but a ^cstock. ⁹There is ^csilver beaten into plates, which is brought from ²Tarshish, and ^cgold from Uphaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of skilful ^cmen. ¹⁰But Jehovah is ^cthe ^ctrue God; he is the ^c'living God, and an ^ceverlasting King: at his wrath the ^cearth trembleth, and the nations are not able to ^cabide his indignation.

¹¹Thus shall ye say unto them, The ^c'gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, ^cthese shall ^cperish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

¹²He hath made the earth by his power, he hath ^cestablished the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he ^cstretched out the heavens. ¹³When he uttereth his ^c'voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the ^c'vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the ^c'wind out of his treasures. ¹⁴Every man ¹⁰is become ^c'brutish and is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image; for

^c ch. 14. 22
^b Is. 44. 9-20
^c ver. 14;
Is. 40. 19
^d Is. 40. 20;
41. 7

^c ver. 14;
Is. 46. 6, 7
^f Is. 46. 1, 7
^g Is. 41. 23,
24

^a Dt. 33. 26;
2 S. 7. 22
^c ch. 32. 18;
^d Ps. 48. 1;
96. 4; Is.
12. 6

^c Ps. 22. 28
^d Dan. 2. 27,
28; 1 Cor.
1. 10, 20

^m ver. 14;
ch. 4. 22;
6. 4, 21

ⁿ ch. 2. 27
^o Is. 40. 19
^p Ps. 72. 10;
Is. 23. 6

^q Dan. 10. 6
^r Ps. 115. 4
^s Is. 65. 16
^t ch. 4. 2

^c Ps. 10. 16;
29. 10
^u ch. 4. 24;
50. 49

^c Ps. 78. 7
^d Ps. 90. 5
^e Is. 2. 18;
Zeph. 2. 11

^c ch. 51. 16;
19; Job 38.
4-7; Ps.
148. 4, 6

^b Ps. 78. 69;
Is. 46. 18
^c Job 9. 8;
Is. 40. 22

^d Ps. 29. 3-9
^e Job 36. 27-
29
^f Ps. 135. 7
^g ver. 8; ch.
51. 17, 18

^a ch. 8. 19;
14. 22; Is.
41. 24

^c ch. 8. 12;
51. 18
^d ch. 51. 19;
Ps. 73. 26

^e ver. 12; Is.
46. 7
^f Dt. 32. 9

^g ch. 31. 35;
32. 18
^h Ezek. 12.
3-12

ⁱ Is. 25. 29
^j ch. 4. 31
^k Is. 14. 17
^l Ps. 30. 9;
Mic. 7. 9

^c ch. 4. 20;
Lam. 2. 4
^d ch. 31. 15;
Lam. 1. 6

^e Is. 51. 18
^f ver. 8; ch.
12. 10; Is.
60. 10-12

^g ch. 2. 8
^h ch. 23. 2
ⁱ ch. 4. 15
^j ch. 1. 14;
25. 9

^c ch. 9. 11;
49. 33
^d Prov. 20. 24
^e Is. 26. 7
^f Ps. 6. 1

^g Ps. 79. 6, 7;
Zeph. 3. 8
^h Zeph. 1. 6

his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. ¹⁵They are ^c'vanity, a work of ¹¹delusion: in the ^c'time of their visitation they shall perish. ¹⁶The ^c'portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the ^c'former of all things; and ^cIsrael is the tribe of his inheritance: ^c'Jehovah of hosts is his name.

¹⁷Gather up ¹²thy wares out of the land, ¹³O thou that abidest in the siege. ¹⁸For thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ²sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may ¹⁴feel it.

¹⁹Woe is me because of my hurt! my ^c'wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is my ¹⁵'grief, and I ^c'must bear it. ²⁰My ^c'tent is destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my ^c'children are gone forth from me, and they are not: there is ^c'none to spread my tent any more, and to set up my curtains. ²¹For the shepherds are become ^c'brutish, and have ^c'not inquired of Jehovah: therefore they have not ¹⁶'prospered, and ^c'all their flocks are scattered. ²²The voice of ^c'tidings, behold, it cometh, and a great commotion ^c'out of the north country, to ^c'make the cities of Judah a desolation, a dwelling-place of jackals.

²³O Jehovah, I know that the ^c'way of man is not in himself; it is ^c'not in man that walketh to direct his steps. ²⁴O Jehovah, ^c'correct me, but in ¹⁷'measure; not in thine anger, lest thou ¹⁸'bring me to nothing. ²⁵Pour out thy wrath upon the nations that know thee not, and upon the families that ^c'call not on thy name; for they have ^c'devoured Jacob, yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his ¹⁹habitation.

11 The word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, ²Hear ye the words of this ^c'covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; ³and say thou unto

^c ch. 8. 16; 50. 7, 17 ^c ver. 6 ^c Ex. 19. 5

¹ Or, it is but a tree which one cutteth
² Or, pillar ³ Or, it beseegeth thee
⁴ Or, through one thing
⁵ Or, the stock is a doctrine of vanities
⁶ Or, God in truth ⁷ This verse is in Aramaic.
⁸ Or, they shall . . . under these heavens
⁹ Or, at the sound of his giving an abundance of waters . . . when he causeth &c. (or, he causeth &c.)
¹⁰ Or, is too brutish to know

¹¹ Or, mockery
¹² Or, thy bundle from the ground
¹³ Or, O inhabitant (Heb. inhabitress) of the fortress
¹⁴ Heb. And.
¹⁵ Or, sickness
¹⁶ Or, dealt wisely
¹⁷ Heb. judgment.
¹⁸ Heb. diminish me.
¹⁹ Or, pasture

Judah's Breach of God's Covenant reproved, and Punishment threatened. A Plot against Jeremiah

them, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: "Cursed be the man that heareth not the words of this covenant, 4 which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God; 5 that I may establish the oath which I swear unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as at this day. Then answered I, and said, Amen, O Jehovah.

6 And Jehovah said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. 7 For earnestly I protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. 8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I brought upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

9 And Jehovah said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear my words; and they are gone after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. 11 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and they shall cry unto me, but I will not hearken unto them. 12 Then shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go and cry unto the gods unto which they offer incense: but they will not save them at all in the time of their trouble. 13 For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to the shameful thing,

ch. 17. 5;
Dt. 27. 26;
Gal. 3. 10

b ch. 31. 32;
Ex. 24. 3-8
Dt. 4. 20;

1 K. 8. 51
ch. 7. 23;
24. 13; 1 Pt.

11. 27
ch. 24. 7;
Zech. 8. 8

f ch. 32. 22;
Ex. 13. 5;
Dt. 7. 12

g ch. 28. 6
h ch. 3. 12;
7. 2

i ver. 2
1 S. 8. 9
ver. 4; Ex.

15. 26
m ch. 7. 25;
2 Chr. 30.

15
n ver. 4
ch. 7. 21;

9. 14; 35.
16; Ezek.
20. 8

o Lev. 26. 14-43
q Ezek. 22.
25; Hos.

6. 9
r ch. 3. 10.
11; 1 S. 15.

11
s ch. 13. 10;
Dt. 9. 7;

Ps. 78. 8-10
Judg. 2.
11-13

t ch. 3. 0-11;
Ezek. 16.
60; Hos. 6.

7; 8. 1;
ver. 17;
ch. 6. 19;

2 K. 23. 16
u ch. 25. 35;
Is. 21. 17;

v ver. 14;
ch. 14. 12
w ch. 41. 17;

Dt. 32. 37
x ch. 2. 28;
2 K. 23. 13

y ch. 7. 9
z ch. 7. 16;
14. 11; Ex.

32. 10
aa ver. 11;
Ps. 66. 18;

Hos. 5. 6
ab ch. 12. 7
ac ch. 13. 27

ad ch. 4. 22
ae Pa. 62. 8
af Ps. 83. 2

ag ch. 21. 14;
Ps. 80. 10,
15. 27. 11

ah ch. 2. 21;
12. 2
ai ch. 1. 14;

aj ch. 10. 11;
19. 16
ak ver. 13;

al ch. 7. 9;
32. 29
am 1 S. 23. 11;

an 12. 2 K.
6. 9, 10;
Ezek. 8. 6

ao Is. 63. 7
ap ch. 18. 18;
20. 10

aq Ps. 83. 4;
Is. 53. 8
ar Job 28. 13;

as Ps. 62. 5
at Ps. 109. 18

even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me because of their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in my house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest. 16 Jehovah called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair with goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken. 17 For Jehovah of hosts, who planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, because of the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have wrought for themselves in provoking me to anger by offering incense unto Baal.

18 And Jehovah gave me knowledge of it, and I knew it: then thou showedst me their doings. 19 But I was like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered. 20 But, O Jehovah of hosts, who judgest righteously, who triest the heart and the mind, I shall see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause. 21 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Thou shalt not prophesy in the name of Jehovah, that thou die not by our hand; 22 therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine; 23 and there shall be no remnant unto them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

ch. 20. 12; Gen. 18. 25 ch. 17. 10; Ps. 7. 9 ch. 1. 1 ch. 12. 5, 6; 20. 10 ch. 26. 8; 38. 4 ch. 21. 14 ch. 18. 21; 2 Chr. 36. 17 ch. 6. 9 ch. 23. 12; Hos. 9. 7; Mic. 7. 4

³ The text is obscure. The Sept. has: Shall vows and holy flesh take away from thee thy uncleanness, or shall thou escape by these?

⁴ Or, when thine evil cometh

⁵ Heb. bread.

⁶ Heb. visit upon.

⁷ Heb. reins.

⁸ Or, in the year

¹ Heb. evil.

² Heb. shame.

Jeremiah's Complaint. Jehovah's Answer. Jehovah's Judgments on Judah and her Enemies. Sign of a marred Girdle

12 "Righteous art thou, O Jehovah, when I contend with thee; yet would I ¹²reason the cause with thee: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they at ease that deal very treacherously? 2 Thou hast^a planted them, yea, they have taken root; they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art^a near in their mouth, and far from their^a heart. 3 But thou, O Jehovah, knowest me; thou seest me, and^a triest my heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and^a prepare them for the day of slaughter. 4 How long shall the^a land mourn, and the^a herbs of the whole country wither? for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, the^a beasts are consumed, and the^a birds; because they said, He shall not see our latter^a end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou^a contend with horses? and though in a land of peace thou art secure, yet how wilt thou do in the^a pride of the Jordan? 6 For even thy^a brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; even they have cried aloud after thee: believe them not, though they speak^a fair words unto thee.

7 I have^a forsaken my house, I have cast off my heritage; I have given the dearly^a beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. 8 My heritage is become unto me as a lion in the forest: she hath^a uttered her voice against me; therefore I have^a hated her. 9 Is my heritage unto me as a speckled bird of prey? are the^a birds of prey against her round about? go ye, assemble all the^a beasts of the field, bring them to devour. 10 Many shepherds have^a destroyed my^a vineyard, they have^a trodden my^a portion under foot, they have made my^a pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. 11 They have made it a desolation; it^a mourneth unto me, being desolate; the^a whole land is made desolate, because no man^a layeth it to heart. 12 Destroyers are come upon all the^a bare heights in the wilderness; for the^a sword

^a ch. 11. 20; Ezer. 9. 16; Ps. 129. 4

^b Job 18. 3; ch. 5. 27, 28; Hab. 1. 4; Mal. 3. 16

^c ch. 3. 7, 20; 6. 11

^d ch. 11. 17; 46. 4; Ezek. 17. 5-10

^e ch. 3. 10; Is. 29. 13; Ezek. 33. 31; Tit. 1. 16

^f Ps. 139. 1-4; ch. 11. 20; Ps. 7. 9; 11. 5

^g ch. 17. 18; 18. 21-23; 50. 27

^h ch. 4. 28; 9. 10; 23. 10

ⁱ Joel 1. 10-17

^j Hos. 4. 3; Hab. 3. 17

^k ch. 4. 25; ch. 5. 31; Ezek. 7. 2

^l ch. 26. 8; 36. 20; 38. 4-6

^m ch. 49. 10; 50. 44

ⁿ ch. 9. 4, 6; Gen. 37. 4-11; Job 6. 15; Ps. 69. 8

^o Ps. 12. 2; Prov. 26. 25

^p ch. 7. 20; Is. 23. 39; Is. 2. 6

^q ch. 11. 15; Lam. 2. 1; Hos. 11. 1-8

^r Is. 59. 13

^s Hos. 9. 15; Am. 6. 8

^t 2 K. 24. 2; Ezek. 23. 22-26

^u ch. 7. 33; 16. 3. 34. 20. Is. 58. 9

^v ch. 23. 1

^w Ps. 80. 8-16; Is. 6. 1-7

^x Is. 63. 18; ch. 3. 19; Lam. 1. 10

^y ver. 4; ch. 14. 2; 23. 10

^z ch. 4. 20; 27. 25. 11

^{aa} Is. 42. 25

^{ab} ch. 3. 2, 21

^{ac} ch. 47. 6; Is. 34. 6

^{ad} Am. 9. 4

^{ae} ch. 16. 5; 30. 5

^{af} Lev. 28. 16; Dt. 28. 38; Mic. 6. 15; Hag. 1. 6

^{ag} ch. 9. 6; Is. 55. 2

^{ah} ch. 17. 10

^{ai} ch. 4. 26; 25. 37, 38

^{aj} ch. 49. 1; 7. Zeph. 2. 8-10

^{ak} ch. 2. 3; 50. 11, 12;

of Jehovah devoureth from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh hath^a peace. 13 They have^a sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have^a put themselves to pain, and profit nothing: and^a ye shall be ashamed of your^a fruits, because of the^a fierce anger of Jehovah.

14 Thus saith Jehovah against all mine^a evil neighbors, that^a touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will^a pluck up the house of Judah from among them. 15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will^a return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. 16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently^a learn the ways of my people, to^a swear by my name, As Jehovah liveth; even as they taught my people to^a swear by Baal; then shall they be^a built up in the midst of my people. 17 But if they will not hear, then will I^a pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith Jehovah.

13 Thus said Jehovah unto me, Go, and^a buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. 2 So I bought a girdle according to the^a word of Jehovah, and put it upon my loins. 3 And the word of Jehovah came unto me the second time, saying, 4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to the^a Euphrates, and hide it there in a cleft of the rock. 5 So I went, and hid it by the Euphrates, as Jehovah commanded me. 6 And it came to pass after many days, that Jehovah said unto me, Arise, go to the Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. 7 Then I went to the Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

Zech. 2. 8 "Dt. 80. 3; Ps. 106. 47; Is. 11. 11-16
"ch. 48. 47; 49. 6, 39 "Is. 42. 6; 48. 6 "ch. 4. 2
"ch. 5. 7; Josh. 23. 7 "ch. 3. 17; 4. 2; 16. 19
"Ps. 2. 8-12; Is. 60. 12 "ver. 11; ch. 19. 1; 27. 2;
Ezek. 4. 1 "Is. 20. 2; Ezek. 2. 8 "ch. 51. 63 "Ex. 39. 42, 43; 40. 10

^a Or, be ye ashamed. Or, they shall be ashamed

¹ Heb. speak of judgments. ² Heb. reins.
³ Heb. sanctify. ⁴ Or, swelling
⁵ Heb. good things.

Sign of a Full Bottle. Captivity threatened for Judah's Wickedness. A Drought, and a Prayer for Mercy

8 Then the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 9 Thus saith Jehovah, After this manner will I mar the ^apride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10 This evil people, that ^brefuse to hear my words, that walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is profitable for nothing. 11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to ^ccleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith Jehovah; that they may be unto me ^dfor a people, and ^efor a name, and ^ffor a praise, and for a glory: but they ^gwould not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Every ^hbottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every ⁱbottle shall be filled with wine? 13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit ^jupon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with ^kdrunkenness. 14 And I will ^ldash them one against another, even the ^mfathers and the sons together, saith Jehovah: I will ⁿnot pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not ^oproud; for Jehovah hath spoken. 16 ^pGive glory to Jehovah your God, before ^qhe ^rcause darkness, and before your ^sfeet stumble upon the ^tdark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into ^uthe ^vshadow of death, and make it gross darkness. 17 But ^wif ye will not hear it, my soul shall ^xweep in secret for ^yyour pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because ^zJehovah's flock is taken captive.

18 Say thou unto the ^aking and to the queen-mother, ^bHumble yourselves, sit down; for your ^cheadtires are come down, even ^dthe crown of your glory. 19 The ^ecities of the South are shut up,

¹ Or, jar. ² Heb. for David upon his throne.

³ Or, it grow dark.

⁴ Heb. mountains of twilight.

⁵ Or, deep darkness. ⁶ Or, Sit ye down low.

⁷ Or, your beautiful crown.

^a ver. 16-17;

^b Lev. 20. 10,

^c Is. 2. 10-17,

^d 23. 9,

^e Zeph. 3. 11

^f ch. 11. 8,

^g 10, Num.

^h 14. 11;

ⁱ 2 Chr. 36.

^j 16, 16

^k Ex. 19. 5,

^l 6, Dt. 32.

^m 10, 11

ⁿ d ch. 7. 23

^o ch. 32. 20

^p ch. 33. 9;

^q Is. 43. 21

^r ch. 7. 13, 24,

^s 20; Ps. 81.

^t 11

^u ch. 25. 27;

^v 61. 57; Ps.

^w 60. 3; 75. 8

^x ch. 19. 9-

^y 11; Is. 9.

^z 20, 21

^a ch. 6. 21;

^b Ezek. 6. 10

^c ch. 16. 5;

^d 21. 7, Dt.

^e 29. 20; Is.

^f 27. 11

^g Prov. 16.

^h 5; Is. 23.

ⁱ 14-22

^j Ps. 96. 8

^k Is. 5. 30;

^l 59. 9, Am.

^m 5. 18

ⁿ ch. 23. 12;

^o Prov. 4. 19

^p ch. 2. 5;

^q Ps. 107.

^r 10, 14

^s Mal. 2. 2

^t ch. 9. 1, 11.

^u 17, Ps. 110.

^v 136; Lk.

^w 19. 41, 42

^x ch. 23. 1, 2;

^y Ps. 80. 1

^z ch. 22. 26;

^a 2 K. 24. 12,

^b 16

^c 2 Chr. 33.

^d 12, 19

^e Ex. 39. 28;

^f Is. 3. 20;

^g Ezek. 24.

^h 17, 23; 44.

ⁱ 18

^j ch. 32. 44

^k ch. 20. 4;

^l 62. 27-30

^m ch. 1. 15;

ⁿ 6. 22; Hab.

^o 1. 6

^p ver. 17;

^q ch. 23. 2

^r ch. 5. 31

^s d ch. 2. 26;

^t 38. 22

^u ch. 4. 31;

^v Is. 13. 8

^w Dt. 7. 17

^x ch. 5. 19;

^y 16, 10

^z ch. 2. 17-

^a 10; 9. 2-9

^b Prov. 27.

^c 22; Is. 1.

^d 6; Mt. 19.

^e 24

^f ch. 4. 22;

^g 9. 6

^h ch. 9. 16;

ⁱ Lev. 26.

^j 33; Ezek.

^k 5. 2, 12

^l ch. 4. 11;

^m 18. 17

ⁿ Ps. 11. 6;

^o Mt. 24. 51

^p ch. 2. 32;

and there is none to open them: ^aJudah is carried away captive, all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that ^bcome from the north; where is the ^cflock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? 21 ^dWhat wilt thou say, when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be ^efriends to thee? shall not ^fsorrows take hold of thee, as of a woman in travail? 22 And if thou ^gsay in thy heart, ^hWherefore are these things come upon me? for the ⁱgreatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts uncovered, and thy heels suffer violence. 23 ^jCan the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also ^kdo good, that are ^laccustomed to do evil. 24 Therefore will I ^mscatter them, as the stubble that passeth away, ⁿby the ^owind of the wilderness. 25 This is thy ^plot, the portion measured unto thee from me, saith Jehovah; because thou hast ^qforgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. 26 Therefore will I also ^runcover thy skirts ^supon thy face, and thy shame shall appear. 27 I have seen thine abominations, even thine ^tadulteries, and thy neighings, the ^ulewdness of thy whoredom, on the ^vhills in the field. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not be ^wmade clean; how ^xlong shall it yet be?

14 The word of Jehovah that came to Jeremiah concerning the ^adrought.

2 Judah ^bmourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they sit ^cin black upon the ground; and the ^dcry of Jerusalem is gone up. 3 And their nobles ^esend their ^flittle ones ^gto the waters: they come to the ^hcisterns, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty; they are ⁱput to shame and confounded, and ^jcover their

3. 21; Ps. 9. 17; 106. 21, 22 ^p Lam. 1. 8 ^q ch. 5. 7, 8

^r ch. 11. 15 ^s ch. 2. 20 ^t ch. 4. 14; Ezek. 24. 13

^u Prov. 1. 22; Hos. 8. 5 ^v ch. 17. 8 ^w ch. 4. 28; Is.

3. 28; Joel 1. 10 ^x ch. 8. 21 ^y ch. 11. 11; 46. 12;

Zech. 7. 13 ^z 1 K. 18. 6 ^a ch. 2. 13; 2 K. 18. 31

^b Job 6. 20; Ps. 40. 14 ^c 2 S. 16. 30

^d Or, What wilt thou say, when he shall visit

thee, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them

against thee, even thy friends to be head over

thine?

^e Or, multitude

^f Or, before

^g Or, inferior

^h Or, unto

ⁱ Or, for water

Jehovah declares Intercession to be useless. An Expostulation and a Confession. Jehovah inexorable

heads. 4 Because of the ^aground which is ¹cracked, for that ^bno rain hath been in the land, the ^cplowmen are put to shame, they ^dcover their heads. 5 Yea, the hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh *her young*, because there is ^eno grass. 6 And the ^fwild asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like ^gjackals; their eyes fail, because there is ^hno herbage.

7 Though our ⁱiniquities testify against us, work thou ^jfor thy name's sake, O Jehovah; for our ^kbackslidings are many; we have ^lsinned against thee. 8 O thou ^mhope of Israel, the ⁿSaviour thereof in the ^otime of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a sojourner in the land, and as a wayfaring man that ^pturneth aside to tarry for a night? 9 Why should'est thou be as a man affrighted, as a mighty man that ^qcannot save? Yet ^rthou, O Jehovah, art in the midst of us, and we are ^scalled by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith Jehovah unto this people, Even so have they ^tloved to wander; they have not ^urefrained their feet: therefore Jehovah doth ^vnot accept them; now will he ^wremember their iniquity, and visit their sins. 11 And Jehovah said unto me, ^xPray not for this people for *their good*. 12 When they fast, I will ^ynot hear their cry; and when they offer ^zburnt-offering and meal-offering, I will not accept them; but I will ^aconsume them by the ^bsword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord Jehovah! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye ^cshall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you ^dassured ^epeace in this place. 14 Then Jehovah said unto me, The ^fprophets prophesy lies in my name; I ^gsent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake I unto them: they prophesy unto you a ^hlying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart. 15 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet ⁱthey say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By ^jsword and famine

^a Joel 1. 19,

^b ch. 3. 3

^c Joel 1. 11

^d ver. 3

^e Is. 15. 6

^f ch. 2. 24;

^g Job 39. 5, 6

^h Joel 1. 18

ⁱ Is. 59. 12;

^j Hos. 6. 5

^k ver. 21

^l ch. 5. 6;

^m 8. 6

ⁿ ver. 20;

^o ch. 3. 25;

^p 8. 14

^q ch. 17. 13

^r Is. 43. 3;

^s 63. 8

^t Ps. 9. 9;

^u 50. 15

^v Num. 11.

^w 23. Is. 50. 2

^x ch. 8. 19;

^y Ps. 40. 6

^z ch. 15. 10;

^a Is. 63. 19

^b ch. 2. 25;

^c 3. 13

^d Ps. 119. 101

^e ch. 6. 20;

^f Am. 5. 22

^g ch. 44. 21-

^h 23; Hos. 8.

ⁱ 13

^j ch. 7. 16;

^k 11. 14; ^l Ex.

^m 32. 10

ⁿ ch. 11. 11;

^o Is. 1. 16

^p ch. 6. 20;

^q 7. 21

^r ch. 8. 13

^s ch. 21. 9

^t ch. 5. 12;

^u 23. 17

^v ch. 6. 14;

^w 8. 11

^x ch. 5. 31;

^y 23. 25

^z ch. 23. 21,

^a 32, 27. 16,

^b ch. 23. 16,

^c 20; 27. 9,

^d 10; Ezek.

^e 12. 24

^f ch. 5. 12

^g Ezek. 14.

^h 10

ⁱ ch. 6. 11;

^j Is. 9. 10;

^k Mt. 15. 14

^l ch. 7. 33;

^m 15. 2, 3;

ⁿ Ps. 79. 2, 3

^o ch. 8. 1, 2

^p ch. 13. 22-

^q 26; Prov.

^r 1. 31

^s ch. 9. 1;

^t 13. 17

^u ch. 8. 21;

^v Is. 37. 22;

^w Lam. 1. 15;

^x 2. 13

^y ch. 10. 19;

^z 30. 14, 15

^a ch. 6. 25;

^b Lam. 1. 20;

^c Ezek. 7. 16

^d ch. 6. 13;

^e 8. 10

^f ch. 2. 8;

^g 6. 6

^h ch. 6. 30;

ⁱ 7. 29; 12. 7

^j ch. 30. 13

^k ch. 8. 16;

^l Job 30. 26;

^m 1 Th. 6. 3

ⁿ ch. 3. 25;

^o Neh. 9. 2;

^p Ps. 52. 6

shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the ^apeople to whom they prophesy shall be ^bcast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to ^cbury them — them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will ^dpour their wickedness upon them.

17 And thou shalt say this word unto them, ^eLet mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin ^fdaughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very ^ggrievous wound. 18 If I ^hgo forth into the field, then, behold, the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then, behold, ⁱthey that are sick with famine! for ^jboth the prophet and the priest ^kgo about ^lin the land, and ^mhave no knowledge.

19 Hast thou utterly ⁿrejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is ^ono healing for us! ^pWe looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and, behold, dismay! 20 We ^qacknowledge, O Jehovah, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers; for we have ^rsinned against thee. 21 Do not ^sabhor us, ^tfor thy name's sake; do not disgrace the ^uthrone of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us. 22 Are there any among the ^vvanities of the nations that can ^wcause rain? or can the heavens give showers? ^xart not thou he, O Jehovah our God? therefore we will ^ywait for thee; for thou hast ^zmade all these things.

15. Then said Jehovah unto me, ^aThough ^bMoses and ^cSamuel ^dstood before me, yet my mind would not be toward this people: ^ecast them out of my sight, and let them ^fgo forth. 2 And it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith Jehovah: Such as ^gare for death, to death; and such as

^a ver. 7; ch. 8. 14 ^b ver. 7; Ps. 25. 11 ^c ch. 3. 17; 17. 12 ^d ch. 10. 3; Is. 41. 20 ^e ch. 6. 24; 1 K. 17. 1 ^f Is. 41. 4; 43. 10 ^g Lam. 3. 26 ^h Ps. 69. 8; Ezek. 14. 14, 20 ⁱ Ex. 32. 11-14; Num. 14. 13-20; Ps. 104. 20 ^j 1 S. 7. 9; 12. 23 ^k ver. 19; ch. 18. 20; 35. 19 ^l ch. 7. 16; 10. 18; 62. 3, 2 K. 17. 20 ^m ch. 10. 20 ⁿ ch. 14. 12; 24. 10; 43. 11; Ezek. 6. 2, 12

^o Heb. the sicknesses of famine. ^p Or, traffic ^q Or, into a land that they know not ^r Or, know ^s Or, condemn ^t Or, done

¹ Or, dismayed ² Or, spreadeth his tent ³ Or, the crocodile ⁴ Heb. peace of truth.

Vengeance denounced. Jeremiah's Complaints and Jehovah's Answers. Grievous Distresses foretold

are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity. 3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith Jehovah: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the birds of the heavens, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and to destroy. 4 And I will cause them to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who will have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who will bemoan thee? or who will turn aside to ask of thy welfare? 6 Thou hast rejected me, saith Jehovah, thou art gone backward: therefore have I stretched out my hand against thee, and destroyed thee; I am weary with repenting. 7 And I have winnowed them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved them of children, I have destroyed my people; they returned not from their ways. 8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the sea; I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a destroyer at noonday: I have caused anguish and terrors to fall upon her suddenly. 9 She that hath borne seven languisheth; she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day; she hath been put to shame and confounded; and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith Jehovah.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have not lent, neither have men lent to me; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 Jehovah said, Verily I will strengthen thee for good; verily I will cause the enemy to make supplication unto thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction. 12 Can one break iron, even iron from the north, and brass? 13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give for a spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in

all thy borders. 14 And I will make them to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not; for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O Jehovah, thou knowest; remember me, and visit me, and avenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered reproach. 16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy words were unto me a joy and the rejoicing of my heart: for I am called by thy name, O Jehovah, God of hosts. 17 I sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand; for thou hast filled me with indignation. 18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou indeed be unto me as a deceitful brook, as waters that fail?

19 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, that thou mayest stand before me; and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: they shall return unto thee, but thou shalt not return unto them. 20 And I will make thee unto this people a fortified brazen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith Jehovah. 21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

16 The word of Jehovah came also unto me, saying, 2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters, in this place. 3 For thus saith Jehovah concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this

Ezek. 22. 26; 44. 23. ch. 1. 18, 19; d. 27; Ezek. 3. 9. ver. 15; ch. 1. 3, 19; Ps. 46. 7; Is. 41. 10. ch. 20. 13; Is. 32. 11, 12; Gen. 48. 16; Ps. 37. 40. ch. 31. 11; 50. 34; Is. 49. 26; 50. 16. ch. 1. 2, 4; 2. 1. 1 Cor. 7. 26. ch. 6. 11. ch. 15. 8. ch. 6. 21.

7 Or, I will make thine enemies to pass into thee.
8 Heb. are not sure.

Grievous Distresses foretold. Restoration to be preceded by Punishment. *Judah's Sin-indelible*

land: 4 They shall ^adie ¹grievous deaths: they shall ^bnot be lamented, neither shall they be buried; they shall be as ^cdung upon the face of the ground; and they shall be ^dconsumed by the sword, and by famine; and their dead bodies shall be food for the ^ebirds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith Jehovah, Enter not into the house of ^fmourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them; for I have taken away my ^gpeace from this people, saith Jehovah, even ^hlovingkindness and tender mercies. 6 Both ⁱgreat and small shall die in this land; they shall not be ^jburied, neither shall men lament for them, nor ^kcut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them; 7 neither shall men ^lbreak bread for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. 8 And thou shalt ^mnot go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink. 9 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will ⁿcause to cease out of this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, ^oWherefore hath Jehovah pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against Jehovah our God? 11 then shalt thou say unto them, ^pBecause your fathers have forsaken me, saith Jehovah, and have walked after ^qother gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; 12 and ye have done evil ^rmore than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the ^sstubbornness of his ^tevil heart, so that ye hearken not unto me: 13 therefore will I ^ucast you forth out of this land into the ^vland that ye have not known, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye ^wserve other gods day and

^a ch. 15. 2
^b ch. 25. 33
^c ch. 9. 22;
25. 33; Ps.
83. 10
^d ch. 14. 15;
44. 12, 27
^e ch. 15. 3;
34. 20; Ps.
70. 2; Is.
18. 6
^f Ezek. 12. 12;
15. 1-4
^g ch. 13. 14;
Is. 27. 11;
Ps. 25. 6
^h Chr. 36.
17; Ezek.
9. 6
ⁱ ver. 4
^j ch. 41. 5;
47. 6; Dt.
14. 1
^k Dt. 20. 14;
Ezek. 24.
17; 1 Mos.
9. 4
^l ch. 15. 17;
Eccl. 7.
2-4; Is. 22.
12-14; Am.
6. 4-6
^m ch. 7. 34;
25. 10;
Hos. 2. 11
ⁿ ch. 5. 19;
13. 22;
Dt. 20. 24;
26; 1 K. 8.
9, 9
^o ch. 5. 7-9;
Neh. 9.
20-29; Ps.
100. 35-41
^p ch. 8. 2;
Ezek. 11.
21; 1 Pet.
4. 3
^q ch. 7. 20
^r ch. 7. 24;
9. 14; 13.
10; 1 S. 15.
23
^s Eccl. 9. 3;
Mk. 7. 21
^t ch. 15. 1;
Dt. 4. 28;
27; 2 Chr.
7. 20
^u ch. 15. 14;
17. 4
^v ch. 5. 19;
Dt. 4. 28;
23. 36

^w ver. 5
^x ch. 23. 7, 8;
Is. 43. 18,
19; Hos. 3.
4, 5
^y Ex. 20. 2;
Dt. 15. 15
^z ch. 3. 18;
24. 6; Ps.
106. 47; Is.
11. 11-16;
14. 1
^{aa} Am. 4. 2;
Hab. 1. 14,
15
^{ab} 1 S. 26. 20;
Mic. 7. 2
^{ac} Is. 2. 21;
Am. 9. 1-3
^{ad} ch. 23. 24;
32. 19; Ps.
90. 8; Lk.
12. 2;
1 Cor. 4. 5;
Heb. 4. 13
^{ae} ch. 2. 22
^{af} ch. 17. 18;
Rev. 18. 6

night; ^{ag}for I will show you ^{ah}no favor.

14 ^{ai}Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that it shall no more be said, As Jehovah liveth, that ^{aj}brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 15 but, As Jehovah liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the ^{ak}land of the north, and from all the countries whither he had driven them: And I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many ^{al}fishers, saith Jehovah, and they shall fish them up; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall ^{am}hunt them ^{an}from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the ^{ao}clefts of the rocks. 17 ^{ap}For mine eyes are upon all their ways; they are not hid from my face, ^{aq}neither is their iniquity concealed from mine eyes. 18 And first I will ^{ar}recompense their iniquity and their sin double, ^{as}because they have ^{at}polluted my land with the ^{au}carcasses of their detestable things, and have filled mine inheritance with their abominations.

19 O Jehovah, my ^{av}strength, and my ^{aw}stronghold, and my ^{ax}refuge in the day of affliction; unto thee shall the ^{ay}nations come from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but ^{az}lies, even vanity and things wherein there is no profit. 20 Shall a man make unto himself gods, which yet are ^{ba}no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, ^{bb}this once will I ^{bc}cause them to know my hand and my might; and they shall know that ^{bd}my name is Jehovah.

17 The ^{be}sin of Judah is written with a ^{bf}pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is ^{bg}graven upon the tablet of their heart, and upon the horns of ^{bh}your

^{bi} ch. 2. 7; 3. 9; Num. 35. 33, 34 ^{bj} ch. 7. 30; Ezek. 11. 18, 21 ^{bk} ch. 16. 11; Ps. 18. 1, 2; 27. 1 ^{bl} Ps. 28. 1, ref. ^{bm} Ps. 14. 6 ^{bn} ch. 3. 17; ^{bo} ch. 10. 14; 14. 22; Is. 44. 20; Hab. 2. 18, 19 ^{bp} ch. 2. 11; 6. 7; Ps. 115. 4-8; Is. 37. 19; Hos. 8. 4-6 ^{bq} Ps. 9. 16 ^{br} ch. 33. 2; ^{bs} Ps. 83. 18; Is. 43. 3; Am. 9. 8 ^{bt} ch. 2. 22; 4. 1 ^{bu} Job 19. 24 ^{bv} Prov. 3. 3; 7. 3; Is. 49. 16; 2 Cor. 3. 3

2 Or, where

3 Or, because they have polluted my land: they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable things and their abominations

4 Another reading is, their.

1 Heb. deaths of stickiness

Jehovah alone to be trusted. The Prophet prays for Protection. The Sabbath must be hallowed

altars; 2 whilst their children remember their altars and their Asherim by the green trees upon the high hills. 3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, and thy high places, because of sin, throughout all thy borders. 4 And thou, even of thyself, shalt discontinue from thy heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith Jehovah: "Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from Jehovah. 6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not inhabited. 7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in Jehovah, and whose trust Jehovah is. 8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, that spreadeth out its roots by the river, and shall not fear when heat cometh, but its leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is exceedingly corrupt: who can know it? 10 I, Jehovah, search the mind, I try the heart, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings. 11 As the partridge that sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid, so is he that getteth riches, and not by right; in the midst of his ways they shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.

12 A glorious throne, set on high from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary. 13 O Jehovah, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be put to shame. They that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken Jehovah, the fountain of living waters. 14 Heal me, O Jehovah, and I shall be healed; save

ch. 7. 18
Ex. 34. 13
ch. 3. 0
ch. 26. 18;
Mic. 3. 12
ch. 15. 12;
20. 6; 2 K.
24. 13; Jer.
39. 4-6
ch. 12. 7;
Lam. 6. 2
ch. 15. 14;
21. 12, 13;
Dt. 28. 46;
Is. 14. 3
ch. 7. 29;
15. 14; Is.
6. 25
Ps. 146. 3;
Is. 2. 22;
30. 1;
Ezek. 29.
6, 7
2 Chr. 32.
8; Is. 31. 3
ch. 48. 6
Dt. 20. 23;
Jeb. 39. 6
Ps. 34. 8;
84. 12
Ps. 40. 4
Ps. 1. 3;
92. 12-14;
Ezek. 31.
3-9
ch. 14. 1-6
Mk. 7. 21,
22; Rom.
7. 11; Eph.
4. 22
Eccl. 9. 3;
Is. 1. 6;
6. 10; Mt.
13. 15; Mk.
2. 17; Rom.
1. 21
ch. 11. 20;
20. 12; 1 S.
16. 7; Rom.
8. 27
ch. 6. 13;
8. 10; 22.
13, 17
ch. 3. 17;
14. 21
ch. 14. 8;
60. 7
ver. 6;
Ps. 73. 27
ch. 2. 13, 17
ch. 30. 17;
31. 6
Ps. 64. 1;
63. 6

me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise. 15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of Jehovah? let it come now. 16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a shepherd after thee; neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was before thy face. 17 Be not a terror unto me: thou art my refuge in the day of evil. 18 Let them be put to shame that persecute me, but let not me be put to shame; let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed; bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus said Jehovah unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; 20 and say unto them, Hear ye the word of Jehovah, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: 21 Thus saith Jehovah, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; 22 neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work: but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers. 23 But they hearkened not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith Jehovah, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; 25 then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of

5. 9-12; Ex. 16. 23-29; 20. 8-10; Dt. 5. 12-14; Is. 56. 2-6; 58. 13; Ex. 31. 13-17; Ezek. 20. 12; Zech. 1. 4; ch. 7. 24, 28; 11. 10; ch. 7. 20; 19. 15; Prov. 29. 1; Ex. 15. 26; Dt. 11. 19; Is. 21. 7; 66. 2; ver. 21, 22; Ex. 20. 8-11; Ezek. 20. 20; ch. 22. 4; ch. 33. 15, 17, 21; 2 S. 7. 16; Is. 9. 7; Lk. 1. 32

Dt. 10. 21;
Ps. 100. 1;
Is. 5. 19;
Am. 6. 18
ch. 1. 6;
20. 9
ch. 12. 3
Ps. 83. 15
ch. 10. 19;
Nah. 1. 7
ver. 13;
ch. 20. 11;
Ps. 35. 4, 26
ch. 1. 17
Ps. 35. 8
ch. 16. 18
ch. 7. 2;
20. 2
ch. 19. 3;
4; Ps. 49.
1, 2; Hos.
5. 1; Am.
4. 1
Dt. 4. 9,
16, 23; Mk.
4. 24
Num. 15.
32-36;
Neh. 13.
16-21; Jn.

Some ancient versions read, the judgment day of man.
Heb. break them with a double breach.
Or, the common people See ch. 26. 23.
Or, for your life's sake

1 Or, a tamarisk

2 According to another reading, see.

3 Heb. reins.

4 Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth

5 Or, he shall leave them

A Lesson from the Potter's Vessel. Israel to be scattered. Jeremiah prays against his Enemies

Jerusalem; and this city shall ¹remain for ever. 26 And they shall come from the ²cities of Judah, and from the places round about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the ³lowland, and from the hill-country, and from the ⁴South, bringing ⁵burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meal-offerings, and frankincense, and ⁶bringing sacrifices of thanksgiving, unto the house of Jehovah. 27 But ⁷if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I ⁸kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall ⁹devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall ¹⁰not be quenched.

18 The word which came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Arise, and ³go down to the potter's house, and there I will ⁴cause thee to hear my words. 3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he was making a work on the wheels. 4 And when the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, 6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith Jehovah. Behold, as the ⁷clay in the potter's hand, so are ye in my hand, O house of Israel. 7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to ⁸pluck up and to break down and to destroy it; ⁹if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will ¹⁰repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. 9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to ¹¹build and to plant it; ¹²if they do that which is ¹³evil in my sight, that they obey not my voice, then I will ¹⁴repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them. 11 Now therefore, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, ¹⁵I frame evil against you, and ¹⁶devise a device against you: ¹⁷return ye

¹ Or, be inhabited

^a Ps. 132. 13, 14; Heb. 12. 22
^b ch. 32. 44; 33. 15
^c Zech. 7. 7
^d ch. 33. 18
^e ch. 33. 11; Ps. 107. 22
^f ch. 22. 5; 28. 4; Is. 1. 20; Zech. 7. 11-14
^g ch. 11. 16; 21. 14; Is. 9. 18, 19
^h ch. 39. 8; Am. 2. 6
ⁱ ch. 7. 20; Ezek. 20. 47
^j ch. 19. 1, 2
^k ch. 23. 22
^l Is. 45. 9; 61. 8; Mt. 20. 15
^m Rom. 9. 21
ⁿ ch. 1. 10
^o ch. 7. 3-7; 12. 16;
^p Ezek. 18. 21
^q ch. 26. 3; 13. 19; Ps. 106. 45;
^r Hos. 11. 8; Joel 2. 13, 14; Jon. 3. 9, 10
^s ch. 1. 10; 31. 28; Am. 9. 11-15
^t ch. 7. 24-25; Ps. 125. 5; Ezek. 33. 18
^u Is. 2. 30; 13. 13
^v ch. 4. 6; 11. 11; Is. 5. 6
^w ver. 18;
^x ch. 11. 19
^y ch. 4. 1;
^z K. 17. 13;
^{aa} Is. 1. 16-19;
^{ab} Acts 26. 20

^{ac} ch. 2. 25;
^{ad} Is. 67. 10
^{ae} ch. 7. 24;
^{af} 15. 12;
^{ag} Dt. 29. 19
^{ah} ch. 2. 10, 11; Is. 66. 8
^{ai} ch. 14. 17;
^{aj} 31. 4
^{ak} ch. 5. 30;
^{al} 23. 14;
^{am} Hos. 6. 10
^{an} ch. 2. 32;
^{ao} 3. 21
^{ap} ch. 7. 9; 44. 17; Is. 65. 7
^{aq} ch. 6. 16
^{ar} Is. 67. 14;
^{as} 62. 10
^{at} ch. 25. 9;
^{au} 50. 13;
^{av} Ezek. 33. 28, 29
^{aw} ch. 48. 27; Ps. 22. 7;
^{ax} Is. 37. 22
^{ay} ch. 13. 24;
^{az} Job 27. 21
^{ba} ch. 2. 27;
^{bb} 32. 33
^{bc} ch. 46. 21
^{bd} ver. 11;
^{be} ch. 11. 19
^{bf} ch. 2. 8;
^{bg} Mal. 2. 7
^{bh} ch. 8. 8;
^{bi} Job 6. 13
^{bj} Ps. 5. 13
^{bk} ch. 20. 10;
^{bl} Ps. 62. 2

now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings. 12 But ¹³they say, It is in vain; for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one ¹⁴after the stubbornness of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith Jehovah: ¹⁵Ask ye now among the nations, who hath heard such things; the ¹⁶virgin of Israel hath done a very ¹⁷horrible thing. 14 Shall the snow of Lebanon fall from the rock of the field? or shall the cold waters ¹⁸that flow down from afar be ¹⁹dried up? 15 For ²⁰my people have forgotten me, ²¹they have burned incense to false gods; and they have been made to stumble in their ways, in the ²²ancient paths, to walk in bypaths, in a way not ²³cast up; 16 to make their land ²⁴astonishment, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and ²⁵shake his head. 17 I will ²⁶scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the ²⁷back, and not the face, in the ²⁸day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us ²⁹devise devices against Jeremiah; for the ³⁰law shall not perish from the priest, nor ³¹counsel from the wise, nor the ³²word from the prophet. ³³Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us ³⁴not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O Jehovah, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me. 20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have ³⁵digged a pit for my soul. Remember how I ³⁶stood before thee to speak good for them, to turn away thy wrath from them. 21 Therefore ³⁷deliver up their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become ³⁸childless, and ³⁹widows; and let their men be slain of death, and their ⁴⁰young men smitten of the sword in battle. 22 Let a ⁴¹cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; ⁴²for they have digged a pit to take me, and ⁴³hid snares for my

^c ch. 43. 2 ^d ver. 22; ch. 5. 26; Ps. 35. 7; 67. 6 ^e Ps. 106. 23 ^f ch. 11. 22, 14. 16; Ps. 109. 9-20 ^g Is. 15. 33; Is. 13. 18 ^h ch. 15. 8; Ezek. 22. 25 ⁱ ch. 9. 21; 11. 22 ^j ch. 6. 26; 25. 34, 36 ^k ver. 20 ^l Ps. 140. 5

² Or, of strange lands that flow down be &c.

³ Or, plucked up

Jerusalem's Destruction typified by a Broken Bottle. Jeremiah threatens Pashhur with Captivity

feet. 23 Yet, Jehovah, thou knowest all their "counsel against me to slay me; "forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be "overthrown before thee; deal thou with them in the "time of thine anger.

19 Thus said Jehovah, Go, and buy a "potter's earthen bottle, and take of the "elders of the people, and of the "elders of the priests; 2 and go forth unto the "valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of "the gate Harsith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee; 3 and say, Hear ye the word of Jehovah, O "kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring "evil upon this place, which whosoever heareth, his "ears shall tingle. 4 Because they have "forsaken me, and have "estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto "other gods, that they knew not, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the "blood of innocents, 5 and have built the "high places of Baal, to burn their "sons in the fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal; which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my "mind; 6 therefore, behold, the "days come, saith Jehovah, that this place shall no more be called "Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter. 7 And I will "make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to "fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their life; and their "dead bodies will I give to be food for the birds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth. 8 And I will make this city an "astonishment, and a hissing; "every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. 9 And I will cause them to "eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters; and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the distress, wherewith their ene-

mies, and they that seek their life, shall distress them.

10 Then shalt thou break the "bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, 11 and shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Even so will I "break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again; and they shall "bury in Topheth, "till there be no place to bury. 12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith Jehovah, and to the inhabitants thereof, even making this city as Topheth; 13 and the "houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be "as the place of Topheth, even all the "houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto "all the host of heaven, and have "poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from "Topheth, whither Jehovah had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the "court of Jehovah's house, and said to all the people: 15 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all its towns all the "evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have "made their neck stiff, that they may "not hear my words.

20 Now Pashhur, the son of "Immer the priest, who was "chief officer in the house of Jehovah, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. 2 Then Pashhur "smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the "stocks that were in the upper "gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of Jehovah. 3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, Jehovah hath not "called thy name Pashhur, but "Magor-missabib. 4 For thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will make thee a "terror to thyself, and to all thy friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and "thine eyes shall behold it; and I will "give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and

Zech. 14. 10 "Is. 8. 3; Hos. 1. 4; 9 "ver. 10; ch. 6. 25 "Job 18. 11-21; Ezek. 26. 28 "ch. 29. 21; 39. 4, 7 "ch. 21. 4-10; 25. 9

¹ Heb. made to stumble.

² Or, the gate of polished.

³ Heb. heart.

⁴ Heb. empty out.

^a ch. 11. 21; 26. 8, 11; 37. 16, 20; 38. 4, 9
^b Ps. 109. 14; Is. 2. 9
^c ch. 6. 15, 21
^d ch. 7. 20; 17. 4
^e ch. 18. 2
^f ver. 10
^g Num. 11. 16
^h 2 K. 19. 2
ⁱ ch. 7. 31; 32; Josh. 15. 8
^k ch. 17. 29
^l ver. 16;
^m ch. 6. 19
ⁿ 1 S. 3. 11; 4. 18
^o ch. 17. 13; Is. 65. 11
^p Ezek. 7. 22; Dan. 11. 31
^q ch. 7. 9;
^r 11. 13
^s ch. 2. 24;
^t 7. 6; 2 K. 21. 6, 16
^u ch. 32. 35; Num. 22. 41
^v 2 K. 17. 17; Ps. 106. 37, 38
^w ch. 7. 32
^x Is. 30. 33
^y ch. 8. 8, 9
^z Ps. 33. 10, 11; Is. 28. 17, 18
^{aa} ch. 15. 2, 9
^{ab} ch. 16. 4;
^{ac} Ps. 70. 2, 3
^{ad} ch. 18. 16
^{ae} 1 K. 9. 8;
^{af} 2 Chr. 7. 21
^{ag} Dt. 28. 63, 65;
^{ah} Lam. 4. 10; Ezek. 5. 10
^{ai} ver. 1
^{aj} Ps. 2. 9; Is. 30. 14;
^{ak} Rev. 2. 27
^{al} ch. 7. 32
^{am} ch. 52. 13
^{an} Ps. 74. 7;
^{ao} 79. 1;
^{ap} Ezek. 7. 21, 22
^{aq} ch. 32. 29;
^{ar} Zeph. 1. 6
^{as} ch. 8. 2;
^{at} Dt. 4. 10; 2 K. 17. 16
^{au} ch. 7. 18;
^{av} 44. 18;
^{aw} Ezek. 20. 23
^{ax} ver. 2, 3
^{ay} ch. 20. 2
^{az} ver. 3
^{ba} ch. 7. 26;
^{bb} 17. 23;
^{bc} Neh. 9. 17, 30
^{bd} Ps. 68. 4
^{be} 1 Chr. 24. 34; Ezr. 2. 37, 38
^{bf} 2 K. 25. 18
^{bg} ch. 1. 19;
^{bh} 1 K. 22. 27;
^{bi} 2 Chr. 16. 10, 24, 21
^{bj} Am. 7. 10-13
^{bk} Job 13. 27;
^{bl} 33. 11
^{bm} ch. 37. 13;
^{bn} 38. 7;

⁵ Or, because there shall be no place else

⁶ That is, Terror on every side.

Jeremiah bewails his Trials, and curses the Day of his Birth. Zedekiah's Inquiry, and Jeremiah's Menacing Reply

he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. 5 Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies; and they shall make them a prey, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. 6 And thou, Pashhur, and all that dwell in thy house shall go into captivity; and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.

7 O Jehovah, thou hast persuaded me, and I was persuaded; thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a laughing-stock all the day, every one mocketh me. 8 For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, Violence and destruction! because the word of Jehovah is made a reproach unto me, and a derision, all the day. 9 And if I say, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name, then there is in my heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I cannot contain. 10 For I have heard the defaming of many, terror on every side. Denounce, and we will denounce him, say all my familiar friends, they that watch for my fall; peradventure he will be persuaded, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. 11 But Jehovah is with me as a mighty one and a terrible: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be utterly put to shame, because they have not dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonor which shall never be forgotten. 12 But, O Jehovah of hosts, that triest the righteous, that seest the heart and the mind, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause. 13 Sing unto Jehovah, praise ye Jehovah; for he hath delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evil-doers.

14 Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

1 Or. enticed 2 Or. prospered 3 Heb. reins.

^a ch. 13. 19;
^b ch. 15. 13;
^c ch. 27. 21;
^d ver. 1
^e ch. 28. 16-17
^f ver. 4; ch. 14. 14;
^g ch. 1. 6-8;
^h Ezek. 3. 14; Mic. 3. 8
ⁱ Lam. 3. 14
^j ch. 38. 19;
^k Ps. 22. 7
^l ch. 6. 7
^m ch. 6. 10;
ⁿ 2 Chr. 36. 16
^o 1 K. 19. 3;
^p ch. 4. 19;
^q ch. 2. 9; Job 32. 19-20;
^r Ps. 39. 3;
^s Ezek. 3. 14; Acts 4. 20
^t Ps. 31. 13;
^u 67. 4; 64. 2-4
^v ch. 6. 25
^w ch. 18. 18;
^x Neh. 6. 8-13; Is. 29. 21
^y Ps. 41. 9
^z ch. 18. 22
^{aa} 1 K. 19. 2;
^{ab} 22. 27
^{ac} ch. 1. 8;
^{ad} 15. 20
^{ae} ch. 15. 15;
^{af} Dt. 32. 35;
^{ag} ch. 17. 18
^{ah} ch. 23. 40
^{ai} ch. 11. 20;
^{aj} 17. 10; Ps. 7. 9; 11. 5;
^{ak} 17. 3; 139. 23
^{al} ch. 11. 20;
^{am} Ps. 60. 10
^{an} Ps. 62. 8
^{ao} ch. 31. 7
^{ap} ch. 16. 21;
^{aq} Ps. 34. 6;
^{ar} 69. 33
^{as} Job 3. 3-6
^{at} Gen. 21. 6, 7
^{au} ch. 23. 14;
^{av} 49. 18; 50. 40; Gen. 19. 24, 25;
^{aw} Hos. 11. 8;
^{ax} Zeph. 2. 9
^{ay} ch. 48. 3, 4
^{az} Job 3. 10, 11, 16; 10. 18, 19
^{ba} ch. 15. 10;
^{bb} Job 3. 20;
^{bc} 6. 7; 14. 1
^{bd} Ps. 90. 9
^{be} 102. 3
^{bf} ch. 3. 25;
^{bg} Ps. 60. 19;
^{bh} 1 Cor. 4. 9-13
^{bi} ch. 32. 1-3;
^{bj} 37. 1; 62. 1-3; 2 K.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee; making him very glad. 16 And let that man be as the cities which Jehovah overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear a cry in the morning, and shouting at noontime; 17 because he slew me not from the womb; and so my mother would have been my grave, and her womb always great. 18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labor and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

21 The word which came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashhur the son of Malchijah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, saying, 2 Inquire, I pray thee, of Jehovah for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us: peradventure Jehovah will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: 4 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans that besiege you, without the walls; and I will gather them into the midst of this city. 5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation. 6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. 7 And afterward, saith Jehovah, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and

24. 17, 18 ^a ch. 38. 1; 1 Chr. 9. 12 ^b ch. 29. 25, 29;
^c 37. 3; 52. 24; 2 K. 25. 18-21 ^d ch. 15. 11; 37. 3, 17;
^e Ezek. 14. 3, 7; 20. 1-3 ^f 2 K. 25. 1, 2 ^g Gen. 10. 10;
^h 2 K. 17. 24 ⁱ ch. 32. 17; Ps. 44. 1-4 ^j ch. 32. 5; 33. 5; 37. 8-10; 38. 2, 3, 17, 18 ^k ch. 39. 3; Is. 6. 5; Lam. 2. 5, 7; Zech. 14. 2 ^l Is. 63. 10 ^m ch. 6. 12; Dt. 4. 34 ⁿ ch. 32. 37; Is. 5. 25 ^o ch. 7. 20; 12. 3, 4
^p ch. 14. 12; 32. 24 ^q ch. 39. 5-9; 2 K. 25. 6-7, 18-21;
^r Ezek. 12. 12-16; 17. 20, 21

* Or, an alarm

Jeremiah's Reply to Zedekiah's Inquiry. Judah warned against doing injustice. Miserable End of Shallum,

into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. 9 He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth out, and passeth over to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. 10 For I have set my face upon this city for evil, and not for good, saith Jehovah: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, hear ye the word of Jehovah: 12 O house of David, thus saith Jehovah, Execute justice in the morning, and deliver him that is robbed out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. 13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and of the rock of the plain, saith Jehovah; you that say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? 14 And I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith Jehovah; and I will kindle a fire in her forest, and it shall devour all that is round about her.

22 Thus said Jehovah: Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, 2 and say, Hear the word of Jehovah, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates. 3 Thus saith Jehovah: Execute ye justice and righteousness, and deliver him that is robbed out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence, to the sojourner, the fatherless, nor the widow; neither shed innocent blood in this place. 4 For if ye do this

^a ch. 13. 14; 2 Chr. 30. 17; Ezek. 7. 9; Hab. 1. 6-10

^b Dt. 30. 16, 19; Is. 1. 19, 20

^c ch. 38. 2, 17-23

^d ch. 14. 12; 24. 10

^e ch. 38. 2; 39. 18; 45. 5

^f ch. 44. 11, 27; Am. 9. 4

^g ch. 30. 16; Ps. 34. 10

^h ch. 32. 28, 29

ⁱ ch. 30. 8; 52. 13; 2 Chr. 30. 19

^j ch. 13. 18; 17. 20

^k Mic. 3. 1

^l Is. 7. 2, 13

^m ch. 7. 6; 22. 3; Ps. 72. 1; Is. 1. 17; Zech. 7. 9, 10

ⁿ Zeph. 3. 5

^o ch. 4. 4; 17. 4; Ezek. 20. 47, 48

^p Nah. 1. 6

^q ch. 7. 20; Is. 1. 31

^r ch. 23. 30-32

^s Ps. 125. 2; Is. 22. 1

^t S. 5. 6, 7; Lam. 4. 12; Obad. 3, 4

^u ch. 17. 10; 32. 19; Is. 3. 10, 11

^v ch. 11. 19; 17. 27; Is. 10. 16, 18; Ezek. 20. 46, 48

^w Zech. 11. 1

^x ch. 52. 13; 2 Chr. 30. 19

^y ch. 21. 11; 34. 2

^z 2 Chr. 25. 15, 16

^{aa} ver. 20; ch. 19. 3; 29. 20

^{ab} Am. 7. 16

^{ac} ver. 4, 30; ch. 17. 25; Is. 9. 7

^{ad} Lk. 1. 32

^{ae} ch. 7. 6; 21. 12

^{af} Ps. 72. 4

^{ag} Ex. 22. 21-24

^{ah} ch. 5. 28

^{ai} ver. 17; ch. 7. 6; 19. 4

^{aj} ch. 17. 25

^{ak} ch. 17. 27; 26. 4

^{al} Gen. 22. 10; Am. 6. 8; Heb. 6. 13

^{am} ch. 7. 14; 26. 6, 9

^{an} Gen. 37.

thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. 5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith Jehovah, that this house shall become a desolation. 6 For thus saith Jehovah concerning the house of the king of Judah: Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon; yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited. 7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons; and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire. 8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbor, Wherefore hath Jehovah done thus unto this great city? 9 Then they shall answer, Because they forsook the covenant of Jehovah their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him that goeth away; for he shall return no more, nor see his native country. 11 For thus saith Jehovah touching Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, and who went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; 12 but in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.

13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by injustice; that useth his neighbor's service without wages, and giveth him not his hire; 14 that saith, I will build me a wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. 15 Shalt thou reign, because thou strivest to excel in cedar?

25; Num. 32. 1; S. S. 4. 1 ^m ch. 7. 34; Ps. 137. 34; Is. 6. 11 ⁿ ch. 4. 6, 7; Is. 10. 3-6 ^o Is. 10. 33, 34 ^p ch. 16. 10; Dt. 29. 24-26; 1 K. 9. 8, 9; 2 Chr. 7. 20-22 ^q ch. 11. 3; 2 Chr. 34. 25 ^r ver. 18; ch. 10. 7; 2 K. 22. 20; Eccl. 4. 2; Is. 67. 1 ^s ver. 27; ch. 44. 14 ^t ver. 18; 2 K. 23. 34 ^u ch. 17. 11; Mic. 3. 10; Hab. 2. 9 ^v Is. 5. 8, 9 ^w 2 S. 7. 2; Hag. 1. 4

¹ Heb. for David upon his throne.
² Or, unto ³ Heb. sanctify.
⁴ In 2 K. 23. 30, Jehoahaz. Comp. 1 Chs. 2. 15.
⁵ Or, viest with the cedar

¹ Another reading is, their.
² Heb. inhabitress. ³ Or, and rock

Miserable End of Jehoiakim and of Coniah. Judah's Allies to be destroyed. Wicked shepherds and the Righteous Branch

Did not thy ^afather eat and drink, and ^bdo justice and righteousness? then it was ^cwell with him. 16 He judged the cause of the ^dpoor and needy; then it was well. ^eWas not this to know me? saith Jehovah. 17 But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy ^fcovetousness, and for ^gshedding innocent blood, and for ^hoppression, and for violence, to do it. 18 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: They shall not ⁱlament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! 19 He shall be ^jburied with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from ^kAbarim; for all thy ^llovers are destroyed. 21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou ^msaidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner ⁿfrom thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice. 22 The ^owind shall ^pfeed all thy shepherds, and thy ^qlovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ^rashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness. 23 O ^sinhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the ^tpain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith Jehovah, though ^uConiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the ^vsignet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence; 25 and I will ^wgive thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26 And I will ^xcast thee out, and thy ^ymother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. 27 But to the land whereunto ^ztheir soul longeth to return, thither shall they not return. 28 Is this man Coniah a despised ^{aa}broken ^{ab}vessel? is he a ^{ac}vessel

wherein none delighteth? wherefore are they ^{ad}cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the ^{ae}land which they know not? 29 O ^{af}earth, earth, earth, hear the word of Jehovah. 30 Thus saith Jehovah, Write ye this man ^{ag}childless, a man that shall not ^{ah}prosper in his days; for no more shall a man of his ^{ai}seed prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling in Judah.

23 ^{aj}Woe unto the shepherds that ^{ak}destroy and scatter the ^{al}sheep of my pasture! saith Jehovah. 2 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^{am}against the shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will ^{an}visit upon you the ^{ao}evil of your doings, saith Jehovah. 3 And I will gather the ^{ap}remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. 4 And I will set up ^{aq}shepherds over them, who shall feed them; and they shall ^{ar}fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall ^{as}any be lacking, saith Jehovah.

5 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will raise unto David a righteous ^{at}Branch, and he shall ^{au}reign as king and ^{av}deal wisely, and shall ^{aw}execute justice and righteousness in the land. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and ^{ax}Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his ^{ay}name whereby he shall be called: ^{az}Jehovah our righteousness. 7 ^{ba}Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that they shall no more say, As Jehovah liveth, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 8 but, As Jehovah liveth, who ^{bb}brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them. And they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Concerning the prophets. My

Is. 4. 2; 11. 1-5; 63. 2; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12, 13 ^{bc}Is. 9. 7; 62. 13; Lk. 1. 32, 33 ^{bd}Pa. 72. 2 ^{be}ch. 30. 10; Dt. 33. 28; Zech. 14. 11 ^{bf}Is. 7. 14; 9. 6; Mt. 1. 21-23 ^{bg}ch. 33. 16; Is. 45. 24, 25; 54. 17; Dan. 9. 24; Rom. 3. 22 ^{bh}ch. 14. 14, 15; Is. 43. 18, 19 ^{bi}Is. 14. 1; 43. 6; Ezek. 34. 13; Am. 9. 14, 15

^a ver. 18
^b ch. 7. 6;
21. 12; 2 K.
23. 25
^c ch. 42. 6
^d Ps. 72. 1-4,
12, 13
^e ch. 9. 24;
1 Chr. 28. 9
^f ch. 6. 13;
8. 10; Lk.
12. 15-20
^g ver. 3; 2 K.
24. 4
^h ch. 6. 6
ⁱ ver. 10;
ch. 34. 5;
2 S. 1. 26;
1 K. 13. 30
^j ch. 36. 30;
1 K. 21. 23,
24
^k Num. 27.
12; Dt. 32.
49
^l ch. 2. 25;
3. 1
^m ch. 13. 10;
19. 16
ⁿ ch. 3. 24,
25; 32. 30
^o ch. 6. 13
^p ch. 30. 14
^q ch. 20. 11;
Is. 65. 13
^r ch. 4. 31
^s S. 8. 6;
Is. 49. 16;
Hag. 2. 23
^t ch. 21. 7;
34. 20, 21;
2 K. 24. 15,
16
^u ch. 10. 18;
15. 2-4; 16.
13; 2 K.
24. 15;
2 Chr. 38.
9, 10;
Ezek. 19.
9-14
^v 2 K. 24. 8
^w ch. 19. 10,
11; 48. 38;
Ps. 51. 12
^x Hos. 8. 8

^a ch. 15. 1
^b ch. 17. 4
^c ch. 6. 19;
Dt. 4. 26;
Mic. 1. 2
^d 1 Chr. 3.
17; Mt. 1.
12
^e ch. 2. 37;
10. 21
^f ch. 36. 30;
Ps. 94. 20
^g Ezek. 13.
3; 34. 2;
Zech. 11. 17
^h ch. 10. 21;
26. 6; Is.
66. 9-12
ⁱ Ezek. 34.
31
^j ver. 30
^k Ex. 32. 34
^l ch. 21. 12;
44. 22
^m ch. 31. 7, 8;
32. 37; Is.
11. 11-16
ⁿ ch. 3. 15;
31. 10;
Ezek. 34.
23
^o ch. 30. 10;
46. 27, 28
^p Jn. 6. 39;
10. 28;
1 Pet. 1. 5
^q ch. 30. 9;
33. 15, 16;

¹ Or, dishonest gain
² Or, feed upon
³ Heb. inhabitress.
In ch. 24. 1, and 1 Chr. 3. 16, Jeconiah. In
2 K. 24. 6, Jehoiachin.
⁴ Heb. they lift up their soul.
⁵ Or, pot

The Lying Prophets of Judah and Samaria denounced

"heart within me is broken, all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of Jehovah, and because of his holy words. 10 For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourneth; the pastures of the wilderness are dried up. And their course is evil, and their might is not right; 11 for both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith Jehovah. 12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein; for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith Jehovah.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied by Baal, and caused my people Israel to err. 14 In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies; and they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, so that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah. 15 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall; for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ungodliness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they teach you vanity; they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of Jehovah. 17 They say continually unto them that despise me, Jehovah hath said, Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, No evil shall come upon you. 18 For who hath stood in the council of Jehovah, that he should perceive and hear his word? who hath marked my word, and heard it? 19 Behold, the tempest of Jehovah, even his wrath, is gone forth, yea, a whirling tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. 20 The

^a ch. 8. 18;
^b Hab. 3. 16
^c ch. 20. 8, 9
^d ch. 9. 2;
^e Hos. 4. 2,
3; Mal.
3. 6
^f ch. 12. 4
^g ch. 9. 10;
^h Ps. 107. 34
ⁱ ch. 6. 13;
^j 8. 10
^k ch. 7. 9, 10;
^l 32. 34
^m ch. 13. 16;
ⁿ Ps. 36. 6
^o Is. 8. 22;
^p Jn. 12. 35
^q ch. 11. 23
^r Hos. 9. 7, 8
^s ch. 2. 8;
^t 1 K. 18. 18-21

^u ver. 32
^v ch. 5. 30
^w ch. 29. 23
^x ch. 14. 14
^y ver. 22;
^z Ezek. 13. 22, 23
^{aa} ch. 20. 15;
^{ab} 49. 18; Is.
1. 9, 10;
^{ac} Mt. 11. 24
^{ad} ch. 8. 14;
^{ae} 9. 15; Dt.
29. 18
^{af} ver. 11
^{ag} ch. 27. 9,
10, 14-17;
^{ah} 1 Jn. 4. 1
^{ai} Mt. 7. 16;
^{aj} 2 Cor. 11.
13-15; Gal.
1. 8, 9
^{ak} ch. 14. 14;
^{al} Ezek. 13. 3, 6
^{am} ch. 9. 12, 20
^{an} Mic. 2. 11
^{ao} ver. 31, 11
^{ap} ch. 8. 11
^{aq} ch. 13. 10;
^{ar} 18. 12
^{as} ch. 6. 12;
^{at} Am. 9. 10,
Mic. 3. 11
^{au} ver. 22;
^{av} Job 16. 8, 9
^{aw} Job 33. 31
^{ax} ch. 30. 23;
^{ay} Am. 1. 14

^{ba} ch. 30. 24;
^{bb} Is. 65. 11;
^{bc} Zech. 1. 6
^{bd} ver. 32;
^{be} ch. 14. 14;
^{bf} 27. 15
^{bg} ver. 18;
^{bh} ch. 9. 12
^{bi} ch. 35. 16;
^{bj} Zech. 1. 4;
^{bk} 1 Th. 1. 9,
10
^{bl} Ps. 139.
1-10
^{bm} ch. 61. 50;
^{bn} Ps. 113. 6;
^{bo} Jon. 1. 3, 4
^{bp} ch. 49. 10;
^{bq} Job 22. 13,
14; Ps. 139.
7-12; Is.
29. 15
^{br} 1 K. 8. 27;
^{bs} Is. 66. 1
^{bt} ch. 8. 6;
^{bu} 1 Cor. 4. 6
^{bv} ch. 14. 14
^{bw} ver. 28, 32;
^{bx} ch. 29. 8;
^{by} Num. 12.
6; Joel 2.
28

^{ca} ch. 30. 24;
^{cb} Is. 65. 11;
^{cc} Zech. 1. 6
^{cd} ver. 32;
^{ce} ch. 14. 14;
^{cf} 27. 15
^{cg} ver. 18;
^{ch} ch. 9. 12
^{ci} ch. 35. 16;
^{cj} Zech. 1. 4;
^{ck} 1 Th. 1. 9,
10
^{cl} Ps. 139.
1-10
^{cm} ch. 61. 50;
^{cn} Ps. 113. 6;
^{co} Jon. 1. 3, 4
^{cp} ch. 49. 10;
^{cq} Job 22. 13,
14; Ps. 139.
7-12; Is.
29. 15
^{cr} 1 K. 8. 27;
^{cs} Is. 66. 1
^{ct} ch. 8. 6;
^{cu} 1 Cor. 4. 6
^{cv} ch. 14. 14
^{cw} ver. 28, 32;
^{cx} ch. 29. 8;
^{cy} Num. 12.
6; Joel 2.
28

^{da} ch. 30. 24;
^{db} Is. 65. 11;
^{dc} Zech. 1. 6
^{dd} ver. 32;
^{de} ch. 14. 14;
^{df} 27. 15
^{dg} ver. 18;
^{dh} ch. 9. 12
^{di} ch. 35. 16;
^{dj} Zech. 1. 4;
^{dk} 1 Th. 1. 9,
10
^{dl} Ps. 139.
1-10
^{dm} ch. 61. 50;
^{dn} Ps. 113. 6;
^{do} Jon. 1. 3, 4
^{dp} ch. 49. 10;
^{dq} Job 22. 13,
14; Ps. 139.
7-12; Is.
29. 15
^{dr} 1 K. 8. 27;
^{ds} Is. 66. 1
^{dt} ch. 8. 6;
^{du} 1 Cor. 4. 6
^{dv} ch. 14. 14
^{dw} ver. 28, 32;
^{dx} ch. 29. 8;
^{dy} Num. 12.
6; Joel 2.
28

anger of Jehovah shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it perfectly. 21 I sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I spake not unto them, yet they prophesied. 22 But if they had stood in my council, then had they caused my people to hear my words, and had turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith Jehovah, and not a God afar off? 24 Can any hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him? saith Jehovah. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith Jehovah. 25 I have heard what the prophets have said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed. 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies, even the prophets of the deceit of their own heart? 27 that think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbor, as their fathers forgot my name for Baal. 28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the straw to the wheat? saith Jehovah. 29 Is not my word like fire? saith Jehovah; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? 30 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith Jehovah, that steal my words every one from his neighbor. 31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith Jehovah, that use their tongues, and say, He saith. 32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy lying dreams, saith Jehovah, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting: yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; neither do they profit this people at all, saith Jehovah.

33 And when this people, or

^{ea} 1 Tim. 4. 1, 2
^{eb} ch. 8. 33, 34
^{ec} 7. 5, 14
^{ed} 20. 9
^{ee} 29. 8
^{ef} 28. 13
^{eg} 13. 8
^{eh} ver. 21
^{ei} Lam. 3. 37
^{ej} ch. 7. 8;
^{ek} Judg. 3.
1-3
^{el} 1 Cor. 3. 12, 13
^{em} 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5
^{en} ver. 2
^{eo} Ps. 34.
16
^{ep} ver. 17
^{eq} ver. 25
^{er} Dt. 13. 1, 2
^{es} Lam. 2. 14

¹ Or, the curse
² Or, in the year

³ Or, poison
⁴ Another reading is, his

⁵ Or, done it
⁶ Or, consider
⁷ Heb. take.

Mockers of the True Prophet rebuked. The Lesson of Two Baskets of Figs. Judah's Captivity threatened

the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of Jehovah? then shalt thou say unto them, What burden! I will cast you off, saith Jehovah. 34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of Jehovah, I will even punish that man and his house. 35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbor, and every one to his brother, What hath Jehovah answered? and, What hath Jehovah spoken? 36 And the burden of Jehovah shall ye mention no more: for every man's own word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of Jehovah of hosts our God. 37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath Jehovah answered thee? and, What hath Jehovah spoken? 38 But if ye say, The burden of Jehovah; therefore thus saith Jehovah: Because ye say this word, The burden of Jehovah, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of Jehovah; 39 therefore, behold, I will utterly forget you, and I will cast you off, and the city that I gave unto you and to your fathers, away from my presence: 40 and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

24 Jehovah showed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs, set before the temple of Jehovah; after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. 2 One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first-ripe; and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. 3 Then said Jehovah unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.

4 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 5 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: Like these good figs, so will I regard the

Is. 13. 1;
Nah. 1. 1;
Hab. 1. 1;
Zech. 9. 1
ver. 39;
ch. 12. 7
Lam. 2. 14;
Zech. 13. 3
ch. 33. 3
42. 4
Pet. 3. 16
ch. 10. 10;
2 K. 19. 4
ver. 33;
ch. 7. 14;
15; Ezek. 8. 18
ch. 20. 11;
42. 18;
Ezek. 5. 14, 15
Am. 8. 1
ch. 27. 20;
29. 1, 2;
2 K. 21. 10-16; 2 Chr. 36. 10
Mic. 7. 1;
Nah. 3. 12
ch. 29. 17;
Is. 6. 4, 7
ch. 1. 11,
13; Am. 8. 2; Zech. 4. 2

Nah. 1. 7;
Zech. 13. 9
ch. 29. 10;
32. 37;
Ezek. 11. 17
ch. 31. 4;
33. 7
ch. 32. 41;
42. 10
ch. 31. 38;
32. 40
Zech. 8. 8;
Heb. 8. 10
ch. 29. 13;
Is. 7. 3
ch. 29. 17
ch. 30. 5;
Ezek. 12. 12, 13
ch. 39. 9;
ch. 44. 28-30
ch. 15. 4;
29. 13; 34. 17
1 K. 9. 7;
Ps. 44. 13, 14
Is. 65. 15
ch. 21. 9;
27. 8; Is. 61. 19;
Ezek. 5. 12-17
ch. 36. 1;
46. 2
2 K. 24. 1,
2; 2 Chr. 36. 4-6
ch. 32. 1
ch. 18. 11
ch. 2
2 Chr. 34. 1-3, 8
ch. 36. 2
ch. 7. 25;
11. 7; 20. 5
ch. 28. 5
ch. 4. 1
35. 15; Is. 65. 6, 7;
Ezek. 18. 30; Jon. 3. 8-10
ch. 7. 7;
17. 25;
Gen. 17. 8
ch. 35. 18;
Dt. 6. 14
8. 19; 2 K. 17. 36

captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, for good. 6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. 7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am Jehovah: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 And as the bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad; surely thus saith Jehovah, So will I give up Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt. 9 I will even give them up to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. 10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah (the same was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon), 2 which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: 3 From the thirtieth year of Josiah the son of Amos, king of Judah, even unto this day, these three and twenty years, the word of Jehovah hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened. 4 And Jehovah hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them (but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear), 5 saying, Return ye now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that Jehovah hath given unto you and to your fathers, from of old and even for evermore; 6 and go not after other gods to serve them, and

1 Or, tell them what the burden is

2 Or, is his burden, and ye pervert it.

3 Or, a terror unto

Judah's Captivity and Babylon's Fall. The Cup of Wrath presented to All Nations

to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the work of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. 7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith Jehovah; that ye may ^aprovoke me to anger with the work of your hands to your own hurt. 8 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words, 9 behold, I will ^bsend and take all the families of the north, saith Jehovah, and I will send unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^cmy servant, and will bring them against ^dthis land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and I will ^eutterly destroy them, and make them an ^fastonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. 10 Moreover I will ^gtake from them the ^hvoice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the ⁱsound of the millstones, and the light of the lamp. 11 And ^jthis whole land shall be a desolation, and an ^kastonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon ^lseventy years.

12 And it shall come to pass, ^mwhen seventy years are accomplished, that I will ⁿpunish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith Jehovah, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it ^odesolate for ever. 13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in ^pthis book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against ^qall the nations. 14 For ^rmany nations and great kings ^sshall make bondmen of them, even of them; and I will ^trecompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.

15 For thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, unto me: Take this ^ucup of the wine of wrath at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. 16 And they shall ^vdrink, and reel to and fro, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. 17 Then took I the cup at Jehovah's hand, and ^wmade all the nations to drink, unto whom Jeho-

^a ch. 7. 10;
32. 30-33;
2 K. 17. 17;
21. 15

^b ch. 1. 15;
6. 23, 24

^c ch. 17. 6;
43. 13; 15.
13. 3

^d ver. 17-20;
ch. 27. 3, 6
^e ver. 13;

^f ch. 18. 10;
1 K. 9. 7, 8
^g ch. 13. 9;

^h 15. 21, 8-
11; Ezek.
20. 13

ⁱ Ezek. 12. 4;
ch. 27. 2;
^j ch. 4. 27;

^k Dan. 9. 2;
Zech. 7. 6
^l ch. 20. 10;

^m Eccl. 1. 1
ⁿ ch. 60 &
61; 15. 13.

^o ch. 60. 3;
13; 61. 20;
15. 13, 19;

^p 11. 23
^q ch. 30. 4,
20, 32

^r ch. 1. 5, 10;
30. 2
^s ch. 27. 7;

^t 60. 9; 61.
27, 28
^u ch. 61. 6,
24, 60

^v ch. 61. 7;
Ps. 75. 8;
Is. 61. 17, 22

^w ver. 27;
ch. 48. 20;
61. 30, 67;

^x Ezek. 23;
34; Nah.
3. 11

^y ver. 28;
ch. 1. 10;
27. 3;

^z Ezek. 43. 3

^a Ps. 60. 3;
Is. 61. 17

^b ver. 8, 11
^c ch. 24. 9
^d ch. 41. 22

^e ch. 40. 2-
28; Nah.
3. 8-10

^f ver. 21;
ch. 60. 37;
Ezek. 30. 6

^g Job 1. 1;
Lam. 4. 21
^h ch. 47. 1-7

ⁱ Is. 20. 17
^j ch. 40. 7-
22; Ps.
137. 7

^k ch. 48. 1-
47; Am.
2. 1-3

^l ch. 49. 1-
6; Am. 1.
13-15

^m ch. 47. 4;
Zech. 9. 2-4
ⁿ ch. 31. 10

^o ch. 40. 7;
Is. 21. 13
^p Gen. 22. 13

^q Gen. 9. 26;
40. 32
^r 2 Chr. 9. 14

^s ver. 20
^t ch. 49. 34;
Gen. 10.
22; Is. 11.
11

^u ch. 51. 11,

vah had sent me: 18 to wit, ^vJerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a ^wdesolation, an ^xastonishment, a hissing, and a ^ycurse, ^zas it is this day; 19 ^aIharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; 20 and all the ^bmingled people, and all the kings of the ^cland of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the ^dPhilistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of ^eAshdod; 21 ^fEdom, and ^gMoab, and the children of ^hAmmon; 22 and all the kings of ⁱTyre, and all the kings of Sidon, and the kings of ^jthe ^kisle which is beyond the sea; 23 ^lDedan, and Tema, and ^mBuz, and all that have the ⁿcorners of ^otheir hair cut off; 24 and all the kings of ^pArabia, and all the kings of the ^qmingled people that dwell in the wilderness; 25 and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of ^rElam, and all the kings of the ^sMedes; 26 and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and ^tall the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of ^uSheshach shall ^vdrink after them.

27 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: ^wDrink ye, and be drunken, and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the ^xsword which I will send among you. 28 And it shall be, if they ^yrefuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^zYe shall surely drink. 29 For, lo, I ^abegin to work evil at the city which is ^bcalled by my name; and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon ^call the inhabitants of the earth, saith Jehovah of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, ^dJehovah will ^eroar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he will mightily roar against his ^ffold; he will give a shout, as they that tread

28; Is. 13. 17 ^g ch. 25. 9; 50. 9 ^h ch. 51. 41 ⁱ ver. 16
^j ver. 18; Is. 63. 6; Hab. 2. 16 ^k Ezek. 21. 4, 5
^l Job 34. 33 ^m ch. 49. 12 ⁿ ch. 13. 13; Prov. 11. 31;
Is. 10. 12; Ezek. 9. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 17 ^o 1 K. 8. 43
^p ver. 31 ^q ver. 38; Is. 42. 13 ^r Joel 2. 11; Am. 1. 2

¹ Heb. devote.

² Heb. cause to perish from them.

³ Heb. everlasting desolations.

⁴ Or, have made

⁵ Or, coast-land

⁶ Or, pasture

Evil threatened against All Nations. The Cities of Judah warned. A Plot to murder Jeremiah

the grapes, against "all the inhabitants of the earth. 31 A noise shall come even to the end of the earth; for Jehovah hath a controversy with the nations; he will enter into judgment with all flesh: as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword, saith Jehovah.

32 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from "nation to nation, and a great "tempest shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth.

33 And the "slain of Jehovah shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall "not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be "dung upon the face of the ground. 34 "Wail, ye shepherds, and cry; and "wallow in ashes, ye principal of the flock; for the days of your "slaughter and of your dispersions are fully come, and ye shall fall like a goodly vessel. 35 And "the shepherds shall have "no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. 36 A voice of the "cry of the shepherds, and the wailing of the principal of the flock! for Jehovah layeth waste their pasture. 37 And the peaceable "folds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of Jehovah. 38 He hath "left his covert, as the lion; for their land is become an astonishment because of the fierceness of the "oppressing sword, and because of his fierce anger.

26 In the beginning of the reign of "Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, "came this word from Jehovah, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah: Stand in the "court of Jehovah's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in Jehovah's house, "all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; "diminish not a word. 3 "It may be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way; "that I may repent me of the evil which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. 4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah: "If ye will not hearken to me, to "walk in my

^a ver. 29

^b Is. 66. 10;

^c Ezek. 20.

^d 35, 36

^e 2 Chr. 15.

^f 6; Is. 34. 2

^g ch. 23. 19;

^h Is. 30. 30;

ⁱ Is. 34. 2, 3;

^j 66. 10

^k ch. 16. 4;

^l Ps. 79. 3;

^m Ezek. 39.

ⁿ 4. 17

^o Is. 5. 25

^p ver. 30

^q ch. 6. 26;

^r Ezek. 27.

^s 30

^t ch. 50. 27;

^u Is. 31. 7

^v ch. 11. 11;

^w Job 11. 20

^x Am. 2. 14

^y m cor. 31

^z ch. 5. 17;

^{aa} 13. 20; Is.

^{ab} 12. 10;

^{ac} ch. 4. 7; 5.

^{ad} 6; Hos. 5.

^{ae} 11; 13. 7, 8

^{af} ch. 46. 16

^{ag} 2 K. 23. 38;

^{ah} 2 Chr. 36.

^{ai} 4, 5

^{aj} ch. 7. 1, 2

^{ak} ch. 7. 2;

^{al} 19. 11;

^{am} 2 Chr. 24.

^{an} 20, 21; Lk.

^{ao} 19. 47, 48

^{ap} ch. 1. 17;

^{aq} 42. 4; Acts

^{ar} 20. 27

^{as} "Dt. 4. 2

^{at} ch. 36. 3-7;

^{au} Is. 1. 10-19

^{av} ver. 13, 19;

^{aw} ch. 18. 8

^{ax} ch. 17. 27;

^{ay} 22. 6; Lev.

^{az} 26. 11; 1 K.

^{ba} 9. 6; Is. 1.

^{bb} 20

^{bc} ch. 32. 23;

^{bd} 44. 10, 23

^{be} ch. 25. 4;

^{bf} 2 K. 9. 7;

^{bg} Ezr. 9. 11

^{bh} ch. 25. 3, 4

^{bi} ch. 7. 12;

^{bj} 11; 1 S. 4.

^{bk} 10-12, 22;

^{bl} Ps. 78. 69,

^{bm} 61

^{bn} ch. 24. 9;

^{bo} 25. 18; 2 K.

^{bp} 22. 19

^{bq} ch. 5. 31;

^{br} Mic. 3. 11

^{bs} ch. 2. 30;

^{bt} 20. 1, 2

^{bu} ch. 11. 19;

^{bv} 18. 23;

^{bw} Lam. 4. 13,

^{bx} 35; Mt. 21.

^{by} 35, 37; 23.

^{bz} 35, 35

^{ca} ver. 6

^{cb} ch. 9. 11;

^{cc} 33. 10

^{cd} Acts 3. 11;

^{ce} 5. 12

^{cf} ver. 10, 21;

^{cg} ch. 34. 19

^{ch} Acts 21. 31,

^{ci} 31

^{cj} ch. 36. 10

^{ck} ch. 18. 23

^{cl} Dt. 18. 20;

^{cm} Mt. 26. 66

^{cn} ch. 38. 4;

^{co} Acts 6.

^{cp} 11-14

law, which I have set before you, 5 to hearken to the words of "my servants the prophets, whom I "send unto you, even rising up early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened; 6 then will I make this house like "Shiloh, and will make this city a "curse to all the nations of the earth. 7 And the "priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of Jehovah.

8 And it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that Jehovah had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people "laid hold on him, saying, "Thou shalt surely die. 9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of Jehovah, saying, This house shall be "like Shiloh, and this city shall be "desolate, without inhabitant? And "all the people were gathered unto Jeremiah in the house of Jehovah.

10 And when the "princes of Judah heard these things, they "came up from the king's house unto the house of Jehovah; and they sat in the "entry of the new gate of Jehovah's house. 11 Then "spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is "worthy of death; for he hath prophesied "against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. 12 Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, "Jehovah sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. 13 Now therefore "amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of Jehovah your God; and Jehovah will "repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. 14 But as for me, behold, I am "in your hand: do with me as is good and right in your eyes. 15 Only know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ye will bring "innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof; for "of a truth Jehovah hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

^r ver. 2, 15; ch. 1. 17, 18; Am. 7. 15; Acts 4. 19; 5. 29; ch. 7. 3, 5; 18. 11; 35. 15 ^s ver. 3; ch. 18. 8; Joel 2. 14; Jon. 3. 9; 4. 2 ^t ch. 38. 6; Josh. 9. 24; ch. 7. 6; Num. 36. 33; Prov. 6. 16, 17 ^u ver. 2, 13

¹ Heb. *fight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from etc.*

The Plot against Jeremiah defeated.

The Nations commanded to submit to Nebuchadnezzar

16 Then ^asaid the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is ^bnot worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of Jehovah our God. 17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, 18 ^cMicah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^d"Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the ^emountain of the house as the high places of a forest. 19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? did he not ^ffear Jehovah, and entreat the favor of Jehovah, and Jehovah repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we ^gcommit great evil against our own souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of Jehovah, Uriah the son of She-maiah of ^hKiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah. 21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the ⁱking sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and ^jfled, and went into Egypt. 22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, ^knamely, ^lElnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt: 23 and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ^mslew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the ⁿcommon people. 24 But the hand of ^oAhikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should ^pnot give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 ^qIn the beginning of the reign of ^rJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah to me: Make thee ^sbonds and ^tbars, and put them upon thy neck; 3 and send them to the king of

^a ver. 11;
ch. 30. 19;
28. 7,
13

^b Acts 5. 34-39;
23. 9;
29; 23. 25;
30. 31

^c Mic. 1. 1;
ch. 9. 11;
Neh. 4. 2;
1s. 70. 1;

^d Mic. 3. 12;
ch. 17. 3;
Is. 2. 2, 3;
Mic. 4. 1;
Zech. 8. 3

^e 2 Chr. 29. 6-11;
32. 23;
Is. 37. 1, 4, 15-20

^f ch. 44. 7;
Liab. 2. 10;
Josh. 9. 17;
1s. 4. 21;
7. 2

^g ch. 36. 20;
2 Chr. 16. 10; Mt. 14. 5

^h 1 K. 19. 2-1; Mt. 10. 21, 28;
ch. 30. 12

ⁱ ch. 2. 30
ch. 39. 14;
40. 5-7;
2 K. 22. 12-14

^j ch. 1. 18;
10; 1 K. 18. 4

^k ch. 26. 1
ch. 30. 8
ch. 28. 10,
13

^l ch. 25. 21,
12
^m ver. 1

ⁿ (margin)
ch. 10. 12;
61. 17; Ps. 116. 6, 6

^o ch. 32. 17;
Dt. 9. 20
Ps. 115. 16, 16; Acts 17. 26

^p ch. 21. 7;
22. 27;
Ezek. 20. 19-20

^q ch. 25. 0;
43. 101
Is. 41. 28

^r ch. 28. 31
ch. 44. 30;
49. 13

^s Zech. 2. 8, 9
ch. 25. 12;
Is. 11. 4-6

^t ch. 38. 17-19;
41. 16, 18; Ezek. 17. 19-21

^u ver. 13;
ch. 24. 10;
29. 17, 18;
Ezek. 14. 21

^v Ex. 22. 18;
Dt. 18. 10; Is. 8. 10; Mal. 3. 6

^w ch. 23. 25
ch. 8. 10;
32. 31
ver. 15

^x ver. 2, 8, 12
ch. 21. 9;
38. 21, 9;
39. 12; 40.

^yEdom, and to the king of ^zMoab, and to the king of the children of ^{aa}Ammon, and to the king of ^{ab}Tyre, and to the king of ^{ac}Sidon, by the hand of the messengers that come to Jerusalem unto ^{ad}Zedekiah king of Judah: 4 and give them a charge unto their masters, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters: 5 ^{ae}"I have made the earth, the men and the beasts that are upon the face of the earth, ^{af}by my great power and by my outstretched arm; and I ^{ag}give it unto whom it seemeth right unto me. 6 And now ^{ah}I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, ^{ai}my servant; and the ^{aj}beasts of the field also have I given him to serve him. 7 And ^{ak}all the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, ^{al}until the time of his own land come: and then ^{am}many nations and great kings shall make him their bondman. 8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which ^{an}will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith Jehovah, with the ^{ao}sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence; until I have consumed them by his hand. 9 But as for you, ^{ap}hearken ye not to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: 10 for they prophesy a ^{aq}lie unto you, to ^{ar}remove you far from your land, and that I should ^{as}drive you out, and ye should perish. 11 But the nation that shall ^{at}bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, that nation will I ^{au}let remain in their own land, saith Jehovah; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 And I spake to ^{av}Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, ^{aw}"Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. 13 Why will ye ^{ax}die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the

10, 11 ^{ay} ver. 8; ch. 23. 1 ^{az} ver. 2, 8 ^{ba} ver. 8; ch. 38. 23; Prov. 8. 36; Ezek. 18. 31

^a Heb. Micah. ^b Heb. sons of the people. ^c Properly, Zedekiah. See ver. 3, 12, 20; ch. 28. 1.

Zedekiah and his People also enjoined to submit. Hananiah's False Prophecy and Jeremiah's Reply

pestilence, as Jehovah hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? 14 And ^aharken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; for they prophesy ^alie unto you. 15 For ^aI have not sent them, saith Jehovah, but they prophesy ^afalsely in my name; that I may ^adrive you out, and that ye may perish, ^aye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith Jehovah: Harken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the ^avessels of Jehovah's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesy ^alie unto you. 17 Harken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city ^abecome ^adesolation? 18 But ^aif they be prophets, and if the word of Jehovah be with them, let them now ^amake intercession to Jehovah of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of Jehovah, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. 19 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts concerning the ^mpillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that are left in this city, 20 which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he ^acarried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; 21 yea, thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of Jehovah, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem: 22 They shall be ^acarried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the ^aday that I visit them, saith Jehovah; then will I ^abring them up, and restore them to this place.

28 And it came to pass the ^asame year, ^ain the beginning of the reign of ^aZedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that ^aHananiah the son of Azzur, the prophet, who was of ^aGibeon, spake unto me in the house of Jehovah, in the presence of the priests and of all the peo-

^a ver. 9;
2 Cor. 11.
13-16;
^b ver. 10;
Ezek. 13.
22.
^c ch. 23. 21;
29. 9
^d ch. 23. 25
^e ver. 10;
2 Chr. 25.
16
^f ch. 6. 13-
15; 14. 16,
16; Mt. 16.
14
^g ch. 28. 3;
2 K. 24. 13;
2 Chr. 36.
7, 10
^h ver. 10
ⁱ ver. 13;
ch. 7. 34
^k 1 K. 18. 24
^l ch. 18. 20;
1 S. 7. 8;
12. 19, 23
^m ch. 52. 17-
23; 1 K. 7.
15, &c.;
2 K. 25. 13,
17
ⁿ ch. 22. 28;
24. 1; 2 K.
24. 12, 14-
16; 2 Chr.
36. 10, 18
^o ch. 29. 10;
34. 2, 3
^p ver. 7; ch.
25. 11, 12;
29. 10; &c. 5
^q Ezr. 1. 7-
11; 6. 13-
15; 7. 9, 19
^r ch. 49. 34
^s ch. 27. 3, 12
^t ver. 17
^u Josh. 9. 3;
10. 12; 1 K.
3. 4

^v ver. 11
^w ch. 27. 16;
2 K. 24. 13;
2 Chr. 36.
10; Dan.
1. 2
^x ch. 22. 28,
27
^y ch. 22. 24;
24. 1; 2 K.
25. 27
^z ch. 22. 10
^{aa} ch. 27. 8
^{ab} ver. 1
^{ac} ch. 11. 5;
1 K. 1. 36;
Ps. 41. 13
^{ad} ch. 17. 16
^{ae} 1 K. 22. 28
^{af} Lev. 26.
14, &c.;
1 K. 14. 15;
17. 1; 22.
17; 1 S. 5.
6-7; Joel
1. 20; Am.
1. 2; Nah.
1. 2
^{ag} Dt. 18. 22
^{ah} ch. 27. 2
^{ai} ch. 36. 23;
1 K. 22. 11,
24
^{aj} ver. 15;
ch. 14. 14;
27. 10
^{ak} ch. 1. 2
^{al} Ps. 107. 16;
Is. 45. 2

ple, saying, 2 ^aThus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place ^aall the vessels of Jehovah's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried to Babylon: 4 and I will ^abring again to this place ^aJeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the ^acaptives of Judah, that went to Babylon, saith Jehovah; for I will break the ^ayoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the ^ahouse of Jehovah, 6 even the prophet Jeremiah said, ^aAmen: Jehovah do so; Jehovah ^aperform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of Jehovah's house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon unto this place.

7 Nevertheless ^ahear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people: 8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old ^aprophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. 9 The prophet that prophesieth of peace, ^awhen the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, ^athat Jehovah hath truly sent him. 10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the ^abar from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and ^abrake it. 11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, ^aThus saith Jehovah: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 Then the ^mword of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith Jehovah: Thou hast broken the bars of wood; but thou hast made in their stead ^abars of iron. 14 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts,

¹ Or, whom Jehovah hath truly sent

Hananiah's Death. The Exiles advised to be content.

Restoration after Seventy Years. Misery of those who remain in Judea

the God of Israel: I have put a "yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall "serve him: and "I have given him the beasts of the field also. 15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: Jehovah hath not sent thee; but "thou makest this people to trust in a lie. 16 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, "Behold, I will send thee away from "off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt "die, because thou hast "spoken rebellion against Jehovah. 17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

29 Now these are the words of the "letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon 2 (after that "Jeconiah the king, and the "queen-mother, and the eunuchs, and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the craftsmen, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem), 3 by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of "Hilkiah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), saying, 4 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all the captivity, whom I have "caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto Babylon: 5 "Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 6 Take ye "wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters: and multiply ye there, and be not diminished. 7 And "seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and "pray unto Jehovah for it; for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. 8 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your "prophets that are in the midst of you, and your diviners, "deceive you; neither hearken ye to your "dreams which ye "cause to be dreamed. 9 For

¹ Or, dream

^a ch. 27. 8; Dt. 28. 48
^b ch. 25. 11
^c ch. 27. 6
^d ch. 29. 31; Ezek. 13.
^e 2. 3, 22; 2. 28;
^f Lam. 2. 14; Zech. 13. 3
^g Gen. 7. 4; Ex. 32. 12; Dt. 6. 16; 1 K. 13. 34
^h ch. 20. 6
ⁱ ch. 29. 32; Dt. 13. 6
^j ver. 25, 29; 2 Chr. 30. 1, 6; Esth. 9. 20
^k ch. 22. 24-28; 24. 1; 27. 20; 2 K. 24. 12-16; 2 Chr. 36. 9, 10
^l ch. 13. 18
^m 1 Chr. 6. 13
ⁿ ch. 24. 6; Is. 10. 6, 9
^o ver. 10, 28
^p ch. 16. 2-4
^q Dan. 4. 27; 6. 4, 6
^r Ezr. 6. 10; 7. 23; Dan. 4. 19; 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2
^s ver. 1; ch. 27. 9
^t ch. 14. 14; 23. 21; 28. 16
^u ch. 23. 25, 27
^v ver. 21; ch. 27. 15
^w ver. 31
^x ch. 25. 12; 2 Chr. 36. 21-23; Dan. 9. 2; Zech. 7. 6
^y ch. 24. 6, 7; Zeph. 2. 7
^z ch. 23. 6, 7; 39. 9, 10; Ps. 40. 6
^{aa} ch. 30. 18-22; Is. 40. 9-11
^{ab} ch. 31. 17; Hos. 2. 15
^{ac} ch. 33. 3; Ps. 60. 15
^{ad} Ps. 145. 19
^{ae} Dt. 4. 29
^{af} ch. 24. 7; 1 Chr. 22. 19; 2 Chr. 22. 9
^{ag} Dt. 30. 1-10
^{ah} ch. 30. 3; 32. 37-41
^{ai} ch. 23. 8; Is. 43. 5, 6
^{aj} ch. 3. 14; 12. 16; 16. 15
^{ak} ver. 21, 24
^{al} ch. 38. 2, 3, 17-23
^{am} ver. 18; ch. 37. 8; 38. 24
^{an} ch. 24. 3, 8-10
^{ao} ch. 24. 9; 34. 17; Ezek. 12. 15
^{ap} ch. 42. 18;

they "prophesy falsely unto you in my name: "I have not sent them, saith Jehovah. 10 For thus saith Jehovah, After "seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my "good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. 11 For I know the "thoughts that I think toward you, saith Jehovah, thoughts of "peace, and not of evil, to give you "hope in your latter end. 12 And ye shall "call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will "hearken unto you. 13 And ye shall "seek me, and find me, when ye shall "search for me with all your "heart. 14 And I will be "found of you, saith Jehovah, and I will "turn again your captivity, and I will "gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith Jehovah; and I will "bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 Because ye have said, Jehovah hath raised us up prophets in "Babylon; 16 thus saith Jehovah concerning the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning all the people that dwell in this city, your brethren that are "not gone forth with you into captivity; 17 thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them the "sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like "vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. 18 And I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will "deliver them to be "tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an "execration, and an astonishment, and a "hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them; 19 because they have "not hearkened to my words, saith Jehovah, where-with I sent unto them my "servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith Jehovah. 20 Hear ye therefore the word of Jehovah, all ye of the captivity, whom I

Is. 65. 15 "ch. 26. 9; Lam. 2. 15, 18 "ch. 6. 19
"ch. 26. 5; 35. 15

^a Heb. a latter end and hope.

^b Or, return to

^c Or, a terror unto

Certain False Prophets rebuked by Jeremiah. Deliverance from Captivity promised

have ^asent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who ^bprophesy a lie unto you in my name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; 22 and of them shall be taken up a ^ccurse by all the captives of Judah that are in Babylon, saying, Jehovah make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon ^droasted in the fire; 23 because they have ^ewrought folly in Israel, and ^fhave committed adultery with their neighbors' wives, and have spoken words in my name ^gfalsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that ^hknoweth, and am witness, saith Jehovah.

24 And ⁱconcerning ^jShemaiah the Nehelamite thou shalt speak, saying, 25 Thus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent ^kletters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to ^lZephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26 Jehovah hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that there may be ^mofficers in the house of Jehovah, for every man that is ⁿmad, and ^omaketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest ^pput him in the stocks and in ^qshackles. 27 Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jeremiah of ^rAnathoth, who maketh himself a prophet to you, 28 forasmuch as he hath ^ssent unto ^tus in Babylon, saying, *The captivity is ^ulong*: ^vbuild ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them? 29 And ^wZephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. 30 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Jeremiah, saying, 31 Send to ^xall them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith Jehovah concerning ^yShemaiah the Nehelamite: Because that Shemaiah hath ^zprophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he hath ^{aa}caused you to trust in a lie: 32 therefore thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ^{ab}punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite,

¹ Or, unto

² Or, the collar

^a ch. 24. 5;
^b Ezek. 11. 9
^c ver. 8, 9;
^d ch. 14. 14,
15; Lam.
2. 14
^e Is. 65. 15
^f Dan. 3. 6,
21

^g Gen. 34. 7;
^h 2 S. 13. 12
ⁱ ch. 6. 8;
^j ch. 14. 14
^k ver. 8, 9, 21
^l ch. 7. 11;
^m 16. 17;
ⁿ Prov. 5. 21;
^o Mal. 3. 5
^p ver. 31, 32
^q ver. 1
^r ver. 29;
^s ch. 21. 1;
^t 37. 3; 52.
24; 2 K. 25.
18

^u ch. 20. 1
^v 2 K. 9. 11;
^w Hos. 9. 7;
^x Mk. 3. 21;
^y Jn. 10. 20;
^z Acts 26. 24,
25; 2 Cor.
6. 13
^{aa} Dt. 13.
1-5; Zech.
13. 1-5
^{ab} ch. 20. 1, 2;
^{ac} Acts 16. 24
^{ad} ch. 1. 1
^{ae} ver. 1
^{af} ver. 10
^{ag} ver. 5
^{ah} ver. 25
^{ai} ver. 20
^{aj} ver. 24
^{ak} ver. 9, 23;
^{al} ch. 14. 14,
15; Ezek.
13. 8-16, 22,
23
^{am} ch. 28. 15
^{an} ch. 36. 31

^b ch. 22. 30;
^c 1 S. 2. 30-
34
^d ver. 10;
^e ch. 17. 6;
^f 2 K. 7. 2,
19, 20
^g ch. 28. 16;
^h Dt. 13. 6
ⁱ ch. 25. 13;
^j 36. 4, 28, 32;
^k Hab. 2. 2
^l ch. 29. 10
^m ver. 18;
ⁿ ch. 20. 14;
^o Ps. 63. 6;
^p Zeph. 3. 20
^q ch. 3. 18
^r ch. 16. 15;
^s 23. 7, 8;
^t Ezek. 20.
42; 36. 24
^u ch. 6. 25;
^v 8. 16; Is.
5. 30; Am.
5. 16-18
^w ch. 6. 24;
^x 22. 23
^y ch. 4. 31
^z Is. 2. 12;
^{aa} Hos. 1. 11;
^{ab} Joel 2. 11
^{ac} Lam. 1. 12;
^{ad} Dan. 9. 12
^{ae} ch. 2. 27,
28; 14. 8
^{af} ver. 10;
^{ag} ch. 50. 19
^{ah} ch. 2. 20;
^{ai} Is. 9. 4;
^{aj} Ezek. 34. 27
^{ak} ch. 27. 2

and his seed; he shall ^bnot have a man to dwell among this people, ^cneither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith Jehovah, because he hath ^dspoken rebellion against Jehovah.

30 The word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Thus speaketh Jehovah, the God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. 3 For, lo, the ^ddays come, saith Jehovah, that I will ^eturn again the captivity of my people ^fIsrael and Judah, saith Jehovah; and I will ^gcause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that Jehovah spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. 5 For thus saith Jehovah: We have heard a voice of ^atrembling, ^bof fear, and not of peace. 6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his ^chands on his loins, as a ^dwoman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? 7 Alas! for that ^eday is great, so that ^fnone is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's ^gtrouble; but he shall be ^hsaved out of it. 8 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, that I will ⁱbreak his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy ^jbonds; and strangers shall no more ^kmake him their bondman; 9 but they shall serve Jehovah their God, and ^lDavid their king, whom I will raise up unto them. 10 Therefore fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith Jehovah; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will ^msave thee ⁿfrom afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be ^oquiet and at ease, and ^pnone shall make him afraid. 11 For ^qI am with thee, saith Jehovah, to save thee: for I will ^rmake a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will ^snot make a full end of thee; but

^t Ezek. 34. 27 ^u Is. 55. 3-5; Ezek. 34. 23, 24; 37. 24, 25; Hos. 3. 5; Lk. 1. 69; Acts 2. 30; 13. 23, 34, 38 ^v ch. 46. 27, 28; Is. 43. 5; 44. 2 ^w ch. 23. 3, 8; 29. 14; Is. 60. 4 ^x ch. 33. 16; Is. 35. 9; Hos. 2. 18 ^y Mic. 4. 4 ^z ch. 1. 8, 19 ^{aa} ch. 46. 28 ^{ab} ch. 4. 27; 6. 10, 18

³ Or, return to

⁴ Or, there is fear, and no peace

Deliverance from Captivity promised. God's Redeeming Love and Israel's Restoration

I will ¹correct thee in ¹measure, and will in no wise ²leave thee unpunished.

12 For thus saith Jehovah, Thy ³hurt is incurable, and thy wound grievous. 13 There is none to plead ⁴thy cause, ⁴that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast ⁵no healing medicines. 14 All thy ⁶lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have ⁷wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a ⁸cruel one, for the ⁹greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased. 15 Why criest thou ¹⁰for thy hurt? thy pain is incurable: for the ¹¹greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. 16 Therefore all they that ¹²devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, ¹³shall go into captivity; and ¹⁴they that despoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. 17 For I will restore ¹⁵health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith Jehovah; because they have called thee an ¹⁶outcast, saying, It is Zion, whom no man ¹⁷seeketh after.

18 Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, I will ¹⁸turn again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling-places; and the ¹⁹city shall be builded upon its own ²⁰hill, and the ²¹palace shall ²²be inhabited after its own manner. 19 And out of them shall proceed ²³thanksgiving and the voice of them that ²⁴make merry; and I will ²⁵multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also ²⁶glorify them, and they shall not be small. 20 Their ²⁷children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be ²⁸established before me; and I will punish all that oppress them. 21 And their ²⁹prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will ³⁰cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is he that ³¹hath had boldness to ³²approach

^a ch. 10. 24
^b ver. 16;
^c ch. 15. 18
^d ch. 14. 19;
^e ch. 11.
^f ch. 22. 20,
^g 22
^h Lam. 2. 4, 5
ⁱ ch. 6. 23;
^j 50. 42
^k ch. 5. 6;
^l 32. 30-36;
^m 44. 22
ⁿ ch. 2. 3; 8.
^o 16; 10. 25
^p Is. 14. 2;
^q Joel 3. 8
^r ch. 60. 10
^s ch. 8. 22;
^t 33. 6; Ps.
^u 107. 20
^v ch. 33. 24;
^w Is. 11. 12;
^x 60. 8
^y ver. 3; ch.
^z 31. 23
^{aa} ch. 31. 4,
^{ab} 38-40
^{ac} 1 Chr. 29.
^{ad} 1. 19; Ps.
^{ae} 48. 3, 13;
^{af} 122. 7
^{ag} ch. 17. 26;
^{ah} 33. 11; Is.
^{ai} 12. 1; 61. 3
^{aj} ch. 31. 4;
^{ak} Is. 128. 1,
^{al} 2; Is. 61.
^{am} 11; Zeph.
^{an} 3. 14
^{ao} ch. 33. 22
^{ap} Is. 55. 5;
^{aq} 60. 9
^{ar} ch. 31. 17;
^{as} Is. 64. 13
^{at} Is. 54. 14
^{au} ver. 9; ch.
^{av} 24. 6; Ezek.
^{aw} 34. 23, 24;
^{ax} 37. 24
^{ay} Num. 16.
^{az} 6; Ps. 65. 4
^{ba} ch. 60. 44;
^{bb} Ex. 3. 5

^{ac} ch. 32. 38;
^{ad} Ex. 6. 7;
^{ae} Hos. 2. 23;
^{af} Zech. 13. 9
^{ag} ch. 23. 19,
^{ah} 20
^{ai} ch. 4. 8
^{aj} ch. 23. 20
^{ak} ch. 30. 22
^{al} Gen. 17. 7,
^{am} 8; Is. 41.
^{an} 10; Rom.
^{ao} 11. 20-28
^{ap} Num. 14.
^{aq} 20
^{ar} Ex. 33. 14;
^{as} Josh. 1. 13
^{at} Dt. 4. 37;
^{au} 7. 8
^{av} Ps. 25. 6
^{aw} ch. 24. 6;
^{ax} 33. 7
^{ay} ver. 21
^{az} Is. 30. 32
^{ba} ch. 30. 19
^{bb} Ps. 107. 37;
^{bc} Is. 65. 21;
^{bd} Ezek. 28. 26
^{be} ch. 60. 19
^{bf} ver. 12;
^{bg} ch. 3. 18;
^{bh} 60. 4, 5;
^{bi} Is. 2. 3
^{bj} ch. 20. 13;
^{bk} Ps. 14. 7
^{bl} Dt. 28. 13;
^{bm} Is. 61. 9
^{bn} Ps. 28. 9
^{bo} ch. 23. 3;

unto me? saith Jehovah. 22 And ye shall be ¹my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the ²tempest of Jehovah, ³even his wrath, is gone forth, a ⁴sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. 24 The ⁵fierce anger of Jehovah shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the ⁶latter days ye shall understand it.

31 At that time, saith Jehovah, will I be the ¹God of all the ²families of Israel, and they shall be my people. 2 Thus saith Jehovah, The people that were left of the sword ³found favor in the wilderness; even Israel, ⁴when I went to ⁵cause him to rest. 3 Jehovah appeared ⁶of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have ⁷loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore ⁸with ⁹lovingkindness have I drawn thee. 4 Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O ¹⁰virgin of Israel: again shalt thou be adorned with thy ¹¹tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that ¹²make merry. 5 Again shalt thou ¹³plant vineyards upon the ¹⁴mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall ¹⁵enjoy the fruit thereof. 6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the hills of Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and ¹⁶let us go up to Zion unto Jehovah our God.

7 For thus saith Jehovah, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout ¹for the ²chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Jehovah, ³save thy people, the ⁴remnant of Israel. 8 Behold, I will ⁵bring them from the north country, and ⁶gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, and with them the ⁷blind and the ⁸lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall they return hither. 9 They shall ¹⁰come with weeping; and with supplications will I lead them: I

Is. 37. 31 ^a ch. 3. 18; 23. 6 ^b Dt. 30. 4, Is. 43. 6
^c Is. 42. 16 ^d Is. 40. 11; Ezek. 34. 16, Mic. 4. 6
^e ch. 50. 4; Ps. 128. 5, 6

12 Or, gathering
13 Or, have found
14 Or, when he went to find him rest
15 Or, from afar
16 Or, have I continued lovingkindness unto thee
17 Heb. profane, or, make common. See Lev. 19. 23-25; Dt. 20. 6; 28. 30. 18 Or, at the head

¹ Heb. judgment. ² Or, hold thee guiltless
³ Or, thy cause: for thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaster
⁴ Heb. for closing up, or pressing.
⁵ Or, multitude
⁶ Or, for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable
⁷ Or, careth for
⁸ Or, remain to
⁹ Heb. hath been surety for his heart.

The Happy Restoration. Rachel comforted. Future Prosperity of Israel

will cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of Jehovah, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off; and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. 11 For Jehovah hath ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. 12 And they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow unto the goodness of Jehovah, to the grain, and to the new wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all. 13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. 14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith Jehovah.

15 Thus saith Jehovah: A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; she refuseth to be comforted for her children, because they are not. 16 Thus saith Jehovah: Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith Jehovah; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. 17 And there is hope for thy latter end, saith Jehovah; and thy children shall come again to their own border. 18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art Jehovah my God. 19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth. 20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a darling child? for as often as I

Is. 43. 20;
49. 10
Is. 63. 13
ch. 3. 4, 19;
Is. 64. 8;
ch. 25. 22;
Is. 66. 19;
ch. 60. 19;
Is. 40. 11
ch. 15. 21;
60. 34; Is.
44. 23; 48.
20
Ps. 142. 6
ver. 6, 7
Ezek. 17.
23
Is. 2. 2;
Mic. 4. 1
Hos. 2. 22;
Joel 3. 18
ver. 14;
ch. 33. 12,
13
Is. 68. 11
Is. 35. 10;
60. 20; 65.
19; Jn. 16.
22
Judg. 21.
21; Ps. 30.
11; Zech.
8. 4, 5
Is. 61. 3
Is. 61. 11
ver. 25
ch. 60. 19;
ch. 40. 1;
Josh. 18.
25; Judg.
4. 5; Is. 10.
29; Mt. 2.
18
Gen. 37.
35; Ps.
77. 2
ch. 10. 20;
Gen. 5. 24;
42. 13, 36
Is. 25. 8;
30. 19
Ruth 2. 12;
Heb. 6. 10
ch. 30. 8;
Ezek. 11. 17
ch. 20. 11
ch. 3. 21
Job. 5. 17;
Ps. 94. 12
Hos. 4. 16
ch. 17. 11;
Ps. 80. 3, 7,
19; Acts
3. 26
Ezek. 36.
31; Zech.
12. 10
Ezek. 21.
12; Lk. 18.
13
ch. 3. 25
ch. 22. 21;
Ps. 25. 7
Hos. 11. 8

Is. 43. 20;
49. 10
Is. 63. 13
ch. 3. 4, 19;
Is. 64. 8;
ch. 25. 22;
Is. 66. 19;
ch. 60. 19;
Is. 40. 11
ch. 15. 21;
60. 34; Is.
44. 23; 48.
20
Ps. 142. 6
ver. 6, 7
Ezek. 17.
23
Is. 2. 2;
Mic. 4. 1
Hos. 2. 22;
Joel 3. 18
ver. 14;
ch. 33. 12,
13
Is. 68. 11
Is. 35. 10;
60. 20; 65.
19; Jn. 16.
22
Judg. 21.
21; Ps. 30.
11; Zech.
8. 4, 5
Is. 61. 3
Is. 61. 11
ver. 25
ch. 60. 19;
ch. 40. 1;
Josh. 18.
25; Judg.
4. 5; Is. 10.
29; Mt. 2.
18
Gen. 37.
35; Ps.
77. 2
ch. 10. 20;
Gen. 5. 24;
42. 13, 36
Is. 25. 8;
30. 19
Ruth 2. 12;
Heb. 6. 10
ch. 30. 8;
Ezek. 11. 17
ch. 20. 11
ch. 3. 21
Job. 5. 17;
Ps. 94. 12
Hos. 4. 16
ch. 17. 11;
Ps. 80. 3, 7,
19; Acts
3. 26
Ezek. 36.
31; Zech.
12. 10
Ezek. 21.
12; Lk. 18.
13
ch. 3. 25
ch. 22. 21;
Ps. 25. 7
Hos. 11. 8

Is. 43. 20;
49. 10
Is. 63. 13
ch. 3. 4, 19;
Is. 64. 8;
ch. 25. 22;
Is. 66. 19;
ch. 60. 19;
Is. 40. 11
ch. 15. 21;
60. 34; Is.
44. 23; 48.
20
Ps. 142. 6
ver. 6, 7
Ezek. 17.
23
Is. 2. 2;
Mic. 4. 1
Hos. 2. 22;
Joel 3. 18
ver. 14;
ch. 33. 12,
13
Is. 68. 11
Is. 35. 10;
60. 20; 65.
19; Jn. 16.
22
Judg. 21.
21; Ps. 30.
11; Zech.
8. 4, 5
Is. 61. 3
Is. 61. 11
ver. 25
ch. 60. 19;
ch. 40. 1;
Josh. 18.
25; Judg.
4. 5; Is. 10.
29; Mt. 2.
18
Gen. 37.
35; Ps.
77. 2
ch. 10. 20;
Gen. 5. 24;
42. 13, 36
Is. 25. 8;
30. 19
Ruth 2. 12;
Heb. 6. 10
ch. 30. 8;
Ezek. 11. 17
ch. 20. 11
ch. 3. 21
Job. 5. 17;
Ps. 94. 12
Hos. 4. 16
ch. 17. 11;
Ps. 80. 3, 7,
19; Acts
3. 26
Ezek. 36.
31; Zech.
12. 10
Ezek. 21.
12; Lk. 18.
13
ch. 3. 25
ch. 22. 21;
Ps. 25. 7
Hos. 11. 8

Is. 43. 20;
49. 10
Is. 63. 13
ch. 3. 4, 19;
Is. 64. 8;
ch. 25. 22;
Is. 66. 19;
ch. 60. 19;
Is. 40. 11
ch. 15. 21;
60. 34; Is.
44. 23; 48.
20
Ps. 142. 6
ver. 6, 7
Ezek. 17.
23
Is. 2. 2;
Mic. 4. 1
Hos. 2. 22;
Joel 3. 18
ver. 14;
ch. 33. 12,
13
Is. 68. 11
Is. 35. 10;
60. 20; 65.
19; Jn. 16.
22
Judg. 21.
21; Ps. 30.
11; Zech.
8. 4, 5
Is. 61. 3
Is. 61. 11
ver. 25
ch. 60. 19;
ch. 40. 1;
Josh. 18.
25; Judg.
4. 5; Is. 10.
29; Mt. 2.
18
Gen. 37.
35; Ps.
77. 2
ch. 10. 20;
Gen. 5. 24;
42. 13, 36
Is. 25. 8;
30. 19
Ruth 2. 12;
Heb. 6. 10
ch. 30. 8;
Ezek. 11. 17
ch. 20. 11
ch. 3. 21
Job. 5. 17;
Ps. 94. 12
Hos. 4. 16
ch. 17. 11;
Ps. 80. 3, 7,
19; Acts
3. 26
Ezek. 36.
31; Zech.
12. 10
Ezek. 21.
12; Lk. 18.
13
ch. 3. 25
ch. 22. 21;
Ps. 25. 7
Hos. 11. 8

Is. 43. 20;
49. 10
Is. 63. 13
ch. 3. 4, 19;
Is. 64. 8;
ch. 25. 22;
Is. 66. 19;
ch. 60. 19;
Is. 40. 11
ch. 15. 21;
60. 34; Is.
44. 23; 48.
20
Ps. 142. 6
ver. 6, 7
Ezek. 17.
23
Is. 2. 2;
Mic. 4. 1
Hos. 2. 22;
Joel 3. 18
ver. 14;
ch. 33. 12,
13
Is. 68. 11
Is. 35. 10;
60. 20; 65.
19; Jn. 16.
22
Judg. 21.
21; Ps. 30.
11; Zech.
8. 4, 5
Is. 61. 3
Is. 61. 11
ver. 25
ch. 60. 19;
ch. 40. 1;
Josh. 18.
25; Judg.
4. 5; Is. 10.
29; Mt. 2.
18
Gen. 37.
35; Ps.
77. 2
ch. 10. 20;
Gen. 5. 24;
42. 13, 36
Is. 25. 8;
30. 19
Ruth 2. 12;
Heb. 6. 10
ch. 30. 8;
Ezek. 11. 17
ch. 20. 11
ch. 3. 21
Job. 5. 17;
Ps. 94. 12
Hos. 4. 16
ch. 17. 11;
Ps. 80. 3, 7,
19; Acts
3. 26
Ezek. 36.
31; Zech.
12. 10
Ezek. 21.
12; Lk. 18.
13
ch. 3. 25
ch. 22. 21;
Ps. 25. 7
Hos. 11. 8

Is. 43. 20;
49. 10
Is. 63. 13
ch. 3. 4, 19;
Is. 64. 8;
ch. 25. 22;
Is. 66. 19;
ch. 60. 19;
Is. 40. 11
ch. 15. 21;
60. 34; Is.
44. 23; 48.
20
Ps. 142. 6
ver. 6, 7
Ezek. 17.
23
Is. 2. 2;
Mic. 4. 1
Hos. 2. 22;
Joel 3. 18
ver. 14;
ch. 33. 12,
13
Is. 68. 11
Is. 35. 10;
60. 20; 65.
19; Jn. 16.
22
Judg. 21.
21; Ps. 30.
11; Zech.
8. 4, 5
Is. 61. 3
Is. 61. 11
ver. 25
ch. 60. 19;
ch. 40. 1;
Josh. 18.
25; Judg.
4. 5; Is. 10.
29; Mt. 2.
18
Gen. 37.
35; Ps.
77. 2
ch. 10. 20;
Gen. 5. 24;
42. 13, 36
Is. 25. 8;
30. 19
Ruth 2. 12;
Heb. 6. 10
ch. 30. 8;
Ezek. 11. 17
ch. 20. 11
ch. 3. 21
Job. 5. 17;
Ps. 94. 12
Hos. 4. 16
ch. 17. 11;
Ps. 80. 3, 7,
19; Acts
3. 26
Ezek. 36.
31; Zech.
12. 10
Ezek. 21.
12; Lk. 18.
13
ch. 3. 25
ch. 22. 21;
Ps. 25. 7
Hos. 11. 8

speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my heart yearneth for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith Jehovah.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee guide-posts; set thy heart toward the highway, even the way by which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. 22 How long wilt thou go hither and thither, O thou backsliding daughter? for Jehovah hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity: Jehovah bless thee, O habitation of righteousness, O mountain of holiness. 24 And Judah and all the cities thereof shall dwell therein together, the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks. 25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. 28 And it shall come to pass that, like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them to build and to plant, saith Jehovah. 29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. 30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: 32 not according to the covenant that

10; Zech. 8. 4-8 ver. 12, 14; Ps. 107. 9; Mt. 5. 6; Jn. 4. 14 Zech. 4. 1 Prov. 3. 24 Ezek. 36. 9, 11; Hos. 2. 23 ch. 44. 27; Dan. 9. 14 ch. 1. 10; 18. 7, 8 / ch. 1. 10; 32. 41 Ezek. 18. 2; Lam. 5. 7 Dt. 24. 16; Is. 3. 11; Ezek. 18. 4, 20 ver. 31-34; Heb. 8. 8-12 ch. 32. 40; Ezek. 37. 26; Lk. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 26; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 8. 8-12 Ex. 19. 6; 24. 6-8; Dt. 5. 2, 3

1 Or, bring them unto

2 Heb. soundeth. 3 Or, return to

A New and Sure Covenant to be made. Jeremiah is imprisoned. He is commanded to buy a Field in Anathoth

I made with their fathers in the day that I ^atook them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; ¹ which my covenant they ^bbrake, although I was ^aa husband unto them, saith Jehovah. 33 But ^athis is the ^ccovenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 34 And they shall ^ateach ^anot every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know Jehovah; for they shall all ^aknow me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith Jehovah: for I will ^aforgive their iniquity, and their ^asin will I remember no more.

35 ^aThus saith Jehovah, who ^agiveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who ^astirreth up the sea, so that the waves thereof roar; ^aJehovah of hosts is his name: 36 ^aIf these ordinances depart from before me, saith Jehovah, then the seed of Israel also shall ^acease from being a nation before me for ever. 37 Thus saith Jehovah: ^aIf heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also ^acast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith Jehovah.

38 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that the ^acity shall be built to Jehovah from the ^atower of Hananel unto the ^agate of the corner. 39 And the measuring line shall go out further straight onward unto the hill Gareb, and shall turn about unto Goah. 40 And ^athe whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook ^aKidron, unto the corner of the ^ahorse gate toward the east, shall be ^aholy unto Jehovah; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from Jehovah in the ^atenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the ^aeighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar. 2 Now at that time the king of

^aDt. 1. 31;
^bIs. 63. 12;
^cch. 11. 7, 8
^dch. 3. 14
^eHeb. 10. 16,
17

^fch. 32. 40
^gch. 24. 7;
32. 40

^h1 Th. 4. 9;
1 Jn. 2. 27

ⁱch. 24. 7;
Is. 11. 9;
64. 13;

^jHab. 2. 14
^kch. 60. 20;
Mic. 7. 18

^lIs. 43. 25
^mch. 33. 20,
25

ⁿGen. 1. 14-
18; Dt. 4.
19; Ps. 136.
1-6; 136.
7-9

^och. 10. 16;
32. 18; 60.
34

^pch. 33. 20-
26, Ps. 86.
36, 37; Is.
64. 9, 10

^qAm. 9. 8, 9
^rch. 33. 22;
Is. 40. 12

^sch. 33. 24-
26; Rom. 11.
2-6, 26,
27

^tver. 4; ch.
30. 18

^uNeh. 3. 1;
12. 39;
Zech. 14.
10

^v2 K. 14. 13;
2 Chr. 26. 9
^wch. 7. 32;
8. 2

^xIs. 15. 23;
2 K. 23. 6,
12; Jn. 18.
1

^y2 K. 11. 16;
2 Chr. 23.
16; Neh. 3.
28

^zJoel 3. 17;
Zech. 14. 20
^{aa}ch. 39. 1, 2,
2 K. 25. 1, 2
^{ab}ch. 25. 1

^{ac}ch. 37. 21;
39. 13-15

^{ad}Neh. 3. 25
^{ae}2 K. 6. 31,
32

^{af}ch. 26. 8,
9; Am. 7.
1

^{ag}ch. 21. 3-7;
34. 2, 3

^{ah}ver. 28, 29;
ch. 21. 4-7;
34. 2, 3

^{ai}ch. 37. 17;
38. 18, 23;
39. 4-7;

^{aj}2 K. 25. 4-7
^{ak}ch. 39. 6;
ch. 39. 7;
Ezek. 12.
12, 13

^{al}ch. 27. 22;
34. 4, 5
^{am}ch. 21. 4
^{an}Ezek. 17.
6, 10, 15

^{ao}ch. 1. 1;
11. 21

^{ap}Lev. 25.
25; Ruth
4. 3, 4

^{aq}ver. 2; ch.
764

Babylon's army was besieging Jerusalem; and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the ^acourt of the guard, which was in the ^aking of Judah's house. 3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ^ashut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, ^aThus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will ^agive this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; 4 and Zedekiah king of Judah shall ^anot escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall ^aspeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; 5 and he shall ^abring Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I ^avisit him, saith Jehovah: ^athough ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall ^anot prosper?

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 7 Behold, Hanamel the son of Shalum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in ^aAnathoth; for the ^aright of redemption is thine to buy it. 8 So Hanamel mine uncle's son came to me in the ^acourt of the guard according to the word of Jehovah, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in ^aAnathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin; for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the ^aword of Jehovah. 9 And I bought the field that was in Anathoth of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and ^aweighed him the money, even seventeen ^ashekels of silver. 10 And I ^asubscribed the deed, and ^asealed it, and ^acalled witnesses, and ^aweighed him the money in the balances. 11 So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, ^aaccording to the ^alaw and custom, and that which was open: 12 and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto ^aBaruch the son of ^aNeria, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of ^aHanamel mine uncle's son, and in the

33. 1 ^aver. 7 ^bver. 25; 1 S. 9. 16, 17; 10. 3-7; 1 K. 22. 25 ^cGen. 23. 16 ^dGen. 24. 22; Ex. 21. 32; Neh. 5. 15; Ezek. 4. 10 ^ever. 44; Is. 44. 5 ^fDt. 32. 34; Job 14. 17 ^gRuth 4. 1, 9; Is. 8. 1, 2 ^hver. 9 ⁱLk. 2. 27 ^jver. 16; ch. 36. 4, 5, 32; 43. 3; 46. 1 ^kch. 51. 60 ^lver. 7

¹ Or, *forasmuch as they brake my covenant*

² Or, *lord over them*

³ Or, *stilleth the sea, when &c.* See Is. 61. 15.

⁴ Or, *containing the terms and conditions*

Jeremiah prays for Enlightenment. Jehovah's Explanation: Captivity decreed for Israel's Disobedience

presence of the witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the ^aJews that sat in the court of the guard. 13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying, 14 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these ^bdeeds, this deed of the purchase which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days. 15 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: ^cHouses and fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land.

16 Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I ^dprayed unto Jehovah, saying, 17 ^eAh Lord Jehovah! behold, thou hast ^fmade the heavens and the earth by thy great power and by thine outstretched arm; there is ^gnothing too ^hhard for thee, 18 who ⁱshowest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the ^jfathers into the bosom of their children after them; the ^kgreat, the ^lmighty God, ^mJehovah of hosts is his name; 19 ⁿgreat in counsel, and mighty in work; whose ^oeyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to ^pgive every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings; 20 who didst ^qset signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, ^rboth in Israel and among ^sother men; and ^tmadest thee a name, as at this day; 21 and didst ^ubring forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terror; 22 and gavest them this land, which thou didst ^vswear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; 23 and they ^wcame in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither ^xwalked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused ^yall this evil to come upon them. 24 ^zBehold, the mounds, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is ^{aa}given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the ^{ab}sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is ^{ac}come to

^a ver. 10
^b ver. 10-12
^c ver. 37, 43, 44; ch. 30. 18; 31. 5; 32. 24; 33. 12, 13; Am. 9. 14, 15; Zech. 3. 10

^d ch. 12. 1; Gen. 32. 9-12; Phil. 4. 6, 7;
^e ch. 1. 6;
^f 4. 10

^g ch. 27. 5; 2 K. 19. 15; Ps. 102. 25; Is. 40. 26-28

^h ver. 27; Gen. 18. 14
ⁱ Ez. 34. 6; 7; Dt. 7. 9, 10

^j 1 K. 14. 9, 10; 16. 1-3; Mt. 23. 32-34

^k Ps. 145. 3
^l ch. 20. 11; Ps. 60. 1

^m ch. 10. 16; 31. 35
ⁿ Is. 9. 6; 28. 29

^o ch. 23. 24; Job 34. 21
^p ch. 17. 10; 21. 14; Ps. 62. 12; Mt. 16. 27; Jn. 5. 29

^q Ps. 78. 43; 105. 27
^r Is. 63. 12, 14; Dan. 9. 16

^s Dt. 4. 34; 7. 19; 26. 8; 1 Chr. 17. 21

^t ch. 11. 5; Ex. 13. 5; Dt. 1. 8; Ps. 106. 9-11

^u ch. 2. 7; Ps. 44. 2, 3; 78. 64, 65
^v ch. 28. 4; 44. 10; Ezr. 9. 7

^w Lam. 1. 18; Dan. 9. 11, 12
^x ch. 6. 6; 33. 4; Ezek. 12. 22

^y ver. 6; ch. 20. 5, 21. 4-7

^z ver. 36; ch. 29. 17, 18; 34. 17; Ezek. 14. 21

^{aa} Dt. 4. 26; Josh. 23. 15, 16; Zech. 1. 6

^{ab} ver. 8
^{ac} Num. 16. 22; 27. 16

^{ad} ver. 17; Mt. 19. 26
^{ae} ver. 3, 24; 36; ch. 19. 7-12; 34. 2, 3

^{af} ch. 21. 10; 30. 8; 2 Chr. 36. 2 Chr. 36. 19

^{ag} ch. 19. 13; 7. 43

pass; and, behold, thou seest it. 25 And ^{ad}thou hast said unto me, O Lord Jehovah, Buy thee the field for money, and call witnesses; whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Jeremiah, saying, 27 Behold, I am Jehovah, the ^{ae}God of all flesh: is there anything ^{af}too hard for me? 28 Therefore thus saith Jehovah: Behold, I will ^{ag}give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: 29 and the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and ^{ah}set this city on fire, and burn it, with the ^{ai}houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. 30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have done only that which was ^{aj}evil in my sight ^{ak}from their youth; for the children of Israel have ^{al}only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith Jehovah. 31 For this city hath been to me a ^{am}provocation of mine anger and of my wrath from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should ^{an}remove it from before my face, 32 because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their ^{ao}kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 33 And they have ^{ap}turned unto me the back, and not the face: and though I taught them, ^{aq}rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. 34 But they ^{ar}set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. 35 And they built the ^{as}high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ^{at}cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto ^{au}Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it

44. 17-19, 25; 52. 13 ^{ch. 2. 7; 7. 22-26; Dt. 9. 7-12; Is. 63. 10} ^{ch. 3. 25; 22. 21} ^{ch. 8. 19; 11. 17; 25. 7}
^{ch. 5. 9-11; 6. 6, 7; 1 K. 11. 7, 8; 2 K. 21. 4-7, 16}
^{Mt. 23. 37} ^{ch. 27. 10; 2 K. 23. 27; 24. 3, 4} ^{ch. 2. 26; 44. 17, 21; Ezr. 9. 7; Is. 1. 4-6, 23} ^{ch. 2. 27; 18. 17; Ezek. 8. 16; Zech. 7. 11} ^{ch. 25. 3; 26. 5; 36. 16; 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16; Jn. 8. 2} ^{ch. 7. 30, 31; 2 K. 21. 4-7} ^{ch. 13. 19; 19. 6; 2 Chr. 28. 3; 33. 6} ^{Lev. 18. 21; 20. 2-6; 1 K. 11. 7; 2 K. 23. 10; Acts 7. 43}

Text, Restoration from Captivity is promised. Peace and Joy to return to Jerusalem

into my ¹mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It is ^agiven into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: 37 Behold, I will ^bgather them out of all the countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will ^ccause them to dwell safely. 38 And they shall be ^dmy people, and I will be their God: 39 and I will ^egive them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the ^fgood of them, and of their children after them: 40 and I will make an ^geverlasting covenant with them, that I will ^hnot turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will ⁱput my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me. 41 Yea, I will ^jrejoice over them to do them good, and I will ^kplant them in this land ^lassuredly with my ^mwhole heart and with my whole soul. 42 For thus saith Jehovah: "Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I ⁿbring upon them all the good that I have promised them. 43 And ^ofields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. 44 Men shall buy fields for money, and ^psubscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the ^qland of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the hill-country, and in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South: for I will ^rcause their captivity to return, saith Jehovah.

33 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet ^sshut up in the court of the guard, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah that doeth it, ^tJehovah that formeth it to establish it; ^uJehovah is his name: 3 ^vCall unto me, and I will answer thee, and will show thee ^wgreat things, and ^xdifficult, which thou ^yknowest not. 4 For thus

^a ver. 24; ch. 16. 12, 13.
^b ch. 16. 14, 15; 23. 3, 8; Dt. 30. 3; Ps. 106. 47; Is. 11. 11-16;
^c Ezek. 11. 17; Hos. 1. 11; Am. 9. 14, 15.
^d ch. 23. 6; Ezek. 34. 25, 28.
^e Zech. 14. 11
^f ch. 30. 22;
^g Ezek. 11. 19, 20
^h ch. 31. 33;
ⁱ 2 Chr. 30. 12; Jn. 17. 21; Acts 4. 32
^j Dt. 11. 18-21;
^k Ezek. 37. 25
^l ch. 31. 33, 50. 5; Is. 65. 3
^m Dt. 31. 6, 8; Ezek. 39. 20
ⁿ ch. 24. 7; 31. 33
^o Dt. 30. 9; Is. 62. 5;
^p 65. 19
^q ch. 31. 28;
^r Am. 9. 15
^s Hos. 2. 19, 20
^t ch. 31. 28;
^u Zech. 8. 14, 15
^v ch. 33. 14
^w ver. 16, 25; Ezek. 37. 11-14
^x ver. 10
^y ch. 17. 26; 33. 13
^z ch. 31. 23; 31. 7, 11, 26
^{aa} ch. 32. 2, 3, 8; 37. 21, 38, 28
^{ab} ch. 10. 16; 51. 19
^{ac} Ex. 3. 15; 6. 3; 15. 3
^{ad} ch. 20. 12; Ps. 60. 15; Is. 65. 6, 7
^{ae} ch. 32. 17, 27
^{af} Is. 48. 6

^{ag} Is. 32. 13, 14
^{ah} ch. 32. 24; Ezek. 4. 2; 21. 22; Hab. 1. 10
^{ai} ch. 21. 4-7; 32. 6
^{aj} ch. 21. 10; Is. 8. 17; Mic. 5. 4
^{ak} ch. 17. 14; 30. 17;
^{al} Hos. 6. 1
^{am} Is. 66. 12;
^{an} Gal. 5. 22, 23
^{ao} ver. 26;
^{ap} ch. 32. 44;
^{aq} Ps. 85. 1
^{ar} ch. 30. 18; 31. 4, 38;
^{as} Am. 9. 14, 15
^{at} ch. 60. 20;

saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, concerning the ^ahouses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down to make a defence against the ^bmounds and against the sword; 5 while men come to ^cfight with the Chaldeans, and to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my wrath, and for all whose wickedness I have ^dhid my face from this city: 6 Behold, I will bring it ^ehealth and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them ^fabundance of peace and truth. 7 And I will cause the ^gcaptivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will ^hbuild them, as at the first. 8 And I will ⁱcleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me. 9 And ^jthis city shall be to me for a ^kname of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before ^lall the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the ^mgood that I do unto them, and shall ⁿfear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith Jehovah: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say, It is ^owaste, without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are ^pdesolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, 11 the voice of ^qjoy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, ^rGive thanks to Jehovah of hosts, for Jehovah is good, for his lovingkindness endureth for ever; and of them that bring sacrifices of ^sthanksgiving into the house of Jehovah. For I will ^tcause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, saith Jehovah.

12 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Yet again shall there be in this place, which is ^uwaste, ^vwithout

Ps. 51. 2; Is. 44. 22; Ezek. 36. 25, 33; Mic. 7. 18, 19; Zech. 13. 1; Heb. 9. 11-14
^a ch. 13. 11; Is. 62. 2, 4
^b ch. 3. 17, 19; 4. 2; 16. 19
^c ch. 24. 6; 32. 42
^d Neh. 6. 16; Ps. 40. 3; Hos. 3. 5
^e ch. 32. 48
^f ch. 28. 9; 34. 22
^g Is. 35. 10; 61. 3, 11
^h 1 Chr. 16. 8, 34; 2 Chr. 5. 13; Ps. 106. 1; 107. 1
ⁱ ch. 17. 20; 30. 19; Lev. 7. 12-13; Ps. 107. 22; Heb. 13. 15
^j ver. 7
^k ch. 32. 43; 36. 29; 51. 62
^l ch. 17. 20, 21

¹ Heb. heart.

² Heb. fortified.

³ Heb. in truth.

⁴ Heb. a bandage.

The Righteous Branch and the Sure Covenant. Zedekiah forewarned of Jerusalem's Overthrow

man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. 13 In the cities of the hill-country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him that numbereth them, saith Jehovah.

14 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will perform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. 15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause a Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this is the name whereby she shall be called: "Jehovah our righteousness. 17 For thus saith Jehovah: "David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; 18 neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to burn meal-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah, saying, 20 Thus saith Jehovah: If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there shall not be day and night in their season; 21 then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he shall not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. 22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 And the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah, saying, 24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which Jehovah did choose, he hath cast them off? thus do they despise my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. 25 Thus saith Jehovah: If my covenant of day and night

* ch. 31. 12;
Is. 65. 10;
Ezek. 34.
12-14.
Zeph. 2.
6, 7

* ch. 17. 28;
32. 44

* Lev. 27.
33. Lk.
15. 4

d ver. 9; ch.
32. 42; Is.
32. 1, 2;
Ezek. 34.
25-25;

Hab. 2. 6-9

* ch. 23. 6;
6; 30. 9;
Is. 4. 2;
11 1-5;
Zech. 3.
8; 6. 12, 13

* Is. 72. 1-5

* ch. 23. 6;
Is. 46. 17,
22

* ch. 23. 6;
Is. 45. 24,
25; 1 Cor.
1. 30;

* 2 Cor. 5.
21; Phil.
3. 9

* 2 S. 7. 10;
1 K. 2. 4;
8. 25; Ps.
80. 20-37

* Dt. 18.
1; 21. 8;
Josh. 3. 3,
Ezek. 44.
15

* Ex. 20. 4;
Ezr. 3. 5;
Hcb. 13. 16

* ver. 25;
ch. 31. 35-
37; Ps. 80.
37; 101.
19-23; Is.
64. 0, 10

* 2 S. 23. 5;
2 Chr. 7.
18; 21. 7

* ver. 18
* Gen. 15. 6
* Gen. 22. 17

* ch. 30. 10;
Ezek. 37.
10-14, 24-27

* ver. 18;
Is. 60. 21

* ver. 20;
ch. 3. 7, 8,
10, 18;
Is. 7. 17;
11. 13;
Ezek. 37.
22

* ch. 30. 17
* Neh. 4. 5

* 2-4;
Esth. 3.
6-8;
Ps. 44. 13,
14;
83. 4;
Ezek. 36. 2

* ver. 20;
ch. 31. 35,
36

* Pa. 74. 16,
17

* ch. 31. 37
* Gen. 49. 10

* ver. 7
* ch. 31. 20;
Is. 14. 1;
54. 8;
Ezek. 39.
25;
Hos. 1. 7;
2. 23

stand not, if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; 26 then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob, and of David my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.

34 The word which came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, were fighting against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying: 2 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel. Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: 3 and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. 4 Yet hear the word of Jehovah, O Zedekiah king of Judah: Thus saith Jehovah concerning thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; 5 thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings that were before thee, so shall they make a burning for thee; and they shall lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have spoken the word, saith Jehovah.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, 7 when the king of Babylon's army was fighting against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah; for these alone remained of the cities of Judah as fortified cities.

8 The word that came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, after that the

* ch. 32. 2, 39. 1-3; 62. 4 * ch. 1. 15; 27. 7; Dan. 2. 37, 38 / ch. 22. 1, 2; 37. 1-4, 2 Chr. 36. 11, 12 * ver. 22; ch. 32. 29; 37. 8-10 * ver. 21; ch. 21. 7, 2 K. 25. 4, 6 * ch. 39. 6, 7 * 2 K. 25. 6, 7 * 2 Chr. 16. 14; 21. 19 * ch. 22. 18 * 3 S. 18; 15. 10-24; 1 K. 21. 18 * Josh. 10. 3, 5; 2 K. 14. 19; 18. 14; Is. 36. 2 * Josh. 10. 10; 2 Chr. 11. 9 * 2 Chr. 11. 6-10

* Or, return to their captivity

* Heb. There shall not be cut off from David.

Breach of Faith concerning Hebrew Servants to be punished. The Rechabites refuse to drink Wine

king Zedekiah had ^amade a covenant with all the people that were at Jerusalem, to ^bproclaim liberty unto them; 9 that every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, that is a ^cHebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should make bondmen of them, ^dto wit, of a Jew his brother. 10 And all the ^eprinces and all the people obeyed, that had entered into the covenant, that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should make bondmen of them any more; they obeyed, and let them go: 11 but ^fafterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 13 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel: I made a ^gcovenant with your fathers in the day that I ^hbrought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ⁱbondage, saying, 14 ^jAt the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is a Hebrew, that ^khath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers ^lhearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear. 15 And ye were now turned, and ^mhad done that which is right in mine eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor; and ye had ⁿmade a covenant before me in the ^ohouse which is called by my name: 16 but ye ^pturned and ^qprofaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith Jehovah: Ye have not hearkened unto me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I ^rproclaim unto you a liberty, saith Jehovah, to the ^ssword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be ^ttossed to and

fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. 18 And I will give the men that have ^utransgressed my covenant, that have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before me, ^vwhen they ^wcut the calf in twain and passed between the parts thereof; 19 the ^xprinces of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, that passed between the parts of the calf; 20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ^yseek their life; and their ^zdead bodies shall be for food unto the birds of the heavens, and to the beasts of the earth. 21 And ^aZedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, that are ^bgone away from you. 22 Behold, I will command, saith Jehovah, and cause them to ^creturn to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and ^dburn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a ^edesolation, ^fwithout inhabitant.

35 The word which came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah in the days of ^gJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2 Go unto the ^hhouse of the ⁱRechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of Jehovah, into one of the ^jchambers, and give them wine to drink. 3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; 4 and I brought them into the house of Jehovah, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah, the ^kman of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maa-seiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the threshold. 5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, ^lDrink ye wine. 6 But they said, We will drink no wine; for ^mJonadab the son of ⁿRechab, our father, commanded us, saying,

¹ Heb. bondmen. ² Or, hath sold himself
³ Or, a terror unto

¹ 2 K. 11. 17;
23. 2, 3
² ver. 14, 17;
Lev. 25. 10,
39-40;
Neh. 5. 1-13
³ Gen. 14.
13; Ex. 2. 6
⁴ ch. 20. 10,
16
⁵ ver. 21;
ch. 37. 6;
Ps. 78. 34-36; Hos.
6. 4
⁶ ch. 31. 32;
Ex. 21. 3;
7, 8; Dt.
5. 2, 3, 27
⁷ Ex. 20. 2
⁸ Ex. 21. 2;
Dt. 15.
12; 1 K. 9.
22
⁹ 1 S. 8. 7, 8;
2 K. 17. 13,
14
¹⁰ ver. 8
2 K. 23. 3;
Neh. 10. 29
¹¹ ch. 7. 10,
11; 32. 34
¹² ver. 11;
1 S. 15. 11;
Ezek. 3.
20; 18. 24
¹³ Ex. 20. 7
¹⁴ Lev. 26. 34,
35; Esth.
7. 10; Dan.
6. 24; Mt.
7. 2
¹⁵ ch. 32. 24;
Ez. 2
¹⁶ ch. 29. 18;
Dt. 28.
25, 64
¹⁷ Dt. 17.
2; Hos. 6.
7; 8. 1
¹⁸ Gen. 15. 10
ver. 10;
Ezek. 22.
27; Mic. 7.
1-3; Zeph.
3. 3, 4
¹⁹ ch. 11. 21;
21. 7; 22. 25
²⁰ ch. 19. 7;
1 S. 17. 44,
46; 1 K.
14. 11; 16. 4
²¹ ch. 32. 3, 4;
39. 6; 52. 10,
24-27; 2 K.
25. 18-21;
Ezek. 17. 16
²² ch. 37. 6-11
²³ ch. 37. 8
²⁴ ver. 2
²⁵ ch. 4. 7
²⁶ ch. 33. 10;
44. 22
²⁷ ch. 1. 3;
27. 20;
2 K. 23. 34-36; 24. 1;
Dan. 1. 1
²⁸ ver. 9, 11
²⁹ 1 Chr. 2. 55
³⁰ 1 K. 6. 5, 6,
8; 1 Chr.
9. 26, 33
³¹ Dt. 33.
1; Josh.
14. 6; 1 K.
12. 22; 2 K.
1. 9-13
³² Am. 2. 12;
2 Cor. 2. 9
³³ 2 K. 10. 15,
23
³⁴ 1 Chr. 2. 55

¹ Heb. the calf which they cut &c.

Judah rebuked by the Rechabites' Fidelity to their Founder. Jeremiah directs Baruch to read his Roll in the Temple

Ye shall "drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever: 7 neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any; but all your days ye shall dwell in ^btents; that ye may live ^cmany days in the land wherein ye ^d"sojourn. 8 And we have ^eobeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, or our daughters; 9 nor to build houses for us to dwell in; ^fneither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: 10 but we have ^gdwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that ^hJonadab our father commanded us. 11 But it came to pass, when ⁱNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us ^jgo to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we ^kdwelt at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of Jehovah unto Jeremiah, saying, 13 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^mWill ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith Jehovah. 14 The ⁿwords of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed; and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment. But I have spoken unto you, ^orising up early and speaking; and ye have ^pnot hearkened unto me. 15 I have sent also unto you all my ^qservants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, ^rReturn ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and ^sgo not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall ^tdwelt in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not ^uinclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. 16 Forasmuch as the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have ^vperformed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me; 17 therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, ^wI will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil

^a Lev. 10. 9; Num. 6. 2-4; Judg. 13. 7, 14; Lk. 1. 15

^b Gen. 25. 27; Heb. 11. 9

^c Ex. 20. 12; Eph. 6. 2, 3

^d Gen. 36. 7; 1 Chr. 16. 19

^e Prov. 1. 8, 9; 4. 1, 2, 10; 6. 20; Eph. 6. 2, 3

^f Col. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 6. 6

^g ver. 7; Ps. 37. 16; 1 Tim. 6. 6

^h ver. 6, 7; 2 K. 24. 1, 2; Dan. 1. 1, 2

ⁱ ch. 4. 5-7; 8. 14

^j ver. 2; ch. 5. 3; 6. 8-10; 32. 33; Is. 28. 9-12

^k ver. 6-10; ch. 7. 13, 25; 11. 7; 25. 3, 4; 32. 36. 15

^l Is. 30. 9; 50. 2

^m ch. 26. 5; 29. 19; 32. 33

ⁿ ch. 4. 1; 18. 11; Is. 1. 16, 17; Ezek. 18. 30-32; Acts 26. 20

^o ch. 7. 6; 13. 10; 25. 6; Dt. 6. 14

^p ch. 7. 7; 22. 4; 25. 5, 6

^q ch. 7. 24, 26; 11. 8; 17. 23; 34. 14

^r ver. 14; Mal. 1. 6

^s ch. 19. 3, 15; 21. 4-10; Mic. 3. 12

^t ch. 7. 13, 26, 27; 28. 5; Prov. 1. 24, 25; Is. 65. 12; 66. 4; Lk. 13. 34, 35; Rom. 10. 21

^u Ex. 20. 12; Eph. 6. 1-3

^v ch. 33. 17; 1 Chr. 2. 55

^w ch. 15. 19; Lk. 21. 36

^x ch. 25. 1, 3; 45. 1; 46. 2; 2 K. 24. 1

^y ver. 6, 23, 28; Ex. 17. 14; Zech. 6. 1, 2

^z ch. 1. 9, 10; ch. 3. 3-10; 23. 13, 14;

that I have pronounced against them; because I have ¹spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have ²obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; 19 therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab ³shall not want a man to ⁴stand before me for ever.

36 And it came to pass in the ⁵fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from Jehovah, saying, 2 Take thee a ⁶roll of a book, and write therein all the ⁷words that I have spoken unto thee against ⁸Israel, and against ⁹Judah, and against all the ¹⁰nations, from the ¹¹day I spake unto thee, from the ¹²days of Josiah, even unto this day. 3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may ¹³return every man from his evil way; that I may ¹⁴forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called ¹⁵Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of Jehovah, which he had spoken unto him, upon a ¹⁶roll of a book. 5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am ¹⁷shut up; I cannot go into the house of Jehovah: 6 therefore go thou, and ¹⁸read in the roll, which thou hast ¹⁹written from my mouth, the words of Jehovah in the ears of the people in Jehovah's house upon ²⁰the ²¹fast-day; and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. 7 It may be ²²they will present their supplication before Jehovah, and will return every one from his evil way; for ²³great

32. 30-32 ^a ch. 1. 5, 10; 25. 9-29; ch. 47.-ch. 51. ^b ch. 1. 2, 3; 25. 3 ^c ver. 7; ch. 26. 3; Ezek. 12. 5; ch. 18. 8, 11; 36. 15; Dt. 30. 2, 6; 1 S. 7. 3; 1a. 55. 7; 1 Jon. 3. 10; Mk. 4. 12; Acts 3. 19 ^d ver. 18; ch. 32. 12; 43. 3 ^e ver. 14; Ezek. 2. 0 ^f ch. 32. 2; 33. 1; 2 Cor. 11. 23 ^g ver. 8 ^h ver. 4 ⁱ ver. 9; Zech. 8. 19 ^j ver. 3; ch. 26. 3; 1 K. 8. 33; 2 Chr. 33. 12, 13 ^k ch. 4. 4; 21. 5; 2 K. 22. 13, 17; Lam. 4. 11

1 Or, restrained. 2 Or, a fast-day. 3 Heb. their supplication will fail.

Jeremiah's Roll read by Baruch in the Temple and before the Princes. The Roll is burned by the King. It is rewritten

is the anger and the wrath that Jehovah hath pronounced against this people. 8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of Jehovah in Jehovah's house.

9 Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem, proclaimed a fast before Jehovah. 10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of Jehovah, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the new gate of Jehovah's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 And when Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of Jehovah, 12 he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber; and, lo, all the princes were sitting there, to wit, Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. 13 Then Micaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. 14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thy hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears. 16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words. 17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? 18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink

ver. 6; oh.

1. 17

ver. 1

ver. 22

ver. 6

2 Chr. 20.

3; Esth. 4.

16; Joel 1.

14; 2. 16;

Jon. 3. 6

ch. 36. 4

ver. 11, 25

ch. 62. 25;

2. 8. 17

ch. 26. 10

ver. 13

ver. 20

ver. 25

ch. 26. 22

2 K. 22. 10

ver. 21

ver. 2;

Ezek. 2.

6, 7

ver. 21

ver. 24;

Acts 24. 25

ch. 13. 18;

Am. 7. 10,

11

Jn. 9. 10,

15. 36

ver. 4; ch.

43. 2, 3

ver. 26;

oh. 26.

20-21;

1 K. 17. 3;

18. 4, 10

ver. 12

ver. 14

2 K. 22. 10;

2 Chr. 34.

18; Ezek.

2. 4, 5

ver. 12

Am. 3. 15

ver. 9

ver. 29;

1 K. 22. 8,

27; Prov.

1. 30; Is. 5.

18, 19; 28.

11, 22

ver. 16;

Ps. 30. 1;

61. 5; Is.

26. 11

1 K. 21. 27;

2 K. 19. 1,

2; 22. 11.

19; Is. 36.

22; 37. 1;

Jon. 3. 6

ver. 12

Gen. 37. 22,

26, 27;

Acts 5. 34-

30

1 K. 19. 1-3,

10, 14

ver. 5, 19,

ch. 1. 19;

15. 20, 21

ver. 23

ver. 4, 18

ch. 28. 13,

14; 44. 28;

Zech. 1.

5, 8

ver. 4, 23

Dt. 29. 19;

Job 15. 24,

25; Is. 46. 9

ch. 20. 9;

32. 3, Is.

20. 21; 30.

10

ch. 25. 9-11

ch. 22. 30;

2 K. 24.

12-15

ch. 22. 19

in the book. 19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye are.

20 And they went in to the king into the court; but they had laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. 21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes that stood beside the king. 22 Now the king was sitting in the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire in the brazier burning before him. 23 And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, that the king cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier. 24 And they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words. 25 Moreover Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll; but he would not hear them. 26 And the king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet; but Jehovah hid them.

27 Then the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, 28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. 29 And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah thou shalt say, Thus saith Jehovah: Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? 30 Therefore thus saith Jehovah concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his dead body shall

1 Or, columns. 2 Or, the son of Hammelech

The Roll is rewritten by Baruch. Jeremiah warns against trusting in Pharaoh; is imprisoned; secretly visited by Zedekiah

be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. 31 And I will ^apunish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will ^bbring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not. 32 Then took Jeremiah ^canother roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who ^dwrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire; and there were added besides unto them many like words.

37 And ^eZedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of ^fConiah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ^gmade king in the land of Judah. 2 But ^hneither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of Jehovah, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And ⁱZedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and ^jZephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, ^kPray now unto Jehovah our God for us. 4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not ^lput him into prison. 5 And ^mPharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt; and when the Chaldeans that were besieging Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they ⁿbrake up from Jerusalem.

6 Then came the word of Jehovah unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 7 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, ^oThus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me: Behold, ^pPharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. 8 And the Chaldeans shall ^qcome again, and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. 9 Thus saith Jehovah, ^rDeceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us; for they shall not depart. 10 For ^sthough ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there re-

mained but ^twounded men among them, yet would they ^urise up every man in his tent, and ^vburn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass that, when the army of the Chaldeans was ^wbroken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, 12 then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his ^xportion there, in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the ^ygate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ^zThou art falling away to the Chaldeans. 14 Then said Jeremiah, It is ^{aa}false; I am not falling away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him; so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. 15 And the princes were ^{ab}wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and ^{ac}put him in prison in the house of ^{ad}Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

16 When Jeremiah was come into the ^{ae}dungeon-house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; 17 then Zedekiah the king sent, and fetched him; and the king ^{af}asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any ^{ag}word from Jehovah? And Jeremiah said, There is. He said also, Thou shalt be ^{ah}delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. 18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, ^{ai}Wherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? 19 ^{aj}Where now are your prophets that prophesied unto you, saying, The ^{ak}king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? 20 And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my ^{al}supplication, I pray thee, ^{am}be presented before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I ^{an}die there. 21 Then ^{ao}Zedekiah the king

26; Acts 5. 18 ^{av}ver. 26 / ch. 38. 5, 14-16, 24-27; 1 K. 14. 1-4 ^{aw}ver. 3; ch. 15. 11; 21. 1, 2; 1 K. 22. 15, 16; 2 K. 3. 11-13 ^{ax}ch. 21. 7; 24. 8; Ezek. 12. 12, 13; 17. 19-21 ^{ay}1 S. 24. 9; 30. 18; Dan. 6. 22; Jer. 10. 32; Acts 25. 8, 11, 25 ^{az}ch. 2. 28; Dt. 32. 37, 38; 2 K. 3. 13 ^{ba}ch. 6. 14; 5. 11; 14. 13; 27. 14; 28. 1-4, 10-17; 29. 31 ^{bb}ch. 36. 7; 38. 26 ^{bc}ver. 16; ch. 18. 33; 26. 15 ^{bd}ch. 32. 2, 3

^a ch. 23. 34
^b ch. 19. 15;
36. 17; Dt.
28. 15;
Prov. 29. 1
^c ver. 28
^d ver. 4, 23;
Ex. 4. 15;
16; 34. 1
^e 2 K. 24. 17;
1 Chr. 3.
15; 2 Chr.
30. 10
^f ch. 22. 24,
28; 24. 1;
52. 31;
2 K. 24. 12;
1 Chr. 3.
16; 2 Chr.
36. 9, 10
^g Ezek. 17.
12-21
^h 2 K. 24. 19,
20; 2 Chr.
36. 12-10;
Prov. 29.
12
ⁱ ch. 21. 1, 2
^j ch. 29. 25;
62. 24
^k ch. 2. 27;
15. 11; 21.
1, 2; 42.
1-1, 20;
1 K. 13. 6;
Acts 8. 24
^l ver. 15;
ch. 32. 2, 3
^m ver. 7;
2 K. 24. 7;
Ezek. 17.
15
ⁿ ver. 11;
ch. 34. 21
^o ver. 34
^p ch. 21. 1,
2; 2 K. 22.
18
^q ch. 2. 18,
30; Is. 30.
1-3; 31.
1-3; Lam.
4. 17;
Ezek. 17.
17
^r ch. 34. 22;
38. 23; 39.
2-3
^s ch. 29. 8;
Obad. 4;
Mt. 24. 4;
5; Eph. 5. 6
^t Lev. 26.
36-38; Is.
30. 17
^u Joel 2. 11
^v ver. 8
^w ver. 6
^x ch. 32. 8;
1 K. 19. 3,
9; Mt. 10.
23; Acts
17. 10, 14
^y ch. 38. 7;
Zech. 14.
10
^z ch. 18. 18;
20. 10; Am.
7. 10; Lk.
23. 2; Acts
6. 11; 24.
5-9, 13
^{aa} ch. 40. 4-6;
Ps. 27. 12;
52. 1, 2;
Mt. 5. 11,
12
^{ab} ch. 18. 23;
20. 1-2; 26.
16; Mt. 21.
4
^{ac} Joel 3.
20; 2 Chr.
16. 10; 18.

¹ Heb. your souls.

² Heb. thrust through.

³ Or, house of the pit

⁴ Heb. from thence.

⁵ Heb. fall.

Jeremiah is put into a Dungeon, but taken out again. He has another Secret Interview with Zedekiah

commanded, and they committed Jeremiah into the "court of the guard; and they gave him daily a loaf of "bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city was "spent. Thus Jeremiah "remained in the court of the guard.

38 And Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and "Pashhur the son of Malchijah, heard the words that Jeremiah spake unto all the people, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah, He that "abideth in this city shall die by the "sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his "life shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live. 3 Thus saith Jehovah, This city shall surely be "given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it. 4 Then the "princes said unto the king, Let this man, we pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as he "weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them; for this man "seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. 5 And Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand; for the king is "not he that can do anything against you. 6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the "dungeon of Malchijah "the king's son, that was in the "court of the guard: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but "mire; and Jeremiah sank in the mire.

7 Now when "Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, a "eunuch, who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the "gate of Benjamin), 8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying, 9 My lord the king, "these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and "he is like to die in the place where he is, because of the famine; for there is "no more bread in the city. 10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethio-

"ch. 32. 2, 8;

38. 13, 28

b Job 6. 20;

Ps. 33. 18;

19; Is. 33.

16

"ch. 38. 9;

62. 6; 2 K.

25. 3

d ch. 39. 14,

16

"ch. 21. 1

/ch. 21. 9

/ch. 34. 17;

42. 17

"ch. 21. 9;

39. 18;

45. 5

"ch. 21. 10;

32. 3-5

"ch. 18. 23;

26. 11, 21;

36. 12

"Ex. 5. 4;

1 K. 18. 17,

18; 21. 20;

Ezr. 4. 12;

Neb. 6. 9;

Am. 7. 10;

Acts 16. 20

"ch. 29. 7

"Is. 15. 24;

29. 9; 2 S.

3. 39

"ch. 37. 16,

21; Acts

16. 24

"ch. 37. 21

"ver. 22;

Ps. 40. 2;

69. 2, 14,

15; Zech.

9. 11

"ch. 39. 16

"ch. 29. 2

(mark.);

Acts 5. 27

"ch. 37. 13;

Dt. 21. 19;

Job 29. 7;

Am. 6. 10

"ver. 1

"ch. 37. 21;

62. 6

"ver. 6

"ver. 6; ch.

37. 21; 39.

14, 16;

Acts 23.

35; 24. 27;

28. 16, 30

"ch. 21. 1,

2; 37. 17;

b ch. 15. 11;

42. 2-5, 20;

1 S. 3. 17,

18; 1 K.

22. 16

"Lk. 22. 67,

68

"ch. 37. 17;

Jn. 3. 2

"Num. 10.

22; 27. 16;

Is. 67. 16;

Zech. 12. 1

/ver. 4-6;

ch. 34. 20

Ps. 80. 7,

14; Am. 5.

27

"1 Chr. 17.

24; Ezek.

8. 4

"ver. 2; ch.

21. 8-10;

27. 12, 17;

2 K. 24. 12;

25. 27-30

"ch. 27. 8

"ver. 3; ch.

24. 8-10;

32. 3-6; 37.

pian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. 11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence rags and worn-out garments, and "let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. 12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these rags and worn-out garments under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so. 13 So they "drew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the "court of the guard.

14 Then Zedekiah the king "sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of Jehovah: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will "ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. 15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, "If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me. 16 So Zedekiah the king sware "secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As Jehovah liveth, that "made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of "these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith Jehovah, the "God of hosts, the "God of Israel: If thou wilt "go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thy house. 18 But if thou wilt "not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then "shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and "thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am "afraid of the Jews that are "fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they "mock me. 20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. "Obey, I beseech thee, the voice

8; 2 K. 25. 4-10 "ch. 32. 4; 34. 3 "Is. 51. 12, 13; 67. 11; Jn. 12. 42; 19. 12, 13 "ch. 39. 9 "P ver. 22; 2 Chr. 30. 10; Neh. 4. 1 "ch. 11. 4, 8; 20. 13; 2 Chr. 20. 20; Dan. 4. 27; Acts

1 Or, pit 2 Or, the son of Hammelech

3 Hebi he is dead.

The King is exhorted to surrender to the Chaldeans. Jerusalem taken by the Chaldeans. Jeremiah spared

of Jehovah, in that which I speak unto thee: so it shall be "well with thee, and thy "soul shall live. 21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that Jehovah hath showed me: 22 Behold, all the "women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, "Thy familiar friends have "set thee on, and have prevailed over thee: now that thy "feet are sunk in the mire, they are turned away back. 23 And they shall bring out all thy wives and thy "children to the Chaldeans; and "thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and "thou shalt "cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. 25 But if the "princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee: 26 then thou shalt say unto them, I "presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there. 27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him; and he "told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not "perceived. 28 So Jeremiah "abode in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

And it came to pass when Jerusalem was taken 1 "in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and besieged it; 2 in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a "breach was made in the city, 3 that all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the "middle gate, to

^a ch. 7. 23
^b Gen. 19.
^c 20; Is. 55. 3
^d ch. 6. 12;
8. 10; 43. 6
^e ver. 6
^f ch. 39. 6;
41. 10; 2 K.
25. 7
^g ver. 18
^h ver. 18
ⁱ ver. 4-6, 27
^j ch. 37. 15,
20
^k 1 S. 10. 15,
16; 18. 2-6
^l ver. 13;
^m ch. 15. 20,
21; 37. 20,
21; 39. 13,
14; Ps. 23. 4
ⁿ ch. 62. 4;
2 K. 25. 1-
12; Ezek.
24. 1, 2
^o ch. 52. 7;
2 K. 25. 4
^p ch. 21. 4

^q ver. 13
^r ch. 62. 7;
2 K. 25. 4;
Is. 30. 15;
16; Am. 2.
14
^s 2 Chr. 32. 5
^t ch. 32. 4, 5;
38. 18, 23;
62. 8;
^u Lam. 4. 20
^v Josh. 4. 13;
6. 10
^w ch. 52. 9,
26, 27
^x ch. 32. 4
^y ch. 52. 10;
^z 2 K. 25. 7
^{aa} Dt. 28. 34
^{ab} ch. 21. 7;
24. 8-10; 34.
19-21
^{ac} ch. 52. 11;
2 K. 25. 7;
Ezek. 12.
13
^{ad} Judg. 16. 21
^{ae} ch. 32. 5
^{af} ch. 21. 10;
52. 13
^{ag} ch. 52. 14;
2 K. 25. 10;
Neh. 1. 3
^{ah} ver. 13;
ch. 40. 1;
52. 12-16,
26; 2 K. 25.
11, 20
^{ai} Gen. 37. 36
^{aj} ch. 24. 8
^{ak} ch. 38. 19;
52. 15
^{al} ch. 52. 16;
2 K. 25. 12
^{am} ch. 1. 8, 15;
20. 21; Job
5. 15, 16;
Acts 24. 23
^{an} Ps. 105. 14,
15; Prov.
16. 7; 21.
1; 1 Pet. 3.
13
^{ao} ver. 3
^{ap} ch. 38. 28;
40. 1-6
^{aq} ch. 26. 24;
2 K. 22. 12,
14; 2 Chr.
34. 20

wit, Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, "Rab-saris, "Nergal-sharezer, "Rab-mag, with all the rest of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass that, when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they "fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, through the gate "betwixt the two walls; and he went out toward the Arabah. 5 But the army of the "Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the "plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to "Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he "gave judgment upon him. 6 Then the "king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah "before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the "nobles of Judah. 7 Moreover he "put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in "fettlers, to carry him to "Babylon. 8 And the Chaldeans "burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and "brake down the walls of Jerusalem. 9 Then "Nebuzaradan the "captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the "residue of the people that remained in the city, the "deserters also that fell away to him, and the residue of the people that remained. 10 But "Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the "poor of the people, that had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning "Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying, 12 Take him, and look well to him, and "do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. 13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushazban, "Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon; 14 they sent, and "took Jeremiah out of the court of the guard, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of "Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry

⁶ Title of an officer.

⁷ Heb. spake judgments with him. See ch. 11, 1 (marg.).

¹ Heb. The men of thy peace.

² Or, deceived thee. ³ Heb. thou shalt burn &c.

⁴ Heb. caused to fall. ⁵ Or, reported

Ebed-melech spared. Jeremiah remains with Gedaliah. Gedaliah protects the People that remain. Johanan warns him

him home. So he dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah; while he was shut up in the court of the guard, saying, 16 Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished before thee in that day. 17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith Jehovah; and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. 18 For I will surely save thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee; because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith Jehovah.

40 The word which came to Jeremiah from Jehovah, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah, that were carried away captive unto Babylon. 2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, Jehovah thy God pronounced this evil upon this place; 3 and Jehovah hath brought it, and done according as he spake: because ye have sinned against Jehovah, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. 4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which are upon thy hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and right unto thee to go, thither go. 5 Now while he was not yet gone back, Go back then, said he, to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go wheresoever it seemeth right unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a present, and let

him go. 6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; 8 then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. 9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land; and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to stand before the Chaldeans that shall come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. 11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; 12 then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, 14 and said unto him, Dost thou know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take thy life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. 15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah

* ch. 33. 23
* ch. 38. 7
* ch. 21. 10;
Dan. 9. 12;
Zech. 1. 6
* Ps. 91. 8, 9
* Ps. 41. 1;
2: 50. 15;
* ch. 38. 1, 9
* ch. 21. 9;
38. 2: 45. 5
* ch. 17. 7;
* Ps. 34. 22;
* ch. 39. 9, 11
* ch. 39. 14
* ch. 31. 15
* Acts 12. 6,
7: 21. 13;
28. 20;
Eph. 6. 20
* ch. 22. 8, 9;
Dt. 29. 24-28
* ch. 50. 7;
Rom. 2. 6
* ch. 39. 11,
12
* Gen. 13. 9;
20. 15; 47. 6
* ch. 39. 14
* 2 K. 25. 23
* ver. 4
* ch. 52. 34
* 2 K. 8. 7-9

* ch. 39. 14
* Judg. 20.
1. 21. 1;
1 S. 7. 6;
2 Chr. 16. 6
* 2 K. 25. 23,
24
* ch. 39. 10;
52. 16
* ver. 6, 11,
12
* ver. 14,
ch. 41. 2
* ver. 13, 15;
ch. 42. 1;
43. 2
* 2 S. 23. 28,
29; Ezer. 2.
22; Neh.
7. 20
* ch. 42. 1
* Dt. 3. 14;
Josh. 12. 6;
2 S. 10. 6, 8
* 1 S. 20. 16,
17; 2 K.
25. 24
* ch. 27. 11;
38. 17-20
* ver. 6
* ch. 35. 19;
Dt. 1. 38;
1 K. 10. 8
* ch. 39. 10
* ver. 12;
* ch. 48. 35;
Is. 16. 9
* ch. 9. 26;
Num. 22.
1: 25. 1, 2;
Is. 16. 4
* 1 S. 11. 1;
12. 12
* Gen. 36. 8;
Is. 11. 14
* ch. 43. 5
* ver. 10
* ver. 8
* ch. 25. 21;
41. 10; 1 S.
11. 1-3; 2 S.
10. 1-6
* ver. 8

1 Or, shall be before thee 2 Or, an allowance

3 Or, even

against Ishmael, who murders Gedaliah and others, and takes captive the People of Mizpah. Johanan rescues them

secretly, saying, "Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he take thy life, that all the Jews that are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish? 16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, "Thou shalt not do this thing; for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 Now it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal and one of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. 2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. 3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, to wit, with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, 5 that there came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with meal-offerings and frankincense in their hand, to bring them to the house of Jehovah. 6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. 7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. 8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren. 9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he

^a 1 S. 26. 8
^b 2 S. 21. 17
^c ch. 42. 2
^d Mt. 10. 16
^e 2 K. 25. 25
^f ch. 39. 2;
62. 6
^g ch. 40. 8, 14
^h ch. 39. 14;
40. 5, 6
ⁱ ch. 40. 13,
14
^k 2 S. 3. 27;
20. 9, 10;
Ps. 41. 13;
102. 6; Jn.
13. 18
^l 2 K. 25. 25
^m ch. 40. 6
ⁿ 2 K. 10. 13,
14
^o Gen. 33.
18; 37. 12;
1 K. 12. 1
^p Josh. 18.
1; Judg.
18. 31; 1 S.
3. 21; Ps.
78. 60
^q 1 K. 16. 24,
29
^r ch. 16. 6;
Dt. 14. 1
^s 2 K. 25. 9
^t Ps. 102. 14
^u ch. 50. 4;
2 S. 3. 16
^v Ps. 55. 23;
Is. 60. 7;
Ezek. 22.
27; 33. 24,
26
^w Is. 46. 3

^x 1 K. 15. 17-
22; 2 Chr.
18. 1-6
^y Judg. 6. 2;
1 S. 13. 6;
2 S. 17. 9;
Heb. 11. 38
^z ch. 40. 11,
12
^a ch. 43. 6
^b ch. 40. 7
^c ch. 40. 14;
Neh. 2. 10;
19; 4. 7, 8;
6. 17, 18
^d ch. 40. 13
^e ch. 40. 7, 8,
14-16
^f Gen. 14.
14-16; 1 S.
30. 1-8, 18,
20
^g 2 S. 2. 13
^h ver. 10, 14
ⁱ 1 S. 30. 17;
1 K. 20. 20;
Job 21. 30;
Prov. 28. 17
^k ver. 2
^l ch. 42. 8;
43. 4-7

^m 2 S. 19. 37,
38, 40
ⁿ ch. 42. 14

^o ch. 42. 11,
16; 43. 2,
3; 18. 61;
32, 33; 57.
11; Lk. 13.
4, 6
^p ch. 40. 5

^q ch. 40. 8,
13; 41. 11,
16

had slain, by the side of Gedaliah (the same was that which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel), Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain. 10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of Ammon.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, 12 then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. 13 Now it came to pass that, when all the people that were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. 14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah turned about and came back, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. 15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the children of Ammon. 16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, to wit, the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought back from Gibeon. 17 And they departed, and dwelt in Geruth Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt, 18 because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

42 Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan

1 Or, the lodging-place of Chimham

Johanan and the Jews ask Jeremiah what they shall do.

He warns them not to go to Egypt. Johanan brings Jeremiah and

the son of Kareah, and ¹Jezeaniah the son of Hoshaiiah, and all the people ^afrom the least even unto the greatest, came near, ²and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we pray thee, our ^bsupplication ²be presented before thee, and ^cpray for us unto Jehovah thy God, even for all this remnant (for we are left but a ^dfew of many, as thine eyes do behold us), ³that Jehovah thy God may show us the ^eway wherein we should walk, and the thing that we should do. ⁴Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will ^fpray unto Jehovah your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass that whatsoever thing ^gJehovah shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep ^hnothing back from you. ⁵Then they said to Jeremiah, ⁱ"Jehovah be a true and faithful witness ^jamongst us, if we do not according to all the word wherewith Jehovah thy God shall send thee to us. ⁶Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will ^kobey the voice of Jehovah our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be ^lwell with us, when we obey the voice of Jehovah our God.

⁷And it came to pass ^mafter ten days, that the word of Jehovah came unto Jeremiah. ⁸Then called he ⁿJohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, ⁹and said unto them, Thus ^osaith Jehovah, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to ^ppresent your supplication before him: ¹⁰If ye will still abide in this land, then will I ^qbuild you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up; for I ^rrepent me of the evil that I have done unto you. ¹¹Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith Jehovah: for ^sI am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. ¹²And I will grant you mercy, that ^the may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. ¹³But if ye say, We will ^unot dwell in this land; so that ye obey not the voice of Jehovah your God, ¹⁴

^a ver. 8; ch. 6. 13; 8. 10; 44. 12; Acts 8. 10
^b ch. 30. 7; 37. 20
^c ver. 20; ch. 37. 3; Ex. 8. 28; 1 K. 13. 6; Acts 8. 24
^d Dt. 28. 62; Is. 1. 9; Lam. 1. 1
^e ch. 6. 10; Ps. 86. 11; Prov. 3. 6; Mic. 4. 2
^f Ex. 8. 20; Is. 12. 23
^g ch. 23. 28; 1 K. 22. 14
^h Is. 3. 17; 18; Ps. 40. 10
ⁱ ch. 43. 2; Gen. 31. 50; Judg. 11. 10; Mic. 1. 2; Mal. 2. 14; 3. 6
^j Ex. 24. 7; Dt. 6. 27; Joel 2. 24
^k ch. 7. 23; Dt. 6. 20, 33
^l Ps. 27. 14; Is. 30. 18
^m ver. 1
ⁿ 2 K. 10. 4, 6, 20; 22. 15
^o ch. 24. 6; 31. 28; Ezek. 30. 36
^p ch. 18. 7, 8; Hos. 11. 8; Joel 2. 13; Am. 7. 3; 6; Jon. 3. 10; 4. 2
^q ch. 1. 8; 27. 12, 17; 41. 18
^r ch. 1. 19; 16. 20; 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8; Ps. 46. 7, 11; Is. 8. 9, 10; 43. 2, 5; Rom. 8. 31
^s Neh. 1. 11; Ps. 106. 40; Prov. 16. 7
^t ch. 44. 18; Ex. 6. 2
^u ch. 41. 17; Is. 31. 1
^v ch. 4. 19; 21; Ex. 16. 3; Num. 11. 4
^w ver. 17; ch. 41. 19-14; Dt. 17. 16
^x ch. 44. 13, 27; Ezek. 11. 8; Am. 9. 1-4
^y ver. 22; ch. 38. 2; 44. 13
^z ch. 44. 28
^{aa} ch. 7. 20; 33. 5; 30. 1-9; 2 Chr. 30. 16-19
^{ab} ch. 29. 18; Dt. 20. 21; Is. 66. 16
^{ac} ch. 22. 10, 27; Is. 30. 1-7

saying, No; but we will ^ago into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor ^bhear the sound of the trumpet, nor have ^chunger of bread; and there will we dwell: ¹⁵now therefore hear ye the word of Jehovah, O remnant of Judah: Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye indeed set your faces to enter into ^dEgypt, and go to sojourn there; ¹⁶then it shall come to pass, that the ^esword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, ^fshall follow hard after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. ¹⁷So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there: they shall die by the ^gsword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and ^hnone of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

¹⁸For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: As mine ⁱanger and my wrath hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my wrath be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt; and ye shall be ^jan execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ^kye shall see this place no more. ¹⁹Jehovah hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah, ^lGo ye not into Egypt: ^mI know certainly that I have ⁿtestified unto you this day. ²⁰For ye have ^odealt deceitfully ^pagainst your own souls; for ye ^qsent me unto Jehovah your God, saying, Pray for us unto Jehovah our God; and according unto all that Jehovah our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it. ²¹And I have this day ^rdeclared it to you; but ye have ^snot obeyed the voice of Jehovah your God in anything for which he hath sent me unto you. ²²Now therefore know certainly that ye shall ^tdie by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the ^uplace whither ye desire to go to sojourn there.

43 And it came to pass that, when Jeremiah had ^vmade

^a Ezek. 2. 5 ^b Neh. 9. 26, 29, 30 ^c ch. 41. 17; 43. 2; Ezek. 14. 3 ^d ver. 2, 5 ^e ch. 43. 1; Dt. 11. 26; Ezek. 2. 7; Acts 20. 26, 27 ^f ver. 6; ch. 43. 4 ^g ver. 17; ch. 43. 11 ^h Hos. 9. 6 ⁱ ch. 26. 8; 61. 63

¹ In ch. 43. 2, *Azzariah*. See 2 K. 25. 23.

² *Heb. fall.* ³ *Or, against* ⁴ *Or, lay*

⁵ *Heb. shall cleave after you.*
⁶ *Or, in your souls*

the Remnant of Judah to Egypt. Jeremiah predicts the Conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. He rebukes the People

an end of speaking unto all the people all the "words of Jehovah their God, wherewith Jehovah their God had sent him to them, even all these words, 2 then spake Azariah the "son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou "speakest falsely: Jehovah our God hath not sent thee to say, Ye shall not go into Egypt to sojourn there; 3 but "Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, to "deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captive to Babylon. 4 "So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, "obeyed not the voice of Jehovah, to "dwell in the land of Judah. 5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took "all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all the nations whither they had been driven, to sojourn in the land of Judah; 6 the men, and the women, and the children, and the "king's daughters, and "every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and "Jeremiah the prophet, and "Baruch the son of Neriah. 7 And they came into the land of Egypt; for they obeyed not the voice of Jehovah: and they came unto Tahpanhes.

8 Then came the word of Jehovah unto "Jeremiah in "Tahpanhes, saying, 9 Take great stones in thy hand, and "hide them in mortar in the brickwork, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; 10 and say unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take "Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, "my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his "royal "pavilion over them. 11 And he shall come, and shall "smite the land of Egypt; "such as are for death *shall be given* to death, and such as are for captivity, and such as are for the sword to the sword. 12 And I will kindle a fire in the

"ch. 42. 10-18
"ch. 42. 1
"ch. 5. 12,
13; 42. 5;
2 Chr. 36.
13; 18. 7, 9
"ver. 6; ch.
36. 4, 10, 26,
32; 45. 1-3
"ch. 38. 4
"ch. 42. 6
"ch. 42. 5,
6; 44. 5;
2 Chr. 25.
16
"ch. 42. 10-12; Pa. 37.
3
"ch. 40. 11
"ch. 41. 10
"ch. 39. 10;
40.
"Eccl. 9. 1,
2; Lam.
3. 1
"Pa. 139. 7;
2 Tim. 2. 9
"ch. 2. 16;
44. 1; 46.
14; Ezek.
30. 18
"ch. 25. 9, 11
"ch. 25. 9;
27. 6; Is.
44. 28; 46. 1
"Pa. 18. 11;
27. 5; 31.
20
"ch. 25. 16-19; 46. 1,
2, 13-26;
Is. 19. 1-25;
Ezek. 20.
19, 20
"ch. 15. 2

"ch. 46. 25;
Ex. 12. 12;
Is. 19. 1;
Ezek. 30.
13
"Pa. 104. 2;
109. 18, 19;
Is. 49. 18
"Gen. 41. 45
(marg. for marg.)
"ch. 46. 14
"ch. 43. 7;
Ezek. 30. 18
"ch. 2. 16;
46. 14; Is.
19. 13;
Ezek. 30.
13, 16
"ver. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
Ezek. 29.
14; 30. 14
"ver. 22;
"ch. 4. 7; 9.
11; 34. 22;
Is. 6. 11;
Mic. 3. 12
"ver. 23;
"ch. 2. 17-19; Neh.
9. 33;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18; Dan.
9. 6
"ver. 8; ch.
7. 10; 32.
30-32; Is.
3. 8
"ver. 8
"Dt. 13. 6,
20, 26; 32.
17
"ch. 7. 13,
25; 25. 4;
26. 5; 35.
15; Zech.
7. 7

"ch. 40. 11
"ch. 41. 10
"ch. 39. 10;
40.
"Eccl. 9. 1,
2; Lam.
3. 1
"Pa. 139. 7;
2 Tim. 2. 9
"ch. 2. 16;
44. 1; 46.
14; Ezek.
30. 18
"ch. 25. 9, 11
"ch. 25. 9;
27. 6; Is.
44. 28; 46. 1
"Pa. 18. 11;
27. 5; 31.
20
"ch. 25. 16-19; 46. 1,
2, 13-26;
Is. 19. 1-25;
Ezek. 20.
19, 20
"ch. 15. 2

"ch. 46. 25;
Ex. 12. 12;
Is. 19. 1;
Ezek. 30.
13
"Pa. 104. 2;
109. 18, 19;
Is. 49. 18
"Gen. 41. 45
(marg. for marg.)
"ch. 46. 14
"ch. 43. 7;
Ezek. 30. 18
"ch. 2. 16;
46. 14; Is.
19. 13;
Ezek. 30.
13, 16
"ver. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
Ezek. 29.
14; 30. 14
"ver. 22;
"ch. 4. 7; 9.
11; 34. 22;
Is. 6. 11;
Mic. 3. 12
"ver. 23;
"ch. 2. 17-19; Neh.
9. 33;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18; Dan.
9. 6
"ver. 8; ch.
7. 10; 32.
30-32; Is.
3. 8
"ver. 8
"Dt. 13. 6,
20, 26; 32.
17
"ch. 7. 13,
25; 25. 4;
26. 5; 35.
15; Zech.
7. 7

"ch. 46. 25;
Ex. 12. 12;
Is. 19. 1;
Ezek. 30.
13
"Pa. 104. 2;
109. 18, 19;
Is. 49. 18
"Gen. 41. 45
(marg. for marg.)
"ch. 46. 14
"ch. 43. 7;
Ezek. 30. 18
"ch. 2. 16;
46. 14; Is.
19. 13;
Ezek. 30.
13, 16
"ver. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
Ezek. 29.
14; 30. 14
"ver. 22;
"ch. 4. 7; 9.
11; 34. 22;
Is. 6. 11;
Mic. 3. 12
"ver. 23;
"ch. 2. 17-19; Neh.
9. 33;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18; Dan.
9. 6
"ver. 8; ch.
7. 10; 32.
30-32; Is.
3. 8
"ver. 8
"Dt. 13. 6,
20, 26; 32.
17
"ch. 7. 13,
25; 25. 4;
26. 5; 35.
15; Zech.
7. 7

"ch. 46. 25;
Ex. 12. 12;
Is. 19. 1;
Ezek. 30.
13
"Pa. 104. 2;
109. 18, 19;
Is. 49. 18
"Gen. 41. 45
(marg. for marg.)
"ch. 46. 14
"ch. 43. 7;
Ezek. 30. 18
"ch. 2. 16;
46. 14; Is.
19. 13;
Ezek. 30.
13, 16
"ver. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
Ezek. 29.
14; 30. 14
"ver. 22;
"ch. 4. 7; 9.
11; 34. 22;
Is. 6. 11;
Mic. 3. 12
"ver. 23;
"ch. 2. 17-19; Neh.
9. 33;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18; Dan.
9. 6
"ver. 8; ch.
7. 10; 32.
30-32; Is.
3. 8
"ver. 8
"Dt. 13. 6,
20, 26; 32.
17
"ch. 7. 13,
25; 25. 4;
26. 5; 35.
15; Zech.
7. 7

"ch. 46. 25;
Ex. 12. 12;
Is. 19. 1;
Ezek. 30.
13
"Pa. 104. 2;
109. 18, 19;
Is. 49. 18
"Gen. 41. 45
(marg. for marg.)
"ch. 46. 14
"ch. 43. 7;
Ezek. 30. 18
"ch. 2. 16;
46. 14; Is.
19. 13;
Ezek. 30.
13, 16
"ver. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
Ezek. 29.
14; 30. 14
"ver. 22;
"ch. 4. 7; 9.
11; 34. 22;
Is. 6. 11;
Mic. 3. 12
"ver. 23;
"ch. 2. 17-19; Neh.
9. 33;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18; Dan.
9. 6
"ver. 8; ch.
7. 10; 32.
30-32; Is.
3. 8
"ver. 8
"Dt. 13. 6,
20, 26; 32.
17
"ch. 7. 13,
25; 25. 4;
26. 5; 35.
15; Zech.
7. 7

"ch. 46. 25;
Ex. 12. 12;
Is. 19. 1;
Ezek. 30.
13
"Pa. 104. 2;
109. 18, 19;
Is. 49. 18
"Gen. 41. 45
(marg. for marg.)
"ch. 46. 14
"ch. 43. 7;
Ezek. 30. 18
"ch. 2. 16;
46. 14; Is.
19. 13;
Ezek. 30.
13, 16
"ver. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
Ezek. 29.
14; 30. 14
"ver. 22;
"ch. 4. 7; 9.
11; 34. 22;
Is. 6. 11;
Mic. 3. 12
"ver. 23;
"ch. 2. 17-19; Neh.
9. 33;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18; Dan.
9. 6
"ver. 8; ch.
7. 10; 32.
30-32; Is.
3. 8
"ver. 8
"Dt. 13. 6,
20, 26; 32.
17
"ch. 7. 13,
25; 25. 4;
26. 5; 35.
15; Zech.
7. 7

"ch. 46. 25;
Ex. 12. 12;
Is. 19. 1;
Ezek. 30.
13
"Pa. 104. 2;
109. 18, 19;
Is. 49. 18
"Gen. 41. 45
(marg. for marg.)
"ch. 46. 14
"ch. 43. 7;
Ezek. 30. 18
"ch. 2. 16;
46. 14; Is.
19. 13;
Ezek. 30.
13, 16
"ver. 15;
Is. 11. 14;
Ezek. 29.
14; 30. 14
"ver. 22;
"ch. 4. 7; 9.
11; 34. 22;
Is. 6. 11;
Mic. 3. 12
"ver. 23;
"ch. 2. 17-19; Neh.
9. 33;
Ezek. 8. 17,
18; Dan.
9. 6
"ver. 8; ch.
7. 10; 32.
30-32; Is.
3. 8
"ver. 8
"Dt. 13. 6,
20, 26; 32.
17
"ch. 7. 13,
25; 25. 4;
26. 5; 35.
15; Zech.
7. 7

houses of the "gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captive: and he shall "array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. 13 He shall also break the "pillars of "Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.

44 The word that came to the Jews that dwelt in the land of Egypt, that dwelt at "Migdol, and at "Tahpanhes, and at "Memphis, and in the country of "Pathros, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a "desolation, and no man dwelleth therein, 3 "because of their wickedness which they have committed to "provoke me to anger, in that they went to "burn incense, and to "serve other gods, that they knew not, neither they, nor ye, nor your fathers. 4 Howbeit I "sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this "abominable thing that I hate. 5 But they "hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. 6 Wherefore my "wrath and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the "cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and "desolate, as it is this day. 7 Therefore now thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore "commit ye *this* great evil against your own souls, to "cut off from you man and woman, infant and suckling, out of the midst of Judah, to leave you "none remaining; 8 in that ye "provoke me unto anger with the works of your hands, "burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither

"ch. 16, 18; 32. 34, 35; Ezek. 8. 10 "ch. 11. 8, 10; 13. 10 "ch. 42. 18; Is. 51. 17-20; Ezek. 8. 18 "ch. 7. 17, 34 "ch. 4. 27; 34. 22 "ch. 26. 10; Ezek. 33. 11; Hab. 2. 10 "ch. 3. 24; 9. 21; 51. 22 "ver. 13 "ver. 3; 2 K. 17. 15-17; 1 Cor. 10. 21, 22 "ver. 3; ch. 7. 9; 11. 12, 17; Hos. 4. 13; Hab. 1. 16

3 Or, obelisks
4 Or, The house of the sun. Probably, Helio-
polis, that is, On. See Gen. 41. 60

Jeremiah threatens Disaster to the Jews in Egypt.

They contradict him. He renews his Warnings, and declares that

ye are gone to sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be a "curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? 9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? 10 They are "not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor "walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will "set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. 12 And I will "take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall "all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an "execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. 13 For I will "punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the "sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; 14 so that "none of the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or be left, to return into the land of Judah, to which they "have a "desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall "escape.

15 Then "all the men who knew that their "wives burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, 16 As for the "word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of Jehovah, we will "not hearken unto thee. 17 But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the "queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings up to her, as we have done, "we and our fathers,

¹ Heb. *lift up their soul.*

^a ch. 42. 18;
¹ K. 9. 7, 8;
² Chr. 7. 20
^b ver. 17, 21;
^c ch. 7. 9, 10, 17, 18;
^d ver. 15
^e ch. 6. 15,
⁸ 12
^f ver. 23;
^g ch. 26. 4;
^h ch. 32. 23
ⁱ ch. 21. 10;
^j Lev. 26. 17;
^k Am. 9. 4
^l ch. 42. 16-18, 22
^m ver. 7; ch. 16. 4; Is. 1. 28
ⁿ ch. 29. 18;
^o 42. 18; Is. 65. 15
^p ver. 27, 28;
^q ch. 11. 22
^r ch. 21. 9;
^s 24. 10, 42. 17, 22
^t ver. 27;
^u ch. 22. 10
^v ch. 22. 26, 27
^w ver. 28; Is. 4. 2; 10. 20; Rom. 9. 27
^x ch. 5. 1-5;
^y Prov. 11. 21; Is. 1. 6
^z ver. 9
^{aa} ch. 43. 2
^{ab} ch. 8. 6, 12;
^{ac} 11. 8, 10;
^{ad} 13. 10;
^{ae} Job 15. 25, 26, 21. 14, 15; Ps. 2. 10; 3. 5
^{af} ch. 7. 13;
^{ag} 2 K. 17. 16
^{ah} ver. 21; ch. 32. 32;
^{ai} Neh. 9. 34

^{aj} Ex. 16. 3;
^{ak} Is. 48. 5,
^{al} Hos. 2. 5-9; Phil. 3. 10
^{am} ch. 40. 12;
^{an} Num. 11. 5, 6; Mal. 3. 13-15
^{ao} ver. 15;
^{ap} Num. 30. 6, 7
^{aq} Ezek. 8. 10, 11
^{ar} ver. 9, 17;
^{as} ch. 11. 13;
^{at} Ezek. 16. 24
^{au} ch. 14. 10;
^{av} Ps. 79. 8;
^{aw} Is. 64. 9;
^{ax} Hos. 7. 2;
^{ay} Am. 8. 7
^{az} Is. 7. 13;
^{ba} Mal. 2. 17
^{bb} ch. 4. 4;
^{bc} 21. 12; 30. 14
^{bd} ver. 13;
^{be} ch. 25. 11, 18, 38; 29. 18; 42. 18
^{bf} ver. 3
^{bg} ch. 7. 13-16; 40. 3
^{bh} ver. 10;
^{bi} Ps. 119. 136,
^{bj} 138
^{bk} ver. 2,
^{bl} 1 K. 9. 9;
^{bm} Neh. 13. 18

our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; for then had we "plenty of "victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. 18 But since we left off burning incense to the queen of heaven, and pouring out drink-offerings unto her, we have "wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. 19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to "worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, "without our husbands?

20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people that had given him that answer, saying, 21 The "incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the "streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not Jehovah "remember them, and came it not into his mind? 22 so that Jehovah could "no longer bear, "because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land become a "desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day. 23 Because ye have "burned incense, and because ye have sinned against Jehovah, and have "not obeyed the voice of Jehovah, nor "walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this "evil is happened unto you, as it is this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, "Hear the word of Jehovah, all Judah that are "in the land of Egypt: 25 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, "Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will "surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: "establish then your vows, and perform your vows. 26 Therefore hear ye the word of Jehovah, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt:

¹ ver. 16; ch. 42. 15
² ver. 15, 26; ch. 43. 7
³ ver. 16
⁴ ver. 17; Mt. 14. 9; Acts 23. 12
⁵ Ezek. 20. 30; Jas. 1. 14, 15

² Heb. *bread.*

³ Or. *portray*

Few will return to Judea. Jeremiah's Message to Baruch. Defeat of Pharaoh at Carchemish foretold

Behold, I have "sworn by my great name, saith Jehovah, that my name shall "no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, "As the Lord Jehovah liveth. 27 Behold, I watch over them "for evil, and not for good; and "all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. 28 "And they that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, "few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, "mine, or theirs. 29 And this shall be the "sign unto you, saith Jehovah, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that "my words shall surely stand against you for evil: 30 Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will give "Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave "Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, who was his enemy, and sought his life.

45 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto "Baruch the son of Neriah, when he "wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the "fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, "unto thee, O Baruch: 3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for Jehovah hath added sorrow to my pain; I am "weary with my groaning, and I find no rest. 4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, "that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole land. 5 And "seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not; for, behold, I will "bring evil upon all flesh, saith Jehovah; but thy life will I give unto thee "for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

46 The word of Jehovah which came to Jeremiah the prophet "concerning the nations.

1 Or, concerning

"ch. 22. 5;
Gen. 22.
16; Dt. 32.
40, 41;
Am. 6. 8;
Heb. 5. 13,
18

"Ps. 50. 16;
Ezek. 20. 39

"ch. 6. 2;
"Is. 48. 1, 2

"ch. 39. 16
"ver. 14;
2 K. 21. 14

"Jer. 10. 19;
27. 12, 13

"Ps. 53. 11;
Is. 14. 27;
49. 10, 11;
Zech. 1. 6

"ver. 30; Is.
7. 11, 14; 8.
16; Mt. 24.
15, 16, 32

"Prov. 19.
21; Is. 40. 8

"ch. 43. 9;
13; 46. 25, 3

"Ezek. 29. 3
"ch. 34. 21;
39. 6-7;
2 K. 25. 4-7

"ch. 32. 12;
16; 43. 3, 6

"ch. 36. 4;
18, 32

"ch. 25. 1;
36. 1; 46. 1

"Is. 6. 6;
60. 3;
2 Cor. 4.
1, 10; Gal.
6. 9

"ch. 1. 10;
11. 17; 18.
7-10; 31. 28

"1 K. 3. 9,
11; 2 K. 6.
20; Mt. 6.
25, 32

"Rom. 12. 10
"ch. 25. 31;
Is. 66. 16

"ch. 21. 9;
38. 2; 39. 18

"ch. 1. 10;
25. 15-38

"ver. 14;
ch. 25. 19;
Ezek. ch.
29-ch. 32.

"2 K. 18. 21;
23. 29, 33-35

"2 Chr. 35.
20; Is. 10. 9

"ch. 45. 1;
"ch. 51. 11;
Is. 21. 6;
Joel 3. 9;
Nah. 2. 1;
3. 14

"Ezek. 21.
9-11

"ch. 51. 3;
1 S. 17. 5;
38; 2 Chr.
28. 14;

"Neh. 4. 16
"ver. 21; Is.
42. 17

"Is. 5. 25;
Ezek. 39.
15

"ch. 6. 25;
49. 29

"Is. 30. 16
"ver. 12, 16;
Dan. 11. 19

"ch. 47. 2
"Is. 37. 24

"Is. 10. 13
"ch. 47. 3;
Nah. 2. 4

2 Of "Egypt: concerning the army of: "Pharaoh-neco king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in "Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the "fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah.

3 "Prepare ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; "furbish the spears, put on the "coats of mail. 5 Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are "turned backward; and their "mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: "terror is on every side, saith Jehovah. 6 Let not the "swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Euphrates have they "stumbled and fallen. 7 "Who is this that "riseth up like the Nile, whose waters toss themselves like the rivers? 8 Egypt riseth up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith; I will "rise up, I will cover the earth; I will "destroy cities and the inhabitants thereof. 9 Go up, ye horses; and "rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and "Put, that handle the shield; and the "Ludim, that handle and bend the bow. 10 For that day is a day of the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, a day of "vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the "sword shall devour its fill of their blood; for the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, hath a "sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates. 11 Go up into Gilead, and take "balm, O "virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain dost thou use many medicines; there is "no healing for thee. 12 The nations have heard of thy "shame, and the earth is full of thy "cry; for the "mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

13 The word that Jehovah spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how that

"Nah. 3. 9 "Is. 66. 19 "ch. 60. 15, 28 "ch. 12. 12, Is. 31. 8 "Is. 34. 6; Zeph. 1. 7 "ch. 8. 22 "ch. 81. 4, 21; Is. 47. 1 "ch. 30. 13; Mic. 1. 9; Nah. 3. 19 "ch. 2. 26, Nah. 3. 8-10 "ch. 14. 2 "ver. 6; Is. 19. 2

2 Or, Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up &c.

Victorious Invasion of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar predicted.

Israel comforted. Oracle against Philistia

*Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in ¹Migdol, and publish in ²Memphis and in ³Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the sword hath ⁴devoured round about thee. 15 Why are thy ⁵strong ones swept away? they stood not, because Jehovah did ⁶drive them. 16 He made many to ⁷stumble, yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us ⁸go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the ⁹oppressing sword. 17 They cried there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is ¹⁰but a noise; he hath let the appointed time pass by. 18 As I live, saith the ¹¹King, whose name is Jehovah of hosts, surely like ¹²Tabor among the mountains, and like ¹³Carmel by the sea, so shall he come. 19 ¹⁴O thou ¹⁵daughter that dwellest in Egypt, ¹⁶furnish thyself to ¹⁷go into captivity; for ¹⁸Memphis shall become a desolation, and shall be burnt up, without inhabitant. 20 Egypt is a very fair ¹⁹heifer; ²⁰but ²¹destruction out of the north is come, it is come. 21 Also her ²²hired men in the midst of her are like ²³calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are ²⁴fled away together, they did not stand: for the day of their calamity is come upon them, the time of their ²⁵visitation. 22 ²⁶The sound thereof shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood. 23 They shall cut down her ²⁷forest, saith Jehovah, ²⁸though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the ²⁹locusts, and are innumerable. 24 The ³⁰daughter of Egypt shall be put to shame; she shall be delivered into the hand of the ³¹people of the north. 25 Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, saith: Behold, I will ³²punish Ammon of ³³No, and ³⁴Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her ³⁵gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and them that ³⁶trust in him: 26 and I will deliver them into the hand of those that ³⁷seek their lives, and into the hand of

¹ ch. 43. 11
² ch. 44. 1
³ ch. 43. 8
⁴ ver. 10;
ch. 2. 30;
Is. 1. 20;
Nah. 2. 13
⁵ ver. 6;
Lev. 25. 35,
37
⁶ ch. 51. 9
⁷ ch. 50. 16
⁸ Ex. 16. 9,
10; 1 K. 20.
10, 11; Is.
10. 11-16
⁹ ch. 48. 16;
Mal. 1. 14
¹⁰ Josh. 19.
22; Judg.
4. 6; Ps. 80.
12
¹¹ Josh. 12.
22; 1 K. 18.
42
¹² ver. 11
¹³ Is. 20. 4
¹⁴ ver. 14;
Ezek. 30.
13
¹⁵ ch. 50. 11
¹⁶ ver. 24
¹⁷ ver. 5; 2 S.
10. 6; 2 K.
7. 6
¹⁸ Is. 34. 7
¹⁹ ch. 15. 17
²⁰ ch. 48. 44;
Hos. 9. 7;
Obad. 13;
Mic. 7. 4
²¹ ch. 21. 14
²² Judg. 6. 5;
7. 12; Joel
2. 25
²³ ver. 19
²⁴ ver. 20;
ch. 1. 15
²⁵ ch. 43. 12
²⁶ Ezek. 30.
14, 15, 16,
Nah. 3. 8
²⁷ ch. 44. 30
²⁸ ch. 43. 12,
13; Ex. 12.
10; Ezek.
30. 13
²⁹ Zeph. 2. 11
³⁰ Is. 20. 6
³¹ ch. 44. 30
³² Ezek. 32. 11

¹ Ezek. 29.
8-14
² ch. 30. 10,
11; Is. 41.
13, 14
³ ch. 23. 3,
4; 29. 14;
Is. 11. 11,
Mic. 7. 12
⁴ ch. 23. 6,
50. 19
⁵ ch. 1. 19;
Ps. 45. 7,
11; Is. 8.
9, 10; 43. 2
⁶ ch. 4. 27,
Am. 9. 8, 9
⁷ ch. 10. 24;
Hab. 3. 2
⁸ ch. 25. 17,
20; Am. 1.
6-8; Zeph.
2. 4-7;
Zech. 9.
6-7
⁹ ch. 25. 20;
Gen. 10.
19
¹⁰ 1 K. 4.
24

Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants; and ¹afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith Jehovah.

27 But ²fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will ³save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and ⁴at ease, and none shall make him afraid. 28 Fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, saith Jehovah; for ⁵I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will ⁶not make a full end of thee, but I will ⁷correct thee in ⁸measure, and will in no wise ⁹leave thee unpunished.

47 The word of Jehovah that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the ¹Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote ²Gaza.

2 Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, waters rise up out of ³the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall ⁴overflow the land and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein; and the men shall ⁵cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall wail. 3 At the noise of the ⁶stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the ⁷rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers look not back to their children for feebleness of hands; 4 because of the day that cometh to ⁵destroy all the Philistines, to cut off from ⁶Tyre and Sidon every helper that remaineth: for Jehovah will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the ⁷isle of ⁸Caph-tor. 5 ⁹Baldness is come upon Gaza; ¹⁰Ashkelon is brought to nought, the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou ¹¹cut thyself? 6 O thou ¹²sword of Jehovah, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard; rest, and be still. 7 How canst thou be quiet, seeing

¹ ch. 1. 14; 6. 22; 46. 20, 24; Is. 14. 31
² Is. 8. 7, 8
³ ch. 40. 12; Is. 15. 2-6
⁴ ch. 8. 16; Judg. 6. 22
⁵ Ezek. 26. 10, 11; Nah. 3. 2
⁶ Is. 14. 31
⁷ ch. 25.
20-22; Is. 23. 6, 11; Joel 3. 4; Am. 1. 9, 10; Zech.
9. 2-4
⁸ Gen. 10. 14; Dt. 2. 23, Am. 9. 7
⁹ ch. 48.
37; Mic. 1. 16
¹⁰ ch. 25. 20; Judg. 1. 18; Am. 1. 7, 8;
Zeph. 2. 4, 7; Zech. 9. 6
¹¹ ch. 6. 41, 6
¹² ch. 12.
12; Judg. 7. 20; Ezek. 21. 8-5
¹³ Is. 41. 21

¹ Heb. judgment.
² Heb. hold thee guiltless
³ Heb. sea-coast

¹ Or, thrust them down
² Or, destroyed
³ Or, O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt
⁴ Heb. make thee vessels of captivity.
⁵ Or, the gadfly
⁶ Or, Her sound is like that of the serpent as it goeth
⁷ Or, for

Oracle against Moab

Jehovah hath ^agiven ¹thee a charge? Against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore, there hath he ^bappointed it.

48 Of Moab. Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe unto ^cNebo! for it is laid waste; ^dKiriathaim is put to shame, it is taken; ^eMisgab is put to shame and ^fbroken down. 2 The praise of Moab is no more; in ^gHeshbon they have devised evil against her: Come, and let us cut her off from being a nation. Thou also, O Madmen, shalt be brought to silence; the sword shall pursue thee. 3 The sound of a cry from ^hHoronaim, desolation and great destruction! 4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. 5 For by the ascent of ⁱLuhith with continual weeping shall they go up; for at the descent of ^jHoronaim they have heard the distress of the cry of destruction. 6 ^kFlee, save your lives, and be like the ^lheath in the wilderness. 7 For, because thou hast ^mtrusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou also shalt be taken: and ⁿChemosh shall go forth into captivity, his priests and his princes together. 8 And the destroyer shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the ^oplain shall be destroyed; as Jehovah hath spoken. 9 Give ^pwings unto Moab, ^qthat she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a ^rdesolation, without any to dwell therein. 10 ^sCursed be he that doeth the work of Jehovah ^tnegligently; and cursed be he that keepeth back his ^usword from blood.

11 Moab hath been ^vat ease from his youth, and he hath ^wsettled on his lees, and hath not been ^xemptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his ^ytaste remaineth in him, and his scent is not changed. 12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will send unto him them that ^zpour off, and they shall empty him off; and they shall empty his vessels, and ^{aa}break their

^a Is. 10. 6; Ezek. 14. 17.
^b Mic. 6. 9
^c ver. 22;
Num. 32. 3, 37.
^d ver. 23;
Num. 32. 37;
Ezek. 25. 9
^e ver. 34, 46;
ch. 49. 3;
Num. 21. 26
^f ver. 5, 34;
Is. 16. 6
Is. 16. 5
^g ch. 61. 6
^h ch. 17. 8
ⁱ ch. 9. 23;
Is. 69. 4
^j ver. 13, 46;
Num. 21. 29;
^k K. 11. 33
^l Josh. 13. 9, 17, 21
^m ver. 28;
Ps. 11. 1;
Is. 16. 2
ⁿ ch. 44. 22
^o ch. 11. 3
^p Is. 15. 8, 9;
1 K. 20. 42;
2 K. 13. 19
^q ch. 47. 6, 7
^r ch. 22. 21;
Zech. 1. 16
^s Zeph. 1. 12
^t Nah. 2. 2
^u Ezek. 16. 49, 50
^v Nah. 2. 2
^w ch. 25. 34

^x ver. 39; Is. 46. 16
^y ver. 7
^z 1 K. 12. 29;
Hos. 8. 5, 6
^{aa} Ps. 33. 16;
Is. 10. 13-16
^{ab} Is. 40. 30, 31
^{ac} ch. 60. 27
^{ad} Is. 46. 13
^{ae} Is. 13. 22
^{af} ch. 9. 17-20
^{ag} Is. 14. 5
^{ah} ch. 46. 19
^{ai} ver. 22;
Josh. 13. 9, 17
^{aj} Is. 47. 1
^{ak} Dt. 2. 36;
Josh. 12. 2
^{al} 1 S. 4. 13,
14, 16
^{am} ver. 8
^{an} ver. 34;
Num. 21. 23;
^{ao} Is. 16. 4
^{ap} Josh. 13. 18
^{aq} ver. 18
^{ar} ver. 1
^{as} Josh. 13. 17
^{at} ver. 41;
Am. 2. 2
^{au} ch. 49. 13
^{av} Ps. 76. 10;
Zech. 1. 19-21
^{aw} Job 22. 9;
Ps. 10. 16
^{ax} ver. 42;
Ex. 6. 2;
Dan. 6. 23
^{ay} Lam. 2. 15-17;
Mic. 7. 8-10
^{az} ch. 2. 26
^{ba} ch. 18. 10;
Job 16. 4
^{bb} ch. 49. 16;

^bbottles in pieces. 13 And Moab shall be ^cashamed of ^dChemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of ^eBeth-el their confidence. 14 How say ye, We are ^fmighty men, and valiant men for the war? 15 Moab is laid waste, and ^gthey are gone up into his cities, and his chosen ^hyoung men are ⁱgone down to the slaughter, saith the ^jKing, whose name is Jehovah of hosts. 16 The calamity of Moab is ^knear to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. 17 All ye that are round about him, ^lbemoan him, and all ye that know his name; say, How is the strong ^mstaff broken, the beautiful rod! 18 ⁿO thou daughter that ^odwestest in ^pDibon, ^qcome down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the destroyer of Moab is come up against thee, he hath destroyed thy strongholds. 19 O ^rinhabitant of ^sAroer, stand by the way, and watch: ^task him that fleeth, and her that escapeth; say, What hath been done? 20 Moab is put to shame; for it is ^ubroken down: wail and cry; tell ye it by the Arnon, that Moab is laid waste. 21 And judgment is come upon ^vthe plain country, upon Holon, and upon ^wJahzah, and upon ^xMephath, 22 and upon ^yDibon, and upon ^zNebo, and upon Beth-diblahthaim, 23 and upon ^{aa}Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon ^{ab}Beth-meon, 24 and upon ^{ac}Kerioth, and upon ^{ad}Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. 25 The ^{ae}horn of Moab is cut off, and his ^{af}arm is broken, saith Jehovah.

26 Make ye him drunken; for he ^{ag}magnified himself against Jehovah: and Moab shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision. 27 For was not Israel a ^{ah}derision unto thee? was he found among ^{ai}thieves? for as often as thou speakest of him, thou ^{aj}waggest the head. 28 O ye inhabitants of Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the ^{ak}rock; and be like the ^{al}dove that maketh her nest over the mouth of the abyss. 29 ^{am}We have heard of the pride of Moab, ^{an}that he is very proud; his loftiness, and his

Judg. 6. 2; Is. 2. 19; Obad. 3 / Ps. 55. 6; S. S. 2. 14
^{ao} Is. 16. 6; Zeph. 2. 8

¹ Heb. it. ² Or, the high fort
³ Or, dismayed
⁴ Or, for she must fly: and her cities &c.
⁵ Or, deceitfully ⁶ Heb. tilt (a vessel).

⁷ Or, jars
⁸ Or, his cities are gone up in smoke
⁹ Or, sceptre ¹⁰ Heb. inhabitress.
¹¹ Or, art seated ¹² Or, dismayed

Oracle against Moab. Oracle against Ammon

'pride, and his arrogancy, and the
haughtiness of his heart. 30 I
know his ^awrath, saith Jehovah,
that it is nought; his boastings
have wrought nothing. 31 There-
fore will I ^cwail for Moab; yea, I
will cry out for all Moab: for the
men of ^aKir-heres shall they mourn.
32 With more than the ^cweeping
of Jazer will I weep for thee, O
vine of Sibmah: thy branches
passed over the sea, they reached
even to the sea of Jazer: upon thy
summer fruits and upon thy
vintage the destroyer is fallen.
33 And ^agladness and joy is taken
away from the fruitful field and
from the land of Moab; and I have
caused wine to ^acease from the
winepresses: none shall tread with
shouting; the shouting shall be no
shouting. 34 From the cry of
Ishbon even unto ^aElealeh, even
unto Jahaz have they uttered
their voice, from Zoar even unto
^aHoronaim, to Eglath-shelishiyah:
for the waters of Nimrim
also shall become ^adesolate. 35
Moreover I will cause to cease in
Moab, saith Jehovah, him that
offereth in the ^chigh place, and him
that ^aburneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore my ^aheart sound-
eth for Moab like pipes, and my
heart soundeth like pipes for the
men of ^aKir-heres: therefore the
^aabundance that he hath gotten
is perished. 37 For ^cevery head
is bald, and every beard clipped:
upon all the hands are ^acuttings,
and upon the ^aloins sackcloth.
38 On all the ^ahousetops of Moab
and in the streets thereof there is
lamentation every where; for I
have ^abroken Moab like a vessel
wherein none delighteth, saith Je-
hovah. 39 How is it broken down!
^ahow do they wail! how hath Moab
turned the back with shame! so
shall Moab become a ^aderision and
a ^aterror to all that are round about
him. 40 For thus saith Jehovah:
Behold, he shall ^afly as an eagle,
and shall ^aspread out his wings
against Moab. 41 ^aKerioth is
taken, and the strongholds are
seized, and the ^aheart of the
mighty men of Moab at that day
shall be as the heart of a ^awoman
in her pangs. 42 And Moab shall
be ^adestroyed from being a people,

^a Job 40. 11.

^b 12; Ps.

^c 138. 6

^d Is. 37. 28

^e Is. 15. 6;

^f 16. 7, 11

^g ver. 36;

^h 2 K. 3. 26;

ⁱ Is. 16. 7, 11

^j Is. 16. 8, 9

^k Num. 21.

^l 32

^m ch. 25. 10;

ⁿ Is. 16. 10;

^o Joel 1. 12

^p Is. 5. 10;

^q Hag. 2. 16

^r Is. 15. 4-6

^s Num. 32.

^t 3, 37

^u ver. 21

^v Gen. 13.

^w 10; 14. 2

^x ver. 3

^y Is. 16. 12

^z ch. 7. 9;

^{aa} 11. 14

^{ab} Is. 16. 11

^{ac} ver. 31

^{ad} Is. 15. 7

^{ae} ch. 16. 9;

^{af} Is. 15. 2

^{ag} ch. 41. 5;

^{ah} 47. 5

^{ai} Is. 15. 3;

^{aj} 20. 2

^{ak} Is. 22. 1

^{al} ch. 10. 10,

^{am} 11; 25. 34

^{an} ver. 26

^{ao} Ezek. 26.

^{ap} 16

^{aq} ch. 49. 22;

^{ar} Hos. 8. 1

^{as} Is. 8. 8

^{at} ver. 24

^{au} ch. 49. 22

^{av} ch. 30. 6;

^{aw} Mic. 4. 9,

^{ax} 10

^{ay} ver. 2; Ps.

^{az} 83. 4

^{ba} ver. 26;

^{bb} Is. 37. 23

^{bc} Is. 24. 17,

^{bd} 18; Lam.

^{be} 3. 47

^{bf} 1 K. 19. 17;

^{bg} Am. 5. 19

^{bh} ch. 46. 21

^{bi} ver. 2

^{bj} Num. 21.

^{bk} 25, 29

^{bl} Num. 21.

^{bm} 21, 26; Ps.

^{bn} 135. 11

^{bo} Num. 24.

^{bp} 17

^{bq} ver. 7;

^{br} Judg. 11.

^{bs} 24; 1 K.

^{bt} 11. 7

^{bu} ch. 12. 14-

^{bv} 17; 49. 6, 39

^{bw} 23. 3

^{bx} 4; 2 Chr.

^{by} 20. 1;

^{bz} Ezek. 21.

^{ca} 28-32; 25.

^{cb} 2-10; Am.

^{cc} 1. 13-15;

^{cd} Zeph. 2.

^{ce} 8-11

^{cf} 1 K. 11. 5,

^{cg} 33; Zeph.

^{ch} 1. 6

^{ci} ch. 4. 19;

^{cj} Num. 10. 9

^{ck} Dt. 3. 11;

^{cl} 2 S. 11. 1;

^{cm} Ezek. 21.

^{cn} 20

^{co} ch. 30. 18

^{cp} Josh. 17. 11

because he hath ^amagnified him-
self against Jehovah. 43 Fear,
and the pit, and the snare, are
upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab,
saith Jehovah. 44 He that ^afleeth
from the fear shall fall into the
pit; and he that getteth up out
of the pit shall be taken in the
snare: for I will bring upon him,
even upon Moab, the year of their
^a'visitation, saith Jehovah.

45 They that fled stand with-
out strength under the shadow of
^aHeshbon; ^afor a ^afire is gone
forth out of Heshbon, and a flame
from the midst of ^aSihon, and hath
devoured the ^acorner of Moab, and
the crown of the head of the tu-
multuous ones. 46 Woe unto thee,
O Moab! the people of ^aChemosh
is undone; for thy sons are taken
away captive, and thy daughters
into captivity. 47 Yet will I
^abring back the captivity of Moab
in the latter days, saith Jehovah.
Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

49 Of the children of ^aAm-
mon. Thus saith Jehovah:
Hath Israel no sons? hath he no
heir? why then doth ^aMalcam
^apossess Gad, and his people dwell
in the cities thereof? 2 Therefore,
behold, the days come, saith Je-
hovah, that I will cause an ^aalarm of
war to be heard against ^aRabbah
of the children of Ammon; and it
shall become a desolate ^aheap, and
her ^adaughters shall be burned
with fire: then shall Israel ^apos-
sess them that did ^apossess him-
saith Jehovah. 3 Wail, O ^aHesh-
bon, for ^aAi is laid waste; cry, ye
daughters of Rabbah, ^agird you
with sackcloth: lament, and run
to and fro among the fences; for
^aMalcam shall ^ago into captivity,
his priests and his princes together.
4 ^aWherefore ^agloriest thou in the
valleys, thy flowing valley, O back-
sliding daughter! that trusted in
her ^atreasures, saying, Who shall
come unto me? 5 Behold, I will
bring a ^afear upon thee, saith the
Lord, Jehovah of hosts, from all
that are round about thee; and ye

(& marg.), 16 ^a Is. 14. 2 ^b ch. 48. 2 ^c Josh. 7. 2-5;
8. 1-29; Exr. 2. 28 ^d ch. 48. 37 ^e ch. 46. 26; 48. 7
^f ch. 9. 23 ^g ch. 31. 22 ^h Ps. 62. 10; Ezek. 28. 4, 5;
1 Tim. 6. 17 ⁱ ver. 29; ch. 48. 43, 44

⁶ Or, Fleeing because of the force, they stand
under ⁷ Or, but, ⁸ Or, return to

⁹ Or, their king ¹⁰ Or, inherit
¹¹ Or, Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys!
thy valley floweth away

¹ Or, as a heifer three years old

² Heb. desolations.

³ Or, wail ye!

⁴ Or, The cities are taken

Oracle against Edom. Oracle against Damascus

shall be ^adriven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather together the ^bfugitives. 6 But afterward I will ^cbring back the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith Jehovah.

7 Of ^aEdom. Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Is ^awisdom no more in ^aTeman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished? 8 ^aFlee ye, turn back, dwell in the depths, O inhabitants of ^aDedan; for I will bring the ^acalamity of Esau upon him, the time that I shall visit him. 9 ^aIf grape-gatherers came to thee, ^awould they not leave some glean- ing grapes? if thieves by night, would they not destroy till they had enough? 10 But I have ^amade Esau bare, I have uncov- ered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is destroyed, and his breth- ren, and his neighbors; and he is not. 11 Leave thy ^afatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy ^awidows trust in me. 12 For thus saith Jeho- vah: Behold, they ^ato whom it pertained not to drink of the ^acup shall assuredly drink; and art thou he that shall ^aaltogether go unpun- ished? thou shalt not go unpun- ished, but thou shalt surely drink. 13 For I have ^asworn by myself, saith Jehovah, that ^aBozrah shall become an ^aastonishment, a re- proach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be per- petual wastes.

14 I have ^aheard tidings from Jehovah, and an ^aambassador is sent among the nations, saying, ^aGather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle. 15 For, behold, I have made thee ^asmall among the na- tions, and despised among men. 16 As for thy ^aterribleness, the pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ^athe ^arock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst make thy nest as ^ahigh as the eagle, I will ^abring thee down from thence, saith Jehovah. 17 And Edom shall become an ^aastonishment: every one that pass- eth by it shall be ^aastonished, and

^a ch. 16. 16; ^b Lam. 4. 15
^c ver. 39;
^d ch. 48. 47
^e ch. 25. 9,
17, 21;
Gen. 25.
30; 32. 3;
Is. 34. 5, 6;
Ezek. 25.
12-14; 36;
Am. 1. 11,
12; Obad.
1-21
^f ch. 8. 9;
Job 2. 11
^g ver. 20;
Gen. 36. 11,
16, 34
^h ver. 30
ⁱ ch. 25. 23;
Is. 21.
^j ch. 46. 21
^k Obad. 5
^l ch. 13. 26
^m Ps. 68. 5
ⁿ Ps. 68. 5;
Zech. 7. 10
^o ch. 25. 16
^p ch. 25. 28,
29; 1 Pet.
4. 17
^q ch. 44. 20;
Gen. 22.
16; Is. 46.
23
^r ver. 22;
Gen. 36.
33; 1 Chr.
1. 44; Is.
34. 6; 63.
11; Am. 1.
12; Mic. 2.
12
^s ch. 18. 16;
Is. 34. 9-15
^t Obad. 1-4
^u Is. 18. 1;
30. 4
^v ch. 50. 14
^w Lk. 1. 51
^x Is. 26. 6
^y ch. 48. 28;
2. 14. 7
^z Job 30. 27;
Is. 14. 13-15
^{aa} Am. 9. 2
^{ab} ver. 13;
Ezek. 35. 7
^{ac} ch. 50. 13

^{ad} ch. 51. 37;
1 K. 9. 8
^{ae} ch. 50. 40;
Gen. 19.
24, 26;
Dt. 29. 23;
Am. 4. 11;
Zeph. 2. 9
^{af} ver. 33;
Job 18.
16-18
^{ag} ch. 50. 44
^{ah} ch. 12. 5;
Joel. 3. 15
^{ai} Num. 16. 6
^{aj} Is. 46. 9
^{ak} ch. 50. 45,
Is. 14. 24,
27
^{al} ch. 50. 45
^{am} Mal. 1. 3, 4
^{an} ch. 50. 46;
Ezek. 26.
16, 18
^{ao} ch. 4. 13;
48. 40, 41;
Hos. 8. 1
^{ap} ver. 13
^{aq} ch. 30. 6;
48. 41; Is.
13. 8
^{ar} Gen. 14.
15; 16. 2;

shall ^ahiss at all the plagues thereof. 18 As in the overthrow of ^aSodom and Gomorrah and the neighbor cities thereof, saith Jehovah, ^ano man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. 19 ^aBehold, he shall come up like a lion from the ^apride of the Jordan ^aagainst the strong habitation: for I will sud- denly make them run away from it; and whoso is ^achosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is ^alike me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear ye the ^acoun- sel of Jehovah, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: ^aSurely ^athey shall drag them away, ^aeven the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their ^ahabitation ^adesolate over them. 21 The ^aearth trembleth at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise whereof is heard in the Red Sea. 22 Behold, he shall come up and ^afly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against ^aBozrah: and the ^aheart of the mighty men of Edom at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Of ^aDamascus. ^aHamath is confounded, and ^aArpad; for they have heard evil tidings, they are ^amelted away: there is ^asorrow on the sea; it ^acannot be quiet. 24 Damascus is ^awaxed feeble, she turneth herself to flee, and trem- bling hath seized on her: ^aanguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail. 25 How is the ^acity of praise not forsaken, the city of my joy? 26 Therefore her ^ayoung men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith Jehovah of hosts. 27 And I will ^akindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall de- vour the palaces of ^aBen-hadad.

2 K. 5. 12; 2 Chr. 16. 2; Is. 7. 8; Acts 9. 2 ^a ch. 39. 5; Num. 13. 21; Is. 10. 9; Am. 6. 2 ^b 2 K. 18. 34; 19. 13; Is. 10. 9 ^c Ex. 15. 16; Nah. 2. 10 ^d Is. 57. 20 ^e ch. 6. 24 ^f ver. 22 ^g ch. 33. 9; 51. 41 ^h ch. 11. 22, 60. 30; Am. 4. 10 ⁱ ch. 43. 12; Am. 1. 3-5 ^j 1 K. 16. 18-20

^a Or, swelling

^b Or, unto the permanent pastures

^c Or, the little ones of the flock shall drag them away ^d Or, pastures

^e Or, astonished at them

^f Or, care

¹ Or, they will leave no glean- ing grapes: if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough. For &c.

² Or, whose judgment was not ³ Or, Sela

Oracle against Kedar and Hazor. Oracle against Elam. Babylon to be destroyed, and Israel delivered

28 Of ^aKedar, and of the kingdoms of ^bHazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote.

Thus saith Jehovah: Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and destroy the ^cchildren of the east. 29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their ^dcurtains, and all their vessels, and their ^ecamels; and they shall cry unto them, ^fTerror on every side! 30 ^gFlee ye, wander far off, dwell in the depths, O ye inhabitants of ^hHazor, saith Jehovah; for ⁱNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you. 31 Arise, get you up unto a nation that is ^jat ease, that dwelleth without care, saith Jehovah; that have ^kneither gates nor bars, that dwell alone. 32 And their ^lcamels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will ^mscatter unto all winds them that have the ⁿcorners of their hair cut off; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith Jehovah. 33 And ^oHazor shall be a dwelling-place of ^pjackals, a desolation for ever: ^qno man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

34 The word of Jehovah that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning ^rElam, ^sin the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, 35 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Behold, I will ^tbreak the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. 36 And upon Elam will I bring the ^ufour winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will ^vscatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither ^wthe outcasts of Elam shall not come. 37 And I will cause Elam to be ^xdismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life; and I will ^ybring evil upon them, even my ^zfierce anger, saith Jehovah; and I will ^{aa}send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: 38 and I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence king and princes, saith Jehovah. 39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will ^{ab}bring back the captivity of Elam, saith Jehovah.

^a ch. 2. 10;
Gen. 25.
13; Is. 21.
16, 17;
Ezek. 27.
21

^b ver. 30, 33
Is. 11. 14
^c Hab. 3. 7

^d 1 Chr. 5. 21
^e ch. 46. 6
^f ver. 8

^g ver. 28
^h ch. 25. 9,
24; 27. 6

ⁱ Judg. 18
7; Is. 47. 8
^j Is. 42. 11

^k ver. 29
^l ver. 30;
Ezek. 12.
14, 15

^m ch. 9. 26;
23. 23
ⁿ ver. 28

^o ch. 10. 22;
61. 37; Is.
13. 20-22;
Zeph. 2. 9,
13-15

^p ver. 18
^q ch. 25. 25;
Gen. 10.
22; 14. 1,

9; Is. 11.
11; Ezek.
32. 24;
Dan. 8. 2

^r ch. 28. 1;
2 K. 24.
17, 18

^s ch. 61. 56;
Ps. 46. 9;
Is. 22. 0

^t Dan. 7. 2;
8. 8; Rev.
7. 1

^u ver. 32;
Ezek. 5.
10; Am.
9. 0

^v ch. 8. 9;
17. 18
^w ch. 6. 19

^x ch. 30. 24
^y ch. 9. 16
^{aa} ver. 6; ch.
48. 47

^{ab} ch. 20. 4-6;
Gen. 10.
10; 11. 9;
2 K. 17. 21;

^{ac} Is. 13. 1;
Dan. 1. 1;
Rev. 14. 8

^{ad} ch. 4. 16
^{ae} ch. 61. 27
^{af} ch. 61. 31

^{ag} Is. 46. 1
^{ah} ch. 61. 47
^{ai} ver. 9; ch.
51. 11, 27;

^{aj} Is. 13. 17
^{ak} ver. 13;
Is. 14. 22,
23

^{al} ch. 9. 10;
Zeph. 1. 3
^{am} ch. 3. 18;

^{an} 31. 31; 33.
7; Is. 11.
12, 13;

^{ao} Hos. 1. 11
^{ap} ch. 31. 9;
Ezr. 3. 12,
13

^{aq} ch. 6. 16;
Is. 35. 8
^{ar} ch. 32. 40;

^{as} Is. 55. 3;
Heb. 8. 6-
10

^{at} Is. 63. 6;
Ezek. 34.
7

50 The word that Jehovah spake concerning ^aBabylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 ^bDeclare ye among the nations and publish, and ^cset up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, ^dBabylon is taken, ^eBel is put to shame, Merodach is ^fdismayed; her ^gimages are put to shame, her idols are ^hdismayed. 3 For out of the ⁱnorth there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land ^jdesolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are ^kfled, they are gone, both man and beast. 4 In those days, and in that time, saith Jehovah, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah ^ltogether; they shall go on their way ^mweeping, and shall seek Jehovah their God. 5 They shall ⁿinquire concerning Zion with their faces ^othitherward, saying, Come ye, and ^pjoin yourselves to Jehovah in an ^qeverlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people have been ^rlost sheep: ^stheir shepherds have caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the ^tmountains; they have gone from mountain to hill; they have forgotten their ^uresting-place. 7 ^vAll that found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, We are not guilty, because they have ^wsinned against Jehovah, the ^xhabitation of righteousness, even Jehovah, the ^yhope of their fathers. 8 ^zFlee out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks. 9 For, lo, I will ^{aa}stir up and cause to come up against Babylon a company of great nations from the ^{ab}north country; and they shall ^{ac}set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of ^{ad}an expert mighty man; ^{ae}none shall return in vain. 10 And ^{af}Chaldea shall be a prey: all that prey upon her shall be satisfied, saith Jehovah.

15. 16; Mt. 9. 36; 10. 6 ^a ch. 23. 11-14 ^b ch. 13. 16;
Ezek. 34. 6 ^c ver. 19; ch. 33. 12 ^d ver. 17 ^e ch. 40.
2, 3 ^f ch. 31. 23 ^g ch. 14. 8; 17. 13 ^h ver. 28; ch.
61. 6 ⁱ ch. 51. 1, 2 ^j ver. 3 ^k ver. 14, 29 ^l ch. 51.
24, 35; Ezek. 11. 24

^a Or, broken down. ^b Heb. hitherward.

^c Or, they shall join themselves.

^d Or, according to another reading, a mighty

man that maketh childless

^e Or, that returneth not

1 Another reading is, the everlasting outcasts.

2 Or, return to

Babylon to be destroyed, and Israel delivered

11 Because ye are glad, because ye rejoice, O ye that "plunder my heritage, because ye are wanton as a ^bheifer ¹that treadeth out the grain, and neigh as strong horses; 12 your "mother shall be utterly put to shame; she that bare you shall be confounded: behold, she shall be the hindmost of the nations, a "wilderness, a dry land, and a desert. 13 Because of the wrath of Jehovah she shall "not be inhabited, but she shall be "wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon "shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues. 14 ^aSet yourselves in array against Babylon round about, all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath "sinned against Jehovah. 15 ^aShout against her round about: she hath ²submitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, her "walls are thrown down; for it is the "vengeance of Jehovah: take vengeance upon her; ^aas she hath done, do unto her. 16 Cut off the "sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the "oppressing sword they shall "turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 Israel is a ³"hunted sheep; the "lions have driven him away: first, the "king of Assyria "devoured him; and now at last "Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones. 18 Therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have "punished the king of Assyria. 19 And I will "bring Israel again to his "pasture, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon the "hills of Ephraim and in Gilead. 20 In those days, and in that time, saith Jehovah, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and ^bthere shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will "pardon them whom I leave as a remnant.

21 Go up against the land of ^cMerathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of ^dPe-kod: slay and ^eutterly destroy after them, saith Jehovah, and "do

^a ch. 12. 14
^b ch. 40. 20
^c ch. 15. 9
^d ch. 22. 6;
61. 43
^e ch. 25. 12;
34. 22
^f ver. 3; ch.
51. 25
^g ch. 18. 16;
49. 17
^h ver. 20
ⁱ Hab. 2. 8,
17
^j ch. 61. 14
^k 1 Chr. 29.
24
^l ch. 61. 44,
68
^m ver. 20;
ch. 40. 10
ⁿ ver. 20
Ps. 137. 8
^o Joel 1. 11
^p ch. 25. 38,
46. 16
^q ch. 61. 9;
Is. 13. 14
^r ver. 6
^s ch. 2. 15,
4. 7
^t 2 K. 15. 29;
17. 6; 18.
9-13
^u ver. 7
^v 2 K. 24. 1,
10-12; 25.
1-7
^w Is. 10. 12,
Ezek. 31.
3, 11, 12;
Nab. 1. 1;
3. 7, 18, 19
^x ch. 61. 10;
33. 12
^y ch. 31. 5
^z ch. 31. 34;
Is. 43. 26;
Mic. 7. 19
^{aa} ch. 33. 8;
Is. 1. 9;
Rom. 9.
26, 27
^{ab} Ezek. 23.
23
^{ac} ch. 48. 10

^f ch. 4. 19-
21; 51. 64-
66
^g ch. 61. 20-24
^h ch. 48. 43,
44; 61. 31
ⁱ Dan. 6. 30, 31
^j Job 9. 4;
40. 2, 9
^k Is. 13. 5
^l ver. 16;
ch. 61. 12,
25, 65
^m ver. 41
ⁿ ver. 10; Is.
45. 3
^o Is. 14. 23
^p Is. 34. 7
^q ch. 48. 15
^r ch. 46. 21;
Ps. 37. 13;
Ezek. 7. 7
^s Is. 48. 20
^t ver. 8, ch.
51. 6
^u ver. 16;
ch. 61. 10;
Ps. 149.
6-9
^v 2 Sam. 1. 10;
2. 4, 7
^w ver. 14
^x ver. 16;
ch. 61. 66;
Ps. 137. 8
^y ch. 49. 16;
Ex. 10. 3;

according to all that I have com-
manded thee. 22 A "sound of bat-
tle is in the land, and of great
destruction. 23 How is the "ham-
mer of the whole earth cut asunder
and broken! how is Babylon be-
come a desolation among the na-
tions! 24 I have ^alaid a snare for
thee, and thou art also "taken, O
Babylon, and thou wast not aware:
thou art found, and also caught,
because thou hast ^bstriven against
Jehovah. 25 Jehovah hath opened
his armory, and hath brought forth
the "weapons of his indignation;
for the Lord, Jehovah of hosts,
hath a "work to do in the land of
the Chaldeans. 26 Come against
her "from the "utmost border;
"open her "store-houses; cast her
up as heaps, and ¹⁰"destroy her
utterly; let nothing of her be left.
27 "Slay all her bullocks; let them
"go down to the slaughter: woe
unto them! for their "day is come,
the time of their visitation. 28
The "voice of them that "flee and
escape out of the land of Babylon,
to declare in Zion the "vengeance
of Jehovah our God, the vengeance
of his "temple.

29 "Call together ¹¹the archers
against Babylon, all them that
bend the bow; encamp against her
round about; let none thereof
escape: recompense her according
to her work; ²according to all that
she hath done, do unto her; for she
hath been "proud against Jehovah,
against the Holy One of Israel.
30 Therefore shall her "young men
fall in her streets, and all her men
of war shall be "brought to silence
in that day, saith Jehovah. 31 Be-
hold, ^aI am against thee, ¹²O thou
proud one, saith the Lord, Jehovah
of hosts; for thy day is come, the
time that I will visit thee. 32 And
¹³the "proud one shall stumble and
fall, and none shall raise him up;
and I will "kindle a fire in his
cities, and it shall devour all that
are round about him.

33 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts:
The children of Israel and the
children of Judah are oppressed
together; and "all that took them
captive hold them fast; they refuse

Dan. 4. 37 ^b ch. 9. 21; 18. 21; 49. 26; Is. 13. 17, 18
^c ch. 61. 66, 67 ^d ch. 21. 13; Nab. 2. 13 ^e Is. 10. 12-15
^f ch. 21. 14; 49. 27 ^g Is. 14. 17; 68. 6

⁸ Or, from every quarter ¹¹ Or, many
⁹ Or, granaries ¹² Heb. O Pride
¹⁰ Heb. devote ¹³ Heb. Pride.

¹ Or, at grass ² Heb. given her hand.
³ Heb. scattered, ⁴ Or, fold
⁵ That is, Double rebellion. ⁶ Or, fold
⁷ That is, Visitation. ⁸ Heb. devote.

Jehovah's Judgment on Babylon

to let them go. 34 Their ^aRedeemer is strong; ^bJehovah of hosts is his name: he will thoroughly ^cplead their cause, that he may ^dgive rest to the earth, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. 35 A ^esword is upon the Chaldeans, saith Jehovah, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her ^fprinces, and upon her ^gwise men. 36 A sword is upon the ^hboasters, and they shall become fools; a sword is upon her ⁱmighty men, and they shall be ^jdismayed. 37 A sword is upon their ^khorses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the ^lmingled people that are in the midst of her; and they shall become ^mas women: a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed. 38 A ⁿdrought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up; for it is a land of ^ograven images, and they are mad over ^pidols. 39 Therefore the ^qwild beasts of the desert with the ^rwolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be ^sno more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. 40 As when God overthrew ^tSodom and Gomorrah and the neighbor cities thereof, saith Jehovah, so shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

41 ^uBehold, a people cometh ^vfrom the north; and a great nation and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 42 They lay hold on bow and spear; they are ^wcruel, and have no mercy; their voice ^xroareth like the sea; and they ride upon ^yhorses, every one ^zset in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. 43 The ^{aa}king of Babylon hath heard the tidings of them, and his hands wax feeble: ^{ab}anguish hath taken hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. 44 ^{ac}Behold, the enemy shall come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoso is ^{ad}chosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is ^{ae}like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that can ^{af}stand before me?

^a Heb. boastings.^z Heb. terrors.^{ab} Heb. howling creatures.

^{ag} ch. 15. 21;
^{ah} 31. 11; Is.
^{ai} 43. 14;
^{aj} ch. 32. 18;
^{ak} 51. 19;
^{al} ch. 51. 36;
^{am} Mic. 7. 9;
^{an} Is. 14. 3-7;
^{ao} ch. 47. 6;
^{ap} Hos. 11. 6;
^{aq} Dan. 5. 1,
^{ar} 2, 30;
^{as} Dan. 5. 7,
^{at} 8;
^{au} Is. 44. 25
(^{av} marg.);
^{aw} ch. 49. 22;
^{ax} Nah. 3. 13;
^{ay} ch. 61. 21,
^{az} 22; Ps. 20.
^{ba} 7, 8;
^{bb} ch. 25. 20;
^{bc} Ezek. 30. 5,
^{bd} ch. 43. 41;
^{be} 61. 30;
^{bf} ch. 51. 36;
^{bg} 2 ver. 2;
^{bh} Is. 46. 1,
^{bi} 6, 7;
^{bj} ch. 51. 37;
^{bk} Is. 13. 21,
^{bl} 22;
^{bm} Is. 13. 20;
^{bn} ch. 49. 18;
^{bo} Lk. 17. 28-
^{bp} 30;
^{bq} 2 Pet. 2. 6;
^{br} Jude 7;
^{bs} ch. 6. 22-24;
^{bt} ver. 3, 9;
^{bu} ch. 51. 27,
^{bv} 28; Is. 13.
^{bw} 2-6;
^{bx} Is. 13. 17,
^{by} 18; 47. 6;
^{bz} Is. 6. 30;
^{ca} ch. 8. 16;
^{cb} 47. 3; Hab.
^{cc} 1. 8;
^{cd} ver. 9, 14;
^{ce} Joel 2. 5;
^{cf} ch. 51. 31;
^{cg} ch. 30. 6;
^{ch} ch. 49. 18-
^{ci} 21;
^{cj} Num. 16. 5;
^{ck} Is. 46. 9;
^{cl} ch. 30. 21;
^{cm} Job 41. 10

^{cn} ch. 51. 10,
^{co} 11; Is. 14.
^{cp} ch. 49. 20;
^{cq} ch. 10. 10;
^{cr} 49. 21;
^{cs} Ezek. 26.
^{ct} 18; 31. 16;
^{cu} ch. 46. 12;
^{cv} 51. 64; Is.
^{cw} 5. 7; 15. 5;
^{cx} Ezek. 27.
^{cy} 28;
^{cz} ch. 4. 11,
^{da} 12; 23. 19;
^{db} Hos. 13. 15;
^{dc} ch. 15. 7;
^{dd} Is. 41. 16;
^{de} Mt. 3. 12;
^{df} ch. 50. 14,
^{dg} ch. 46. 4;
^{dh} ch. 60. 21;
^{di} Is. 13. 15;
^{dj} 14. 19;
^{dk} ch. 33. 24;
^{dl} 26; Is. 64.
^{dm} 7, 8;
^{dn} Hos. 4. 1, 2;
^{do} ver. 46;
^{dp} ch. 50. 8, 28;
^{dq} Num. 16.
^{dr} 28;
^{ds} ver. 11, 33;
^{dt} ch. 50. 15

45 Therefore hear ye the ^ecounsel of Jehovah, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: ^fSurely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate over them. 46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the ^gearth trembleth, and the ^hcry is heard among the nations.

51 Thus saith Jehovah: ⁱBehold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in ^jLeb-kamai, a ^kdestroying wind. 2 And I will send unto Babylon ^lstrangers, that shall ^mwinnow her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. 3 ⁿAgainst him that bendeth let the archer ^obend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his ^pcoat of mail: and spare ye not her young men; ^qdestroy ye utterly all her host. 4 And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, and ^rthrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel is ^snot ^tforsaken, nor Judah, of his God, of Jehovah of hosts; though their land is ^ufull of guilt against the Holy One of Israel. 6 ^vFlee out of the midst of Babylon, and save every man his life; be not ^wcut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of ^xJehovah's vengeance; he will ^yrender unto her a recompense. 7 Babylon hath been a golden ^zcup in Jehovah's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the ^{aa}nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are ^{ab}mad. 8 Babylon is suddenly ^{ac}fallen and destroyed: ^{ad}wail for her; take ^{ae}balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. 9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and ^{af}let us go every one into his own country; for her judgment reacheth unto ^{ag}heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies. 10 Jehovah ^{ah}hath

^{ai} ver. 24, 56; ch. 25. 14 ^{aj} ch. 25. 15; Hab. 2. 16;
^{ak} Rev. 14. 8 ^{al} Rev. 18. 3 ^{am} ch. 25. 16 ^{an} ver. 41; ch.
^{ao} 50. 2; Is. 21. 9; Rev. 14. 8; 16. 2 ^{ap} Is. 13. 6 ^{aq} ch.
^{ar} 46. 11 ^{as} ch. 46. 16; 50. 16; Is. 13. 18 ^{at} Jer. 9. 6
^{au} Ps. 37. 6; Mic. 7. 9

^{av} That is, The heart of them that rise up against me. ^{aw} Or, winnowers
^{ax} Or, as otherwise read, Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift
^{ay} Heb. devote ye all etc. ^{az} Or, widowed

Jehovah's Judgment on Babylon

brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of Jehovah our God.

11 ^aMake ^bsharp the arrows, ^chold firm the ^dshields; Jehovah hath stirred up the spirit of the kings of the ^eMedes; because his purpose is against Babylon, to destroy it: for it is the ^fvengeance of Jehovah, the vengeance of his temple. 12 ^gSet up a standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes; for Jehovah hath both ^hpurposed and done that which he spake concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. 13 ⁱO thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in ^jtreasures, thine end is come, the measure of thy ^kcovetousness. 14 Jehovah of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, ^lSurely I will fill thee with men, as with the ^mcanker-worm; ⁿand they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 ^oHe hath ^pmade the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he ^qstretched out the heavens. 16 When he uttereth his ^rvoice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the ^svapors to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the ^twind out of his treasures. 17 ^uEvery man is become brutish and is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his image; for his molten image is ^vfalsehood, and there is no breath in them. 18 They are ^wvanity, a work of delusion; in the time of their visitation they shall perish. 19 The ^xportion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and ^yIsrael is the tribe of his inheritance: ^zJehovah of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my ^abattle-axe and weapons of war; and with thee will I ^bbreak in pieces the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms; 21 and with thee will I ^cbreak in pieces the horse and his rider; 22 and with thee will I break in pieces the ^dchariot and him that rideth therein; and with thee will I break in pieces ^eman and woman; and with thee will I

^a ch. 60. 28; Is. 40. 2
^b ch. 46. 4; Joel 3. 9, 10
^c ver. 28; ch. 50. 3, 9
^d ch. 60. 28
^e ver. 27; ch. 50. 2; Is. 13. 2
^f ver. 28; ch. 4. 28; 23. 20
^g ch. 60. 37, 38
^h Is. 46. 3
ⁱ Is. 57. 17; Hab. 2. 9-11
^j ver. 27; Nah. 3. 15
^k ver. 13-19; ch. 10. 12-19
^l ch. 32. 17; Ps. 140. 6; Acts 14. 16; Rom. 1. 20
^m Job 9. 8; Ps. 104. 2; Is. 42. 5
ⁿ Job 37. 2-6; Ps. 18. 13
^o ch. 10. 13; Is. 135. 7
^p Jon. 1. 4
^q ch. 10. 14; Is. 44. 18-20
^r Hab. 2. 18, 19
^s ch. 18. 15
^t ch. 10. 16; Ps. 73. 26
^u ch. 50. 34
^v ch. 60. 23; Is. 41. 15, 16
^w Is. 8. 9; 41. 15, 16; Mic. 4. 12, 13
^x Ex. 15. 1
^y Ex. 15. 4; Is. 43. 17
^z Chr. 36. 17
^a Is. 13. 15, 16, 18
^b ver. 67
^c ver. 6, 56
^d ver. 35; ch. 60. 10
^e ch. 50. 15, 29
^f ch. 50. 31
^g ver. 53, 58
^h ver. 7
ⁱ Rev. 8. 8
^j ver. 29; ch. 50. 13; Is. 13. 19-22
^k ver. 12; ch. 50. 2; Is. 13. 2-5; 18. 3
^l ch. 25. 14
^m ch. 50. 3, 9
ⁿ Gen. 8. 4; 2 K. 19. 37; Is. 37. 38
^o Gen. 10. 3
^p ch. 50. 42
^q ver. 14
^r ver. 11
^s ch. 8. 16; 10. 10, 50, 46; Am. 8. 5
^t ver. 26, 43; Is. 13. 19, 20; 47. 11

break in pieces the old man and the ^ayouth; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the virgin; 23 and with thee will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of ^boxen; and with thee will I break in pieces ^cgovernors and deputies. 24 And I will ^drender unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of ^eChaldea ^fall their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith Jehovah. 25 Behold, ^gI am against thee, O destroying ^hmountain, saith Jehovah, which destroyest ⁱall the earth; and I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a ^jburnt mountain. 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be ^kdesolate for ever, saith Jehovah.

27 ^lSet ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, ^mprepare the ⁿnations against her, call together against her the ^okingdoms of ^pArarat, Minni, and ^qAshkenaz: appoint a marshal against her; ^rcause the ^shorses to come up as the rough ^tcanker-worm. 28 ^uPrepare against her the nations, the ^vkings of the Medes, the governors thereof, and all the deputies thereof, and all the land of their dominion. 29 And the ^wland trembleth and is in pain; for the purposes of Jehovah against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a ^xdesolation, without inhabitant. 30 The ^ymighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they remain in their strongholds; ^zthey might hath failed; they are become ^aas women: her dwelling-places are set on fire; her ^bbars are broken. 31 One ^cpost shall run to meet another, and one ^dmessenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is ^etaken on every quarter: 32 and the ^fpassages are seized, and the ^greeds they have burned with fire, and the ^hmen of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel: The

^a ch. 50. 15, 36, 37; Ps. 76. 5
^b Is. 13. 7, 8; Nah. 3. 13
^c Is. 45. 1, 2; Lam. 2. 9; Am. 1. 6; Nah. 3. 13
^d Chr. 30. 6
^e Is. 18. 19-31
^f ver. 41; ch. 50. 2, 24
^g ver. 30; ch. 50. 37

^h Or, lieutenants ⁱ Heb. sanctify ^j Or, fords
^k Or, marshes ^l Heb. pools.

Jehovah's Judgment on Babylon

32 daughter of Babylon is like a
 threshing-floor at the time when
 it is trodden; yet a little while,
 and the time of harvest shall
 come for her. 34 Nebuchadrezzar
 the king of Babylon hath devoured
 me, he hath crushed me, he hath
 made me an empty vessel, he
 hath, like a monster, swallowed
 me up, he hath filled his maw with
 my delicacies; he hath cast me
 out. 35 The violence done to me
 and to my flesh be upon Babylon,
 shall the inhabitant of Zion say;
 and, My blood be upon the inhab-
 itants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem
 say. 36 Therefore thus saith Jeho-
 vah: Behold, I will plead thy
 cause, and take vengeance for
 thee; and I will dry up her sea,
 and make her fountain dry. 37
 And Babylon shall become heaps,
 a dwelling-place for jackals, an
 astonishment, and a hissing, with-
 out inhabitant. 38 They shall
 roar together like young lions;
 they shall growl as lions' whelps.
 39 When they are heated, I will
 make their feast, and I will make
 them drunken, that they may re-
 joice, and sleep a perpetual sleep,
 and not wake, saith Jehovah. 40
 I will bring them down like lambs
 to the slaughter, like rams with
 he-goats

41 How is 'Sheshach taken!
and the "praise of the whole earth
seized! how is Babylon become
'a desolation among the nations!
42 The "sea is come up upon Baby-
lon; she is covered with the "mul-
titude of the waves thereof. 43
Her cities are become "a "desola-
tion, a dry land, and a desert, a
land wherein "no man dwelleth,
neither doth any son of man pass
thereby. 44 And I will "execute
judgment upon "Bel in Babylon,
and I will "bring forth out of his
mouth that which he hath "swal-
lowed up; and the "nations shall
not "flow any more unto him: yea,
the "wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, ¹go ye out of the midst of her, and ²save yourselves every man from the fierce anger of Jehovah. 46 And ³let not your heart faint, neither fear ye for the ⁴'tidings that shall be heard in the land; for tidings shall come one year, and after that in another

year shall come tidings, and violence in the land, ^aruler against ruler. 47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will execute judgment upon the ^ggraven images of Babylon; and her whole land shall be ^mconfounded; and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her. 48 Then the ⁿheavens and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for joy over Babylon; for the destroyers shall come unto her ^ofrom the north, saith Jehovah. 49 ^pAs Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the ^qland.

50 Ye that have 'escaped the sword, go ye, stand not still; 'remember Jehovah from afar, and let Jerusalem come into your mind. 51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach; confusion hath covered our faces: for 'strangers are come into the sanctuaries of Jehovah's house. 52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will execute judgment upon her 'graven images; and through all her land the wounded shall groan. 53 Though Babylon should "mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from 'me shall destroyers come unto her, saith Jehovah.

54 The sound of a ^acry from
Babylon, and of great destruction
from the land of the Chaldeans!
55 For Jehovah layeth Babylon
waste, and destroyeth out of her
the great voice; and their ^vwaves
roar like many waters; the noise
of their voice is uttered: 56 for
the ^adestroyer is come upon her,
even upon Babylon, and her
mighty men are taken, their ^abows
are broken in pieces; for Jehovah
is a God of ^brecompenses, he will
surely requite. 57 And I will
^cmake drunk her princes and her
wise men, her governors and her
deputies, and her mighty men,
and they shall sleep a ^dperpetual
sleep, and not wake, saith the
^eKing, whose name is Jehovah of
hosts. 58 Thus saith Jehovah of
hosts: ^fThe broad ^gwalls of Baby-
lon shall be utterly ^hoverthrown,
ch. 25. 27 ⁱda Ps. 75, 6 ^jch. 48, 15; 49. 15 ^kver.
44; ^lch. 60. 15

7 Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of
Israel, and at &c. 8 Or, earth
9 Or, The walls of broad Babylon
10 Or, made bare

¹ Another reading is, *us*.

2 Heb. *My wrong and my flesh.*

3 Heb. *inhabitress*.

* Or, an astonishment * Heb. visit

The Book of the Oracle to be sunk in the Euphrates. Zedekiah's Reign and Rebellion. Jerusalem taken and burned

and her high ^a gates shall be burned with fire; and the peoples shall ^b labor for vanity, and the nations for the fire; and ^c they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of ^a Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with ^a Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was ¹ chief chamberlain. 60 And Jeremiah ¹ wrote in ² a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written concerning Babylon. 61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, ³ then see that thou read all these words, 62 and say, O Jehovah, ^a thou hast spoken concerning this place, to ^a cut it off, that ^a none shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. 63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and ^a cast it into the midst of the Euphrates: 64 and thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall ^a not rise again because of the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be ^m weary.

^m weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

52 ^a Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of ² Libnah. 2 And he did that which was ^a evil in the sight of Jehovah, according to all that ^a Jehoiakim had done. 3 For through the ^a anger of Jehovah did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence.

And Zedekiah ^a rebelled against the king of Babylon. 4 ^a And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built ^a forts against it round about. 5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of

king Zedekiah. 6 In the ^a fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the ^a famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 7 Then a ^a breach was made in the city, and ^a all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about); and they went toward the Arabah. 8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and ^a overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. 9 Then they took the king, and ^a carried him up unto the king of Babylon to ^a Riblah in the land of ^a Hamath; and he ^a gave judgment upon him. 10 And the king of Babylon ^a slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. 11 And he ^a put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ^a Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the ^a nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, who stood before the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem. 13 And he ^a burned the house of Jehovah, and the ^a king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even ^a every great house, burned he with fire. 14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, ^m brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. 15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ^a carried away captive of the poorest of the people, and the residue of the people that were left in the city, and ^a those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the ^a multitude. 16 But ² Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

17 And the ^a pillars of brass that were in the house of Jehovah, and the ^a bases and the brazen ^a sea that were in the house of Jehovah, did the Chaldeans break in pieces,

^a K. 7. 27-38
^a K. 7. 23-26

^a Heb. spake judgments with him.

^a Or, every great man's house ⁶ Or, artificers

Deportation of the Temple Treasures and of Captives. Jehoiachin treated kindly by Evil-merodach

and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. 18 The ^apots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 19 And the ^acups, and the fire-pans, and the basins, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the bowls—that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver,—the captain of the guard took away. 20 The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of Jehovah—the brass of all these vessels was ^awithout weight. 21 And as for the pillars, the ^aheight of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did ^acompass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. 22 And a ^acapital of brass was upon it; and the height of the one capital was five cubits, with network and ^apomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had like unto these, and pomegranates. 23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates ¹on the sides; all the pomegranates were a hundred upon the network round about.

24 And the captain of the guard took ^aSeraiah the chief priest, and ^aZephaniah the second priest, and the three ¹keepers of the threshold: 25 and out of the city he took an ²officer that was set over the men of war; and seven men of them that ^asaw the king's face, that were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of

the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. 26 And ^aNebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and ^abrought them to the king of Babylon to ^aRiblah. 27 And the king of Babylon ^asmote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was ^acarried away captive out of his land.

28 This is the people whom ^aNebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty; 29 in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons; 30 in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar ^aNebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons; all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ^aAnd it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month; that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the ¹first year of his reign, ^alifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison; 32 and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, 33 and ^achanged his prison garments. And ^aJehoiachin did ^aeat bread before him continually all the days of his life: 34 and for his allowance, there was a ^acontinual allowance given him by the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

^a 1 K. 7. 40,

⁴⁶

^a 1 K. 7. 49,

⁵⁰

^a 1 K. 7. 47

^a 1 K. 7. 16

^a 1 K. 7. 16

^a 1 K. 7. 20,

⁴²

^a 2 K. 25. 18;

¹ Chr. 6.

¹⁴; Ezr.

^{7. 1}

^a ch. 21. 1;

^{29. 25, 29;}

^{37. 3; 2 K.}

^{25. 18}

^a ch. 35. 4;

¹ Chr. 9.

¹⁹; Pa. 84.

¹⁰

^a Esth. 1. 14;

^{Mt. 18. 10}

[—]

¹ ver. 12, 15,

¹⁶

^a 2 K. 25. 20,

²¹

^a ver. 9

^a Ezek. 8.

¹¹⁻¹⁵

^a ch. 13. 19;

^{20. 4; 25. 9-}

^{11; 39. 9;}

^{Is. 6. 11,}

^{12; 27. 10;}

^{32. 13, 14;}

^{Ezek. 33.}

^{28; Mic. 4.}

¹⁰

^a 2 K. 24. 2,

^{3. 12-16;}

² Chr. 36.

^{20; Ezr.}

^{2. 1; Neh.}

^{7. 6; Dan.}

^{1. 1-3}

^a ver. 12-15;

^{ch. 39. 9,}

^{2 K. 25. 11}

^a 2 K. 25.

²⁷⁻³⁰

^a Gen. 40.

^{13, 20; Pa.}

^{3. 3; 27. 6}

[—]

^a Gen. 41. 14,

⁴²

^a 2 S. 9. 7,

^{13; 1 K.}

^{2. 7}

^a 2 S. 9. 10

¹ Or, on the outside Heb. toward is the four winds.

² Or, eunuch

THE LAMENTATIONS

OF JEREMIAH

The Sorrows of Captive Zion

1 How doth the city ^a sit solitary,
that was ^b full of people!
She is become as a ^c widow, that
was ^d great among the nations!
She that was a princess among
the provinces is become ^e tribu-
tary!

2 She ^f weepeth sore in the night,
and her tears are on her
cheeks;
Among all her ^g lovers she hath
none to comfort her:
All her friends have ^h dealt
treacherously with her; they
are become her ⁱ enemies.

3 Judah is gone into ^j captivity
because of affliction, and be-
cause of great servitude;
She dwelleth ^k among the na-
tions, she findeth no rest:
All ^l her persecutors overtook
her within the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn,
because ^m none come to the
ⁿ solemn assembly;
All her gates are ^o desolate; her
priests do sigh:
Her ^p virgins are afflicted, and
she herself is in ^q bitter-
ness.

5 Her adversaries are become the
^r head, her enemies prosper;
For Jehovah hath ^s afflicted her
for the multitude of her trans-
gressions:

Her young children are ^t gone into
captivity before the adversary.

6 And from the daughter of Zion
all her ^u majesty is departed:
Her princes are become like
harts that find no pasture,
And they are ^v gone without
strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem ^w remembereth in the
days of her affliction and of
her ^x miseries all her ^y pleasant
things that were from the days
of old:

When her people fell into the
hand of the adversary, and
^z none did help her,

^a Is. 3. 26
^b Is. 22. 2
^c Is. 54. 4
^d 1 K. 4. 21;
Ezr. 4. 20;
Jer. 31. 7
^e 2 K. 23. 35;
Jer. 40. 9
^f Jer. 16. 2;
6. 6, 7; 2-6
^g Jer. 2. 25;
3. 1, 22.
20-22
^h Job 19. 13,
14; Ps. 31.
11; Mic. 7. 5
ⁱ Jer. 4. 30
^j Jer. 13. 19
^k Lev. 26.
39, Dt. 29.
64-67
^l 2 K. 25. 4, 5
^m ch. 2. 6, 7;
Is. 24. 4-6
ⁿ Jer. 9. 11;
10. 22
^o ch. 2. 10, 21
^p Joel 1. 8-13
^q Dt. 28. 43,
44
^r Ps. 90. 7, 8;
Ezek. 8. 17,
13; 9. 9, 10
^s Jer. 31. 9,
52. 27-30
^t Ps. 132. 13;
Jer. 13. 13
^u 2 K. 25. 4, 5
^v Ps. 42. 4;
77. 3, 5-9;
Lk. 15. 17
^w Is. 5. 1-4
^x ch. 4. 17;
Jer. 37. 7

^y Ps. 79. 4;
Jer. 48. 27
^z ver. 5, 20;
Is. 59. 2-13
^a ver. 17;
Jer. 2. 23
^b Jer. 13. 22,
26
^c ver. 4. 11,
21, 22
^d Jer. 2. 34;
Ezek. 24. 13
^e Dt. 32. 23;
Is. 47. 7;
Jer. 5. 31
^f Is. 3. 8;
Jer. 13. 17,
18
^g Eccl. 4. 1;
Jer. 16. 7
^h Ps. 25. 13;
119. 153;
Dan. 9.
17-19
ⁱ Ps. 74. 23;
Zeph. 2. 10
^j Jer. 12. 10
^k Ps. 74. 4-8;
Is. 64. 10,
11; Jer. 51.
51
^l Dt. 23. 3
^m Jer. 38. 9;

The adversaries saw her; they
did ⁿ mock at her ^o desolations.

8 Jerusalem hath ^p grievously
sinned; therefore she ^q is be-
come as an ^r unclean thing;
All that honored her despise
her, because they have ^s seen
her nakedness:

Yea, she ^t sigheth, and turneth
backward.

9 Her ^u filthiness was in her
skirts; she remembered not
her latter ^v end;

Therefore is she ^w come down
wonderfully; ^x she hath no
comforter:

Behold, O Jehovah, my ^y afflic-
tion; for the enemy hath
^z magnified himself.

10 The ^a adversary hath spread
out his hand upon all her
pleasant things:

For she hath seen that the ^b na-
tions are entered into her
sanctuary,

Concerning whom thou didst
command that they should
^c not enter into thine assem-
bly.

11 All her people sigh, they ^d seek
bread;

They have given their pleasant
things for food to ^e refresh
the soul:

See, O Jehovah, and behold;
for I am become ^f abject.

12 Is ^g it nothing to you, all ye
that pass by? ^h Behold,

and ⁱ see if there be any
sorrow ^j like unto my sorrow,
which is brought upon me,

^k Wherewith ^l Jehovah hath
afflicted me in the day of his
^m fierce anger.

13 From on high hath he sent fire
into my ⁿ bones, and it pre-
vaileth against them;

52. 6 ^o Is. 30. 12 ^p Jer. 15. 19 ^q Jer. 13. 16; 48. 27
^r ver. 18 ^s ch. 2. 13; Mt. 24. 21 ^t Jer. 30. 23, 24 ^u Is.
13. 13; Jer. 4. 8 ^v Job 30. 30; Ps. 22. 14; Hab. 3. 16

1 Or, *exile* 2 Or, *beauty*
3 Or, *appointed feast* 4 Or, *wanderings*

5 Heb. *ceasings*. 6 Or, *is removed*
7 Or, *Whom Jehovah hath afflicted*

The Sorrows of Captive Zion. Zion's Sorrows come from Jehovah

- He hath spread a ^anet for my feet, he hath turned me back:
 He hath made me ^bdesolate and faint all the day.
- 14 The ^cyoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand;
 They are knit together. they are ^dcome up upon my neck; he hath made my strength to ^efail:
 The Lord hath ^fdelivered me into their hands, ^gagainst whom I am not able to stand.
- 15 The ^hLord hath set at nought all my mighty men in the midst of me;
 He hath called a solemn assembly against me to crush my ⁱyoung men:
 The Lord hath ^jtrodden as in a winepress the virgin daughter of Judah.
- 16 For these things I ^kweep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water;
 Because the ^lcomforter that should refresh my soul is far from me:
 My ^mchildren are desolate, because the enemy hath prevailed.
- 17 Zion ⁿspreadeth forth her hands; there is none to comfort her;
 Jehovah hath ^ocommanded concerning Jacob, that they that are round about him should be his adversaries:
 Jerusalem is among them as an ^punclean thing.
- 18 Jehovah is ^qrighteous; for I have ^rrebelled against his commandment:
 Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and ^sbehold my sorrow:
 My ^tvirgins and my young men are gone into captivity.
- 19 I ^ucalled for my lovers, *but* they deceived me:
 My ^vpriests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city,
 While they sought them food to ^wrefresh their souls.
- 20 Behold, O Jehovah; for I am in ^xdistress; my ^yheart is troubled;

¹ Heb. stumble.

² Or, from whom I am not able to rise up

^a Job 19. 6;
^b Ps. 66. 11
^c Jer. 44. 6
^d Prov. 5. 22; ^e Is. 47. 6
^f Jer. 28. 13, 14
^g Jer. 32. 3, 5; ^h Ezek. 25. 4, 7
ⁱ Is. 41. 2;
^j Jer. 13. 24;
^k Jer. 6. 11;
^l Is. 28. 18;
^m Mic. 7. 10;
ⁿ Mal. 4. 3;
^o Lk. 21. 24
^p ch. 2. 11;
^q Is. 3. 48;
^r Jer. 49. 14, 17
^s ver. 2;
^t Ps. 69. 20;
^u Eccl. 4. 1
^v ver. 5;
^w Jer. 15. 9
^x Is. 1. 15;
^y Jer. 4. 31
^z 2 K. 24. 2-4; Jer. 12. 9
^{aa} Jer. 8
^{ab} Ps. 119. 75;
^{ac} Jer. 12. 1
^{ad} 1 S. 12. 14
^{ae} Is. 15; Jer. 4. 17
^{af} ver. 12
^{ag} Dt. 23. 32, 41
^{ah} ver. 2;
^{ai} Job 19. 13-19
^{aj} ch. 2. 20;
^{ak} Jer. 14. 15
^{al} ver. 11
^{am} Is. 38. 14;
^{an} Jer. 4. 19
^{ao} ch. 2. 11;
^{ap} Is. 16. 11
^{aq} Jer. 14. 20
^{ar} Dt. 32. 25;
^{as} Jer. 14. 13;
^{at} Ezek. 7. 15
^{au} ver. 4, 8, 11, 22
^{av} ch. 2. 15;
^{aw} Ps. 35. 15;
^{ax} Jer. 50. 11
^{ay} Is. 14. 5, 6;
^{az} 47. 6, 11
^{ba} Jer. 30. 16
^{bb} Neh. 4. 4
^{bc} 5; Ps. 137. 7, 8
^{bd} ch. 3. 43;
^{be} 44; Ezek. 30. 18, 32, 7, 8
^{bf} Is. 14. 12-15; Ezek. 23. 14-16
^{bg} Is. 64. 11
^{bh} Ps. 99. 5;
^{bi} 132. 7
^{bj} ch. 3. 43;
^{bk} Ps. 21. 9;
^{bl} Jer. 13. 14
^{bm} ver. 5, 17;
^{bn} Jer. 5. 17;
^{bo} Mic. 5. 11, 14
^{bp} Is. 25. 12;
^{bq} 28. 5
^{br} Ps. 89. 39,
^{bs} 40; Is. 43. 28
^{bt} Ps. 75. 5,
^{bu} 10; Jer. 48. 25
^{bv} Ps. 74. 11;
^{bw} Jer. 21. 4, 5

- My heart is turned within me; for I have grievously ^arebelled:
 Abroad ^bthe sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.
- 21 They have heard that I ^csigh; there is none to comfort me; All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are ^dglad that thou hast done it:
 Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast proclaimed, and they shall be ^elike unto me.
- 22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;
 And ^fdo unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:
 For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.
- 2 How hath the Lord ^gcovered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger!
 He hath ^hcast down from heaven unto the earth the ⁱbeauty of Israel,
 And hath not remembered his ^jfootstool in the day of his anger.
- 2 The Lord hath ^kswallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied:
 He hath ^lthrown down in his wrath the strongholds of the daughter of Judah;
 He hath ^mbrought them down to the ground; he hath ⁿprofaned the kingdom of the princes thereof.
- 3 He hath cut off in fierce anger ^oall the ^phorn of Israel;
 He hath ^qdrawn back his right hand from before the enemy:
 And he hath ^rburned up Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.
- 4 He hath bent his ^sbow like an enemy, he hath stood with his right hand as an adversary,
 And hath slain all that were ^tpleasant to the eye:
 In the tent of the daughter of Zion he hath ^upoured out his wrath like fire.
- 5 The Lord is become as an ^venemy, he hath ^wswallowed up Israel;

^a Is. 42. 25; Jer. 21. 14
^b ch. 3. 12, 13; Job 6. 4;
^c 16. 13
^d Ezek. 24. 25
^e Is. 42. 25; Jer. 7. 20
^f Jer. 30. 14
^g ver. 2

^h Or, every horn

ⁱ Or, On

Zion's Sorrows come from Jehovah

- He hath swallowed up all her
 "palaces, he hath destroyed
 his strongholds;
 And "he hath multiplied in the
 daughter of Judah mourn-
 ing and lamentation.
- 6 And he hath violently "taken
 away his "tabernacle, as if
 it were of a garden; he hath
 "destroyed his place of as-
 sembly:
- Jehovah hath "caused "solemn
 assembly and sabbath to be
 forgotten in Zion,
 And hath "despised in the in-
 dignation of his anger the
 king and the priest.
- 7 The Lord hath "cast off his
 altar, he hath abhorred his
 sanctuary;
 He "hath given up into the
 hand of the enemy the walls
 of her palaces:
 They have made a "noise in the
 house of Jehovah, as in the
 day of a solemn assembly.
- 8 Jehovah hath purposed to "de-
 stroy the wall of the daugh-
 ter of Zion;
 He hath "stretched out the line,
 he hath not withdrawn his
 hand from "destroying:
 And he hath "made the ram-
 part and wall to lament;
 they languish together.
- 9 Her "gates are sunk into the
 ground; he hath destroyed
 and broken her bars:
 Her "king and her princes are
 among the nations where the
 "law is not;
 Yea, her prophets find "no
 vision from Jehovah.
- 10 The elders of the daughter of
 Zion "sit upon the ground,
 they "keep silence;
 They have cast up "dust upon
 their heads; they have girded
 themselves with "sackcloth:
 The "virgins of Jerusalem hang
 down their heads to the
 ground.
- 11 Mine "eyes do fail with tears,
 my "heart is troubled;
 My "liver is poured upon the
 earth, because of the "de-
 struction of the daughter of
 my people,
 Because the "young children
 and the sucklings swoon in
 the streets of the city.
- "ver. 2; Jer.
 52. 13
 "Jer. 6. 26;
 9. 17-20
 "Jer. 7. 14
 "Jer. 52. 13
 "ch. 1. 4
 Jer. 17. 27;
 Zeph. 3.
 18
 "ch. 4. 16,
 20; 5. 12;
 Is. 43. 28;
 Jer. 13. 13,
 14
 "Ps. 78. 59-
 61; Is. 64.
 11; Ezek.
 7. 20-22
 "Jer. 33. 4,
 5; 52. 13
 "Ps. 74. 3-8
 "ver. 17;
 Jer. 5. 10;
 39. 8; 52. 14
 "2 K. 21. 13;
 Is. 34. 11;
 Am. 7. 7-9
 "Is. 3. 26;
 Jer. 14. 2
 "Neb. 1. 3
 "ch. 4. 20;
 Dt. 28. 36;
 Jer. 16. 13;
 Ezek.
 17. 20
 "Hos. 3. 4
 "Jer. 14. 14;
 23. 16;
 Ezek. 7. 26
 "Job 2. 13;
 Is. 3. 26;
 47. 1
 "Am. 8. 3
 "Job 2. 12;
 Ezek. 27.
 30
 "Is. 15. 3;
 Jon. 3. 6-8
 "ch. 1. 4
 "ch. 1. 16;
 3. 48-51;
 Jer. 9. 1
 "Jer. 4. 19
 "Job 16. 13
 "ch. 4. 10;
 Is. 22. 4
 "ver. 19;
 Jer. 44. 7
 "Jer. 1. 11;
 5. 17
 "ch. 4. 4
 "Job 30. 16;
 Ps. 42. 4;
 62. 8
 "ch. 1. 12
 "Is. 37. 22
 "Ps. 60. 2;
 Jer. 14. 17
 "Jer. 8. 22;
 30. 12-15
 "Jer. 23. 25-
 29; 29. 8, 9
 "Is. 58. 1;
 Mic. 3. 8;
 Ezek. 23.
 36
 "Jer. 23. 36;
 Ezek. 22.
 25, 28
 "Job 27. 23;
 Ezek. 25. 6
 "Jer. 19. 8;
 Zeph. 2. 15
 "Ps. 22. 7;
 Is. 37. 22;
 Jer. 13. 16
 "Ps. 50. 2
 "Jer. 48. 2
 "ch. 3. 46;
 Job 16. 10;
 Ps. 22. 13
 "Job 16. 9;
 Ps. 35. 16;
 5. 11; 7. 8, 9; 8. 18
 "Ps. 35. 24, 26; 89. 42; Is. 14. 29
 "ch. 1. 5; Dt. 28. 43, 44
 "Ps. 119. 145; Hos. 7. 14
 "ver. 8; Hab. 2. 11
 "ch. 1. 2, 16; 3. 48, 49; Ps.
 119. 136; Jer. 9. 1
- 12 They say to their mothers,
 "Where is grain and wine?
 When they "swoon as the
 wounded in the streets of
 the city,
 When their "soul is poured out
 into their mothers' bosom.
- 13 What shall I "testify unto
 thee? what shall I liken to
 thee, O daughter of Jeru-
 salem?
 What "shall I compare to thee,
 that I may comfort thee, O
 "virgin daughter of Zion?
 For thy "breach is great like
 the sea: who can "heal thee?
- 14 Thy "prophets have seen for
 thee false and foolish visions;
 And they have not "uncovered
 thine iniquity, to bring back
 thy captivity,
 But "have seen for thee false
 "oracles and "causes of ban-
 ishment.
- 15 All that pass by "clap their
 hands at thee;
 They "hiss and "wag their
 head at the daughter of
 Jerusalem, *saying*,
 Is this the city that men called
 "The perfection of beauty,
 "The joy of the whole earth?
- 16 All "thine enemies have opened
 their mouth wide against
 thee;
 They hiss and "gnash the
 teeth; they say, We have
 "swallowed her up;
 Certainly this is the "day that
 we looked for; we have
 found, we have seen it.
- 17 Jehovah hath "done that which
 he purposed; he hath "ful-
 filled his word that he com-
 manded in the days of old;
 He hath thrown down, and
 hath "not pitied:
 And he hath caused the enemy
 to "rejoice over thee; he
 hath "exalted the horn of
 thine adversaries.
- 18 Their "heart cried unto the
 Lord:
 O "wall of the daughter of
 Zion, "let tears run down
 like a river day and night;

¹ Or, booth. Or, hedge. ² Heb. swallowing up.
³ Or, appointed feast. ⁴ Or, breach.

⁵ Or, take to witness for thee.
⁶ Heb. burdens.
⁷ Or, things to draw thee aside.
⁸ Or, finished.

Lamentation of the Afflicted. Hope of Relief through God's Mercy

- Give thyself no respite; let not the apple of thine eye cease.
- 19 Arise, cry out in the ^anight, at the beginning of the watches;
Pour ^bout thy heart like water before the face of the Lord:
Lift up thy hands toward him for the ^clife of thy young children, that ^dfaint for hunger at the head of every street.
- 20 See, O Jehovah, and behold to ^ewhom thou hast done thus!
Shall the women ^feat their fruit, the children that are dandled in the hands?
Shall the ^gpriest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?
- 21 The ^hyouth and the old man lie on the ground in the streets;
My ⁱvirgins and my young men are fallen by the sword:
Thou hast ^jslain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast slaughtered, and ^knot pitied.
- 22 Thou hast called, as in the day of a solemn assembly, my ^lterrors on every side;
And there was ^mnone that escaped or remained in the day of Jehovah's anger:
Those ⁿthat I have dandled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.
- 3 I am the man that hath ^oseen affliction by the rod of his wrath.
2 He hath led me and caused me to walk in ^pdarkness, ^qand not in light.
3 Surely against me he ^rturneth his hand again and again all the day.
4 My ^sflesh and my skin hath he ^tmade old; he hath broken my ^ubones.
5 He hath ^vbuilded against me, and compassed me with ^wgall and travail.
6 He hath made me to dwell in ^xdark places, as those that have been long dead.
7 He hath ^ywalled me about, that I cannot go forth; he hath made my ^zchain heavy.
- 8 Yea, when I cry, and call for help, he ^ashutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath ^bwalled up my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths ^ccrooked.
10 He is unto me as a ^dbear lying in wait, as a ^elion in secret places.
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and ^fpulled me in pieces; he hath made me desolate.
12 He hath ^gbent his bow, and set me as a mark for the ^harrow.
13 He hath caused the ⁱshafts of his ^jquiver to enter into my reins.
14 I am become a ^kderision to all my people, and their ^lsong all the day.
15 He hath filled me with ^mbitterness, he hath sated me with wormwood.
16 He hath also ⁿbroken my teeth with ^ogravel stones; he hath covered me with ^pashes.
17 And thou hast ^qremoved my soul ^rfar off from peace; I forgot prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength is perished, and mine ^sexpectation from Jehovah.
- 19 Remember mine affliction and my ^tmisery, the ^uwormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath them still in ^vremembrance, and is ^wbowed down within me.
21 This I recall to my mind; therefore have I ^xhope.
22 It is of Jehovah's ^yloving-kindnesses that we are not consumed, ^zbecause his compassions fail not.
23 They are new ^aevery morning; great is thy faithfulness.
24 Jehovah is my ^bportion, saith my soul; therefore will I ^chope in him.
25 Jehovah is good unto them that ^dwait for him, to the soul that ^eseeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should ^fhope and quietly ^gwait for the salvation of Jehovah.
27 It is good for a man that he ^hbear the yoke in his youth.

^a Ps. 42. 3;
Is. 26. 9;
^b Is. 3. 15;
Ps. 42. 4;
62. 8

^c ver. 11, 12
^d Is. 51. 20
^e Ex. 32. 11;
Dt. 9. 26;
Is. 63. 16-19; Jer. 12. 7

^f ch. 4. 10;
Jer. 19. 9
^g Ps. 78. 64;
Jer. 14. 15;
29. 11, 12

^h Jer. 6. 11
ⁱ Is. 78. 62, 63
^j Jer. 13. 14
^k Zech. 11. 6

^l Ps. 31. 13;
Is. 24. 17, 18; Jer. 6. 25
^m Jer. 11. 11
ⁿ Jer. 16. 2-4; 44. 7

^o Job 1. 21;
Ps. 88. 7
^p Is. 17. 18
^q Job 30. 26;
Is. 53. 9

^r Jer. 4. 23
^s Ps. 38. 2;
Is. 5. 25
^t Ps. 31. 9

^u 10; 38. 2-8;
142. 3-5
^v Ps. 51. 8
Is. 38. 13;
Jer. 50. 17

^w Job 19. 8
^x ver. 19;
^y Ps. 6. 21;
Jer. 23. 15

^z Ps. 88. 5
6. 113
^a Job 3. 23;
1. 8

^b Jer. 40. 4
^c Job 30. 20;
Ps. 22. 2

^d Hos. 2. 6
^e Is. 63. 17
^f Hos. 1. 8;
Am. 5. 18, 19

^g Job 16. 12, 13; Jer. 15. 8
^h ch. 2. 4;
Ps. 7. 12, 13

ⁱ Job 6. 4, 7, 20
^j Jer. 5. 16
^k Ps. 22. 6, 7;
123. 3, 4

^l Jer. 20. 7
^m ver. 63;
Job 30. 9
ⁿ ver. 11

^o Ruth 1. 20;
Jer. 9. 15
^p Ps. 3. 7; 58. 6

^q Prov. 20. 17
^r Jer. 6. 26
^s Is. 59. 11;
Jer. 12. 12

^t Job 17. 13;
Ezek. 37. 11
^u ver. 5, 15;
Jer. 9. 15

^v Job 21. 6;
Heb. 10. 32
^w Ps. 42. 5, 6, 11; 43. 5;
44. 25

^x Ps. 130. 7
^y Heb. sons.
^z Or, east off

^a Or, wandering
^b Or, outcast state

Hope of Relief through God's Mercy

- 28 ¹Let him ^asit alone and keep silence, because he hath laid it upon him.
- 29 Let him put his mouth in the ^adust, if so be there may be ^ahope.
- 30 Let him give his ^acheek to him that smiteth him; let him be filled full with reproach.
- 31 For the Lord will ^anot cast off for ever.
- 32 For though he cause grief, yet will he have ^acompassion according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.
- 33 For he doth ^anot afflict ²willingly, nor grieve the children of men.
- 34 To ^acrush under foot all the prisoners of the earth,
- 35 To turn aside the ^aright of a man before the face of the Most High,
- 36 To ^asubvert a man in his cause, the Lord ^aapproveth not.
- 37 Who is he that saith, and it ^acometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?
- 38 Out of the mouth of the Most High ^acometh there not evil and good?
- 39 Wherefore doth a living man ^acomplain, ^aa man for the punishment of his sins?
- 40 Let us ^asearch and try our ways, and turn again to Jehovah.
- 41 Let us ^alift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.
- 42 We have ^atransgressed and have rebelled; thou hast ^anot pardoned.
- 43 Thou hast ^acovered with ^aanger and ^apursued us; thou hast slain, thou hast ^anot pitied.
- 44 Thou hast ^acovered thyself with a cloud, so that ^ano prayer can pass through.
- 45 Thou hast made us an ^aoff-scouring and refuse in the midst of the peoples.
- 46 All our enemies have ^aopened their mouth wide against us.
- 47 ^aFear and the pit are come upon us, ^adevastation and destruction.
- 48 Mine ^aeye runneth down with streams of water, for the

^a ch. 2. 10;
^b Ps. 39. 2, 9;
^c Job 16. 15;
^d 40. 4;
^e Jer. 31. 17;
^f Job 16. 10;
^g Is. 50. 6;
^h Ps. 77. 7;
ⁱ 10. 94. 14;
^j Is. 54. 7-10;
^k Ps. 78. 38;
^l 106. 43-45;
^m Hos. 11. 8;
ⁿ Jer. 31. 20;
^o Ezek. 33. 11;
^p Is. 44. 17;
^q Ps. 140. 12;
^r Prov. 17. 15;
^s Jer. 22. 3;
^t Hab. 1. 13;
^u Ps. 33. 9-11;
^v Prov. 14. 21;
^w Job 2. 10;
^x Is. 45. 7;
^y Jer. 32. 42;
^z Jer. 30. 15;
^{aa} Mic. 7. 9;
^{ab} Heb. 12. 5, 6;
^{ac} Ps. 119. 59;
^{ad} 139. 23, 24;
^{ae} 2 Cor. 13. 5;
^{af} Ps. 25. 1;
^{ag} 28. 2; 131. 2;
^{ah} Neh. 9. 26;
^{ai} Jer. 14. 20;
^{aj} Dan. 9. 5;
^{ak} 2 K. 24. 4;
^{al} Jer. 5. 7, 9;
^{am} ch. 2. 21;
^{an} ver. 66;
^{ao} Ps. 83. 15;
^{ap} ch. 2. 2, 17, 21;
^{aq} ch. 2. 1;
^{ar} Ps. 97. 2;
^{as} ver. 8;
^{at} Zech. 7. 13;
^{au} ch. 3. 45; 4. 15;
^{av} 1 Cor. 4. 13;
^{aw} ch. 2. 16;
^{ax} Job 30. 9;
^{ay} 10; Ps. 22. 6-8;
^{az} Is. 24. 17;
^{ba} 18; Jer. 48. 43, 44;
^{bb} ch. 1. 16;
^{bc} 2. 11. 18;
^{bd} Ps. 119. 136;
^{be} Jer. 9. 1, 18;
^{bf} Ps. 77. 2;
^{bg} Jer. 14. 17;
^{bh} ch. 5. 1;
^{bi} Ps. 80. 14;
^{bj} Is. 63. 15;
^{bk} Jer. 14. 18;
^{bl} 1. 8. 26. 20;
^{bm} Ps. 11. 1;
^{bn} 124. 7;
^{bo} 1. 35. 7, 19;
^{bp} Jer. 37. 16;
^{bq} 1. 3. 69. 2;
^{br} Jon. 2. 3-5;
^{bs} Jer. 38. 9;
^{bt} Jon. 2. 2;
^{bu} Acts 16. 24, 25;
^{bv} Job 34. 23;
^{bw} Ps. 116. 1, 2;
^{bx} Ps. 55. 1;
^{by} Ps. 145. 18;
^{bz} Is. 41. 10, 14;
^{ca} Jer. 50. 34;
^{cb} Ps. 34. 22;
^{cc} Jer. 18. 19, 20;
^{cd} Ps. 26. 1;
^{ce} 43. 1;
^{cf} Ps. 10. 14;

- destruction of the daughter of my people.
- 49 Mine eye poureth down, and ^aceaseth not, without any intermission.
- 50 Till Jehovah ^alook down, and behold from heaven.
- 51 Mine ^aeye affecteth my soul, because of all the daughters of my city.
- 52 They have chased me sore ^alike a bird, they that are mine enemies ^awithout cause.
- 53 They have cut off my life in the ^adungeon, and have cast a stone upon me.
- 54 Waters flowed ^aover my head; I said, I am cut off.
- 55 I called upon thy name, O Jehovah, out of the ^alowest dungeon.
- 56 Thou ^ahearest my voice; ^ahide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
- 57 Thou ^adrewest near in the day that I called upon thee; thou saidst, ^aFear not.
- 58 O Lord, thou hast ^apleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast ^aredeemed my life.
- 59 O Jehovah, thou hast ^aseen my wrong; ^ajudge thou my cause.
- 60 Thou hast ^aseen all their vengeance and all their ^adevices against me.
- 61 Thou ^ahast heard their ^areproach, O Jehovah, and all their devices against me,
- 62 The ^alips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.
- 63 Behold thou their ^asitting down, and their rising up; ^aI am their song.
- 64 Thou wilt ^arender unto them a recompense, O Jehovah, according to the work of their hands.
- 65 Thou wilt give them ^ahardness of heart, thy curse unto them.
- 66 Thou wilt ^apursue them in anger, and destroy them from under the heavens ^aof Jehovah.

Jer. 11. 20 ^a Jer. 18. 18 ^a Ex. 2. 24 ^a ch. 5. 1; Ps. 74. 18; 89. 50; Zeph. 2. 8 ^a Ps. 59. 7, 12; 140. 3;
 Ezek. 36. 3 ^a Ps. 139. 2 ^a ver. 14; Job 30. 9 ^a Ps. 28. 4; Jer. 51. 6, 24, 56 ^a Ex. 14. 8; Dt. 2. 30; Is. 6. 10 ^a ver. 43; Ex. 14. 28; Ps. 35. 6 ^a Ps. 8. 3;
 Is. 66. 1

¹ Or, He sitteth &c. (so through ver. 28-30).

² Heb. from his heart.

³ Heb. seeth not.

⁴ Or, a man that is in his sins

⁵ Or, covered thyself

⁶ Or, tumult

⁷ Or, blindness Heb. covering.

Distress of the Siege described

4 How is the gold become "dim!
how is the most pure gold
changed!

The "stones of the sanctuary are
poured out at the head of
every street.

2 The precious "sons of Zion,
"comparable to fine gold,

How are they esteemed as
"earthen pitchers, the work
of the hands of the pot-
ter!

3 Even the "jackals draw out the
breast, they give suck to
their young ones:

The daughter of my people is
become "cruel, like the "os-
triches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child
cleaveth to the roof of his
mouth for "thirst:

The young children "ask bread,
and no man breaketh it unto
them.

5 They that did feed "delicately
are desolate in the streets:

They that were brought up in
scarlet embrace "dunghills.

6 For "the iniquity of the daugh-
ter of my people is greater
than "the sin of "Sodom,

That was "overthrown as in a
moment, and no hands "were
laid upon her.

7 Her "nobles were "purer than
snow, they were whiter than
milk;

They were more ruddy in body
than "rubies, their polishing
was as of "sapphire.

8 Their visage is "black¹er than a
coal; they are not known in
the streets:

Their "skin cleaveth to their
bones; it is withered, it is
become like a stick.

9 They that are slain with the
"sword are better than they
that are slain with hun-
ger;

For these "pine away, stricken
through, for want of the fruits
of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women
have "boiled their own chil-
dren;

They were their "food in the
destruction of the daughter
of my people.

^a 2 K. 25. 9.
10. Ezek.
7. 19-22.
^b Jer. 52. 13,
14; Mt.
24. 2

^c Is. 51. 18
^d Is. 30. 14;
Jer. 19. 1,
11

^e Is. 13. 22;
34. 13

^f Is. 49. 15;
Ezek. 5. 10

^g Job 39. 14-
17

^h Jer. 14. 3
ⁱ ch. 2. 12

^j Is. 3. 16-
26; Jer. 6.
2; Am. 6.
3-7

^k Is. 2. 8;
Ps. 113. 7

^l Is. 1. 10;
Ezek. 16.
48

^m Gen. 19.
25; Jer.
20. 16

ⁿ Ps. 51. 7
^o Ex. 24. 10;
Job 28. 16

^p ch. 5. 10,
14; Job 30.
30

^q ch. 3. 4;
Job 19. 20;
Ps. 38. 3;

^r 102. 3-5, 11
^s Jer. 15. 2;
16. 4

^t Lev. 26.
39; Ezek.
24. 23

^u ch. 2. 20;
2 K. 6. 29;
Jer. 19. 9

^v Dt. 28. 53-
55

^w ver. 22;
ch. 2. 17;
Jer. 7. 20;
Ezek. 22.
31

^x Dt. 32. 22;
Jer. 17. 27

^y Dt. 29. 24-
28; 1 K. 9.
8, 9

^z Jer. 21. 13
^{aa} ch. 2. 14;
Jer. 5. 31;

^{ab} 6. 13;
Ezek. 22.
26-28; Mic.
3. 11, 12

^{ac} Jer. 2. 30;
26. 8, 9

^{ad} Dt. 28. 28,
29; Is. 29.
10; 56. 10;
59. 9, 10

^{ae} Is. 1. 15;
Jer. 19. 4

^{af} Jer. 2. 34
^{ag} Lev. 13. 45,
46

^{ah} 2 Cor. 6. 17
^{ai} Jer. 49. 5

^{aj} Is. 9. 14-
16; Jer.
52. 24-27

^{ak} ch. 1. 7;
Jer. 37. 7

^{al} Ezek 29.
6, 7, 16

^{am} Jer. 16. 16
^{an} Jer. 5. 31;
Ezek. 7. 2-
12; Am. 8. 2

^{ao} Is. 5. 26-
28; 30. 16;
17; Jer. 4.

11 Jehovah hath "accomplished his
wrath, he hath poured out his
fierce anger;

And he hath "kindled a fire in
Zion, which hath devoured
the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth "believed
not, neither all the inhabit-
ants of the world,

That the adversary and the
enemy would "enter into the
gates of Jerusalem.

13 It is because of the sins of her
"prophets, and the iniquities
of her priests,

That have shed the "blood of the
just in the midst of her.

14 They wander "as blind men in
the streets, they are polluted
with "blood,

So that men cannot touch their
"garments.

15 Depart ye, they cried unto them,
"Unclean! depart, "depart,
touch not!

"When they "fled away and
wandered, men said among
the nations, They shall no
more sojourn here.

16 The "anger of Jehovah hath
scattered them; he will no
more regard them:

They "respected not the persons
of the priests, they favored
not the elders.

17 Our eyes do yet fail in looking
for our "vain help:

In our watching we have
watched for a "nation that
could not save.

18 They "hunt our steps, so that
we cannot go in our streets:
Our "end is near, our days are
fulfilled; for our end is come.

19 Our pursuers were "swifter than
the eagles of the heavens:

They chased us upon the moun-
tains, they laid wait for us in
the "wilderness.

20 The "breath of our nostrils, the
"anointed of Jehovah, was
"taken in their pits;

Of whom we said, Under his
"shadow we shall live among
the nations.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daugh-
ter of "Edom, that dwellest
in the land of Uz:

¹ Heb. that may be weighed against.

² Or, the punishment of the iniquity

³ Or, the punishment of the sin

⁴ Or, fell See 2 S. 3. 29.

⁵ Or, corals ⁶ Heb. darker than blackness.

⁷ Heb. flow away.

⁸ Or, Nazirites

⁹ Or, Fea

¹⁰ Heb. face.

Miseries of the Captivity bewailed. Prayer for Mercy

- The "cup shall pass through
unto thee also; thou shalt be
drunken, and shalt make thy-
self naked.
- 21 The punishment of thine in-
iquity is accomplished, O
daughter of Zion; he will no
more carry thee away into
captivity:
He will visit thine iniquity, O
daughter of Edom; he will
uncover thy sins.
- 5 Remember, O Jehovah, what
is come upon us:
Behold, and see our reproach.
- 2 Our inheritance is turned unto
strangers,
Our houses unto aliens.
- 3 We are orphans and fatherless;
Our mothers are as widows.
- 4 We have drunken our water
for money;
Our wood is sold unto us.
- 5 Our pursuers are upon our
necks:
We are weary, and have no
rest.
- 6 We have given the hand to the
Egyptians,
And to the Assyrians, to be
satisfied with bread.
- 7 Our fathers sinned, and are
not;
And we have borne their iniquities.
- 8 Servants rule over us:
There is none to deliver us out
of their hand.
- 9 We get our bread at the peril
of our lives,
Because of the sword of the
wilderness.
- 10 Our skin is black like an oven,
Because of the burning heat of
famine.
- 11 They ravished the women in
Zion,
The virgins in the cities of
Judah.
- 12 Princes were hanged up by their
hand:
The faces of elders were not
honored.
- 13 The young men bare the
mill;
And the children stumbled
under the wood.
- 14 The elders have ceased from
the gate,
The young men from their
music.
- 15 The joy of our heart is ceased;
Our dance is turned into mourn-
ing.
- 16 The crown is fallen from our
head:
Woe unto us! for we have
sinned.
- 17 For this our heart is faint;
For these things our eyes are
dim;
- 18 For the mountain of Zion,
which is desolate:
The foxes walk upon it.
- 19 Thou, O Jehovah, abidest for
ever;
Thy throne is from generation
to generation.
- 20 Wherefore dost thou forget us
for ever,
And forsake us so long time?
- 21 Turn thou us unto thee, O
Jehovah, and we shall be
turned;
Renew our days as of old.
- 22 But thou hast utterly rejected
us;
Thou art very wroth against
us.

^a Is. 34. 7;
63. 1-6;
Am. 1. 11,
12; Obad.
1, 16
^b Is. 40. 2;
^c Jer. 33. 7, 8
^d Jer. 49. 10;
Mal. 1. 3, 4
^e ch. 3. 19;
Neh. 1. 8, 9
^f Ps. 44.
13-16
^g Is. 1. 7;
Hos. 9. 7, 8
^h Zeph. 1. 13
ⁱ Ex. 22. 24;
Jer. 15. 8;
18. 21
^j Is. 3. 1
^k Is. 10. 27;
47. 6; Jer.
28. 14
^l Neh. 9. 36,
37
^m Jer. 2. 36;
Hos. 5. 13;
7. 11; 9. 3
ⁿ Jer. 14. 20;
16. 12
^o Neh. 5. 15
^p Ps. 7. 2;
Zech. 11. 6
^q Jer. 40.
9-12
^r ch. 4. 8;
Job 30. 30

^s Is. 13. 16;
Zech. 14. 2
^t ch. 4. 16;
Is. 47. 6
^u Jer. 7. 18
^v ch. 4. 8
^w Is. 24. 8;
Jer. 7. 34
^x Jer. 25. 10;
Am. 8. 10
^y Job 19. 9;
Ps. 89. 33;
Jer. 13. 18
^z Is. 8. 9-11
^{aa} Is. 1. 5
^{ab} ch. 2. 11;
Job 17. 7
^{ac} Ps. 74. 2,
3; Mic. 3.
12
^{ad} Neh. 4. 3
^{ae} Ps. 102. 12,
25-27
^{af} Ps. 45. 6
^{ag} Ps. 13. 1;
44. 24
^{ah} Ps. 80. 3;
Jer. 31. 13
^{ai} Is. 60. 20-22
^{aj} Ps. 60. 1, 2;
Jer. 7. 29
^{ak} Is. 64. 9

¹ Or, Thine iniquity hath an end² Heb. cometh for price. ³ Or, hot⁴ Or, jackals ⁵ Or, sittest as King⁶ Or, Unless thou . . . and art &c.

THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL

Ezekiel's Vision of Four Cherubim; of Four Wheels

1 Now it came to pass in the ¹thirtieth year, in the fourth ²month, in the fifth ³day of the month, as I was among the ⁴captives by the ⁵river Chebar, that the ⁶heavens were opened, and I saw ⁷visions of God. **2** In the fifth ⁸day of the month, which was the ⁹fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, ¹⁰the word of Jehovah came expressly unto ¹¹Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the ¹²Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the ¹³hand of Jehovah was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and, behold, ⁵a stormy wind came ⁶out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire ⁷infoling itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof ⁸as it were glowing ⁹metal, out of the midst of the fire. **5** And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of ¹⁰four living creatures. And this was their appearance: They had the ¹¹likeness of a man; **6** and every one had ¹²four faces, and every one of them had ¹³four wings. **7** And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like ¹⁴burnished brass. **8** And they had the ¹⁵hands of a man under their wings on their ¹⁶four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings ¹⁷thus: **9** their wings were joined one to another; they ¹⁸turned not when they went; they ¹⁹went every one straight forward. **10** As for the ²⁰likeness of their faces, they had the ²¹face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ²²ox on the left side; they four had also the face of an eagle. **11** ²³And their faces and their ²⁴wings were separate above; two ²⁵wings of every one were joined

^a ver. 2
^b ver. 3; ch.
3. 15, 23;
10. 15, 20,
22. 43. 3
^c Mt. 3. 16;
Mk. 1. 10;
Lk. 3. 21;
Jn. 1. 51;
Acts 7. 56;
10. 11;
Rev. 4. 1,
19. 11
^d ch. 8. 3;
11. 24; 40.
2; Ex. 24.
10; Num.
12. 6; Is.
1. 1; 6. 1;
Dan. 8. 1, 2
^e ch. 8. 1;
20. 1; 2 K.
24. 12-15
^f ch. 24. 21;
ch. 12. 13;
23. 23
^g ch. 3. 14,
22; 1 K.
18. 46;
2 K. 3. 15
^h ch. 13. 11,
13; Is. 21.
1; Jer. 23.
19
ⁱ Jer. 1. 14
^j ver. 27;
ch. 8. 2
^k ch. 10. 15,
17, 20;
Rev. 4. 6-8
^l ver. 26
^m ver. 10; ch.
10. 14, 21
ⁿ ver. 23
^o Rev. 1. 15;
2. 18
^p ch. 10. 8, 21
^q ver. 17;
ch. 10. 11
^r ver. 17;
ver. 12;
ch. 10. 22
^s Rev. 4. 7
^t ch. 10. 11
^u ch. 10. 14
^v ch. 10. 16,
19

^a ver. 23;
Is. 6. 2
^b ver. 9
^c ver. 20
^d Ps. 104. 4
^e Zech. 4. 10
^f Mt. 24. 27;
Lk. 17. 24
^g ver. 19-21
^h ch. 10. 9-11
ⁱ ch. 10. 9;
Dan. 10. 6
^j ver. 9, 12;
ch. 10. 11
^k ch. 10. 12;
Rev. 4. 6, 8
^l ch. 10. 16
^m ch. 10. 19
ⁿ ver. 12
^o ch. 10. 17

one to another, and ²⁶two covered their bodies. **12** And they ²⁷went every one straight forward: ²⁸whether the spirit was to go, they went; they turned not when they went. **13** As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of ²⁹fire, like the appearance of torches: ³⁰the fire went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. **14** And the living creatures ³¹ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one ³²wheel upon the earth beside the living creatures, for each of the four faces thereof. **16** The ³³appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto a ³⁴beryl: and they four had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel ³⁵within a wheel. **17** When they went, they went ³⁶in their four directions; they ³⁷turned not when they went. **18** As for their ³⁸rims, they were high and dreadful; and they four had their rims ³⁹full of eyes round about. **19** And ⁴⁰when the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures were ⁴¹lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. **20** ⁴²Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went; thither was the spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up ⁴³beside them; for the spirit ⁴⁴of the living creature was in the wheels. **21** ⁴⁵When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up ⁴⁶beside them: for the spirit ⁴⁷of the living creature was in the wheels.

⁶ Heb. in the midst of.
⁷ Heb. in their four sides.
⁸ Or, fellows
⁹ Or, over against
¹⁰ Or, of life

¹ Heb. captivity. ² Or, flashing continually
³ Or, as a number to look upon ⁴ Or, amber
⁵ Or, And thus were their faces; and their wings were do.

Ezekiel's Vision of the Divine Glory. The Prophet's Call. His Commission

22 And ^aover the head of the living creature there was the likeness of a firmament, like the terrible ^bcrystal to look upon, stretched forth over their heads above. 23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had ^ctwo which covered ^don this side, and every one had two which covered ^eon that side, their bodies. 24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the ^fnoise of great waters, like the ^gvoice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the ^hnoise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings. 25 And there was a voice above the ⁱfirmament that was over their heads: when they stood, they let down their wings.

26 And ^jabove the firmament that was over their heads was the ^klikeness of a throne, as the appearance of a ^lsapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a ^mman upon it above. 27 And I saw ⁿas it were glowing metal, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as ^oit were the appearance of fire, and there was ^pbrightness round about ^qhim. 28 As the appearance of the ^rbow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the ^sglory of Jehovah. And when I saw it, I ^tfell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

2 And he said unto me, ^uSon of man, ^vstand upon thy feet, and I will speak with thee. 2 And the ^wSpirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to nations that are ^xrebellious, which have ^yrebelled against me: ^zthey and their fathers have transgressed against me even unto this very day. 4 And the children are ^{aa}impudent and stiffhearted: ^{ab}I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith

^a ch. 10. 1
^b ver. 6, 11
^c ch. 43. 2;
^d Rev. 1. 15;
19. 6
^e ch. 10. 5
^f 2 K. 7. 6;
^g Dan. 10. 6
^h ver. 22;
ⁱ ch. 10. 1
^j ch. 10. 1;
^k Is. 6. 1;
^l Dan. 7. 9
^m Ex. 24. 10;
ⁿ Is. 54. 11
^o ch. 43. 6, 7;
^p Rev. 1. 13
^q ver. 4; ch.
8. 2
^r ver. 4
^s Gen. 9. 13;
^t Gen. 4. 3;
10. 1
^u ch. 3. 23;
8. 4; 10. 18;
11. 22, 23;
43. 4, 5;
^v Ex. 24. 16
^w ch. 3. 23;
^x Gen. 17. 3;
^y Dan. 8. 17;
^z Rev. 1. 17
^{aa} ver. 3, 6;
8; ch. 3.
1; 37. 3
^{ab} Dan. 10.
11; Acts
9. 6
^{ac} ch. 3. 24;
Dan. 8. 13
^{ad} ver. 5; ch.
5. 6; 20. 8;
13. 21
^{ae} 1 S. 8. 7, 8;
^{af} Jer. 3. 25
^{ag} ch. 20. 13,
30
^{ah} ch. 3. 7;
^{ai} Ps. 95. 8;
^{aj} Is. 48. 4;
^{ak} Jer. 5. 3;
6. 15

^{al} ver. 7; ch.
3. 11, 27;
^{am} Mt. 10.
12-15;
^{an} Acts 13. 46
^{ao} ch. 33. 33;
^{ap} Lk. 10. 10,
11; Jn. 15.
22
^{aq} ch. 3. 9;
^{ar} Is. 51. 12;
^{as} Jer. 1. 8, 17
^{at} ch. 28. 24;
^{au} 2 S. 23. 6
^{av} Mic. 7. 4
^{aw} ch. 3. 10,
17; Jer. 1.
7, 17
^{ax} ver. 5
^{ay} Num. 20.
10-13, 24;
^{az} Is. 50. 5
^{ba} ch. 3. 3;
^{bb} Jer. 15. 10
^{bc} ch. 8. 3
^{bd} ch. 3. 1;
^{be} Jer. 36. 2,
Rev. 5.
1-5; 10.
8-11
^{bf} Rev. 8. 13
^{bg} ch. 2. 9
^{bh} Jer. 25. 17
^{bi} Jer. 6. 11;
20. 9
^{bj} Jer. 15. 16
^{bk} Ps. 13. 10;
119. 103;
Rev. 10. 9,
10

^{bl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bo} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{br} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bs} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{by} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{bz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ca} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ce} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ch} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ci} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ck} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{co} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cs} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ct} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{cz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{da} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{db} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{de} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{df} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{di} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{do} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ds} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{du} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{dz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ea} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{eb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ec} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ed} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ee} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ef} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{eg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{eh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ei} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ej} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ek} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{el} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{em} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{en} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{eo} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ep} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{eq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{er} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{es} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{et} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{eu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ev} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ew} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ex} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ey} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ez} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fa} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fe} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ff} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{fi} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{go} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gs} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ha} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{he} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hi} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ho} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hs} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ht} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{hz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ia} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ib} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ic} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{id} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ie} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{if} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ig} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ih} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
ⁱⁱ ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ij} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ik} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{il} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{im} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
ⁱⁿ ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{io} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ip} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{iq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ir} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{is} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{it} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{iu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{iv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{iw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ix} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{iy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{iz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ja} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{je} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jo} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{js} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ju} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{jx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{gz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ka} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ke} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ki} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{km} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ko} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ks} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ku} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ky} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{kz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{la} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ld} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{le} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{li} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ll} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ln} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lo} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ls} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ly} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{lz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ma} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{md} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{me} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mi} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ml} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mo} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ms} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{my} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{mz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{na} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
nd ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ne} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ng} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
ⁿⁱ ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{no} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{np} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ns} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ny} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{nz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oa} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ob} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{od} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oe} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{of} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{og} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oi} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ok} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ol} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{om} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{on} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oo} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{op} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{or} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{os} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ot} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ou} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ov} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ow} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ox} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{oz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pa} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pe} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ph} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pi} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pl} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{po} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ps} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{px} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{py} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{pz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qa} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qc} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qd} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qe} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qf} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qg} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qh} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qi} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qj} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qk} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ql} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qm} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qn} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qo} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qp} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qq} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qr} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qs} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qt} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qu} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qv} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qw} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qx} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qy} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{qz} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{ra} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{rb} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 3, 7;
^{rc} ver. 11

their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. 9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: ^a 'fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house. 10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my ^e words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thy heart, and hear with thine ears. 11 And go, get thee to them ^a 'of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^a 'whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ^a Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great ^a rushing, saying, Blessed be the ^a glory of Jehovah from his place. 13 And I heard the ^a noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the ^a wheels ^a beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. 14 So the ^a Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in ^a bitterness, in the ^a heat of my spirit; and the ^a hand of Jehovah was strong upon me. 15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that ^a dwelt by the ^a river Chebar, ^a and to where they ^a dwelt; and I sat there overwhelmed among them ^a seven days.

16 And it came to pass ^a at the end of seven days, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, I have made thee a ^a watchman unto the house of Israel; ^a therefore hear the word at my mouth, and ^a give them warning from me. 18 When I say unto the wicked, ^a Thou shalt surely die; and thou ^a givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his ^a blood will I require at thy hand. 19 Yet if thou ^a warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but ^a thou hast delivered thy soul. 20 Again, ^a when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ^a stumblingblock before him, he shall die; because thou ^a hast ^a not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his right-

^a Zech. 7. 12
^b ch. 2. 6;
Is. 41. 10, 14

^c ver. 1-8;
ch. 2. 8;
Job 22. 5, 22

^d ver. 15;
ch. 11. 24, 25

^e ver. 27;
ch. 2. 5

^f ver. 14;
ch. 8. 3;
Acts 8. 39

^g Acts 2. 2
^h ver. 23;
ch. 1. 23;

ⁱ ch. 1. 24;
1. 5;
ch. 1. 15;

^j ch. 10. 16, 17
^k ver. 12
^l Jer. 6. 11

^m Jer. 20. 9
ⁿ ver. 22;
ch. 1. 3;

^o ch. 1. 1
^p Job 2. 13
^q Jer. 42. 7

^r ch. 33. 7-9;
18. 32. 8;
56. 10; 62. 6;

^s Jer. 6. 17
^t 2 Chr. 12. 10
10. 13. 58.

^u 1. Liab.
2. 1
^v Gen. 2. 17

^w ver. 23;
ch. 33. 6, 8

^x ch. 33. 3,
9; 2 K. 17.
17, 14

^y ch. 14. 14,
23, Acts
13. 6,

^z 1 Tim. 4. 16
^{aa} ch. 13. 21;
33. 13, Ps.
125. 5.

^{ab} Zeph. 1. 6
^{ac} ch. 14. 3,
7-9; Jer. 8.
11; Jer.
6. 21

^{ad} ver. 18
^{ae} ch. 19. 24;
33. 13

^{af} ver. 18
^{ag} Acts 20. 31
^{ah} ver. 19

^{ai} ver. 14;
ch. 1. 3;
37. 1

^{aj} ch. 8. 4
^{ak} Acts 9. 6
^{al} ch. 1. 23;

^{am} Acts 7. 53
^{an} ch. 1. 1, 3
^{ao} ch. 1. 23

^{ap} ch. 2. 2
^{aq} ch. 4. 8
^{ar} ch. 21. 27;

^{as} 33. 22; Ps.
39. 2; Lk.
1. 20-22

^{at} Hos. 4. 17;
Am. 8. 11,
12

^{au} ch. 20. 21;
38. 22; Ex.
4. 11, 12

^{av} ver. 11;
ch. 2. 5, 7
^{aw} ver. 9, 26

^{ax} ch. 5. 1;
12. 3; Is.
23. 1; Jer.

^{ay} 33. 1; 18. 2,
19. 1
^{az} ch. 21. 22;
Jer. 6. 6

eous deeds which he hath done shall ^a not be remembered; but his ^a blood will I require at thy hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou ^a warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and ^a thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 And the ^a hand of Jehovah was ^a there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the ^a plain, and I will there ^a talk with thee. 23 Then I arose, and went forth into the ^a plain: and, behold, the ^a glory of Jehovah stood there, as the glory which I saw by the ^a river Chebar; and I ^a fell on my face. 24 Then the ^a Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet; and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thy house. 25 But thou, son of man, behold, they shall ^a lay bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: 26 and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be ^a dumb, and shalt not be to them a ^a re-prover; for they are a rebellious house. 27 But when I speak with thee, I will ^a open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^a 'He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a ^a rebellious house.

28 Thou also, son of man, ^a take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it a city, even Jerusalem: 2 and ^a lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mound against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it round about. 3 And take thou unto thee an iron ^a pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face toward it, and ^a it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a ^a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it; ^a according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt ^a bear their iniquity. 5 For I have

^a ch. 5. 2; Jer. 39. 1, 2 ^b ch. 12. 6, 11; 24. 24-27; Is. 8. 18; 20. 3 ^c Lev. 10. 17; 16. 22; Num. 18. 1

¹ Or, over against

² Or, sat

³ Another reading is, and I sat where they sat

⁴ Or, valley ⁵ Or, flat plate

Siege of Jerusalem symbolized.

Desolation of Jerusalem symbolized and foretold

appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of ^adays, even three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. 6 And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: forty days, ^beach day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee. 7 And thou shalt ^cset thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with thine arm uncovered; and thou shalt ^dprophesy against it. 8 And, behold, I ^elay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to the other, till thou hast accomplished the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and ^fspelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof; according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even ^gthree hundred and ninety days, shalt thou eat thereof. 10 And thy food which thou shalt eat shall be by ^hweight, ⁱtwenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. 11 And thou shalt drink water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. 12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with ^jdung that cometh out of man. 13 And Jehovah said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread ^kunclean, among the nations whither I will drive them. 14 Then said I, ^lAh Lord Jehovah! behold, my soul hath ^mnot been polluted; for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which ⁿdieth of itself, or is ^otorn of beasts; neither came there ^pabominable flesh into my mouth. 15 Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereon. 16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will ^qbreak the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by ^rweight, and with fearfulness; and they shall drink water by ^smeasure, and in dismay: 17 that they may want bread and water, and be dismayed one with another, and ^tpine away in their iniquity.

^a ver. 6
^b Num. 14. 34; 1 Jan. 9. 24-26; 12. 11, 12;
^c ver. 11, 2, 3
^d ver. 3; ch. 6. 2
^e ch. 21. 2
^f ch. 3. 25
^g Ex. 9. 32;
^h Is. 23. 25
ⁱ ver. 5
^j ver. 16
^k ch. 43. 12
^l Is. 36. 12
^m Dan. 1. 8;
ⁿ Hos. 9. 3
^o ch. 9. 8;
^p 20. 40; Jer. 1. 6
^q Acts 10. 14
^r ch. 41. 31
^s Lev. 17.
^t 15; 22. 8
^u 1. 11. 3;
^v Is. 63. 4;
^w 65. 17
^x ch. 5. 16;
^y 11. 13;
^z Lev. 26.
^{aa} 25; 15. 3, 1
^{ab} ver. 10, 11;
^{ac} ch. 12. 11;
^{ad} ch. 12. 15,
^{ae} 19; Lam. 5. 4
^{af} ch. 21. 23;
^{ag} 33. 1;
^{ah} Lev. 25. 33

^{ai} ch. 44. 20;
^{aj} Lev. 21. 5;
^{ak} Is. 7. 20
^{al} Dan. 5. 27
^{am} ver. 12
^{an} ch. 4. 2-8;
^{ao} Jer. 31. 1, 2
^{ap} Lev. 26. 33
^{aq} 2 K. 23. 12;
^{ar} Jer. 31. 10
^{as} Jer. 42. 16,
^{at} 17, 22
^{au} ch. 4. 1;
^{av} Jer. 6. 6
^{aw} ch. 13. 14;
^{ax} 1. 4. 6;
^{ay} Lam. 1. 1
^{az} ch. 10. 47,
^{ba} 43, 51;
^{bb} 2 K. 17.
^{bc} 8-20
^{bd} Neh. 9. 16,
^{be} 17; Ps. 73.
^{bf} 13; Jer. 11.
^{bg} 10; Zech. 7. 11
^{bh} 2 K. 21. 9-11; 2 Chr. 33. 9; Jer. 2. 10, 11
^{bi} ch. 16. 47
^{bj} ch. 15. 7;
^{bk} 21. 3; Jer. 21. 5, 13;
^{bl} Zech. 14. 2
^{bm} ver. 15;
^{bn} ch. 15. 9;
^{bo} Jer. 24. 9
^{bp} Dn. 9. 12;
^{bq} Mt. 24. 21
^{br} Lev. 26.
^{bs} 29; Jer. 19. 9
^{bt} ver. 2. 12;
^{bu} ch. 6. 8;
^{bv} 12. 14; Ps. 44. 11; Am. 9. 9; Zech. 2. 6; 7. 14
^{bw} ch. 8. 5, 6,
^{bx} 16; Jer. 7. 9-11
^{by} ch. 7. 20;
^{bz} Jer. 16. 18

5 And thou, son of man, take thee a ^asharp sword; as a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt cause it to pass upon thy head and upon thy beard: then take thee ^bbalances to weigh, and ^cdivide the hair. 2 A ^dthird part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the ^edays of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and I will ^fdraw out a sword after them. 3 And thou shalt take ^gthereof a ^hfew in number, and bind them in thy skirts. 4 And of these again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and ⁱburn them in the fire; therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: This is ^aJerusalem; I have set her in the ^bmidst of the nations, and countries are round about her. 6 And she hath ^crebelled against mine ordinances in doing wickedness ^dmore than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are round about her; for they have ^erejected mine ordinances, and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye are turbulent ^fmore than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept mine ordinances, neither have done after the ordinances of the ^gnations that are round about you; 8 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I, even I, am ^hagainst thee; and I will ⁱexecute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. 9 And I will do in thee that which I have ^jnot done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. 10 Therefore the ^kfathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments on thee; and the whole remnant of thee will I ^lscatter unto all the winds. 11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely, because thou hast ^mdefiled my sanctuary with all thy ⁿdetestable

¹ Heb. divide them. ² Heb. thence.
³ Or, changed mine ordinances into wickedness

Desolation of Jerusalem foretold. Idolatrous Worship denounced

things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also ¹diminish thee; neither shall mine ²eye spare, and I also will have no pity. 12 A ³third part of thee shall die with the ⁴pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will ⁵scatter unto all the winds, and will ⁶draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and ⁷I will cause my wrath toward them to ⁸rest, and I shall be ⁹comforted; and they shall know that I, Jehovah, have ¹⁰spoken in my zeal, when I have accomplished my wrath upon them. 14 Moreover I will make thee a ¹¹desolation and a ¹²reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. 15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an ¹³instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall ¹⁴execute judgments on thee in anger and in wrath, and in wrathful rebukes (I, Jehovah, have spoken it); 16 when I shall send upon them the evil ¹⁵arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you. And I will increase the famine upon you, and will ¹⁶break your staff of bread; 17 and I will send upon you ¹⁷famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and ¹⁸pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

6 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward the ¹mountains of Israel, and prophesy ²unto them, 3 and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Jehovah: ³Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to the mountains and to the hills, to the ⁴watercourses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your ⁵high places. 4 And your ⁶altars shall become desolate, and your ⁷sun-images shall be broken; and I will cast down your ⁸slain men before your idols. 5 And I will lay the dead bodies of the

^a Ps. 107. 39
^b ch. 7. 4;
8. 18
^c ver. 2
^d ver. 17;
ch. 6. 11,
12; Jer. 15.
2; 21. 9
^e ver. 2, 10;
Am. 9. 9;
Zech. 2. 6
^f ver. 2; ch.
12. 14, Jer.
43. 10, 11;
44. 27
^g ch. 16. 42;
21. 17; 21.
13
^h Is. 1. 24
ⁱ ch. 33. 5, 6;
33. 19, Is.
59. 17
^j ch. 6. 6;
12. 20; Is.
64. 10, 11;
Mic. 3. 12
^k ch. 22. 4;
Ps. 74. 3-
10; 79. 1-4
^m Is. 28. 9;
Jer. 22. 8,
9; 1 Cor.
10. 11
ⁿ ver. 8; ch.
25. 17, Is.
66. 15, 16
^o Dt. 32. 23,
24
^p ch. 4. 16;
14. 13
^q ver. 12
^r ch. 23. 23
^s ver. 13;
ch. 18. 6;
22. 9
^t ch. 36. 4, 6
^u ver. 6; ch.
16. 16
^v ver. 6;
Lev. 28.
30; 2 Chr.
14. 5; Is.
24. 9
^w ver. 5, 13,
ch. 9. 7

^x 2 K. 23. 14,
16, 20; Jer.
8. 1, 2
^y ch. 5. 14;
Lev. 26. 31;
Is. 6. 11
^z ver. 3;
Hos. 10. 8
^{aa} ver. 4;
Mic. 1. 7,
Zech. 13. 2
^{ab} ver. 13;
ch. 9. 7
^{ac} ver. 10, 13,
14
^{ad} Is. 6. 13;
Jer. 30. 11
^{ae} ch. 7. 16;
14. 22; Jer.
44. 14, 23
^{af} Dt. 4. 29;
30. 2; Jer.
51. 50
^{ag} Ps. 78. 40;
Is. 7. 13;
43. 24;
Hos. 11. 8
^{ah} ch. 20. 7,
21, 23,
14-16
^{ai} ch. 20. 43;
36. 31; Job
42. 6
^{aj} ver. 7; Jer.
5. 12-14
^{ak} ch. 21. 14,
17; 22. 13
^{al} ch. 25. 6
^{am} ch. 9. 4

^{an} 2 K. 23. 14,
16, 20; Jer.
8. 1, 2
^{ao} ch. 5. 14;
Lev. 26. 31;
Is. 6. 11
^{ap} ver. 3;
Hos. 10. 8
^{aq} ver. 4;
Mic. 1. 7,
Zech. 13. 2
^{ar} ver. 13;
ch. 9. 7
^{as} ver. 10, 13,
14
^{at} Is. 6. 13;
Jer. 30. 11
^{au} ch. 7. 16;
14. 22; Jer.
44. 14, 23
^{av} Dt. 4. 29;
30. 2; Jer.
51. 50
^{aw} Ps. 78. 40;
Is. 7. 13;
43. 24;
Hos. 11. 8
^{ax} ch. 20. 7,
21, 23,
14-16
^{ay} ch. 20. 43;
36. 31; Job
42. 6
^{az} ver. 7; Jer.
5. 12-14
^{ba} ch. 21. 14,
17; 22. 13
^{bb} ch. 25. 6
^{bc} ch. 9. 4

children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your ⁹bones round about your altars. 6 In all your dwelling-places the ¹⁰cities shall be laid waste, and the ¹¹high places shall be desolate; that your ¹²altars may be laid waste and ¹³made desolate, and your ¹⁴idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be ¹⁵abolished. 7 And the ¹⁶slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall ¹⁷know that I am Jehovah.

8 Yet will I leave a ¹⁸remnant, in that ye shall have some that ¹⁹escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. 9 And those of you that escape shall ²⁰remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captive, how that ²¹I have been ²²broken with their lewd heart, which hath departed from me, and with their ²³eyes, which play the harlot after their idols: and they shall ²⁴loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. 10 And they shall know that I am Jehovah: I have ²⁵not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, ²⁶Smite with thy hand, and ²⁷stamp with thy foot, and say, ²⁸Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel; for they shall fall by the ²⁹sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. 12 He that is ³⁰far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is ³¹besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I ³²accomplish my wrath upon them. 13 And ye shall know that I am Jehovah, ³³when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon ³⁴every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick ³⁵oak, the places where they offered sweet savor to all their idols. 14 And I will ³⁶stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate

³⁷ ch. 5. 12; 7. 15 ³⁸ Dan. 9. 7 ³⁹ ch. 5. 13; Lam. 4. 11, 22 ⁴⁰ ver. 4-7 ⁴¹ ch. 20. 28; 1 K. 14. 23; 2 K. 16. 4; Is. 57. 5-7; Hos. 4. 13 ⁴² ch. 14. 13; 20. 33, 34; Is. 5. 25; 9. 12

⁴³ Or, bear their guilt ⁴⁴ Heb. blotted out.
⁴⁵ Or, I have broken for myself their &c.
⁴⁶ Or, preserved ⁴⁷ Or, terebinth

¹ Or, withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare
Another reading is, hew thee down.
² Or, cease ³ Or, against ⁴ Or, ravines

Punishment for national Wickedness foretold

and waste, ¹from the wilderness toward Diblah, throughout all their habitations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

7 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me saying, ²And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto the land of Israel, An ³end: the end is come upon the four corners of the land. ³Now is the end upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will ⁴judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ⁴And ⁵mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity; but I will ⁶bring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall ⁷know that I am Jehovah.

⁵ Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: An ⁶evil, an only evil; behold, it cometh. ⁶An ⁷end is come, the end is come; it ⁸awaketh against thee; ⁹behold, it cometh. ⁷ Thy doom is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land: the ⁸time is come, the ⁹day is near, a ¹⁰day of tumult, and not of joyful shouting, ¹¹upon the mountains. ⁸ Now will I shortly ¹²pour out my wrath upon thee, and ¹³accomplish mine anger against thee, and will ¹⁴judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ⁹ And ¹⁵mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will bring upon thee ¹⁶according to thy ways; and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I, ¹⁷Jehovah, do smite.

¹⁰ Behold, the ¹¹day, behold, it cometh: thy doom is gone forth; the ¹²rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. ¹¹ Violence is risen up into a rod of ¹³wickedness; ¹⁴none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of their ¹⁵wealth: neither shall there be ¹⁶eminency among them. ¹² The ¹⁷time is come, the day draweth near: let not the ¹⁸buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for ¹⁹wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. ¹³ For the seller shall not ²⁰return to that which is sold, ²¹although they be yet alive: for the vision is touch-

^a ver. 3, 5, 6;
ch. 11. 13;
Am. 8. 2, 10
^b ver. 8, 9;
27; ch. 18.
30

^c ver. 9; ch.
5. 11; 8. 18;
Jer. 13. 14;
Zech. 11. 6
^d ch. 11. 21;
22. 31;
Hos. 9. 7

^e ver. 27;
ch. 6. 7, 14
^f 2 K. 21. 12;
13. Nah.
1. 9

^g ver. 2;
Zech. 13. 7
^h ver. 10;
ch. 39. 8
ⁱ ver. 12; ch.
12. 23-25, 28
^j Is. 22. 5

^k ch. 9. 8;
14. 13; Is.
42. 25;
Nah. 1. 6
^l ch. 6. 12

^m ver. 3; ch.
33. 20; 36.
19
ⁿ ver. 4
^o ver. 3

^p Is. 9. 13
^q ver. 7, 12
^r Is. 10. 5;
Ps. 81. 32
^s Ps. 73. 8;
123. 3; Is.
59. 6-8

^t Zeph. 1. 18
^u ver. 5-7;
10; 1 Cor.
7. 2-31;
Jas. 5. 8, 9
^v Prov. 20.
11; 1 Cor.
7. 30

^w ver. 11;
ch. 6. 11,
12; Is. 5.
13, 14
^x Lev. 25. 24-
28, 41

^y Num. 10.
9; Jer. 4. 5
^z ver. 12
^{aa} ch. 5. 12;
6. 11, 12;
12. 16; Jer.
14. 18

^{ab} ch. 6. 8;
11. 22;
Ezr. 9. 15;
Is. 37. 31
^{ac} Is. 31. 14
^{ad} Is. 50. 11;
Nah. 2. 7

^{ae} ch. 21. 7;
22. 14; Is.
13. 7; Heb.
12. 12
^{af} ch. 27. 31;
Is. 15. 3;
Am. 8. 10

^{ag} Job 21. 6;
Ps. 55. 5
^{ah} ch. 27. 31
^{ai} Is. 2. 20;
30. 22
^{aj} Prov. 11. 4;
Zeph. 1. 18

^{ak} ch. 13. 5
^{al} Ps. 73. 30;
31; Is. 55. 2
^{am} ch. 14. 3, 4,
7; 44. 12
^{an} ch. 16. 17

^{ao} 2 K. 24. 13;
Ps. 74. 2-8;
Jer. 52. 13
^{ap} ch. 39. 23,
40

ing the whole multitude thereof, ¹none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself ²in the iniquity of his life.

¹⁴ They have ³blown the trumpet, and have made all ready; but none goeth to the battle; for my ⁴wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. ¹⁵ The ⁵sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

¹⁶ But those of them that ⁶escape shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like ⁷doves of the valleys, all of them ⁸moaning, every one in his iniquity. ¹⁷ All ⁹hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. ¹⁸ They shall also ¹⁰gird themselves with sackcloth, and ¹¹horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and ¹²baldness upon all their heads.

¹⁹ They shall ¹³cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their ¹⁴silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the ¹⁵day of the wrath of Jehovah: they shall ¹⁶not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it hath been ¹⁷the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

²⁰ As for the beauty of his ornament, ¹⁸he set it in majesty; but they made the ¹⁹images of their abominations and their detestable things ²⁰therein: therefore have I made it unto them as an unclean thing. ²¹ And I will give it into the hands of the ²¹strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall profane it. ²² My ²²face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my ²³secret place; and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it.

²³ Make the chain; for the land is full of ²⁴bloody crimes, and the city is ²⁵full of violence. ²⁴ Wherefore I will bring the worst of the ²⁶nations, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the ²⁷pride of the strong to cease; and ²⁸their ²⁹holy places shall

²⁴; Jer. 18. 17 ²⁵ Jer. 27. 2 ²⁶ ch. 9. 9; Hos. 4. 2
²⁷ ch. 8. 17 ²⁸ ch. 21. 31; 28. 7 ²⁹ ch. 33. 28 ³⁰ ch. 24. 21; 2 Chr. 7. 20
³¹ Or, it shall not turn back
³² Or, whose life is in his iniquity
³³ Or, they turned it to pride; and they &c.
³⁴ Or, thereof ³⁵ Or, secret treasure
³⁶ Heb. judgment of blood
³⁷ Or, they that sanctify them

¹ Or, more than
² Or, The turn Or, The crowning time
³ Or, from
⁴ Or, not from them, nor from their multitude, nor from their wealth
⁵ Or, waiting for them
⁶ Heb. though their life be yet among the living

Vision of Abominations in Jerusalem

be profaned. 25¹ Destruction cometh; and they shall seek ^apeace, and there shall be none. 26^b Mischief shall come upon mischief, and ^crumor shall be upon rumor; and they shall seek a "vision of the prophet; but the ^dlaw shall perish from the priest, and ^ecounsel from the elders. 27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be ^fclothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them ^gafter their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall ^hknow that I am Jehovah.

8^a And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, ^bas I sat in my house, and the ^celders of Judah sat before me, that the ^dhand of the Lord Jehovah fell there upon me. 2 Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the ^eappearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire; and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, ^fas it were glowing metal. 3 And he put forth the form of a ^ghand, and took me by a lock of my head; and the ^hSpirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the ⁱinner court that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the ^jimage of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. 4 And, behold, the ^kglory of the God of Israel was there, according to the ^lappearance that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, ^mlift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward of the gate of the altar this ⁿimage of jealousy in the entry. 6 And he said unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great ^oabominations that the house of Israel do commit here, ^pthat I should ^qgo far off from my sanctuary? But ^rthou shalt again see yet ^sother great abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. 8 Then

^a ch. 13. 10, 16
^b Is. 47. 11;
^c Jer. 4. 20
^d ch. 21. 7
^e Jer. 21. 2;
^f ch. 22. 26;
^g Pa. 74. 9;
^h Mic. 3. 6;
ⁱ ch. 11. 2;
^j Jer. 18. 18
^k ch. 26. 16;
^l Job 8. 22;
^m Pa. 35. 26;
ⁿ 109. 18, 29
^o ver. 3, 4, 8;
^p ch. 18. 30;
^q Is. 3. 11
^r ver. 4
^s ch. 1. 1, 2;
^t 20. 1; 40. 1
^u ch. 14. 1-4;
^v 33. 31;
^w Mal. 2. 7
^x ch. 3. 14;
^y 33. 22; 37. 1
^z ch. 1. 27
^{aa} ch. 1. 4, 27
^{ab} ch. 2. 9
^{ac} ch. 3. 12;
^{ad} 11. 1
^{ae} ver. 16
^{af} ver. 5
^{ag} ch. 1. 28
^{ah} Jer. 3. 2;
^{ai} Zech. 5. 5
^{aj} ver. 3;
^{ak} Pa. 78. 59;
^{al} Jer. 7. 30;
^{am} 32. 34
^{an} ch. 3. 17;
^{ao} ch. 5. 11;
^{ap} 2 K. 23. 4, 5
^{aq} ch. 7. 22;
^{ar} 24; Pa. 78. 60
^{as} ver. 11, 14, 16
^{at} Job 34. 22;
^{au} Is. 29. 15
^{av} ch. 14. 3;
^{aw} Ex. 20. 4;
^{ax} Dt. 4.
^{ay} 16-18; Jer. 2. 26, 27;
^{az} 16. 13
^{ba} Ex. 24. 1, 9;
^{bb} Num. 11.
^{bc} 16, 23; Lk. 10. 1
^{bd} Jer. 19. 1;
^{be} Num. 16.
^{bf} 17. 35
^{bg} ch. 16. 18;
^{bh} 23. 41;
^{bi} Jer. 44. 2-5
^{bj} ch. 9. 9
^{bk} Jer. 9. 3
^{bl} ch. 44. 4;
^{bm} 46. 9
^{bn} ver. 3;
^{bo} ch. 10. 3
^{bp} ch. 11. 1
^{bq} ch. 23. 39;
^{br} 1 K. 8. 30;
^{bs} 2 Chr. 29. 6; Jer. 2. 27
^{bt} Dt. 4. 19;
^{bu} 17. 3; Job 31. 26-28;
^{bv} Jer. 44. 17
^{bw} ch. 7. 11;
^{bx} 23. 9, 9;
^{by} Am. 3. 10;
^{bz} Mic. 2. 2
^{ca} ch. 16. 26;
^{cb} Jer. 7. 18, 19
^{cc} ch. 7. 4; 9. 5, 10
^{cd} Is. 1. 15;
^{ce} Jer. 11. 11;

said he unto me, Son of man, ^{dig}now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door. 9 And he said unto me, Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do here. 10 So I went in and saw; and behold, ^{every}form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about. 11 And there stood before them ^{seventy}men of the ^{elders}of the house of Israel; and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan; every man with his ^{censer}in his hand; and the odor of the cloud of ^{incense}went up. 12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ^{elders}of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in his chambers of imagery? for ^{they}say, Jehovah seeth us not; Jehovah hath forsaken the land. 13 He said also unto me, Thou shalt again see yet ^{other}great abominations which they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the ^{gate}of Jehovah's house which was toward the north; and behold, there sat the women weeping for Tammuz. 15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen ^{this}, O son of man? thou shalt again see yet greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the ^{inner}court of Jehovah's house; and behold, at the door of the temple of Jehovah, between the porch and the altar, were about ^{five}and twenty men, with their ^{backs}toward the temple of Jehovah, and their faces toward the east; and ^{they}were worshipping the sun toward the east. 17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen ^{this}, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have ^{filled}the land with violence, and have turned again to ^{provoke}me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. 18 Therefore will I also deal in wrath; ^{mine}eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and ^{though}they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

9 Then he cried in mine ears with a loud ^{voice}, saying,

Mic. 3. 4; Zech. 7. 13; Is. 6. 8

¹ Or, Distress. ² Or, as amber to look upon
³ Or, vision. ⁴ Or, to get them far off
⁵ Or, turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations. So also in ver. 13, 15.

Vision of the Slaughter of the Guilty; of Fiery Coals taken from between the Cherubim; of Four Wheels

'Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. 2 And behold, six men came from the way of the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his ¹slaughter weapon in his hand; and ²one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn ³by his side. And they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the ⁴glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the ⁵cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writer's inkhorn ⁶by his side. 4 And Jehovah said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a ⁷mark upon the foreheads of the men that ⁸sigh and that cry over all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof. 5 And to the others he said in my hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity; 6 ⁹slay ¹⁰utterly the old man, the young man and the virgin, and little children and women; but ¹¹come not near any man upon whom is the ¹²mark: and ¹³begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ¹⁴old men that were before the house: 7 And he said unto them, ¹⁵Defile the house, and ¹⁶fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and smote in the city. 8 And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I ¹⁷fell upon my face, and cried, and said, ¹⁸Ah Lord Jehovah! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy wrath upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is ¹⁹full of blood, and the city full of ²⁰wresting of judgment: for ²¹they say, Jehovah hath forsaken the land, and Jehovah seeth not. 10 And as for me also, ²²mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but ²³I will bring their way upon their head. 11 And, behold, the ²⁴man clothed in linen, who had

¹ ch. 10. 2
² ch. 10. 4;
11. 22, 23
³ ch. 10. 2, 20
⁴ ver. 6; Ex.
12. 7, 13.
⁵ 2 Cor. 1.
22; 2 Tim.
2. 19; Rev.
7. 2, 3
⁶ ch. 6. 11;
21. 6; Ps.
113. 53, 136;
Jer. 13. 17
⁷ ver. 10;
ch. 5. 11;
7. 4, 9; Ex.
32. 27
⁸ 2 Chr. 36.
17
⁹ Ex. 12. 23;
Rev. 9. 4
¹⁰ ver. 4
¹¹ Jer. 25. 29;
Am. 3. 2;
Lk. 12. 47
¹² ch. 5. 11
¹³ ch. 7. 20-
22; 2 Chr.
36. 17
¹⁴ ch. 6. 4
¹⁵ 1 Chr. 21.
13
¹⁶ ch. 11. 13;
Am. 7. 2-6
¹⁷ ch. 7. 23;
22. 2, 3;
2 K. 21. 16;
Jer. 2. 34
¹⁸ ch. 22. 21;
Mt. 3. 1-5;
7. 5
¹⁹ ch. 8. 12.
Job 22. 13;
Ps. 10. 11;
91. 7; Is.
2. 15
²⁰ ch. 8. 13;
24. 14; Is.
65. 6
²¹ ch. 7. 4;
11. 21;
1. os. 9. 7
²² ver. 4

²³ ch. 1. 22, 26
²⁴ Ex. 21. 10
²⁵ Rev. 4. 2, 3
²⁶ ch. 9. 2
²⁷ ver. 13;
ch. 1. 15-21
²⁸ ver. 20;
ch. 9. 3
²⁹ ch. 1. 13;
Ps. 18. 10-
13; Is. 6. 6;
Rev. 8. 5
³⁰ ch. 8. 3, 16
³¹ Jer. 9. 3;
11. 22, 23
³² Ex. 40. 34,
35; Is. 6.
1-4
³³ ch. 1. 28
³⁴ ch. 1. 21;
Job 40. 9;
Rev. 10. 3
³⁵ ver. 2
³⁶ ch. 1. 13
³⁷ ch. 1. 8
³⁸ ch. 1. 15-17
³⁹ Dan. 10. 6;
Rev. 21. 20
⁴⁰ ch. 1. 16
⁴¹ ch. 1. 17

⁴² ver. 22

the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

10 Then I looked, and, behold, in the ¹firmament that was over the head of the cherubim there appeared above them as it were a ²sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a ³throne. 2 And he spake unto the man ⁴clothed in linen, and said, Go in between the ⁵whirling wheels, even under the ⁶cherub, and fill both thy hands with ⁷coals of fire from between the cherubim, and ⁸scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight. 3 Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the ⁹inner court. 4 And the ¹⁰glory of Jehovah mounted up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the ¹¹house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the ¹²brightness of Jehovah's glory. 5 And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as the ¹³voice of ¹⁴God Almighty when he speaketh. 6 And it came to pass, when he commanded the ¹⁵man clothed in linen, saying, Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim; that he went in, and stood beside a wheel. 7 And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the ¹⁶fire that was between the cherubim, and took ¹⁷thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. 8 And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's ¹⁸hand under their wings:

9 And I looked, and, behold, ¹⁹four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub; and the appearance of the wheels was like unto a ²⁰beryl stone. 10 And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a ²¹wheel had been ²²within a wheel. 11 When they went, they went ²³in their four directions: they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they ²⁴turned not as they went. 12 And

7 Or, sprinkle 8 Heb. El Shaddai.

9 Or, stone of Tarshish

10 Heb. in the midst of.

11 Heb. on their four sides.

1 Or, Draw ye near that &c. 2 Or, battle-axe

3 Heb. upon his loins, 4 Heb. to destruction.

5 Or, elders 6 Or, perverseness

Vision of the Divine Glory over the Cherubim Evil rulers Rebuked

their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had. 13 As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing the *whirling wheels*. 14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubim mounted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar. 16 And when the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them; and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from beside them. 17 When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 And the glory of Jehovah went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. 19 And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels beside them: and they stood at the door of the east gate of Jehovah's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar; and I knew that they were cherubim. 21 Every one had four faces, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. 22 And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

11 Moreover the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of Jehovah's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. 2 And he said unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise

^a Rev. 4. 6, 8

^b ch. 1. 18

^c ver. 2

^d ver. 21;

^e ch. 1. 6, 10;

^f 1 K. 7. 2, 12;

^g 36; Rev.

^h 4. 7

ⁱ ch. 1. 3, 5

^j ch. 1. 19

^k cu. 1. 21

^l ver. 4

^m Ps. 18. 10

ⁿ ch. 11. 1

^o ver. 15;

^p ch. 1. 5, 26

^q ver. 14;

^r ch. 1. 6, 8;

^s 41. 18, 19

^t ver. 15, 20;

^u ch. 1. 1, 3

^v ch. 1. 9, 12

^w ver. 24;

^x ch. 3. 12;

^y 14; 5. 3;

^z 43. 5

^{aa} ch. 10. 19;

^{ab} 43. 4

^{ac} ch. 8. 16

^{ad} ver. 13

^{ae} Ps. 2. 1, 2;

^{af} 52. 2; 1a;

^{ag} 39. 1 Jer.

^{ah} 5. 5; Mic.

^{ai} 2. 1

^{aj} ver. 7. 11;

^{ak} ch. 24. 3. 6;

^{al} Jer. 1. 13

^{am} ch. 3. 4. 17

^{an} ch. 3. 24;

^{ao} 8. 1

^{ap} ch. 2. 4. 5, 7

^{aq} Jer. 11. 20;

^{ar} 17. 10

^{as} ch. 38. 10

^{at} ch. 7. 23;

^{au} 22. 2-9, 9;

^{av} 12. 27; 1a.

^{aw} 1. 11; Jer.

^{ax} 7. 9

^{ay} ch. 24. 3-

^{az} 13; Mic. 3.

^{ba} 2. 3

^{bb} ver. 3. 11

^{bc} ver. 9;

^{bd} 2 K. 23. 18-

^{be} 22; Jer. 52.

^{bf} 24-27

^{bg} Job 3. 25;

^{bh} 1a. 21. 17. 13

^{bi} De. 23. 36

^{bj} 41. 50; Pa.

^{bk} 106. 41

^{bl} ch. 5. 8; 16.

^{bm} 41

^{bn} Jer. 52. 9,

^{bo} 10

^{bp} 2 K. 14. 25

^{bq} ver. 3. 7;

^{br} ch. 24. 3. 6

^{bs} ver. 21

^{bt} ch. 14. 8, 9

^{bu} ch. 8. 10,

^{bv} 14. 16

^{bw} ver. 1

^{bx} ch. 9. 8

^{cy} ch. 33. 24

iniquity, and that give wicked counsel in this city; 3 that say, *The time is not near to build houses: this city is the caldron, and we are the flesh.* 4 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of Jehovah fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, Thus saith Jehovah: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind. 6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron; but ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it. 8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring the sword upon you, saith the Lord Jehovah. 9 And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. 10 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; I will judge you in the border of Israel; 12 and ye shall know that I am Jehovah: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed mine ordinances, but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you.

13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord Jehovah! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from Jehovah; unto us is this land given for a possession. 16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Whereas I have removed

³ Or, *Is not the time near &c.?*

⁴ Another reading is, *I will bring you.*

⁵ Heb. *redemption.* See Lev. 25. 25, &c.

¹ Or, *of life* See ch. 1. 21. ² Or, *over against*

Promise of Israel's Restoration and Renewal. End of the Vision. Captivity of the Prince signified

them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are come. 17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. 18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. 19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh; 20 that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. 21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord Jehovah.

22 Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the wheels were beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. 23 And the glory of Jehovah went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. 24 And the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. 25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that Jehovah had showed me.

12 The word of Jehovah also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of the rebellious house, that have eyes to see, and see not, that have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a rebellious house. 3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they are a rebellious

^a Is. 8. 14;
Jer. 2. 7,
11
^b ch. 20. 41,
42; 28. 25;
Is. 11. 11-
16; Jer. 3.
12, 18; 24. 5
^c ch. 37. 23
^d ch. 5. 11;
7. 20
^e ch. 18. 31;
36. 28; Jer.
24. 7; 32. 33
/ Zech. 7.
12; Kom.
2. 4. 5
^f 2 Cor. 3. 3
^g ch. 36. 27;
Is. 100. 45
^h ch. 14. 11
ⁱ ver. 18;
Jer. 16. 18
^j ch. 9. 10;
16. 43
^k ch. 10. 19
^l ch. 8. 4
^m Zech. 14. 4
ⁿ ver. 1; ch.
8. 3; 37. 1;
2 Cor. 12.
2-4
^o ch. 1. 1, 3;
Acts 19. 16
^p ch. 2. 7; 3.
4, 17, 27
^q Is. 6. 5
^r ch. 2. 7, 8;
Ps. 78. 40;
Is. 1. 23
^s Jer. 5. 21;
Mt. 13. 13,
14; Jn. 9.
39-41
^t ver. 11
^u Jer. 20. 3;
36. 3, 7;
Lk. 20. 13;
2 Tim. 2. 25
-
^v ver. 12;
2 K. 25. 4;
Jer. 31. 4
^w ver. 12, 13;
1. 28. 8
^x ver. 11;
ch. 4. 3;
24. 2; Is.
6. 13; 20. 3
^y ch. 24. 13;
37. 7, 10
^z ver. 3-6
^{aa} ver. 1-3;
ch. 2. 5-8
^{ab} ch. 17. 12;
20. 49; 24.
19
^{ac} ver. 3-8;
2 K. 9. 25;
Is. 13. 1
^{ad} ver. 6
^{ae} ver. 3;
Jer. 15. 2;
52. 15, 28-30
^{af} ver. 6;
2 K. 25. 4;
Jer. 39. 4;
52. 7
^{ag} ch. 17. 20;
19. 8; Is.
24. 17, 18;
Hos. 7. 12
^{ah} Jer. 39. 7;
52. 11
^{ai} ch. 5. 2; 17.
21; 2 K. 25.
4, 5
^{aj} ver. 16, 20;
ch. 6. 7, 14
^{ak} ch. 7. 15;
14. 21
^{al} ch. 14. 22;
36. 20
^{am} Jer. 22. 8,
9

house. 4 And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing; and thou shalt go forth thyself at even in their sight, as when men go forth into exile. 5 Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. 6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the dark; thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the land: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I digged through the wall with my hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of Jehovah unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou? 10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel among whom they are. 11 Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them; they shall go into exile, into captivity. 12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the land with his eyes. 13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. 14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. 15 And they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through the countries. 16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

¹ Or, yet have I been Or, and have been

² Or, over against

³ Or, exile

⁴ Or, perceive that they are

⁵ Or, oracle

⁶ Or, that are among them

The Doubters assured that De lation is to come speedily. False Prophets condemned for promising Peace

17 Moreover the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, 18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with fearfulness; 19 and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: They shall eat their bread with fearfulness, and drink their water in dismay, that her land may be desolate, and despoiled of all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. 20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah.

21 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 22 Son of man, what is this proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? 23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the fulfilment of every vision. 24 For there shall be no more any false vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. 25 For I am Jehovah; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

26 Again the word of Jehovah came to me, saying, 27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of times that are far off. 28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: There shall none of my words be deferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, saith the Lord Jehovah.

13 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own heart, Hear ye the word of Jehovah: 3 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own

ch. 4. 16

ch. 23. 33

ch. 6. 6, 7.

ch. 14. Jer. 10.

22. Mic. 7.

13. Zech.

7. 14

ch. 5. 14;

Is. 3. 26;

Jer. 4. 7

ch. 36. 3,

Is. 7. 23,

21. Jer.

23. 9

ch. 16. 44;

13. 2, 3

ver. 27,

ch. 11. 3;

Jer. 5. 12;

Am. 6. 3;

2 Pet. 3. 4

ch. 7. 26

ch. 13. 3

ver. 25, 23;

Joel. 2. 1;

Zeph. 1. 14

ch. 13. 6.

23. Jer. 14.

13. 16;

Zech. 13.

2. 4

ver. 23;

ch. 6. 10;

Num. 1. 1.

23. 34, 18.

14. 21

Jer. 16. 9;

Hab. 1. 5

ver. 2

ver. 22;

Dan. 10. 14

ver. 25;

Jer. 4. 7;

Mt. 24.

43. 50

ch. 22. 25,

23. 18. 9

15. Jer.

37. 11

ver. 17;

Jer. 14. 14,

23. 16, 26

Is. 1. 10;

Am. 7. 16

Lam. 2. 11.

Hos. 9. 7.

Zech. 11.

13

Jer. 23.

24. 32

ch. 22. 30;

Ps. 106. 21.

Jer. 23. 22

Is. 53. 12

ch. 7. 14

Is. 13. 6, 9

ch. 22. 23;

Jer. 29. 8

Jer. 23. 15;

37. 11

ch. 22. 23

ch. 21. 20

ch. 5. 8;

21. 3; Nah.

2. 13

Jer. 20.

3-6; 28.

15-17

Ps. 69. 23;

Jer. 17. 13;

Dan. 12. 1

ch. 20. 33

Jer. 23. 32;

50. 6

Jer. 8. 11;

14. 13

ver. 16;

ch. 7. 23

ch. 22. 23

ver. 14

ch. 33. 22

ver. 13,

ch. 1. 4;

spirit, and have seen nothing! 4 O Israel, thy prophets have been like foxes in the waste places. 5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither built up the wall for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of Jehovah. 6 They have seen falsehood and lying divination, that say, Jehovah saith; but Jehovah hath not sent them; and they have made men to hope that the word would be confirmed. 7 Have ye not seen a false vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, in that ye say, Jehovah saith; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye have spoken falsehood, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord Jehovah. 9 And my hand shall be against the prophets that see false visions, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the council of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord Jehovah. 10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there is no peace; and when one buildeth up a wall, behold, they daub it with untempered mortar: 11 say unto them that daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. 12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it? 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my wrath; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in wrath to consume it. 14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be uncovered; and

3 Or, and things which they have not seen

4 Or, breaches

5 Or, have hoped

6 Or, secret

7 Or, register

8 Or, a slight wall

9 Or, whitewash

So in ver. 11, 14, 15.

1 Heb. the fulness thereof.

2 Heb. word.

Woe pronounced against False Prophetesses, against Idolaters and the Prophets whom they consult

it shall fall, and ye shall be ^a consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall ^b know that I am Jehovah. 15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar; and I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it: 16 *to wit*, the prophets of Israel that prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and that see visions of peace for her, and there is ^a no peace, saith the Lord Jehovah.

17 And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, that ^a prophesy ^c out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, 18 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Woe to the women that sew pillows upon all ^d elbows, and make kerchiefs for the head of persons of every stature to hunt ^e souls!

² Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and save souls alive ^f for yourselves? 19 And ye have ^g profaned me among my people for ^h handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, ⁱ to slay the souls that should not die, and to ^j save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hearken unto lies.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^m against your pillows, ⁿ wherewith ye there hunt the souls ^o to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt ^o to make them fly. 21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and ^p deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 22 Because with lies ye have ^q grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad, and ^r strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not ^s return from his wicked way, ^t and be saved alive; 23 therefore ye shall no more see ^u false visions, nor divine divinations: and I will ^v deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall ^w know that I am Jehovah.

14 Then came certain of the ^x elders of Israel unto me, and ^y sat before me. 2 And the word of Jehovah came unto me,

^a Jer. 6. 15;

14. 15

^b ver. 9

^c ver. 10;

Jer. 6. 14;

8. 11

^d Is. 57. 21

^e Judg. 4. 4;

2 K. 22. 14;

Lk. 2. 36;

Acts 21. 9

^f ver. 2;

Rev. 2. 20

^g ch. 22. 25

^h ch. 20. 39;

22. 26

ⁱ Is. 2. 16,

17; Prov.

21. 21;

Mic. 3. 5,

11; Rom.

16. 18;

1 Pet. 5. 2

^k ver. 22

^l Jer. 23. 14,

17

^m ver. 17

ⁿ Ps. 91. 3,

124. 7

^o Am. 5. 12

^p Jer. 23. 14;

34. 16, 22;

^q ch. 18. 21,

27, 30-32;

33. 14-16

^r ver. 6;

^s ch. 12. 24;

Mic. 3. 6;

^t Zech. 13. 3

^u ver. 21, 3

^v ch. 34. 10

^w ver. 9, 21

^x ch. 8. 1;

^y 20. 1; 2 K.

6. 32

^z ch. 33. 31,

32; Is. 23.

13

^a ch. 20. 16

^b ver. 4, 7;

^c ch. 7. 19;

^d Zeph. 1. 3

^e ch. 20. 3

^f Is. 1.

^g Jer. 11.

11

^h ver. 7

ⁱ 1 K. 21. 20-

24; 2 K. 1.

16; Is.

66. 4

^j Jer. 17. 10;

^k Zech. 7. 12

^l Is. 1. 4;

^m Jer. 2. 11;

ⁿ Zech. 11. 3

^o ch. 18. 30;

1 S. 7. 3;

Neh. 1. 9;

Is. 2. 20;

30. 22; 55.

6. 7

^p ver. 4; ch.

8. 6

^q Ex. 12. 48;

20. 16

^r ver. 4

^s ch. 15. 7;

Jer. 44. 11

^t ch. 5. 15;

Is. 65. 15

^u ch. 6. 7

^v 1 K. 22

20-23; Ps.

61. 11, 12;

Is. 63. 17;

66. 4; Jer.

4. 10; 2 Th.

2. 9-12

^w Jer. 6. 14,

15; 14. 15

^x ch. 44. 10,

12

^y ch. 44. 10,

12

saying, 3 Son of man, these men have ¹ taken their idols into their heart, and ² put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be ³ inquired of at all by them? 4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Every man of the house of Israel that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; ⁴ I Jehovah will answer him ⁵ therein according to the ⁶ multitude of his idols: 5 that I may take the house of Israel in their ⁷ own heart, because they are all ⁸ estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ⁹ Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your ¹⁰ abominations. 7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the ¹¹ strangers that sojourn in Israel, that separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire ¹² for himself of me; ¹³ I Jehovah will answer him by myself: 8 and I will ¹⁴ set my face against that man, and will make him an ¹⁵ astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall ¹⁶ know that I am Jehovah. 9 And if the prophet be ¹⁷ deceived and speak a word, ¹⁸ I, Jehovah, have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will ¹⁹ destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. 10 And they shall ²⁰ bear ²¹ their iniquity; the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that seeketh ²² unto him; 11 that the house of Israel may ²³ go no more astray from me, neither ²⁴ defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be ²⁵ my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord Jehovah.

12 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 13 Son of

15; 48. 11 ^a ch. 11. 13; 37. 23 ^b ch. 14. 20; 34. 3;

36. 28

¹ Heb. caused t. come up. ² Or, according thereto. Another reading ³ he is come in the multitude &c.

⁴ Or, of him concerning me. ⁵ Or, enticed

⁶ Or, the punishment of their iniquity

The Presence of the Righteous no Security to the Wicked. Jerusalem to be destroyed like a Useless Vine

man, when a land sinneth against me by ^acommitting a trespass, and I ^bstretch out my hand upon it, and ^cbreak the staff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and ^dcut off from it man and beast; ^e14 though these three men, ^fNoah, ^gDaniel, and ^hJob, were in it, they should deliver but their ⁱown souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord Jehovah. ^j15 If I cause ^kevil beasts to pass through the land, and they ^lravage it, and it be made desolate, so that no man may pass through because of the beasts; ^m16 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters; ⁿthey only should be delivered, but the land should be desolate. ^o17 Or if I bring a ^psword upon that land, and say, ^qSword, go through the land; so that I ^rcut off from it man and beast; ^s18 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters, but ^tthey only should be delivered themselves. ^u19 Or if I send a ^vpestilence into that land, and pour out my wrath upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast; ^w20 though ^xNoah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, they should deliver neither son nor daughter; ^ythey should but deliver their ^zown souls by their righteousness.

^{aa}21 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the ^{ab}sword, and the famine, and the evil beasts, and the ^{ac}pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast! ^{ad}22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left ^{ae}a ^{af}remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters; ^{ag}they shall ^{ah}come forth unto you, and ye shall ^{ai}see their way and their doings; and ye shall be ^{aj}comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. ^{ak}23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings; and ye shall know that I have ^{al}not done ^{am}without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

^a ch. 15. 8;

^b 20. 27

^c ch. 6. 14

^d ch. 5. 16;

^e Is. 3. 1

^f ver. 17, 19,

^g Jer. 15. 1

^h Gen. 6. 8;

ⁱ 7. 1. Heb.

^j 11. 7

^k ch. 28. 3;

^l Dan. 1. 6;

^m 9. 21; 10. 11

ⁿ Job 1. 1, 5;

^o 42. 8, 9

^p ver. 16. 18.

^q 20; ch. 18.

^r 20

^s ver. 21.

^t ch. 5. 17

^u ch. 18. 20;

^v Gen. 10. 29

^w ver. 21;

^x ch. 5. 12;

^y 11. 8, 10

^z ver. 13;

^{aa} ch. 25. 13

^{ab} ver. 14

^{ac} ver. 21.

^{ad} ch. 5. 12;

^{ae} Jer. 14. 12

^{af} ver. 14

^{ag} ver. 14, 16,

^{ah} 13

^{ai} Jer. 15. 2, 3

^{aj} Am. 4.

^{ak} 6-10

^{al} ch. 12. 16

^{am} ch. 6. 9;

^{an} 7. 16

^{ao} ch. 12. 16;

^{ap} 38. 20

^{aq} ch. 16. 54;

^{ar} 31. 16; 32.

^{as} 31

^{at} ch. 6. 10;

^{au} 8. 6-18; 9.

^{av} 8. 9; Jer.

^{aw} 7. 17, 18;

^{ax} 22. 8, 9

^{ay} Pa. 80.

^{az} 8-16; Is. 5.

^{ba} 1-7; Jer.

^{bb} 2. 21, Hos.

^{bc} 10. 1

^{bd} ver. 6;

^{be} ch. 19. 14;

^{bf} Is. 27. 11

^{bg} ver. 2;

^{bh} ch. 17. 3-10

^{bi} ch. 14. 8.

^{bj} Lev. 26. 34.

^{bk} 17; Ps. 34.

^{bl} 16. Jer.

^{bm} 21. 10

^{bn} 1 K. 19. 17;

^{bo} Is. 24. 18;

^{bp} Am. 9. 1-4

^{bq} ch. 14. 8

^{br} ch. 14. 13;

^{bs} 17. 20

^{bt} ch. 20. 4;

^{bu} 22. 2; Is.

^{bv} 58. 1

^{bw} ch. 8. 9-17

^{bx} ver. 45;

^{by} Gen. 11.

^{bz} 25-29. 15.

^{ca} 16; Dt. 7.

^{cb} 1; Josh.

^{cc} 24. 14. 15

^{cd} ver. 45;

^{ce} Dt. 7. 1;

^{cf} Judg. 1. 26

^{cg} Dt. 32. 10

^{ch} ver. 22

^{ci} Ex. 19. 4;

^{cj} Ps. 105.

^{ck} 10-15

^{cl} Ex. 1. 7;

^{cm} Dt. 1. 10

15 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ^a2 Son of man, what is the ^bvine-tree more than any tree, the vine-branch which ^cis among the trees of the forest? ^d3 Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? ^e4 Behold, it is cast into the ^ffire for fuel; the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned ^gis it profitable for any work? ^h5 Behold, when it was whole, it was ⁱmeet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be ^jmeet for any work! ^k6 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: As the ^lvine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so ^mwill I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ⁿ7 And I will ^oset my face against them; they ^pshall ^qgo forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah, when I ^rset my face against them. ^s8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have ^tcommitted a trespass, saith the Lord Jehovah.

16 Again the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ^a2 Son of man, ^bcause Jerusalem to know her ^cabominations; ^d3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto Jerusalem: ^eThy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the ^fAmorite was thy father, and thy mother was a ^gHittite. ^h4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. ⁱ5 No eye pitied thee, to do any of these things unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the ^jopen field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born.

^k6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ^lweltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, ^mThough thou art in thy blood, ⁿlive; yea, I said unto thee, ^oThough thou art in thy blood, live. ^p7 I ^qcaused thee to multiply as that which groweth in the field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attainedst to ^rexcellent ornament; thy breasts

⁵ Or, *icad*

⁷ Or, *have I given*

⁸ Or, *have gone forth*

⁹ Or, *Thine origin*

¹⁰ Heb. *made thee a myriad*

¹¹ Heb. *ornament of ornaments*

⁶ Heb. *made into*

⁸ Or, *have gone forth*

⁹ Or, *Thine origin*

¹⁰ Heb. *made thee a myriad*

¹¹ Heb. *ornament of ornaments*

³ Heb. *bereave*

³ Heb. *they will escape*

³ Or, *Let the sword go*

³ Or, *in vain*

Jerusalem's Low Origin and Jehovah's Kindness to her. Her gross Unfaithfulness portrayed

were fashioned, and thy hair was grown; yet thou wast ^anaked and bare. 8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I ^aspread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I ^aswore unto thee, and ^aentered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord Jehovah, and thou ^abecamest mine. 9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I ^aanointed thee with oil. 10 I clothed thee also with ^abroidered work, and shod thee with ^asealskin, and I ^agirded thee about with fine linen, and covered thee with ^asilk. 11 And I ^adecked thee with ornaments, and I put ^abracelets upon thy hands, and a ^achain on thy neck. 12 And I put a ^aring upon thy nose, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a ^abeautiful crown upon thy head. 13 Thus wast thou decked with ^agold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and ^asilk, and ^abroidered work; thou didst eat ^afine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast ^aexceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto ^aroyal estate. 14 And thy ^arenown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was ^aperfect, through my ^amajesty which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 But thou didst ^atrust in thy beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and ^apouredst out thy whoredoms on every one that passed by; his it was. 16 And thou didst take of thy ^agarments, and madest for thee ^ahigh places decked with divers colors, and playedst the harlot upon them: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so. 17 Thou didst also take thy ^afair ^ajewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and ^amadest for thee ^aimages of men, and didst play the harlot with them; 18 and thou tookest thy ^abroidered garments, and coveredst them, and didst set mine oil and mine incense before them. 19 My bread also which I gave thee, ^afine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for a sweet savor; and *thus* it was, saith

the Lord Jehovah. 20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne ^aunto me, and these hast thou ^asacrificed unto them to be devoured. Were thy whoredoms a small matter, 21 that thou hast slain my children, and delivered them up, in ^acausing them to pass through *the fire* unto them? 22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast ^anaked and bare, and wast weltering in thy blood.

23 And it is come to pass after all thy wickedness (^awoe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord Jehovah), 24 that thou hast built unto thee a ^avaulted place, and hast made thee a ^alofty place in every street. 25 Thou hast built thy lofty place at the head of every way, and hast made thy ^abeauty an abomination, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredom. 26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the ^aEgyptians, thy neighbors, great of flesh; and hast multiplied thy whoredom, to ^aprovoke me to anger. 27 Behold therefore, I have ^astretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ^aordinary food, and ^adelivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ^adaughters of the Philistines, that are ashamed of thy lewd way. 28 Thou hast played the harlot also with the ^aAssyrians, because thou wast insatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet thou wast not satisfied. 29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom unto the land of ^atraffic, unto ^aChaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How ^aweak is thy heart, saith the Lord Jehovah, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an ^aimpudent harlot; 31 in that thou buildest thy ^avaulted place at the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street, and hast not been as a harlot, ^ain that thou ^ascornest hire. 32 A wife that committeth adultery! that taketh strangers instead of her husband! 33 They

^a ver. 22
^b Ruth 3. 9;
Jer. 2. 2
^c Gen. 22.
16-18
^d Ex. 24. 7, 8
^e ch. 20. 5;
Ex. 19. 5;
Hos. 2. 19, 20
^f Ruth 3. 3
^g ver. 13, 14;
ch. 26. 18;
27. 7, 10;
Ex. 26. 36
^h ver. 13
ⁱ ch. 23. 40
^j ch. 23. 42;
Gen. 24. 22;
47; Is. 3. 13
^k Gen. 41.
42; Prov.
1. 9
^l Gen. 24.
47; Is. 3. 21
^m ver. 14;
Is. 28. 5;
Jer. 13. 18
ⁿ ver. 17;
Ps. 45. 13, 14
^o ver. 10
^p ver. 11
^q ver. 14
^r Is. 10. 1;
K. 4. 21
^s Is. 10. 1, 24
^t Is. 50. 2;
Lam. 2. 15
^u ver. 12, 13
^v ver. 2;
ch. 27. 3
^w ch. 23. 8
^x ver. 10
^y ch. 6. 3, 6;
20. 23, 30
^z ver. 11, 12
^{aa} ch. 7. 20
^{ab} ver. 10
^{ac} ver. 13

/Dt. 29. 11,
12; Is. 43.
6; 2 Cor.
6. 13
^{ad} ch. 20. 31;
23. 37; Ps.
1. 6, 37, 39;
Jer. 7. 31
^{ae} 2 K. 17. 17;
Jer. 19. 5
^{af} ver. 6, 7
^{ag} ch. 26. 6, 9
^{ah} ver. 31, 39;
ch. 20. 23,
24; Jer.
11. 13
^{ai} Is. 78. 53;
Is. 57. 5, 7
^{aj} ver. 15
^{ak} ch. 20. 7, 8,
23. 19-21;
Jer. 8. 17;
Jer. 7. 18, 19
^{al} ch. 14. 13;
20. 33, 34
^{am} ver. 13
^{an} ver. 37;
ch. 23. 22,
23, 28
^{ao} ver. 57;
Is. 9. 12
^{ap} ch. 23. 12;
2 K. 16. 7,
10, 18;
2 Chr. 28.
16, 20-23;
Jer. 2. 18,
36; Hos.
10. 6
^{aq} ch. 23.
14-17
^{ar} Prov. 9.

¹ Or, porpoise-skin

² Or, bound thee with attire of fine linen

³ Or, beautiful vessels ⁴ Or, male images

⁵ Or, setting them apart Heb. making them pass over. ⁶ Or, allowance

⁷ Or, Canaan ⁸ Or, that scaffold at her hire

Jerusalem's Unfaithfulness and her Punishment. She is worse than Sodom or Samaria

give gifts to all harlots; but thou^a givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and bribest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredoms. 34 And thou art different from other women in thy whoredoms, in that none followeth thee to play the harlot; and whereas thou^a givest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, therefore thou art different.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of Jehovah: 36 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Because thy^a filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness uncovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers; and because of all the^a idols of thy abominations, and for the blood of thy children, that thou didst give unto them; 37 therefore behold, I will^a gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast^a hated; I will even gather them against thee on every side, and will^a uncover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. 38 And I will^a judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood are judged; and I will bring upon thee the blood of^a wrath and jealousy. 39 I will also^a give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thy^a vaulted place, and break down thy lofty places; and they shall strip thee of thy^a clothes, and take thy^a fair jewels; and they shall leave thee naked and bare. 40 They shall also bring up a^a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. 41 And they shall^a burn thy houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will^a cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou shalt also give no hire any more. 42 So will I^a cause my wrath toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be^a no more angry. 43 Because thou hast^a not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast^a raged against me in all these things; therefore, behold, I also will^a bring thy way upon thy head, saith the Lord Jehovah: and^a thou shalt not commit this

^a Heb. brass. ^b Or, hast thou not committed &c.?

^a ver. 41;
Is. 57. 9;
Hos. 8. 9, 10

^b ver. 33

^c ver. 15;

ch. 23. 10,

18, 23

^d ch. 20. 31;

23. 37; Jer.

19. 5

^e ch. 23. 9,

22; Jer. 13.

22, 26;

Hos. 2. 3,

10; Nah.

3. 5, 6

^f ch. 23. 17,

23

^g Is. 47. 3

^h ch. 23. 45

ⁱ ch. 23. 25;

Ps. 79. 3, 5;

Jer. 18. 21;

Zeph. 1. 17

^k ch. 21. 31;

23. 9, 28

^l ver. 24. 31

^m ver. 10, 16

ⁿ ver. 11, 12,

17

^o ch. 23. 47;

Hab. 1.

6, 10

^p 2 K. 25. 9,

Jer. 39. 8;

52. 13

^q ch. 23. 48

^r ch. 5. 13;

21. 17; 2 S.

24. 25;

Zec. 1. 6, 8

^s ch. 39. 29;

Is. 40. 1, 2;

54. 9, 10

^t ver. 22;

Ps. 78. 42;

106. 13

^u ch. 6. 9;

Is. 63. 10

^v ch. 11. 21;

22. 31

^w ch. 12. 22,

23; Is. 2

3; 1 S. 24.

13

^y ch. 23. 2

^z ch. 23. 37-

39; Gen.

18. 20; Is.

1. 4; Zech.

11. 8

^a ver. 3

^b ch. 23. 4;

Jer. 3. 8-11

^c ver. 48, 49,

55-61;

Gen. 13.

11-13; 18.

20

^d ch. 5. 7

^e 1 K. 16. 31

^f ver. 48, 51,

ch. 5. 6;

2 K. 21. 9

^g Mt. 11. 23,

24

^h ch. 28. 2, 9,

17; Gen.

19. 9; Ps.

138. 6; Is.

3. 9

ⁱ Gen. 13.

10; Is. 22.

13; Am. 6.

4-6

^k Lk. 12. 16-

20, 16. 19

^l ch. 18. 7,

12, 16

^m ch. 7. 10

ⁿ Gen. 19.

24, 25

^o ch. 5. 6;

23. 11

lewdness with all thine abominations.

44 Behold, every one that useth^a proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. 45 Thou art the daughter of thy mother, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the^a sister of thy sisters, who^a loathed their husbands and their children: ^ayour mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite. 46 And thine^a elder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth at thy left hand, she and her daughters; and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is^a Sodom and her daughters. 47 Yet hast thou not walked in^a their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a^a very little thing, thou wast^a more corrupt than they in all thy ways. 48 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, Sodom thy sister hath^a not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. 49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom: ^apride, ^afulness of bread, and ^aprosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the^a poor and needy. 50 And they were^a haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I^a took them away^a as I saw good. 51 Neither hath Samaria committed^a half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast^a justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. 52 Thou also, ^abear thou thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgment for thy^a sisters; through thy sins that thou hast committed^a more abominable than they, they are^a more righteous than thou: yea, be thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast^a justified thy sisters.

53 And I will^a turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the^a midst of them; 54 that thou mayest^a bear thine

^a Jer. 3. 8-11; Mt. 12. 41, 42

^b ver. 47, 48, 51

^c ver. 51

^d ver. 61; ch. 29. 14; 39. 25; Jer. 48. 47; 49. 6, 38

^e Is. 19. 24, 25

^f ver. 52, 61

^g Or, when I saw it

^h Or, sister

ⁱ Or, return &c.

Yet God remembers his Covenant. Parable of Two Eagles and a Vine. Interpretation of the Parable

own shame, and mayest be^a ashamed because of all that thou hast done, in that thou art a^b comfort unto them. 55 And thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their^c former estate; and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate; and thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. 56 For thy sister Sodom was^d not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, 57 before thy^e wickedness was uncovered, as at the time of the^f reproach of the daughters of Syria, and of all that are round about her, the^g daughters of the Philistines, that do despite unto thee round about. 58 Thou hast^h borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith Jehovah. 59 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will also deal with thee asⁱ thou hast done, who hast^j despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless I will remember my^k covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an^l everlasting covenant. 61 Then shalt thou^m remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder sisters and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. 62 And I willⁿ establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt^o know that I am Jehovah; 63 that thou mayest^p remember, and be confounded, and^q never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I have^r forgiven thee all that thou hast done, saith the Lord Jehovah.

17 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: A great eagle with^s great wings and long pinions, full of feathers, which had divers colors, came unto^t Lebanon, and took the^u top of the cedar: 4 he cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof, and carried it unto^v a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants. 5 He took also of the^w seed of the land, and planted it in^x a fruitful soil;

he placed it beside^y many waters; he set it as a^z willow-tree. 6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of^{aa} low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also^{ab} another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its^{ac} plantation, that he might water it. 8 It was planted in a^{ad} good soil by^{ae} many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. 9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it may wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither? and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof. 10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not^{af} utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the beds where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 12 Say now to the^{ag} rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the^{ah} king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and brought them to him to Babylon. 13 And he took of the^{ai} seed royal, and made a covenant with him; he also brought him under an^{aj} oath, and took away the^{ak} mighty of the land; 14 that the kingdom might be^{al} base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping his covenant it might stand. 15 But he^{am} rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into^{an} Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he^{ao} escape that doeth such things? shall he break the covenant, and yet escape? 16 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he^{ap} despised, and whose covenant he brake,

¹ Or, the land of Oanaan

² Heb. a field of seed.

^a Jer. 2. 26
^b ch. 14. 22;
31. 16
^c ver. 53;
ch. 36. 11;
Mal. 3. 4
^d Is. 65. 5;
Lk. 15.
28-30
^e ver. 36, 37
^f ch. 5. 14;
15. 22, 4;
2 K. 16. 5-7;
2 Chr. 28. 5, 6;
18-23
^g ver. 27
^h ch. 23. 49
ⁱ ch. 7. 3;
18. 30
^j ch. 17. 19;
Is. 24. 5
^k ver. 8; Pa.
105. 8; Jer.
2. 2; Hos.
2. 15
^l ch. 37. 26;
Is. 55. 3;
Jer. 32.
38-41
^m ch. 6. 9;
Jer. 50. 4, 5
ⁿ ch. 20. 37;
34. 25; 37.
26
^o ch. 20. 43,
44; Jer.
24. 7
^p ch. 36. 31;
32; Dan. 9.
7, 8
^q Pa. 39. 9;
Rom. 3. 19
^r Pa. 65. 3;
78. 38; 79. 9
^s ch. 20. 49;
24. 3
^t ver. 12;
Jer. 48. 40;
Hos. 8. 1
^u Dan. 4. 23
^v ver. 22
^w ver. 13
^x Dt. 8. 7-9

^y Is. 44. 4
^z ver. 11
^{aa} ver. 13
^{ab} ch. 31. 4
^{ac} ver. 5
^{ad} ver. 10
^{ae} 15-21
^{af} ver. 15
^{ag} ch. 19. 14;
Hos. 13. 15
^{ah} ch. 2. 3-5
^{ai} ch. 12. 9-11;
21. 19
^{aj} ver. 3; ch.
1. 2; 2 K.
24. 11, 12, 15
^{ak} ver. 5
^{al} 2 K. 24. 17
^{am} 2 Chr. 36. 13
^{an} 2 K. 24. 15,
16
^{ao} ver. 6; ch.
23. 14
^{ap} ver. 7;
2 K. 24. 20;
2 Chr. 36.
13; Jer.
52. 3
^{aq} Is. 30. 1-4;
Jer. 37. 5-7
^{ar} ver. 9, 10
^{as} ver. 15;
Jer. 34. 3;
38. 18, 23
^{at} ver. 13, 18,
19; ch. 16.
59; 2 K. 24.
17, 20

³ Or, great

⁴ Heb. field.

⁵ Heb. low.

Interpretation of the Parable of the Eagles and the Vine. Type of a Goody Cedar. The Soul that sinneth, it shall die

even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. 17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company help him in the war, when they cast up mounds and build forts, to cut off many persons. 18 For he hath despised the oath by breaking the covenant; and behold, he had given his hand, and yet hath done all these things; he shall not escape. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it upon his own head. 20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will enter into judgment with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me. 21 And all his fugitives in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and ye shall know that I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it upon a high and lofty mountain: 23 in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goody cedar: and under it shall dwell all birds of every wing; in the shade of the branches thereof shall they dwell. 24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I, Jehovah, have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I, Jehovah, have spoken and have done it.

18 The word of Jehovah came unto me again, saying, 2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father,

ch. 12. 13;
Jer. 52. 11
ch. 29. 6;
7; Is. 36.
6; Jer. 37.
5, 7

ver. 16
Lam. 5. 6
ver. 15

ver. 13, 16;
ch. 13. 59;
21. 23; Jer.
7. 9

ch. 12. 13;
32. 3

Jer. 39. 5-7
ch. 20. 35;
36; Jer. 2.
33

ch. 15. 8;
15. 24

ch. 5. 2, 10,
12-14; 2 K.
23. 5, 11

ch. 6. 7, 10;
13. 14, 23

ch. 34. 21

ch. 36. 36

ch. 20. 40;
37. 22; Ps.
72. 16

Ps. 92. 12;
Is. 27. 6

ch. 31. 6;
Hos. 14.
5-7; Mt.

13. 31, 32

Ps. 96. 12;
Is. 55. 12

ch. 21. 26;
Is. 2. 7, 8;
Is. 2. 12

ch. 13. 12

ch. 37. 3,
13; Am. 9.
11

Is. 3. 15

Jer. 31. 27;
Lam. 5. 7;
Mt. 23. 38

ver. 13, 20,
30; ch. 34.
11-20

Nam. 16.
22; 27. 13;
Is. 42. 5;
57. 16

ver. 20;
Rom. 6. 23

ver. 15;
ch. 6. 13;
22. 9

ver. 12, 15;
ch. 2. 24;
33. 25; Dt.
4. 1

ver. 15;
ch. 22. 11

ch. 22. 10;
Lev. 13. 10

ch. 33. 15;
Dt. 24. 13;

Am. 2. 8

Lev. 11. 13;
Am. 3. 10

ver. 16;
Dt. 15. 11;

Mt. 25. 33-
40; Lk. 3.
11

Ex. 22. 27;
Dt. 23. 19;
30

Lev. 25. 36

Zech. 7. 9;
3. 16

ver. 19, 21

Hab. 2. 4;
Rom. 1. 17

ch. 22. 29

ch. 22. 6

ver. 6. 15
Am. 4. 1;
Zech. 7. 10

so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 6 and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbor's wife, neither hath come near to a woman in her impurity, 7 and hath not wronged any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath taken nought by robbery, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 he that hath not given forth upon interest, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true justice between man and man, 9 hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept mine ordinances, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord Jehovah.

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth any one of these things, 11 and that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbor's wife, 12 hath wronged the poor and needy, hath taken by robbery, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, 13 hath given forth upon interest, and hath taken increase; shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

14 Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and feareth, and doeth not such like; 15 that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbor's wife, 16 neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to pledge, neither hath taken by robbery, but hath

ver. 7. 16, 18; ch. 7. 23; Is. 59. 6, 7; Jer. 22. 3, 17
ver. 6. 15; ch. 8. 6, 17; 2 K. 21. 11
ch. 33. 4, 5; ver. 10; Prov. 23. 24; 2 Chr. 29.
6-10; 34. 21; ver. 6, 11; ver. 6, 12; ver. 7, 12

2 Or, that doeth to a brother any of these

3 Heb. be put to death.

4 Another reading is, seeth, or, considereth.

The Soul that sinneth, it shall die. Penitence shall be rewarded. Israel's King likened to a Caged Lion

given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 17 that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, that hath not received interest nor increase, hath executed mine ordinances, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. 18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, robbed his brother, and did that which is not good among his people, behold, he shall die in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Wherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord Jehovah: and not rather that he should return from his way, and live? 24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he hath transgressed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When the righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth therein; in his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. 27 Again, when the wicked man

ver. 7, Job 31. 16, 20; Ps. 41. 1

Is. 58. 7, 10

ver. 12

ver. 8, 13

ver. 9

ver. 11, 20

ver. 10-13

ver. 7, 12, 16

ver. 13

ver. 2,

Ex. 20. 5;

Jer. 15. 4

ver. 9: ch.

20. 15-20;

Zech. 1.

3-6

ver. 4;

2 K. 14. 6;

22. 18-20

Is. 24. 16;

Jer. 31. 30

1 K. 8. 32;

Is. 3. 10,

11; Mt. 16.

27; Rom.

2. 6-9

ver. 27, 23;

ch. 33. 12,

13

ver. 9, 19

ch. 36. 27;

Gen. 26. 5,

Ps. 119. 80,

112

ver. 17, 23,

ch. 32

ver. 24

ch. 33. 16;

Is. 43. 25

Jer. 50. 20,

Mic. 7. 13

Ps. 18.

20-24

ver. 32;

ch. 33. 11;

Lam. 3. 33;

Hos. 11. 8

Ps. 147. 11

Mic. 7. 18

ver. 26;

ch. 3. 20;

33. 18; 1 S.

15. 11;

2 Chr. 24.

2. 17-22

ver. 23

Gal. 3. 4

ch. 17. 20;

20. 27;

Prov. 21.

16

ver. 29;

ch. 33. 17,

20; Mal. 2.

17; 3. 13-15

Gen. 18.

25; Jer. 12.

1; Zeph.

3. 5

ver. 24

ver. 21

ver. 22, 30,

31

ver. 25

ch. 7. 3; 24.

14; 33. 20;

1 Pet. 1. 17

ch. 14. 6,

33. 11;

Hos. 12. 6

Is. 1. 16,

17. 55. 7

ch. 11. 19;

36. 26; Ps

61. 10

ver. 23;

ch. 33. 11

ver. 30

ver. 14;

ch. 2. 10

2 K. 23. 22,

turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. 28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? 30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord Jehovah. Return ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. 31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? 32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord Jehovah: wherefore turn yourselves, and live.

19 Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, 2 and say, What was thy mother? A lioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the young lions she nourished her whelps. 3 And she brought up one of her whelps: he became a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. 4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit; and they brought him with hooks unto the land of Egypt. 5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion. 6 And he went up and down among the lions; he became a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. 7 And he knew their palaces, and laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, because of the noise of his roaring. 8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces; and they spread their net over him; 30. 34; 24. 6, 12; 25. 5-7 Num. 23. 24; 9; Nah. 2. 11, 12 Ps. 5. 29; Zech. 11. 3 ver. 6; 2 K. 23. 31, 32 2 K. 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4, 6 2 K. 24. 3 2 K. 24. 9; 2 Chr. 36. 9 ver. 3 ch. 12. 19; 30. 12; Am. 6. 8; Mic. 1. 2 (marg.) 2 K. 24. 11 ver. 3 ch. 12. 13, 17, 20

Or, so shall they not be a stumblingblock of iniquity unto you

Heb. stumblingblock.

Or, widows

1 Or, for

2 Or, because of it

3 Or, he shall die

4 Or, for

Israel likened to a Ruined Vine. In Reply to the Elders' Inquiry Ezekiel rehearses God's Dealings with Israel

he was taken in their pit. 9 And they put him in a cage with hooks, and ^abrought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into strongholds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother was ^blike a vine, ^cin thy blood, planted by the waters: it was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. ^dAnd it had ^estrong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and ^ftheir ^gstature was exalted among the ^hthick boughs, and ⁱthey were seen in ^jtheir height with the multitude of ^ktheir branches. 12 But it was ^lplucked up in fury, it was ^mcast down to the ground, and the ⁿeast wind dried up its fruit: its ^ostrong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them. 13 And now it is planted in the ^pwilderness, in a dry and thirsty land. 14 And ^qfire is gone out of ^rthe rods of its branches, it hath devoured its fruit, so that there is in it ^sno strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a ^tlamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

20 And it came to pass in the ^useventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the ^velders of Israel came to inquire of Jehovah, and ^wsat before me. 2 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Is it to ^xinquire of me that ye are come? As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will ^ynot be inquired of by you. 4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? ^zCause them to know the abominations of their fathers: 5 and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the day when I ^{aa}chose Israel, and ^{ab}swore unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I ^{ac}swore unto them, saying, ^{ad}I am Jehovah your God; 6 in that day I ^{ae}swore unto them, to ^{af}bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, ^{ag}flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. 7 And I said

^a 2 K. 24. 15
^b Pa. 80. 8-11
^c Pa. 80. 15

^d ch. 31. 3
^e Jer. 31. 28
^f ch. 28. 17
^g Lam. 2. 1
^h ch. 17. 10
ⁱ Hos. 13. 15

^j ver. 11
^k Is. 27. 11
^l ch. 10. 5
^m 2 K. 24. 12-16
ⁿ Hos. 2. 3

^o ch. 15. 4
^p 20. 47, 48
^q ver. 11
^r ver. 1

^s ch. 1. 1, 2; 8. 1; 24. 1
^t ch. 8. 1, 11, 12; 9. 6
^u (marg.)
^v ch. 5. 1; 14. 1; Lk. 8. 35; Acts 22. 3

^w ver. 31
^x ch. 14. 3, 4
^y 7. 8; 1 S. 28. 6; Is. 15. 7
^z ch. 16. 2; 22. 2

^{aa} Ex. 6. 6-8
^{ab} Ex. 6. 2, 3
^{ac} ver. 15
^{ad} Ex. 3. 6-8
^{ae} Ex. 13. 5; 33. 3

^{af} Ex. 20. 4; 5. 22-30
^{ag} Lev. 18. 3; Dt. 29. 16, 18
^{ah} Ex. 20. 3
^{ai} Dt. 9. 7; Is. 63. 10
^{aj} ch. 6. 9; 14. 6

^{ak} Ex. 32. 1-9
^{al} ver. 13, 21; ch. 5. 14; 7. 3
^{am} ver. 14, 22; ch. 35. 21; 22; Ex. 32. 11-14
^{an} ch. 39. 7
^{ao} Josh. 2. 10; 9. 9, 10; 1 S. 4. 8

^{ap} Ex. 19. 1
^{aq} Ex. 20. 1-23. 33
^{ar} ver. 13; Lev. 18. 5
^{as} ver. 20; Ex. 31. 13, 17
^{at} ver. 8; Num. 14. 11, 12, 22
^{au} v. r. 16, 24; Lev. 25. 15, 43; Am. 2. 4

^{av} ver. 11
^{aw} ver. 21; Is. 58. 6
^{ax} ver. 8, 21; Ex. 32. 10; Dt. 9. 8
^{ay} ch. 9. 22; ch. 36. 22; 23. Num. 14. 21

^{az} ver. 6, 23; Num. 14. 22, 23; Pa.

unto them, ^aCast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and ^bdefile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt; ^cI am Jehovah your God. 8 But they ^drebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the ^eabominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the ^fidols of Egypt. Then I said I would ^gpour out my wrath upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9 But I wrought ^hfor my name's sake, that it should ⁱnot be profaned in the sight of the nations, among which they were, ^jin whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 So I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the ^kwilderness. 11 And I gave them my ^lstatutes, and ^mshowed them mine ordinances, ⁿwhich if a man do, he shall live ^oin them. 12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a ^psign between me and them, that they might know that ^qI am Jehovah that sanctifieth them. 13 But the house of Israel ^rrebelled against me in the wilderness; they ^swalked not in my statutes, and they rejected mine ordinances, ^twhich if a man keep, he shall live ^uin them; and my ^vsabbaths they greatly profaned. Then I said I would ^wpour out my wrath upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 But I wrought ^xfor my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them out. 15 Moreover also ^yI ^zswore unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 16 because they ^{aa}rejected mine ordinances, and walked not in my statutes, and profaned my sabbaths: for their ^{ab}heart went after their idols. 17 Nevertheless mine ^{ac}eye spared them, and I destroyed them not, neither did I make a ^{ad}full end of them in the wilderness.

^{ae} 11; Heb. 3. 11, 18 ^{af} ver. 13 ^{ag} ver. 8; ch. 11. 21; 14. 3-7 ^{ah} ch. 8. 18; 9. 10; Num. 14. 20 ^{ai} ch. 11. 13; Jer. 4. 27; 5. 18

¹ Or, in thy likeness

⁴ Heb. he was.

² Heb. his.

⁵ Or, a rod

³ Or, clouds.

⁶ Heb. lifted up my hand.

⁷ Heb. made them to know.

⁸ Or, by

⁹ Or, I, Jehovah, do sanctify them

Jehovah's Wrath denounced against Israel's Idolatries

18 And I said unto their "children in the wilderness, "Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their ordinances, nor "defile yourselves with their idols. 19 "I am Jehovah your God: "walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; 20 and "hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am Jehovah your God. 21 But the "children "rebelled against me; they "walked not in my statutes, neither kept mine ordinances to do them, which if a man do, he shall live "in them; they profaned my sabbaths. Then I said I would "pour out my wrath upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. 22 Nevertheless I "withdrew my hand, and wrought "for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in "whose sight I brought them forth. 23 Moreover I "swore unto them in the wilderness, that I would "scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries: 24 because they had "not executed mine ordinances, but had rejected my statutes, and had profaned my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. 25 Moreover also I gave them statutes that were "not good, and ordinances "wherein they should not live; 26 and I "polluted them in their own gifts, in that they "caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might "know that I am Jehovah.

27 Therefore, son of man, "speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In this moreover have your fathers "blasphemed me, in that they have "committed a trespass against me. 28 For when I had "brought them into the land, which I "swore to give unto them, then they "saw every "high hill, and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering; there also they made their "sweet savor, and they poured out there their drink-

^a Num. 14. 31; Dt. 4. 3-6

^b Zech. 1. 4

^c ver. 7

^d Ex. 6. 7

^e 20. 2

^f ver. 13, 16

^g ver. 12

^h Num. 21. 5; 25. 1-3

ⁱ ver. 8, 13

^j ver. 13, 16

^k ver. 8, 13

^l ver. 11

^m Job 13. 21;

ⁿ Ps. 78. 33

^o ver. 9, 14;

^p Is. 43. 9;

^q Jer. 14. 11;

^r 7, 21

^s ver. 9, 14

^t ver. 6, 15

^u Lev. 26. 33; Dt. 4. 27; 23. 64

^v ver. 13, 16

^w Ps. 81. 12;

^x Is. 66. 4;

^y Rom. 1. 21-23, 28

^z ver. 30;

^{aa} Lev. 18. 21, 20-2

^{ab} Is. 63. 17

^{ac} 1. 8, Rom. 11. 8

^{ad} Jer. 7. 31,

^{ae} 13. 4-9

^{af} ver. 12, 20;

^{ag} ch. 6. 7

^{ah} ch. 2. 7; 3. 4, 11, 27

^{ai} Num. 15. 30; Rom. 2. 24

^{aj} ch. 18. 24;

^{ak} 39. 24, 26

^{al} Josh. 23. 3, 14. Neh. 9. 22-26;

^{am} Ps. 78. 55

^{an} ver. 6

^{ao} ch. 6. 13;

^{ap} 1 K. 14. 23;

^{aq} Ps. 78. 58;

^{ar} Is. 57. 5-7;

^{as} Jer. 2. 7;

^{at} 3. 6

^{au} ch. 16. 13

^{av} ch. 16. 16;

^{aw} 4. 7

^{ax} ver. 43

^{ay} Judg. 2. 14; Jer. 7. 26; 18. 12

^{az} ver. 26;

^{ba} ch. 16. 20;

^{bb} Ps. 106. 37-39; Jer. 7. 31

^{bc} ver. 3; ch. 14. 3; 2 K. 3. 13, 14;

^{bd} Jer. 14. 12;

^{be} Zech. 7. 13

^{bf} ch. 16. 16

^{bg} Jer. 2. 25,

^{bh} 44. 17

^{bi} ch. 16. 27;

^{bj} 23. 7, 13,

^{bk} 16; Jer. 21. 5

^{bl} ver. 51. 57

^{bm} ver. 33;

^{bn} ch. 34. 16;

^{bo} Jer. 27. 12, 13;

^{bp} Jer. 42. 13;

^{bq} 44. 6;

^{br} Lam. 2. 4

^{bs} ver. 36;

^{bt} ch. 19. 13;

^{bu} Hos. 2. 14

^{bv} ver. 13, 21;

offerings. 29 Then I said unto them, What meaneth the "high place "whereunto ye go? So the name thereof is called "Bamah unto this day. 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Do ye "pollute yourselves after the manner of your "fathers? and play ye the harlot after their abominations? 31 and when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to "pass through the fire, do ye pollute yourselves with all your idols unto this day? and shall I "be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will not be inquired of by you; 32 and that which cometh into your mind shall "not be at all, in that ye say, We will be as the nations, as the families of the countries, to "serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely with a mighty "hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with wrath poured out, will I be "king over you. 34 And I will "bring you out from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with "wrath poured out; 35 and I will bring you into the "wilderness of the peoples, and there will I enter into judgment with you face to face. 36 Like as I "entered into judgment with your fathers in the "wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I enter into judgment with you, saith the Lord Jehovah. 37 And I will cause you to "pass under the rod, and I will "bring you into the bond of the covenant; 38 and I will "purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall "not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord Jehovah; "Go ye, serve every one his idols, "and

Num. 11. 1-35; Ps. 106. 15; 1 Cor. 10. 5-10 ^c Dt. 32. 10 ^d Lev. 27. 32; Jer. 33. 13 ^e ch. 16. 60. 62

Lev. 26. 25; Ps. 89. 30-32 ^f ch. 34. 17-22; Am. 9. 9, 10; Zech. 13. 8, 9; Mal. 2. 3, 4. 1-3 ^g ver. 15, 16; ch. 13. 9; Num. 14. 23, 30, Ps. 95. 11, Heb. 4. 3

^h Jer. 44. 25, 26

ⁱ Or, whereunto ye go, and the name whereof

... day? That is, High place.

^j Or, but hereafter surely ye shall hearken unto me and &c.

^k Or, hereby

^l Or, set apart all See Ex. 13. 12.

^m Or, looked out for

817

Israel's Future Restoration. Prophecy against the Forest of the South. Jehovah's Sharpened Sword wielded against Israel

hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me; but my holy name shall ye no more "profane with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in my holy "mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah, there shall all the house of Israel, "all of them, serve me in the land: there will I "accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the "first-fruits of your "oblations, with all your holy things. 41 "As a "sweet savor will I accept you, when I "bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be "sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. 42 And ye shall "know that I am Jehovah, when I shall "bring you into the land of Israel, into the "country which I "swore to give unto your fathers. 43 And there shall ye "remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; and ye shall "loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. 44 And ye shall "know that I am Jehovah, when I have dealt with you "for my name's sake, "not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah.

*45 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 46 Son of man, "set thy face toward the "south, and "drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the "forest of the field in the South; 47 and say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of Jehovah: Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will "kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every "green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and "all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. 48 And all flesh shall see that I, Jehovah, have kindled it; it shall "not be quenched. 49 Then said I, Ah Lord Jehovah! they say of me, Is he not a speaker of "parables?

*21 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, "set thy face

"ch. 23. 38, 39; 43. 7; Is. 1. 13-15; ch. 17. 23; 40. 2; 43. 12; Mic. 4. 1, 2

"ch. 37. 22, 24; Is. 66. 23; ch. 43. 12, 27; Is. 56. 7; 60. 7; "ver. 23

"ch. 11. 17; 28. 25; Is. 57. 12, 13; "ch. 28. 25; Is. 56. 23; Is. 5. 16

"ver. 38, 44; "ch. 31. 13, 27; 37. 21

"ver. 6, 15

"ch. 6. 9; 16. 61, 63; Hos. 5. 15

"ch. 36. 31; Jer. 31. 13; Zeck. 12. 10

"ver. 33; "ver. 9, 14, 22

"ch. 36. 22, 32; "ch. 4. 7, 6, 2

"ch. 21. 4; Jer. 13. 19

"ch. 21. 2; Am. 7. 16; Mic. 2. 6

(margin) "Is. 30. 6-11; Is. 9. 13, 19; Jer. 21. 14

"ch. 17. 24; Is. 13. 8

"Jer. 7. 20; "ch. 17. 2; Mt. 13. 13, 14; Jn. 16. 25

"ch. 20. 46; 25. 2; 28. 21

*[Ch. 21. 1 in Heb.]

"ch. 20. 46; Job 21. 22

"ch. 4. 7; Jer. 26. 11, 12

"ch. 5. 8; Jer. 21. 13; Nah. 2. 13; 3. 5

"ver. 9-11; Is. Jer. 47. 6, 7

"Is. 57. 1; "ch. 3. 13, 19

"ch. 7. 2; 20. 47; Jer. 12. 12

"ch. 20. 43, Num. 14. 21-23

"ver. 30; Is. 3. 12; Jer. 23. 20; Nah. 1. 9

"ver. 12; ch. 9. 4; Is. 22. 4; Jer. 30. 6

*[Ch. 21. 6 in Heb.]

"ch. 7. 26; Is. 13. 7; Nah. 2. 10

"ch. 7. 17;

toward Jerusalem, and "drop *thy word* toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the "land of Israel; 3 and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith Jehovah: Behold, "I am against thee, and will draw forth my "sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the "righteous and the "wicked. 4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against "all flesh from the south to the north: 5 and "all flesh shall know that I, Jehovah, have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; it shall "not return any more. 6 "Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy loins and with bitterness shalt thou sigh before their eyes. 7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt say, Because of the "tidings, for it cometh; and "every heart shall melt, and all "hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall "faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord Jehovah.

8 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith Jehovah: Say, A "sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furbished; 10 it is sharpened that it may make a "slaughter; it is furbished that it may be "as lightning: shall we then make mirth? "the rod of my son, it "contemneth every tree.

11 And it is given to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furbished, to give it into the "hand of the slayer. 12 "Cry and wail, son of man; for it is upon my people, it is upon all the "princes of Israel: "they are delivered over to the sword with my people; "smite therefore upon thy thigh. 13 For there is a trial; and "what if even the "rod that contemneth shall be no more? saith the Lord Jehovah.

22. 14; Jer. 50. 43 "ver. 19, 23; ch. 5. 1, 12 "Is. 34. 5, 6 "ver. 15 "ch. 20. 47; Ps. 110. 5, 6 "ver. 15. 19 "ver. 6; Joel 1. 13 "ver. 25; ch. 22. 6 "ver. 14; ch. 6. 11; Jer. 31. 19 "ver. 10

5 Or, be dim

6 Or, it contemneth the rod of my son, as every

7 Or, terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people

8 Or, what if the sword contemneth even the rod? it shall be no more &c.

1 Or, chief
2 Or, tribute

3 Or, With
4 Heb. lifted up my hand.

Babylon God's Instrument against Judah and Ammon. The Sins of Jerusalem described

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and ¹smite thy hands together; and let the sword be ²doubled the third time, the sword of the ³'deadly wounded': it is the sword of the great one that is ⁴'deadly wounded', which ⁵'entereth into their chambers. 15 I have set the ⁶'threatening sword against all their ⁷'gates, that their ⁸'heart may melt, and their ⁹'stumbings be multiplied: ah! it is made ¹⁰'as lightning, it is pointed for slaughter. 16 ¹¹'Gather thee together, go to the right, set thyself in array, go to the left, ¹²'whithersoever thy face is set. 17 I will also ¹³'smite my hands together, and I will ¹⁴'cause my wrath to rest: I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

18 The word of Jehovah came unto me again, saying, 19 Also, thou son of man, ¹'appoint thee two ways, that ²'the sword of the king of Babylon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a ³'place, mark it out at the head of the way to the city. 20 Thou shalt appoint a way for the sword to come to ⁴'Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and to Judah in Jerusalem the ⁵'fortified. 21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use ⁶'divination: he ⁷'shook the arrows to and fro, he consulted the ⁸'teraphim, he looked in the liver. 22 In his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, ⁹'to set battering rams, to open the mouth ¹⁰'in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, ¹¹'to set battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounds, to build forts. 23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, ¹²'who have sworn oaths unto them; but he bringeth iniquity to ¹³'remembrance, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are uncovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be ¹'taken with the hand 25 And thou, O ²'deadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Israel,

¹ ver. 17, ch. 6. 11; 22. 13; Num. 24. 10
² Lev. 26. 21, 24; 2 K. 24. 1, 10-16, 25. 1

³ ver. 25; ch. 30. 24
⁴ 1 K. 22. 25
⁵ ver. 19, Jer. 17. 27
⁶ ver. 7; Josh. 2. 11; 2 S. 17. 10; Ps. 22. 14

⁷ Is. 59. 10; Jer. 13. 16; 18. 13

⁸ ver. 10
⁹ ver. 14; ch. 22. 13
¹⁰ ch. 5. 13
¹¹ ch. 4. 1-3; Jer. 1. 10

¹² ver. 15
¹³ ch. 25. 5; Dt. 3. 11; Jer. 41. 2; Am. 1. 14

¹⁴ Ps. 48. 12, 13; 125. 1, 2
¹ Num. 22. 7; 23. 23

² Prov. 16. 33, 21
³ Gen. 31. 19, 30; Judg. 17. 5

⁴ ch. 4. 2
⁵ ch. 26. 9
⁶ ch. 17. 16, 18

⁷ ver. 24; ch. 29. 16; Num. 5. 15
⁸ ch. 17. 20
⁹ ver. 14, 29

¹⁰ ch. 7. 2, 3, 7; Ps. 37. 13
¹¹ ch. 35. 5
¹² ch. 16. 12; Jer. 13. 13

¹³ ch. 17. 24; Ps. 75. 7
¹⁴ Hag. 2. 21, 22

¹ ver. 26
² ch. 34. 24; 37. 24; Ps. 2. 6; 72. 7, 10; Jer. 23. 5, 6

³ ver. 20; ch. 25. 2; 3; Jer. 49. 1-5; Am. 1. 13-15

⁴ ch. 36. 15; Zeph. 2. 8-10
⁵ ver. 9, 10
⁶ Is. 31. 8; Jer. 12. 12; 46. 10, 14

⁷ ch. 13. 6-9; 22. 28; Jer. 27. 9

⁸ ver. 25
⁹ ver. 25; ch. 35. 5
¹⁰ Jer. 47. 6, 7

¹¹ ch. 25. 5
¹² ch. 14. 19; 25. 7; Nah. 1. 6

¹³ ch. 22. 20, 21; Ps. 18. 15; Is. 30. 33; Hag. 1. 9

whose ¹'day is come, in the ²'time of the ³'iniquity of the end, 26 thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ⁴'Remove the mitre, and take off the ⁵'crown; this ⁶'shall be ⁷'no more the same; ⁸'exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high. 27 ⁹'I will ¹⁰'overturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be ¹¹'no more, until he come whose ¹²'right it is; and I will give it ¹³'him.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah concerning the children of ¹'Ammon, and concerning their ²'reproach; and say thou, A ³'sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furnished, ⁴'to cause it to ⁵'devour, that it may be as lightning; 29 while they see for thee ⁶'false visions, while they divine lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the necks of the wicked that are ⁷'deadly wounded, whose day is come in the ⁸'time of the ⁹'iniquity of the end. 30 Cause it to ¹⁰'return into its sheath. In the ¹¹'place where thou wast created, in the land of ¹²'thy birth, will I judge thee. 31 And I will ¹³'pour out mine indignation upon thee; I will ¹⁴'blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath; and I will deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, ¹⁵'skilful to destroy. 32 Thou shalt be for ¹⁶'fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be ¹⁷'no more remembered: for I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

22 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 And thou, son of man, wilt thou ¹'judge, wilt thou judge the ²'bloody city? ³'then ⁴'cause her to know all her abominations. 3 And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: A city that ⁵'shed-deth blood in the midst of her, that her time may come, and that maketh idols against herself to defile her! 4 Thou art become ⁶'guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast

¹ Jer. 4. 7, 8, 22, 23; 51. 20, 21; Hab. 1. 6-10
² ch. 47. 48; Mal. 4. 1
³ ch. 25. 10
⁴ ch. 20. 4; 23. 36
⁵ ch. 9. 9; 24. 6-9; Hos. 4. 2; Nah. 3. 1
⁶ ch. 16. 2, 20, 4
⁷ ver. 6, 27; ch. 23. 37, 45; Zeph. 3. 1
⁸ ch. 24. 7, 8; 2 K. 21. 16

¹ Or, punishment
² Or, I will remove &c.
³ Heb. not this.
⁴ Heb. An overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.
⁵ Or, to the uttermost
⁶ Or, thine origin
⁷ Or, and

¹ Or, compasseth them about

² Or, glittering
³ Heb. Make thyself one.

⁴ Or, whither is thy face set?

⁵ Heb. hand.
⁶ Or, for

The Sins of Jerusalem described. They shall be punished. Faithless Prophets, Priests, and Princes denounced

caused thy ^adays to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a ^breproach unto the nations, and a mocking to all the countries. ⁵ Those that are near, and those that are far from thee, shall mock thee, thou ^cinfamous one and full of tumult.

⁶ Behold, the ^aprinces of Israel, every one according to his ²power, have been in thee to ^dshed blood. ⁷ In thee have they ^eset light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by ^foppression with the sojourner; in thee have they wronged the ^hfatherless and the widow. ⁸ Thou hast despised my ⁱholy things, and hast profaned my ^jsabbaths. ⁹ Slandorous men have been in thee to ^dshed blood; and in thee they have ^meaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they have ⁿcommitted lewdness. ¹⁰ In thee have they ^ouncovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was ^punclean in her impurity. ¹¹ And one hath committed abomination with his ^qneighbor's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his ^rdaughter-in-law; and another in thee hath ^shumbled his sister, his father's daughter. ¹² In thee have they ^ttaken bribes to shed blood; thou hast taken ^uinterest and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by ^voppression, and hast ^wforgotten me, saith the Lord Jehovah.

¹³ Behold, therefore, I have ^xsmitten my hand at thy ^ydishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy ^zblood which hath been in the midst of thee. ¹⁴ Can thy heart endure, or can thy ^ahands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? ^bI, Jehovah, have spoken it, and will do it. ¹⁵ And I will ^cscatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will ^dconsume thy filthiness out of thee. ¹⁶ And ^ethou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt ^fknow that I am Jehovah.

¹⁷ And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ¹⁸ Son of man, the house of Israel is become ^hdross unto me: all of them are ⁱbrass and tin and iron and lead,

^a ch. 7. 2, 3, 7; 21. 25.
^b ch. 5. 14, 15; 16. 57; Ps. 44. 13, 14.
^c Is. 22. 2
^d ver. 27;
^e Is. 1. 23
^f ver. 3, 18
^g Lev. 20. 9;
^h Dt. 27. 16
ⁱ Ex. 23. 9;
^j Jer. 7. 6;
^k Zech. 7. 10
^l ver. 23;
^m Ex. 22. 22;
ⁿ Mal. 3. 5
^o ver. 26
^p ch. 20. 13, 21, 24; 23. 38, 39
^q ver. 2, 3, 6, 13
^r ch. 18. 6, 11, 15
^s ch. 23. 29;
^t Hos. 4. 2, 10, 14
^u Lev. 18. 8
^v ch. 13. 6
^w Lev. 13. 19
^x ch. 18. 11;
^y 33. 25
^z Lev. 18. 15
^a 28. 13, 14
^b Dt. 27. 25;
^c Mic. 7. 2, 3
^d Lev. 23. 36
^e Lev. 11. 13
^f ch. 23. 35;
^g Ps. 108. 21
^h ch. 21. 14, 17
ⁱ Is. 23. 15;
^j Am. 6-8; Mic. 2. 2
^k ver. 3
^l ch. 7. 17;
^m 21. 7; Is. 45. 9
ⁿ ch. 24. 14
^o ch. 20. 23;
^p Dt. 4. 27;
^q Neh. 1. 8;
^r Zech. 7. 14
^s ch. 23. 27, 48
^t ver. 4
^u ch. 6. 7;
^v Ps. 83. 13
^w Ps. 119.
^x 119; Is. 1. 22; Lam. 4. 1
^y Jer. 6. 28-30
^z Prov. 17. 3; Is. 48. 10
^a Is. 1. 25
^b ver. 21
^c Mal. 3. 2
^d Ps. 68. 2
^e ch. 21. 7
^f ch. 20. 8, 23
^g Hos. 3. 10
^h ch. 24. 13;
ⁱ 2 Chr. 23. 22; Is. 9. 18; Jer. 2. 30; Zeph. 3. 2
^j ver. 14. 31
^k Jer. 11. 9;
^l Hos. 6. 9
^m Ps. 10. 9;
ⁿ 17. 12; 22. 13
^o ch. 34. 2-4;
^p Is. 56. 11;
^q Hos. 6. 9;
^r Mic. 3. 5

in the midst of the ^afurnace; they are the dross of silver. ¹⁹ Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because ye are all become dross, therefore, behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰ As they gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the ^bfurnace, to ^cblow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I ^dgather you in mine anger and in my ^ewrath, and I will lay you there, and melt you. ²¹ Yea, I will gather you; and blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be ^fmelted in the midst thereof. ²² As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be ^gmelted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I, Jehovah, have ^hpoured out my wrath upon you.

²³ And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ²⁴ Son of man, say unto her, Thou art a land that is ⁱnot cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of ^jindignation. ²⁵ There is a ^kconspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring ^llion, ^mravens the prey: they have ⁿdevoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her ^owidows many in the midst thereof. ²⁶ Her ^ppriests have done violence to my law, and have ^qprofaned my holy things: they have made no ^rdistinction between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the ^sunclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ^tsabbaths, and ^uI am profaned among them. ²⁷ Her ^vprinces in the midst thereof are like wolves ravens the prey, to ^wshed blood, and to ^xdestroy souls, that they may get ^ydishonest gain. ²⁸ And her prophets have ^zdaubed for them with ^auntempered mortar, seeing ^bfalse visions, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, when Jehovah hath not spoken. ²⁹ The people of the land have used ^coppression, and exercised robbery; yea, they have vexed the poor and needy, and have ^dop-

^e ver. 27. ch. 13. 19; Jer. 2. 34
^f ch. 7. 26; Jer. 2. 8, 26
^g ver. 8. 18 2. 12 17, 22
^h ch. 44. 23; Lev. 10. 10
ⁱ Hag. 2. 11-14
^j ch. 20. 12 13
^k ch. 36. 20
^l ver. 6. ch. 19. 3-6, Is. 1. 23; Zeph. 3. 3
^m ver. 2. 3, 6
ⁿ ver. 25
^o ver. 13
^p ch. 13. 10-16
^q ch. 13. 6; Jer. 23. 25-32
^r ver. 7; ch. 9. 9; Is. 5. 7; Am. 3. 10
^s Ex. 23. 9

¹ Heb. defiled of name. ² Heb. arm.

³ Or, whitewash.

The Lowliness of Oholah and Oholibah. The Punishment of Oholah and Oholibah

pressed the sojourner wrongfully. 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should build up the wall, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none. 31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord Jehovah.

23 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: 3 and they played the harlot in Egypt; they played the harlot in their youth; there were their breasts pressed, and there was handled the bosom of their virginity. 4 And the names of them were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and they became mine, and they bare sons and daughters. And as for their names, Samaria is Oholah, and Jerusalem Oholibah.

5 And Oholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbors, 6 who were clothed with blue, governors and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. 7 And she bestowed her whoredoms upon them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them; and on whomsoever she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself. 8 Neither hath she left her whoredoms since the days of Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they handled the bosom of her virginity; and they poured out their whoredom upon her. 9 Wherefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. 10 These uncovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters; and her they slew with the sword: and she became a byword among women; for they executed judgments upon her.

11 And her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her whoredoms which were more than the whoredoms of her sister. 12 She doted upon the Assyrians,

^a Is. 59. 16; 63. 5; Jer. 5. 1

^b ch. 13. 5

^c Ps. 106. 23;

^d Jer. 15. 1

^e ver. 20;

^f Is. 10. 5;

^g Is. 13. 5; 30. 27

^h ch. 7. 3, 8,

ⁱ 9; 9. 10;

^j 16. 43;

^k Rom. 2.

^l 8. 9

^m ch. 16. 44,

ⁿ 46

^o ch. 16. 3, 45

^p ver. 37;

^q ch. 20. 7, 8

^r Jer. 3. 9

^s ch. 16. 8

^t ch. 16. 46

^u Ps. 76. 2

^v 1 K. 12.

^w 28-30

^x ch. 16. 28;

^y 2 K. 15. 13;

^z 16. 7; 17. 3;

^{aa} Hos. 5. 13;

^{ab} 8. 9, 10

^{ac} ver. 12, 23

^{ad} ver. 30;

^{ae} ch. 16. 15

^{af} ch. 20. 7;

^{ag} 22. 3, 4;

^{ah} Hos. 5. 3;

^{ai} 6. 10

^{aj} ver. 3, 19;

^{ak} Ex. 32. 4;

^{al} 1 K. 12. 28;

^{am} 2 K. 10. 29;

^{an} 17. 16

^{ao} ch. 16. 15

^{ap} ver. 22;

^{aq} ch. 16. 37

^{ar} 2 K. 15. 29;

^{as} 18. 9-12;

^{at} Hos. 11. 5

^{au} ver. 18, 29;

^{av} ch. 16. 36;

^{aw} 27; Hos. 2.

^{ax} 10

^{ay} ver. 47

^{az} ch. 16. 57

^{ba} ver. 4

^{bb} ch. 16. 51;

^{bc} Jer. 3. 8-11

^{bd} ch. 16. 28;

^{be} 2 K. 16. 7-

^{bf} 15; 2 Chr.

^{bg} 28. 16-23

^{bh} ver. 6, 23

^{bi} ver. 32;

^{bj} 2 K. 17. 18,

^{bk} 19; Hos. 12.

^{bl} 1, 2

^{bm} ch. 8. 10

^{bn} ch. 16. 29

^{bo} Jer. 22. 14

^{bp} Is. 22. 21

^{bq} ver. 20;

^{br} Mt. 5. 23

^{bs} 2 K. 24. 17

^{bt} ver. 30

^{bu} ver. 28;

^{bv} ch. 16. 37

^{bw} ver. 10;

^{bx} ch. 21. 24;

^{by} Jer. 8. 12

^{bz} Pa. 78. 59;

^{ca} 106. 40;

^{cb} Jer. 12. 8

^{cc} ver. 9;

^{cd} Am. 5. 21

^{ce} ver. 14;

^{cf} Am. 4. 4

^{cg} ver. 3

^{ch} ch. 16. 26;

^{ci} 17. 15

^{cj} ver. 3;

^{ck} Jer. 3. 9

^{cl} ver. 9;

^{cm} ch. 16. 37;

^{cn} ver. 14-17;

^d governors and rulers, her neighbors, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 And I saw that she was defiled; they both took one way. 14 And she increased her whoredoms; for she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion, 15 girded with girdles upon their loins, with flowing turbans upon their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the likeness of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land of their nativity. 16 And as soon as she saw them she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. 17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her soul was alienated from them. 18 So she uncovered her whoredoms, and uncovered her nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her sister. 19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, remembering the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. 20 And she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. 21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in the handling of thy bosom by the Egyptians for the breasts of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Oholibah, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side: 23 the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them; desirable young men, governors and rulers all of them, princes and men of renown, all of them riding upon horses. 24 And they shall come against thee with weapons, chariots, and wagons, and with a company of peoples; they shall

ch. 21. 19; 2 K. 20. 14-17 2 K. 24. 2; Job 1. 17; Is. 23. 13 2 Jer. 50. 21 Gen. 2. 14; 25. 18; Ezr. 6. 22 b. 6, 12 c. ch. 21. 15 d. ch. 26. 10; Jer. 47. 3; Nah. 2. 3, 4 e. ch. 16. 40

^e Or, the land of whose nativity is Chaldea

^f Heb. at the sight of her eyes.

^g Or, counsellors Heb. called. ^h Or, wheels

¹ That is, Her tent.

² That is, My tent is in her.

³ Or, deputies See Jer. 51. 23, &c.

⁴ Or, brought from Egypt ⁵ Heb. name.

The Punishment of Oholah and Oholibah

set themselves against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will commit the "judgment unto them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. 25 And I will set my ^bjealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy ^csons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be ^ddevoured by the fire. 26 They shall also ^estrip thee of thy clothes, and take away thy ^ffair jewels. 27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to ^gcease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of ^hEgypt; so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. 28 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou ⁱhatest, into the hand of them from whom thy soul is alienated; 29 and they shall ^jdeal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labor, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the ^knakedness of thy whoredoms shall be uncovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast ^mplayed the harlot after the nations, and because thou art polluted with their idols. 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy ⁿsister; therefore will I give ^oher cup into thy hand. 32 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Thou shalt ^pdrink of thy sister's cup, which is deep and large; thou shalt be ^qlaughed to scorn and had in derision; ^rit containeth much. 33 Thou shalt be filled with ^sdrunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of ^tastonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria. 34 Thou shalt even ^udrink it and drain it out, and thou shalt gnaw the sherds thereof, and shalt tear thy breasts; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah. 35 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thou hast ^vforgotten me, and ^wcast me behind thy back, therefore ^xbear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 Jehovah said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou ^yjudge Oholah and Oholibah? then

¹ Or, too much to endure

^a ver. 45; ch. 16. 38; Jer. 39. 5, 6
^b ch. 5. 13; 8. 17, 13; Ex. 34. 14; Zeph. 1. 18
^c ver. 47; Hos. 2. 4
^d ch. 20. 47; 48; 22. 20, 21
^e ver. 29; ch. 15. 39; Jer. 13. 22
^f Is. 3. 18-23
^g ver. 48; ch. 16. 43; 22. 15
^h ver. 3. 8
ⁱ ver. 17. 22; ch. 16. 37; Jer. 21. 7-10; 34. 20
^j ver. 25, 26, 45-47; Dt. 23. 48
^k ver. 10
^l ver. 7, 17; Ps. 106. 35-38; Jer. 2. 18-20; 16. 11, 12
^m ver. 4; ch. 16. 47-51
ⁿ ver. 33; 2 K. 21. 13; Jer. 7. 14, 15
^o Ps. 60. 3; Is. 51. 17; Jer. 25. 15
^p ch. 5. 14; 15; 16. 57; 22. 4, 5
^q ver. 25; 15. 16, 27; Hab. 2. 16
^r ch. 4. 16; 12. 13
^s Ps. 75. 8; Is. 51. 17
^t ch. 22. 12; Is. 17. 10; Jer. 3. 21; Hos. 8. 14; 13. 6
^u 1 K. 14. 9; Jer. 2. 27; 32. 33
^v ver. 49; ch. 7. 4
^w ch. 20. 4; 22. 2; Jer. 1. 10
^x ch. 16. 2; Is. 59. 1; Mic. 3. 8
^y ver. 3. 45
^z ch. 22. 3
^{aa} ch. 15. 20, 21, 36
^{ab} ch. 5. 11; 7. 20; 2 K. 21. 4, 7
^{ac} ch. 20. 13, 24; Jer. 17. 27
^{ad} Jer. 7. 9-11
^{ae} ver. 16; 2 K. 20. 13; Is. 57. 9
^{af} ch. 16. 16-19
^{ag} 2 K. 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30
^{ah} ch. 16. 13-16; Is. 3. 18-23
^{ai} Esth. 1. 6; Is. 57. 7; Am. 6. 4
^{aj} ch. 44. 16; Is. 65. 11

^{ak} declare unto them their abominations. 37 For they have ^{al}committed adultery, and ^{am}blood is in their hands; and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also ^{an}caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through the fire unto them to be devoured. 38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have ^{ao}defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my ^{ap}sabbaths. 39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my ^{aq}sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of my house. 40 And furthermore ye have sent for men ^{ar}that ^{as}come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; ^{at}for whom thou didst wash thyself, ^{au}paint thine eyes, and ^{av}deck thyself with ornaments, 41 and sit upon a stately ^{aw}bed, with a ^{ax}table prepared before it, whereupon thou didst set mine ^{ay}incense and mine ^{az}oil. 42 And the voice of a multitude being ^{ba}at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought ^{bb}drunkards from the wilderness; and they put ^{bc}bracelets upon the hands of them ^{bd}twain, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I ^{be}of her that was ^{bf}old in adulteries, Now will they play ^{bg}the harlot with her, ^{bh}and she ^{bi}with them. 44 And they went in unto her, as they go in unto a harlot: so went they in unto Oholah and unto Oholibah, the lewd women. 45 And righteous men, they shall ^{bj}judge them with the judgment of ^{bk}adulteresses, and with the judgment of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. 46 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will bring up a ^{bl}company against them, and will give them to be ^{bm}tossed to and fro and robbed. 47 And the company shall ^{bn}stone them with stones, and despatch them with their swords; they shall slay their ^{bo}sons and

^{bp} Jer. 44. 17; Hos. 2. 8 ^{bq} ch. 16. 49; Amos 6. 3-6
^{br} Jer. 51. 7 ^{bs} ch. 16. 11, 12; Gen. 24. 30 ^{bt} ver. 3; Ex. 9. 7; Ps. 106. 6 ^{bu} ch. 16. 38; Hos. 6. 5 ^{bv} ver. 37-39; Lev. 20. 10 ^{bw} ver. 24; ch. 16. 40; Jer. 25. 9
^{bx} Jer. 15. 4, 24. 9; 29. 18 ^{by} ch. 16. 40; Lev. 20. 10
^{bz} ver. 25; ch. 24. 21; 2 Chr. 36. 17

¹ Or, to come

² Or, She that is old will commit adulteries

³ Hab. her whoredoms, ⁴ Or, even with her

Type of the Caldron. Death of Ezekiel's Wife a Sign to Judah

their daughters, and "burn up their houses with fire. 48 Thus will I cause lewdness to ^bcease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. 49 And they shall ^crecompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols; and ye shall ^dknow that I am the Lord Jehovah.

24 Again, in the ^eninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ^fwrite thee the name of the day, ^geven of this selfsame day: the king of Babylon ^hdrew close unto Jerusalem this selfsame day. 3 And utter a ⁱparable unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Set on the ^jcaldron, set it on, and also pour water into it: 4 ^kgather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder: fill it with the choice bones. 5 Take the ^lchoice of the flock, and also a pile of wood for the ^mbones under ⁿthe caldron: make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be boiled in the midst of it.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^oWoe to the ^pbloody city, to the ^qcaldron whose ^rrust is therein, and whose ^srust is not gone out of it! take out of it piece after piece; no ^tlot is fallen upon it. 7 For her ^ublood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the bare rock; she ^vpoured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust. 8 That it may ^wcause wrath to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood upon the bare rock, that it should ^xnot be covered. 9 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^yWoe to the bloody city! I also will make the pile great. 10 Heap on the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, and make thick the broth, and let the ^zbones be burned. 11 Then ^{aa}set it empty upon the coals thereof, that it may be hot, and the brass thereof may burn, and that the ^{ab}filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the rust of it may be consumed. 12 She hath ^{ac}wearied ^{ad}herself with toil; yet her ^{ae}great rust goeth not forth out of her; her rust ^{af}goeth not forth by fire. 13 ^{ag}In thy ^{ah}filthiness is

^a Jer. 39. 8
^b ver. 27;
ch. 16. 41
^c ver. 35;
ch. 7. 4, 9;
9. 10; Is.
59. 18
^d ch. 6. 7;
20. 38
^e ch. 1. 2; 8.
1; 20. 1;
26. 1;
Is. 8. 1; 30.
8; Hab. 2. 2
^f 2 K. 23. 1;
Jer. 39. 1;
52. 4
^g ch. 17. 2;
20. 49; Ps.
78. 2
^h ch. 2. 3, 6;
8; Is. 1. 2;
30. 1, 9
ⁱ ver. 6; ch.
11. 3, 7, 11;
Jer. 1. 13,
14
^j ch. 22. 19-
22; Mic.
3. 2, 3
^k Jer. 39. 6;
52. 10, 24-27
^l ver. 10
^m ver. 9
ⁿ ch. 22. 2, 3,
27; 2 K.
24. 3, 4;
Mic. 7. 2;
Nah. 3. 1
^o ver. 3
^p ver. 13
^q Joel 3. 3;
Obad. 11;
Nah. 3. 10
^r ch. 23. 37,
45
^s Lev. 17.
13; Dt. 12.
16
^t Is. 26. 21
^u Jer. 22. 3, 9
^v ver. 6;
Hab. 2. 12
^w ver. 5
^x Jer. 21. 10;
Mal. 4. 1
^y ch. 22. 15;
23. 27
^z Jer. 9. 5
^{aa} ver. 13
^{ab} ver. 11; ch.
23. 36-48
^{ac} ch. 22. 24;
Is. 5. 4; 9.
13; Jer. 6.
28-30
^{ad} ch. 5. 13;
8. 18
^{ae} Ps. 33. 9;
Is. 55. 11
^{af} ch. 9. 10;
Jer. 13. 14
^{ag} ch. 18. 30;
26. 19;
Is. 3. 11
^{ah} ver. 18; 8.
S. 7. 10
^{ai} Job 23. 2
^{aj} Jer. 16. 5;
22. 10
^{ak} Jer. 13. 17
^{al} Ps. 39. 9;
46. 10;
Am. 8. 3
^{am} i. e. 21.
10-12
^{an} ver. 23;
ch. 44. 18;
Ex. 39. 28;
Is. 3. 20
^{ao} ver. 22
^{ap} Jer. 16. 7;
Hos. 9. 4
^{aq} ch. 20. 49;

lewdness: because I have cleansed thee and thou wast ^{ba}not cleansed, thou shalt not be cleansed from thy filthiness any more, till I have ^{bb}caused my wrath toward thee to rest. 14 I, Jehovah, have spoken it: it shall ^{bc}come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I ^{bd}spare, neither will I ^{be}repent; ^{bf}according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 Also the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the ^{bg}desire of thine eyes with a ^{bh}stroke: yet thou shalt neither ^{bi}mourn nor weep, neither shall thy ^{bj}tears run down. 17 Sigh, ^{bk}but ^{bl}not aloud, make ^{bm}no mourning for the dead; bind thy ^{bn}headtie upon thee, and put thy shoes upon thy feet, and ^{bo}cover not thy lips, and ^{bp}eat not the bread of men. 18 So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us ^{bs}what these things are to us, that thou doest so? 20 Then I said unto them, The word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ^{bt}profane my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the ^{bu}desire of your eyes, and ^{bv}that which your soul pitieth; and your ^{bw}sons and your daughters whom ye have left behind shall fall by the sword. 22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall ^{bx}not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men. 23 And your ^{by}tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall ^{bz}pine away in your iniquities, and moan one toward another. 24 Thus shall Ezekiel be unto you a ^{ca}sign; according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, then shall ye know that I am the Lord Jehovah.

25 And thou, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their ^{cb}strength, the

37. 18 ^{cc}ch. 7. 20-22; 9. 7; Ps. 74. 7; 79. 1; Jer. 14; Lam. 2. 6, 7 ^{cd}ver. 16; Ps. 27. 4; 84. 1 ^{ce}ch. 23. 25, 47; Jer. 6. 11; 16. 3, 4 ^{cf}ver. 17 ^{cg}ch. 4. 17; 33. 10 ^{ch}ch. 4. 3; Hos. 1. 2; 3. 1; Lk. 11. 23, 30
^{cd}ver. 21; Ps. 48. 2; 50. 2

¹ Heb. leaned upon. ² Heb. it. ³ Or, scum
⁴ Or, me ⁵ Or, is in the fire
⁶ Or, For thy filthy lewdness

⁷ Heb. be silent. ⁸ Heb. the pity of your soul
⁹ Or, stronghold

Prophecies against Ammon and Moab. Prophecies against Edom and Philistia

joy of their ¹glory, the "desire of their eyes, and ²that whereupon they set their heart, their ³sons and their daughters, ²⁶ that in ⁴that day he that "escapeth shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears? ²⁷ In that day shall thy "mouth be opened ⁵to him that is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: so shalt thou be a ⁶sign unto them; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

25 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, "set thy face toward the ³children of Ammon, and prophesy ⁴against them: ³ and say unto the children of Ammon, Hear the word of the Lord Jehovah: Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Because thou saidst, "Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity: ⁴ therefore, behold, I will ⁵deliver thee to the ⁶children of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall ⁷eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. ⁵ And I will make ⁸Rabbah a stable for camels, and the children of Ammon a ⁹couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. ⁶ For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thou hast ⁷clapped thy hands, and ⁸stamped with the feet, and ⁹rejoiced with all the despite of thy soul against the land of Israel: ⁷ therefore, behold, I have ⁸stretched out my hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ⁹spoil to the nations; and I will ¹⁰cut thee off from the peoples, and I will ¹¹cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt ¹²know that I am Jehovah.

⁸ Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because that ⁹Moab and ¹⁰Seir do say, "Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the nations; ⁹ therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are ¹⁰on his frontiers, the glory of the country, ¹¹Bethshimoth, ¹²Baal-meon, and ¹³Kir-

^a ver. 16, 21
^b Dt. 23. 32;
Jer. 11. 22;
^c 1. 10
^d ch. 33. 21
^e 1 S. 4. 12;
^f Job 1. 15-19
^g ch. 3. 26;
33. 22
^h ver. 24
ⁱ ch. 6. 2;
13. 17;
20. 46
^j ch. 21. 20,
25; Gen.
19. 33;
Num. 21.
24; Jer. 27.
3; Am. 1.
13; Zeph.
2. 8

^k ver. 6;
ch. 21. 23;
26. 2; 36. 2;
Ps. 70. 2. 3
ch. 21. 31
^l Judg. 6. 3,
33; 1 K.
4. 30
^m Dt. 28. 33,
51; Is. 1. 7
ⁿ ch. 21. 20;
Dt. 3. 11;
2 S. 12. 23;
Jer. 49. 2
^o Is. 17. 2;
Zeph. 2. 11
^p Job 27. 23;
Nah. 3. 19
^q ch. 6. 11
^r Zeph. 2. 8,
10; Obad.
12

^s ver. 13, 16;
Zeph. 1. 4
^t ch. 26. 5;
Is. 33. 4
^u ch. 21. 32
^v Am. 1. 14,
15
^w ch. 6. 14
^x Gen. 19.
37; 36. 35;
Ex. 15. 1;
Is. 11. 14;
13. 1; Jer.
9. 26
^y ch. 35. 2;
Gen. 14. 6;
Dt. 2. 4, 20
^z Is. 36. 18-
20
^a Num. 33.
43; Josh.
12. 3; 13. 20
^b Num. 32.
3, 38; Josh.
13. 17;
1 Chr. 5. 8;
Jer. 48. 23
^c Num. 32.
37; Josh.
13. 19; Jer.
48. 1, 23

^d ver. 4
^e ch. 5. 15;
11. 9
^f Lam. 4. 21,
22
^g ch. 35. 2, 3;
36. 5; Am.
1. 11;
Obad. 10-
16
^h Jer. 49. 8,
13
ⁱ ch. 29. 8;
Mal. 1. 3, 4
^j Gen. 36.
34; Jer. 49.
12
^k Am. 1.
12
^l Jer. 25. 22;
49. 8

^m ver. 4
ⁿ ch. 5. 15;
11. 9
^o Lam. 4. 21,
22
^p ch. 35. 2, 3;
36. 5; Am.
1. 11;
Obad. 10-
16
^q Jer. 49. 8,
13
^r ch. 29. 8;
Mal. 1. 3, 4
^s Gen. 36.
34; Jer. 49.
12
^t Am. 1.
12
^u Jer. 25. 22;
49. 8

iathaim, ¹⁰ unto the ¹¹children of the east, to go against the children of Ammon; and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations: ¹¹ and I will ¹²execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

¹² Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because that ¹³Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking ¹⁴vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; ¹³ therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, I will stretch out my ¹⁵hand upon Edom, and will ¹⁶cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from ¹⁷Teman; even unto ¹⁸Dedan shall they fall by the sword. ¹⁴ And I will lay my ¹⁹vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine ²⁰anger and according to my wrath; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord Jehovah.

¹⁵ Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because the Philistines have dealt by ¹⁶revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy with perpetual enmity; ¹⁶ therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will stretch out my ¹⁷hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the ¹⁸Cherethites, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. ¹⁷ And I will ¹⁹execute great vengeance upon them with wrathful rebukes; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

26 And it came to pass in the first day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, because that ³Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, "Aha, she is broken that was the ⁴gate of the peoples; she is ⁵turned unto me; I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: ³ therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause ⁶many nations to come up against thee, as the ⁷sea

^a ch. 22. 29
^b ch. 35. 11
^c ver. 6, 12; Is. 14. 29-31;
Joel 3. 4
^d Jer. 25. 20; 47. 1-7
^e 1 S. 30. 14; Zeph. 2. 5
^f ch. 5. 15
^g ch. 24. 1
^h 2 S. 5. 11; Is. 23. 1;
Jer. 25. 22
ⁱ ch. 25. 3; 36. 2
^j Is. 62. 10
^k ch. 25. 8; 35. 10
^l Mic. 4. 11
^m Is. 5. 30; Jer. 50. 42; 51. 42

ⁿ Or, together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east

The Ruin of Tyre foretold. A Lamentation over Tyre

causeth its waves to come up. 4 And they shall destroy the ^awalls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her a ^bbare rock. 5 She shall be a place for the ^cspreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah; and she shall become a ^dspoil to the nations. 6 And her ^edaughters that are in the field shall be slain with the sword: and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

7 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will bring upon Tyre ^fNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, ^gking of kings, from the north, with horses, and with ^hchariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and much people. 8 He shall slay with the sword thy ⁱdaughters in the field; and he shall make ^jforts against thee, and cast up a ^kmound against thee, and raise up the buckler against thee. 9 And he shall set his ^lbattering engines against thy walls, and with his ^maxes he shall break down thy towers. 10 By reason of the abundance of his ⁿhorses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall ^oshake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the ^pwagons, and of the chariots, when he shall ^qenter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. 11 With the hoofs of his ^rhorses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people with the sword; and the ^spillars of thy ^tstrength shall ^ugo down to the ground. 12 And they shall make a ^vspoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy ^wmerchandise; and they shall ^xbreak down thy walls, and destroy thy ^ypleasant houses; and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the ^zmidst of the waters. 13 And I will cause the noise of thy ^{aa}songs to cease; and the sound of thy ^{ab}harps shall be no more heard. 14 And I will make thee a ^{ac}bare rock; thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets; thou shalt be built ^{ad}no more: for I ^{ae}Jehovah have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

15 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to Tyre: Shall not the ^{af}isles ^{ag}shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded groan, when

^a ver. 9; Is. 23. 11; Am. 1. 10

^b ver. 14
^c ver. 14; ch. 47. 10

^d ch. 25. 7; 29. 19

^e ver. 8; ch. 16. 46, 53; Jer. 47. 4; 49. 2

^f Jer. 27. 3-6
^g E. 7. 12; Is. 10. 8

^h Jer. 52. 32; Dan. 2. 37, 47

ⁱ ch. 23. 24; Nah. 2. 3, 4

^j ver. 6
^k ch. 21. 22; Jer. 32. 4

^l Jer. 6. 6; 32. 24

^m ch. 21. 22
ⁿ Jer. 4. 13; 47. 3

^o ver. 15; ch. 27. 28

^p Jer. 31. 3
^q Is. 5. 28; Hab. 1. 8

^r Is. 26. 5; Jer. 43. 13

^s ver. 5
^t ch. 27. 3-27; Is. 23. 8, 18;

^u Zech. 9. 3
^v Jer. 52. 14

^w 2 Clr. 32. 27; Am. 5. 11

^x ch. 27. 27, 32, 34; 28. 5

^y Is. 23. 16; 24. 8, 9; Am. 6. 5

^z Is. 5. 12
^{aa} ver. 4. 5

^{ab} Dt. 13. 16; Job 12. 14; Mal. 1. 4

^{ac} Is. 14. 27
^{ad} ver. 15; ch. 27. 35

^{ae} ch. 31. 16
^{af} Jer. 43. 21

^{ag} ch. 27. 35; 28. 1

^{ah} Jon. 3. 6
^{ai} ch. 7. 27; Job. 8. 22; Ps. 35. 26; 1 Pet. 3. 4; 5. 5

^{aj} ch. 32. 10; Hos. 11. 13

^{ak} ch. 1. 1, 11; 2. 2, 32; 32. 2, 13

^{al} Is. 14. 12; Jer. 49. 39; 50. 23

^{am} ch. 27. 3
^{an} 10. 11; 28. 2

^{ao} ver. 15; ch. 27. 35; Is. 41. 5

^{ap} Is. 23. 5-7, 10, 11, 15

^{aq} ver. 3; Is. 3. 7, 8
^{ar} ch. 32. 30; Is. 14. 9, 10

^{as} Ps. 88. 6; Am. 9. 2
^{at} Jon. 2. 6

^{au} Jer. 33. 9; Zech. 2. 8

^{av} ver. 15, 16; ch. 27. 36

^{aw} ver. 14;

the slaughterer is made in the midst of thee? 16 Then all the ^{ax}princes of the sea shall ^{ay}come down from their thrones, and lay aside their robes, and strip off their broidered garments: they shall ^{az}clothe themselves with ^{ba}trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall ^{bb}tremble every moment, and be astonished at thee. 17 And they shall take up a ^{bc}lamentation over thee, and say to thee, ^{bd}How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited ^{be}by seafaring men, the renowned city, that was ^{bf}strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, that caused their terror to be on all that ^{bg}dwelt there! 18 Now shall the ^{bh}isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed at thy ^{bi}departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall ^{bj}bring up the deep upon thee, and the great waters shall cover thee; 20 then will I bring thee down with them that ^{bk}descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the ^{bl}nether parts of the earth, ^{bm}in the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit; that thou be not inhabited; ^{bn}and I will set ^{bo}glory in the land of the living. 21 I will make thee ^{bp}a ^{bq}terror, and thou shalt no more have any being; though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou ^{br}never be found again, saith the Lord Jehovah.

27 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 And thou, son of man, ^{bs}take up a lamentation over Tyre; 3 and say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest at the ^{bt}entrance of the sea, that art the ^{bu}merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, ^{bv}I am perfect in beauty. 4 Thy borders are in the ^{bw}heart of the seas; thy builders have perfected thy beauty. 5 They have ^{bx}made all thy planks of fir-trees

Jer. 51. 64 ^{by} ch. 28. 12; Jer. 9. 10, 17-20 ^{bz} ch. 26. 18
^{ca} ver. 33 ^{cb} ch. 28. 12 ^{cc} ver. 25, 26, 27; ch. 26. 5

^a Heb. *tremblings*.

^{ax} Or, being won from the seas

^{ay} Or, inhabited her ^{az} Another reading is, like

^{ba} Or, as otherwise read, nor set thy glory &c.

^{bb} Or, a destruction Heb. *terrors*.

^{bc} Heb. *entrances*.

^{bd} Heb. *built*.

A Lamentation over Tyre. Description of her Trade and Commerce

from ^aSenir; they have taken a cedar from Lebanon to make a mast for thee. 6 Of the ^boaks of ^cBashan have they made thine oars; they have made thy ^dbenches of ivory inlaid in boxwood, from the isles of ^eKittim. 7 Of fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was thy sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; ^fblue and purple from the isles of ^gElishah was thine awning. 8 The inhabitants of Sidon and ^hArvad were thy rowers: thy ⁱwise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they were thy pilots. 9 The ^jold men of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ^kcalkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to ^ldeal in thy merchandise. 10 ^mPersia and ⁿLud and ^oPut were in thine army, thy men of war: they ^phanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. 11 The men of ^qArvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and valorous men were in thy towers; they ^rhanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected thy beauty.

12 ^sTarshish was thy merchant by reason of the ^tmultitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded for thy wares. 13 ^uJavan, ^vTubak, and ^wMeshech, they were thy traffickers; they traded the ^xpersons of men and vessels of brass for thy merchandise. 14 They of the house of ^yTogarmah traded for thy wares with horses and war-horses and mules. 15 The men of ^zDedan were thy traffickers; many isles were the mart of thy hand: they brought thee ^{aa}in exchange horns of ^{ab}ivory and ebony. 16 ^{ac}Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of thy handiworks: they traded for thy wares with ^{ad}emeralds, purple, and ^{ae}broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and rubies. 17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchandise wheat of ^{af}Min-nith, and ^{ag}pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm. 18 ^{ah}Damascus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy handiworks, by reason of the ^{ai}multitude of all kinds of

riches, with the wine of Helbon, and white wool. 19 Vedan and ^{aj}Javan traded ^{ak}with yarn for thy wares: ^{al}bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchandise. 20 ^{am}Dedan was thy trafficker in precious cloths for riding. 21 ^{an}Arabia, and all the princes of ^{ao}Kedar, they were the merchants of thy hand; in ^{ap}lambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants. 22 The traffickers of ^{aq}Sheba and ^{ar}Raamah, they were thy traffickers; they traded for thy wares with the chief of all ^{as}spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. 23 ^{at}Haran and Canneh and ^{au}Eden, the traffickers of ^{av}Sheba, ^{aw}Asshur and Chilmad, were thy traffickers. 24 ^{ax}These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in ^{ay}wrappings of blue and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of cedar, among thy merchandise. 25 The ships of ^{az}Tarshish were thy caravans for thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the ^{ba}heart of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee into ^{bb}great waters: the ^{bc}east wind hath broken thee in the ^{bd}heart of the seas. 27 Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, thy ^{be}mariners, and thy ^{bf}pilots, thy ^{bg}calkers, and the ^{bh}dealers in thy merchandise, and all thy ^{bi}men of war, that are in thee, ^{bj}with all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ^{bk}heart of the seas in the day of thy ruin. 28 At the sound of the cry of thy pilots the ^{bl}suburbs shall ^{bm}shake. 29 And all that handle the oar, the ^{bn}mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall ^{bo}come down from their ships; they shall stand upon the land, 30 and shall ^{bp}cause their voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall ^{bq}cast up dust upon their heads; they shall ^{br}wallow themselves in the ashes: 31 and they shall make themselves ^{bs}bald for thee, and ^{bt}gird them with sackcloth, and

^a Dt. 3. 9; 1 Chr. 5. 23; S. S. 4. 8
^b Is. 2. 13; Zech. 11. 2
^c Num. 21. 33; Is. 2. 13; Jer. 22. 20
^d Gen. 10. 4; Is. 23. 1; Jer. 2. 11
^e Ex. 25. 4; Jer. 10. 9
^f Gen. 10. 4
^g ver. 11; Gen. 10. 13; 1 Chr. 1. 16
^h 1 K. 9. 27
ⁱ ver. 27
^j ch. 30. 5; 35. 5
^k ver. 11; S. S. 4. 4
^l ver. 8
^m ver. 10
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 38. 13; Is. 23. 6, 10
^o ver. 13, 33
^p ver. 19; Gen. 10. 2; Is. 68. 1
^q ch. 38. 2; Is. 2. 3
^r Joel. 3. 3; Rev. 18. 13
^s ch. 38. 6; Gen. 10. 3
^t ver. 20; ch. 23. 13; Jer. 23. 23
^u 1 K. 10. 22; Rev. 18. 12
^v ch. 16. 57; Judg. 10. 6; Is. 7. 1-8
^w ch. 28. 13; Ex. 28. 15; 33. 17
^x ch. 18. 12, 18
^y Judg. 11. 33
^z ch. 47. 16-18; Gen. 14. 15; Is. 7. 8; Jer. 49. 23
^{aa} ver. 12, 33
^{ab} ver. 13
^{ac} ver. 15
^{ad} Is. 21. 13; Jer. 25. 21
^{ae} S. S. 1. 5; Is. 21. 13; Jer. 49. 23
^{af} Is. 60. 7
^{ag} ch. 38. 13; Gen. 10. 7; Is. 60. 6
^{ah} Gen. 10. 7
^{ai} Gen. 43. 11; 1 K. 10. 2
^{aj} Gen. 11. 26, 31; 2 K. 19. 12; Is. 37. 12
^{ak} 2 K. 19. 12; Is. 37. 12
^{al} Am. 1. 5
^{am} ver. 22
^{an} ch. 32. 22; Num. 24. 22, 24
^{ao} Hos. 14. 3
^{ap} ver. 12
^{aq} ver. 4, 26, 27

^{ar} ch. 26. 19
^{as} ver. 4, 25, 27
^{at} ver. 4, 25, 26
^{au} ch. 26. 16
^{av} ch. 26. 16
^{aw} ch. 26. 16
^{ax} ch. 26. 16
^{ay} ch. 26. 16
^{az} ch. 26. 16
^{ba} ch. 26. 16
^{bb} ch. 26. 16
^{bc} ch. 26. 16
^{bd} ch. 26. 16
^{be} ch. 26. 16
^{bf} ch. 26. 16
^{bg} ch. 26. 16
^{bh} ch. 26. 16
^{bi} ch. 26. 16
^{bj} ch. 26. 16
^{bk} ch. 26. 16
^{bl} ch. 26. 16
^{bm} ch. 26. 16
^{bn} ch. 26. 16
^{bo} ch. 26. 16
^{bp} ch. 26. 16
^{bq} ch. 26. 16
^{br} ch. 26. 16
^{bs} ch. 26. 16
^{bt} ch. 26. 16

1 Or, deck 2 Or, elders 3 Or, exchange
4 Or, for a present 5 Or, carbuncles
6 Perhaps, a kind of confection.

7 Or, as otherwise read, from Uzal
8 Or, wrought 9 Or, bales
10 Or, exchangers 11 Or, and in 12 Or, waves

Overthrow of the King of Tyre. Lamentation over him

they shall weep for thee in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. 32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, Who is there like Tyre, like her that is brought to silence in the midst of the sea? 33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many peoples; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. 34 In the time that thou wast broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company did fall in the midst of thee. 35 All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, and their kings are horribly afraid; they are troubled in their countenance. 36 The merchants among the peoples hiss at thee; thou art become a terror, and thou shalt nevermore have any being.

28 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art man, and not God, though thou didst set thy heart as the heart of God;—3 behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that is hidden from thee; 4 by thy wisdom and by thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures; 5 by thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches, and thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches;—6 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because thou hast set thy heart as the heart of God, 7 therefore, behold, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations; and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness. 8 They shall bring thee down to the pit; and thou shalt die the death of them that are slain, in the heart of the seas. 9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou art man, and not God, in the hand of him that

woundeth thee. 10 Thou shalt die the death of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah.

11 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 12 Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. 13 Thou wast in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, the topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was in thee; in the day that thou wast created they were prepared. 14 Thou wast the anointed cherub that covereth: and I set thee, so that thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. 15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till unrighteousness was found in thee. 16 By the abundance of thy traffic they filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore have I cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I have destroyed thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17 Thy heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I have cast thee to the ground; I have laid thee before kings, that they may behold thee. 18 By the multitude of thine iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy traffic, thou hast profaned thy sanctuaries; therefore have I brought forth a fire from the midst of thee; it hath devoured thee, and I have turned thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. 19 All they that know thee among the peoples shall be astonished at

a Is. 16. 9; 22. 4
b ver. 2; ch. 26. 17; 23. 12
c Lam. 2. 13
d ch. 26. 4, 5
e ver. 3, 12, &c.
f ver. 12, 13; ch. 28. 4, 5
g ver. 26, 27; ch. 26. 12
h Zech. 9. 3, 4
i ch. 26. 16; Is. 23. 6
k ch. 32. 19
l Jer. 13. 16; Is. 8. 4; 17. 50. 13;
m Zeph. 2. 15
n ch. 26. 21
o Ps. 37. 19, 36
p ver. 9; Is. 41. 13. 14; 47. 8; 2 Th. 2. 4
q ch. 27. 25-27
r ver. 9; Ps. 9. 20; 82. 6
s 7; Is. 31. 3
t ver. 6
u ver. 12
v Dan. 1. 20; 2. 20-23, 23; 5. 11. 12
w Zech. 9. 2, 3
x ch. 27. 12; &c.; Hos. 12. 7, 8
y ver. 2; Job. 31. 24, 25; Ps. 52. 7; Hos. 14. 6
z ver. 2; Ex. 9. 17
aa ch. 26. 7
ab ch. 30. 11; 31. 12; 32. 12; Hab. 1. 6-8
ac ver. 17
ad ch. 32. 30
ae ch. 27. 26, 27, 34
af ver. 2
ag ch. 31. 18; 32. 30; 1 S. 17. 26. 36
ah ch. 1. 1
ai 26. 17; 27. 2
aj ver. 3
ak ch. 27. 3
al ch. 31. 8, 9, 15; 36. 35; Gen. 2. 8; Is. 51. 3
am ch. 27. 18, 22
an Ex. 23. 17-20
ao Is. 24. 8; 30. 32
ap ver. 16; Ex. 25. 17-20; 30. 26; 40. 9
aq Is. 10. 6, 15; ch. 37. 26, 27
ar ver. 16; ch. 20. 40
as ver. 13, 14; Rev. 19. 16
at ch. 3-6, 12; ch. 27. 3, 4
au ver. 17. 18; Is. 14. 12
av ch. 26. 17;

27. 12, &c. * ch. 8. 17; Hab. 2. 8. 17 * Gen. 3. 24
b ver. 14 * ver. 2. 5; ch. 31. 10 * ver. 16
c ch. 27. 3, 4 * Is. 19. 11 * ch. 26. 16 * ver. 16
d Am. 1. 9, 10 * Mal. 4. 3 * ch. 26. 16; 27. 35

1 Or, a destruction Heb. terrors.
2 Heb. heart. 3 Or, power 4 Or, profane

5 Or, profane 6 Or, measure Or, pattern
7 Or, ruby 8 Or, carbuncle 9 Or, emerald

Prophecy against Sidon. Restoration of Israel. Prophecy against Egypt

thee: thou art become ¹a terror, and thou shalt ²nevermore have any being.

20 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, ³set thy face toward ⁴Sidon, and prophesy against it, 22 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ⁵against thee, O Sidon; and I will be ⁶glorified in the midst of thee; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I shall have ⁷executed judgments in her, and shall be ⁸sanctified in her. 23 For I will send ⁹pestilence into her, and blood into her streets; and the ¹⁰wounded shall ¹¹fall in the midst of her, with the sword upon her on every side; and they shall ¹²know that I am Jehovah. 24 And there shall be no more a ¹³pricking brier unto the house of Israel; nor a hurting thorn of any that are round about them, that did ¹⁴despite unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord Jehovah.

25 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: When I shall have ¹⁵gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall be ¹⁶sanctified in them in the sight of the nations, then shall they ¹⁷dwell in their own land which I ¹⁸gave to my servant Jacob. 26 And they shall ¹⁹dwell securely therein; yea, they shall ²⁰build houses, and plant vineyards, and shall dwell securely, when I have ²¹executed judgments upon all those that do them ²²despite round about them; and they shall know that I am Jehovah their God.

29 In the ²³tenth year, in the ²⁴tenth month, in the ²⁵twelfth day of the month, the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ³set thy face against ⁴Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all ⁵Egypt; 3 speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ⁶against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great ⁷monster that lieth in the midst of his rivers, that ⁸hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself. 4 And I will put ⁹hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, with all the fish of thy rivers which stick

^a ch. 26. 21;

^b Jer. 51. 64

^c ch. 6. 2;

^d ch. 27. 8;

^e Gen. 10.

^f ch. 39. 13

^g ver. 26;

^h ch. 33. 19

ⁱ ch. 5. 17

^j Jer. 51. 52

^k ver. 24, 26

^l ch. 2. 6;

^m Num. 33.

ⁿ 55; Josh.

^o 23. 13; Is.

^p 55. 13

^q ch. 25. 6;

^r ch. 5.

^s ch. 20. 41;

^t 34. 13, 27;

^u Ps. 106. 47;

^v Is. 11. 12,

^w 13; Jer. 32.

^x 37

^y ver. 22;

^z ch. 36. 23

^{aa} Jer. 23. 8;

^{ab} 27. 11

^{ac} ch. 37. 25

^{ad} ch. 34.

^{ae} 25-23; 38. 8;

^{af} Jer. 23. 6

^{ag} Jer. 32. 15,

^{ah} 43. 4; Am.

^{ai} 9. 13, 14

^{aj} ver. 22;

^{ak} ch. 25. 11

^{al} ver. 24

^{am} ver. 17;

^{an} ch. 26. 1;

^{ao} 30. 20

^{ap} ch. 28. 21

^{aq} Jer. 44. 30

^{ar} ch. 30.

^{as} 1-32. 32;

^{at} Is. 13. 1-17;

^{au} Jer. 46.

^{av} 2-26

^{aw} ver. 10;

^{ax} ch. 28. 22

^{ay} ch. 32. 2

^{az} Is. 27. 1

^{ba} ver. 9; ch.

^{bb} 30. 12;

^{bc} Is. 11. 13

^{bd} ch. 38. 4

^{be} 2 K. 13. 28

^{bf} ch. 32. 4-6

^{bg} ch. 32. 4, 5

^{bh} ch. 39. 4;

^{bi} Jer. 7. 33;

^{bj} 34. 20

^{bk} Is. 36. 6

^{bl} ch. 17. 15-

^{bm} 17; Jer. 37.

^{bn} 5-11

^{bo} ch. 14. 17;

^{bp} Jer. 46. 14

^{bq} ch. 25. 13;

^{br} 32. 13

^{bs} ver. 10-12;

^{bt} ch. 30. 7, 8.

^{bu} 13-13

^{bv} ver. 6, 16

^{bw} ver. 3;

^{bx} Prov. 16.

^{by} 18; 18. 12

^{bz} ver. 3; ch.

^{ca} 12. 8; 21.

^{cb} 3; 26. 3

^{cc} ch. 30. 6

^{cd} ch. 30. 4

^{ce} ch. 32. 13;

^{cf} Jer. 43. 11,

^{cg} 12; 46. 13

^{ch} ch. 30. 7;

^{ci} Jer. 25. 15-

^{cj} 15; 27. 6-11

unto thy scales. 5 And I will ¹cast thee forth into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt ²fall upon the ³open field; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered; I have given thee for ⁴food to the beasts of the earth and to the birds of the heavens. 6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am Jehovah, because they have been a ⁵staff of reed to the house of Israel. 7 When they took hold of thee ⁶by thy hand, thou didst ⁷break, and didst rend all their shoulders; and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to ⁸be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ⁹bring a sword upon thee, and will ¹⁰cut off from thee man and beast. 9 And the ¹¹land of Egypt shall be a desolation and a waste; and they shall ¹²know that I am Jehovah. Because he ¹³hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it; ¹⁴therefore, behold, I am ¹⁵against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, ¹⁶from the tower of ¹⁷Sevneh even unto the border of ¹⁸Ethiopia. 11 ¹⁹No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. 12 And I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the ²⁰midst of the countries that are desolate; and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years; and I will ²¹scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: At the end of forty years will I ²²gather the Egyptians from the peoples whither they were scattered; ²³and I will ²⁴bring back the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of ²⁵Pathros, into the land of their ²⁶birth; and they shall be there a ²⁷base kingdom. 15 It shall be the ²⁸basest of the kingdoms; neither

¹ ch. 30. 23, 26; Jer. 46. 19 ² Is. 19. 22; Jer. 46. 26 ³ ch. 30. 14; Is. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 35 ⁴ ch. 17. 8, 14; 30. 13; Zech. 10. 11

⁵ Heb. face of the field.

⁶ Or, by the handle. Another reading is, with the hand.

⁷ Or, as some read, shake. See Ps. 69. 23.

⁸ Or, from Migdol to Syene, and even &c.

⁹ Or, return to ¹⁰ Or, origin ¹¹ Heb. low.

¹ Or, a destruction. Heb. terrors.

² Or, be judged

Egypt to be subdued by Babylon

shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no more ^arule over the nations. 16 And it shall be no more the ^bconfidence of the house of Israel, ^cbringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them: and they shall ^dknow that I am the Lord Jehovah.

17 And it came to pass in the ^eseven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, ^fNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made ^gbald, and every shoulder was worn; yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will give the land of ^hEgypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall carry off her ⁱmultitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. 20 I have given him the land of Egypt ^jas his recompense for which he ^kserved, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord Jehovah.

21 In that day will I cause a ^lhorn to bud forth unto the house of Israel, and I will give thee the ^mopening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall ⁿknow that I am Jehovah.

30 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^oWail ye, Alas for the day! 3 For the ^pday is near, even ^qthe day of Jehovah is near; it shall be a day of ^rclouds, a time of the nations. 4 And a ^ssword shall come upon Egypt, and anguish shall be in ^tEthiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and they shall take away her ^umultitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 ^vEthiopia, and ^wPut, and Lud, and all the ^xmingled people, and Cub, and the children of ^ythe land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith Jehovah: They also that uphold ^zEgypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come

^a ch. 31. 2;
^b 32. 2; Nah.
3. 8-10

^c ver. 6, 7;
^d ch. 17. 15;
^e Is. 20. 5;
^f 30. 1-3; 31.
1; 36. 6;

^g ch. 21. 23;
^h Is. 64. 9;
ⁱ Jer. 14. 10;
^j Hos. 8. 13

^k ver. 6, 9, 21
^l ver. 1; ch.
24. 1; 26.
1; 30. 20;

^m 40. 1
ⁿ ch. 26. 7;
^o 12; Jer. 25.
9; 27. 6

^p ch. 27. 31;
^q Jer. 43. 37
^r ch. 30. 10,
24, 25; 32.
11

^s ch. 30. 4;
^t Jer. 43.
10-13

^u Is. 10. 6, 7;
^v 45. 1-3;
^w Jer. 25. 9

^x Is. 2. 10;
^y Ps. 92. 10;
^z Ps. 132. 17

^a ch. 3. 27;
^b 24. 27; 33.
22; Am. 3.
7. 8; Lk.
21. 15

^c ver. 6;
^d ch. 6. 7;
^e 23. 24, 26

^f ch. 21. 12;
^g Is. 1. 6;
^h Is. 5. 2; Joel
1. 5, 11, 13

ⁱ ch. 7. 2-7,
12
^j ch. 7. 19;
^k 13. 5; Joel
1. 15;

^l 2. 1; Obad.
15
^m ver. 18;
ⁿ ch. 32. 7;
^o 34. 12

^p ver. 11
^q ver. 5, 9;
^r ch. 29. 10
^s ch. 29. 13
^t ch. 27. 10

^u Jer. 25.
20, 24
^v Is. 20. 3-6

^w ch. 29. 10
^x ch. 27. 12;
^y Jer. 25.
18-26

^z ch. 29. 6,
9, 16; Ps.
58. 11

^a ver. 14, 16;
^b ch. 22. 31;
^c Am. 1. 4, 7,
10, 12, 14

^d ver. 5, 6
^e Is. 18. 1, 2
^f ch. 33. 11;
39. 6; Is.
47. 8

^g ver. 4
^h ch. 32. 9,
10; Is. 19.
17; 23. 5

ⁱ ver. 24, 25;
^j ch. 29. 19
^k ch. 28. 7;
^l 31. 12

^m ver. 4
ⁿ ch. 29. 3, 9
^o Is. 2. 18
^p ver. 16; Is.
19. 13;
^q Jer. 2. 16;

down: ^afrom the tower of ^bSeve-
neh shall they fall in it by the
sword, saith the Lord Jehovah.
7 And they shall be desolate in the
^cmidst of the countries that are
desolate; and her cities shall be in
the midst of the cities that are
wasted. 8 And they shall ^dknow
that I am Jehovah, when I have set
a ^efire in Egypt, and all her ^fhelp-
ers are ^gdestroyed. 9 In that day
shall ^hmessengers go forth from
before me in ships to make the
ⁱcareless ^jEthiopians afraid; and
there shall be ^kanguish upon them,
as in the day of Egypt; for, lo, it
cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah:
I will also make the multitude of
Egypt to cease, by the hand of
^lNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.
11 He and his people with him,
^mthe terrible of the nations, shall
be brought in to destroy the land;
and they shall draw their ⁿswords
against Egypt, and fill the land
with the slain. 12 And I will
make the ^orivers dry, and will sell
the land into the hand of evil men;
and I will make the land desolate,
and ^pall that is therein, by the
hand of strangers: I, Jehovah,
have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah:
I will also ^qdestroy the idols, and
I will cause the ^rimages to cease
from ^sMemphis; and there shall
be no more a prince from the land
of Egypt: and I will put a fear in
the land of Egypt. 14 And I will
make ^tPathros desolate, and will
set a fire in ^uZoan, and will exe-
cute judgments upon ^vNo. 15 And
I will pour my wrath upon ^wSin,
the stronghold of Egypt; and I
will cut off the multitude of ^xNo.
16 And I will set a fire in Egypt:
^ySin shall be in great anguish, and
^zNo shall be broken up; and ^aMem-
phis shall have adversaries ^bin the
day-time. 17 The young men of
^cAven and of Pi-beseth shall fall
by the sword; and these cities shall
go into captivity. 18 At ^dTephah-
neh also the day shall ^ewith-
draw itself, when I shall ^fbreak

44. 1; 46. 14 ^g ch. 29. 14; Is. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 15
^h 2. 78, 12, 43; Is. 19. 11, 13 ⁱ ver. 15, 16; Jer. 46.
25; Nah. 3. 8 ^j ver. 16 ^k ver. 15 ^l ver. 14, 15
^m ver. 13 ⁿ Gen. 41. 45; 46. 20 ^o Jer. 43. 8-13
^p ver. 3 ^q ch. 34. 27; Lev. 26. 13; Is. 10. 27; Jer.
27. 2; 28. 10, 13; 30. 8

^a Or, from Migdol to Syene ^b Heb. broken.
^c Heb. the fulness thereof.
^d Or, things of nought See Ps. 96. 5.
^e Or, all the day ^f Another reading is, be dark.

¹ Or, for his labor wherewith he served

² Heb. Cush. ³ Or, the land of the covenant

Egypt to be subdued by Babylon. Pharaoh warned by Assyria's Fate

there the yokes of Egypt, and the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. 19 Thus will I execute judgments upon Egypt; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it hath not been bound up, to apply healing medicines, to put a bandage to bind it, that it be strong to hold the sword. 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong arm, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. 23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. 25 And I will hold up the arms of the king of Babylon; and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. 26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

31 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude: Whom art thou like in thy greatness? 3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a forest-like shade, and of high stature; and its top was among the thick boughs. 4 The waters nourished it, the deep made it to grow: the rivers thereof ran round about its plantation; and it sent out its channels unto all the trees

a ver. 3
b ver. 14;
ch. 5, 8, 15;
25, 11;
Ps. 9, 16
c ver. 25, 26
d ch. 26, 1;
29, 1, 17;
31, 1
e ver. 21;
Ps. 10, 15;
37, 17
f Jer. 30, 13;
45, 11
g ch. 29, 3;
Jer. 46, 25
h ver. 21, 25
i 2 K. 24, 7;
Jer. 37, 7
k Jer. 46, 21
l ver. 17, 13;
26; ch. 29, 12
m ver. 10, 25;
Neh. 6, 9;
Is. 45, 1, 5;
Zech. 10, 12
n ver. 11,
25; Is. 10, 5, 6, 15;
Zeph. 2, 12
o ver. 21
p ch. 26, 15;
Jer. 51, 52
q ch. 21, 14, 25
r ver. 10, 24
s ver. 22
t ver. 11, 24
u Josh. 8, 18; 1 Chr. 21, 16; Is. 5, 25
v ver. 23
w ch. 30, 20;
32, 1; Jer. 52, 5, 6
x ch. 29, 19;
30, 10
y Nah. 3, 8, 9
z ver. 18; Is. 14, 13, 14
aa Nah. 3, 1
ab &c: Zeph. 4, 13
ac ver. 16;
ch. 17, 3, 4, 22; Is. 10, 33, 34;
Dan. 4, 10, 20-23
ad ch. 17, 23
ae ver. 5, 10;
Is. 10, 34
af ch. 17, 5
ag Rev. 17, 1, 15

/ ver. 3, 10
/ Ps. 37, 35
h ch. 17, 5;
Ps. 1, 3
i ver. 12, 13;
ch. 17, 23;
Dan. 4, 12, 21; Mt. 13, 32
k ver. 2, 9
l ver. 3; Ps. 80, 10
m ver. 16, 18;
ch. 23, 13;
Gen. 2, 8, 9; Is. 10, 13
n Is. 51, 3
o ch. 16, 14
p ver. 3, 5
q ch. 28, 17;
2 Chr. 32, 25; Is. 10, 12; 14, 13, 14; Dan. 5, 20
r ch. 30, 10,

of the field. 5 Therefore its stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and its boughs were multiplied, and its branches became long by reason of many waters, when it shot them forth. 6 All the birds of the heavens made their nests in its boughs; and under its branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young; and under its shadow dwelt all great nations. 7 Thus was it fair in its greatness, in the length of its branches; for its root was by many waters. 8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide it; the fir-trees were not like its boughs, and the plane-trees were not as its branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God like unto it in its beauty. 9 I made it fair by the multitude of its branches, so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied it.

10 Therefore thus said the Lord Jehovah: Because thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height; 11 I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him; I have driven him out for his wickedness. 12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. 13 Upon his ruin all the birds of the heavens shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches; 14 to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, even all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

11: 32, 11, 12; Dan. 5, 18, 19 * Dt. 18, 12; Nah. 3, 18 * ch. 7, 21; 28, 7; 30, 12; Hab. 1, 6 * ch. 28, 7, 30; 11: 32, 12 * ch. 32, 5; 35, 8 * ver. 17; Dan. 4, 14; Nah. 3, 17, 18 * ver. 6; ch. 29, 5; 32, 4; Is. 18, 6 * ver. 16, 17 * ver. 18; ch. 26, 20; 32, 24 * Num. 16, 30, 33; Ps. 63, 9; Am. 9, 2; Jon. 2, 2, 6; Eph. 4, 9

1 Or, clouds

1 Or, great

3 Or, saith

Pharaoh warned by Assyria's Fate. Lamentation over Pharaoh

15 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the day when he ^awent down to Sheol I ^bcaused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof; and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon ¹to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. 16 I made the nations to ^cshake at the sound of his fall, when I ^dcast him down to Sheol with them that descend into the pit; and all the trees of ^eEden, the choice and best of ^fLebanon, all that drink water, were ^gcomforted in the ^hnether parts of the earth. 17 They also ⁱwent down into Sheol with him unto them that are ^jslain by the sword; yea, they that were his arm, *that dwelt* ^kunder his shadow in the midst of the nations.

18 To ^lwhom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of ^mEden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of ⁿEden unto the ^onether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the ^puncircumcised, with them that are ^qslain by the sword. ^rThis is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord Jehovah.

32 And it came to pass in the ^stwelfth year, in the twelfth month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, take up a ^tlamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto a young ^ulion of the nations: yet art thou as a ^vmonster in the seas; and thou didst ^wbreak forth ^xwith thy rivers, and ^ytroubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers. 3 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I will spread out my ^znet upon thee with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring thee up in my net. 4 And I will leave thee upon the ^aland, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the ^bbirds of the heavens to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with thee. 5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the ^cmountains, and fill the valleys with thy ^dheight. 6 I will also water with thy ^eblood the land wherein thou ^fswimmest, even to the mountains; and the water-

^a ch. 32. 22, 23
^b ch. 32. 7;
^c Nah. 2. 10
^d ch. 26. 15;
^e 27. 28;
^f Hag. 2. 7
^g ch. 32. 18;
^h Is. 14. 5
ⁱ ver. 8, 9
^j Is. 14. 8;
^k Hab. 2. 17
^l ch. 14. 22, 23;
^m 32. 31
ⁿ ver. 14, 18
^o Ps. 9. 17
^p ch. 32. 18-20;
^q Nah. 3. 9;
^r Jer. 17. 18
^s ver. 3, 6;
^t Dan. 4. 12
^u ver. 2; ch. 32. 19-21
^v ver. 8, 9
^w ver. 14
^x ch. 28. 10;
^y 32. 19, 21;
^z Jer. 9. 25, 26
^a ver. 17
^b Ps. 62. 7;
^c Mt. 1. 19
^d ver. 17;
^e ch. 30. 20;
^f 31. 1; 33. 21
^g ver. 16;
^h ch. 19. 1;
ⁱ 27. 2; 28. 12
^j ch. 19. 2-6;
^k 38. 13; Jer. 4. 7; Nah. 2. 11-13
^l ch. 25. 3;
^m Is. 27. 1
ⁿ Jer. 46. 7, 8
^o ch. 34. 18
^p ch. 12. 13;
^q 17. 20; Hab. 1. 14, 15
^r ch. 23. 5;
^s 31. 12, 13;
^t 39. 4, 5;
^u 17-20;
^v Jer. 8. 2
^w Is. 18. 6
^x ch. 35. 8
^y ch. 35. 6;
^z Ex. 7. 17;
^a Is. 34. 3, 7;
^b Rev. 14. 20
^c ver. 2

^d Job 18. 5, 6;
^e Prov. 13. 9
^f ch. 30. 3;
^g 18; 34. 12;
^h Ex. 10. 21-23; Is. 34. 4
ⁱ Is. 13. 10
^j Joel 2. 2, 31;
^k 3. 1;
^l Am. 8. 9
^m Gen. 1. 14
ⁿ ch. 27. 29-32; 28. 19;
^o Rev. 18. 10, 15
^p Ex. 15. 14-16
^q ch. 27. 35
^r ch. 26. 16
^s Dt. 32. 41;
^t Jer. 46. 10
^u ch. 30. 9
^v ch. 30. 24;
^w 25; Jer. 43. 10, 11; 46. 13, 24-26
^x ch. 28. 7;
^y 30. 11; 31. 18

^a ch. 32. 22, 23
^b ch. 32. 7;
^c Nah. 2. 10
^d ch. 26. 15;
^e 27. 28;
^f Hag. 2. 7
^g ch. 32. 18;
^h Is. 14. 5
ⁱ ver. 8, 9
^j Is. 14. 8;
^k Hab. 2. 17
^l ch. 14. 22, 23;
^m 32. 31
ⁿ ver. 14, 18
^o Ps. 9. 17
^p ch. 32. 18-20;
^q Nah. 3. 9;
^r Jer. 17. 18
^s ver. 3, 6;
^t Dan. 4. 12
^u ver. 2; ch. 32. 19-21
^v ver. 8, 9
^w ver. 14
^x ch. 28. 10;
^y 32. 19, 21;
^z Jer. 9. 25, 26
^a ver. 17
^b Ps. 62. 7;
^c Mt. 1. 19
^d ver. 17;
^e ch. 30. 20;
^f 31. 1; 33. 21
^g ver. 16;
^h ch. 19. 1;
ⁱ 27. 2; 28. 12
^j ch. 19. 2-6;
^k 38. 13; Jer. 4. 7; Nah. 2. 11-13
^l ch. 25. 3;
^m Is. 27. 1
ⁿ Jer. 46. 7, 8
^o ch. 34. 18
^p ch. 12. 13;
^q 17. 20; Hab. 1. 14, 15
^r ch. 23. 5;
^s 31. 12, 13;
^t 39. 4, 5;
^u 17-20;
^v Jer. 8. 2
^w Is. 18. 6
^x ch. 35. 8
^y ch. 35. 6;
^z Ex. 7. 17;
^a Is. 34. 3, 7;
^b Rev. 14. 20
^c ver. 2

courses shall be full of thee. 7 And when I shall ^aextinguish thee, I will ^bcover the heavens, and make the ^cstars thereof ^ddark; I will cover the ^esun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give its light. 8 All the bright ^flights of heaven will I make ^gdark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord Jehovah. 9 I will also ^hvex the hearts of many peoples, when I shall ⁱbring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. 10 Yea, I will make many peoples ^jamazed at thee, and their ^kkings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish ^lmy sword before them; and they shall ^mtremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: The ⁿsword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee. 12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall; the ^oterrible of the nations are they all: and they shall ^pbring to nought the pride of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. 13 I will destroy also all the ^qbeasts thereof from beside ^rmany waters; neither shall the ^sfoot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 14 Then will I ^tmake their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord Jehovah. 15 When I shall make the land of Egypt ^udesolate and waste, a land destitute of ^vthat whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they ^wknow that I am Jehovah. 16 This is the ^xlamentation wherewith they shall lament; the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith; over Egypt, and over all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, saith the Lord Jehovah.

17 It came to pass also in the ^atwelfth year, in the ^bfifteenth day of the month, that the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ^cch. 29. 8 ^dver. 2; ch. 29. 11; 34. 13 ^ech. 29. 12, 19, 20; Ps. 107. 34 ^fch. 6. 7; 30. 19, 26; Ex. 7. 5; 14. 4, 18; Ps. 9. 16; 83. 17, 18 ^gver. 2; ch. 26. 17; 28. 1. 17; 3. 33, 34; 2 Chr. 35. 25; Jer. 9. 17 ^hver. 1; ch. 31. 1; 33. 21

¹ Heb. to be black.² Or, in³ Or, as otherwise read, worms⁴ Or, to mourn⁵ Or, great⁶ Heb. cause their waters to settle.⁷ Heb. the fulness thereof.

18 Son of man, ^awail for the multitude of Egypt, and ^bcast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the ^cnether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 ^aWhom dost thou pass in beauty? ^bgo down, and be thou laid with the ^cuncircumcised. 20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are ^dslain by the sword: ^eshe is delivered to the sword; ^fdraw her away and all her multitudes. 21 The ^gstrong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of Sheol with them that help him: they are ^hgone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 ^aAsshur is there and all her company; her graves are round about her; all of them slain, fallen by the sword; 23 whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who ^bcaused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is ^aElam and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are gone down uncircumcised into the ^bnether parts of the earth, who ^ccaused their terror in the ^dland of the living, and have ^eborne their shame with them that go down to the pit. 25 They have set her a ^fbed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are round about her; all of them ^guncircumcised, slain by the sword; for their ^hterror was caused in the land of the living, and they have ⁱborne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that are slain.

26 There is ^aMeshech, ^bTubal, and all their multitude; their graves are round about them; all of them ^cuncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they ^dcaused their terror in the land of the living. 27 ^eAnd they shall ^fnot lie with the ^gmighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, that are gone down to Sheol with their weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their heads, and their ^hiniquities are upon their bones; for they were the ⁱterror of the mighty in the land of the living. 28 But thou

^a ver. 2, 16;
ch. 21. 6;
Is. 16. 9;
Mic. 1. 8;
^b ch. 43. 3;
Jer. 1. 1;
Hos. 6. 5

^c ver. 24;
ch. 31. 14;
Is. 18.

^d ch. 31. 2, 13
^e Is. 1. 1;
^f ver. 21, 24,
21, 30; Jer.
31. 18; Jer.
9. 2, 26

^g ver. 21,
&c.;
ch. 31. 17
^h Ps. 23. 3;
ⁱ ver. 2, Is.
14. 9-12

^a ver. 31, 32
^b ch. 27. 24;
31. 3, 13
^c ver. 24,
2, &c.

^d Gen. 10.
22; Is. 11. 1;
Is. 11. 11;
Jer. 25. 25;
43. 34-39

^e ver. 13;
ch. 25. 20;
31. 14, 16
^f ver. 23
^g Job 23. 17;
Ps. 27. 14;
52. 5; 112.
5; Is. 33.
11; Jer. 11.
1

^h ver. 25, 30;
ch. 16. 52,
54
ⁱ Ps. 139. 8

^a ver. 1;
ver. 2;
ver. 24

^b ch. 27. 17;
53. 2, 4; 43.
1; Gen. 13.
2

^c ch. 27. 13;
31. 2, 3; 39.
1; Gen. 19.
2; Is. 65. 13

^d ver. 1)
^e ver. 32
^f Is. 14. 13,
19

^g ver. 21;
Job 3. 13-15
^h Job 20. 11;
Ps. 139. 13
ⁱ ver. 23

^a ver. 19
^b ch. 25. 13;
35. 9, 15;
Is. 24. 5-7;
17; Jer. 49.
7-22

^c ver. 10
^d ch. 38. 6,
17; 31. 2;
Jer. 1. 15;
25. 26

^e ch. 23. 21-
23; Jer. 25.
22
^f ver. 19

^g ver. 24
^h ver. 18, 21
ⁱ ch. 14. 22;
31. 16

^a ver. 23
^b ver. 24
^c ver. 19
^d ver. 20

^e ver. 12, 17,
30; ch. 3.
11; 37. 18
^f ch. 5. 17;
11. 8; 14.

shalt be broken in the midst of the ^auncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain by the sword.

29 There is ^aEdom, her kings and all her princes, who ^bin their might are laid with them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the ^cuncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There are the princes of the ^anorth, all of them, and all the ^bSidonians, who are gone down with the slain; ^cin the terror which they caused by their might they are put to shame; and they lie ^duncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and ^ebear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 ^aPharaoh shall see them, and shall be ^bcomforted over all his multitude, ^ceven Pharaoh and all his army, slain by the sword, saith the Lord Jehovah. 32 For I have put ^dhis ^eterror in the ^fland of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the ^guncircumcised, with them that are ^hslain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord Jehovah.

33 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, speak to the ^achildren of thy people, and say unto them, When I ^bbring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them, and ^cset him for their watchman; 3 if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he ^dblow the trumpet, and warn the people; 4 then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and ^etaketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his ^fown head. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him; whereas if he had taken warning, he would have ^gdelivered his soul. 6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and ^hblow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and

17; Jer. 12. 12; Zech. 13. 7 ^a ver. 7; 2 S. 18. 24; 2 K. 9. 17; Is. 21. 6-9; Jer. 51. 12 ^b ver. 9; Neh. 4. 18-30; Is. 53. 1; Hos. 8. 1; Joel 2. 1 ^c 2 Chr. 25. 16; Jer. 6. 17; Zech. 1. 4 ^d ver. 5, 9; ch. 18. 13; Acts 18. 8 ^e Ex. 9. 19-21; Heb. 11. 7 ^f ch. 3. 18; Is. 56. 10, 11

^a Or, for all their might

^b Or, for all the terror

^c Or, Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c.

^d Another reading is, my.

¹ Or, the sword is appointed

² Or, And shall they not lie &c.?

The Watchman's Duty. The Lord judges righteously. Why Jerusalem was smitten

take any person from among them; he is ¹ taken away ¹ in his iniquity, but his ² blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, son of man, I have ³ set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them ⁴ warning from me. 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt ⁵ surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die ¹ in his iniquity, but his blood will I ² require at thy hand. 9 Nevertheless, if thou ³ warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he ⁴ turn not from his way; he shall die ¹ in his iniquity, but thou hast ² delivered thy soul.

10 And thou, son of man, say unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, ² Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we ³ pine away ⁴ in them; ⁵ how then can we live? 11 Say unto them, ⁶ As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I have ⁷ no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked ⁸ turn from his way and live: ⁹ turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? 12 And thou, son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The ¹⁰ righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall ¹¹ not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and ² commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but ³ in his iniquity that he hath committed, ⁴ therein shall he die. 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he ⁵ turn from his sin, and do that which is ⁶ lawful and right; 15 if the wicked ⁷ restore the pledge, ⁸ give again that which he had taken by robbery, walk in the ⁹ statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. 16 ¹⁰ None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that

which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¹ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. 18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and ² committeth iniquity, he shall even die ³ therein. 19 And when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is ⁴ lawful and right, he shall live thereby. 20 Yet ⁵ ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, I will ⁶ judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it ¹ came to pass in the ² twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth ³ month, in the fifth ⁴ day of the month, that one that had ⁵ escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten. 22 Now the ⁶ hand of Jehovah had been upon me in the evening, before he that was ⁷ escaped came; and he had ⁸ opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was ⁹ opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 24 Son of man, they that ¹ inhabit those ² waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, ³ Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given ⁴ us for inheritance. 25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Ye eat with the ⁵ blood, and ⁶ lift up your eyes unto your idols, and ⁷ shed blood: and ⁸ shall ye possess the land? 26 Ye ⁹ stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye ¹⁰ defile every one his neighbor's wife: and shall ye possess the land? 27 Thus: shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: As I live, surely they that are in the waste places shall ¹ fall by the sword; and him that is in the open ² field will I give to the beasts to be devoured; and they that are in the strongholds and in the ³ caves shall die of the pestilence. 28 And I will make the land a desolation and an ⁴ astonishment; and the ⁵ pride of

¹ Is. 51. 2; Acts 7. 5. ² Jer. 11. 15; Lk. 3. 8; Rom. 4. 12. ³ Lev. 17. 10, 12, 14; Dt. 12. 16, 23; 15. 23. ⁴ ch. 20. 24. ⁵ ch. 22. 3, 27. ⁶ Jer. 7. 9, 10. ⁷ Mic. 2. 1, 2; Zeph. 3. 3. ⁸ ch. 18. 11; 22. 11. ⁹ ver. 2, 4; ch. 5. 12-14; Jer. 15. 2-4; 42. 22. ¹⁰ ch. 7. 15; 39. 4. ¹¹ Is. 13. 6; Is. 2. 19. ¹² ch. 5. 15; 6. 14; Jer. 42. 22; Mic. 7. 13. ¹³ ch. 7. 24; 24. 21; 30. 6, 7.

¹ Or, for. ² Or, Truly our transgressions &c.
³ Or, for it. ⁴ Or, for it.

Disobedient Hearers of the Prophet. The unfaithful Shepherds of Israel condemned. Jehovah's Care for his Flock

her power shall cease; and the "mountains of Israel shall be desolate, so that none shall pass through. 29 Then shall they know that I am Jehovah, when I have made the land a "desolation and an astonishment, because of all their "abominations which they have committed.

30 And as for thee, son of man, the "children of thy people talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, "Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from Jehovah. 31 And they come unto thee "as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they "hear thy words, but do them not; for with their "mouth they show much love, but their heart "goeth after their gain.

32 And, lo, thou art unto them as "a very lovely song of one that hath a "pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear thy words, but they do them not. 33 And when this "cometh to pass (behold, it cometh), then shall they know that a "prophet hath been among them.

34 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the "shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Woe unto the shepherds of Israel that do feed "themselves! should not the shepherds feed the "sheep? 3 Ye "eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye "kill the fatlings; but ye feed not the sheep. 4 The "diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye "bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought back that which was driven away, neither have ye "sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigor have ye ruled over them. 5 And they were "scattered, because there was no shepherd; and they became "food to all the beasts of the field, and were scattered. 6 My sheep "wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, "my sheep were scattered upon all the face of the earth; and there was "none that did search or seek after them.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear

1 Or, a love-song

" ch. 6. 1-6;

36. 4

" ch. 23. 33

" ch. 23. 35

" ver. 2. 17

" ch. 14. 3;

20. 3, 31;

Is. 29. 13;

58. 2

/ ch. 14. 1;

20. 1

" Jer. 6. 17;

43. 1-7; 44.

15. 15

" Ps. 73. 36.

37. Is. 29.

13; 1 Jn. 3.

18

" ch. 22. 13,

27; Lk. 12.

15

" Mk. 6. 20;

Jn. 5. 35

" ver. 27;

" Jer. 23. 9

" ch. 2. 5

" Jer. 2. 8;

3. 15; 10.

21; 12. 10

" ver. 8-10;

ch. 22. 25;

Jer. 23. 1;

Mic. 3. 1-3,

11

" ver. 14, 15;

Ps. 78. 71,

72; Is. 40.

11; Jn. 10.

11; 21. 15-

17

" Zech. 11. 5,

16

" ch. 22. 25,

27

" ver. 16

" Zech. 11.

15, 16

" Mt. 9. 36;

10. 6; 18.

12, 13; Lk.

15. 4

" Jer. 10. 21;

50. 6, 7

" ver. 8, 28;

" Jer. 23. 2

" ch. 7. 15;

" Jer. 40. 11,

12; 1 Pet.

2. 25

" Jn. 10. 16

" Ps. 142. 4

" Acts 20. 29

" ver. 5

" ver. 2

" ver. 2; ch.

5. 8; 13. 8;

Jer. 21. 13;

Zech. 10. 3

/ ch. 33. 6, 8

" Is. 2. 29,

30; Jer. 52.

24-27

" ver. 2. 8

" ch. 13. 23;

Ps. 72. 12-

14

" ch. 11. 17;

20. 41; Is.

51. 12

" Jer. 31. 10

" Is. 40. 11,

56. 8; Jer.

23. 3; 31.

8; Lk. 19.

10; Jn. 10.

16

" ch. 30. 3;

Jer. 13. 16;

" Is. 30. 25

" Ps. 23. 1, 2;

Jer. 31. 12-14, 25;

Jn. 10. 29

" ch. 20. 40

" ver. 26, 27

" ch. 23. 25;

36. 24; Is.

11. 11-16;

66. 20; Am.

9. 14

the word of Jehovah: 8 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, surely forasmuch as my sheep became a "prey, and my sheep became "food to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed "themselves, and fed not my sheep; 9 therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of Jehovah: 10 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I am "against the shepherds; and I will "require my sheep at their hand, and cause them to "cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds "feed themselves any more; and I will "deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be food for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, "I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. 12 "As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I "seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places whither they have been scattered in "the "cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will "bring them out from the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will "feed them upon the "mountains of Israel, by the "watercourses, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them with "good pasture; and upon the "mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie down in a "good fold; and on "fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. 15 "I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord Jehovah. 16 I will "seek that which was lost, and will bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but the "fat and the strong I will destroy; I will feed them in "justice.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Be-

" ver. 23; ch. 36. 29, 30; Mic. 7. 14

" Is. 30. 25

" Ps. 23. 1, 2; Jer. 31. 12-14, 25; Jn. 10. 29

" ch. 20. 40

" ver. 26, 27

" ch. 23. 25;

36. 24; Is.

11. 11-16;

66. 20; Am.

9. 14

" Heb. the day of clouds and thick darkness.

David to be set up as Shepherd. Jehovah's Covenant of Peace. Devastation of Edom threatened

hold, I ^a judge between sheep and sheep, the rams and the he-goats. 18 Seemeth it a ^b small thing unto you to have fed upon the good pasture, but ye must ^c tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? and to have drunk of the ^d clear waters, but ye must ^e foul the residue with your feet? 19 And as for my sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto them: Behold, I, even I, will ^f judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. 21 Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and ^g push all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; 22 therefore will I ^h save my flock, and they shall no more be a ⁱ prey; and I will ^j judge between sheep and sheep. 23 And I will set up ^k one shepherd over them, and he shall ^l feed them, even my servant ^m David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 24 And ⁿ I, Jehovah, will be their God, and my servant ^o David prince among them; I, Jehovah, have spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a ^p covenant of peace, and will cause ^q evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall ^r dwell securely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. 26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a ^s blessing; and I will cause the ^t shower to come down in its season; there shall be showers of ^u blessing. 27 And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield its increase, and they shall be ^v secure in their land; and they shall know that I am Jehovah, when I have ^w broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those that made bondmen of them. 28 And they shall no more be a ^x prey to the nations, neither shall the ^y beasts of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell ^z securely, and none shall make them afraid. 29 And I will raise up unto them a ^{aa} plantation for renown, and they shall be no more ^{ab} consumed with ^{ac} famine in the land, neither ^{ad} bear the shame of the nations any more. 30 And they shall know that ^{ae} I, Jehovah

¹ Or, plant. ² Heb. taken away.

^a ver. 20-22;
^{ch} 20. 38;
^{Mal.} 4. 1;
^{Mt.} 25. 32

^{Num.} 16.
^{9, 13; 2 S.}
^{7. 13; Is.}

^c Mt. 23. 13;
^{Lk.} 11. 32;
^{ch.} 32. 14

^d ch. 32. 2;
^f ver. 17;
^{dt.} 33. 17;

^{Dan.} 8. 4;
^{Lk.} 13. 11-16

^h ver. 10; Ps.
^{72.} 12-14;
^{Jer.} 23. 2, 3

ⁱ ver. 5, 8
^{ver.} 17
^{ch.} 37. 24

^m ver. 13-15
ⁿ ver. 24
^{ver.} 30, 31;

^{ch.} 36. 23;
^{Is.} 43. 3
^{ch.} 37. 24;

^{25; Is.} 55.
^{3-5; Jer.}
^{3. 5; Hos.}

^q ch. 16. 60;
^{20. 37; 37.}
²⁶

^r Job 5. 22;
^{Is.} 11. 6-9
^{ver.} 27, 28;

^{ch.} 23. 26;
^{Jer.} 33. 16
^{ver.} 14;

^s Gen. 12. 2
^{Dt.} 11. 13-15;
^{23. 12}

^t Lev. 25. 21;
^{Is.} 44. 3
^{ch.} 33. 8,

^u Lev. 26. 13;
^{Is.} 52. 2, 3;
^{Jer.} 30. 8

^v ver. 8
^{ver.} 25
^{ch.} 39. 26;

^w Jer. 30. 10
^{Is.} 4. 2;
^{60. 21;}

^x 61. 3
^d ver. 26, 27;
^{ch.} 36. 29

^{ch.} 36. 6,
¹⁵
^f ch. 14. 11;

^{36. 28; Ps.}
^{46. 7, 11}

^y ch. 36. 38;
^{Ps.} 78. 52;
^{80. 1}

^z Ps. 100. 3;
^{Jer.} 23. 1
^{ch.} 21. 2;

^{aa} 25. 2
^{ch.} 25. 12;
^{Gen.} 36. 5;

^{ab} 36. 8
^{ch.} 21. 3;
^{29. 3. 10}

^{ac} ch. 25. 13;
^{Jer.} 6. 12;
^{15. 6}

^{ad} ver. 7;
^{Jer.} 49. 13,
^{17. 13}

^{ae} ver. 9;
^{ch.} 6. 6;
^{Mal.} 1. 3, 4

^{af} ch. 25. 12
^{15; 36. 5;}
^{Ps.} 137. 7;

^{ag} Am. 1. 11;
^{Obad.} 10
^{ch.} 7. 2;
^{21. 25, 29}

their God, am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord Jehovah. 31 And ye ^g my sheep, the sheep of ^h my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord Jehovah.

35 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, ⁱ set thy face against ^j mount Seir, and prophesy against it, 3 and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^k against thee, O mount Seir, and I will ^l stretch out my hand against thee, and I will make thee a ^m desolation and an astonishment. 4 I will ⁿ lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am Jehovah. 5 Because thou hast had a perpetual ^o enmity, and hast given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time of the ^p iniquity of the end; 6 therefore, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will prepare thee unto ^q blood, and blood shall pursue thee: since thou hast not hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue thee. 7 Thus will I make mount Seir an ^r astonishment and a desolation; and I will ^s cut off from it him that passeth through and him that returneth. 8 And I will ^t fill its mountains with its slain: in thy hills and in thy valleys and in all thy watercourses shall they fall that are slain with the sword. 9 I will make thee a perpetual ^u desolation, and thy cities shall not ^v be inhabited; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah.

10 Because thou hast ^w said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; ^x whereas ^y Jehovah was there: 11 therefore, as I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I will do ^z according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast showed out of thy hatred against them; and I will

^g ch. 16. 38; 32. 6; Is. 63. 2-6 ^{ver.} 3; ch. 33. 26
^{ch.} 25. 13; 29. 11 ^{ch.} 31. 12; 32. 4, 5; 39. 4, 5;
^{Is.} 34. 5, 6 ^{ch.} 25. 13; Jer. 49. 13 ^{ch.} 36. 2, 5;
^{Ps.} 83. 4-12 ^{ch.} 48. 35; Ps. 48. 1-3; 132. 13, 14;
^{Is.} 12. 6; Zeph. 3. 15 ^{ch.} 25. 14; Ps. 137. 7; Am. 1. 11

^o Or, punishment ^q Another reading is, return
^u Or, though

Devastation of Edom threatened. Mountains of Israel to be blessed

"make myself known among them, ¹when I shall judge thee. 12 And thou shalt know ²that I, Jehovah, have heard all thy revilings which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, ³They are laid desolate, they are ⁴given us to devour. 13 And ye have ⁵magnified yourselves against me, with your mouth, and have ⁶multiplied your words against me: ⁷I have heard it. 14 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: When the whole earth ⁸rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. 15 As thou didst ⁹rejoice over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, ¹⁰so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be ¹¹desolate, O mount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

36 And thou, son of man, prophesy unto the ¹mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of Jehovah. 2 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because the enemy hath said against you, ³'Aha! and, The ancient ⁴high places are ⁵ours in possession; 3 therefore prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because, even because they have made you ⁶desolate, and ⁷swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the nations, and ye are taken up in the ⁸lips of talkers, and the evil report of the people; 4 therefore, ye ⁹mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord Jehovah: Thus saith the Lord Jehovah to the ¹⁰mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become a ¹¹prey and ¹²derision to the residue of the nations that are round about; 5 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Surely in the fire of my ¹³jealousy have I spoken against the ¹⁴residue of the nations, and against all ¹⁵Edom, that have ¹⁶appointed my land unto themselves for a possession with the ¹⁷joy of all their heart, with ¹⁸despite of soul, to cast it out for a prey. 6 Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the ¹⁹mountains and

^a Ps. 9. 16; 73. 17, 18
^b ch. 36. 2;
Jer. 50. 7
^c Is. 10. 13, 14; 36. 20;
Jer. 48. 26, 42; Dan. 11. 36
^d ch. 36. 3
^e Jer. 7. 11;
23. 23
^f Is. 44. 23;
49. 13; Jer. 51. 48
^g Jer. 50. 11;
Lam. 4. 21
^h Obad. 12, 15
ⁱ ver. 3, 4;
Is. 34. 5, 6
^k ch. 6. 2;
34. 14; 37. 22
^l ch. 25. 3;
26. 2
^m Dt. 32. 13;
Ps. 73. 6;
Is. 53. 14;
Hab. 3. 19
ⁿ ver. 5;
ch. 35. 10
^o Jer. 2. 15
^p Ps. 35. 25;
Jer. 51. 34;
Lam. 2. 2, 5, 16
^q ch. 35. 13;
Ps. 44. 13, 14; Jer. 13. 16
^r ver. 1, 6, 8;
Dt. 11. 11
^s ver. 6;
ch. 6. 3
^t ch. 34. 8, 23
^u Ps. 79. 4;
Jer. 48. 27
^v ver. 6; ch. 5. 13; 38. 19; Is. 66. 15, 16
^w ver. 3;
Jer. 25. 9, 13-21
^x ch. 25. 12-14
^y ver. 2;
ch. 35. 10
^z Is. 35. 15;
Jer. 50. 11;
Mic. 7. 8
^{aa} ch. 25. 12, 15; Am. 1. 11
^{ab} ver. 4

^{ac} Ps. 9. 16; 73. 17, 18
^{ad} ch. 36. 2;
Jer. 50. 7
^{ae} Is. 10. 13, 14; 36. 20;
Jer. 48. 26, 42; Dan. 11. 36
^{af} ch. 36. 3
^{ag} Jer. 7. 11;
23. 23
^{ah} Is. 44. 23;
49. 13; Jer. 51. 48
^{ai} Jer. 50. 11;
Lam. 4. 21
^{aj} Obad. 12, 15
^{ak} ver. 3, 4;
Is. 34. 5, 6
^{al} ch. 6. 2;
34. 14; 37. 22
^{am} ch. 25. 3;
26. 2
^{an} Dt. 32. 13;
Ps. 73. 6;
Is. 53. 14;
Hab. 3. 19
^{ao} ver. 5;
ch. 35. 10
^{ap} Jer. 2. 15
^{aq} Ps. 35. 25;
Jer. 51. 34;
Lam. 2. 2, 5, 16
^{ar} ch. 35. 13;
Ps. 44. 13, 14; Jer. 13. 16
^{as} ver. 1, 6, 8;
Dt. 11. 11
^{at} ver. 6;
ch. 6. 3
^{au} ch. 34. 8, 23
^{av} Ps. 79. 4;
Jer. 48. 27
^{aw} ver. 6; ch. 5. 13; 38. 19; Is. 66. 15, 16
^{ax} ver. 3;
Jer. 25. 9, 13-21
^{ay} ch. 25. 12-14
^{az} ver. 2;
ch. 35. 10
^{ba} Is. 35. 15;
Jer. 50. 11;
Mic. 7. 8
^{bb} ch. 25. 12, 15; Am. 1. 11
^{bc} ver. 4

^{bd} ver. 5
^{be} ch. 34. 29;
Ps. 74. 10;
123. 3, 4
^{bf} ch. 20. 6, 15, 23
^{bg} Jer. 25. 9, 15, 29
^{bh} ver. 4
^{bi} ch. 17. 23;
34. 26-23;
Is. 4. 2;
27. 6
^{bj} Lev. 26. 9
^{bk} ver. 34;
ch. 23. 26;
34. 14
^{bl} ch. 37. 21, 22; Is. 27. 6; 49. 17-23
^{bm} ver. 33;
Jer. 31. 27, 28; 33. 12
^{bn} ver. 37, 38
^{bo} ch. 16. 55;
Jer. 30. 18;
Mic. 7. 14
^{bp} Job 42. 12;

to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I have spoken in my ¹jealousy and in my wrath, because ye have ²borne the shame of the nations: 7 therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I have ³sworn, saying, Surely the nations that are round about you, they shall ⁴bear their shame.

8 But ⁵ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall ⁶shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people Israel; for they are at hand to come. 9 For, behold, I am for you, and I will ⁷turn unto you, and ye shall be ⁸tilled and sown; 10 and I will multiply men upon you, ⁹all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the ¹⁰cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded; 11 and I will multiply upon you ¹¹man and beast; and they shall increase and be fruitful; and I will cause you to be inhabited after your ¹²former estate, and will do ¹³better unto you than at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah. 12 Yea, I will cause ¹⁴men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; and they shall ¹⁵possess thee, and thou shalt be their ¹⁶inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ¹⁷bereave them of children. 13 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Because they say unto you, Thou land art a ¹⁸devourer of men, and hast beer a bereaver of thy ¹⁹nation; 14 therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ²⁰bereave thy ²¹nation any more, saith the Lord Jehovah; 15 neither will I ²²let thee hear any more the ²³shame of the nations, neither shalt thou bear the ²⁴reproach of the peoples any more, neither shalt thou cause thy ²⁵nation to ²⁶stumble any more, saith the Lord Jehovah.

16 Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they ¹defiled it by their way and by their doings: their way before me was as the uncleanness of a woman in

Is. 51. 3 ²ch. 34. 13, 14 ³ver. 24 ⁴ch. 47. 14 ⁵ch. 22. 12, 27; Jer. 15. 7 ⁶Num. 13. 32 ⁷ver. 7; ch. 34. 29; Is. 54. 4; 60. 14 ⁸ch. 22. 4; Ps. 59. 50 ⁹Is. 63. 13; Jer. 13. 18, 15 ¹⁰ch. 20. 28; Lev. 18. 24-28; Ps. 106. 37, 38; Jer. 2. 7

⁴ Heb. lifted up my hand.

⁵ Another reading is, nations.

⁶ Another reading is, cause to stumble.

⁷ Or, proclaim against thee

¹ Or, according as

² Or, that I am Jehovah; I have heard do.

³ Or, It is

Israel to be renewed for Jehovah's Sake. The Vision of Dry Bones

her impurity. 18 Wherefore I poured out my wrath upon them for the blood which they had poured out upon the land, and because they had defiled it with their idols; 19 and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. 20 And when they came unto the nations, whither they went, they profaned my holy name; in that men said of them, These are the people of Jehovah, and are gone forth out of his land. 21 But I had regard for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: I do not *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for my holy name, which ye have profaned among the nations, whither ye went. 23 And I will sanctify my great name, which hath been profaned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am Jehovah, saith the Lord Jehovah, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. 24 For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. 25 And I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. 26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them. 28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. 29 And I will save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the grain, and will multiply it, and lay no famine upon you. 30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye may receive

no more the reproach of famine among the nations. 31 Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sake do I *this*, saith the Lord Jehovah, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel. 33 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded. 34 And the land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. 35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited. 36 Then the nations that are left round about you shall know that I, Jehovah, have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I, Jehovah, have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: For this, moreover, will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them: I will increase them with men like a flock. 38 As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

37 The hand of Jehovah was upon me, and he brought me out in the Spirit of Jehovah, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. 2 And he caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord Jehovah, thou knowest.

1 Ps. 102. 17; Is. 55. 6, 7; Jer. 29. 12-14; Zech. 10. 6, 9; 13. 9. 2 ver. 10. 11. 3 1 K. 5. 63; 2 Chr. 35. 7-9; Jn. 2. 14. 4 ver. 33-35. 5 Jer. 74. 1; 100. 3; Jer. 23. 1; Zech. 11. 17; Jn. 10. 7, 9, 16. 6 ch. 1. 3; 33. 22; 40. 1. 7 ch. 8. 3; 11. 24; 43. 5; Acts 8. 39. 8 Jer. 7. 32-34. 9 ver. 11. 10 Is. 26. 19. 11 Dt. 32. 39; 1 S. 2. 6

1 Or, I work not for &c.

2 Or, according to another reading, your

3 Or, do I work 4 Heb. flock of holy things.

5 Heb. upon the face of the valley.

The Dry Bones made to live. They typify God's People. Reunion of Judah and Israel. David to be their King

4 Again he said unto me, "Prophesy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, ^bhear the word of Jehovah. 5 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto these bones: Behold, I will cause ¹breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. 6 And I will ^alay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put ¹breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall ^aknow that I am Jehovah.

7 So I prophesied ^aas I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a ²noise, and, behold, an ^aearthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. 8 And I beheld, and, lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the ^{3a}wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the ³wind, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Come from the four winds, O ^abreath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may ^alive. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the ^abreath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an ^aexceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the ^awhole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our ^abones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean ^acut off. 12 Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will open your graves, and ^acause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into the ^aland of Israel. 13 And ye shall ^aknow that I am Jehovah, when I have ^aopened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. 14 And I will ^aput my ^aSpirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that ^aI, Jehovah, have spoken it and performed it, saith Jehovah.

15 The word of Jehovah came again unto me, saying, 16 And thou, son of man, take thee ^aone stick, and write upon it, For ^aJudah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take

^a ver. 9, 12; Num. 20; 8; 1 K.

^b ch. 36, 1; Is. 42, 18; Jer. 22, 28; ^a ver. 3, 10; 14; Gen.

2, 7; Ps. 104, 23, 30

^d ver. 8-10; ^c ch. 35, 9; 33, 23; 33, 6; Is. 49,

23; Joel 2, 27; 3, 17

^f Jer. 13, 5-7; ^e ch. 33, 19; ^a ver. 5, 14

^h Hos. 13, 14; ^a ver. 5, 6; ⁱ Jer. 30, 19; 31, 22

^m ch. 36, 17; 33, 25; Jer. 33, 24

ⁿ Ps. 141, 7; Is. 40, 27

^o Ps. 68, 5; Lam. 3, 54

^p Dt. 32, 33; Is. 2, 6; Is. 23, 17;

66, 14; ^h Hos. 13, 14

^q ver. 2; ^c ch. 23, 25; 35, 24; Ezr.

1, 2; Am. 9, 14, 15

^r ch. 17, 24; ^o Ps. 135, 2, 3

^s ver. 6, 12; ^t ver. 9; ch. 11, 13; 36,

27; 34, 29; Is. 32, 15; Joel 2, 23,

29; Zech. 12, 10

^u ch. 36, 36; ^v Num. 17, 2, 3

^w 2 Chr. 10, 17; 11, 11-17; 13, 9

^x 1 K. 12, 16-20; 2 Chr. 10, 1

^y ver. 22-24; Is. 11, 1; Jer. 50, 4;

^z Hos. 1, 11; Zeph. 3, 9

^a ch. 12, 9; 17, 12; 20, 43; 24, 19

^b ver. 16, 17; ^c ch. 35, 24; 39, 27; Is.

43, 5, 6; Jer. 25, 14; 31, 14, 15

^d ch. 36, 10; Jer. 3, 18; 50, 4, 5

^e ver. 24; ch. 34, 23, 24

^f ch. 11, 18; 43, 7

^g ch. 6, 6, 14; ^h ch. 36, 25

ⁱ ver. 23; ch. 36, 28

^k ver. 25; ch. 34, 24; Jer. 30, 9; Hos. 3, 5

^l ch. 34, 23; Ps. 78, 71; Is. 40, 11

another stick, and write upon it, For ^aJoseph, the stick of Ephraim, and ^afor all the house of Israel his companions: 17 and ^ajoin them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may become one in thy hand. 18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not show us ^awhat thou meanest by these? 19 say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ^atake the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them ^awith it, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand. 20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thy hand before their eyes. 21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will ^atake the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they are gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: 22 and I will make them ^aone nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and ^aone king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all; 23 neither shall they ^adefile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions; but I will save them ^aout of all their ^adwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will ^acleanse them: so shall they be ^amy people, and I will be their God.

24 And my servant ^aDavid shall be king over them; and they all shall have ^aone shepherd: they shall also walk in mine ordinances, and observe my statutes, and do them. 25 And they shall dwell in the ^aland that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and ^aDavid my servant shall be their prince for ever. 26 Moreover I will make a ^acovenant of

^m ch. 23, 25; ⁿ ver. 24; Is. 11, 1; Zech. 6, 12; ^o ch. 16, 62; 20, 37; 34, 25

^p Or, of ^q Or, together with him unto (or, to be) the stick of Judah

^r Or, with a slight change of text, from all their backslidings

¹ Or, spirit

² Or, breath

³ Or, thundering

⁴ Or, wind Or, spirit

Prophecy concerning Gog. He is to invade Israel. Jehovah's Wrath against him

peace with them; it shall be an ^aoverlasting covenant with them; and I will ^aplace them, and ^bmultiply them, and will set my ^csanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. 27 My ^atabernacle also shall be ^bwith them; and ^cI will be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 And the nations shall know that ^aI am Jehovah ^bthat sanctifieth Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 And the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy face toward ^aGog, of the land of ^bMagog, the ^cprince of ^dRosh, ^eMeshech, and ^fTubal, and prophesy against him, 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am ^aagainst thee, O Gog, ^bprince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: 4 and I will ^cturn thee about, and ^dput hooks into thy jaws, and I will ^ebring thee forth, and all thine army, ^fhorses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords: 5 ^aPersia, ^bCush, and ^cPut with them, all of them with shield and helmet; 6 ^aGomer, and all his hordes; the house of ^bTogarmah in the ^cuttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes; even many peoples with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a ^aguard unto them. 8 ^aAfter many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is ^bbrought back from the sword, that is ^cgathered out of many peoples, upon the ^dmountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste; but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall ^edwell securely, all of them. 9 And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come ^blike a storm, thou shalt be ^clike a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy hordes, and many peoples with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall ^acome into thy mind, and thou shalt ^bdevise

¹ Or, give it them. ² Or, over
³ Or, I, Jehovah, do sanctify Israel
⁴ Or, chief prince of Meshech
⁵ Or, commander ⁶ Or, restored

^a ch. 18. 60;
^b Is. 89. 3;
^c Is. 55. 4;
^d 59. 21;
^e ch. 36. 10,
11, 37; Jer.
30. 19;
^f ch. 20. 40;
43. 7
^a Jn. 1. 14
^b ver. 23;
^c 2 Cor. 6. 16
^d ch. 20. 12;
^e Ex. 31. 13
^f ver. 3, 14,
16, 13; ch.
39. 1, 11;
Rev. 20. 8
^a ch. 31. 6;
^b Gen. 10. 2;
Rev. 20. 8
^c ver. 3; ch.
30. 1;
^d ver. 3; ch.
27. 13; 39. 1
^e ch. 39. 1
^f ch. 39. 2
^a ch. 23. 4
^b Is. 43. 17
^c ver. 15;
Dan. 11. 40
^d ch. 27. 10;
^e 2 Chr. 36. 20; Ezr. 1. 1;
Dan. 8. 20
^f ch. 30. 4,
5; Gen. 10. 6-8
^a ch. 27. 10;
30. 5
^b Gen. 10.
2, 3
^c ch. 27. 14;
Gen. 10. 3
^d ver. 15;
^e Is. 24. 22
^f ver. 12;
ch. 36. 24;
37. 21; 39.
27, 23; Is.
11. 11
^a ch. 34. 13;
36. 1-8
^b ver. 11, 11;
ch. 37. 26
^c Is. 5. 23;
21. 1; 25.
4; 28. 2;
Jer. 4. 13
^d ver. 16;
ch. 30. 13;
Joel 2. 2
^e ch. 11. 5
^f Ps. 36. 4;
Mic. 2. 1

^a Zech. 2. 4
^b Jer. 49. 31
^c ver. 8
^d ch. 29. 19;
Is. 10. 6
^e ver. 8
^f ch. 27. 22,
23
^a ch. 25. 13;
27. 15, 20;
ch. 27. 12
^b ch. 32. 2;
Nah. 2.
11-13
^c Is. 10. 6;
33. 23; Jer.
15. 13
^d ver. 2
^e ver. 8, 11;
Jer. 23. 6;
Zech. 2.
5, 8
^f ver. 6; ch.
39. 2

¹ ver. 4
² ver. 9
³ ver. 8
⁴ ver. 23;

an evil device: 11 and thou shalt say, I will go up to ^athe land of ^bunwalled villages; I will go to them that are ^cat rest, that ^ddwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates; 12 to ^atake the spoil and to take the prey; to turn thy hand against the waste places that are ^bnow inhabited, and against the people that are ^cgathered out of the nations, that have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the ^dmiddle of the earth. 13 ^aSheba, and ^bDedan, and the merchants of ^cTarshish, with all the ^dyoung lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great ^aspoil?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto ^aGog, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In that day when my people Israel ^bdwelleth securely, shalt thou not know it? 15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the ^auttermost parts of the north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them ^briding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army; 16 and thou shalt come up against my people Israel, ^aas a cloud to cover the land: it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee ^bagainst my land, that the nations may ^cknow me, when I shall be ^dsanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Art thou he of whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, that ^aprophe- sied in those days for ^bmany years that I would bring thee against them? 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, when ^aGog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah, that my wrath shall come up into my ^bnos- trils. 19 For in my ^ajealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great ^bshaking in the land of Israel; 20 ^aso that the

ch. 36. 23; Ps. 83. 13 ^a ch. 28. 22; Is. 5. 16; 8. 13; 29. 23 ^b Is. 5. 26-29; 34. 1-6; 63. 1-6; 66. 15, 16; Joel 2. 9-14 ^c ver. 2 ^d Ps. 18. 8, 15 ^e ch. 5. 13; 36. 5, 6; Dt. 32. 22; Ps. 18. 7, 8; Nah. 1. 2; Heb. 12. 29 ^f ch. 37. 7; Joel 3. 16; Hag. 2. 6, 7, 21, 22 ^a Jer. 4. 24, 25; Hos. 4. 3; Nah. 1. 4-8

¹ Or, an open country
² Heb. navel. See Judg. 9. 37.

Overthrow of Gog. Burial of his Hordes. Jehovah's Great Sacrifice

fishes of the sea, and the birds of the heavens, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the "mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. 21 And I will call for a "sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord Jehovah: "every man's sword shall be against his brother. 22 And with "pestilence and with blood will I enter into "judgment with him; and I will rain upon him, and upon his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, an "overflowing shower, and great "hailstones, fire, and brimstone. 23 And I will magnify myself, and "sanctify myself, and I will "make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

39 And thou, son of man, prophesy against "Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I am "against thee, O Gog, "prince of "Rosh, "Meshech, and "Tubal: 2 and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to "come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the "mountains of Israel; 3 and I will "smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. 4 Thou shalt "fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: I will give thee unto the "ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. 5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah. 6 And I will send a "fire on "Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the "isles; and they shall know that I am Jehovah. 7 And my "holy name will I "make known in the midst of my people Israel; neither will I suffer my holy name to be "profaned any more; and the "nations shall know that I am Jehovah, the "Holy One in Israel. 8 Behold, it "cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord Jehovah; this is the day whereof

1 Or, chief prince of Meshech. 2 Or, coast-lands

"Zech. 14. 4
"ch. 14. 17
"Judg. 7.
22; 1 S. 14.
20; 2 Chr.
20. 23;
Hag. 2. 22
"ch. 5. 17
"Is. 63. 16;
Jer. 23. 31
"ch. 13. 11.
13
"Ps. 11. 6;
13. 14-14;
Is. 23. 17;
"ch. 36. 23
"ver. 19;
"ch. 37. 28;
Ps. 9. 16
"ver. 11; ch.
38. 2
"ch. 38. 3, 4
"ch. 33. 2
"ch. 38. 15
"ch. 38. 8
"ch. 30. 21-
24; Ps. 76.
3, Jer. 21.
4, 5; Hos.
1. 5
"ver. 17-20;
Is. 14. 24,
25
"ch. 29. 5;
32. 4, 5;
33. 27
"ch. 30. 8,
16; Is. 19.
22; Am. 1.
4, 7, 10;
Nah. 1. 6
"ch. 33. 2
"Ps. 72. 10;
Is. 66. 1;
Jer. 25. 22
"ver. 25;
ch. 36.
20-22
"ch. 33. 16,
23
"ch. 20. 9,
14, 30; Ex.
20. 7
"ch. 38. 16,
23
"Is. 12. 6;
43. 3, 14;
55. 5; 60.
9, 14
"ch. 7. 2-10
"Is. 66. 24;
Mal. 1. 5
"Josh. 11.
6; Ps. 46. 9
"Is. 14. 2;
33. 1;
Mic. 5. 8;
Hab. 2. 8
"ver. 1;
"ch. 33. 2
"ch. 48. 18
"ver. 15
"ver. 14, 16;
Dt. 21. 23
"Jer. 33. 9,
Zeph. 3. 13
"ch. 23. 22
"Jer. 14. 16
"ver. 12
"ver. 11
"ver. 12
"ver. 4; Is.
56. 9; Jer.
12. 9;
Zeph. 1. 7;
Rev. 19. 17,
18
"Is. 34. 6,
7; Jer. 46.
10; Zeph.
1. 7
"ch. 29. 5;
Rev. 19. 18

I have spoken. 9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall "go forth, and shall make "fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years; 10 so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons; and they shall "plunder those that plundered them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord Jehovah.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto "Gog a place for burial in Israel, the valley of them that pass through "on the "east of the sea; and it shall stop them that pass through: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude; and they shall call it The valley of "Hamon-gog. 12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying them, that they may "cleanse the land. 13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a "renown in the day that I shall be "glorified, saith the Lord Jehovah. 14 And they shall set apart men of continual employment, that shall pass through the land, and, with them that pass through, those that "bury them that remain upon the face of the land, to "cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. 15 And they that pass through the land shall pass through; and when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he "set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of "Hamon-gog. 16 And "Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they "cleanse the land.

17 And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Speak unto the "birds of every sort, and to every "beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my "sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood. 18 Ye shall eat the "flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of

3 Or, in front of

4 That is, the multitude of Gog.

5 Heb. build.

6 That is, Multitude.

Israel to be restored. The Man with a Measuring Rod. Measurement of the Eastern Gate-buildings of the Temple

the princes of the earth, of ^arams, of lambs, and of goats, of ^bbullocks, all of them fatlings of ^cBashan. 19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my ^asacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 20 And ye shall be filled at my table with ^ahorses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord Jehovah.

21 And I will set my ^aglory among the nations; and all the nations shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. 22 So the house of Israel shall ^aknow that I am Jehovah their God, from that day and forward. 23 And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their ^ainiquity; because they ^atrespassed against me, and I ^ahid my face from them: so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. 24 According to their ^auncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I ^ahid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Now will I ^abring back the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole ^ahouse of Israel; and I will be ^ajealous for my holy name. 26 And they shall ^abear their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they shall ^adwell securely in their land, and ^anone shall make them afraid; 27 when I have ^abrought them back from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am ^asanctified in them in the sight of many nations. 28 And they shall know that I am Jehovah their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have ^agathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; 29 neither will I ^ahide my face any more from them; for I have ^apoured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah.

40 In the ^afive and twentieth year of ^aour captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the ^bcity

^a Jer. 51. 40

^b Jer. 50. 27

^c Ps. 22. 12;

Am. 4. 1

^d ver. 17

^e ch. 38. 4;

^f Ps. 76. 5;

^g IIag. 2.

22; Rev.

11. 18

^h ver. 13;

ⁱ ch. 36. 23;

^j 38. 16, 23;

^k Ex. 9. 16;

^l Is. 37. 20

^m Jer. 24. 7

ⁿ ch. 38. 13,

17; Jer.

22. 8, 9; 44.

22

^o ver. 26;

^p ch. 20. 27

^q ver. 21; Is.

1. 13; 69. 2

^r ch. 36. 17;

^s 2 K. 17.

^t 7 &c.; Jer.

2. 17, 19;

^u 4. 13

^v ver. 23

^w ch. 34. 13;

^x Is. 27. 12;

^y 13; Jer.

33. 7

^z ch. 36. 10;

^{aa} 37. 21, 22;

^{ab} Jer. 31. 1;

^{ac} Hos. 1. 11

^{ad} Ex. 20. 6;

^{ae} Nah. 1. 2

^{af} ch. 16. 63;

^{ag} 20. 43; 36.

^{ah} 31

^{ai} ch. 34. 25-

^{aj} 24; 1 K. 4.

^{ak} 25

^{al} Is. 17. 2;

^{am} Mic. 4. 4

^{an} ch. 36. 24;

^{ao} 37. 21

^{ap} ch. 36. 23;

^{aq} 38. 15, 23

^{ar} ver. 27

^{as} ver. 23

^{at} ch. 36. 27;

^{au} 37. 14; Is.

^{av} 32. 15; Joel

^{aw} 2. 23

^{ax} c. 32. 1,

^{ay} 35; 3. 21

^{az} ch. 1. 2

^{ba} ch. 33. 21;

^{bb} 2 K. 23.

^{bc} 1-7; Jer.

^{bd} 31. 1-9; 52.

^{be} 4-11

^{bf} ch. 1. 3;

^{bg} 3. 14, 22;

^{bh} 37. 1

^{bi} ch. 1. 1; 8.

^{bj} 3; Dan. 7.

^{bk} 1. 7

^{bl} ch. 17. 23;

^{bm} 20. 40; 37.

^{bn} 22; Is. 2. 2,

^{bo} 3; Mic. 4.

^{bp} 1; Rev. 21.

^{bq} 10

^{br} 1 Chr. 28.

^{bs} 12, 19

^{bt} Ps. 48. 2;

^{bu} Is. 14. 13

^{bv} ch. 1. 7;

^{bw} Dan. 10. 5,

^{bx} 6; Rev. 1.

^{by} 15

^{bz} ch. 47. 3;

^{ca} Zech. 2.

^{cb} 1-2

^{cc} Rev. 11. 1;

^{cd} 21. 15

^{ce} ch. 2. 1, 3,

^{cf} 6, 8; 44. 5

^{cg} ch. 2. 7, 8;

was smitten, in the selfsame day, the ^ahand of Jehovah was upon me, and he brought me thither. 2 In the ^avisions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon a very ^ahigh mountain, whereon was as it were the ^aframe of a city ^aon the south. 3 And he brought me thither; and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of ^abrass, with a ^aline of flax in his hand, and a measuring ^areed; and he stood in the gate. 4 And the man said unto me, ^aSon of man, ^abehold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thy heart upon all that I shall show thee; for, to the intent that I may show them unto thee, art thou brought hither: ^adeclare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And, behold, a ^awall ^aon the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring ^areed six cubits long, of a cubit and a handbreadth each: so he measured the thickness of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed. 6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the ^aeast, and went up the ^asteps thereof: and he measured the ^athreshold of the gate, one reed broad; ^aand the other threshold, one reed broad. 7 And every ^alodge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and the ^aspace between the lodges was five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the house was one reed. 8 ^aHe measured also the porch of the gate toward the house, one reed. 9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the ^aposts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was toward the house. 10 And the ^alodges of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had ^aone measure on this side and on that side. 11 And he measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of

43. 10; 44. 5 ^a Is. 21. 10; Jer. 26. 2; Acts 20. 27

^b ch. 42. 20 ^c ver. 3 ^d ver. 20; ch. 8. 16; 11. 1; 43. 1

^e ver. 26 ^f ch. 10. 18 ^g ver. 10-16, 21, 29, 33, 36;

1 K. 14. 28 & 2 Chr. 12. 11 (for marg.) ^h ver. 7

1 Or, even one threshold

2 Or, guard chamber

3 This verse is omitted in several Hebrew MSS

4 Or, jambs and so throughout this chapter

and 41. 1, 3.

Measurement of the Outer and the Inner Court

the gate, thirteen cubits; 12 and a border before the lodges, one cubit on this side, and a border, one cubit on that side; and the lodges, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. 13 And he measured the gate from the roof of the one lodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and twenty cubits; door against door. 14 He made also ^aposts, threescore cubits; and the ^bcourt reached unto the posts, round about the gate. 15 And from the forefront of the gate at the entrance unto the forefront of the ^cinner porch of the gate were fifty cubits. 16 And there were ^cclosed windows to the lodges, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ^darches; and windows were round about inward; and upon each post were ^epalm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the ^fouter court; and, lo, there were ^fchambers and a pavement, made for the court round about: ^hthirty chambers were upon the pavement. 18 And the pavement was by the ^gside of the gates, answerable unto the length of the gates, even the lower pavement. 19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the ⁱlower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, a ^jhundred cubits, both on the east and on the north.

20 And the ^kgate of the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the breadth thereof. 21 And the ^mlodges thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the ⁿarches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was ^ofifty cubits, and the breadth ^pfive and twenty cubits. 22 And the ^qwindows thereof, and the arches thereof, and the ^rpalm-trees thereof, were after the measure of the ^sgate whose prospect is toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven ^tsteps; and the arches thereof were before them. 23 And there was a gate to the inner court over against the other gate, both on the north and on the east; and he measured from gate to gate a ^uhundred cubits.

^a ver. 9, 16
^b ch. 8, 7; 42.
1; Ex. 27.
9; 1 Chr.
28, 6; Ps.
100, 4; Is.
62, 9

^c ch. 41, 16;
26; 1 K. 6, 4
^d ver. 21, 22,
&c.
^e ver. 22, 26,
31, 34, 37;
ch. 41, 18-
20, 25, 26;
1 K. 6, 29,
32, 35;
2 Chr. 3, 5
^f ch. 10, 5;
42, 1; 46.
21; Rev.
11, 2

^g ver. 38;
2 K. 23, 11;
1 Chr. 9
28; 23, 23;
2 Chr. 31.
11

^h ch. 41, 6;
45, 5

ⁱ ver. 23, 27;
ch. 4, 1, 2

^j ver. 23, 27
^k ver. 6

^m ver. 7
ⁿ ver. 13, 30

^o ver. 15
^p ver. 13
^q ver. 13

^r ver. 6
^s ver. 6, 26,
31, 34, 37,
41

^t ver. 19, 27

^u ver. 6, 20,
35; ch.
46, 9

^v ver. 21
^w ver. 16, 22,
23

^x ver. 21, 33
^y ver. 6, 22

^z ver. 13
^{aa} ver. 23, 32
^{ab} ver. 19, 23

^{ac} ver. 32, 35
^{ad} ver. 7, 10,
21

^{ae} ver. 16, 22,
25

^{af} ver. 21
^{ag} ver. 16, 21

^{ah} ver. 13
^{ai} ver. 22, 26,
34, 37

^{aj} ver. 23-31,
35

^{ak} ver. 28
^{al} ver. 21

^{am} ver. 16
^{an} ver. 21

^{ao} ver. 21

^{ap} ver. 22, 37

^{aq} ver. 27, 32;
ch. 44, 4;
47, 2

^{ar} ver. 7, 29
^{as} ver. 16

^{at} ver. 16

^{au} ver. 21

24 And he led me toward the south; and, behold, a gate toward the ^vsouth: and he measured the ^wposts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures. 25 And there were ^xwindows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was ^yfifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 26 And there were seven ^zsteps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them; and it had ^{aa}palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. 27 And there was a gate to the inner court toward the ^{ab}south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south a ^{ac}hundred cubits.

28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate ^{ad}according to these measures; 29 and the ^{ae}lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the ^{af}arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were ^{ag}windows in it and in the arches thereof round about; it was ^{ah}fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 30 And there were ^{ai}arches round about, five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. 31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and ^{aj}palm-trees were upon the posts thereof: and the ascent to it had eight ^{ak}steps.

32 And he brought me into the ^{al}inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate ^{am}according to these measures; 33 and the ^{an}lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were ^{ao}windows therein and in the arches thereof round about; it was ^{ap}fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. 34 And the ^{aq}arches thereof were toward the outer court; and ^{ar}palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight ^{as}steps.

35 And he brought me to the ^{at}north gate: and he measured it according to these measures; 36 the ^{au}lodges thereof, the posts thereof, and the ^{av}arches thereof: and there were ^{aw}windows therein round about; the length was ^{ax}fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. 37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer

¹ Or, porch of the inner gate
² Or, colonnade The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
³ Heb. shoulder.

court; and ^apalm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the ascent to it had eight ^bsteps.

38 And a ^cchamber with the door thereof was by the posts at the gates; there they ^dwashed the burnt-offering. 39 And ^ein the porch of the gate were two ^ftables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the ^gburnt-offering and the sin-offering and the trespass-offering. 40 And on the ^hone side without, ⁱas one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate, were two tables. 41 Four ^jtables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew the ^ksacrifices. 42 And there were ^lfour tables for the burnt-offering, of ^mhewn stone, a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high; whereupon they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the ⁿburnt-offering and the sacrifice. 43 And the ^ohooks, a handbreadth long, were fastened ^pwithin round about; and upon the tables was the flesh of the oblation.

44 And without the ^qinner gate were ^rchambers for the ^ssingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north. 45 And he said unto me, This ^tchamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the ^ukeepers of the charge of the house; 46 and the ^vchamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the ^wkeepers of the charge of the altar: these are the ^xsons of Zadok, who from among the sons of Levi ^ycome near to Jehovah to minister unto him. 47 And he measured the court, a ^zhundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.

48 Then he brought me to the

^a ver. 16
^b ver. 35
^c ver. 17;
ch. 41. 10;
42. 13;
1 Chr. 23.
12; Neh.
13. 5, 9;
Jer. 35. 4;
36. 10
^d 2 Chr. 4. 6
^e ver. 42
^f ch. 46. 2;
Lev. 1. 3-
17
^g ver. 39, 40
^h ver. 39
ⁱ Ex. 20. 25
^j ver. 39
^k ver. 23, 27
^l ver. 17, 38
^m 1 Chr. 6.
31, 32; 16.
41-43; 23.
1-7
ⁿ 1 Chr. 9.
23; 1 Sa.
134. 1
^o ch. 44. 15;
Lev. 6. 12,
13
^p ch. 43. 17;
44. 15; 48.
11; 1 K. 2.
35
^q ch. 42. 13;
45. 4; Lev.
10. 3;
Num. 16. 5,
40
^r ver. 19,
23, 27

^s 1 K. 6. 3;
2 Chr. 3. 4
^t ver. 31,
34, 37
^u 1 K. 7. 15-
21; 2 Chr.
3. 17; Jer.
52. 17-23;
Rev. 3. 12
^v ch. 40. 2, 3,
17
^w ver. 21, 23;
ch. 42. 8
^x ver. 3; ch.
40. 9
^y 1 K. 6. 2,
17; 2 Chr.
3. 3
^z ch. 40. 16
^a ver. 1
^b 1 K. 6. 20
^c 1 K. 6. 5
^d Ex. 28. 33,
34; Heb.
9. 3-8
^e ver. 6-11;
1 K. 6. 5
^f 1 K. 6. 6, 10

^g 1 K. 6. 8

^hporch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. 49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; ⁱeven by the ^jsteps whereby they went up to it: and there were ^kpillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 And he ^lbrought me to the ^mtemple, and measured the ⁿposts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the ^otabernacle. 2 And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the ^psides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, ^qforty cubits, and the breadth, ^rtwenty cubits. 3 Then went he ^sinward, and measured each ^tpost of the entrance, two cubits; and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. 4 And he measured the length thereof, ^utwenty cubits, and the breadth, ^vtwenty cubits, before the ^wtemple: and he said unto me, This is the ^xmost holy place.

5 Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every ^yside-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. 6 And the side-chambers were in three stories, one over another, and thirty in order; and they ^zentered into the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold ^atherein, and not have hold in the wall of the house. 7 And ^bthe side-chambers were broader as they encompassed the house higher and higher; for the ^cencompassing of the house went higher and higher round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house ^dcontinued upward; and so one went up from the lowest ^echamber to the highest by the middle ^fchamber. 8 I saw also ^gthat the house had ^ha raised

¹ Or, by ² Or, at the stairs of the entry

³ According to Vulg. and Syr., ledges.

⁴ Or, in the building

⁵ The Sept. has, two chambers in the inner court, one behind the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north.

⁶ The Sept. has, and by ten steps they &c.

⁷ Heb. tent. See Ex. 26. 22-23. ⁸ Heb. shoulders.

⁹ Or, there was an entering, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers; for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house

¹⁰ Or, that the house was high round about

¹¹ Heb. height.

Measurement of the Temple. Description of the Temple. The Chambers of the Court

basement round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed ¹of six great cubits. ⁹ The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, was five cubits: and that which was ²left was the place of the side-chambers that belonged to the house. ¹⁰ And between the chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round about the house on every side. ¹¹ And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was ³left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was ⁴left was five cubits round about.

¹² And the building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits. ¹³ So he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long; ¹⁴ also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, a hundred cubits.

¹⁵ And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; ¹⁶ the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the threshold, ¹⁷ *ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows (now the windows were covered).* ¹⁷ to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, ¹⁸ *by measure.* ¹⁸ And it was made with cherubim and palm-trees; and a palm-tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces; ¹⁹ so that there was the face of a man toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side. *Thus was it made through all the house round about: 20 from the*

^a ch. 40. 5
^b ver. 11
^c ch. 40. 17
^d ver. 9
^e ver. 13, 15;
ch. 42. 1
^f ver. 13-15;
ch. 42. 1,
10, 12
^g ch. 40. 47
^h ver. 16;
ch. 42. 3, 5
ⁱ ver. 20; ch.
10. 13; 40.
6; Is. 6. 4
^k ver. 26;
ch. 40. 16,
20; 1 K.
6. 4
^l ver. 15
^m ch. 42. 3
ⁿ 1 K. 6. 15
^o ver. 20, 25;
K. 6. 23;
32, 33; 7.
36
^p ch. 40. 16;
^q 2 Chr. 3. 5
^r ch. 1. 10;
10. 14

^r ver. 18
^s ver. 1
^t ver. 1; ch.
40. 9, 14,
15; 1 K. 6.
33
^u Ex. 30. 1-3;
1 K. 6. 21;
Rev. 8. 3
^v ch. 21. 41;
44. 13; Ex.
25. 23, 33;
Lev. 24. 6;
Mal. 1. 7,
12
^w ver. 1
^x ver. 4
^y 1 K. 6. 31-
33
^z 1 K. 6. 34
^{aa} ver. 18
^{ab} ver. 13
^{ac} ver. 13
^{ad} ch. 40. 16
^{ae} ch. 40. 9, 48
^{af} ver. 5
^{ag} ch. 40. 17,
28, 48; 41. 1
^{ah} ch. 40. 17,
20
^{ai} ch. 40. 20
^{aj} ver. 4; ch.
40. 17
^{ak} ver. 10, 13;
ch. 41. 12
^{al} ch. 41. 12
^{am} ch. 41. 13
^{an} ch. 41. 10
^{ao} ch. 40. 17
^{ap} ver. 5; ch.
41. 15, 16
^{aq} ch. 46. 19

^t ver. 3

^u ch. 41. 6

ground unto above the door were cherubim and palm-trees made; ³ thus was the wall of the temple.

²¹ As for the temple, the door-posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was as the appearance of the temple. ²² The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before Jehovah. ²³ And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors. ²⁴ And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves: two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other. ²⁵ And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there was a threshold of wood upon the face of the porch without. ²⁶ And there were closed windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: thus were the side-chambers of the house, and the thresholds.

42 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was over against the building toward the north. ² Before the length of a hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. ³ Over against the twenty cubits which belonged to the inner court, and over against the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was gallery against gallery ⁷ in the third story. ⁴ And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits' breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors were toward the north. ⁵ Now the upper chambers were shorter; for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middlemost, in the building. ⁶ For they were in three stories, and they had not pillars as the pillars of the courts; therefore the uppermost was straitened more than the

² Another reading is, *And as for the wall of the temple, the door-posts were squared.*

⁴ Or, *as the former appearance.*

⁶ Or, *it had its corners; and &c.*

⁷ Or, *before the porch.* ⁷ Or, *in three stories.*

⁸ According to Sept. & Syr., *a hundred cubits.*

¹ Or, *of six cubits to the joining.*

² Heb. *measures.*

The Chambers of the Court. The External Measurement. The Glory of Jehovah fills the House

lowest and the middlemost from the ground. 7 And the ^{1a} wall that was without by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court before the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits. 8 For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were a ²hundred cubits. 9 And from under these chambers was the ³entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 In the thickness of the ^{1d} wall of the court toward the east, before the ⁴separate place, and before the building, there were ⁵chambers. 11 And the ⁶way before them was like the appearance of the way of the chambers which were toward the north; ²according to their length so was their breadth: and all their egresses were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. 12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door at the head of the way, even the way directly before the ^{1h} wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the ⁴separate place, they are the ⁸holy chambers, where the priests that are ⁹near unto Jehovah shall eat the ^mmost holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy. 14 When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall ⁿlay their ⁹garments wherein they minister: for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the ²gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. 16 He measured on the east ³side with the measuring reed five hundred ⁹reeds, with the measuring reed round about. 17 He measured on the north ³side five hundred reeds with the meas-

^a ver. 10, 12
^b ch. 41. 13,
14

^c ch. 44. 5;
46. 19

^d ver. 7
^e ver. 1, 13
^f ch. 40. 17

^h ver. 4
ⁱ ver. 7

^j ver. 1, 10
^k Ex. 20. 31;

^l Lev. 7. 6;
10. 13, 14,
17

^m ch. 40. 46;
ⁿ Lev. 10. 3;
Dt. 21. 5

^o Lev. 6. 25,
29; 14. 13;
Num. 18.

^p ch. 44. 19
^q Ex. 23. 4-9;

^r Lev. 8. 7,
13; 18. 61.
10; Zech.

^s 3. 4, 5
^t ch. 40. 6;
43. 1

^u ch. 40. 3

^v ch. 40. 5;
18. 60. 13;
Zech. 2. 5

^w ch. 43. 2;
Rev. 21. 16

^x ch. 22. 26;
44. 23; 48.
15

^y ver. 4; ch.
10. 19; 40.
6; 42. 15;

^z 44. 1; 46. 1
^{aa} ch. 1. 28;
3. 25; 10.
18, 19; 18.

^{ab} 6. 3
^{ac} ch. 11. 23
^{ad} ch. 1. 24;

^{ae} Rev. 1. 15;
14. 2

^{af} ch. 1. 28;
10. 4; Rev.
18. 1

^{ag} ch. 1. 4-28
^{ah} ch. 9. 1, 5;
32. 18;

^{ai} Jer. 1. 10
^{aj} ch. 1. 3;
10. 20

^{ak} ch. 1. 28;
3. 23

^{al} ver. 2; ch.
1. 10; 11.
23

^{am} ch. 3. 14;
8. 3; 11. 1,
24; 2 Cor.

^{an} 12. 4
^{ao} ch. 10. 4
^{ap} ch. 1. 26

^{aq} ch. 1. 26;
18. 47. 8

^{ar} ch. 37. 26,
28

^{as} ch. 6. 5, 13
^{at} ch. 20. 29,
30

^{au} ch. 8. 3, 16

^{av} ch. 18. 30,
31

^{aw} ver. 7; ch.
37. 26-28

^{ax} ch. 40. 4

uring reed round about. 18 He measured on the south ³side five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 19 He turned about to the west ³side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. 20 He measured it ⁴on the four sides: it had a ⁷wall round about, the ⁴length five hundred, and the ⁵breadth five hundred, to make a ⁶separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

43 Afterward he brought me to the ²gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east. 2 And, behold, the ³glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the ²east: and his ³voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth ⁴shined with his glory. 3 And it was according to the appearance of the ⁵vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to ⁶destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the ⁷river Chebar; and I ⁸fell upon my face. 4 And the glory of Jehovah came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the ⁹east. 5 And the ¹⁰Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the ¹¹glory of Jehovah filled the house.

6 And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house; and a ¹²man stood by me. 7 And he said unto me, Son of man, *this is* the place of my ¹³throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will ¹⁴dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever. And the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, and by the ¹⁵dead bodies of their kings ¹⁶in their ^mhigh places; 8 in their setting of their threshold by my threshold; and their door-post beside my door-post, and there was *but* the wall between me and them; and they have ¹⁷defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. 9 Now let them ¹⁸put away their whoredom, and the dead bodies of their kings, far from me; and I will ¹⁹dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou, son of man, ²⁰show the

¹ Or, fence

² Or, they were as long as they, and as broad as they

³ Heb. wind.

⁴ Heb. toward the four winds.

⁵ Or, according to another reading, in their death

The Law of the House. Measures of the Altar. Consecration of the Altar. The Sanctuary not to be profaned

house to the house of Israel, that they may be ^aashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the ¹pattern. 11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the ^begresses thereof, and the entrances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof; and write it ^cin their sight; that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and ^ddo them. 12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the ^emountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the ^faltar by cubits (the ^gcubit is a cubit and a handbreadth): the ^hbottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span; and this shall be the ⁱbase of the altar. 14 And from the bottom ^jupon the ground to the lower ^kledge shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser ledge to the greater ledge shall be four cubits, and the breadth a cubit. 15 And the ^lupper altar shall be four cubits; and from the ^maltar hearth and upward there shall be four ⁿhorns. 16 And the altar hearth shall be twelve cubits long by twelve broad, ^osquare in the four sides thereof. 17 And the ledge shall be fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit round about; and the ^psteps thereof shall ^qlook toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, ^rSon of man, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer ^sburnt-offerings thereon, and to ^tsprinkle blood thereon. 19 Thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that are of the seed of ^uZadok, who are ^vnear unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord Jehovah, a ^wyoung bullock for a ^xsin-offering. 20 And thou

shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four ^yhorns of it, and on the four corners of the ^zledge, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou ^{aa}cleanse it and make atonement for it. 21 Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin-offering, and it shall be ^{ab}burnt in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary. 22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a ^{ac}he-goat without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall ^{ad}cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock. 23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young ^{ae}bullock without blemish, and a ^{af}ram out of the flock without blemish. 24 And thou shalt bring them near before Jehovah, and the priests shall cast ^{ag}salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah. 25 ^{ah}Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. 26 Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they ^{ai}consecrate it. 27 And when they have accomplished the days, it shall be that upon the ^{aj}eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ^{ak}peace-offerings; and I will ^{al}accept you, saith the Lord Jehovah.

44 Then he brought me back ^{am}by the way of the ^{an}outer gate of the sanctuary, which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. 2 And Jehovah said unto me, This gate shall be shut; it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it: for ^{ao}Jehovah, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. 3 As for the ^{ap}prince, he shall sit therein as prince to ^{aq}eat bread before Jehovah; he shall ^{ar}enter by the way of the ^{as}porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 Then he brought me by the way of the ^{at}north gate before the house; and I looked, and, behold, the ^{au}glory of Jehovah filled the house of Jehovah: and I ^{av}fell upon my face. 5 And Jehovah said unto me, ^{aw}Son of man, ^{ax}mark well,

^a ver. 11;
ch. 16. 61,
63;
^b ch. 44. 5;
ch. 12. 3;
^c ch. 11. 20;
36. 27;
^d ch. 40. 2;
42. 20;
^e Ex. 27. 1-8;
2 Chr. 4. 1;
^f ch. 40. 5;
41. 8;
^g ver. 17, 20;
ch. 41. 1;
^h Ex. 27. 2;
Lev. 9. 9;
1 K. 1. 60;
Ps. 113. 27;
ⁱ Ex. 27. 1;
^j Ex. 20. 26;
^k ch. 40. 6;
^l ch. 2. 1;
^m Ex. 40. 29;
ⁿ Lev. 1. 5;
11; Heb. 9.
21, 22;
^o ch. 40. 46;
44. 15;
^p 1 K. 2. 35;
^q Num. 16. 5,
40;
^r ver. 23;
ch. 45. 18,
13; Lev.
4. 3;
^s Heb. 7. 27

^t ver. 15,
Lev. 8. 15;
9. 9;
^u ver. 14, 16,
17;
^v ver. 22, 26;
Lev. 16. 14;
^w Ex. 29. 14;
Lev. 4. 13;
Heb. 13. 11;
^x ver. 25;
^y ver. 20, 26;
^z ch. 45. 13;
^{aa} Ex. 29. 1,
10;
^{ab} Ex. 29. 1;
^{ac} Num. 13;
19; Mk. 9.
49, 50; Col.
4. 6;
^{ad} Ex. 29. 35-
37; Lev. 8.
33, 35;
^{ae} Lev. 9. 1;
^{af} Lev. 3. 1,
17. 5;
^{ag} ch. 20. 40;
^{ah} ch. 40. 6,
17; 42. 14;
^{ai} ch. 43. 2-4;
^{aj} ch. 34. 24;
37. 25;
^{ak} Gen. 31.
54; Ex. 24.
9-11;
^{al} ch. 46. 2,
8-10;
^{am} ch. 40. 9

^{an} ch. 40. 20,
40;
^{ao} ch. 1. 28; 3.
23; 43. 4, 5;
Is. 6. 3, 4;
Hag. 2. 7;
^{ap} ch. 1. 28;
43. 3;
^{aq} ch. 40. 4;
Dt. 32. 46

¹ Or, *sum*. ² Or, *hollow*. Heb. *bosom*.
³ Heb. *back*. ⁴ Or, *at*. Heb. *hazel*.
⁵ Heb. *Arctel*. See Is. 29. 1.

⁷ Heb. *fill the hands thereof*. See Ex. 29. 24.
⁸ Heb. *set thy heart upon*.

The Sanctuary not to be profaned. Duties of the Levites that went astray. Ordinances for the Priests, the Sons of Zadok

and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of Jehovah, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entrance of the house, with every egress of the sanctuary. 6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, 7 in that ye have brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to profane it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, ²to add unto all your abominations. 8 And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things; but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any foreigners that are among the children of Israel. 10 But the Levites that went far from me, when Israel went astray, that went astray from me after their idols, they shall bear their iniquity. 11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. 12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became a stumblingblock of iniquity unto the house of Israel; therefore have I lifted up my hand against them, saith the Lord Jehovah, and they shall bear their iniquity. 13 And they shall not come near unto me, to execute the office of priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are most holy; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. 14 Yet will I make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the

^a ch. 43. 10, 11; Dt. 12. 32

^b ch. 2. 5-7; 3. 9

^c ch. 45. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 3

^d Ex. 12. 43-49

^e Lev. 26. 41; Dt. 10. 16; Jer. 4. 4; 9. 26

^f Lev. 22. 25; Gen. 17. 14

^h Num. 18. 7 ver. 7; Joel 3. 17; Zech. 14. 21

ⁱ ver. 12; ch. 22. 26; 2 K. 23. 8, 9

^j Num. 18. 23

^m Num. 3. 5-37; 4. 1-33; 12. 6

ⁿ 1 Chr. 26. 1-19

^o ver. 14; ch. 40. 45

^p 2 Chr. 29. 34; 30. 17

^q Num. 16. 9; 2 K. 16. 10-16; Hos. 4. 6; 5. 1

^r ch. 14. 3, 4

^s ch. 20. 13, 23

^t ver. 10; Num. 18. 3

^u ch. 16. 61; 63; 39. 26

^v ver. 11; Num. 18. 4; 1 Chr. 28. 28-32

^w Jer. 33. 18-22

^x ch. 40. 46; 48. 19; 48. 11

^y ch. 40. 45; Num. 13. 7

^z ver. 10; ch. 49. 11

^{aa} Zech. 3. 1, 7

^{ab} ver. 7; Lev. 3. 16, 17

^{ac} Lev. 17. 5, 6; Num. 18. 5, 7, 8

^{ad} ch. 41. 22; Mal. 1. 7, 12

^{ae} Ex. 28. 42; 43; 39. 27-29; Rev. 11. 8

^{af} ch. 24. 17, 23; Ex. 28. 40; 1s. 3. 20

^{ag} Ex. 28. 42; ch. 42. 14; Lev. 6. 10; 16. 4, 23, 24

^{ah} ch. 46. 20; Lev. 6. 27

^{ai} Lev. 21. 5

^{aj} Num. 6. 5

^{ak} Lev. 10. 9

^{al} Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14

^{am} ch. 22. 26; Lev. 10. 10, 11; Hos. 4. 11

^{an} Mic 3. 9-11; Zeph. 3. 4; Hag. 2. 11-13

^{ao} Mal. 2. 6-8

charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me; and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord Jehovah: 16 they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge. 17 And it shall be that, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. 18 They shall have linen tires upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with anything that causeth sweat. 19 And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they minister, and lay them in the holy chambers; and they shall put on other garments, that they sanctify not the people with their garments. 20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only cut off the hair of their heads. 21 Neither shall any of the priests drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. 22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away; but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that is the widow of a priest. 23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. 24 And in a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to mine ordinances shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and they shall hallow my sabbaths. 25 And they shall go in to no dead person to defile themselves; but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. 26 And

^a Dt. 17. 8, 9; 19. 17; 21. 5; 1 Chr. 23. 4; 2 Chr. 19. 8-10

^b Lev. 23. 2, 4, 44

^c ch. 20. 12, 20

^d Lev. 21. 1-4

¹ Heb. set thy heart upon.

² Or, in all

³ Or, in the house

The Priests' Inheritance. Land set apart for the Priests, Levites, and Prince. Duties of Rulers. The People's Offerings

after he is ^acleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. 27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, into the ^binner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his ^csin-offering, saith the Lord Jehovah.

28 And they shall have an inheritance: ^a"I am their inheritance; and ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession. 29 They shall ^ceat the meal-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every ^ddevoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. 30 And the first of all the ^efirst-fruits of every thing, and every ^foblation of everything, of all your oblations, shall be for the priest: ye shall also give unto the priests the ^gfirst of your ^hdough, to cause a ⁱ'blessing to rest on thy house. 31 The priests shall not eat of anything that ^jdieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be bird or beast.

45 Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an ^aoblation unto Jehovah, ^ba ^c'holy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand ^dreebs, and the breadth shall be ^eten thousand: it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about. 2 Of this there shall be for the holy place ^ffive hundred in length by five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits for the ^gsuburbs thereof round about. 3 And of this measure shalt thou measure a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and ^hin it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. 4 It is a ⁱ'holy portion of the land; it shall be for the ^j'priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, that ^k'come near to minister unto Jehovah; and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. 5 And five and twenty thousand in length and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the ^l'Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, for ^mtwenty chambers. 6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the ⁿ'city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long,

^a Num. 19. 13-17
^b ver. 17
^c Lev. 5. 3, 6; 1 Sam. 6. 9-11

^d Num. 13. 20; De. 12. 9; 13. 1, 2; Josh. 13. 13, 14
^e Num. 13. 9, 14; Josh. 13. 14
^f Lev. 27. 21, 23

^g Num. 13. 12; 2 Cor. 31. 4-6, 10; Heb. 10. 35-37

^h Num. 15. 20, 21
ⁱ Mal. 3. 10
^j ch. 4. 14; Lev. 22. 8; Dt. 11. 21

^k ch. 47. 21; ch. 43. 21; Num. 34. 13; Jo. h. 12. 7; 11. 3

^l ch. 48. 8, 9
^m Zech. 14. 20, 21
ⁿ ver. 2; ch. 42. 15

^o ch. 42. 15-20
^p ch. 43. 10
^q ver. 1

^r ch. 43. 10, 11
^s ch. 40. 45; 48. 17; Num. 15. 5

^t ch. 43. 13
^u ch. 49. 15-18, 30-35

^v ch. 34. 21; 37. 21; 46. 17-18; 43. 21

^w ch. 19. 7; 22. 27; 45. 18; 18. 11
^x 3-5; Jer. 23. 5

^y Josh. 11. 23
^z ch. 44. 6
^{aa} ch. 7. 11; 23. 8, 17; Jer. 6. 7

^{ab} Jer. 22. 3; Zech. 8. 13
^{ac} Neh. 5. 1-5
^{ad} Lev. 10. 36; Dt. 25. 15; Prov. 13. 11; Am. 8. 4-6; Mic. 6. 11, 11

^{ae} Is. 5. 10
^{af} Ex. 30. 13; Lev. 27. 23; Num. 3. 47

^{ag} ver. 17
^{ah} Lev. 1. 4; 6. 30

^{ai} Ex. 30. 14, 15
^{aj} Is. 16. 1

^{ak} ch. 46. 4-12
^{al} 1 K. 8. 61; 1 Chr. 16. 2; 2 Chr. 31. 3

^{am} Lev. 23. 1-44; Num. 28. 1-29, 39
^{an} Ex. 66. 23

side by side with the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel. 7 And ^awhatsoever is for the ^b'prince shall be on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward; and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. 8 ^c'In the land it shall be to him for a possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more ^d'oppress my people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel ^e'according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: ^a'Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove ^b'violence and spoil, and ^c'execute justice and righteousness; take away your ^d'exactions from my people, saith the Lord Jehovah. 10 Ye shall have ^e'just balances, and a just ^f'ephah, and a just ^g'bath. 11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a ^h'homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer. 12 And the ⁱ'shekel shall be twenty ^j'gerahs; twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of wheat; and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of barley; 14 and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, ^awhich is ten baths, even a homer (for ten baths are a homer); 15 and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the well-watered pastures of Israel;—for a ^b'meal-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to ^c'make atonement for them, saith the Lord Jehovah. 16

^a'All the people of the land ^b'shall give unto this oblation for the ^c'prince in Israel. 17 And it shall be the ^d'prince's part to give the ^e'burnt-offerings, and the meal-offerings, and the drink-offerings, in the ^f'feasts, and on the ^g'new

¹ Or, heave-offering

² Or, coarse meal

³ Heb. holiness.

⁴ The Sept. has, twenty.

⁵ Or, open space

⁶ The Sept. has, cities to dwell in.

⁷ Or, As touching

⁸ Heb. expulsions.

⁹ Heb. shall be for.

Offerings in the First Month; at the Passover; on the Sabbath and the New Moon. Other Regulations concerning Offerings

moons, and on the sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meal-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish; and thou shalt cleanse the sanctuary. 19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the door-posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the lodge of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court. 20 And so thou shalt do on the tenth day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye make atonement for the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. 22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering. 23 And the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to Jehovah, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a he-goat daily for a sin-offering. 24 And he shall prepare a meal-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meal-offering, and according to the oil.

46 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath day it shall be opened, and on the day of the new moon it shall be opened. 2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate; and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until

^a ch. 43. 2;
¹ K. 8. 63

^b Ex. 12. 2

^c ch. 46. 1,
3, 5

^d Lev. 22. 20;

^e Heb. 9. 14

^f ch. 43. 22;

^g Lev. 28;
16. 16, 33

^h ch. 43. 20;

ⁱ Lev. 16.

^j 15-20

^k ch. 43. 14,

17, 20

^l Lev. 4. 27;

^m Ps. 19. 12

ⁿ ver. 15, 13;

^o Lev. 16. 20

^p Ex. 12.

^q 1-24; Lev.

23. 5-8;

^r Lev. 4. 14

^s ver. 23. 3

^t Num. 23.

^u 16-25

^v Num. 23.

^w 1, 2; Job

42. 8

^x ch. 46. 5-7;

^y Num. 23.

^z 12-15

^{aa} Lev. 23.

^{ab} 35-43;

^{ac} Num. 23.

^{ad} 12-33;

^{ae} 2 Chr. 5. 3;

^{af} 7. 8, 10

^{ag} ch. 45. 19

^{ah} ch. 8. 16;

^{ai} 10. 3

^{aj} ch. 44. 1, 2

^{ak} Ex. 20. 9

^{al} ch. 45. 17

^{am} ls. 66. 23

^{an} ver. 3, 6;

^{ao} ch. 45. 13

^{ap} ver. 8;

^{aq} ch. 44. 3

^{ar} ch. 45. 19

^{as} ver. 12

^{at} Lk. 1. 10

^{au} ver. 1

^{av} ch. 45. 17

^{aw} Num. 23.

^{ax} 9, 10

^{ay} ver. 7, 11;

^{az} ch. 45. 24;

^{ba} Num. 28.

^{bb} 12

^{bc} ver. 7

^{bd} ver. 1

^{be} ver. 5

^{bf} ver. 5;

^{bg} Lev. 14. 21;

^{bh} Lt. 15. 17

^{bi} ver. 2; ch.

44. 3

^{bj} Ex. 34. 23;

^{bk} Ps. 84. 7;

^{bl} Mic. 6. 6

^{bm} 2 S. 6. 14,

15; 1 Chr.

29. 20, 22;

^{bn} 2 Chr. 6. 3;

^{bo} 7. 4; Ps.

32. 4

^{bp} ch. 45. 17

^{bq} ver. 5, 7

^{br} ver. 7

^{bs} Lev. 23. 38;

^{bt} 2 Chr. 29.

^{bu} 31

^{bv} ver. 1, 2, 8;

^{bw} ch. 44. 3

^{bx} ch. 45. 17

^{by} Num. 28.

^{bz} 3-5

the evening. 3 And the people of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before Jehovah on the sabbaths and on the new moons. 4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto Jehovah shall be on the sabbath day six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish: 5 and the meal-offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal-offering for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And on the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish: 7 and he shall prepare a meal-offering, an ephah for the bullock, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according to he is able, and a hin of oil to an ephah. 8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before Jehovah in the appointed feasts, he that entereth by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth straight before him. 10 And the prince, when they go in, shall go in in the midst of them; and when they go forth, they shall go forth together. 11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meal-offering shall be an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

12 And when the prince shall prepare a freewill-offering, a burnt-offering or peace-offerings as a freewill-offering unto Jehovah, one shall open for him the gate that looketh toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he doth on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 And thou shalt prepare a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt-offering unto Jehovah

¹ Heb. his hand shall attain unto.

² Cr. appointed feasts

The Continual Burnt-offering. The Prince's Right to bestow Gifts. The Boiling-places. Healing Waters from the Temple

daily: "morning by morning shalt thou prepare it. 14 And thou shalt prepare a meal-offering with it morning by morning, the ⁶sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to ¹moisten the fine flour; a meal-offering unto Jehovah continually by a perpetual ordinance. 15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal-offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a "continual burnt-offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: If the prince give a "gift unto any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. 17 But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the "year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons. 18 Moreover the prince shall "not take of the people's inheritance, to ²thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession, that my people be not "scattered every man from his possession.

19 Then he brought me through the "entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the "holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the hinder part westward. 20 And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the "trespass-offering and the sin-offering, and where they shall "bake the meal-offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer court, to "sanctify the people. 21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. 22 In the four corners of the court there were courts ³inclosed, forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four in the corners were of one measure. 23 And there was a "wall round about in them, round about the four, and boiling-places were made under the "walls round about. 24 Then said he unto me, These are the boiling-houses, where the "ministers of the house shall "boil the sacrifice of the people.

¹ Or, mix with ² Heb. oppress.
⁴ Or, joined on ⁴ Heb. row. ⁵ Heb. rows.

^a Is. 50. 4
^b Num. 28. 5
^c Ex. 29. 42;
Num. 28. 6
^d 2 Chr. 21. 3
^e Lev. 25. 10
^f ch. 45. 8;
Is. 11. 3, 4
^g ch. 22. 27;
1 K. 21. 13;
Mic. 2. 1, 2
^h ch. 34. 3-6,
21
ⁱ ch. 42. 9;
44. 5
^j ch. 42. 13
^k ch. 44. 23;
2 Chr. 35.
13
^m Lev. 2. 4-7
ⁿ ch. 44. 1
^o ch. 44. 11
^p ver. 20

^q ch. 41. 2,
23-25
^r Is. 46. 4;
Is. 30. 25;
55. 1; Jer.
2. 13; Joel
3. 18;
Zech. 13.
1; 14. 8;
Rev. 22. 1,
17
^s ver. 12
^t ch. 44. 4
^u ch. 44. 1, 2
^v ch. 40. 3

^w Is. 11. 9;
Hab. 2. 14

^x ch. 2. 1
^y ch. 8. 6;
40. 4; 44. 5

^z ver. 13;
Is. 60. 13,
21; 61. 3

^{aa} Dt. 3. 17;
Is. 31. 6, 7;
41. 17-19;
43. 8
^{ab} Josh. 3. 16

^{ac} Is. 12. 3;
55. 1; Jn.
4. 14; 7. 37,
38; Rev.
21. 7
^{ad} Mt. 4. 19;
13. 47; Lk.
5. 10
^{ae} Gen. 14. 7;
Josh. 15.
62; 1 S. 23.
29; 24. 1, 2
Chr. 20. 2
^{af} ch. 26. 5, 14

47 And he brought me back unto the "door of the house; and, behold, "waters issued out from "under the threshold of the house eastward (for the forefront of the house was toward the east); and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of the altar. 2 Then he brought me out by the way of the "gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of the "gate that locketh toward the east; and, behold, there "ran out waters on the right side.

3 When the "man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles. 4 Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the loins. 5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass through; for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a "river that could not be passed through.

6 And he said unto me, "Son of man, hast thou "seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the bank of the river. 7 Now when I had returned, behold, upon the bank of the river were very many "trees on the one side and on the other. 8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the "Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the "sea shall the waters go which were made to issue forth; and the waters shall be healed. 9 And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the "rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters are come thither, "and the waters of the sea shall be healed, and "everything shall live whithersoever the river cometh. 10 And it shall come to pass, that "fishers shall stand by it: from "En-gedi even unto En-eglaïm shall be a place for the "spreading of nets; their fish shall

^{ag} Or, trickled forth ^{ah} Heb. two rivers.
^{ai} Or, that all things may be healed and live

The Boundaries and Division of the Land. Portions of Seven Tribes. Portions of the Priests

be after their kinds, as the fish of the ^agreat sea, ^bexceeding many. 11 But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be ¹given up to ^csalt. 12 And ^dby the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every ^etree for food, whose ^fleaf shall not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth ²new fruit every month, because the waters thereof issue out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for food, and the ³leaf thereof for healing.

13 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: This shall be the ^aborder, whereby ye shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two ^bportions. 14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; for I ³swore to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land: On the ^anorth side, from the ^bgreat sea, by the way of ^cHethlon, unto the entrance of ^dZedad; 16 ^eHamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of ^fDamascus and the border of Hamath; ⁴Hazer-hatticon, which is by the border of ⁵Hauran. 17 And the border from the sea, shall be ⁶Hazer-enon at the border of ⁷Damascus; and on the north northward is the border of ⁸Hamath. This is the north side. 18 And the ^aeast side, between ^bHauran and ^cDamascus and ^dGilead and the land of Israel, shall be the ^eJordan; from the ^fnorth border, unto the east sea shall ye measure. This is the east side. 19 And the ^asouth side southward shall be from ^bTamar as far as the waters of ^cMeriboth-kadesh, to the ^dbrook of Egypt, unto the ^egreat sea. This is the south side southward. 20 And the ^awest side shall be the ^bgreat sea, from the ^csouth border as far as over against the ^dentrance of ^eHamath. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel. 22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by ^alot for an inheritance unto you and to the ^bstrangers that sojourn

^a ver. 15;
^b ch. 48. 28;
^c Num. 34. 6; Ps. 104. 25
^d Lk. 5. 5-9;
^e Jn. 21. 6
^f Dt. 29. 23
¹ ver. 7;
² Rev. 22. 2
³ Gen. 2. 9
⁴ Ps. 1. 3;
⁵ Jer. 17. 8
⁶ Rev. 22. 2
⁷ Num. 34. 2-12

⁸ ch. 48. 4.
⁹ Gen. 48. 5; 49. 28
¹⁰ ch. 21. 8;
¹¹ Dt. 1. 8
¹² Num. 34. 7-9
¹³ ver. 10, 13
¹⁴ ch. 45. 1
¹⁵ Num. 34. 8
¹⁶ ver. 17, 20;
¹⁷ ch. 43. 1;
¹⁸ Num. 13. 21; 14. 10
¹⁹ Zech. 9. 2
²⁰ ver. 17, 18;
²¹ ch. 45. 1;
²² Gen. 14. 15
²³ ver. 18
²⁴ ch. 45. 1
²⁵ ver. 16
²⁶ Num. 34. 10-12
²⁷ ver. 16
²⁸ ver. 18
²⁹ Gen. 37. 23; Jer. 50. 15
³⁰ Gen. 13. 10, 11
³¹ Num. 34. 3-5
³² ch. 48. 28
³³ Jt. 32. 11
³⁴ Num. 34. 5; 1 K. 8. 65; Is. 27. 12
³⁵ ver. 10, 15
³⁶ Num. 34. 6
³⁷ ver. 10, 15
³⁸ ch. 43. 1;
³⁹ Judg. 3. 3;
⁴⁰ 2 Chr. 7. 8;
⁴¹ Am. 6. 14
⁴² ver. 13
⁴³ Num. 26. 55, 56
⁴⁴ Is. 11. 1;
⁴⁵ 56. 6, 7

^a Acts 11. 13; 1. 3;
^b Ex. 12. 13-14; 3. 6
^c Col. 3. 11
^d Ex. 1. 1
^e ch. 47. 15
^f ch. 47. 20
¹ ch. 47. 13
² ch. 47. 17
³ ch. 47. 16
⁴ Josh. 19. 40-43
⁵ Josh. 19. 24-31
⁶ Josh. 19. 32-39
⁷ Josh. 13. 29-31; 17. 1-11
⁸ Josh. 16. 5-9; 17. 8-10, 11-13
⁹ Josh. 13. 15-21
¹⁰ Josh. 15. 1-63; 19. 9

among you, who shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as the home-born among the children of Israel; they shall have ^ainheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord Jehovah.

48 Now ^athese are the names of the tribes: From the north end, beside the way of ^bHethlon to the ^centrance of ^dHamath, ^eHazer-enan at the border of ^fDamascus, northward beside Hamath (and they shall have their sides east and west), ¹Dan, one *portion*. 2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, ²Asher, one *portion*. 3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, ³Naphtali, one *portion*. 4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, ⁴Manasseh, one *portion*. 5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, ⁵Ephraim, one *portion*. 6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, ⁶Reuben, one *portion*. 7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, ⁷Judah, one *portion*.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the ^aoblation which ye shall offer, five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and the ^bsanctuary shall be in the midst of it. 9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto Jehovah shall be five and twenty thousand *reeds* in length, and ten thousand in breadth. 10 And for these, even for the ^cpriests, shall be the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand *in length*: and the ^dsanctuary of Jehovah shall be in the midst thereof. 11 ^eIt shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the ^fsons of Zadok, that have kept

^a ch. 45. 1-3 ^b ch. 45. 3, 4; Is. 12. 6; 33. 20-22 ^c ch. 44. 28; 45. 4 ^d ver. 8 / ^e ch. 40. 46; 44. 15

¹ Or, given for salt ² Heb. first-fruits.
³ Heb. lifted up my hand.
⁴ Or, the middle Hazer.

⁵ Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.

Portions of the Levites, the City, and the Prince. Portions of the Other Five Tribes. Gates of the City

my charge, that went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the "Levites went astray. 12 And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a thing most ^bholy, by the border of the Levites.

13 And answerable unto the ^cborder of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. 14 And they shall ^dsell none of it, nor exchange it, nor shall the ^efirst-fruits of the land be alienated; for it is holy unto Jehovah.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for ^fcommon use, for the city, for dwelling and for ^gsuburbs; and the city shall be in the midst thereof. 16 And these shall be the measures thereof: the north side ^hfour thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. 17 And the city shall have ⁱsuburbs: toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. 18 And the residue in the length, answerable unto the holy ^joblation, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that labor in the city. 19 And they that labor in the city, out of ^kall the tribes of Israel, shall till it. 20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation ^lfour-square, with the possession of the city.

21 And the ^mresidue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city; in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable

unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy ⁿoblation and the ^osanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. 22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, it shall be for the prince.

23 And as for the ^prest of the tribes: from the east side unto the west side, ^qBenjamin, one *portion*. 24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, ^rSimeon, one *portion*. 25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, ^sIssachar, one *portion*. 26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, ^tZebulun, one *portion*. 27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, ^uGad, one *portion*. 28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from ^vTamar unto the waters of ^wMeribath-kadesh, to the ^xbrook of *Egypt*, unto the ^ygreat sea. 29 This is the ^zland which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their several portions, saith the Lord Jehovah.

30 And these are the ^{aa}egresses of the city: On the ^{ab}north side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* by measure; 31 and the gates of the city shall be after the ^{ac}names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one. 32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred *reeds*, and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one. 33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred *reeds* by measure, and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one. 34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred *reeds*, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. 35 It shall be eighteen thousand *reeds* round about: and the ^{ad}name of the city from that day shall be, ^{ae}Jehovah is there.

^{af} Heb. *Jehovah-shammah*.

^a ch. 44. 10,

^b ch. 45. 4

^c ch. 45. 3

^d Lev. 25.

^e ch. 44. 30

^f ch. 42. 20;

^g ch. 45. 6

^h Rev. 21. 16

ⁱ ch. 45. 2

^j ver. 8

^k ch. 45. 6

^l ver. 16

^m ver. 22;

ⁿ ch. 34. 24;

^o 45. 7

^p ver. 8. 10

^q ver. 1-7

^r Josh. 13.

^s 21-23

^t Josh. 19.

^u Josh. 19.

^v 17-23

^w Josh. 19.

^x 10-16

^y Josh. 13.

^z 24-28

^{aa} ch. 47. 19;

^{ab} Gen. 11. 7;

^{ac} 2 Chr. 20. 2

^{ad} ch. 47. 11

^{ae} ch. 47. 10,

^{af} 17, 11, 20

^{ag} ch. 47. 13-

^{ah} 20

^{ai} ver. 31-34

^{aj} ver. 32, 33,

^{ak} 34

^{al} Rev. 21.

^{am} 12, 13

^{an} Jer. 23. 6;

^{ao} 33. 16

^{ap} ch. 35. 10;

^{aq} Is. 42. 6; 14.

^{ar} 32; 24. 23;

^{as} Jer. 3. 17;

^{at} 8. 19; 14.

^{au} 9; Joel 3.

^{av} 21; Zech.

^{aw} 2. 10; Rev.

^{ax} 21. 3; 22. 3

THE BOOK OF DANIEL

Daniel and his Three Friends refuse to take the King's Food. They excel in Body and in Spirit

1 In the third year of the reign of ^a Jehoiakim king of Judah came ^b Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. **2** And the ^c Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the ^d vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of ^e Shinar to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his ^f god. **3** And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the ^g master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in *certain* of the children of Israel, even of the ^h seed royal and of the nobles; **4** youths in whom was ⁱ no blemish, but well-favored, and ^j skilful in all wisdom, and endued with knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ^k ability to stand in the king's palace; and that he should teach them the ^l learning and the ^m tongue of the ⁿ Chaldeans. **5** And the king appointed for them a daily portion of the ^o king's dainties, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished ^p three years; that at the end thereof they should ^q stand before the king. **6** Now among these were, of the children of Judah, ^r Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. **7** And the ^s prince of the eunuchs gave names unto them: unto Daniel he gave the name of ^t Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of ^u Shadrach; and to Mishael, of ^v Meshach; and to Azariah, of ^w Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not ^x defile himself with the ^y king's dainties, nor with the ^z wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. **9** Now God made Daniel to find ^{aa} kindness and compassion in the sight of the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the ^{ab} prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your food and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse looking than the youths that are of your own age? so would ye endanger my head with the king. **11** Then said Daniel to ^{ac} the steward whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: **12** Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us ^{ad} pulse to eat, and water to drink. **13** Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of the king's dainties; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and proved them ten days. **15** And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared ^{ae} fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths that did eat of the king's dainties. **16** So ^{af} the steward took away their dainties, and the wine that they should drink, and ^{ag} gave them pulse.

17 Now as for these four youths, ^{ah} God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all ^{ai} visions and dreams. **18** And at the end of the ^{aj} days which the king had ^{ak} appointed for bringing them in, the ^{al} prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. **19** And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like ^{am} Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore ^{an} stood they before the king. **20** And in every

^{ap} ver. 6, 7 ^{aq} ver. 5; Gen. 41, 46; 1 K. 17, 1; Prov. 22, 29; Jer. 15, 1

^{ar} Heb. Hammelzar.

^{as} Heb. said.

^{at} Or, herbs

^{au} 2 K. 24, 1; 2 Chr. 36, 5, 6
^{av} Jer. 28, 1; 62, 12, 29-30
^{aw} ch. 2, 37, 38; 1s. 42, 24
^{ax} ch. 5, 2; 2 Chr. 36, 7; Jer. 27, 19, 20
^{ay} Gen. 10, 10; 11, 2; 1s. 11, 11; Zech. 5, 11
^{az} Jer. 50, 2; 61, 44
^{ba} Jer. 7
^{bb} 2 K. 24, 14; 1s. 39, 7
^{bc} 2 S. 14, 25
^{bd} 1 K. 17, 1
^{be} ch. 9, 22
^{bf} ver. 19
^{bg} Gen. 2, 4; 1s. 30, 11; Jer. 5, 15
^{bh} ch. 2, 2, 4, 6, 10; 3, 8; 4, 7; 5, 7, 11, 30; 9, 1
^{bi} ver. 8
^{bj} ver. 18
^{bk} ver. 19;
1 S. 10, 22; Jer. 15, 1
^{bl} Ezek. 14, 14, 20; 28, 3; Mt. 24, 15
^{bm} ver. 3, 10, 11, 18
^{bn} ch. 2, 26;
4, 8; 6, 12
^{bo} ch. 2, 49;
3, 12
^{bp} Lev. 11, 47; Ezek. 4, 13, 14; Hos. 9, 3, 4
^{bq} ver. 5; Ps. 141, 4
^{br} ch. 5, 4; Dt. 32, 38
^{bs} Job 5, 16, 16; Ps. 106, 46; Prov. 16, 7
^{bt} ver. 7
^{bu} ver. 19
^{bv} Ex. 23, 25; Prov. 10, 22
^{bw} ver. 12
^{bx} ver. 20;
ch. 2, 21, 23; 1 K. 3, 12, 28; Job 32, 8
^{by} ch. 2, 19;
7, 1; 8, 1
^{bz} ver. 5, 7

The King's Forgotten Dream ; his Threat to the Magicians. Daniel begs for Time, and has a Vision

matter of "wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them "ten times "better than all the "magicians and enchanters that were in all his realm. 21 And Daniel continued even unto the "first year of king Cyrus.

2 And in the "second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar "dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his "sleep went from him. 2 Then the king commanded to call the "magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. 3 And the king said unto them, I have "dreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled to know the dream. 4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king "in the "Syrian language, "O king, live for ever: "tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. 5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, "The thing is gone from me: if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be "cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. 6 But if ye show the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me "gifts and rewards and great honor: therefore show me the dream and the interpretation thereof. 7 They answered the second time and said, Let the king "tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. 8 The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would "gain time, because ye see "the thing is gone from me. 9 But if ye make not known unto me the dream, there is but "one law for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall "know that ye can show me the interpretation thereof. 10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is "not a man upon the earth that can show the king's matter, forasmuch as no king, "lord, or ruler, hath asked such

a thing of any "magician, or enchanter, or Chaldean. 11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is no other that can show it before the king, except the "gods, whose "dwelling is not with flesh. 12 For this cause the king was "angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. 13 So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain; and they sought "Daniel and his companions to be slain.

14 Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and prudence to "Arioch the "captain of the king's guard, who was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; 15 he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Wherefore is the decree so "urgent from the king? Then Arioch made the "thing known to Daniel. 16 And "Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would "appoint him a time, "and he would show the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to "Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: 18 that they would "desire "mercies of the God of heaven "concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should "not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. 19 Then was the "secret revealed unto Daniel in a "vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. 20 Daniel answered and said, "Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for "wisdom and might are his. 21 And he "changed the times and the seasons; he "removeth kings, and setteth up kings; he giveth "wisdom unto the wise, and "knowledge to them that have understanding; 22 he "revealeth the deep and secret things; "he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the "light dwelleth with him. 23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou "God of my fathers, who hast given me "wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we "desired of thee; for thou hast made known unto us the king's matter. 24 Therefore

a ver. 17;
1 K. 4. 30,
31
b Gen. 31. 7;
Num. 14.
22; Neh.
4. 12; Job
19. 3
c ch. 2. 27,
28, 46, 48
d ch. 2. 2;
4. 18; 6. 7;
19. 19.
e ch. 6. 28;
10. 1
f ch. 1. 1
g ver. 3; ch.
4. 5; Gen.
40. 6-8; 41.
7; Job 33.
16-17
h ch. 6. 18;
Esth. 6. 1
i ver. 10, 27;
ch. 1. 20;
4. 0; 6. 7;
Is. 47. 8;
Is. 47. 12,
13
k ch. 4. 6;
Gen. 40. 8;
41. 15
l Ezr. 4. 7;
Is. 30. 11
m ch. 3. 9;
6. 10
n ver. 7; ch.
4. 7
o ver. 12;
ch. 3. 29;
ch. 6. 11
p ver. 48;
ch. 6. 7;
16. 29
q ver. 4
r ch. 3. 15;
Esth. 4. 11
s Is. 41. 23
t ver. 27

u ver. 2, 27
v ch. 6. 11;
Gen. 41. 39
w Ex. 20. 46;
Is. 57. 15
x ver. 6; ch.
3. 13, 10;
Ps. 76. 10
y ch. 1. 19, 20
z ver. 24
a Gen. 37.
36; Jer.
39. 9; 62.
12, 14
b ch. 3. 22
c ver. 1-12
d ch. 1. 17;
ch. 1. 9
e ver. 23;
Esth. 4. 15,
16; Is. 37.
4; Jer. 33.
3; Ezek.
36. 37
f ch. 9. 9
g Gen. 18.
28; Mal. 3.
18
h ver. 22, 27-
29; ch. 4. 9
i ch. 1. 17;
7. 2, 7, 13;
Num. 12.
6; Job 33.
15, 16
j Ps. 103. 1,
2; 113. 1, 2
k ver. 21-23;
1 Chr. 29.
11, 12; Job
139. 12; Jer.
23. 24
l ch. 5. 11, 14;
Ps. 36.
9; 1 Jn. 1. 6
m Gen. 31. 42;
Ex. 3. 15
n ver. 21;
ch. 1. 17
o ver. 18, 20, 30;
Ps. 21. 2, 4

32; Job 12. 18; Ps. 75. 6, 7. 31 K. 3. 3, 10; 4. 29;
Jas. 1. 5. 32 ver. 19, 28; Job 12. 22. 33 Job 26. 8; Ps.
139. 12; Is. 45. 7; Jer. 23. 24. 34 ch. 5. 11, 14; Ps. 36.
9; 1 Jn. 1. 6. 35 Gen. 31. 42; Ex. 3. 15. 36 ver. 21;
ch. 1. 17. 37 ver. 18, 20, 30; Ps. 21. 2, 4

1 Or, in Aramaic
2 Ch. 2. 4-7. 28 is in Aramaic.
3 Or, The word is gone forth from me
4 Aram. buy the time.
5 Or, the word is gone forth from me: that if &c.
6 Or, be he never so great and powerful, hath &c.

7 Or, give him time 8 Or, that he might

Daniel makes known the King's Dream. He interprets the Dream

Daniel went in unto ^aArioeh, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and said thus unto him: ^bDestroy not the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioeh ^cbrought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the ^dchildren of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. 26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was ^eBelteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the ^fdream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? 27 Daniel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath dreamed can neither ^gwise men, enchanters, magicians, nor soothsayers, show unto the king; 28 but there is a ^hGod in heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the ⁱlatter days. Thy dream, and the ^jvisions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: 29 as for thee, O king, thy thoughts came ^kinto thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and he that ^lrevealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to pass. 30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any ^mwisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be ⁿmade known to the king, and that thou mayest know the ^othoughts of thy heart.

31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold, a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the aspect thereof was ^pterrible. 32 As for this image, its ^qhead was of fine gold, its ^rbreast and its arms of silver, its ^sbelly and its thighs of brass, 33 its ^tlegs of iron, its ^ufeet part of iron, and part of clay. 34 Thou sawest till that a ^vstone was cut out ^wwithout hands, which smote the image upon its feet that were of iron and clay, and ^xbrake them in pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became ^ylike the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the

^a ver. 14
^b ver. 12, 13;
^c Acts 27. 24;
^d Gen. 41. 14
^e ch. 1. 6;
^f ch. 13; 6. 13
^g ch. 1. 7; 4.
^h 8. 6, 12
ⁱ ver. 3-7;
^j 4. 18
^k ver. 2, 10,
11; ch. 6.
7, 8
^l ver. 22, 46;
^m Gen. 40. 8;
41. 16
ⁿ ch. 10. 14;
^o Gen. 40. 1;
^p Is. 2. 2;
^q Mic. 4. 1
^r ch. 4. 6
^s ver. 22, 47
^t ch. 1. 17;
^u Gen. 41. 16
^v Is. 45. 3
^w Ps. 139. 2;
^x Am. 4. 13
^y ch. 7. 7;
^z Is. 26. 3-5;
^{aa} Hab. 1. 7
^{ab} ver. 38;
^{ac} ch. 4. 22, 30
^{ad} ver. 39
^{ae} ver. 40
^{af} ver. 41-43
^{ag} ver. 44, 45
^{ah} ch. 8. 25;
^{ai} Zech. 4. 6
^{aj} Ps. 2. 9;
^{ak} Is. 60. 12
^{al} Ps. 1. 4;
^{am} Is. 17. 13;
^{an} 41. 16, 10;
^{ao} Hos. 13. 3

^{ap} Ps. 37. 10,

^{aq} Is. 2. 2;
^{ar} Mic. 4. 1
^{as} ver. 24
^{at} Is. 47. 5;
^{au} Jer. 27. 6,
7; Ezek.
20. 7
^{av} ch. 4. 25, 32
^{aw} Ps. 62. 11
^{ax} ch. 4. 21,
22; Ps. 60.
10, 11
^{ay} ver. 32
^{az} ver. 32
^{ba} ver. 33
^{bb} ver. 33
^{bc} ver. 28, 37
^{bd} Is. 9. 6, 7
^{be} ch. 4. 3
^{bf} 34; 6. 28;
^{bg} 7. 11, 27;
^{bh} Ps. 145. 13;
^{bi} Ezek. 37.
25; Mic.
4. 7
^{bj} ver. 34, 35;
^{bk} Ps. 2. 9;
^{bl} Is. 60. 12
^{bm} ver. 34, 35
^{bn} ch. 8. 25
^{bo} ver. 29;
^{bp} De. 10. 17;
^{bq} 2 S. 7. 22;
^{br} Ps. 48. 1;
^{bs} Jer. 32.
18, 19;
^{bt} Mal. 1. 11
^{bu} Gen. 41.
28, 32

wind carried them away, so that ^cno place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great ^dmountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dream; and we will tell the ^einterpretation thereof before the king. 37 Thou, O king, art ^fking of kings, unto whom the ^gGod of heaven hath given the kingdom, the ^hpower, and the strength, and the glory; 38 and whosoever the children of men dwell, the ⁱbeasts of the field and the birds of the heavens hath he given into thy hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art the ^jhead of gold. 39 And after thee shall arise ^kanother kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. 40 And the ^lfourth kingdom shall be strong as iron, forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as iron that crusheth all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. 41 And whereas thou sawest the ^mfeet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with ⁿmiry clay. 42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ^obroken. 43 And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with ^pmiry clay, they shall mingle themselves ^qwith the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not mingle with clay. 44 And in the days of those kings shall the ^rGod of heaven ^sset up a ^tkingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall ^ubreak in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that a ^vstone was cut out of the mountain ^wwithout hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the ^xgreat God hath made known to the king what ^yshall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchad-

¹ Or, rock

² Or, earthenware

³ Or, brittle

⁴ Or by

Daniel is promoted by the King. Nebuchadnezzar's Golden Image. Daniel's Three Friends refuse to worship it

nezzar ^afell upon his face, and ^aworshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and ^asweet odors unto him. 47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth ^ayour God is the ^aGod of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a ^arevealer of secrets, seeing thou hast been able to reveal this secret. 48 Then the king ^amade Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole ^aprovince of Babylon, and to be ^achief governor over all the ^awise men of Babylon. 49 And Daniel requested of the king, and he ^aappointed ^mShadrach, ^mMeshach, and ^mAbed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was ¹in the ^agate of the king.

3 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an ^aimage of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the ^aprovince of Babylon. 2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the ^asatraps, the deputies, and the governors, the ^ajudges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ^asheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. 3 Then the ^asatraps, the deputies, and the governors, the ^ajudges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ^asheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. 4 Then the herald cried ^aaloud, To you it is commanded, ^aO peoples, nations, and languages, 5 that at what time ye ^ahear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ^adulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye ^afall down and worship: the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up; 6 and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be ^acast into the midst of a burning ^afiery furnace. 7 Therefore at that time, when all the peoples ^aheard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all

^a ch. 8. 17
^a ch. 3. 6, 7;
Acts 10.
25; 14. 13;
Rev. 19.
10; 22. 8;
^a Lev. 26. 31
^a ch. 3. 15;
4. 26
^a ch. 11. 33;
1 Pt. 10. 17;
Ps. 136. 2, 3
^a ver. 22, 30;
Am. 3. 7
^a ver. 6; ch.
5. 10, 29;
Gen. 41.
39-43
^a ch. 3. 1, 12,
31
^a ch. 5. 11
^a ver. 27
^a ch. 3. 12
^m ch. 1. 7
^a Esth. 2. 19,
21; Am. 5.
15
^a ch. 2. 31;
Is. 40. 6;
J. r. 10. 20;
Hab. 2. 19
^a ver. 20;
ch. 2. 48
^a ver. 3. 27;
ch. 6. 1-7
^a ch. 4. 14;
Is. 40. 9;
68. 1; Rev.
18. 2
^a ver. 7; ch.
4. 1; 6. 25
^a ver. 7, 10,
15
^a ch. 2. 46
^a ver. 11, 15,
21; ch. 6. 7
^a Jer. 20. 22;
Ezek. 22.
18-22; Mt.
13. 42, 60;
Rev. 9. 2;
11. 11
^a ver. 6
^a ver. 4
^a ch. 2. 2, 10;
4. 7
^a ch. 6. 12,
13; Ezr. 4.
12-16;
Esth. 3.
8, 9
^a ch. 2. 4;
6. 10
^a ver. 4-6;
ch. 6. 12;
Esth. 3.
12-14
^a ver. 5, 7, 15
^a ch. 2. 40
^a ch. 1. 7
^a ch. 6. 13
^a ver. 19;
ch. 2. 12
^a ver. 1; ch.
4. 8; Is. 46.
1; Jer. 50. 2
^a ver. 5, 6
^m ver. 6
^a ch. 2. 47;
Ex. 5. 2;
Is. 30. 18-20
^a ver. 12;
ch. 1. 7
^a Job 5. 19;
Ps. 27. 1;
2; Is. 26. 3,
4; Jer. 1.
8; 16. 20,
21
^a ver. 28;
Josh. 24.
15; 1 K. 19.
14, 18; Is.
61. 12, 13

the ^apeoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down ^aand worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain ^aChaldeans came near, and ^abrought accusation against the Jews. 9 They answered and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, ^aO king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast ^amade a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall ^afall down and worship the golden image; 11 and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast ^aappointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon: ^aShadrach, ^aMeshach, and ^aAbed-nego; these men, O king, have ^anot regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his ^arage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king. 14 Nebuchadnezzar answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not ^amy god, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye ^ahear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning ^afiery furnace: and ^awho is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands? 16 ^aShadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, ^aO Nebuchadnezzar, ^awe have no need to answer thee in this matter. 17 ^aIf it be so, our ^aGod whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thy hand, O king. 18 ^aBut if not, be it known unto thee, O

^a Or, we are not careful

^a Or, Behold, our God &c. Or, If our God whom we serve be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from . . . and out of thy hand, O king

¹ Or, at the king's court
² Or, chief soothsayers

³ Or, lawyers
⁴ Or, bagpipe

Daniel's Three Friends are cast into the Fiery Furnace. The King's Change of Mind. His Dream of the Tree

king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of ¹ fury, and the form of his ² visage was changed against ³ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace ⁴ "seven times more than it was wont to be heated. 20 And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army to ⁵ bind ⁶ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to ⁷ cast them into the burning fiery furnace. 21 Then these men were bound in their ⁸ hosen, their ⁹ tunics, and their mantles, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. 22 Therefore because the king's commandment was ¹⁰ urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up ¹¹ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. 23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down ¹² bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was ¹³ astonished, and rose up in haste: he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. 25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, ¹⁴ walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt: and the aspect of the fourth is like a son of the ¹⁵ gods. 26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the ¹⁶ mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the ¹⁷ Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego ¹⁸ came forth out of the midst of the fire. 27 And the ¹⁹ satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the ²⁰ fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their ²¹ hosen changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them.

28 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the ²² God of

¹ ver. 13;
² Esth. 7. 7
³ on. 6. 6
⁴ ver. 12;
⁵ ch. 1. 7
⁶ Lev. 26. 18,
21, 24, 28
⁷ ver. 23, 24,
26
⁸ ver. 6
⁹ ver. 27
¹⁰ ch. 2. 15;
¹¹ Ex. 12. 33
¹² ver. 21
¹³ ch. 4. 19
¹⁴ Ps. 91. 3-9;
¹⁵ Is. 43. 2
¹⁶ Jer. 1. 8,
19, 15. 21;
Ezek. 34. 10
¹⁷ ver. 17;
¹⁸ ch. 4. 2
¹⁹ Dt. 4. 20;
²⁰ 1 K. 8. 31;
²¹ Jer. 11. 4
²² ver. 2
²³ Is. 43. 2
²⁴ Hab. 11. 34
²⁵ ver. 21
²⁶ [Ch. 4. 31 in
Aram]
²⁷ ver. 15;
²⁸ ch. 2. 47

²⁹ ver. 25;
³⁰ ch. 6. 22;
³¹ Ps. 34. 7, 8;
³² Is. 37. 36;
³³ Acts 5. 19;
³⁴ 1: 7
³⁵ Ps. 22. 4, 6;
³⁶ Is. 26. 3, 4
³⁷ Ezr. 6. 11
³⁸ ver. 18
³⁹ ver. 16-18
⁴⁰ ch. 6. 26

⁴¹ [Ch. 4. 1 in
Aram]
⁴² ver. 12;
⁴³ ch. 1. 7, 10;
⁴⁴ 2: 17, 49
⁴⁵ ch. 2. 5;
⁴⁶ Ezr. 6. 11
⁴⁷ ver. 15;
⁴⁸ ch. 2. 47
⁴⁹ ver. 12;
⁵⁰ ch. 2. 49
⁵¹ ch. 6. 26
⁵² ch. 6. 25;
⁵³ Ezr. 4. 17
⁵⁴ ver. 17, 21,
25, 32, 34;
⁵⁵ ch. 3. 28
⁵⁶ ver. 6. 27;
⁵⁷ Ps. 77. 19;
105. 27; Is. 25. 1
⁵⁸ ver. 34;
⁵⁹ ch. 2. 44;
⁶⁰ 6. 26
⁶¹ Ps. 30. 6;
⁶² Is. 47. 7, 8
⁶³ ch. 2. 3
⁶⁴ ch. 2. 29
⁶⁵ ver. 10, 13;
⁶⁶ ch. 2. 28
⁶⁷ ch. 2. 2;
⁶⁸ Gen. 41. 8
⁶⁹ ch. 2. 10,
27; 6. 7
⁷⁰ ch. 2. 7;
⁷¹ Is. 44. 26;
⁷² Jer. 27. 9, 10
⁷³ ch. 1. 7;
⁷⁴ 2. 26; 6. 12
⁷⁵ ch. 3. 14
⁷⁶ ver. 9, 18;
⁷⁷ ch. 5. 11, 14
⁷⁸ ch. 1. 20;
⁷⁹ 2. 48; 6. 11
⁸⁰ ver. 8;
⁸¹ Gen. 41. 38

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath ¹ sent his angel, and delivered his servants that ² "trusted in him, and have ³ changed the king's word, and have ⁴ yielded their bodies, that they might ⁵ not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. 29 Therefore ⁶ I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak anything amiss against the God of ⁷ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their ⁸ houses shall be made a dung-hill; because there is ⁹ no other god that is able to deliver after this sort. 30 Then the king ¹⁰ promoted ¹¹ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego ¹² in the province of Babylon.

* 4 Nebuchadnezzar the king, ¹ unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: ² Peace be multiplied unto you. 2 It hath seemed good unto me to show the signs and wonders that the ³ Most High God hath wrought toward me. 3 How great are his ⁴ signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his ⁵ kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

* 4 I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in my house, and ¹ flourishing in my palace. 5 I saw a ² dream which made me afraid: and the ³ thoughts upon my bed and the ⁴ visions of my head troubled me. 6 Therefore made I a decree to ⁵ bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. 7 Then came in the ⁶ magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the ⁷ interpretation thereof. 8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was ⁸ Belteshazzar, according to the name of ⁹ my god, and in whom is the ¹⁰ spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before him, saying, 9 O Belteshazzar, ¹¹ master of the magicians, because I know that the ¹² spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and ¹³ no secret troubleth thee, ¹⁴ tell me the visions of my dream that

¹⁵ ch. 2. 47; Ezek. 28. 3 ¹⁶ ch. 2. 4, 5; Gen. 41. 16

¹ Or, turbans

² Aram. door.

³ Or, imaginations

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream of the Tree. Daniel interprets it. It is fulfilled

I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. 10 Thus were the "visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and, behold, a "tree in the midst of the earth; and the height thereof was great. 11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof "reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. 12 The leaves thereof were "fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was food for all: the "beasts of the field had "shadow under it, and the "birds of the heavens dwelt in the branches thereof, and all flesh was fed from it. 13 I saw in the "visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a "watcher and a "holy one came down from heaven. 14 He cried "aloud, and said thus, "Hew down the tree, and cut off its branches, shake off its leaves, and scatter its fruit: let the "beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from its branches. 15 Nevertheless "leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven: and let his portion be with the "beasts in the grass of the earth: 16 let his heart be "changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let "seven times "pass over him. 17 The sentence is by the decree of the "watchers, and the "demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may "know that the "Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and "giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the "lowest of men. 18 This dream I, king Nebuchadnezzar, have seen; and thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the "wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able; for the "spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was stricken dumb for a while, and his "thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Belteshazzar, "let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, "My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to

¹ Or, matter

^a ver. 5
^b ver. 20;
Ezek. 31.
3-6
^c ver. 20, 22;
Dt. 9. 1
^d Ezek. 31. 7
^e Jer. 27. 6;
Ezek. 31. 6
^f Lam. 4. 20
^g Mt. 13. 32;
Lk. 13. 19
^h ver. 6, 10;
ch. 7. 1
ⁱ ver. 17, 23
^j ch. 8. 13;
Dt. 33. 2;
Ps. 89. 7
^k ch. 3. 4
^l ver. 23;
Ezek. 31.
10-14; Mt.
3. 10, 7;
19; Lk. 13.
7-9
^m ver. 12;
Ezek. 31.
12, 13
ⁿ Job 14. 7-9
^o ver. 32, 33
^p ver. 23, 26,
32; ch. 7.
25; 11. 13
^q Chr. 29.
30
^r ver. 13, 23
^s Ps. 9. 10;
83. 18
^t ver. 2. 25
^u ver. 26;
ch. 6. 18,
19; Jer. 27.
6-7
^v ch. 11. 21;
18. 2, 8
^w ver. 7; ch.
5. 8, 15;
Gen. 41. 8
^x ver. 8, 9
^y ch. 7. 15,
28; 8. 27;
10. 16, 17;
Jer. 4. 19
^z ver. 4, 6;
18. 3. 17
^{aa} ver. 24;
ch. 10. 16;
28. 18, 31;
1 Ks. 18. 7
^{ab} 2 S. 18. 32;
Jer. 29. 7
^{ac} ver. 10-12
^{ad} ch. 2. 37,
38; 2 S.
12. 7
^{ae} ch. 5. 18, 19
^{af} Jer. 27. 6, 7
^{ag} ver. 13, 17
^{ah} ver. 14, 15
^{ai} ver. 16
^{aj} ver. 17
^{ak} ver. 2
^{al} Job 40, 11,
12; Ps.
107. 40
^{am} ver. 33;
ch. 5. 21
^{an} ver. 33
^{ao} ver. 16
^{ap} ver. 2, 17;
Ps. 83. 18;
Jer. 27. 6
^{aq} ver. 17;
ch. 2. 37;
5. 21
^{ar} ver. 15, 23;
ver. 31; ch.
2. 18, 19, 28,
37, 44
^{as} Gen. 41.
33-37
^{at} Prov. 28.
13; 1s. 56.

"thine adversaries. 20 The "tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; 21 whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was food for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the birds of the heavens had their habitation: 22 it is "thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy "greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy "dominion to the end of the earth. 23 And whereas the king saw a "watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, "Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven; and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till "seven times pass over him; 24 this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the "decree of the "Most High, which is "come upon my lord the king: 25 that thou shalt be "driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to "eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and "seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the "Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and "giveth it to whomsoever he will. 26 And whereas they commanded to "leave the stump of the roots of the tree; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the "heavens do rule. 27 Wherefore, O king, let "my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and "break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by "showing mercy to the poor; if there may be "a "lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 All this "came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29 At the end of "twelve months he was walking "in the royal palace of Babylon. 30 The king spake and said, Is not this "great Babylon, which "I have

^a 7; Ezek. 18, 21, 22
^b 1 K. 21. 29; Jon. 3. 9
^c 2 Pet. 3. 9
^d Hab. 2. 4
^e Num. 23. 19; Zech. 1. 6
^f 2 Chr. 2. 5, 6; 1s. 10. 8-11; 37. 24, 25

^g Or, redeem

^h Or, as otherwise read, a healing of thine error

ⁱ Aram. upon.

The King's Dream is fulfilled. Belshazzar's Feast and the Writing on the Wall. The Queen advises him to send for Daniel

built for the royal dwelling-place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty? 31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: The kingdom is departed from thee: 32 and thou shalt be driven from men; and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen; and seven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And at the end of the days I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored him that liveth for ever; for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation; 35 and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou? 36 At the same time mine understanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent greatness was added unto me. 37 Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways justice; and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

5 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. 2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king

ch. 6. 6
b ver. 13, 14,
23
c ver. 16, 25
d ver. 16, 25
e ver. 2, 17,
25
f ver. 26;
ch. 5. 21
g ver. 16, 25,
32
h ver. 36
i ver. 2; ch.
5. 18, 21
k ch. 6. 23;
12. 7; Ps.
102. 24
l ver. 3;
Ps. 145. 13;
Jer. 10. 10
m Is. 40. 17
n ch. 6. 27;
Ps. 137. 6
o Job 42. 2;
Is. 43. 13
p Is. 45. 9
q ver. 31
r 2 Chr. 33.
12, 13
s ver. 30
t ch. 2. 21
u ver. 20
v ver. 22;
Prov. 22. 4
w ver. 3, 34
x ver. 26;
ch. 5. 23
y Dt. 32. 4;
Ps. 33. 4, 5;
Is. 5. 16
z ch. 5. 20;
Ex. 18. 11;
Job 40. 11,
12
aa Esth. 1. 3;
Is. 22. 12-14
ab ch. 1. 2;
2 K. 14. 13;
25. 16;
Ezr. 1. 7-11
ac ver. 13

d ver. 4. 23
e ver. 23; Is.
42. 8
f ch. 3. 1;
Ps. 115. 4;
135. 15; Is.
40. 19, 20;
Hab. 2. 19
g ch. 4. 31, 33
h ver. 24
i ver. 9, 10;
ch. 7. 28
k ch. 4. 6, 10
l Ps. 60. 23;
Nah. 2. 10
m Ezek. 7.
17; 21. 7
n ver. 11, 15;
ch. 4. 0, 7;
Is. 44. 25;
47. 13
o ch. 2. 6
p ver. 10, 29;
Gen. 41.
42-44
q Ezek. 10.
11
r ver. 16, 20;
ch. 2. 48;
6. 2, 3
s ver. 15; ch.
2. 10; 4. 7;
Gen. 41. 6
t ver. 0; ch.
21; Job
18. 11; Is.
21. 2-4;
Jer. 6. 24
u Is. 13. 6-8
v ch. 3. 9;
6. 6
w ver. 6
x ch. 2. 47;

and his lords, his wives and his concubines, might drink therefrom. 3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank from them. 4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. 5 In the same hour came forth the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. 6 Then the king's countenance was changed in him, and his thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. 7 The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. 8 Then came in all the king's wise men; but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. 9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed.

10 Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed. 11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him; and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; 12 forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and

Gen. 41. 11-15 ac ver. 14; ch. 4. 8, 9, 18 ac ch. 1. 17
b ch. 2. 48 e ver. 14; ch. 6. 3

2 Aram. brightness. 3 Or, thy father, O king

Daniel interprets the Writing. He is made Third Ruler. Darius conquers Babylon. Daniel is promoted by Darius

showing of dark sentences, and "dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named "Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, who art of the "children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father "brought out of Judah? 14 I have heard of thee, that the "spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found in thee. 15 And now the "wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof; but they "could not show the interpretation of the thing. 16 But I have "heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the "interpretation thereof, thou shalt be "clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy "gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. 18 O thou king, the "Most High God "gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and "greatness, and glory, and majesty: 19 and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: "whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. 20 But when his heart was "lifted up, and his spirit was "hardened so that he dealt proudly, he was "deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: 21 and he was "driven from the sons of men, and his "heart was made like the beasts", and his dwelling was with the "wild asses; he was "fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; until he knew that the "Most High God ruleth in the

kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. 22 And "thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast "not humbled thy heart, though thou knewest all this, 23 but hast "lifted up thyself against the "Lord of heaven; and they have brought the "vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine from them; and thou hast "praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which "see not, nor hear, nor know; and the God "in whose hand thy breath is, and "whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified. 24 Then was the "part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed.

25 And this is the writing that was inscribed: "MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and "brought it to an end. 27 TEKEL; thou art "weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 28 "PERES; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the "Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with "purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 In that night "Belshazzar the Chaldean king was "slain. *31 And "Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about three-score and two years old.

6 It pleased "Darius to set over the kingdom a "hundred and twenty "satraps, who should be throughout the whole kingdom; 2 and over them three presidents, of whom "Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have "no damage. 3 Then this Daniel was "distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an "excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the "whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and the satraps "sought to find occasion

* ver. 16
ch. 1. 7;
4. 8
ch. 2. 25;
6. 13; Exr.
4. 1; 6. 18,
19, 20
ch. 1. 1, 2
* ver. 11
/ ver. 7
/ ver. 8; Ia.
47. 12
* ver. 14
/ Gen. 40. 8
* ver. 7, 29
/ 2 K. 6. 16
* ver. 21;
ch. 4. 2
* ch. 2. 37,
38; 4. 17
* Jer. 26. 9;
27. 5-7
* ch. 2. 12,
13; 3. 6;
11. 3, 16, 36
* ch. 4. 30,
31; Ex. 9.
17; Job 16.
25; Isa. 14.
13-15
* 2 K. 17. 14;
2 Chr. 36.
13
* Job 40. 11,
12; Jer. 13.
18
* ch. 4. 33;
Job 30. 3-7
* ch. 4. 16
* Job 34. 6-8
* ch. 4. 33
* ch. 4. 34,
35; Ex. 9.
14-16; 1 Th.
83. 17, 18;
Ezek. 17.
24

* Ps. 119. 46
* Lx. 10. 3;
2 Chr. 33.
23; 36. 12
* ver. 3, 4;
2 K. 14. 10;
Is. 2. 12;
37. 23;
Jer. 60. 29
* ch. 4. 37
* ver. 3
*[Ch. 6. 1 in
Aram.]

* ver. 4
/ Ps. 115.
4-8; Is. 37.
19; Hab.
2. 18, 19
* Job 12. 10
* Job 31. 4;
Ps. 139. 3;
Prov. 10. 24;
Job 10.
23
* ver. 5
* Is. 13. 6,
17; Jer. 27.
7; 50. 41-43
* Job 31. 6;
Ps. 62. 9
* ver. 31;
ch. 6. 8, 28;
Is. 21. 2;
46. 1, 2
* ver. 7. 16
* ver. 1, 2
* Is. 21. 4-9;
47. 9; Jer.
61. 11, 31,
39, 57
* ch. 6. 1;
9. 1
* ch. 6. 31
* Esth. 1. 1
* ch. 3. 2
* ch. 2. 48,

40; 5. 16, 29 * Exr. 4. 22; Esth. 7. 4 * ch. 1. 20
* ch. 6. 12, 14; 9. 23 * Gen. 41. 40; Esth. 16. 3 * ch.
3. 8; Gen. 43. 18; Judg. 14. 4; Jer. 20. 10; Lk. 20. 20

1 That is, Numbered, numbered, weighed, and divisions.
2 That is, divided.

The Presidents and Satraps plot against Daniel. He is cast into the Den of Lions, but is taken out unharmed

against Daniel as touching the kingdom; but they could find ^ano occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he was ^bfaithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the ^claw of his God. 6 Then these presidents and satraps ^dassembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, ^elive for ever. 7 All the ^fpresidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counsellors and the governors, have ^gconsulted together ^hto establish a royal statute, and to make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be ⁱcast into the den of lions. 8 Now, O king, ^jestablish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the ^klaw of the Medes and Persians, which ^laltereth not. 9 Wherefore king Darius ^msigned the writing and the interdict.

10 And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house (now his windows were open in his chamber ⁿtoward Jerusalem); and he ^okneeled upon his knees three times a day, and ^pprayed, and ^qgave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. 11 Then these men ^rassembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. 12 Then they came near, and ^sspake before the king concerning the king's interdict: Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the ^tlaw of the Medes and Persians, which ^ualtereth not. 13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, who is of the ^vchildren of the captivity of Judah, ^wregardeth not thee, O king, nor the ^xinterdict that thou hast signed, but ^ymaketh his petition three times a day. 14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore ^zdispleased, and set his

^a Lk. 20. 26; 23. 14, 15
^b ver. 22
^c Acts 24. 13-16, 20, 21
^d ver. 21;
^e ch. 6. 10
^f ch. 3. 2, 27
^g Ps. 59. 3;
^h 62. 4; 64. 2-6; 83. 1-3
ⁱ ver. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Ps. 10. 9
^l Esth. 3. 12; 8. 10;
^m Is. 10. 1
ⁿ ver. 12, 15;
^o Esth. 1. 19; 8. 8
^p Ps. 118. 9;
^q 143. 3
^r 1 K. 8. 48, 49; Ps. 5. 7; Jon. 2. 4
^s 1's. 95. 6
^t ch. 9. 4-19;
^u Lk. 11. 20;
^v Acts 4. 17, 18
^w Ps. 34. 1;
^x Phil. 4. 6;
^y 1 Th. 5. 17, 18
^z ver. 6; Ps. 37. 32, 33
^a ch. 3. 1-12;
^b Acts 16. 19-21
^c ver. 8;
^d Esth. 1. 10
^e ch. 2. 23;
^f 6. 13
^g ch. 3. 12;
^h Esth. 3. 8;
ⁱ Acts 5. 29
^j ver. 9
^k ver. 10
^l Mk. 6. 20

^m ver. 8, 12;
ⁿ Esth. 8. 5;
^o Ps. 94. 20, 21
^p ver. 7; 2 S. 3. 39; Jer. 38. 6
^q ver. 20;
^r ch. 3. 17, 28; Job 6. 19; 1's. 37. 30, 40
^s Lam. 3. 53;
^t Mt. 27. 66
^u 2 S. 12. 10, 17
^v ch. 2. 1;
^w Esth. 6. 1;
^x Ps. 77. 4
^y ver. 26
^z ver. 16, 27
^a ch. 3. 17;
^b Gen. 18. 14; Num. 11. 23; Jer. 32. 17
^c ver. 6
^d ch. 3. 28;
^e Num. 20. 16; Is. 63. 9; Acts 12. 11
^f Ps. 91. 11-13; 2 Tim. 4. 17; Heb. 11. 33
^g ver. 4; Ps. 84. 11; Is. 3. 10
^h Gen. 40. 16; 1 S. 24. 10
ⁱ ver. 14, 18
^j ch. 3. 25, 27
^k ch. 3. 17, 28; 1 Chr.

heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he labored till the going down of the sun to rescue him. 15 Then these men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a ^alaw of the Medes and Persians, that no interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and ^bcast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, ^cThy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. 17 And a ^dstone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; ^ethat nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. 18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night ^ffasting; neither were ^ginstruments of music brought before him: and his ^hsleep fled from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice; the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the ^aliving God, is ^bthy God, whom thou servest continually, ^cable to deliver thee from the lions? 21 Then said Daniel unto the king, ^dO king, live for ever. 22 My God hath ^esent his angel, and hath ^fshut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me; forasmuch as before him ^ginnocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I ^hdone no hurt. 23 Then was the king ⁱexceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and ^jno manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had ^ktrusted in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men that had accused Daniel, and they ^acast them into the den of lions, them, their ^bchildren, and their wives; and the lions ^chad the mastery of them, and ^dbrake all their bones

5. 20; 2 Chr. 20. 20; Ps. 118. 8, 9; Is. 20. 3 ^a Dt. 19. 18, 19; Esth. 7. 10 ^b Dt. 24. 16; 2 K. 14. 6; Esth. 9. 10 ^c Ps. 54. 5 ^d Is. 38. 13

¹ Or, came tumultuously (and so in ver. 11, 15)
² Or, that the king should establish a statute, and make etc. ³ Aram. passeth not away.

⁴ Or, that there might be no change of purpose
⁵ Or, dancing girls

Daniel's Enemies destroyed, and his God honored. His Dream of Four Beasts; of the Ancient of Days and the Son of Man

in pieces, before they came to the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all the *peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: ^oPeace be multiplied unto you.

26 I *make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men *tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the *living God, and *stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall *not be destroyed; and his dominion shall be even ^aunto the end. 27 He *delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh ^asigns and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of *Cyrus the Persian.

7 In the ^mfirst year of ⁿBelshazzar king of Babylon Daniel ¹had a *dream and ^mvisions of his head upon his bed: then he *wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my ⁿvision by night, and, behold, the *four winds of heaven brake forth upon the great sea. 3 And *four great ^abeasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 The *first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man; and a man's heart was given to it. 5 And, behold, ^aanother beast, a second, like to a bear; and ²it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. 6 After this I beheld, and, lo, ^aanother, like a leopard, which had upon its back four wings of a bird; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the ⁿnight-visions, and, behold, a ^afourth beast, terrible and ³powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it: and it had ^bten horns. 8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came

*ch. 4. 1;
Ezr. 1. 1,
2; Ezech. 3.
12; 8. 9

*Ezr. 4. 17;
1 Pet. 1. 3

*ch. 3. 19;
A. 2. 6. 5-
12; 7. 13, 21

*Ps. 99. 1-3;
Is. 66. 2;
Jer. 10. 10

*ver. 20;
Hos. 1. 10;
Rom. 9. 26

*Ps. 93. 1, 2;
Mal. 3. 6

*ch. 4. 3; 7.
4, 27

*Ps. 145. 12,
13; Is. 9. 7

*ver. 22
*ch. 4. 2, 3,
34

*ch. 1. 21;
10. 1;
2 Chr. 36.
22, 23

*ch. 8. 1
*ch. 5. 1, 22,
30

*ch. 1. 17;
2. 1, 26-28;
4. 6-9; Job
33. 14-16;

Joel 2. 28
*ver. 7, 13,
16; Gen.
15. 1; 40.
2; Ezech.
1. 1

*Jer. 38. 4,
32
*ver. 7. 13
*ver. 17, 23

*Rev. 13. 1
*ver. 12
*ver. 12
*ver. 12

*ver. 2
*ver. 19, 20,
23

*Rev. 12. 3;
13. 1

*ver. 10-20
*ver. 11, 25;
ch. 11. 36

*ver. 13, 22
*Mk. 9. 3
*Rev. 1. 14

*Ezek. 1.
13, 20
*Ezek. 10.
2, 6

*Ps. 18. 8;
50. 3; 97.
3; Is. 30.
27, 33

*Rev. 5. 11
*Dt. 33. 2
*ver. 22, 26;
Ps. 90. 11-
13

*ch. 12. 1;
Rev. 20. 11-
16

*ver. 8
*ver. 7
*Rev. 19.
20; 20. 10

*ver. 3-5
*ver. 2
*Mt. 24. 64;
Mk. 14. 62

*ver. 9, 22
*ver. 27;
1 Cor. 15.
27; Eph.
1. 20-22;
Phil. 2. 9-
11; Rev.
1. 6

*Ps. 72. 11;
102. 22

*ver. 27;
1 Cor. 15.
27; Eph.
1. 20-22;
Phil. 2. 9-
11; Rev.
1. 6

*Ps. 72. 11;
102. 22

up among them *another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking ^agreat things.

9 I beheld till thrones were *placed, and one that was *ancient of days did sit: his ^araiment was white as snow, and the ^ahair of his head like pure wool; his ^athrone was fiery flames, and the ^awheels thereof burning fire. 10 A ^afiery stream issued and came forth from before him: ^athousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ^mten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: ⁿthe judgment was set, and ^athe books were opened. 11 I beheld at that time because of the voice of the ^agreat words which the horn spake; I beheld even till the ^abeast was slain, and its body destroyed, and it was given ^bto be ^aburned with fire. 12 And as for the ^arest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.

13 I saw in the ^anight-visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a ^ason of man, and he came even to the ^aancient of days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there was given him ^adominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that ^aall the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an ^aeverlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall ^anot be destroyed.

15 As for me, Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of ^amy body, and the ^bvisions of my head ^atroubled me. 16 I came near unto one of them that ^astood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he ^atold me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. 17 These ^agreat beasts, which are four, are four kings, that shall arise out of the earth. 18 But the ^asaints of the Most High shall ^areceive the king-

102. 22 *ver. 27; ch. 6. 26 *Heb. 12. 28 *ver. 1
*ver. 28; ch. 4. 19 *Zech. 1. 9, 10; Rev. 5. 6, 7;
13, 14 *ch. 8. 16, 17; 9. 22 *ver. 3 *ver. 22, 26, 27
*ver. 14; Ps. 149. 5-9; Is. 60. 12-14; Rev. 2. 28, 27;
20. 4

^a Or, cast down ^b Aram. to the burning of fire
^c Aram. the sheath.

¹ Aram. *angel*.
² Or, as otherwise read, it raised up one dominion
³ Or, dreadful

The Dream interpreted. Daniel's Vision of a Ram, of a He-goat, and of the Desecrating Horn

dom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. 19 Then I desired to know the truth concerning the "fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and its nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet; 20 and concerning the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn which came up, and before which three fell, even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake great things, whose look was more stout than its fellows. 21 I beheld, and the same horn "made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 until the "ancient of days came, and "judgment was given¹ to the "saints of the Most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The "fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall "tread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 And as for the "ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former; and he shall put down three kings. 25 And he shall "speak words against the "Most High, and shall "wear out the saints of the Most High; and he shall think to "change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a "time and times and half a time. 26 But the "judgment shall be set, and they shall "take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. 27 And the "kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the "saints of the Most High: his kingdom is an "everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall "serve and obey him. 28 Here is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts much "troubled me, and my "countenance was changed in me: but I "kept the matter in my heart.

8 In the "third year of the reign of king "Belshazzar a

a ver. 7, 8
b Rev. 13. 7
c ver. 9, 13
d ver. 10;
1 Cor. 6.
2, 3
e ver. 18
f ver. 7, 19
g ver. 7, 8
h ch. 11. 30;
Rev. 13. 6
i ch. 3. 26;
4. 2, 17, 34
k Rev. 13. 7
l ch. 2. 21
m ch. 12. 7;
Rev. 12. 14
n ver. 10
o Rev. 17.
11; 19. 20
p ver. 14, 18,
22; 18. 54.
3; Rev.
20. 4
q ver. 18, 22
r ver. 14;
ch. 2. 44;
4. 34; Ps.
145. 13; Is.
9. 7
s Ps. 2. 8-12;
22. 27-32;
11; 86. 9;
Is. 60. 12;
Rev. 11. 15
t ver. 15;
ch. 4. 19
u Lk. 2. 19, 51
v ch. 7. 1
w ch. 5. 1, 30

x ver. 15;
ch. 7. 15,
28; 9. 2
y ver. 3; ch.
7. 2, 15;
Num. 12. 6
z Neh. 1. 1;
Ezth. 1. 2;
2. 8
a Gen. 10.
22; 14. 1;
Is. 11. 11;
Jer. 25. 25;
Ezek. 32.
24
b ver. 18
c ch. 10. 5
d ver. 20
e Dt. 33. 17;
1 Ks. 22. 11;
Ezek. 34.
21
f ver. 7
g ver. 21
h ver. 8, 21;
ch. 11. 3
i ver. 3
j ch. 11. 11
k ch. 7. 7
l ch. 5. 20;
2 Chr. 26.
16
m ver. 22
n ch. 7. 2;
Rev. 7. 1
o ver. 23
p ch. 11. 16,
41
q Is. 14. 13
r ver. 7
s ch. 7. 7
t ver. 25;
ch. 11. 36,
37; 2 K.
19. 22, 23;
2 Chr. 32.
15-17; Is.
37. 23
u ch. 11. 31;
12. 11;
Ezek. 46.
14

vision appeared unto me, even unto "me, Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. 2 And I "saw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in "Shushan the "palace, which is in the province of "Elam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the river "Ulai. 3 Then I "lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a "ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 4 I saw the ram "pushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, neither was there any that "could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified himself.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a "he-goat came from the west over the face of the whole earth, and "touched not the ground: and the goat had a "notable horn between his eyes. 6 And he came to the "ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, and ran upon him in the fury of his power. 7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was "moved with anger against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him; but he "cast him down to the ground, and trampled upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. 8 And the he-goat magnified himself exceedingly: and "when he was strong, the "great horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four notable horns toward the "four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a "little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the "glorious land. 10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and some of the host and of the "stars it cast down to the ground, and "trampled upon them. 11 Yea, it "magnified itself, even to the prince of the host; and "it took away from him the "continual burnt-offering, and the place of his

b Or, castle. c Heb, none touched the ground.
7 Another reading is, the continual burnt-offering was taken away from him.

1 Or, for
2 Or, thresh it

3 Aram. Hitherto.
4 Aram. brightness.

Gabriel interprets the Vision. Daniel's Penitent Prayer for his People

sanctuary was cast down. 12 And the host was given over to it together with the continual burnt-offering through transgression; and it was cast down truth to the ground, and it did its pleasure and prospered. 13 Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said unto that certain one who spake, "How long shall be the vision concerning the continual burnt-offering, and the transgression that maketh desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?" 14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred evenings and mornings; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought to understand it; and, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of the Ulai, which called, and said, "Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision." 17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was affrighted, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for the vision belongeth to the time of the end. 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and set me upright. 19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the latter time of the indignation; for it belongeth to the appointed time of the end. 20 The ram which thou sawest, that had the two horns, they are the kings of Media and Persia. 21 And the rough he-goat is the king of Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. 22 And as for that which was broken, in the place whereof four stood up, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not with his power. 23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. 24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own

^a Is. 59. 14

^b ch. 4. 13,

23

^c ch. 12. 6, 8;

^d Ps. 74. 10;

^e Ps. 5; Is.

^f 6. 11; Rev.

^g 6. 10

^h Is. 63. 18;

ⁱ Jer. 12. 10;

^j Lk. 21. 24;

^k Heb. 10.

^l 29; Rev.

^m 11. 2

ⁿ ch. 7. 25;

^o 12. 7, 11;

^p Rev. 11. 2,

^q 3; 12. 14;

^r 13. 6

^s ver. 1

^t ch. 7. 13;

^u 10. 16, 18,

^v ver. 2

^w ch. 9. 21;

^x Lk. 1. 19,

^y 20

^z ch. 2. 46;

^{aa} Ezek. 1.

^{ab} 28; 44. 4

^{ac} ver. 19;

^{ad} ch. 11. 35,

^{ae} 40

^{af} ch. 10. 9;

^{ag} Lk. 9. 32;

^{ah} ch. 10. 10,

^{ai} 16, 18;

^{aj} Ezek. 2. 2

^{ak} ver. 16-17

^{al} ver. 3

^{am} ver. 6

^{an} ch. 10. 20

^{ao} ver. 8

^{ap} ver. 9-12

^{aq} ver. 11-13;

^{ar} ch. 12. 7;

^{as} Rev. 10. 6

^{at} ver. 11

^{au} ch. 2. 34,

^{av} 45; Job

^{aw} 34. 20

^{ax} ch. 10. 1

^{ay} ch. 12. 4, 6

^{az} ch. 10. 14

^{ba} ch. 7. 25;

^{bb} 8. 17; Hab.

^{bc} 3. 16

^{bd} ch. 6. 2

^{be} ver. 16-17

^{bf} ch. 6. 31;

^{bg} 11. 1

^{bh} 2 Chr. 36.

^{bi} 21; Ezr. 1.

^{bj} 1; Jer. 25.

^{bk} 11, 12; 29.

^{bl} 10; Zech.

^{bm} 7. 6

^{bn} ver. 20

^{bo} Dt. 7. 21;

^{bp} Neh. 5. 32

^{bq} Dt. 7. 9

^{br} Ps. 106. 6

^{bs} Lam. 1. 18,

^{bt} 20

^{bu} ver. 11;

^{bv} Ps. 119.

^{bw} 176; Is.

^{bx} 63. 6

^{by} Jer. 44. 4,

^{bz} 6, 21

^{ca} ver. 8

^{cb} ver. 18;

^{cc} Jer. 23. 6;

^{cd} 23. 10

^{ce} Ps. 44. 16;

^{cf} Jer. 2. 28,

^{cg} 27; 3. 25

^{ch} Dt. 4. 27;

^{ci} 2 K. 17. 6;

^{cj} 7; Jer. 24.

^{ck} 9; Ezek.

^{cl} 39. 23, 24;

^{cm} Am. 9. 9

power; and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and do his pleasure; and he shall destroy the mighty ones and the holy people. 25 And through his policy he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in their security shall he destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. 26 And the vision of the evenings and mornings which hath been told is true: but shut thou up the vision; for it belongeth to many days to come. 27 And I, Daniel, fainted, and was sick certain days; then I rose up, and did the king's business: and I wondered at the vision, but none understood it.

9 In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans, 2 in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood by the books the number of the years whereof the word of Jehovah came to Jeremiah the prophet, for the accomplishing of the desolations of Jerusalem, even seventy years.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. 4 And I prayed unto Jehovah my God, and made confession, and said, Oh, Lord, the great and dreadful God, who keepeth covenant and loving-kindness with them that love him and keep his commandments, 5 we have sinned, and have dealt perversely, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even turning aside from thy precepts and from thine ordinances; 6 neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, that spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. 7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their tres-

^e Or, corrupt ^f Heb. people of the saints.

^g Or, but there was none to make it understood

^h Or, to seek after prayer &c.

¹ Or, a host was given to it against the &c. Or, a host was set over the &c.

² Heb. justified.

³ Heb. understanding.

⁴ Or, where I had stood

⁵ Heb. Javan.

⁶ Or, with his power See ver. 22.

Daniel prays for his People. Gabriel brings an Answer. The Seventy Weeks, and the Anointed Prince

4 Heb. *cause to fall.* 5 Or, *being sore wearied*
6 Or, *came near unto me*
7 Or, *made me to understand*
8 Or, *very precious* Heb. *precious things.*
9 Or, *to restrain* 10 Or, *the transgression*
11 Another reading is, *to seal up.*
12 Or, *purge away* 13 Heb. *prophet.*
14 Or, *a most holy place* 15 Heb. *Messiah.*
16 Or, *seven* 17 And *threescore and two*
works it shall be &c.
17 Or, *there shall be none belonging to him*

28

Daniel is terrified by the Vision of a Man. The Man comforts him

come shall ^adestroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a ^bflood, and even unto the end shall be war; ^cdesolations are determined. 27 And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the ¹oblation to cease; and ²upon the wing of ^aabominations shall come one that maketh desolate; and even unto the ^cfull end, and that determined, shall *wrath* be poured out upon the desolate.

10 In the third year of ^cCyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called ^aBeltshazzar; and the thing was ^atrue, even a great warfare; and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. 2 In those days I, Daniel, was ^amourning three whole weeks. 3 I ate ^ano pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine into my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. 4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great ^ariver, which is ^aHyddel, 5 I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a man ^aclothed in linen, whose loins were ^agirded with pure ^agold of Uphaz; 6 his body also was like the ^aberyl, and his ^aface as the appearance of lightning, and his ^aeyes as flaming torches, and his arms and his feet like unto ^aburnished brass, and the voice of his words like the ^avoice of a multitude. 7 And I, Daniel, ^aalone saw the vision; for the ^amen that were with me saw not the vision; but a great ^aquaking fell upon them, and they fled to hide themselves. 8 So I was ^aleft alone, and saw this great vision, and there ^aremained no strength in me; for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I ^aretained no strength. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words; and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I ^afallen into a deep sleep on my face, with my face toward the ground.

10 And, behold, a hand ^atouched me, which ^aset me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

¹ Or, meal-offering
² Or, upon the pinnacle of abominations shall be &c.
³ That is, Tigris.
⁴ Or, set me tottering upon &c.

^a Mt. 24. 2;
^b Mk. 13. 2;
^c Lk. 19. 43;
^d Nah. 1. 8;
^e ver. 27
^f ch. 11. 31;
^g Mt. 24. 15;
^h Mk. 13. 14;
ⁱ Lk. 21. 20;
^j Is. 10. 23;
^k 28. 22
^l ch. 1. 21;
^m 6. 28
ⁿ ch. 1. 7
^o ch. 8. 20
^p ch. 1. 17;
^q 2. 21
^r Ezr. 9. 4;
^s Neh. 1. 4
^t ch. 4. 18
^u ch. 8. 2;
^v Ezek. 1. 3
^w Gen. 2. 11
^x ch. 12. 6, 7;
^y Ezek. 9. 2
^z Rev. 1. 13;
^{aa} 15. 6
^{ab} Jer. 10. 9
^{ac} Ex. 28. 20;
^{ad} Ezek. 1. 10
^{ae} Mt. 17. 2;
^{af} Rev. 1. 16
^{ag} Rev. 1. 14;
^{ah} 19. 12
^{ai} Ezek. 1. 7; Rev. 1. 15; 2. 18
^{aj} Ezek. 1. 23
^{ak} 2. 6, 17
^{al} Acts 9. 7
^{am} Ezek. 12. 18
^{an} Gen. 32. 24
^{ao} ch. 7. 28;
^{ap} 8. 27;
^{aq} Hab. 3. 16
^{ar} ver. 16
^{as} ch. 8. 18;
^{at} Gen. 15. 12;
^{au} Job 4. 13
^{av} ver. 16, 18;
^{aw} ch. 8. 18;
^{ax} 9. 21; Jer. 1. 9
^{ay} ver. 19;
^{az} ch. 9. 23
^{ba} ch. 8. 10, 17
^{bb} Ezek. 2. 1
^{bc} Job 4. 14, 15
^{bd} ver. 19;
^{be} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{bf} ch. 9. 3
^{bg} ver. 2, 3;
^{bh} ch. 9. 20-23
^{bi} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{bj} ver. 20
^{bk} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{bl} ch. 8. 10;
^{bm} 9. 22
^{bn} ch. 2. 28;
^{bo} Dt. 31. 9
^{bp} ch. 8. 26;
^{bq} 12. 4, 9
^{br} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{bs} ver. 18;
^{bt} ch. 8. 16
^{bu} Is. 6. 7;
^{bv} Jer. 1. 9
^{bw} ver. 8, 9;
^{bx} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{by} ver. 19;
^{bz} ch. 9. 23
^{ca} Ezek. 2. 1
^{cb} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cc} ver. 19;
^{cd} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{ce} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cf} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cf} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce} ch. 9. 20-23
^{cd} Acts 10. 30, 31
^{cd} ver. 20
^{ce} ver. 11; ch. 12. 1; Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7
^{cd} ch. 8. 10;
^{cd} 9. 22
^{ce} ch. 2. 28;
^{cd} Dt. 31. 9
^{ce} ch. 8. 26;
^{cd} 12. 4, 9
^{ce} Ezek. 24. 27; Lk. 1. 20
^{cd} ver. 18;
^{ce} ch. 8. 16
^{cd} Is. 6. 7;
^{ce} Jer. 1. 9
^{cd} ver. 8, 9;
^{ce} ch. 7. 15, 28; 8. 17, 27
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} ch. 9. 23
^{cd} Ezek. 2. 1
^{ce} Job 4. 14, 15
^{cd} ver. 19;
^{ce} Is. 41. 10, 14
^{cd} ch. 9. 3
^{cd} ver. 2, 3;
^{ce}

The Man foretells Conflicts between Persia and Greece, and Leagues and Conflicts between the North and South Kingdoms

11 but ^aMichael your prince. **1** And as for me, in the ^bfirst year of Darius the Mede, I stood up to confirm and ^cstrengthen him.

2 And now will I show thee the ^dtruth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong through his riches, ^ehe shall stir up all against the realm of ^fGreece. **3** And a ^g'mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and ^h'do according to his will. **4** And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided ⁱ'toward the ^j'four winds of heaven, but not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion wherewith he ruled; for his kingdom shall be ^k'plucked up, even for others besides these.

5 And the ^l'king of the south ^m'shall be strong, and ⁿone of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. **6** And at the ^o'end of years they shall join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the ^p'king of the north to make ^q'an agreement: but she shall not retain the strength of her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in those times.

7 But out of a shoot from her roots shall one stand up in his ^r'place, who shall come ^s'unto the army, and shall enter into the ^t'fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail. **8** And also their ^u'gods, with their ^v'molten images, and with their goodly vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into Egypt; and he shall ^w'refrain some years from the king of the north. **9** And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, and he shall return into his own land.

10 And his sons shall war, and shall assemble a multitude of great

^a ver. 13

^b ch. 5. 31;

^c 9. 1

^d ch. 10. 18

^e ch. 8. 20;

^f 10. 1, 21

^g ch. 8. 21;

^h 10. 20

ⁱ ch. 8. 6,

^j 21

^k ver. 16, 36;

^l ch. 5. 19;

^m 8. 4

ⁿ ch. 8. 8, 22

^o ch. 7. 2; 8.

^p 8; Jer. 49.

^q 30; Ezek.

^r 37. 9;

^s Zech. 2. 6;

^t Rev. 7. 1

^u Jer. 12.

^v 15, 17; 18. 7.

^w ver. 9, 11,

^x 11, 25, 49

^y ver. 13

^z ver. 7, 13,

^{aa} 15, 40

^{ab} ver. 19,

^{ac} 38, 59

^{ad} Is. 67. 19;

^{ae} 46. 1, 2;

^{af} Jer. 43. 12,

^{ag} 13

^{ah} ver. 20, 40;

^{ai} Is. 8. 8;

^{aj} Jer. 46. 7,

^{ak} 8; 61. 42

^{al} ver. 7

^{am} ver. 6

^{an} ch. 8. 7

^{ao} ver. 13

^{ap} ver. 10

^{aq} ver. 11

^{ar} ch. 4. 16;

^{as} 12. 7

^{at} Jer. 8. 6;

^{au} Ezek. 4. 2;

^{av} 17. 17

^{aw} ver. 3, 36;

^{ax} ch. 5. 19

^{ay} Josh. 1. 6

^{az} ver. 41;

^{ba} ch. 8. 9

^{bb} 2 K. 12. 17;

^{bc} Ezek. 4.

^{bd} 3, 7

^{be} Gen. 10. 5;

^{bf} Is. 66. 19;

^{bg} Jer. 2. 10;

^{bh} 91. 10;

^{bi} Zeph. 2. 11

^{bj} Hos. 12. 14

^{bk} Gen. 10. 5;

^{bl} Is. 66. 19;

^{bm} Jer. 2. 10;

^{bn} 91. 10;

^{bo} Zeph. 2. 11

^{bp} Hos. 12. 14

^{bq} Ps. 27. 2;

^{br} Jer. 46. 6

^{bs} A. Job 20. 8;

^{bt} Ps. 37. 36;

^{bu} Ezek. 20.

^{bv} 21

^{bw} Is. 60. 17

forces, ^c'which shall come on, and ^d'overflow, and pass through; and ^e'they shall return and war, even to his ^f'fortress. **11** And the ^g'king of the south shall be moved with ^h'anger, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north; and he shall ⁱ'set forth a great multitude, and the ^j'multitude shall be given into his hand. **12** And the multitude shall ^k'be lifted up, and his heart shall be exalted; and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. **13** And the king of the north shall return, and shall ^l'set forth a multitude greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the ^m'times, even ⁿ'of years, with a great army and with much substance. **14** And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the children of the violent among thy people shall lift themselves up to establish the vision; but they shall fail. **15** So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a ^o'mound, and take ^p'a well-fortified city: and the forces of the south shall not stand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to stand. **16** But he that cometh against him shall ^q'do according to his own will, and ^r'none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the ^s'glorious land, and in his hand shall be destruction. **17** And he shall ^t'set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, and with him ^u'equitable conditions; and he shall perform them: and he shall give him the daughter of women, ^v'to corrupt her; but ^w'she shall not stand, neither be for him. **18** After this shall he turn his face unto the ^x'isles, and shall take many: but ^y'a ^z'prince shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; yea, moreover, he shall cause his ^{aa}'reproach to turn upon him. **19** Then he shall turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land; but he shall ^{ab}'stumble and fall, and shall ^{ac}'not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his ^{ad}'place one that shall cause an ^{ae}'exactor to pass through the glory of the kingdom; but within few

¹ Or, all this shall stir up the realm

² Heb. Javan.

³ Or, shall be strong; but one of his princes

shall be &c. ⁴ Or, equitable conditions

⁵ Or, office ⁶ Or, against ⁷ Or, princes

⁸ Or, continue more years than &c.

⁹ Or, and he

¹⁰ Or, he

¹¹ Or, he carried away

¹² Or, for

¹³ Or, the fortified cities

¹⁴ Or, upright ones

¹⁵ Or, to destroy it

¹⁶ Or, it

¹⁷ Or, coast-lands

¹⁸ Or, captain

The Man tells of Coming Leagues and Conflicts between the Kingdom of the South and the Kingdom of the North

days he shall be ¹destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. 21 And in his ²place shall stand up a contemptible person, to whom they had not given the honor of the kingdom: but he shall come ³in time of security, and shall obtain the kingdom by ⁴flatteries. 22 And the overwhelming ⁵forces shall be overwhelmed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of ⁶the covenant. 23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong, with a small people. 24 ⁷In time of security shall he come even upon the ⁸fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them prey, and spoil, and substance: yea, he shall devise his devices against the strongholds, even for a time. 25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the ⁹king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army; but he shall not stand; for they shall devise devices against him. 26 Yea, they that eat of his dainties shall ¹⁰destroy him, and his army shall ¹¹overflow; and many shall fall down slain. 27 And as for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do ¹²mischief, and they shall ¹³speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper; for yot the ¹⁴end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great substance; and his heart shall be ¹⁵against the holy covenant; and he shall do ¹⁶his pleasure, and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter time as it was in the ¹⁷former. 30 For ships of ¹⁸Kittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and shall return, and have indignation ¹⁹against the holy covenant, and shall ²⁰do his pleasure: he shall even return, and have regard unto them that forsake the holy covenant. 31 And forces shall stand on his part, and they shall ²¹profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and shall take away the continual burnt-offering; and they

^a ver. 24
^b ver. 32, 34
^c ver. 10;
ch. 9. 26
^d ver. 21
^e Num. 13.
20; Neh.
9. 24;
Ezek. 34.
14
^f ver. 5
^g ver. 10, 40
^h Ps. 62. 1;
61. 6
ⁱ Jer. 9. 3-6;
41. 1-3
^j ver. 35, 46;
ch. 8. 19;
Hab. 2. 3
^k ver. 30
^l ver. 23, 25
^m Gen. 10. 4;
Num. 24.
24; Is. 23.
1, 12; Jer.
2. 10
ⁿ ver. 28
^o ch. 8. 11-
19; 12. 11

^q ch. 9. 27;
12. 11; Mt.
24. 15; Mk.
13. 14
^r ver. 21, 34
^s Mic. 6. 7-9;
Zech. 9.
13-10; 10.
3-4
^t ch. 12. 3
^u Mt. 24. 9;
Jn. 16. 2;
Heb. 11.
36-38
^v Mt. 7. 15;
Acts 20.
29, 30
^w ver. 21, 32;
Rom. 16. 18
^x ch. 12. 10;
Is. 8. 16;
Prov. 17. 3;
Zech. 13.
9; Mal. 3.
2, 3
^y Jn. 15. 2
^z Rev. 7. 14
^{aa} ver. 27, 40
^{ab} ver. 3, 16;
ch. 5. 19
^{ac} ch. 6. 20;
8. 11, 25;
Is. 14. 13;
2 Th. 2. 4
^{ad} ch. 7. 8;
11; Rev.
13. 6, 9
^{ae} ch. 2. 47;
Dt. 10. 17;
Ps. 136. 2
^{af} ch. 8. 12
^{ag} ch. 8. 19;
Is. 10. 25;
26. 20
^{ah} ch. 9. 27
^{ai} ver. 30
^{aj} ver. 27, 36;
ch. 12. 4, 9
^{ak} ver. 5, 9
11, 15, 26
^{al} ver. 6, 7,
13, 15
^{am} Is. 6. 28;
Jer. 4. 13
^{an} ver. 10, 20
^{ao} ver. 16;
ch. 8. 9
^{ap} Jer. 48. 47

shall set up the ²²abomination that maketh desolate. 32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he ²³pervert by ²⁴flatteries; but the people that know their God shall be ²⁵strong, and do ²⁶exploits. 33 And ²⁷they that are wise among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall ²⁸fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, ²⁹many days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be helped with a little help; but many shall ³⁰join themselves unto them with ³¹flatteries. 35 And some of ³²them that are wise shall fall, to ³³refine them, and to ³⁴purify, and to make them ³⁵white, even to the ³⁶time of the end; because it is yet for the time appointed.

36 And the king shall ³⁷do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and ³⁸magnify himself above every god, and shall ³⁹speak marvellous things against the ⁴⁰God of gods; and he shall ⁴¹prosper till the ⁴²indignation be accomplished; for that which is ⁴³determined shall be done. 37 Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god; for he shall ⁴⁴magnify himself above all. 38 But in his ⁴⁵place shall he honor the god of fortresses; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honor with gold, and silver, and with precious stones and pleasant things. 39 And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a foreign god: ⁴⁶who-soever acknowledgeth him ⁴⁷he will increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for a price.

40 And at the ⁴⁸time of the end shall the ⁴⁹king of the south ⁵⁰contend with him; and the ⁵¹king of the north shall come against him ⁵²like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall ⁵³overflow and pass through. 41 He shall enter also into the ⁵⁴glorious land, and many ⁵⁵countries shall be overthrown; but these shall be delivered out of his hand: Edom, and ⁵⁶Moab, and the chief of the

^a Heb. make profane.
^b Or, the teachers of the people
^c Or, the teachers
^d Or, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory
^e Or, shall increase glory
^f Heb. push at.

¹ Heb. broken.
² Or, office

³ Or, his covenant
⁴ Heb. break.

Michael's Help in the Time of Trouble. The Time of the End

children of ^aAmmon. 42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the ^bLibyans and the ^cEthiopians shall be at his steps. 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him; and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy and ¹utterly to sweep away many. 45 And he shall plant the tents of his palace ²between the sea, and the ^aglorious ^bholy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

12 And at that time shall ^aMichael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, ^asuch as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the ^abook. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, ^asome to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting ^acontempt. 3 And ^athey that are ^awise shall ^mshine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that ⁿturn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. 4 But thou, O Daniel, ^ashut up the words, and ^aseal the book, even to the ^atime of the end: ^amany shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I, Daniel, looked, and, behold, there stood ^aother two, the one on the brink of the ^ariver on

this side, and the other on the brink of the river on that side. 6 And ^aone said to the man ^aclothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, ^aHow long shall it be to the end of these wonders? 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he ^aheld up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that ^aliveth for ever that it shall be for a ^atime, times, and a half; and when they have made an end of ^abreaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what shall be the ^aissue of these things? 9 And he said, ^aGo thy way, Daniel; for the words are ^ashut up and sealed till the time of the end. 10 Many shall ^apurify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the ^awicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand; but ^athey that are ^awise shall understand. 11 And from the time that the ^acontinual *burnt-offering* shall be taken away, and the ^aabomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. 12 ^aBlessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the ^mthousand three hundred and five and thirty days. 13 But ^ago thou thy way till the ^aend be; for thou shalt ^arest, and shalt stand in thy ^alot, at the end of the days.

Hos. 14. 9 ^ach. 8. 11-14 ^ach. 9. 27; 11. 31; Mt. 24. 15; Mk. 13. 14 ^aIs. 30. 18 ^mch. 8. 14; Rev. 11. 2; 12. 6; 13. 5 ^aver. 9 ^aver. 4 ^aRev. 14. 13; ^aPs. 16. 5

¹ Heb. to devote many.
² Or, between the seas at

³ Or, abhorrence
⁴ Or, the teachers

^a Jer. 49. 6
^b 2 Chr. 12.
^c 3; Nah. 3. 9
^d 2 Chr. 12.
^e 3; Ezek.
30. 4, 5;
Nah. 3. 9
^f ver. 16, 41;
ch. 8. 9;
^g ch. 9. 16, 20;
Is. 11. 9;
27. 13; 66.
25; 66. 20
^h ch. 10. 13, 21
ⁱ ch. 9. 12;
Jer. 30. 7;
Ezek. 5. 9;
Mt. 24. 21;
Mk. 13. 19
^j ver. 4; ch.
7. 10; 10. 21
^k Is. 26. 19;
Ezek. 37.
12-14
^l Jn. 6. 28, 29
^m ver. 10;
ch. 11. 33, 35
ⁿ ch. 5. 35
^o ch. 11. 33;
Is. 63. 11
^p ver. 9; ch.
8. 26
^q ver. 9; Is.
8. 16
^r ch. 9. 13;
ch. 8. 17
^s ch. 11. 33;
Is. 11. 9;
29. 18, 19
^t ch. 10. 5,
6, 10, 16
^u ch. 10. 4

^v ch. 8. 16;
Zech. 1. 12,
13
^w ch. 10. 5;
Ezek. 9. 2
^x ver. 8; ch.
8. 13; Mt.
24. 3; Mk.
13. 4
^y Ezek. 20.
5; Rev. 10.
5, 6
^z ch. 4. 34;
6. 26
^{aa} ch. 7. 26;
Rev. 12. 14
^{ab} ch. 8. 24;
Lk. 21. 24
^{ac} ver. 6
^{ad} ver. 13
^{ae} ver. 4; ch.
8. 26
^{af} ch. 11. 35
^{ag} Is. 32. 6, 7
^{ah} ver. 8;

^a Or, latter end

THE BOOK OF HOSEA

Hosea's Wife and Children of Whoredom. Restoration of Israel and Judah. Their Unfaithfulness condemned

1 The word of Jehovah that came unto ^aHosea the son of Beeri, in the days of ^bUzziah, ^cJotham, ^dAhaz, and ^eHezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of ^fJeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 When Jehovah spake at the first ¹by Hosea, Jehovah said unto Hosea, ²Go, take unto thee a ³wife of whoredom and children of whoredom; for the land doth ⁴commit great whoredom, *departing* from Jehovah. **3** So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and ⁵bare him a son. **4** And Jehovah said unto him, Call his name ⁶Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will ⁷avenge the ⁸blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. **5** And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will ⁹break the bow of Israel in the ¹⁰valley of Jezreel. **6** And she conceived again, and ¹¹bare a daughter. And Jehovah said unto him, Call her name ¹²Lo-ruhamah; for I will ¹³no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, that I should in any wise pardon them. **7** But I will have ¹⁴mercy upon the house of Judah, and will ¹⁵save them by Jehovah their God, and will not save them by ¹⁶bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. **8** Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and ¹⁷bare a son. **9** And Jehovah said, Call his name ¹⁸Ammi; for ye are not my people, and I will not be ¹⁹your God.

***10** Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the ²⁰sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and ²¹it shall come to pass that, ²²in the place where it was said unto them,

^a Rom. 9. 25
^b 2 K. 14. 21
(*margin*);
15. 1-7;
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Am.
1. 1.

^c 2 K. 15. 5,
7, 32-38;
2 Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Mic.
1. 1.

^d 2 K. 16.
1-20; 2 Chr.
18. 1-27;
Is. 1. 1; 7.
1-17; Mic.
1. 1.

^e 2 K. 18. 1-
20, 21;
2 Chr. 29.
1-32, 33;
Mic. 1. 1.

^f 2 K. 13. 13;
14. 23-29;
Am. 1. 1;
ch. 3. 1; Is.
20. 2, 3.

¹ Jer. 3. 1,
12, 14
ch. 2. 5;
6. 3
Ezek. 23. 4
ver. 5, 11;
ch. 2. 22

² Jer. 10. 1-14
Jer. 49. 35;
Ezek. 30. 3
Josh. 17.
16; Judg.
6. 33

³ ver. 3
ver. 9
ch. 2. 4
Is. 30. 18
Jer. 25. 6,
9; Zech. 9.
6, 10

⁴ Ps. 44. 3-7
ver. 3
ver. 6
Gen. 22.
17; Jer.
33. 22

⁵ Rom. 9. 26

⁶ ver. 9; Is.
63. 1
Is. 63. 10;
64. 8
Jer. 23. 5,
6; 50. 4, 5;
Ezek. 37.
21-24

⁷ [Ch. 2. 1 in
Heb.]

⁸ ch. 3. 5;
Jer. 30. 21
ver. 4, 5
ver. 23
ver. 6; ch.
4. 6

⁹ Ezek. 23.
45
Is. 50. 1
ch. 1. 2;

Ye are ¹not my people, it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the ²sons of the living God. **11** And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be ³gathered together, and they shall appoint themselves ⁴one head, and shall go up from the land; for great shall be the day of ⁵Jezreel.

2 ¹Say ye unto your brethren, ²'Ammi; and to your sisters, ³'Ruhamah.

2 Contend with your mother, ¹contend; for she is ²not my wife, neither am I her husband; and let her put away her ³whoredoms from her face, and her adulteries from between her breasts; **3** lest I strip her ⁴naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and ⁵make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with ⁶thirst. **4** Yea, upon her ⁷children will I have no mercy; for they are children of whoredom; **5** for their mother hath ⁸played the harlot; she that conceived them hath done shamefully; for she said, ⁹I will go after my lovers, that ¹⁰give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ¹¹drink. **6** Therefore, behold, I will ¹²hedge up thy way with ¹³thorns, and I will build a wall against her, that she shall not find her ¹⁴paths. **7** And she shall ¹⁵follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my ¹⁶first husband; for then was it ¹⁷better with me than now.

8 For she did ¹⁸not know that ¹⁹I

Jer. 3. 1, 9, 13 ¹Ezek. 16. 7, 22, 39 ²ch. 13. 15; Is. 32. 13, 14 ³Jer. 14. 3; Am. 8. 11-13 ⁴ch. 1. 6; Jer. 13. 14; Ezek. 8. 18 ⁵ver. 2; ch. 3. 1; Is. 1. 21 ⁶Jer. 2. 26; 5. 1, 2 ⁷ver. 12; Jer. 44. 17, 18 ⁸Job 19. 8 ⁹ch. 9. 6; 10. 8 ¹⁰Jer. 18. 15 ¹¹ch. 6. 13; 2 Chr. 28. 20-22 ¹²Jer. 2. 2; 3. 1; Ezek. 16. 2; 23. 4 ¹³ch. 13. 6; Jer. 14. 22 ¹⁴Is. 1. 3 ¹⁵Ezek. 16. 19

¹ Or, with. ² Heb. visit.
³ That is, That hath not obtained mercy.
⁴ That is, Not my people. ⁵ Heb. for you.
⁶ Or instead of that which was said

⁷ That is, My people.
⁸ That is, That hath obtained mercy.
⁹ Heb. drinks.

Jehovah will punish the People's Unfaithfulness. Yet he will betroth them again. Hosea's Second Symbolic Marriage

gave her the grain, and the new wine, and the oil, and multiplied unto her ^asilver and gold, which they ¹used for Baal. 9 Therefore will I ^{2b}take back my grain in the time thereof, and my new wine in the season thereof, and will pluck away my wool and my flax which should have covered her nakedness. 10 And now will I ^cuncover her ³lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of my hand. 11 I will also ^dcause all her mirth to cease, her ^efeasts, her ^fnew moons, and her sabbaths, and all her ^gsolemn assemblies. 12 And I will ^hlay waste her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, ⁱThese are my hire that my lovers have given me; and I will ^jmake them a forest, and the ^kbeasts of the field shall eat them. 13 And I will visit upon her the ^ldays of the Baalim, ^munto which she ⁿburned incense, when she ^odecked herself with her ^pearrings and her jewels, and went after her lovers, and ^qforgot me, saith Jehovah. 14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and ^rbring her into the wilderness, and speak ^scomfortably unto her. 15 And I will give her her ^tvineyards from thence, and the ^uvalley of ^vAchor for a door of hope; and she shall ^wmake answer there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the ^xday when she came up out of the land of Egypt. 16 And it shall be at that day, saith Jehovah, that thou shalt call me ^y¹⁰ ^uIshi, and shalt call me no more ^z¹¹ Baali. 17 For I will ^{aa}take away the names of the ^{ab}Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be ^{ac}¹² mentioned by their name. 18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the ^{ad}beasts of the field, and with the birds of the heavens, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will ^{ae}break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the land, and will make them to ^{af}lie down safely. 19 And I will ^{ag}betroth thee unto me

^a ver. 13; ch. 8. 4;
^b ch. 8. 7;
^c 9. 2;
^d Ezek. 16. 37;
^e Jer. 7. 34; 10. 9;
^f ch. 3. 4;
^g Am. 5. 21; 8. 10;
^h Is. 1. 13, 14;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 17;
^j 8. 13;
^k ver. 6;
^l Ps. 80. 12; Is. 5. 5;
^m 7. 23;
ⁿ ch. 13. 8; Is. 32. 13-15;
^o ch. 4. 13;
^p 11. 2;
^q Jer. 7. 9;
^r Ezek. 10. 12, 17;
^s 23. 40;
^t ch. 4. 6; 8. 14; 13. 6;
^u Ezek. 20. 37-38;
^v Ezek. 28. 2, 25;
^w Josh. 7. 26;
^x Jer. 2. 1-3;
^y ch. 11. 1; 12. 9, 13;
^z 13. 4; Ex. 15. 2;
^{aa} ver. 7; Is. 54. 5;
^{ab} Ex. 23. 13; Josh. 23. 7; Ps. 106. 4;
^{ac} ver. 13;
^{ad} Job 5. 23;
^{ae} Is. 11. 6-9;
^{af} Ezek. 34. 25;
^{ag} Ezek. 39. 1-10;
^{ah} Ezek. 34. 25;
^{ai} Is. 42. 4, 5;
^{aj} Jer. 3. 14;

^a Is. 1. 27; 54. 6-8;
^b ch. 8. 6;
^c 13. 4;
^d Is. 55. 10; Zech. 8. 12; Mal. 3. 10, 11;
^e Jer. 31. 12;
^f Joel 2. 10;
^g ch. 1. 4, 6, 11;
^h Jer. 31. 27;
ⁱ ver. 1;
^j ch. 1. 6;
^k Rom. 9. 25;
^l ch. 1. 9;
^m ver. 1;
ⁿ ch. 1. 2;
^o S. 6. 19;
^p 1 Chr. 16. 3; S. 8. 2. 5;
^q Ruth 4. 10;
^r ch. 13. 10, 11;
^s ch. 2. 11;
^t Dan. 9. 27;
^u 11. 31; 12. 11;
^v ch. 10. 1, 2;
^w Ex. 28. 4-12; 1 S. 23. 9-12;
^x Gen. 31. 19, 34; Judg. 17. 6; 18. 14, 17; 1 S. 15. 23; 19. 13; Ezek. 21. 21;

for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in ^arighteousness, and in justice, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies. 20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness; and thou shalt ^bknow Jehovah.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, ^cI will answer, saith Jehovah, I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the earth; 22 and the ^dearth shall answer the grain, and the new wine, and the oil; and they shall answer ^e¹³ Jezreel. 23 And I will ^fsow her unto me in the ^gearth; and I will have mercy upon ^hher that had ⁱnot obtained mercy; and ^jI will say to ^kthem that were ^lnot my people, ^mThou art my people; and they shall say, *Thou art my God.*

3 ⁿGo again, love a woman beloved ^oof her friend, and an adulteress, even as Jehovah loveth the children of Israel, though they turn unto other gods, and ^p¹⁸ love ^qcakes of raisins. 2 So I ^rbought her to me for fifteen ^spieces of silver, and a homer of barley, and a ^thalf-homer of barley; 3 and I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be any man's wife: so will I also be toward thee. 4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days ^uwithout king, and without prince, and ^vwithout sacrifice, and without ^w²⁰ pillar, and without ^xephod or ^yteraphim: 5 afterward shall the children of Israel ^zreturn, and seek Jehovah their God, and ^{aa}David their king, and shall ^{ab}come with fear unto Jehovah and to his goodness in the latter days.

4 ^cHear the word of Jehovah, ye children of Israel; for Jehovah hath a ^dcontroversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is ^eno truth, nor ^fgoodness, nor ^gknowledge of God in the land. 2 There is nought but ^hswearing and ⁱbreaking faith, and

Zech. 10. 2 ^a Jer. 50. 4, 5 ^b Ezek. 34. 24 ^c Jer. 31. 8
^d ch. 5. 1 ^e ch. 12. 2; Mic. 6. 2 ^f Is. 53. 4; Jer. 7. 23
^g ch. 6. 6 ^h ver. 6; ch. 5. 4 ⁱ ch. 10. 4 ^j ch. 7. 3;
10. 13; 11. 12

¹ Or, made into the image of Baal

² Or, return, and take away

³ Or, shame

⁴ Or, appointed feasts

⁵ Or, wherein she burned incense to them

⁶ Or, nose rings

⁷ Heb. to her heart.

⁸ That is, Troubling.

⁹ Or, sing

¹⁰ That is, My husband.

¹¹ That is, My master.

¹² Or, remembered

¹³ Or, That is, Whom God loveth.

¹⁴ Or, land

¹⁵ Heb. Lo-ruhamah. See ch. 1. 6.

¹⁶ Heb. Lo-ammi. See ch. 1. 9, 10.

¹⁷ Or, of her husband, yet an etc.

¹⁸ Or, them that love

¹⁹ Heb. lethech.

²⁰ Or, obelisk

Jehovah's Controversy with Israel. Judah warned not to take part in Israel's Guilt. Israel's Apostasy rebuked

"killing, and "stealing, and "committing adultery; they break out, and "blood toucheth blood. ³ Therefore shall the land "mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the "beasts of the field and the birds of the heavens; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. ⁴ Yet let no man "strive, neither let any man reprove; for thy people are as they that "strive with the priest. ⁵ And thou shalt "stumble in the day, and the prophet also shall stumble with thee in the night; and I will destroy thy "mother.

⁶ My people are destroyed for "lack of knowledge: because thou hast "rejected knowledge, ¹ I will also "reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast "forgotten the "law of thy God, I also will forget thy children. ⁷ As they were "multiplied, so they sinned against me: I will "change their glory into "shame. ⁸ They "feed on the sin of my people, and "set their heart on their iniquity. ⁹ And it shall be, like people, "like priest; and I will "punish them for their ways, and will requite them their doings. ¹⁰ And they shall "eat, and not have enough; they shall "play the harlot, and shall not increase; because they have "left off taking heed to Jehovah.

¹¹ "Whoredom and wine and new wine "take away the "understanding. ¹² My people "ask counsel at their stock, and their staff declareth unto them; for the "spirit of whoredom hath caused them to err, and they have "played the harlot, departing from under their God. ¹³ They sacrifice upon the "tops of the mountains, and "burn incense upon the hills, "under oaks and poplars and terebinths, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters play the harlot, and your "brides commit adultery. ¹⁴ I will not punish your daughters when they play the harlot, nor your "brides when they commit adultery; for the men themselves "go apart with harlots, and they sacrifice with the "prostitutes; and the people

"ch. 6. 9
"ch. 7. 1
"ch. 7. 4
"ch. 6. 8;
"Is. 24. 4;
33. 9
Jer. 4. 25
Ezek. 3. 20; Am. 5. 10, 13
Dt. 17. 12
"ch. 6. 6;
Ezek. 14. 3, 7
"ch. 2. 2, 5
"ver. 1;
"ch. 5. 4
"Mal. 2. 7, 8
"ver. 14;
Zech. 11. 8, 9, 15-17
"ch. 2. 13;
8. 14; 13. 6
"ch. 8. 1, 12
"ch. 10. 1;
13. 6
Hab. 2. 16
"ver. 18
"ch. 10. 13
"Is. 56. 11;
Mic. 3. 11
"Is. 24. 2;
Jer. 5. 31
"ch. 5. 13;
9. 9
Lev. 26. 26; Is. 65. 13; Mic. 6. 14
"ch. 7. 4
"ch. 9. 17
"ch. 5. 4
"Is. 6. 12;
28. 7
"Is. 44. 19;
Jer. 2. 27
"ch. 6. 4
"ch. 9. 1
Jer. 3. 6
"ch. 2. 13;
11. 2
Jer. 2. 20
"ver. 18;
"ch. 7. 4
Dt. 23. 17
"ver. 6, 11;
"ch. 5. 4
"ch. 9. 15;
12. 11
"ch. 6. 8;
10. 5, 8;
1 K. 12. 28, 29
Jer. 5. 2;
44. 26
Ps. 78. 8
Is. 5. 17;
7. 26
"ch. 13. 2
"ver. 4; Ps. 81. 12
"ver. 14
"ver. 7
"ch. 12. 1;
13. 16
"ver. 13, 14
"ch. 4. 1
"ch. 9. 8
"ch. 9. 16
"ch. 4. 2;
6. 9
Am. 3. 2;
5. 12
"ch. 6. 10
"ch. 4. 11
"ch. 4. 12
"ch. 4. 6,
11. 14
"ch. 7. 10
"ch. 4. 5
Ezek. 23. 31-36
"ch. 8. 13;

that doth, "not understand shall be overthrown.

¹⁵ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah "offend; and come not ye unto "Gilgal, neither go ye up to "Beth-aven, nor swear. As Jehovah liveth. ¹⁶ For Israel hath behaved himself "stubbornly, like a stubborn heifer: now will Jehovah "feed them as a lamb in a large place. ¹⁷ Ephraim is joined to "idols; "let him alone. ¹⁸ "Their drink is become sour; they "play the harlot continually; "her "rulers dearly love "shame. ¹⁹ "The wind hath wrapped her up in its "wings; and "they shall be put to shame because of their "sacrifices.

⁵ Hear this, O ye priests, and give ear, O house of the king; for "unto you pertaineth the judgment; for ye have been a "snare at Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor. ² And the "revolters are "gone deep "in making slaughter; but I am a "rebuker of them all. ³ I "know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me; for now, O "Ephraim, thou hast played the harlot, Israel is defiled. ⁴ "Their doings will "not suffer them to turn unto their God; for the "spirit of whoredom is "within them, and they "know not Jehovah. ⁵ And the "pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore Israel and Ephraim shall "stumble in their iniquity; "Judah also shall stumble with them. ⁶ They shall "go with their flocks and with their herds to seek Jehovah; but they shall "not find him: he hath "withdrawn himself from them. ⁷ They have "dealt treacherously against Jehovah; for they have "borne "strange children: now shall "the "new moon devour them with their "fields.

⁸ Blow ye the cornet in "Gibeah, and the trumpet in "Ramah:

Mic. 6. 6, 7; Is. 48. 8; "ch. 2. 4; "ch. 2. 11, 12; Is. 1. 14; "ch. 9. 9; 10. 9; Is. 10. 29; Jer. 31. 15

⁴ Or, become guilty ⁵ Or, Their carouse is over
⁶ Or, they are given up to love; her rulers are a
shame ⁷ Heb. shields. ⁸ Or, skirts
⁹ Or, as otherwise read, their altars shall be
put to shame
¹⁰ Or, against you is the judgment
¹¹ Or, in corruption. ¹² Heb. rebuke.
¹³ Or, They will not frame their doings
¹⁴ Or, in the midst of ¹⁵ Or, excellency
¹⁶ Or, begotten ¹⁷ Or, a month
¹⁸ Heb. portions.

¹ According to another reading, I have re-
fected.
² Heb. heart. ³ Or, daughters-in-law

Response to Jehovah's Rebuke. Ephraim and Judah expostulated with. Israel's Iniquity and Rebellion

sound an alarm at ^aBeth-aven; ^abehind thee, O Benjamin. 9 Ephraim shall become a ^adesolation in the ^aday of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which ^ashall surely be. 10 The princes of Judah are like them that ^aremove the landmark: I will ^apour out my wrath upon them ^alike water. 11

^aEphraim is oppressed, he is crushed in judgment; because he was content to walk after *man's* command. 12 ^aTherefore am I unto Ephraim as a ^amoth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to ^aAssyria, and sent to ^{3m}king Jareb: but he is ^anot able to heal you, neither will he cure you of your wound. 14 For I will be unto Ephraim

as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: ^aI, even I, will tear and go away; I will carry off, and there shall be ^anone to deliver. 15 I will go and return to my place, till they ^aacknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will ^aseek me ^aearnestly.

6 ^aCome, and let us return unto Jehovah; for he hath ^atorn, and he will ^aheal us; he hath smitten, and he will ^abind us up. 2 After two days will he ^arevive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. 3 And let us ^aknow, let us follow on to know Jehovah: his ^agoing forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the ^arain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.

4 O ^aEphraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ^agoodness is as a ^amorning cloud, and as the dew that goeth early away. 5 Therefore have I ^ahewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and ^athy judgments are ^aas the light that goeth forth. 6 For ^aI desire ^agoodness, and not sacrifice; and the ^aknowledge of God more than burnt-offerings. 7 But they ^alike

^ach. 4. 15
^aJudg. 6. 14
^ach. 9. 11-17;
^aIs. 28. 1-4
^aIs. 37. 3;
^aIs. 46. 10;
^aZech. 1. 6
^aIs. 27. 17
^aEzek. 7. 8
^aPs. 32. 6;
^aIs. 3. 4
^ach. 9. 16
^aPs. 39. 11;
^aIs. 61. 8;
^ach. 7. 11;
^aIs. 8. 9; 12. 1
^ach. 10. 6
^ach. 14. 3
^ach. 13. 7;
^aS; Ps. 7. 2;
^aAm. 3. 4
^aPs. 50. 22
^aMic. 6. 8
^aIs. 61. 7-9;
^aJer. 3. 13,
^a14
^ach. 3. 5;
^aPs. 50. 15;
^aIs. 34. 7;
^aJer. 2. 27
^aJer. 60. 4, 5
^ach. 6. 14
^ach. 14. 4
^aIs. 30. 26
^aPs. 30. 6
^aIs. 2. 3;
^aMic. 4. 2
^aPs. 19. 6;
^aMic. 6. 2
^aJoel 2. 23
^ach. 7. 1;
^aIs. 11. 8
^ach. 13. 3;
^aPs. 78.
^a31-37
^aIs. 15. 32,
^a33; Jer. 1.
^a19, 18; Is. 54. 1
^aJer. 3. 1
^aMt. 9. 13;
^aIs. 17. 7
^ach. 2. 20

^ach. 8. 1
^ach. 5. 7
^ach. 12. 11
^ach. 4. 2
^ach. 7. 1
^ach. 4. 2;
^aJer. 7. 9, 10
^ach. 2. 10;
^aEzek. 22.
^aIs. 23. 27
^aJer. 5. 30,
^a31; 23. 14
^ach. 6. 3
^aJer. 51. 33;
^aJoel 3. 13
^aZeph. 2. 7
^aver. 13;
^ach. 6. 4;
^aIs. 11. 8;
^aEzek. 24.
^aIs. 13
^ach. 4. 2
^ach. 6. 9
^aJer. 8. 13;
^aIs. 9. 9; Ps.
^a25. 7; Jer.
^a14. 10;
^aAm. 8. 7
^ach. 4. 9;
^aJer. 2. 19;
^aIs. 16
^aJer. 6;
^aJer. 28.
^aIs. 1-4; Mic.
^a7. 3
^ach. 4. 2;
^aIs. 11. 12
^aJer. 9. 2;
^aIs. 23. 10
^aJer. 3
^aIs. 28. 1,
^a7, 8

^aAdam have ^atransgressed the covenant: there have they ^adealt treacherously against me. 8

^aGilead is a city of them that work iniquity; it is stained with ^ablood. 9 ^aAnd as ^a"troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests ^a"murder in the way toward Shechem; yea, they have committed ^a"lewdness.

10 In the house of Israel I have seen a ^a"horrible thing: there ^a"whoredom is *found* in Ephraim, Israel is denied. 11 Also, O Judah, there is a ^a"harvest appointed for thee, when I ^a"bring back the captivity of my people.

7 When I ^a"would heal Israel, then is the iniquity of Ephraim uncovered, and the wickedness of Samaria; for they commit ^a"falsehood, and the thief entereth in, and the ^a"troop of robbers ^a"ravageth without. 2 And they consider not in their hearts that I ^a"remember all their wickedness: now have their ^a"own doings beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the ^a"king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their ^a"lies. 4 They are ^a"all adulterers; they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth to stir *the fire*, from the kneading of the dough, until it be leavened.

5 On the day of our ^a"king the princes ^a"made ^a"themselves sick with the heat of wine; he stretched out his hand with ^a"scoffers. 6 For they have ^a"made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. 7 They are all hot as an ^a"oven, and devour their ^a"judges; all their ^a"kings are fallen: there is none among them that ^a"calleth unto me.

8 ^aEphraim, he mixeth himself among the peoples; Ephraim is a cake not turned. 9 ^aStrangers have devoured his strength, and he ^a"knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are ^a"here and there upon him, and he knoweth *it* not. 10 And the ^a"pride of Israel doth testify to his face: yet they have

^aIs. 28. 14 ^aPs. 21. 9 ^ach. 13. 10 ^aver. 16 ^aver. 16
^aver. 11; ch. 6. 13 ^aIs. 1. 7 ^ach. 4. 6 ^ach. 6. 6

¹ Or, *After thee, Benjamin!*

² Or, *And I was*

³ Or, *a king that should contend*

⁴ Or, *have borne their guilt*

⁵ Or, *earnestly, saying*

⁶ Or, *kindness*

⁷ Or, *according to another reading, my*

⁸ Or, *are as men that have transgressed a*

covenant

⁹ Or, *men*

¹⁰ Or, *And as robbers lying in wait, so &c.*

¹¹ Or, *return to*

¹² Or, *maketh a raid*

¹³ Or, *him*

¹⁴ Heb. *brought near.*

¹⁵ Heb. *sprinkled.*

¹⁶ Or, *excellency*

Israel's Idolatry and Lawlessness. Punishment for Israel's Infidelity

*not returned unto Jehovah their God, nor sought him, for all this. 11 And Ephraim is like a silly dove, ^bwithout ¹understanding: they call unto ^cEgypt, they go to ^dAssyria. 12 When they shall go, I will ^espread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the birds of the heavens; I will chastise them, ^fas their congregation hath heard. 13 ^gWoe unto them! for they have ^hwandered from me; destruction unto them! for they have trespassed against me: though I ⁱwould redeem them, yet they have spoken lies against me. 14 And they have not ^jcried unto me with their heart, but they howl upon their beds: they ^kassemble themselves for grain and new wine; they ^lrebel against me. 15 Though I have ^mtaught and strengthened their arms, yet do they ⁿdevise mischief against me. 16 They return, but not to ^ohim that is on high; they are ^plike a deceitful bow; their ^qprinces shall fall by the sword for the ^rrage of their tongue: this shall be their ^sderision in the land of ^tEgypt.

8 ^uSet the trumpet to thy mouth. ^vAs an eagle ^whath cometh against the house of Jehovah, because they have ^xtransgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my ^ylaw. 2 They shall ^zcry unto me, My God, we Israel know thee. 3 Israel hath cast off that which is ^{aa}good: the enemy shall pursue him. 4 They have ^{ab}set up kings, but not by me; ^{ac}they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their ^{ad}silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off. 5 He hath cast off thy ^{ae}calf, O Samaria; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to ^{af}innocency? 6 For from Israel is even this: the ^{ag}workman made it, and it is no God; yea, the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces. 7 For they sow the ^{ah}wind, and they shall reap the ^{ai}whirlwind: ^{aj}he hath no ^{ak}standing grain; the blade shall yield ^{al}no meal; if so be it yield, ^{am}strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is ^{an}swallowed up: now are they among the nations as a

^a ver. 7, 14;
^b ch. 4, 6, 11,
14; 5, 4;
^c ver. 10;
^d ch. 8, 13;
^e 9, 3, 6;
^f ch. 5, 13;
^g 8, 9; 12, 1;
^h Ezek. 12, 13;
ⁱ ch. 9, 12;
^j ch. 9, 17;
^k Jer. 14, 10;
^l Ezek. 34, 6

^m ver. 1;
ⁿ Jer. 61, 9;
^o Mt. 23, 37;
^p ch. 8, 2;
^q Judg. 9, 27; Am. 2, 5; Mic. 2, 11

^r ch. 13, 10;
^s ch. 11, 3;
^t Nah. 1, 9;
^u Ps. 18, 57;
^v ver. 7;
^w Ps. 12, 3, 4; 17, 10;
^x Dan. 7, 26;
^y Mal. 3, 13, 14

^z Ezek. 23, 32;
^{aa} ver. 11;
^{ab} ch. 6, 8;
^{ac} Hab. 1, 8;
^{ad} ch. 6, 7;
^{ae} ver. 12;
^{af} ch. 4, 9;
^{ag} ch. 7, 14;
^{ah} ch. 3, 5;
^{ai} ch. 13, 10, 11

^{aj} ch. 2, 6;
^{ak} 13, 1, 2;
^{al} ver. 6; ch. 10, 6; 13, 2;
^{am} Ps. 19, 13;
^{an} Jer. 13, 27;
^{ao} ch. 13, 2;
^{ap} ch. 10, 13;
^{aq} Is. 66, 16;
^{ar} Nah. 1, 3

^{as} ch. 2, 9;
^{at} Jer. 51, 34;
^{au} ch. 13, 16;
^{av} Jer. 26, 34;
^{aw} ch. 7, 11;
^{ax} Ezek. 16, 33

^{ay} Ezek. 22, 20;
^{az} Jer. 42, 2;
^{ba} Is. 10, 8;
^{bb} Jer. 10, 1, 12, 11;
^{bc} ver. 1;
^{bd} ch. 4, 9;
^{be} ch. 5, 9;
^{bf} 9, 4;
^{bg} Jer. 6, 20;
^{bh} 7, 21

^{bi} ch. 7, 2;
^{bj} Lk. 12, 2;
^{bk} 1 Cor. 4, 5;
^{bl} ch. 4, 9;
^{bm} 9, 7;
^{bn} ch. 9, 3, 6;
^{bo} ch. 2, 13;
^{bp} 4, 9; 13, 6;
^{bq} Is. 9, 9, 10;
^{br} Jer. 17, 27

^{bs} ch. 10, 6;
^{bt} Is. 22, 12, 13;
^{bu} ch. 4, 12;
^{bv} ch. 7, 14;
^{bw} ch. 2, 9

^{bx} ver. 8; ch. 7, 16; 8, 13;
^{by} Ezek. 4, 13;
^{bz} ch. 7, 11;
^{ca} Ex. 29, 40

*vessel wherein none delighteth. 9 For they are gone up to ^aAssyria, ^blike a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath ^chired ^dlovers. 10 Yea, though they hire among the nations, now will I ^egather them; and they ^fbegin to be ^gdiminished by reason of the burden of the ^hking of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath ⁱmultiplied altars for sinning, altars have been unto him for sinning.

12 I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my ^jlaw; but they are counted as a strange thing.

13 As for the ^ksacrifices of mine offerings, they ^lsacrifice flesh and eat it; but Jehovah accepteth them not: now will he ^mremember their iniquity, and ⁿvisit their sins; they shall return to ^oEgypt.

14 For Israel hath ^pforgotten his Maker, and ^qbuilded ^rpalaces; and Judah hath multiplied fortified cities; but I will send a ^sfire upon his cities, and it shall devour the ^tcastles thereof.

9 Rejoice not, O Israel, ^ufor joy, like the peoples; ^vfor thou hast ^wplayed the harlot, ^xdeparting from thy God; thou hast ^yloved hire upon every grain-floor. 2 The threshing-floor and the winepress shall ^znot feed them, and the new wine shall fail her. 3 They shall not dwell in Jehovah's land; but Ephraim shall return to ^{aa}Egypt, and they shall eat ^{ab}unclean food in ^{ac}Assyria. 4 They shall not pour out ^{ad}wine-offerings to Jehovah, ^{ae}neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their ^{af}sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be ^{ag}polluted; for their bread shall be for their appetite; it shall not come into the house of Jehovah. 5 ^{ah}What will ye do in the day of solemn assembly, and in the day of the ^{ai}feast of Jehovah? 6 For, lo, they are gone away from destruction; yet ^{aj}Egypt shall gather them up, ^{ak}Memphis shall bury them; their pleasant things of silver, nettles shall possess them; ^{al}thorns shall be in their

^a Hag. 2, 14
^b Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^c ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^d ver. 3
^e Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^f ch. 10, 8;
^g Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

^h Hag. 2, 14
ⁱ Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^j ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^k ver. 3
^l Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^m ch. 10, 8;
ⁿ Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

^o Hag. 2, 14
^p Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^q ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^r ver. 3
^s Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^t ch. 10, 8;
^u Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

^v Hag. 2, 14
^w Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^x ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^y ver. 3
^z Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^{aa} ch. 10, 8;
^{ab} Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

^{ac} Hag. 2, 14
^{ad} Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^{ae} ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^{af} ver. 3
^{ag} Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^{ah} ch. 10, 8;
^{ai} Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

^{aj} Hag. 2, 14
^{ak} Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^{al} ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^{am} ver. 3
^{an} Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^{ao} ch. 10, 8;
^{ap} Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

^{aq} Hag. 2, 14
^{ar} Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^{as} ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^{at} ver. 3
^{au} Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^{av} ch. 10, 8;
^{aw} Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

^{ax} Hag. 2, 14
^{ay} Is. 10, 3; Jer. 5, 31
^{az} ch. 2, 11; Joel 1, 13
^{ba} ver. 3
^{bb} Is. 10, 13; Jer. 2, 10; 44, 1; 46, 14, 19; Ezek. 30, 13, 16
^{bc} ch. 10, 8;
^{bd} Is. 6, 6; 7, 23

¹ Heb. heart.
² Or, when the report cometh to their congregation
³ Or, chastened them
⁴ Or, The trumpet to thy mouth! As an eagle against the house of Jehovah!
⁵ Or, they have removed them
⁶ Or, it hath no stalk

Punishment for Israel's Infidelity threatened. Israel's Sin reaps Retribution

tents. 7 The days of ^avisitation are come, the days of ^arecompense are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a ^cfool, the man that hath the spirit is ^amad, for the abundance of thine ^ciniquity, and because the enmity is great. 8 Ephraim ¹was a watchman with my God: as for the prophet, a ^cfowler's snare is in all his ways, and enmity in the house of his God. 9 They have ^ddeeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of ^aGibeah: he will ^cremember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like ^agrapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the ^afirst-ripe in the fig-tree at its first season: but they came to ^mBaal-peor, and ²consecrated themselves unto the ^ashameful thing, and became ^aabominable like that which they loved. 11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall ^cfly away like a bird: there shall be ^ano birth, and none with child, and no conception. 12 Though they ^cbring up their children, yet will I bereave them, so that not a man shall be left: yea, ^awoe also to them when I depart from them! 13 Ephraim, ^alike as I have seen ^aTyre, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring out his children to the slayer. 14 Give them, O Jehovah—what wilt thou give? give them a ^amiscarrying womb and dry breasts. 15 All their wickedness is in ^aGilgal; for there I hated them: because of the ^awickedness of their doings I will drive them out of my house; I will love them no more; all their princes are ^arevolters. 16 ^aEphraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear ^ano fruit: yea, though they ^abring forth, yet will I slay the ^abeloved fruit of their womb. 17 My God will cast them away, because they did ^anot hearken unto him; and they shall be ^awanderers among the nations.

10 Israel is a luxuriant ^avine, that putteth forth his fruit: according to the abundance of his fruit he hath ^amultiplied his altars; according to the ^agoodness of their land they have made goodly ^apillars. 2 ^aTheir heart is ^adivided;

^a Is. 10. 3;
^b Jer. 10. 16;
^c Mic. 7. 4

^b Is. 34. 8;
^c Jer. 16. 18;
^d 25. 14

^a Lam. 2. 14;
^b Ezek. 13. 3,
10

^a Is. 44. 25;
^b Ezek. 14. 9;
^c 10

^c ch. 5. 1;
^d Prov. 29. 5, 6

^a Is. 31. 6;
^b ch. 6. 8;
^c 10. 9;
^d Judg. 10. 12

^c ch. 7. 2; 8. 13

^a Mic. 1. 1
^b Jer. 24. 2

^a Num. 25. 1-3

^a ch. 4. 18;
^b Jer. 11. 13
^c Ezek. 20. 8

^a ch. 4. 7;
^b 10. 6

^a ver. 14;
^b ch. 4. 10
^c ver. 10

^a ch. 7. 13
^b Ezek. 27. 3, 4

^a ver. 11
^b ch. 4. 15;
^c 12. 11

^a ch. 4. 9;
^b 7. 2; 12. 2

^a ch. 5. 2
^b ch. 5. 11
^c ch. 8. 7

^a ver. 12
^b Ezek. 24. 21

^a ch. 4. 10
^b ch. 7. 13
^c Is. 5. 1-7;
^d Ezek. 15. 1-5

^a ch. 8. 11;
^b 12. 11;
^c Jer. 2. 28

^a ch. 3. 4;
^b K. 14. 23
^c 1 K. 18. 21;
^d Zeph. 1. 6

^a ch. 13. 18
^b ver. 8;
^c Mic. 5. 13

^a Ps. 12. 4;
^b Is. 6. 19
^c ch. 4. 2;
^d Ezek. 17. 13-19

^a Dt. 31. 16,
17; 2 K. 17. 3, 4

^a ch. 8. 5, 6
^b ch. 4. 16;
^c 6. 8

^a ch. 9. 0. 11
^b ch. 11. 6
^c ch. 6. 13
^d ch. 4. 7

^a Is. 30. 3;
^b Jer. 7. 24
^c ch. 13. 11
^d ch. 4. 13

^a ver. 6
^b 1 K. 12. 28-30; 13. 24

^a ver. 2; ch. 9. 6; Is. 32. 13

^a Lk. 23. 30;
^b Rev. 6. 18
^c ch. 6. 8;
^d 9. 9

^a Ezek. 6. 13

now shall they be found ^aguilty: he will ^asmite their altars, he will destroy their ^apillars. 3 Surely now shall they say, We have ^ano king; for we fear not Jehovah; and the king, what can he do for us?

4 They speak ^avain words, ^aswearing falsely in making covenants: therefore ^ajudgment ¹⁰springeth up as ¹¹hemlock in the furrows of the field. 5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall be in terror for the ^acalves of ^aBeth-aven; for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ¹²the priests thereof that rejoiced over it, for the ^aglory thereof, because it is departed from it. 6 It also shall be carried unto ^aAssyria for a present to ^aking Jareb: Ephraim shall receive ^ashame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his ^aown counsel. 7 ¹³As for Samaria, her king is ^acut off, as ¹⁴foam upon the water. 8 The ^ahigh places also of ^aAven, the ^asin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the ^athorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and ^athey shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned ¹⁵from the days of ^aGibeah: ¹⁶there they stood; ¹⁷the battle against the children of iniquity doth not overtake them in Gibeah. 10 When it is my ^adesire, I will ^achastise them; and the peoples shall be gathered against them, when they are ¹⁸bound ¹⁹to their two transgressions. 11 And Ephraim is a ^aheifer that is taught, that loveth to tread out the grain; but I have ^apassed over upon her fair neck: I will set a ^arider on Ephraim; Judah shall plow, Jacob shall break his clods.

12 ^aSow to yourselves in righteousness, reap according to kindness; ^abreak up your fallow ground; for it is time to ^aseek Jehovah, till he ^acome and ²⁰rain righteousness upon you. 13 Ye

/ ch. 4. 9 ^a ch. 4. 16; Jer. 50. 11 ^a Jer. 28. 14 ^a Ps. 66. 12 ^a Prov. 11. 18 ^a Jer. 4. 3 ^a ch. 12. 6 ^a ch. 6. 3 ^a Is. 44. 3; 45. 8

^a Or, they swear falsely, they make covenants

¹⁰ Or, shall spring up

¹¹ Heb. rosh. See Dt. 29. 18.

¹² Heb. Chemarim. See 2 K. 23. 5.

¹³ Or, Samaria is cut off with her king

¹⁴ Or, twigs ¹⁵ Or, more than in the days

¹⁶ Or, there have they continued

¹⁷ Or, shall not the battle . . . Gibeah?

¹⁸ Or, yoked ¹⁹ Or, for

²⁰ Or, teach you righteousness

¹ Or, watcheth against

² Or, separated ³ Heb. shame.

⁴ Or, as I have seen, is like Tyre, that is planted

⁵ Or, prosperity ⁶ Or, obelisks

⁷ Or, He hath divided their heart ⁸ Or, smooth

Jehovah yearns over his Wayward People. Ephraim reminded of the Story of Jacob and of the Days of Moses

have "plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of ^{1b} lies; for thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men. 14 Therefore shall a tumult arise ^a among thy ³ people, and all thy ^d fortresses shall be destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the ^e mother was dashed in pieces with her children. 15 "So shall Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness: at day-break shall the ^f king of Israel be utterly cut off."

11 When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and ^h called my son ⁱ out of Egypt. 2 The more the ^k prophets called them, the more they went from them: they ^j sacrificed unto the Baalim, and ^m burned incense to graven images. 3 Yet I ^l taught Ephraim to walk; ⁱ I ^o took them on my arms; but they knew not that I ^p healed them. 4 I ^q drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that lift up the yoke on their jaws; and I ^r laid food before them.

5 They shall not return into the land of Egypt; but the ^s Assyrian shall be their king, because they ^t refused to return to me. 6 And the ^u sword shall ^v fall upon their cities, and shall ^w consume their bars, and devour ^x them, because of their ^y own counsels. 7 And my people are bent on ^z backsliding from me: though ^{aa} they call them to him that is on high, none at all will ^{ab} exalt him.

8 "How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I cast thee off, Israel? how shall I make thee as ^{ac} Admah? how shall I set thee as ^{ad} Zeboiim? my heart is turned within me, my compassions are kindled together. 9 I will ^{ae} not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not ^{af} return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the ^{ag} Holy One in the midst of thee; and I will not ^{ah} come in wrath. 10 They shall ^{ai} walk after Jehovah, who will ^{aj} roar like a lion; for he will roar, and the children shall come ^{ak} trembling from the west. 11 They

^a Job 4. 8;
^b Gal. 6. 7
^c ch. 4. 2;
^d 7. 3; 11. 12
^e Ps. 33. 16
^f Is. 17. 3
^g ch. 13. 16

^h [Ch. 12. 1 in Heb.]
ⁱ ver. 5; ch. 4. 16
^j ver. 7
^k Mt. 2. 15
^l ch. 2. 15;
^m 12. 9, 13;
ⁿ 13. 4
^o 2 K. 17.

^p 15-16
^q ch. 2. 13;
^r 4. 13
^s Is. 65. 7;
^t Jer. 18. 16
^u ch. 7. 16
^v Dt. 1. 31;
^w 32. 10, 11
^x Ps. 107. 20;
^y Jer. 30. 17
^z Jer. 31. 2, 3
^{aa} Ex. 16. 32
^{ab} ch. 10. 6
^{ac} ch. 7. 16
^{ad} ch. 13. 16
^{ae} Lam. 2. 0
^{af} ch. 4. 16, 17
^{ag} Jer. 8. 5
^{ah} ver. 2
^{ai} ch. 6. 4;
^{aj} 7. 1

^{ak} Gen. 14. 8;
^{al} Dt. 29. 23
^{am} Dt. 13. 17
^{an} Jer. 26. 3;
^{ao} 30. 11
^{ap} Is. 6. 24;
^{aq} 12. 6; 41. 16
^{ar} ch. 13. 5;
^{as} 1. 3-5;
^{at} Is. 31. 4;
^{au} Joel 3. 16;
^{av} Am. 1. 2
^{aw} Is. 66. 2, 5

^{ax} Is. 11. 11
^{ay} ch. 7. 11;
^{az} Is. 60. 8
^{ba} Ezek. 34. 27, 28
^{bb} ch. 4. 2;
^{bc} 7. 3
^{bd} Jer. 22. 22
^{be} Gen. 41. 6;
^{bf} Ezek. 17. 10
^{bg} ch. 7. 1, 13
^{bh} ch. 6. 13;
^{bi} 7. 11; 8. 9
^{bj} 2 K. 17. 4
^{bk} ch. 4. 1
^{bl} ch. 4. 9;
^{bm} 7. 2
^{bn} Gen. 25. 26
^{bo} Gen. 32. 28
^{bp} Gen. 32. 28
^{bq} Gen. 28. 13-15; 35. 10-15
^{br} Ex. 3. 15
^{bs} ch. 6. 1-3;
^{bt} 10. 12
^{bu} ch. 6. 8
^{bv} Mic. 7. 7
^{bw} ch. 7. 14
^{bx} Prov. 11. 1; Am. 8. 6; Mic. 6. 11

^{by} Is. 11. 11
^{bz} ch. 7. 11;
^{ca} Is. 60. 8
^{cb} Ezek. 34. 27, 28
^{cc} ch. 4. 2;
^{cd} 7. 3
^{ce} Jer. 22. 22
^{cf} Gen. 41. 6;
^{cg} Ezek. 17. 10
^{ch} ch. 7. 1, 13
^{ci} ch. 6. 13;
^{cj} 7. 11; 8. 9
^{ck} 2 K. 17. 4
^{cl} ch. 4. 1
^{cm} ch. 4. 9;
^{cn} 7. 2
^{co} Gen. 25. 26
^{cp} Gen. 32. 28
^{cq} Gen. 32. 28
^{cr} Gen. 28. 13-15; 35. 10-15
^{cs} Ex. 3. 15
^{ct} ch. 6. 1-3;
^{cu} 10. 12
^{cv} ch. 6. 8
^{cw} Mic. 7. 7
^{cx} ch. 7. 14
^{cy} Prov. 11. 1; Am. 8. 6; Mic. 6. 11

^{cz} Is. 11. 11
^{da} ch. 7. 11;
^{db} Is. 60. 8
^{dc} Ezek. 34. 27, 28
^{dd} ch. 4. 2;
^{de} 7. 3
^{df} Jer. 22. 22
^{dg} Gen. 41. 6;
^{dh} Ezek. 17. 10
^{di} ch. 7. 1, 13
^{dj} ch. 6. 13;
^{dk} 7. 11; 8. 9
^{dl} 2 K. 17. 4
^{dm} ch. 4. 1
^{dn} ch. 4. 9;
^{do} 7. 2
^{dp} Gen. 25. 26
^{dq} Gen. 32. 28
^{dr} Gen. 32. 28
^{ds} Gen. 28. 13-15; 35. 10-15
^{dt} Ex. 3. 15
^{du} ch. 6. 1-3;
^{dv} 10. 12
^{dw} ch. 6. 8
^{dx} Mic. 7. 7
^{dy} ch. 7. 14
^{dz} Prov. 11. 1; Am. 8. 6; Mic. 6. 11

^{ea} Is. 11. 11
^{eb} ch. 7. 11;
^{ec} Is. 60. 8
^{ed} Ezek. 34. 27, 28
^{ee} ch. 4. 2;
^{ef} 7. 3
^{eg} Jer. 22. 22
^{eh} Gen. 41. 6;
^{ei} Ezek. 17. 10
^{ej} ch. 7. 1, 13
^{ek} ch. 6. 13;
^{el} 7. 11; 8. 9
^{em} 2 K. 17. 4
^{en} ch. 4. 1
^{eo} ch. 4. 9;
^{ep} 7. 2
^{eq} Gen. 25. 26
^{er} Gen. 32. 28
^{es} Gen. 32. 28
^{et} Gen. 28. 13-15; 35. 10-15
^{eu} Ex. 3. 15
^{ev} ch. 6. 1-3;
^{ew} 10. 12
^{ex} ch. 6. 8
^{ey} Mic. 7. 7
^{ez} ch. 7. 14
^{fa} Prov. 11. 1; Am. 8. 6; Mic. 6. 11

^{fb} Is. 11. 11
^{fc} ch. 7. 11;
^{fd} Is. 60. 8
^{fe} Ezek. 34. 27, 28
^{ff} ch. 4. 2;
^{fg} 7. 3
^{fh} Jer. 22. 22
^{fi} Gen. 41. 6;
^{fi} Ezek. 17. 10
^{fi} ch. 7. 1, 13
^{fi} ch. 6. 13;
^{fi} 7. 11; 8. 9
^{fi} 2 K. 17. 4
^{fi} ch. 4. 1
^{fi} ch. 4. 9;
^{fi} 7. 2
^{fi} Gen. 25. 26
^{fi} Gen. 32. 28
^{fi} Gen. 32. 28
^{fi} Gen. 28. 13-15; 35. 10-15
^{fi} Ex. 3. 15
^{fi} ch. 6. 1-3;
^{fi} 10. 12
^{fi} ch. 6. 8
^{fi} Mic. 7. 7
^{fi} ch. 7. 14
^{fi} Prov. 11. 1; Am. 8. 6; Mic. 6. 11

^{fi} Is. 11. 11
^{fi} ch. 7. 11;
^{fi} Is. 60. 8
^{fi} Ezek. 34. 27, 28
^{fi} ch. 4. 2;
^{fi} 7. 3
^{fi} Jer. 22. 22
^{fi} Gen. 41. 6;
^{fi} Ezek. 17. 10
^{fi} ch. 7. 1, 13
^{fi} ch. 6. 13;
^{fi} 7. 11; 8. 9
^{fi} 2 K. 17. 4
^{fi} ch. 4. 1
^{fi} ch. 4. 9;
^{fi} 7. 2
^{fi} Gen. 25. 26
^{fi} Gen. 32. 28
^{fi} Gen. 32. 28
^{fi} Gen. 28. 13-15; 35. 10-15
^{fi} Ex. 3. 15
^{fi} ch. 6. 1-3;
^{fi} 10. 12
^{fi} ch. 6. 8
^{fi} Mic. 7. 7
^{fi} ch. 7. 14
^{fi} Prov. 11. 1; Am. 8. 6; Mic. 6. 11

shall come trembling as a bird out of ^a Egypt, and as a ^b dove out of the land of ^c Assyria; and I will make them to ^d dwell in their houses, saith Jehovah.

* 12 Ephraim compasseth me about with ^m falsehood, and the house of Israel with deceit; ⁿ but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the Holy One.

12 ¹ Ephraim feedeth on ⁿ wind, and followeth after the ^o east wind: he continually ^p multiplieth lies and desolation; and they make a covenant with ^q Assyria, and oil is carried into ^r Egypt. 2 Jehovah hath also a ^s controversy with Judah, and will ^t punish Jacob ^u according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him. 3 In the womb he ^v took his brother by the heel; and in his ^w manhood he ^x had ^y power with God: 4 yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept, and ^z made supplication unto him: he found him at ^{aa} Beth-el, and there he spake with us, ^{ab} 5 ^{ac} even Jehovah, the God of hosts; Jehovah is his ^{ad} memorial name. 6 Therefore ^{ae} turn thou to thy God: keep ^{af} kindness and justice, and ^{ag} wait for thy God continually.

7 ¹⁴ He is ¹⁵ a ¹⁶ trafficker, the ¹⁷ balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to ¹⁸ oppress. 8 And Ephraim said, Surely I am become ¹⁹ rich, I have found me wealth: in all my labors they shall find in me ²⁰ no iniquity that were sin. 9 But I am Jehovah thy God from the land of ²¹ Egypt; I will yet again make thee to ²² dwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn feast. 10 I have also spoken unto the ²³ prophets, and I have multiplied visions; and ²⁴ by the ministry of the prophets have I used ²⁵ similitudes. 11 Is ²⁶ Gilead iniquity? they are altogether false; in ²⁷ Gilgal they sacrifice bullocks; yea, ²⁸ their altars ²⁹ are as heaps in the furrows of the field. 12 And ³⁰ Jacob fled into the field of Aram, and ³¹ Israel served for a wife, and

¹ Ezek. 17. 2; 20. 49 ^m ch. 6. 8 ⁿ ch. 4. 15; 9. 15
^o ch. 8. H; 10. 1, 2 ^p Gen. 28. 5 ^q Gen. 29. 20

^r Or, and Judah is yet unstedfast with God, and with the Holy One who is faithful
^s Heb. visit upon.
^t Or, strength.
^u Or, for Jehovah is the God of hosts
^v Or, As for Canaan, the &c.
^w Or, a Canaanite Heb. Canaan.
^x Or, defrauded
^y Heb. by the hand.
^z Or, shall be

1 Or, faithlessness

2 Or, against

3 Heb. peoples.

4 Or, So shall it be done unto you at Beth-el

5 Heb. he took them on his arms.

6 Or, rage against

7 Or, lift himself up

8 Or, enter into the city

Ephraim's Idolatry condemned. He is remonstrated with and threatened. Israel entreated to return to Jehovah

for a wife he kept *sheep*. 13 And by a ¹prophet Jehovah brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he ¹preserved. 14 ¹Ephraim hath provoked to anger most bitterly: therefore shall his blood be left upon him, and his ¹reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

13 ¹When Ephraim ²spake, there was trembling; he ¹exalted himself in Israel; but when he ³offended in ⁴Baal, he died. 2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them ¹molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own ¹understanding, all of them the ²work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ⁴the men that sacrifice kiss the ¹calves. 3 Therefore they shall be as the ¹morning cloud, and as the dew that passeth early away, as the ¹chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing-floor, and as the ¹smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am ²Jehovah thy God from the land of Egypt; and thou ¹shalt know ²no god but me, and ¹besides me there is no saviour. 5 I did ¹know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. 6 According to their pasture, so were they ¹filled; they were filled, and their ¹heart was exalted: therefore have they ¹forgotten me. 7 Therefore am I unto them as a ¹lion; as a ¹leopard will I watch by the way; 8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart; and there will I ¹devour them like a lioness; the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¹It is thy destruction, O Israel, ¹that thou art ²against me, against ¹help. 10 Where now is thy ¹king, that he may save thee in all thy cities? and thy ¹judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? 11 I have ¹given thee a king in mine anger, and have ¹taken him away in my wrath. 12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is ¹laid up in store. 13 The sorrows of a ¹travelling woman shall come upon him: he is an ¹unwise son; ¹for

¹ Or, kept ² Or, spake with trembling &c.
³ Or, became guilty
⁴ Or, the sacrificers of men ⁵ Or, knowest
⁶ Or, Thou art destroyed, O Israel; for thou &c.
⁷ Or, for in me, in thy help—Or, but in me is thy help
⁸ Or, when it is time, he standeth not in &c.

^a Ex. 14. 19-22; 18. 33.
^b 2 K. 17.
^c Ezek. 18.
^d Dan. 11.
^e 18; Mic. 6. 13.
^f Job 29.
^g 21, 22
^h Judg. 8. 1; 12. 1
ⁱ ch. 2. 8-17;
^j 11. 2
^k ch. 2. 8;
^l Is. 46. 6;
^m Jer. 10. 4
ⁿ Is. 44. 17-20
^o ch. 8. 6
^p ch. 8. 5, 6;
^q 10. 6
^r ch. 6. 4
^s [Ch. 14. 1 in Heb.]

^t Ps. 1. 4;
^u Is. 17. 13;
^v Dan. 2. 35
^w Ps. 68. 2
^x ch. 13. 9
^y R. 32. 3;
^z 2 K. 18. 35
^{aa} Is. 43. 11;
^{ab} 45. 21, 22
^{ac} Dt. 32. 10
^{ad} Dt. 8. 12,
^{ae} 14; 32. 13-15;
^{af} Jer. 5. 7
^{ag} ch. 7. 14
^{ah} ch. 2. 13;
^{ai} 4. 6; 8. 14
^{aj} ch. 5. 14
^{ak} Jer. 6. 6
^{al} Ps. 50. 22
^{am} Jer. 2. 17,
^{an} 19; Mal. 1. 12, 13
^{ao} Dt. 33. 26,
^{ap} 29
^{aq} ch. 8. 4;
^{ar} 2 K. 17. 4
^{as} ch. 7. 7
^{at} 1 S. 8. 7
^{au} ch. 10. 7;
^{av} 1 K. 14.
^{aw} 7-10
^{ax} Dt. 32. 34,
^{ay} 35; Job 14. 17;
^{az} Rom. 2. 5
^{ba} Mic. 4. 9,
^{bb} 10
^{bc} ch. 5. 4;
^{bd} Dt. 32. 6

^{be} Is. 37. 3;
^{bf} 68. 9
^{bg} Ps. 49. 15;
^{bh} Ezek. 37.
^{bi} 12, 13
^{bj} 1 Cor. 15. 55
^{bk} Jer. 20. 16;
^{bl} 31. 35-37
^{bm} ch. 10. 1;
^{bn} Gen. 49. 22
^{bo} Gen. 41. 6;
^{bp} Ezek. 17.
^{bq} 10; 19. 12
^{br} Jer. 61. 36
^{bs} Jer. 20. 5
^{bt} ch. 10. 2
^{bu} ch. 7. 14
^{bv} ch. 11. 6
^{bw} ch. 10. 14
^{bx} 2 K. 15. 18
^{by} ch. 6. 1;
^{bz} 10. 12; 12. 6
^{ca} ch. 4. 8; 6.
^{cb} 5; 9. 7
^{cc} Mic. 7. 18,
^{cd} 19

it is time he should ¹not tarry in the place of the breaking forth of children. 14 I will ¹ransom them from the ²power of Sheol; I will redeem them from death: ¹O death, ¹where are thy plagues? ¹O Sheol, ¹where is thy destruction? ¹repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 Though he be ¹fruitful among his brethren, an ²east wind shall come, the ¹breath of Jehovah coming up from the wilderness; and his spring shall ¹become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: ¹he shall ¹make spoil of the treasure of all goodly vessels. *16 Samaria shall ¹bear her ¹guilt; for she hath ¹rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the ¹sword; their infants shall be ¹dashed in pieces, and their ¹women with child shall be ripped up.

14 ¹O Israel, ¹return unto Jehovah thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine ¹iniquity. 2 Take with you words, and return unto Jehovah: say unto him, ¹Take away all iniquity, and ¹accept that which is good: so will we ¹render as bullocks the offering of our lips. 3 ¹Assyria shall not save us; we will ¹not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the ¹work of our hands, ¹Ye are our gods; for in ¹thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will ¹heal their backsliding, I will ¹love them freely; for mine anger is ¹turned away from him. 5 I will be as the ¹dew unto Israel; he shall blossom as the ¹lily, and cast forth his roots as ¹Lebanon. 6 His ¹branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the ¹olive-tree, and his smell as ¹Lebanon. 7 They that ¹dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the ¹grain, and blossom as the vine: ¹the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon. 8 ¹Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with ¹idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a

^b ch. 6. 6; Ps. 51. 16, 17 ^c ch. 5. 13 ^d Is. 31. 1 ^e ch. 8. 6; 13. 2 ^f ch. 4. 12 ^g Ps. 68. 6 ^h ch. 6. 1; Is. 57. 18 ⁱ Mt. 3. 17 ^j Is. 12. 1 ^k Is. 26. 19 ^l S. 8. 2. 1; ^m Zeph. 2. 8 ⁿ Is. 35. 2 ^o Jer. 11. 16 ^p S. 8. 4. 11 ^q Ezek. 17. 23 ^r ch. 2. 21, 22 ^s ver. 3; Job 34. 52

¹ Heb. hand.
² Or, I will be
³ Or, wind
⁴ Or, 4
⁵ Or, become desolate
⁶ Or, receive us graciously
⁷ Or, his memorial
⁸ Or, O Ephraim, what &c.

Concluding Admonition

green ^afir-tree; from ^bme is thy
fruit found.

9 ^cWho is wise, that he may
understand these things? prudent,
that he may know them! for the

^a Is. 41. 19

^b Ezek. 17.

23

^c Ps. 107. 43;

Jer. 9. 12

^d Ps. 111. 7,

^d ways of Jehovah are right, and
the ^ejust shall walk in them; but
transgressors shall fall therein.

^e ; Zeph. 3. 6 ^f Is. 26. 7 ^f Is. 1. 23

THE BOOK OF

JOEL

A Devastation of the Land by Locusts. Terribleness of the Visitation

1 The "word of Jehovah that came to ^oJoel the son of Pethuel.

² Hear this, ye ^dold men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in ^oyour days, or in the days of your fathers? ³ Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation. ⁴ That which ¹the ^opalmer-worm hath left hath ¹the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath ¹the ^ocanker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath ¹the ^ocaterpillar eaten.

⁵ Awake, ye ^kdrunkards, and weep; and wail, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is ^ocut off from your mouth. ⁶ For a ^mnation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number; his teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the jaw-teeth of a lioness. ⁷ He hath ^mlaid my vine waste, and ^obarked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it ^oaway; the branches thereof are made white.

⁸ Lament like a virgin ^ogirded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. ⁹ The ^mmeal-offering and the drink-offering are cut off from the house of Jehovah; the ^opriests, Jehovah's ministers, mourn. ¹⁰ The field is ^mlaid waste, the land mourneth; for the grain is destroyed, the ^onew wine is ^odried up, the oil languisheth. ¹¹ Be ^oconfounded, O ye husbandmen, wail, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; for the ^oharvest of the field is perished. ¹² The ^ovine is ^owithered, and the fig-tree languisheth; the ^opomegranate-tree, the ^opalm-tree

also, and the ^oapple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered: for ^ojoy is ^owithered away from the sons of men.

¹³ ^oGird yourselves with sackcloth, and lament, ye ^opriests; ^owail, ye ministers of the altar; come, ^olie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meal-offering and the drink-offering are withholden from the house of your God. ¹⁴ Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the ^oold men and all the inhabitants of the land unto the house of Jehovah your God, and ^ocry unto Jehovah.

¹⁵ Alas for the day! for the ^oday of Jehovah is at hand, and as ^odestruction from ^othe Almighty shall it come. ¹⁶ Is not the ^mfood cut off before our eyes, yea, ^ojoy and gladness from the house of our God? ¹⁷ The ^oseeds ^orot under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the grain is ^owithered.

¹⁸ How do the ^obeasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep ^oare made desolate. ¹⁹ O Jehovah, to ^othee do I cry; for the ^ofire hath devoured the ^opastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. ²⁰ Yea, the beasts of the field ^opant unto thee; for the ^owater brooks are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the ^opastures of the wilderness.

2 ^oBlow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the ^oday of Jehovah cometh, for it is nigh at hand; ² a day of ^odarkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, as

^over. 15; Zeph. 1. 10 ^over. 11, 31; ch. 1. 15; 2. 14
^over. 10, 31; Zeph. 1. 15

^oOr, elders ^oHeb. Shaddai. ^oOr, shriveled
^oOr, suffer punishment ^oOr, folds

¹ Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth.
² Or, broken ^oOr, down ^oOr, ashamed
³ Or, The husbandmen are confounded, the vinedressers wail

^a Jer. 1. 2;
Ezek. 1. 3;
Hos. 1. 1
^b Acts 2. 16
^c Hos. 4. 1;
5. 1
^d ver. 14;
Job 8. 8
^e ch. 2. 2;
Jer. 30. 7
^f Ex. 10. 2;
Ps. 78. 4
^g ch. 2. 25;
Am. 4. 9
^h Nah. 3. 15,
16
ⁱ Is. 33. 4
^k ch. 3. 3
^l ver. 7, 12
^m ch. 2. 2, 11,
21
ⁿ Am. 4. 9
^o ver. 13;
Am. 8. 10
^p ver. 13;
ch. 2. 14;
Hos. 9. 4
^q ch. 2. 17
^r Is. 24. 4, 7
^s Hos. 9. 2
^t Jer. 14. 4;
Am. 5. 16
^u Is. 17. 11;
Jer. 9. 12
^v Hab. 3. 17,
18
^w Hag. 2. 10
^x S. S. 7. 8

^y S. S. 2. 3
^z Is. 10. 10;
24. 11
^{aa} ver. 8;
Jer. 4. 8;
Ezek. 7. 13
^{ab} ver. 9; ch.
2. 17
^{ac} Jer. 9. 10
^{ad} 1 K. 21. 27
^{ae} ch. 2. 15, 16
^{af} ver. 2
^{ag} Jon. 3. 8
^{ah} Jer. 30. 7;
Am. 5. 16
^{ai} ch. 2. 1, 11,
31
^{aj} Is. 13. 6;
Ezek. 7.
9-12
^{ak} Is. 3. 7;
Am. 4. 6, 7
^{al} Dt. 12. 6;
1 K. 13. 4
^{am} Jer. 17. 10, 11
^{an} 1 K. 18. 6;
Jer. 12. 4;
11. 5, 6;
Hos. 4. 3
^{ao} Ps. 60. 15;
Mic. 7. 7
^{ap} Jer. 9. 10;
Am. 7. 4
^{aq} ver. 18;
Ps. 104. 21;
147. 9
^{ar} 1 K. 17. 7;
18. 5

Terribleness of the Visitation. A Call to Fasting and Prayer. Jehovah shows Pity and Favor

the dawn spread upon the mountains; a "great people and a strong; there hath "not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after them, even to the years of many generations. 3 A "fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is "as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a "desolate wilderness; yea, and none hath escaped them.

4 The "appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as "horsemen, so do they run. 5 Like the "noise of chariots on the tops of the mountains do they leap, like the noise of a "flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array. 6 At their presence the peoples are in "anguish; all "faces are waxed pale. 7 They run like "mighty men; they "climb the wall like men of war; and they "march every one on his ways, and they break not their ranks. 8 Neither doth one thrust another; they march every one in his path; and "they burst through the weapons, and "break not off their course. 9 They "leap upon the city; they run upon the wall; they climb up into the "houses; they "enter in at the windows like a thief. 10 The earth "quaketh before them; the heavens tremble; the "sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 11 And Jehovah "uttereth his voice before "his army; for his camp is very great; for he is "strong that executeth his word; for the "day of Jehovah is great and very terrible; and "who can abide it?

12 Yet even now, saith Jehovah, "turn ye unto me with all your heart, and with "fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: 13 and rend your "heart, and "not your garments, and turn unto Jehovah your God; for he is "gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness, and "repenteth him of the evil. 14 Who knoweth "whether he will not turn and repent, and leave a "blessing behind him, even a "meal-offering and a drink-offering unto Jehovah your God?

^a ver. 11, 26;
^b ch. 1. 6;
^c Lam. 1. 1;
^d 12: Dan. 12: 12. 1;
^e Ps. 97. 3;
^f Is. 9. 18, 19;
^g Is. 51. 3;
^h Ezek. 36. 35;
ⁱ Ex. 10. 5, 16; Ps. 105. 24, 35;
^j Rev. 9. 7;
^k Rev. 9. 9;
^l Is. 5. 24;
^m 30. 30;
ⁿ Is. 13. 8;
^o Nah. 2. 10;
^p Jer. 30. 6;
^q Is. 5. 28, 27;
^r ver. 9;
^s Prov. 30. 27;
^t ver. 7;
^u Ex. 10. 6;
^v Jer. 9. 21;
^w ch. 3. 16;
^x Ps. 18. 7;
^y Nah. 1. 6;
^z ver. 31;
^{aa} ch. 3. 16;
^{ab} Is. 13. 10;
^{ac} 34. 4; Jer. 4. 23;
^{ad} Ezek. 32. 7;
^{ae} ch. 3. 16;
^{af} Ps. 46. 6;
^{ag} Is. 13. 4;
^{ah} ver. 2. 26;
^{ai} Jer. 50. 34;
^{aj} Rev. 18. 8;
^{ak} ver. 1. 31;
^{al} ch. 1. 16;
^{am} 3. 14;
^{an} Ezek. 22. 14;
^{ao} Dt. 4. 20;
^{ap} Ezek. 33. 11;
^{aq} Dan. 9. 3;
^{ar} Ps. 61. 17;
^{as} Is. 57. 15;
^{at} Jer. 41. 5;
^{au} Ex. 34. 6;
^{av} Jer. 18. 8;
^{aw} 42. 10;
^{ax} Am. 7. 3, 6;
^{ay} Jer. 28. 3;
^{az} Am. 5. 5;
^{ba} Jon. 1. 6;
^{bb} 3. 9; Zeph. 2. 3;
^{bc} Hag. 2. 19;
^{bd} ch. 1. 9, 13;

^{be} ver. 1;
^{bf} ch. 1. 14;
^{bg} 2 K. 10. 20;
^{bh} Jer. 36. 9;
^{bi} 1 S. 16. 5;
^{bj} 2 Chr. 29. 5;
^{bk} Ps. 10. 5;
^{bl} ch. 1. 9;
^{bm} 2 Chr. 8. 12; Ezek. 8. 16;
^{bn} 1 S. 37. 20;
^{bo} Am. 7. 2, 6;
^{bp} Ps. 44. 13;
^{bq} 74. 10;
^{br} Ps. 79. 10;
^{bs} 115. 2;
^{bt} Zech. 1. 14;
^{bu} 3. 2;
^{bv} Is. 50. 10;
^{bw} 63. 9, 15;
^{bx} Jer. 31. 12;
^{by} Hos. 2. 21;
^{bz} 22;
^{ca} Ezek. 34. 29; 36. 15;
^{cb} Jer. 1. 14, 15;
^{cc} Zech. 14. 8

15 "Blow the trumpet in Zion. "sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly; 16 gather the people, "sanctify the assembly, assemble the "old men, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the "bridegroom go forth from his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. 17 Let the "priests, the ministers of Jehovah, weep "between the porch and the altar, and let them say, "Spare thy people, O Jehovah, and give not thy heritage to "reproach, that the nations should "rule over them: wherefore should they say among the peoples, "Where is their God?

18 Then was Jehovah "jealous for his land, and had "pity on his people. 19 And Jehovah answered and said unto his people, Behold, I will send you "grain, and new wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; and I will "no more make you a reproach among the nations; 20 but I will remove far off from you the "northern army, and will drive it into a land barren and desolate, "its forepart "into the "eastern sea, and its hinder part "into the "western sea; and its "stench shall come up, and its ill savor shall come up, because it hath done great things.

21 "Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice; for Jehovah hath "done great things. 22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field; for the "pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth its fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength. 23 Be glad then, ye "children of Zion, and "rejoice in Jehovah your God; for he "giveth you the former rain "in just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the "latter rain, "in the first month. 24 And the "floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil. 25 And I will restore to you the years that the "locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army

^a Dt. 11. 24 (margin); ^b Is. 34. 3; Am. 4. 10 ^c Is. 54. 4; Jer. 30. 10; Zeph. 3. 16, 17 ^d ver. 26; Ps. 126. 3 ^e ch. 1. 18-20; Ps. 65. 12, 13 ^f Ps. 149. 2 / Is. 12. 2-6 ^g Dt. 11. 13; Jer. 6. 24 ^h Hos. 6. 3; Zech. 10. 1 ⁱ Lev. 26. 10; Am. 9. 13; Mal. 3. 10 ^j ver. 2-11; ch. 1. 4-7

¹ Or, elders ² Or, use a byword against them
³ Or, with its forepart ⁴ Or, toward
⁵ Or, in (or, for) righteousness
⁶ Or, at the first

Outpouring of God's Spirit promised.

The Nations to be judged, and Judah to be delivered

which I sent among you. 26 And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and shall praise the name of Jehovah your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you; and my people shall never be put to shame. 27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am Jehovah your God, and there is none else; and my people shall never be put to shame.

*28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall see visions: 29 and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit. 30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth: blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of Jehovah cometh. 32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall be delivered; for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, as Jehovah hath said, and among the remnant those whom Jehovah doth call.

*3 For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring back the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, 2 I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat; and I will execute judgment upon them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations: and they have parted my land, 3 and have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they may drink. 4 Yea, and what are ye to me, O Tyre, and Sidon, and all the regions of Philistia? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head. 5 Forasmuch as ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly

*Dt. 11. 16;
Is. 62. 9;
Dt. 12. 7;
Ps. 67. 5-7;
Ps. 126. 2, 3; Is. 26. 1;
Is. 45. 17;
Ch. 3. 17, 21;
Is. 45. 5, 6;
Is. 48. 23;
Aver. 28-32:
17-21;
Is. 32. 16;
44. 3;
Ezek. 39. 29;
Is. 40. 5;
49. 6

*[Ch. 3. 1 in Heb.]
1 Cor. 72. 13;
Lk. 21. 11, 25, 26;
Acts 2. 19
ver. 10;
ch. 3. 15;
Is. 13. 9;
10. 34. 4;
Mt. 24. 20;
Mk. 13. 24;
Acts 2. 20
Zeph. 1. 14-16;
Mal. 4. 1, 5
Jer. 33. 3;
Acts 2. 21;
Rom. 10. 13
Is. 4. 2;
Obad. 17
Jer. 16. 16
Is. 60. 18;
Mic. 4. 12
ver. 12, 14
Is. 66. 10;
Jer. 25. 31
Jer. 50. 17;
Ezek. 34. 6
Ezek. 35.
10. 36. 1-5
Obad. 11;
Nah. 3. 10
Am. 2. 6
[Ch. 4. 1 in Heb.]
Am. 1. 9,
10; Zech. 9. 2-4
Am. 1. 6-8;
Zech. 9. 5-7
Ezek. 26. 12-17
Is. 34. 8;
60. 18
2 K. 12. 18;
2 Chr. 21. 16, 17

/ ver. 3;
Ezek. 27. 13
Zech. 9. 13
1 S. 15. 33
Is. 14. 2;
60. 14
Job 1. 15 (marg.);
Ps. 72. 10;
Ezek. 38. 13
Jer. 51. 27, 28
Jer. 6. 4;
Mic. 3. 5 (& margins)
Is. 8. 9, 10;
Jer. 46. 3, 4;
Zech. 14. 2, 3
Is. 2. 4;
Mic. 4. 3
Ezek. 38. 15, 16;
Zeph. 3. 8
Is. 13. 3

precious things, 6 and have sold the children of Judah and the children of Jerusalem unto the sons of the Grecians, that ye may remove them far from their border; 7 behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head; 8 and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of Sheba, to a nation far off: for Jehovah hath spoken it.

9 Proclaim ye this among the nations; prepare war; stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. 10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. 11 Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Jehovah. 12 Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the nations round about. 13 Put ye in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe: come, tread ye; for the winepress is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! for the day of Jehovah is near in the valley of decision. 15 The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 16 And Jehovah will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but Jehovah will be a refuge unto his people, and a stronghold to the children of Israel. 17 So shall ye know that I am Jehovah your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

r ver. 2 Ps. 7. 6; 98. 9; Is. 3. 13 Jer. 51. 33; Hos. 6. 11 Is. 63. 3; Lam. 1. 15 Gen. 18. 20 Is. 34. 2-8 ver. 2, 12 ch. 1. 16; 2. 1, 11, 31 ch. 2. 10, 31 Hos. 11. 10; Am. 1. 2 ch. 2. 11 ch. 2. 10; Ezek. 38. 19; Hag. 2. 6 Ps. 61. 3; Is. 33. 16; Jer. 17. 17 Jer. 16. 19; Nah. 1. 7 ver. 21; ch. 2. 27 Is. 11. 9; 66. 7; Ezek. 20. 40 Is. 4. 3; Obad. 17 Is. 62. 1; Nah. 1. 15

1 Or, in the remnant whom &c. 2 Or, return to
3 Or, will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do
ought unto me? swiftly &c. 4 Or, deed

5 Heb. sanctify. 6 Or, Assemble yourselves
7 That is, Jehovah judgeth.
8 Or, vintage 9 Or, get you down

The Nations to be judged, and Judah to be delivered

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the ^amountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall ^bflow with milk, and all the ^cbrooks of Judah shall flow with waters; and a ^dfountain shall come forth from the house of Jehovah, and shall water ^ethe valley of ^fShittim. 19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a

¹ That is, the valley of acacias.

^a Am. 9. 13
^b Ex. 3. 8
^c Is. 30. 25;
 35. 6
^d Ezek. 47.
 1-12
^e Num. 26. 1;
 Ezek. 47. 8
^f Obad. 10
^g Ezek. 37.
 26; Am. 9.
 15
^h Is. 4. 4;
 Ezek. 36. 25
ⁱ ver. 17

desolate wilderness, for the ^jviolence done to the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. 20 But Judah shall ^kabide for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. 21 And I will ^lcleanse their blood, that I have not cleansed: for Jehovah ^mdwelleth in Zion.

² Or, be inhabited ³ Or, hold as innocent

THE BOOK OF AMOS

God's Judgments on Neighboring Nations

1 The words of Amos, who was among the ^aherdsmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of ^cUzziah king of Judah, and in the days of ^cJeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the ^cearthquake.

2 And he said, ^dJehovah will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the ¹pastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the ²top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith Jehovah: ^eFor three transgressions of ²Damascus, yea, for four, I will ²not turn away ³the punishment thereof; because they have threshed ^mGilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a ²fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of ^cBen-hadad. **5** And I will ²break the bar of Damascus, and cut off ⁴the inhabitant from the valley of ⁵Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ⁶the house of Eden; and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto ⁹Kir, saith Jehovah.

6 Thus saith Jehovah: For three transgressions of ²Gaza, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive ⁷the ⁸whole people, to deliver them up to ^cEdom. **7** But I will send a fire on the wall of ^cGaza, and it shall devour the palaces thereof. **8** And I will cut off the inhabitant from ^cAshdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from ²Ashkelon; and I will turn my hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the ³Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord Jehovah.

9 Thus saith Jehovah: ^eFor three transgressions of ^cTyre, yea, for four, I will not turn away the

^a ch. 7. 14
^b 2 S. 14. 2;
Jer. 6. 1
^c 2 K. 15. 1-7
(margin);
2 Chr. 26.
1-23; Is. 1.
1; Ho. 1.
1
^d 2 K. 14. 23-
29; Ho. 1.
1
^e Zech. 14. 6
Is. 42. 13;
Jer. 25. 30;
Joel 3. 16
^f Jer. 12. 4;
Joel 1. 18,
19
^g ch. 9. 3
^h ver. 6, 9,
11, 13;
ⁱ ch. 2. 1, 4, 6
^j Is. 7. 8;
17. 1
^k Is. 8. 4
^l ver. 13
^m Jer. 49. 27
ⁿ 1 K. 20. 1;
2 K. 8. 24
^o Jer. 61. 30;
Lam. 2. 9
^p ch. 9. 7;
2 K. 10. 9
^q 1 S. 6. 17;
Jer. 47. 1,
6; Zeph.
2. 4
^r ver. 9
^s Ezek. 35.
6; Obad.
11
^t ver. 6
^u ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^v Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^w Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^x ver. 3
^y Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^b ver. 6
^c 1 K. 6. 1;
9. 11-14
^d ver. 4, 7,
&c.; Zech.
9. 4
^e ver. 3
^f Is. 34. 5, 6;
63. 1-6;
Jer. 49.
7-22
^g Num. 20.
14-21;
2 Chr. 28.
17; Obad.
10-12
^h Is. 57. 16;
Mic. 7. 18
ⁱ Jer. 49. 7, 20
^j ver. 3
^k Jer. 49.

^l ver. 6
^m ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
ⁿ Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^o Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^p ver. 3
^q Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^r ver. 6
^s ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^t Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^u Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^v ver. 3
^w Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^x ver. 6
^y ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^z Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^{aa} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^{ab} ver. 3
^{ac} Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{ad} ver. 6
^{ae} 1 K. 6. 1;
9. 11-14
^{af} ver. 4, 7,
&c.; Zech.
9. 4
^{ag} ver. 3
^{ah} Is. 34. 5, 6;
63. 1-6;
Jer. 49.
7-22
^{ai} Num. 20.
14-21;
2 Chr. 28.
17; Obad.
10-12
^{aj} Is. 57. 16;
Mic. 7. 18
^{ak} Jer. 49. 7, 20
^{al} ver. 3
^{am} Jer. 49.

^{an} ver. 6
^{ao} ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{ap} Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^{aq} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^{ar} ver. 3
^{as} Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{at} ver. 6
^{au} ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{av} Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^{aw} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^{ax} ver. 3
^{ay} Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{az} ver. 6
^{ba} ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{bb} Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^{bc} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^{bd} ver. 3
^{be} Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{bf} ver. 6
^{bg} ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{bh} Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^{bi} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^{bj} ver. 3
^{bk} Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

^{bl} ver. 6
^{bm} ch. 3. 9;
2 Chr. 26.
6; Zech.
9. 6
^{bn} Jer. 47. 5;
Zeph. 2. 4
^{bo} Is. 14. 20-
31; Ezek.
25. 16
^{bp} ver. 3
^{bq} Is. 23. 1-18;
Jer. 25. 22;
Ezek. 26.
2-4

punishment thereof; because they ⁵delivered up ⁷the whole people to Edom, and remembered not ⁸the ^cbrotherly covenant. **10** But I will ^csend a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith Jehovah: ^eFor three transgressions of ²Edom, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did ²pursue his brother with the sword, and ³did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he ⁴kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon ^cTeman, and it shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith Jehovah: ^eFor three transgressions of the children of ²Ammon, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ^mripped up the women with child of ³Gilead, that they may ⁴enlarge their border. **14** But I will kindle a fire in the wall of ^cRabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with ⁵shouting in the day of battle, with a ⁶tempest in the day of the whirlwind; **15** and their ⁷king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith Jehovah.

2 Thus saith Jehovah: ^eFor three transgressions of ^mMoab, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime. **2** But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of ^cKerioth; and Moab shall die with ²tumult, with ³shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet; **3** and I will cut off the ⁴judge from the midst thereof,

1-6; Ezek. 25. 2-7; Zeph. 2. 8, 9 ^m 2 K. 16. 16; Ho. 13. 16 ⁿ ver. 3 ^o Is. 5. 8; Ezek. 35. 10 ^p 1 Chr. 20. 1; Jer. 49. 2 ^q ch. 2. 2; Ezek. 21. 22 ^r Is. 16. 6; 30. 39 ^s Jer. 49. 3 (margin); ^t ch. 1. 3 ^u Is. 16. 14; Jer. 48. 1-47; Zeph. 2. 8, 9 ^v Jer. 48. 24, 41 ^w Jer. 48. 45 ^x ch. 1. 14 ^y ch. 5. 7, 12; 6. 12; Ps. 2. 10; 141. 6

^z Heb. the covenant of brethren.
^{aa} Heb. corrupted his compassions.

¹ Or, habitations ² Or, revoke my word
³ Heb. it (and so in ver. 6, 9, &c.).
⁴ Or, him that sitteth on the throne (and so in ver. 8)
⁵ That is, Vanity.
⁶ Or, Beth-edon ⁷ Heb. an entire captivity.

God's Judgments on Judah and Israel. Necessity of prophesying Evil against Israel. Israel to be punished

and will slay all the ^aprinces thereof with him, saith Jehovah.

4 Thus saith Jehovah: For three transgressions of ^bJudah, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ^crejected the law of Jehovah, and have not kept his statutes, and their ^dlies have caused them to err, after which their ^efathers did walk. 5 But I will ^fsend a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith Jehovah: ^gFor three transgressions of ^hIsrael, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ⁱsold the righteous for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes — 7 they that pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the ^jpoor, and ^kturn aside the way of the meek: and a ^lman and his father go unto the ^msame maiden, to profane my holy name: 8 and they lay themselves down beside every ⁿaltar upon clothes ^otaken in pledge; and in the house of their God they ^pdrink the wine of such as have been fined.

9 Yet destroyed I the ^qAmorite before them, whose ^rheight was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his ^sfruit from above, and his roots from beneath. 10 Also I brought you up out of the land of ^tEgypt, and led you ^uforty years in the wilderness, to possess the land of the ^vAmorite. 11 And I ^wraised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for ^xNazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith Jehovah. 12 But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, saying, ^yProphecy not.

13 Behold, ^zI will ^{aa}press you in your place, as a cart presseth that is full of sheaves. 14 And ^{ab}flight shall perish from the swift; and the strong shall not strengthen his force; neither shall the ^{ac}mighty deliver ^{ad}himself; 15 neither shall he stand that ^{ae}handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver ^{af}himself; neither shall he that ^{ag}rideth the horse deliver ^{ah}himself; 16 and he that is courageous among the mighty shall

¹ Or, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves

² Or, refuge shall fail the swift

³ Heb. his soul (or, life).

^a Job 12. 21; Is. 40. 23; Jer. 48. 7

^b ch. 3. 3;

^c Is. 17. 19;

^d Hos. 12. 2

^e Judg. 2.

^f 17-20; 2 K.

^g 22. 11-17;

^h Jer. 6. 19;

ⁱ 8. 9

^j Is. 40. 15,

^k 16; 28. 15;

^l Hab. 2. 18

^m Jer. 9. 14;

ⁿ 10. 11, 12;

^o Ezek. 20.

^p 18, 24, 30

^q Jer. 17. 27;

^r 21. 16

^s ch. 1. 3

^t 2 K. 18. 12

^u ch. 5. 11,

^v 12; 8. 6;

^w Joel 3. 3

^x ch. 8. 4;

^y Mic. 2. 2, 9

^{aa} ch. 5. 12

^{ab} Hos. 4. 14

^{ac} ch. 3. 14

^{ad} Ex. 22. 26

^{ae} ch. 4. 1;

^{af} 6. 6

^{ag} Josh. 10. 12

^{ah} Num. 13. 33

^{ai} Ezek. 17.

^{aj} 9; Mal. 4. 1

^{ak} ch. 3. 1;

^{al} 9. 7; Ex.

^{am} 20. 2

^{an} Dt. 2. 7

^{ao} Ex. 3. 8

^{ap} Dt. 18. 17;

^{aq} Jer. 7. 25

^{ar} Num. 6. 3

^{as} ch. 7. 13,

^{at} 16; Jer.

^{au} 11. 21

^{av} Joel 3. 13

^{aw} Is. 30. 16,

^{ax} 17

^{ay} Jer. 9. 23

^{az} Jer. 51. 56;

^{ba} Ezek. 39. 3

^{bb} Is. 31. 3

^{bc} Judg. 4.

^{bd} 17; Jer.

^{be} 48. 41

^{bf} Jer. 8. 3;

^{bg} 13. 11

^{bh} ch. 2. 10;

^{bi} 9. 7

^{bj} Ex. 19. 5,

^{bk} 6; Dt. 4.

^{bl} 32-37

^{bm} ver. 14;

^{bn} Jer. 14. 10;

^{bo} Ezek. 20.

^{bp} 36; Dan. 9.

^{bq} 12

^{br} Lev. 26. 23,

^{bs} 24

^{bt} Ps. 104. 21;

^{bu} Hos. 5. 14;

^{bv} 11. 10

^{bw} Jer. 4. 5,

^{bx} 19, 21; 6. 1;

^{by} Hos. 5. 8;

^{bz} Zeph. 1. 16

^{ca} Is. 14. 24-

^{cb} 27; 45. 7

^{cc} Gen. 18.

^{cd} Jer. 23.

^{ce} 22; Dan.

^{cf} 9. 22

^{cg} ch. 1. 2

^{ch} Jon. 1.

^{ci} 1-3; 3. 1-3

^{cj} Jer. 20. 9

^{ck} ch. 1. 8;

^{cl} 1 S. 5. 1

^{cm} ch. 4. 1; 6.

^{cn} flee away naked in that day, saith Jehovah.

3 Hear this word that Jehovah hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the ^awhole family which I brought up out of the land of ^bEgypt, saying, 2 ^cYou only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will ^dvisit upon you all your iniquities. 3 Shall two ^ewalk together, except they have ^fagreed? 4 Will a lion ^groar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing? 5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is set for him? shall a snare spring up from the ground, and have taken nothing at all? 6 Shall the ^htrumpet be blown in a city, and the people not be afraid? shall ⁱevil befall a city, and Jehovah liath not done it? 7 Surely the Lord Jehovah will do nothing, except he ^jreveal his secret unto his servants the prophets. 8 The ^klion hath roared; who will not fear? The ^lLord Jehovah hath spoken; who can but prophesy?

9 Publish ye ^min the palaces at Ashdod, and ⁿin the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the ^omountains of Samaria, and behold what great tumults are therein, and what ^poppressions in the midst thereof. 10 For they ^qknow not to do right, saith Jehovah, who ^rstore up violence and robbery in their palaces. 11 Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah: An ^sadversary there shall be, even round about the land; and he shall ^tbring down thy strength from thee, and thy ^upalaces shall be plundered. 12 Thus saith Jehovah: As the shepherd ^vrescueth out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, so shall the ^wchildren of Israel be rescued that sit in Samaria in the corner of a ^xcouch, and ^yon the silken cushions of a ^zbed.

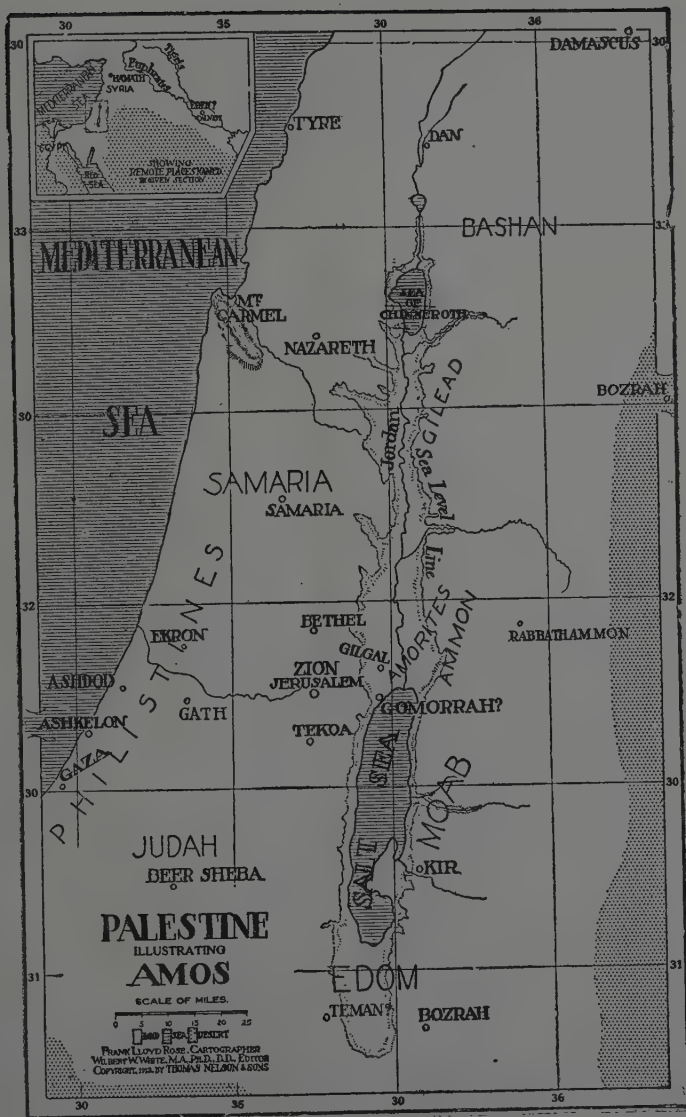
13 Hear ye, and ^{aa}testify against the house of Jacob, saith the Lord Jehovah, the God of hosts. 14 For

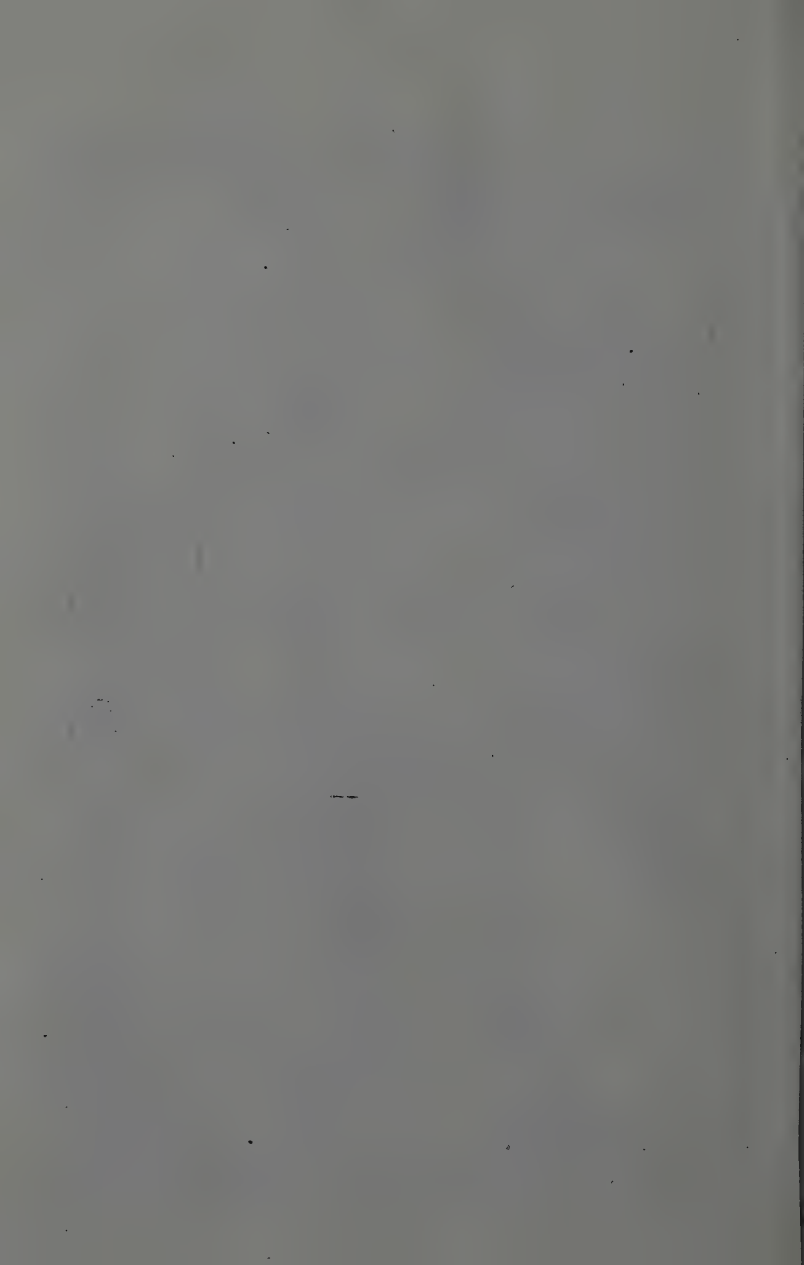
1: Is. 28. 1; Ezek. 37. 22 ^{ab} ch. 4. 1; 5. 11; 8. 6 ^{ac} ch. 5. 7; 6. 12; Ps. 14. 4; Jer. 4. 22 ^{ad} Hab. 2. 8-11; Zeph. 1. 9; Zech. 5. 3, 4 ^{ae} ch. 6. 14 ^{af} ch. 2. 14 ^{ag} ch. 2. 5 ^{ah} 1 S. 17. 34-37 ^{ai} ch. 9. 4; Jer. 44. 14, 23 ^{aj} ch. 6. 4; Esth. 1. 6; 7. 8 ^{ak} Ps. 132. 3 ^{al} Ezek. 2. 7

^{am} Or, made an appointment

^{an} According to some MSS., in Damascus on a bed.

^{ao} Or, upon





for his Oppressions. Former Chastisements ineffectual. Israel entreated to seek Jehovah

in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of ¹Beth-el; and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground. 15 And I will smite the ²winter-house with the ³summer-house; and the houses of ⁴ivory shall perish, and ⁵the great houses shall have an end, saith Jehovah.

4 Hear this word, ye kine of ⁶Bashan, that are in the ⁷mountain of Samaria, that oppress the poor, that crush the needy, that say unto their lords, Bring, and let us drink. 2 The Lord Jehovah hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that they shall take you away with hooks, and your residue with fish-hooks. 3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight before her; and ye shall cast yourselves into Harmon, saith Jehovah.

4 Come to ⁸Beth-el, and transgress; to ⁹Gilgal, and multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes every three days; 5 and offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, and proclaim freewill-offerings and publish them: for this pleaseth you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord Jehovah.

6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places; yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovah.

7 And I also have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest; and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. 8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, and were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovah. 9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: the multitude of your gardens and your vineyards and your fig-trees and your olive-trees hath the palmer-worm devoured: yet have ye not re-

^a ver. 2
^b ch. 4, 4;
^c 5, 6, 6; 7.
^d 10, 13;
^e Hos. 10, 5-8, 14, 15
^f Jer. 30, 22
^g Judg. 3, 20
^h 1 K. 22, 39;
ⁱ Ps. 45, 8
^j ch. 2, 5;
^k 6, 11
^l Ps. 22, 12;
^m Ezek. 30, 18
ⁿ ch. 5, 0;
^o 6, 1
^p ch. 5, 11;
^q 8, 6
^r ch. 2, 8;
^s 6, 6
^t ch. 6, 8;
^u 8, 7
^v Ps. 80, 35
^w Is. 37, 29
^x Ezek. 38, 4
^y Ezek. 29, 4
^z Jer. 62, 7
^{aa} ch. 3, 14;
^{ab} 5, 6
^{ac} ch. 5, 15
^{ad} Hos. 4, 5
^{ae} ch. 5, 21, 22
^{af} Lev. 7, 13
^{ag} Lev. 22, 18-21
^{ah} Hos. 9, 1;
^{ai} Jer. 7, 10
^{aj} Is. 3, 1;
^{ak} Jer. 14, 18
^{al} Is. 9, 13;
^{am} Jer. 6, 3;
^{an} Hag. 2, 17
^{ao} Dt. 11, 17;
^{ap} 2 Chr. 7, 13
^{aq} Is. 5, 6
^{ar} Ex. 9, 4
^{as} 20, 23
^{at} 23, 13
^{au} 1 K. 18, 5;
^{av} Jer. 14, 4
^{aw} Ezek. 4, 10
^{ax} Hag. 1, 6
^{ay} Jer. 3, 7
^{az} Dt. 28, 22;
^{ba} Hag. 2, 17
^{bb} ch. 7, 1, 2;
^{bc} Joel 1, 4, 7
^{bd} Jer. 3, 10

^{ae} Lev. 26, 25;
^{af} Dt. 28, 27, 60
^{ag} Jer. 11, 22;
^{ah} 18, 21;
^{ai} 48, 16
^{aj} 2 K. 13, 3, 7
^{ak} Joel 2, 20
^{al} Is. 9, 13
^{am} Gen. 19, 25;
^{an} Dt. 29, 23
^{ao} Zech. 3, 2
^{ap} Jer. 23, 14
^{aq} ver. 2
^{ar} Is. 32, 11;
^{as} 64, 2; Jer. 6, 22
^{at} Job 38, 4-7;
^{au} Ps. 65, 6; Is. 40, 12
^{av} Ps. 135, 7;
^{aw} Jer. 10, 13
^{ax} Ps. 139, 20
^{ay} Dan. 2, 30
^{az} ch. 6, 8
^{ba} Jer. 13, 16;
^{bb} Joel 2, 2
^{bc} Mic. 1, 3
^{bd} ch. 6, 8, 27;
^{be} 9, 6
^{bf} Jer. 7, 29;
^{bg} 9, 10, 17;

turned unto me, saith Jehovah. 10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have carried away your horses; and I have made the stench of your camp to come up even into your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovah. 11 I have overthrown cities among you, as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a brand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith Jehovah.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel; and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. 13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought; that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth — Jehovah, the God of hosts, is his name.

5 Hear ye this word which I take up for a lamentation over you, O house of Israel. 2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is cast down upon her land; there is none to raise her up. 3 For thus saith the Lord Jehovah: The city that went forth a thousand shall have a hundred left, and that which went forth a hundred shall have ten left, to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith Jehovah unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live; 5 but seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought. 6 Seek Jehovah, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and it devour, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el. 7 Ye who turn justice to wormwood, and cast down righteousness to the earth, 8 seek him that maketh

Ezek. 19, 1 ^a Jer. 14, 17 ^b ch. 8, 14 ^c Is. 51, 18;
Jer. 50, 32 ^d Is. 8, 13 ^e ch. 6, 9 / Dt. 4, 29; 32
46, 47 ^f ch. 8, 14; ^g 4, 7, 10, 13; ^h 1 K. 12, 28, 24
ⁱ 1 S. 7, 16; ^j 11, 14 ^k ch. 8, 14; ^l Gen. 21, 31-33 ^m ver. 14;
ⁿ Is. 65, 3, 6, 7 ^o Dt. 4, 24 ^p ch. 3, 14 ^q ver. 12;
^r ch. 2, 3; 6, 12

^a Heb. with the captivity of your horses.

^b Or, lieth forsaken

^c Or, become vanity (Heb. Aven)

¹ Or, many houses

² The text is obscure.

³ Heb. after by burning.

Israel entreated to seek Jehovah. The Day of Jehovah. Luxuriousness and Impiety to be punished

the "Pleiades and Orion, and turneth ¹the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day ²dark with night; that ³calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth (⁴Jehovah is his name); 9 that ⁵bringeth ⁶sudden destruction upon the strong, so that ⁷destruction cometh upon the fortress.

10 They hate him that ⁸reproveth in the gate, and they ⁹abhor him that speaketh uprightly. 11 Forasmuch therefore as ye ¹⁰trample upon the poor, and take exactions from him of wheat: ye have built ¹¹houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall ¹²not drink the wine thereof. 12 For I know how manifold are your transgressions, and how mighty are your sins—ye that ¹³afflict the just, that take a bribe, and that turn aside the ¹⁴needy in the gate from their right. 13 Therefore he that is prudent shall ¹⁵keep silence in such a time; for it is an evil time.

14 ¹⁶Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live; and so Jehovah, the God of hosts, will be with you, ¹⁷as ye say. 15 ¹⁸Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish justice in the gate: it ¹⁹may be that Jehovah, the God of hosts, will be gracious unto the ²⁰remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore thus saith Jehovah, the God of hosts, the Lord: ²¹Wailing shall be in all the broad ways; and they shall say in all the streets, Alas! alas! and they shall call the ²²husbandman to mourning, ²³and such as are ²⁴skilful in lamentation to wailing. 17 And in all ²⁵vineyards shall be wailing; for I will pass through the midst of thee, saith Jehovah.

18 Woe unto you that desire the ²⁶day of Jehovah! Wherefore would ye have the day of Jehovah? It is ²⁷darkness, and not light. 19 As if a man did ²⁸flee from a lion, and a bear met him; ²⁹or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. 20 Shall not the day of Jehovah be ³⁰darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

¹ Or, deep darkness.
² Or, counsel destruction to flash forth.
³ Heb. and proclaim wailing to such as are skilful in lamentation. ⁴ Or, and

⁵ Job 9. 9;
⁶ Job 12. 22;
⁷ Job 12; Is. 42. 16

⁸ ch. 8. 9
⁹ ch. 9. 6;
¹⁰ ch. 104. 6-9
¹¹ ch. 4. 13
¹² ch. 2. 14;
¹³ Job 6. 3;
¹⁴ Is. 20. 6

¹⁵ Mic. 6. 11
¹⁶ ver. 15; Is. 29. 21
¹⁷ Is. 69. 16;
¹⁸ Jer. 17. 10-18

¹⁹ ch. 3. 9;
²⁰ 8. 6
²¹ ch. 3. 15;
²² 5. 11
²³ Mic. 6. 15

²⁴ Is. 1. 23;
²⁵ 6. 23
²⁶ ch. 2. 0, 7
²⁷ Eccl. 3. 7;
²⁸ 1108. 4. 4
²⁹ ver. 6

³⁰ Is. 48. 1, 2
³¹ Ps 97. 10
³² Joel 2. 14
³³ Mic. 6. 3,
³⁴ 7, 8
³⁵ ch. 8. 3;
³⁶ Jer. 9. 10,
³⁷ 18-20

³⁸ Joel 1. 11
³⁹ 2 Chr. 35. 25
⁴⁰ Is. 16. 10;
⁴¹ Jer. 48. 33

⁴² Is. 5. 10;
⁴³ Joel 1. 13;
⁴⁴ 2. 1, 11, 31;
⁴⁵ Is. 5. 30;
⁴⁶ 9. 10; Jer. 30. 7

⁴⁷ Job 20. 21;
⁴⁸ 18. 21, 17;
⁴⁹ 18; Jer. 15. 3
⁵⁰ Is. 13. 10;
⁵¹ Zeph. 1. 15

⁵² ch. 4. 4, 5;
⁵³ 8. 10; Is. 11-16; O3. 3
⁵⁴ Lev. 26. 31;
⁵⁵ Jer. 11. 12;
⁵⁶ Hos. 5. 6

⁵⁷ Mic. 6. 6, 7
⁵⁸ ch. 4. 5;
⁵⁹ Lev. 7. 11-15
⁶⁰ ch. 6. 4, 6;
⁶¹ 8. 10

⁶² Jer. 22. 3;
⁶³ Ezek. 45. 9; Mic. 6. 8
⁶⁴ Dt. 32. 17-19;
⁶⁵ Josh. 21. 14; Neh. 9. 18, 21; Acts 7. 42, 43

⁶⁶ ch. 7. 11,
⁶⁷ 17; Mic. 4. 10
⁶⁸ ch. 4. 13
⁶⁹ Is. 32. 9-11;
⁷⁰ Zeph. 1. 12

⁷¹ ver. 3;
⁷² ch. 9. 10
⁷³ ch. 3. 2;
⁷⁴ Ex. 19. 5
⁷⁵ Gen. 10. 10; Is. 10. 9

⁷⁶ 1 K. 8. 65;
⁷⁷ 2 K. 18. 34;
⁷⁸ Is. 10. 9
⁷⁹ 1 S. 6. 8;
⁸⁰ 2 Chr. 26. 6

⁸¹ ch. 9. 10;
⁸² Is. 56. 12
⁸³ Job 9. 9;
⁸⁴ Job 12. 22;
⁸⁵ Job 12; Is. 42. 16

⁸⁶ ch. 8. 9
⁸⁷ ch. 9. 6;
⁸⁸ ch. 104. 6-9
⁸⁹ ch. 4. 13
⁹⁰ ch. 2. 14;
⁹¹ Job 6. 3;
⁹² Is. 20. 6

⁹³ Mic. 6. 11
⁹⁴ ver. 15; Is. 29. 21
⁹⁵ Is. 69. 16;
⁹⁶ Jer. 17. 10-18
⁹⁷ ch. 3. 9;
⁹⁸ 8. 6
⁹⁹ ch. 3. 15;
¹⁰⁰ 5. 11
¹⁰¹ Mic. 6. 15

21 I ¹hate, I despise your feasts, and I ²will ³take no delight in your solemn assemblies. 22 Yea, though ye ⁴offer me ⁵your burnt-offerings and meal-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the ⁶peace-offerings of your fat beasts. 23 Take thou away from me the ⁷noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols. 24 But let ⁸justice roll down as waters, and righteousness as a ⁹mighty stream.

25 Did ye ¹⁰bring unto me sacrifices and ¹¹offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? 26 Yea, ye ¹²have borne the tabernacle of your king and the shrine of your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. 27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity ¹³beyond Damascus, saith ¹⁴Jehovah, whose name is the God of hosts.

Cease in Zion, and to them that are ¹⁵secure in the mountain of Samaria, the notable men of the ¹⁶chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel come! 2 Pass ye unto ¹⁷Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to ¹⁸Hamath the great; then go down to ¹⁹Gath of the Philistines: are they better than these kingdoms? or is their border greater than your border? 3—ye that ²⁰put far away the evil day, and ²¹cause the ²²seat of ²³violence to come near; 4 that lie upon beds of ²⁴ivory, and stretch themselves upon their ²⁵couches, and ²⁶eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall; 5 that sing idle ²⁷songs to the sound of the viol; that invent for themselves ²⁸instruments of music, ²⁹like David; 6 that ³⁰drink ³¹wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief oils; but they are not ³²grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 Therefore shall they now ³³go captive with the first that go captive; and the ³⁴revelry of them that ³⁵stretched themselves shall

³⁶ Ps 91. 20 ³⁷ ch. 3. 10 ³⁸ ch. 3. 15 ³⁹ ch. 3. 12
⁴⁰ Ezek. 34. 2, 3 ⁴¹ ch. 6. 23; 8. 10 ⁴² 1 Chr. 15. 16
⁴³ ch. 2. 8; 4. 1 ⁴⁴ Ezek. 9. 4 ⁴⁵ ch. 7. 11, 17 ⁴⁶ 1 K. 20. 18-20; Dan. 5. 4-6, 30 ⁴⁷ ver. 4

⁴⁸ Heb. will not smell a savor.
⁴⁹ Or, burnt-offerings with your meal-offerings
⁵⁰ Or, thank-offerings
⁵¹ Or, ever-flowing
⁵² Or, meal-offerings
⁵³ Or, shall take up . . . And I will cause &c.
⁵⁴ Or, sitting
⁵⁵ Heb. in bowls of wine.

Severity of the Punishment. Visions of Locusts, Fire, and a Plumb-line. Amaziah accuses Amos of Conspiracy

pass away. 8 The Lord Jehovah hath ^asworn by himself, saith Jehovah, the God of hosts: ^bI abhor the ^cexcellency of Jacob, and hate his ^dpalaces; therefore will I ^edeliver up the city with all that is therein. 9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ^ften men in one house, that they shall die. 10 And when a man's ^guncle shall take him up, even he that ^hburneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say, ⁱHold thy peace; for we may ^jnot make mention of the name of Jehovah. 11 For, behold, Jehovah commandeth, and ^kthe great house shall be smitten with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow ^lthere with oxen? that ye have turned ^mjustice into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood; 13 ye that rejoice in a ⁿthing of nought, that say, Have we not ^otaken to us horns by our own strength? 14 For, behold, I will ^praise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith Jehovah, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the ^qentrance of Hamath unto the ^rbrook of the Arabah.

7 Thus the Lord Jehovah ^sshowed me: and, behold, he formed ^tlocusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings. 2 And it came to pass that, when they ^umade an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, ^vO Lord Jehovah, forgive, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is ^wsmall. 3 Jehovah ^xrepented concerning this: It shall not be, saith Jehovah.

4 Thus the Lord Jehovah showed me: and, behold, the Lord Jehovah called to contend by ^yfire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the ^zland. 5 Then said I, ^{aa}O Lord Jehovah, cease, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand? for he is small. 6 Jehovah ^{ab}repented concerning this:

^a ch. 4. 2; 8. 7; Gen. 22. 16;

^b Jer. 22. 5; 51. 14

^c ch. 5. 21; Lev. 26. 30; Dt. 32. 19; Ps. 106. 40

^d ch. 3. 10, 11

^e Hos. 11. 6

^f ch. 6. 3

^g 1 S. 31. 12

^h ch. 6. 13; 8. 3

ⁱ Jer. 44. 26; Ezek. 20. 32

^j ch. 3. 15; 6. 11; 2 K. 23. 9

^k ch. 5. 7, 11, 12; 1 K. 21. 7-13;

^l Is. 50. 13, 14

^m Job 8. 14, 15; Ps. 2. 2-1; Lk. 12. 10, 20

ⁿ Ps. 75. 4; 6; Is. 28. 14, 15

^o ch. 3. 11

^p Num. 34. 7, 8; 2 K. 14. 25

^q Jer. 4. 7; ch. 8. 1

^r Jer. 1. 11

^s ch. 4. 9

^t Joel 1. 4; Nah. 3. 15

^u Ex. 10. 15

^v Jer. 14. 7, 20, 21; Ezek. 9. 8; 11. 13

^w Is. 37. 4; Jer. 42. 2

^x ch. 6. 15; Jer. 26. 10; Hos. 11. 8

^y ch. 2. 5; Dt. 32. 22; Is. 60. 15, 16

^z Ps. 85. 4; Joel 2. 17

^{aa} Jer. 3; Ps. 106. 45; Jon. 3. 10

^{ab} ch. 8. 2; Jer. 1. 11

^{ac} Is. 28. 17; 31. 11; Lam. 2. 8

^{ad} ch. 8. 2; Jer. 15. 0; Ezek. 7. 2-9

^{ae} Hos. 10. 8; Mic. 1. 6

^{af} ver. 1; Lev. 20. 31; Is. 63. 18; Jer. 61. 61

^{ag} ver. 11; 2 K. 15. 8-10

^{ah} 1 K. 12. 31, 32; ch. 3. 14; 4. 4; 5. 5, 6

^{ai} Jer. 20-8; 11; 38. 4

^{aj} ver. 9

^{ak} ver. 17; ch. 6. 27; 6. 7

^{al} Mt. 8. 34

^{am} ch. 2. 12; Acts 4. 18

This also shall not be, saith the Lord Jehovah.

7 Thus he showed me: and, behold, the Lord stood ^bbeside a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand. 8 And Jehovah said unto me, ^cAmos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a ^dplumb-line in the midst of my people Israel; I will ^enot again pass by them any more; 9 and the ^fhigh places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the ^gsanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will ^hrise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the ⁱpriest of ^jBeth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath ^kconspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. 11 For thus Amos saith, ^lJeroboam shall die by the sword, and ^mIsrael shall surely be led away captive out of his land. 12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, ⁿgo, flee thou away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: 13 but ^oprophesy not again any more at Beth-el; for it is the king's ^psanctuary, and it is a royal house.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, ^qI was no prophet, neither ^rI was a ^sprophet's son; but I ^twas a ^uherdsman, and a dresser of ^vsycomore-trees: 15 and ^wJehovah took me from following the flock, and ^xJehovah said unto me, Go, ^yprophesy unto my people Israel. 16 Now therefore hear thou the word of Jehovah: Thou sayest, ^zProphesy not against Israel, and ^{aa}drop not ^{ab}thy word against the house of Isaac: 17 therefore thus saith Jehovah: Thy ^{ac}wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy ^{ad}sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by ^{ae}line: and thou thyself shalt die in a land that is ^{af}unclean, and Israel shall surely be ^{ag}led away captive out of his land.

^a ver. 9; 1 K. 12. 29, 32 ^b 2 K. 2. 3; 4. 38; 2 Chr. 19. 2 ^c ch. 1. 1 ^d 1 Chr. 27. 28 ^e 1 S. 16. 11; 2 S. 7. 8 ^f ch. 3. 8 ^g Jer. 1. 7; Ezek. 2. 3. 4 ^h ver. 13; ch. 2. 12 ⁱ Dt. 32. 2; Ezek. 20. 46; 21. 2 ^j Hos. 4. 13, 11 ^k Jer. 14. 16 ^l ver. 8 ^m 2 K. 17. 6; Ezek. 4. 13; Hos. 9. 3 ⁿ ver. 11; Jer. 36. 20-31

1 Or, pride 2 Or, kinsman
3 Or, he will smite the great house
4 Heb. portion.

5 Or, upon 6 Or, am
7 Or, one of the sons of the prophets See 1 K. 20. 35.

Israel's Near End foreshadowed. A Famine of the Word threatened. Jehovah's Judgments unavoidable

8 Thus the Lord Jehovah showed me: and, behold, a basket of summer fruit. 2 And he said, "Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said Jehovah unto me, The end is come upon my people Israel; I will "not again pass by them any more. 3 And the "songs of the temple shall be "wailings in that day, saith the Lord Jehovah: the "dead bodies shall be many; in every place "shall they cast them forth with silence.

4 Hear this, O ye that would swallow up the "needy, and cause the poor of the land to fail, 5 saying, When will the "new moon be gone, that we may sell grain? and the "sabbath, that we may "set forth wheat, making the "ephah small, and the shekel great, and "dealing falsely with balances of deceit; 6 that we may buy the "poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the refuse of the wheat? 7 Jehovah hath "sworn by the "excellency of Jacob, Surely I will "never forget any of their works. 8 Shall not the land "tremble for this, and every one "mourn that dwelleth therein? yea, it shall "rise up wholly like the River; and it shall be troubled and sink again, like the River of Egypt. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord Jehovah, that I will cause the "sun to go down at noon, and I will "darken the earth in the clear day. 10 And I will turn your "feasts into mourning, and all your "songs into lamentation; and I will bring "sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it "as the mourning for an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord Jehovah, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but "of hearing the words of Jehovah. 12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to "seek the word of Jehovah, and shall not find it. 13 In that day shall the fair "virgins and the young men "faint for thirst. 14 They that swear by the "sin of Samaria, and say, As thy god, O

^a ch. 7. 8
^b Jer. 24. 3.
^c Ezek. 7. 2,

3, 6
^d ch. 7. 8
^e ver. 10;

ch. 5. 23;
6. 4, 5

^f ch. 5. 16
^g ch. 6. 8-10

^h ch. 2. 7; 6. 11, 12

ⁱ Num. 28. 11; 2 K. 4. 23

^k Ex. 31. 13-17

^l Lev. 19. 36;
Dt. 25. 15;

Ezek. 45. 10-12

^m Hos. 12. 7
ⁿ ch. 2. 6

^o ch. 4. 2;
6. 8

^p Dt. 33. 20,
29; Ps. 68. 34

^q Ps. 10. 11;
Jer. 17. 1;

^r Ps. 18. 7;
60. 2; Is. 5. 25

^s Hos. 4. 3
^t ch. 9. 5;

Jer. 46. 7, 8
Is. 13. 10;

^u Jer. 15. 9;
Mic. 3. 6

^v ch. 4. 13;
5. 8; Is. 60. 9, 10

^w ch. 5. 21;
Job 20. 23

^x ch. 5. 23;
6. 4, 5

^y Ezek. 7. 18
^z Jer. 6. 26;

Zech. 12. 10

^a 1 S. 28. 6;
2 Chr. 15. 3;

Ezek. 7. 20;
Mic. 3. 6

^c Ezek. 20. 3, 31

^d Lam. 1. 18;
2. 21

^e Is. 41. 17;
Hos. 2. 3

^f Hos. 8. 5

^g 1 K. 12. 28,
29

^h ch. 5. 5
ⁱ ch. 5. 2

^k ch. 3. 14
^l Zeph. 2. 14

^m ver. 4;
ch. 7. 17

ⁿ Jer. 11. 11
^o Ps. 130. 8

^p Jer. 51. 63;
Obad. 4

^q ch. 1. 2
^r Jer. 10. 16

^s Job 34. 22;
Ps. 139. 9-12;

Jer. 16. 17
^t Is. 27. 1

^u Lev. 26. 33
^v ver. 1

^w Jer. 21. 10;
39. 16; 44. 11

^x Ps. 104. 32;
144. 5; Is. 64. 1

^y ch. 8. 8
^z Ps. 104. 3,

13
^a ch. 5. 8

¹ Dan, liveth; and, As the "way of Beer-sheba liveth; they shall fall, and "never rise up again.

9 I saw the Lord standing "beside the "altar; and he said, Smite the "capitals, that the thresholds may shake; and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will "slay the last of them with the sword: "there shall "not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. 2 Though they dig into "Sheol, thence shall my hand take them; and though they "climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down. 3 And though they hide themselves in the "top of Carmel, I will "search and take them out thence; and though they be "hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the "serpent, and it shall bite them. 4 And though they go into "captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the "sword, and it shall slay them: and I will "set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 For the Lord, Jehovah of hosts, is he that "toucheth the land and it melteth, and "all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall "rise up wholly like the River, and shall sink again, like the River of Egypt; 6 it is he that buildeth his "chambers in the heavens; and hath founded his vault upon the earth; he that "calleteth for the waters of the sea, and "poureth them out upon the face of the earth; Jehovah is his name.

7 Are ye not as the children of the "Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith Jehovah. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of "Egypt, and the Philistines from "Capthor, and the Syrians from "Kir? 8 Behold, the "eyes of the Lord Jehovah are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will "destroy it from off the face of the earth; save that I will "not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith Jehovah. 9 For, lo, I will command, and I will "sift the

^a Ps. 104. 6 ^d 2 Chr. 14. 9, 12; Is. 20. 4; 43. 3 ^e ch. 2. 10; 3. 1 ^f Dt. 2. 23; Jer. 47. 4 ^g ch. 1. 5; 2 K. 16. 9; Is. 22. 6 ^h ver. 4 ⁱ Jer. 44. 27 ^j ver. 10; ch. 13. 12; 17. 17 ^k Jer. 6. 10; 30. 11; 31. 35, 39; Joel 2. 33 ^l Is. 30. 28; Lk. 22. 31

¹ Or, manner ² Or, upon
³ Or, he that sleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered
⁴ Heb. cause to move to and fro.

1 Or, palace

2 Or, have they cast them forth: be silent!

3 Heb. open.

The Final Restoration of God's People

house of Israel among all the nations, like as *grain* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least kernel fall upon the earth. 10 All the ^asinners of my people shall ^adie by the sword, who ^asay, The evil shall not overtake nor meet us.

11 In that day will I ^araise up the ^atabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the ^abreaches thereof; and I will raise up its ruins, and I will build it as in the ^adays of old; 12 that they may possess the remnant of ^aEdom, and all the nations that ^aare ^acalled by my name, saith Jehovah that doeth this. 13 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that the ^aplowman

¹ Or, *were*

^a Is. 33. 14;
Zech. 13.

8, 9

^b ch. 8. 14

^c ch. 6. 3;

Jer. 5. 12

^d Acts 16.

16-18

^e Is. 16. 6

^f Ps. 80. 12

^g Is. 63. 11;

Jer. 46. 26

^h Is. 11. 14

ⁱ Is. 43. 7

^k Lev. 26. 6

^l Joel 3. 18

^m Gen. 49. 11

ⁿ Ps. 53. 6;

Is. 49. 4;

Jer. 50. 13

^o Is. 61. 4;

61. 21

^p ch. 6. 11;

Is. 62. 8, 9;

Jer. 31. 6;

Ezek. 28. 26

^q Jer. 24. 6;

shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the ^amountains shall drop sweet ^awine, and all the hills shall melt. 14 And I will ^abring back the captivity of my people Israel, and they shall ^abuild the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall ^aplant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. 15 And I will ^aplant them upon their land, and they shall ^ano more be plucked up out of their land which I have given them, saith Jehovah thy God.

31. 28 ^r Is. 60. 21; Ezek. 37. 26

^s Or, *return to*

THE BOOK OF OBADIAH

The Pride of Edom shall be humbled. Her Wicked Joy in Israel's Distress. Israel shall be exalted

1 The vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord Jehovah concerning ^aEdom: ^bWe have heard tidings from Jehovah, and an ^cambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, ^dArise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle. 2 Behold, I have made thee ^esmall among the nations: thou art greatly despised. 3 The ^fpride of thy heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ^gthe ^hrock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, ⁱWho shall bring me down to the ground? 4 Though thou ^jmount on high as the eagle, and though thy nest be set among the ^kstars, I will bring thee down from thence, saith Jehovah.

5 If ^lthieves came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou ^mcut off!), would they not steal ⁿonly till they had enough? if ^ogrape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some ^p"gleaning grapes"? 6 How are ^qthe things of Esau ^rsearched! how are his hidden treasures sought out! 7 All the ^smen of thy confederacy have ^tbrought thee on thy way, even to the border: the men that were at ^upeace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: ^vthey that eat thy ^w"bread lay a ^xsnare under thee: there is ^yno understanding ^zin him. 8 Shall I not in that day, saith Jehovah, ^adestroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau? 9 And thy ^b"mighty men, O ^cTeman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be ^d"cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter.

10 For the ^e"violence done to thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever. 11 In the day that thou ^f"stoodest ^gon the other side, in the

day that strangers carried away his ^hsubstance, and foreigners entered into his gates, and ⁱ"cast lots upon Jerusalem, even ^j"thou wast as one of them. 12 But ^k"look not thou on the day of thy brother in ^l"the day of his disaster, and ^m"rejoice not over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither ⁿ"speak proudly in the day of distress. 13 Enter not into the gate of my people in the ^o"day of their calamity; yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither ^p"lay ye *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity. 14 And ^q"stand thou not in the crossway, to ^r"cut off those of his that escape; and deliver not up those of his that remain in the day of distress.

15 For the ^s"day of Jehovah is near upon all the nations: ^t"as ~~thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee~~; thy ^u"~~dealing shall return upon thine own head~~. 16 For as ye have ^v"drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the nations ^w"drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and ^x"swallow down, and shall be as thou they had not been.

17 But in mount ^y"Zion there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy; and the house of Jacob shall ^z"possess their possessions. 18 And the house of Jacob shall be ^a"fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them; and there shall ^b"not be any remaining to the house of Esau; for Jehovah hath spoken it. 19 And they of the South shall ^c"possess the mount of Esau, and they of the lowland the ^d"Philis-

51. 66 ^eEzek. 35. 11 ^fJer. 49. 12, 13 ^gIs. 51. 22, 23; Jer. 25. 15, 16 ^hIs. 4. 2, 3 ⁱPs. 14. 1, 2; Am. 9. 11-15 ^jIs. 5. 24; 9. 18, 19 ^kJer. 11. 23; Am. 1. 8 ^lIs. 11. 14; Am. 9. 12 ^mIs. 11. 14

^aPs. 137. 7; Is. 34. 1-17; 63. 1-6; Jer. 49. 7-22; Ezek. 25. 12-14 ^bJer. 1-4; Jer. 49. 14-16 ^cIs. 18. 2; 30. 4 ^dJer. 6. 4, 5 ^eNum. 24. 18; Is. 23. 9 ^fIs. 16. 6; Jer. 40. 16 ^g2 K. 14. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 12 ^hIs. 14. 13-15 ⁱJob 20. 6; 7. Hab. 2. 9 ^jIs. 14. 12-16 ^kJer. 40. 9 ^lJer. 9. 10 ^mIs. 17. 6; 24. 13 ⁿJer. 49. 10 ^oJer. 30. 14 ^pJer. 38. 22 (margin). ^qPs. 41. 9 ^rJer. 40. 7 ^sJob 6. 12-14 ^tJer. 40. 22 ^uGen. 30. 11; 1 Chr. 1. 45; Job 2. 11; Jer. 49. 7, 20 ^vEzek. 25. 13; Am. 1. 12; Hab. 3. 3 ^wJer. 5. 1; Is. 34. 5-8; 63. 1-3 ^xEzek. 25. 12; Joel 3. 19; Am. 11 ^yPs. 83. 5; 6. 137. 7; Am. 1. 6, 9

^aJoel 3. 3; Nah. 3. 10 ^bEzek. 35. 10 ^cMic. 4. 11; 7. 10 ^dEzek. 35. 15; 30. 5 ^ePs. 31. 18; Ezek. 35. 12 ^fEzek. 35. 6 ^gEzek. 35. 10; 36. 2, 3 ^hIs. 16. 3, 4 ⁱJoel 1. 15; 2. 1, 11, 31; Am. 5. 18, 20 ^jJer. 40. 29;

1 Or, *Sela* 2 Or, the men
3 Or, driven thee out
4 Or, thy bread they make &c.
5 Or, consumed 6 Or, as it 7 Or, aloof

8 Or, forces
9 Or, the day that he was made a stranger
10 Or, recompense 11 Or, talk foolishly

OBADIAH

Israel shall be exalted

tines; and they shall ^apossess the field of Ephraim, and the field of Samaria; and Benjamin *shall possess* Gilead. 20 And the captives of this ¹host of the children of Israel, ²that are *among* the Ca-

¹ Or, *fortress*

² Or, *shall possess that which belongeth to the Canaanites, even &c.* Or, *that are among the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and &c.*

^a Jer. 31. 6;
32. 44

^b 1 K. 17. 9,
10; Lk. 4. 26

^c Jer. 32. 44;
33. 13

^d Neh. 9. 27
^e ver. 3

^f Ps. 22. 28;
47. 7-9; 67.

4; Zech.
14. 9

naanites, *shall possess* even unto ^bZarephath; and the captives of Jerusalem, that are in Sepharad, shall possess the ^ccities of the South. 21 And ^dsaviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the ^emount of Esau; and the ~~kingdom shall be Jehovah's.~~

THE BOOK OF JONAH

Jonah, sent by God to Nineveh, flees to Tarshish. In a Tempest he is cast overboard, and is swallowed by a Fish. His Prayer

1 Now the word of Jehovah came unto ^aJonah the son of Amittai, saying, 2 Arise, go to ^bNineveh, that ^cgreat city, and ^dcry against it; for their ^ewickedness is ^fcome up before me. 3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto ^gTarshish ^hfrom the presence of Jehovah; and he went down to ⁱJoppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of Jehovah.

4 But ^jJehovah ^ksent out a great wind upon the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken. 5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto ^lhis god; and they ^mcast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. 6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, ⁿcall upon thy God, if so be that ^oGod will think upon us, that we perish not. 7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us ^pcast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the ^qlot fell upon Jonah. 8 Then said they unto him, ^rTell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine ^soccupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? 9 And he said unto them, I am a ^tHebrew; and I ^ufear Jehovah, the ^vGod of heaven, who hath ^wmade the sea and the dry land. 10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men ^xknow that he was ^yfleeing from

¹ Or, hurried

^a 2 K. 14. 25; Mt. 12. 30-41; 16. 4; Lk. 11. 29, 30, 32.
^b Gen. 10. 11; 2 K. 19. 30; Is. 37. 37; Nah. 1. 1; Zeph. 2. 13.
^c ch. 3. 2, 3; 4. 11.
^d Is. 58. 1.
^e Gen. 18. 20; Hos. 7. 2.
^f Is. 23. 1, 6, 10; Jer. 1. 9.
^g Ps. 130. 7.
^h Job. 1. 9.
ⁱ 2 Chr. 2. 16; Ezr. 3. 7; Acts 9. 36, 43.
^j Ps. 107. 25-28; 135. 7.
^k 1 K. 18. 26.
^l Acts 27. 14, 19, 38.
^m Ps. 107. 28.
ⁿ ch. 3. 9.
^o 2 S. 12. 23; Am. 5. 15.
^p Josh. 7. 14-18; 1 S. 10. 20, 21; 14. 41, 42; Acts 1. 21-20.
^q Num. 32. 23; Prov. 16. 33.
^r [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb].
^s Josh. 7. 19; 1 S. 14. 41.
^t Gen. 47. 3; 1 S. 30. 13.
^u Gen. 11. 13; Ex. 1. 15; 2. 13.
^v 2 K. 17. 25, 28, 32, 33.
^w Ezr. 1. 2; Neh. 1. 4; Ps. 136. 26; Dan. 2. 18.
^x Neh. 9. 6; Ps. 95. 6; 110. 6.
^y ver. 3; Job 27. 22.

^z 2 S. 24. 17.
¹ 1 Chr. 21. 17.
² Prov. 21. 30.
³ ver. 16;
⁴ Ps. 107. 28.
⁵ Ps. 115. 3; 135. 6;
Dan. 4. 34.

the presence of Jehovah, because he had told them.

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew more and more tempestuous. 12 And he said unto them, ¹Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that ²for my sake this great tempest is upon you. 13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they ³could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto ⁴Jehovah, and said, We beseech thee, O Jehovah, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood; for ⁵thou, O Jehovah, hast done as it pleased thee. 15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ⁶ceased from its raging. 16 Then the men feared ⁷Jehovah exceedingly; and they offered ⁸a sacrifice unto Jehovah, and made ⁹vows.

¹⁰ 17 And ¹¹Jehovah prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the ¹²belly of the fish three days and three nights.

21 Then Jonah prayed unto ¹Jehovah his God ²out of the fish's belly. 2 And he said,

I ³called ⁴by reason of mine affliction unto Jehovah, And he answered me; Out of the belly of ⁵Sheol cried I, And thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou didst ⁶cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas, And the flood was round about me;

⁷ Ps. 65. 7; 93. 3, 4; 107. 29. ⁸ 1 S. 2. 5; Dan. 4. 34-37. ⁹ Ps. 50. 14; 68. 13, 14. ¹⁰ ch. 4. 0. ¹¹ Mt. 12. 40. ¹² Job 13. 15; Ps. 130. 1, 2; Lam. 3. 53-56. ¹³ 1 S. 30. 6; Ps. 18. 4-6; 22. 24; 120. 1. ¹⁴ Ps. 18. 5, 6; 61. 2; 88. 13; 88. 1-7. ¹⁵ Ps. 69. 1, 2, 14, 16; Lam. 3. 54.

¹⁶ Or, out of mine afflictions

Jonah's Prayer. He preaches to the Ninevites, and they repent. His Complaint against God's Forbearance

All thy "waves and thy billows passed over me.
 4 And I said, I am "cast out from before thine eyes;
 Yet I will look again "toward thy holy temple.
 5 The "waters compassed me about, even to the soul;
 The "deep was round about me;
 The weeds were wrapped about my head.
 6 I "went down to the bottoms of the mountains;
 The earth with its "bars closed upon me for ever:
 Yet hast thou "brought up my life from "the pit, O Jehovah my God.
 7 When my soul "fainted within me, I "remembered Jehovah;
 And my "prayer came in unto thee, into thy "holy temple.
 8 They that "regard lying vanities
 Forsake their own mercy.
 9 But I will "sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;
 I will "pay that which I have vowed.
 "Salvation is of Jehovah.
 10 And Jehovah spake unto the "fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.
 3 And the word of Jehovah came unto Jonah the "second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto "Nineveh, that great city, and "preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. 3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of Jehovah. Now Nineveh was "an "exceeding great city, of three days' journey.
 4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he "cried, and said, "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
 5 And the people of Nineveh believed God; and they proclaimed a "fast, and put on "sackcloth, "from the greatest of them even to the least of them. 6 "And the tidings reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and laid his robe from him, and "covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. 7 And he made

"proclamation and "published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything; let them not feed, nor drink water; 8 but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and beast, and let them "cry mightily unto God: yea, let them "turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in his hands. 9 "Who knoweth whether God will not turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? 10 And God saw their works, that they "turned from their evil way; and "God repented of the evil which he said he would do unto them; and he did it not.

4 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was "angry. 2 And he "prayed unto Jehovah, and said, I pray thee, O Jehovah, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I "hasted to "flee unto Tarshish; for I knew that thou art a "gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in loving-kindness, and repentest thee of the evil. 3 Therefore now, O Jehovah, "take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is "better for me to die than to live. 4 And Jehovah said, "Dost thou well to be angry? 5 Then Jonah went out of the city, and "sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shade, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And "Jehovah God prepared a "gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shade over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jonah was "exceeding glad because of the gourd. 7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it "withered. 8 And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry "east wind; and the "sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might

1 K. 10. 4; Job 6. 8, 9 "Job 7. 16, 10; Eccl. 7. 1
 ver. 9; Mt. 20. 11, 15 "1 K. 19. 9, 13 "ch. 1. 17
 "Am. 6. 13 "Joel 1. 12 "Ezek. 10. 12; Hos. 13. 16
 "Ps. 121. 6; Is. 49. 10

1 Or, corruption 2 Or, cry
 3 Heb. a city great unto God.
 4 Or, For word came unto the king &c

"Pa. 42. 7
 "Pa. 31. 22;
 Jer. 7. 15
 1 K. 8. 38;
 2 Chr. 6.
 38; Ps. 6. 7
 4 Lam. 3. 64
 1 "Pa. 69. 1, 2
 / Pa. 18. 6;
 116. 3
 1 Is. 38. 10;
 Job 33. 18;
 Pa. 16. 10;
 30. 3; Is.
 38. 17
 "Pa. 142. 3
 "Pa. 77. 10,
 11; 143. 6
 2 Chr. 30.
 27; 1 "Pa.
 18. 6
 "ver. 4;
 Ps. 11. 4;
 65. 4; Mic.
 1. 2; Hab.
 2. 20
 "2 K. 17. 15;
 Ps. 31. 6;
 Jer. 10. 19
 "Pa. 40. 14,
 23; Jer.
 33. 11;
 Hos. 14. 2
 "Job 22. 27;
 Eccl. 6.
 4, 5
 "Pa. 3. 8;
 Is. 45. 17
 "ch. 1. 17
 "ch. 1. 1, 2
 "Zeph. 2.
 13-15
 Jer. 1. 17;
 Ezek. 2. 7
 "ch. 1. 2;
 4, 11
 "Mt. 12. 41;
 Lk. 11. 32
 "2 K. 20. 1,
 6; Jer. 18.
 7-10
 "Dan. 9. 3;
 Joel 1. 14
 "Gen. 37.
 34; 2 S. 3.
 31
 "Jer. 31. 34
 "Ezek. 4.
 1-4; Jer.
 6. 16;
 Ezek. 27.
 30, 31;
 Dan. 9. 3

"ver. 5;
 2 Chr. 20.
 3; Ezr. 8.
 21
 "ch. 1. 6, 14;
 Pa. 130. 1
 / Is. 1. 10-
 19; 65. 6,
 7; Jer. 18.
 11
 "2 S. 12. 22;
 Joel 2. 14
 "1 K. 21. 27-
 29; Jer. 31.
 18
 "Ex. 32. 14;
 Jer. 18. 8;
 Am. 7. 3, 6
 "ver. 4, 9;
 Mt. 20. 15;
 Lk. 15. 28
 1 Jer. 20. 7
 "ch. 1. 3
 "Ex. 34. 6;
 Num. 14.
 18; Pa. 80.
 4, 16; Joel
 2. 13; Mic.
 7. 18
 "ver. 8;
 803

5 Heb. said. 6 Or, was beforehand in feeding
 7 Or, Art thou greatly angry?
 8 Or, Palma Christi Heb. kikayon.

The Lesson of the Gourd

“die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live. 9 And God said to Jonah, ^bDoest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death. 10 And Jehovah said, Thou hast had regard for the gourd, for which thou hast not labored, neither madest it

^a ver. 3^b ver. 4^c ch. 3. 10^d ch. 1. 2;

3. 2. 3

^e ch. 3. 3^f Dt. 1. 39;

Is. 7. 16

^g Pa. 20. 6

grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: 11 and should not I ^chave regard for “Nineveh, that ^cgreat city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that ^dcannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much ^ecattle?

THE BOOK OF MICAH

Destruction denounced against Israel and Judah. The Coming Desolation lamented. Woe to Greedy Oppressors

1 The word of Jehovah that came to ^aMicah the ^bMorashite in the days of ^cJotham, ^dAhaz, and ^eHezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; hearken, O earth, and ¹all that therein is: and let the Lord Jehovah be ²witness ³against you, the Lord from his holy temple. **3** For, behold, Jehovah ⁴cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and ⁵tread upon the high places of the earth. **4** And ⁶the mountains shall be melted under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, as waters that are poured down a steep place. **5** For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not ⁷Samaria? and what are the ⁸high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem? **6** Therefore I will make Samaria as a ⁹heap of the field, and as places for ¹⁰planting vineyards; and I will ¹¹pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will ¹²uncover the foundations thereof. **7** And all her ¹³graven images shall be beaten to pieces, and all her ¹⁴hires shall be burned with fire, and all her idols will I lay desolate; for of the hire of a harlot hath she gathered them, and unto the hire of a harlot shall they return.

8 For this will I lament and wail; I will go ¹⁵stripped and naked; I will make a wailing like the ¹⁶jackals, and a lamentation like the ostriches. **9** For her ¹⁷wounds are incurable; for it is come even unto Judah; it reacheth unto the ¹⁸gate of my people, even to Jerusalem. **10** ¹⁹Tell it not in Gath, weep not at all: ²⁰at ²¹Beth-le-aphrah ²²have I rolled myself in

^a Jer. 26. 18
^b ver. 14
^c 2 K. 16. 5,
7, 32-38;
^d Chr. 27.
1-9; Is. 1.
1; Hos. 1. 1
^e 2 K. 16.
1-20;
2 Chr. 28.
1-7; Is. 1.
1; 7. 1-12;
Hos. 1. 1
2 K. 18.
1-20. 21.
2 Chr.
28. 27-32.
33; Is. 1.
1; 36. 1-39.
8; Hos.
1. 1

^f Jer. 6. 19;
22. 20
^g Ps. 60. 7
^h Is. 26. 21
ⁱ Am. 4. 13
^k Ps. 97. 6;
Is. 64. 1, 2;
Nah. 1. 6
^l Is. 7. 9;
28. 1; Am.
8. 14
^m 2 Chr. 34.
3, 4
ⁿ ch. 3. 12
^o Jer. 31. 5;
Am. 6. 11
^p Lam. 4. 1
^q Ezek. 13.
14
^r Dt. 9. 21;
2 Chr. 34. 7
^s Dt. 23. 18;
Is. 23. 17
^t Is. 32. 11
^u Is. 13. 21, 22
^v Jer. 30. 12,
15
^w ver. 12; Is.
3. 26
^x 2 S. 1. 20

^y Ezek. 23.
20
^z Josh. 15.
37
^{aa} Is. 69. 9-
11; Jer. 14.
19
^{ab} Am. 2. 14
^{ac} Josh. 10.
3; 2 K. 14.
19; Is. 30. 2
^{ad} ver. 5
^{ae} 2 K. 16. 8
^{af} ver. 1
^{ag} Josh. 15.
44
^{ah} Jer. 15. 18
^{ai} Josh. 15. 44
^{aj} ch. 5. 2
^{ak} Josh. 12.
15; 15. 25;
2 S. 23. 13
^{al} Is. 22. 12
^{am} Ps. 7. 11,
17
^{an} Ps. 36. 4;

the dust. **11** Pass away, O ¹inhabitant of Shaphir, in ²nakedness and shame: the ³inhabitant of ⁴Zaanan is not come forth; the wailing of Beth-ezel shall take from you the ⁵stay thereof. **12** For the ⁶inhabitant of Maroth ⁷waiteth anxiously for good, because evil is come down from Jehovah unto the ⁸gate of Jerusalem. **13** ⁹Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O ¹⁰inhabitant of ¹¹Lachish: she was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion; for the ¹²transgressions of Israel were found in thee. **14** Therefore shalt thou give a parting ¹³gift to ¹⁴Moreseth-gath: the houses of ¹⁵Achzib shall be ¹⁶a ¹⁷deceitful thing unto the kings of Israel. **15** I will yet bring unto thee, O ¹⁸inhabitant of ¹⁹Mareshah, him that shall ²⁰possess thee: the glory of Israel shall come even unto ²¹Adullam. **16** Make thee ²²bald, and cut off thy hair for the children of thy delight: enlarge thy baldness as the ²³eagle; for they are ²⁴gone into captivity from thee.

2 Woe to them that ¹devise iniquity and work evil upon their beds! ²when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the ³power of their hand. **2** And they ⁴covet fields, and ⁵seize them; and houses, and take them away: and they ⁶oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage. **3** Therefore thus saith Jehovah: Behold, against ⁷this family do I ⁸devise an evil, from which ye shall ⁹not remove your necks, neither shall ye walk ¹⁰haughtily; for it is an ¹¹evil time. **4** In that day shall they ¹²take up a

Is. 32. 7; Nah. 1. 11 ^a Hos. 7. 6, 7 ^b Gen. 31. 29;
Dt. 28. 32; Prov. 3. 27 ^c Jer. 22. 17; Am. 8. 4 ^d Is.
5. 8 ^e 1 K. 21. 1-16 ^f Jer. 8. 3; Am. 3. 1, 2 ^g Dt.
28. 48; Jer. 18. 11 ^h Lam. 1. 14; 5. 5 ⁱ Is. 2. 11, 12
^j Am. 5. 13 ^k Hab. 2. 6

¹ Heb. the fulness thereof.

² That is, A house of dust.

³ Another reading is, roll thyself

^a Or, among

⁵ Heb. inhabitants.

⁶ Or, standing-place

⁷ Or, is in travail for

⁸ Heb. achazab.

⁹ Or, culture

Like People, like Prophet. A Remnant to be restored. Wicked Rulers, Priests, and Prophets denounced

parable against you, and ^alament ^awith a doleful lamentation, *and* say, We are utterly ^bruined: he changeth the portion of my people: how doth he ^cremove it from me! to the rebellious he ^ddivideth our fields. 5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall ^ecast the line by lot in the assembly of Jehovah.

6 ³Prophecy ye not, *thus* they prophesy. They shall ^fnot prophesy ^gto these: ^hreproaches shall not depart. 7 ⁱShall it be said, O house of Jacob, Is the Spirit of Jehovah ^jstraitened? are these his doings? Do not my words ^kdo good to him that ^lwalketh uprightly? 8 But ^mof late my people is risen up as an ⁿenemy: ye ^ostrip the robe from off the garment from them that pass by ^psecurely *as men* averse from war. 9 The women of my people ye ^qcast out from their pleasant houses; from their young children ye take away my ^rglory for ever. 10 ^sArise ye, and depart; for this is not ^tyour resting-place; because of ^uuncleanness that ^vdestroyeth, even with a grievous destruction. 11 If a man walking ^win a spirit of ^xfalsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee of ^ywine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of ^zthis people.

12 I will surely ^aassemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the ^bremnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as a flock in the midst of their pasture; they shall make great noise by reason of the ^cmultitude of men. 13 The breaker is gone up before them: they have broken forth and passed on to the gate, and are gone out thereat; and their king is passed on before them, and ^dJehovah at the head of them.

3 And I said, ^eHear, I pray you, ye heads of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel: is it not for you to ^fknow justice? 2 ye who hate the good, and love the evil; who ^gpluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones; 3 who also

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^l ch. 1. 8;
^m Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
ⁿ Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^o Jer. 4. 13;
^p Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^q Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^r Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^s Is. 30. 10;
^t Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^u ch. 3. 6;
^v Is. 29. 10;
^w ch. 6. 10;
^x Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
^y Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^z Jer. 15. 10;
^a Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^b Jer. 12. 8;
^c ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^d Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^e Jer. 10. 20;
^f Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^g Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^h Lam. 4. 14,
15;
ⁱ Dt. 12. 9;
^j Ps. 104. 38;
^k Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^l Is. 28. 7;
^m Is. 30. 10, 11;
ⁿ ch. 4. 6, 7;
^o ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^p Jer. 33. 22;
^q ch. 6. 4;
^r ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^s Ps. 82. 1-5;
^t Jer. 5. 5;
^u ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^v Ezek. 22. 27

^w ch. 1. 8;
^x Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^y Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^z Jer. 4. 13;
^a Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^b Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^c Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^d Is. 30. 10;
^e Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^f ch. 3. 6;
^g Is. 29. 10;
^h ch. 6. 10;
ⁱ Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
^j Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^k Jer. 15. 10;
^l Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^m Jer. 12. 8;
ⁿ ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^o Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^p Jer. 10. 20;
^q Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^r Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^s Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^t Dt. 12. 9;
^u Ps. 104. 38;
^v Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^w Is. 28. 7;
^x Is. 30. 10, 11;
^y ch. 4. 6, 7;
^z ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^a Jer. 33. 22;
^b ch. 6. 4;
^c ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^d Ps. 82. 1-5;
^e Jer. 5. 5;
^f ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^g Ezek. 22. 27

^h ch. 1. 8;
ⁱ Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^j Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^k Jer. 4. 13;
^l Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^m Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
ⁿ Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^o Is. 30. 10;
^p Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^q ch. 3. 6;
^r Is. 29. 10;
^s ch. 6. 10;
^t Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
^u Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^v Jer. 15. 10;
^w Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^x Jer. 12. 8;
^y ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^z Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^a Jer. 10. 20;
^b Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^c Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^d Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^e Dt. 12. 9;
^f Ps. 104. 38;
^g Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^h Is. 28. 7;
ⁱ Is. 30. 10, 11;
^j ch. 4. 6, 7;
^k ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^l Jer. 33. 22;
^m ch. 6. 4;
ⁿ ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^o Ps. 82. 1-5;
^p Jer. 5. 5;
^q ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^r Ezek. 22. 27

^s ch. 1. 8;
^t Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^u Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^v Jer. 4. 13;
^w Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^x Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^y Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^z Is. 30. 10;
^a Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^b ch. 3. 6;
^c Is. 29. 10;
^d ch. 6. 10;
^e Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
^f Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^g Jer. 15. 10;
^h Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
ⁱ Jer. 12. 8;
^j ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^k Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^l Jer. 10. 20;
^m Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
ⁿ Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^o Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^p Dt. 12. 9;
^q Ps. 104. 38;
^r Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^s Is. 28. 7;
^t Is. 30. 10, 11;
^u ch. 4. 6, 7;
^v ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^w Jer. 33. 22;
^x ch. 6. 4;
^y ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^z Ps. 82. 1-5;
^a Jer. 5. 5;
^b ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^c Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^a ch. 1. 8;
^b Jer. 9. 10,
17-21;
^c Is. 6. 11;
24. 3;
^d Jer. 4. 13;
^e Jer. 6. 12;
8. 10;
^f Num. 34.
13, 10-29;
^g Josh. 19.
4, 10;
^h Is. 30. 10;
ⁱ Am. 2. 12;
7. 10;
^j ch. 3. 6;
^k Is. 29. 10;
^l ch. 6. 10;
^m Is. 50. 2;
50. 1;
ⁿ Ps. 119. 65,
68, 110;
^o Jer. 15. 10;
^p Is. 15. 2;
84. 11;
^q Jer. 12. 8;
^r ch. 3. 2, 3;
7. 2, 3;
^s Ps. 120. 6, 7;
^t Jer. 10. 20;
^u Ezek. 39.
21; *Isab.*
2. 14;
^v Lev. 18. 25,
28, 29;
^w Lam. 4. 14,
15;
^x Dt. 12. 9;
^y Ps. 104. 38;
^z Jer. 6. 13, 31;
^a Is. 28. 7;
^b Is. 30. 10, 11;
^c ch. 4. 6, 7;
^d ch. 5. 7, 8;
7. 18;
^e Jer. 33. 22;
^f ch. 6. 4;
^g ver. 9; Is.
1. 10;
^h Ps. 82. 1-5;
ⁱ Jer. 5. 5;
^j ch. 2. 8; 7.
2, 3; Ps.
53. 4;
^k Ezek. 22. 27

^aeat the flesh of my people, and ^bflay their skin from off them, and break their bones, and ^cchop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. 4 Then shall they ^dcry unto Jehovah, but he will not answer them; yea, he will ^ehide his face from them at that time, according as they have ^fwrought evil in their doings.

5 Thus saith Jehovah concerning the prophets that ^gmake my people to err; that ^hbite with their teeth, and ⁱcry, Peace; and whoso ^jputteth not into their mouths, they even ^kprepare war against him: 6 Therefore it shall be ^lnight unto you, that ye shall have no vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the ^msun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be black over them. 7 And the seers shall be ⁿput to shame, and the ^odiviners confounded; yea, they shall all ^pcover their lips; for there is ^qno answer of God. 8 But as for me, ^rI am full of power ^sby the Spirit of Jehovah, and of judgment, and of might, to ^tdeclare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye ^uheads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, that ^vabhor justice, and pervert all equity. 10 They ^wbuild up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. 11 The heads thereof judge for ^xreward, and the ^ypriests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money; yet they lean upon Jehovah, and say, ^zIs not Jehovah in the midst of us? no evil shall come upon us. 12 Therefore shall ^aZion for your sake be plowed as a field, and ^bJerusalem shall become ^cheaps, and the ^dmountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

4 ^eBut in the ^flatter days it shall come to pass, that the ^gmountain of Jehovah's house shall be established ^hon the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and ⁱpeoples shall flow unto it. 2 And ^jmany nations shall go and say,

The Peaceful Latter Days. Conflicts and Triumphs of Men. Reign of the Deliverer who comes from Bethlehem

*Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and *he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths. For *out of Zion shall go forth ¹the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem; 3 and he will *judge ²between ³many peoples, and will decide concerning strong nations afar off: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. 4 But they shall *sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and ¹none shall make them afraid: for the ²'mouth of Jehovah of hosts hath spoken it. 5 For all the peoples walk every one in the ³'name of his god; and we will walk in the name of 'Jehovah our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith Jehovah, will I ¹*assemble that which is ²'lame, and I will gather that which is driven away, and that which I have afflicted; 7 and I will make that which was lame a ³'remnant, and that which was cast far off a ⁴'strong nation: and *Jehovah will reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever. 8 And thou, O ⁵'tower of ⁶'the ⁷'flock, ⁸'the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, yea, the ⁹'former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou ¹'cry out aloud? Is there no king in thee, is thy ²'counsellor perished, that pangs have taken hold of thee as of a woman in travail? 10 ³'Be in pain, and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail; for now shalt thou ⁴'go forth out of the city, and shalt dwell in the field, and shalt come even unto Babylon: ⁵'there shalt thou be rescued; ⁶'there will Jehovah redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies. 11 And now ⁷'many nations are assembled against thee, that say, Let her be ⁸'defiled, and let our eye ⁹'see our ¹⁰'desire upon Zion. 12 But they ¹¹'know not the thoughts of Jehovah, neither understand they his counsel; for he

hath gathered them as the sheaves to the threshing-floor. 13 Arise and ¹'thresh, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt ²'beat in pieces many peoples: and I will ³'devote their gain unto Jehovah, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole ⁴'earth. 1 Now shalt thou ⁵'gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us; they shall ⁶'smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

*2 But ¹'thou, Beth-lehem ²'Ephrathah, which art little to be among the ³'thousands of Judah, out of ⁴'thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ⁵'ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are ⁶'from of old, ⁷'from everlasting. 3 Therefore will he ⁸'give them up, until the time that she who ⁹'travaileth hath brought forth: then the ¹⁰'residue of his brethren shall return ¹¹'unto the children of Israel. 4 And he shall stand, and shall ¹²'feed his ¹³'flock in the strength of Jehovah, in the majesty of the name of Jehovah his God: and they shall abide; for now shall he be great unto the ¹⁴'ends of the earth. 5 And ¹⁵'this man shall be ¹⁶'our peace. When the ¹⁷'Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven ¹⁸'shepherds, and eight ¹⁹'principal men. 6 And they shall ²⁰'waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of ²¹'Nimrod in the entrances thereof; and he shall ²²'deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our border. 7 And the ²³'remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many peoples as ²⁴'dew from Jehovah, as ²⁵'showers upon the grass, that tarry not for man, nor wait for the sons of men. 8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, ²⁶'as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep; who, if he go through, ²⁷'treadeth down and

¹ Or, instruction ² Or, Eder. See Gen. 36. 31.
³ Or, among ⁴ Heb. Ophel.
⁵ Or, great ⁶ Or, gaze upon

⁷ Is. 2. 3; Jer. 31. 6.
⁸ Ps. 26. 8, 9, 12; Is. 64. 13.
⁹ Is. 42. 1-4; Zech. 14. 8, 9.
¹⁰ Is. 2. 4; 11. 3-5.
¹¹ K. 4. 26; Zech. 3. 10.
¹² Lev. 26. 6; Jer. 30. 10.
¹³ [Ch. 4. 14 in Heb.]
¹⁴ Is. 1. 20; 40. 5.
¹⁵ 2 K. 17. 20; Job. 24. 16; Is. 20. 8, 13; Zech. 10. 12.
¹⁶ [Ch. 6. 1 in Heb.]
¹⁷ ch. 2. 12; [Zeph. 3. 19]
¹⁸ ch. 6. 7, 8; ver. 13.
¹⁹ Is. 24. 23.
²⁰ Ps. 48. 3, 12; 61. 3.
²¹ ch. 2. 12; Is. 1. 26; Jer. 9. 10.
²² Jer. 8. 10; Is. 3. 1-3; 28. 20.
²³ ch. 6. 3.
²⁴ 2 K. 20. 18; Hos. 2. 14.
²⁵ ch. 7. 8-12; Is. 43. 14; 45. 13.
²⁶ Is. 48. 20; 62. 9-12.
²⁷ Is. 6. 25-30; 17. 12-14.
²⁸ ch. 7. 10; Ps. 147. 20; Is. 10. 7, 12.
²⁹ Is. 41. 15.
³⁰ Jer. 61. 20-23.
³¹ Is. 60. 9; Jer. 6. 7.
³² 1 K. 22. 24; Job 16. 10; Lam. 3. 30.
³³ Mt. 2. 6.
³⁴ Gen. 36. 19; 48. 7; Ruth 4. 11; 1 S. 17. 12.
³⁵ Is. 11. 1; Jer. 2. 4.
³⁶ Jer. 30. 21; Zech. 9. 9.
³⁷ Ps. 102. 25; Prov. 8. 22, 23.
³⁸ ch. 4. 10; 7. 13; Hos. 11. 8.
³⁹ ch. 4. 9, 10.
⁴⁰ ver. 7, 8; Is. 10. 20-22.
⁴¹ ch. 7. 14; Is. 40. 11; 49. 9; Ezek. 34. 13-16, 23, 24.
⁴² Is. 46. 22; 52. 10.
⁴³ Jer. 2.
⁴⁴ Is. 8. 7, 8; 10. 24-27.
⁴⁵ Nah. 2. 11-13; Zeph. 2. 13.
⁴⁶ Gen. 10.

⁴⁷ Or, families. See Judg. 6. 15.
⁴⁸ Or, from ancient days.
⁴⁹ Or, with ⁵⁰ Or, princes among men.

Jehovah's Controversy with his People. Injustice rebuked. Moral Corruption of the Nation bewailed

'teareth in pieces, and there is none to deliver. 9 Let thy hand be lifted up above thine adversaries, and let all thine enemies be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and will destroy thy chariots: 11 and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and will throw down all thy strongholds. 12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thy hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers: 13 and I will cut off thy graven images and thy pillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thy hands; 14 and I will pluck up thine Asherim out of the midst of thee; and I will destroy thy cities. 15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and wrath upon the nations which hearkened not.

6 Hear ye now what Jehovah saith: Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. 2 Hear, O ye mountains, Jehovah's controversy, and ye enduring foundations of the earth; for Jehovah hath a controversy with his people, and he will contend with Israel. 3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me. 4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. 5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab devised, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; remember from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteous acts of Jehovah.

6 Wherewith shall I come before Jehovah, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves a year old? 7 will Jehovah be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? 8 He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and

what doth Jehovah require of thee, but to do justly, and to love kindness, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The voice of Jehovah crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom will see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it. 10 Are there yet treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and a scant measure that is abominable? 11 Shall I be pure with wicked balances, and with a bag of deceitful weights? 12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth. 13 Therefore I also have smitten thee with a grievous wound; I have made thee desolate because of thy sins. 14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy humiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt put away, but shalt not save; and that which thou savest will I give up to the sword. 15 Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil; and the vintage, but shalt not drink the wine. 16 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I may make thee desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a hissing: and ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

7 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; my soul desireth the first-ripe fig. 2 The godly man is perished out of the earth, and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net. 3 Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently; the prince asketh, and the judge is ready for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth the evil

1 K. 16. 25, 26 1 K. 16. 20-33 Jer. 7. 24 ver. 13; Jer. 18. 16 Jer. 10. 8; 25. 9, 18; 29. 18 Pa. 44. 13; Jer. 51. 51; Hos. 12. 14 1 Is. 24. 13 1 Is. 24. 4; Hos. 10. 10 1 Is. 57. 1 ch. 3. 10; 1 Is. 50. 7 Jer. 5. 12 Hos. 5. 1 Prov. 4. 10, 17 ch. 3. 11; Am. 5. 12

4 Acc. to Sept., Vulg. and Syr. fear. 5 Heb. ephah. 6 Or, emptiness

7 Or, an astonishment 8 Or, nor first-ripe fig which my soul desired 9 Or, Both hands are put forth for evil to do

1 Or, obelisks 2 Or, enemies 3 Or, such as they have not heard

The Nation's Moral Corruption. God the Source of Light and Salvation. God's Former Mercies will be renewed

desire of his soul: thus they weave it together. 4 The best of them is as a ^abrier; ¹the most upright is *worse* than a ^bthorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, even thy ^cvisitation, is come; now shall be their ^dperplexity. 5 ^eTrust ye not in a neighbor; put ye not confidence in a ^ffriend; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. 6 For the ^gson dishonoreth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; ^ha man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 But as for me, ⁱI will ^jlook unto Jehovah; I will ^kwait for the God of my salvation: my ^lGod will hear me. 8 ^mRejoice not against me, O ⁿmine enemy: when I fall, I shall ^oarise; when I sit in darkness, Jehovah will be a ^plight unto me. 9 I will ^qbear the indignation of Jehovah, because I have sinned against him, until he ^rplead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the ^slight, and I shall behold his ^trighteousness. 10 Then mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her who ^usaid unto me, Where is Jehovah thy God? ^vMine eyes shall see my ^wdesire upon her; now shall she be ^xtrodden down as the mire of the streets. 11 ^yA day for ^zbuilding thy walls! in that day shall the ^{aa}decree be far removed. 12 In that day shall they ^{ab}come unto thee from Assyria and the cities of ^{ac}Egypt, and from ^{ad}Egypt even

¹ Or, the straightest is as it were taken from &c.

² Or, confident

³ Or, in Jehovah will I keep watch

⁴ Or, in the day that thy walls are to be built

⁵ Or, boundary ⁶ Heb. Masor.

^a Ezek. 2. 6;

^b Nah. 1. 10

^c Is. 10. 3;

^d Hos. 9. 7

^e Is. 22. 5

^f Jer. 2. 4

^g Ezek. 22.

^h Mt. 10. 1

ⁱ 21. 35; Lk.

^j Mt. 10. 36

^k Hab. 2. 1

^l Ps. 130. 6

^m Is. 25. 9

ⁿ Ps. 4. 3

^o Prov. 24. 17

^p ver. 10

^q Ps. 37. 24

^r Is. 9. 2

^s Jer. 10. 19

^t Lam. 3. 39

^u Jer. 50. 34

^v Ps. 37. 6

^w Is. 42. 7, 10

^x Is. 48. 13;

^y Joel 2. 17

^z ch. 4. 11

^{aa} Is. 51. 23;

^{ab} Zech. 10. 6

^{ac} Is. 54. 11;

^{ad} Am. 9. 11

^{ae} Zeph. 2. 2

^{af} Is. 19. 23-

^{ag} 26; 60. 4, 9

^{ah} ch. 6. 13;

^{ai} Jer. 25. 11

^{aj} ch. 3. 4;

^{ak} Is. 3. 10, 11

^{al} ch. 6. 4;

^{am} Ps. 95. 7;

^{an} Is. 40. 11;

^{ao} 49. 10

^{ap} Lev. 27. 32;

^{aq} Ps. 23. 4

^{ar} Jer. 60. 19

^{as} Am. 9. 11

^{at} Ex. 3. 20;

^{au} 34. 10; Ps.

^{av} 78. 12

^{aw} ch. 3. 7

^{ax} Ps. 72. 9;

^{ay} Is. 49. 23

^{az} Dt. 32. 24

^{ba} Ps. 18. 45

^{bb} Is. 25. 3;

^{bc} 69. 19

^{bd} Ex. 34. 7

^{be} 9; Is. 43. 25

^{bf} ch. 2. 12;

^{bg} 4. 7; 6. 7, 8

^{bh} Ps. 103. 8

^{bi} 9, 13

^{bj} Jer. 32. 41

^{bk} Jer. 60. 20

^{bl} Is. 38. 17;

to the River, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain. 13 Yet shall the land be ^adesolate because of them that dwell therein, for the ^bfruit of their doings.

14 ^cFeed thy people with thy ^drod, the flock of thy heritage, which dwell solitarily, in the forest in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in ^eBashan and Gilead, ^fas in the days of old. 15 As in the days of thy coming forth out of the land of Egypt will I show unto them ^gmarvellous things. 16 The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their might; they shall ^hlay their hand upon their mouth; their ears shall be deaf. 17 They shall ⁱlick the dust like a serpent; like ^jcrawling things of the earth they shall come ^ktrembling out of their close places; they shall come with ^lfear unto Jehovah our God, and shall be afraid because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that ^mpardoneth iniquity, and passeth over the transgression of the ⁿremnant of his heritage? he ^oretaineth not his anger for ever, because he ^pdelighteth in lovingkindness. 19 He will again have compassion upon us; ^qhe will ^rtread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt ^scast all their sins into the depths of the sea. 20 ^tThou wilt ^uperform the ^vtruth to Jacob, and the lovingkindness to Abraham, which thou hast ^wsworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

43. 25; Jer. 31. 34 ^a Gen. 24. 27; 32. 10 ^b Dt. 7. 8, 12

⁷ Or, Rule

⁸ Or, subdue our iniquities

⁹ Or, Thou wilt show thy faithfulness &c.

¹⁰ Heb. give.

THE BOOK OF NAHUM

Goodness and Severity of Jehovah. The Overthrow of Nineveh decreed

1 The ¹burden of ²Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

² Jehovah is a jealous God and avengeth; Jehovah ⁴avengeth and is full of wrath; Jehovah taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies. ³ Jehovah is ¹slow to anger, and great in power, and will by no means clear *the guilty*: Jehovah hath his way in the ²whirlwind and in the storm, and the ³clouds are the dust of his feet. ⁴ He ¹rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: ²Bashan languisheth, and Carmel; and the flower of Lebanon languisheth. ⁵ The mountains ¹quake at him, and the hills ²melt; and the earth is ³upheaved at his presence, yea, the ⁴world, and all that dwell therein. ⁶ Who can stand before his ¹indignation? and who can abide in the ²fierceness of his anger? his ³wrath is poured out like fire, and the ⁴rocks are broken asunder by him. ⁷ Jehovah is ¹good, a ²stronghold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that take refuge in him. ⁸ But with an ¹over-running flood he will make a full end of her place, and will pursue his enemies into ²darkness.

⁹ What do ye ¹devise against Jehovah? he will make a ²full end; affliction shall not rise up the second time. ¹⁰ For entangled like ¹thorns, and ²drunken as with their drink, they are ³consumed ⁴utterly as dry stubble. ¹¹ There is one gone forth out of thee, that ¹deviseth evil against Jehovah, ²that ³counseleth ⁴wickedness. ¹² Thus saith Jehovah: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so shall they be ¹cut down, and he shall pass away. ¹³ Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee ²no more. ¹⁴ And now will I ¹break

¹ Or, oracle concerning
² Or, as stubble fully dry
³ Or, a wicked counsellor
⁴ Or, worthlessness Heb. Belial.
⁵ Or, So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c.

¹ Is. 13. 1;
² Jer. 19. 1;
³ Hab. 1. 1;
⁴ Zech. 9. 1;
⁵ Mal. 1. 1
⁶ ch. 2. 8;
⁷ 3. 7; 2 K. 19. 36;
⁸ Jon. 1. 2;
⁹ Zeph. 2. 13
¹⁰ Ex. 20. 5
¹¹ Dt. 32. 35,
¹² 18

¹³ [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
¹⁴ Ps. 94. 1
¹⁵ Ex. 34. 6, 7
¹⁶ Is. 29. 6;
¹⁷ Am. 1. 14
¹⁸ Ps. 104. 3;
¹⁹ Is. 19. 1
²⁰ Ps. 106. 9;
²¹ Is. 50. 2
²² Is. 33. 9
²³ Ex. 19. 18
²⁴ Mic. 1. 4
²⁵ Is. 24. 1, 20
²⁶ Ps. 98. 7
²⁷ Jer. 10. 10
²⁸ Is. 13. 13
²⁹ Is. 68. 16
³⁰ Jer. 19. 11
³¹ Ps. 25. 8;
³² 37. 39, 40
³³ Ps. 28. 8
³⁴ Is. 28. 2, 18
³⁵ Is. 13. 9, 10
³⁶ ver. 11
³⁷ Is. 28. 22
³⁸ Mic. 7. 4
³⁹ Is. 56. 12
⁴⁰ Is. 5. 24;
⁴¹ 10. 17
⁴² Jer. 9. 18;
⁴³ 10. 7-11
⁴⁴ Ezek. 11. 2
⁴⁵ Is. 10. 16-19
⁴⁶ Jer. 33. 34
⁴⁷ Is. 64. 7, 8
⁴⁸ Lam. 3. 31-33
⁴⁹ Is. 9. 4;
⁵⁰ 10. 27;
⁵¹ Jer. 2. 20

⁵² Job 18. 17;
⁵³ Ps. 109. 13;
⁵⁴ Is. 14. 21, 22;
⁵⁵ Jer. 22. 30
⁵⁶ Is. 46. 1
⁵⁷ 2 Mic. 5. 13, 14
⁵⁸ Ezek. 32. 22, 23
⁵⁹ Is. 40. 4-9;
⁶⁰ 52. 7;
⁶¹ Rom. 10. 16
⁶² Lev. 23. 2, 4
⁶³ ver. 11
⁶⁴ Is. 52. 1;
⁶⁵ Joel 3. 17
⁶⁶ Is. 29. 7, 8
⁶⁷ Jer. 61. 20-23
⁶⁸ ver. 5;
⁶⁹ ch. 3. 12, 14
⁷⁰ Is. 60. 16
⁷¹ Ezek. 37. 21-23
⁷² Jer. 48. 11
⁷³ Ps. 80. 12, 13

his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

¹⁴ And Jehovah hath given commandment concerning thee, that ¹no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the ²graven image and the molten image; I will make thy ³grave; for thou art vile.

¹⁵ Behold, ¹upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! ²Keep thy feasts, O Judah, perform thy vows; for ³the ⁴wicked one shall ⁵no more pass through thee; he is ⁶utterly cut off.

2 He that ¹dasheth in pieces is come up against thee: ²keep the fortress, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily. ³ For Jehovah restoreth the ⁴excellency of Jacob, ⁵as the excellency of Israel; for the emptiers have ⁶emptied them out, and ⁷destroyed their vine-branches. ⁸ The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ⁹scarlet: the chariots ¹⁰flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and the ¹¹cypress ¹²spears are branched. ¹³ The ¹⁴chariots rage in the streets; they rush to and fro in the broad ways: the appearance of them is like torches; they ¹⁵run like the lightnings. ¹⁶ He remembereth his ¹⁷nobles: they ¹⁸stumble in their march; they make haste to the wall thereof, and the mantle is prepared. ¹⁹ The ²⁰gates of the rivers are opened, and the palace is dissolved. ²¹ And it is decreed: she is uncovered, she is carried away; and her handmaids ²²moan as with the voice of doves. ²³ beating upon their ²⁴breasts.

²⁵ But ²⁶Nineveh hath been ²⁷desolate from of old like a ²⁸pool of water: yet

²⁹ Ezek. 23. 14, 15 ³⁰ Job 39. 23 ³¹ ch. 3. 2, 3; Is. 66. 15; Ezek. 23. 10 ³² Jer. 4. 13 ³³ ch. 3. 18 ³⁴ Jer. 46. 13 ³⁵ ch. 1. 8; 3. 13; Is. 46. 1 ³⁶ Is. 38. 14; 60. 11 ³⁷ Is. 32. 12 ³⁸ ch. 1. 1; 3. 7 ³⁹ Is. 14. 23

⁴⁰ Or, the man of worthlessness Heb. Belial.
⁴¹ Heb. as with fire of steel.
⁴² Heb. cypress-trees.
⁴³ Or, Huzzab is uncovered &c.
⁴⁴ Or, lead her
⁴⁵ Heb. hearts.
⁴⁶ Or, from the days that she hath been

The Overthrow of Nineveh decreed. Its Utter Ruin portrayed

they flee away. Stand, stand, *they cry*; but ^anone ¹looketh back. 9 ^bTake ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold; for there is no end of the store, the ²glory of all goodly furniture. 10 She is ^cempty, and void, and waste; and the ^dheart melteth, and the knees smite together, and anguish is in all loins, and the ^efaces of them all are waxed pale. 11 Where is the ^fden of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion *and* the lioness walked, the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid? 12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and ^gfilled his caves with prey, and his dens with ravin. 13 Behold, ^hI am against thee, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will ⁱburn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions; and I will ^jcut off thy prey from the earth, and the ^kvoice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

3 ^mWoe to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and rapine; the prey departeth not. 2 The ⁿnoise of the whip, and the noise of the rattling of wheels, and prancing horses, and bounding chariots, 3 the horseman ^omounting, and the flashing sword, and the ^pglittering spear, and a ^qmultitude of slain, and a great heap of corpses, and there is ^rno end of the bodies; they stumble upon their bodies;—4 because of the ^smultitude of the whoredoms of the well-favored harlot, the ^tmistress of witchcrafts, that selleth ^unations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts. 5 Behold, ^vI am against thee, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will ^wuncover thy skirts ^xupon thy face; and I will ^yshow the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame. 6 And I will ^zcast abominable filth upon thee, and ^{aa}make thee vile, and will set thee as a ^{ab}gazing-stock. 7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall ^{ac}flee from thee, and say, ^{ad}Nineveh is laid waste: ^{ae}who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than ^{af}No-amon,

^a Jer. 46. 5;
^b Zeph. 1.

^c 18; Rev.
^d 18. 12, 16.

^e ver. 2; Is.
^f 24. 1; 34.

^g 10-16.

^h Ps. 22. 14;
ⁱ 13. 7, 8;

^j Ezek. 21. 7;
^k Joel 2. 6

^l ch. 3. 1;
^m Is. 6. 29;

ⁿ Jer. 4. 7
^o Is. 10. 6-14;
^p Jer. 61. 34

^q ch. 3. 5;
^r Jer. 21. 13;

^s Ezek. 6. 8
^t Josh. 11. 6,

^u Ps. 46. 9,
^v ch. 3. 1, 12;

^w Is. 40. 24,
^x 25

^y 2 K. 18. 17-25;
^z 19. 9-13

^{aa} Ezek. 24.
^{ab} 3. 2, 3, 4;

^{ac} Job 30. 22-26;
^{ad} Jer. 47. 3

^{ae} Hab. 3. 11
^{af} Is. 34. 3;

^{ag} 68. 16
^{ah} Is. 37. 36;

^{ai} Ezek. 30. 4
^{aj} Is. 23. 17;

^{ak} Ezek. 16. 25-29;
^{al} Rev. 17. 1, 2

^{am} Is. 47. 9,
^{an} 12, 13

^{ao} Rev. 18. 3
^{ap} ch. 2. 1, 31;

^{aq} Jer. 60. 31;
^{ar} Ezek. 26. 3;

^{as} Jer. 13. 26
^{at} Ezek. 16. 37

^{au} Job 9. 31
^{av} Job 30. 8;

^{aw} Mal. 2. 9
^{ax} Is. 14. 16;

^{ay} Jer. 61. 37
^{az} ch. 2. 8;

^{ba} Jer. 61. 9
^{bb} ch. 1. 1;

^{bc} 2. 8; Zeph. 2. 13

^{bd} Is. 51. 19;
^{be} Jer. 15. 6;

^{bf} Jer. 46. 25;
^{bg} Ezek. 30. 14-16

^{bh} Is. 19. 6-8
^{bi} Is. 20. 6;

^{bj} Gen. 10. 6;
^{bk} Jer. 46. 9;

^{bl} Ezek. 27. 10;
^{bm} 30. 5;

^{bn} 38. 5
^{bo} 2 Chr. 12. 3;

^{bp} 16. 8
^{bq} Is. 19. 4;

^{br} 21. 4
^{bs} Hos. 13. 16

^{bt} Joel 3. 3;
^{bu} Obad. 11

^{bv} Is. 49. 26;
^{bw} Jer. 25. 27;

^{bx} ch. 1. 3;
^{by} Is. 2. 10;

^{bz} 10. 8
^{ca} Hos. 10. 8

^{cb} Is. 28. 4;
^{cc} Hab. 1. 10

^{cd} Is. 19. 16;
^{ce} Jer. 51. 30

^{cf} ch. 2. 6;
^{cg} Is. 46. 1, 2

that was situate among the ¹ rivers, that had the ² waters round about her; whose rampart was ³ the sea, *and* her wall was of the sea? 9 ⁴ Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite; ⁵ Put and ⁶ Lubim were thy helpers. 10 Yet was she ⁷ carried away, she went into captivity; her ⁸ young children also were dashed in pieces at the head of all the streets; and they ⁹ cast lots for her honorable men, and all her great men were bound in chains. 11 Thou also shalt be ¹⁰ drunken; thou shalt be ¹¹ hid; thou also shalt seek ¹² a stronghold because of the enemy. 12 All thy fortresses shall be ¹³ like fig-trees with the ¹⁴ first-ripe figs; if they be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater. 13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are ¹⁵ women; the gates of thy land are set wide ¹⁶ open unto thine enemies: the fire hath devoured thy bars. 14 ¹⁷ Draw thee water for the siege; ¹⁸ strengthen thy fortresses; go into the clay, and tread the mortar; ¹⁹ make strong the brickkiln. 15 There shall the ²⁰ fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off; it shall devour thee like the canker-worm: make thyself many as the ²¹ canker-worm; make thyself many as the locust. 16 Thou hast multiplied thy ²² merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm ²³ ravageth, and fleeth away. 17 Thy ²⁴ princes are as the locusts, and thy ²⁵ marshals as the swarms of grasshoppers, which encamp in the ²⁶ hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are. 18 Thy shepherds ²⁷ slumber, O king of Assyria; thy ²⁸ nobles are at rest; thy people are ²⁹ scattered upon the mountains, and there is none to gather them. 19 There is ³⁰ no assuaging of thy hurt; thy ³¹ wound is grievous: all that hear the report of thee ³² clap their hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy ³³ wickedness passed continually?

¹ 2 Chr. 32. 3, 4, 11 ² ch. 2. 1 ³ ver. 13; ch. 2. 13; Is. 66. 15, 16 ⁴ Joel 1. 4 ⁵ Is. 23. 8 ⁶ Jer. 51. 27 ⁷ Ps. 76. 5, 6; Is. 60. 10; Jer. 51. 57 ⁸ ch. 2. 5 ⁹ 1 K. 22. 17 ¹⁰ Is. 13. 14 ¹¹ Jer. 46. 11; Mic. 1. 9 ¹² Jer. 30. 12 ¹³ Job 27. 23; Lam. 2. 15 ¹⁴ ver. 4; Is. 37. 18

¹⁵ Or, carnals See Ex. 7. 10
¹⁶ That is, the Nile.

¹⁷ Or, lay hold of the brick-mould
¹⁸ Or, spreadeth himself

¹⁹ Or, scrobes ²⁰ Or, walls

¹ Or, causeth them to turn

² Or, wealth

³ Or, charging

⁴ Or, before

THE BOOK OF HABAKKUK

The Chaldeans raised up to punish Judah's Sins. Habakkuk's Remonstrance. Jehovah's Reply

1 The ^{1a}burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Jehovah, ²how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? I cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt ²not save. **3** Why dost thou show me ^ainiquity, and ²look upon perverseness for ^adestruction and violence are before me; and there is ^astrife, and contention riseth up. **4** Therefore the ^alaw is slackened, and justice ³doth never go forth; for the wicked doth ^acompass about the righteous; therefore justice goeth forth ^aperverted.

5 Behold ye ^aamong the nations, and look, and ^mwonder marvelously; for ^aI am working ^awork in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you. **6** For, lo, I ^araise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, that march through the breadth of the earth, to ^apossess dwelling-places that are not theirs. **7** ^bThey are ^aterrible and dreadful; their ^ajudgment and their dignity proceed from themselves. **8** Their ^ahorses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the ^aevening wolves; and their horsemen ^apress proudly on; yea, their horsemen come from far; they fly as an ^aeagle that hasteth to devour. **9** They come all of them for violence; ^athe ^aset of their faces is ^aforwards; and they ^agather captives as the sand. **10** ^aYea, he ^ascoffeth at kings, and princes are a derision upon him; he ^aderideth every stronghold; for he ^aheapeth up dust, and taketh it. **11** ¹⁰Then shall he sweep by as a ^awind, and shall ¹¹pass over, and be ^aguilty, even he whose ^amight is his god.

12 Art not thou from ^aeverlasting,

¹ Or, oracle ² Or, cause me to look
³ Or, goeth not forth unto victory
⁴ Or, one worketh
⁵ Heb. He, and so in ver. 8, 9.
⁶ Or, spread themselves
⁷ Heb. the eagerness (or. assembling) of their faces &c.
⁸ Or, towards the east
⁹ Or, And they scoff &c.
¹⁰ Or, Then shall the wind sweep by, and he shall pass away
¹¹ Or, transgress

^a Is. 13. 1;
^b Nah. 1. 1;
^c Ps. 13. 1;
^d 22. 1, 2
^e Jer. 14. 9
^f ver. 13;
^g Ps. 55. 9-11; Jer. 20. 18;
^h Jer. 20. 8
ⁱ Jer. 16. 10
^j Ps. 119. 120; Is. 60. 12-14
^k Ps. 22. 12;
^l Is. 1. 21-23
^m Is. 5. 20;
ⁿ Ezek. 9. 9
^o Acts 13. 41
^p Jer. 25. 14-20
^q Is. 29. 9
^r Is. 29. 14;
^s Ezek. 12. 22-23
^t K. 24. 2;
^u Jer. 4. 11-13
^v Jer. 8. 10
^w Is. 18. 2, 7
^x Jer. 30. 6-9
^y Jer. 4. 13
^z Jer. 6. 6;
^{aa} Zeph. 3. 3
^{ab} Ezek. 17. 7
^{ac} Hos. 8. 1
^{ad} K. 12. 17;
^{ae} Dan. 11. 17
^{af} ch. 2. 6
^{ag} 2 Chr. 36. 6, 10; Is. 37. 13
^{ah} Is. 10. 9;
^{ai} 14. 16
^{aj} Jer. 32. 24; Ezek. 36. 8
^{ak} Jer. 4. 11, 12
^{al} Jer. 2. 3
^{am} ver. 10;
^{an} Dan. 4. 30
^{ao} Dt. 33. 27;
^{ap} Ps. 90. 2;
^{aq} 93. 2

^r Is. 10. 5, 6;
^s Jer. 61. 20
^t Dt. 32. 4
^u Ps. 11. 4-6;
^v 34. 16
^w Jer. 12. 1, 2
^x Is. 24. 16
^y Ps. 50. 21
^z Ps. 35. 25;
^{aa} 56. 1, 2
^{ab} Eccl. 9. 12
^{ac} Jer. 16. 16;
^{ad} Am. 4. 2
^{ae} Ps. 10. 9
^{af} ver. 11
^{ag} Jer. 44. 17
^{ah} Is. 19. 8
^{ai} Is. 14. 6, 8
^{aj} Is. 21. 8
^{ak} Ps. 6. 3
^{al} Ps. 85. 8
^{am} Dt. 27. 8;

O Jehovah my God, my Holy One! we shall not die. O Jehovah, thou hast ^aordained him for judgment; and thou, O ^aRock, hast established him for correction. **13** Thou that art of ^apurer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, wherefore ^alookest thou upon them that deal ^atreacherously, and ^aholdest thy peace when the wicked ^mswalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he; **14** and makest men ^aas the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? **15** He ^ataketh up all of them with the angle, he ^acatcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag: therefore he rejoiceth and is glad. **16** Therefore he ^asacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by ^athem his portion is fat, and his food ¹²plenteous. **17** Shall he therefore empty his ^anet, and spare not to ^aslay the nations continually?

2 I will ^astand upon my watch, and set me upon the ¹³tower, and will ^alook forth to see ^awhat he will speak ¹⁴with me, and what I shall answer concerning my complaint. **2** And Jehovah answered me, and said, ^aWrite the vision, and make it plain upon tablets, that he may run that readeth it. **3** For the vision is yet for the ^aappointed time, and it ¹⁵hasteth toward the end, and shall ^anot lie: though it tarry, ^await for it; because it will ^asurely come, it will not delay.

4 Behold, his soul is ^apuffed up, it is not ¹⁶upright in him; but the ^arighteous shall live ¹⁷by his faith. **5** ¹⁸Yea, moreover, ^awine is treacherous, a ^ahaughty man, ¹⁹that

Rev. 1. 19 ^a Dan. 8. 17, 19 ^b Ezek. 12. 25 ^c Ps. 27. 14 ^d Heb. 10. 37, 38 ^e Ps. 49. 18; Is. 13. 11 ^f Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11 ^g Prov. 20. 1 ^h Prov. 21. 24; Is. 2. 11, 12, 17
¹² Heb. fat. ¹³ Or, fortress ¹⁴ Or, by
¹⁵ Heb. partheth. ¹⁶ Or, straight
¹⁷ Or, in his faithfulness
¹⁸ Or, And also because his wine . . . he is a
haughty man ¹⁹ Or, he shall not abide

Woe pronounced on the Chaldeans. God's Deliverance of his Ancient People

*keepeth not at home; who ^benlargeth his desire ^cas Sheol, and he is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but ^dgathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all peoples. 6 Shall not all these ^etake up a parable against him, and a taunting ^fproverb against him, and say, ^gWoe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and that ladeth himself with ^hpledges! 7 Shall they not ⁱrise up suddenly that shall ^jbite thee, and awake that shall ^kvex thee, and thou shalt be for booty unto them? 8 Because thou hast ^lplundered many nations, all the remnant of the peoples shall plunder thee, ^mbecause of men's blood, and for the ⁿviolence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that getteth an ^oevil gain for his house, that he may ^pset his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the hand of evil! 10 Thou hast devised ^qshame to thy house, by cutting off many peoples, and hast ^rsinned against thy soul. 11 For the ^sstone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe to him that ^tbuildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity! 13 Behold, is it not of Jehovah of hosts that the peoples ^ulabor for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for ^vvanity? 14 For the earth shall be ^wfilled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbor ^xdrink, to thee that ^yaddest thy ^zvenom, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness! 16 Thou art filled with ^{aa}shame, and not glory: ^{ab}drink thou also, and ^{ac}be as one uncircumcised; the ^{ad}cup of Jehovah's right hand shall come round unto thee, and ^{ae}foul shame shall be upon thy glory. 17 For the ^{af}violence done to Lebanon shall cover thee, and the destruction of the beasts, which made them afraid; ^{ag}because of men's blood, and for the ^{ah}violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.

^a 2 K. 14. 10.
^b Is. 5. 11-15.
^c Prov. 27.
^d 20; 30. 15.
^e Is. 14. 16.
^f 17; Jer. 25. 9.
^g Is. 14. 4-10;
^h Jer. 50. 13.
ⁱ ver. 12.
^j Job 20.
^k 15-29.
^l Ezek. 18.
^m 12; Am. 2. 8.
ⁿ Prov. 29. 1.
^o Is. 33. 1.
^p Jer. 27. 7;
^q Zech. 2. 8.
^r ver. 17.
^s Is. 47. 6;
^t Jer. 50. 17.
^u Jer. 22. 13;
^v Ezek. 22.
^w 27.
^x Is. 47. 7;
^y Jer. 49. 16.
^z ver. 16;
^{aa} 2 K. 9. 28;
^{ab} Nah. 1. 14.
^{ac} Num. 16.
^{ad} 35; Prov.
^{ae} 1. 18; Jer.
^{af} 26. 19.
^{ag} Josh. 24.
^{ah} 27; Lk. 19.
^{ai} 40.
^{aj} Mic. 3. 10;
^{ak} Nah. 3. 1.
^{al} Is. 60. 11;
^{am} 65. 2; Jer.
^{an} 51. 68.
^{ao} Ps. 22. 27;
^{ap} Is. 11. 9;
^{aq} Zech. 14.
^{ar} 8, 9.
^{as} Is. 28. 7, 8.
^{at} ver. 10.
^{au} Lam. 4. 21.
^{av} Jer. 25. 15.
^{aw} 27.
^{ax} Nah. 3. 6.
^{ay} Joel 3. 19;
^{az} Zech. 11. 1.
^{ba} ver. 8; Ps.
^{bb} 55. 23.
^{bc} ver. 8;
^{bd} Jer. 51. 35.

18 What ^{ae}profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, even the ^{af}teacher of lies, that he that fashioneth its form ^{ag}trusteth therein, to make dumb idols? 19 Woe unto him that ^{ah}saith to the wood, ^{ai}Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise! Shall this teach? Behold, it is overlaid with ^{aj}gold and silver, and there is ^{ak}no breath at all in the midst of it. 20 But ^{al}Jehovah is in his holy temple: ^{am}let all the earth ^{an}keep silence before him.

3 A ^{ao}prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, set to ^{ap}Shigionoth.

2 O Jehovah, I have ^{aq}heard ^{ar}the report of thee, and ^{as}am ^{at}afraid:

O Jehovah, ^{au}revive ^{av}thy work in the midst of the years; In the midst of the years make it known;

In wrath remember ^{aw}mercy.

3 God ^{ax}came from ^{ay}Teman, And the Holy One from mount ^{az}Paran. [Selah]

His ^{ba}glory covered the heavens, And the ^{bb}earth was full of his praise.

4 And ^{bc}his ^{bd}brightness was as the light;

He had ^{be}rays coming forth ^{bf}from his hand;

And there was the hiding of his ^{bg}power.

5 Before him went the ^{bh}pestilence, And ^{bi}fiery bolts went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and ^{bj}measured the earth;

He beheld, and ^{bk}drove asunder the nations;

And the eternal ^{bl}mountains were scattered;

The everlasting hills did bow;

^{bm}His goings were as ^{bn}of old.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in ^{bo}affliction;

The curtains of the land of ^{bp}Midian did tremble.

8 Was Jehovah displeased with the ^{bq}rivers?

1. 12; Obad. 9. ^{br}Gen. 21. 21; Dt. 33. 2. ^{bs}Ps. 113. 4; 148. 13. ^{bt}Ps. 48. 10. ^{bu}Ps. 18. 12. ^{bv}Job 26. 14. ^{bw}Ex. 12. 29, 30; Num. 16. 46-49. ^{bx}Num. 11. 1-3; Ps. 18. 12, 13. ^{by}Job 21. 18; Ps. 35. 5. ^{bz}Ps. 114. 1-6. ^{ca}ch. 1. 12; Mic. 6. 2. ^{cb}Ex. 15. 14-16. ^{cc}Gen. 25. 1-4; Num. 31. 7, 8; Judg. 7. 24, 25; 8. 12. ^{cd}Ex. 7. 19. 20; Josh. 3. 16; Is. 50. 2.

7 Heb. he silent before him, all the earth.

8 Or, thy fame. ^{ce}Or, was

9 Or, cometh (and similarly to the end of ver. 18)

11 Heb. horns.

12 Or, burning coals

14 Or, shook

15 Or, His ways are everlasting

1 Or, riddle. ^{cf}Or, exact usury of thee.
^{cg}Or, toss thee to and fro. ^{ch}Or, postrest.
^{ci}Or, fury. ^{cj}Or, let thy forehead be uncovered.

God's Deliverance of his Ancient People. The Prophet's Strong Confidence in God

- Was thine anger against the rivers,
Or thy wrath against the sea,
That thou didst ride upon thy horses,
Upon thy chariots of salvation?
- 9 Thy bow was made quite bare;
The oaths to the tribes were a sure word. [Selah]
Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.
- 10 The mountains saw thee, and were afraid;
The tempest of waters passed by;
The deep uttered its voice,
And lifted up its hands on high.
- 11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation,
At the light of thine arrows as they went,
At the shining of thy glittering spear.
- 12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation;
Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.
- 13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,
For the salvation of thine anointed;
Thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked man,
Laying bare the foundation even unto the neck. [Selah]
- 14 Thou didst pierce with his own staves the head of his warriors:

¹ Or, Sworn were the chastisements (Heb. rods) of thy word

² Or, were in pain ³ Or, art come

⁴ Or, For salvation (or, victory) with thine anointed

⁵ Or, Thou didst smite off the head from the house &c. ⁶ Or, hast wounded

⁷ Or, hast pierced ⁸ Or, hurdes Or, villages

^a Ex. 14. 16, 21; Ps. 114. 3, 6

^b Dt. 33. 26; Ps. 18. 10

^c ver. 16; 2 K. 2. 11

^d Ps. 68. 17

^e ver. 11; Ps. 7. 12, 13

^f Gen. 26. 3; Dt. 7. 8

^g Ps. 78. 10; 105. 41

^h Ps. 114. 1-6

ⁱ Is. 11. 15

^j Ps. 93. 3; 98. 7, 8

^k Josh. 10. 12-14; Ps. 18. 9, 11

^l Ps. 13. 14

^m Ps. 68. 7

ⁿ Is. 41. 15; Jer. 61. 33

^o Mic. 4. 13

^p Ex. 15. 2; Ps. 68. 19, 20

^q Ps. 20. 6; 28. 8

^r Ps. 68. 21; 110. 4

^s Ezek. 13. 14

^t Judg. 7. 22

^u Dan. 11. 40; Zech. 9. 14

^v Ps. 10. 8; 64. 2-5

^w ver. 8; Ps. 77. 10

^x Ex. 15. 8

^y ver. 2; Dan. 10. 8

^z Job 30. 17, 30; Jer. 23. 11

^{aa} Lk. 21. 19

^{ab} Jer. 6. 15

^{ac} Joel 1. 10-12; Am. 4. 9

^{ad} Hag. 2. 16

^{ae} Mic. 6. 15

^{af} Joel 1. 18

^{ag} Jer. 6. 17

^{ah} Ex. 15. 1, 2; Is. 61. 10; Rom. 8. 2, 3

^{ai} Phil. 4. 4

^{aj} Ps. 46. 1-5

^{ak} Ps. 25. 5; 27. 1; Is. 12. 2

^{al} Ps. 18. 32, 33; Is. 46. 24

^{am} Dt. 33. 29

They came as a "whirlwind to scatter me;

Their rejoicing was as to "devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst tread the sea with thy horses,

The "heap of mighty waters.

16 I heard, and my body "trembled,

My lips quivered at the voice;
Rottenness entereth into my bones, and I tremble in my place;

Because I must "wait quietly for the day of trouble,

"For the "coming up of the people that invadeth us.

17 For though the "fig-tree shall not flourish,

Neither shall fruit be in the "vines;

The labor of the "olive shall fail,

And the fields shall yield no food;

The "flock shall be cut off from the fold,

And there shall be "no herd in the stalls;

18 Yet I will "rejoice in Jehovah, I will "joy in the "God of my salvation.

19 Jehovah, the Lord, is my "strength;

And he maketh my feet like "hinds' feet,

And will make me to walk upon my "high places.

For the Chief Musician, on my "stringed instruments.

^o Ps. 4. 6, titles; Is. 38. 20

⁹ Or, hast trodden ¹⁰ Or, surge

¹¹ Or, When there shall come up against the people he that invadeth them

THE BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH

Jehovah's Day of Wrath coming upon Judah. The People warned to seek Jehovah

1 The word of Jehovah which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of ^aJosiah the son of ^bAmon, king of Judah.

2 I will utterly ^cconsume all things from off the face of the ground, saith Jehovah. **3** I will consume ^dman and beast; I will consume the ^ebirds of the heavens, and the fishes of the sea, and the ^fstumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the face of the ground, saith Jehovah.

4 And I will ^gstretch out my hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will ^hcut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the ⁱChemarim with the priests; **5** and them that worship the ^khost of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship, that ^lswear to Jehovah and swear by ^mMalcam; **6** and them that are ⁿturned back from following Jehovah; and those that have ^onot sought Jehovah, nor inquired after him.

7 ^pHold thy peace at the presence of the Lord Jehovah; for the ^qday of Jehovah is at hand; for Jehovah hath prepared a ^rsacrifice, he hath ^sconsecrated his guests. **8** And it shall come to pass in the day of Jehovah's sacrifice, that I will ^tpunish the princes, and the king's sons, and all such as are clothed with ^uforeign apparel. **9** And in that day I will ^vpunish all those that leap over the threshold, that fill their master's house with ^wviolence and deceit. **10** And in that day, saith Jehovah, there shall be the noise of a ^xcry from the ^yfish gate, and a wailing from the ^zsecond quarter, and a great crashing from the ^{aa}hills. **11** Wail, ye inhabitants of ^{ab}Maktesh; for all

^a 2 K. 22. 1-23. 34;
^b 2 Chr. 34, 1-36. 26;
^c Jer. 1. 2;
^d 22. 11

^e 2 K. 21. 18-20;
^f 2 Chr. 33. 20-25
^g Jer. 7. 20;
^h Jer. 23. 33;
ⁱ 27. 25

^j Is. 6. 11, 12
^k Jer. 4. 25;
^l 9. 10
^m Ezek. 7. 19; 14. 3;
ⁿ 4. 8

^o Jer. 6. 12;
^p Ezek. 6. 14
^q Mic. 5. 13
^r 2 K. 23. 5;
^s Hos. 10. 6 (margins)

^t 2 K. 23. 12;
^u Jer. 19. 13
^v Jer. 6. 2;
^w 7; 7. 9, 10
^x Jer. 49. 1

^y Is. 1. 4
^z 19. 13
^{aa} Hab. 2. 20;
^{ab} Zech. 2. 13
^{ac} ver. 14

^{ad} Is. 34. 6;
^{ae} Jer. 40. 10
^{af} Is. 10. 5;
^{ag} Is. 13. 3
^{ah} Is. 24. 21;
^{ai} Hab. 1. 10
^{aj} Is. 2. 6

^{ak} Jer. 6. 27;
^{al} Am. 3. 10
^{am} Is. 22. 5;
^{an} Am. 8. 3
^{ao} 2 Chr. 33. 14
^{ap} 2 Chr. 34. 22
^{aq} 2 S. 5. 7;
^{ar} Ezek. 6. 13

^{as} ch. 2. 5;
^{at} Zech. 14. 21
^{au} Job 27. 16, 17; Hos. 9. 6
^{av} Jer. 16. 16, 17; Ezek. 9. 4-11

^{aw} Am. 9. 1-3
^{ax} Jer. 48. 11;
^{ay} Am. 6. 1
^{az} Ezek. 8. 12; 9. 9
^{ba} Jer. 15. 13;
^{bb} 17. 3

^{bc} Am. 5. 11;
^{bd} Mic. 6. 15
^{be} Jer. 30. 7;
^{bf} Joel 2. 11;
^{bg} Mal. 4. 5
^{bh} ver. 7;
^{bi} Ezek. 7. 12; 30. 3; Joel 1. 16; 3. 14

^{bj} the people of ^{bk}Canaan are undone; all they that were laden with ^{bl}silver are cut off. **12** And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will ^{bm}search Jerusalem with lamps; and I will ^{bn}punish the men that are ^{bo}settled on their lees, that ^{bp}say in their heart, Jehovah will not do good, neither will he do evil. **13** And their wealth shall become a ^{bq}spoil, and their houses a desolation: yea, ^{br}they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink the wine thereof.

14 The ^{bs}great ^{bt}day of Jehovah is near, it is near and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of Jehovah; the mighty man ^{bu}crieth there bitterly. **15** That day is a day of wrath, a day of ^{bv}trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of ^{bw}darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, **16** a day of the ^{bx}trumpet and alarm, against the ^{by}fortified cities, and against the high ^{bz}battlements. **17** And I will bring ^{ca}distress upon men, that they shall walk ^{cb}like blind men, because they have sinned against Jehovah; and their ^{cc}blood shall be poured out as dust, and their ^{cd}flesh as dung. **18** ^{ce}Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of Jehovah's wrath; but the whole land shall be ^{cf}devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he will ^{cg}make an end, yea, a ^{ch}terrible end, of all them that dwell in the land.

2 Gather yourselves together, yea, ^{ci}gather together, O nation that hath ^{cj}no ^{ck}shame; **2** before the

^{cl} Ezek. 7. 16-18 ^{cm} Is. 22. 5 ^{cn} Joel 2. 2, 31; Am. 5. 18-20 ^{co} Jer. 4. 19 ^{cp} Is. 2. 12-15 ^{cq} Jer. 10. 18 ^{cr} Dt. 28. 29 ^{cs} Ezek. 24. 7, 8 ^{ct} Jer. 8. 2; 9. 22 ^{cu} Ezek. 7. 19 ^{cv} ch. 3. 8 ^{cw} Ezek. 7. 5-7 ^{cx} 2 Chr. 20. 4; Joel 1. 14 ^{cy} Jer. 3. 3; 6. 15

¹ Or, their king ² Heb. Mishneh.
² Heb. visit upon. ³ Or, The mortar

⁵ Or, the merchant people ⁶ Or, speedy
⁶ Or, thickened ⁷ Or, longins
⁷ Or, corner towers

Punishment threatened to Judah's Enemies. Woe to Jerusalem and the Nations

"decree bring forth, ¹before the day pass ²as the chaff, before the ³fierce anger of Jehovah come upon you, before the ⁴day of Jehovah's anger come upon you. ⁵3 Seek ye Jehovah, all ye ⁶meek of the earth, that have kept his ordinances; ⁷seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye will be ⁸hid in the day of Jehovah's anger.

4 For ¹Gaza shall be forsaken, and ²Ashkelon a desolation; they shall drive out ³Ashdod at noon-day, and ⁴Ekron shall be rooted up. ⁵Woe unto the inhabitants of ⁶the sea-coast, the nation of the ⁷Cherethites! The word of Jehovah is ⁸against you, O ⁹Canaan, the land of the Philistines; I will ¹⁰destroy thee, that there shall be ¹¹no inhabitant. ¹²6 And the sea-coast shall be ¹³pastures, with ¹⁴cottages for shepherds and folds for flocks. ¹⁵7 And the coast shall be for the ¹⁶remnant of the house of Judah; they shall ¹⁷feed *their flocks* thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; for Jehovah their God will ¹⁸visit them, and ¹⁹"bring back their captivity.

8 I have heard the ¹"reproach of Moab, and the ²"revilings of the children of Ammon, wherewith they have reproached my people, and ³"magnified themselves against their border. ⁴9 Therefore as I live, saith Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely ⁵Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of ⁶Ammon as ⁷Gomorrah, a possession of ⁸nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall ⁹make a prey of them, and the remnant of my nation shall inherit them. ¹⁰10 This shall they have for their ¹¹"pride, because they have ¹²"reproached and magnified themselves against the people of Jehovah of hosts. ¹³11 Jehovah will be ¹⁴"terrible unto them; for he will famish all the ¹⁵"gods of the earth; and ¹⁶men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the ¹⁷"isles of the nations.

12 Ye ¹"Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword. ²13 And he will ³"stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy ⁴"Assyria, and will make ⁵"Nineveh a desolation, and dry like the wilderness.

¹ Or, (the day passeth as the chaff)

² Or, the region of the sea

³ Or, caves

⁴ Or, return to

⁵ Or, wild vetches

⁶ Or, coast-lands

^a ch. 3. 8;

^b 2 K. 23. 27

^c Is. 17. 13;

^d Hos. 13. 3;

^e Lam. 4. 11;

^f ch. 1. 18

^g Ps. 105. 4;

^h Am. 5. 6

ⁱ Ps. 22. 26;

^j Is. 11. 4

^k Am. 5. 14,

^l 15

^m Ps. 67. 1;

ⁿ Is. 26. 20

^o Am. 1. 7,

^p 8; Zech.

^q 9. 6-7

^r Ezek. 25. 16

^s Am. 3. 1

^t ch. 1. 13

^u Is. 14. 29, 30

^v ch. 3. 6

^w Is. 7. 25

^x Is. 11. 14;

^y Jer. 32. 44

^z Is. 32. 14

^{aa} Ex. 4. 31;

^{ab} Ps. 80. 14

^{ac} ch. 3. 20;

^{ad} Ps. 126. 4

^{ae} Ezek. 25. 8

^{af} Ezek. 25. 3

^{ag} Am. 1. 13

^{ah} Is. 15. 1-16.

^{ai} 14; Jer. 48.

^{aj} 1-47; Am.

^{ak} 2. 1-3

^{al} Jer. 49.

^{am} 1-6; Ezek.

^{an} 25. 1-7

^{ao} Dt. 29. 23

^{ap} Is. 11. 14

^{aq} Is. 16. 6

^{ar} ver. 8

^{as} Joel 2. 11

^{at} ch. 1. 4

^{au} ch. 3. 9;

^{av} Ps. 73. 8-11

^{aw} Is. 24. 15

^{ax} Is. 20. 4, 5;

^{ay} Ezek. 30.

^{az} 4-9

^{ba} ch. 1. 4; Is.

^{bb} 14. 26

^{bc} Is. 10. 12,

^{bd} 16; Mic.

^{be} 6. 6

^{bf} Nah. 3. 7

^{bg} Is. 14. 23;

^{bh} 34. 11-16;

^{bi} Is. 22. 2

^{bj} Is. 32. 9

^{bk} 11; 47. 8

^{bl} Is. 47. 8;

^{bm} Ezek. 28.

^{bn} 2. 0

^{bo} Is. 32. 14

^{bp} Jer. 18. 16;

^{bq} 19. 8

^{br} Jer. 5. 23

^{bs} Ezek. 23.

^{bt} 30

^{bu} Jer. 6. 6

^{bv} Jer. 7.

^{bw} 23-28

^{bx} Jer. 2. 30;

^{by} 5. 3

^{bz} Ps. 78. 22;

^{ca} Jer. 13. 25

^{cb} Ps. 73. 28

^{cc} Ezek. 22.

^{cd} 27

^{ce} Jer. 5. 6;

^{cf} Hab. 1. 8

^{cg} Judg. 9. 4

^{ch} Ezek. 22.

^{ci} 26; Mal. 2.

^{cj} 7. 8

^{ck} Jer. 15. 17;

^{cl} Jer. 14. 9

^{cm} Dt. 32. 4

^{cn} Ps. 92. 15

^{co} Job 7. 18

14 And herds shall lie down in the midst of her, ¹all the beasts of the nations: both the ²"pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in the capitals thereof; ³their voice shall sing in the windows; ⁴desolation shall be in the thresholds: for he hath laid bare the cedar-work. ⁵15 This is the ⁶"joyous city that ⁷"dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, ⁸"I am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a ⁹"desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! ¹⁰every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

3 Woe to her that is ¹"rebellious and ²"polluted! to the ³"oppressing city! ⁴2 She ⁵"obeyed not the voice; she ⁶"received not ⁷correction; she ⁸"trusted not in Jehovah; she ⁹"drew not near to her God. ¹⁰3 Her ¹¹"princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; her judges are ¹²"evening wolves; they ¹³leave nothing till the morrow ¹⁴4 Her prophets are ¹⁵"light and treacherous persons; her ¹⁶"priests have profaned the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. ¹⁷5 Jehovah ¹⁸in the midst of her is ¹⁹"righteous; he will ²⁰not do iniquity; ²¹every morning doth he bring his justice to light, he faileth not; but the unjust ²²knoweth no shame. ²³6 I have cut off nations; their ²⁴batlements are desolate; I have made their streets ²⁵waste, so that none passeth by; their ²⁶"cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, so that there is ²⁷no inhabitant. ²⁸7 I said, Only fear thou me; ²⁹receive ³⁰correction; so her dwelling shall ³¹not be cut off, ³²according to all that I have appointed concerning her: but they rose early and ³³corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore ¹wait ye for me, saith Jehovah, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my ²termination is to ³"gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my

^k ch. 2. 1 ^l ch. 1. 16 ^m Jer. 9. 12 ⁿ Is. 6. 11 ^o ch. 2. 5 ^p ver. 2; Is. 63. 8 ^q Jer. 7. 7 ^r Hos. 9. 9 ^s Pa. 27. 14; Is. 30. 18; Hab. 2. 3 ^t ch. 2. 2 ^u Ezek. 38. 14-23; Joel 3. 2

¹ Or, all beasts of every kind

² Or, drought

³ Or, instruction

⁴ Or, gnaw not the bones on the morrow

⁵ Heb. morning by morning.

⁶ Or, corner towers

⁷ Or, howsoever I have punished her

⁸ Heb. judgment.

Restoration and Security of Israel

fierce anger; for ^aall the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the peoples a ^apure ¹language, that they may ^aall call upon the name of Jehovah, to serve him with one ²consent. 10 From beyond the rivers of ^aEthiopia ^amy suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall ^abring mine offering. 11 In that day shalt thou not be ^aput to shame for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me; for then I will take away out of the midst of thee ^athy ^aproudly exulting ones, and thou shalt no more be haughty in my ^aholy mountain. 12 But I will leave in the midst of thee an ^aafflicted and poor people, and they shall ^atake refuge in the name of Jehovah. 13 The ^aremnant of Israel shall ^anot do iniquity, ^anor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth; for they shall ^afeed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O Jaughter of Zion; ^ashout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. 15 Jehovah hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of

¹ Heb. lip.

² Heb. shoulder.

^a Or, shall they bring my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me

^a Or, them that exult in thy majesty

^a ch. 1. 18

^b Is. 19. 18;

57. 19

^c ch. 2. 11;

Ps. 22. 27;

88. 9; Hab.

2. 14

^d Ps. 68. 31;

Is. 11. 11;

Is. 1. 7;

Is. 60. 6, 7;

Is. 46. 17;

64. 4; Joel

2. 26, 27

^e Is. 2. 12;

5. 15

^f Is. 11. 9;

56. 7;

Ezek. 20. 40

Is. 14. 30;

32; Zech.

13. 8, 9

^g Is. 60. 10;

Nah. 1. 7

^h ch. 2. 7;

Is. 10. 20-

22; Mic.

4. 7

^m ver. 6;

Ps. 119. 3;

Jer. 31. 33

ⁿ Zech. 8. 3,

16

^o Is. 65. 10;

Ezek. 34.

13-15

^p Zech. 9. 9

^q ver. 6;

Ezek. 37.

26-28

^r Is. 64. 14

^s Is. 35. 3, 4

^t ver. 6, 15

Is. 63. 1

Is. 62. 6

^u Ps. 42. 2-4;

Ezek. 9.

4. 6

^v Is. 60. 14;

Zech. 8. 23

^w Ezek. 34.

16; Mic.

4. 6

^x Is. 60. 18;

Israel, even Jehovah, is ^ain the midst of thee; thou shalt ^anot ^afear evil any more. 16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, ^aFear thou not; ^aO Zion, let not thy hands be slack. 17 Jehovah thy God is ^ain the midst of thee, a ^amighty one who will save; he will ^arejoice over thee with joy; he will ^arest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing. 18 ^aI will gather them that ^asorrow for the solemn assembly, who were of thee; to whom the burden upon ^aher was a reproach. 19 Behold, at that time I will deal with all them that ^aafflict thee; and I will save that which is ^alame, and gather that which was driven away; and I will make them a ^apraise and a name, whose ^ashame hath been in all the earth. 20 At that time will I ^abring you in, and at that time will I gather you; for I will make you a ^aname and a praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I ¹⁰^abring back your captivity before your eyes, saith Jehovah.

62. 7 ^b Ezek. 18. 27, 27 ^c Ezek. 37. 12, 21 ^d Dt. 26. 18, 19; Is. 66. 6; 66. 22 ^e ch. 2. 7; Jer. 29. 14; Joel 3. 1

^a Another reading is see.

^b Or, and to Zion

⁷ Heb. be silent.

⁸ Or, They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee, for the lifting up of reproach against her

⁹ According to another reading, thee.

¹⁰ Or, return to

THE BOOK OF HAGGAI

Haggai exhorts the People to build the Temple. Zerubbabel and Joshua obey. The Builders encouraged

1 In the ^asecond year of Darius the king, in the ^bsixth month, in the ^cfirst day of the month, came the word of Jehovah by ^dHaggai the prophet unto ^eZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^fgovernor of Judah, and to ^gJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, **2** Thus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, saying, This people say, ¹It is not the time for us to come, the time for Jehovah's house to be built. **3** Then came the word of Jehovah by Haggai the prophet, saying, **4** Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your ceiled ^ahouses, while this house ^blieth waste? **5** Now therefore thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ²Consider your ways. **6** Ye have ^asown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

7 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ²Consider your ways. **8** Go up to the ^amountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will ^mtake pleasure in it, and I will be ⁿglorified, saith Jehovah. **9** Ye ^olooked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did ^pblow upon it. Why? saith Jehovah of hosts. Because of my house that ^qlieth waste, while ye run every man to his own house. **10** Therefore ^rfor your sake the ^sheavens withhold the dew, and the earth withholdeth its fruit. **11** And I called for a ^tdrought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the grain, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon ^umen, and upon cattle, and upon ^vall the labor of the hands.

¹ Or, as otherwise read, The time is not come for Jehovah's house &c.

² Heb. Set your heart on your ways.

³ Or, hill-country ⁴ Or, blow it away

⁵ Or, over you

^a ch. 2. 10; Est. 4. 24; Zech. 1.

^b ch. 2. 1, 10, 20; Zech. 1, 7.

^c ch. 2. 1, 10, 20; Zech. 1, 7.

^d ver. 15.

^e ver. 3, 12, 13; ch. 2. 1, 10, 20; Ezr. 6. 1; 8. 14.

^f ver. 12, 14; 1 Chr. 3.

^g ver. 19; Ezr. 7. 7; Zech. 4. 6; Mt. 1. 12, 13.

¹ K. 10. 15; Est. 6. 3.

² ver. 12, 14; Ezr. 3. 2; Neh. 12. 1; Zech. 3. 1; 6. 11.

³ ver. 9.

⁴ ver. 9; Jer. 33. 10, 12.

⁵ ver. 9, 10; ch. 2. 16, 17; Dt. 28. 38-40; Hos. 8. 7.

⁶ Kzr. 3. 7.

⁷ Ps. 132. 13, 14.

⁸ ch. 2. 7, 9.

⁹ ver. 6.

¹⁰ Is. 40. 7.

¹¹ ver. 4.

¹² Dt. 28. 23-24; 1 K. 17. 1; Joel 1. 18-20.

¹³ Jer. 14. 2-6; Mal. 3. 9, 11.

¹⁴ Dt. 28. 22.

¹⁵ ch. 2. 17.

¹⁶ ver. 1.

¹⁷ ver. 14; ch. 2. 2.

¹⁸ Is. 1. 10; 1 Th. 2. 13.

¹⁹ ver. 3.

²⁰ Dt. 31. 13, 15; Ps. 112. 1; Is. 50. 10.

²¹ Is. 44. 26; Ezek. 3. 17; Mal. 2. 7; 3. 1.

²² Ps. 46. 11; Is. 41. 10; 43. 2.

²³ 2 Chr. 36. 22; Ezr. 1. 1.

²⁴ ver. 1; ch. 2. 21.

²⁵ ver. 12.

²⁶ Ezr. 6. 2; Neh. 4. 6.

²⁷ ver. 1; ch. 2. 1, 10, 20.

12 Then ^aZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and ^bJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the ^cremnant of the people, ^dobeyed the voice of Jehovah their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as Jehovah their God had ^esent him; and the people did ^ffear before Jehovah. **13** Then spake Haggai Jehovah's ^gmessenger in Jehovah's message unto the people, saying, ^hI am with you, saith Jehovah. **14** And ⁱJehovah stirred up the spirit of ^jZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^kgovernor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the ^lremnant of the people; and they came and did ^mwork on the house of Jehovah of hosts, their God, **15** in the ⁿfour and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

2 In the ^aseventh month, in the ^bone and twentieth day of the month, came the word of Jehovah by ^cHaggai the prophet, saying, **2** Speak now to ^dZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, ^egovernor of Judah, and to ^fJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the ^gremnant of the people, saying, **3** Who is ^hleft among you that saw this house in its ⁱformer glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes as nothing? **4** Yet now ^jbe strong, O Zerubbabel, saith Jehovah; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith Jehovah, and work: for ^kI am with you, saith Jehovah of hosts, **5** ^laccording to the word that I ^mcovenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, and my ⁿSpirit ^oabode among you:

¹ ver. 10; ch. 1. 1, 15 ² ch. 1. 1 ³ ch. 1. 12 ⁴ Est. 3. 12 ⁵ ver. 9 ⁶ Dt. 31. 23; 1 Chr. 22. 13; 28. 20; Zech. 8. 9; Eph. 6. 10 ⁷ 2 S. 5. 10; Acts 7. 9 ⁸ Ex. 19. 4-6; 33. 12-14; 34. 8-10 ⁹ Neh. 9. 20; Is. 63. 11, 14

^a Or, Remember the word &c. ¹ Or, abideth

The People's Adversity due to their Unfaithfulness. God's Promise to Zerubbabel

"fear ye not. 6 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^bYet once, it is a little while, and I will "shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; 7 and I will shake "all nations; and ¹the "precious things of all nations shall come; and I will "fill this house with glory, saith Jehovah of hosts. 8 The "silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith Jehovah of hosts. 9 The latter "glory of this house shall be greater than the "former, saith Jehovah of hosts; and in this place will I give "peace, saith Jehovah of hosts.

10 In the "four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of Jehovah by Haggai the prophet, saying, 11 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: "Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying, 12 If one bear "holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any food, shall it become holy? And the priests answered and said, No. 13 Then said Haggai, "If one that is unclean by reason of a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. 14 Then answered Haggai and said, "So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith Jehovah; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean. 15 And now, I pray you, "consider from this day and backward, before a "stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of Jehovah. 16 ²Through all that

^aIs. 41. 10, 13; Zech. 8. 13

^bHeb. 12. 26

^cIs. 10. 25; 29. 17

^dJer. 4. 23-28

^eDan. 2. 44;

^fJos. 3. 9, 10

^gIs. 60. 4-9

^h1 K. 8. 11;

ⁱIs. 60. 7

^j1 Chr. 29. 14, 10; Is. 60. 17

^kZech. 2. 5

^lJer. 3

^mIs. 9. 6, 7; 66. 12

ⁿJer. 1. 20;

^och. 1. 1, 15

^pDt. 17. 8-11; Mal. 2. 7

^qEx. 29. 37;

^rLev. 6. 27, 29; 7. 6;

^sEzek. 44. 19; Mt. 23. 19

^tLev. 22. 4-6; Num. 19. 22

^uProv. 15. 8; Is. 1. 11-15

^vJer. 18; ch. 1. 7, 7

^wEzr. 3. 10; 4. 24

^xch. 1. 6, 10, 11; Zech. 8. 10-12

^yDt. 28. 22;

^z1 K. 8. 37;

^{aa}Am. 4. 9

^{ab}2 Chr. 28. 2; Is. 9. 13; Zeph. 3. 7

^{ac}Jer. 15; Dt. 32. 20

^{ad}Jer. 10

^{ae}Ezr. 5. 1, 2; Zech. 8. 9, 12

^{af}Ps. 128. 1-6; Jer. 31. 12, 14;

^{ag}Mal. 3. 10

^{ah}Jer. 10

^{ai}ch. 1. 7, 14; Ezr. 6. 2; Zech. 4. 6-10

^{aj}Jer. 6;

time, when one came to a heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ¹ten; when one came to the winevat to draw out fifty *vessels*, there were but twenty. 17 I smote you with "blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the work of your hands; yet ye "turned not to me, saith Jehovah. 18 "Consider, I pray you, from this day and backward, from the "four and twentieth day of the ninth month, since the day that the "foundation of Jehovah's temple was laid, consider it. 19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree have not brought forth; from this day will I "bless you.

20 And the word of Jehovah came the second time unto Haggai in the ^bfour and twentieth day of the month, saying. 21 Speak to "Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will "shake the heavens and the earth; 22 and I will overthrow the "throne of kingdoms; and I will destroy the "strength of the kingdoms of the nations; and I will overthrow the "chariots, and those that ride in them; and the "horses and their riders shall come down, "every one by the sword of his brother. 23 In that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith Jehovah, and will make thee ^aas a signet; for ¹I have chosen thee, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Fzek. 38. 19, 20; Heb. 12. 26, 27 "Fzek. 28. 16; Zeph. 3. 8 / Mic. 7. 16 "Ps. 46. 9; Ezek. 39. 20; Mic. 5. 10 "Am. 2. 15 "Judg. 7. 22; 2 Chr. 40. 23 "S. S. 8. 6; Jer. 22. 24 "Is. 42. 1; 43. 10

¹ Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations shall come ² Heb. since those days were.

THE BOOK OF ZECHARIAH

Jehovah remonstrates with the People. Zechariah's Vision of Horses. Promise of Mercy to Zion. Vision of Horns

1 In the ^aeighth month, in the second year of ^aDarius, came the word of Jehovah unto ^bZechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of ^cIddo, the prophet, saying, 2 Jehovah was ^asore displeased with your fathers. 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: ^aReturn unto me, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will return unto you, saith Jehovah of hosts. 4 Be ye not ^aas your fathers, unto whom the ^aformer prophets cried, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, ^aReturn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did ^anot hear, nor hearken unto me, saith Jehovah. 5 Your ^afathers, where are they? and the ^aprophets, do they live for ever? 6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ^aovertake your fathers? and they turned and said, ^aLike as Jehovah of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us. 7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the ^aeleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of ^aDarius, came the word of Jehovah unto ^bZechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, 8 I saw in the night, and, behold, a man riding upon a ^ared horse, and he stood among the ^amyrtle-trees that were in the ^abottom; and behind him there were horses, ^ared, sorrel, and white. 9 Then said I, O ^amy lord, what are these? And the ^aangel that talked with me said unto me, I will show thee what these are. 10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom Jehovah hath sent to ^awalk to and fro through the earth. [11

¹ Or, *shady place*

^a ver. 7;
ch. 7. 1;
Ezr. 4. 24;
6. 15; Hag.
1. 1, 15; 2.
1, 10, 20
^b ch. 7. 1;
Ezr. 5. 1;
6. 14; Mt.
23. 35; Lk.
11. 51
^c Neh. 12. 4,
16
^d ver. 15;
2 Chr. 36.
16; Jer.
44. 6
^e Is. 31. 6;
Mal. 3. 7
^f Ps. 78. 8;
106. 6, 7
^g 2 Chr. 24.
13; 36. 15
^h Is. 1. 15-19;
Jer. 4. 1;
Ezek. 33. 11
ⁱ Jer. 6. 17;
11. 7, 8
^j Job 14. 10-
12; Eccl. 1.
4; Lam.
5. 7
^k Jn. 8. 52
^l Jer. 12. 16,
17; 44. 23,
29; Am. 9.
10
^m Lam. 2. 17
ⁿ ver. 1
^o ch. 6. 2
^p ver. 10, 11;
Neh. 8. 15;
Is. 41. 19;
55. 13
^q ch. 6. 2, 3
^r ver. 19;
ch. 4. 4, 5,
13; 6. 4
^s ch. 2. 3; 4.
5; 5. 5; 6.
4, 5
^t ver. 11;
ch. 4. 10;
6. 5-8; Job
1. 7
^u [Ch. 2. 1 in
Heb.]

^v ver. 8, 10
^w ver. 13;
Is. 14. 7
^x Ps. 74. 10;
Jer. 12. 4;
Hab. 1. 2
^y Ps. 102. 13;
Jer. 30. 18
^z Ps. 102. 10
Jer. 15. 17
^{aa} Jer. 25. 11;
29. 10;
Dan. 9. 2
^{ab} ver. 9;
ch. 4. 1
^{ac} Is. 40. 1, 2;
57. 18
^{ad} ver. 17;

And they answered the angel of Jehovah that ^astood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, ^aall the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of Jehovah answered and said, O Jehovah of hosts, ^ahow long wilt thou not ^ahave mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had ^aindignation these ^athreescore and ten years? 13 And Jehovah answered the ^aangel that talked with me with good words, ^aeven ^acomfortable words. 14 So the angel that talked with me said unto me, ^aCry thou, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am ^ajealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. 15 And I am very ^asore displeased with the nations that are ^aat ease; for I was but a little displeased, and they ^ahelped forward the affliction. 16 Therefore thus saith Jehovah: I am ^areturned to Jerusalem with mercies; my ^ahouse shall be built in it, saith Jehovah of hosts, and a ^aline shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem. 17 Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: My ^acities ^ashall yet overflow with prosperity; and Jehovah shall yet ^acomfort Zion, and shall yet ^achoose Jerusalem.

* 18 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns. 19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these? And he answered me, These are the ^ahorns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. 20 And Jehovah showed me four

Is. 40. 2, 6 / ch. 8. 2 ^a ver. 2 ^b Ps. 123. 4; Jer. 48. 11 ^c Am. 1. 11 ^d ch. 2. 10, 11; Is. 54. 8-10 ^e ch. 4. 9; Ezr. 6. 14, 15 ^f ch. 2. 2, 4; Jer. 31. 39 ^g Is. 44. 26; 61. 4 ^h Is. 51. 3 ⁱ ch. 12. 12 ^j 1 K. 22. 11; Ps. 75. 4, 5; Am. 6. 13

² Or, *helped for evil*
³ Or, *through prosperity shall yet be spread*
abroad

Vision of Horns and Smiths; of a Measurer. God's Favor to Zion. Joshua, the High Priest, typifies the Branch

*smiths. 21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, 'These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head; but these are come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

*2 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. 3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, 4 and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, 'Jerusalem shall be inhabited as villages without walls, by reason of the multitude of men and cattle therein. 5 For I, saith Jehovah, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and I will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, flee from the land of the north, saith Jehovah; for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heavens, saith Jehovah. 7 Ho Zion, escape, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon. 8 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: After glory hath he sent me unto the nations which plundered you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye. 9 For, behold, I will shake my hand over them, and they shall be a spoil to those that served them; and ye shall know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me. 10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion; for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith Jehovah. 11 And many nations shall join themselves to Jehovah in that day, and shall be my people; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me unto thee. 12 And Jehovah shall inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and shall yet choose Jerusalem. 13 Be silent, all flesh, before Jehovah; for he is waked up out of his holy habitation.

3 And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing be-

1 Or, dwell 2 Or, After the glory, he hath &c.

* Is. 44. 12; 54. 16
* ver. 19;
Lam. 2. 17
* Ps. 75. 10
* ch. 1. 18
* ch. 1. 16;
Jer. 31. 39;
* Ezek. 40.
3; 47. 3
/ Jer. 31. 39;
Ezek. 40.
3; Rev.
21. 15-17
*(Ch. 2. 5 in
Heb.)
* ch. 1. 9
* Jer. 1. 6;
Dan. 1. 4;
1 Tim. 4. 12
* ch. 1. 17;
8. 4, 6
* Ezek. 38.
11
* Is. 49. 20;
Jer. 30. 19;
33. 22
* Is. 4. 5;
26. 1; 60. 18
* ver. 10, 11;
Hag. 2. 9
* Jer. 31. 13
* Jer. 31. 10;
Ezek. 11.
16
* Is. 48. 20;
Jer. 51. 6
* Is. 60. 7-9
* Dt. 32. 10;
Ps. 17. 8
* Is. 19. 16
* Is. 14. 2
* ver. 11
* ch. 9. 9;
Is. 65. 18, 19
* ver. 6;
ch. 8. 3
* Mic. 4. 2
* ver. 5, 10
* ver. 9
* Dt. 32. 9;
Ps. 33. 12;
Jer. 10. 16
* ch. 1. 17;
2 Chr. 6. 6;
Ps. 132. 13,
14
* Hab. 2. 20;
Zeph. 1. 7
/ Ps. 78. 65;
Is. 51. 9
* ch. 6. 11;
Ezr. 5. 2;
Hag. 1. 1

* Is. 44. 12;
54. 16
* ver. 19;
Lam. 2. 17
* Ps. 75. 10
* ch. 1. 18
* ch. 1. 16;
Jer. 31. 39;
* Ezek. 40.
3; 47. 3
/ Jer. 31. 39;
Ezek. 40.
3; Rev.
21. 15-17
*(Ch. 2. 5 in
Heb.)
* ch. 1. 9
* Jer. 1. 6;
Dan. 1. 4;
1 Tim. 4. 12
* ch. 1. 17;
8. 4, 6
* Ezek. 38.
11
* Is. 49. 20;
Jer. 30. 19;
33. 22
* Is. 4. 5;
26. 1; 60. 18
* ver. 10, 11;
Hag. 2. 9
* Jer. 31. 13
* Jer. 31. 10;
Ezek. 11.
16
* Is. 48. 20;
Jer. 51. 6
* Is. 60. 7-9
* Dt. 32. 10;
Ps. 17. 8
* Is. 19. 16
* Is. 14. 2
* ver. 11
* ch. 9. 9;
Is. 65. 18, 19
* ver. 6;
ch. 8. 3
* Mic. 4. 2
* ver. 5, 10
* ver. 9
* Dt. 32. 9;
Ps. 33. 12;
Jer. 10. 16
* ch. 1. 17;
2 Chr. 6. 6;
Ps. 132. 13,
14
* Hab. 2. 20;
Zeph. 1. 7
/ Ps. 78. 65;
Is. 51. 9
* ch. 6. 11;
Ezr. 5. 2;
Hag. 1. 1

* 1 Chr. 21.
1; Job 1.
6; Ps. 109.
6 (marg.)
* Jude 9
* ch. 2. 12
* Am. 4. 11;
Jude 23
* Ezr. 9. 15;
Is. 4. 4;
64. 6
* Is. 43. 25;
Ezek. 36.
25
* ver. 9;
Mic. 7. 18,
19
* Is. 52. 1;
61. 10
* Job 29. 14;
Is. 3. 23 (for
marg.);
62. 3
* 1 K. 3. 14
* Dt. 17. 9, 12
* Is. 62. 9
* Is. 8. 18;
20. 3;
Ezek. 12.
11

fore the angel of Jehovah, and
3^a Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. 2 And Jehovah said unto Satan, 'Jehovah rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, Jehovah that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? 3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was standing before the angel. 4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, 'Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with rich apparel. 5 And I said, Let them set a clean mitre upon his head. So they set a clean mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of Jehovah was standing by.

6 And the angel of Jehovah testified unto Joshua, saying, 7 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou also shalt judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee a place of access among these that stand by. 8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee; for they are men that are a sign: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the Branch. 9 For, behold, the stone that I have set before Joshua; upon one stone are seven eyes; behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. 10 In that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, shall ye invite every man his neighbor under the vine and under the fig-tree.

4 And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep. 2 And he said unto me, 'What seest thou? And I said, I have seen, and, behold, a candlestick all of gold, with its bowl upon the top of it, and its seven lamps thereon;

* ch. 6. 12; Is. 11. 1; 53. 2; Jer. 33. 15 * ch. 4. 10;
2 Chr. 16. 9 * ver. 4; Jer. 31. 34; 50. 20 * 1 K. 4. 25;
Is. 36. 16; Mic. 4. 4 * ch. 1. 9 * 1 K. 19. 5-7;
Jer. 31. 26 * ch. 5. 2; Jer. 1. 13 * Ex. 25. 31, 37;
Jer. 52. 19 * Rev. 4. 5

3 That is, the Adversary.

6 Or, places to walk

7 Or, Shook Or, Sprout

4 Or, turban

6 Or, wonder

Vision of a Candlestick and Olive-tree; of a Flying Roll; of a Woman and an Ephah; of Chariots and Horses

¹ there are seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are upon the top thereof; ³ and ^a two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. ⁴ And I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, ^a my lord? ⁵ Then the ^a angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, ^a Knowest thou not what these are? And I said, No, my lord. ⁶ Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of Jehovah unto ^a Zerubbabel, saying, ^a Not by ^a might, nor by power, but by my ^a Spirit, saith Jehovah of hosts. ⁷ Who art thou, O great ^a mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain; and he shall bring forth the ^a top stone with ^a shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it. ⁸ Moreover the word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, ⁹ The hands of Zerubbabel have ^a laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also ^a finish it; and thou shalt know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me unto you, ¹⁰ For who hath despised the day of ^a small things? for these ^a seven shall rejoice, and shall see the ^a plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel; *these are* the eyes of Jehovah, which ^a run to and fro through the whole earth.

¹¹ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these ^a two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? ¹² And I answered the second time, and said unto him, What are these two olive-branches, ^a which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty ^a the golden oil out of themselves? ¹³ And he answered me and said, ^a Knowest thou not what these are? And I said, No, ^a my lord. ¹⁴ Then said he, These are the two ^a anointed ones, that ^a stand by the ^a Lord of the whole earth.

⁵ Then again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, a flying ^a roll. ² And he said unto me, ^a What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. ³ Then said he unto me, This is the ^a curse that goeth forth

¹ The Sept. and Vulg. have, and seven pipes to the lamps.

² Or, which by means of the two golden spouts empty

⁴ Heb. the gold.

^a ver. 11;
Rev. 11. 4
^b ver. 5, 13;
ch. 1. 9;
6. 4

^a ver. 1;
ch. 1. 9
^d ver. 13

^a Hag. 2. 4, 5
Is. 11. 2-4;
30. 1; Hos. 1. 7

² Chr. 32.
7, 8; Eph. 6. 17

^a ch. 11. 4, 5;
Ps. 114. 4,
6; Is. 40.
3, 4; Nah. 1. 5, 6

^a ver. 9
^a Ezr. 3. 10,
11; Ps. 84. 11

^a Ezr. 3. 8-10;
5. 16;
Hag. 2. 13

^a ch. 6. 12,
13; ^a Ezr. 6. 14, 17

^a Neh. 4. 2-4;
Am. 7. 2, 5;

^a Hag. 2. 3
^a ch. 3. 9;
Rev. 8. 2

^a Am. 7. 7, 8
^a ch. 1. 10
^a ver. 3

^a ver. 5
^a ver. 4, 5
^a Ex. 23. 7;

40. 1, 12
16. 1, 12

13; Is. 61. 1-3;
Dan. 9. 21-26

^a ch. 3. 1-7
^a Mic. 4. 13
^a Jer. 36. 2, 9

^a Ezek. 2. 9
^a ch. 4. 2
^a Is. 24. 6;

43. 28; Jer. 23. 6

^a Ex. 20. 15;
Lev. 1. 11, 12;
Mal. 3. 8, 9

^a ver. 4;
Ex. 20. 7;
Lev. 1. 12;

Is. 48. 1;
Jer. 5. 2;
23. 10

^a Mal. 3. 5
^a Hos. 4. 2, 3
^a Jer. 2. 26

^a Lev. 14. 31-45;
Job 18. 13;

Prov. 3. 33; Hab. 2. 9-11;
Jas. 5. 2, 3

^a ch. 1. 9
^a ver. 1; ^a ch. 1. 13; 2. 1;
6. 1

^a Lev. 19. 33; Am. 8. 5;
Mic. 6. 10 (mag.)

^a Hos. 12. 7;
Am. 8. 5;
Mic. 6. 11

^a ver. 7
^a ver. 5
^a Lev. 11. 13,

14; Ps. 104. 17; Jer. 6. 7

^a Gen. 10. 10; 11. 2;
14. 1; Is.

over the face of the whole land: for every one that ^astealeth shall be cut off ^aon the one side according to it; and every one that ^aswareth shall be cut off ^aon the other side according to it. ⁴ I will ^acause it to go forth, saith Jehovah of hosts, and it shall ^aenter into the house of the ^athief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name; and it shall abide in the midst of his house, and shall ^aconsume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

⁵ Then the ^aangel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, ^aLift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth. ⁶ And I said, What is it? And he said, This is the ^aephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their ^aappearance in all the land ⁷ (and, behold, there was lifted up a ^atalent of lead); and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the ephah. ⁸ And he said, This is ^aWickedness: and he cast her down into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the ^aweight of lead upon the mouth thereof. ⁹ Then ^alifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came forth two women, and the wind was in their wings; now they had wings like the wings of a ^astork; and they lifted up the ephah between earth and heaven. ¹⁰ Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? ¹¹ And he said unto me, To build her a house in the land of ^aShinar: and when it is ^aprepared, she shall be set there ^ain her own place.

⁶ And again I ^alifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there came ^afour chariots out from between ¹⁰ two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass. ² In the first chariot were ^ared horses; and in the second chariot black horses; ³ and in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled strong horses. ⁴ Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, ^aWhat are these, my lord? ⁵ And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the

11 11; Dan. 1. 2 ^a ch. 1. 13; 5. 9 ^a ver. 5; ch. 1. 13; Dan. 7. 3; 8. 22 ^a ch. 1. 8 ^a ch. 1. 9

⁵ Or, from hence

⁶ Heb. eye.

⁷ Or, round piece

⁸ Or, established

⁹ Or, upon her own base

¹⁰ Or, the two

Joshua typifies the Priest-king. Insincere Fasting reprov'd. Disobedience the Cause of Captivity

"four ¹winds of heaven, which go forth from ²standing before the Lord of all the earth. 6 *The chariot* wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward the ³north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grizzled went forth toward the ⁴south country. 7 And the ⁵strong went forth, and sought to go that they might ⁶walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. 8 Then cried he to me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north country have ⁷quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 And the ⁸word of Jehovah came unto me, saying, 10 ⁹Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, whither they are come from Babylon; 11 yea, take of them silver and gold, and make ¹⁰crowns, and set them upon the head of ¹¹Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; 12 and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, saying, Behold, the man ¹²whose name is the ¹³Branch: and he shall ¹⁴grow up out of his place; and he shall ¹⁵build the temple of Jehovah; 13 even he shall build the temple of Jehovah; and he shall ¹⁶bear the glory, and shall sit and ¹⁷rule upon his throne; and ¹⁸he shall be a ¹⁹priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. 14 And the ²⁰crowns shall be to Halem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and ²¹to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of Jehovah. 15 And ²²they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of Jehovah; and ye shall ²³know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently ²⁴obey the voice of Jehovah your God.

7 And it came to pass in the ²⁵fourth year of king Darius, that the word of Jehovah came

^a Jer. 49. 36; Ezek. 37. 9; Dan. 7. 2; 11. 4; Mt. 24. 31; Rev. 7. 1.

^b Jer. 1. 14, 15; 4. 6; 6. 1; 25. 9; 46. 10;

^c Ezek. 1. 4; 1a 43. 6; Dan. 11. 5

^d ch. 1. 10; ^e ch. 1. 15; Ezek. 5. 13; 24. 13

^f ch. 1. 1; 7. 1; 8. 1

^g Ezr. 7. 14-16; 8. 26-30; Jer. 23. 6

^h 2 S. 12. 30; Pa. 21. 3; S. 8. 3.

ⁱ ch. 3. 1; Ezr. 3. 2; Hag. 1. 1

^j ch. 3. 3; 1a. 4. 2; 11. 1; Jer. 23. 5; 33. 15

^k 1a. 53. 2; 4a. 4. 6-9; Ezr. 3. 8; 10; Am. 9. 11

^l 1a. 9. 6; 11. 10; 22. 24; 49. 5, 6

^m Is. 9. 7; Ps. 110. 1, 4

ⁿ ver. 11; Is. 56. 6-8; 60. 10

^o ch. 2. 9-11; 4. 9

^p ch. 3. 7; 1a. 53. 10; 14; Jer. 7. 23

^q ch. 1. 1, 7; Ezr. 6. 14; 15; Hag. 2. 10, 20

^r Neh. 1. 1; ch. 3. 21; 1 K. 13. 6; Jer. 26. 19

^s Ezr. 3. 10-12; ch. 8. 19; 2 K. 25. 8; 9; Jer. 52. 12-14

^t ch. 12. 12-14; ch. 8. 19

^u Jer. 41. 1-3; 1a. 1. 11; 12; 58. 5

^v ch. 1. 4; 1a. 1. 16-20; Jer. 7. 5, 23

^w Jer. 22. 21; Jer. 13. 19; 32. 44

^x ch. 8. 16; Ezek. 13. 8; 45. 9

^y 2 S. 9. 7; Job 6. 14; Mic. 6. 8

^z Ex. 22. 22; Ps. 72. 4; Jer. 7. 6

^{aa} ch. 8. 17; Ps. 21. 11; Mic. 2. 1

^{ab} Jer. 5. 3; 8. 5; 11. 10

^{ac} Jer. 7. 28; 17. 23

^{ad} Ps. 53. 4; Jer. 5. 21

^{ae} 2 Chr. 36. 13; Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7-9

^{af} 4 ver. 7; Neh. 9. 30

^{ag} 2 Chr. 36. 16; Dan. 9. 11, 12

^{ah} Jer. 11. 10, 14; 14. 12

^{ai} Prov. 1. 24-28; 1a. 1. 15

^{aj} Dt. 4. 27; 28. 64

^{ak} Jer. 28. 19

unto Zechariah in the fourth ¹day of the ninth month, even in ²Chislew. 2 ³Now *they* of Beth-el had sent Sharezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to ⁴entreat the favor of Jehovah, 3 ⁵and to speak unto the ⁶priests of the house of Jehovah of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the ⁷fifth month, ⁸separating myself, as I have done these so many years? 4 Then came the word of Jehovah of hosts unto me, saying, 5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye ⁹fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the ¹⁰seventh month, even these seventy years, did ye at all fast unto ¹¹me, even to me? 6 And when ye eat, and when ye drink, ¹²do not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? 7 *Should ye not hear* the words which Jehovah ¹³cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in ¹⁴prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, and the ¹⁵South and the lowland were inhabited?

8 And the word of Jehovah came unto Zechariah, saying, 9 Thus hath Jehovah of hosts spoken, saying, ¹⁶Execute true judgment, and show ¹⁷kindness and compassion every man to his brother; 10 and ¹⁸oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the sojourner, nor the poor; and ¹⁹let none of you devise evil against his brother in your heart. 11 But they ²⁰refused to hearken, and ²¹pulled away the shoulder, and ²²stopped their ears, that they might not hear. 12 Yea, they made their ²³hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the ²⁴words which Jehovah of hosts had sent by his Spirit by the former ²⁵prophets: therefore there came great ²⁶wrath from Jehovah of hosts. 13 And it is come to pass that, as ²⁷he cried, and they would not hear, so ²⁸they shall cry, and I will not hear, said Jehovah of hosts; 14 but I will ²⁹scatter them with a ³⁰whirlwind among all

17. 23 ^a Ps. 53. 4; Jer. 5. 21 ^b 2 Chr. 36. 13; Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7-9

^c 4 ver. 7; Neh. 9. 30 ^d 2 Chr. 36. 16; Dan. 9. 11, 12

^e Jer. 11. 10, 14; 14. 12 ^f Prov. 1. 24-28; 1a. 1. 15

^g Dt. 4. 27; 28. 64 ^h Jer. 28. 19

ⁱ Jer. 28. 19

^j Jer. 28. 19

1 Or, spirits 2 Or, presenting themselves

3 The Syrian and Aquila have, red.

4 Or, a crown, and set it

5 Or, whose name is the Bud; and it (or, they) shall bud forth under him

6 Or, Shoot Or, Sprout

7 Or, shoot

8 Or, there shall be

9 Or, crown

10 Or, for the kindness of the son &c.

The Coming Peace and Prosperity of Zion. Truth and Righteousness enjoined. Other Nations shall seek Jehovah

the nations which they have not known. Thus the land was ^adesolate after them, so that ^bno man passed through nor returned: for they ^claid the ^dpleasant land desolate.

8 And the word of Jehovah of hosts came to me, saying, 2 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am ^ajealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath. 3 Thus saith Jehovah: I am ^areturned unto Zion, and will ^bdwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called The city of ^ctruth; and the mountain of Jehovah of hosts, The ^dholy mountain. 4 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: There shall yet ^eold men and old women ^fdwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand ^gfor very age. 5 And the streets of the city shall be full of ^hboys and girls playing in the streets thereof. 6 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: If it be ⁱmarvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvellous in ^jmine eyes? saith Jehovah of hosts. 7 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Behold, I will save my people from the ^keast country, and from the west country; 8 and I will ^lbring them, and they shall ^mdwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they shall be ⁿmy people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Let your hands be ^astrong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the ^bprophets that were in the day that the foundation of the house of Jehovah of hosts was laid, even the temple. that it might be built. 10 For before those days there was ^cno hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there ^dany peace to him that went out or came in, because of the adversary: for ^eI set all men every one against his neighbor. 11 But now I will ^fnot be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days, saith Jehovah of hosts. 12 For ^gthere shall be the ^hseed of peace; the vine shall give its fruit, and the ground shall give its increase, and the heavens shall give their ⁱdew; and I will cause the remnant of this people

to inherit ^aall these things. 13 And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a ^bcurse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a ^cblessing. Fear not, but let your ^dhands be strong.

14 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: As I ^athought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith Jehovah of hosts, and I ^brepented not; 15 so again have I thought in these days to ^cdo good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: ^dfear ye not. 16 These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the ^etruth with his neighbor; ^fexecute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates; 17 and let none of you ^gdevise evil in your hearts against his neighbor; and love no ^hfalse oath: for all these are things that I ⁱhate, saith Jehovah.

18 And the word of Jehovah of hosts came unto me, saying, 19 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: The ^afast of the ^bfourth month, and the fast of the ^cfifth, and the fast of the ^dseventh, and the fast of the ^etenth, shall be to the house of Judah ^fjoy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore ^glove truth and peace. 20 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come ^apeoples, and the inhabitants of ^bmany cities; 21 and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to ^centreat the favor of Jehovah, and to seek Jehovah of hosts: I will go also. 22 Yea, ^dmany peoples and strong nations shall come to seek Jehovah of hosts in Jerusalem, and to ^eentreat the favor of Jehovah. 23 Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall ^atake hold, out of all the languages of the nations, they shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

9 The ^aburden of the word of Jehovah upon the land of

^a Jer. 44. 6
^b Is. 60. 15
^c Jer. 12. 10
^d ch. 1. 14
^e ch. 1. 16
^f ch. 2. 10, 11
^g ver. 16, 19
^h Jer. 31. 23
ⁱ Is. 65. 20
^k Jer. 30. 19, 20; 31. 12, 13
^l Ps. 118. 23; 126. 1-3
^m Jer. 32. 17, 27
ⁿ Ps. 107. 3; Is. 11. 11; 27. 12, 13; 43. 5
^o ch. 10. 10; Zeph. 3. 20
^p Jer. 3. 17; Ezek. 37. 25
^q ch. 2. 11; Ezek. 11. 20; 36. 28
^r 1 Chr. 22. 13; Is. 35. 4; Hag. 2. 4
^s Ex. 5. 1; 6. 14
^t Hag. 2. 15-19
^u 2 Chr. 15. 5
^v Is. 13. 2; Am. 3. 6; 9. 4
^w Ps. 103. 9; Is. 12. 1
^x Hag. 2. 19
^y Lev. 26. 3-6; Ps. 67. 6; Prov. 3. 9, 10; Is. 30. 23
^z Hos. 2. 21-23
^{aa} Gen. 27. 28; Dt. 33. 13, 28; Hos. 13. 3
^{ab} Is. 61. 7; Obad. 17
^{ac} Jer. 29. 18; Dan. 9. 11
^{ad} ch. 14. 11; Ps. 72. 17; Is. 19. 24, 25; Ezek. 34. 26
^{ae} ver. 9
^{af} Jer. 31. 23
^{ag} Jer. 4. 23; Ezek. 24. 14
^{ah} Jer. 29. 11; Mic. 7. 18-20
^{ai} ver. 13
^{aj} ver. 3; Ps. 15. 2; Prov. 12. 17-19; Eph. 4. 25
^{ak} ch. 7. 9; Is. 9. 7; 11. 4, 5; Am. 5. 15, 24
^{al} ch. 7. 10; Prov. 3. 29; Jer. 4. 14
^{am} ch. 5. 4; Mal. 3. 6
^{an} Prov. 6. 16-19; Hab. 1. 13
^{ao} Jer. 7. 3, 5
^{ap} 2 K. 25. 3, 4; Jer.

39, 2 ^a ch. 7. 3 ^b ch. 7. 5; 2 K. 25. 25 ^c Jer. 52. 4
^d Ps. 30. 11; Is. 12. 1 ^e ver. 16; Lk. 1. 74, 75 ^f ch. 2. 11; 14. 18; Ps. 117. 1; Jer. 16. 19; Mic. 4. 2, 3
^g ch. 7. 2 ^h Is. 2. 2, 8; 25. 7; 49. 6, 22, 23; 60. 3-12
ⁱ ver. 21 ^j Is. 45. 14, 24; 60. 14

¹ Heb. land of desire.

² Or, all

³ Heb. for multitude of days.

⁴ Heb. judge truth and the judgment of peace
⁵ Or, great

⁶ Or, oracle

Oracle against Neighboring Nations. Zion's Lowly King and Wide Dominion. Jehovah will bless Judah and Israel

Hadrach, and ^aDamascus shall be its resting place (for ¹the eye of man and of all the tribes of Israel is toward Jehovah); and ²Hamath, also, which bordereth thereon; ³Tyre and ⁴Sidon, ⁵because they are ⁶very wise. 3 And Tyre did build herself a ⁷stronghold, and ⁸heaped up silver as the dust, and fine ⁹gold as the mire of the streets. 4 Behold, the Lord will ¹⁰dispossess her, and he will smite ¹¹her power in the sea; and she shall be ¹²devoured with fire. 5 ¹³Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; ¹⁴Gaza also, and shall be sore pained; and ¹⁵Ekron, for her expectation shall be put to shame; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. 6 And ¹⁶a bastard shall ¹⁷dwell in ¹⁸Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the ¹⁹Philistines. 7 And I will ²⁰take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; and he also shall be a remnant for our God; and he shall be as a chieftain in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will ²¹encamp about my house ²²against the army, that ²³none pass through or return; and ²⁴no ²⁵oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ²⁶Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy ²⁷king cometh unto thee; he is ²⁸just, and ²⁹having ³⁰salvation; ³¹lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an ass. 10 And I will cut off the ³²chariot from Ephraim, and the ³³horse from Jerusalem: and the ³⁴battle bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak ³⁵peace unto the nations: and his ³⁶dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, because of ³⁷the blood of thy covenant I have set free thy ³⁸prisoners from the pit wherein is no water. 12 ³⁹Turn you to the ⁴⁰stronghold, ye prisoners of ⁴¹hope: even to-day do I declare that I will render

¹ Or, Jehovah hath an eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel

³ Or, the sea which is her rampart Or, her rampart into the sea

⁴ Or, a bastard race ⁵ Or, as king

⁶ Or, as otherwise read, as a garrison

⁷ Or, exactor ⁸ Heb. saved ⁹ Or, victory

¹⁰ Or, Return

¹¹ Is. 17. 1

¹² Jer. 49. 23

¹³ Ezek. 28.

¹⁴ 3-5, 12

¹⁵ Ezek. 28.

¹⁶ 21

¹⁷ Josh. 13.

¹⁸ 29; 2-8.

¹⁹ 24. 7

²⁰ Job 27. 16;

²¹ Ezek. 27.

²² 34; 23. 4, 5

²³ 1-10, 21,

²⁴ 27

²⁵ Ezek. 26.

²⁶ 3-5

²⁷ Ezek. 23.

²⁸ 13

²⁹ Am. 1. 6-8;

³⁰ Zeph. 2.,

³¹ 4, 5

³² Ezek. 25.

³³ 1-17

³⁴ ch. 2. 5

³⁵ Is. 52. 1;

³⁶ Joel 3. 17

³⁷ Is. 54. 14;

³⁸ 60. 13

³⁹ ch. 2. 13;

⁴⁰ Zeph. 3.

⁴¹ 14. 1

⁴² Is. 110. 1;

⁴³ Is. 9. 6, 7;

⁴⁴ Jer. 24. 5;

⁴⁵ Mt. 21.

⁴⁶ 5; Jn. 12.

⁴⁷ 13

⁴⁸ Zeph. 3. 5

⁴⁹ Is. 43. 3, 11

⁵⁰ Is. 57. 15;

⁵¹ Hos. 1. 7;

⁵² 2. 13; Hag.

⁵³ 2. 22

⁵⁴ Mic. 5. 10

⁵⁵ Hos. 2. 18

⁵⁶ Is. 57. 19;

⁵⁷ Mic. 4. 2-4

⁵⁸ Pa. 72. 8;

⁵⁹ Is. 60. 12

⁶⁰ Ex. 24. 8;

⁶¹ Heb. 10. 23

⁶² Is. 24. 22;

⁶³ 33. 14

⁶⁴ Jer. 16. 19;

⁶⁵ Joel 3. 13

⁶⁶ Jer. 14. 8;

⁶⁷ 17. 13;

⁶⁸ Heb. 6. 18,

⁶⁹ 19

⁷⁰ Is. 61. 7

⁷¹ Jer. 51. 20

⁷² Joel 3. 6

⁷³ Pa. 45. 3;

⁷⁴ Is. 49. 2

⁷⁵ ch. 2. 5;

⁷⁶ Is. 31. 5

⁷⁷ Pa. 18. 14;

⁷⁸ Hab. 3. 11

⁷⁹ Is. 27. 13

⁸⁰ Is. 21. 1;

⁸¹ 68. 1

⁸² ch. 12. 8;

⁸³ Is. 37. 35

⁸⁴ ch. 12. 6

⁸⁵ Job 41. 28

⁸⁶ Pa. 78. 65

⁸⁷ ch. 14. 20

⁸⁸ Ex. 27. 2

⁸⁹ Jer. 31. 10,

⁹⁰ 11

⁹¹ Is. 62. 3

⁹² Jer. 31. 12,

⁹³ 14

⁹⁴ Pa. 27. 4;

⁹⁵ Is. 33. 17

⁹⁶ Joel 2. 23

⁹⁷ Jer. 10. 13

⁹⁸ Is. 30. 23

⁹⁹ Ezek. 21.

¹⁰⁰ 21; Hos.

¹⁰¹ 3. 4

¹⁰² Jer. 27. 9

¹⁰³ Jer. 23. 32

¹⁰⁴ Ezek. 24.

¹⁰⁵ double unto thee. 13 For I have ¹⁰⁶bent Judah for me, I have filled the bow with Ephraim; and I will stir up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O ¹⁰⁷Greece, and will make thee as the ¹⁰⁸sword of a mighty man. 14 And Jehovah shall be seen ¹⁰⁹over them; and his ¹¹⁰arrow shall go forth as the lightning; and the Lord Jehovah will blow the ¹¹¹trumpet, and will go with ¹¹²whirlwinds of the south. 15 ¹¹³Jehovah of hosts will defend them; and they shall ¹¹⁴devour, and shall ¹¹⁵tread down the sling-stones; and they shall drink, and make a ¹¹⁶noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like ¹¹⁷bowls, like the ¹¹⁸corners of the altar. 16 And Jehovah their God will ¹¹⁹save them in that day as the flock of his people; for ¹²⁰they shall be as the stones of a ¹²¹crown, ¹²²lifted on high over his land. 17 For how great is ¹²³his ¹²⁴goodness, and how great is ¹²⁵his ¹²⁶beauty! grain shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the virgins.

10 Ask ye of Jehovah ¹²⁷rain in the time of the latter rain, ¹²⁸even of Jehovah that ¹²⁹maketh lightnings; and he will give them ¹³⁰showers of rain, to every one grass in the field. 2 For the ¹³¹teraphim have spoken vanity, and the ¹³²diviners have seen a lie; and ¹³³they have told ¹³⁴false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they go their way like ¹³⁵sheep; they are afflicted, because there is no shepherd. 3 Mine ¹³⁶anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will punish the he-goats; for Jehovah of hosts hath ¹³⁷visited his flock, the house of Judah, and will make them as his goodly horse in the battle. 4 From him shall come forth the corner-stone, from him the nail, from him the ¹³⁸battle bow, from him every ¹³⁹ruler together. 5 And they shall be as mighty men, ¹⁴⁰treading down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because Jehovah is with them; and the ¹⁴¹riders on horses shall be confounded. 6 And I will ¹⁴²strengthen the house of Judah, and I will

5. 8 / Jer. 25. 34-36 ¹⁴³ Ezek. 34. 12 ¹⁴⁴ ch. 9. 10;

Jer. 51. 20 ¹⁴⁵ 2 S. 22. 43 ¹⁴⁶ Am. 2. 15; Hag. 2. 22

¹⁴⁷ ver. 12

¹⁴⁸ Heb. Javan. ¹⁴⁹ 12 Or, glittering upon &c.

¹⁵⁰ Or, their ¹⁵¹ 34 Or, prosperity

¹⁵² Or, the dreamers speak falsely

¹⁵³ Or, exactor

Jehovah will restore his Scattered People. Israel wasted by Evil Shepherds, and Thankless toward the Good One

"save the house of Joseph, and I will ^{1,2}bring them back; for I have ³mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had ⁴not cast them off: for I am Jehovah their God, and I will ⁵hear them. 7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine; yea, their ⁶children shall see it, and rejoice; their heart shall be glad in Jehovah.

8 I will ⁷hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them; and they shall ⁸increase as they ⁹have increased. 9 ²And I will sow them among the peoples; and they shall ¹⁰remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and shall return. 10 I will ¹¹bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of ¹²Gilead and Lebanon; and ¹³place shall ¹⁴not be found for them. 11 And he will pass through the ¹⁵sea of affliction, and will smite ¹⁶the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the ¹⁷Nile shall dry up; and the pride of ¹⁸Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of ¹⁹Egypt shall depart. 12 And I will ²⁰strengthen them in Jehovah; and ²¹they shall walk up and down in his name, saith Jehovah.

11 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the ¹fire may devour thy ²cedars. 2 Wail, O fir-tree, for the cedar is ³fallen, because the ⁴goodly ones are destroyed: wail, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the ⁵strong forest is come down. 3 A voice of the ⁶wailing of the shepherds! for their glory is destroyed: a voice of the ⁷roaring of young lions! for the pride of the Jordan is laid waste.

4 Thus said Jehovah my God: Feed the flock of ¹slaughter; 5 whose ²possessors slay them, and hold themselves ³not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be Jehovah, for ⁴I am rich; and ⁵their ⁶own shepherds pity them not. 6 For I will ⁷no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith Jehovah; but, lo, I will ⁸deliver the men every one into his neighbor's hand, and into

^a ch. 8. 7;

^b ch. 8. 9;

^c ch. 1. 13;

^d Is. 54. 8;

^e Is. 54. 4;

^f ch. 13. 9;

^g ch. 9. 13, 15;

^h Is. 54. 13;

ⁱ Ezek. 37. 25;

^j Is. 5. 26;

^k Jer. 31. 22;

^l Jer. 30. 20;

^m Ezek. 36. 11;

ⁿ 1 K. 8. 47,

^o 43; Ezek. 6. 9;

^p Is. 11. 11;

^q Jer. 50. 11;

^r Is. 4. 1, 10, 20;

^s Is. 51. 9, 10;

^t Is. 19. 5, 7;

^u Zeph. 2. 13;

^v Ezek. 30. 13;

^w ver. 6;

^x Mic. 4. 5;

^y Jer. 22. 6, 7;

^z Eccl. 1. 11, 13;

^{aa} Is. 2. 12,

^{ab} 13; 1 J. 33,

^{ac} 34; Ezek. 17. 24;

^{ad} Jer. 25. 34-36;

^{ae} Jer. 2. 15;

^{af} ver. 7;

^{ag} Ps. 44. 22;

^{ah} Jer. 50. 7;

^{ai} Hos. 12. 8;

^{aj} 1 Tim. 6. 9;

^{ak} Ezek. 31. 2, 3;

^{al} Jer. 13. 14;

^{am} ch. 14. 11;

^{an} Is. 9. 13-21;

^{ao} Mic. 7. 2-6;

^{ap} Ps. 50. 22;

^{aq} Mic. 5. 8;

^{ar} ver. 4;

^{as} Jer. 31. 10;

^{at} Zeph. 3. 12;

^{au} Ezek. 37. 16;

^{av} ver. 10;

^{aw} Ps. 27. 4;

^{ax} ver. 11;

^{ay} Ps. 137. 1;

^{az} Ezek. 37. 12-23;

^{ba} Hos. 5. 7;

^{bb} Jer. 11. 2;

^{bc} ver. 7;

^{bd} Ps. 80. 39;

^{be} Jer. 11. 21;

^{bf} Zeph. 3. 12;

^{bg} 1 K. 5. 6;

^{bh} Mal. 3. 5;

^{bi} Gen. 37. 23; Ex. 21. 32; Mt. 26. 31; 27. 9, 10;

^{bj} Mt. 27. 9, 10;

^{bk} Acts 1. 13, 15;

^{bl} ver. 7;

^{bm} ver. 6;

^{bn} Is. 9. 21;

^{bo} ver. 17;

^{bp} Is. 6. 10, 12;

^{bq} Jer. 23. 2;

^{br} Ezek. 34. 2-6;

^{bs} ver. 15;

^{bt} ch. 10. 2;

^{bu} Jer. 23. 1;

^{bv} Jer. 50. 35-37;

^{bw} Ezek. 30. 15;

^{bx} ch. 10. 2;

^{by} Jer. 23. 1;

^{bz} Jer. 50. 35-37;

^{ca} Ezek. 30. 15;

^{cb} ch. 10. 2;

^{cc} Jer. 23. 1;

^{cd} Jer. 50. 35-37;

^{ce} Ezek. 30. 15;

the hand of his king; and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will ¹not deliver them. 7 So I ²fed the flock of slaughter, verily ³the ⁴poor of the flock. And I took unto me ⁵two staves: the one I called ⁶"Beauty, and the other I called ⁷"Bands; and I fed the flock. 8 And I cut off the three shepherds in ⁹one month; for my soul was weary of them, and their soul also loathed me. 9 Then said I, I will not feed you; that which ¹⁰dieth, let it die; and ¹¹that which is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let them that are left eat every one the flesh of another. 10 And I took my staff ¹¹"Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might ¹²break my covenant which I had made with all the peoples. 11 And it was broken in that day; and ¹³thus ¹⁴the ¹⁵"poor of the flock that gave heed unto me knew that it was the word of Jehovah. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my ¹⁶hire; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my hire ¹⁷"thirty pieces of silver. 13 And Jehovah said unto me, Cast it unto the ¹⁸"potter, the goodly price that I was prized at by them. And I took the thirty ¹⁹pieces of silver, and cast them unto the potter, in the house of Jehovah. 14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even ²⁰"Bands, that I might ²¹break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And Jehovah said unto me, Take unto thee yet again the instruments of a ¹foolish shepherd. 16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, who will ²not visit those that are ³cut off, neither will seek ⁴those that are scattered, nor heal that which is broken, nor feed that which ⁵is sound; but he will ⁶eat the flesh of the fat ⁷sheep, and will tear their hoofs in pieces. 17 ⁸Woe to the worthless shepherd that leaveth the flock! the ⁹"sword shall be upon his ¹⁰arm, and upon his right ¹¹eye; his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

21, 22 / Is. 23. 10; Hos. 4. 5; Mic. 3. 6, 7

1 Or, cease them to dwell
2 Or, And though I see them . . . they shall remember &c.
3 Or, the sea of waves
4 Or, glorious
5 Or, fortified
6 Or, buyers
7 Or, their shepherd pitiful

8 Or, the most miserable of sheep
9 Or, Gracelessness
10 Or, Binders
11 Or, Union
12 Or, that which is lost, let it be lost
13 Or, the poor of the flock
14 Or, the young
15 Or, mess
16 Or, lost
17 Heb. standeth

The Coming Night of Judah. Jerusalem's Repentance. Her Purification. Jehovah's Shepherd smitten

12 The ¹burden of the word of Jehovah concerning Israel.

Thus saith Jehovah, who stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him: 2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling unto all the peoples round about, and upon ²Judah also shall it be in the siege against Jerusalem. 3 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded; and all the nations of the earth shall be gathered together against it. 4 In that day, saith Jehovah, I will smite every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness. 5 And the chieftains of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in Jehovah of hosts their God. 6 In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a flaming torch among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left; and they of Jerusalem shall yet again dwell in their own place, even in Jerusalem. 7 Jehovah also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. 8 In that day shall Jehovah defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of Jehovah before them. 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth

^a Is. 42. 5;

44. 24;

^b Jer. 51. 15

^c Job. 26. 7;

^d Ps. 132. 23,

26; Heb.

1. 10-12;

^e Is. 57. 13;

^f Heb. 12. 9

^g Ps. 75. 8;

^h Is. 51. 22,

23

ⁱ ch. 14. 11

^j Dan. 2. 34,

35, 41, 45

^k Mt. 21. 44

^l ch. 11. 2

^m ch. 9. 17;

20. 5; 14. 15

ⁿ ch. 10. 6, 12

^o ch. 11. 10

^p Is. 10. 17

^q Is. 13. 8;

^r Obad. 13

^s ch. 2. 4; 8.

3-5

^t Jer. 30. 13

^u Am. 9. 11

^v ch. 9. 11,

17; Joel

3. 16

^w Lev. 26. 8;

^x Josh. 23.

^y 1; Aac.

7. 8

^z Is. 8. 5;

62. 6

^{aa} Is. 11. 19;

33. 2

^{ab} ch. 1. 21;

11. 2. 3

^{ac} Is. 41. 3;

^{ad} Ezek. 53.

^{ae} 2; Joel

2. 23, 27

^{af} ch. 7. 3;

28. 3

^{ag} Jer. 1. 37;

^{ah} Rev. 1. 7

^{ai} Jer. 6. 26;

^{aj} Am. 6. 10

^{ak} Mt. 24. 30;

^{al} Rev. 1. 7

^{am} ch. 7. 3

^{an} Jer. 2. 13;

17. 13

^{ao} Is. 51. 2. 7;

^{ap} Is. 1. 1, -18;

^{aq} J. 1. 21

^{ar} Num. 11.

^{as} 1; Is. 4. 4;

^{at} Ezek. 36.

27

^{au} Ex. 23. 17;

^{av} Hos. 2. 17

^{aw} Jer. 23. 14,

15

^{ax} 1 K. 22. 22;

^{ay} Ezek. 36.

27, 29

^{az} Jer. 23. 34

^{ba} Dt. 18. 20

^{bb} Ezek. 14. 9

^{bc} Jer. 23. 25

^{bd} Dt. 13.

^{be} 6-11; Mt.

10. 37

^{bf} Jer. 6. 15;

^{bg} 8. 9; Mic.

3. 7

^{bh} 2 K. 1. 8

(marg.);

Is. 20. 2;

Mt. 3. 4

^{bi} Am. 7. 11

^{bj} 2 K. 9. 21

^{bk} Jer. 47. 6;

^{bl} Ezek. 21.

3-5

^{bm} 40. 11;

^{bn} Ezek. 34.

23. 24; 37.

24; Mic.

5. 2. 4

for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born. 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; 14 all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

13 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith Jehovah of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. 3 And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of Jehovah; and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a hairy mantle to deceive: 5 but he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground: for I have been made a bondman from my youth. 6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds between thine arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith Jehovah of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones. 8 And it shall come to pass,

^c Ps. 2. 2; Jer. 23. 5, 6 ^d Is. 53. 4, 5, 10; Mt. 26. 31; Mk. 14. 27 ^e Is. 1. 25

^f Heb. hands.

^g Or, lovers

¹ Or, oracle

² Or, against

³ Or, shall it fall to be

⁴ Heb. her.

⁵ Or, that stumbleth

⁶ According to some MSS., him.

Jehovah fights with Jerusalem against her Foes. Jehovah's Universal Reign

that in all the land, saith Jehovah, ^atwo parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. 9 And I will bring the third part into the ^afire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried. They shall ^ahear them: I will say, It is ^amy people; and they shall say, Jehovah is my God.

14 Behold, a ^aday of Jehovah cometh, when thy ^aspoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. 2 For I will ^agather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the ^ahouses rifed, and the women ravished; and ^ahalf of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. 3 Then shall Jehovah go forth, and ^afight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. 4 And his feet shall ^astand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall be ^acleft in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and ^athere shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. 5 And ^aye shall flee ^aby the valley of ^amy mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel; yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the ^aearthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and ^aJehovah my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee. 6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ^athere shall ^anot be light; the bright ones shall withdraw themselves: 7 but it shall be ^aone day which is ^aknown unto Jehovah; not day, and not night; but it shall come to pass, that at ^aevening time there shall be light. 8 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ^aliving waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And Jehovah shall be ^aKing over all the earth: in that day shall Jehovah be ^aone, and his

name one. 10 All the land shall be made like the Arabah, from ^aGeba to ^aRimmon south of Jerusalem; and she shall be ^alifted up, and shall ^adwell in her place, from ^aBenjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the ^acorner gate, and from the ^atower of Hananel unto the king's winepresses. 11 And men shall ^adwell therein, and there shall be ^ano more ^acurse; but Jerusalem shall ^adwell safely.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith Jehovah will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall ^aconsume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. 13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great ^atumult from Jehovah shall be among them; and they shall ^alay hold every one on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbor. 14 And ^aJudah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the ^awealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. 15 And so shall be the ^aplague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those camps, as that plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem shall ^ago up from year to year to worship the ^aKing, Jehovah of hosts, and to keep the ^afeast of tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, that whoso of ^aall the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to worship the ^aKing, Jehovah of hosts, upon them there shall be ^ano rain. 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, neither shall it be upon them; there shall be the ^aplague wherewith Jehovah will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 19 This shall be the ^apunishment of Egypt, and the ^apunishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. 20 In that

^a Is. 6. 13; Ezek. 5. 2-4, 12.
^b Is. 43. 10; Mal. 3. 3.
^c ch. 12. 10; Ps. 34. 13-17; 50. 15.
^d ch. 10. 6; Is. 58. 9; 65. 21. Jer. 29. 11-13.
^e Hos. 2. 23; Is. 13. 6, 9; Joel 2. 1; Mal. 4. 1.
^f ver. 14.
^g ch. 12. 2, 3.
^h Is. 13. 16.
ⁱ ch. 13. 8.
^j ch. 9. 14, 15.
^k Ezek. 11. 1.
^l ver. 8; ch. 4. 7; Is. 64. 1, 2; Ezek. 47. 1-10; Mic. 1. 3, 4; Hab. 3. 6.
^m Is. 23. 6.
ⁿ Am. 1. 1.
^o Ps. 96. 13; Is. 66. 18.
^p 16; Mt. 16. 27; 25. 31.
^q Is. 13. 10; Jer. 4. 23; Ezek. 32. 7, 8; Joel 2. 30, 31; Acts 2. 16, 17.
^r Jer. 30. 7; Am. 8. 9.
^s Is. 45. 21.
^t Acts 15. 13.
^u Is. 53. 10; Rev. 22. 3.
^v Ezek. 47. 12; Joel 3. 18; Rev. 22. 1, 2.
^w ver. 16, 17; ch. 9. 9; Is. 2. 2-4; 45. 23.
^x Dt. 6. 4; Is. 45. 21-24.
^y 1 K. 15. 22; Josh. 15. 32; Judg. 20. 45, 47.
^z Is. 2. 2; Am. 9. 11; ch. 12. 6; Jer. 33. 13.
^{aa} Jer. 37. 13; 38. 7.
^{ab} 2 K. 14. 13; Jer. 31. 33; ch. 2. 4.
^{ac} ch. 8. 13; Rev. 22. 3.
^{ad} Jer. 23. 5, 6; Ezek. 34. 25-28.
^{ae} Lev. 26. 16; Dt. 23. 21, 23.
^{af} ch. 11. 6; ch. 13. 2, 5.
^{ag} ver. 1; Is. 23. 18.
^{ah} ver. 12.
^{ai} Is. 60. 6-9; 66. 18-21, 23.
^{aj} ver. 9.
^{ak} Lev. 23. 34-44.
^{al} ver. 9, 16.
^{am} Jer. 14. 3-6; Am. 6. 1.

¹ Or, as otherwise read, the valley of my mountains shall be stopped. ² Or, to. ³ Or, the light shall not be bright nor dark.

⁶ Or, ban. Or, devoting to destruction. ⁷ Or, sin.

Jehovah's Universal Reign

day shall there be upon the bells
of the horses, ^a HOLY UNTO JEHO-
VAH; and the ^b pots in Jehovah's
house shall be like the ^c bowls
before the altar. 21 Yea, every
pot in Jerusalem and in Judah
shall be ^d holy unto Jehovah of

^a Ex. 28. 36-38
^b Ezek 46. 20
^c ch. 9. 15
^d Neh. 8. 10;
Rom. 14. 6,
7; 1 Cor.
10. 31
^e ch. 9. 8;

hosts; and all they that sacrifice
shall come and take of them, and
boil therein: and in that day
there shall be no more a ^e Canaan-
ite in the house of Jehovah of
hosts.
Ezek. 44. 9; Zeph. 1. 11; 2. 5

THE BOOK OF MALACHI

Jehovah's Love of Jacob. Impious Priests rebuked

1 The ^{1a}burden of the word of Jehovah to Israel by ²Malachi.

2 I have ^bloved you, saith Jehovah. Yet ye say, ^cWherein hast thou loved us? ³Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith Jehovah: yet I ^dloved Jacob: ³but Esau I hated, and ^emade his mountains a desolation, and ^fgave his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness. ⁴Whereas Edom saith, We are ^gbeaten down, but we will ^hreturn and build the waste places; thus saith Jehovah of hosts, They shall ⁱbuild, but I will throw down; and men shall call them The border of wickedness, and The people against whom Jehovah hath indignation ^jfor ever. ⁵And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, Jehovah ^kbe ^lmagnified ^mbeyond the border of Israel.

6 A son ⁿhonoreth his father, and a servant his master: if then I am a ^ofather, where is mine honor? and if I am a master, where is my ^pfear? saith Jehovah of hosts unto you, O ^qpriests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? ^r7 Ye offer ^spolluted ^tbread upon mine altar. And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The ^utable of Jehovah is contemptible. ⁸And when ye offer the ^vblind for sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye offer the lame and sick, it is no evil! Present it now unto thy governor: will he be pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person? saith Jehovah of hosts. ⁹And now, I pray you, ^wentreat the favor of God, that he may be gracious unto us: this hath been ^xby your means: will he ^yaccept any of your persons? saith Jeho-

^a Is. 13. 1;
^b Nah. 1. 1;
^c Hab. 1. 1;
^d Zech. 9. 1;
^e De. 4. 37;
^f 23. 6; Is. 41. 8, 9;
^g Jer. 31. 3;
^h ver. 7; ch. 2. 14, 17; 3. 7, 8, 13;
ⁱ Rom. 9. 13;
^j Jer. 49. 16-18; Ezek. 35. 8, 15;
^k Jer. 5. 17;
^l Is. 9. 9, 10;
^m Am. 3. 15;
ⁿ Is. 11; 6. 11;
^o Is. 34. 5, 10;
^p Ezek. 35;
^q Obad. 40;
^r Ps. 35. 27;
^s Mic. 5. 4;
^t Ex. 20. 12;
^u Prov. 30. 11, 17;
^v ch. 2. 10;
^w Dt. 1. 31;
^x Is. 1. 2;
^y Jer. 3. 4;
^z ch. 3. 6;
^{aa} ch. 2. 1-9;
^{ab} Zeph. 3. 4;
^{ac} ver. 8, 13;
^{ad} Lev. 21. 6, 8;
^{ae} ver. 12;
^{af} Dt. 15. 21;
^{ag} Jer. 27. 13;
^{ah} Joel 2. 12-11;
^{ai} Am. 5. 22

^{aj} Is. 1. 13;
^{ak} Jer. 11. 10, 12; Hos. 5. 6;
^{al} Is. 45. 6;
^{am} Is. 60. 6;
^{an} Is. 12. 4, 5;
^{ao} ch. 5; Jer. 11. 3, 7;
^{ap} ver. 7;
^{aq} Is. 47. 22;
^{ar} Lev. 6. 4;
^{as} Is. 61. 8;
^{at} ver. 8;
^{au} ver. 10;
^{av} Lev. 22. 18-21;
^{aw} Acts 5. 1-4;
^{ax} Zech. 14. 9;
^{ay} Zeph. 2. 11;
^{az} ver. 7, 8;
^{ba} ch. 1. 9;
^{bb} Lev. 26. 11, 15; Dt. 28. 11;
^{bc} Dt. 28. 14-20;
^{bd} ch. 3. 9;
^{be} Lev. 20. 16;
^{bf} Dt. 28. 38;
^{bg} Nah. 3. 6;
^{bh} Ex. 29. 14

vah of hosts. ¹⁰Oh that there were one among you that would ^cshut the doors, that ye might not kindle ^dfire on mine altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, saith Jehovah of hosts, neither will I ^eaccept an offering at your hand. ¹¹For from the ^frising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name ^gshall ^hbe great among the Gentiles; and in every place ⁱincense ^jshall ^kbe offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name ^lshall ^mbe ⁿgreat among the Gentiles, saith Jehovah of hosts. ¹²But ye ^oprofane it, in that ye say, The table of Jehovah is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even its food, is contemptible. ¹³Ye say also, Behold, what a ^pweariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith Jehovah of hosts; and ye have brought that which was taken by ^qviolence, and the ^rlame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should I ^saccept this at your hand? saith Jehovah. ¹⁴But cursed be the deceiver, who hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a ^tblemished thing; for I am a great ^uKing, saith Jehovah of hosts, and my name is ^vterrible among the Gentiles.

2 And now, O ye ^wpriests, this commandment is for you. ²If ye will ^xnot hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith Jehovah of hosts, then will I send the ^ycurse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have ^zcursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. ³Behold, I will ^{aa}rebuken ^{ab}your seed, and will ^{ac}spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your ^{ad}feasts; and ye shall be taken away ^{ae}with it. ⁴And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my

¹ Or, oracle
² Or, my messenger
³ Or, Is not Esau . . . Ye. I have loved &c.
⁴ Or, Though I have said
⁵ Or, as otherwise read, *imposed*
⁶ Or, is great
⁷ Heb. from your hand
⁸ Or, accept any because of you

¹⁰ Or, is
¹¹ Or, incense and a pure oblation are offered
¹² Or, as otherwise read, your arm
¹³ Or, unto

Priests rebuked. Conjugal Sin condemned. The Coming of Jehovah's Messenger. God's Entreaties and Rebukes

"covenant may be with Levi, saith Jehovah of hosts. 5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him that he might fear; and he feared me, and stood in awe of my name. 6 The "law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips; he walked "with me in peace and uprightness, and "turned many away from iniquity. 7 For the priest's lips should keep "knowledge, and they should "seek the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of Jehovah of hosts. 8 But ye are "turned aside out of the way; ye have caused many to "stumble in the law; ye have "corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith Jehovah of hosts. 9 Therefore have I also made you "contemptible and "base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have had "respect of persons in the law.

10 Have we not all "one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal "treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the "covenant of our fathers? 11 Judah hath dealt "treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath "profaned the holiness of Jehovah which he loveth, and hath married the daughter of a foreign god. 12 "Jehovah will cut off, to the man that doeth this, him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the tents of Jacob, and him that "offereth an offering unto Jehovah of hosts. 13 And this "again ye do: ye cover the altar of Jehovah with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, insomuch that he "regardeth not the offering any more, neither receiveth it with good will at your hand. 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because Jehovah hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt "treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. 15 "And did he not "make one, although he had the residue of the Spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a "godly seed. Therefore take heed to your

^a Num. 3.
46; 18. 21
^b Num. 26.

^c Num. 26. 7.
8, 13

^d Ps. 119.

142, 151, 160

^e Dt. 33. 8, 9;

^f Ps. 7. 37

^g Jer. 23. 22

^h Lev. 10. 11;

ⁱ Neh. 8. 7

^j Num. 27.

21; Dt. 17.

8-11

^k ch. 3. 7

^l Jer. 18. 15

^m Ezek. 44. 10

ⁿ ch. 1. 7, 12

^o Ezek. 17. 26

^p Dt. 1. 17;

^q Mic. 3. 11

^r Is. 63. 16;

^s Jer. 9. 8;

^t Jer. 9. 4, 5

^u Ex. 10. 4

^v 21. 3, 7, 8

^w Jer. 3. 7-9

^x Ezr. 9. 1, 2

^y 1 zek. 24.

^z 21; Hos. 9.

^{aa} ch. 1. 10, 13

^{ab} Jer. 11. 14;

^{ac} 14. 12

^{ad} ch. 3. 6;

^{ae} Jer. 9. 2

^{af} Gen. 2. 24;

^{ag} Mt. 19. 4, 5

^{ah} Ruth 4. 12;

^{ai} S. 2. 20

^{aj} Ex. 20. 11;

^{ak} Lev. 20. 10

^{al} Dt. 24. 1;

^{am} Mt. 6. 31;

^{an} 19-8

^{ao} Ps. 73. 6;

^{ap} Is. 50. 6

^{aq} Is. 43. 22, 24

^{ar} Is. 5. 20;

^{as} Zeph. 1. 12

^{at} J. Job 9. 24

^{au} Is. 5. 10;

^{av} Jer. 17. 15

^{aw} Mt. 11. 10,

^{ax} 14; Mk. 1.

^{ay} 2; Lk. 7. 27

^{az} ch. 2. 17

^{ba} Is. 63. 9

(for marg.)

^{bb} Is. 34. 11;

^{bc} Ezek. 22. 11

^{bd} Zech. 13. 9;

^{be} Mt. 3. 10-

^{bf} 12; 1 Cor.

^{bg} 3. 13-15

^{bh} Is. 1. 25;

^{bi} Dan. 12. 10

^{bj} Ps. 4. 5;

^{bk} 51. 10

^{bl} Ps. 51. 17-

^{bm} 19

^{bn} 2 Chr. 7.

^{bo} 1-3, 12

^{bp} Dt. 18. 10;

^{bq} Jer. 27. 9,

^{br} 10

^{bs} Ezek. 22.

^{bt} 9-11

^{bu} Jer. 5. 2;

^{bv} 7. 9; Zech.

^{bw} 6. 4

^{bx} Lev. 19. 13

^{by} Ex. 22. 22-

^{bz} 24

^{ca} Dt. 27. 19

^{cb} Num. 23.

^{cc} 19; Jaa.

^{cd} 1. 17

^{ce} Jer. 7. 28,

^{cf} 28; 16. 11,

^{cg} 12

spirit, and let none deal "treacherously against the wife of his youth. 16 For "I hate "putting away, saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, and him that covereth his garment with "violence, saith Jehovah of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have "wearied Jehovah with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that ye say, "Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of Jehovah, and he "delighteth in them; or where is the God of "justice?

3 "Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me; and the Lord, whom ye "seek, will suddenly come to his temple; "and the "messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts. 2 But who can "abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a "refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: 3 and he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will "purify the sons of Levi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall "offer unto Jehovah offerings in righteousness. 4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be "pleasant unto Jehovah, as in the "days of old, and as in ancient years. 5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the "sorcerers, and against the "adulterers, and against the "false swearers, and against those that oppress the "hireling in his wages, the "widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the "sojourner from his right, and fear not me, saith Jehovah of hosts. 6 For I, Jehovah, "change not: therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

7 From the "days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. "Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith Jehovah of hosts. But ye say, Wherein shall we return? 8 Will a man rob God? yet ye rob me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In "tithes and "offerings. 9 Ye are "cursed with the curse;

^b Zech. 1. 3 ^c Neh. 13. 11, 13 ^d ch. 2. 2

⁴ Heb. he hatheth.

⁵ Or, even

⁶ Or, annet

⁷ Heb. heave-offerings.

¹ Or, sanctuary ² Or, a second time
³ Or, And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed?

God's Entreaties and Rebukes. The Righteous and the Wicked distinguished. Final Admonition

for ye rob me, even this whole nation. 10 Bring ye the whole tithe into the store-house, that there may be food in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith Jehovah of hosts, if I will not "open you the windows of heaven, and "pour you out a blessing, that there shall "not be room enough to receive it. 11 And I will rebuke the "devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast its fruit before the time in the field, saith Jehovah of hosts. 12 And "all nations shall call you happy; for ye shall be a "delight-some land, saith Jehovah of hosts.

13 Your words have been "stout against me, saith Jehovah. Yet ye say, What have we spoken against thee? 14 Ye have said, It is "vain to serve God; and what "profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked "mournfully before Jehovah of hosts? 15 and now we call the "proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are built up; yea, they tempt God, and "escape.

16 Then they that feared Jehovah spake one with another; and Jehovah "hearkened, and heard, and a "book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared Jehovah, and that thought upon his name. 17 And they shall be "mine, saith Jehovah of hosts, even mine "own possession,

¹ Or, in mourning apparel

^a Pa. 78. 23-29
^b Ezek. 34. 26
^c Lev. 26. 3-6
^d Joel 1. 4; 2. 25
^e Is. 61. 9
^f Is. 62. 4
^g ch. 1. 7, 12, 13; 2. 17
^h [Ch. 3. 19 in Heb.]
ⁱ Jer. 2. 25; 18. 12
^j Is. 58. 3
^k ch. 4. 1
^l Jer. 7. 10
^m Ps. 34. 15; Jer. 31. 18-20
ⁿ Is. 4. 3; Dan. 12. 1
^o Is. 43. 1
^p Ex. 19. 6; Dt. 7. 6; Is. 43. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 9

^q Is. 4. 2
^r Neh. 13. 22; Ps. 103. 13; Is. 26. 20
^s Gen. 18. 2; Am. 6. 15
^t ver. 5, 15
^u ch. 3. 2, 3; Ps. 21. 9; Nah. 1. 6, 8
^v Is. 6. 24; Obad. 18
^w Is. 9. 18, 19
^x 2 S. 23. 4; Is. 30. 26; 60. 1
^y Jer. 30. 17; 31. 6
^z Is. 35. 6
^{aa} Joh. 40. 12; Is. 26. 6; Mic. 5. 8
^{ab} Ezek. 28. 18
^{ac} ch. 3. 17
^{ad} Dt. 4. 23; 8. 11, 19
^{ae} Mt. 11. 14; Mk. 9. 11-

in the "day that I "make; and I will "spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return and "discern between the righteous and the "wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

* 4 1 For, behold, the day cometh, "it "burneth as a furnace; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be "stubble; and the day that cometh shall "burn them up, saith Jehovah of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the "sun of righteousness arise with "healing in its "wings; and ye shall go forth, and "gambol as calves of the stall. 3 And ye shall "tread down the wicked; for they shall be "ashes under the soles of your feet in the "day that I "make, saith Jehovah of hosts.

4 "Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and ordinances. 5 Behold, I will send you "Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of Jehovah come. 6 And he shall "turn the heart of the fathers "to the children, and the heart of the children "to their fathers; lest I come and "smite the "earth with a "curse.

13; Lk. 1. 17 ² Lk. 1. 17 ^h Is. 11. 4; Rev. 18-15

² Or, do this ³ Or, beams
⁴ Or, with ⁵ Or, land
⁶ Or, ban Or, devoting to destruction

THE NEW COVENANT
COMMONLY CALLED
THE NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST

NOV 19 1966

THE NEW COVENANT

COMMONLY CALLED

THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881

Newly Edited by the New Testament Members of the
American Revision Committee

A.D. 1900

STANDARD EDITION

NEW YORK

THOMAS NELSON & SONS

385 MADISON AVENUE

This Standard American Edition of the Revised Version of the Bible, and editions in conformity with it published by Messrs. Thomas Nelson & Sons and certified by this endorsement, are the only editions authorized by the American Committee of Revision.

GEORGE E. DAY, *Secretary of the Committee, and of the Old Testament Company*
J. HENRY THAYER, *Secretary of the New Testament Company.*

From the American Standard Edition of the Revised Bible,

COPYRIGHT, 1901,

BY THOMAS NELSON & SONS.

COPYRIGHT, 1929,

BY INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF RELIGIOUS EDUCATION.

TO INSURE PURITY OF TEXT.

PREFACE

THIS edition of the Revised New Testament of 1881 embodies a purpose entertained by many members of the American Revision Committee almost from the publication of the work. The list of passages in which the New Testament Company dissented from the decisions of their English associates, when it was transmitted to them, bore the heading, "The American New Testament Revision Company, having in many cases yielded their preference for certain readings and renderings, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as in their view of sufficient importance to be appended to the revision, in accordance with an understanding between the Companies."

The knowledge of the existence of these suppressed deviations naturally stirred a desire that they should be made accessible to at least the American public. This desire, especially on the part of those whose generous interest in the work from its inception had enabled the American revisers to meet the pecuniary outlay its preparation involved, they were not unwilling to gratify. The obligation they felt, however, to guard as far as they might the purity and integrity of the version, led them to pledge their support for fourteen years to the editions issued by the University Presses of Oxford and Cambridge. But the reiterated suggestion to those Presses to publish an edition especially for American readers not having met with favor, they acceded to the overtures of the Messrs. Nelson and engaged in preparing gratuitously the desired edition, to be issued when the expiration of the period specified should open the way for its honorable publication. The publishers, on their part, agreed to protect the version in its integrity, and to sell the book at a price not exceeding a fair profit on its cost.

In the preparation of this edition no attempt has been made to preserve a full record of the other readings and renderings than those that appeared in the work as published in 1881 which were preferred by the American revisers. The Appendix of that edition, however, was not only hastily compiled under pressure from the University Presses, but its necessarily limited compass compelled, as the original heading intimated, the exclusion of many suggestions that the American Company held to be of interest and importance. These, amounting in the aggregate to a considerable number, have been incorporated in the present edition. The opportunity has been taken also to introduce not a few alterations, individually

PREFACE

of slight importance, yet as a body contributing decidedly to the perfection of the work. But the survivors of the New Testament Company have not felt at liberty to make new changes of moment which were not favorably passed upon by their associates at one stage or another of the original preparation of the work.

Respecting details, but little need be added to the ample statements made in the Preface prefixed to the work on its first appearance.

In the delicate matter of rendering the names of the several coins that occur in the New Testament, we have departed somewhat from our English brethren. For the Greek *λεπτόν* the term "mite" has been retained, and for *κοδράντης* the rendering "farthing" (see Mk. xii. 42). But *ἀσσάριον* has been translated "penny" (Matt. x. 29; Lk. xii. 6); while in thirteen out of the sixteen instances where in the edition of 1881 the Greek *δηνάριον* was represented by this English word, the term "shilling" has been substituted, not only as corresponding more nearly to the coin's relative value, but also because "penny," according to its modern use, is in some cases highly inappropriate (see Matt. xx. 2; Lk. x. 35; Rev. vi. 6). In the three remaining instances (Matt. xxii. 19; Mk. xii. 15; Lk. xx. 24), the Greek name of the coin has been introduced, in order to meet the obvious requirement of the context. Where the English value of coins is given in the margin, we have added the equivalents in our national currency; but in the case of the talent (Matt. xviii. 24) what is believed to be a more accurate valuation has been given.

In formal particulars, this new edition will show but slight and infrequent deviations from its predecessor. The division of the text into paragraphs in that edition has not been often departed from; and then chiefly in cases where the same matter is found in more than one of the Gospels, and hence uniformity of division seemed desirable. Further, in the Epistles and the Revelation the more decided transitions to a new topic have been indicated by leaving a line blank. The somewhat ponderous and peculiar system of punctuation of the original edition has been in the main adhered to; although, pursuant to the principle there followed, a comma has here and there been dropped which seemed likely to obstruct the reader, and the gradations of thought have been occasionally indicated more distinctly by substituting a semicolon for the overworked colon. The titles of the books, which in the former edition were given as printed in 1611, have been somewhat abbreviated, at the dictate of convenience, and agreeably to usage, ancient as well as modern. They have been altered only in the few instances where the former heading was erroneous (as in the case of the Epistle to the Hebrews), or apt to mislead (as in the case of the Book of Acts), or hardly intelligible to the ordinary reader (as the "General" in the heading of some of the shorter Epistles), or founded in a misapprehension (as in the case of "Saint" prefixed to the names of the Evangelists). Moreover, the alternate title of the New Testament, and the mode of printing the headings of the Four Evangelists' narratives, are designed to recall to mind the inherent signification and primitive use of the terms "Testament" (compare Hebrews ix. 15 f.) and "Gospel." In

PREFACE

the Book of Revelation, also, the "Glorias," "Trisagia," etc., have been marked typographically.

In dealing with the Language, the American revisers have endeavored to act with becoming deference and reserve. A few archaisms, such as "how that," "for to," "the which," "howbeit," etc., which are becoming uncouth to a modern ear, have been generally although not invariably discarded. Not a few of the instances of the superfluous use of "do" and "did" as auxiliaries, of "that" as equivalent to "that which," and the like, have also been removed; and current usage has been recognized in the case of forms which King James's revision employed indiscriminately, as "beside" and "besides" (see Luke xvi. 26; xxiv. 21). But in making these and other slight changes, the American editors have not forgotten that they were dealing with a venerable monument of English usage, and have been careful not to obliterate the traces of its historic origin and descent.

The two most obvious departures of this edition from that of 1881 consist in the addition of references to parallel and illustrative Biblical passages, and of running headings to indicate the contents of the pages.

The references have been selected in the main from a numerous collection provisionally attached to the text at one stage of the preparation of the original work, but withheld at the time of its publication. In selecting them, however, other similar collections and the better commentaries have not been neglected; but the aim has been to avoid multiplying them to such a degree as to embarrass or discourage a student. Accordingly, references which may be said to be of a hortatory or dogmatic character have been comparatively neglected, as belonging less to the study of Scripture than to its application, whether in the realm of thought or of life. On the other hand, prominence has been given to those which illustrate national customs, characteristic phrases, peculiarities of vocabulary or style, correspondences between different Biblical books, and the like. Some attempt has been made, also, to group references topically; as for example, in the case of Matthew's allusions to the "words" of Christ; of the "we" sections in Acts; of the use of "brethren" in addressing Christians on the one hand, and Jews on the other; of "Jews" as employed in a national and a hierarchical reference; and the like. In order further to lessen the number of "superiors" tending to distract a reader's eye, the different references belonging to a verse have often been consolidated, with the result occasionally that in the given group of passages one may illustrate one part of a verse, another another. References printed in italics designate parallel passages; in such cases the comprehensive reference is generally held to suffice for all details falling within the limits of the parallels, especially in the Gospels. In many cases, however, striking aphorisms, particularly when not found in all of the parallel narratives, have received a notation of their own. As the references constitute an apparatus mainly for Biblical study, and as their selection has been inevitably influenced somewhat by modern exegetical opinion, they have been separated from the citations and express allusions for which the sacred writer is respon-

PREFACE

sible, by printing this latter class with Roman chapter-numerals and setting them at the foot of the page.

Notwithstanding the caution — as wise perhaps as prudent — which led the English Committee wholly to omit the headings of chapters and pages, and in spite of the disfavor which has been the fate of many attempts to furnish them from the days of Dr. Blayney, who, with four assistants, produced a set which speedily fell into neglect, it has been deemed best to equip the present edition with running headlines, which may serve in some sort instead of a detailed Table of Contents, and as landmarks to a reader familiar with the text. In preparing them it has been the constant aim to avoid as far as possible all pre-commitments, whether doctrinal or exegetical; and with this object in view, the forms of statement employed have been drawn in the main from the Biblical text. Often a fragmentary quotation which might serve as a catchword or reminder of a well-known passage has been deemed sufficient. The limitations of space have frequently compelled a partial selection from the contents of a given page, the continuation of a heading from one page to the next, or even the entry of the kernel of a statement on a page adjoining that on which it appears in the text. Slight displacement in such a case seemed preferable to total omission.

It is not superfluous to mention expressly the fact that in this edition the variant readings and renderings are placed at the foot of the pages, but in as close juxtaposition as possible with the passages to which they relate. The reader's attention is thereby drawn to the circumstance that some degree of uncertainty still cleaves, in the judgment of scholars, either to the text of the passage before him, or to its translation, or to both. Accordingly, when he remembers that, by the rule of procedure which the Committee followed, the translation of 1611 held its place in every instance until an alteration commanded the votes of two-thirds of the revisers, it will become evident to him that a rendering given in the margin may have commended itself to a majority, while still falling short of the degree of approval necessary to enable it to supplant the text. It is known that this was the case in a considerable number of instances, of which the established term "Comforter" as the appellation of the Holy Spirit in the fourteenth chapter of the Gospel of John is a notable representative.

The present volume, it is believed, will on the one hand bring a plain reader more closely into contact with the exact thought of the sacred writers than any version now current in Christendom, and on the other hand prove itself especially serviceable to students of the Word. In this belief the editors bid it anew God-speed, and in the realization of this desired result they will find their all-sufficient reward.

NEW INSTRUCTIVE MAPS

ILLUSTRATING THE BIBLE LANDS OF

THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Specially prepared for Nelson's Bibles by Frank Lloyd Rose, Cartographer, and edited by Rev. W. W. White, Ph.D., D.D., President of the Bible Teacher's Training School, New York,

These Maps include the results of recent careful surveys and the most authentic identification of Biblical localities.

They are placed through the Bible just where they should be to locate and firmly fix in the mind of the reader the places mentioned in the Sacred Text.

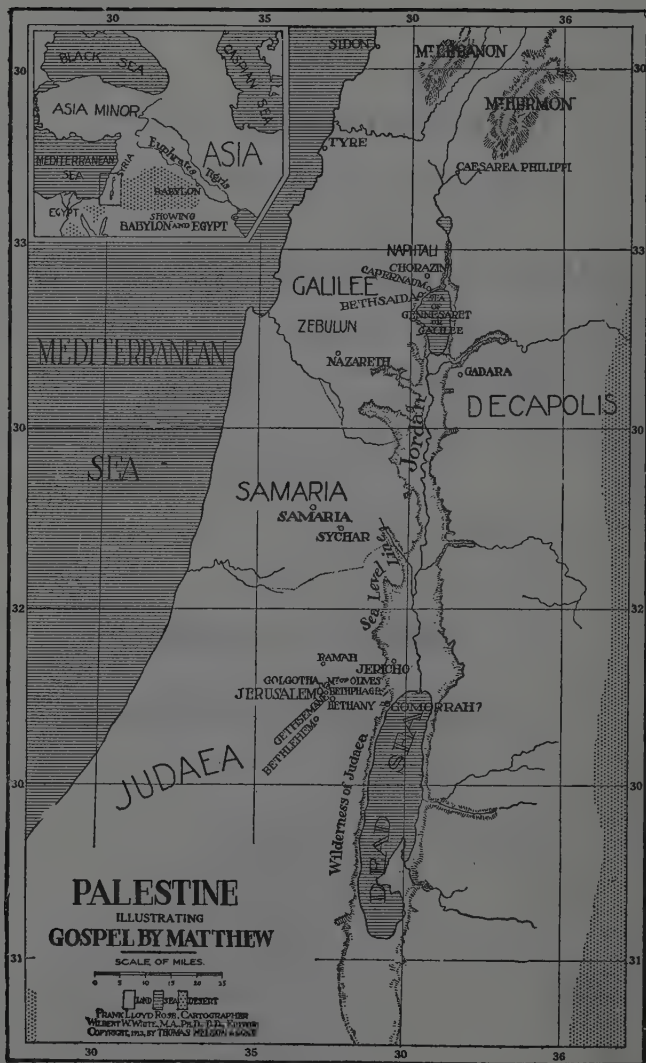
"Matthew"	facing page	1	"Paul's First Journey"	facing page	136
"Mark"	" "	35	"Paul's Second Journey"	" "	142
"Luke"	" "	57	"Paul's Third Journey"	" "	144
"John"	" "	93	"Paul's Voyage to Rome"	" "	152
"Acts"	" "	121	"Revelation"	" "	267
"Early Workings of Apostles"	" "	130			

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	PAGE		PAGE
THE GOSPEL :—		II. THESSALONIANS	222
According to MATTHEW	1	I. TIMOTHY	224
According to MARK	35	II. TIMOTHY	229
According to LUKE	57	TITUS	232
According to JOHN	93	PHILEMON	234
THE ACTS	121	HEBREWS	235
ROMANS	157	JAMES	247
I. CORINTHIANS	173	I. PETER	251
II. CORINTHIANS	188	II. PETER	256
GALATIANS	198	I. JOHN	259
EPHESIANS	204	II. JOHN	263
PHILIPPIANS	210	III. JOHN	264
COLOSSIANS	214	JUDE	265
I. THESSALONIANS	218	REVELATION	267



THE GOSPEL:—

ACCORDING TO

MATTHEW

Genealogy of Jesus. Birth of Jesus. Visit of the Magi

1 ¹The book of the ²generation of Jesus Christ, ³the son of David, ⁴the son of Abraham.

² Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; ³ and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and ⁴ Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat ⁵ Ram; ⁴ and ³ Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; ⁵ and Salmon begat Boaz of Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; ⁶ and Jesse begat David the king.

And David ⁶ begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Uriah; ⁷ and Solomon ⁷ begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat ⁸ Asa; ⁸ and ⁴ Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; ⁹ and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; ¹⁰ and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat ⁶ Amon; and ⁶ Amon begat Josiah; ¹¹ and Josiah begat Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the ⁶ carrying away to Babylon.

¹² And after the ⁶ carrying away to Babylon, Jechoniah begat ⁷ Shealtiel; and ⁷ Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; ¹³ and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; ¹⁴ and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; ¹⁵ and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; ¹⁶ and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, ¹⁷ who is called Christ.

¹ Or, The genealogy of Jesus Christ

² Or, birth: as in ver. 18. ³ Gr. Aram.

⁴ Gr. Asaph. ⁵ Gr. Amos.

⁶ Or, removal to Babylon ⁷ Gr. Salathiel.

⁸ 2 S. 7. 12-16; Ps. 89. 31.; 132. 11.; Is. 9. 6 f.; 11. 1.; Lk. 1. 32, 69; Jn. 7. 42; Acts 13. 23; Rom. 1. 3; Rev. 22. 16; comp. ch. 9. 27

⁹ Gen. 22. 16; Gal. 3. 16

¹⁰ ver. 1-6;

¹¹ Luke 3. 34-32

¹² ver. 3-6;

¹³ comp.

¹⁴ Ruth 4. 18-22; 1 Chr. 2. 1-15

¹⁵ 2 S. 11. 27; 12. 24

¹⁶ 1 Chr. 3. 10 ff.

¹⁷ 2 K. 24.

¹⁸ 14 f.; Jer. 27. 20; ver. 17

¹⁹ ch. 27. 17, 22;

²⁰ comp. Lk. 2. 11; Jn. 4. 25

²¹ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

²² Lk. 1. 35

²³ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

²⁴ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

²⁵ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

²⁶ Lk. 1. 35

²⁷ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

²⁸ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

²⁹ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

³⁰ Lk. 1. 35

³¹ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

³² Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

³³ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

³⁴ Lk. 1. 35

³⁵ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

³⁶ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

³⁷ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

³⁸ Lk. 1. 35

³⁹ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

⁴⁰ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

⁴¹ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

⁴² Lk. 1. 35

⁴³ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

⁴⁴ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

⁴⁵ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

⁴⁶ Lk. 1. 35

⁴⁷ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

⁴⁸ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

⁴⁹ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

⁵⁰ Lk. 1. 35

⁵¹ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

⁵² Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

⁵³ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

⁵⁴ Lk. 1. 35

⁵⁵ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

⁵⁶ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

⁵⁷ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

⁵⁸ Lk. 1. 35

⁵⁹ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

⁶⁰ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

⁶¹ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

⁶² Lk. 1. 35

⁶³ Lk. 1. 31; 2. 21

⁶⁴ Lk. 2. 11; Acts 13. 23; Jn. 1. 29

⁶⁵ Lk. 1. 27; comp. ch. 12. 46

¹⁷ So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the ⁶ carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the ⁶ carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

¹⁸ Now the ⁸ birth ⁹ of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his ¹⁰ mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was ¹¹ found with child of the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹ And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. ²⁰ But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ¹⁰ conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. ²¹ And she shall bring forth a son; and ¹¹ thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that ¹² shall save his people from their sins. ²² Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ²³ ¹¹ Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,

And they shall call his name ¹² Immanuel;

which is, being interpreted, God with us. ²⁴ And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; ²⁵ and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and ¹³ he called his name JESUS.

2 Now when Jesus was ¹⁴ born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of ¹⁵ Herod the king, behold,

⁸ Or, generation: as in ver. 1.

⁹ Some ancient authorities read of the Christ.

¹⁰ Gr. begotten.

¹¹ Is. vii. 14.

¹² Gr. Emmanuel.

Flight into Egypt. Slaughter of the Innocents. Return to Nazareth. Preaching of the Baptist

¹ Wise-men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, ² Where is he that is born ^a King of the Jews? for we saw ^b his star in the east, and are come to ^c worship him. ³ And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. ⁵ And they said unto him, ^d In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written through the prophet,

⁶ And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,

Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah;

For out of thee shall come forth a governor,

Who shall be ^e shepherd of my people Israel.

⁷ Then Herod privily called the ¹ Wise-men, and learned of them exactly ^f what time the star appeared. ⁸ And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out exactly concerning the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word, that I also may come and ^g worship him. ⁹ And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. ¹⁰ And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. ¹¹ And they came into the house and saw the young child with ^h Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh. ¹² And being ⁱ warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

¹³ Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord ^j appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy

¹ Gr. Magi. Compare Esther 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12; Acts 13. 6, 8.

² Or, Where is the King of the Jews, that is born.

³ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature (see ch. 4. 9; 18. 26), or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 10).

⁶ Or, the time of the star that appeared

^a Jer. 23. 5; 30. 9; Zech. 9. 9; ch. 27. 11; Lk. 19. 38; 23. 38; Jn. 1. 49

^b Num. 24. 17; Rev. 22. 16

^c Jn. 7. 42

^d See Jn. 21. 16

^e ch. 1. 18; see ch. 12.

^f ver. 22; Acts 10. 22; Heb. 8. 5; 11. 7; comp. 13. 17; Lk. 2.

^g ver. 19; comp. 12.

^h Ex. 4. 22 f.

ⁱ ver. 13; comp. ver. 12, 22

^j See ver. 12

^k Lk. 1. 28

^m See Mk. 1. 24

ⁿ ver. 1-12; ¹ Mk. 1. 3-8; ² Luke 3. 2-17; comp.

³ Jn. 1. 6-8, 11-23

⁴ Judg. 1. 16; comp. Josh. 15. 61

⁵ ch. 4. 17

⁶ Comp. Dan. 2. 44; ch. 4. 17; 6. 10; 10. 7; comp. Mk. 1. 15; Lk. 10. 9 f.; 11. 20; 21. 31; comp. 4. 23

⁷ Comp. Jn. 1. 23

⁸ 2 K. 1. 8; comp.

Zech. 13. 4

him. ¹⁴ And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; ¹⁵ and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ¹⁶ Out of Egypt did I call ^a my son.

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the ¹ Wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had exactly learned of the ¹ Wise-men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ A voice was heard in Ramah, Weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children;

And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

¹⁹ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord ^j appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, ²⁰ Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. ²¹ And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being ^k warned of God in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, ²³ and came and dwelt in a city called ^l Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, ^m that he should be called a ⁿ Nazarene.

3 And ⁿ in those days cometh John the Baptist, preaching in ^o the wilderness of Judaea, saying, ² Repent ye; for ^p the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ³ For this is he that was spoken of through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

⁴ The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

⁵ Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

⁶ Now John himself had ^q his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern

⁶ Hos. xi. 1.

⁷ Jer. xxxi. 15.

⁸ Isa. xi. 1 in the Heb.

⁹ Isa. xl. 3.

Baptism of Jesus. The Temptation. Jesus retires to Galilee

girdle about his loins; and his food was ^alocusts and wild honey. 5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all ^bthe region round about the Jordan; 6 and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. 7 But when he saw many of the ^cPharisees and ^dSadducees coming ^eto his baptism, he said unto them, Ye ^foffspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from ^gthe wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruit ^hworthy of ⁱrepentance: 9 and think not to say within yourselves, ^jWe have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And even now the axe lieth at the root of the trees: ^kevery tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 ^lI indeed baptize you ^min water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not ⁿworthy to bear: ^ohe shall baptize you ^pin the Holy Spirit and ^qin fire: 12 whose ^rfan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will ^sgather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with ^tunquenchable fire.

13 ^uThen cometh Jesus ^vfrom Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer ^wit now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened ^xunto him, and ^yhe saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him; 17 and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, ^zThis is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 ^aThen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had ^bfasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. 3 And ^cthe tempter came

^a Lev. 11. 22
^b Lk. 3. 3
^c Comp. ch. 23. 13;
15; 16. 1 ff.
^d Comp. ch. 22. 23; 16. 1 ff.; Acts 4. 1; 5. 17; 23. 6 ff.
^e ch. 12. 34;
23. 33
^f 1 Th. 1. 10
^g Acts 26. 20
^h Jn. 8. 33, 33
ⁱ ch. 7. 13
^j See Jn. 1. 26
^k Jn. 1. 33
^l Lk. 3. 17;
comp. Is. 30. 24;
^m ch. 13. 30
ⁿ Mk. 9. 43, 48
^o ver. 13-17:
Mark 1. 9-11; Luke 3. 21, 22;
comp. Jn. 1. 31-34
^p ch. 2. 22
^q Jn. 1. 32
^r ch. 14. 18;
17. 6; Mk. 9. 7; Lk. 9. 35
^s comp. Is. 42. 1
^t ver. 1-11:
Mark 1. 12, 13; Luke 4. 1-13
^u Comp. Ex. 34. 23;
1 K. 19. 8
^v 1 Th. 3. 5

^w Often; for example, 11. 33; 26. 63; 27. 54;
Mk. 3. 11;
5. 7; Lk. 1. 35; 4. 41;
22. 70; Jn. 1. 34, 49;
5. 25; 9. 35; 20. 31;
Acts 9. 20;
Rom. 1. 4;
2 Cor. 12. 19;
Gal. 2. 20; Heb. 4. 14; 7. 3;
1 Jn. 3. 8;
5. 13 ff.;
Rev. 2. 18;
^x ch. 27. 53;
Neh. 11. 1, 18; comp. Dan. 9. 21
^y 1 Chr. 21. 1; Job 1. 6-9, 12; 2. 1-4, 6, 7;
Zech. 3. 1, 2; Mt. 12. 26; 16. 23;
Mk. 1. 13;
3. 23, 26;
4. 15; 6. 33; Lk. 10. 13; 11. 13;
13. 16; 22. 3, 31; Jn. 13. 27;
Acts 5. 3;
26. 18;
Rom. 16. 20; 1 Cor. 5. 5; 7. 5;
2 Cor. 2. 11; 11. 14, 14;
12. 7; 1 Th.

and said unto him, If thou art ^athe Son of God, command that these stones become ^bbread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, ^cMan shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into ^dthe holy city; and he set him on the ^e pinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith unto him, If thou art ^fthe Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

^gHe shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

and, On their hands they shall bear thee up.

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again, it is written, ^hThou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and ⁱworship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, ^jSatan: for it is written, ^kThou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, ^langels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that ^mJohn was delivered up, ⁿhe withdrew into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and ^odwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, ^p15 ^qThe land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,

^r16 Toward the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the ^s17 Gentiles, 16 The people that sat in darkness saw a great light,

2. 18; 2 Th. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 20; 5. 15; Rev. 2. 9, 13, 24; 3. 9; 12. 9; 20. 2. 7 ^a ch. 26. 53; Lk. 22. 43
^b ch. 14. 3; Mk. 1. 14; Lk. 3. 20; comp. Jn. 3. 24
^c Mk. 1. 14; Lk. 4. 14; comp. Jn. 1. 43; 2. 11 ^d Mk. 1. 21; 2. 1; Lk. 4. 23, 31; Jn. 2. 12; 4. 46 f.; comp. ch. 11. 23

^e Gr. loaves. ^f Dt. vill. 3. ^g Gr. wings.
^h Ps. xci. 11, 12. ⁱ Dt. vi. 16.
^j See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. ^k Dt. vi. 12
^l Is. ix. 1, 2. ^m Gr. The way of the sea.
ⁿ Gr. nations: and so elsewhere.

1 Or, for baptism. 2 Or, your repentance
3 Or, to th. 4 Gr. sufficient. 5 Or, me
6 Some ancient authorities omit unto him.
7 Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See ch. 12. 18.

Jesus calls the Four. The Sermon on the Mount. The Beatitudes. The Disciples and the World. Jesus comes

And to them that sat in the region and shadow of death, To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence he saw two other brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. 24 And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and from beyond the Jordan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

1 Or, Jacob 2 Some ancient authorities read he. 3 Or, good tidings: and so elsewhere.

4 Or, demerits

5 Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

° Mk. 1. 14,

15

° See ch. 3. 2

° ver. 18-22:

Mark 1. 16-

20; comp.

Lk. 5. 2-11;

Jn. 1. 40-42

° ch. 15. 23;

Mk. 7. 31;

Jn. 6. 1;

comp. Lk.

5. 1

° ch. 10. 2;

16. 18; Jn.

1. 40, 42

° ch. 10. 2;

comp.

20. 20

° Mk. 1. 39;

Lk. 4. 15, 44

° ch. 9. 35;

15. 54; Mk.

1. 21; 6. 2;

Lk. 4. 15;

6. 6; 13. 10;

Jn. 6. 59;

18. 20. See

Mk. 10. 1

° ch. 9. 35;

Mk. 1. 14;

comp. ch.

24. 11; Lk.

4. 43; 8. 1;

16. 16;

Acts 20. 25;

28. 31;

comp. ch.

3. 2

° ch. 8. 16;

9. 35; 14.

14; 15. 30;

19. 2; 21.

14; Mk. 1.

34; 3. 10;

Lk. 4. 40;

7. 21;

comp.

Acts 10. 38

° Lk. 2. 2;

Acts 15. 23,

41; 15. 18;

20. 3; 21. 3;

Gal. 1. 21.

Comp.

Mk. 7. 26

° ch. 8. 16, 23,

33; 9. 32;

12. 22; 15.

22; Mk. 1.

32; 5. 15;

16. 18; Lk.

8. 38; Jn.

10. 21

° ch. 17. 15

° ch. 8. 6; 9.

2. 6; Mk.

2. 3, 4, 5, 9;

Lk. 7. 24

° Mk. 3. 7, 8;

Lk. 6. 17

° Mk. 5. 20;

7. 31

° ver. 15

° ch. 5-7:

comp. Lk.

6. 20-49

° Mk. 3. 13;

Lk. 9. 28;

Jn. 6. 3, 15.

Comp. Lk.

6. 17

° Acts 8. 35;

10. 34; 18.

14; comp.

ch. 13. 35

° ver. 3-12:

comp. Lk.

6. 20-28

° ver. 10; 19.

14; 25. 34;

Mk. 10. 14;

Lk. 6. 20;

22. 29 f.

° Is. 61. 2;

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. 16 Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall

comp. Jn. 16. 20; Rev. 7. 17 ° Ps. 37. 11 ° Is. 55. 1, 2; comp. Jn. 4. 14; 6. 49 ff.; 7. 37—° Ps. 24. 4 ° Heb. 12. 14; 1 Jn. 3. 2; Rev. 22. 4 ° Rom. 8. 34; ° comp. ver. 45; Lk. 6. 35 ° 1 Pet. 3. 14 / 1 Pet. 4. 14; 2 Chr. 36. 16; ch. 23. 37; Acts 7. 52; 1 Th. 2. 15; Jaa. 5. 10; comp. Heb. 11. 33 ff. ° Mk. 9. 50; Lk. 14. 34, 1 ° Comp. Jn. 8. 12 ° Mk. 4. 21; Lk. 8. 16; 11. 33 ° Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 12 ° See ch. 9. 8 ° Lk. 16. 17; comp. ch. 24. 35 ° Comp. ver. 27, 33, 35, 43

° Ex. xx. 13; Dt. v. 17.

to fulfil the Law and the Prophets. Of Enmity, of Adultery, of Oaths, of Retaliation, of Love to Enemies, of Alms

kill shall be in danger of ^athe judgment: 22 but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother ¹shall be in danger of ^athe judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, ²Raca, shall be in danger of ^bthe council; and whosoever shall say, ³Thou fool, shall be in danger ⁴of the ^chell of fire. 23 If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, 24 leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 ^dAgree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge ^edeliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

27 ^eYe have heard that it was said, ^fThou shalt not commit adultery: 28 but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And ^gif thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into ^hhell. 30 And ⁱif thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into ^hhell. 31 It was said also, ^jWhosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32 ^kbut I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

33 Again, ^lye have heard that it was said to them of old time, ^mThou shalt not forswear thyself,

¹ Many ancient authorities insert *without cause*. ² An expression of contempt.

³ Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation. ⁴ Gr. *unto or into*.

⁵ Gr. *Gehenna* of fire. ⁶ Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee*.

⁷ Ex. xx. 14; Dt. v. 18.

⁸ Gr. *Gehenna*. ⁹ Dt. xxiv. 1, 3.

¹⁰ Lev. xix. 12; Num. xxx. 2; Dt. xxiii. 31.

^a Comp. Dt.

16. 18;

² Chr. 19.

5 f.

^b ch. 10. 17;

26. 59;

Mk. 13. 9;

14. 55; 15.

1; Lk. 22.

66; Jn. 11.

47; Acts 4.

15; 5. 21.

&c.; 6. 12.

&c.; 22.

30; 23. 1.

&c.; 24.

20

^c ver. 29 f.;

10. 23; 18.

9; 23. 15.

33; Mk. 9.

43 f.; Lk.

12. 5; Jas.

3. 6

^d Lk. 12. 58 f.

^e Comp.

ver. 21, 33,

38, 43

^f ch. 18. 9;

Mk. 9. 47;

comp. ch.

17. 27

^g See ver. 22

^h ch. 18. 8;

Mk. 9. 43;

comp. ch.

17. 27

ⁱ ch. 19. 9;

Mk. 10.

11 f.; Lk.

16. 18;

comp.

1 Cor. 7.

11 f.

^j Comp.

ver. 21, 27,

38, 43; ch.

23. 16 ff.

^k Jas. 5. 12

^l ch. 23. 22;

Is. 66. 1

^m Is. 66. 1;

comp.

Acts 7. 49

ⁿ Ps. 48. 2

^o ch. 6. 13;

13. 19, 38;

Jn. 17. 15;

Eph. 6. 16;

2 Th. 3. 3;

1 Jn. 2.

13 f.; 3. 12;

5. 18 f.

^p Comp.

ver. 21, 27,

33, 43

^q ver. 39-42;

Luke 6. 29,

36. Comp.

1 Cor. 6. 7

^r Lk. 6. 34 f.

^s Comp.

ver. 21, 27,

33, 38

^t Lk. 6.

27 f.;

comp. 23.

34; Acts 7.

60

^u See ver. 9

^v Lk. 6. 32

^w Comp.

Lev. 19. 2

^x ver. 5, 16;

ch. 23. 5

^y ver. 5, 16;

comp. Lk.

6. 24

but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34 but I say unto you, ¹Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is ²the throne of God; 35 nor by the earth, for it is the ³footstool of his feet; nor ⁴by Jerusalem, for it is ⁵the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head; for thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 ¹² But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; and whatsoever is more than these is of ¹³the evil one.

38 ^eYe have heard that it was said, An ¹⁴eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 but I say unto you, Resist not ¹⁵him that is evil: but ^fwhosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall ¹⁶compel thee to go one mile, go with him two. 42 ^gGive to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ^eYe have heard that it was said, ¹⁷Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy: 44 but I say unto you, ^hLove your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; 45 that ye may be ⁱsons of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. 46 For ^jif ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the ¹⁸publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the Gentiles the same? 48 ^kYe therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not ^lyour righteousness before men, ^mto be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they ⁿmay have glory of men. ^oVerily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 3 But when

¹¹ Or, *toward*.

¹² Some ancient authorities read *But your speech shall be*. ¹³ Or, *evil*: as in ver. 33; vi. 13.

¹⁴ Ex. xxi. 24; Lev. xxiv. 20; Dt. xix. 21.

¹⁵ Or, *evil*. ¹⁶ Gr. *impress*. ¹⁷ Lev. xix. 18.

¹⁸ That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes.

Of Prayer. The Lord's Prayer. Of Fasting. Of True Treasure. Of the Inner Light. Of Anxiety

thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 that thine alms may be in secret: and ^athy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to ^bstand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they ^cmay be seen of men. ^dVerily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and ^ethy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

7 And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their ^fmuch speaking.

8 Be not therefore like unto them: for ^gyour Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 ^hAfter this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 ⁱThy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.

11 ^jGive us this day ^kour daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.

13 And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from ^lthe evil one. 14 ^mFor if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover ⁿwhen ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. ^oVerily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face: 18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret: and ^pthy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where

¹Some ancient authorities read *God your Father.*

²Gr. *our bread for the coming day.* Or, *our needful bread.*

³Many authorities, some ancient but with variations, add *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

^aver. 6, 18

^bMk. 11.

25; Lk. 18.

11, 13

^cver. 2, 16;

ch. 23. 5

^dver. 2, 16;

comp. Lk.

6. 24

^ever. 4, 18

Comp.

1 K. 18.

26 f.;

Ecclus. 7.

14

^fComp.

ver. 32

^gver. 9-13:

Luke 11.

2-4

^hComp. ch.

8. 2

ⁱProv. 30. 8

^jSee ch. 5.

37

^kMk. 11.

25 f.;

comp. ch.

18. 35

^lComp. Is.

58. 5

^mver. 2

ⁿver. 4, 6

^och. 19. 21;

Lk. 12. 33;

comp.

1 Tim. 6.

19

^pLk. 12. 34

^qver. 22, 23;

Luke 11.

34, 35

^rComp. ch.

20. 15; Mk.

7. 22

^sLk. 16. 13

^tLk. 16. 9,

11, 13

^uver. 25-33:

Luke 12.

22-31

^vver. 27, 28,

31, 34; Lk.

10. 41; 12.

11, 22;

Phil. 4. 6;

comp.

1 Pet. 5. 7

^wch. 10. 23 ff.

^xComp. Ps.

39. 5

^y1 K. 10. 4-7

^zch. 8. 26;

14. 31; 16. 8

^{aa}Comp.

ver. 8

^{ab}Comp. ch.

19. 23; Mk.

10. 23 f.;

Lk. 18.

29 f.;

1 Tim. 4. 8

thieves ^abreak through and steal: 20 but lay up for yourselves ^btreasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not ^cbreak through nor steal: 21 for ^dwhere thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. 22 ^eThe lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if ^fthine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! 24 ^gNo man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and ^hmammon. 25 ⁱTherefore I say unto you, Be not ^janxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? 26 ^kBehold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? 27 And which of you by being ^lanxious can ^madd one cubit unto ⁿthe measure of his life? 28 And why are ye ^oanxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 yet I say unto you, that even ^pSolomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, ^qshall he not much more ^rclothe you, ^sO ye of little faith? 31 Be not therefore ^tanxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for ^uyour heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and ^vall these things shall be added unto you. 34 Be not therefore ^wanxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

^xGr. *dig through.* ^yOr, *his stature*

Of Judging Others. The Golden Rule. The Two Ways. The Two Foundations. The Commended Centurion

7 ^aJudge not, that ye be not judged. **2** For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and ^bwith what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. **3** And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? **4** Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? **5** Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 ^cAsk, and ^dit shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: **8** for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. **9** Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; **10** or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? **11** If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? **12** ^eAll things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for ^fthis is the law and the prophets.

13 ^gEnter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide ^his the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. **14** ⁱFor narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.

15 Beware of ^jfalse prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ^kravens wolves. **16** ^lBy their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? **17** Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. **18** A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt

^a ver. 1-5:

^b Luke 6.

^c 31 f. 41 f.

^d Mk. 4. 24;

^e Lk. 6. 38

^f ver. 1-11:

^g Luke 11.

^h 9-13

ⁱ ch. 18. 19;

^j 21. 22; Jn.

^k 14. 13; 15.

^l 7. 16; 16.

^m 23 f.; Jas.

ⁿ 1. 5 f.

^o 1 Jn. 3. 22;

^p 5. 14 f.

^q comp. Mk.

^r 11. 24

^s Lk. 6. 31;

^t comp.

^u Tob. 4. 15

^v ch. 22. 40;

^w comp. Gal.

^x 5. 14; Rom.

^y 13. 8 f.

^z Lk. 13. 24

^{aa} ch. 24. 11.

^{ab} 24; Mk. 13.

^{ac} 22; Lk. 6.

^{ad} 26; Acts

^{ae} 13. 6;

^{af} 2 Pet. 2. 1;

^{ag} 1 Jn. 4. 1;

^{ah} Rev. 16. 13;

^{ai} 19. 20; 20.

^{aj} 10

^{ak} Ezek. 22.

^{al} 27; Acts 20.

^{am} 29; comp.

^{an} Jn. 10. 12

^{ao} ver. 20; 12.

^{ap} 33; Lk. 6.

^{aq} 44; comp.

^{ar} Jas. 3. 12

^{as} ch. 3. 10;

^{at} comp. Lk.

^{au} 13. 7

^{av} Mk. 6. 46

^{aw} Comp. 25.

^{ax} 11 f.; Lk.

^{ay} 13. 25 ff.

^{az} See ch. 10.

^{ba} 15

^{bb} ch. 25. 41;

^{bc} Lk. 13. 27;

^{bd} comp. Pa.

^{be} 6. 8

^{bf} ver. 24-27;

^{bg} Luke 6. 47-

^{bh} 49; comp.

^{bi} Jas. 1. 22-25

^{bj} ch. 11. 1;

^{bk} 13. 53; 19.

^{bl} 1; 26. 1

^{bm} ch. 13. 54;

^{bn} 22. 33; Mk.

^{bo} 1. 22; 6. 2;

^{bp} 11. 18; Lk.

^{bq} 4. 32; Jn.

^{br} 7. 46

^{bs} ver. 2-4;

^{bt} Mark 1. 40-

^{bu} 44; Luke 5.

^{bv} 12-14

^{bw} ch. 9. 18;

^{bx} 15. 25; 18.

^{by} 26; 20. 20;

^{bz} Jn. 9. 38;

^{ca} Acts 10. 25

^{cb} ch. 9. 30;

^{cc} 12. 16; 17.

^{cd} 9; Mk. 1.

^{ce} 44; 3. 12; 5.

^{cf} 43; 7. 36;

^{cg} 8. 30; 9. 9;

^{ch} Lk. 4. 41;

^{ci} 8. 56; 9. 21

^{cj} Mk. 1. 44;

^{ck} Lk. 5. 14;

^{cl} 17. 14

^{cm} ver. 5-13;

^{cn} Luke 7. 1-

^{co} 10

^{cp} See ch. 4. 24

tree bring forth good fruit. **19** ^dEvery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. **20** Therefore ^eby their fruits ye shall know them. **21** ^mNot every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. **22** ⁿMany will say to me in ^othat day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many ^pmighty works? **23** And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: ^qdepart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ^rEvery one therefore that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, who built his house upon the rock: **25** and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. **26** And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: **27** and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 ^sAnd it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, ^tthe multitudes were astonished at his teaching: **29** for he taught them as ^uone having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. **2** And behold, ^vthere came to him a leper and ^w“worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. **3** And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. **4** And Jesus saith unto him, ^x“See thou tell no man; but ^y“go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 And ^zwhen he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, **6** and saying, Lord, my ^{aa}servant lieth in the house ^{ab}“sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. **7** And he saith

³ Gr. powers. ⁴ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

⁵ Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff. ⁶ Or, boy

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *the gate*.
² Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*

Peter's Wife's Mother cured, and others. Discipleship exacting. The Tempest stilled. A Paralytic cured

unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not ¹worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof; but only say ²the word, and my ³servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a man ⁴under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ⁵servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, ⁶I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, that many ⁷shall come from the east and the west, and shall ⁸sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: 12 but ⁹the sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth into ¹⁰the outer darkness: ¹¹there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as ¹²thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And the ¹³servant was healed in that hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him. 16 And when even was come, they brought unto him many ¹⁷possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and ¹⁸healed all that were sick: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, ¹⁹Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, ¹⁹he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 And there came ²⁰a scribe, and said unto him, Teacher, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have ²¹nests; but ²²the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 21 And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But

¹ Gr. sufficient. ² Gr. with a word. ³ Or, boy
⁴ Some ancient authorities insert set: as in Lk. 7. 8.

⁵ Gr. bondservant.
⁶ Many ancient authorities read With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.

⁷ Gr. recline. ⁸ Or, demontiacs
⁹ Ja. lii. 4. ¹⁰ Gr. one soribde.

¹¹ Gr. lodging-places.

^a Lk. 13. 29.
Comp. 1s.
49. 12; 59.
19; Mal. 1.
11

^b Comp. ch. 13. 38.
^c ch. 22. 13; 25. 30

^d ch. 13. 42.
50; 22. 13; 24. 51; 25. 30; Lk. 13. 28

^e ch. 9. 29.
See ch. 9. 22

^f ver. 14-16:
Mark 1. 23-34; Luke 4. 33-41

^g See ch. 4. 24

^h See ch. 4. 23; ver. 33

ⁱ Mk. 4. 35; Lk. 8. 22

^k ver. 19-22: Luke 9. 57-60

^l Often; for example,

9. 6; 12. 8, 32, 40; 13. 41; 16. 13, 27 f.; 17. 9;

19. 28; 26. 64; Mk. 8. 38; Lk. 12. 8; 18. 8;

21. 36; Jn. 1. 51; 3. 13 f.; 6. 27;

12. 34; Acts 7. 56.

Comp. Dan. 7. 13

^m ch. 9. 9; Mk. 2. 14; Lk. 9. 59; Jn. 1. 43;

21. 19

ⁿ ver. 23-27: Mark 4. 36-41;

Luke 8. 22-25

^o ch. 6. 30; 14. 31; 16. 8

^p ver. 28-34: Mark 5. 1-17; Luke 8. 26-37

^q Judg. 11. 12; 2 S. 16. 10; 19. 22;

1 K. 17. 13; 2 K. 3. 19;

2 Chr. 35. 21; Mic. 1. 24; 5. 7;

Lk. 4. 34; 8. 28; Jn. 2. 4

^r ch. 4. 13. Comp. Mk. 5. 21⁹

^s ver. 2-8: Mark 2. 3-12; Luke 5. 18-26

^t See ch. 4. 24; ver. 6

^u ver. 22; 14. 27; Mk. 6. 50; 10. 49;

Jn. 16. 33; Acts 23. 11

^v Mk. 2. 5. 9; Lk. 5. 20, 23; 7. 48

^w ch. 12. 25; Lk. 6. 8; 9. 47

Jesus saith unto him, ¹Follow me: and leave the dead to bury their own dead.

23 And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27 And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two ²⁹possessed with demons, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the demons besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33 And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were ³⁴possessed with demons. 34 And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. 2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, ³Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven. 3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus ⁵knowing their thoughts

¹² Gr. Child.

¹³ Many ancient authorities read seeing.

Matthew is called, and makes a Feast. Care of the Ruler's Daughter. Two Blind Men cured

said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5 For which is easier, to say, "Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that ^athe Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the ^asick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and ^aglorified God, who had given such authority unto men.

9 ^aAnd as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called ^aMatthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, "Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he ^asat at meat in the house, behold, many ^apublicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, ^aWhy eateth your Teacher with the ^apublicans and sinners? 12 But when he heard it, he said, "They that are ^awhole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn ^awhat *this* meaneth, "I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for ^aI came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and ^athe Pharisees fast ^aoft, but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the ^asons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast. 16 And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. 17 Neither do men put new wine into old ^awine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 ^aWhile he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ^aa

^a Mk. 2. 5.
^a Lk. 5.
20, 23; 7. 48

^b See ch. 8. 20

^c See ch. 4. 24; ver. 2

^d ch. 5. 16; 15. 31; Mk.

2. 12; Lk.

2. 20; 5. 25, 26; 7. 16;

13. 13; 17. 15; 23. 47;

Jn. 15. 8;

Acts 4. 21;

11. 13; 21. 20; 2 Cor.

9. 13; Gal. 1. 24

^e ver. 9-17; ^f *Mk. 2. 11*

11-23; ^g *Luke 5. 27-33*

^h ch. 10. 3; ⁱ Mk. 3. 13;

Lk. 6. 15;

Acts 1. 13. Comp.

Mk. 2. 14

^j See ch. 8. 22

^k ch. 11. 19; ^l Mk. 2. 19;

Lk. 5. 30;

15. 2

^m Mk. 2. 17; ⁿ Lk. 5. 31;

^o ch. 12. 7

^p Mk. 2. 17; ^q Lk. 5. 32;

comp. 1 Tim. 1. 15

^r Lk. 18. 12

^s ver. 13-26; ^t *Mk. 5. 22-43*;

^u *Luke 8. 41-56*

^v See ch. 8. 2

^w Num. 15. 38; Dt. 22.

12; ch. 14. 36; 23. 5

^x Comp. ch. 14. 36; Mk.

3. 10; Lk.

6. 19

^y See ver. 2

^z Mk. 5. 34; 10. 52; Lk.

7. 50; 8. 43; 17. 19;

18. 42. Comp.

ver. 29; 15. 23

^{aa} Comp. 2 Chr. 35.

25; Jer. 9. 17; 16. 6;

Ezek. 24. 17

^{ab} Jn. 11. 13; comp.

Acts 20. 10

^{ac} ver. 31; ch. 4. 24;

14. 1; Mk. 1. 23, 45;

Lk. 4. 14, 37; 5. 15; 7. 17

^{ad} ch. 12. 23; 15. 22; 20. 30, 31; 21. 9, 15; 22. 42; Mk. 10. 47, 48; 12. 35; Lk. 18. 38, 39; 20. 41 f.

^{ae} Comp. 1. 1

ruler, and ^ahe worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. 19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so *did* his disciples. 20 And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched ^athe border of his garment: 21 for she said within herself, If I do but ^atouch his garment, I shall be ^amade whole. 22 But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, ^abe of good cheer; ^athy faith hath ^amade thee whole. And the woman was ^amade whole from that hour. 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw ^athe flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, 24 he said, Give place: for the damsel ^ais not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. 25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. 26 And ^athe fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, thou ^ason of David. 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, ^aAccording to your faith be it done unto you. 30 And their eyes were opened. And Jesus ^astrictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it. 31 But they went forth, and ^aspread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 And as they went forth, behold, ^athere was brought to him a dumb man ^apossessed with a demon. 33 And when the demon was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, ^aIt was never so seen in Israel. 34 But the Pharisees said, ^aBy the prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, ^ateaching in

^a Comp. ver. 22; 8. 13 ^b See ch. 8. 4 ^c Comp. ch. 12. 22, 24 ^d See ch. 4. 24 ^e Mk. 2. 12 ^f ch. 12. 24; Mk. 3. 22; Lk. 11. 15; comp. Jn. 7. 20 f. ^g See ch. 4. 23

^h See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

ⁱ Or, saved

^j Or, saved thee

^k Gr. *this fame*.

^l Or, *eternally*

^m Or, *in*

A Preaching Tour. The Twelve Apostles: — Commissioned; Cautioned; Encouraged;

their synagogues, and "preaching the ¹gospel of the kingdom, and ^bhealing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. ³⁶ But when he ^csaw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, "because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd. ³⁷ Then saith he unto his disciples, "The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few. ³⁸ "Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest.

10 "And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to "heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

² Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: ¹The first, "Simon, who is called Peter, and "Andrew his brother; ²"James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³"Philip, and Bartholomew; ⁴"Thomas, and "Matthew the ³publican; ⁵"James the son of Alphaeus, and "Thaddæus; ⁶"Simon the ⁴Cananean, and "Judas Iscariot, who also ^bbetrayed him.

⁵ "These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying, Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into *any* city of the "Samaritans: ⁶ but go rather to "the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷ And as ye go, preach, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand. ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give. ⁹ "Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your "purses; ¹⁰ no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff: for "the laborer is worthy of his food. ¹¹ And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. ¹² And as ye enter into the house, "salute it. ¹³ And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴ And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, "shake off the dust of your feet. ¹⁵ Verily I say unto you, "It shall be more toler-

able for the land of ^bSodom and Gomorrah in "the day of judgment, than for that city.

¹⁶ "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore "wise as serpents, and "harmless as doves. ¹⁷ But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to "councils, and "in their synagogues they will scourge you; ¹⁸ yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ "But when they deliver you up, "be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. ²⁰ For "it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. ²¹ "And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and "cause them to be put to death. ²² And "ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but "he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. ²³ But when they "persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, "till the Son of man be come.

²⁴ "A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a "servant above his lord. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the "servant as his lord. "If they have called the master of the house ¹⁰Beelzebub, how much more then of his household! ²⁶ "Fear them not therefore: "for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed and hid, that shall not be known. ²⁷ "What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim "upon the house-tops. ²⁸ And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather "fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in ¹¹hell. ²⁹ "Are not two spar-

Mk. 13. 9; Acts 5. 40; 22. 19; 26. 11. Comp. Lk. 12. 11 "ver. 19-22; *Matt* 13. 11-13; *Luke* 21. 12-17 "Comp. ch. 6. 25 "Lk. 12. 12; comp. Acts 4. 8: 13. 9; 2 Cor. 13. 3 "ver. 35, 36 "ch. 24. 9; comp. *Jn.* 15. 18 ff. "ch. 24. 13 "ch. 23. 34 "See ch. 16. 27 f. "Lk. 6. 40; *Jn.* 13. 16; 15. 20 "Comp. 9. 34 ² K. 1. 2; ch. 12. 24, 27; Mk. 3. 22; Lk. 11. 15, 18, 19 "ver. 26-33; *Luke* 12. 2-9 "Mk. 4. 22; Lk. 8. 17; 12. 2 "Lk. 12. 8 "Comp. ch. 24. 17 "Hab. 10. 31 "See ch. 5. 22, "Comp. Lk. 12. 6

1 Or, simple

2 Or, put them to death

3 Or, bondservant.

10 Gr. Beelzebub.

11 Gr. Gehenna.

1 See marginal note on ch. 4. 23. 2 Or, Jacob

3 See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

4 Or, Zealot. See Lk. 8. 15; Acts 1. 13.

5 Or, delivered him up 6 Gr. girdles.

a See ch. 4.

b See ch. 4.

23; Mk. 1.

14

c See ch. 14.

14; 15. 32;

Mk. 6. 34;

8. 2

d Mk. 6. 34;

Num. 27.

17; Ezek.

34. 5;

Zech. 10. 2

e Lk. 10. 2

f Mk. 3. 13-

15; 6. 7

g Comp. ch.

9. 35;

h Lk. 9. 1

i ver. 2-4;

j Mark 3. 16-

19; Luke 6.

11-15;

k Acts 1. 13

l See ch. 4.

13

m ch. 4. 21

n Comp. Jn.

1. 45 ff.

o Jn. 11. 16;

14. 5; 20.

p 24 ff.; 21. 2

q See ch. 9. 9

r Mk. 15. 40

s Mk. 3. 19;

comp. Lk.

6. 16;

t Acts 1. 13

u Lk. 22. 3;

Jn. 6. 71;

13. 2, 23;

v comp. ch.

26. 14

w Mk. 6. 7;

Lk. 9. 2

x 2 K. 17.

y 24 ff.; Lk.

9. 52; 10.

z Jn. 4. 9.

aa 3 Jf. 8. 49;

Acts 8. 25

ab ch. 15. 21

ac See ch. 3. 2

ad ver. 9-11;

Matt 6. 8-

11; *Luke*

9. 3-5; 10.

4. 12;

comp. 22.

ae comp. 22.

af 1 Cor. 9. 14;

1 Tim. 5. 13

ag 1 S. 25. 6;

comp. Pa.

122. 7. 8

ah Acts 13. 51

ai ch. 11. 22;

24

aj ch. 11. 24;

2 Pet. 2. 6;

ajd 7

ak ch. 11. 23;

24; 12. 36;

Acts 17.

al 31; 2 Pet.

2. 9; 3. 7;

1 Jn. 4. 17;

Julie 6;

comp. ch.

7. 22;

1 Th. 5. 4;

Heb. 10. 25

am Lk. 10. 8

an Gen. 3. 1;

Rom. 16.

ao 19; comp.

ch. 24. 45

ap Comp.

Hos. 7. 11

aq See ch. 5.

22

ar ch. 23. 34;

Cost of the Service ; its Rewards. Messengers from the Baptist. Jesus extols him

rows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: 30 but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven. 33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven. 34 Think not that I came to send peace on the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: 36 and a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his disciples 3 and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye hear and see: 5 the blind receive their sight,

^a Lk. 21. 18; comp. 1. 8. 14. 45; 2 S. 14. 11; 1 K. 1. 52; Acts 27. 34

^b Comp. ch. 12. 12

^c Rev. 3. 5; comp. Lk. 12. 8

^d Tim. 2. 12; comp. Mk. 8. 38; Lk. 9. 26

^e ver. 34. 35; Luke 12. 51-53

^f ver. 21; Mic. 7. 6

^g Lk. 14. 26; ch. 18. 24

^h Mk. 8. 34; Lk. 9. 23; 14. 27

ⁱ ch. 16. 25; Mk. 8. 35; Lk. 9. 24

^j 17. 33; Jn. 12. 23

^k Lk. 10. 16; Jn. 13. 20

^l comp. ch. 18. 5; Gal. 4. 14

^m Mk. 9. 37; Lk. 9. 48

ⁿ comp. Jn. 12. 44

^o Mk. 9. 41; comp. ch. 25. 40

^p See ch. 7. 23

^q Comp. ch. 9. 35

^r ver. 2-13; Luke 7. 13-35

^s ch. 14. 13; Mk. 6. 17

^t comp. Lk. 9. 7 ff.

^u Jn. 6. 14; 11. 27

^v Heb. 10. 37; comp. ver. 10

^w Ps. 118. 26

^x Comp. Is. 35. 5 f.; 61. 1

^y ch. 13. 21, 57; 24. 10

^z 26. 31; Mk. 6. 3; Jn. 6. 61; 16. 1

^{aa} comp. ch. 5. 2

^{ab} ch. 3. 1

^{ac} ch. 14. 5; 21. 28; Lk. 1. 76; 20. 6

^{ad} Mk. 1. 2

^{ae} Lk. 14. 16

^{af} Mal. 4. 5; ch. 17. 10-13; Mk. 9. 11-13; Lk. 1. 17; Jn. 1. 21

^{ag} ch. 13. 9, 43; Mk. 4. 9, 23; Lk. 8. 14, 35

^{ah} Rev. 13. 9; comp. Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 29

^{ai} 3. 6, 13, 22

^{aj} ch. 3. 4

^{ak} Lk. 1. 15

^{al} Jn. 7. 20

^{am} 4. 48 f. 52;

and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have good tidings preached to them. 6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

7 And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? 8 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in kings' houses. 9 But wherefore went ye out to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 10 This is he, of whom it is written,

^{an} Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14 And if ye are willing to receive it, this is Elijah, that is to come. 15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the marketplaces, who call unto their fellows 17 and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not mourn. 18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a demon. 19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom is justified by her works.

20 Then began he to upbraid

10. 20; comp. ch. 9. 34 ° ch. 9. 11; Lk. 15. 2

^a Or, the gospel

^b Many ancient authorities read But what went ye out to see? a prophet?

^c Mal. iii. 1

^d Or, leprosy.

^e Or, him

^f Some ancient authorities omit to hear.

^g Or, beat the breast

^h See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

ⁱ Or, was

^j Many ancient authorities read, children: as in Lk. 7. 35.

¹ Gr. in me.

² Gr. in him.

³ Gr. cast.

⁴ Or, found

⁵ Or, lost

Jesus upbraids certain Cities; gives Thanks. "Come unto me." "Lord of the Sabbath." A Cure on the Sabbath

the cities wherein most of his ¹mighty works were done, because they repented not. 21 "Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, ²Bethsaida! for if the ¹mighty works had been done in ³Tyre and ⁴Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in ⁵sackcloth and ashes. 22 But I say unto you, ⁶it shall be more tolerable for ⁷Tyre and ⁸Sidon in ⁹the day of judgment, than for you. 23 And thou, ¹⁰Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt ¹¹go down unto ¹²Hades: for if the ¹mighty works had been done in ¹³Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. 24 But I say unto you that ¹⁴it shall be more tolerable for the land of ¹⁵Sodom in ¹⁶the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 "At that season Jesus ¹⁷answered and said, I ¹⁸thank thee, O ¹⁹Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that ²⁰thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: 26 yea, ²¹Father, ²²for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 27 "All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, ²³save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. 28 "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you, and ²⁴learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ²⁵ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

12 "At that season Jesus went into the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples were hungry and began to ¹pluck ears and to eat. 2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which ²it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. 3 But he said unto them, ³Have ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and ⁴ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither

^a ver. 21-23: Luke 10. 13-15

^b Mk. 6. 45; 8. 22; Lk. 9. 10; Jn. 1. 44; 12. 21

^c ver. 22; ch. 15. 21; Mk. 3. 8; 7. 24, 31;

^d Lk. 6. 17; Acts 12. 20; comp. Lk. 4. 26; Acts 27. 3

^e See Rev. 11. 3

^f ch. 10. 15; ver. 24

^g See ch. 10. 15

^h See ch. 4. 13

ⁱ Comp. Is. 14. 13, 15; Ezek. 26. 20; 31. 14;

^j 32. 13, 24; ch. 16. 18; Lk. 10. 15;

^k 16. 23; Acts 2. 27, 31; Rev. 1. 18; 6. 8;

^l 20. 13 f.

^m See Gal. 10. 15

ⁿ ch. 10. 15; ver. 22

^o See ch. 10. 15

^p ver. 25-27: Luke 10. 21, 22

^q See Acts 3. 12

^r Lk. 22. 42; 23. 34; Jn. 11. 41; 12. 27, 23

^s Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 26 ff.

^t ch. 23. 18; Jn. 3. 35; 13. 3; 17. 2

^u Jn. 7. 29; 10. 15; 17. 25

^v Comp. Jn. 7. 37; Jer. 31. 25

^w Comp. Jn. 13. 15; Eph. 4. 20; Phil. 2. 5;

^x 1 Pet. 2. 21; 1 Jn. 2. 6

^y Jer. 6. 16

^z ver. 1-3; Mark 2. 23-25;

^{aa} Luke 6. 1-5

^{ab} Dt. 23. 25

^{ac} Comp. ver. 10; Lk. 13. 14; 14. 3; Jn. 5. 11; 7. 23; 9. 16

^{ad} ver. 41, 42

^{ae} See ch. 8. 20; ver. 32, 40

^{af} ver. 9-14; Mark 3. 1-6; Luke 6. 6-11

^{ag} Comp. ch. 10. 31

^{ah} ch. 26. 4; Mk. 14. 1; Lk. 22. 2; comp. Jn.

for them that were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, ⁷that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I say unto you, that ⁸one ⁹greater than the temple is here. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, ⁹I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For ¹⁰the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

9 "And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue: 10 and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, ¹¹Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 "How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out, and ¹⁵took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 And Jesus perceiving ¹⁶it withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and ¹⁷he healed them all, 16 and ¹⁸charged them that they should not make him known: 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁹18 Behold, my ²⁰servant whom I have chosen;

²¹My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased;

²²I will put my Spirit upon him, And he shall declare judgment to the ²³Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;

Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break,

And smoking flax shall he not quench,

²⁴7. 30, 44; 8. 59; 10. 31, 39; 11. 53 ²⁵/ See ch. 4. 23 ²⁶/ See ch. 8. 4 ²⁷ch. 3. 17; 17. 5 ²⁸Lk. 4. 18; Jn. 3. 34

²⁹Num. xxviii. 9, 10. ³⁰Gr. a greater thing ³¹Hos. vi. 6. ³²Is. xlii. 1 ff.

³³See marginal note on Acts 3. 13. ³⁴See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

¹ Gr. powers.
² Many ancient authorities read *be brought down*.
³ Or, praise ⁴ Or, that ⁵ 18. xxi. 6.
⁶ Some ancient authorities read *they ate*.

Jesus heals Many. Refutes the Pharisees' Calumny. The Craving for Signs rebuked

Till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 ^aAnd in his name shall the ¹Gentiles hope.

22 ^bThen was brought unto him ²one ^cpossessed with a demon, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. 23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Can this be the ^ason of David? 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but ³by ⁴Beelzebub the prince of the demons. 25 ^aAnd ^bknowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 and if ^aSatan casteth out ^aSatan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? 27 And if I ³by ⁴Beelzebub cast out demons, ³by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 28 But if I ^aby the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of ^aGod come upon you. 29 Or how can one enter into the house of the strong ^aman, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong ^aman? and then he will spoil his house. 30 ^aHe that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 31 ^aTherefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in ^athis ^aworld, nor in that which is to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for ^athe tree is known by its fruit. 34 ^aYe offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? ^afor out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35 The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 4. 15. ² Or, a demoniac
³ Or, in ⁴ Gr. Beelzebub. ⁵ Or, age

^a Rom. 15. 12
^b ver. 22, 24:

Luke 11.

14. 15.

Comp. ch.

9. 32, 34

^c See ch. 4.

24

^d See ch. 9.

27

^e See ch. 9.

34

^f See ch. 10.

25

^g ver. 25-29:

Mark 3. 23-

27; Luke

11. 17-22

^h See ch. 9. 4

ⁱ See ch. 4.

10

^k Comp. 11

Acts 19. 13

Lk. 11. 23;

comp. Mk.

9. 40; Lk.

9. 50

^m ver. 31, 32:

comp. Mk.

3. 28-30;

Lk. 12. 10

ⁿ Mk. 10. 30;

Lk. 16. 8;

18. 30; 20.

34, 35;

Eph. 1. 21;

1 Tim. 6.

17; 2 Tim.

4. 10; Tit.

2. 12; Heb.

6. 5. See

ch. 13. 22

and 13. 29

^o See ch. 7.

16

^p See ch. 3. 7;

23. 33

^q ver. 34, 35:

comp. Lk.

6. 45; ch.

15. 18;

Eph. 4. 29;

Jas. 3. 2-

12; 1 S. 24.

13

^r See ch. 10.

15

^s ch. 16. 1;

Mk. 8. 11.

12; Lk. 11.

16; Jn. 2.

18; 6. 30;

comp.

1 Cor. 1. 22

^t ver. 39-42:

Luke 11.

29-32.

Comp. ch.

16. 4

^u Jon. 1. 17

^v See ch. 8.

22

^w See ch. 16.

21

^x Jon. 1. 2

^y Jon. 3. 5

^z ver. 6. 42

¹ K. 10. 1;

2 Chr. 9. 1

² ver. 6. 41

³ ver. 43-45:

Luke 11.

24-26

⁴ Pet. 2. 20

⁵ ver. 46-50:

Mark 3. 31-

35; Luke

8. 19-21

⁶ ch. 1. 18;

2. 11 ff.; 13.

55; Lk. 1.

48; 2. 33 f.

48, 51; Jn.

2. 1, 5, 12;

36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in ^athe day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, Teacher, ^awe would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, ^aAn evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of ^aJonah the prophet: 40 for as ^aJonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the ^awhale; so shall ^athe Son of man be ^athree days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 ^aThe men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for ^athey repented at the preaching of ^aJonah; and behold, ^aa greater than ^aJonah is here. 42 ^aThe queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ^aa greater than Solomon is here. 43 ^aBut the unclean spirit, when ^ahe is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. 44 Then ^ahe saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when ^ahe is come, ^ahe findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth ^ahe, and taketh with ^ahimself seven other spirits more evil than ^ahimself, and they enter in and dwell there: and ^athe last state of that man cometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 ^aWhile he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his ^amother and his ^abrethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. 47 ^aAnd one said unto him, Behold, thy ^amother and thy ^abrethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my

19. 25 f.; Acts 1. 14 ^a ch. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3; Jn. 2. 12; 7. 3, 5, 10; Acts 1. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 5; comp. Gal. 1. 19

⁶ Gr. sea-monster.

⁷ Or, it

⁷ Gr. more than.

⁹ Or, itself

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

Jesus teaches in Parables — the Sower. The Reason for Parables. Parable of the Sower explained. The Tares

brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 On that day went Jesus out of ^athe house, and sat ^bby the sea side. 2 And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that ^che entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. 3 And he spake to them many things in ^dparables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; 4 and as he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: 5 and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked them: 8 and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a ^ehundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. 9 ^fHe that hath ears¹, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 And he answered and said unto them, ^gUnto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 ^hFor whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance; ⁱbut whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because ^jseeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

^kBy hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes have closed;

^a ver. 36; 9.
^b 23; comp. Mk. 3. 19

^c ver. 1-15:
^d *Mark 4.*

1-12: *Luke*
8. 4-10

^e Comp. Lk.
5. 3

^f Comp.
ver. 10 ff.;
Mk. 4.

^g 11; etc.
^h ver. 23;

ⁱ Gen. 26. 12
^j See ch. 11.

15
^k ch. 19. 11;

20. 23;
comp. Jn.

6. 65;
1 Cor.

2. 10; Col.
1. 27; 1 Jn.

2. 20, 27
^l ch. 25. 29;

Mk. 4. 25;
Lk. 8. 13;

19. 26
^m Jer. 5. 21;

Ezek. 12.
2; comp.

Is. 42. 19,
20; Dt.

29. 4
ⁿ Mk. 4. 12;

Lk. 8. 10;
Jn. 12. 40;

Acts 28. 26,
27; comp.

Rom. 10.
16; 11. 8

^o ver. 16, 17:
Luke 10.

23, 24
^p Comp. Jn.

8. 56; Heb.
11. 13;

1 Pet. 1.
10-12

^q ver. 18-23:
Mark 4.

13-20;
Luke 8. 11-

15
^r Comp. 4.

23
^s See ch. 5.

37
^t See ch.

11. 6
^u Mk. 4. 19;

Rom. 12.
2; 1 Cor. 1.

20; 2. 6, 8;
3. 18;

2 Cor.
4. 4; Gal.

1. 4; Eph.
2. 2. See

ch. 12. 32;
and 13. 39

^v Comp. 19.
23; 1 T. 6.

9, 10, 17
^w ver. 8

^x ver. 31, 33,
45, 47; 18.

23; 20. 1;
22. 2. 25.

1; Mk. 4.
30; Lk. 13.

18, 20
^y Comp.

Mk. 4. 26-
29

Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And should turn again, And I should heal them.

16 ^zBut blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 For verily I say unto you, that ^{aa}many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. 18 ^{ab}Hear then ye the parable of the sower. 19 When any one heareth ^{ac}the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, ^{ad}then cometh ^{ae}the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. 20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he ^{af}stumbleth. 22 And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and the care of ^{ag}the ^{ah}world, and the ^{ai}deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some ^{aj}a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, ^{ak}The kingdom of heaven is likened unto ^{al}a man that sowed good seed in his field: 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed ^{am}tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the ^{an}servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? 28 And he said unto them, ^{ao}An enemy hath done this. And the ^{ap}servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye

¹ Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, to hear: as in Mk. 4. 9; Lk. 8. 8.

² Is. 6. 9, 10; *as in ver. 10.*

³ Or, age ⁴ Or, darnel ⁵ Gr. *bondservants*:
⁶ Gr. *A man that is an enemy.*

The Mustard Seed. The Leaven. Parable of the Tares explained. The Hid Treasure. Teaches at Nazareth and is rejected

gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but "gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto "a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that "the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; "The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in "three ¹measures of meal, till it was all leavened:

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and "without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

²I will open my mouth in parables;

I will utter things hidden from the foundation ³of the world.

36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into "the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, "Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is "the Son of man; 38 and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are "the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are "the sons of "the evil one; 39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is "the end of the world; and the reapers are angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the "end of the world. 41 "The Son of man "shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, 42 and "shall cast them into the furnace of fire: "there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the right-

eous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. "He that hath ears, let him hear.

44 "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and "in his joy he goeth and "selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, "the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: 46 and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Again, "the kingdom of heaven is like unto a "net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. 49 So shall it be in "the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous, 50 and "shall cast them into the furnace of fire: "there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

51 Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. 52 And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, who bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 "And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 "And coming into his own country he "taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that "they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these "mighty works? 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not "his mother called Mary? and his "brethren, "James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And "his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? 57 And they were "offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, "A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And he did not many "mighty

¹ The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew *seah*, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

² Ps. lxxviii. 2.

³ Many ancient authorities omit of the world.

⁴ Or, the consummation of the age

^a ch. 3. 12

^b ver. 31, 32:

^c Mark 4.

^d 30-32;

^e L. k. 13.

^f 13, 19

^g See ver. 24

^h ch. 17. 20;

ⁱ Lk. 17. 6;

^j Comp. Pa.

^k 104. 12;

^l Ezek. 17.

^m 23; 31. 6;

ⁿ Dan. 4. 12

^o Gen. 13. 6;

^p comp.

^q Judg. 6.

^r 1 S. 1.

^s 24.

^t Mk. 4. 34;

^u comp. Jn.

^v 13. 6; 16.

^w 25

^x ver. 1

^y Comp. ch.

^z 1. 1;

^{aa} See ch. 8.

^{ab} 20

^{ac} Comp. ch.

^{ad} 8. 12

^{ae} Jn. 8. 44;

^{af} Acts 13.

^{ag} 13; 1 Jn. 3.

^{ah} 10

^{ai} See ch. 5.

^{aj} 37

^{ak} ver. 40, 43;

^{al} 24. 3; 25.

^{am} 20; 1 Cor.

^{an} 10. 11;

^{ao} Heb. 9. 26.

^{ap} See ch. 12.

^{aq} 32 and 13.

^{ar} 22

^{as} ca. 24. 3i

^{at} ver. 50

^{au} See ch. 8.

^{av} 12

^{aw} See ch. 11.

^{ax} 13

^{ay} ver. 46

^{az} ver. 41

^{ba} See ver.

^{bb} 30, 40

^{bc} See ch. 7.

^{bd} 23

^{be} ver. 54-58:

^{bf} Mark 6. 1-6

^{bg} See ch. 4.

^{bh} 23

^{bi} See ch. 7.

^{bj} 23

^{bk} See ch. 12.

^{bl} 46

^{bm} Mk. 6. 3

^{bn} See ch.

^{bo} 11. 6

^{bp} Mk. 6. 4;

^{bq} Lk. 4. 24;

^{br} Jn. 4. 44

^{bs} See ver. 9.

^{bt} Gr. drag-net.

^{bu} Or, the consummation of the age

^{bv} Gr. powers.

^{bw} Or, Jacob

^{bx} Gr. caused to stumble.

John the Baptist beheaded. The Five Thousand fed. Jesus walks on the Water. Jesus in Gennesaret

works there because of their unbelief.

14 "At that season ¹Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, ²and said unto his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. ³For ⁴Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him ⁵in prison for the sake of ⁶Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁷For John said unto him, "It is not lawful for thee to have her. ⁸And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as ⁹a prophet. ¹⁰But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of ¹¹Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased ¹²Herod. ¹³Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. ¹⁴And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist. ¹⁵And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; ¹⁶and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. ¹⁷And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. ¹⁸And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

¹⁹Now when Jesus heard ²⁰it, he withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard ²¹thereof, they followed him ²²on foot from the cities. ²³And he came forth, and ²⁴saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, and ²⁵healed their sick. ²⁶And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food. ²⁷But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye them to eat. ²⁸And they say unto him, We have here but ²⁹five loaves, and two fishes. ³⁰And he said, Bring them hither to me. ³¹And he commanded the multitudes to ³²sit down on the grass; and he took

^a ver. 1-12:

Mark 6. 14-29; ver. 1, 2; *Luke* 9. 7-9

^b See ^c; also *Mk.* 8. 15; *Lk.* 3. 1;

^d 1: 8, 3; 13. 31. 23.

^e 7 f. 11. 1. 1. A ts 4. 27; 12. 1

^f h. 16. 14; *Mk.* 6. 14; *Lk.* 7

^g See ch. 4. 12; 11. 2

^h *Mk.* 6. 17; 13. 22; *Lk.* 3. 19

ⁱ *Lev.* 18. 16; 20. 21

^j See ch. 11. 9

^k ver. 13-21: *Mark* 6. 32-44; *Luke* 9. 10-17; *John* 6. 1-13;

^l comp. ch. 15. 32-38

^m See ch. 9. 36

ⁿ See ch. 4. 23

^o ch. 16. 9

^p 18. 9. 13; ch. 15. 36; 26. 28; *Mk.* 6. 41; 8. 7; 14. 22; *Lk.* 24. 30; *Acts* 27. 35; *Rom.* 14. 6.

^q ch. 16. 9; *Mk.* 6. 43; 8. 19; *Lk.* 9. 17; *Jn.* 6. 13

^r ver. 22-33: *Mark* 6. 45-51; *John* 6. 15-21

^s *Mk.* 6. 46; *Lk.* 6. 12; 9. 28; comp. *Jn.* 6. 15

^t Comp. *Mk.* 13. 35; see ch. 24. 43

^u Comp. *Lk.* 24. 37

^v See ch. 9. 2

^w ch. 17. 7; 23. 10; *Mk.* 6. 50; *Lk.* 5. 10; 12. 32; *Jn.* 6. 20; *Rev.* 1. 17; comp. ch. 28. 5; *Lk.* 1. 13, 30; 2. 10

^x ch. 6. 30; 8. 28; 16. 8

^y See ch. 4. 3

^z ver. 34-36: *Mark* 6. 53-56; comp. *Jn.* 6. 24, 25

^{aa} *Mk.* 6. 53; *Lk.* 5. 1

the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he ¹blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. ²⁰And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained ²¹over of the broken pieces, twelve ²²baskets full. ²³And they that did eat were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²⁴And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. ²⁵And after he had sent the multitudes away, ²⁶he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone. ²⁷But the boat ²⁸was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves: for the wind was contrary. ²⁹And in ³⁰the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. ³¹And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is ³²a ghost; and they cried out for fear. ³³But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, ³⁴Be of good cheer; it is I; ³⁵be not afraid. ³⁶And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. ³⁷And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters ³⁸to come to Jesus. ³⁹But when he saw the ⁴⁰wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. ⁴¹And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, ⁴²O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? ⁴³And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. ⁴⁴And they that were in the boat ⁴⁵worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art ⁴⁶the Son of God.

⁴⁷And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto ⁴⁸Gennesaret. ⁴⁹And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick; ⁵⁰and they besought him that they might only

^a Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.*

^b Some ancient authorities read *and came.*

^c Many ancient authorities add *strong.*

^d See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

¹ Or, by land ² Gr. recline.

Ceremonial and Real Defilement. The Canaanitish Woman. Jesus returns to Galilee. The Four Thousand fed

touch "the border of his garment: and as many as "touched were made whole.

15 "Then there come to Jesus "from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying, 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they "wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? 4 For God said, "Honor thy father and thy mother: and, "He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him "die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given to God; 6 he shall not honor his father. And ye have made void the "word of God because of your tradition. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, 8 "This people honoreth me with their lips;

But their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their "doctrines the precepts of men.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11 "Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. 12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were "offended, when they heard this saying? 13 But he answered and said, "Every "plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone: "they are blind guides. And "if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. 15 And Peter answered and said unto him, "Declare unto us the parable. 16 And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding? 17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 But "the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. 19 "For out of the heart come forth

^a See ch. 9.

^b Comp. ch. 9. 21; Mk. 3. 10; 6. 56, 8. 22; Lk. 6. 19.

^c ver. 1-20: Mark 7. 1-23.

^d Mk. 3. 22; 7. 1; comp. Jn. 1. 19; Acts 25. 7.

^e Comp. Lk. 11. 35.

^f Col. 2. 22.

^g Comp. Acts 10. 14, 15; ver. 18; 1 Tim. 4. 3.

^h Comp. Is. 60. 21; 61. 3; Jn. 15. 2; 1 Cor. 3. 9.

ⁱ ch. 2. 3. 16, 24.

^j Lk. 6. 39.

^k Comp. ch. 13. 36.

^m Mk. 7. 20. Comp. ch. 12. 34.

ⁿ Comp. Gal. 5. 19 ff.

^o ver. 21-23: Mark 7. 24-30.

^p See ch. 11. 21.

^q See ch. 9. 27.

^r Comp. ch. 4. 24.

^s ch. 10. 6.

^t See ch. 8. 2.

^u Comp. ch. 9. 22.

^v ver. 29-31: comp. Mk. 7. 31-37.

^w See ch. 4. 18.

^x See ch. 4. 23.

^y See ch. 4. 23.

^z See ch. 9. 8.

^a ver. 32-39: Mark 8. 1-10; comp. ch. 14. 13-21.

^b See ch. 9. 36.

evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: 20 these are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 "And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of "Tyre and "Sidon. 22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou "son of David; my daughter is grievously "vexed with a demon. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto "the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 But she came and "worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's "bread and cast it to the dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, "great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 "And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto "the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. 30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and "he healed them: 31 inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they "glorified the God of Israel.

32 "And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint on the way. 33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. 35 And he commanded the multi-

^a See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. ^o Or, loaf

¹ Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16.

² Ex. xxi. 17; Lev. xx. 9. ³ Or, surely die

⁴ Some ancient authorities add or his mother.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read law.

⁶ Is. xxix. 13.

⁷ Gr. caused to stumble. ⁸ Gr. planting.

A Sign from Heaven asked for. The Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. The Passion, Resurrection, and Coming foretold

tude to sit down on the ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 37 And they all ate, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and trying him asked him to show them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said unto them, ^{1a} When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red.* 3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering.* Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times. 4 An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take bread. 6 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, We took no bread. 8 And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no bread? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 12 Then understood they that he bade them not beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came into

¹ The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities. ² Gr. loaves.

³ Or, It is because we took no bread.
⁴ Basket in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

^a Comp. ch. 14. 19.

^b ch. 16. 10; Mk. 8. 8.

^c 20; comp. Acts 9. 25.

^d Comp. Mk. 8. 9.

^e Mk. 8. 10.

^f ver. 1-12: Mk. 8. 11-21.

^g ver. 6, 11, 12. See ch. 3. 7.

^h See ch. 12. 33.

ⁱ Comp. Lk. 12. 5. f.

^j ch. 12. 39.

^k ver. 11; Mk. 8. 15; Lk. 12. 1.

^l ch. 6. 30; 8. 26; 14. 31.

^m ch. 14. 17-21.

ⁿ See ch. 14. 20.

^o ch. 15. 34-39.

^p See ch. 15. 37.

^q ver. 13-16: Mark 8. 27-29; Luke 9. 13-20.

^r Mk. 8. 27.

^s See ch. 8. 20; ver. 27, 23.

^t See ch. 14. 2.

^u Mk. 6. 15; Lk. 9. 8; comp. ch. 17. 10; Jn. 1. 21.

^v ver. 20; Jn. 11. 27; comp. ch. 1. 16.

^w See ch. 4. 3.

^x Ps. 42. 2; ch. 23. 63; Acts 14.

^y 15: Rom. 9. 26; 2 Cor. 3. 3; 6. 16; 1 Th. 1.

^z 1 Tim. 9. 15; 4. 10; Heb. 3. 12; 5. 14; 10. 31; 12. 22; Rev. 7. 2.

^{aa} Jn. 1. 42; 21. 15-17.

^{ab} 1 Cor. 15. 50; Gal. 1. 16; Eph. 6. 12; Heb. 2. 14.

^{ac} See ch. 4. 18.

^{ad} See ch. 11. 23.

^{ae} Comp. Is. 22. 22; Rev. 1. 13; 3. 7.

^{af} ch. 15. 18; comp. Jn. 20. 23.

^{ag} Mk. 8. 30; Lk. 9. 21; comp. ch. 8. 4.

^{ah} ver. 21-28; Mark 8. 31-9. 1; Luke 9. 22-27.

the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of man is? 14 And they said, Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. 18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. 19 I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20 Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

21 From that time began Jesus to show unto his disciples, that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 22 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art a stumbling-block unto me: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? 27 For the Son of man

^a ch. 17. 9, 12, 22 f.; 20. 18 f.; 27. 63; Mk. 9. 12, 31; Lk. 17. 25; 18. 32; 24. 7; comp. ch. 12. 40; Jn. 2. 19.

^b See ch. 10. 38. ^c See ch. 10. 38. ^d See ch. 10. 39.

^e Many ancient authorities read that I the Son of man am. See Mk. 8. 27; Lk. 9. 18.

^f Gr. Petros. ^g Gr. petra.

^h Some ancient authorities read Jesus Christ.

ⁱ Or, God have mercy on thee

The Transfiguration. The True Elijah. The Epileptic Boy. The Power of Faith. The Temple Tax

"shall come in the glory of his father with his angels; and ^bthen shall he render unto every man according to his ¹deeds. 28 Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see ^cthe Son of man ^acoming in his kingdom.

17 ^aAnd after six days Jesus taketh with him ^aPeter, and ^aJames, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: 2 and he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. 3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. 4 And Peter ^aanswered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, ^aI will make here three ^atabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, ^aa voice out of the cloud, saying, ^a"This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and ^abe not afraid. 8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

9 ^aAnd as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, ^m"Tell the vision to no man, until ⁿthe Son of man be ^arisen from the dead. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that ⁿElijah must first come? 11 And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things: 12 but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they would. Even so shall ⁿthe Son of man also suffer of them. 13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ^aAnd when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is ^aepileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. 16 And I

^a ch. 10. 23;
24. 3, 27, 37;
33; 26. 64;
Mk. 8.

^a 33 f.; 13.
26; Lk. 21.
27; Acts 1.
11; 1 Cor.

15. 23;
1 Th. 1. 10;
4. 16;
2 Th. 1. 7.

10; 2. 1, 8;
Jas. 5. 7 f.;
2 Pet. 1. 16;
3. 4. 12;

1 Jn. 2. 28;
Rev. 1. 7;
comp. Ju.
21. 22

^a Ps. 62. 12;
Prov. 24.
12; Rom. 2.
6; 14. 12;

2 Cor. 5.
10; Eph.
6. 8. Col.
3. 25; Rev.

22. 20;
23. 22; 12;
comp.

1 Cor. 3. 13
^a See ch. 8. 20
^a ver. 1-8:

^a Mark 9.
2-8: Luke
9. 28-36

^a ch. 26. 37;
Lk. 5. 37;
comp. p. 13. 3

^a See Acts
3. 12
^a Comp.

Mk. 9. 5;
Lk. 9. 33
^a 2 Pet. 1. 17 f.

^a See ch. 3.
17
^a See ch. 14.
27

^a ver. 9-13:
Mark 9.
13

^a See ch. 8. 4
^a ver. 12, 22;
see ch. 8.
20

^a See ch. 16.
21
^a See ch. 11.
14; comp.

16. 14
^a ver. 14-19:
Mark 9.
14-28; ver.

14-18:
Luke 9.
37-42
^a ch. 4. 24

^a ch. 21. 21 f.;
Mk. 11.
23 f.; Lk.
17. 6

^a ch. 13. 31;
Lk. 17. 6
^a ver. 9;
comp. 1

^a Cor. 13. 2
^a Comp.
Mk. 9. 23;
Jn. 11. 40

^a ver. 22, 23:
Mark 9. 30-
32; Luke
9. 44-45
^a See ch. 16.
21; and
ver. 9

^a Ex. 30. 13;
38. 26
^a Rom. 13. 7
^a ch. 22. 17,
19
^a ch. 5. 29,

brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, ^aIf ye have faith as ^aa grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto ^athis mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and ^anothing shall be impossible unto you.

22 ^aAnd while they ^aabode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be ^adelivered up into the hands of men; 23 and ^athey shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ^athe ^ahalf-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your teacher pay ^athe ^ahalf-shekel? 25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive ^atoll or ^atribute? from their sons, or from strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we ^acause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a ^ashekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 ^aIn that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is ^agreatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And he called to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said,

30; 18. 6, 8, 9; Mk. 9. 42, 43, 45, 47; Lk. 17. 2; Jn. 6. 61; 1 Cor. 8. 13 ^a ver. 1-5: Mark 9. 33-37; Luke 9. 46-48

^a Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting. See Mk. 9. 29.

^a Some ancient authorities read were gathering themselves together. ^a See ch. 10. 4.

^a Gr. didrachma. Comp. marginal note on Lk. 15. 8. ^a Gr. stater. ^a Gr. greater.

^a Gr. doing. ^a Or, Jacob ^a Or, booths

The Question of Rank. Of Stumbling-Blocks. The Lost Sheep. Duty towards Offenders. The Unmerciful Servant

Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and ¹become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the ¹greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: 6 but ²whoso shall ³cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that ²a great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and *that* he should be sunk in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for ⁴it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! 8 And ⁵if thy hand or thy foot ⁶causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire. 9 And ⁷if thine eye ⁸causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the ³hell of fire. 10 See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven ⁹their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.⁴ 12 How think ye? ¹⁰if any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray? 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. 14 Even so it is not ¹¹the will of ¹²your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 And ¹³if thy brother sin ¹⁴against thee, go, show him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16 But if he hear thee not, take with thee one or two

^a ch. 19. 14;
^b Mk. 10. 15;
^c Lk. 13. 17;
^d comp.
^e 1 Cor. 14.
^f 20; 1 Pat.
^g 2. 2

^h Mk. 9. 42;
ⁱ Lk. 17. 2;
^j comp.
^k 1 Cor. 5. 12
^l See ch. 17.
^m 27

ⁿ Lk. 17. 1;
^o 1 Cor. 11.
^p 19; 1 T. 4. 1
^q ch. 5. 30;
^r Mk. 9. 43;
^s comp. ch.
^t 17. 27

^u ch. 5. 29;
^v Mk. 9. 47;
^w comp. ch.
^x 17. 27
^y See ch. 5.
^z 22

^a Comp.
^b Acts 12.
^c 15; Lk. 1.
^d 19; Rev. 9.
^e 2; 2 K. 25.
^f 19; 1 K. 10.
^g 8; Tob. 12.
^h 15

ⁱ ver. 12-14;
^j comp. Lk.
^k 15. 47;
^l Lk. 17. 3;
^m comp. Gal.
ⁿ 6. 1; 2 Th.
^o 3. 15; Jas.
^p 5. 19; Lev.
^q 19. 17;
^r Eccles. 19.
^s 13 ff.

^t Dt. 19.
^u 15; Jn. 8.
^v 17; 2 Cor.
^w 13. 1;
^x 1 Tim. 5.
^y 19; Heb.
^z 10. 28
^a Comp.
^b 1 Cor. 6.
^c 1 ff.

^d Comp.
^e 2 Th. 3. 6,
^f 14 f.
^g ch. 16. 19;
^h Jn. 20. 23
ⁱ See ch. 7. 7
^j ver. 15
^k Lk. 17. 4
^l Comp.
^m Gen. 4. 24
ⁿ See ch. 13.
^o 24

^p ch. 25. 19
^q Lk. 7. 42
^r Comp. Ex.
^s 21. 2; Lev.
^t 25. 39; 2 K.
^u 4. 1; Neh.
^v 5. 5
^w See ch. 8. 2

more, that ¹at the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. 17 And if he refuse to hear them, ²tell it unto the ³church: and if he refuse to hear the ⁴church also, ⁵let him be unto thee as the Gentile and the ⁶publican. 18 Verily I say unto you, ⁷What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, ⁸it ⁹shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter and said to him, Lord, ¹⁰how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until ¹¹seven times? 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until ¹²seventy times seven. 23 Therefore is ¹³the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would ¹⁴make a reckoning with his ¹⁵servants. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand ¹⁶talents. 25 But forasmuch as he ¹⁷had not ¹⁸wherewith to pay, his lord commanded him ¹⁹to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26 The ²⁰servant therefore fell down and ²¹worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27 And the lord of that ²²servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the ²³debt. 28 But that ²⁴servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred ²⁵shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. 29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. 30 And he would

⁸ Or, congregation.

⁹ See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.

¹⁰ Or, shall become.

¹¹ Or, seventy times and seven.

¹² Or, bondservants.

¹³ This talent was probably worth about £200, or \$1000. ¹⁴ Gr. bondservant.

¹⁵ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2. ¹⁶ Gr. loan.

¹⁷ The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven cents.

¹ Gr. orator.

² Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.

³ Gr. Gehenna of fire.

⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Lk. 19. 10.

⁵ Gr. a thing willed before your Father.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read my.

⁷ Some ancient authorities omit against thee.

Jesus leaves Galilee for Judæa. The Question about Divorce. Jesus receives Little Children. The Peril of Riches

not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. 31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32 Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: 33 shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. 35 ^aSo shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

19 ^bAnd it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and ^ccame into the borders of Judæa beyond the Jordan; 2 and great multitudes followed him; and ^dhe healed them there.

3 And there came unto him ^ePharisees, trying him, and saying, ^fIs it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, ^gthat he who ^hmade them from the beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, ⁱFor this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and ^jthe two shall become one flesh? 6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say unto him, ^kWhy then did Moses command to give a bill of divorce-ment, and to put her away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. 9 And I say unto you, ^lWhosoever shall put away his wife, ^mexcept for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: ⁿand he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. 10 The disciples say unto

^a See ch. 6.

14

^b See ch. 7.

23

^c ver. 1-9:

Mark 10.

1-12

^d See ch. 4.

23

^e ch. 5. 31

^f Eph. 5. 31

^g 1 Cor. 6. 18

^h See ch. 5.

32

ⁱ Comp.

1 Cor. 7.

7 ff. 17

^j See ch. 13.

11

^k ver. 13-15:

Mark 10.

13-16

Luke 18.

13-17

^m ch. 13. 3;

Mk. 10. 15;

Lk. 18. 17;

comp.

1 Cor. 14.

20; 1 Pet.

2. 2

ⁿ See ch. 5. 3

^o ver. 16-29:

Mark 10.

17-30;

Luke 18.

18-30;

comp.

Lk. 10. 25-

28

^p See ch. 23.

46

^q Lev. 18. 5;

Neh. 9. 29;

Ezek. 20.

21

^r comp. ch.

15. 4

^s ch. 22. 39;

comp. ch.

7. 12

^t comp. ch.

15. 4

^u ch. 22. 39;

comp. ch.

7. 12

^v Lk. 12. 33;

comp. 16.

9; Acts 2.

45; 4. 34 f.

^w ch. 6. 20

^x comp. ch.

13. 22; Mk.

10. 23 f.

Lk. 18. 24

^y Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^z Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{aa} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{ab} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{ac} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{ad} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{ae} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{af} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{ag} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

^{ah} Mk. 10. 25;

Lk. 18. 25

him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. 11 But he said unto them, ^aNot all men can receive this saying, but ^bthey to whom it is given. 12 For there are eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ^cThen were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, ^dSuffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for ^eto such belongeth ^fthe kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ^gAnd behold, one came to him and said, ^hTeacher, what good thing shall I do, that I may have ⁱeternal life? 17 And he said unto him, ^jWhy askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but ^kif thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, ^lThou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 ^mHonor thy father and thy mother; and, ⁿThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, ^osell that which thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have ^ptreasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, ^qIt is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, ^rIt is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter

1 Gr. bondservant.

2 Many authorities, some ancient, insert the.

3 Gen. i. 27; v. 2.

4 Some ancient authorities read created.

5 Gen. ii. 24. 6 Dt. xxiv. 1-4.

7 Some ancient authorities read saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: as in ch. 5. 32.

8 The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

9 Or. of such is

10 Some ancient authorities read Good Teacher.

See Mk. 10. 17; Lk. 18. 13.

11 Some ancient authorities read Why called thou me good? None is good save one, even God.

See Mk. 10. 18; Lk. 18. 19.

12 Ex. xx. 12-16; Dt. v. 16-20.

13 Lev. xix. 18.

Reward of Self-sacrifice. The Laborers in the Vineyard. The Passion a Third Time foretold

into the kingdom of God. 25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 And Jesus looking upon them said to them, "With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration when ^othe Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ^cye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And ^eevery one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, ¹or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive ^aa hundred-fold, and shall inherit eternal life. 30 ^eBut many shall be last that are first; and first that are last.

20 1 For ^rthe kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his ^gvineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a ^sshilling a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; 4 and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. 8 And when ^aeven was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his ^ssteward, Call the laborers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a ^sshilling. 10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a ^sshilling. 11 And

¹ Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Lk. 18. 29.

² Some ancient authorities read *manifested*.

³ See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.

^o Gen. 18.

¹⁴ Job 42.

² Jer. 32.

¹⁷ Zech.

^{8, 6}; ^{sk.}

^{10, 27}; ^{Lk.}

^{10, 2};

^{comp. 1.}

³¹

^{eu. 25. 31}

^{Lk. 22. 30}

^{comp.}

^{Rev. 3. 21};

^{4. 4}; ^{11. 10};

^{20. 4}

^{sk. 10.}

^{21. 1}; ^{Lk.}

^{13. 2 f.};

^{comp. ch.}

^{6. 33}

^{ch. 20. 16};

^{M. 10. 31};

^{Lk. 13. 30};

^{f. See ch. 13.}

²¹

^{cl. 21. 28,}

[■]

^{Lev. 19. 13}

^{Comp. Lk.}

^{8. 3}

[■]

^{k. Comp.}

^{Jos. 4. 8};

^{Lk. 12. 53};

^{Jas. 1. 11}

^{ch. 22. 12};

^{25. 50}

^{m. See ch. 6.}

²³; ^{Mt. 7.}

²²; ^{co. up}

^{De. 15. 9}

^{n. See ch. 19.}

[■]

^{o. ver. 17-19}

^{Mt. 10. 10}

³²⁻³⁴;

^{Lk. 18.}

³¹⁻³³

^{p. See ch. 16.}

²¹

^{eu. 27. 2};

^{comp.}

^{Acus 2. 23};

^{3. 13};

^{4. 27};

^{21. 11}

^{r. ver. 20-23}

^{Mt. 10.}

³⁵⁻⁴⁵

^{ch. 4. 21};

^{10. 2}

^{f. See ch. 8. 2}

^{Comp. ca.}

^{11. 23}

^{ch. 26. 39,}

⁴²; ^{L. 22.}

⁴²; ^{Jn. 13.}

¹¹; ^{comp.}

^{Is. 51. 17,}

²³; ^{Jer.}

^{49. 12}

^{Comp.}

^{Acts 12. 2};

^{Rev. 1. 9}

^{f. See ch. 13.}

¹¹

^{ch. 25. 34}

[■]

^{o. ver. 25-28}

^{comp.}

^{Lk. 22.}

²⁵⁻²⁷

^{ch. 23. 11};

^{Mt. 9. 35};

^{10. 43}

when they received it, they murmured against the householder, 12 saying These last have spent *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, who have borne the burden of the day and ^athe ^ascorching heat. 13 But he answered and said to one of them, ^aFriend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a ^ashilling? 14 Take up that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine ^aeye evil, because I am good? 16 So ^athe last shall be first, and the first last.

17 ^aAnd as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and on the way he said unto them, 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man ^ashall be ^adelivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, 19 and ^ashall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and ^athe third day he shall be raised up.

20 ^aThen came to him the mother of ^athe sons of Zebedee with her sons, ^aand worshipping him, and asking a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wouldst thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons ^amay sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able ^ato drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. 23 He saith unto them, ^aMy cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give; ^abut it is for them for whom it hath been ^aprepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. 25 ^aBut Jesus called them unto him; and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26 Not so shall it be among you: ^abut whosoever would become great among you shall be your ^aminister; 27 and whosoever would be first

⁴ Or, *hot wind*

⁵ See ch. 18. 4.

⁶ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

⁷ Or, *servant*

The Two Blind Men at Jericho. The Triumphal Entry. The Traders cast out of the Temple. Jesus' Authority questioned

among you shall be your ¹servant: 28 even as ^athe Son of man ^bcame not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 ^cAnd as they went out from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, ^dhave mercy on us, thou ^eson of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou ^fson of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

21 ^gAnd when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto ^hthe mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose ⁱthem, and bring ^jthem unto me. 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 ^kNow this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

5 ^lTell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, Meek, and riding upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon. 8 And the most part of the multitude ^mspread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, ⁿHosanna to the ^oson of David: ^pBlessed ^qis he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna ^rin the highest. 10 And

^a See ch. 8. 20
^b comp. ch. 26. 28; Jn. 13. 13 ff.; 2 Cor. 8. 9; Ph. 2. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 6; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 28; Rev. 1. 9
^c ver. 21-34: Mark 10. 44-52; Luke 18. 33-43; comp. ch. 9. 27-31
^d ver! 31
^e See ch. 9. 27
^f ver. 1-9: Mark 11. 1-10; Luke 11. 21-38
^g ch. 21. 3; 26. 30; Mk. 11. 1; 13. 3; 14. 23; Lk. 11. 27; 22. 39; Jn. 8. 1; comp. 1 k. 19. 21; 21. 12; Acts 1. 12
^h ver. 4-9: J. hn 12. 12-15
ⁱ Comp. 2 K. 9. 13
^j C mp. Ps. 113. 2 f.
^k Comp. Lk. 2. 14
^l Jn. 1. 21, 27; 6. 14; 7. 40; Acts 3. 22 f.; 7. 37; comp. ver. 26; Mk. 6. 15; Lk. 7. 16; 31; 13. 33; 24. 11; Jn. 4. 19; 9. 17
^m ch. 2. 23
ⁿ ver. 12-16: Mark 11. 15-13; Luke 19. 43-47. Ver. 12, 13
^o Jn. 2. 13-16
^p Comp. Ex. 30. 13
^q Lev. 1. 14; 5. 7. 12. 8
^r See ch. 4. 23
^s ch. 26. 3; Mk. 11. 1, 11, 12; 14. 3; Lk. 11. 21; 24. 50; Jn. 11. 1, 13; 12. 1
^t ver. 13-22: Mark 11. 12-14, 20-24
^u ch. 17. 20; Mk. 11. 23; Lk. 17. 6; Jas. 1. 8
^v See ch. 7. 7
^w ver. 23-27: Mark 11. 27-33; Luke 20. 1-8

when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitudes said, This is ^xthe prophet, Jesus, from ^yNazareth of Galilee.

12 ^zAnd Jesus entered into the temple ^{aa}of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the ^{ab}money-changers, and the seats of them that sold ^{ac}the doves; 13 and he saith unto them, It is written, ^{ad}My house shall be called a house of prayer: ^{ae}but ye make it a den of robbers. 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and ^{af}he healed them. 15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the ^{ag}son of David; they were moved with indignation, 16 and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, ^{ah}Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17 And he left them, and went forth out of the city to ^{ai}Bethany, and lodged there.

18 ^{aj}Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered. 19 And seeing ^{ak}a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? 21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^{al}If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. 22 And ^{am}all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ^{an}And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered

^a Many ancient authorities omit of God.
^{ja} Ia. lvi. 7. ^q Ps. viii. 2.
^{jer} Jer. vii. 11. ^r Or, a single

¹ Gr. bondservant. ² Ia. lxi. 11; Zech. ix. 9.

Parable of the Two Sons. Of the Wicked Husbandmen. The Marriage Feast and Slighted Invitation

and said unto them, I also will ask you one ¹question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as ^aa prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 But what think ye? A man had two ²sons; and he came to the first, and said, ³Son, go work to-day in the ^bvineyard. 29 And he answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented himself, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. 31 Which of the two did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ^cthe ^dpublicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but ^ethe ^fpublicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: ^gThere was a man that was a householder, who ^hplanted a ⁱvineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a ^jwinepress in it, and ^kbuilt a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and ^lwent into another country. 34 And when the season of the fruits drew near, he ^msent his ⁿservants to the husbandmen, to receive ^ohis fruits. 35 And the husbandmen took his ^pservants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36 Again, he ^qsent other ^rservants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. 37 But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. 39 And they took him, and

^a See ch. 11. 9; comp. Mk. 6. 20
^b ver. 33;
^c ch. 20. 1
^d Lk. 7. 29, 37-50
^e Lk. 3. 12
^f ver. 33-46;
^g Mark 12. 1-12; Luke 20. 9-19
^h Ps. 80. 8;
ⁱ Is. 5. 1 ff.
^j Is. 5. 2
^k ch. 25. 14
^l ch. 22. 3
^m ch. 22. 4

ⁿ Comp. ch. 8. 11 f.; Acts 13. 46; 18. 6; 26. 28
^o Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 7; comp. Rom. 9. 33

^a ver. 26

^b ver. 11
^c See Acts 3. 12

^d ver. 2-14: comp. Lk. 14. 16-24
^e See ch. 13. 24
^f ch. 21. 34

^g ch. 21. 36

^h Ezek. 21. 21; Obad. 11

cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and ^hwill let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

ⁱ "The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 ^jAnd he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. 45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 And when they sought to lay hold on him, they ^kfeared the multitudes, because they took him for a ^lprophet.

22 And Jesus ^manswered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, 2 ⁿ"The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, 3 and ^osent forth his ^pservants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. 4 Again he ^qsent forth other ^rservants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. 5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise; 6 and the rest laid hold on his ^sservants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. 7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. 8 Then saith he to his ^tservants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore unto ^uthe partings of the high-

^v Ps. cxviii. 22 f.
^w Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

¹ Gr. word. ² Gr. Children. ³ Gr. Child.
^a See marginal note on ch. 5. 46.
^b Gr. bondservants. ^c Or, the fruits of it

Captions Questions: — Tribute to Cæsar? Is there a Resurrection? Which is the Great Commandment?

ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those ¹servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there ^aa man who had not on a wedding-garment: 12 and he saith unto him, ^bFriend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the ²servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into ^cthe outer darkness; ^dthere shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are ^ecalled, but few ^fchosen.

15 ^gThen went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in *his* talk. 16 And they send to him their disciples, with the ^hHerodians, saying, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give ⁱtribute unto ^jCæsar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why make ye trial of me, ye hypocrites? 19 Show me the ^ktribute money. And they brought unto him a ^ldenarius. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, ^mRender therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and ⁿleft him, and went away.

23 ^oOn that day there came to him ^pSadducees, ^qthey that say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him, 24 saying, Teacher, Moses said, ^rIf a man die, having no children, his brother ^sshall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother; 26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto

^a Comp. 2 K. 10. 22
^b ch. 20. 13;
25. 50
^c See ch. 8. 12

^d Rev. 17. 14; comp. 2 Pet. 1. 10; ch. 24. 22

^e ver. 15-22: Mark 12. 13-17; Luke 20. 20-26

^f Mk. 3. 6; 12. 13.

^g Comp. Mk. 8. 15
^h ch. 17. 25

ⁱ Lk. 2. 1; 3. 1

^j Mk. 12. 17; Lk. 20. 25; comp.

Rom. 13. 7
^k Mk. 12. 12

^l ver. 23-33: Mark 12. 18-27; Luke 20. 27-40

^m See ch. 3. 7
ⁿ Acts 23. 8

^o Comp. Jn. 20. 9

^p Comp. ch. 24. 38; Lk. 17. 27

^q See ch. 7. 28

^r ver. 34-40: Mark 12. 28-31;

comp. Lk. 10. 25-28

^s Lk. 7. 30; 10. 25; 11. 45, 46, 52;

14. 3; Tit. 3. 13

^t ch. 19. 19; comp.

Gal. 5. 14
^u See ch. 7. 12

^v ver. 41-46: Mark 12. 35-37;

Luke 20. 41-44

^w See ch. 9. 27

^x Rev. 1. 10; 4. 2;

comp. 2 S. 23. 2

^y Acts 2. 34 f.; Heb. 1. 13;

comp. 1 Cor. 15. 25;

Heb. 10. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 22

^z Comp. ch. 26. 64;

Mk. 16. 19;
^{aa} Mk. 12. 34;

Lk. 14. 6; 20. 40

^{ab} ver. 1-7: Mark 12. 38, 39;

Luke 20. 45, 46

^{ac} Comp. Ezer. 7. 6, 25; Neh. 5. 8;

4. 3; Dt. 33. 31

the ⁷seventh. 27 And after them all, the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, ^{ad}not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither ^{ae}marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels ^{af}in heaven. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 ^{ag}I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitudes heard it, ^{ah}they were astonished at his teaching.

34 ^{ai}But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put ^{aj}the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together. 35 And one of them, ^{ak}a lawyer, asked him a question, trying him: 36 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 And he said unto him, ^{al}Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 ^{am}And a second like *unto it* is this, ^{an}Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 ^{ao}On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets.

41 ^{ap}Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, 42 saying, What think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, ^{aq}The son of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David ^{ar}in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 ^{as}The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

45 If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 46 And ^{at}no one was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

23 ^{au}Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples, 2 saying, ^{av}The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat:

⁷ Gr. seven.

^{ag} Many ancient authorities add of God.

^{af} Ex. fil. 6.

^{ag} Dt. vi. 5.

^{ah} Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c.

^{ai} Lev. xix. 18.

^{aj} Ps. cx. 1.

¹ Gr. bondservants.

² Or, ministers

³ See marginal note on ch. 18. 23.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read saying.

⁵ Dt. xxv. 6.

⁶ Gr. shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.

Pharisaism exposed; warned against; denounced: — the Seven Woes

3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. 4 Yea, ^athey bind heavy burdens ^band grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. 5 But all their works they do ^cto be seen of men: for they ^dmake broad their phylacteries, and enlarge ^ethe borders of *their garments*, 6 and ^flove the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7 and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, ^gRabbi. 8 But ^hbe not ye called ⁱRabbi: for one is your teacher, and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man your father on the earth: for ^jone is your Father, ^keven he who is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, ^leven the Christ. 11 But he that is ^mgreatest among you shall be your ⁿservant. 12 And ^owhosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^pbecause ye shut the kingdom of heaven ^qagainst men: for ye enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.⁶

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one ^rproselite; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of ^shell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ye ^tblind guides, that say, ^uWhosoever shall swear by the ^vtemple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the ^wtemple, he is ^xa debtor.

17 Ye fools and blind: for ^ywhich is greater, the gold, or the ^ztemple that hath sanctified the gold? 18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift that is upon it, he is ^{aa}a debtor. 19 Ye blind: for ^{ab}which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

¹ Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne. ² Gr. the heavenly.

³ Gr. greater. ⁴ Or, minister. ⁵ Gr. before.

⁶ Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation. See Mk. 12. 40; Lk. 20. 47. ⁷ Gr. Gehenna.

⁸ Or, sanctuary: as in ver. 35.

⁹ Or, bound by his oath

^a Lk. 11. 46; comp. Acts 15. 10

^b ch. 6. 1, 5, 16

^c Ex. 13. 9; Dt. 6. 8; 11. 13

^d See ch. 9. 20

^e Lk. 11. 43; comp. 14. 7; 20. 46

^f ver. 8; ch. 26. 23, 49; Mk. 9. 3

^g 11. 21; 13. 45; Jn. 1. 38, 49; 3. 2, 26; 4. 31; 6. 25;

^h 9. 2; 11. 8; comp. Mk. 10. 51; Jn. 2. 16

ⁱ Jas. 3. 1

^j ch. 6. 9; 7. 11

^k See ch. 20. 13

^l Lk. 14. 11; 13. 14

^m ver. 15, (16.) 23, 25, 27, 29

ⁿ Lk. 11. 52

^o Acts 2. 10; 6. 5; 13. 43

^p See ch. 5. 22

^q ver. 24; ch. 15. 14

^r Comp. ch. 5. 33-35

^s Comp. Ex. 30. 23

^t Comp. Ex. 23. 37

^u 1 K. 8. 13; Ps. 26. 8; 132. 14

^v ch. 5. 34

^w See ver. 13; Lk. 11. 42

^x ver. 16

^y Lk. 11. 39 f.; comp. Mk. 7. 4

^z Lk. 11. 44; comp. Act. 23. 3

^{aa} Lk. 11. 47 f.

^{ab} Acts 7. 51 f.; ver. 34, 37

^{ac} ch. 3. 7

^{ad} ver. 34-36; comp. Lk. 11. 43-51

^{ae} 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16

^{af} See ch. 10. 17

^{ag} ch. 10. 23

^{ah} Gen. 4. 8 f.; Heb. 11. 4

^{ai} Comp. Zech. 1. 1

^{aj} 2 Chr. 24. 21

20 He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21 And he that sweareth by the ^{ak}temple, sweareth by it, and by him that ^{al}dwelleth therein. 22 And he that sweareth by the heaven, sweareth ^{am}by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and ^{an}anise and cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, justice, and mercy, and faith: but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. 24 Ye ^{ao}blind guides, that strain out the gnat, and swallow the camel!

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ^{ap}ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, ^{aq}cleanse first the inside of the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ^{ar}ye are sons of them that slew the prophets. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ^{as}ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of ^{at}hell? 34 Therefore, behold,

^{au}I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye ^{av}scourge in your synagogues, and ^{aw}persecute from city to city: 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of ^{ax}Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah ^{ay}son of Barachiah, whom ^{az}ye slew between the

¹⁰ Or, *dull*

Lament over Jerusalem. Destruction of the Temple foretold. The Signs of the Coming

sanctuary and the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon ^athis generation.

37 ^aO Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that ^akillst the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, ^aeven as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 38 Behold, ^ayour house is left unto you ¹desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ¹Blessed ^{is} he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 ^aAnd Jesus ^awent out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, ^aThere shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on ^athe mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what ^ashall be the sign of ^athy ^acoming, and of ^athe end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, ^aTake heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For ^amany shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for ^athese things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For ^anation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be ^afamines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the beginning of travail. 9 ^aThen shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ^aye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many ^astumble, and shall ^adeliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many ^afalse prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 ^aBut he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And ^athis ^agospel of the kingdom ^ashall be preached in

^a Comp. 10. 23; 24. 34.

^b ver. 37-39: Luke 13. 34, 35

^c See ch. 5. 12

^d 2 Esdr. 1. 30; comp. 1. 12

^e Comp. 1 K. 9. 7; Jer. 22. 5

^f ch. 21. 9; Ps. 118. 26

^g ver. 1-51: Mark 13; Luke 21. 5-30

^h Comp. ch. 21. 23

ⁱ Lk. 19. 44

^j See ch. 21. 1

^k ver. 27. 37. 39. See ch. 16. 27

^l See ch. 13. 33

^m Jer. 23. 8

ⁿ ver. 24; 1 Jn. 2. 18; comp. ver. 11; Acts 5. 36 f.; 1 Jn. 4. 3

^o Comp. 2 Chr. 15. 6; Is. 19. 2

^p Comp. Acts 11. 23

^q ch. 10. 17; Jn. 16. 2

^r ch. 10. 22; con p. Jn. 15. 18 ff.

^s See ch. 11. 6

^t ver. 24. See ch. 7. 15

^u ch. 10. 22

^v Comp. ch. 4. 23

^w Rom. 10. 18; Col. 1. 6, 23

^x Lk. 1. 45; Acts 11. 25; 17. 6, 31; 13. 27; Rom. 10. 18; Heb. 1. 2, 5

^y Rev. 3. 10; 16. 14

^z 1 Macc. 1. 54; 6. 7

^{aa} Acts 6. 13 f.; 21. 37; comp. Jn. 11. 43; Lk. 21. 20; Mk. 13. 14

^{ab} Mk. 13. 14; comp. Rev. 1. 3

^{ac} ch. 10. 27; Lk. 5. 19; 12. 3; Acts 10. 9; comp. 1 S. 9. 25; 2 S. 11. 2

^{ad} Lk. 23. 27

^{ae} Dan. 12. 1; Joel 2. 2

^{af} ver. 24, 31; comp. ch. 22. 14 (Gr.)

^{ag} See Lk. 18. 7

^{ah} Lk. 17. 37 f.

^{ai} See Jn. 4. 7

the whole ^aworld for a testimony unto all the nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the ^aabomination of desolation, which was ^aspoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in ^athe holy place (^alet him that readeth understand), 16 then let them that are in Judaea flee unto the mountains: 17 let him that is on ^athe housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: 18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 19 But ^awoe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: 21 for then shall be ^agreat tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. 22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for ^athe elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23 ^aThen if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe ^ait not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and ^afalse prophets, and shall show great ^asigns and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even ^athe elect. 25 Behold, I have told you beforehand. 26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe ^ait not. 27 ^aFor as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be the ^acoming of the ^aSon of man. 28 ^aWhosoever the carcase is, there will the ^aeagles be gathered together.

29 But immediately after the ^atribulation of those days ^athe sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and ^athe stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30 and then shall appear the ^asign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the

43; comp. 2 Th. 2. 9 ^k ver. 3, 37, 39; see ver. 3 ^l ch. 8. 20 ^m Jk. 17. 37; comp. Job 39. 30; Hab. 1. 8; Ezek. 39. 17 ⁿ ver. 21 ^o Is. 13. 10; 24. 23; Ezek. 32. 7; Joel 2. 10, 31; 3. 15; Acts 2. 20; comp. Am. 5. 20; 8. 9; Zeph. 1. 15; Rev. 6. 12; 8. 12 ^p Rev. 6. 13; comp. Is. 34. 4 ^q ver. 3; comp. Dan. 7. 13; Rev. 1. 7

^a Gr. inhabited earth.

^b Dan. ix. 27; xi. 31; xii. 11.

^c Or, a holy place

^d Or, vultures

^e Or, him

^f Or, they

¹ Some ancient authorities omit desolate.

² Gr. presence.

³ Or, the consummation of the age

⁴ See ch. 19. 4. ⁵ Or, these good tidings

Lesson from the Fig Tree. Faithful and Unfaithful Servants and their Reward. The Ten Virgins

tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see ^athe Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And ^bhe shall send forth his angels ¹with ²a great sound of ^ca trumpet, and they shall gather together his ^delect from ^ethe four winds, ^ffrom one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 33 even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that ³he is nigh, *even* ⁴at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, ⁵This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished. 35 ⁶Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 36 But ⁷of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ⁸neither the Son, but the Father only. 37 ⁹And as *were* the days of Noah, so shall be the ¹⁰coming of the Son of man. 38 For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, ¹¹marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, 39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall be the ¹²coming of the Son of man. 40 Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one is left: 41 ¹³two women *shall be grinding at the mill*; one is taken, and one is left. 42 ¹⁴Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day your Lord cometh. 43 ¹⁵But know this, that ¹⁶if the master of the house had known in what ¹⁷watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be ¹⁸broken through. 44 Therefore ¹⁹be ye also ready; for in an hour that ye think not ²⁰the Son of man cometh.

45 ²¹Who then is the ²²faithful and ²³wise ²⁴servant, whom his lord ²⁵hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? 46 Blessed is that ²⁶servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, that ²⁷he will set him

^a ver. 3, 37, 39; see ch. 16. 27
^b ch. 13. 41
^c Is. 27. 13;
1 Cor. 15. 52;
1 Th. 4. 16;
2 Esdr. 6. 23; comp. Ex. 19. 16;
Is. 27. 13;
Zech. 9. 14;
Rev. 8. 2;
11. 15;
also Heb. 12. 19
^d See ver. 22
^e Dan. 7. 2;
Zech. 2. 6;
see Rev. 7. 1
^f 1
¹ Dt. 4. 32
² Jas. 5. 9;
Rev. 3. 20
³ ch. 16. 28;
comp. 10. 23;
23. 36
⁴ Mk. 13. 31;
Lk. 21. 33;
comp. ch. 5. 13
⁵ Mk. 13. 32;
comp. Acts 1. 7
⁶ Lk. 17. 26 f.;
comp. Gen. 6. 5;
7. 6-23
⁷ Comp. 22. 30
⁸ Lk. 17. 35
⁹ Comp. Dt. 24. 6;
Ex. 11. 5; Is. 47. 2
¹⁰ ver. 43, 44;
25. 10, 13;
Lk. 12. 33 f.;
comp. 22. 36
¹¹ Lk. 12. 38;
ch. 14. 25;
Mk. 6. 48;
comp. 13. 35
¹² ver. 27
¹³ ver. 43-51;
Luke 12. 42-46
¹⁴ ch. 25. 21, 23; Lk. 16. 10
¹⁵ ch. 7. 24;
10. 16; 25. 2 ff.
¹⁶ ch. 25. 21, 23
¹⁷ See ch. 8. 12
¹⁸ See ch. 13. 24
¹⁹ Jn. 18. 3;
Acts 20. 8;
Rev. 4. 5;
8. 10 (Gr.);
comp. 24. 42 ff.
²⁰ Comp. Lk. 12. 35 f.
²¹ Lk. 13. 25;
comp. ch. 7. 21 ff.
²² ver. 14-30;
comp. Lk. 19. 12-27
²³ ch. 21. 33
²⁴ ch. 18. 24;
comp. Lk. 19. 15

over all that he hath. 48 But if that evil ²⁸servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth; 49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the drunken; 50 the lord of that ²⁹servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, 51 and shall ³⁰cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: ³¹there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall ³²the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their ³³lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were foolish, and five were ³⁴wise. 3 For the foolish, when they took their ³⁵lamps, took no oil with them: 4 but the ³⁶wise took oil in their vessels with their ³⁷lamps. 5 Now while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 But at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their ³⁸lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our ³⁹lamps are going out. 9 But the ⁴⁰wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ⁴¹ready went in with him to ⁴²the marriage feast: and ⁴³the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, ⁴⁴Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 ⁴⁵Watch therefore, for ye know not the day nor the hour.

14 ⁴⁶For it is as *when a man, going into another country, called his own ⁴⁷servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five ⁴⁸talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he ⁴⁹went on his journey. 16 Straightway he that received the five ⁵⁰talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. 17 In like manner he also that received the two gained*

¹ Many ancient authorities read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.*

² Or, *a trumpet of great sound* ³ Or, *at*

⁴ Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son, &c.* ⁵ Gr. *presence.* ⁶ Or, *But this ye know*

⁷ Gr. *digged through.* ⁸ Gr. *bondservant.*

⁹ Or, *severely scourge him* ¹⁰ Or, *torches*

¹¹ Gr. *bondservants.*

The Talents. The Judgment

other two. 18 But he that received the one went away and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 Now after a long time the lord of those ¹servants cometh, and ^amaketh a reckoning with them. 20 And he that received the five ^btalents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and ^cfaithful ²servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that received the two ^btalents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and ^cfaithful ²servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 And he also that had received the one ^btalent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter; 25 and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, thou hast thine own. 26 But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful ²servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; 27 thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. 28 Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. 29 ^aFor unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. 30 And cast ye out the unprofitable ²servant into ^athe outer darkness: ^athere shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

31 But when ^cthe Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then ^ashall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another,

¹ Gr. bondservants.² Gr. bondservant.

^a ch. 18. 23;
^b ch. 18. 24;
comp. Lk.
19. 13;
^c ver. 23;
see ch. 24.
45, 47
^d See ch. 13.
12
^e See ch. 8.
12
^f See ch. 16.
27 f.
^g ch. 19. 28

^h Comp.
Ezek. 34.
17, 20
ⁱ Comp.
1 K. 2. 19;
Ps. 45. 9
^k Comp.
Eccl. 10. 2;
Lk. 12. 32;
1 Cor. 6. 9;
15. 50; Gal.
5. 21; Jas.
2. 5; comp.
ch. 5. 3;
19. 29

^m Lk. 11. 50;
Heb. 4. 3;
9. 26; Rev.
13. 8; 17. 8;
comp. Jn.
17. 24;
Eph. 1. 4;
1 Pet. 1. 20;
comp. ch.
13. 35

ⁿ Is. 53. 7;
Ezek. 18. 7,
16; Jas. 2.
15, 16
^o Job 31. 32;
Heb. 13. 2
^p Ecclus. 7.
35

^q Jas. 1. 27
^r 2 Tim. 1.
16 f.
^s ver. 34;
Lk. 19. 38;
Rev. 17.
14; 19. 16

^t Comp. ch.
10. 42;
Heb. 6. 10;
Prov. 19.
17
^u ch. 7. 23;
^v Mk. 9. 48;
Lk. 16. 24;
Jude 7
^w Rev. 12. 9;
comp. ch.
4. 10

^x Comp.
Dan. 12. 2;
Jn. 5. 29;
Acts 24. 15
^y ch. 19. 29;
Jn. 3. 15 f.
36; 5. 24;
6. 27, 40, 47;
54; 17. 2 f.;
Acts 13. 46;
48; Rom. 2.
7; 5. 21; 6.
23; Gal. 6.
8; 1 Jn. 5.
11, &c.
^z See ch. 7.
28

^{aa} ver. 2-5;
Mark 14.
1, 2; Luke
22. 1, 2
^{ab} Jn. 11. 55;
13. 1
^{ac} Jn. 11. 47

^a as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; 33 and he shall set the sheep ^aon his right hand, but the goats ^aon the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, ^ainherit the kingdom prepared for you ^afrom the foundation of the world: 35 for ^aI was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; ^aI was a stranger, and ye took me in; 36 ^anaked, and ye clothed me; ^aI was sick, and ye ^avisited me; ^aI was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And ^athe King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^aInasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, ^aeven these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ^aDepart from me, ye cursed, into the ^aeternal fire which is prepared for ^athe devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. 46 And these shall go away into ^aeternal punishment: but the righteous into ^aeternal life.

26 ^aAnd it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, 2 ^aYe know that after two days ^athe passover cometh, and the Son of man is ^adelivered up to be crucified. 3 ^aThen were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto

^a Or, Depart from me under a curse^a See ch. 10. 4.

The Plot to kill Jesus. The Precious Ointment.

The Bargain of Judas. The Supper. Peter's Denial foretold

* the court of the high priest, who was called ¹ Caiaphas; ⁴ and they * took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. ⁵ But they said, Not during the feast, ⁶ lest a tumult arise among the people.

⁶ * Now when Jesus was in ⁷ Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ there came unto him a woman having ¹ an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as ² he sat at meat. ⁸ But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? ⁹ For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. ¹⁰ But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. ¹¹ For ⁹ ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. ¹² For in that she ³ poured this ointment upon my body, she did it ⁴ to prepare me for burial. ¹³ Verily I say unto you, ⁵ Whosoever ⁶ this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

¹⁴ * Then one of the twelve, who was called ¹ Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, ¹⁵ and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will ² deliver him unto you? And ³ they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. ¹⁶ And from that time he sought opportunity to ⁴ deliver him unto them.

¹⁷ * Now on the first day of ¹ unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover? ¹⁸ And he said, Go into the city to ² such a man, and say unto him, The Teacher saith, ³ My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. ¹⁹ And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

²⁰ * Now when even was come, he was ¹ sitting at meat with the twelve ² disciples; ²¹ and as they were eating, he said, ³ Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall ⁴ betray me. ²² And they

^a ver. 53, 59; Mk. 14. 54, 66; 15. 16; Lk. 11. 21; 22. 55; Jn. 18. 15; comp. ch. 27. 27.

^b ver. 57; Lk. 3. 2; Jn. 11. 49; 13. 23, 14, 24, 25.

^c See ch. 12. 14.

^d ch. 27. 24.

^e ver. 6-13; Mark 14. 3-9; comp. Jn. 12. 1-8; Lk. 7. 37-39.

^f See ch. 21. 17.

^g Mk. 14. 7; Jn. 12. 8; Dt. 15. 11.

^h See Jn. 13. 40.

ⁱ Mk. 14. 9.

^j ver. 14-16; Mark 14. 10, 11; Luke 22. 3-6.

^k ch. 10. 4; ver. 23, 47; ch. 27. 3; Jn. 6. 71; 12. 4; 13. 26; Acts 1. 16.

^l Comp. Zech. 11. 12; Ex. 21. 32.

^m ver. 17-19; Mark 14. 12-16; Luke 22. 7-13.

ⁿ Ex. 12. 13-20.

^o Mk. 14. 13; Lk. 22. 10.

^p Comp. Jn. 7. 6, 8.

^q ver. 20-24; Mark 14. 17-21.

^r Lk. 22. 21-23; Jn. 13. 21 f.

^s Jn. 13. 26; comp. 15. 1.

^t ver. 31, 54, 56; Mk. 9. 12; Lk. 24. 27-27, 46; Acts 17. 2 f.; 26. 22 f.; 1 Cor. 15. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 10 f.

^u Mk. 14. 21; comp. ch. 18. 7.

^v See ver. 14.

^w See ch. 23. 7; ver. 41.

^x ver. 64; 27. 11; Lk. 22. 70.

^y ver. 26-29; Mark 14. 22-25; Luke 22. 17-20; 1 Cor. 11. 23-25; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 16.

^z See ch. 14. 19.

were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord? ²³ And he answered and said, ¹ He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall ² betray me. ²⁴ The Son of man goeth, ³ even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is ⁴ betrayed! ⁵ good were it ⁶ for that man if he had not been born. ²⁵ And ⁷ Judas, who ⁸ betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, ⁹ Rabbi? He saith unto him, ¹⁰ Thou hast said.

²⁶ * And as they were eating, Jesus took ¹⁰ bread, and ¹¹ blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. ²⁷ And he took ¹² a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; ²⁸ for ¹³ this is my blood of the ¹⁴ covenant, which is poured out for ¹⁵ many unto remission of sins. ²⁹ But I say unto you, I shall not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

³⁰ * And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into ¹ the mount of Olives.

³¹ Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be ² offended in me this night: for it is written, ³ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be ⁴ scattered abroad. ³² But after I am raised up, ⁵ I will go before you into Galilee. ³³ But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be ⁶ offended in thee, I will never be ⁷ offended. ³⁴ Jesus said unto him, ⁸ Verily I say unto thee, that ⁹ this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. ³⁵ Peter saith unto him, ¹⁰ Even if I must die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

³⁶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto ¹⁰ a place called ¹¹ Gethsemane, and saith unto his disci-

^a Comp. Heb. 9. 20. ^d See ch. 20. 23. ^e ver. 30-35; Mark 14. 26-31; Luke 22. 31-34. ^f See ch. 21. 1. ^g See ch. 11. 6. ^h Comp. Jn. 16. 32. ⁱ ch. 28. 7, 10, 16; Mk. 16. 7. ^j Jn. 13. 38; ver. 75. ^k Comp. Mk. 14. 30. ^l Jn. 13. 37. ^m ver. 36-46; Mark 14. 32-42; Luke 22. 40-46. ⁿ Mk. 14. 32; comp. Lk. 22. 39; Jn. 18. 1.

^o Gr. for him if that man. ¹⁰ Or, a loaf

¹¹ Some ancient authorities read the cup.

¹² Many ancient authorities insert new.

¹³ Zech. xiii. 7. ¹⁴ Gr. caused to stumble.

¹⁵ Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

¹ Or, a flask. ² Or, reclined at table. ³ Gr. cast.

⁴ Or, these good tidings. ⁵ See ch. 10. 4.

⁶ Or, reclining at table.

⁷ Many authorities, some ancient, omit disciples.

⁸ See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.

Gethsemane. The Betrayal and Seizure. The Trial before the Sanhedrin

ples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. 37 And he took with him ^aPeter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, ^bMy soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and ^cwatch with me. 39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, let ^dthis cup pass away from me: ^enevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not ^fwatch with me one hour? 41 ^gWatch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: ^hthe spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, My Father, if this ⁱcannot pass away, except I drink it, ^jthy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words. 45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, ^kSleep on now, and take your rest: behold, ^lthe hour is at hand, and the Son of man is ^mbetrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that ⁿbetrayeth me.

47 ^oAnd while he yet spake, lo, ^pJudas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that ^qbetrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him. 49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, ^rRabbi; and ^skissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, ^tFriend, do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And behold, ^uone of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his ^vsword, and smote the ^wservant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for ^xall they that take the

sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve ^ylegions of ^zangels? 54 How then should ^{aa}the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and stave to seize me? I ^{ab}sat daily in the temple teaching, and ye took me not. 56 But all this is come to pass, that ^{ac}the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57 ^{ad}And they that had taken Jesus led him away to the house of ^{ae}Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. 58 But ^{af}Peter followed him afar off, unto the ^{ag}court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the ^{ah}officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole ^{ai}council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; 60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came ^{aj}two, 61 and said, This man said, ^{ak}I am able to destroy the ^{al}temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 63 But ^{am}Jesus held his peace. ^{an}And the high priest said unto him, I ^{ao}adjure thee by ^{ap}the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, ^{aq}the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, ^{ar}Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and ^{as}coming on the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest ^{at}rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 66 what think ye? They answered and said, ^{au}He is ^{av}worthy of death. 67 ^{aw}Then did they ^{ax}spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him ^{ay}with the palms of their hands, 68 saying, ^{az}Proph-

^{ma} Lev. 24. 16; Jn. 19. 7 ^{na} ver. 67, 68: comp. Lk. 22. 63-65; Jn. 18. 22 ^{oa} ch. 27. 30; Mk. 10. 34 ^{pa} Mk. 14. 65; Lk. 22. 64

⁶ Or, sanctuary: as in ch. 23. 35; 27. 5.
⁷ Gr. liable to. ⁸ Or, with rods

¹ Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

² Or, Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?

³ See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.

⁴ Gr. kissed him much. ⁵ Gr. bondservant.

Peter's Three Denials. Jesus delivered up to Pilate. The End of Judas. Jesus before Pilate

est unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

69 ^a Now Peter was sitting without in the ^b court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilaean. 70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth. 72 And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. 73 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of them; ^c for thy speech maketh thee known. 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. 75 And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, ^d Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 ^e Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 and they bound him, and led him away, and ^f delivered him up to ^g Pilate the governor.

3 Then ^h Judas, who ⁱ betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back ^j the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying, I have sinned in that I ^k betrayed ^l innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? ^m see thou to it. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into ⁿ the sanctuary, and departed; and ^o he went away and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the ^p treasury, since it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 ^q Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ^r And ^s they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, ^t whom

^a ver. 69-75:
Mark 14.
68-72;
Luke 22.
55-62;
John 18.
16-18, 25-27

^b See ver. 3.
^c Mk. 14. 70;
Lk. 22. 69;
comp. Jn. 18. 26

^d ver. 34
^e Mk. 15. 1;
Lk. 22. 66;
Jn. 18. 28;
^f See ch. 20. 19

^g Lk. 3. 1;
13. 1; 23.
12; Acts 3.
13; 4. 27;
1 Tim. 6.
13, &c.

^h See ch. 26. 14
ⁱ ch. 26. 15
^k ver. 24
^l Lk. 1. 9,
21, &c.;
comp. ch. 26. 61
marg.

^m Comp.
Acts 1. 18
ⁿ Comp.
Acts 1. 19

^o ver. 11-14:
Mark 15.
2-5; Luke
23. 24, 3;
John 18.
29-38

^p See ch. 2. 2
^q See ch. 26. 25
^r ch. 26. 63;
Jn. 19. 9

^s See ver. 12;
Mk. 15. 5; Jn. 19. 9;
comp. Lk. 23. 9

^t ver. 15-26:
Mark 15.
6-15; Luke
23. 17-25;
comp. Jn. 18. 39-19.
16

^u See ch. 1. 16;
ver. 22
^v Jn. 19. 13;
Acts 12. 21
marg.; 18.
12, 16 f.;
25. 6, 10, 17

^w ver. 24
^x Comp. ch. 1. 20; 2.
12 f. 19, 22;
Gen. 20. 6;
31. 11;
Num. 12.
6; Job 33.
15

^y Acts 3. 14
^z ch. 26. 5
^{aa} Dt. 21.
6-8

^{ab} ver. 19
^{ac} ver. 4
^{ad} Comp.
Josh. 2. 19;
Acts 5. 28

^{ae} Mk. 15. 15;
Jn. 19. 1;
comp. Lk. 23. 16

certain of the children of Israel did price; 10 and ^{af} they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 ^{ag} Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the ^{ah} King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, ^{ai} Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, ^{aj} he answered nothing. 13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And ^{ak} he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 ^{al} Now at ^{am} the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus ^{an} who is called Christ? 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And ^{ao} while he was sitting on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that ^{ap} righteous man; for I have suffered many things this day ^{aq} in a dream because of him. 20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ^{ar} ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus ^{as} who is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. 23 And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that ^{at} a tumult was arising, he took water, and ^{au} washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent ^{av} of the blood of this ^{aw} righteous man; ^{ax} see ye to it. 25 And all the people answered and said, ^{ay} His blood be on us, and on our children. 26 Then released he unto them Barabbas; but Jesus he ^{az} scourged and delivered to be crucified.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read *I gave*.

⁸ Or, *a feast*.

⁹ Some ancient authorities read *of this blood*.
see *ye* &c.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 10. 4.

² Many ancient authorities read *righteous*.

³ Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury*.

⁴ Comp. Mk. 7. 11. ⁵ Zech. xi. 12, 13. ⁶ Or, *I took*

⁷ Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*.

The Mockery. The Crucifixion. The Death of Jesus. Jesus laid in the Tomb

27 "Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into ¹the ²Prætorium, and gathered unto him the whole ^{2c}band. 28 And they ³stripped him, and ⁴put on him a scarlet robe. 29 "And they platted a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews! 30 And ⁵they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head. 31 "And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him.

32 "And as they came out, they found a man of ⁶Cyrene, Simon by name: him they ⁷compelled to go with them, that he might bear his cross.

33 "And when they were come unto a place called ⁸Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull, 34 they gave him ⁹wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. 35 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots; 36 and they sat and ¹⁰watched him there. 37 And they set up over his head his accusation written, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38 Then are there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand and one on the left. 39 And they that passed by railed on him, ¹¹wagging their heads, 40 and saying, "Thou that destroyest the ¹²temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: "if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41 In like manner also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 "He saved others; ¹³himself he cannot save. "He is the King of Israel; ¹⁴let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. 43 "He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44 "And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

45 "Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the ¹⁵land until the ninth hour. 46 And

¹ Or, palace. See Mk. 15. 16.

² Or, cohort

³ Some ancient authorities read clothed.

⁴ Or, impressed.

⁵ Or, sanctuary

⁶ Or, can he not save himself?

⁷ Or, earth

^a ver. 27-31:

^{Mark} 15. 16-20

^b Jn. 18. 28, 33; 19. 9; comp. ch. 26. 3

^c See Acts 10. 1

^d Mk. 15. 17; Jn. 19. 2

^e Mk. 15. 18; Jn. 19. 1

^f ch. 28. 67; Mk. 10. 34; 14. 65; 15. 19

^g Mk. 15. 20

^h ver. 32; ^{Mark} 15. 21; ^{Luke} 23. 28;

ⁱ comp. Jn. 19. 17

^j Acts 2. 10; 6. 9; 11. 20; 13. 1

^k ver. 33-44; ^{Mark} 15. 22-32;

^l ^{Luke} 23. 33-43;

^m ^{John} 19. 17-24

ⁿ Jn. 19. 17; comp. Lk. 23. 33 and marg.

^o Comp. Mk. 15. 23

^p ver. 54

^q Comp. Mk. 15. 28; Lk. 23. 38;

^r Jn. 19. 19

^s Mk. 15. 29; Job 16. 4;

^t Ps. 22. 7; 109. 25;

^u ^{Lav.} 2. 15

^v ch. 26. 61

^w ver. 42

^x Mk. 15. 31; Lk. 23. 35;

^y Jn. 1. 49; 12. 13;

^z comp. ver. 37; Lk. 23. 37

^{aa} ^{Wisd.} 2. 16 ff.

^{ab} Ps. 22. 8

^{ac} Comp. Lk. 23. 39-43

^{ad} ver. 45-56; ^{Mark} 15. 33-41;

^{ae} ^{Luke} 23. 44-49

^{af} Mk. 15. 36; Lk. 23. 36;

^{ag} Jn. 19. 29

^{ah} Mk. 15. 37; Lk. 23. 46;

^{ai} comp. Jn. 19. 30

^{aj} ver. 51-56; ^{Mark} 15. 38-41;

^{ak} comp. Lk. 23. 47-49

^{al} Mk. 15. 38; Lk. 23. 45;

^{am} comp. Ex. 26. 31 ff.

^{an} Heb. 9. 3

^{ao} ver. 54

^{ap} See Acts 7. 60

^{aq} See ch. 4. 5

^{ar} / Mk. 15. 39; Lk. 23. 47

^{as} ver. 36

^{at} See ch. 4.

about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, "why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah. 48 And "straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.¹⁰ 50 And Jesus "cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. 51 "And behold, "the veil of the "temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; and "the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; 52 and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had "fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into "the holy city and appeared unto many. 54 "Now the centurion, and they that were with him "watching Jesus, when they saw "the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was "the "Son of God. 55 "And many women were there beholding from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, "ministering unto him: 56 among whom was "Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of ¹²James and ¹³Joses, and "the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 "And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. 59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled "a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. 61 And "Mary Magdalene was

²; comp. ver. 43 "Mk. 15. 40 f.; comp. Lk. 23. 49; Jn. 19. 25 "Lk. 8. 2, 3; comp. Mk. 15. 41 "ch. 28. 1; Mk. 15. 40, 47; 16. 9; Lk. 8. 2; Jn. 19. 25; 20. 1, 18 "ch. 20. 20 "ver. 57-61; ^{Mark} 15. 42-47; ^{Luke} 23. 50-56; ^{John} 19. 38-42 "Mk. 16. 4; ver. 66; ch. 2. 2

⁸ Ps. xxii. 1.

⁹ Or, why didst thou forsake me?

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities add And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood. See Jn. 19. 34.

¹¹ Or, a son of God

¹² Or, Jacob

The Empty Sepulchre. The Sanhedrin's Falsehood.

The Final Interview and Commission

there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after "the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, 'After three days I rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, 'Ye have a guard: go, ²make it as sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, "sealing ³the stone, ⁴the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came ⁵Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for ⁶an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away ⁷the stone, and sat upon it. 3 ⁸His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, ⁹Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, who hath been crucified. 6 He is not here: for he is risen, ¹⁰even as he said. Come, see the place ¹¹where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead: and lo, he goeth before you ¹²into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from

the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. 9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and ¹³worshipped him. 10 Then saith Jesus unto them, ¹⁴Fear not: go tell ¹⁵my brethren that they depart ¹⁶into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of ¹⁷the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave much money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14 And if this ¹⁸come to ¹⁹the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was ²⁰spread abroad among the Jews, and *continueth* ²¹until this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went ²²into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they ²³worshipped him; but ²⁴some doubted. 18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, ²⁵All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. 19 ²⁶Go ye therefore, and ²⁷make disciples of ²⁸all the nations, ²⁹baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, ³⁰I am with you ³¹always, even unto ³²the end of the world.

⁴ See marginal note on ch. 2. 2.

⁵ Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*

⁶ Gr. *all the days*.

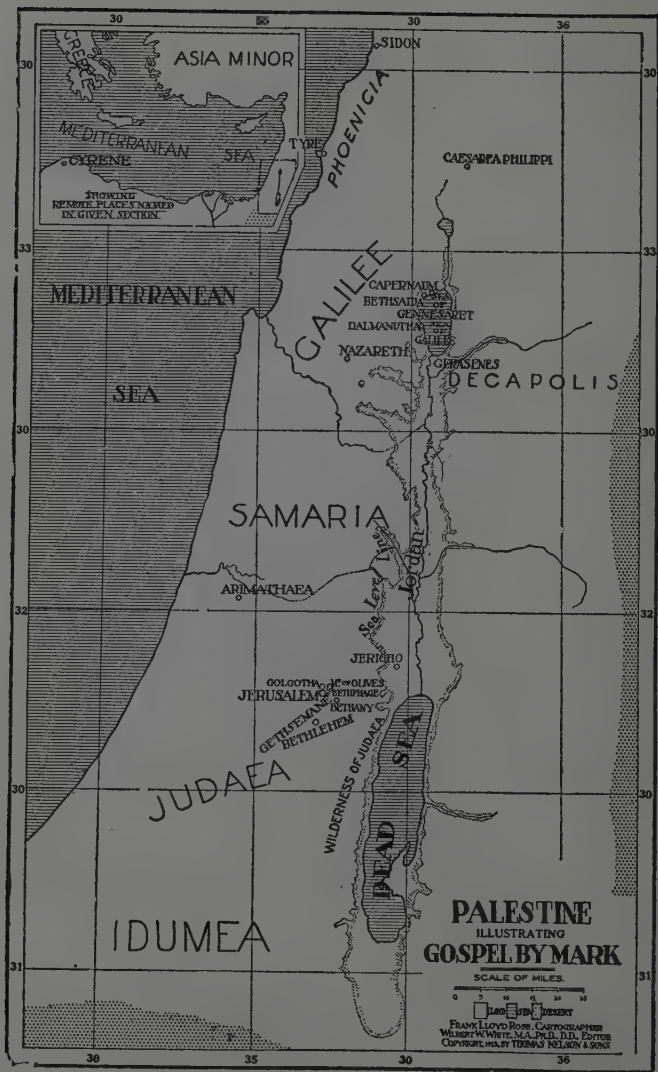
⁷ Or, *the consummation of the age*

¹ Or, *Take a guard*

² Gr. *make it sure, as ye know*.

³ Many ancient authorities read *where he lay*.

" Mk. 15. 42;
Lk. 23. 54;
Jn. 19. 14,
31, 42
b See ch. 16.
21
c ver. 66; ch.
25. 11
d Dan. 6. 17
e Mk. 16. 4;
ver. 69;
ch. 25. 2
f ver. 1-3;
Mark 16. 1-
8; Luke 24.
1-10.
Comp.
Jn. 20. 1-8
g See ch. 27.
56, 61
h Comp.
Lk. 24. 4;
Jn. 20. 12
i Comp.
Dan. 7. 9;
10. 6; Mk.
9. 3; Jn.
20. 12;
Acts 1. 10
k ver. 13; ch.
14. 27
l ch. 27. 63.
Comp. 12.
40; 18. 21
m ch. 26. 32;
ver. 10, 13
n Jn. 20. 17;
comp.
Rom. 8.
21; Heb.
2. 11 f. 17
o ch. 27. 2
p ch. 9. 31;
Mk. 1. 45
q ch. 27. 8
r See Mk.
16. 11
s ch. 23. 64;
comp. Dan.
7. 13 f.
Rom. 14. 9;
Eph. 1. 21-
22; Phil. 2.
9 f.; Col.
2. 10; 1 Pet.
3. 22. See
ch. 11. 27
t Mk. 16. 15 f.
u ch. 13. 52;
comp.
Acts 14. 21
v Lk. 21. 47;
comp. ch.
25. 32
w Comp.
Acts 2. 39;
8. 15; Rom.
6. 3; 1 Cor.
1. 13. 15 ff.;
Gal. 3. 27
x ch. 14. 20;
Acts 13. 10
y See ch. 13.
39



ACCORDING TO MARK

Preaching of the Baptist. Baptism of Jesus. Temptation of Jesus. He preaches in Galilee. Teaches in Capernaum

1 The beginning of the ¹gospel of Jesus Christ, ^{2a} the Son of God.

2 ^bEven as it is written ³in Isaiah the prophet,

^{4c} Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way;

3 ^{5a} The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and ^cpreached the baptism of repentance unto ^dremission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the country of Judæa,

and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey. 7 And he preached, saying, There cometh after me he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ^eworthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I baptized you ^fin water; but he shall baptize you ^gin the Holy Spirit.

9 ^hAnd it came to pass in those days, that Jesus ⁱcame from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John ^jin the Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: 11 and a voice came out of the heavens, ^k'Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

12 ^lAnd straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. 13 And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of ^m'Satan; and he was with the wild

beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 ⁿNow after John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, ^opreaching the ¹gospel of God, 15 and saying, ^pThe time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: ^qrepent ye, and believe in the ¹gospel.

16 ^rAnd passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea; for they were fishers. 17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. 18 And straightway they left the nets, and followed him. 19 And going on a little further, he saw ^sJames the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. 20 And straightway he called them; and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 ^tAnd they go into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day ^uhe entered into the synagogue and taught. 22 And ^v'they were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. 23 And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24 saying, ^w'What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou ^x'Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, ^y'the Holy One of God. 25 And Jesus rebuked ^zhim, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26 And the unclean spirit, ^{aa}'tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. 27 And they were all ^{ab}'amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits,

^a See Mt. 4. 3
^b ver. 2-8: Matthew 3. 1-11; Luke 3. 2-16
^c Mt. 11. 10; Lk. 7. 27
^d Mt. 3. 3; Lk. 3. 4; Jn. 1. 23
^e Acts 13. 24
^f Lk. 1. 77
^g ver. 9-11: Matthew 3. 13-17; Luke 3. 21, 22
^h Comp. Mt. 2. 23 (Lk. 2. 51)
ⁱ Lk. 3. 22; see Mt. 3. 17
^j ver. 12, 13: Matthew 4. 1-11; Luke 4. 1-13
^k See Mt. 4. 10

^m Mt. 4. 12
ⁿ See Mt. 4. 23
^o Gal. 4. 4; Eph. 1. 10; 1 Tim. 2. 6; Tit. 1. 3
^p Comp. Acts 20. 21
^q ver. 16-20: Matthew 4. 18-22; comp. Lk. 5. 2-11; Jn. 1. 40-42
^r ver. 21-28: Luke 4. 31-37
^s See Mt. 4. 23; ver. 39; ch. 10. 1
^t See Mt. 7. 28
^u See Mt. 8. 29
^v ch. 10. 47; 16. 6; Lk. 4. 34; 24. 19; comp. Mt. 2. 23; Acts 24. 5
^w Lk. 4. 34; Jn. 6. 69; comp. Lk. 1. 35; Acts 3. 14
^x ch. 10. 24, 32; comp. 14. 33; 16. 5, 6

¹ Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.
^{2a} Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God*.
³ Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets*.
^{4c} Mal. iii. 1. ^{5a} Is. xl. 3.
⁶ Gr. *sufficient*. ⁷ Or, *with*. ⁸ Gr. *into*.

Jesus heals Simon's Wife's Mother. Seeks Retirement. Cleanses a Leper. Heals a Paralytic

and they obey him. 28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

29 "And straightway, ¹ when they were come ^b out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with ² James and John. 30 Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 "And ^a at even, ^a when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were ³ possessed with demons. 33 And all the ^c city was gathered together at the door. 34 And he ^d healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him ^d.

35 ^a And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there ^e prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee. 38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for to this end came I forth. 39 ^a And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

40 ^a And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, ^b and ^c kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And he ^b strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, "See thou say nothing to any man: but ^c go show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy

¹ Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.*

² Or, Jacob. ³ Or, demonsiacs.

⁴ Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ.* See Lk. 4. 41.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him.* ⁶ Or, sternly.

^a ver. 29-31: Matthew 8. 14, 15; Luke 4. 38, 39.

^b ver. 21, 23.

^c ver. 32-34: Matthew 8. 16, 17; Luke 4. 40, 41.

^d Comp. Mt. 8. 16; Lk. 4. 40.

^e See Mt. 4. 24.

^f ver. 21.

^g See Mt. 4. 23.

^h ver. 35-38: Luke 4. 42, 43.

ⁱ Lk. 5. 10; see Mt. 14. 23.

^j See Mt. 4. 23; comp. ver. 23; ch. 3. 1.

^k ver. 40-44: Matthew 8. 2-4; Luke 5. 12-14.

^l ch. 10. 17; comp. Mt. 8. 2; Lk. 5. 12.

^m See Mt. 8. 4.

ⁿ Comp. Mt. 8. 4.

^o Lk. 5. 15; see Mt. 28. 15.

^p Comp. ch. 2. 13; 3. 7; Lk. 5. 17; Jn. 6. 2.

^q ver. 13; see ch. 1. 45.

^r ver. 3-12: Matthew 9. 2-8; Luke 5. 18-26.

^s See Mt. 4. 24.

^t Comp. Lk. 5. 19.

^u See Mt. 9. 2.

^v Is. 43. 25.

^w See Mt. 9. 8.

^x Mt. 9. 33.

^y See Mt. 9. 8.

^z Mt. 9. 33.

^{aa} See ch. 1. 45.

^{ab} ver. 14-17: Matthew 9. 9-13; Luke 5. 27-32.

^{ac} Comp. Mt. 9. 9.

^{ad} See ch. 1. 45.

^{ae} See ch. 1. 45.

^{af} See ch. 1. 45.

^{ag} See ch. 1. 45.

^{ah} See ch. 1. 45.

^{ai} See ch. 1. 45.

^{aj} See ch. 1. 45.

^{ak} See ch. 1. 45.

^{al} See ch. 1. 45.

^{am} See ch. 1. 45.

cleansing the things which Moses ⁷ commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to ² publish it much, and to ³ spread abroad the ⁴ matter, insomuch that ⁵ Jesus could no more openly enter into ¹⁰ a city, but was without in desert places; and ⁶ they came to him from every quarter.

2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was ¹¹ in the house. 2 And ² many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them.

3 ^a And they come, bringing unto him a man ^c sick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not ¹³ come nigh unto him for the crowd, they ² uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the ¹³ bed whereon the ^c sick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, ¹⁴ Son, ² thy sins are forgiven. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: ² who can forgive sins but one, *even God*? 8 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier, to say to the ^c sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy ¹³ bed, and walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy ¹³ bed, and go unto thy house. 12 And he arose, and straightway took up the ¹³ bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and ⁹ glorified God, saying, ² We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and ^a all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14 ^b And as he passed by, he saw ^c Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the place of

¹ Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff. ² Gr. word. ³ Gr. he. ⁴ Or, the city. ⁵ Or, at home. ⁶ Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him.* ⁷ Or, pallet. ⁸ Gr. Child.

Jesus calls Levi. Of Fasting. "Lord of the Sabbath."

A Cure on the Sabbath. Many are healed

toll, and he saith unto him, "Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many ¹publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16 And ²the scribes ³of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and ¹publicans, said unto his disciples, ⁴"How is it that he eateth ⁵and drinketh with ¹publicans and sinners? 17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, "They that are ⁶whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous but sinners.

18 ⁷"And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the ⁸sons of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But ⁹the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day: 21 No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old ¹⁰wine-skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 ¹¹"And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples ¹²began, as they went, to ¹³pluck the ears. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, ¹⁴"why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, ¹⁵"Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and they

^a See Mt. 8.^b Acts 23. 9; comp. Lk. 5. 30^c See Mt. 9. 11^d Mt. 9. 12, 13; Lk. 5. 31, 32^e ver. 18-22: Matthew 9. 14-17;^f Luke 5. 33-38^g Lk. 17. 22; Mt. 9. 15^h ver. 23-28: Matthewⁱ Lk. 6. 1-5^j Mt. 23. 25^k See Mt. 12. 2^l 1 Chr. 24. 6. Comp.^m 1 S. 21. 1, with 2 S. 8. 17ⁿ Ex. 23. 12; Dt. 5. 14^o Col. 2. 16^p ver. 1-6: Matthew^q 12. 9-14; Luke 6. 6-11^r ch. 1. 21, 39^s Lk. 6. 7; 14. 1; 20. 20^t Mt. 12. 10; Lk. 6. 7; comp. Lk. 11. 54^u Lk. 6. 10^v See Mt. 22. 16; ch. 12. 13^w ver. 7-12: Matthew^x 12. 15, 16; Luke 6. 17-19^y Mt. 4. 25; Lk. 6. 17^z Comp.^{aa} Josh. 15. 1, 21; Ezek.^{ab} 35. 15; 36. 5^{ac} See Mt. 11. 21^{ad} See Mt. 4. 23^{ae} ch. 5. 29, 34; Lk. 7. 21^{af} ch. 6. 56; 8. 22; see Mt. 9. 21;^{ag} 14. 36^{ah} See Mt. 4. 3^{ai} See Mt. 8. 4^{aj} Lk. 6. 12; comp. Mt. 5. 1^{ak} Mt. 10. 1; ch. 6. 7;^{al} Lk. 9. 1

that were with him? 26 How he entered into the house of God ¹⁶when ¹⁷Abiathar was high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? 27 And he said unto them, ¹⁸"The sabbath was made for man, and ¹⁹not man for the sabbath: 28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 ²⁰"And he ²¹entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered. 2 And ²²they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day: ²³that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, ²⁴"Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had ²⁵looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored. 6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the ²⁶Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 ²⁷"And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and ²⁸a great multitude from Galilee followed; and from Judæa, 8 and from Jerusalem, and from ²⁹Idumæa, and beyond the Jordan, and about ³⁰Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing ³¹what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him: 10 for he had ³²healed many; inasmuch that as many as had ³³plagues ³⁴pressed upon him that they might ³⁵"touch him. 11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art ³⁶the Son of God. 12 And he ³⁷charged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into ³⁸the mountain, and ³⁹calleth unto him whom he himself would; and they went unto him. 14 And he ap-

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read in the days of Abiathar the high priest.

¹¹ Gr. Arise into the midst.

¹² Or, all the things that he did

¹³ Gr. scourges.

¹⁴ Gr. fell.

¹ That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes.

² Some ancient authorities read and the Pharisees.

³ Or, He eateth . . . sinners.

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit and drinketh.

⁵ Gr. strong.

⁶ That is, companions of the bridegroom.

⁷ That is, skins used as bottles.

⁸ Gr. began to make their way plucking.

⁹ 18. xxi. 6.

The Twelve are chosen. Calumny of the Scribes refuted. Spiritual Kinship more than Natural. The Reason for Parables

pointed twelve,¹ that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ¹⁵ and to have authority to cast out demons: ¹⁶ ^{2a} and Simon he surnamed Peter; ¹⁷ and ³ James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of ³ James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder: ¹⁸ and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and ³ James, the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus and Simon the ⁴ Cananæan, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, who also ⁵ betrayed him.

And he cometh ^{6b} into a house. ²⁰ And ^a the multitude cometh together again, ^a so that they could not so much as eat bread. ²¹ And when ^a his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, ^a He is beside himself. ²² And the scribes that came down ^a from Jerusalem said, He hath ^{7a} Beelzebub, and, ^{8a} By the prince of the demons casteth he out the demons. ²³ ^a And he called them unto him, and said unto them in ^a parables, How can ^m Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶ And if ^m Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. ²⁷ ⁿ But no one can enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. ²⁸ ^a Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: ²⁹ but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: ³⁰ because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

³¹ ^a And there come his mother and his brethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. ³² And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. ³³ And he answereth them, and

saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? ³⁴ And looking round on them that sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! ³⁵ For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

4 ^a And again he began to teach ^a by the sea side. And there is gathered unto him a very great multitude, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land. ² And he taught them many things in ^a parables, and said unto them in his teaching, ³ Harken: Behold, the sower went forth to sow: ⁴ and it came to pass, as he sowed, some seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ And other fell on the rocky ground, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: ⁶ and when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. ⁷ And other fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸ And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. ⁹ And he said, ^a Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁰ And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. ¹¹ And he said unto them, Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto ^a them that are without, all things are done ^a in parables: ¹² ^a that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. ¹³ ^a And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? ¹⁴ The sower soweth the word. ¹⁵ And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh ^m Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. ¹⁶ And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy;

^a ver. 16-19:

Matthew 10. 2-4;

Luke 6. 14-16; Acts 1. 13. See the names in Matthew's list.

^b Comp. ch. 2. 1; 7. 17; 9. 23

^c Comp. ch. 1. 45; ver. 7

^d ch. 5. 31

^e Comp. ver. 31 f.

^f Comp. Jn. 10. 20;

Acts 26. 24

^g See Mt. 15. 1

^h See Mt. 10. 25; comp. 11. 18

ⁱ See Mt. 9. 34

^k ver. 23-27:

Matthew 12. 25-29;

Luke 11. 17-22

^l ch. 4. 2;

comp. Mt. 13. 3 ff.;

ch. 4. 2 ff.;

&c.

^m See Mt. 4. 10

ⁿ Comp. Is. 49. 24, 25

^o ver. 28-30:

comp. Mt. 12. 31, 32;

Lk. 12. 10

^p ver. 31-35:

Matthew 12. 46-50;

Luke 8. 19-21

^q ver. 1-12:

Matthew 13. 1-15;

Luke 8. 4-10

^r ch. 2. 13;

3. 7

^s See Mt. 11. 15; ver. 23

^t 1 Cor. 5. 12 f.; Col. 4. 5; 1 Th. 4. 12;

1 Tim. 3. 7

^u See ver. 2; ch. 3. 25

^v See Mt. 13. 14

^w ver. 13-20:

Matthew 13. 18-23;

Luke 8. 11-15

¹ Some ancient authorities add whom also he named apostles. See Lk. 6. 13; comp. ch. 6. 30.

² Some ancient authorities insert and he appointed twelve.

^{3a} Or, Zealot See Lk. 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

⁵ Or, delivered him up

^{7a} Gr. Beelzebub.

³ Or, Jacob

⁶ Or, home

⁸ Or, In

Admonition to hear. The Secret Growth of the Seed. The Mustard Seed. The Storm. The Gerasene Demoniac

17 and they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble. 18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, 19 and the cares of ^athe ¹world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. 20 And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 And he said unto them, ^bIs the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand? 22 ^cFor there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was ^danything made secret, but that it should come to light. 23 ^eIf any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: "with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you; and more shall be given unto you. 25 ^fFor he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, ^gSo is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; 27 and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. 28 The earth ^hbeareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. 29 But when the fruit ⁱis ripe, straightway he ^jputteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ^kAnd he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 ^lIt is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as

^a See Mt. 13. 22

^b Mt. 5. 15;

Lk. 8. 16;

11. 33

^c Mt. 10. 26;

Lk. 8. 17;

12. 2

^d ver. 9: see

Mt. 11. 15

^e Mt. 7. 2;

Lk. 6. 38

^f See Mt. 13. 12

^g ver. 26-29:

comp. Mt.

13. 24-30

^h ver. 30-32:

Matthew

13. 31, 32;

Luke 13. 18,

19

ⁱ See Mt. 13. 35

^j Mt. 13. 34;

comp. Jn.

10. 6; 18. 25

^k ver. 35-41:

Matthew

8. 18, 23-27;

Luke 8. 22-

25

^l ver. 1: ch.

5. 2, 21;

comp. 3. 9

^m ver. 1-17:

Matthew

8. 23-34;

Luke 8. 26-

35

ⁿ ch. 1. 23

^o ch. 1. 23

^p See Mt. 8. 29

^q See Mt. 4. 3

^r Lk. 8. 28;

Acts 16. 17;

Heb. 7. 1

^s ver. 15:

comp. Mt.

26. 53; Lk.

8. 30

they were able to hear it; 34 and ^kwithout a parable spake he not unto them; but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

35 ^lAnd on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, even as he was, ^min the boat. And other boats were with him. 37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling. 38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, Teacher, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5 ⁿAnd they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he was come out of ^othe boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man ^pwith an unclean spirit, 3 who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and ^qworshipped him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, ^rWhat have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou ^sSon of ^tthe Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is ^uLegion; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away

^u The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (see Mt. 4. 9; 18. 26) or to the Creator (see Mt. 4. 10).

¹ Or, age ² Or, yieldeth ³ Or, alloweth
⁴ Or, sendeth forth ⁵ Gr. As unto.

Jairus's Daughter. The Woman with an Issue of Blood. The Daughter raised

out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swinefeeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, *in number* about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. 15 And they come to Jesus, and behold ¹him that was ^apossessed with demons sitting, ^bclothed and ^cin his right mind, *even* him that had the ^dlegion: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell ¹him that was ^apossessed with demons, and concerning the swine. 17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 ^aAnd as he was entering into the boat, ¹he that had been ^apossessed with demons besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. 20 And he went his way, and began to publish in ^dDecapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men marvelled.

21 ^aAnd when Jesus had crossed over again in ^athe boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him; and he was ^bby the sea. 22 ^aAnd there cometh one of ^cthe rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: *I pray thee*, that thou come and ^mlay thy hands on her, that she may be ^mmade whole, and live. 24 And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

25 And a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the things concerning Jesus,

^a ver. 16, 19;
^{see Mt. 4.}
24

^b Comp. Lk.
8, 27

^c Lk. 8, 35

^d See ver. 9

^a ver. 18-20;

^{Luke 8, 38,}
39

^f ch. 7, 31;

^{Mt. 4, 25;}
^{Mt. 9, 12;}
^{Lk. 8, 40?}

^a Comp. ch.

4, 36

^d Comp. ch.

4, 1

^a ver. 22-43:

^{Matthew}
9, 1-26;

^{Luke 8, 41-}
56

^a ver. 35, 36,

38; ^{Lk. 8,}
49; ^{13, 14;}
^{Acts 13, 15;}
18, 8, 17.

^{Comp. Mt.}
9, 13

^a ch. 6, 5; 7,

32; 8, 23;

16, 13; ^{Lk.}
4, 40; 13,

13; ^{Acts 9,}
17; 23, 8;

^{comp.}
^{Acts 6, 6}

^a ver. 34;

^{see ch. 3, 10}

^a See Lk. 5,

17

^a See Mt. 9,

22

¹ Lk. 7, 50;

5, 48;

^{comp.}
^{Acts 16,}
36; ^{Jas. 2,}
16

^a See ver. 22

^{Lk. 8, 50}

^{Mt. 17, 1;}
26, 37

^{Lk. 7, 14;}
^{comp.}
^{Acts 9, 40}

^a See Mt. 8, 4

came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be ^mmade whole. 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her ^mplague. 30 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that ^mthe power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, ^mthy faith hath ^mmade thee whole; ^mgo in peace, and be whole of thy ^mplague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from ^mthe ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? 36 But Jesus, ^mnot heeding the word spoken, saith unto ^mthe ruler of the synagogue, ^mFear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save ^mPeter, and ^mJames, and John the brother of ^mJames. 38 And they come to the house of ^mthe ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, ^mI say unto thee, Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked: for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. 43 And he ^mcharged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

¹ Or, the demoniac

^a Or, saved

^a Gr. arrange.
⁴ Or, saved thee

^b Or, overbearing
⁶ Or, Jacob

Jesus teaches at Nazareth and is rejected. The Twelve sent forth. Herod's Concern about Jesus. The Baptist beheaded

6 ^aAnd he went out from thence; and he cometh into ^bhis own country; and his disciples follow him. 2 And when the sabbath was come, he began ^cto teach in the synagogue: and ^dmany hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean such*? ^emighty works wrought by his hands? 3 Is not this ^fthe carpenter, ^gthe son of Mary, and brother of ^hJames, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not ⁱhis sisters here with us? And they were ^joffended in him. 4 And Jesus said unto them, ^kA prophet is not without honor, save in ^lhis own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5 And he could there do no ^mmighty work, save that he ⁿlaid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. 6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

^mAnd he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ⁿAnd ^ohe calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by ^ptwo and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; 8 ^qand he charged them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no ^rmoney in their ^spurse; 9 ^tbut to go shod with sandals: and, *said he*, put not on two coats. 10 And he said unto them, Whosoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. 11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, ^ushake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them. 12 ^vAnd they went out, and preached that ^wmen should repent. 13 And they cast out many demons, and ^xanointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 ^yAnd king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and ^zhe said, ^{aa}John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. 15 But others said, It is ^{ab}Elijah. And others said, *It is* ^{ac}a prophet, even as one of the prophets. 16 But

^a ver. 1-6: ^b Matthew 13. 54-58

^c Lk. 4. 16, 23; comp. Mt. 13. 54, 57

^d See Mt. 4. 23; comp. ch. 10. 1

^e See Mt. 7. 28

^f comp. Mt. 13. 55

^g See Mt. 12. 46

^h Mt. 13. 56

ⁱ See Mt. 11. 19

^j See Mt. 13. 57

^k See ver. 1. 23

^l Mt. 9. 35; Lk. 13. 22; comp. ch. 1. 39; 10. 1

^m ver. 7-11: ⁿ Matthew 10. 1, 9-14; Luke 9. 1, 3-5; comp. Lk. 10. 4-11

^o ch. 3. 13; Mt. 10. 1, 5; Lk. 9. 1

^p Lk. 10. 1

^q Mt. 10. 10

^r Mt. 10. 14

^s Comp. Mt. 11. 1; Lk. 9. 6

^t Jaa. 5. 14

^u ver. 11-20: ^v Matthew 14. 1-12

^w ver. 14-16; Luke 9. 7-9

^x See Mt. 14. 2

^y See Mt. 16. 14; comp. ch. 8. 23

^z See Mt. 21. 11

^{aa} See Mt. 14. 3

^{ab} See Mt. 14. 4

^{ac} Comp. Mt. 21. 26

^{ad} comp. Esth. 1. 3; 2. 13

^{ae} 1. 3. 1

^{af} Esth. 5. 3, 6; 7. 2

^{ag} Lk. 9. 10

^{ah} Mt. 10. 2

^{ai} comp. ch. 3. 14 in Gr.; Lk. 6. 13; 9. 10; 17. 5, 22; 14: 24. 10; Acts 1. 2, 26, &c.

Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. 17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of ^{ba}Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her. 18 For John said unto Herod, ^{bb}"It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 And ^{bc}Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; 20 for ^{bd}Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he ^{be}was much perplexed; and he heard him gladly. 21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday ^{bf}made a supper to his lords, and the ^{bg}high captains, and the chief men ^{bh}of Galilee; 22 and when ^{bi}the daughter of ^{bj}Herodias herself came in and danced, ^{bk}she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. 23 And he sware unto her, ^{bl}Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto ^{bm}the half of my kingdom. 24 And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. 25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me on a platter the head of John the Baptist. 26 And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. 27 And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28 and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 ^{ca}And the ^{cb}apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. 31 And he

^{cc}Many ancient authorities read *did many things*.

^{cd}Or, military tribunes Gr. chiliarchis. 11 Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*. 12 Or, *it*

¹ Some ancient authorities insert *the*.

² Gr. *power*, &c. Or, Jacob

³ Gr. *caused to stumble*.

⁴ Gr. *power*. & Gr. *brass*. 7 Gr. *girde*.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *they*.

The Five Thousand fed. Jesus walks on the Sea. In Gennesaret

saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and ^athey had no leisure so much as to eat. 32 ^bAnd they went away in ^cthe boat to a desert place apart. 33 And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran together there ^don foot from all the cities, and outwent them. 34 And he came forth and ^esaw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because ^fthey were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent; 36 send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. 37 But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. ^gAnd they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ^hshillings' worth of bread, and give them to eat? 38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? *go and* see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39 And he commanded them that all should ⁱsit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he ^jblessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42 And they all ate, and were filled. 43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve ^kbasketfuls, and also of the fishes. 44 And they that ate the loaves were ^lfive thousand men.

45 ^mAnd straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into ⁿthe boat, and to go before *him* unto the other side to ^oBethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. 46 And after he had ^ptaken leave of them, he departed ^qinto the mountain to pray. 47 And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48 And seeing

them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the ^rfourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them: 49 but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and cried out; 50 for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, ^sBe of good cheer: it is I; ^tbe not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into ^uthe boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; 52 for ^vthey understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart ^wwas hardened.

53 ^xAnd when they had ^ycrossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway *the people* knew him, 55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their ^zbeds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And whosoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the market-places, and besought him that they might ^{aa}touch if it were but ^{ab}the border of his garment: and as many as touched ^{ac}him were made whole.

7 ^{ad}And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, who had come ^{ae}from Jerusalem, 2 and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with ^{af}defiled, that is, unwashen, hands. 3 (For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ^{ag}diligently, eat not, holding the ^{ah}tradition of the elders; 4 and *when they come* from the marketplace, except they ^{ai}bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, ^{aj}washings of ^{ak}cups, and pots, and brassen vessels^{al}.) 5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the ^{am}tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with ^{an}defiled hands? 6 And he said unto them,

^{ao}Or, crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret

^{ap}Or, pallets ^{aq}Or, ^{ar}Or, common

^{as}Or, up to the elbow ^{at}Gr. with the fist.

^{au}Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read sprinkle themselves. ^{av}Gr. baptizings.

^{aw}Many ancient authorities add and couches.

¹ Or, by land

² The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-tenths cents.

³ Gr. recline

Ceremonial and Real Defilement.

The Syrophenician Woman. Care of a Deaf-mute

Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

¹This people honoreth me with their lips,

But their heart is far from me.

7 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as *their* doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the ^atradition of men. 9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your ^atradition. 10 For Moses said, ²Honor thy father and thy mother; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ³die the death: 11 but ye say, If

a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is ⁴Corban, that is to say, Given to God; 12 ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother; 13 making void the word of God by your ^atradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. 14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, Hear me all of you, and understand: 15 there is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man.⁴ 17 And when he was entered ⁵into the house from the multitude, ^ahis disciples asked of him the parable. 18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, it cannot defile him; 19 because it goeth not into his heart, but into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? *This he said,* ⁶making all meats ⁷clean.

20 And he said, ⁸That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, ⁹evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, 22 covetings, wickednesses, deceit, lasciviousness, an ¹⁰evil eye, railing, pride, foolishness: 23 all these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose,

¹ Is. xxix. 13.

² Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16; Ex. xxi. 17; Lev. xx. 9.

³ Or, surely die

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 *If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.* See ch. 4. 9.

⁵ Gr. *thoughts that are evil.*

^a ver. 5, 8, 9, 13; see Gal. 1. 14

^b Lev. 1. 2

^c &c. (Heb.); Mt. 27. 6

^d marg.

^e ch. 9. 28;

^f comp. 2. 1;

^g 3. 19

^h Comp. Mt. 15. 15

ⁱ See Rom. 14. 1-12;

^j Col. 2. 16

^k Comp. Lk. 11. 41;

^l Acts 10. 15;

^m 11. 9

ⁿ Mt. 18. 18;

^o ver. 23

^p Comp. Mt. 6. 23; 20. 15

^q ver. 24-30;

^r Matthew 15. 21-23

^s See Mt. 11. 21; ver. 31

^t ver. 31-37;

^u Matthew 15. 29-31

^v See Mt. 4. 18

^w ch. 5. 20;

^x Mt. 4. 25

^y See ch. 5. 23

^z ch. 8. 23

^{aa} ch. 8. 12

^{ab} See Mt. 8. 4

^{ac} ch. 1. 45

^{ad} ver. 1-9;

^{ae} (comp. 6. 32-44) Mat-

^{af} thew 15. 32-

^{ag} See Mt. 9. 36; comp. 6. 34

and went away into the borders of ^aTyre ^band Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it; and he could not be hid. 25 But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. 26 Now the woman was a ^cGreek, a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. 27 And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's ^dbread and cast it to the dogs. 28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.

31 And again he went out from the borders of ^eTyre, and came through Sidon unto ^fthe sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of ^gDecapolis. 32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to ^hlay his hand upon him. 33 And ⁱhe took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he ^jspat, and touched his tongue; 34 and looking up to heaven, he ^ksighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And ^lhe charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they ^mpublished it. 37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well; he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, ⁿhe called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, 2 ^oI have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 and if I send them away fast-

^e Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon.*

^f Or, *Gentile*

^g Or, *leaf*

The Four Thousand fed. The Demand for a Sign.

The Leaven of the Pharisees. Confession of Peter. The Passion

ing to their home, they will faint on the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with ¹ bread here in a desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and ² having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 And they ate, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven ³ baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of ⁴ Dalmanutha.

11 ⁴ And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, ⁵ seeking of him a sign from heaven, trying him. 12 And he ⁶ sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And he left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, ⁷ Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of ⁸ Herod. 16 And they reasoned one with another, ⁹ saying, ¹⁰ We have no bread. 17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? ¹¹ do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When I brake ¹² the five loaves among the five thousand, how many ¹³ baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20 And when ¹⁴ the seven among the four thousand, how many ¹⁵ basketfuls of broken

pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. 21 And he said unto them, ¹⁶ Do ye not yet understand?

22 And they come unto ¹⁷ Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to ¹⁸ touch him. 23 And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and ¹⁹ brought him out of the village; and when he had ²⁰ spit on his eyes, and ²¹ laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold ²² them as trees, walking. 25 Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, ²³ Do not even enter into ²⁴ the village.

27 ²⁵ And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of ²⁶ Cæsarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? 28 ²⁷ And they told him, saying, John the Baptist; and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. 29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And ²⁸ he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 ²⁹ And he began to teach them, that ³⁰ the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake the saying ³¹ openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, ³² Satan; for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and ³³ take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For ³⁴ whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the ³⁵ gospel's shall save it. 36 For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? 37 For what should a man give in exchange for his life? 38 For ³⁶ whosoever shall

^a See Mt. 14. 19
^b ver. 20; see Mt. 15. 37
^c Comp. Mt. 15. 34

^d ver. 11-21: Matthew 16. 1-12

^e See Mt. 12. 38

^f ch. 7. 34

^g Mt. 16. 6;

^h Lk. 12. 1

ⁱ See Mt. 14. 1

^j 1. Comp. Mt. 22. 16

^k Comp. ch. 6. 52

^l ch. 6. 41-44

^m See Mt. 14. 20

ⁿ ver. 6-9

^o ver. 8

^p See Mt. 11. 21; comp. ch. 6. 45

^q See ch. 3. 10

^r ch. 7. 33

^s See ch. 5. 23

^t Comp. Mt. 8. 4

^u ver. 23

^v ver. 27-29: Matthew 16. 13-16

^w Luke 9. 18-20

^x Mt. 16. 13

^y See ch. 6. 14

^z Mt. 16. 20; Lk. 9. 21; comp. Mt. 8. 4

^{aa} ver. 31-9. 1: Matthew 16. 21-23; Luke 9. 22-27

^{ab} See Mt. 16. 21

^{ac} Jn. 18. 20; comp. 10. 24; 11. 14; 16. 29, 29 (in Gr.)

^{ad} See Mt. 4. 10

^{ae} See Mt. 10. 38

^{af} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ag} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ah} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ai} See Mt. 10. 38

^{aj} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ak} See Mt. 10. 38

^{al} See Mt. 10. 38

^{am} See Mt. 10. 38

^{an} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ao} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ap} See Mt. 10. 38

^{aq} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ar} See Mt. 10. 38

^{as} See Mt. 10. 38

^{at} See Mt. 10. 38

^{au} See Mt. 10. 38

^{av} See Mt. 10. 38

^{aw} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ax} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ay} See Mt. 10. 38

^{az} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ba} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bb} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bc} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bd} See Mt. 10. 38

^{be} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bf} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bg} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bh} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bi} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bj} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bk} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bl} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bm} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bn} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bo} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bp} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bq} See Mt. 10. 38

^{br} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bs} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bt} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bu} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bv} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bw} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bx} See Mt. 10. 38

^{by} See Mt. 10. 38

^{bz} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ca} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cb} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cc} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cd} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ce} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cf} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cg} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ch} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ci} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cj} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ck} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cl} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cm} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cn} See Mt. 10. 38

^{co} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cp} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cq} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cr} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cs} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ct} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cu} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cv} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cw} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cx} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cy} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cz} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ca} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cb} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cc} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cd} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ce} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cf} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cg} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ch} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ci} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cj} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ck} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cl} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cm} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cn} See Mt. 10. 38

^{co} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cp} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cq} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cr} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cs} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ct} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cu} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cv} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cw} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cx} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cy} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cz} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ca} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cb} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cc} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cd} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ce} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cf} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cg} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ch} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ci} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cj} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ck} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cl} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cm} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cn} See Mt. 10. 38

^{co} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cp} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cq} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cr} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cs} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ct} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cu} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cv} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cw} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cx} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cy} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cz} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ca} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cb} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cc} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cd} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ce} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cf} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cg} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ch} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ci} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cj} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ck} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cl} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cm} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cn} See Mt. 10. 38

^{co} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cp} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cq} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cr} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cs} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ct} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cu} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cv} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cw} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cx} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cy} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cz} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ca} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cb} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cc} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cd} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ce} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cf} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cg} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ch} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ci} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cj} See Mt. 10. 38

^{ck} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cl} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cm} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cn} See Mt. 10. 38

^{co} See Mt. 10. 38

^{cp} See Mt. 10. 38

Resurrection and Coming foretold. The Transfiguration. The True Elijah. Cure of the Epileptic Boy

be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, ^athe Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he ^bcometh in the glory of his Father with ^cthe holy angels. 1 And he said unto them, ^dVerily I say unto you, There are some here of them that stand ^eby, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ^fAnd after six days Jesus taketh with him ^gPeter, and ^hJames, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them; 3 and ⁱhis garments became glistening, exceeding white, so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, ^jRabbi, it is good for us to be here: and ^klet us make three ^ltabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 6 For he knew not what to answer; for they became sore afraid. 7 And there came a cloud overshadowing them: and there came ^ma voice out of the cloud, ⁿThis is my beloved Son: hear ye him. 8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 ^oAnd as they were coming down from the mountain, he ^pcharged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. 10 And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. 11 And they asked him, saying, ^qHow is it that the scribes say that ^rElijah must first come? 12 And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of ^sthe Son of man, that ^the should suffer many things and be set at nought? 13 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and they have also done unto him whatsoever they would, even as it is written of him.

14 ^uAnd when they came to the disciples, they saw a great mul-

titude about them, and scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, were ^vgreatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. 16 And he asked them, What question ye with them? 17 And one of the multitude answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; 18 and where-soever it taketh him, it ^wdasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not able. 19 And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ^xtare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child. 22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. 23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! ^yAll things are possible to him that believeth. 24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said^z, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25 And when Jesus saw that ^{aa}a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And having cried out, and ^{ab}torn him much, he came out: and ^{ac}the boy became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead. 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. 28 And when he was come ^{ad}into the house, his disciples asked him privately, ^{ae}How is it that we could not cast it out? 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer^{af}.

30 ^{ag}And they went forth from thence, and passed through Gali-

^a See Mt. 8.

^b See Mt. 16. 27; comp. ch. 13. 26; Lk. 9. 27.

^c ver. 2-8: *Matthew* 17. 1-8; *Luke* 9. 23-36.

^d See ch. 5.

^e See Mt.

^f See Mt.

^g See Mt.

^h Comp. Mt.

ⁱ 17. 4; Lk.

^j 9. 33.

^k 2 Pet. 1.

^l 17 f.

^m ch. 1. 11;

ⁿ see Mt. 3.

^o 17.

^p ver. 9-13;

^q *Matthew*

^r 17. 9-13.

^s ch. 5. 43; 7.

^t 36; comp.

^u 8. 30; see

^v Mt. 8. 4.

^w See Mt. 11.

^x 14.

^y ver. 31.

^z Comp. Mt.

^{aa} 16. 21; see

^{ab} Mt. 25. 24.

^{ac} ver. 14-28;

^{ad} *Matthew*

^{ae} 17. 14-19;

^{af} *Luke* 9. 37-

^{ag} 41.

^{ah} ch. 14. 33;

^{ai} 16. 5, 6.

^{aj} Comp. Mt.

^{ak} 17. 20; Jn.

^{al} 11. 40.

^{am} ver. 15.

^{an} ver. 15.

^{ao} ver. 15.

^{ap} ver. 15.

^{aq} ver. 15.

^{ar} ver. 15.

^{as} ver. 15.

^{at} ver. 15.

^{au} ver. 15.

^{av} ver. 15.

^{aw} ver. 15.

^{ax} ver. 15.

^{ay} ver. 15.

^{az} ver. 15.

^{ba} ver. 15.

^{bb} ver. 15.

^{bc} ver. 15.

^{bd} ver. 15.

^{be} ver. 15.

^{bf} ver. 15.

^{bg} ver. 15.

^{bh} ver. 15.

^{bi} ver. 15.

^{bj} ver. 15.

^{bk} ver. 15.

^{bl} ver. 15.

^{bm} ver. 15.

^{bn} ver. 15.

^{bo} ver. 15.

^{bp} ver. 15.

^{bq} ver. 15.

^{br} ver. 15.

^{bs} ver. 15.

^{bt} ver. 15.

^{bu} ver. 15.

^{bv} ver. 15.

^{bw} ver. 15.

^{bx} ver. 15.

^{by} ver. 15.

^{bz} ver. 15.

^{ca} ver. 15.

^{cb} ver. 15.

^{cc} ver. 15.

^{cd} ver. 15.

^{ce} ver. 15.

^{cf} ver. 15.

^{cg} ver. 15.

^{ch} ver. 15.

^{ci} ver. 15.

^{cj} ver. 15.

^{ck} ver. 15.

^{cl} ver. 15.

^{cm} ver. 15.

^{cn} ver. 15.

^{co} ver. 15.

^{cp} ver. 15.

^{cq} ver. 15.

^{cr} ver. 15.

^{cs} ver. 15.

^{ct} ver. 15.

^{cu} ver. 15.

^{cv} ver. 15.

^{cw} ver. 15.

^{cx} ver. 15.

^{cy} ver. 15.

^{cz} ver. 15.

^{da} ver. 15.

^{db} ver. 15.

^{dc} ver. 15.

^{dd} ver. 15.

^{de} ver. 15.

^{df} ver. 15.

^{dg} ver. 15.

^{dh} ver. 15.

^{di} ver. 15.

^{dj} ver. 15.

^{dk} ver. 15.

^{dl} ver. 15.

^{dm} ver. 15.

^{dn} ver. 15.

^{do} ver. 15.

^{dp} ver. 15.

^{dq} ver. 15.

^{dr} ver. 15.

^{ds} ver. 15.

^{dt} ver. 15.

^{du} ver. 15.

^{dv} ver. 15.

^{dw} ver. 15.

^{dx} ver. 15.

^{dy} ver. 15.

^{dz} ver. 15.

^{ea} ver. 15.

^{eb} ver. 15.

^{ec} ver. 15.

^{ed} ver. 15.

^{ee} ver. 15.

^{ef} ver. 15.

^{eg} ver. 15.

^{eh} ver. 15.

^{ei} ver. 15.

^{ej} ver. 15.

^{ek} ver. 15.

^{el} ver. 15.

^{em} ver. 15.

^{en} ver. 15.

^{eo} ver. 15.

^{ep} ver. 15.

^{eq} ver. 15.

^{er} ver. 15.

^{es} ver. 15.

^{et} ver. 15.

^{eu} ver. 15.

^{ev} ver. 15.

^{ew} ver. 15.

^{ex} ver. 15.

^{ey} ver. 15.

^{ez} ver. 15.

^{fa} ver. 15.

^{fb} ver. 15.

^{fc} ver. 15.

^{fd} ver. 15.

^{fe} ver. 15.

^{ff} ver. 15.

^{fg} ver. 15.

^{fh} ver. 15.

^{fi} ver. 15.

^{fj} ver. 15.

^{fk} ver. 15.

^{fl} ver. 15.

^{fm} ver. 15.

^{fn} ver. 15.

^{fo} ver. 15.

^{fp} ver. 15.

^{fq} ver. 15.

^{fr} ver. 15.

^{fs} ver. 15.

^{ft} ver. 15.

^{fu} ver. 15.

^{fv} ver. 15.

^{fw} ver. 15.

^{fx} ver. 15.

^{fy} ver. 15.

^{fz} ver. 15.

^{ga} ver. 15.

^{gb} ver. 15.

^{gc} ver. 15.

^{gd} ver. 15.

^{ge} ver. 15.

^{gf} ver. 15.

^{gg} ver. 15.

^{gh} ver. 15.

^{gi} ver. 15.

^{gj} ver. 15.

^{gk} ver. 15.

^{gl} ver. 15.

^{gm} ver. 15.

^{gn} ver. 15.

^{go} ver. 15.

^{gp} ver. 15.

^{gq} ver. 15.

^{gr} ver. 15.

^{gs} ver. 15.

^{gt} ver. 15.

^{gu} ver. 15.

^{gv} ver. 15.

^{gw} ver. 15.

^{gx} ver. 15.

^{gy} ver. 15.

^{gz} ver. 15.

^{ha} ver. 15.

^{hb} ver. 15.

^{hc} ver. 15.

^{hd} ver. 15.

^{he} ver. 15.

<

The Passion again foretold. Dispute about Rank. The Unknown Wonder-worker. In Judaea and Perea. Questions about

lee; and he would not that any man should know it. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, "The Son of man is ¹delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again. 32 But ^athey understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ^aAnd they came to Capernaum: and when he was in ^athe house he asked them, What were ye reasoning on the way? 34 But they held their peace: for ^athey had disputed one with another on the way, who *was* the ²greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, ^aIf any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and ²servant of all. 36 And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them: and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, 37 ^aWhosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ^aJohn said unto him, Teacher, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and ^awe forbade him, because he followed not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man who shall do a ^amighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. 40 ^aFor he that is not against us is for us. 41 For ^awhosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, ^abecause ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. 42 And ^awhosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe ⁶on me to stumble, it were better for him if ^agreat millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And ^aif thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into ⁸⁰hell, into the ²unquenchable fire.⁹ 45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into

^a ver. 12; ch. 8. 31; see Mt. 16. 21

^b Comp. Lk. 2. 50; 9. 45; 18. 34; Jn. 12. 16

^c ver. 33-37: Matthew (17. 24) 18. 1-5; Luke 9. 46-48

^d Comp. ch. 3. 19

^e Lk. 22. 24; comp. ver. 50

^f See Mt. 20. 26

^g See Mt. 10. 40

^h ver. 38-40: Luke 9. 49, 50

ⁱ Comp. Num. 11. 27-29

^j See Mt. 12. 30

^k Mt. 10. 42

^l Mt. 13. 6; Lk. 17. 2; comp.

^m 1 Cor. 8. 12

ⁿ Mt. 5. 30; 18. 8; comp. 17. 27

^o See Mt. 5. 22

^p Mt. 3. 12; see Mt. 25. 41

^q Mt. 5. 29; 18. 9; comp. 17. 27

^r Is. 66. 24; comp. Judith 16. 17; Ecclus. 7. 17

^s Mt. 5. 13; Lk. 14. 34 f.

^t Col. 4. 6

^u Comp. ver. 34; Rom. 12. 18; 2 Cor. 13. 11

^v 1 Th. 5. 13

^w ver. 1-12: Matthew 19. 1-9

^x ch. 1. 21; 2. 13; 4. 2; 6. 2, 6, 34; 12. 35; 14. 49. See Mt. 4. 23; 26. 55

^y Comp. Mt. 19. 8

^z ch. 13. 19; 2 Pet. 3. 4

^{aa} Gen. 1. 27; 5. 2

^{ab} Gen. 2. 24

^{ac} See Mt. 5. 32

^{ad} Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 11, 13

^{ae} ver. 12-18: Matthew 19. 13-15; Luke 18. 15-17

^{af} See Mt. 5. 3

^{ag} Mt. 18. 3; 19. 14; Lk. 15. 17; comp.

^{ah} 1 Cor. 14. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 2

⁸⁰ hell. 47 And ^aif thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into ⁸⁰hell; 48 ^awhere their worm dieth not, and ²the fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire¹⁰. 50 Salt is good: but ^aif the salt have lost its saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? ^aHave salt in yourselves, and ^abe at peace one with another.

10 ^aAnd he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judaea and beyond the Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, ^aas he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? trying him. 3 And he answered and said unto them, ^aWhat did Moses command you? 4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. 5 But Jesus said unto them, ^aFor your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. 6 But ^afrom the beginning of the creation, ^aMale and female made he them. 7 ^aFor this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, ¹²and shall cleave to his wife; 8 and the two shall become one flesh: so that they are no more two, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter. 11 And he saith unto them, ^aWhosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her: 12 and ^aif she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

13 ^aAnd they were bringing unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: ^afor ¹³to such belongeth the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, ^aWhosoever shall not receive

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*. See Lev. 2. 13.

¹¹ Dt. xxiv. 1, 3.

¹² Some ancient authorities omit *and shall cleave to his wife*. ¹³ Or, *of such is*

¹ See ch. 3. 19. ² Gr. *greater*. ³ Or, *minister*

⁴ Gr. *pouer*. ⁵ Gr. *in name that ye are*.

⁶ Many ancient authorities omit *on me*.

⁷ Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass*.

⁸ Gr. *Gehenna*.

⁹ Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 45) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.

Divorce. Jesus blesses Little Children. The Peril of Riches. The Request of the Sons of Zebedee

the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. 16 And he took them in his arms, and blessed them, laying his hands upon them.

17 And as he was going forth into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, even God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor thy father and mother. 20 And he said unto him, Teacher, all these things have I observed from my youth. 21 And Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished exceedingly, saying unto him, Then who can be saved? 27 Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. 28 Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29 Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, 30 but he shall receive a hundredfold now

in this time, houses, and brethren and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternal life. 31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

32 And they were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, 33 saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him unto death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles: 34 and they shall mock him, and shall spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and after three days he shall rise again.

35 And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Teacher, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. 36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy glory. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink: and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40 but to sit on my right hand or on my left hand is not mine to give; but it is for them for whom it hath been prepared. 41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John. 42 And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they who are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. 43 But it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your minister; 44 and whosoever would be first

^a ch. 9. 36
^b ver. 17-31:
Matthew
19. 16-30;
Luke 18.
18-30
^c See ch. 1.
40
^d Lk. 10. 25;
18. 18;
comp.
Acts 20.
32; *Eph.* 1.
18; 1 *Pet.*
1. 4; *Act.*
see Mt. 25.
34
^e Comp. Mt.
19. 20
^f Mt. 6. 20
^g See Mt. 19.
23
^h See ch. 1.
27
ⁱ Mt. 19. 24
^k See Mt. 19.
26
^l Comp. Mt.
4. 20-22
^m Mt. 19. 29;
Lk. 18.
29 f.;
comp. Mt.
6. 33

ⁿ See Mt. 12.
32
^o See Mt. 19.
30
^p ver. 32-34:
Matthew
20. 17-19;
Luke 18.
31-33
^q See ch. 1.
27
^r ch. 8. 31;
9. 12
^s Mt. 26. 67;
27. 30; ch.
14. 65;
comp. Mt.
16. 21; ch.
9. 31
^t ver. 35-45:
Matthew
20. 20-23
^u Comp. Mt.
19. 28
^v See Mt. 20.
22
^w Lk. 12. 50

^y Comp.
Acts 12. 2;
Rev. 1. 9

^x Comp. Mt.
13. 11

^a ver. 42-45:
comp. Lk.
22. 25-27

^b See Mt. 20.
26; comp.
ch. 9. 35

¹ Or, on his way ² Ex. xx. 12-16; Dt. v. 16-20.
³ Some ancient authorities omit for them that trust in riches.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read among themselves. ⁵ See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

Blind Bartimeus cured. The Triumphal Entry. The Fig Tree cursed. The Cleansing of the Temple. The Power of Faith

among you, shall be ¹servant of all. 45 For the Son of man ^aalso came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ^aAnd they come to Jericho: and ^aas he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timæus, Bartimeus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. 47 And when he heard that it was Jesus the ^aNazarene, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou ^ason of David, have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou ^ason of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, ^aBe of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, ^aRabboni, that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; ^athy faith hath ^amade thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 ^aAnd when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and ^aBethany, at ^athe mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, 2 and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he ^awill send him ^aback hither. 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go. 7 ^mAnd they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon

him. 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others ^abranches, which they had cut from the fields. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, "Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, *the kingdom of our father David*: Hosanna" in the highest.

11 And ^ahe entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, ^ahe went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ^aAnd on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. 14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ^aAnd they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold the doves; 16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, ^aMy house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? ^abut ye have made it a den of robbers. 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and ^asought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for ^aall the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And ^aevery evening ¹⁰he went forth out of the city.

20 ^aAnd as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, ^aRabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ^aHave faith in God. 23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say

^a See Mt. 20.

^b ver. 46-52:

Matthew

20. 29-34;

Luke 18.

35-43

^c Comp. Lk.

13. 35; 13. 1

^d See ch. 1.

^e See Mt. 9.

24

^f See Mt.

9. 2

^g Jn. 20. 16;

comp. Mt.

23. 7

^h See Mt. 9.

22

ⁱ ver. 1-10:

Matthew

21. 1-9;

Luke 19.

2-38

^j See Mt. 21.

17

^k See Mt.

21. 1

^m ver. 7-10:

John 12.

12-15

ⁿ See Mt.

21. 9

^o Mt. 21. 12

^p Mt. 21. 17

^q ver. 12-14

(20-24):

Mark

11. 18-22

^r ver. 15-18:

Matthew

21. 12-16;

Luke 13.

45-47;

comp. Jn.

2. 13-18

^s Comp. ch.

12. 12; Mt.

21. 46; Lk.

20. 19; Jn.

7. 1

^t See Mt. 7.

^u Lk. 21. 37;

comp. Mt.

21. 17; ver.

11

^v ver. 20-24

(see ver.

12-14):

Matthew

21. 1-22

^w See Mt.

23. 7

^x Mt. 17. 20;

21. 21 f.

¹ Gr. *bondservant*.

² See John 20. 18.

³ Or, *saved thee*

⁴ Gr. *sendeth*.

⁵ Or, *again*

⁶ Gr. *layers of leaves*.

⁷ Is. lvi. 7.

⁸ Jer. vii. 11.

⁹ Gr. *when ever evening came*

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *they*.

The Authority of Jesus questioned. The Parable of the Husbandmen. Captious Questions: — Pay Tribute to Cæsar?

unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. ²⁴ Therefore I say unto you, "All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye ¹ receive them, and ye shall have them. ²⁵ And whensoever ye ² stand praying, ³ forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses."

²⁷ And they come again to Jerusalem: "and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; ²⁸ and they said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? ²⁹ And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one ³ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰ The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me. ³¹ And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? ³² "But should we say, From men — they feared the people: ⁵ for all verily held John to be a prophet. ³³ And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 "And he began to speak unto them in parables. ¹ A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and ² digged a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country. ² And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a ⁶ servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. ³ And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁴ And again he sent unto them another ⁶ servant; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully. ⁵ And he sent another; and him they killed:

¹ Gr. received.

² Many ancient authorities add ver. 28 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Comp. Mt. 6. 15; 18. 35.

³ Gr. word.

⁴ Or, But shall we say, From men?

⁵ Or, for all held John to be a prophet indeed

⁶ Gr. bondservant.

and many others; beating some, and killing some. ⁶ He had yet one, a beloved son; he sent him last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. ⁷ But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. ⁸ And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard. ⁹ What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. ¹⁰ Have ye not read even this scripture:

⁷ The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

¹¹ This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?

¹² And ⁴ they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude; for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and ⁴ they left him, and went away.

¹³ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the ¹ Herodians, that they might "catch him in talk. ¹⁴ And when they were come, they say unto him, Teacher, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one; for thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not? ¹⁵ Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why make ye trial of me? bring me a ⁶ denarius, that I may see it. ¹⁶ And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. ¹⁷ And Jesus said unto them, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

¹⁸ And there come unto him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, ¹⁹ Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, ⁹ If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up

⁷ Ps. cxviii. 22 f.

⁸ See marginal note on ch. 6. 17. ⁹ Dt. xxv. 5.

Is there a Resurrection? The Question of Jesus. The Widow's Mites. The Destruction of Jerusalem

seed unto his brother. 20 There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: 22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, ^ain the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, ¹I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 ^bHe is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

28 ^cAnd one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and ^dknowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? 29 Jesus answered, The first is, ²Hear, O Israel; ³The Lord our God, the Lord is one: 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God ⁴with all thy heart, and ⁴with all thy soul, and ⁴with all thy mind, and ⁴with ^eall thy strength. 31 The second is this, ⁵Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that ⁶he is one; and ⁷there is none other but he: 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, ⁸is much more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ⁹And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ^aAnd Jesus answered and said, as he ^btaught in the temple, How say the scribes that the

^a Lk. 20. 37; comp.
^b Rom. 11. 2
^c Mt. 22. 32;
Lk. 20. 38
^d ver. 28-34:
Matthew
22. 34-40;
comp.
Lk. 10. 25-28; 20. 39 f.
^e Lk. 20. 39;
comp. Mt.
22. 34
^f ver. 23
margin.
^g Dt. 4. 35
^h 18. 15, 22;
Hos. 6. 6;
Mic. 6.
6-8; Mt.
9. 13; 12. 7
ⁱ See Mt. 22.
46
^j ver. 35-37:
Matthew
22. 41-46;
Luke 20.
41-44
^k See Mt. 26.
55; comp.
ch. 10. 1

^l See Mt. 9.
27
^m Comp. Jn.
12. 9
ⁿ ver. 38-40:
Matthew
23. 1-7;
Luke 20.
45-47
^o Lk. 11. 43;
see Mt.
23. 6
^p Lk. 20. 47
^q ver. 41-44:
Luke 21.
1-4
^r Jn. 8. 20
^s Comp.
2 K. 12. 9

^t Lk. 8. 43;
15. 12, 30;
21. 4
^u ver. 1-37:
Matthew
24; *Luke*
21. 5-36
^v Lk. 19. 44
^w See Mt. 21.
1
^x Comp. Mt.
17. 1
^y See Jn. 8.
24

^z Lk. 8. 43;
15. 12, 30;
21. 4
^{aa} ver. 1-37:
Matthew
24; *Luke*
21. 5-36
^{ab} Lk. 19. 44
^{ac} See Mt. 21.
1
^{ad} Comp. Mt.
17. 1
^{ae} See Jn. 8.
24

^{af} Lk. 8. 43;
15. 12, 30;
21. 4
^{ag} ver. 1-37:
Matthew
24; *Luke*
21. 5-36
^{ah} Lk. 19. 44
^{ai} See Mt. 21.
1
^{aj} Comp. Mt.
17. 1
^{ak} See Jn. 8.
24

^{al} Lk. 8. 43;
15. 12, 30;
21. 4
^{am} ver. 1-37:
Matthew
24; *Luke*
21. 5-36
^{an} Lk. 19. 44
^{ao} See Mt. 21.
1
^{ap} Comp. Mt.
17. 1
^{aq} See Jn. 8.
24

^{ar} Lk. 8. 43;
15. 12, 30;
21. 4
^{as} ver. 1-37:
Matthew
24; *Luke*
21. 5-36
^{at} Lk. 19. 44
^{au} See Mt. 21.
1
^{av} Comp. Mt.
17. 1
^{aw} See Jn. 8.
24

Christ is the 'son of David?' 36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

¹The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies ²the footstool of thy feet.

37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And ³the common people heard him gladly.

38 ^aAnd in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and to have ^bsalutations in the marketplaces, 39 and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts: 40 ^cthey that devour widows' houses, ^dand for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 ^eAnd he sat down over against ^fthe treasury, and beheld how the multitude ^gcast ^hmoney into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came ⁱa poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they that are casting into the treasury: 44 for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, ^jeven all her ^kliving.

13 ^aAnd as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Teacher, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings! 2 And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? ^bthere shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on ^cthe mount of Olives over against the temple, ^dPeter and ^eJames and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what ^fshall be the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? 5 And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. 6 Many shall come in my name, saying, ^gI am he; and shall lead

^h Ps. cx. 1.
ⁱ Some ancient authorities read underneath thy feet.
^j Or, the great multitude
^k Or, even while for a pretence they make
^l Gr. brass. ^m Gr. one. ⁿ Or, Jacob

¹ Ex. III. 6.
² Or, The Lord is our God; the Lord is one
³ Gr. from.
⁴ Dt. vi. 4 ff.
⁵ Or, the Lord is one
⁶ Lev. xix. 18.

The Messianic Coming. Lesson from the Fig Tree. Watchfulness urged

many astray. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, be not troubled: *these things* must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall ^adeliver you up to councils; and ^bin synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. 10 ^cAnd the ^dgospel must first be preached unto all the nations. 11 ^eAnd when they lead you to judgment, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Spirit. 12 And brother shall ^fdeliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and ^gcause them to be put to death. 13 And ^hye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But ⁱwhen ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house: 16 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloak. 17 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that it be not in the winter. 19 For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like ^jfrom the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be. 20 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days. 21 And then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; believe

^a Mt. 10. 17^b See Mt. 10. 17^c Comp. Mt. 24. 14^d ver. 11-13:^e Matthew 10. 19-22;^f Luke 21. 12-17^g See Jn. 15. 21^h Mt. 24. 15ⁱ ch. 10. 6^j See Mt. 7. 15^k Mt. 24. 24.^l See Jn. 4. 48^m See Mt. 16. 27; ch. 8. 38ⁿ Mt. 24. 36;^o comp. Acts 1. 7^p Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2^q ver. 37;^r see Mt. 24. 42^s Comp. ch. 14. 30^t ch. 6. 48;^u comp. Mt. 14. 25^v See Rom. 13. 11^w ver. 1. 2;^x Matthew 26. 2-5;^y Luke 22. 1. 2^z Jn. 11. 55;^{aa} 13. 1;^{ab} comp. ver. 12^{ac} See Mt. 12. 14

^{ad} it not: 22 for there shall arise false Christs and ^{ae} false prophets, and shall show ^{af} signs and ^{ag} wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man ^{ah} coming in clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ^{ai} he is nigh, *even at the doors*. 30 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32 ^{aj} But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, ^{ak} watch ^{al} and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 *It is as when a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his ^{am} servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch.* 35 ^{an} Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at ^{ao} cockcrow, or ^{ap} in the morning; 36 lest coming suddenly he find you ^{aq} sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, ^{ar} Watch.

14 ^{as} Now after two days was *the feast of* ^{at} the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes ^{au} sought how they might take him with subtlety, and kill him: 2 for

^{av} Or, him^{aw} Or, of^{ax} Some ancient authorities omit and pray^{ay} Gr. bondservants.^{az} See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.^{ba} See ch. 3. 19.^{bb} Or, put them to death

The Precious Ointment. The Bargain of Judas. The Betrayal predicted. The Last Supper. Peter's Denial foretold

they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 *And while he was in *Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster cruse of ointment of pure nard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. 4 But there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred shillings, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her. 6 But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 *For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: but me ye have not always. 8 She hath done what she could; she hath anointed my body beforehand for the burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, Whosoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 *And Judas Iscariot, he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.

12 *And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; 14 and whosoever he shall enter in, say to the master of the house, The Teacher saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready:

1 Or, a flask

2 Or, liquid nard

3 See marginal note on ch. 6. 31.

4 See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

5 Gr. the one of the twelve.

6 See ch. 3. 19.

* ver. 3-9: Matthew 26. 6-13; comp.

Lk. 7. 37-39; Jn. 12. 1-8

* See Mt. 21. 17

* Comp. Mt. 26. 1-11; Jn. 12. 3

* Mt. 26. 11; Jn. 12. 8; Dt. 15. 11

* See Jn. 13. 4

* Mt. 21. 13

* ver. 10. 11: Matthew 26. 14-17;

Luke 22. 3-11

* Jn. 6. 71

* ver. 12-16: Matthew 23. 17-19;

Luke 22. 7-13

* Mt. 26. 17

* Ls. 22. 7; 1^o cor. 5. 7; Dt. 16. 5

* Comp. ch. 11. 1

* Lk. 22. 11; comp. 2. 7

* ver. 17-21: Matthew 26. 20-24;

Luke 22. 14, 21-23;

Jn. 13. 18

* ver. 22-25: Matthew 23. 26-29;

Luke 22. 17-20; 1 Cor. 11. 23-25;

comp. 10. 16

* See Mt. 14. 17

* Mt. 26. 30

* See Mt. 21. 17

* ver. 27-31: Matthew 26. 31-35

* Comp. Mt. 23. 34

* ver. 69, 72; Jn. 13. 38

* ver. 32-42: Matthew 26. 36-46;

Luke 22. 40-46

and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 *And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, even he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, It is one of the twelve, he that dippest with me in the dish. 21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had not been born.

22 *And as they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. 23 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I shall no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 *And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27 *And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 *And they come unto a place

7 Gr. reclined.

8 See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.

9 Gr. for him if that man.

10 Or, a loaf

11 Some ancient authorities insert new.

12 Gr. caused to stumble. 13 Zech. xiii. 7.

14 Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

Gethsemane. The Betrayal. The Trial before the Sanhedrim

which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray, 33 And he taketh with him Peter and ¹James and John, and began to be ^agreatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, ^bMy soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, ^cthe hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, ^dAbba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: ^ehowbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? 38 ^fWatch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they knew not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, ^gSleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; ^hthe hour is come; behold, the Son of man is ⁱbetrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that ^jbetrayeth me is at hand.

43 ^kAnd straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now he that ^lbetrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, ^mRabbi; and ⁿkissed him. 46 And they laid hands on him, and took him. 47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his sword, and smote the ^oservant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? 49 I was daily

with you ^pin the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but ^qthis ^ris done that the scriptures might be fulfilled. 50 And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over ^shis naked ^tbody: and they lay hold on him; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 ^uAnd they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter had followed him afar off, ^veven within, into ^wthe court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and ^xwarming himself in the light of the fire. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole ^ycouncil sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. 56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together. 57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, ^zI will destroy this ^{aa}temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 61 ^{ab}But he held his peace, and answered nothing. ^{ac}Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and ^{ad}coming with the clouds of heaven. 63 And the high priest ^{ae}rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses? 64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be ^{af}worthy of death. 65 And some began to ^{ag}spit on him, and ^{ah}to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, ^{ai}Prophecy: and the officers received him with ^{aj}blows of their hands.

66 ^{ak}And as Peter was beneath in ^{al}the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest; 67 and

^a ch. 9. 15;

16. 5, 6

^b Mt. 26. 38;

Jn. 12. 27

^c ver. 41.^d See Mt. 26.

45

^e Rom. 8. 15;

Gal. 4. 6

^f See Mt. 26.

39

^g Mt. 26. 41^h ver. 35ⁱ ver. 43-50:

Mathew

26. 47-56;

Luke 22. 47-

53; John

13. 3-11

^j See Mt. 23.

7

^k ch. 12. 35^l ver. 53-63:

Mathew

26. 57-68;

John 18;

12 f. 19-21

^m Comp.ⁿ ver. 68^o See Mt. 26.

3

^p ver. 67:

Jn. 13. 19

^q See Mt. 5.

22

^r ch. 15. 29;

see Mt. 26.

61

^s ver. 63^t ver. 61-63:

Mathew

26. 63 ff.;

Luke 22.

67-71

^u ch. 13. 26^v Mt. 24. 65;

Acts 14.

14; Num.

14. 6

^w See ch. 10.

34; Mt. 26.

67

^x Math. 7. 8^y Mt. 26. 68;

Lk. 22. 64

^z ver. 64-72:

Mathew

26. 69-75;

Luke 22.

54-62;

John 18.

16-18, 25-27

^{aa} ver. 54¹ Or, Jacob² Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not³ Or, Do ye sleep on, then, and take your rest?⁴ See marginal note on ch. 3. 19.⁵ Gr. kissed him much. ⁶ Gr. bondservant.⁷ Or, sanctuary
⁸ Or, strokes of rods⁹ Gr. liable to.

Peter's Denial. Jesus before Pilate. Not Jesus, but Barabbas. The Mockery. The Crucifixion

seeing Peter ^awarming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, 'Thou also wast with the ^bNazarene, even Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying, ^cI neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he ^dwent out into the ^eporch; ^fand ^gthe cock crew. 69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, 'This is one of them. 70 But ^hhe again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, 'Of a truth thou art one of them; ⁱfor thou art a Galilean. 71 But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, Before ^jthe cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. ^kAnd when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 ^lAnd straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole ^mcouncil, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to Pilate. 2 ⁿAnd Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things. 4 And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. 5 But Jesus ^ono more answered anything; inso-much that Pilate marvelled.

6 ^pNow at ^qthe feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him. 7 And there was one called Barabbas, ^rlying bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder. 8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them. 9 And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, ^sthat he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12 And Pilate again answered and

said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had ^tscourged him, to be crucified.

16 ^uAnd the soldiers led him away within ^vthe court, which is the ^wPrætorium; and they call together the whole ^xband. 17 And they clothe him with purple, and plating a crown of thorns, they put it on him; 18 and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! 19 And they smote his head with a reed, and spat upon him, and bowing their knees ^yworshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

21 ^zAnd they ^{aa}compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go with them, that he might bear his cross.

22 ^{ab}And they bring him unto the place ^{ac}Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. 23 And they offered him ^{ad}wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, ^{ae}casting lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And it was the ^{af}third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, ^{ag}THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left. ^{ah}29 And they that passed by railed on him, ^{ai}wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that ^{aj}destroyst the ^{ak}temple, and buildest it in three days, 30 save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the chief priests mocking him among themselves with the scribes said, ^{al}He saved others; ^{am}himself he cannot save. 32 Let

^{an}Or, palace ^{ao}Or, cohort
^{ap}See marginal note on ch. 5. 6. ^{aq}Gr. impress.
^{ar}Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was rebuked with transgressors. See Lk. 22. 31.
^{as}Or, sanctuary
^{at}Or, can he not save himself?

¹ Or, I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayst thou? ² Gr. forecourt.

³ Many ancient authorities omit and the cock crew. ⁴ Or, And he began to weep.

⁵ Or, a feast

The Death of Jesus. The Entombment. The Empty Tomb. The Risen One — appears to Mary Magdalene; to the Two

the Christ, "the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

33 "And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. 36 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. 37 "And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38 "And the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. 39 "And when the centurion, who stood by over against him, saw that he so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40 "And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, and Salome; 41 who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women that came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 "And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43 there came Joseph of Arimathea, a councillor of honorable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. 44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. 45 And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. 46 And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled

a stone against the door of the tomb. 47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joseph beheld where he was laid.

16 "And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2 And very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. 3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb? 4 and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great. 5 And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed. 6 And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! 7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter, "He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8 And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9 "Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. 10 She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12 And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. 13 And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief

/ Jn. 20. 14; see Mt. 27. 66. Jn. 20. 18. ver. 13, 14; Lk. 24. 11; comp. 41; Jn. 20. 25; Mt. 28. 19. ver. 14; Jn. 21. 1, 14. Lk. 24. 13-35. Comp. Lk. 24. 36; Jn. 20. 19, 26; 1 Cor. 15. 5

10 The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

1 Or, earh. 2 Ps. xxii. 1.

3 Or, why didst thou forsake me?

4 Or, sanctuary.

5 Many ancient authorities read so cried out, and gave up the ghost. 6 Or, a son of God.

7 Or, Jacob.

8 Gr. little.

9 Many ancient authorities read were already dead.

a See Mt. 27. 42; comp. ver. 26.

b ver. 27; comp. Mt. 27. 41; Lk. 23. 31-43.

c ver. 33-41; Mt. 27. 41-49; Lk. 23. 41-49.

d Mt. 27. 43 f.; Lk. 23. 44; comp. ver. 25.

e Comp. Ps. 22. 1; Mt. 27. 46.

f Mt. 27. 50; Lk. 23. 46; Jn. 19. 30.

g See Mt. 27. 51; Lk. 23. 45.

h Mt. 27. 54; Lk. 23. 47; ver. 45.

i ver. 40, 41; Mt. 27. 53 f.; comp. Lk. 23. 49; Jn. 19. 38.

k Comp. Lk. 1. 32.

l ch. 16. 1.

m See Mt. 27. 53 f.

n ver. 42-47; Mt. 27. 57-61; Lk. 23. 50-56.

o John 19. 38-42.

p See Mt. 27. 62.

q Comp. Lk. 23. 55.

r Acts 17. 12; comp. Mt. 27. 57.

s ver. 23. 51; also 2. 25, 31; comp. Mt. 27. 57; Jn. 19. 38.

t Comp. Jn. 19. 38.

u ch. 16. 1; ver. 40; See Mt. 27. 56.

v ver. 1-8; Mt. 27. 56.

w Luke 21. 1-10; comp. Jn. 20. 19.

x ch. 15. 47; Lk. 23. 56; Jn. 19. 39.

y ver. 3, 4; comp. Lk. 23. 56; Jn. 19. 39.

z See Mt. 27. 60.

a Comp. Jn. 20. 11, 12.

b See ch. 9. 15.

c See ch. 1. 24.

d Mt. 27. 6; Lk. 24. 6.

e See Mt. 26. 32; ch. 14. 28.

The Risen One — appears to the Eleven ; is received up into Heaven

and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen. 15 And he said unto them, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the ¹gospel to the whole creation. 16 "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. 17 And these signs shall accompany them that believe : "in my name shall they cast out demons ; they shall "speak with ²new tongues ; 18 they shall "take up serpents, and if they drink

¹ See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

² Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

^a Mt. 28. 19
^b Jn. 3. 18.
36 ; comp.
Acts 16. 31
^c Comp. ch.
9. 38 ; Lk.
10. 17 ;
Acts 5. 16 ;
3. 7 ; 16. 18 ;
19. 12
^d Comp.
Acts 2. 4 ;
10. 46 ; 19.
8 ; 1 Cor.
12. 10, 28,
30 ; 13. 1 ;
14. 2, &c.
^e Comp.
Lk. 10. 19 ;
Acts 28. 3-5

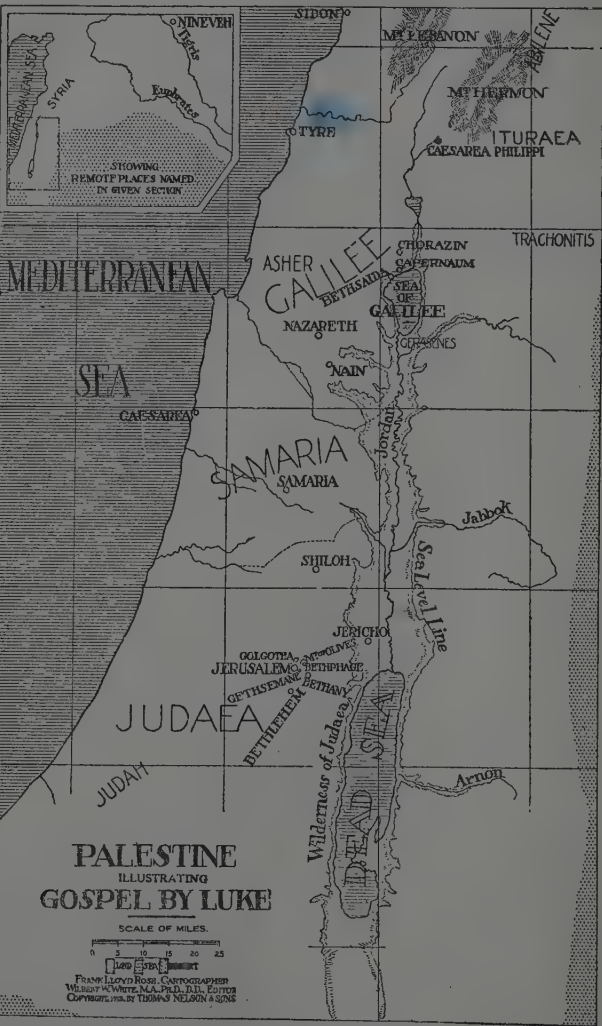
/ See ch. 5.
23

any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them ; they shall "lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had "spoken unto ⁴them, "was received up ⁵into heaven, and "sat down at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

^f Comp. Acts 1. 3 ^g Comp. Lk. 9. 51 ; 24. 51 ; Jn. 6. 62 ; 20. 17 ; Acts 1. 2 ; 1 Tim. 3. 16 ^h Lk. 22. 69 ; Acts 7. 55 f. ; Rom. 8. 34 ; Eph. 1. 20 ; Col. 3. 1 ; Heb. 1. 3 ; 8. 1 ; 10. 12 ; 12. 2 ; 1 Pet. 3. 22



ACCORDING TO LUKE

Preface. Birth of the Baptist foretold

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which ^ahave been ¹fulfilled among us, 2 even as they delivered them unto us, who ^bfrom the beginning were ^ceyewitnesses and ^dministers of ^ethe word, 3 it seemed good to me also, ^fhaving traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee ^gin order, ^hmost excellent ⁱTheophilus; 4 that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the ^jthings ^kwherein thou ^lwast instructed.

5 There was ^min the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the ⁿcourse of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. 6 And they were both ^orighteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord ^pblameless. 7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were ^qnow ^rwell stricken in years.

8 Now it came to pass, while ^she executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 9 according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was ^tto enter into the ^utemple of the Lord and burn incense. 10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying ^vwithout at the hour of incense. 11 And there appeared unto him ^wan angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12 And Zacharias was troubled when he saw ^xhim, and fear fell upon him. 13 But the angel said unto him, ^yFear not, Zacharias: because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and ^zthou shalt call his name John. 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many

^a (See Gr. in) Rom. 4: 21; 14. 5: Col. 4. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 5, 17; comp. Col. 2. 2; 1 Th. 1. 5; Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22. ^b Jn. 15. 27; comp. Acts 1. 21 f. ^c 2 Pet. 1. 16; 1 Jn. 1. 1. ^d Acts 26. 16; 1 Cor. 4. 1; comp. Hb. 2. 3. ^e Mk. 4. 14; 16. 20; Acts 8. 4; 11. 25; 16. 6; 17. 11. ^f 1 Tim. 4. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 10 (in Gr.). ^g Acts 11. 4; 13. 23. ^h Comp. Acts 23. 26; 24. 3; 25. 2. ⁱ Acts 1. 1. ^j Acts 13. 23; Rom. 2. 13; 1 Cor. 11. 19; Gal. 6. 6 (Gr.). ^k Mt. 2. 1. ^l 1 Chr. 24. 10. ^m Gen. 7. 1; comp. Acts 2. 25; 8. 21. ⁿ Phil. 2. 15; 3. 6; 1 Th. 2. 13 (Gr.). ^o 1 Chr. 24. 10; 2 Chr. 8. 14; 31. 2. ^p Ex. 30. 7 f. ^q Comp. Lev. 16. 17. ^r ch. 2. 9; see Acts 5. 12. ^s ver. 30; comp. Mt. 14. 27. ^t ver. 60. 63. ^u Num. 6. 3; Judg. 13. 4; Mt. 11. 18; ch. 7. 33. ^v ver. 76. ^w See Mt. 11. 14. ^x ver. 26; Dan. 8. 17. ^y ver. 76. ^z See Mt. 11. 14.

shall rejoice at his birth. 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall ^adrink no wine nor ^bstrong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. 17 And he shall ^cgo before his face in the spirit and power of ^dElijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ^eto walk in the wisdom of the just; to ^fmake ready for the Lord a people prepared ^gfor him. 18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife ^hwell stricken in years. 19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am ⁱGabriel, that ^jstand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. 20 And behold, thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled ^kwhile he tarried in the ^ltemple. 22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the ^mtemple: and he ⁿcontinued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. 23 And it came to pass, when the days of his ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house. 24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, 25 Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon me, to ^otake away my reproach among men. 16: 9, 21. ^a See Mt. 18. 10. ^b ver. 62. ^c Gen. 30. 23; Is. 4. 1. ^d Gr. sikera. ^e Some ancient authorities read come nigh before his face. ^f Gr. advanced in her days. ^g Or, at his carrying

¹ Or, fully established. ² Gr. words. ³ Or, which thou wast taught by word of mouth. ⁴ Gr. advanced in their days. ⁵ Or, sanctuary

Birth of Jesus foretold. The Annunciation. Mary visits Elisabeth. The 'Magnificat.' Naming of the Baptist

26 Now in the sixth month the angel ¹Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named ²Nazareth, 27 to ³a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, ⁴of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art ¹highly favored, the Lord is with thee. 29 But she ²was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. 30 And the angel said unto her, ³Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found ⁴favor with God. 31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ⁵shalt call his name Jesus. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of ⁶the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 ⁷and he shall reign over the house of Jacob ⁸for ever; ⁹and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, ¹⁰The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of ¹¹the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also ¹²the holy thing which is begotten ¹³shall be called ¹⁴the Son of God. 36 And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her that ¹⁵was called barren. 37 For ¹⁶no word from God shall be void of power. 38 And Mary said, Behold, the ¹⁷handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into ¹⁸the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; 40 and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was ¹⁹filled with the Holy Spirit: 42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. 43 And

^a See ver. 19

^b Mt. 2. 23

^c Mt. 1. 15

^d Mt. 1. 16

^e 20; ch. 2. 4

^f Comp.

^g ver. 12

^h ver. 13;

ⁱ comp. Mt.

^j 14. 27

^k Mt. 1. 21.

^l 25; ch. 2.

^m 21

ⁿ ver. 35, 76;

^o ch. 6. 35;

^p Acts 7. 45.

^q See Mk.

^r 5. 7

^s See Mt. 1. 1

^t Comp. Mt.

^u 23. 16;

^v Dan. 2. 44;

^w 7. 14, 13, 27

^x Mt. 1. 13

^y See ver. 32

^z Comp.

^{aa} Mk. 1. 24

^{ab} See Mt.

^{ac} 4. 3

^{ad} Comp. Mt.

^{ae} 19. 26

^{af} ver. 65;

^{ag} comp.

^{ah} Joah 20. 7;

^{ai} 21. 11

^{aj} ver. 67

^{ak} Comp. ch.

^{al} 2. 11

^{am} ver. 43;

^{an} comp.

^{ao} ver. 20

^{ap} ver. 46-53:

^{aq} 1 Samuel

^{ar} 2. 1-10

^{as} Ps. 34. 2 f.

^{at} Ps. 35. 9

^{au} 1 Tim. 1. 1;

^{av} 2. 3. Tit. 1.

^{aw} 3; 2. 10; 2.

^{ax} 4; Jude 25

^{ay} ver. 49

^{az} Ps. 95. 1;

^{ba} 113. 15

^{bb} Comp.

^{bc} Gen. 17.

^{bd} 19; Ps. 132.

^{be} 11; Gal. 3.

^{bf} 16

^{bg} Gen. 19. 19

^{bh} Gen. 17.

^{bi} 12; Lev.

^{bj} 12. 3; ch. 2.

^{bk} 21; Phil.

^{bl} 3. 5

^{bm} ver. 13, 63

whence is this to me, that the mother of ¹my Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And ²blessed is she that ³believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. 46 And Mary said,

"My soul ⁴doth magnify the Lord,

47 And ⁵my spirit hath rejoiced in ⁶God my Saviour.

48 For he hath looked upon the low estate of his ⁷handmaid: For behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me ⁸blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; And holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is unto generations and generations On them that fear him.

51 ⁹He hath showed strength with his arm;

He hath scattered the proud ¹⁰in the inagination of their heart.

52 He hath put down princes from their thrones,

And hath exalted them of low degree.

53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;

And the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath given help to Israel his servant,

That he might remember mercy

55 (¹¹As he spake unto our fathers) Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbors and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had ¹²magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass on ¹³the eighth day,

that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but ¹⁴he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy

¹ Or, endued with grace

² Many ancient authorities add *blessed art thou among women*. See ver. 42.

³ Or, grace

⁴ Gr. unto the ages.

⁵ Or, that which is to be born shall be called holy, the Son of God.

⁶ Some ancient authorities insert of thee.

⁷ Or, as

⁸ Gr. bondmaid.

⁹ Or, believed that there shall be

¹⁰ Or, by

The 'Benedictus.' The Birth of Jesus. The Shepherds and the Angels

kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they ^amade signs to his father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, ^bHis name is John. And they marvelled all. 64 ^cAnd his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, blessing God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all ^dthe hill country of Judæa. 66 And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For ^ethe hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias ^fwas filled with the Holy Spirit, and ^gprophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel;

For he hath visited and wrought ^hredemption for his people,

69 And hath raised up a ⁱhorn of salvation for us

In the house of ^jhis servant David

70 (^kAs he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets ^lthat have been from of old),

71 ^mSalvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 ⁿTo show mercy towards our fathers,

^oAnd to remember his holy covenant;

73 ^pThe oath which he swore unto Abraham our father,

74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies

Should serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the ^qprophet of ^rthe Most High:

For thou ^sshalt go before the face of the Lord to ^tmake ready his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people

In ^uthe remission of their sins,

78 Because of the ^vtender mercy of our God,

^wWhereby ^xthe dayspring from on high ^yshall visit us,

79 ^zTo shine upon them that sit

^a ver. 22
^b ver. 13, 60
^c ver. 20
^d See ver. 39
^e Acts 11. 21
^f ver. 41
^g Comp.
Joel 2. 28
^h ch. 2. 38
Heb. 9. 12;
comp. ver. 71; Acts 1. 6
1 S. 2. 1,
10; Ps. 18.
2; 89. 17;
132. 17;
Ezek. 29.
21;
comp.
Eccius.
47. 5, 7, 11
ⁱ See Mt. 1. 1
^j Rom. 1. 2
^k Acts 3. 21
^l Comp.
ver. 68
^m Mic. 7. 20
ⁿ Ps. 105.
8 f.; 106.
45
^o Gen. 22.
16 ff.
^p See Mt. 11. 9
^q See ver. 32
^r ver. 17
^s Mk. 1. 4;
Jer. 31. 34
^t Comp.
Mal. 4. 2;
Eph. 5. 14;
2 Pet. 1. 19
^u Comp. Ia.
9. 2; 59. 8;
Mt. 4. 16
^v ch. 2. 40
^w Comp. ch. 3. 1; Mt. 22. 17
^x See Mt. 24. 14
^y See Mt. 4. 24
^z ch. 1. 27
^a ch. 1. 11;
see Acts 5. 19
^b ch. 24. 4;
Acts 12. 7
^c Comp. Mt. 14. 27
^d Jn. 4. 42;
Acts 5. 31;
comp. Mt. 1. 21
^e Mt. 16. 16,
20; Jn. 11. 27; comp. Mt. 1. 16
^f Acts 2. 36;
10. 35;
comp. ch. 1. 43
^g 1 S. 2. 34;
2 K. 19. 29;
29. 8 f.; Ia. 7. 11, 14
^h ch. 19. 38;
comp. Mt. 21. 9
ⁱ Comp. ch. 3. 22; Eph. 1. 9; Phil. 2. 13
^j Gr. the inhabited earth.
^k Or, night-watches
^l Many ancient authorities read peace, good pleasure among men.
^m Gr. men of good pleasure.

in darkness and the shadow of death;

To guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 ^aAnd the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel.

2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from ^bCæsar Augustus, that ^call ^dthe world should be enrolled. 2 This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of ^eSyria. 3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because ^fhe was of the house and family of David; 5 to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child. 6 And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping ^gwatch by night over their flock. 9 And ^han angel of the Lord ⁱstood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, ^jBe not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people: 11 for there is born to you this day in the city of David a ^kSaviour, who is ^lChrist ^mthe Lord. 12 And ⁿthis ^ois the sign unto you: Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 ^pGlory to God in the highest, And on earth ^qpeace among ^rmen ^sin whom he is well pleased.

15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to

¹ Or, heart of mercy. ² Or, Whereto.
³ Many ancient authorities read hath visited us.

The Naming of Jesus. His Presentation in the Temple. The 'Nunc dimittis.' The Boy Jesus in the Temple

another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this¹ thing that is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in the manger. 17 And when they saw it, they made known concerning the saying which was spoken to them about this child. 18 And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary^a kept all these² sayings, pondering them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when^a eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called JESUS, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification^a according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord 23 (as it is written in the law of the Lord, ^aEvery male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, ^aA pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. 25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And^a it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not^a see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do concerning him after the custom of the law, 28 then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Now lettest thou thy^a servant^a depart, Lord,

^aAccording to thy word, in peace;

30 For mine eyes have^a seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples;

^a ver. 51

^b See Mt.

9. 8

^c See ch. 1.

11

^d See ch. 1.

31

^e Comp. ch.

1. 6

^f ver. 38;

ch. 23. 51;

comp. Mk.

15. 43

^g Comp. Mt.

2. 12

^h Ps. 89. 48;

Eccl. 11. 5;

comp. Jn.

8. 51

ⁱ ver. 22

^k Comp.

Tob. 3. 6

^l ver. 26

^m Is. 52. 10;

ch. 3. 6

ⁿ Is. 42. 6;

Is. 49. 6; Acts

13. 47; 26.

23

^o See Mt. 12.

46

^p Comp. Mt.

21. 44

1 Cor. 1.

23; 2 Cor.

2. 16;

1 Pet. 2. 8

^q Comp.

Acts 21. 9;

ver. 33

^r Josh. 19.

24

^s Comp.

1 Tim. 5. 9

^t ch. 5. 33;

comp.

Acts 13. 3;

14. 23;

1 Tim. 5. 5

^u ver. 25;

comp. ch.

1. 68

^v ver. 51;

ch. 4. 16;

see ch. 1.

26; Mt. 2.

23

^w ch. 1. 80;

comp.

ver. 52

^x Ex. 23. 15;

Dt. 16.

1-6

^y Ex. 12. 15

32 ^aA light for^a revelation to the Gentiles,

And the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and^a his mother were marvelling at the things which were spoken concerning him; 34 and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary^a his mother, Behold, this child is set for^a the falling and the rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; 35 yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. 36 And there was one Anna, a^a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of^a the tribe of Asher (she was^a of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, 37 and she had been a widow even unto fourscore and four years), who departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were^a looking for the redemption of Jerusalem. 39 And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to^a their own city Nazareth.

40 ^aAnd the child grew, and waxed strong,¹⁰ filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at^a the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had^a fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not; 44 but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: 45 and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the¹¹ teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: 47 and all that heard him were amazed at his

^a Or, the unveiling of the Gentiles

¹⁰ Gr. advanced in many days.

¹¹ Gr. becoming full of wisdom.

¹² Or, doctors See ch. 5. 17; Acts 5. 34.

¹ Or, saying

² Or, things

³ Lev. xii. 2-6.

⁴ Ex. xii. 2, 12.

⁵ Lev. xii. 8; v. 11.

⁶ Gr. bondservant.

⁷ Gr. Master.

The Baptist appears and preaches; announces the Christ; reproves Herod and is imprisoned. Baptism of Jesus

understanding and his answers. 48 And when they saw him, they were astonished; and ^ahis mother said unto him, ¹Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, ^bthy father and I sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? knew ye not that I must be ²in my Father's house? 50 And ^cthey understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51 And he went down with them, and came to ^dNazareth; and he was subject unto them: and ^ehis mother ^fkept all ^gthese ^hsayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and ⁱstature, and in ^jfavor with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, ^kPontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and ^lHerod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2 in the high-priesthood of ^mAnnas and ⁿCaiaphas, ^othe word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3 And he came into all ^pthe region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; 4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

^qThe voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;

And the crooked shall become straight,

And the rough ways smooth;

6 And all flesh shall ^rsee the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of ^srepentance, and ^tbegin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to

^a See Mt. 12.

^b ch. 3. 23;

^c 4. 22;

^d comp. ver. 49

^e See Mk. 9.

^f 32

^g ver. 39

^h ver. 19

ⁱ See ver. 40

^j See Mt. 27.

^k See Mt. 14.

^l 1

^m Jn. 13. 13,

ⁿ 24; Acts

^o 4. 6

^p See Mt. 23.

^q 11

^r ver. 3-10:

^s Matthew

^t 3. 1-10;

^u Mk. 1. 3-5

^v Mt. 3. 5

^w See ch. 2.

^x 30

^y ch. 5. 21;

^z 13. 25, 26;

^{aa} 14. 9

^{ab} Jn. 1. 19 f.

^{ac} ver. 16. 17:

^{ad} Matthew

^{ae} 3. 11, 12;

^{af} Mark 1.

^{ag} 7, 8

^{ah} Comp. 1a.

^{ai} 30. 24

^{aj} Mk. 9. 43,

^{ak} 11

^{al} See Mt. 14.

^{am} 3; Mk. 6.

^{an} 17

^{ao} ver. 1; see

^{ap} Mt. 14. 1

^{aq} Jn. 3. 24

^{ar} ver. 21, 22:

^{as} Matthew 3.

^{at} 13-17;

^{au} Mark 1. 9-

^{av} 11

^{aw} ch. 5. 16;

^{ax} 9. 18, 28 f.;

^{ay} see Mt. 14.

^{az} 23

^{ba} See Mt. 3.

^{bb} 17

^{bc} Mt. 4. 17;

^{bd} Acts 1. 1

raise up children unto Abraham. 9 And even now the axe also lieth at the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, What then must we do? 11 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. 12 And there came also ^{be}publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, Teacher, what must we do? 13 And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And ^{bf}soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse ^{bg}any one wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, ^{bh}whether haply he were the Christ; 16 ^{bi}John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ^{bj}worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you ^{bk}in the Holy Spirit and ^{bl}in fire: 17 whose ^{bm}fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with ^{bn}unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he ^{bo}good tidings unto the people; 19 but ^{bp}Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for ^{bq}Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which ^{br}Herod had done, 20 added this also to them all, that ^{bs}he shut up John in prison.

21 ^{bt}Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, Jesus also having been baptized, and ^{bu}praying, the heaven was opened, 22 and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, ^{bv}Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself, ^{bw}when he began to ^{bx}teach, was about thirty

¹ Gr. *Child*.

² Or, *about my Father's business*. Gr. *in the things of my Father*

³ Or, *things*

⁴ Or, *age* ⁵ Or, *grace* ⁶ Is. xl. 3 ff.

⁷ Or, *your repentance*

⁸ That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes*

⁹ Gr. *soldiers on service*. ¹⁰ Gr. *sufficient*

¹¹ Or, *with* ¹² Or, *the gospel*

Genealogy of Jesus. Temptation of Jesus. Jesus returns to Galilee. Preaches at Nazareth

years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of ^aJoseph, the son of Heli, 24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, 25 the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, 26 the son of Maath, the son of Matathias, the son of Semein, the son of Joseph, the son of Joda, 27 the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, ^bthe son of Zerubbabel, the son of ^cShealtiel, the son of Neri, 28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, 29 the son of Jesus, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, 30 the son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, 31 the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, 32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of ^dSalmon, the son of Nahshon, 33 the son of Amminadab, ^ethe son of ^fArni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, 34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, ^gthe son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, 35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, 36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, ^hthe son of Noah, the son of Lamech, 37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, 38 the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

4 ⁱAnd Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, ^jreturned from the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilderness ^k2 during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. ^l3 And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become ^mbread. ⁿ4 And Jesus answered unto him, It is written,

^a ver. 23-27: comp. Mt. 1. 16-13

^b Mt. 1. 12

^c ver. 32-34: Matthew 1. 6-1

^d ver. 34-36: Genesis 11. 26-10;

^e 1 Chronicles 1. 27-24

^f ver. 35-36: Genesis 5. 32-3;

^g 1 Chronicles 1. 4-1

^h ver. 1-13: Matthew 4. 1-11; Mark 1. 12, 13

ⁱ ch. 3. 3, 21

^j Mt. 4. 8-10

^k See Mt. 24. 14

^l Comp. 1 Jn. 5. 19

^m Mt. 4. 5-7

ⁿ Mt. 4. 12

^o ver. 37; see Mt. 9. 26

^p See Mt. 4. 23

^q ch. 2. 39, 51

^r Comp. Mt. 13. 54; Mk. 6. 1 f.

^s Comp. Acts 13. 14-16

^t Mt. 12. 18; comp. 11. 5; Jn. 3. 34

^u Man shall not live by bread alone. ^v5 ^wAnd he led him up, and showed him all the kingdoms of ^xthe world in a moment of time. ^y6 And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: ^zfor it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. ^{aa}7 If thou therefore wilt ^{ab}worship before me, it shall all be thine. ^{ac}8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. ^{ad}9 ^{ae}And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the ^{af}pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: ^{ag}10 for it is written,

^{ah}10 He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

^{ai}11 and. On their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

^{aj}12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, ^{ak}11 Thou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God.

^{al}13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him ^{am}12 for a season.

^{an}14 And ^{ao}Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a ^{ap}fame went out concerning him through all the region round about. ^{aq}15 And he ^{ar}taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

^{as}16 And he came to ^{at}Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and ^{au}he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and ^{av}stood up to read. ^{aw}17 And there was delivered unto him ^{ax}13 the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the ^{ay}14 book, and found the place where it was written,

^{az}18 ^{ba}15 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,

^{bb}16 Because he anointed me to preach ^{bc}17 good tidings to the poor:

He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives,

^{bd}18 ^{be}16 ^{bf}17 ^{bg}18 ^{bh}19 ^{bi}20 ^{bj}21 ^{bk}22 ^{bl}23 ^{bm}24 ^{bn}25 ^{bo}26 ^{bp}27 ^{bq}28 ^{br}29 ^{bs}30 ^{bt}31 ^{bu}32 ^{bv}33 ^{bw}34 ^{bx}35 ^{by}36 ^{bz}37 ^{ca}38 ^{cb}39 ^{cc}40 ^{cd}41 ^{ce}42 ^{cf}43 ^{cg}44 ^{ch}45 ^{ci}46 ^{cj}47 ^{ck}48 ^{cl}49 ^{cm}50 ^{cn}51 ^{co}52 ^{cp}53 ^{cq}54 ^{cr}55 ^{cs}56 ^{ct}57 ^{cu}58 ^{cv}59 ^{cw}60 ^{cx}61 ^{cy}62 ^{cz}63 ^{da}64 ^{db}65 ^{dc}66 ^{dd}67 ^{de}68 ^{df}69 ^{dg}70 ^{dh}71 ^{di}72 ^{dj}73 ^{dk}74 ^{dl}75 ^{dm}76 ^{dn}77 ^{do}78 ^{dp}79 ^{dq}80 ^{dr}81 ^{ds}82 ^{dt}83 ^{du}84 ^{dv}85 ^{dw}86 ^{dx}87 ^{dy}88 ^{dz}89 ^{ea}90 ^{eb}91 ^{ec}92 ^{ed}93 ^{ee}94 ^{ef}95 ^{eg}96 ^{eh}97 ^{ei}98 ^{ej}99 ^{ek}100 ^{el}101 ^{em}102 ^{en}103 ^{eo}104 ^{ep}105 ^{eq}106 ^{er}107 ^{es}108 ^{et}109 ^{eu}110 ^{ev}111 ^{ew}112 ^{ex}113 ^{ey}114 ^{ez}115 ^{fa}116 ^{fb}117 ^{fc}118 ^{fd}119 ^{fe}120 ^{ff}121 ^{fg}122 ^{fh}123 ^{fi}124 ^{fj}125 ^{fk}126 ^{fl}127 ^{fm}128 ^{fn}129 ^{fo}130 ^{fp}131 ^{fq}132 ^{fr}133 ^{fs}134 ^{ft}135 ^{fu}136 ^{fv}137 ^{fw}138 ^{fx}139 ^{fy}140 ^{fz}141 ^{ga}142 ^{gb}143 ^{gc}144 ^{gd}145 ^{ge}146 ^{gf}147 ^{gg}148 ^{gh}149 ^{gi}150 ^{gj}151 ^{gk}152 ^{gl}153 ^{gm}154 ^{gn}155 ^{go}156 ^{gp}157 ^{gq}158 ^{gr}159 ^{gs}160 ^{gt}161 ^{gu}162 ^{gv}163 ^{gw}164 ^{gx}165 ^{gy}166 ^{gz}167 ^{ha}168 ^{hb}169 ^{hc}170 ^{hd}171 ^{he}172 ^{hf}173 ^{hg}174 ^{hh}175 ^{hi}176 ^{hj}177 ^{hk}178 ^{hl}179 ^{hm}180 ^{hn}181 ^{ho}182 ^{hp}183 ^{hq}184 ^{hr}185 ^{hs}186 ^{ht}187 ^{hu}188 ^{hv}189 ^{hw}190 ^{hx}191 ^{hy}192 ^{hz}193 ^{ia}194 ^{ib}195 ^{ic}196 ^{id}197 ^{ie}198 ^{if}199 ^{ig}200 ^{ih}201 ⁱⁱ202 ^{ij}203 ^{ik}204 ^{il}205 ^{im}206 ⁱⁿ207 ^{io}208 ^{ip}209 ^{iq}210 ^{ir}211 ^{is}212 ^{it}213 ^{iu}214 ^{iv}215 ^{iw}216 ^{ix}217 ^{iy}218 ^{iz}219 ^{ja}220 ^{jb}221 ^{jc}222 ^{jd}223 ^{je}224 ^{jf}225 ^{jj}226 ^{jk}227 ^{jl}228 ^{jm}229 ^{jn}230 ^{jo}231 ^{jp}232 ^{jq}233 ^{jr}234 ^{js}235 ^{jt}236 ^{ju}237 ^{jv}238 ^{jw}239 ^{jx}240 ^{ka}241 ^{kb}242 ^{kc}243 ^{kd}244 ^{ke}245 ^{kf}246 ^{kg}247 ^{kh}248 ^{ki}249 ^{kj}250 ^{kl}251 ^{km}252 ^{kn}253 ^{ko}254 ^{kp}255 ^{kq}256 ^{kr}257 ^{ks}258 ^{kt}259 ^{ku}260 ^{kv}261 ^{kw}262 ^{kx}263 ^{ky}264 ^{kz}265 ^{la}266 ^{lb}267 ^{lc}268 ^{ld}269 ^{le}270 ^{lf}271 ^{lg}272 ^{lh}273 ^{li}274 ^{lj}275 ^{lk}276 ^{ll}277 ^{lm}278 ^{ln}279 ^{lo}280 ^{lp}281 ^{lq}282 ^{lr}283 ^{ls}284 ^{lt}285 ^{lu}286 ^{lv}287 ^{lw}288 ^{lx}289 ^{ly}290 ^{lz}291 ^{ma}292 ^{mb}293 ^{mc}294 ^{md}295 ^{me}296 ^{mf}297 ^{mg}298 ^{mh}299 ^{mi}300 ^{mj}301 ^{mk}302 ^{ml}303 ^{mn}304 ^{mo}305 ^{mp}306 ^{mq}307 ^{mr}308 ^{ms}309 ^{mt}310 ^{mu}311 ^{mv}312 ^{mw}313 ^{mx}314 ^{my}315 ^{mz}316 ^{na}317 ^{nb}318 ^{nc}319 nd320 ^{ne}321 ^{nf}322 ^{ng}323 ^{nh}324 ⁿⁱ325 ^{nj}326 ^{nk}327 ^{nl}328 ^{nm}329 ^{no}330 ^{np}331 ^{nq}332 ^{nr}333 ^{ns}334 ^{nt}335 ^{nu}336 ^{nv}337 ^{nw}338 ^{nx}339 ^{ny}340 ^{nz}341 ^{oa}342 ^{ob}343 ^{oc}344 ^{od}345 ^{oe}346 ^{of}347 ^{og}348 ^{oh}349 ^{oi}350 ^{oj}351 ^{ok}352 ^{ol}353 ^{om}354 ^{on}355 ^{oo}356 ^{op}357 ^{oq}358 ^{or}359 ^{os}360 ^{ot}361 ^{ou}362 ^{ov}363 ^{ow}364 ^{ox}365 ^{oy}366 ^{oz}367 ^{pa}368 ^{pb}369 ^{pc}370 ^{pd}371 ^{pe}372 ^{pf}373 ^{pg}374 ^{ph}375 ^{pi}376 ^{pj}377 ^{pk}378 ^{pl}379 ^{pm}380 ^{pn}381 ^{po}382 ^{pp}383 ^{pq}384 ^{pr}385 ^{ps}386 ^{pt}387 ^{pu}388 ^{pv}389 ^{pw}390 ^{px}391 ^{py}392 ^{pz}393 ^{qa}394 ^{qb}395 ^{qc}396 ^{qd}397 ^{qe}398 ^{qf}399 ^{qg}400 ^{qh}401 ^{qi}402 ^{qj}403 ^{qk}404 ^{ql}405 ^{qm}406 ^{qn}407 ^{qo}408 ^{qp}409 ^{qq}410 ^{qr}411 ^{qs}412 ^{qt}413 ^{qu}414 ^{qv}415 ^{qw}416 ^{qx}417 ^{qy}418 ^{qz}419 ^{ra}420 ^{rb}421 ^{rc}422 rd423 ^{re}424 ^{rf}425 ^{rg}426 ^{rh}427 ^{ri}428 ^{rj}429 ^{rk}430 ^{rl}431 ^{rm}432 ^{rn}433 ^{ro}434 ^{rp}435 ^{rq}436 ^{rr}437 ^{rs}438 ^{rt}439 ^{ru}440 ^{rv}441 ^{rw}442 ^{rx}443 ^{ry}444 ^{rz}445 ^{sa}446 ^{sb}447 ^{sc}448 ^{sd}449 ^{se}450 ^{sf}451 ^{sg}452 ^{sh}453 ^{si}454 ^{sj}455 ^{sk}456 ^{sl}457 sm458 ^{sn}459 ^{so}460 ^{sp}461 ^{sq}462 ^{sr}463 ^{ss}464 st465 ^{su}466 ^{sv}467 ^{sw}468 ^{sx}469 ^{sy}470 ^{sz}471 ^{ta}472 ^{tb}473 ^{tc}474 ^{td}475 ^{te}476 ^{tf}477 ^{tg}478 th479 ^{ti}480 ^{tj}481 ^{tk}482 ^{tl}483 tm484 ^{tn}485 ^{to}486 ^{tp}487 ^{tr}488 ^{ts}489 ^{tu}490 ^{tv}491 ^{tw}492 ^{tx}493 ^{ty}494 ^{tz}495 ^{ua}496 ^{ub}497 ^{uc}498 ^{ud}499 ^{ue}500 ^{uf}501 ^{ug}502 ^{uh}503 ^{ui}504 ^{uj}505 ^{uk}506 ^{ul}507 ^{um}508 ^{un}509 ^{uo}510 ^{up}511 ^{uq}512 ^{ur}513 ^{us}514 ^{ut}515 ^{uu}516 ^{uv}517 ^{uw}518 ^{ux}519 ^{uy}520 ^{uz}521 ^{va}522 ^{vb}523 ^{vc}524 ^{vd}525 ^{ve}526 ^{vf}527 ^{vg}528 ^{vh}529 ^{vi}530 ^{vj}531 ^{vk}532 ^{vl}533 ^{vm}534 ^{vn}535 ^{vo}536 ^{vp}537 ^{vq}538 ^{vr}539 ^{vs}540 ^{vt}541 ^{vu}542 ^{vv}543 ^{vw}544 ^{vx}545 ^{vy}546 ^{vz}547 ^{wa}548 ^{wb}549 ^{wc}550 ^{wd}551 ^{we}552 ^{wf}553 ^{wg}554 ^{wh}555 ^{wi}556 ^{wj}557 ^{wk}558 ^{wl}559 ^{wm}560 ^{wn}561 ^{wo}562 ^{wp}563 ^{wq}564 ^{wr}565 ^{ws}566 ^{wt}567 ^{wu}568 ^{wv}569 ^{ww}570 ^{wx}571 ^{wy}572 ^{wz}573 ^{xa}574 ^{xb}575 ^{xc}576 ^{xd}577 ^{xe}578 ^{xf}579 ^{yg}580 ^{yh}581 ^{yi}582 ^{yj}583 ^{yk}584 ^{yl}585 ^{ym}586 ^{yn}587 ^{yo}588 ^{yp}589 ^{yq}590 ^{yr}591 ^{ys}592 ^{yt}593 ^{yu}594 ^{yv}595 ^{yw}596 ^{yz}597 ^{za}598 ^{zb}599 ^{zc}600 ^{zd}601 ^{ze}602 ^{zf}603 ^{zg}604 ^{zh}605 ^{zi}606 ^{zj}607 ^{zk}608 ^{zl}609 ^{zm}610 ^{zn}611 ^{zo}612 ^{zp}613 ^{zq}614 ^{zr}615 ^{zs}616 ^{zt}617 ^{zu}618 ^{zv}619 ^{zw}620 ^{zx}621 ^{zy}622 ^{zz}623

¹ Gr. *Sala/hiel*.

² Some ancient authorities write *Sala*.

³ Many ancient authorities insert the son of *Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Amminadab*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities write *Aram*.

⁵ Or, *a loaf*.

⁶ Dt. viii. 3.

⁷ Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

⁸ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator (comp. marginal note on Mt. 2. 2).

⁹ Gr. *wing*.

¹⁰ Ps. xci. 11, 12.

¹¹ Dt. vi. 16.

¹² Or, *until*.

¹³ Or, *a roll*.

¹⁴ Or, *roll*.

¹⁵ Is. lxi. 1 f.

¹⁶ Or, *Wherefore*.

¹⁷ Or, *the gospel*.

And is cast out. At Capernaum cures a Demoniac and Simon's Wife's Mother. Shuns Publicity. Preaches in Galilee

And recovering of sight to the blind,

To set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 *To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he ^bclosed the ¹book, and gave it back to the attendant, and ^csat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, ^aIs not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done ^cat Capernaum, do also here in ^dthine own country. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, ^eNo prophet is acceptable in his own country.

25 But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel ^fin the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; 26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but ^gonly to ^hZarephath, in the land of ⁱSidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but ^jonly Naaman the Syrian. 28 And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; 29 and they rose up, and ^kcast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. 30 But he ^lpassing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And ^mhe came down to ⁿCapernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the sabbath day: 32 and ^othey were astonished at his teaching; for ^phis word was with authority. 33 And in the synagogue there was a man, that had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 ^qAh! ^r'what have we to do with thee, Jesus thou ^s'Nazarene? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, ^t'the Holy One of God. 35 And Jesus ^urebuked him, saying,

¹ Or, roll ² Gr. Sarepta. ³ Or, let alone.

^a Lev. 25. 10

^b ver. 17

^c See Mt. 26. 55

^d Comp. Mt. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3; Jn. 6. 42

^e Mt. 4. 13; Mk. 1. 21 ft.; 2. 1 ft.; Jn. 4. 46 ft.; comp.

^f ver. 35 ft.

^g ver. 16; ch. 2. 39, 51; see

^h Mk. 6. 1

ⁱ Mt. 13. 57; Mk. 6. 4; Jn. 4. 44

^j 1 K. 17. 1; 18. 1; Jas. 5. 17

^k 1 K. 17. 9

^l Comp. Mt. 11. 21

^m 2 K. 5. 1-14

ⁿ Comp. Acts 7. 58; Num. 15. 35; Heb. 13. 12

^o Comp. Jn. 10. 39

^p ver. 31-37: Mark 1. 21-23

^q See Mt. 4. 13; comp. ver. 23

^r See Mt. 7. 23

^s ver. 36; comp. Jn. 7. 46

^t See Mt. 8. 29

^u See Mk. 1. 24

^v See Mk. 1. 24

^w ver. 39, 41; Mt. 8. 26; Mk. 4. 39; ch. 8. 24

^x See ver. 32

^y ver. 14

^z ver. 35, 39; Matthew 8. 14, 15; Mark 1. 23-31

^{aa} Mt. 4. 24

^{ab} ver. 35, 41

^{ac} ver. 40, 41: Matthew 8. 16, 17; Mark 1. 32-34

^{ad} Comp. Mk. 1. 32

^{ae} See Mk. 5. 23

^{af} See Mt. 4. 23

^{ag} See Mt. 4. 3

^{ah} See ver. 35

^{ai} Mk. 1. 34; comp. Mt. 8. 4

^{aj} ver. 42, 43; Mark 1. 35-38

^{ak} Comp. Mk. 1. 38

^{al} See Mt. 4. 23

^{am} ver. 1-11; comp. Mt. 4. 18-22;

Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. 36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ^athis word? for ^bwith authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And ^cthere went forth a rumor concerning him into every place of the region round about.

38 ^dAnd he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was ^eholden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, and ^frebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

40 ^gAnd when ^hthe sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he ⁱlaid his hands on every one of them, and ^jhealed them. 41 And demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art ^kthe Son of God. And ^lrebuking them, ^mhe suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

42 ⁿAnd when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place; and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. 43 But he said unto them, I must preach ^othe good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: ^pfor therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching in the synagogues ^qof ^rGalilee.

5 ^sNow it came to pass, while the multitude pressed ^tupon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by ^uthe lake of Gennesaret; 2 and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. 3 And ^vhe entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat.

Mk. 1. 16-20; Jn. 1. 40-42 ^w Num. 24. 11; Dt. 3. 17; Josh. 12. 8; 13. 27. See Mt. 4. 18 ^x Comp. Mt. 13. 2; Mk. 4. 1

^a Or, this word, that with authority ^y . . . ^z ^{aa} Or, the gospel ^{ab} Very many ancient authorities read ^{ac} Judaea

The Wonderful Draught of Fishes. Jesus cleanses a Leper. Calls Levi. Is blamed for associating with Sinners

4 And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5 And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing; but at thy word I will let down the nets. 6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; 7 and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. 8 But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; 10 and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. 11 And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he charged him to tell no man; but go thy way, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15 But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. 16 But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with him to heal. 18 And behold, men bring on a bed

1 Or, Jacob
2 Lev. xiii. 49; xiv. 2 ff.
3 Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.

Comp. Jn. 21. 6, and 3
Gr. as in ch. 8. 24, 41; 9. 33, 49; 17. 13, only
See Mt. 14. 27
Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 26
Mt. 4. 20, 22; Mk. 1. 18, 20; ch. 5. 23; comp. Mt. 13. 29
ver. 12-14: Matthew 8. 2-4; Mark 1. 40-44
See Mt. 9. 26
See Mt. 14. 21; Mk. 1. 35; ch. 6. 12
Comp. Mt. 15. 1
Comp. ch. 2. 46
Comp. Mk. 1. 45
Mk. 5. 30; ch. 6. 13; 8. 46
ver. 13-26: Matthew 9. 2-8; Mark 2. 3-12

See Mt. 24. 17
Comp. Mk. 2. 4
See Mt. 9. 2
See ch. 3. 8
See ch. 25. 43, 45
See Mt. 4. 24
See Mt. 9. 8
ch. 7. 13; comp. 1. 65
ver. 27-33: Matthew 9. 9-17; Mark 2. 14-22
See Mt. 9. 9
See ver. 11
Comp. ch. 15. 1
Comp. Mk. 2. 16; Acts 23. 9
Mt. 9. 12, 13; Mk. 2. 17

Comp. Mt. 9. 14; Mk. 2. 18

a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him. 19 And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. 20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22 But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, Why reason ye in your hearts? 23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. 25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God. 26 And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. 28 And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. 30 And the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? 31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are in health have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. 32 I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. 34 And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make

Or, questionings
See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.
Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them
Or, sound.

Of Fasting. "Lord of the Sabbath." Jesus heals on the Sabbath. Chosest the Twelve. The Beatitudes

the ¹sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵ *But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast in those days. ³⁶ And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. ³⁷ And no man putteth new wine into old ²wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. ³⁸ But now wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. ³⁹ And no man having drunk old ³wine desireth now; for he saith, The old is ³good.

⁶ *Now it came to pass on a ⁴sabbath, that he was going through the grainfields; and his disciples ⁵plucked the ears, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. ² But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which ⁶it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? ³ And Jesus answering them said, ⁵Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was hungry, he, and they that were with him; ⁴ how he entered into the house of God, and took and ate the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? ⁵ And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

⁶ *And it came to pass ⁷on another sabbath, that he entered into ⁸the synagogue and taught; and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. ⁷ And the scribes and the Pharisees ⁸watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might find how to accuse him. ⁸ But he ⁹knew their thoughts; and he said ¹⁰to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. ⁹ And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it? ¹⁰ And he ¹¹looked round about on them all, and said unto him,

¹ That is, companions of the bridegroom.

² That is, skins used as bottles.

³ Many ancient authorities read better.

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert second-first.

⁵ 1 S. xxi. 6.

* Comp. Mt.

9. 13;

Mk. 2. 20;

ch. 17. 22

* ver. 1-5:

Matthew

12. 1-8;

Marc. 2.

23-28

* Dt. 23. 25

* See Mt.

12. 2

* ver. 6-11:

Matthew

12. 9-14;

Mark 3. 1-6

* ver. 1

* See Mt. 4.

23

* See Mk.

3. 2

* See Mt.

9. 4

* Mk. 3. 5

* See Mt.

5. 1

* Mt. 14. 23;

ch. 9. 23;

comp. 9.

13; 5. 16

* ver. 13-16:

Matthew

10. 2-4;

Mark 3. 16-

19; Acts

1. 13. (See

the names

in Mat-

thew's

list.)

* See Mk. 6.

30

* See Mt.

9. 9

* Comp.

ver. 12;

* Mt. 4. 25;

Mk. 3. 7, 8

* See Mt.

11. 21

* Mk. 3. 10;

comp. Mt.

9. 21; 11. 36

* See ch. 5.

17

* ver. 20-23:

comp. Mt.

5. 3-12

* See Mt.

5. 3

* Comp. Jn.

9. 22; 10. 2

* Mal. 4. 2

* Jas. 5. 1;

comp. ch.

16. 25

* Comp. Mt.

6. 2

* See Mt. 7.

15

Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so; and his hand was restored. ¹¹ But they were filled with ⁶madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

¹² And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into ⁷the mountain to ⁸pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ And when it was day, ⁹he called his disciples; and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named ¹⁰apostles: ¹⁴ Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and ¹⁵James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, ¹⁶and ¹⁷Matthew and Thomas, and ¹⁸James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon who was called the Zealot, ¹⁹and Judas the ²⁰son of ²¹James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor; ¹⁷ and he ²²came down with them, and stood on a level place, and ²³a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of ²⁴Tyre and ²⁵Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; ¹⁸ and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. ¹⁹ And all the multitude sought to ²⁶touch him; for ²⁷power came forth from him, and healed them all.

²⁰ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, ²⁸Blessed are ye poor: for ²⁹yours is the kingdom of God. ²¹ Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. ²² Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall ³⁰separate you from their company, and reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. ²³ Rejoice in that day, and ³¹leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. ²⁴ But woe unto ³²you that are rich! for ³³ye have received your consolation. ²⁵ Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. ²⁶ Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you: for in the same manner did their fathers to the ³⁴false prophets.

²⁷ But I say unto you that hear,

⁶ Or, foolishness

⁷ Or, Jacob

⁸ Or, brother. See Jude 1.

Of Love to Enemies (the 'Golden Rule'). Of Self-knowledge. The Two Builders. The Commended Centurion

"Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, 28 bless them that curse you, "pray for them that despitefully use you. 29 ^bTo him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloak withhold not thy coat also. 30 Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. 31 "And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. 32 And "if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them. 33 And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. 34 "And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much. 35 But "love your enemies, and do them good, and lend, "never despairing: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be "sons of "the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. 36 Be ye merciful, even as your Father is merciful. 37 "And judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: "release, and ye shall be released: 38 give, and it shall be given unto you; "good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give "into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake also a parable unto them, "Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? 40 "The disciple is not above his teacher: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his teacher. 41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42 Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43 "For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit;

¹ Some ancient authorities read *despairing of*

^a Mt. 5. 44;
ver. 35
^b ver. 29, 30;
Matthew
5. 38-42
^c Mt. 7. 12
^d Mt. 5. 46
^e Mt. 5. 42
^f ver. 27
^g Comp. Mt.
5. 9

^h See ch. 1.
32
ⁱ ver. 37-42;
Matthew
7. 1-5
^k ch. 23. 16;
Acts 3. 13;
comp. Mt.
6. 14
^l Mk. 4. 24
^m Ps. 79. 12;
Is. 65. 6, 7;
Jer. 32. 18
ⁿ Mt. 15. 14
^o See Mt. 10.
24

^p ver. 43, 44;
Matthew 7.
16, 18, 20
^q See Mt. 7.
16
^r Mt. 12. 35
^s See Mt. 12.
34
^t Mt. 7. 21;
comp.
Mal. 1. 6
^u ver. 47-49;
Matthew 7.
24-27

^v Comp. Mt.
7. 28
^w ver. 1-10;
Matthew 8.
5-13
^x Comp. Mt.
8. 5

^y Comp. Mt.
7. 28
^z ver. 1-10;
Matthew 8.
5-13
^{aa} Comp. Mt.
8. 5

nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. 44 "For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45 "The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth that which is evil: "for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 And "why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 "Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like: 48 he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: "because it had been well builded. 49 But he that "heareth, and "doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 "After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, "he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's "servant, who was "dear unto him, was sick and at the point of death. 3 And when he heard concerning Jesus, "he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his "servant. 4 And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him; 5 for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. 6 And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not "worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: 7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say "the word, and my "servant shall be healed. 8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say

² Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*: as in Mt. 7. 25.

³ Gr. heard. ⁴ Gr. did not. ⁵ Gr. bondservant.
⁶ Or, precious to him. Or, honorable with him.
⁷ Gr. sufficient. ⁸ Gr. with a word. ⁹ Or, boy

The Widow of Nain's Son. The Baptist's Deputation. The Baptist extolled

to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ¹servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 9 And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, ^aI have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the ¹servant whole.

11 And it came to pass ²soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. 12 Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13 And when ^bthe Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 14 And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. 16 And ^cfear took hold on all: and they ^dglorified God, saying, A great ^eprophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. 17 ^fAnd this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

18 ^gAnd the disciples of John told him of all these things. 19 And John calling unto him ^htwo of his disciples sent them to ⁱthe Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 20 And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 21 In that hour he ^jcured many of diseases and ^kplagues and evil spirits; and on many that were blind he bestowed sight. 22 And he answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have ^lgood tidings preached to them. 23 And blessed is he, who-

^a Mt. 8. 10; comp. ver. 50

^b ver. 19; ch. 10. 1; 11. 1, 39; 12. 42; 13. 15; 17. 5, 6; 18. 5; 19. 8; 22. 5; 24. 34; Jn. 4. 1; 6. 23; 11. 2; ch. 5. 26

^c See Mt. 9. 8

^d See Mt. 21. 11; comp. ver. 39

^e See Mt. 9. 26

^f See Mt. 9. 26

^g ver. 18-35: Matthew 11. 2-19

^h See Mt. 4. 23

ⁱ See Mk. 3. 10

^j Mt. 11. 10; Mk. 1. 2

^k Mt. 11. 10; Mk. 1. 2

^l ver. 35

^m ch. 3. 12; comp. Mt. 21. 32

ⁿ Acts 18. 25; 19. 3

^o See Mt. 22. 35

^p See ch. 1. 15

^q ver. 29

^r ver. 31-39: comp. Mt. 26. 6-13; Mk. 14. 3-9; also Jn. 12. 1-8

^s Mal. 3. 1.

^t See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

^u Or, having been

^v Or, was

^w Or, reclining at table

^x Or, reclining at table

^y Or, a flask

^z Or, reclining at table

^{aa} Or, a flask

^{ab} Or, reclining at table

^{ac} Or, reclining at table

^{ad} Or, reclining at table

^{ae} Or, reclining at table

^{af} Or, reclining at table

^{ag} Or, reclining at table

^{ah} Or, reclining at table

^{ai} Or, reclining at table

^{aj} Or, reclining at table

^{ak} Or, reclining at table

^{al} Or, reclining at table

^{am} Or, reclining at table

^{an} Or, reclining at table

^{ao} Or, reclining at table

^{ap} Or, reclining at table

^{aq} Or, reclining at table

^{ar} Or, reclining at table

^{as} Or, reclining at table

^{at} Or, reclining at table

^{au} Or, reclining at table

^{av} Or, reclining at table

^{aw} Or, reclining at table

^{ax} Or, reclining at table

^{ay} Or, reclining at table

^{az} Or, reclining at table

^{ba} Or, reclining at table

^{bb} Or, reclining at table

^{bc} Or, reclining at table

^{bd} Or, reclining at table

^{be} Or, reclining at table

^{bf} Or, reclining at table

^{bg} Or, reclining at table

^{bh} Or, reclining at table

soever shall find no occasion of stumbling in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind? 25 But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26 But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27 This is he of whom it is written,

^{6k} Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ⁷but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29 And all the people when they heard, and the ⁸publicans, ⁹justified God, ¹⁰being baptized with ¹¹the baptism of John. 30 But the Pharisees and the ¹²lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, ¹³being not baptized of him.

31 Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; who say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. 33 For John the Baptist is come ¹⁴eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a demon. 34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of ¹⁵publicans and sinners! 35 And wisdom ¹⁶is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and ¹⁷sat down to meat. 37 ¹⁸And behold, a woman who was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was ¹⁹sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought ²⁰an alabaster cruse of ointment, 38 and stand-

⁶ Mal. 3. 1.

⁷ Gr. lesser.

⁸ See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

⁹ Or, having been

¹⁰ Or, not having been

¹¹ Or, was

¹² Or, reclining at table

¹³ Or, reclining at table

¹⁴ Or, reclining at table

¹⁵ Or, reclining at table

¹⁶ Or, reclining at table

¹⁷ Or, reclining at table

¹⁸ Or, reclining at table

¹⁹ Or, reclining at table

²⁰ Or, reclining at table

¹ Gr. bondservant.
² Many ancient authorities read on the next day.
³ Gr. certain two.
⁴ Gr. scourges.
⁵ Or, the gospel

Jesus anointed by a Sinful Woman. The Ministering Women. The Parable of the Sower. The Parable explained. Lesson from

ing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and ¹kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee that had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were ^{2a}a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, that she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Teacher, say on. 41 A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ^{3b}shillings, and the other fifty. 42 When they ^chad not *wherewith* to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thy house, thou ^dgavest me no water for my feet: but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. 45 Thou ^egavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to ^fkiss my feet. 46 ^gMy head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same loveth little*. 48 And he said unto her, ^hThy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that ⁱsat at meat with him began to say ^jwithin themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins? 50 And he said unto the woman, ^kThy faith hath saved thee; ^lgo in peace.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, ^mpreaching and bringing the ⁿgood tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, 2 and ^ocertain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: ^pMary that was called Magdalene,

¹ Gr. *kissed much*.
² Some ancient authorities read *the prophet*.
See Jn. 1. 21, 25.

³ The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny, or nearly seven-pence.
⁴ Gr. *kiss much*.
⁵ Gr. *reclined*.
⁶ Or, *among*.
⁷ Or, *gospel*.

^a ver. 16;
Jn. 4. 19.
^b Mt. 18. 28;
Mk. 6. 37.
^c Mt. 18. 25.
^d Gen. 13. 4;
1 J. 2; 43.
24; Judg. 19. 21; 1 Thm. 5. 10.
^e 2 S. 15. 5.
^f Ps. 23. 5;
Eccl. 9. 8;
comp. 2 S. 12. 20.
^g Dan. 10. 3.
^h See Mt. 9. 2.
ⁱ Comp. Mt. 9. 22.
^j ch. 8. 48;
see Mk. 5. 34.
^k Comp. Mt. 4. 23.
^l See Mt. 27. 55 f.
comp. ch. 23. 43.

^m See Mt. 14. 1.
ⁿ Comp. Mt. 20. 8.
^o ver. 4-8:
Matthew 13. 2-9;
Mark 4. 1-9.
^p See Mt. 11. 15.
^q ver. 9-15:
Matthew 13. 10-23;
Mark 4. 10-20.
^r See Mt. 13. 11.
^s See Mt. 13. 14.
^t Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 23.

from whom seven demons had gone out, 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuzas ^uHerod's ^vsteward, and Sanna, and many others, who ministered unto ^wthem of their substance.

4 ^xAnd when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: 5 The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. 6 And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. 7 And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. 8 And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, ^yHe that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ^zAnd his disciples asked him what this parable might be. 10 And he said, ^{aa}Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; ^{ab}that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. 11 Now the parable is this: ^{ac}The seed is the word of God. 12 And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. 13 And those on the rock ^{ad}are they who, when they have heard, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14 And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15 And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with ^{ae}patience.

16 And ^{af}no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they that enter in may see the light. 17 ^{ag}For nothing is hid.

^u Mt. 5. 15;
Mk. 4. 21;
ch. 11. 33.

^{ch. 12. 2;}
Mt. 10. 26;
Mk. 4. 22.

^h Many ancient authorities read *him*.
ⁱ Or, *steadfastness*.

the Lamp. Spiritual Kinship more than Natural. The Storm on the Lake. The Gerasene Demoniac. Jairus's Daughter

that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to light. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: ^afor whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he ¹thinketh he hath.

19 ^bAnd there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these ^cthat hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ^dNow it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of ^ethe lake: and they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on ^fthe lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, ^gMaster, master, we perish. and he awoke, and ^hrebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 ⁱAnd they arrived at the country of the ^jGerasenes, which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had demons; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in the tombs. 28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, ^kWhat have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of ^lthe Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 For he was commanding the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For ^moftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and

^a See Mt. 13. 12, comp. ch. 19. 25

^b ver. 19-21: *Matthew* 12. 46-50; *Mark* 3. 31-35

^c ch. 11. 23

^d ver. 22-25: *Matthew* 8. 23-27; *Mark* 4. 36-41

^e ver. 22; see ch. 5. 14

^f See ch. 5. 5

^g See ch. 4. 39

^h ver. 26-37: *Matthew* 8. 23-24; *Mark* 5. 1-17

ⁱ See Mt. 8. 21

^j See Mk. 5. 7

^k Comp. Mt. 26. 53

^l Rom. 10. 7; Rev. 9. 14. 11; 11. 7; 17. 8; 20. 1, 3

^m Comp. ch. 10. 33

ⁿ See Mt. 4. 24

^o ver. 33, 39: *Mark* 5. 18-20

^p Comp. Mt. 9. 1; Mk. 5. 21

^q ver. 41-56: *Matthew* 9. 13-26; *Mark* 5. 22-43

^r ver. 49; see Mk. 5. 22

^s Comp. Mt. 9. 1; Mk. 5. 21

^t ver. 41-56: *Matthew* 9. 13-26; *Mark* 5. 22-43

^u ver. 49; see Mk. 5. 22

^v Comp. Mt. 9. 1; Mk. 5. 21

^w ver. 41-56: *Matthew* 9. 13-26; *Mark* 5. 22-43

^x ver. 49; see Mk. 5. 22

^y Comp. Mt. 9. 1; Mk. 5. 21

^z ver. 41-56: *Matthew* 9. 13-26; *Mark* 5. 22-43

^{aa} ver. 49; see Mk. 5. 22

^{ab} Comp. Mt. 9. 1; Mk. 5. 21

^{ac} ver. 41-56: *Matthew* 9. 13-26; *Mark* 5. 22-43

^{ad} ver. 49; see Mk. 5. 22

fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the demon into the deserts. 30 And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, ¹Legion; for many demons were entered into him. 31 And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into ²the abyss. 32 Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. 33 And the demons came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into ³the lake, and were drowned. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the demons were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, ⁴at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. 36 And they that saw it told them how he that was ⁵possessed with demons was ⁶made whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. 38 ⁷But the man from whom the demons were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 ⁸And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 ⁹And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was ¹⁰a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; 42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who ¹¹had

¹ Or, saved.
² Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and*.

¹ Or, *seemeth to have*
² Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*; and so in ver. 37.

³ Or, *of a long time*

The Woman with an Issue of Blood. The Daughter raised. Herod's Perplexity. The Five Thousand fed. Peter's

spent all her ^aliving upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, ⁴⁴ came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood stanch'd. ⁴⁵ And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, ¹ and they that were with him, ^b Master, the multitudes press thee and crush thee. ⁴⁶ But Jesus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that ^cpower had gone forth from me. ⁴⁷ And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. ⁴⁸ And he said unto her, Daughter, ^dthy faith hath ²made thee whole; ^ego in peace.

⁴⁹ While he yet spake, there cometh one from ^fthe ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Teacher. ⁵⁰ But Jesus hearing it, answered him, ^gFear not: only believe, and she shall be ³made whole. ⁵¹ And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. ⁵² And all were weeping, and ^hbewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for she is not dead, but ⁱsleepeth. ⁵³ And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴ But he, taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, arise. ⁵⁵ And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that ^jsomething be given her to eat. ⁵⁶ And her parents were amazed: but he ^kcharged them to tell no man what had been done.

⁹ ¹And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. ² And he sent them forth to ^mpreach the kingdom of God, and to heal ⁿthe sick. ³ And he said unto them, ^oTake nothing for your journey, ^pneither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. ⁴ And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence de-

^a See Mk. 12. 44.
^b See ch. 5. 5.
^c See ch. 5. 17.
^d See Mt. 9. 22.
^e ch. 7. 50;
see Mk. 5. 34.
^f ver. 41.
^g Mk. 5. 36.
^h ch. 23. 27;
Mt. 11. 17.
ⁱ Gr.
^j Jn. 11. 13.
^k See Mt. 8. 4.
^l Mt. 10. 5;
Mk. 6. 7.
^m Comp. Mt. 10. 7.
ⁿ ver. 3-5;
Matthew 10. 9-15;
Mark 6. 8-11; comp. ch. 10. 4-12; 22. 35.
^o Mt. 10. 10;
Mk. 6. 8;
comp. ch. 22. 35 f.

^p Acts 13. 51; see ch. 10. 11.
^q ch. 8. 1;
Mk. 6. 12.
^r ver. 7-9;
Matthew 14. 1, 2;
comp. Mk. 6. 14 f.
^s See Mt. 14. 1; comp. ch. 3. 1; 13. 31; 23. 7.
^t See Mt. 14. 2.
^u See Mt. 16. 14.
^v ch. 23. 8.
^w Mk. 6. 30.
^x See Mk. 6. 30.
^y ver. 10-17;
Matthew 14. 13-21;
Mark 6. 32-44; John 6. 5-13.
^z See Mt. 11. 21.
^{aa} Mk. 6. 39.

^a See Mt. 14. 50.
^b ver. 18-20;
Matthew 16. 13-16;
Mark 8. 27-29.
^c Comp. Mt. 14. 23; ch. 6. 12; ver. 18.

part. ⁵ And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, ²shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. ⁶ And they departed, and went throughout the villages, ³preaching the ⁴gospel, and healing everywhere.

⁷ Now ^aHerod the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that ^bJohn was risen from the dead; ⁸ and by some, that ^cElijah had appeared: and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. ⁹ And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And ^dhe sought to see him.

¹⁰ And the ^eapostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. ¹¹ And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called ^fBethsaida. ¹² But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he cured. ¹³ And the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get provisions: for we are here in a desert place. ¹⁴ But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. ¹⁵ For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them ^gsit down ^hin companies, about fifty each. ¹⁶ And they did so, and made them all ⁱsit down. ¹⁷ And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. ¹⁸ And they ate, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve ^jbaskets.

¹⁹ And it came to pass, as he was ^kpraying apart, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? ²⁰ And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others,

^o Or, good tidings

^p Gr. recline.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit and they that were with him. ² Or, saved thee ³ Or, saved

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit the sick.

Confession. The Passion foretold. The Transfiguration. The Epileptic Boy. The Son of Man's Fate. Dispute about Rank

that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20 And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering said, "The Christ of God. 21 But he ^o charged them, and commanded *them* to tell this to no man; 22 ^o saying, "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. 23 And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and ^o take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24 For ^o whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25 For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and ^o lose or forfeit his own self? 26 ^o For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels. 27 But I tell you of a truth, "There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ^o And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, that he took with him ^o Peter and John and James, and ^m went up into the mountain ^o to pray. 29 And as he was ^o praying, the fashion of his countenance ^o was altered, and his raiment *became* white and dazzling. 30 And behold, there talked with him two men, who were Moses and Elijah; 31 who appeared in glory, and spake of his ^{1p} decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. 32 Now Peter and they that were with him ^o were heavy with sleep; but ² when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here: and ^o let us make three ³ tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: "not knowing what he said. 34 And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35 And ^o a voice came out

^a Comp. Jn.

6. 68 f.

^b Mt. 16. 20;

Mk. 8. 30;

comp. Mt.

8. 4

^c ver. 22-27:

Matthew

16. 21-28;

Mark 8.

31-9. 1

^d See Mt. 16.

21; ver. 44.

^e See Mt. 10.

33

^f See Mt. 10.

33

^g Heb. 10. 34

marg. 11

^h Comp. ch.

12. 9; Mt.

10. 33

ⁱ See Mt. 16.

28

^k ver. 23-36:

Matthew

17. 1-8;

Mark 9. 2-8

^l See Mt.

17. 1

^m Comp. Mt.

5. 1

ⁿ ch. 3. 21;

5. 16; 6. 12;

ver. 18

^o Comp.

Mk. 16. 12

Gr.

^p 2 Pet. 1. 15

^q Mt. 26. 42;

Mk. 14. 40

^r See ch. 5.

5; ver. 49

^s Comp. Mt.

17. 4; Mk.

9. 5

^t Comp.

Mk. 9. 6

^u 2 Pet. 1.

17 f.

^v See Mt. 3.

17; ch. 3.

22

^w Mt. 17. 9;

Mk. 9. 9 f.

^x ver. 37-42:

Matthew

17. 14-18;

Mark 9.

14-27

^y 2 Pet. 1. 16

^z ver. 43-45:

Matthew

17. 22 f.;

Mk. 9. 30-38

^{aa} ver. 22

^{ab} See Mk. 9.

32

^{ac} ver. 46-48:

Matthew

13. 1-5;

Mark 9. 33-37

^{ad} See Mt.

9. 4

^{ae} See Mt. 10.

40

^{af} ch. 22. 26

^{ag} ver. 49, 50:

Mark 9.

38-40

^{ah} See ch. 5.

6; ver. 33

of the cloud, saying, "This is ⁴ my Son, my chosen: hear ye him. 36 And when the voice ⁵ came, Jesus was found alone. And ^o they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 ^o And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. 38 And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, Teacher, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for he is mine only child: 39 and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it ^o teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. 40 And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not. 41 And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither thy son. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the demon ⁷ dashed him down, and ^o tare him grievously. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. 43 And they were all astonished at the ^o majesty of God.

^o But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples, 44 Let these words sink into your ears: ^o for the Son of man shall be ⁸ delivered up into the hands of men. 45 But ^o they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

46 ^o And there arose a ⁹ reasoning among them, which of them was the ¹¹ greatest. 47 But when Jesus ^o saw the ¹⁰ reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by his side, 48 and said unto them, ^o Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: ^o for he that is ¹² least among you all, the same is great.

49 ^o And John answered and said, "Master, we saw one casting out demons in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not

⁴ Many ancient authorities read my beloved Son. See Mt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7.

⁵ Or, was past

⁶ Or, convulsed

⁷ Or, rent him

⁸ Or, convulsed

⁹ Or, betrayed

¹⁰ Or, questioning

¹¹ Gr. greater.

¹² Gr. lesser

¹ Or, departure

² Or, having remained awake

³ Or, booths

inhospitable Samaritans. Discipleship exacting. The Seventy sent forth. The Return of the Seventy. The Joy of Jesus

with us. 50 But Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: "for he that is not against you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, when the days¹ were well-nigh come that² he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face³ to go to Jerusalem, 52 and sent messengers before his face; and they went, and entered into a village of the⁴ Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And they did not receive him, "because his face was as though he were going to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples⁵ James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and consume them?⁶ 55 But he turned, and rebuked them⁷. 56 And they went to another village.

57 And "as they went on the way, "a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have "nests; but "the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 59 And he said unto another, "Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and "publish abroad the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; but "first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house. 62 But Jesus said unto him, "No man, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things⁸ the Lord appointed seventy⁹ "others, and sent them "two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. 2 And he said unto them, "The harvest indeed is plenteous, but the laborers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth laborers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways; "behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4 "Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no man on the way. 5 And

¹ Gr. were bring fulfilled.
² Many ancient authorities add even as Elijah did. Comp. 2 K. 1. 10-12.

³ Some ancient authorities add and said. Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. Some, but fewer, add also For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives but to save them. Comp. 9. 19, 10; Jn. 3. 17, 12. 47. ⁴ Gr. lodging-places.

⁵ Many ancient authorities add and two: and in ver. 17.

⁶ See Mt. 12. 30; comp. ch. 11. 23.

⁷ See Mk. 16. 19.

⁸ Comp. ch. 13. 22; 17. 11; 13. 31; 19. 11, 23.

⁹ See Mt. 10. 5; comp. ch. 10. 33; 17. 16; Jn. 4. 4.

¹⁰ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹¹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹² See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹³ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹⁴ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹⁵ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹⁶ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹⁷ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹⁸ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

¹⁹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²⁰ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²¹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²² See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²³ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²⁴ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²⁵ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²⁶ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²⁷ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²⁸ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

²⁹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³⁰ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³¹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³² See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³³ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³⁴ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³⁵ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³⁶ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³⁷ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³⁸ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

³⁹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴⁰ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴¹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴² See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴³ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴⁴ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴⁵ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴⁶ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴⁷ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴⁸ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁴⁹ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

⁵⁰ See Mt. 10. 4. 4.

into whatsoever house ye shall "enter, first say, Peace be to this house. 6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon "him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. 7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for "the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, "eat such things as are set before you: 9 and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, "The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, 11 "Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we wipe off against you: nevertheless know this, that "the kingdom of God is come nigh. 12 I say unto you, "It shall be more tolerable in that day for "Sodom, than for that city. 13 "Woe unto thee, "Chorazin! woe unto thee, "Bethsaida! for if the "mighty works had been done in "Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in "sackcloth and ashes. 14 But it shall be more tolerable for "Tyre and Sidon in the judgment, than for you. 15 And thou, "Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto "Hades. 16 "He that heareth you heareth me; and "he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even "the demons are subject unto us in thy name. 18 And he said unto them, [beheld "Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you authority to "tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that "your names are written in heaven.

21 "In that same hour he rejoiced¹ in the Holy Spirit, and said, I "thank thee, O Father,

3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 20. 12, 15; 21. 27 "ver. 21, 22; Matthew 11. 25-27

¹ Or, enter first, say ² Or, it ³ Gr. powers

⁴ Or, by ⁵ Or, praise

The Good Samaritan. Martha and Mary. The Lord's Prayer. Encouragement to Prayer

Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes : yea, Father ; ¹for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 22 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father : and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father ; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. 23 ^aAnd turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see : 24 for I say unto you, that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not ; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

25 ^bAnd behold, a certain ^clawyer stood up and made trial of him, saying, Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ? 26 And he said unto him, What is written in the law ? how readest thou ? 27 And he answering said, ²Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ³with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ; ⁴and thy neighbor as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right : ^athis do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, desiring ^eto justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor ? 30 Jesus made answer and said. A certain man was ^fgoing down from Jerusalem to Jericho ; and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance a certain priest was going down that way : and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain ^gSamaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was : and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, 34 and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on them oil and wine ; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow he took out two ^hshillings, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him ;

^a ver. 23, 24 : Matthew 13. 16, 17.
^b ver. 25-28 : Matthew 22. 34-40 ; Mark 12. 28-31 ; comp. Mt. 19. 16-19.
^c See Mt. 22. 35.
^d See Mt. 19. 17.
^e ch. 16. 15 / Comp. ch. 18. 31 ; 19. 23.
^f See Mt. 10. 5 ; ch. 9. 52.
^g ver. 40 f. : Jn. 11. 1, 5, 19 ff. 30, 39 ; 12. 2.
^h ver. 42 ; Jn. 11. 1 f. 19 f. 28, 31 f. 45 ; 12. 3.
ⁱ Comp. ch. 8. 35 ; see Acts 22. 3.

¹ See Mt. 6. 25.
^m Comp. Jn. 6. 27 ; Pa. 27. 4.

ⁿ See ch. 7. 13.

^o ver. 2-4 : Matthew 6. 9-13.

^p Comp. Acts 17. 11.

^q Comp. ch. 13. 4 marg.

and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. 36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers ? 37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village : and a certain woman named ^aMartha received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called ^bMary, who also ^csat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. 40 But ^dMartha was ^ecumbered about much serving ; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone ? bid her therefore that she help me. 41 But the Lord answered and said unto her, ^fMartha, Martha, thou art ^ganxious and troubled about many things : 42 ^hbut one thing is needful : for ⁱMary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, ^aLord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, ^bWhen ye pray, say, ^cFather, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. ^d3 Give us ^eday by day ^four daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins ; for we ourselves also forgive every one that ^gis indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation ^h12.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves ; 6 for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him ; 7 and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not : the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed ; I cannot rise and give thee ? 8 I say unto you,

⁶ Gr. distracted.
⁷ A few ancient authorities read Martha, Martha, thou art troubled : Mary hath chosen &c.
⁸ Many ancient authorities read but few things are needful, or one.
⁹ Many ancient authorities read Our Father, who art in heaven. See Mt. 6. 9.
¹⁰ Many ancient authorities add Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. See Mt. 6. 10.
¹¹ Gr. our bread for the coming day. Or, our needful bread : as in Mt. 6. 11.
¹² Many ancient authorities add but deliver us from the evil one (or, from evil). See Mt. 6. 13.

¹ Or, that. ² Dt. vi. 5. ³ Gr. from.
⁴ Lev. xix. 18. ⁵ See marginal note on ch. 7. 41.

Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend, yet ^a because of his importunity he will arise and give him ¹ as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, ^b Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask ² a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or ^c if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13 ^d If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the ^e Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ^f And he was casting out a demon *that was dumb*. And it came to pass, when the demon was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, ^g By ^h Beelzebub the prince of the demons casteth he out demons. 16 And others, trying *him*, ⁱ sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; ^j and a house *divided* against a house falleth. 18 And if ^k Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out demons ^l by ^m Beelzebub. 19 And if I ⁿ by ^o Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the ^p finger of God cast out demons, then is ^q the kingdom of God come upon you. 21 When the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own ^r court, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 ^s He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 ^t The unclean spirit when ^u he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and finding none, ^v he saith,

¹ Or, *whatsoever things*
² Some ancient authorities omit a loaf, and he give him a stone? or. ³ Or, In. ⁴ Gr. Beelzebub.
⁵ Or, and house falleth upon house. ⁶ Or, it

^a Comp. ch. 13. 1-6
^b ver. 9-13: Matthew 7. 7-11

^c Comp. ch. 13. 7 f.
^d Comp. Mt. 7. 11

^e ver. 14, 15: Matthew 12. 22, 24; comp. Mt. 9. 32-34

^f See Mt. 9. 34

^g See Mt. 10. 25

^h See Mt. 12. 38

ⁱ ver. 17-22: Matthew 12. 25-29; Mark 3. 23-27

^j See Mt. 4. 10

^k Ex. 8. 19

^l See Mt. 3. 2

^m See Mt. 26. 3

ⁿ Mt. 12. 30

^o ver. 24-26: Matthew 12. 43-45

^p Comp. ch. 23. 29

^q ch. 8. 21

^r ver. 29-32: Matthew 12. 39-42

^s ver. 16, see Mt. 12. 38

^t ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^u ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^v ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^w ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^x ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^y ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^z ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{aa} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{ab} ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{ac} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{ad} ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{ae} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{af} ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{ag} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{ah} ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{ai} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{aj} ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{ak} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{al} ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{am} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

^{an} ch. 8. 16; Mt. 6. 15; Mk. 4. 21

^{ao} ver. 34. 35: Matthew 6. 22, 23

I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when ^a he is come, ^b he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth ^c he, and taketh to *him* seven other spirits more evil than ^d himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, ^e Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are ^f they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, ^g This generation is an evil generation: it ^h seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. 30 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, ⁱ a greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, ^j a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No ^k man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. 34 ^l The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. 36 If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asketh him to ^m dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first ⁿ bathed himself be-

¹ Or, *itself* ² Gr. *more than*. ³ Gr. *breakfast*

and denounced : — Six Woes. His Enemies seek to ensnare him. Charge to the Disciples

fore ¹dinner. 39 And ^athe Lord said unto him, Now ^bye the Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. 40 ^cYe foolish ones, did not he that made the outside make the inside also? 41 But ^dgive for alms those things which ^eare within; and behold, all things are ^fclean unto you.

42 ^gBut woe unto you Pharisees! for ye ^htithe the mint and rue and every herb, and pass over justice and the love of God: but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you Pharisees! for ye ⁱlove the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. 44 ^jWoe unto you! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over them know it not.

45 And one of the ^klawyers answering saith unto him, Teacher, in saying this thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe unto you ^llawyers also! for ^mye load men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 ⁿWoe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build ^otheir tombs. 49 Therefore also said ^pthe wisdom of God, ^qI will send unto them prophets and apostles; and some of them they shall kill and persecute; 50 that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed ^rfrom the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the ^ssanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you ^tlawyers! for ye took away the key of knowledge: ^uye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to ^vpress upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of ^wmany things; 54

^a See ch. 7. 13
^b Mt. 23 25 f.
^c ch. 12. 29;
^d 1 Cor. 15. 36
^e ch. 12 33;
^f comp. 16. 9
^g Comp.
^h Mk 7 19;
ⁱ Tit 1 15
^j Mt. 23 23
^k ch. 15 12
^l Mt. 23 6 f.;
^m Mk 12 33 f.;
ⁿ ch. 20 46;
^o comp. 14 7
^p Mt. 23 27
^q ver. 46, 52;
^r see Mt. 22. 35
^s Mt. 23 4
^t Mt. 23.
^u 22 f.
^v Comp.
^w 1 Cor 1 24, 30; Col 2. 3
^x ver. 49-51:
^y comp.
^z Mt. 23. 34-
^{aa} See Mt. 25 34
^{ab} Mt. 23 13
^{ac} Acts 23 21; ch. 20. 20
^{ad} Comp.
^{ae} Mk 3 2
^{af} Mk. 12 13
^{ag} Mt. 16 6,
^{ah} 11 ff.; Mk. 8 15
^{ai} ver 2-9:
^{aj} Matthew 10. 26-33
^{ak} ch 8 17;
^{al} Mt. 10 26;
^{am} Mk. 4 22
^{an} Mt. 10 27.
^{ao} See Mt. 24. 17
^{ap} Jn. 15. 13-15
^{aq} Heb. 10 31
^{ar} See Mt. 5. 22
^{as} Comp. Mt. 10 28
^{at} See Mt. 10. 30
^{au} Comp. Mt. 10 32;
^{av} ch. 15 10;
^{aw} Rom 10. 9
^{ax} Comp. ch. 9 26.
^{ay} See Mt. 10. 33
^{az} Comp. Mt. 12 31, 32;
^{ba} Mk 3 28-30
^{bb} Comp. Mt. 10 17
^{bc} ver. 22.
^{bd} See Mt. 6. 25; 10 19;
^{be} Mk 13 11;
^{bf} comp. ch. 21 14
^{bg} See Mt. 10. 20: comp. ch. 21 15
^{bh} Comp.
^{bi} Mic 6 8;
^{bj} Rom 2 1, 3; 9. 20
^{bk} Comp.
^{bl} 1 Tim. 6. 6-10

laying wait for him, ¹to catch something out of his mouth.

12 ^aIn the mean time, when the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, inasmuch that they trod one upon another, he began to ^bsay unto his disciples first of all, ^cBeware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2 ^dBut there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 3 Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon ^ethe housetops. 4 And I say unto you ^fmy friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: ^gFear him, who after he hath killed hath ^hpower to cast into ⁱhell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not ^jfive sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7 ^kBut the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess ^lme before men, ^mhim shall the Son of man also confess ⁿbefore the angels of God: 9 but ^ohe that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied ^pin the presence of the angels of God. 10 ^qAnd every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. 11 And when they bring you before ^rthe synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, be not ^sanxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 for ^tthe Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, Teacher, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. 14 But he said unto him, ^uMan, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, ^vTake heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness:

¹ Gr. breakfast. ² Or, ye can. ³ Gr. house.
⁴ Or, set themselves vehemently against him.
⁵ Or, more

⁶ Gr. the myriads of.
⁷ Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye
⁸ Or, authority ⁹ Gr. Gehenna
¹⁰ Gr. in me. ¹¹ Gr. in him.

Of Covetousness : the Rich Fool. Of Earthly Anxiety : the True Treasure. Watchfulness enjoined. Of Faithful and

¹ for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully : 17 and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? 18 And he said, This will I do : I will pull down my barns, and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my grain and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul, ² Soul, ³ thou hast much goods laid up for many years ; take thine ease, eat, drink, be merry. 20 But God said unto him, ⁴ Thou foolish one, this night ⁵ is thy ⁶ soul required of thee ; and ⁷ the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? 21 So is he that ⁸ layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, ⁹ Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for ¹⁰ your ¹¹ life, what ye shall eat ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the ¹² life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. 24 Consider the ¹³ ravens, that they sow not, neither reap ; which have no store-chamber nor ¹⁴ barn ; and God feedeth them : of how much more value are ye than the birds! 25 And which of you by being anxious can add a ¹⁵ cubit unto ¹⁶ the measure of his life? 26 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the lilies, how they grow : they toil not, neither do they spin ; yet I say unto you, Even ¹⁷ Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven ; how much more ¹⁸ shall he clothe you, O ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye ¹⁹ of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after : but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Yet seek ye ²⁰ his king-

^a Comp. Eccl. 11. 9 ; Eccl. 11. 19.
^b Jer. 17. 11 ; ch. 11. 40.
^c Job 27. 8.
^d Ps. 39. 6.
^e Comp. ver. 33.
^f Ver. 22-31 : *Matthew* 6. 25-33.
^g Job 33. 41.
^h ver. 13.
ⁱ Comp. Pa. 33. 5.
^j 1 K. 10. 4-7.
^k See Mt. 6. 30.
^l Comp. Mt. 6. 31.

^m See Mt. 6. 33.
ⁿ See Mt. 11. 27.
^o Comp. Jn. 21. 15-17.
^p Comp. Ep. 1. 5, 9.
^q See Mt. 19. 21 ; ch. 13. 22 ; comp. 11. 41.
^r Mt. 6. 29 ; comp. ver. 21.
^s Mt. 6. 21.
^t ver. 35, 38 ; comp. Mt. 25. 1 ff.
^u Comp. Eph. 6. 14 ; 1 Pet. 1. 13.
^v See Mt. 24. 42.
^w ch. 17. 8 ; Jn. 13. 4.
^x See Mt. 24. 43.
^y ver. 39, 40 : *Mt. 11. 20* 24. 43, 44.
^z Mt. 6. 13.
^{aa} Comp. ch. 21. 33 ; Mk. 13. 33.
^{ab} Comp. ver. 47, 49.
^{ac} See ch. 7. 13.
^{ad} ver. 42-46 : *Mt. 11. 20* 24. 45-51.
^{ae} Comp. Mt. 24. 45 ; ch. 16. 1 ff.
^{af} ver. 42.

dom, and ²¹ these things shall be added unto you. 32 ²¹ Fear not, ²² little flock ; for it is ²³ your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 ²⁴ Sell that which ye have, and give alms ; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, ²⁵ a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. 34 For ²⁶ where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 ²⁷ Let your ²⁸ loins be girded about, and your lamps burning ; 36 and be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast ; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. 37 Blessed are those ²⁹ servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find ³⁰ watching : verily I say unto you, that ³¹ he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the ³² second watch, and if in the ³³ third, and find them so, blessed are those ³⁴ servants. 39 ³⁵ But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be ³⁶ broken through. 40 ³⁷ Be ye also ready : for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speak-est thou this parable unto us, or even ³⁸ unto all? 42 And ³⁹ the Lord said, ⁴⁰ Who then is ⁴¹ the faithful and wise ⁴² steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? 43 Blessed is that ⁴³ servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all that he hath. 45 But if that ⁴⁴ servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming ; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken : 46 the lord of that ⁴⁵ servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall ⁴⁶ cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. 47 And that

⁷ Gr. bond-servants.

⁸ Or, But his ye know ⁹ Gr. digged through.

¹⁰ Or, the faithful steward, the wise man whom &c. ¹¹ Gr. bond-servant.

¹² Or, severely scourge him

¹ Or, for even in a man's abundance his life is not from the things which he possesseth

² Or, life ³ Gr. they receive thy soul.

⁴ Or, soul ⁵ Or, his servants

⁶ Many ancient authorities read the kingdom of God.

Unfaithful Servants. Jesus the Divider. The Signs of the Times. Call to Repentance. The Barren Fig Tree. A Cure on the

¹ servant, who knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be ^a beaten with many stripes; ⁴⁸ but he that ^b knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. ^c And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

⁴⁹ I came to cast fire upon the earth; and ² what do I desire, if it is already kindled? ⁵⁰ But I have a ^a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! ⁵¹ Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: ⁵² for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. ⁵³ They shall be divided, ⁷ father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

⁵⁴ And he said to the multitudes also, ^a When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. ⁵⁵ And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a ^{3a} scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. ⁵⁶ Ye hypocrites, ye know how to ⁴ interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to ⁴ interpret this time? ⁵⁷ And ^a why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? ⁵⁸ For ^a as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he drag thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the ⁵ officer, and the ⁵ officer shall cast thee into prison. ⁵⁹ I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last ^m mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season who told him of the Galileans, whose blood ^a Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. ² And he answered and said unto them, ^a Think ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they have

^a Dt. 25. 2
^b Lev. 5. 17;
Num. 15.
² f.
^c Comp. Mt. 13. 12
^d Mk. 10. 23
^e ver. 51-53:
Matthew 10. 34-36
^f Mic. 7. 6.
Mt. 10. 21
^g Comp. Mt. 16. 2 f.
^h Comp. Mt. 20. 12
ⁱ Mt. 16. 3
^j Comp. eh. 21. 30
^k ver. 53, 59:
Matthew 5. 25, 26
Mk. 12. 42
^l See Mt. 27. 2
^m Comp. Jn. 9. 2 f.
ⁿ Is. 8. 6
(comp. Neh. 3. 15);
Jn. 9. 7, 11
^o Comp. Mt. 6. 12; ch. 11. 4
^p Mt. 21. 19
Mt. 3. 10;
7. 13; ch. 3. 9
^q See Mt. 4. 22
^r ver. 16
^s See Mk. 5. 23
^t See Mt. 9. 8
^u See Mk. 5. 22
^v Comp. Mt. 12. 2; ch. 14. 3
^w Ex. 20. 9;
Dt. 5. 13
^x See ch. 7. 13
^y ch. 14. 5
^z Comp. ch. 17. 9
^{aa} See Mt. 4. 10; comp. ver. 11
^{ab} ch. 18. 43
^{ac} ver. 19, 19:
Matthew 13. 31, 32;
Mark 4. 30-32
^{ad} See Mt. 13. 24; ver. 20

suffered these things? ³ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. ⁴ Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in ^a Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were ^a offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? ⁵ I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

⁶ And he spake this parable; A certain man had ^a a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. ⁷ And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: ^a cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? ⁸ And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: ⁹ and if it bear fruit thenceforth, ^a well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

¹⁰ And he was ^a teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. ¹¹ And behold, a woman that had ^a a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. ¹² And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. ¹³ And he ^a laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and ^a glorified God. ¹⁴ And ^a the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus ^a had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, ^a There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. ¹⁵ But ^a the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, ^a doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the ⁷ stall, and lead him away to watering? ¹⁶ And ought not this woman, being ^a a daughter of Abraham, whom ^a Satan had bound, lo, these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? ¹⁷ And as he said these things, all his adversaries were put to shame: and ^a all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

¹⁸ ^a He said therefore, ^a Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it?

¹ Or, bondservant.
² Or, how would I that it were already kindled?
³ Or, hot wind. ⁴ Or, prove. ⁵ Or, exactor.

⁶ Gr. debtors. ⁷ Gr. manger.

Sabbath defended. The Narrow Door. Lament over Jerusalem. Jesus heals on the Sabbath. Lesson for Guests. Lesson

19 It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof.

20 And again he said, "Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 "It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in 'three 'measures of meal, till it was all leavened.

22 And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and "journeying on unto Jerusalem. 23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few that are saved? And he said unto them, 24 "Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be 'able. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and 'hath shut to the door, and ye 'begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, "Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, 'I know you not whence ye are; 26 then shall ye 'begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; and he shall say, I tell you, "I know not whence ye are; 'depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28 "There shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast forth without. 29 And they "shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall "sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, "there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.

31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for "Herod would fain kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I "am perfected. 33 Nevertheless "I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow and the day following: for it cannot be that a "prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent

^a See Mt. 13. 24; ver. 20.

^b ver. 20, 21: *Matthew* 13. 33

^c See Mt. 13. 33

^d See ch. 9. 51

^e Mt. 7. 13 / Mt. 25. 10

^f See ch. 3. 8

^g Mt. 25. 11; comp. 7. 22

^h ver. 27: Mt. 7. 23; 25. 12

ⁱ ver. 25 / Mt. 23. 41

^j See Mt. 8. 12

^k See Mt. 10. 30

^l See Mt. 14. 1; ch. 3. 1; 9. 7; 23. 7

^m Comp. Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9; 7. 23

ⁿ Comp. Jn. 11. 9

^o See Mt. 21. 11

^p ver. 34, 35: *Matthew* 23. 37-39; comp. ch. 19. 41

^q See Mt. 23. 37

^r Pa. 118. 26; Mt. 21. 9; ch. 19. 33

^s See Mk. 3. 2

^t See Acts 3. 12

^u See Mt. 22. 35

^v Comp. Mt. 12. 2; ch. 13. 14

^w ch. 13. 15

^x See Mt. 22. 46; comp. ch. 20. 40

^y See Mt. 23. 6

^z Comp. Prov. 25. 6, 7

^{aa} See ch. 3. 8

^{ab} ch. 18. 14; Mt. 23. 12

unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, "even as a hen gathereth her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! 35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that "they were watching him. 2 And behold, there was before him a certain man that had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus "answering spake unto the "lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? 4 But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 5 And he said unto them, "Which of you shall have "an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? 6 "And they could not answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a parable unto those that were bidden, when he marked how "they chose out the chief seats; saying unto them, 8 When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, "sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honorable man than thou be bidden of him, 9 and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt 'begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place: that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, "go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that "sit at meat with thee. 11 "For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbors; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14 and thou shalt be

¹ See marginal note on Mt. 13. 33.

² Or, able, when once

³ Or, end my course

⁴ Gr. recline.

⁵ Many ancient authorities read a sen. See ch. 13. 15.

⁶ Gr. recline not.

⁷ Gr. recline. Comp. ch. 7. 36, 37, marg.

for hosts. The Slighted Invitation. bishopship exacting. God's Interest in Sinners: - The Lost Sheep; the Lost Piece

blessed; because they have not *wherewith* to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in "the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that ¹sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, ²Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said unto him, ³A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: 17 and he sent forth his ²servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for *all* things are now ready. 18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it; I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, ⁴I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the ²servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his ²servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the ²servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the ²servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those men that were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 ⁵If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 Whosoever doth not ⁶bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have *wherewith* to complete it? 29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, 30 saying, This man began to

build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and asketh conditions of peace. 33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that ⁷renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 Salt therefore is good: but ⁸if even the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: *men* cast it out. ⁹He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 Now all the ¹⁰publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him to hear him. 2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and ¹¹eateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying, 4 ¹²What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbors, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten ¹³pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? 9 And when she hath found it, she calleth together her friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10 Even so, I say unto you, there is joy ¹⁴"in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12 and the younger

^a Comp. Jn. 5. 29; Acts 24. 15; Rev. 20. 4, 5 (?)

^b Comp. Rev. 19. 9 ^c ver. 16-24: comp. Mt. 22. 2-14

^d Dt. 24. 5: comp. 1 Cor. 7. 33 ^e Mt. 10. 37 f. ^f See Mt. 10. 36

^g Comp. Phil. 3. 7; Heb. 11. 26 ^h Mt. 5. 13; Mk. 9. 50

ⁱ See Mt. 11. 15

^k Comp. ch. 5. 29

^l See Mt. 9. 11

^m ver 4-7: comp. Mt. 18. 12-14

ⁿ Comp. ver. 7; Mt. 10. 32

¹ Gr. *reclined*. Comp. ch. 7. 36, 37, marg.

² Gr. *bondservant*.

³ See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

⁴ Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence or sixteen cents.

of Silver; the Prodigal Son. The Unrighteous Steward

of them said to his father, Father, give me ^athe portion of ^bthy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his ^cliving. 13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. 15 And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16 And he would fain ^dhave filled his belly with ^ethe husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17 But when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: 19 I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20 And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and ^ffell on his neck, and ^gkissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his ^hservants, Bring forth quickly ⁱthe best robe, and put it on him; and ^jput a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: 23 and bring the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: 24 for this my son was ^kdead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And he called to him one of the servants, and inquired what these things might be. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 But he was angry,

¹ Gr. *the*.² Many ancient authorities read *have been killed*.³ Gr. *the porks of the ear of tree*.⁴ Gr. *heard him much*. See ch. 7, 38, 45.⁵ Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants*. See ver. 12.⁶ Gr. *bondservants*.^a Dt. 21. 17
^b See Mk. 12. 44; ver. 30^c Gen. 45. 14, 46. 29; Acts 20. 37^d Comp. Zech. 3. 4; Rev. 6. 11^e Comp. Gen. 41. 42^f ver. 32; Mt. 8. 22; ch. 9. 60;^g 1 Tim. 5. 6; Eph. 2. 1, 5; 5. 14; Col. 2. 13; comp.^h Rom. 11. 15ⁱ ver. 12. Comp. Prov. 29. 3^j See ver. 24^k ch. 15. 13¹ See Mt. 12. 32; ch. 20. 34² Ju. 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Th. 5. 5³ Comp. Mt. 11. 21; ch. 11. 41; 12. 33⁴ ver. 11. 13; Mt. 6. 21⁵ Comp. ver. 4⁶ Mt. 23. 21, 23

and would not go in: and his father came out, and entreated him. 29 But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30 but when this thy son came, who hath devoured thy ^aliving with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. 32 But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was ^bdead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, who had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was ^awasting his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. 3 And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, A hundred ^bmeasures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy ^cbond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. 7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred ^dmeasures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy ^ebond, and write fourscore. 8 And his lord commended ^fthe unrighteous steward because he had done wisely: for the sons of ^gthis ^hworld are for their own generation wiser than the ⁱ'sons of the light. 9 And I say unto you, ^jMake to yourselves friends ^kby means of the ^l'mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, ^mthey may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. 10 ⁿHe that is faithful in

⁷ Gr. *Ch'ld*.⁸ Gr. *both*, the bath being a Hebrew measure.

See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

⁹ Gr. *writing*.¹⁰ Gr. *ears*, the ear being a Hebrew measure.

See Ezek. 45. 14.

¹¹ Gr. *the steward of unrighteousness*.¹² Gr. *age*¹³ Gr. *out of*.

Pharisaic Self-righteousness. Of Divorce. The Rich Man and Lazarus. Of Stumbling-blocks. Of Faith

a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. 11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous "mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is ¹your own? 13 ²No² servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and ^a"mammon.

14 And the Pharisees, who were ^alovers of money, heard all these things; and they ^a"scoffed at him. 15 And he said unto them, Ye are they that ^a"justify yourselves in the sight of men; but ^aGod knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. 16 ^aThe law and the prophets ^awere until John: from that time ^athe ^a"gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and every man entereth violently into it. 17 ^aBut ^ait is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall.

18 ^aEvery one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

19 Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, ^afaring sumptuously every day: 20 and a certain beggar named Lazarus ^awas laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 and desiring to be fed with the ^acrumbs that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into ^aAbraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in ^a"Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, ^aFather Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in ^athis flame. 25 But Abraham said, ^aSon, remember

that ^a"thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. 26 And ^abesides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 27 And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; 28 for I have five brethren; that he may ^a"testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 But Abraham saith, They have ^a"Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, ^afather Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 And he said unto his disciples, ^a"It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come; but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2 ^a"It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. 3 Take heed to yourselves: ^a"if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee ^a"seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And ^athe apostles said unto ^athe Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And ^athe Lord said, If ye had faith as ^aa grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this ^a"sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would obey you. 7 But who is there of you, having a ^a"servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; 8 and will not rather say unto him, ^a"Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the ^a"servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the

^a ver. 9
^b Mt. 6. 24
^c 2 Tim. 3. 2
^d ch. 23. 35
^e ca. 10. 25;
comp. ch.
13. 9, 14
^f 1 S. 16. 7;
1 rov. 21. 2;
Rom. 8. 27;
see Acts 1.
24
^g Mt. 11. 12 f.
^h Comp. Mt.
4. 23
ⁱ Mt. 5. 13
^j See Mt. 5.
22
^k Comp.
Ac. 3. 2
^l Comp. Jn.
13. 23; 1.
18
^m See Mt. 11.
23
ⁿ ver. 30;
comp. p. ch.
5. 8; 19. 9
^o Mt. 23. 41

^q Comp. ch.
6. 24
^r Acts 2. 40;
8. 25; 10.
42; 18. 5;
20. 21 ff.;
22. 11; 23.
23; Gal. 5.
3; Eph. 4.
17; 1 Th.
2. 11; 4. 6
^s Corp.
ch. 4. 17;
Acts 15. 21;
Jn. 5. 45-47
^t ver. 24;
comp. ch.
3. 8; 19. 9
^u Mt. 18. 7;
comp.
1 Cor. 11.
1; 1 Tim.
4. 1

^v Mt. 13. 6;
Mk. 9. 42;
comp.
1 Cor. 8. 12
^w See Mt. 13.
15
^x Mt. 13. 21 f.
^y See Mk. 6.
30
^z See ch. 7.
13
^{aa} Mt. 13. 31;
17. 20; Mk.
4. 31; ch.
13. 1
^{ab} Comp. ch.
19. 4 (?)

^{ac} Comp. ch.
12. 37

¹ Some ancient authorities read *our own*.

² Gr. *household servant*.

³ Or, *and tidings*; comp. ch. 3. 18.

⁴ Or, *living in wealth and splendor every day*

⁵ Gr. *Child*.

⁶ Or, *in all these things* ⁷ Gr. *bondservant*.

The Samaritan Leper. The Coming of the Kingdom. The Importunate Widow and the Unrighteous Judge

things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable¹ servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass,² as they were ^{on the way to Jerusalem,} that ^{he was passing} ^{along the borders of Samaria and Galilee.} 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who ^{stood afar off}: 13 and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, ^{Master, have mercy on us.} 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, ^{Go and show yourselves unto the priests.} And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice ^{glorifying God}; 16 and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a ^{Samaritan.} 17 And Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? 18 ^{Were there none found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger?} 19 And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: ^{thy faith hath made thee whole.}

20 And being asked by the Pharisees, ^{when the kingdom of God cometh,} he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with ^{observation}: 21 neither shall ^{they say, Lo, here! or, There!} for lo, the kingdom of God is ^{within you}.

22 And he said unto the disciples, ^{The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.} 23 ^{And they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here!} go not away, nor follow after ^{them}: 24 ^{for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be in his day.} 25 ^{But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation.} 26 ^{And as it came to pass in the days of Noah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.} 27 They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered

into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28 Likewise even as it came to pass in ^{the days of Lot}; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29 but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: 30 after the same manner shall it be in the day that the Son of man ^{is revealed}. 31 In that day, he that shall be ^{on the housetop}, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. 32 ^{Remember Lot's wife.} 33 ^{Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.} 34 I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed: the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 ^{There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.} 37 And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, ^{Where the body is, thither will the eagles also be gathered together.}

18 And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ^{ought always to pray, and not to faint}; 2 saying, There was in a city a judge, who feared not God, and ^{regarded not man}: 3 and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, ^{Avenge me of mine adversary.} 4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor ^{regard man}; 5 yet ^{because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming.} 6 And ^{the Lord said, Hear what the unrighteous judge saith.} 7 And shall not God ^{avenge his elect, that cry to him day and night,} ^{and yet he is longsuffering over them?} 8 I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man

¹ See ch. 9. 51.
² Comp. ch. 9. 52 ff.; Jn. 4. 3 f.; Lev. 13. 45 f.
³ See ch. 5. 5. ch. 5. 14.
⁴ See Mt. 8. 4.
⁵ See Mt. 9. 8.
⁶ See Mt. 10. 5.
⁷ See Mt. 9. 22; ch. 18. 42.
⁸ ch. 19. 11; Acts 1. 6.
⁹ Comp. ch. 14. 1 (Gr.).
¹⁰ ver. 23.
¹¹ Mt. 9. 15; Mk. 2. 20; ch. 5. 35.
¹² Mt. 24. 23; Mk. 13. 21; comp. ch. 21. 8.
¹³ Mt. 24. 27.
¹⁴ Comp. Mt. 16. 21; ch. 9. 22.
¹⁵ ver. 26, 27; *Matthew* 24. 37-39.
¹⁶ Gen. 7.

¹⁷ Gen. 19.
¹⁸ 1 Cor. 1. 7; 2 Th. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 7; comp. Col. 3. 4; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 13; Mt. 16. 27.
¹⁹ Mt. 24. 17, 18; Mk. 13. 15 f.; comp. ch. 21. 21.
²⁰ Gen. 19. 26.
²¹ See Mt. 10. 39.
²² Mt. 24. 41.
²³ See Mt. 24. 26.
²⁴ Comp. ch. 11. 5. 10.
²⁵ See 2 Cor. 4. 1.
²⁶ ver. 4; comp. ch. 20. 13; Heb. 12. 9.
²⁷ Comp. ch. 11. 8.
²⁸ 1 Cor. 9. 27 (Gr).
²⁹ See ch. 7. 13.
³⁰ Rev. 6. 10.
³¹ Mt. 24. 22; Rom. 8. 33; Col. 3. 12; 2 Tim. 2. 16; Tit. 1. 1.
³² Pet. 2. 9.

³³ Gr. *save it alive*.
³⁴ Some ancient authorities add ver. 38. *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.* Mt. 24. 40.
³⁵ Or, *vultures*.
³⁶ Or, *Do me justice of*: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8.
³⁷ Or, *last at last by her coming she wear me out*.
³⁸ Or, *brutiae*.
³⁹ Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness*.
⁴⁰ Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*

¹ Gr. *bondservants*.
² Or, *as he was*.
³ Or, *through the midst of &c.*
⁴ Or, *There were none found . . . save this stranger.*
⁵ Or, *alien*.
⁶ Or, *saved thee*.
⁷ Or, *in the midst of you*.
⁸ Some ancient authorities omit *in his day*.

The Pharisee and the Publican. Little Children received. The Peril of Riches. Jesus again foretells his Fate. The Blind Man

cometh, ¹ shall he find ¹ faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain who ^b trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and ^c set ² all others at nought: 10 Two men ^a went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a ^a publican. 11 The Pharisee ^a stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this ^a publican. 12 I ^a fast twice in the week; I ^a give tithes of all that I get. 13 But the ^a publican, ^a standing afar off, ^a would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but ^a smote his breast, saying, God, ^a be thou merciful to me ^a a sinner. 14 I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: ^a for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 ^a And they were bringing unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^a to such belongeth the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, ^m Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 ^a And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *even* God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, ⁷ Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor thy father and mother. 21 And he said, All these things have I observed from my youth up. 22 And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: ^a sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have ^a treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 But when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich.

¹ Or, the truth

² Gr. the rest.

³ See marginal note on ch. 3. 12.

⁴ Or, he thou appropriated

⁵ Or, the sinner

⁶ Or, of such is

⁷ Ex. xx. 12-16; Dt. v. 16-20

^a Comp. ch. 17. 26 ff.
^b Comp. ch. 16. 15
^c Comp. Rom. 14. 3. 10

^d Acts 3. 1; 2 K. 20. 5, 8; comp. 1 K. 10. 5

^e Mt. 6. 5; Mk. 11. 25. Comp. Lk. 22. 41

^f Mt. 9. 14; ch. 11. 42

^g Ezr. 9. 6; ch. 23. 48

^h ch. 14. 41; Mt. 23. 12

ⁱ ver. 13-17; Matthew 19. 13-15; Mark 10. 13. 16

^j Mt. 18. 3; 19. 14. Mk. 10. 15; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 2

^k ver. 19-30; Matthew 13. 16-29; Mark 10. 17-30; comp. ch. 10. 23-23

^l ch. 12. 33; see Mt. 13. 21

^m Mt. 6. 20

ⁿ Mt. 19. 23; Mk. 10. 23 f.

^o Mt. 19. 24; Mk. 10. 25

^p See Mt. 19. 26

^q Comp. ch. 7. 11

^r Mt. 19. 29; Mk. 10. 29 f.; comp. Mt. 6. 33

^s See Mt. 12. 32

^t ver. 31-33; Matthew 20. 17-19; Mark 10. 32-34

^u See ch. 9. 51

^v Pa. 22; Is. 53; Ac. 21

^w See Mt. 16. 21

^x See Mk. 9. 32; ch. 9. 45

^y ver. 35-43; Matthew 20. 24-34; Mark 10. 46-52

^z Comp. Mt. 20. 29; Mk. 10. 46; ch. 19. 1

^{aa} ver. 39; see Mt. 9. 27

^{ab} ver. 38; see Mt. 9. 27

^{ac} See Mt. 9. 8

24 And Jesus seeing him said, ^a How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25 For ^a it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved? 27 But he said, ^a The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 And Peter said, Lo, ^a we have left ^a our own, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^a There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in ^a the ^a world to come eternal life.

31 ^a And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, ^a we go up to Jerusalem, and ^a all the things that are written through the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. 32 ^a For he shall be ¹⁰ delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon: 33 and they shall scourge and kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. 34 And ^a they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 ^a And it came to pass, ^a as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36 and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. 37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou ^a son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they that went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou ^a son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: ^a thy faith hath ¹¹ made thee whole. 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, ^a glorifying God:

^a Or, our own homes. See Jn. 19. 27.

^b Or, see ¹⁰ Or. betrayed ¹¹ Or, saved thee

at Jericho. Zacchæus the Publican.

The Parable of the Pounds. The Triumphal Entry

and "all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

19 And he ^bentered and was passing through Jericho. **2** And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. **3** And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. **4** And he ran on before, and climbed up into a ^csycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. **5** And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house. **6** And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. **7** And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. **8** And Zacchæus stood, and said unto "the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have ^dwrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore ^efourfold. **9** And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is ^fa son of Abraham. **10** For ^gthe Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because ^hhe was nigh to Jerusalem, and ⁱbecause they supposed that ^jthe kingdom of God was immediately to appear. **12** He said therefore, ^kA certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. **13** And he called ten ^lservants of his, and gave them ten ^mpounds, and said unto them, Trade ye ⁿherein ^otill I come. **14** But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassador after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. **15** And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these ^pservants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. **16** And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. **17** And he said unto him, Well done, thou good ^qservant:

¹ Gr. *boudeservants*.
² *Mino*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15. 8.
³ Gr. *bondservant*.

^a ch. 13. 17;
comp ch.
9. 45; 19. 37
^b See ch. 18.
35

^c 1 K. 10. 27;
1 Car. 27.
23: 1 Cor. 27.

^d 15: 9. 27;
Ps. 78. 47;
Is. 9. 10;
comp ch.
17. 6(7)

^e See ch. 7.
13

^f ch. 3. 14
(Gr.)

^g Comp. Ex.
22. 1; Lev.
6. 5; Num.
5. 7 See

^h 2 S. 12. 6
ⁱ Co up. ch.
3. 3; 13. 16;
Rom. 4. 16;
Gal. 3. 7

^j See Mt.
13. 11
inarg.

^k See ch. 9.
51

^l ch. 17. 20
^m ver. 12-27:
comp Mt.
23. 11-30

ⁿ ch. 16. 10

^o See Mt. 13.
12; ch. 8.
13

^p ver. 14

^q Comp. Mt.
21. 7; ch.
20. 16

^r Mt. 10. 32

^s ver. 22-33:
Mithro
21. 1-3;
Mark 11.
1-10

^t See Mt. 21.
17

^u ch. 21. 37;
Acts 1. 12

^v ver. 35-38:
Jo 12.
12-15

because thou wast found ^mfaithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. **18** And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. **19** And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. **20** And ⁿanother came, saying, Lord, behold, ^ohere is thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: **21** for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that which thou layedst not down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow. **22** He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ^pservant. Thou knewest that I am an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that which I did not sow; **23** then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and ^qI at my coming should have required it with interest? **24** And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. **25** And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. **26** "I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. **27** But ^rthese mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and ^sslay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he ^twent on before, "going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, ^uwhen he drew nigh unto Bethphage and ^vBethany, at the mount that is called ^wOlivet, he sent two of the disciples, **30** saying, Go your way into the village over against you; in which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him. **31** And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. **32** And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them. **33** And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? **34** And they said, The Lord hath need of him. **35** And they brought him to Jesus: ^xand they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus

⁴ Gr. *the other*.

⁵ Or. *I should have gone and required*

Jesus weeps over Jerusalem. Cleanses the Temple. Jesus' Authority questioned. The Parable of the Husbandmen

thereon. 36 And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. 37 And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of ^athe mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and ^bpraise God with a loud voice for all the ^cmighty works which they had seen; 38 saying, ^dBlessed is the "King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and ^eglory in the highest. 39 And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, Teacher, rebuke thy disciples. 40 And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, ^fthe stones will cry out.

41 And when he draw nigh, he saw the city and ^gwept over it, 42 saying, ^hIf thou hadst known in ⁱthis day, even thou, the things which belong unto "peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43 For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall ^jcast up a ^kbank about thee, and ^lcompass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44 and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and ^mthey shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not ⁿthe time of thy visitation.

45 "And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold, 46 saying unto them, It is written, ^o"And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ^pye have made it a den of robbers.

47 And ^qhe was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people ^rsought to destroy him: 48 and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

20 ^sAnd it came to pass, on one of the days, as ^the was teaching the people in the temple, and ^upreaching the ^vgospel, there ^wcame upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; 2 and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3 And he answered and said unto

^a See Mt. 21. 1; comp. ver. 29

^b ch. 18. 43

^c Ps. 118. 26

^d See Mt. 2. 25; comp.

^e ch. 2. 14;

^f comp. Mt. 21. 9

^g Comp. Mt. 21. 10 f.

^h Comp. ⁱhab. 2. 11

^j Comp. ch. 15. 34, 35

^k Comp. ^lEzek. 3. 14;

^m Is. 2. 3;

ⁿ Jer. 37. 33;

^o Ezek. 6. 6;

^p 2. 26. 8

^q ch. 21. 20

^r Mt. 24. 2;

^s Mk. 13. 2;

^t ch. 21. 6

^u 1 Pet. 2. 12

^v ver. 45, 46:

^w *Matthew*

21. 12-15;

^x *Mark* 11. 15-17;

^y comp. ^zJn. 2. 13-16

^{aa} Mt. 21. 13;

^{ab} Mk. 11. 17

^{ac} See Mt. 26. 55

^{ad} ch. 20. 19

^{ae} ver. 1-8:

^{af} *Matthew*

21. 23-27;

^{ag} *Mark* 11. 27-33

^{ah} ch. 8. 1

^{ai} Acts 4. 1;

^{aj} 6. 12

^{ak} See Mt. 11. 9; comp.

^{al} ch. 7. 27, 30

^{am} ver. 9-19:

^{an} *Matthew*

21. 33-46;

^{ao} *Mark* 12. 1-12

^{ap} ch. 18. 2

^{aq} (Gr.)

^{ar} Comp ch. 19. 27; see

^{as} Mt. 21. 41;

^{at} Mt. 12. 9

^{au} Rom. 3. 4,

^{av} 6. 31; 6. 2,

^{aw} 15; 7. 7, 13;

^{ax} 9. 14; 11. 1,

^{ay} 11; 1 Cor.

^{az} 6. 15; Gal.

^{ba} 2. 17; 3. 21;

^{bb} 6. 14 (Gr.)

^{ac} Comp

^{ad} Eph 2. 20;

^{ae} 1 Pet. 2. 6

^{af} Mt. 21. 44

^{ag} ch. 19. 47

them, I also will ask you a ^gquestion; and tell me: 4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him? 6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a "prophet. 7 And they answered, that they knew not whence *it was*. 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 "And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a ^hservant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. 11 And he sent yet another ⁱservant: and him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. 12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth.

13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will ^jreverence him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, This is the heir; let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He will come and ^kdestroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, ^l"God forbid. 17 But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

^m"The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made ⁿthe head of the corner?

18 ^oEvery one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

19 And the scribes and the chief priests ^psought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they per-

^g Gr. word.

^h Gr. bondservant.

ⁱ Gr. Re if not so.

^j Ps. cxviii. 22.

¹ Gr. powers. ² Or. O that thou hadst known

³ Some ancient authorities read *this* thy day.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *thy* peace.

⁵ Gr. *palinode*. ⁶ Is. i. 7. ⁷ Jer. vii. 11.

⁸ Or, good tidings: comp. ch. 3. 18.

Captious Questions:—Pay Tribute to Caesar? Is there a Resurrection? The Widow's Mites. The Destruction of Jerusalem

ceived that he spake this parable against them. 20 ^a And they watched him, and sent forth spies, who feigned themselves to be righteous, ^b that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the ^c rule and to the authority of ^d the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but of a truth teachest the way of God: 22 Is it lawful for us ^e to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, 24 Show me a ^f denarius. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Caesar's. 25 And he said unto them, Then ^g render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. 26 And they were not able to ^h take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ⁱ And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they that say that there is no resurrection; 28 and they asked him, saying, Teacher, ^j Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; 30 and the second: 31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the woman also died. 33 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus said unto them, The sons of ^k this ^l world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they that are accounted worthy to attain to ^m that ⁿ world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are ^o sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in ^p the place concerning the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and

the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 ^q Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for ^r all live unto him. 39 And certain of the scribes answering said, Teacher, thou hast well said. 40 For ^s they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 ^t And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is ^u David's son? 42 For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

^v The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 ^w And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, ^x who desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; 47 who devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 ^y And he looked up, ^z and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither ^{aa} two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: 4 for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts; but she of her want did cast in all the ^{ab} living that she had.

5 ^{ac} And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which ^{ad} there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Teacher, when therefore shall these things be? and what ^{ae} shall be the sign when these things are about to come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, ^{af} I am he; and, The time is at hand: ^{ag} go ye not after them. 9 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these things must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

^a ver. 20-26:

^b Matthew 22 15-22;

^c Mark 12.

^d 13-17

^e See Mk. 3.

^f 2

^g ch. 11 54;

^h ver. 26

ⁱ See Mt. 27.

^j 2

^k ch. 23 2;

^l Mt. 17 25;

^m See Mt. 22

ⁿ 21;

^o Mk. 12

^p 17

^q ver. 27-40:

^r Matthew

^s 22 23-33;

^t Mark 12

^u 18-27

^v See Mt. 12

^w 32; ch. 16

^x 8

^y Comp.

^z Rom. 5.

^{aa} 16 f.; 1 Jn.

^{ab} 3 1, 2

^{ac} Mk. 12 26

^{ad} 17

^{ae} Mt. 22 32;

^{af} Mk. 12 27

^{ag} Comp.

^{ah} Rom. 14 8

^{ai} See Mt. 22

^{aj} 45; comp.

^{ak} ch. 14 6

^{al} ver. 41-44:

^{am} Matthew

^{an} 23 41-46;

^{ao} Mark 12

^{ap} 35-37

^{aq} See Mt. 9.

^{ar} 27

^{as} ver. 45-47:

^{at} Matthew

^{au} 23 1-7;

^{av} Mark 12

^{aw} 33-40

^{ax} ch. 11 43;

^{ay} comp. 14 7

^{az} ver. 1 4;

^{ba} Mark 12

^{bb} 41-44

^{bc} Mk. 12 42

^{bd} See Mk.

^{be} 12 44

^{bf} ver. 5-36:

^{bg} Matthew

^{bh} 24; Mark

^{bi} 13

^{bj} See ch. 19.

^{bk} 44

^{bl} See Jn. 8.

^{bm} 24

^{bn} Comp. eh.

^{bo} 17 23

¹ Or, ruling power

² See marginal note on ch. 7 41.

³ Dt. xxv. 6.

⁴ Or age

⁵ Ex. iii. 6.

⁶ Ps. cx. 1.

⁷ Or, and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.

and the Messianic Coming. Lesson from the Fig Tree. The Rulers plot to kill Jesus. The Bargain of Judas

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; 11 and there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences; and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven. 12 But before all these things, ^athey shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, ¹bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. ²13 It shall turn out unto you for a testimony. 14 ^cSettle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer: 15 for ^d"I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. 16 But ye shall be ^edelivered up even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you ^fshall they cause to be put to death. 17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. 18 And ^gnot a hair of your head shall perish. 19 ^hIn your ⁱpatience ye shall win your ^jsouls.

20 But when ye see Jerusalem ^kcompassed with armies, then know that her desolation is at hand. 21 Then let them that are in Judaea flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and ^llet not them that are in the country enter therein. 22 For these are ^mdays of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for ⁿthere shall be great distress upon the ^oland, and wrath unto this people. 24 And they shall fall by ^p'the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and ^qJerusalem shall be ^r"trodden down of the Gentiles, until ^s"the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; 26 men ^tfainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on ^uthe world: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. 27 And

^a ver. 12-17: Matthew 10 19-22; Mark 13 11-13

^b Comp. Phil 1 12

^c ch. 12 11

^d Comp. ch. 12 12

^e See Mt. 10 30; ch. 12 7

^f Comp. Mt. 10 22; 24 13; Rom. 2 7; 5 3 f; Jas. 1 3; Heb. 10 36;

^g 2 Pet. 1 6

^h ch. 19 43

ⁱ Comp. ch. 17 31

^j Is. 63 4; Hos. 9 7; comp. Dan. 9 24-27

^k Comp. Dan. 8 19; 1 Cor. 7 26; Gen. 34 26; Ex. 17 13, &c.; Heb. 11 34

^l Comp. Is. 63 15; Dan. 8 13; Rev. 11 2

^m Rev. 11 2; 1 Macc. 3 45, 51; 4 60

ⁿ Tob. 14 5; Rom. 11 25

^o Mt. 24 30; Mk. 13 26; see Mt. 16 27; 26 64

^p Comp. ch. 18 7

^q Comp. ch. 12 57

^r See Mt. 3 2

^s Mt. 5 18; ch. 16 17

^t Comp. Mt. 24 42 44; ch. 12 40; 45; Mk. 13 33; 1 Th. 5 19; 1 Th. 5 2 ff.

^u Mk. 13 33; comp. ch. 12 40

^v Comp. ch. 1 19; Rev. 7 9; 8 2; 11 4, &c.

^w See Mt. 26 55

^x Mk. 11 19

^y Comp. Mt. 21 1

^z Jn. 8 2

^{aa} ver. 1 2; Matthew 26 2-5; Mark 14 1

^{ab} Jn. 11 55; 13 1

^{ac} See Mt. 12 14

^{ad} ver. 3-6; Matthew 26 14-16; Mark 14 10 11

^{ae} See Mt. 4 10; Jn. 13 2 27

^{af} ver. 52;

^{ag} then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because ^{ah}your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see it and ^{ai}know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. 31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ^{aj}the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. 33 ^{ak}Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ^{al}"But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come on you suddenly as a snare: 35 for ^{am}so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. 36 But ^{an}watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to ^{ao}stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was ^{ap}teaching in the temple; and ^{aq}every night he went out, and lodged in ^{ar}the mount that is called Olivet. 38 And all the people came ^{as}early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

22 ^{at}Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the ^{au}Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes ^{av}sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 ^{aw}And ^{ax}Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and ^{ay}captains, how he might ^{az}deliver him unto them. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to ^{ba}deliver him unto them ^{bb}in the absence of the multitude.

7 ^{bc}And the day of unleavened bread came, on which ^{bd}the pass-comp Acts 4 1: 5 24, 26; 1 Chr 9 11; Neh. 11 11

^{be} ver. 7-13; Matthew 26 17-19; Mark 14 12-16 ^{bf} See Mk. 14 12

^{bg} Or, betray ^{bh} Or, without tumult

¹ Gr. you being brought.

² Or, betrayed

³ Or, shall they put to death

⁴ Or, steadfastness

⁵ Or, lives

⁶ Or, earth

⁷ Or, expiring

⁸ Gr. the inhabited earth.

The Last Supper. Strife about Rank. Peter's Denial foretold.

The Apostles' Changed Condition. Gethsemane

over must be sacrificed. 8 And he sent ^a Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the pass-over, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. 11 And ye shall say unto the master of the house, The Teacher saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he will show you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 ^a And when the hour was come, he sat down, and ^a the apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I shall not eat it, ^a until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 ^a And he received a cup, and ^a when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18 for ^a I say unto you, I shall not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. 19 And he took ^b bread, and ^a when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body ^b which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the ^a new covenant in my blood, *even* that which is ^a poured out for you. 21 ^a But behold, the hand of him that ^b betrayeth me is with me on the table. 22 For the Son of man indeed goeth, ^a as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is ^b betrayed! 23 And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there arose also ^m a contention among them, which of them was accounted to be ^a greatest. 25 ^a And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that

^a Acts 3. 1, 11; 4. 13, 19; 8. 14; comp. Gal. 2. 9

^b Mt. 26. 20; Mk. 14. 17; ^c See Mk. 6. 30

^d Comp. ver. 13, 30; ch. 11. 13;

^e Rev. 19. 9; ^f ver. 17-20: *Mat' new*

26. 26-29; *Mt' new* 14. 22-25; 1 *Corin-*

thians 11. 23-25; comp. 10. 13

^f See Mt. 14. 13

^g Mt. 26. 21; Mk. 14. 25

^h 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 9. 15; 8. 8; comp. Jer. 31. 31; Ex. 24. 8 (Heb. 8. 13)

ⁱ Mt. 26. 23; Mk. 11. 21

^k ver. 21-23: *Mat' new* 26. 21-24; *Mark* 14. 13-21

^l Comp. Jn. 13. 18, 21, 22, 26

^m Acts 2. 23; 4. 23; 10. 42; 17. 31; Mk. 9. 34; ch. 9. 46

ⁿ ver. 25-27: *Mat' the v* 20. 25-23; *Mark* 10. 12-45

^o ch. 9. 43

^p 1 Pet. 5. 5

^q ch. 12. 37

^r Comp. Mt. 20. 23

^s Heb. 2. 13; 4. 15

^t Comp. Mt. 5. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 12

^u See ver. 16

^v See Mt. 13. 23

^w See Mt. 4. 10; Comp. Job. 1. 6-12; 2. 1-6

^x Ann. 9. 9; Jn. 17. 9, 15

^y Comp. Jn. 21. 15-17

^z ver. 33, 34; *Mat' the v* 26. 33-35; *Mark* 14. 21-31; *John* 13. 37, 39

^{aa} Comp. ch. 9. 34; 10. 4; Mt. 10. 9 f.; Mk. 6. 8

^{ab} Comp. Jn. 17. 4; 19. 30

^{ac} Comp. ver. 36, 49

^{ad} Comp. Mt. 13. 37, 39

have authority over them are called Benefactors. 26 But ye shall not be so: ^a but he that is the greater among you, let him become as ^a the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For ^a which is greater, he that ^a sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that ^a sitteth at meat? but ^a I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. 28 But ye are they that have continued with me in my ^a temptations; 29 and ^a I appoint unto you a ^a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, 30 that ye may ^a eat and drink at my table in my ^a kingdom; and ^a ye shall sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 Simon, Simon, behold, ^a Satan ^a asked to have you, that he might ^a sift you as wheat: 32 but ^a I ^a made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not; and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, ^a establish thy brethren. 33 ^a And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. 34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, ^a When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing. 36 And he said unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet; ^a and he that hath none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. 37 For I say unto you, that this which is written must be fulfilled in me, ^a And he was reckoned with transgressors: for ^a that which concerneth me hath ^a fulfilment. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two ^a swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ^a And he came out, and went, ^a as his custom was, unto ^a the mount of Olives: and the disciples also followed him. 40 ^a And when he was at the place, he said unto

26. 30; Mk. 14. 26; Jn. 13. 1. ^a ch. 21. 37 ^a See Mt. 21. 1 ^a ver. 40-46: *Mat' the v* 26. 38-46; *Mark* 14. 32-42

^a Gr. reclineth.

^a Or, I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.

^a Or, obtained ye anything by asking

^a Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloak, and buy one. ^a Ia. liii. 12. ^a Gr. end.

The Betrayal. Peter's Denial. The Mockery. The Trial before the Sanhedrin. Jesus brought before Pilate

them, "Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41 And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and he ^bkneeled down and prayed, 42 saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this ^ccup from me: ^d"nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43 ^eAnd there appeared unto him an ^fangel from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And ^gbeing in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. 45 And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, 46 and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and ^hpray, that ye enter not into temptation.

47 ⁱWhile he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, ^jbetrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the ^k'sword? 50 And a certain one of them smote the ^l'servant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. 51 But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye ^mthem thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52 And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and ⁿ'captains of the temple, and elders, that were come against him, Are ye come out, ^o'as against a robber, with swords and staves? 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ^pAnd they seized him, and led him ^qaway, and brought him into the high priest's house. But ^r'Peter followed afar off. 55 ^sAnd when they had kindled a fire in the midst of ^t'the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. 56 And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire, and looking steadfastly upon him, said, 'This man also was with him. 57 But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58 And after a little while ^u'another saw him, and said,

^a ver. 46;
comp. Mt.
6 13

^b Comp. Mt.
26 37; Mk.
14 35; ch.
13. 11

^c See Mt. 20.
22

^d See Mt. 26.
39

^e Comp. Mt.
4 11

^f Comp.
Hb. 5, 7

^g ver. 40

^h ver. 47-53:
Matthew
26 40-56;

ⁱ Mk. 14.
43-50;

^j John 13.
3-11

^k Comp. ver.
33

^l ver. 47

^m Mt. 26 57;
Mk. 14. 53

ⁿ Mt. 26 58;
Mk. 14 54;

^o Jn. 18 15;
ver. 55-62:

^p Matthew
23 63-75;

^q Mark 14.
66-72;

^r Jn. 18.
13-15, 23-

^s See Mt.
26 3

^t Comp. Jn.
13. 26?

^u Mt. 26 73;
Mk. 14. 70

^v See ch. 7.
13

^w ver 34

^x ver 63-65:
comp. Mt.
26 67 f;

^y Mk. 14. 65;
Jn. 18 22 f.

^z Mt. 26 68;
Mk. 14. 65

^{aa} Mt. 27. 39

^{ab} Gr.

^{ac} Mt. 27.
1 f; Mk.

^{ad} 15. 1;

^{ae} Comp. Jn.
15. 23

^{af} Acts 22. 5

^{ag} Gr.

^{ah} See Mt. 5.
22

^{ai} ver 67-71:
comp. Mt.

^{aj} 23 63-66;

^{ak} Mk. 14 61-
62; Jn. 18.

^{al} 11 21

^{am} Mt. 26 64;
Mk. 14 62;

^{an} see 16 13

^{ao} See Mt.
4 3

^{ap} Mt. 27. 11;
ch 23 3;

^{aq} comp. Mt.
26 61

^{ar} Mt. 27. 21;
Mk. 15. 1;

^{as} Jn. 18 28

^{at} ver 23:
Matthew
27 11-14;

^{au} Mark 15. 2-
5; John 18.
21-27

^{av} ver 14

^{aw} Comp. ch.
20. 22; Jn.

Thou also art ^{one} of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. 59 And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him; ^{for} he is a Galileean. 60 But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61 And ^{the} Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, ^{Before} the cock crow this day thou shalt deny me thrice. 62 And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ^{And} the men that held ^{Jesus} mocked him, and beat him. 64 And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, ^{Prophecy}: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him, ^{reviling} him.

66 ^{And} as soon as it was day, ^{the} assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their ^{council}, saying, 67 ^{If} thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68 and if I ask ^{you}, ye will not answer. 69 ^{But} from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power of God. 70 And they all said, Art thou then ^{the} Son of God? And he said unto them, ^{Ye} say that I am. 71 And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

23 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. 2 ^{And} they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man ^{perverting} our nation, and ^{forbidding} to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, ^{Thou} sayest. 4 And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, ^I find no fault in this man. 5 But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching

18. 33 ff.; 19 12; Acts 17. 7. ^{See} ch. 22. 70 ^{ver.} 14, 22; Mt. 27. 23; Mk. 15. 14; Jn. 18. 38; 19. 4, 6

^{Gr. him.} ^{Or, Ye say it, because I am}

¹ Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.

² See ver. 4.

³ Gr. bondservant.

Jesus before Herod. Again before Pilate and sentenced. The Crucifixion

throughout all Judæa, and ^abeginning from Galilee even unto this place. 6 But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto ^bHerod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for ^che was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. 9 And he questioned him in many words; but ^dhe answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and ^earraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. 12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the ^frulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that ^gperverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, ^hfound no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 no, nor yet ⁱHerod: for ^jhe sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore ^kchastise him, and release him.³ 18 But they cried out all together, saying, ^l'Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:—19 one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. 20 And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus; 21 but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore ^mchastise him and release him. 23 But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. 24 And

^a See Mt. 4.

^b See Mt. 14.

^c 1; Mk. 6.

^d 14; comp.

ch. 3 1; 9.

^e 7; 13. 31

^f ch. 9. 9

^g Comp Mt.

27. 12, 14;

Mk. 13. 5;

Jn. 13. 9

^h Comp Mt.

27. 26

ⁱ Comp

Acts 4. 27

^j ver. 35;

Jn. 7. 26,

48; 11. 42;

Acts 3. 17;

4. 5, 8; 13.

27

^k ver. 2

^l See ver. 4

^m Comp Mt.

27. 26; Mk.

15. 15; Jn.

13. 1; Acts

16. 37; ver.

27

ⁿ ver. 13-25:

Matthew

27. 15-23;

Mark 15.

6-13;

comp.

Jn. 18.

39-13. 16

^o ver. 16

^p ver. 26:

Matthew

27. 32;

Mk. 15.

21; comp.

Jn. 19. 17

^q See Mt. 27.

^r ch. 8. 52

^s Mt. 24. 19;

ch. 21. 23;

comp. ch.

11. 27

^t Hos. 10. 8;

Rev. 6. 16;

comp. 1a.

2. 19. 20

^u Mt. 27. 38;

Mk. 15. 27;

Jn. 19. 18

^v ver. 35-43:

Matthew

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^w See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^x Jn. 19. 24

^y See ver. 13

^z Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{aa} See Mt. 27.

^{ab} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{ac} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{ad} Jn. 19. 24

^{ae} See ver. 13

^{af} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{ag} See Mt. 27.

^{ah} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{ai} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{aj} Jn. 19. 24

^{ak} See ver. 13

^{al} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{am} See Mt. 27.

^{an} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{ao} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{ap} Jn. 19. 24

^{aq} See ver. 13

^{ar} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{as} See Mt. 27.

^{at} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{au} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{av} Jn. 19. 24

^{aw} See ver. 13

^{ax} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{ay} See Mt. 27.

^{az} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{ba} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{bb} Jn. 19. 24

^{bc} See ver. 13

^{bd} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{be} See Mt. 27.

^{bf} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{bg} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{bh} Jn. 19. 24

^{bi} See ver. 13

^{bj} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{bk} See Mt. 27.

^{bl} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{bm} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{bn} Jn. 19. 24

^{bo} See ver. 13

^{bp} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{bq} See Mt. 27.

^{br} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{bs} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{bt} Jn. 19. 24

^{bu} See ver. 13

^{bv} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{bw} See Mt. 27.

^{bx} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{by} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{bz} Jn. 19. 24

^{ca} See ver. 13

^{cb} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{cc} See Mt. 27.

^{cd} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{ce} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{cf} Jn. 19. 24

^{cg} See ver. 13

^{ch} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{ci} See Mt. 27.

^{cj} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{ck} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{cl} Jn. 19. 24

^{cm} See ver. 13

^{cn} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{co} See Mt. 27.

^{cp} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{cq} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

^{cr} Jn. 19. 24

^{cs} See ver. 13

^{ct} Comp. Mt.

27. 43

^{cu} See Mt. 27.

^{cv} Comp Mt.

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

John 19.

17-24

^{cw} See Mt. 11.

23; ch. 22.

42

The Death of Jesus. The Entombment. The Empty Tomb. The Interview on the Way to Emmaus

justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest in thy kingdom. 43 And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour, 45 the sun's light failing: and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. 46 And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he gave up the ghost. 47 And when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts. 49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good and righteous man 51 (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God: 52 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain. 54 And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55 And the women, who had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

24 1 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. 3 And they entered in, and found

2 Cor. 12.
4; Rev. 2.
7; comp.
Gen. 2. 8
&c. (Sept.)
b ver. 44-45:
Matthew
27. 45-56;
Mark 15.
33-41
c Comp. Jn.
19. 14
d See Mt. 27.
51
e Mt. 27. 50;
Mk. 15. 37;
Jn. 19. 30
f Mt. 27. 54;
Mk. 15. 39
g See Mt. 9.
8

h ch. 18. 13;
comp. 8. 52
i Comp. Mt.
27. 55 f;
Mk. 15.
40 f.; ch.
8. 2; Jn.
19. 25
k ver. 50-56:
Matthew
27. 57-61;
Mark 15.
42-47;
John 19.
38-42

l Mk. 15. 43
m Mk. 15. 43;
see ch. 2.
25

n Mk. 15. 42;
see Mt. 27.
62

o See ver. 49
p See Mk.
16. 1; ch.
24. 1

q Ex. 20. 10
r ver. 1-10:
Matthew
28. 1-8;
Mark 16.
1-8; comp.
Jn. 20. 1-8

s Acts 1. 21;
comp. ch.
7. 13

t Jn. 20. 12
u ch. 2. 9;
Acts 12. 7

v See Mk.
16. 6

w Mt. 17.
22 f.; Mk.
9. 30 f.; ch.
9. 44; ver.
44

x See Mt. 16.
21; ver. 46

y Jn. 2. 22

z Comp. Mt.
27. 56

a See Mk. 6.
30

b See Mk.
16. 11

c Jn. 20. 3-6
d Jn. 20. 10

e Mk. 16. 12
f Comp. Jn.
20. 14; Jn.
4; comp.
ver. 31

not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel: 5 and as they were affrighted and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7 saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8 And they remembered his words, 9 and returned from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 Now they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles. 11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them. 12 But Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths by themselves; and he departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem. 14 And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. 17 And he said unto them, What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. 18 And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things con-

7 Some ancient authorities omit of the Lord Jesus. 8 Gr. him that liveth.

9 Some ancient authorities omit He is not here, but is risen.

10 Some ancient authorities omit from the tomb.

11 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.

12 Or, departed, wondering with himself

13 Gr. What words are these that ye exchange one with another.

14 Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem and knowest thou not the things

Some ancient authorities read into thy kingdom. 2 Or, earth

3 Or, the sun failing. 4 Or, sanctuary

5 Or, And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said 6 Gr. began to dawn.

The appearance in Jerusalem. Last Words. The Ascension

cerning "Jesus the Nazarene, who was a ^b prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20 and how the chief priests and our ^c rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. 21 But we hoped that it was he who should ^d redeem Israel. Yea and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things came to pass. 22 Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, ^e having been early at the tomb; 23 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. 24 And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25 And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe ^f in all that ^g the prophets have spoken! 26 ^h Behooved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory? 27 And beginning from ⁱ Moses and from all the ^j prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and ^k he made as though he would go further. 29 And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. 30 And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the ^l bread and ^m blessed; and breaking ⁿ it he gave to them. 31 And their ^o eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32 And they said one to another, Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he ^p opened to us the scriptures? 33 And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and ^q found the eleven gathered together, and ^r them that were with them, 34 saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and ^s hath appeared to Simon. 35 And they rehearsed the things ^t that happened in the way, and how ^u he was known of them in the breaking of the bread. 36 And as they spake these things, ^v he himself stood in the midst of them, ^w and saith unto

^a See Mk. 1. 24.
^b See Mt. 21. 11.
^c ch. 23. 13.
^d Comp. ch. 1. 68.
^e ver. 1 ff.
^f See Mt. 26. 24.
^g ver. 7, 44 ff.; Heb. 2. 10;
^h 1 Pet. 1. 11.
ⁱ Comp. Gen. 3. 15; 12. 3. &c.; Num. 22. 9 (Jn. 3. 14); Dt. 18. 15 (Jn. 1. 45); comp. p. Jn. 5. 46.
^j Comp. 2 Sam. 7. 12-16; Is. 7. 14 (Mt. 1. 23); 9. 1 f. (Mt. 4. 15 f.); 42. 13 f.; 53. 3.
^k Mt. 8. 17; Lk. 22. 37;
^l Dan. 7. 13 (Mt. 24. 30, &c.); Mic. 5. 2 (Mt. 2. 6); Zech. 9. 9 (Mt. 21. 5); comp. Acts 13. 27.
^m Mk. 6. 48.
ⁿ See Mt. 14. 19.
^o ver. 16.
^p Mk. 16. 13.
^q Comp. Acts 1. 14.
^r See ver. 6.
^s 1 Cor. 15. 5.
^t ver. 30 f.
^u See Mk. 16. 14.
^v Jn. 20. 19, 21, 26.
^w Comp. Mt. 14. 26; Mk. 6. 49.
^x Jn. 20. 20, 27.
^y 1 Jn. 1. 1; comp. Jn. 20. 27.
^z See ver. 11.
^{aa} Jn. 21. 5.
^{ab} Acts 10. 41.
^{ac} ch. 9. 22, 44 f.; 18. 31-34; 22. 37.
^{ad} See ver. 27.
^{ae} Ps. 2. (Acts 13. 33); Ps. 16. (Acts 2. 27); Ps. 22. (Mt. 27. 34-40); Ps. 69. (Jn. 19. 28 f.); Ps. 72 f.; 110. (Mt. 22. 43 f.); 118. (Mt. 21. 42).
^{af} ver. 32; comp. Acts 16. 14; 1 Jn. 5. 20; 2. Mac. 1. 4.
^{ag} ver. 26, 44.
^{ah} ver. 7.

them, "Peace be unto you. 37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they beheld ^a a spirit. 38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do questionings arise in your heart? 39 ^b See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: ^c handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. 40 ^d And when he had said this, ^e he showed them his hands and his feet. 41 And while they still ^f disbelieved for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, ^g Have ye here anything to eat? 42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish ^h. 43 And he took it, and ⁱ ate before them.

44 And he said unto them, ^j These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the ^k law of Moses, and ^l the prophets, and ^m the psalms, concerning me. 45 Then ⁿ opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; 46 and he said unto them, ^o Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer, and ^p rise again from the dead the third day; 47 and that ^q repentance ^r and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto ^s all the ^t nations, beginning from Jerusalem. 48 Ye are ^u witnesses of these things. 49 And behold, ^v I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but ^w tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

50 And he led them out until they were over against ^x Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, ^y and ^z was carried up into heaven. 52 And they ^{aa} worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53 and were continually in the temple, blessing God.

^a Acts 5. 31; 10. 43; 13. 38; 26. 18. ^b Mt. 28. 19.
^c Acts 1. 8, 22; 2. 32; 3. 15; 4. 33; 5. 32; 10. 39, 41; 13. 31; 1 Pet. 5. 1. ^d See Jn. 14. 26. ^e Acts 1. 4.
^f See Mt. 21. 17; comp. Acts 1. 12. ^g See Mk. 16. 19.

^h Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.
ⁱ Many ancient authorities add and a honeycomb. ^j Some ancient authorities read unto.
^k Or, nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses.
^l Some ancient authorities omit and was carried up into heaven.
^m Some ancient authorities omit worshipped him, and. See marginal note on ch. 4. 7.

¹ Or, after
² Or, loaf
³ Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.



ACCORDING TO JOHN

The Prologue. The Baptist's Disclaimer. The Baptist's Testimony

1 ^aIn the beginning was ^bthe Word, and the Word was ^cwith God, and ^dthe Word was God. **2** The same was in the beginning with God. **3** ^eAll things were made through him; and without him ^fwas not anything made that hath been made. **4** ^gIn him was life; and the life was ^hthe light of men. **5** And ⁱthe light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness ^japprehended it not. **6** There came a man, sent from God, whose name was ^kJohn. **7** The same came ^lfor witness, that he might bear witness of the light, ^mthat all might believe through him. **8** ⁿHe was not the light, but ^ocame that he might bear witness of the light. **9** ^pThere was ^qthe true light, ^reven the light which lighteth ^severy man, coming into the world. **10** He was in the world, and ^tthe world was made through him, and the world knew him not. **11** He came unto ^uhis own, and they that were his own received him not. **12** But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become ^vchildren of God, ^weven ^xto them that believe on his name: **13** ^ywho were ^zborn, not of ^{aa}blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. **14** And ^{ab}the Word ^{ac}became flesh, and ^{ad}dwelt among us (and ^{ae}we beheld his glory, glory as of ^{af}the only begotten from the Father), full of ^{ag}grace and ^{ah}truth. **15** John ^{ai}bear-eth witness of him, and crieth, saying, ^{aj}This was he of whom I said, ^{ak}He that cometh after me is become before me: ^{al}for he was ^{am}before me. **16** For of his ^{an}fulness we all received, and ^{ao}grace for grace.

¹ Or, was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.

² Or, overcame. See ch. 12. 35 (Gr.)

³ Or, the true light, which lighteth every man, was coming ⁴ Or, every man as he cometh

⁵ Gr. his own things. ⁶ Or, begotten

⁷ Gr. bloods ⁸ Gr. incarnated

⁹ Or, an only begotten from a father Comp. Heb. 11. 17.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read (this was he that said). ¹¹ Gr. first in regard of me.

¹² Or, grace upon grace

^a Gen. 1. 1; comp. Col. 1. 17; 1 Jn. 1. 1; ver. 14; Rev. 19. 13; 1 Jn. 1. 2; comp. ch. 17. 5

^d Comp. Phil. 2. 6; ver. 10;

^e 1 Cor. 8. 6; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2

^f ch. 5. 26; comp. 11. 25; 14. 6

^g ch. 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 46

^h Comp. ch. 3. 19

ⁱ See Mt. 3. 1; ver. 15, 19; ch. 3. 25; 5. 33

^j Comp. ver. 12; Acts 19. 4; Gal. 3. 26

^m ver. 20

ⁿ 1 Jn. 2. 8

^o Comp. ch. 11. 52;

^p Gal. 3. 26

^q See ver. 7; ch. 3. 13;

^r 1 Jn. 5. 13; comp. 3. 23

^s ch. 3. 5 f;

^t 1 Pet. 1. 23; Jas. 1. 13; 1 Jn. 2. 29; 3. 9

^u Comp. Rom. 1. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Phil. 2. 7 f. 1

^v Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 2. 14;

^w 1 Jn. 1. 1 f; 4. 2

^x 2 Jn. 7

^y Comp. Rev. 21. 3

^z Lk. 9. 32; ch. 2. 11;

^{aa} 17. 22, 24; 2 Pet. 1. 16 f; 1 Jn. 1. 1

^{ab} ver. 17;

^{ac} Rom. 5. 21; 6. 14

^{ad} ch. 8. 32; 14. 6; 13; 27

^{ae} ver. 7

^{af} ver. 17, 30; Mt. 3. 11

^{ag} ver. 30

^{ah} Eph. 1. 23; 3. 19; 4. 13; Col. 1. 19; 2. 9

^{ai} ch. 7. 19

17 For ^athe law was given through Moses; ^bgrace and ^ctruth came through Jesus Christ. **18** ^dNo man hath seen God at any time; ^ethe only begotten Son, who is in ^fthe bosom of the Father, ^ghe hath declared ^hhim.

19 And this ⁱthe witness of John, when ^jthe Jews sent unto him ^kfrom Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, Who art thou? **20** And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, ^lI am not the Christ. **21** And they asked him, What then? Art thou ^mElijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ⁿthe prophet? And he answered, No. **22** They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? **23** He said, ^oI am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ^psaid Isaiah the prophet. **24** ^qAnd they had been sent from the Pharisees. **25** And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither ^rthe prophet? **26** John answered them, saying, ^sI baptize ^tin water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, **27** ^ueven ^vhe that cometh after me, the ^wlatchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. **28** These things were done in ^xBethany ^ybeyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he seeth Jesus

^a Ex. 33. 20; ch. 6. 46; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 16; 1 Jn. 4. 12 ^b ch. 3. 16, 18; 1 Jn. 4. 9 ^c Comp. ch. 13. 23; Lk. 16. 22 ^d Comp. ch. 3. 11 ^e ch. 2. 18, 21; 5. 10, 15 f. 18; 6. 41, 52; 7. 1, 11, 13, 15, 35; 8. 22, 48, 52, 57; 9. 18, 22; 10. 24, 31, 33; &c. ^f Comp. Mt. 15. 1 ^g ch. 3. 28; cf. Lk. 3. 15 f. ^h Comp. Mt. 11. 14; 16. 14 ⁱ Dt. 18. 15, 18; ver. 25; comp. Mt. 21. 11 ^j Comp. Mt. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 3; Lk. 3. 4 ^k Mt. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 8; Lk. 3. 16; Acts 1. 5 ^l Mk. 1. 7; Lk. 3. 16; comp. Mt. 3. 11 ^m ch. 3. 26; 10. 40

¹³ Many very ancient authorities read God only begotten. ¹⁴ Ia. xl. 3.

¹⁵ Or, And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees. ¹⁶ Or, with

¹⁷ Many ancient authorities read Bethabara, some Betharabab. Comp. Josh. 15. 6, &c.; 13. 23

Disciples of the Baptist follow Jesus. Philip and Nathanael. The Marriage in Cana

coming unto him, and saith, Behold, ^athe Lamb of God, that ^btaketh away the sin of the world! 30 This is he of whom I said, ^cAfter me cometh a man who is become before me: ^dfor he was ^ebefore me. 31 And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing ^fin water. 32 And John ^gbare witness, saying, ^hI have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize ⁱin water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is ^jhe that baptizeth ^kin the Holy Spirit. 34 And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is ^lthe Son of God.

35 Again, ^mon the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; 36 and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, ⁿthe Lamb of God! 37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38 And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? And they said unto him, ^oRabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, Teacher), where abidest thou? 39 He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. 40 ^pOne of the two that heard John ^qspeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41 He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the ^rMessiah (which is, being interpreted, ^sChrist). 42 He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of ^tJohn: thou shalt be called ^uCephas (which is by interpretation, ^vPeter).

43 ^wOn the morrow he was minded to go forth into ^xGalilee, and he findeth ^yPhilip: and Jesus saith unto him, ^zFollow me. 44 Now ^{aa}Philip was from ^{ab}Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. 45 ^{ac}Philip findeth ^{ad}Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom ^{ae}Moses in the law,

^a Is. 53. 7; ver. 36;
^b Acts 8. 32; comp.
^c 1 Pet. 1. 19;
^d Lev. 5. 6;
^e 8, 12 f.; 6. 1, &c.
^f 1 Ju. 3. 5;
^g comp. Mt. 1. 21
^h ver. 27, 30;
ⁱ Mt. 3. 11
^j ver. 15
^k ver. 7
^l Mt. 3. 16;
^m Mt. 1. 10;
ⁿ Lk. 3. 22
^o Mt. 3. 14;
^p Mt. 1. 8;
^q Lk. 2. 16;
^r Acts 1. 5
^s ver. 40;
^t see Mt. 4. 3
^u ver. 2
^v See ver. 29
^w See Mt. 23. 7 f.; ver. 4
^x ver. 40-42;
^y comp. Mt. 4. 13-22;
^z Mk. 1. 16-23; Lk. 5. 2-11
^{aa} Dan. 9. 25
^{ab} marg.; ch. 4. 23
^{ac} ch. 21. 15-17
^{ad} 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 22; 9. 5; 15. 5;
^{ae} Gal. 1. 18;
^{af} 2. 9, 11, 14
^{ag} Mt. 16. 18
^{ah} ver. 33
^{ai} comp. 29
^{aj} Comp. ver. 23;
^{ak} Mt. 4. 12;
^{al} ch. 2. 11
^{am} See Mt. 10. 3
^{an} ver. 44-43; ch. 6. 5, 7; 12. 21 f.; 14. 8 f.
^{ao} See Mt. 8. 22
^{ap} See Mt. 11. 21
^{aq} ver. 46-49; ch. 21. 2
^{ar} See Lk. 24. 27

^a Is. 53. 7; ver. 36;
^b Acts 8. 32; comp.
^c 1 Pet. 1. 19;
^d Lev. 5. 6;
^e 8, 12 f.; 6. 1, &c.
^f 1 Ju. 3. 5;
^g comp. Mt. 1. 21
^h ver. 27, 30;
ⁱ Mt. 3. 11
^j ver. 15
^k ver. 7
^l Mt. 3. 16;
^m Mt. 1. 10;
ⁿ Lk. 3. 22
^o Mt. 3. 14;
^p Mt. 1. 8;
^q Lk. 2. 16;
^r Acts 1. 5
^s ver. 40;
^t see Mt. 4. 3
^u ver. 2
^v See ver. 29
^w See Mt. 23. 7 f.; ver. 4
^x ver. 40-42;
^y comp. Mt. 4. 13-22;
^z Mk. 1. 16-23; Lk. 5. 2-11
^{aa} Dan. 9. 25
^{ab} marg.; ch. 4. 23
^{ac} ch. 21. 15-17
^{ad} 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 22; 9. 5; 15. 5;
^{ae} Gal. 1. 18;
^{af} 2. 9, 11, 14
^{ag} Mt. 16. 18
^{ah} ver. 33
^{ai} comp. 29
^{aj} Comp. ver. 23;
^{ak} Mt. 4. 12;
^{al} ch. 2. 11
^{am} See Mt. 10. 3
^{an} ver. 44-43; ch. 6. 5, 7; 12. 21 f.; 14. 8 f.
^{ao} See Mt. 8. 22
^{ap} See Mt. 11. 21
^{aq} ver. 46-49; ch. 21. 2
^{ar} See Lk. 24. 27

^a Mt. 2. 23
^b Lk. 3. 23;
^c 2. 43; 4. 22;
^d ch. 6. 42
^e Comp. ch. 7. 41, 2(?)
^f Comp. Rom. 9. 4
^g See ver. 38
^h ver. 34
ⁱ Comp. Mt. 2. 2; 27. 42;
^j Mk. 15. 32;
^k ch. 12. 13
^l Ezek. 1. 1;
^m Mt. 3. 16;
ⁿ Lk. 3. 21;
^o Acts 7. 56;
^p 10. 11;
^q Ray. 1. 11
^r Gen. 28. 12
^s See Mt. 8. 20
^t ch. 1. 29, 35, 43
^u ver. 11;
^v ch. 4. 46;
^w 21. 2

and ¹the prophets, wrote, Jesus of ²Nazareth, ³the son of Joseph. 46 And Nathanael said unto him, ⁴Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? ⁵Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an ⁶Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before ⁷Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49 Nathanael answered him, ⁸Rabbi, thou art ⁹the Son of God; thou art ¹⁰King of Israel. 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see ¹¹the heaven opened, and ¹²the angels of God ascending and descending upon ¹³the Son of man.

2 And ¹⁴the third day there was a marriage in ¹⁵Cana of Galilee; and the ¹⁶mother of Jesus was there: 2 and Jesus also was bidden, and his ¹⁷disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 And Jesus saith unto her, ¹⁸Woman, ¹⁹what have I to do with thee? ²⁰mine hour is not yet come. 5 His ²¹mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 Now there were six waterpots of stone set there ²²after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ²³ruler of the feast. And they bare it. 9 And when the ruler of the feast tasted the water ²⁴now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants that had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, 10 and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when ²⁵men ²⁶have drunk freely, ²⁷then that

^a See Mt. 12. 46 ^b ch. 1. 40-49; ver. 12, 17, 22; ch. 3. 22; 4. 2, 6, 27 ff.; 6. 8, 12, 16, 22, 24; comp. ch. 6. 60 f. 66; 7. 3; 8. 31, &c. ^c ch. 11. 25 ^d See Mt. 8. 20 ^e Comp. 7. 6, 8, 30; 8. 20 ^f Comp. Mk. 7. 3 f.; ch. 3. 25 ^g ch. 4. 46 ^h Mt. 24. 49; Lk. 12. 45; Acts 2. 15; 1 Cor. 11. 21; Eph. 5. 15; 1 Th. 5. 7; Rev. 17. 2, 6

¹ Or, steward

² Or, that it had become

¹ Or, bearer of the sin

² Gr. first in regard of me.

³ Or, with

⁴ That is, Anointed. Comp. Ps. 2. 2.

⁵ Gr. Johannes: called in Mt. 16. 17, Jonah.

⁶ That is, Rock or Stone.

The Cleansing of the Temple. Many in Jerusalem believe. Nicodemus visits Jesus. "God so loved the world"

which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of his ^asigns did Jesus in Cana of ^bGalilee, and manifested his ^cglory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to ^dCapernaum, he, and his ^emother, and his ^fbrethren, and his ^gdisciples; and there they abode not many days.

13 And ^hthe passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus ⁱwent up to Jerusalem. 14 ^jAnd he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15 and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the ^kchangers' money, and overthrew their tables; 16 and to them that sold ^lthe doves he said, Take these things hence; make not ^mmy Father's house a house of merchandise. 17 His ⁿdisciples remembered that it was written, ^oZeal for thy house shall eat me up. 18 ^pThe Jews therefore answered and said unto him, ^qWhat sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, ^rDestroy this ^stemple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20 ^tThe Jews therefore said, ^uForty and six years was this ^vtemple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? 21 But he spake of ^wthe ^xtemple of his body. 22 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his ^ydisciples ^zremembered that he spake this; and they believed ^{aa}the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at ^{ab}the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, ^{ac}beholding his signs which he did. 24 But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, 25 and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning ^{ad}man; ^{ae}for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the ^{af}Pharisees, named ^{ag}Nicodemus, a ^{ah}ruler of the Jews: 2 the same came unto him by night, and said to him, ^{ai}Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no one can do these ^{aj}signs that

thou doest, except ^{ak}God be with him. 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one ^{al}be born ^{am}anew, he cannot see ^{an}the kingdom of God. 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of ^{ao}water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into ^{ap}the kingdom of God. 6 ^{aq}That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ^{ar}anew. 8 ^{as}The wind bloweth where it will, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou ^{at}the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things? 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^{au}We speak that which we know, and ^{av}bear witness of that which we have seen; and ^{aw}ye receive not our witness. 12 If I told you earthly things and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you heavenly things? 13 And ^{ax}no one hath ascended into heaven, but ^{ay}he that descended out of heaven, ^{az}even ^{ba}the Son of man, ^{bb}who is in heaven. 14 And as ^{bc}Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must ^{bd}the Son of man ^{be}be lifted up; 15 that whosoever ^{bf}believeth may ^{bg}in him have eternal life.

16 For God so ^{bh}loved the world, that he ^{bi}gave his ^{bj}only begotten Son, that whosoever ^{bj}believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. 17 For God ^{bk}sent not the Son into the world ^{bl}to judge

^a ver. 23;
^{ch.} 3. 2; 4.
54; 6. 2, 14,
26, 30; 7.
31; 9. 16;
10. 41; 11.
47; 12. 18,
37; 20. 30
^b ch. 1. 43
^c See ch. 1.
14
^d Mt. 4. 13
^e See Mt. 12.
46
^f See ver. 2
^g ch. 6. 4; 11.
55; comp.
5. 1
^h marg. (?)
ⁱ Dt. 16.
1-6; Lk. 2.
41; ver. 23
^j ver. 14-16;
see
^k Matthew
21. 12 ff.;
Mark 11.
15-17;
Luke 19.
45 f.; comp.
Mal. 3. 1 ff.
^l See Mt. 21.
12
^m Comp. Lk.
2. 43
ⁿ See ch. 1.
19
^o See Mt. 12.
38
^p Mt. 26. 61;
27. 40; Mk.
14. 58; 15.
29; comp.
^q Acts 6. 14
^r Comp.
Ezr. 5. 16
^s Comp.
1 Cor. 6. 19
^t Lk. 24. 8;
ch. 12. 16;
comp. ver.
17; 14. 26
^u Comp. Ps.
16. 10; ch.
20. 9; Lk.
24. 26 f.;
Acts 13.
33
^v ver. 13
^w See ver. 11
^x ch. 6. 61,
64; 13. 11;
Mt. 9. 4;
comp. ch.
1. 42, 47
^y ch. 7. 50;
19. 39
^z See Lk. 23.
13; comp.
ch. 7. 26,
11
^{aa} See Mt. 23.
7; ver. 26

^a Acts 10.
38; comp.
ch. 9. 33;
10. 38; 14.
10 f.; Acts
2. 22
^b 1 Pet. 1.
23; comp.
2 Cor.
5. 17
^c ver. 5; 17
19. 24; 21.
31; Mk. 9.
47; 10. 14 f.
4; Ec.
d See Ec. 36.
25-27;
comp.
Eph. 5. 26;
Tit. 3. 5
^e ch. 1. 13;

1 Cor. 15. 50 / Comp. Eccl. 11. 5; Ezek. 37. 9; Ps.
135. 7 / Lk. 2. 46; comp. 5. 17; Acts 5. 34 ^{ah} ch. 7.
16 f.; 8. 26, 28; 12. 49; 14. 24; comp. 1. 18 ^{ai} ver.
22 ^{aj} Prov. 30. 4; comp. Dt. 30. 12; Acts 2. 34;
Rom. 10. 6; Eph. 4. 9 ^{ak} ver. 31; ch. 6. 38, 42
^{al} See Mt. 8. 20 ^{am} Num. 21. 9 ^{an} ch. 8. 28; 12. 34
^{ao} ch. 20. 31; 1 Jn. 5. 11-13 ^{ap} Rom. 5. 8; Eph. 2. 4;
2 Th. 2. 16; 1 Jn. 4. 10; Rev. 1. 5 ^{aq} Rom. 8. 32; 1 Jn.
4. 9 ^{ar} ch. 1. 18; ver. 18; 1 Jn. 4. 9 ^{as} ver. 36; ch.
6. 40; 11. 25 f. ^{at} ver. 34; ch. 5. 36, 38; 6. 29, 38, 57;
7. 29; 8. 12; 10. 36; 11. 42; 17. 3, 8, 18, 21, 23, 25; 20.
21 ^{au} ch. 8. 15; 12. 47; comp. Lk. 19. 10; 1 Jn. 4. 14

⁴ Or, from above See ver. 31; ch. 19. 11; Jas.
1. 17; 3. 15, 17. ⁵ Or, The Spirit breatheth
⁶ Many ancient authorities omit who is in
heaven. ⁷ Or, believeth on him may have

¹ Ps. lxxix. 9. ² Or, sanctuary
³ Or, a man; for . . . the man.

Jesus and John baptize. The Baptist's Final Testimony. The Witness from Heaven. The Samaritan Woman

the world; but that the world should be saved through him. 18 ^aHe that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of ^bthe only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that ^cthe light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for ^d"their works were evil. 20 ^e"For every one that ^fdoeth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest his works should be ^greproved. 21 But he that ^hdoeth the truth cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, ⁱthat they have been wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his ^jdisciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and ^kbaptized. 23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there ^lwas much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24 For ^m"John was not yet cast into prison. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about ⁿpurifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said to him, ^o"Rabbi, he that was with thee ^pbeyond the Jordan, to whom thou ^qhast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. 27 John answered and said, ^r"A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven. 28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ^s"I am not the Christ, but, that I am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bride is ^tthe bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, that standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my ^ujoy therefore is made full. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 ^v"He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and ^wof the earth he speaketh: ^x"he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32 What he hath seen and heard, of that he ^ybeareth witness; and ^z"no man receiveth his witness. 33 He that hath received his witness ^{aa}hath set his seal to this, that God is true.

^a Comp. Mk. 16. 16; ch. 5. 24.
^b ch. 1. 18;
^c 1 Jn. 4. 9
^d Comp. ch. 1. 4; 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 46
^e ch. 7. 7
^f ver. 20, 21: comp. Eph. 5. 11, 13
^g 1 Jn. 1. 6
^h See ch. 2. 2
ⁱ ch. 4. 1, 2
^j See Mt. 4. 12
^k See ch. 2. 6
^l ver. 2; see Mt. 23. 7
^m See ch. 1. 28
ⁿ See ch. 1. 7
^o 1 Cor. 4. 7; comp. Heb. 5. 4
^p ch. 1. 20, 23
^q Comp. Mt. 25. 1; 9. 15
^r ch. 15. 11; 16. 24; 17. 13; Phil. 2. 2; 1 Jn. 1. 4; 2 Jn. 12
^s See ver. 13; ch. 8. 23
^t Comp. 1 Jn. 4. 5
^u ver. 11
^v ch. 6. 27; Rom. 4. 11; 15. 28; 1 Cor. 9. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30; 2 Tim. 2. 13; Rev. 7. 3-8
^w See ver. 17
^x Mt. 12. 18; Lk. 4. 18;
^y Acts 1. 2; 19. 38
^z ch. 5. 20; 17. 2; see Mt. 28. 18
^{aa} See ver. 16
^{ab} Comp. Acts 14. 2; Heb. 3. 18
^{ac} See Lk. 7. 13
^{ad} ch. 3. 22, 26; comp. 1 Cor. 17
^{ae} See ch. 2. 2
^{af} ch. 3. 22
^{ag} ch. 2. 11 f
^{ah} Comp. Lk. 9. 52
^{ai} Gen. 33. 19; 48. 22; Josh. 24. 32; ver. 12
^{aj} ver. 5, 39
^{ak} Eccles. 50. 25 f; Mt. 10. 5; comp. ch. 8. 48
^{al} R. 4. 3-6, 11 f
^{am} ch. 7. 37 f; Rev. 21. 6; 22. 17
^{an} ver. 6
^{ao} ch. 6. 35; 7. 38
^{ap} See Mt. 25. 46; ch. 6. 27

34 For he whom God hath ^{as}sent speaketh the words of God: ^{at}for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. 35 ^{au}The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 He that ^{av}believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that ^{aw}obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 When therefore ^{ax}the Lord knew that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and ^{ay}baptizing more disciples than John 2 (although ^{az}Jesus himself baptized not, but his ^{ba}disciples), 3 he ^{bb}left Judæa, and departed ^{bc}again into Galilee. 4 And he must needs pass through ^{bd}Samaria. 5 So he cometh to a city of ^{be}Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that ^{bf}Jacob gave to his son Joseph: 6 and Jacob's ^{bg}well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat ^{bh}thus by the ^{bi}well. It was about the sixth hour. 7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 For his ^{bj}disciples were gone away unto ^{bk}the city to buy food. 9 The ^{bl}Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman? (^{bm}"For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.") 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^{bn}living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, ^{bo}Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou that ^{bp}living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who ^{bq}"gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 14 but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him ^{br}shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto ^{bs}eternal life. 15 The woman saith

¹ Or, practiseth
² Or, convicted
³ Or, because
⁴ Gr were many waters.
⁵ Some ancient authorities read he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.

⁶ Or, believeth not
⁷ Gr. spring; and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12.
⁸ Or, as he was
⁹ Comp. ch. 13. 25.
¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.
¹¹ Or, Lord

"One soweth, and another reapeth." Many Samaritans believe. "A prophet in his own country." The Cure

unto him, ¹ Sir, ^a give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband: 18 for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, ¹ Sir, I perceive that thou art ^a a prophet. 20 ^o Our fathers worshipped in ^a this mountain; and ye say, that ^a in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, ^a the hour cometh, when ^a neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. 22 ^a Ye worship that which ye know not: we worship that which we know; for ^a salvation is from the Jews. 23 But ^a the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father ^a in spirit and truth: ^a for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. 24 ^a God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship ^a in spirit and truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that ^m Messiah cometh (^a he that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things. 26 Jesus saith unto her, ^o I that speak unto thee am ^{he}.

27 And upon this ^a came his ^a disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? 28 So the woman left her water-pot, and went away into the city, and saith to the people, 29 Come, see a man, ^a who told me all things that ^{ever} I did: ^a can this be the Christ? 30 They went out of the city, and were coming to him. 31 In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, ^a Rabbi, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. 33 The ^a disciples therefore said one to another, Hath any man brought him ^{aught} to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to ^a do the will of him that sent

^a Comp. ch. 6. 34

^b See Mt. 21.

11. Comp.

Lk. 7. 39

^c Gen. 33.

20? (comp. ver. 12)

^d Dt. 17. 29;

Josh. 8. 33

^e Comp. Lk. 9. 53

^f ch. 5. 23;

16. 2;

comp. ver. 23;

5. 25;

16. 32

^g Mal. 2. 11.

1 Tim. 2. 8;

^h Comp. 2 K. 17. 26-41

ⁱ Is. 2. 3;

Rom. 3. 1 f.;

9. 4 f.

^k ch. 5. 25;

16. 32;

comp. ver. 21;

5. 23;

16. 2

^l Comp.

Phil. 3. 3

^m See ch. 1. 41

ⁿ Comp. Mt. 1. 16

^o See ch. 8. 24;

comp. 9. 35-37

^p ver. 8

^q See ch. 2. 2

^r ver. 17 f.

^s Comp. ch. 7. 26, 31;

Mt. 12. 23

^t See Mt. 23. 7

^u ch. 5. 30;

6. 38

^v ch. 5. 36;

17. 4;

comp. 19. 23, 30

^w See Lk. 10. 2

^x 1 Cor. 9. 17 f. (Gr.)

^y Rom. 1. 13

^z ver. 14

^a Comp. Job 31. 8; Mic. 6. 15

^b ver. 5. 8

^c ver. 23

^d 1 Jn. 4. 14;

comp.

1 Tim. 4. 10;

Lk. 2. 11;

Acts 5. 31; 13. 23

^e ver. 40

^f See Mt. 13. 57

^g ch. 2. 23

^h See ch. 2. 1

ⁱ ch. 2. 9

^j ch. 2. 12;

see Lk. 4. 23

^k ver. 3. 54

^l Dan. 4. 21;

6. 27; Mt. 24. 24; Mk. 13. 22;

Acts 2. 19, 22, 43; 4. 22;

5. 12;

6. 8; 7. 36;

14. 3; 15. 12; Rom. 15. 19;

2 Cor. 12. 12; 2 Th. 2. 9;

Heb. 2. 4; comp.

1 Cor. 1. 22

me, and to ^a accomplish his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and ^{then} cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, that they are ^a white already ^a unto harvest. 36 He that reapeth receiveth ^a wages, and gathereth ^a fruit unto ^a life eternal; that he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 For here-in is the saying true, ^a One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye have not labored: others have labored, and ye are entered into their labor.

39 And from ^a that city many of the Samaritans believed on him because of the word of the woman, who testified, ^a He told me all things that ^{ever} I did. 40 So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. 41 And many more believed because of his word: 42 and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed ^a the Saviour of the world.

43 And after ^a the two days he went forth from thence into Galilee. 44 For Jesus himself testified, that ^a a prophet hath no honor in his own country. 45 So when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, ^a having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 He came therefore again unto ^a Cana of Galilee, ^a where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ^b nobleman, whose son was sick at ^a Capernaum. 47 When he heard that Jesus was come ^m out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought ^{him} that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 48 Jesus therefore said unto him, Except ye see ^a signs and ^a wonders, ye will in no wise believe. 49 The ^b nobleman saith unto him, ¹ Sir, come down ere my child die. 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went

¹ Or, Lord.

² Or, for such the Father also seeketh

³ Or, God is spirit

⁴ Or, white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.

⁵ Or, king's officer

in Capernaum. The Cure at Bethesda. Jesus censured for Sabbath-breaking; makes his Defence;

his way. 51 And as he was now going down, his ¹servants met him, saying, that his son lived. 52 So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53 So the father knew that *it was* at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and ^ahis whole house. 54 This is again the ²second ^asign that Jesus did, having ^acome out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 ² After these things there was ^aa feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by ^athe sheep gate a pool, which is called ³in Hebrew ^aBethesda, having five porches. 3 In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, withered⁴. 5 And a certain man was there, who had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. 6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? 7 The sick man answered him, ^aSir, I have no man, when ^athe water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another step-peth down before me. 8 Jesus saith unto him, ^aArise, take up thy ^abed, and walk. 9 And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his ^abed and walked.

^aNow it was the sabbath on that day. 10 So ^athe Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and ^ait is not lawful for thee to take up thy ^abed. 11 But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy ^abed, and walk. 12 They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up *thy bed*, and walk? 13 But he that was healed knew not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the

^a Comp. Acts 11. 14
^b ch. 2. 11
^c See ch. 2. 11
^d ver. 45 f.
^e Neh. 3. 1.
32; 12. 39
^f ch. 19. 13.
17, 20; 20. 16; Rev. 9. 11; 16. 16;
comp. Acts 21. 40
^g ver. 4 in marg.
^h Mt. 9. 6; Mk. 2. 11; Lk. 5. 24
ⁱ ch. 9. 14
^k ver. 15, 16, 18; see ch. 1. 19
^l Neh. 13. 19; Jer. 17. 21 f.; comp. ch. 7. 23; 9. 16; see Mt. 12. 2

^m ch. 8. 11; comp. Mk. 2. 5
ⁿ Comp. Ezr. 9. 14
^o Comp. ver. 16;
see ch. 7. 1
^p ch. 10. 33;
comp. 19. 7
^q ver. 30;
ch. 8. 23;
comp. 12. 49; 14. 10
^r Comp. ch. 3. 35
^s ch. 14. 12
^t Rom. 4. 17;
8. 11
^u ch. 11. 25
^v ver. 27; ch. 9. 39; Acts 10. 42; 17. 31
^w Comp. Lk. 10. 16;
1 Jn. 2. 23

^y Comp. ch. 3. 18; 12. 44; 20. 31;
1 Jn. 5. 13
^z ch. 3. 18
^{aa} 1 Jn. 3. 14

^b See ch. 4. 23; comp. ver. 28;
ch. 4. 21
^c See Lk. 15. 24
^d Comp. ch. 6. 60; 8. 43, 47; 9. 27
^e See ch. 1. 4; comp. 6. 57

^f See ch. 4. 11
^g ch. 11. 24;
1 Cor. 15. 52
^h Dan. 12. 2; Acts 24. 15; comp. Mt. 25. 46

place. 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ^asin no more, ^alest a worse thing befall thee. 15 The man went away, and told ^athe Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole. 16 And for this cause ^athe Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. 18 For this cause therefore ^athe Jews ^asought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, ^amaking himself equal with God.

19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^aThe Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. 20 ^aFor the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and ^agreater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel. 21 For as the Father raiseth the dead and ^agiveth them life, even so ^athe Son also giveth life to whom he will. 22 For neither doth the Father judge any man, but ^ahe hath given all judgment unto the Son; 23 that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. ^aHe that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and ^abelieveth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and ^acometh not into judgment, but hath ^apassed out of death into life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^aThe hour cometh, and now is, when ^athe dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that ^ahear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so ^agave he to the Son also to have life in himself: 27 and he gave him authority to ^aexecute judgment, because he is a son of man. 28 Marvel not at this: for ^athe hour cometh, in which ^aall that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; ^athey that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have ^adone evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

⁷ Or, hearken

⁸ Or, practised

¹ Gr. bondservants.

² Many ancient authorities read *the feast*. (Comp. ch. 2. 13⁷)

³ Some ancient authorities read *Bethsaida*, others *Bethanai*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, *waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.* ⁵ Or, Lord ⁶ Or, pallet

confutes his Censurers. The Five Thousand fed

30 "I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and ^omy judgment is righteous; because I seek not mine own will, but ^othe will of him that sent me. 31 ^aIf I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 It is ^aanother that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33 Ye have sent unto John, and he ^ohath borne witness unto the truth. 34 But ^athe witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. 35 He was ^athe lamp that burneth and shineth; and ye ^awere willing to rejoice for a season in his light. 36 But the witness which I have is greater than *that of John*; for ^athe works which the Father hath given me ^ato accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father ^ohath sent me. 37 And the Father that sent me, ^ahe hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. 38 And ye have not ^ahis word abiding in you: for whom he ^osent, him ye believe not. 39 ^{1b}Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and ^athese are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41 ^aI receive not glory from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: ^aif another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, who ^areceive glory one of another, and ^athe glory that *cometh* from ²the only God ye seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, *even* ^aMoses, on whom ye have set your hope. 46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me: for ^ahe wrote of me. 47 But ^aif ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 After these things ^aJesus went away to the other side of ^bthe sea of Galilee, which is ^athe sea of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the ^asigns which he did on them that were sick. 3

^a ver. 19
^b ch. 8. 16
^c ch. 4. 34;
6. 38
^d Comp. ch. 8. 14
^e ver. 37
^f See ch. 1. 7
^g 1 Jn. 5. 9;
ver. 32
^h Comp. Ecclesi. 48. 1; 2 S. 21. 17; 2 Pot. 1. 19
ⁱ Comp. Mk. 1. 5
^k ch. 10. 25; 38; 10. 11; 15. 24;
comp. ch. 2. 23; Mt. 11. 4
^l See ch. 4. 24
^m See ch. 3. 17
ⁿ ch. 8. 13; comp. Lk. 21. 27
^o 1 Jn. 2. 14
^p Comp. ch. 7. 52; Rom. 2. 17 ff.
^q 1 K. 24. 25, 27; Acts 13. 27
^r ver. 44;
see ch. 7. 18
^s Comp. Mt. 24. 5
^t ver. 41
^u Rom. 2. 29
^v ch. 17. 3;
see 1 Tim. 1. 17
^w Comp. ch. 9. 23; Rom. 2. 17
^x See Lk. 24. 27
^y Comp. Lk. 16. 21, 31
^z ver. 1-13;
Matthew 11. 13-21;
Mark 6. 32-44;
Luke 9. 10-17
^b See Mt. 4. 18; comp. Lk. 5. 1
^c ch. 21. 1;
comp. ver. 28
^d See ch. 2. 11
^e ver. 15;
comp. Mt. 5. 1
^f See ch. 2. 13
^g See ch. 1. 43
^h Comp. 2 Cor. 13. 5 and Rev. 2. 2 in Gr.
ⁱ Mk. 6. 37
^k See ch. 2. 2
^l ch. 1. 40
^m ch. 21. 9, 10, 13; ver. 11
ⁿ Comp. ver. 4;
Mk. 6. 39
^o Comp. Mt. 14. 21
^p ver. 23;
Mt. 15. 36
^q See Mt. 14. 20

And Jesus went up into ^athe mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now ^athe passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5 Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto ^aPhilip, Whence are we to buy ³bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to ^aprove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 ^aPhilip answered him, ^aTwo hundred ^ashillings' worth of ³bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his ^adisciples, ^aAndrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, who hath five barley loaves, and two ^ofishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was ^amuch grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about ^afive thousand. 11 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and ^ahaving given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the ^ofishes as much as they would. 12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his ^adisciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve ^abaskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the ^asign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the ^aprophet that cometh into the world.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, ^ato make him king, ^awithdrew again into ^athe mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his ^adisciples went down unto the sea; 17 and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea ^aunto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty

^r ch. 1. 21; Mt. 11. 3; 21. 11 ^a Comp. ch. 18. 36 f.
^s ver. 15-21; Matthew 14. 22-25; Mark 6. 46-51
^t ver. 3 ^a Comp. Mk. 6. 45; ver. 24, 59

³ Gr. loaves.

⁴ The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny, or nearly seventeen cents. ⁵ Some ancient authorities read *signa*.

¹ Or. Search the scriptures

² Some ancient authorities read the only one.

Jesus walks on the Sea; discourses on the Bread of Life. The Jews cavil, and dispute with one another

furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; ^abe not afraid. 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow ^bthe multitude that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other ¹boat there, save one, and that Jesus ^centered not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples went away alone 23 (howbeit there came ²boats from ^dTiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after ^ethe Lord ^fhad given thanks): 24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the ²boats, and ^gcame to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, ^hRabbi, when camest thou hither? 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye ⁱseek me, not because ye saw ^ksigns, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. 27 ^jWork not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto ^leternal life, which ^mthe Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, ⁿhath sealed. 28 They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is ^othe work of God, that ye believe on him whom ^phe ^qhath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, ^rWhat then doest thou for a ^ssign, that we may see, and believe thee? what workest thou? 31 ^tOur fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He ^ugave them bread out of heaven to eat. 32 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. 33 For the bread of God is that which ^vcometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 They said therefore unto him, Lord, evermore ^wgive us

^a See Mt. 14.

27.

^b ver. 2.

^c ver. 15 ff.

^d Comp.

ver. 1.

^e See Lk. 7.

13.

^f ver. 11.

^g ver. 17, 59;

comp. Mt.

14. 34; Mk.

6. 53.

^h See Mt. 23.

13.

ⁱ ver. 24.

^j ver. 2, 14,

30.

^k Is. 55. 2.

^l ver. 40, 47,

54; ch. 3.

15 f.; 4. 14;

10. 28; 17.

2 f.

^m See Mt. 8.

20; ver.

53. 62.

ⁿ See ch. 3.

33.

^o Comp.

1 Th. 1. 3;

Jas. 2. 22;

1 Jn. 3. 23;

Rev. 2. 26.

^p See ch. 3.

17.

^q See Mt. 12.

38.

^r Comp.

ver. 2, 14,

26.

^s Ex. 16. 21;

Num. 11.

8; ver. 49,

58.

^t ver. 50;

comp. ver.

41.

^u Comp. ch.

4. 15.

^v ver. 48, 51.

^w ch. 4. 14.

^x ver. 26.

^y ver. 39;

ch. 17. 2,

24.

^z See ch. 3.

13.

^{aa} See Mt. 26.

39.

^{ab} ch. 4. 34;

5. 30.

^{ac} ver. 29.

^{ad} ch. 17. 12;

18. 9.

^{ae} ver. 40, 44,

54; comp.

ch. 11. 24;

Mt. 10. 15.

^{af} ch. 12. 45;

comp. 14.

17, 19.

^{ag} See ch. 3.

16.

^{ah} See ch. 1.

19; ver.

52.

^{ai} ver. 51, 58;

comp. ver.

33.

^{aj} Lk. 4. 22.

^{ak} Comp. ch.

7. 27 f.

^{al} ver. 38, 62.

^{am} Jer. 31. 3.

^{an} Hos. 11. 4;

ch. 12. 32;

ver. 65.

^{ao} ver. 39.

^{ap} Comp.

Acts 7. 42;

13. 40; see

Hab. 8. 11.

^{aq} 1 Th. 4. 9;

this bread. 35 Jesus said unto them, ^aI am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me ^bshall never thirst. 36 But ^cI said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. 37 ^dAll that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For ^eI am come down from heaven, ^fnot to do mine own will, but ^gthe will of him that ^hsent me. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of ⁱall that which he hath given me I should ^jlose nothing, but should ^kraise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that ^lbeholdeth the Son, and ^mbelieveth on him, should have eternal life; and ⁿI will ^oraise him up at the last day.

41 ^pThe Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which ^qcame down out of heaven. 42 And they said, ^rIs not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother ^swe know? how doth he now say, ^tI am come down out of heaven? 43 Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me ^udraw him: and I will ^vraise him up in the last day. 45 It is written ^win the prophets, ^xAnd they shall all be ^ytaught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me. 46 ^zNot that any man hath seen the Father, save he that is from God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth ^{aa}hath eternal life. 48 ^{ab}I am the bread of life. 49 ^{ac}Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. 50 This is the bread which ^{ad}cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and ^{ae}not die. 51 ^{af}I am the living bread which ^{ag}came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, ^{ah}he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is ^{ai}my flesh, ^{aj}for the life of the world.

see Phil. 3. 15; comp. 1 Jn. 2. 27. ^{ak} See ch. 1. 18. ^{al} ver. 47, 51, 58; see ch. 3. 36; 5. 24; 11. 26. ^{am} ver. 35, 51. ^{an} ver. 31, 58. ^{ao} ver. 33. ^{ap} ver. 35, 48. ^{aq} ver. 41, 58. ^{ar} ver. 53-56. ^{as} Comp. ch. 1. 29; 3. 14 f.; Heb. 10. 10; 1 Jn. 4. 10.

^{at} Or, that I should raise him up
^{au} 1a. liv. 13, (Jer. xxxi. 34 f.).

¹ Gr. little boat. ² Gr. little boats. ³ Or, he sent
⁴ Neh. ix. 15; Ez. xvi. 4, 15; Ps. lxxviii. 24;
err. 40.

Many Disciples desert. Peter's "To whom shall we go?" The Brethren of Jesus carp at him. Opinions concerning

52 "The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. 54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. 58 This is the bread which came down out of heaven; not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live forever. 59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? 61 But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? 62 What then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? 63 It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray him. 65 And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

66 Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would ye also go away? 68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. 69 And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 70 Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71 Now he spake of

Judas the son of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judaea, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of tabernacles, was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. 4 For no man doeth anything in secret, and himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, manifest thyself to the world. 5 For even his brethren did not believe on him. 6 Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that its works are evil. 8 Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up unto this feast; because my time is not yet fulfilled. 9 And having said these things unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. 11 The Jews therefore sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12 And there was much murmuring among the multitudes concerning him: some said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray. 13 Yet no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15 The Jews therefore marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 If any man willet to do his will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it is of God, or whether I speak from

comp. Dt. 16. 16. See Mt. 12. 46; ver. 5, 10; comp. Mk. 3. 21. See ch. 6. 60. Comp. Mt. 26. 18; ver. 8, 30; see ch. 2. 4. See ch. 15. 18 f. ch. 3. 19 f. Comp. ver. 6. ch. 11. 56. ver. 40-43. ch. 19. 38, 20. 19; comp. 9. 22; 12. 42. ver. 28; see Mt. 26. 55. Comp. Acts 26. 24 (Gr.). See ch. 3. 11. Comp. ch. 3. 21; 8. 43 f.; Ps. 25. 9, 14; Prov. 3. 32; Dan. 12. 10

7 Some ancient authorities read and seeketh to be known openly.

8 Many ancient authorities add yet.

1 Gr. true meat. 2 Or, him.
2 Gr. true drink. 3 Or, deliver him up
3 Or, a synagogue. 4 Or, hast words

him divided. His Adversaries astonished and his Action vindicated. "If any man thirst." "Never man so spake"

myself. 18 He that speaketh from himself ^aseeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 ^bDid not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you doeth the law? Why ^cseek ye to kill me? 20 The multitude answered, ^d'Thou hast a demon: who seeketh to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I did ^eone work, and ye all marvel because thereof. 22 ^fMoses hath given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but of ^gthe fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. 23 ^hIf a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; are ye wroth with me, because I made ⁱa man every whit whole on the sabbath? 24 ^jJudge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? 26 And lo, he speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. ^kCan it be that ^lthe rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? 27 Howbeit ^mwe know this man whence he is: but when the Christ cometh, no one knoweth whence he is. 28 Jesus therefore cried in the temple, ⁿteaching and saying, ^oYe both know me, and know whence I am; and ^pI am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29 ^qI know him; because ^rI am from him, and ^she sent me. 30 They ^tsought therefore to take him: and no man laid his hand on him, because his ^uhour was not yet come. 31 But of the multitude ^vmany believed on him; and they said, ^wWhen the Christ shall come, will he do more ^xsigns than those which this man hath done? 32 The Pharisees heard the multitude murmuring these things concerning him: and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent ^yofficers to ^ztake him. 33 Jesus therefore said, ^{aa}Yet a little while am I with you, and ^{ab}I go unto him that sent me. 34 ^{ac}Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come. 35 ^{ad}The Jews therefore said among themselves, ^{ae}Whither will this man go that we shall not find him? will he

^a Comp. ch. 5. 41; 8. 50, 54; 12. 43
^b ch. 1. 17
^c See ver. 1; Mk. 11. 38
^d ch. 8. 48 f.
^e 52; 10. 20; see Mt. 11. 13
^f ver. 23; ch. 5. 2-3, 16
^g Lev. 12. 3
^h Gen. 17.
ⁱ 10 ff.; 21. 4.
^j Acts 7. 8
^k Comp. Mt. 12. 2, ch. 6. 10
^l Comp. Lev. 13.
^m 15; Is. 11. 3; Zech. 7. 9; ch. 8. 15
ⁿ Comp. ver. 31; ch. 4. 23
^o See Lk. 23. 13; comp. ch. 3. 1
^p ch. 6. 42; ver. 41 f.
^q comp. 9. 29
^r ver. 14
^s ch. 8. 42
^t ch. 8. 55; 17. 25; see Mt. 11. 27
^u ch. 6. 45
^v See ch. 3. 17
^w ver. 32, 44; 10. 39; comp. Mt. 21. 46
^x ch. 8. 20; comp. ver. 6
^y ch. 8. 30; 10. 42; 11. 45; 12. 11, 42; comp. 2. 23
^z ver. 28
^{aa} See ch. 2. 11
^{ab} ver. 45 f.
^{ac} See Mt. 26. 58
^{ad} Comp. Mt. 12. 14
^{ae} ch. 12. 35; 13. 33; 14. 19; 16. 16-19
^{af} ch. 16. 5, 10, 17, 23; comp. ch. 14. 12, 28, 20, 17
^{ag} ver. 36; ch. 8. 21; 13. 33
^{ah} ver. 1
^{ai} ch. 8. 22
^{aj} 2 Macc. 1. 27; Jas. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 1; comp. in the Gr. Pa. 147. 2; Is. 11. 12; 56. 8; Zeph. 3. 10
^{ak} ch. 12. 20; Acts 14. 1; 17. 4; 18. 4; Rom. 1. 16, &c.

go unto ¹the Dispersion ²among ³the Greeks, and teach ⁴the Greeks? 36 What is this word that he said, ⁵'Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, ye cannot come?'

37 Now on ⁶the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, ⁷'If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, ⁸as the scripture hath said, ⁹'from within him shall flow rivers of ¹⁰living water. 39 But this spake he ¹¹of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: ¹²for ¹³the Spirit was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet ¹⁴glorified. 40 Some of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, said, This is of a truth ¹⁵the prophet. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What, ¹⁶doth the Christ come out of Galilee? 42 ¹⁷Hath not the scripture said that the Christ cometh of ¹⁸the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? 43 So ¹⁹there arose a division in the multitude because of him. 44 And ²⁰some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 The ²¹officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? 46 The ²²officers answered, ²³'Never man so spake. 47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye ²⁴also led astray? 48 ²⁵Hath any of ²⁶the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? 49 But this multitude that knoweth not the law are accursed. 50 ²⁷Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), 51 ²⁸Doth our law judge a man, except it first hear from himself and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, ²⁹Art thou also of

¹ Lev. 23. 36; Num. 29. 35; Neh. 8. 13
² Comp. ch. 4. 10, 14; 6. 35
³ Comp. Is. 41. 3; 55. 1; 58. 11, &c. (?)
⁴ See ch. 4. 10
⁵ Comp. Joel 2. 28; ch. 1. 33
⁶ Acts 1. 4 f.; comp. 2. 4. 33; 19. 2; ch. 20. 22
⁷ ch. 16. 23; 13. 31 f.; 16. 14; 17. 1
⁸ See Mt. 21. 11; comp. ch. 1. 21
⁹ ver. 52; comp. ch. 1. 46 (?)
¹⁰ Mt. 1. 1; 2. 5 f.; Lk. 2. 3 f.; ch. 10. 19; comp. 9. 16
¹¹ ver. 30
¹² See Mt. 7. 28
¹³ ver. 12
¹⁴ Comp. ch. 12. 42
¹⁵ See Lk. 23. 13; ver. 18
¹⁶ ch. 3. 1; 19. 39
¹⁷ Ex. 23. 1; Dt. 17. 6; 19. 15; Prov. 13. 13; comp. Acts 23. 3

² Gr. of.
³ Gr. out of his belly.
⁴ Some ancient authorities read for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.
⁵ 28 v. 12 ff.; Mic. v. 2.

¹ Gr. a whole man sound.

[The Woman taken in Adultery.] "I am the light of the world." "He that sent me is with me"

Galilee? Search, and 'see that
"out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 ²[And they went every man
unto his own house: 1 but
Jesus went unto ³the mount
of Olives. 2 And early in the
morning he came again into the
temple, and all the people came
unto him; and ⁴he sat down, and
taught them. 3 And the scribes
and the Pharisees bring a woman
taken in adultery; and having set
her in the midst, ⁴they say unto
him, Teacher, this woman hath
been taken in adultery, in the very
act. 5 ³Now in the law Moses com-
manded us to stone such: what
then sayest thou of her? 6 And
this they said, "trying him, "that
they might have *whereof* to accuse
him. But Jesus stooped down, and
with his finger wrote on the ground.
7 But when they continued asking
him, ⁵he lifted up himself, and said
unto them, ⁶He that is without sin
among you, let him ⁷first cast a
stone at her. 8 And again he
stooped down, and with his finger
wrote on the ground. 9 And they,
when they heard it, went out one by
one, beginning from the eldest, *even*
unto the last: and Jesus was left
alone, and the woman, where she
was, in the midst. 10 And Jesus
⁸lifted up himself, and said unto
her, Woman, where are they? did
no man condemn thee? 11 And she
said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said,
⁹"Neither do I condemn thee: go thy
way; from henceforth ⁹sin no more.]

12 Again therefore Jesus spake
unto them, saying, "I am the light
of the world: ¹⁰he that followeth
me shall not walk in the darkness,
but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said
unto him, "Thou bearest witness
of thyself; thy witness is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto
them, ¹¹"Even if I bear witness of
myself, my witness is true; for I
know ¹²whence I came, and whither
I go; but ¹³ye know not whence I
come, or whither I go. 15 ¹²"Ye
judge after the flesh; ¹³"I judge no
man. 16 Yea and ¹⁴if I judge, my
judgment is true; for I am not

^a Yet comp.
2 K. 14. 25
^b See Mt.
21. 1

^c See Mt.
26. 55; ver.
20

^d Mt. 16. 1;
19. 3; 22.
13, 35; Mk.
9. 11; 10.

^e 2. 12, 15;
Lk. 10. 25;
11. 16

^f See Mk. 3.
2

^g ver. 10
^h Comp. Mt.
7. 1; Rom.
2. 1

ⁱ Comp. Dt.
17. 7

^j Comp. ch.
3. 17

^k ch. 5. 14
^l ch. 1. 4;
comp. 12.

^m Comp. Mt.
5. 14

ⁿ Comp. ch.
6. 31

^o Comp. ch.
13. 37;
Rev. 1. 5;
3. 14

^p ch. 13. 3;
16. 23;
comp. ver.
42

^q Comp. ch.
7. 28; 9. 29

^r 1 S. 16. 7;
ch. 7. 24

^s See ch. 3.
17

^t ch. 5. 30

^u See Mt. 13.
16

^v ch. 5. 37;
comp.

^w 1 Jn. 5. 9

^x ch. 14. 7;
16. 3

^y Comp. 7.
28; 14. 9;
ver. 55

^z Mk. 12. 41,
43; Lk.
21. 1

^{aa} See ch. 7.
14. Comp.
ver. 2

^{ab} ch. 7. 30

^{ac} See ch. 7.
34

^{ad} ver. 24

^{ae} See ch. 1.
19; ver.
48, 52, 57

^{af} Comp. ch.
7. 35

^{ag} Comp. ch.
3. 31

^{ah} 1 Jn. 4. 5

^{ai} ch. 17. 14,
16

^{aj} ver. 28;
Mk. 13. 6;
Lk. 21. 3

^{ak} (comp.
Mt. 24. 5);
ch. 4. 26;
13. 19

^{al} ch. 7. 28;
comp. ch. 3. 33

^{am} Comp. ch.
12. 49; 15.
15; ver. 40

^{an} ch. 3. 14;
12. 32

^{ao} See ch. 5.
19; comp.
3. 11

alone, but I and the Father that
sent me. 17 Yea and in your law
it is written, ¹⁵that the witness of
"two men is true. 18 I am he that
beareth witness of myself, and ¹⁶the
Father that sent me beareth wit-
ness of me. 19 They said there-
fore unto him, Where is thy Father?
Jesus answered, Ye know neither
me, nor my Father: ¹⁷"if ye knew
me, ye would know my Father also.
20 These words spake he in ¹⁸the
treasury, as ¹⁹he taught in the tem-
ple: and no man took him; because
"his hour was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again unto
them, I go away, and ²⁰ye shall
seek me, and ²¹"shall die in your sin:
whither I go, ye cannot come. 22
"The Jews therefore said, Will he
kill himself, that he saith, "Whither
I go, ye cannot come? 23 And he
said unto them, "Ye are from be-
neath; I am from above: ²²ye are
of this world; ²³"I am not of this
world. 24 I said therefore unto
you, that ye ²⁴shall die in your sins:
for except ye believe that ²⁵"I am he,
"ye shall die in your sins. 25 They
said therefore unto him, Who art
thou? Jesus said unto them, ²⁶"Even
that which I have also spoken unto
you from the beginning. 26 I have
many things to speak and to judge
concerning you: howbeit ²⁷he that
sent me is true; and ²⁸"the things
which I heard from him, these
speak I unto the world. 27 They
perceived not that he spake to them
of the Father. 28 Jesus therefore
said, When ye have ²⁹"lifted up the
Son of man, then shall ye know
that ³⁰"I am he, and that ³¹"I do
nothing of myself, but as the
Father taught me, I speak these
things. 29 And he that sent me is
with me; ³²"he hath not left me alone;
for ³³"I do always the things that are
pleasing to him. 30 As he spake
these things, ³⁴many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those
Jews that had believed him, ³⁵"If ye
abide in my word, ³⁶then are ye truly
my ³⁷"disciples; 32 and ³⁸"ye shall
know the truth, and ³⁹"the truth
shall make you free. 33 They an-
swered unto him, ⁴⁰"We are Abra-

^a ver. 16; ch. 16. 32 ^b Comp. ch. 4. 34 ^c See ch.
7. 31 ^d ch. 15. 7; 2 Jn. 9 ^e See ch. 2. 2 ^f Comp.
ch. 1. 14, 17 ^g ver. 36; comp. Rom. 8. 2; 2 Cor. 3.
17; Gal. 5. 1, 13; Jas. 2. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 16 ^h ver. 37,
39; Mt. 3. 9

ⁱ Comp. Dt. xix. 15; xvii. 8.

^j Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto*
you. ^k Or, *I am he: and I do*

¹ Or, *see: for out of Galilee &c.*
² Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7.
53-8. 11. Those which contain it vary much from
each other. ³ Lev. xx. 10; Dt. xxii. 22 f.

The True Children of Abraham. The Man born blind

ham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^aEvery one that committeth sin is the bond-servant of sin. 35 And ^bthe bond-servant abideth not in the house for ever: ^cthe son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the Son ^dshall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are ^eAbraham's seed; yet ^fye seek to kill me, because my word ^ghath not free course in you. 38 I speak the things which I have seen with ^hmy Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from ⁱyour father. 39 They answered and said unto him, ^jOur father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, ^kIf ye ^lwere Abraham's children, ^mye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ⁿye seek to kill me, a man that hath ^otold you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of ^pyour father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; ^qwe have one Father, ^reven God. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ^sye would love me: ^tfor I came forth and am come from God; for ^uneither have I come of myself, but ^vhe sent me. 43 Why do ye not ^wunderstand ^xmy speech? ^yEven because ye cannot ^zhear my word. 44 ^{aa}Ye are of ^{ab}your father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is ^{ac}your will to do. ^{ad}He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because ^{ae}there is no truth in him. ^{af}When he speaketh a lie, he ^{ag}speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. 45 But because ^{ah}I say the truth, ye believe me not. 46 Which of you convicteth me of sin? If ^{ai}I say truth, why do ye not believe me? 47 ^{aj}He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear ^{ak}them not, because ye are not of God. 48 ^{al}The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a ^{am}Samaritan, and ^{an}hast a demon? 49 Jesus answered, I ^{ao}have not a demon; but I honor my Father, and ye dishonor me. 50 But ^{ap}I seek

^a Rom. 6. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 19
^b Gen. 21. 10; Gal. 4. 30
^c Lk. 15. 31
^d ver. 32
^e ver. 37, 39; Mt. 3. 9
^f ver. 40
^g see ch. 7. 1
^h ver. 41, 44
ⁱ Comp. Rom. 9. 7; Gal. 3. 7
^j Comp. ver. 26
^k Dt. 32. 6; Is. 63. 16; 64. 8
^l 1 Jn. 5. 1
^m ch. 13. 3
ⁿ 16. 28, 30;
^o 17. 8
^p ch. 7. 28
^q See ch. 3. 17
^r ver. 33, 39, 41, &c.
^s Comp. ch. 5. 25
^t 1 Jn. 3. 8
^u Comp. ch. 7. 17
^v Gen. 3. 4; comp. 1 Jn. 3. 8, 15; Wisd. 2. 24
^w 1 Jn. 2. 4
^x Comp. Mt. 12. 34
^y See ch. 18. 37
^z Comp. 1 Jn. 4. 6
^{aa} See ch. 1. 19
^{ab} See Mt. 10. 5; ch. 4. 9
^{ac} See ch. 7. 20
^{ad} ch. 5. 41; comp. ver. 54
^{ae} ch. 14. 23; 15. 20; 17. 6; comp. ver. 55
^{af} Lk. 2. 26; Heb. 11. 3; comp. Mt. 16. 23; Heb. 2. 9; ver. 52
^{ag} See ver. 51
^{ah} Comp. ch. 4. 12
^{ai} Comp. ver. 50
^{aj} See ch. 7. 39
^{ak} ver. 19; see 15. 21
^{al} ch. 7. 29
^{am} Comp. ver. 44
^{an} ch. 15. 10; comp. ver. 51
^{ao} ver. 37, 39
^{ap} Comp. Mt. 13. 17; Heb. 11. 13
^{aq} Comp. ch. 17. 5, 24;
^{ar} 1. 1
^{as} ch. 10. 31;
^{at} 11. 8
^{au} Comp. Mt. 12. 14
^{av} ch. 12. 36

not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man ^akeep my word, he shall never ^bsee death. 52 ^cThe Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou ^dhast a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man ^ekeep my word, he shall never ^ftaste of death. 53 ^gArt thou greater than our father Abraham, who died? and the prophets died: whom makest thou thyself? 54 Jesus answered, ^hIf I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: ⁱit is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; 55 and ^jye have not known him: ^kbut I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, ^la liar: ^mbut I know him, and ⁿkeep his word. 56 ^oYe know father Abraham ^prejoiced ^qto see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. 57 ^rThe Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was born, ^sI am. 59 They ^ttook up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus ^uhid himself, and went out of the temple.

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, ^aRabbi, who sinned, ^bthis man, or his ^cparents, that he should be born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but ^dthat the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 We must work the works of him that sent me, ^ewhile it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 When I am in the world, I am ^fthe light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he ^gspat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, ^hand anointed his eyes with the clay, 7 and said unto him, Go, wash in ⁱthe pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went

^a See Mt. 23. 7 ^b Comp. ver. 34; Lk. 13. 2; Acts 28. 4; Wisd. 8. 19f. ^c Ex. 20. 5 ^d Comp. ch. 11. 4
^e ch. 11. 9; 12. 35; comp. 7. 33; Gal. 6. 10 ^f ch. 1. 4
^g 8. 12; 12. 46 ^h Mk. 7. 33; 8. 23 ⁱ ver. 11; see Lk. 13. 14

7 Or, that he should see

8 Or, was hidden, and went &c.

9 Many ancient authorities add and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by.

10 Or, and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes

1 Or, hath no place in you.
2 Or, the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father. 3 Or are

4 Some ancient authorities read ye do the works of Abraham. 5 Or, know

6 Or, When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.

The Pharisees cross-question him. Jesus looks up the Outcast

away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8 The neighbors therefore, and they that saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that ^bsat and begged? 9 Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am *he*. 10 They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to ^cSilam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. 12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14 Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and I see. 16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. 17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. 18 The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, 19 and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21 but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. 22 These things said his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24 So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give glory to God: we know that this man is a sinner. 25 He therefore answered, Whether he is a sinner,

^a ch. 11. 37
^b Comp. Acts 3. 2, 10
^c See ver. 7
^d ch. 5. 9
^e ver. 10
^f Comp. Mt. 12. 2
^g See ch. 2. 11
^h Comp. ch. 6. 52; 7. 43; 10. 19
ⁱ Comp. ver. 15
^j See Mt. 21. 11
^k See ch. 4. 19; ver. 22
^l Comp. ch. 7. 13
^m Comp. ch. 7. 45-52
ⁿ ch. 12. 42; 16. 2
^o Comp. Lk. 6. 22
^p ver. 21
^q Josh. 7. 19; 1 Esdr. 9. 8; comp. Ezr. 10. 11; Rev. 11. 13
^r ver. 16

^s ver. 15
^t See ch. 5. 25
^u Comp. ch. 5. 43
^v Rom. 2. 17
^w ch. 8. 14
^x Job 27. 8 f.; 33. 13; Ps. 34. 15 f.; 66. 13; 145. 19; Prov. 15. 23; 28. 9; Is. 1. 15; Jas. 5. 16 ff.
^y ver. 16; comp. ch. 3. 2
^z Comp. ver. 2
^{aa} Comp. ver. 22, 35; 3 Jn. 10
^{ab} See Mt. 4. 3
^{ac} Comp. Rom. 10. 14
^{ad} Lu. 4. 26
^{ae} See Mt. 8. 2
^{af} ch. 5. 22; 27. 3; 19
^{ag} Lk. 4. 18
^{ah} Mt. 13. 13; 13. 14
^{ai} Comp. Rom. 2. 19
^{aj} Comp. ch. 15. 22, 24
^{ak} Comp. Prov. 26. 12

^{am} ver. 8

^{an} ver. 11 f.

^{ao} ver. 4 f. 16, 27

I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26 They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27 He answered them, I told you even now, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? 28 And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. 29 We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, we know not whence he is. 30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is the marvel, that ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. 31 We know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. 32 Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. 33 If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee. 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. 39 And Jesus said, For judgment came I into this world, that they that see not may see; and that they that see may become blind. 40 Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said unto him, Are we also blind? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin; but now ye say, We see: your sin remaineth.

10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep

¹ Many ancient authorities read the Son of Man.

² The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature (as here) or to the Creator (see ch. 4. 20).

³ Or, a shepherd

Parable of the Sheep-fold. The Good Shepherd. Opinion again divided. The Feast of the Dedication

by name, and ^aleadeth them out. 4 When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know ^ahis voice. 5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not ^athe voice of strangers. 6 This ^aparable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am ^athe door of the sheep. 8 All that came ^abefore me are ^athieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 ^aI am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they ^amay have life, and may ^ahave it abundantly. 11 ^aI am the good shepherd: the good shepherd ^alayeth down his life for the sheep. 12 He that is a hireling, and not a ^ashepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and scattereth them: 13 ^ahe fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 ^aI am the good shepherd; and ^aI know mine own, and mine own know me, 15 even as ^athe Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and ^aI lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And ^aother sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must ^abring, and they shall hear my voice; and ^athey shall become ^aone flock, ^aone shepherd. 17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I ^alay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 ^aNo one ^ataketh it away from me, but I ^alay it down of myself. I have ^apower to lay it down, and I have ^apower to take it again. ^aThis commandment received I from my Father.

19 ^aThere arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. 20 And many of them said,

^a Comp. ver. 3, 5, 16, 27.

^a Comp. ch. 16. 2, 29; 2 Pet. 2. 22.

^a Comp. ver. 1. 9.

^a ver. 1: comp. Jer. 23. 1 f.; Ezek. 34. 23.

^a Comp. ch. 5. 40.

^a ver. 14: comp. Is. 40. 11.

^a Ezek. 34. 11-16, 23; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 5. 4; Rev. 7. 17.

^a ver. 15, 17, 18; 1 Jn. 3. 16; comp. ch. 13. 13.

^a ver. 2.

^a See ver. 11.

^a ver. 27.

^a Mt. 11. 27.

^a ver. 11, 17, 13.

^a Comp. Is. 56. 8.

^a Comp. ch. 11. 52; 17. 20 f.; Eph. 2. 13-19; 1 Pet. 2. 25.

^a Comp. Ezek. 31. 23; 37. 21.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 17; Mt. 23. 54; ch. 2. 13; 5. 26.

^a Comp. ch. 14. 31; 15. 10; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 5. 8.

^a ch. 7. 41; comp. 13.

^a See ch. 7. 20.

^a Comp. Mt. 3. 21.

^a See Mt. 4. 24.

^a Comp. ch. 9. 32 f.; Ex. 4. 11.

^a 1 Mac. 4. 5; 2 Mac. 10. 5 f.

^a Act. 3. 11; 5. 12.

^a See ch. 1. 1; ver. 31, 33.

^a Comp. ch. 15. 23; Lk. 22. 67.

^a Comp. ch. 8. 53, 55.

^a See ch. 5. 35; ver. 38.

^a Comp. ch. 8. 47.

^a ver. 16: see ver. 4.

^a ch. 17. 2 f.; 1 Jn. 2. 25; 5. 11.

^a Comp. ch. 6. 37, 39.

^a Comp. Wisd. 3. 1.

^a Comp. ch. 17. 21 f.

^a See ch. 8. 54.

^a Lev. 24. 16.

He ^ahath a demon, and ^ais mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one ^apossessed with a demon. ^aCan a demon open the eyes of the blind?

22 ^aAnd it was ^athe feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: 23 it was winter; and Jesus was walking in the temple in ^aSolomon's porch.

24 ^aThe Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us ^aplainly. 25 Jesus answered them, ^aI told you, and ye believe not: ^athe works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. 27 My sheep ^ahear my voice, and ^aI know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them ^aeternal life; and they shall never perish, and ^ano one shall snatch them out of ^amy hand. 29 ^aMy Father, who hath given them unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch ^athem out of ^athe Father's hand. 30 ^aI and the Father are one. 31 The Jews ^atook up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for ^ablasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, ^amakest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in ^ayour ^alaw, ^aI said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father ^asanctified and ^asent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, ^aI am the Son of God? 37 ^aIf I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe ^athe works; that ye may know and understand that ^athe Father is in me, and I in the Father. 39 ^aThey sought

^a ch. 5. 18. ^a Comp. ch. 8. 17. ^a Comp. ch. 12. 34; 15. 25; Rom. 3. 1; 1 Cor. 14. 21. ^a Comp. ch. 6. 63; Jer. 1. 5; Eccles. 45. 4; 49. 7. ^a See ch. 3. 14.

^a Comp. ver. 30; ch. 14. 17. ^a Comp. ch. 15. 24; ver. 25. ^a ch. 5. 14. 11. ^a ch. 14. 10 f. 20; 17. 21, 23. ^a See ch. 7. 30.

^a ch. 5. 18. ^a Comp. ch. 8. 17. ^a Comp. ch. 12. 34; 15. 25; Rom. 3. 1; 1 Cor. 14. 21. ^a Comp. ch. 6. 63; Jer. 1. 5; Eccles. 45. 4; 49. 7. ^a See ch. 3. 14.

^a Comp. ver. 30; ch. 14. 17. ^a Comp. ch. 15. 24; ver. 25. ^a ch. 5. 14. 11. ^a ch. 14. 10 f. 20; 17. 21, 23. ^a See ch. 7. 30.

^a Some ancient authorities read *At that time* ^a *was the feast.* ^a *Or, parties*

^a Some ancient authorities read *That which* ^a *my Father hath given unto me.* ^a *Or, sought*

^a Some ancient authorities read *took it away.* ^a *Or, right*

Jesus goes again to Perna. Jesus hears of the Sickness of Lazarus. Raises Lazarus from the Dead

again to take him; and ^ahe went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away ^bagain beyond the Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. 41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no ^csign; but ^dall things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. 42 And ^emany believed on him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of ^fBethany, of the village of Mary and her sister ^gMartha. 2 And it was that Mary who ^hanointed ⁱthe Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, ^jLord, behold, ^khe whom thou lovest is sick. 4 But when Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for ^lthe glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved ^mMartha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he saith to the disciples, ⁿLet us go into Judaea again. 8 The disciples say unto him, ^oRabbi, the Jews were but now seeking ^pto stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, ^qAre there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not in him. 11 These things spake he; and after this he saith unto them, Our ^rfriend Lazarus ^sis fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will ^trecover. 13 Now ^uJesus had spoken of his death; but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. 14 Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 ^vThomas therefore, who is called ^wDidymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

¹ Gr. be saved. ² That is, Twin.

^a Comp ch. 8. 59; Lk. 4. 30

^b ch. 1. 28

^c See ch. 2. 11

^d ch. 1. 27

^e ch. 30. 34; 3. 27-30

^f See ch. 7. 31

^g See Mt. 21. 17; ver. 13

^h ver. 5.

ⁱ 19 ft.; see Lk. 10. 38

^j ch. 12. 3; comp Lk. 7. 33

^k See Lk. 7. 13; ver. 3.

^l 21, 32; comp. ch. 13. 13 f.

^m Comp. ver. 5, 11, 44

ⁿ ver. 40; comp ch. 9. 3; 10. 38

^o See ver. 1

^p Comp ch. 10. 40

^q See Mt. 23. 7

^r ch. 10. 31; see 8. 59

^s Comp Lk. 13. 23; ch. 9. 4; 12. 35

^t Comp. ver. 3

^u Mt. 27. 52; Mk. 5. 39; ver. 13; see Acts 7. 60

^v Mt. 9. 24; Lk. 8. 52

^w Mt. 10. 3; Mk. 3. 13; Lk. 6. 13; ch. 11. 5; 20. 26-28; Acts 1. 13

^x ch. 20. 24; 21. 2

^y ver. 39

^z See ver. 1

^{aa} See ch. 1. 11; ver. 8

^{ab} ver. 31; Job 2. 11; comp. 1 S. 31. 13; 1 Chr. 10. 12; Judith 15. 24

^{ac} Comp. Lk. 10. 39-42

^{ad} See ver. 2

^{ae} ver. 32; comp. ver. 37

^{af} ver. 4 f.; comp. 9. 31

^{ag} Dan. 12. 2; 2 Mac. 7. 14; comp. Acts 24. 15; Jn. 5. 23 f.

^{ah} Comp ch. 1. 4; 5. 23; 6. 39 f.; Rev. 1. 18

^{ai} See ch. 6. 47, 50, 51; 8. 1

^{aj} Mt. 16. 16; comp Lk. 2. 11

^{ak} ch. 6. 14

^{al} ver. 30

17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb ^afour days already. 18 Now ^bBethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; 19 and many of ^cthe Jews had come to ^dMartha and Mary, ^eto console them concerning their brother. 20 ^fMartha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him; but ^gMary still sat in the house. 21 Martha therefore said unto Jesus, ^hLord, ⁱif thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 And even now I know that, ^jwhatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. 23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24 Martha saith unto him, ^kI know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus said unto her, ^lI am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth on me ^mshall never die. Believest thou this? 27 ⁿShe saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art ^othe Christ, the Son of God, ^peven ^qhe that cometh into the world. 28 And when she had said this, she ^rwent away, and called Mary ^sher sister secretly, saying, ^tThe Teacher is here, and calleth thee. 29 And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. 30 (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but ^uwas still in the place where Martha met him.) 31 ^vThe Jews then who were with her in the house, and ^wwere consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to ^xweep there. 32 Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ^yLord, ^zif thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her ^{aa}weeping, and ^{ab}the Jews also ^{ac}weeping who came with her, he ^{ad}groaned in the spirit, and ^{ae}was troubled, 34 and said,

^m Mt. 26. 18; Mk. 14. 14; Lk. 22. 11; comp. ch. 13. 13

ⁿ ver. 20 ^o See ver. 14; ver. 33 ^p ver. 19 ^q See ver. 2 ^r See ver. 21 ^s See ver. 1 ^t ver. 38 ^u Comp. ch. 12. 27; 13. 21

³ Or, her sister, saying secretly

⁴ Gr. wept.

⁵ Or, was moved with indignation in the spirit

⁶ Gr. troubled himself.

In Consequence the Pharisees plot to put Jesus to Death. Jesus withdraws to Ephraim. The Anointing at Bethany

Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 35 Jesus ^awept. 36 ^bThe Jews therefore said, Behold how he ^cloved him! 37 But some of them said, Could not this man, who ^dopened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that this man also should not die? 38 Jesus therefore again ^egroaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was ^fa cave, and ^ga stone lay ^hagainst it. 39 Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time ⁱthe body decayeth; for he hath been ^jdead ^kfour days. 40 Jesus saith unto her, ^lSaid I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldst see the glory of God? 41 So they took away the ^mstone. And Jesus ⁿlifted up his eyes, and said, ^oFather, I thank thee that thou hearest me. 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always; but ^pbecause of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that ^qthou didst send me. 43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44 He that was dead came forth, ^rbound hand and foot with ^sgrave-clothes; and ^this face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 ^uMany therefore of the Jews, ^vwho came to Mary and ^wbeheld ^xthat which he did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went away to the ^yPharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

47 ^zThe chief priests therefore and the Pharisees ^{aa}gathered ^{ab}a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many ^{ac}signs. 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our ^{ad}place and our nation. 49 But ^{ae}a certain one of them, ^{af}Caiaphas, ^{ag}being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 nor do ye take account that ^{ah}it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this

^a Comp. Lk. 19. 41 (where Gr as in ver. 33 marg.)
^b See ver. 13
^c Comp. ver. 3
^d ch. 9. 7
^e ver. 33
^f Comp. Mt. 27. 60. Mk. 15. 46. Lk. 24. 2. ch. 20. 1
^g ver. 17
^h ver. 4.
ⁱ 23 ff.
^j ch. 17. 1;
^k comp. Acta 7. 55
^l See Mt. 11. 25
^m Comp. ch. 12. 30; 17. 21
ⁿ See ch. 3. 17
^o See ch. 19. 40
^p Comp. ch. 20. 7
^q See ch. 7. 31
^r ver. 19;
^s comp. ch. 12. 17 f.
^t ch. 2. 23
^u ver. 57;
^v comp. ch. 7. 32, 45
^w Mt. 26. 3
^x See Mt. 5. 22
^y See ch. 2. 11
^z Comp. Mt. 24. 15
^{aa} 1 Esdr. 8. 75.
^{ab} 2 Macc. 5. 19 f.
^{ac} Mt. 26. 3
^{ad} ver. 51;
^{ae} ch. 18. 13
^{af} ch. 18. 14

^{ag} Comp. Ex. 28. 30; Num. 27. 21; 1 S. 23. 9; 30. 7; Est. 2. 63
^{ah} ch. 10. 16
^{ai} Mt. 26. 4
^{aj} ch. 7. 1
^{ak} 2 Chr. 13. 19 marg?
^{al} Mt. 26. 17 f.; Mk. 14. 1; Lk. 22. 1; ch. 12. 1; 13. 1; see ch. 2. 13
^{am} Num. 9. 10; 2 Chr. 30. 17 f.; comp. ch. 18. 28
^{an} ch. 7. 11
^{ao} See ver. 47
^{ap} ver. 1-8;
^{aq} comp. Mt. 26. 1-13;
^{ar} Mk. 14. 3-9, also Lk. 7. 37-39
^{as} See ch. 11. 55. comp. ver. 12. 20
^{at} See Mt. 21. 17. comp. ch. 11. 43 f.

he said not of himself: but ^{ba}being high priest that year, he ^{bb}prophe-
sied that Jesus should die for the nation; 52 and not for the nation only, but that he might also ^{bc}gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. 53 So from that day forth they ^{bd}took counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore ^{be}walked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there he tarried with the disciples. 55 Now ^{bf}the passover of the Jews was at hand: and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, ^{bg}to purify themselves. 56 They ^{bh}sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? 57 Now ^{bi}the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should show it, that they might take him.

12 ^{bj}Jesus therefore six days before ^{bk}the passover came to ^{bl}Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 So they made him a supper there: and ^{bm}Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that ^{bn}sat at meat with him. 3 ^{bo}Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of ^{bp}pure nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. 4 But ^{bq}Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, that should ^{br}betray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred ^{bs}shillings, and given to the poor? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^{bt}having the ^{bu}bag ^{bv}took away ^{bw}what was put therein. 7 Jesus therefore said, ^{bx}Suffer her to keep it against ^{by}the day of my burying. 8 ^{bz}For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

^{ba} See Lk. 10. 38. ^{bb} See ch. 11. 2. ^{bc} Mk. 14. 3
^{bd} Comp. ch. 6. 71. ^{be} ch. 13. 29. ^{bf} Comp. Lk. 8. 3
^{bg} See ch. 19. 40. ^{bh} Mt. 26. 11; Mk. 14. 7; Dt. 15. 11

1 Or, bring moved with indignation on himself
2 Or, upon
3 Or, grave-dolls
4 Many ancient authorities read the things which he did.

6 Gr. reclined.
7 Or, liquid nard
8 Or, deliver him up
9 See marginal note on ch. 6. 7.
10 Or, bow
11 Or, carried what was put therein.
12 Or, Let her alone: it was that she might keep it

Lazarus also plotted against. The Triumphal Entry. The Last Public Discourse of Jesus. The Evangelist's Retrospect

9 The ^acommon people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, ^bwhom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that ^cby reason of him ^dmany of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the morrow ^ea great multitude that had come to ^fthe feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took the ^gbranches of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, ^hHosanna: Blessed ⁱis he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even the ^jKing of Israel. 14 And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon: as it is written, 15 ^kFear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 ^lThese things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus ^mwas glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 ⁿThe multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. 18 ^oFor this cause also the multitude went and met him, ^pfor that they heard that he had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, ^qBehold how ye prevail nothing; lo, the world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain ^rGreeks among those that went up to worship at ^sthe feast: 21 these therefore came to ^tPhilip, who was of ^uBethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth ^vAndrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answereth them, saying, ^wThe hour is come, that the Son of man should ^xbe glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^yExcept a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. 25 ^zHe that loveth his ^{aa}life loseth it; and

^a Comp. Mk. 12. 37. ver. 12 marg.

^b ch 11.

^c 43 f. ver.

^d 1, 17 f.

^e ver. 18;

^f comp ch.

^g 11, 45 f.

^h See ch. 7.

ⁱ 31; comp.

^j 11, 42

^k ver 12-15:

^l Matthew

^m 21, 4-9:

ⁿ Mark 11.

^o 7-10, Luke

^p 19 35-63

^q ver. 1.

^r Comp.

^s 1 Macc. 13.

^t 51

^u Comp. Pa.

^v 113 25 f.

^w See ch. 1.

^x 49

^y See Mk. 9.

^z 32; comp.

^{aa} ch 2 22;

^{ab} 14 26

^{ac} See ch 7.

^{ad} 33; ver 23

^{ae} ch 11 42

^{af} comp. Lk.

^{ag} 19 37;

^{ah} ver 12

^{ai} See ver. 11

^{aj} See ch. 7.

^{ak} 35

^{al} See ch. 1.

^{am} 44

^{an} ch 1 44;

^{ao} comp. Mt.

^{ap} 11 21

^{aq} Comp ch.

^{ar} 13 1, 32;

^{as} 17 1; Mt.

^{at} 26 45; Mk.

^{au} 14 35, 41

^{av} 1 Cor 15

^{aw} 36; comp

^{ax} Rom 14 9

^{ay} See Mt. 10.

^{az} 30

^{ba} Lk 14 25

^{bb} ch 14 3;

^{bc} 1: 24;

^{bd} comp

^{be} 2 Cor. 5 8;

^{bf} Phil 1. 23;

^{bg} 1 Th 4 17

^{bh} 1 S 2. 30;

^{bi} Ps 91 15;

^{bj} comp Lk

^{bk} 12 37

^{bl} Mt 26 39;

^{bm} Mk 14 34;

^{bn} see ch. 11.

^{bo} 30

^{bp} See Mt 11

^{bq} 25

^{br} See ver 23

^{bs} Comp Mt

^{bt} 3, 17; 17. 5;

^{bu} Mk. 1 11;

^{bv} 9. 7; Lk 3

^{bw} 22; 9. 35

^{bx} Acts 23. 9

^{by} ch. 11 42

^{bz} ch 16 11;

^{ca} comp ch

^{cb} 3 19; 3 39

^{cc} ch 14 30;

^{cd} 16 11;

^{ce} 2 Cor 4 4;

^{cf} Eph 2 2;

^{cg} comp 6

^{ch} 12; 1 Jn. 4.

^{ci} 12; 1 Jn. 4.

^{cj} 4; 5 19

^{ck} ch 3 14;

^{cl} 8 23; ver.

^{cm} 24

^{cn} Comp. ch.

^{co} 6, 44

he that ^ahateth his ^blife in this world shall keep it unto ^clife eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and ^dwhere I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will the Father ^ehonor. 27 ^fNow is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? ^gFather, save me from ^hthis ⁱhour. But for this cause came I unto this hour. 28 ^jFather, glorify thy name. There came therefore a ^kvoice out of heaven, ^lsaying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, ^mAn angel hath spoken to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, ⁿThis voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. 31 ^oNow is ^pthe judgment of this world: now shall ^qthe prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I ^rbe lifted up ^sfrom the earth, will ^tdraw all men unto myself. 33 But this he said, ^usignifying by what manner of death he should die. 34 The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of ^vthe law that ^wthe Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, ^xThe ^ySon of man must be ^zlifted up? who is this ^{aa}Son of man? 35 Jesus therefore said unto them, ^{ab}Yet a little while is ^{ac}the light ^{ad}among you. ^{ae}Walk while ye have the light, that darkness overtake you not: and he that ^{af}walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have the light, ^{ag}believe on the light, that ye may become ^{ah}sons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and ^{ai}hid himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many ^{aj}signs before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ^{ak}Lord, who hath believed our report?

And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 For this cause they could not believe, for that Isaiah said again,

^a Comp ch. 18 32: 21 19 ^b See ch. 10. 34 ^c Pa. 110 4; Is 9 7; Ezek. 37 25; Dan. 7. 14 ^d See Mt. 8 20 ^e See ch. 7 33; comp 9. 4; 1 Jn. 2. 10 ^f See ver 46 ^g Eph 5 8; comp Gal. 6 19; 1 Jn. 1. 6; 2 11 ^h See ver 46 ⁱ See Lk 16 8; comp ch. 8. 12 ^j Comp. ch. 8. 59 ^k See ch. 2 11 ^l Rom. 10. 16

^m Or. hour?

ⁿ Or. a judgment

^o Or, out of

^p Or. in

^q Or. was hidden from them

^r Is. liii. 1.

¹ Some ancient authorities read the common people. See ver. 9.

² Or. Fe behalf.

³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹

The Evangelist's Retrospect. Jesus sums up his Claims. Jesus washes the Disciples' Feet

40 ¹ He hath blinded their eyes, and he ² hardened their heart; Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,

And should turn,
And I should heal them.

41 These things, said Isaiah, because ¹ he saw his glory; and ² he spake of him. 42 Nevertheless even of ³ the rulers / many believed on him; but ⁴ because of the Pharisees they did not confess ⁵ it, lest they should be ⁶ put out of the synagogue: 43 ⁷ for they loved the glory that ⁸ is of men more than the glory that ⁹ is of God.

44 And Jesus cried and said, ¹ He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45 And ² he that beholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. 46 ³ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. 47 And if any man hear my sayings, and keep them not, I judge him not: for ⁴ I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 ⁵ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: ⁶ the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in ⁷ the last day. 49 ⁸ For I spake not from myself; but the Father that sent me, ⁹ he hath given me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that ¹⁰ his commandment is life eternal; the things therefore which I speak, ¹¹ even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

13 Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that ¹ his hour was come that he should depart out of this world ² unto the Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them ³ unto the end. 2 And during supper, ⁴ the devil having already put into the heart of ⁵ Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to ⁶ betray him, 3 Jesus, ⁷ knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that ⁸ he came forth from God, and goeth unto God, 4 riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and ⁹ girded himself. 5 Then he poured water into the basin, and be-

^a See Mt. 13

14 f.

^b Comp

Mk 8 52

^c Is. 6 1 ff.

^d Comp. Lk

24 27

^e See Lk. 23

13

^f Comp. ch

7 40. ver

11

^g ch. 7. 13

^h See ch. 9

22

ⁱ ch. 5. 41, 44

^j Comp. Mt.

10 40; ch.

5 24

^k ch. 14 9

^l ch. 1 4. 3.

^m 11: 8 12;

ⁿ 9 5; see

ver 35 f.

^o See ch 3

17; comp.

8 15 f.

^p Comp. Lk.

10 16

^q Comp. Dt.

18 18 f.;

^r ch. 5.

^s 45 ff.; 8 47

^t Comp. Mt.

10 15

^u See ch. 3.

11

^v See ch. 14.

31; comp.

17 8

^w Comp. ch.

6 68

^x ch. 8. 23

^y See ch. 11.

51 and 2 13

^z See ch. 12.

23

^{aa} ch. 16. 23;

comp.

ver. 3

^{ab} Comp. ch

6 70; ver.

27

^{ac} See ch. 6.

71

^{ad} See ch. 3.

37

^{ae} See ch. 8.

42

^{af} Comp. Lk.

12 37

^{ag} See Lk. 7.

44

^{ah} Comp.

ver. 12 ff.

^{ai} Comp. Dt.

12 15, 2 5

^{aj} 11: 1 K.

21 13

^{ak} ch. 13

^{al} See ch. 6.

61; comp.

ver. 2

^{am} ver 4

^{an} See ch. 11.

23

^{ao} See ch. 11

2; comp

1 Cor 12

3: Phil. 2

11

^{ap} Comp.

1 Pet 5 3

^{aq} See Mt. 10

21

^{ar} Comp.

2 Cor 8

23; Phil. 2

23

^{as} Lk. 11 29;

Jas 1 25;

comp. Mt.

7 24 f.

^{at} ver 10 f.

gan to ¹ wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand ⁸ hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, ⁹ thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not ¹¹ save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ¹² ye are clean, but not all. 11 For ¹³ he knew him that should ¹⁴ betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So when he had washed their feet, and ¹⁵ taken his garments, and ¹⁶ sat down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me, ¹⁷ Teacher, and, ¹⁸ Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. 14 If I then, ¹⁹ the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you ²⁰ an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ²¹ A ²² servant is not greater than his lord; neither ²³ one that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, ²⁴ blessed are ye if ye do them. 18 ²⁵ I speak not of you all: I know whom I ²⁶ have ²⁷ chosen: but ²⁸ that the scripture may be fulfilled, ²⁹ He that eateth ³⁰ my bread lifted up his heel against me. 19 From henceforth ³¹ I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that ³² I am he. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ³³ He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, ³⁴ he ³⁵ was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily,

³⁶ ch 6 70; 15, 16, 19 ³⁷ ch 17 12; 17, 24, 36; comp. 15 25; 13 32 ³⁸ ver. 19, 21, 22, 26; comp. Mt. 26. 21 ff.; Mk. 14 18 ff.; Lk. 22 21 ff. ³⁹ ch. 14 29; 16. 4 ⁴⁰ See ch 8 24 ⁴¹ Mt. 10 40; Lk. 13 16; comp. Gal. 4. 14 ⁴² See ch. 11. 33

⁴³ Some ancient authorities omit *save, and his feet*. ⁴⁴ Gr. *relinquit*. ⁴⁵ Gr. *bond-servant*. ⁴⁶ Gr. *on apostle*. ⁴⁷ Or, *chose*. ⁴⁸ Ps. xli. 9 ⁴⁹ Many ancient authorities read *his bread with me*.

¹ Is. vi 10
² Or, him

³ Or, to the uttermost.
⁴ Or, deliver him up

Jesus points out the Betrayer. The New Commandment. Peter's Denial foretold. The Farewell Discourse

I say unto you, that ^aone of you shall ¹betray me. ²² The disciples looked one on another, ^adoubting of whom he spake. ²³ There was at the table reclining in ^bJesus' bosom one of his disciples, ^cwhom Jesus loved. ²⁴ Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell *us* who it is of whom he speaketh. ²⁵ He ^aleaning back, as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? ²⁶ Jesus therefore answereth, ^a"He it is, for whom I shall dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and giveth it to Judas, ^cthe son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ And after the sop, then ^dentered ^eSatan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. ²⁸ Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ²⁹ For some thought, because Judas ^ahad the ^bbag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of ^cfor the feast; or, that he should ^dgive something to the poor. ³⁰ He then having received the sop went out straightway: and ^eit was night.

³¹ When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, Now ^ais ^bthe Son of man ^c"glorified, and ^dGod ^eis glorified in him; ³² and ^fGod shall glorify him in himself, and straightway shall he glorify him. ³³ ^aLittle children, ^byet a little while I am with you. ^cYe shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. ³⁴ A ^anew commandment I give unto you, ^bthat ye love one another; ^ceven as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ³⁵ ^aBy this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

³⁶ Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered, ^aWhither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but ^bthou shalt follow afterwards. ³⁷ Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? ^aI will lay down my life for thee. ³⁸ Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee,

^a ver. 13, 21, 22, 26;
^b comp. Mt. 26, 21 ff.; Mk. 14, 18 ff.; Lk. 22, 21 ff.

^c See ch. 1, 18;
^d ch. 19, 26;
^e 20, 2, 21, 7, 20;
^f ch. 21, 20;
^a See ch. 6, 71;
^b Lk. 22, 3;
^c comp. ver. 2;
^d See Mt. 4, 10;
^e ch. 12, 6;
^f ver. 1;
^a Comp. ch. 12, 5;
^b Comp. Lk. 22, 53;
^c See Mt. 8, 20;
^d See ch. 7, 33;
^e ch. 14, 13;
^f comp. 17, 4; i Pet. 4, 11;
^a Comp. ch. 17, 1;
^b See 1 Jn. 2, 1;
^c See ch. 7, 33;
^d See ch. 7, 34;
^e 1 Jn. 2, 11, 23; 2 Jn. 5; comp. ch. 15, 12, 17;
^f Lev. 19, 18; 1 Th. 4, 9; 1 Pet. 1, 22; 1 Jn. 4, 7; Heb. 13, 1; see Gal. 5, 14; comp. Mt. 5, 44;
^a Eph. 5, 2;
^b 1 Jn. 4, 10 f;
^c Comp. 1 J. 3, 14;
^d 4, 20;
^e ver. 33;
^f comp. ch. 14, 2; 16, 5;
^a ch. 21, 18 f;
^b comp. 2 Pet. 1, 14

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 13, 21, 22, 26;
^b comp. Mt. 26, 21 ff.; Mk. 14, 18 ff.; Lk. 22, 21 ff.

^c See ch. 1, 18;
^d ch. 19, 26;
^e 20, 2, 21, 7, 20;
^f ch. 21, 20;
^a See ch. 6, 71;
^b Lk. 22, 3;
^c comp. ver. 2;
^d See Mt. 4, 10;
^e ch. 12, 6;
^f ver. 1;
^a Comp. ch. 12, 5;
^b Comp. Lk. 22, 53;
^c See Mt. 8, 20;
^d See ch. 7, 33;
^e ch. 14, 13;
^f comp. 17, 4; i Pet. 4, 11;
^a Comp. ch. 17, 1;
^b See 1 Jn. 2, 1;
^c See ch. 7, 33;
^d See ch. 7, 34;
^e 1 Jn. 2, 11, 23; 2 Jn. 5; comp. ch. 15, 12, 17;
^f Lev. 19, 18; 1 Th. 4, 9; 1 Pet. 1, 22; 1 Jn. 4, 7; Heb. 13, 1; see Gal. 5, 14; comp. Mt. 5, 44;
^a Eph. 5, 2;
^b 1 Jn. 4, 10 f;
^c Comp. 1 J. 3, 14;
^d 4, 20;
^e ver. 33;
^f comp. ch. 14, 2; 16, 5;
^a ch. 21, 18 f;
^b comp. 2 Pet. 1, 14

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^a ver. 37, 33;
^b Mt. 10, 21;
^c 33-35;
^d Mark 14, 21-31;
^e Luke 22, 33, 34;
^f ch. 13, 27;
^a comp. Mk. 14, 30;
^b ver. 27;
^c comp. ch. 16, 22, 24;
^d ch. 13, 33, 36;
^e ver. 19, 23;
^f See ch. 12, 26;
^a See ch. 11, 16;
^b Comp. ch. 10, 9;
^c Rom. 5, 2;
^d Heb. 10, 20;
^e Eph. 2, 18

^b The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

¹⁴ ^aLet not your heart be troubled: ^bbelieve in God, believe also in me. ² In my Father's house are many ^cmansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for ^d"I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, ^eI come again, and will receive you unto myself; that ^fwhere I am, there ye may be also. ⁴ And whither I go, ye know the way. ⁵ ^aThomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how know we the way? ⁶ Jesus saith unto him, I am ^bthe way, and ^cthe truth, and ^dthe life: no one cometh unto the Father, but ^eby me. ⁷ ^aIf ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye ^bknow him, and have ^cseen him. ⁸ ^aPhilip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. ⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? ^bhe that hath seen me hath seen the Father: how sayest thou, Show us the Father? ¹⁰ Believeest thou not that ^cI am in the Father, and the Father in me? ^dthe words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. ¹¹ Believe me that ^cI am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else ^bbelieve me for the very works' sake. ¹² Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and ^cgreater works than these shall he do; because ^d"I go unto the Father. ¹³ And ^ewhatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that ^fthe Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If ye shall ask ^aanything in my name, that will I do. ¹⁵ ^bIf ye love me, ye will keep my commandments. ¹⁶ And I will ^cpray the

^a See ch. 1, 14; ^b See ch. 1, 4; 11, 25; comp. 1 Jn. 5, 20; ^c See ch. 8, 13; ^d 1 Jn. 2, 13; ^e Comp. ch. 6, 46; ^f See ch. 1, 43; ^a ch. 12, 45; comp. 1, 14; Col. 1, 15; Heb. 1, 3; ^b See ch. 10, 39; ver. 11, 20; ^c Comp. ver. 24; ch. 5, 19; ^d See ch. 5, 36; ^e ch. 5, 20; comp. 4, 37 f.; ^f Comp. ch. 7, 33; ver. 28; ^a See Mt. 7, 7; ^b See ch. 13, 31; ^c Comp. ch. 15, 16; 16, 23 f.; ^d ver. 21, 23; comp. ch. 15, 10; 1 Jn. 5, 3; 2 Jn. 6

^a Or, ye believe in God. ^b Or, abiding-places. ^c Many ancient authorities read And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. ^d Or, through. ^e Many ancient authorities add me. ^f Or, make request of.

¹ Or, deliver me up. ² Or, box. ³ Or, was. ⁴ Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another.

The "Comforter" promised. "I am the True Vine." "Ye are my Friends"

Father, and he shall give you another ^{1a} Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, 17 *even* ^b the Spirit of truth: ^c whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you ² desolate: ^d I come unto you. 19 ^e Yet a little while, and ^f the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: ^g because I live, ^h ye shall live also. 20 ⁱ In that day ye shall know that ^j I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 ^k He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and ^l he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will ^m manifest myself unto him. 22 ⁿ Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass ^o that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, ^p If a man love me, he will ^q keep my word: and ^r my Father will love him, and we ^s will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not ^t keepeth not my words: and ^u the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while ^v yet abiding with you. 26 But the ^w Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, ^x whom the Father will send in my name, ^y he shall teach you all things, and ^z bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. 27 ^{aa} Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. ^{ab} Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be fearful. 28 ^{ac} Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and ^{ad} I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because ^{ae} I go unto the Father: for ^{af} the Father is greater than I. 29 And now ^{ag} I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. 30 I will no more speak much with you, for ^{ah} the prince of the world cometh: and ^{ai} he hath nothing ^{aj} in me; 31 but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as ^{ak} the Father

^a ver. 26;
^b ch. 15. 26;
^c 16. 7; 1 Jn. 2
^d 1 marg.;
^e comp. ch. 7. 33;
^f Rom. 8. 26
^g ch. 15. 26;
^h 16. 13;
ⁱ 1 Jn. 4. 6;
^j 5. 7;
^k 1 Cor. 2. 14
^l ver. 3. 28
^m See ch. 7.
ⁿ 33;
^o ch. 16. 16,
^p 22;
^q Comp. ch. 6. 57
^r ch. 16. 23,
^s 26
^t See ch. 10. 38; ver. 11. 20
^u ver. 13. 23;
^v comp. ch. 13. 10;
^w 1 Jn. 5. 3;
^x 2 Jn. 12. 27;
^y ch. 16. 27;
^z ver. 23
^{aa} Comp. Ex. 33. 15 f.;
^{ab} Prov. 8. 17, Wisd. 1. 2
^{ac} Lk. 6. 16;
^{ad} Acts 1. 13,
^{ae} comp. Mt. 10. 3
^{af} Comp. 10. 40,
^{ag} Acts 10. 40,
^{ah} 41
^{ai} See ch. 8. 51; 1 Jn. 2. 5
^{aj} See ver. 21
^{ak} Rev. 3. 20;
^{al} Eph. 3. 17;
^{am} 1 Jn. 2. 24;
^{an} Rev. 21. 3;
^{ao} see 2 Cor. 6. 16 for O.T.
^{ap} See ver. 23
^{aq} ver. 10;
^{ar} ch. 7. 16
^{as} See ver. 16
^{at} Comp. ch. 1. 33; 15. 26; 16. 7;
^{au} Lk. 24. 49;
^{av} and esp. Acts 2. 33
^{aw} ch. 15
^{ax} 13 f.; 1 Jn. 2. 20, 27
^{ay} See ch. 2. 22
^{az} ch. 16. 33;
^{ba} Col. 3. 15;
^{bb} comp. Phil. 4. 7.
^{bc} See ch. 20. 19
^{bd} ver. 1
^{be} ver. 2-4
^{bf} ver. 3, 18
^{bg} See ver. 12
^{bh} Comp. ch. 10. 29;
^{bi} Phil. 2. 6
^{bj} See ch. 13. 19
^{bk} See ch. 12. 31
^{bl} Comp. Heb. 4. 15
^{bm} Comp. ch. 10. 18;
^{bn} 12. 49

gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, ^c let us go hence.

15 ^a I am the true vine, and my Father is the ^b husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every ^c branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ^d ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 ^e Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same ^f beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is ^g cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ^h ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 ⁱ Herein ^j is my Father glorified, ^k that ye bear much fruit; and ^l so shall ye be my disciples. 9 Even as ^m the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. 10 ⁿ If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as ^o I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 ^p These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and ^q that your joy may be made full. 12 This is ^r my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. 13 ^s Greater love hath no man than this, that a man ^t lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my ^u friends, if ^v ye do the things which I command you. 15 No longer do I call you ^w servants; for the ^x servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for ^y all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you. 16 ^z Ye did not

^a Comp. Is. 5. 1 f.; Ezek. 19. 10 ff.; Ps. 80. 8 ff.; Mt. 21. 33 ff. ^b Comp. Mt. 15. 13; Rom. 11. 17; 1 Cor. 3. 9 ^c ch. 13. 10; 17. 17; comp. Eph. 5. 26 ^d ver. 4-7; 1 Jn. 2. 6 and see ch. 6. 56 ^e Comp. ver. 16 ^f ver. 2 ^g See Mt. 7. 7 and ver. 16 ^h Mt. 5. 16 ⁱ See ch. 8. 31 ^j ch. 17. 23, 24, 26; see ch. 3. 35 ^k Comp. ch. 14. 15 ^l Comp. ch. 8. 29 ^m ch. 17. 13 ⁿ ch. 3. 29 ^o See ch. 13. 34; ver. 17 ^p Rom. 5. 7 f. ^q Comp. ch. 10. 11 ^r Lk. 12. 4 ^s Mt. 12. 50 ^t Comp. ch. 8. 26; 16. 12 ^u ver. 19; ch. 6. 70; comp. 13. 18

^c Or, was

^h Many ancient authorities read that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.

^j Gr. bondservants. ^k Gr. bondservant.

¹ Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.
² Or, orphan ³ Or, and ye shall live.
⁴ Or, in me. ⁵ But that &c. . . . I do, arise &c.

"It is expedient for you that I go away"

choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and ^abear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that ^bwhatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 These things ^cI command you, that ye may love one another. 18 ^d"If the world hateth you, ^eye know that it hath hated me before *it* hated you. 19 ^f"If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but ^gI chose you out of the world, ^htherefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, ⁱ"A ^jservant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, ^kthey will also persecute you; if they ^lkept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you ^mfor my name's sake, ⁿbecause they know not him that sent me. 22 ^o"If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 ^p"If I had not done among them ^qthe works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their ^rlaw, ^sThey hated me without a cause. 26 But when the ^t"Comforter is come, ^uwhom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* ^vthe Spirit of truth, which ^wproceedeth from the Father, ^xhe shall bear witness of me: 27 ^yand ^zye also bear witness, because ye have been with me ^{aa}from the beginning.

16 ^{ab}These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be caused to ^{ac}stumble. 2 They shall ^{ad}put you out of the synagogues: yea, ^{ae}the hour cometh, that ^{af}whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto God. 3 And these things will they do, ^{ag}because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I spoken unto you, ^{ah}that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you ^{ai}from

^a Comp. ver. 5.
^b See ch. 14. 13; 16. 23;
 comp. ver. 7.
^c ver. 12.
^d ch. 7. 7;
^e 1 Jn. 3. 13.
^f Comp. Mt. 10. 22;
 24. 9.
^g ver. 16.
^h ch. 17. 14.
ⁱ See ch. 13. 18.
^j 1 Cor. 4. 12; 2 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 12.
^k Comp. ch. 8. 51.
^l Mt. 10. 22; 24. 9; Mk. 13. 13; Lk. 21. 12, 17;
 comp. Acts 4. 17; 5. 41; 9. 14; 26. 9;
 1 Pet. 4. 14; Rev. 2. 3.
^m ch. 16. 3;
 comp. 8. 11, 55; 17. 25; 1 Jn. 3. 17; 1 Jn. 3. 1.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 9. 41; ver. 24.
^o See ch. 5. 36; comp. 10. 37.
^p See ch. 10. 34.
^q See ch. 14. 16.
^r See ch. 14. 26.
^s See ch. 14. 17.
^t 1 Jn. 5. 7;
 ch. 19. 26;
 21. 24;
 1 Jn. 1. 2; 4. 14; see Lk. 21. 43.
^u See Lk. 1. 2.
^v ch. 15. 18-27.
^w See Mt. 11. 6.
^x See ch. 9. 22.
^y See ch. 4. 21; comp. ver. 25.
^z Acts 26. 9-11; comp. Is. 66. 5; Rev. 6. 9.
^{aa} Comp. ch. 13. 19.
^{ab} See ch. 7. 33; ver. 10, 17, 23.
^{ac} ch. 13. 36; 14. 5.
^{ad} ver. 22; comp. ch. 14. 1.
^{ae} ch. 15. 22, 24.
^{af} Comp. Acts 3. 14; 7. 32; 17. 31; 1 Pet. 3. 18.
^{ag} ver. 5.
^{ah} See ch. 12. 31.

the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now ^{ab}"I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, ^{ac}"Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken these things unto you, ^{ad}sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the ^{ae}"Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, ^{af}"I will send him unto you. 8 And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 of sin, ^{ag}because they believe not on me; 10 of ^{ah}righteousness, because ^{ai}"I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; 11 ^{aj}of judgment, because the prince of this world hath been judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, ^{ak}the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall ^{al}guide you into all the truth. for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, ^{am}these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things ^{an}that are to come. 14 He shall ^{ao}"glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare ^{ap}it unto you. 15 ^{aq}All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare ^{ar}it unto you. 16 ^{as}"A little while, and ^{at}ye behold me no more; and again a little while, and ^{au}ye shall see me. 17 ^{av}Some of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, ^{aw}"A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because ^{ax}"I go to the Father? 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, ^{ay}"A little while? We know not what he saith. 19 ^{az}Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, ^{ba}"A little while, and ye beho'd me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ^{bb}ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but ^{bc}your sorrow shall be turned into

¹ Or, know ye.
² Ps. xxxv. 19; lxxix. 4.
³ Or, Advocate. Or, Helper. Gr. Paraclete.
⁴ Or, goeth forth from.
⁵ Or, and bear ye also witness.

³ Gr. bondservant.

⁴ Or, Advocate. Or, Helper. Gr. Paraclete.

⁵ Or, goeth forth from.

⁶ Or, and bear ye also witness.

¹ See ch. 14. 17. ² ch. 14. 26. ³ See ch. 7. 39. ⁴ ch. 17. 10. ⁵ See ch. 7. 39. ⁶ ver. 16-24; comp. ch. 14. 15-24. ⁷ ver. 22. ⁸ ver. 16. ⁹ Comp. ch. 6. 67; 1 Jn. 9. 32. ¹⁰ Mk. 16. 10; Lk. 23. 27. ¹¹ ch. 20. 20.

"Be of Good Cheer; I have overcome the World." The Farewell Prayer

joy. 21 "A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. 22 And ye therefore now have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. 24 "Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in dark sayings: the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in dark sayings, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. 26 "In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you; 27 for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from the Father. 28 "I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father. 29 His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no dark saying. 30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33 These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. 34 In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

17 These things spake Jesus; and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that to all whom thou

Comp. Is. 13. 8, 21, 3; 26. 17, 26; 7; Hos. 13. 13; Mic. 4. 9. 1 Th. 5. 3

ver. 6
See ver. 16
ver. 26
see ch. 14. 20

Comp. ver. 19, 30
ch. 15. 16
ch. 14. 14
See ch. 3. 29; comp. 15. 11

ver. 29;
comp. ch. 10. 6; see Mt. 13. 24
See ver. 2
ch. 14. 21, 23

ver. 30;
comp. 2. 11
See ch. 8. 42; comp. ver. 30
ver. 5, 10, 17; ch. 13. 1, 3

See ch. 4. 23; comp. ver. 2, 25
Mt. 26. 31; comp. Zech. 13. 7
See ch. 13. 27

See ch. 8. 29
See ch. 14. 27
ch. 15. 18 ff.
See Mt. 9. 2

Comp. Rom. 8. 37; 2 Cor. 12. 14; 4 ff.; Rev. 3. 21; 12. 11

See ch. 11. 41
Comp. ch. 7. 39; 13. 31 f.
See ch. 3. 35

ver. 6, 9, 24; ch. 6. 37, 39

See ch. 10. 23
ch. 5. 44

See ch. 3. 17; ver. 8, 18, 21, 23, 25

Comp. ch. 13. 31
See ch. 4. 34; comp. Lk. 22. 37

See ver. 1
Comp. ch. 1. 1; 8. 59; Phil. 2. 6; ver. 24

ver. 26
ver. 9
See ch. 8. 51

See ch. 6. 68; 12. 49
ver. 14, 26; ch. 15. 15

See ch. 8. 42; 16. 27, 30

hast given him, he should give eternal life. 3 And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, even Jesus Christ. 4 "I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now, Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 6 "I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them: and they received them, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me. 9 "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine: 10 and all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them. 11 And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we are. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves. 14 I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil one. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Comp. Lk. 22. 32; ch. 14. 16
Comp. ver. 20 f.; Lk. 23. 34
ch. 16. 15
ch. 13. 1
ver. 13; comp. ch. 7. 33
Comp. ver. 25
Comp. Phil. 2. 9; Rev. 19. 12; ver. 6
ver. 21 f.; comp. Rom. 12. 5; Gal. 3. 28
Comp. Phil. 2. 9; Rev. 19. 12; ver. 6
ch. 6. 39; 18. 9
Comp. ch. 6. 70
ver. 13; comp. ch. 7. 13
ch. 15. 11
See ch. 3. 29
ch. 15. 19
ver. 16; ch. 8. 23
See Mt. 5. 37
ver. 14

Gr. make request.
Ps. xli. 9?

Gr. out of.
Or, evil

The Betrayal. The Seizure. Peter's First Denial. Jesus questioned by the High Priest

17 ^{1a} Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth. 18 As ^b thou didst send me into the world, ^c even so sent I them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I ^{1a} sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be ^a sanctified ^c in truth. 20 Neither for these only do I ² pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; 21 that they may all be one; ^c even as thou, Father, ^a art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: ^a that the world may believe that ^b thou didst send me. 22 And the ^a glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we ^a are one; 23 ¹ I in them, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that ^b thou didst send me, and ^c lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me. 24 Father, ³ I desire that ^a they also whom thou hast given me ^b be with me where I am, that they may behold my ^a glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before ^m the foundation of the world. 25 O ^a righteous Father, ^c the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that ^b thou didst send me; 26 and ² I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that ^a the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, ^a he went forth with his disciples over ^a the ⁴ brook Kidron, where was ^a a garden, into which he entered, himself and his disciples. 2 Now Judas also, who ^b betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ^a oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 ³ Judas then, having received ^a the ⁷ band of soldiers, and ^a officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and ^a torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, ^a knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, ^b Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am ^{he}. And Judas also, who ^b betrayed him, was standing with

^a Comp. ch. 15. 3

^b See ver. 3, 8, 21, 23, 25; ch. 3. 17

^c ch. 20. 21; comp Mt. 10. 5; ch. 4. 38

^d Comp. ch. 15. 13

^e 2 Cor. 7. 14; Col. 1. 6. 1 Jn. 3. 18

^f See ch. 10. 33; ver. 23; comp. ver. 11

^g Comp. ver. 8

^h ver. 24; comp. ch. 1. 14

ⁱ See ch. 16. 27

^j See ver. 2. 26

^k See ch. 12. 26

^l See Mt. 25. 34; comp. ver. 5

^m Comp. ver. 11; 1 Jn. 1. 9

ⁿ See ch. 7. 29; 15. 21

^o ver. 6

^p See ch. 15. 9

^q Mt. 26. 30, 36; Mk. 14. 26, 32; Lk. 22. 39

^r 2 Sam. 15. 23; 1 K. 2. 37; 15. 13; 2 K. 23. 4, 6, 12

^s 2 Chr. 15. 16; 29. 16; 30. 14; Jer. 31. 40

^t Mt. 26. 36; Mk. 14. 32; ver. 26

^u Comp. Lk. 21. 37; 22. 39

^v ver. 3-11; ^a Mathew. 26. 47-56; ^b Mark. 14. 43-50; ^c Luke. 22. 47-53

^d ver. 12; see Acts 10. 1

^e See ch. 7. 32; ver. 12, 18

^f See Mt. 25. 1 and marg

^g Comp. ch. 6. 64; 13. 1, 11

^h ver. 7

ⁱ ch. 17. 12

^j Comp Mt. 26. 51; Mk. 14. 47

^k See Mt. 20. 22

^l ver. 12 f; comp Mt. 26. 57 ff.

^m ver. 3

ⁿ See ver. 3

^o ver. 24; see Lk. 3. 2

^p See Mt. 26. 57

^q ver. 3

^r ver. 3

^s ver. 3

^t ver. 3

^u ver. 3

^v ver. 3

^w ver. 3

^x ver. 3

^y ver. 3

^z ver. 3

^{aa} ver. 3

them. 6 When therefore he said unto them, I am ^{he}, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them ^b Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I told you that I am ^{he}; if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9 that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, ^c Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. 10 Simon Peter therefore ^a having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's ^a servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the ^a servant's name was Malchus. 11 Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: ^a the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 ^{So} ^a the ⁷ band and the ^a chief captain, and the ^a officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, 13 and led him to ^a Annas first; for he was father in law to ^a Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. 14 Now Caiaphas was he that gave counsel to the Jews, that ^a it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And ^m Simon Peter followed Jesus, and ^{so} ^{did} another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into ^a the court of the high priest; 16 ^a but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, who was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17 ^a The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, ^a Art thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. 18 Now the ¹⁰ servants and the ^a officers were standing ^a there, ^a having made ¹¹ ^a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 ^a The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, I ^a have spoken openly to the

3; ch. 11. 49, 51 ^a ch. 11. 50 ^a Comp. Mt. 26. 59; Mk. 14. 54; Lk. 22. 54 ^a See Mt. 26. 3, ver. 24, 28 ^a ver. 16-18; ^a Mathew. 26. 69 f. ^a Mark. 14. 68-69, ^a Luke. 22. 55-57 ^a Acts. 12. 13 ^a ver. 25 ^a Comp. Mk. 14. 54, 67 ^a ch. 21. 9 ^a ver. 19-24; comp. Mt. 26. 59-63; Mk. 14. 55-63, Lk. 22. 63-71 ^a ch. 7. 26, comp. 8. 26

^a Gr. bondservant.

^a Or, military tribune.

^a Or. bondservants.

^a Or. chiliarch.

^a Gr. a fire of charcoal.

^a Gr. a fire of charcoal.

¹ Or, Consecrate ² Gr. make request. ³ Gr. that which thou hast given me, I desire that where I am, they also may be with me, that &c. ⁴ Or, ravine ⁵ Gr. winter-torrent.

⁶ Or, of the Cedars ⁷ Or, ephor

⁸ Or, delivered him up ⁹ Or, ephor

Peter's Second and Third Denial. Jesus before Pilate. "Behold, the Man!"

world; I ever ¹taught in ¹synagogues, and ²in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. 22 And when he had said this, one of the ³officers standing by ⁴struck Jesus ⁵with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 ⁶Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24 ⁷Annas therefore sent him bound unto ⁸Caiaphas the high priest.

25 ⁹Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, ¹⁰Art thou also one of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the ¹¹servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him ¹²whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in ¹³the garden with him? 27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway ¹⁴the cock crew.

28 ¹⁵They lead Jesus therefore from ¹⁶Caiaphas into ¹⁷the ¹⁸Prætorium: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into ¹⁹the ²⁰Prætorium, that ²¹they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. 29 ²²Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: 32 that ²³the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore ²⁴entered again into the ²⁵Prætorium, and called Jesus, and said unto him, ²⁶Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, ²⁷"My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my

^a See Mt. 4. 23; comp. ch. 6. 59

^b Mt. 26. 55

^c See ver. 3

^d ch. 19. 3

^e Comp. Mt. 5. 39; Acts 23. 2-5

^f See ver. 13

^g ver. 23-27

^h ver. 15

ⁱ ver. 17

^j ver. 10

^k See ver. 1

^l ch. 13. 38

^m Mt. 27. 2; Mk. 15. 1; Lk. 23. 1

ⁿ ver. 33

^o Mt. 27. 27

^p Comp. ch. 11. 5; Acts 11. 3

^q ver. 23-38; Matthew 27. 11-14; Mark 15. 2-5; Luke 23. 2, 3

^r ch. 12. 32 f.

^s comp. 3. 14; 8. 23; Mt. 20. 19; 26. 2; Mk. 10. 33 f.; Lk. 18. 32 f.

^t Comp. ver. 28, 29; Lk. 23. 3; comp. ch. 11. 12

^u Comp. ch. 6. 15; Mt. 26. 53; Lk. 17. 21

^v Mt. 27. 11; Mk. 15. 2; Lk. 22. 70; 23. 3

^w ch. 3. 32; 8. 14; comp. 1. 14

^x ch. 8. 47; 1 Jn. 4. 6

^y ch. 11. 4; comp. ver. 33

^z See Lk. 23. 4; ch. 19. 4

^{aa} ver. 39-19

^{ab} 16: Matthew 27. 15-18, 20-23; Mark 15. 6-15; Luke 23. 18-27

^{ac} Acts 3. 14

^{ad} See Mt. 27. 30; Mk. 15. 19-19

^{ae} Mt. 27. 29; Mk. 15. 18

^{af} ch. 18. 22

^{ag} ch. 18. 33; ver. 6. See Lk. 23. 4

^{ah} See ver. 2

^{ai} ch. 19. 3

^{aj} servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, ^{ak}"Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that ^{al}"I should bear witness unto the truth. ^{am}"Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he ^{an}went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, ^{ao}"I find no crime in him. 39 ^{ap}"But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out therefore again, saying, ^{aq}"Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and ^{ar}"scourged him. 2 ^{as}"And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; 3 and they came unto him, and said, ^{at}"Hail, King of the Jews! and they ^{au}"struck him ^{av}with their hands. 4 And Pilate ^{aw}went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that ^{ax}"I find no crime in him. 5 Jesus therefore came out, ^{ay}wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold, the man! 6 ^{az}"When therefore the chief priests and the ^{ba}officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for ^{bb}"I find no crime in him. 7 The Jews answered him, ^{bc}"We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he ^{bd}"made himself the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; 9 and he ^{be}entered into the ^{bf}Prætorium again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But ^{bg}"Jesus gave him no answer. 10 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have ^{bh}power to

ver. 6; see Lk. 23. 4 ^{bi} Lev. 24. 16. Mt. 26. 63-66 ^{bj} ch. 5. 18; 10. 33 ^{bk} ch. 18. 33 ^{bl} Mt. 26. 63; 27. 12, 14; comp. ch. 18. 34-37

⁵ Or, officers: as in ver. 3. 12, 19, 22.

⁶ Or, Thou sayest it, because I am a king.

⁷ Or, with rods ⁸ Or, authority

¹ Gr. synagogue

² Gr. bondservants.

³ Or, with a rod

⁴ Or, palace

The Crucifixion. "Behold, thy Son!" ... "Behold, thy Mother!" "It is finished." "A Bone of him shall not be broken"

release thee, and have 'power to crucify thee? 11 Jesus answered him, "Thou wouldest have no 'power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore 'he that delivered me unto thee hath greater sin. 12 Upon this Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, "If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: every one that maketh himself a king 'speaketh against Cæsar. 13 When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and 'sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called The Pavement, but 'in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 Now it was 'the Preparation of the passover: it was about the 'sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, Behold, 'your King! 15 They therefore cried out, 'Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. 16 Then therefore he 'delivered him unto them to be crucified.

17 'They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, 'bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called "The place of a skull, which is called 'in Hebrew Golgotha: 18 where they crucified him, and with him 'two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19 And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, 'JESUS OF NAZARETH, 'THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore read many of the Jews, 'for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was written 'in Hebrew, and in Latin, and in Greek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, 'The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am 'King of the Jews. 22 Pilate answered, 'What I have written I have written.

23 'The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made "four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the 'coat: now the 'coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one to another, 'Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: 'that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

^a Rom. 13. 1
^b ch. 18. 13 f.

^c 23 ff.; comp.

Acts 3. 13

^d Lk. 23. 2;

comp. ch.

18. 33 ff.

^e See Mt. 27.

19

^f See ch. 5.

2; ver. 17,

20

^g See Mt. 27.

62, ver.

31. 42

^h Comp.

Mk. 15. 25;

Mt. 27. 45

ⁱ ver. 14, 21

Lk. 21. 15

^j Mt. 27. 23;

Mk. 15. 14;

Lk. 23. 25

^k ver. 17-24:

Matthew

27. 33-44;

Mark 15.

22-32;

Luke 23.

33-43

^l See Lk. 14.

27; comp.

Mt. 27. 32;

Mk. 15. 21;

Lk. 23. 26

^m Comp. Lk.

23. 33 and

marg.

ⁿ See ver. 13

^o See Lk. 23.

32

^p Comp. Mt.

27. 37; Mk.

15. 28, Lk.

23. 38

^q ver. 14, 21

^r Comp.

Gen. 43.

14; Esth.

4. 16;

1 Macc. 13.

38

^s Mt. 27. 35;

Mk. 15. 24;

Lk. 23. 34

^t Comp.

Acts 12. 4

^u Mt. 27. 35;

Mk. 15. 24;

Lk. 23. 34

^v comp. Ex.

23. 32

^w ver. 28,

36 f.

^x Comp. Mt.

27. 55 f.;

Mk. 15.

40 f. Lk.

23. 49

^y See Mt. 12.

46

^z Lk. 24. 13 f.

^{aa} ch. 20. 1.

13; Lk.

8. 2

^{ab} See ch. 13.

23

^{ac} ch. 2. 4

^{ad} Lk. 13. 28

marg.; ch.

1. 11; 18

32; Acts

21. 6 (Gr.)

^{ae} ch. 13. 1;

17. 4

^{af} ver. 24,

36 f.

^{ag} ver. 29, 30;

comp. Mt.

27. 48, 50;

Mk. 15.

36 f. Lk.

23. 36

⁵ They parted my garments among them,

And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. 'But there were standing by the cross of Jesus 'his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of 'Clopas, and 'Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and 'the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, "Woman, behold, thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto 'his own home.

28 After this Jesus, 'knowing that all things are now finished, 'that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I thirst. 29 There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so 'they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, 'It is finished: and he bowed his head, and 'gave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was 'the Preparation, that 'the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a "high day), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. 32 The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other that 'was crucified with him: 33 but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34 howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out 'blood and water. 35 And he that hath seen hath 'borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe. 36 For these things came to pass, 'that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. 37 And again another scripture saith, 'They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 'And after these things Joseph

¹ See ch. 17. 4 ² Mt. 27. 50; Mk. 15. 37; Lk. 23. 46
³ ver. 14, 42 ⁴ Mt. 21. 23; Josh. 8. 29; 10. 26 f.
⁵ Ex. 12. 16 ⁶ ver. 18 ⁷ Comp. 1 Jn. 5. 6, 8 ⁸ See
ch. 15. 27; comp. 21. 24 ⁹ ver. 24, 28 ¹⁰ ver. 38-42:
Matthew 27. 57-61; Mark 15. 42-47; Luke 23. 50-56

¹¹ Ps. xxii. 18.

¹² Ex. xli. 46; Num. ix. 12;

¹³ Or, crushed

¹⁴ Ps. lxxix. 21.

¹⁵ Ps. xxxiv. 20.

¹⁶ Zech. xii. 10.

¹ Or, authority

² Or, opposeth Cæsar

³ Or, for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand

⁴ Or, unto

The Entombment. The Visit to the Tomb. "Woman, why weepest thou?" "Peace be unto you." Thomas incredulous

of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but ^asecretly for ^bfear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. 39 And there came also ^cNicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, ^dbringing a ^emixture of ^fmyrrh and aloes, about a ^ghundred pounds. 40 So they took the body of Jesus, and ^hbound it in ⁱlinen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a ^jnew tomb ^kwherein was never man yet laid. 42 There then because of the Jews' ^lPreparation (for the tomb was ^mnigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 ⁿNow on the first day of the week cometh ^oMary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth ^pthe stone taken away from the tomb. 2 She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other ^qdisciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, ^r"They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him." 3 ^sPeter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. 4 And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; 5 and ^tstooping and looking in, he seeth the ^ulinen cloths lying: yet entered he not in. 6 Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb: and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, 7 and ^vthe napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the ^wlinen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. 8 Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, who ^xcame first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet ^ythey knew not the scripture, ^zthat he must rise again from the dead. 10 So the disciples went away again ^{aa}unto their own home.

11 ^bBut Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she ^cstooped and looked into the tomb; 12 and she beholdeth ^dtwo angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto

^a Comp.

Mk. 15. 43

^b See ch. 7.

13

^c See ch. 3. 1

^d See Mk.

16. 1

^e Ps. 45. 8;

^f Prov. 17. 3.

^g 4. 14; Mt.

2. 11

^h Comp. ch.

12. 3

ⁱ Comp. ch.

11. 44; Mt.

26. 12;

Mk. 14. 8

^j ch. 20. 5.

^k Lk. 24. 12

^l Mt. 27. 60

^m Lk. 23. 53

ⁿ ver. 14, 51

^o ver. 20, 41

^p ver. 1-3;

comp. Mt.

23. 1-3;

Mk. 16.

1-3; Lk.

24. 1-10

^q See ch. 19.

25; ver.

18

^r Mt. 27. 60,

66; 23. 2;

Mk. 15. 46;

16. 3 f.;

Lk. 24. 2;

ch. 11. 38

^s See ch. 13.

23

^t ver. 13

^u ver. 3 10;

comp. Lk.

24. 12

^v ver. 11

^w ch. 13. 40

^x Comp. ch.

11. 44

^y ver. 4

^z Comp. Mt.

22. 2; ch.

2. 22

^{aa} Lk. 24.

26 f. 46

^a Lk. 24. 12

^b Comp.

Mk. 16. 5

^c ver. 5

^d Lk. 24. 4;

comp. Mt.

23. 2 f.;

Mk. 16. 5

^e ver. 15

^f ver. 2

^g See Mk.

16. 9;

comp. Mt.

23. 9

^h Comp. ch.

21. 4

ⁱ ver. 13

^j See ch. 5. 2

^k Mk. 10. 51;

comp. Mt.

27. 7

^l See Mt.

28. 10

^m Comp. ch.

7. 33; Mk.

16. 19; see

ch. 12. 26

ⁿ ver. 1

^o Mk. 16. 10;

comp. Lk.

24. 10, 28

^p See ch. 7.

13

^q ver. 21, 26;

Lk. 24. 36;

comp. ch.

14. 27

^r Lk. 24. 39,

her, ^s"Woman, why weepest thou?" She saith unto them, Because ^tthey have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and ^ubeholdeth Jesus standing, and ^vknew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, ^w"Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him ^xin Hebrew, ^y"Rabboni; which is to say, Teacher. 17 Jesus saith to her, ^z"Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto ^{aa}my brethren, and say to them, I ^{ab}ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. 18 ^{ac}Mary Magdalene cometh and ^{ad}telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and ^{ae}that he had said these things unto her.

19 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for ^{af}fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, ^{ag}"Peace be unto you. 20 And when he had said this, ^{ah}he showed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore ^{ai}were glad, when they saw the Lord. 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, ^{aj}"Peace be unto you: ^{ak}as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit: 23 ^{al}whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever ^{am}sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 But ^{an}Thomas, one of ^{ao}the twelve, called ^{ap}Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in ^{aq}his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into ^{ar}his side, ^{as}I will not believe.

40: ch. 19. 34 ^{at} ch. 16. 20, 22 ^{au} See ch. 17. 18 ^{av} Mt. 18. 18; ^{aw} comp. 18. 19 ^{ax} See ch. 11. 16 ^{ay} See ch. 6. 67 ^{az} ver. 20 ^{ba} ver. 20 ^{bb} See Mk. 16. 11

¹ Some ancient authorities read roll.

³ Or, Take not hold on me ³ That is, Twin

"My Lord and my God." The Writer's Object. The Epilogue: — the Appearance at the Sea of Tiberias. "Lovest thou me?"

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within; and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace be unto you." 27 Then saith he to Thomas, "Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach *hither* thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing." 28 Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, ¹thou hast believed: "blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed."

30 "Many other signs therefore did Jesus in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 but these are written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name."

21 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested himself on this wise. 2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took nothing. 4 But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: yet the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7 "That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. 8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net full of fishes. 9 So when they got out

ver. 21, 25;
Lk. 24. 36;
comp. ch.
14. 27

Comp.
ver. 25;
Lk. 24. 40

1 Pet. 1. 8
ch. 21. 25

See ch. 2.
11

ch. 19. 35
See Mt.
4. 3

ch. 3. 15
ver. 14;
comp. Mk.
15. 12

ch. 20. 19,
11

ch. 6. 1
See ch. 11.
16

See ch. 1.
45 ff.

See ch. 2. 1
Mt. 4. 21;
Mk. 1. 11;
Lk. 5. 10

Comp. Lk.
5. 5

ch. 20. 14;
see Lk. 24.
16

Lk. 24. 41
Comp. Lk.
5. 4 ff.

See ch. 13.
23; ver. 20

ch. 13. 18
ver. 10, 13;
comp. 6. 9,
11

ver. 15
ver. 9

ch. 20. 19,
26

ch. 13. 37;
comp. Mt.
26. 33;
Mk. 14. 29

Comp. Lk.
12. 32

Mt. 2. 6;
Acts 20.
23; 1 Pet.
5. 2; Rev.
7. 17

Comp. ch.
13. 38

ch. 16. 30
Comp.
ver. 16

Comp. ch.
12. 33; 13.
32

2 Pet. 1. 14

See Mt. 8.
22; 16. 24;
ver. 22

See ver. 7
ch. 13. 25

upon the land, they see a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. 10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. 11 Simon Peter therefore went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. 12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and break your fast. And none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13 Jesus cometh, and taketh the bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. 14 This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of John, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. 16 He saith to him again a second time, Simon, son of John, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Tend my sheep. 17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. 19 Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. 20 Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; who also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? 21 Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus,

4 Gr. a fire of charcoal.

6 Gr. a loaf

7 Or, aboard

8 Or, a fish

9 Or, loaf

10 Gr. Joanes. See ch. 1. 42, margin.

10 11 Love in these places represents two different Greek words.

12 Or, perceivest

13 Or, delivereth thee up

The Authentication

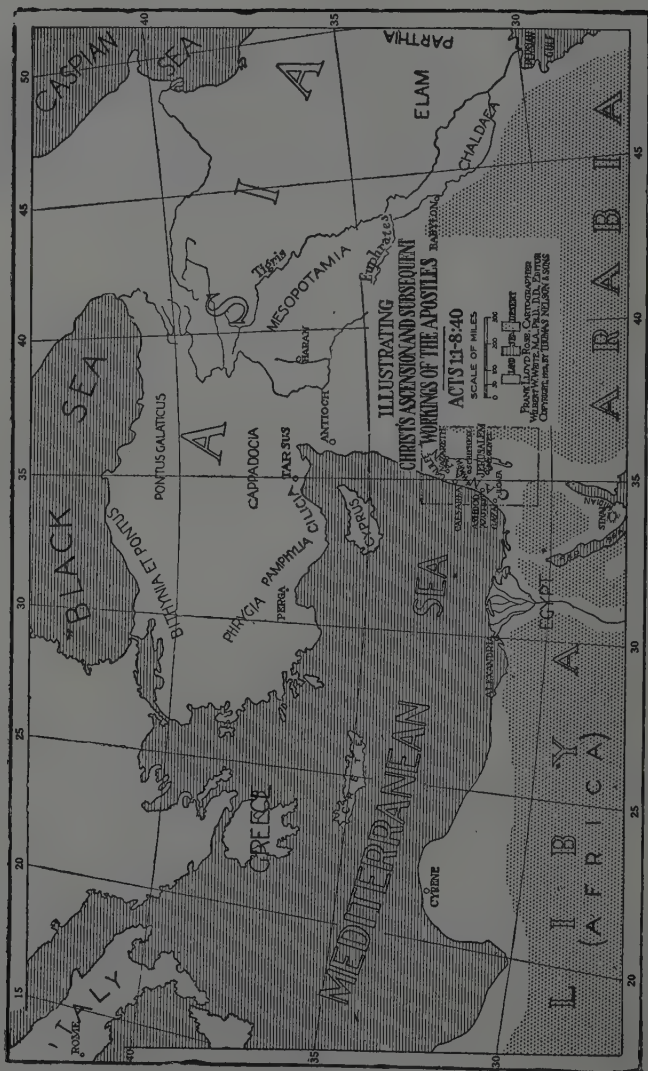
Lord, ¹and what shall this man do? 22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry ^atill I come, what *is* that to thee? ^bfollow thou me. 23 This saying therefore went forth among ^cthe brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry ^atill I come, what *is* that to thee?

¹ Gr. and this man, what?

^a 1 Cor. 4. 5;
11. 26; Jas.
5. 7; Rev.
2. 25; see
Mt. 16. 27f.
^b See Mt. 8.
22; 16. 24;
ver. 22
^c See Acts 1.
15
^d See ch. 15.
27
^e ch. 20. 30

24 This is the disciple that ^abearcth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

25 And there are also ^amany other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.



THE ACTS

The Introduction. The Ascension. "The Upper Chamber." The Fate of Judas

1 The ¹former treatise I made, ¹⁰ "Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus ^bbegan both to do and to teach, ² until the day in which he ^cwas received up, after that he ^dhad given commandment through the Holy Spirit unto ^ethe apostles whom he had ^fchosen: ³ to whom ^ghe also ^hshowed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking ⁱthe things concerning the kingdom of God: ⁴ and, ^jbeing assembled together with them, he charged them ^knot to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for ^lthe promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me: ⁵ for ^mJohn indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ⁿin the Holy Spirit ^onot many days hence.

6 They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, "dost thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? ⁷ And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which ^pthe Father hath ^qset within his own authority. ⁸ But ye shall receive power, ^rwhen the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be ^smy witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and ^tSamaria, and unto ^uthe uttermost part of the earth. ⁹ And when he had said these things, as they were looking, ^vhe was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰ And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold ^wtwo men stood by them in white apparel; ¹¹ who also said, "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, who ^xwas received up from you into heaven, shall so ^ycome in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

12 Then ^zreturned they unto

¹ Gr. *first*. ⁴ Or, *with*.
² Gr. *presented*. ⁵ Or, *appointed by*
³ Or, *eating with them*

^a Lk. 1. 3
^b Lk. 3. 23
^c See Mk. 16. 13;
ver. 9, 11, 22
^d Mt. 28. 13 f.; Mk. 16. 15; Jn. 20. 21 f.; comp. ch. 10. 42
^e See Mk. 6. 30 (and so elsewhere)
^f See Jn. 13. 18; comp. ch. 10. 41
^g Mt. 28. 17; Mk. 16. 12, 14; Lk. 24. 34, 36; Jn. 20. 19, 26; 21. 1, 14
^h 1 Cor. 15. 5-7
ⁱ Comp. ch. 8. 12; 19. 8; 28. 23, 31
^j Lk. 24. 49
^k ch. 2. 33; comp. Jn. 14. 16, 26; 15. 26
^l ch. 11. 16; see Mt. 3. 11
^m ch. 2. 1-4
ⁿ Mt. 17. 11; Mk. 9. 12; Lk. 17. 20; 19. 11
^o Mt. 24. 36; Mk. 13. 32
^p See Lk. 24. 48
^q Jn. 15. 27
^r ch. 8. 1, 5, 14
^s Mt. 23. 19; Mk. 16. 15; comp. Col. 1. 23; Rom. 10. 18
^t See ver. 2
^u Comp. Lk. 24. 4; Jn. 20. 12
^v ch. 2. 7; comp. 13. 31
^w See Mt. 16. 77 f.; comp. ch. 5. 21
^x Lk. 24. 50, 52
^y Comp. Mt. 21. 1
^z ch. 9. 37, 39; 20. 8; comp. Mk. 14. 15; Lk. 22. 12

Jerusalem from the ^amount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. ¹³ And when they were come in, they went up into ^bthe upper chamber, where they were abiding; ^cboth Peter and John and ^dJames and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, ^eJames the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and ^fJudas the ^gson of ^hJames. ¹⁴ These all with one accord ⁱcontinued stedfastly in prayer, ^jwith ^kthe women, and Mary the ^lmother of Jesus, and with his ^mbrethren.

15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of ⁿthe brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of ^opersons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), ¹⁶ Brethren, it was needful that ^pthe scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, ^qwho was guide to them that took Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was ^rnumbered among us, and received his ^sportion in ^tthis ministry. ¹⁸ (Now this man ^uobtained a field with ^vthe reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. ¹⁹ And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in ^wtheir language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) ²⁰ For it is written in the book of Psalms,

^a ver. 13; *Matthew* 10. 2-4; *Mark* 3. 16-19; *Luke* 6. 14-16. (See the names in Matthew's list.) ^b See Jn. 14. 22 ^c ch. 2. 42; 6. 4; Rom. 12. 12; Col. 4. 2; comp. Eph. 6. 18 ^d Lk. 8. 2 f. ^e See Mt. 12. 46 / Jn. 21. 23; ch. 6. 3; 9. 30; 10. 23; 11. 1, 12, 29; 12. 17; 14. 2; 15. 1, 3, 22, 23, 32 f. 40; 16. 2, 40; 17. 6, 10, 14; 18. 18, 27; 21. 7, 17; 22. 5; 28. 14 f. &c. See Rom. 1. 13; comp. ch. 11. 26 ^f ver. 20; comp. Jn. 13. 18; 17. 12 ^g Mt. 26. 47; Mk. 14. 43; Lk. 22. 47; Jn. 18. 3 ^h Jn. 6. 70 f. ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 20. 24; 21. 19 ^j Comp. Mt. 27. 3-10 ^k Mt. 26. 14 f. ^l Comp. ch. 21. 40; Mt. 27. 8

^m Or, *Jacob* ⁿ Or, *brother* See Jude 1.
^o Or, *with certain women*
^p Gr. *names*. See Rev. 2. 4. ^q Or, *lot*

The Choice of Matthias. The Day of Pentecost. Peter's Discourse

¹ Let his habitation be made desolate,
And let no man dwell therein:

and ² His ³ office let another take.
21 Of the men therefore that have
compared with us all the time that
the Lord Jesus went in and went
out among us, ²² beginning from
the baptism of John, unto the day
that he was received up from us,
of these must one become a "wit-
ness with us of his resurrection.
23 And they put forward two,
Joseph called Barsabbas, who was
surnamed Justus, and "Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said,
Thou, Lord, who knowest the
hearts of all men, show of these
two the one whom thou hast
chosen, ²⁵ to take the place in
this ministry and apostleship
from which Judas fell away, that
he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave lots for them;
and the lot fell upon "Matthias;
and he was numbered with the
eleven apostles.

² And when the day of
Pentecost was now come,
they were all together in one
place. ² And suddenly there
came from heaven a sound as of
the rushing of a mighty wind,
and it filled all the house where
they were sitting. ³ And there
appeared unto them tongues part-
ing asunder, like as of fire; and it
sat upon each one of them. ⁴ And
they were all filled with the Holy
Spirit, and began to speak with
other tongues, as the Spirit gave
them utterance.

⁵ Now there were dwelling at
Jerusalem Jews, devout men,
from every nation under heaven.
⁶ And when this sound was
heard, the multitude came to-
gether, and were confounded, be-
cause that every man heard them
speaking in his own language. ⁷
And they were all amazed and
 marvelled, saying, Behold, are not
all these that speak Galileans?
⁸ And how hear we, every man
in our own language wherein we
were born? ⁹ Parthians and
Medes and Elamites, and the
dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Ju-
dæa and "Cappadocia, in Pontus

^a Lk. 24. 3
^b Mk. 1. 1-4
^c See ver. 2
^d ver. 8; ch.
2. 32
^e ver. 26
^f Comp. ch.
6. 6; 13. 3;
14. 23
^g cu. 15. 8;
Rom. 8.
27; 1 S. 16.
17; Jer. 17.
10
^h See ver. 17
ⁱ Comp.
Rom. 1. 5;
1 Cor. 9. 2;
Gal. 2. 8
^j Lev. 16. 8;
Josh. 14.
2; 1 S. 11.
41 f.; Neh.
10. 34; 11.
1, &c.
Comp.
Prov. 16. 33
^k ch. 2. 14
^l ch. 20. 16;
1 Cor. 12. 8;
comp.
Lev. 23.
15 f.;
Tob. 2. 1;
2 Macc.
12. 32
^m Comp. ch.
4. 31
ⁿ ch. 4. 8, 31;
9. 17; 13. 9,
52; comp.
1. 5, 8; 6. 3;
5; 7. 55; 8.
17; 11. 16,
&c.;
comp. also
Mt. 10. 20
^o Comp.
Mk. 16. 17;
1 Cor. 12.
10 f.; 14. 21
^p ch. 8. 2;
Lk. 2. 25
^q ver. 2
^r ver. 12
^s See ch. 1.
11; comp.
Mt. 26. 73
^t 1 Pet. 1. 1
^u 1 Pet. 1. 1;
comp. ch.
18. 2
^v ch. 6. 9;
16. 6; 19.
10, &c.;
20. 4, &c.;
21. 27; 24.
18; 27. 2;
Rom. 16.
5; 1 Cor.
16. 19;
2 Cor. 1.
8; 2 Tim.
1. 15; Rev.
1. 4
^w ch. 16. 6;
19. 23
^x ch. 13. 13;
14. 24; 15.
35; 27. 5
^y See Mt. 27.
32
^z Comp. ch.
17. 21
^{aa} See Mt. 23.
15
^{ab} ver. 7
^{ac} Comp.
1 Cor. 14. 23
^{ad} ch. 1. 26
^{ae} See 1 Th.
5. 7
^{af} Rom. 10. 13
^{ag} ch. 10. 38;

and "Asia, 10 in "Phrygia and
"Pamphylia, in Egypt and the
parts of Libya about "Cyrene, and
sojourners from Rome, both Jews
and "proselytes, 11 Cretans and
Arabians, we hear them speaking
in our tongues the mighty works
of God. ¹² And they were all
amazed, and were perplexed, say-
ing one to another, What meaneth
this? ¹³ But others mocking said,
"They are filled with new wine.

¹⁴ But Peter, standing up with
the eleven, lifted up his voice, and
spoke forth unto them, saying, Ye
men of Judæa, and all ye that
dwell at Jerusalem, be this known
unto you, and give ear unto my
words. ¹⁵ For these are not
drunken, as ye suppose; seeing
it is but the third hour of the day;
¹⁶ but this is that which hath been
spoken through the prophet Joel:
¹⁷ And it shall be in the last days,

saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit
upon all flesh:

And your sons and your daugh-
ters shall prophesy,

And your young men shall see
visions,

And your old men shall dream
dreams:

¹⁸ Yea and on my servants and
on my handmaidens in those
days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit;
and they shall prophesy.

¹⁹ And I will show wonders in the
heaven above,

And signs on the earth be-
neath;

Blood, and fire, and vapor of
smoke:

²⁰ The sun shall be turned into
darkness,

And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord
come,

That great and notable day:

²¹ And it shall be, that whoso-
ever shall call on the name of
the Lord shall be saved.

²² Ye men of Israel, hear these
words: "Jesus of Nazareth, a
man approved of God unto you
by mighty works and wonders
and signs which God did by him
in the midst of you, even as

comp. ch. 3. 6; 4. 10 * Comp. Jn. 3. 2 * ver. 19,
43; see Jn. 4. 48

* Joel 11. 28 ff.
* Gr. bondmen.

10 Gr. bondmaidens
11 Gr. powers

¹ Ps. lix. 25.
² Gr. overseership. ⁴ Or, over ⁵ Or, unto
⁶ Gr. was being fulfilled.
⁷ Or, parting among them Or, distributing
hemselves

Its Results. The Brotherhood of Believers. Cure of the Lame Beggar at the Door "Beautiful"

ye yourselves know; 23 him, being delivered up by the "determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay: 24 whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David saith concerning him,

²I beheld the Lord always before my face;

For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved;

26 Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;

Moreover my flesh also shall dwell in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul unto Hades,

Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;

Thou shalt make me full of gladness with thy countenance.

29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day.

30 Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins he would set one upon his throne;

31 he foreseeing this spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left unto Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption.

32 This Jesus did God raise up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Being therefore by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear. 34 For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

³⁵The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

36 Let all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart,

^a ch. 3. 18, 4. 26, &c.; see Lk. 22. 22; 1 Pet. 1. 20

^b ch. 3. 13; Lk. 24. 20

^c ver. 32; ch. 3. 15, 26; 4. 10; 5. 30; 10. 40; 13. 30, 33, 34, 37; 17. 31; Rom. 4. 24; 6. 4; 8. 11; 10. 9; 1 Cor. 6. 14; 15. 15; 2 Cor. 4. 14; Gal. 1. 1; Eph. 1. 20; Col. 2. 12; 1 Th. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 20;

^d 1 Pet. 1. 21

^e Comp. Jn. 20. 9

^f See Mt. 11. 23; ver. 31

^g ch. 13. 35

^h ch. 7. 8 f.; Heb. 7. 4

ⁱ ch. 13. 36

^j 1 K. 2. 10

^k Comp. Neh. 3. 16

^l Comp. Mt. 22. 43

^m 2 S. 7. 12 f.; Ps. 89. 3 f.; 132. 11

ⁿ See ch. 1. 8

^o ch. 5. 31; comp. Mk. 16. 13

^p See ch. 1. 4

^q Gal. 3. 14; comp. Jn. 7. 39

^r ver. 17; ch. 10. 45

^s See Mt. 22. 44 f.

^t Ezek. 36. 22, 32, 37; 45. 6

^u Lk. 2. 11

^v ver. 23

^w Comp. Lk. 3. 10, 12, 14

^x ch. 3. 19; 5. 31; 20. 21; comp. Lk. 24. 47; Mk. 1. 15

^y ch. 8. 12; 16; 22. 16; comp. Mk. 16. 16

^z Rom. 9. 4; 15. 44. 3; 15. 13; 57. 11; Joel 2. 32; comp. Eph. 2. 12

^{aa} Comp. Eph. 2. 13, 17

^{ab} See Lk. 16. 28

^{ac} Dt. 32. 5; Phil. 2. 15; comp. Mt. 17. 17

^{ad} ch. 3. 23, 7. 14; 27. 37; Rom. 13. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 20; comp. Rev. 16. 3

and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? 38 And Peter said unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him. 40 And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked generation. 41 They then that received his word were baptized: and there were added unto them in that day about three thousand souls. 42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. 46 And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to them day by day those that were saved.

3 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. 2 And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. 4 And Peter,

/ See ch. 1. 14 / Lk. 24. 30; ch. 20. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 16; ver. 46 / See ver. 22 / ch. 4. 32; comp. 37; 5. 2 / Comp. Mt. 19. 21; ch. 4. 34 / ch. 5. 42 / See ch. 5. 13 / ver. 41; ch. 1. 14; 6. 1; 7. 11, 24; comp. 4. 4; 9. 31, 35, 42; 11. 21, 14. 1, 21; 16. 5; 17. 12 / Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 18 / See Lk. 22. 8; ver. 3, 4, 11 / Comp. Ps. 55. 17; ch. 10. 30; Mt. 27. 45; ch. 14. 8 / Comp. Lk. 16. 20 / ver. 10; comp. Jn. 9. 8

³⁰ Or, having received ³¹ Or, in fellowship

³² Many ancient authorities add in Jerusalem; and great fear was upon all ³³ Or, together

³⁴ Or, were being saved

¹ Or, men without the law See Rom. 2. 12.

² Ps. xvi. 8 ff.

³ Or, tabernacle

⁴ Or, in thy presence

⁵ Or, one should sit

⁶ Or, of whom

⁷ Or, at

⁸ Ps. cx. 1.

⁹ Or, every house

Peter's Discourse. Peter and John are arrested; brought before the Sanhedrin;

fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. 6 But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. ^aIn the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up; and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. 8 ^aAnd leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And "all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 and they took knowledge of him, that it was he that sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as he held ^aPeter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the ^aporch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ^aman? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? 13 ^aThe God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, ^athe God of our fathers, hath glorified his ^aServant Jesus; whom ^aye delivered up, and denied before the face of ^aPilate, when he had ^adetermined to release him. 14 But ye denied ^athe Holy and Righteous One, and ^aasked for a murderer to be granted unto you, and killed the ^aPrince of life; whom ^aGod raised from the dead; ^awhereof we are ^awitnesses. 16 And ^aby faith ^ain his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I know that ^ain ignorance ye did it, as did also your ^arulers. 18 But the things which ^aGod foreshowed by the mouth of all the prophets, ^athat his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 ^aRepent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may

^a ch. 10. 4
^b ch. 4. 10;
comp. ver.
16; 2. 22;
^c ch. 14. 10
^d Comp. ch.
4. 16, 21;
^e ver. 2;
comp. Jn.
9. 8
^f See Lk.
22. 8; ver.
3. 4
^g ch. 5. 12;
Jn. 10. 23;
^h Mt. 11. 25;
17. 4; 22.
1; Lk. 14.
30; ch. 5. 8;
10. 46;
ⁱ Mt. 22. 32;
^k ch. 5. 30;
7. 32; 22.
14; comp.
Ex. 3. 13,
15
^l ver. 26;
ch. 4. 27, 30
^m ch. 2. 23;
Mt. 20. 19;
Jn. 13. 11
ⁿ See Mt.
27. 2
^o See Lk.
23. 4
^p Comp.
Mk. 1. 24;
ch. 4. 27;
7. 52; see
2 Cor. 5.
21
^q Mt. 27. 20;
Mk. 15. 11;
Lk. 23. 13-
25
^r ch. 5. 31;
comp.
Heb. 2. 10;
12. 2
^s See ch. 2.
24
^t See Lk. 24.
11
^u Comp.
ver. 6
^v Comp. Lk.
23. 34; ch.
13. 27; 26.
9; see Jn.
15. 21;
Eph. 4. 18
^w See Lk. 23.
13
^x See ch. 2.
23
^y See Lk. 24.
27; comp.
ch. 17. 3;
26. 23
^z See ch. 2.
33; 26. 20

^b Comp.
2 Th. 1. 7;
Heb. 4.
1 ff.
^c ch. 1. 11
^d Comp. Mt.
17. 11;
Rom. 8. 21
^e Lk. 1. 70
^f ch. 7. 37
^g ch. 2. 41
^h Comp. ch.
2. 39
ⁱ Comp.
Rom. 9. 4f.
^k ch. 13. 46;
Rom. 1.
16; 2. 9 f.;
comp. Mt.
15. 24; Jn.
4. 22
^l See Lk.
22. 4

be blotted out, that so there may come ^aseasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord; 20 and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, even Jesus: 21 ^awhom the heaven must receive until the times of "restoration of all things, whereof ^aGod spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old. 22 Moses indeed said, ^a"A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, ^alike unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 ^aAnd it shall be, that every ^asoul that shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea and ^aall the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 Ye are ^athe sons of the prophets, and of the ^acovenant which God ^amade with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^a"And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you ^afirst God, having ^araised up his ^aServant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

4 And as they spake unto the people, ^athe priests and ^athe captain of the temple and ^athe Sadducees ^acame upon them, 2 being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed ^ain Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and ^aput them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now even-tide. 4 But many of them that heard the word believed; and ^athe number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their ^arulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; 6 and ^aAnnas the high priest was there, and ^aCaiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. 7 And when they had set them in

^m See Mt. 3. 7 ⁿ See Lk. 20. 1; ch. 6. 12 ^o Comp. ch. 17. 18; see 3. 15 ^p ch. 5. 18 ^q Comp. ch. 2. 41 ^r See Lk. 23. 13; ver. 6 ^s See Lk. 8. 2 ^t See Mt. 26. 3

7 Dt. xviii. 15. ^a Or, as he raised up me
9 Dt. xviii. 19. ^b Or, covenanted.
11 Gen. xii. 3; xxi. 18; xxvi. 4; xxviii. 14.
12 Some ancient authorities read the chief priests.

threatened, and let go. The Disciples unite in Praise and Prayer. Believers had All Things common

the midst, they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, ^afilled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye ^brulers of the people, and elders, 9 if we this day are examined concerning ^ca good deed done to an impotent man, ^dby what means this man is made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that ^ein the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom ^fGod raised from the dead, ^geven in ^hhim doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 ⁱHe is ^jthe stone which was ^kset at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner. 12 And in ^lnone other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when they beheld the ^mboldness of ⁿPeter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and ^othey took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And seeing the man that was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the ^pcouncil, they conferred among themselves, 16 saying, ^q"What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a ^rnotable ^smiracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man ^tin this name. 18 And they called them, and ^ucharged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But ^vPeter and John answered and said unto them, ^w"Whether it is right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: 20 for ^xwe cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard. 21 And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, ^ybecause of the people; for all men ^zglorified God for that which was done. 22 For the man was more than forty years old, on

whom this ^{aa}miracle of healing was wrought.

23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. 24 And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O ^{ab}Lord, ^{ac}thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 ^{ad}who ^{ae}by the Holy Spirit, ^{af}by the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,

^{ag}Why did the ^{ah}Gentiles rage, And the peoples ^{ai}imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array, And the rulers were gathered together,

Against the Lord, and against his ^{aj}11 Anointed:

27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy ^{ak}12 Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both ^{al}Herod and ^{am}Pontius Pilate, with ^{an}the ^{ao}Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy hand and ^{ap}thy counsel foreordained to come to pass. 29 And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy ^{aq}13 servants to ^{ar}speak thy word with all ^{as}boldness, 30 while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that ^{at}signs and ^{au}wonders may be done through the name of thy holy ^{av}12 Servant Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, the ^{aw}place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all ^{ax}filled with the Holy Spirit, and they ^{ay}spake the word of God with ^{az}boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul: and not one of them said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but ^{ba}they had all things common. 33 And ^{bb}with great power gave the apostles their ^{bc}witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus ^{bd}14: and great grace was upon them all. 34 For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as were possessors of

^a ch. 13. 9;
^b See Lk. 23.
13; ver. 5
^c ch. 3. 7 f.
^d See ch. 3.
6; comp.
2. 22
^e See ch. 2.
24
^f See Mt.
21. 42
^g Mk. 9. 12
^h Comp.
1 Tim. 2.
5; Mt. 1.
21; ch. 10.
43
ⁱ See ver. 31
^k See Lk. 22.
8; ver. 19
^l Comp. Jn.
7. 15
^m See Mt. 5.
22
ⁿ Comp. Jn.
11. 47
^o ch. 3. 7-10
^p Comp. Jn.
15. 21
^q Comp. ch.
5. 23 f.
^r See ver. 13
^s Comp.
1 Cor. 9. 16
^t ch. 5. 26
^u See Mt.
9. 8

^v Comp. ch.
1. 16
^z Comp.
Dan. 9.
24 f.; Lk.
4. 18; ch.
10. 38;
Heb. 1. 9
^y ver. 30;
see ch. 3.
13
^{aa} See Mt.
14. 1
^{ab} Lk. 23. 12;
see Mt.
27. 2
^{ac} See Mt. 20.
19
^{ad} See ch. 2.
23
^{ae} Phil. 1. 14
ver. 13, 31;
comp. ch.
14. 3
^{af} See Jn. 4.
48
^{ag} Comp. ch.
2. 1
^{ah} See ch. 2. 4

^{ai} Comp. ch.
1. 16
^{aj} Comp.
Dan. 9.
24 f.; Lk.
4. 18; ch.
10. 38;
Heb. 1. 9
^{ak} ver. 30;
see ch. 3.
13
^{al} See Mt.
14. 1
^{am} Lk. 23. 12;
see Mt.
27. 2
^{an} See Mt. 20.
19
^{ao} See ch. 2.
23
^{ap} Phil. 1. 14
ver. 13, 31;
comp. ch.
14. 3
^{aq} See Jn. 4.
48
^{ar} Comp. ch.
2. 1
^{as} See ch. 2. 4

^{at} ch. 2. 44
^{au} ch. 1. 8

^{av} Comp. Lk.
24. 45

^b Gr. Master. ^c Or, thou art he that did make
^d The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. ^e Ps. ii. 1, 2. ^f Gr. nations.
^g Or, meditate ^h Gr. Christ.
ⁱ Or, Child See marginal note on ch. 3. 13.
^j Gr. bondservants.
^k Some ancient authorities add Christ.

¹ Or, in whom
² Or, this name
³ Ps. cxviii. 22.
⁴ Gr. sign.

Barnabas's Gift. Ananias and Sapphira. Believers are multiplied. The Apostles, again imprisoned,

lands or houses ^asold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 and ^blaid them at the apostles' feet: and ^cdistribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed ^aBarnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of ¹exhortation), a Levite, a man of ²Cyprus by race, 37 having a field, sold it, and brought the money and ³laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 and ^akept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and ^blaid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath ^cSatan filled thy heart to ²lie ¹to the Holy Spirit, and to ^mkeep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but ¹unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words ^afell down and gave up the ghost: and ^cgreat fear came upon all that heard it. 6 And the ³young men arose and ^bwrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter ^aanswered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land ²for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 But Peter ^asaid unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to ¹try ¹the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. 10 And she ^afell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11 And ^cgreat fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many ^asigns and

^a Comp. Mt. 19. 21; ch. 2. 45.

^b ver. 37; ch. 5. 2.

^c Comp. ch. 6. 1; 2. 45.

^d ch. 9. 27; 11. 22, 30; 12. 25; 13-15.

¹ Cor. 9. 6; Gal. 2. 1, 9; 13. Col. 4. 10.

² ch. 13. 15; 1 Cor. 14. 3; 1 Th. 2. 3; comp. ch. 2. 40; 11. 23.

³ Comp. ch. 11. 19 f; 13. 4; 15. 39; 21. 3; 16; 27. 4.

⁴ ver. 35; ch. 5. 2.

⁵ ver. 3; ch. 4. 35, 37.

⁶ See Mt. 4. 10; comp. Lk. 22. 3; Jn. 13. 2, 27.

⁷ Comp. ver. 4, 9.

⁸ ver. 2.

⁹ ver. 10; comp. Ezek. 11. 13.

¹⁰ ver. 11; ch. 2. 43.

¹¹ Comp. Jn. 19. 40; Ecclus. 38. 16.

¹² See ch. 3. 12.

¹³ ver. 2.

¹⁴ Comp. ch. 15. 10.

¹⁵ See Jn. 4. 48.

¹⁶ ch. 3. 11; Jn. 10. 23.

¹⁷ ch. 2. 47; comp. 4. 21.

¹⁸ See 2 Cor. 6. 15.

¹⁹ ch. 2. 47; 11. 24.

²⁰ Comp. ch. 19. 12.

²¹ See ch. 16. 6.

²² See Mt. 3. 7; comp. ch. 4. 1.

²³ ch. 4. 3.

²⁴ Mt. 1. 20, 24; 2. 13, 19; 28. 2; Lk. 1. 11; 2. 9; ch. 8. 28; 12. 7.

²⁵ 23; comp. 10. 3; 27. 23.

²⁶ Comp. Jn. 6. 63, 68.

²⁷ Comp. Jn. 8. 2.

²⁸ ch. 4. 6.

²⁹ See Mt. 5. 22; ver. 27, 34, 41.

³⁰ 1 Macc. 12. 6; 2 Macc. 1. 10; 4. 44; Judith 4. 8; 15. 8.

³¹ See Mt. 26. 58; ver. 28.

³² See ch. 4. 8.

^a wonders wrought among the people: and they were all with one accord in ^aSolomon's ⁴porch. 13 But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit ^athe people magnified them; 14 ^aand ^abelievers were the more ^aadded to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women: 15 inasmuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and ^acouches, that, as Peter came by, ^aat the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. 16 And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is ^athe sect of ^bthe Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, 18 and laid hands on the apostles, and ^aput them in public ward. 19 But ^aan angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, 20 Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all ^athe words of this Life. 21 And when they heard ^athis, they entered into the temple ^aabout daybreak, and taught. But ^athe high priest came, and they that were with him, and called ^athe council together, and all ^athe senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. 22 But ^athe officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, 23 saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. 24 Now when ^athe captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. 25 And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. 26 Then went ^athe captain with ^athe officers, and brought them, *but* without violence; for ^athey feared the people; 1; ver. 26 ^m See ver. 24 ⁿ See ver. 22 ^o ch. 4. 21; see ver. 13.

^a Or, portico

^b Or, and there were the more added to them believing on the Lord

^c Or, pallets

¹ Or, consolation See Lk. 2. 25; ch. 9. 31; 15. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 3-7, in the Gr.

² Or, deceive

³ Gr. younger.

are divinely liberated and preach. Gamaliel's Advice. The Seven chosen. Priests become Disciples

ple, lest they should be stoned. 27 And when they had brought them, they set them before ^athe council. And the high priest asked them, 28 saying, ^aWe ^astrictly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and ^aintend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29 But Peter and the apostles answered and said, ^aWe must obey God rather than men. 30 ^aThe God of our fathers ^araised up Jesus, whom ye ^aslew, hanging him on a tree. 31 ^aHim did God exalt ^awith his right hand to be ^aa ^aPrince and a ^aSaviour, to give ^arepentance to Israel, and remission of sins. 32 And we are ^awitnesses ^aof these ^athings; ^aand ^aso ^ais the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 But they, when they heard this, were ^acut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. 34 But there stood up one in ^athe council, a Pharisee, named ^aGamaliel, a ^adoctor of the law, had in honor of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. 35 And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, ^agiving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of ^athe enrolment, and drew away ^asome of the people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work ^abe of men, it will be overthrown: 39 but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be ^afighting against God. 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they ^abeat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41 They

^a See Mt. 5. 22; ver. 21, 34, 41

^b ch. 4. 18

^c ch. 2. 23; 36; 3. 14 f.; comp. 7.

^d Mt. 23. 35; 27. 25

^e ch. 4. 19

^f See ch. 3. 13

^g See ch. 2. 24

^h ch. 10. 39; comp. 13. 29; Gal. 3. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 24

ⁱ See ch. 2. 33

^j See ch. 3. 15

^k See Lk. 2. 11

^l Lk. 24. 47; comp. ch. 2. 38

^m See Lk. 24. 48

ⁿ Comp. Jn. 15. 26; ch. 15. 28; Rom. 8. 16; Heb. 2. 4

^o ch. 7. 54; comp. 2. 37

^p See ver. 21

^q ch. 22. 3

^r Lk. 2. 46; 5. 17

^s ch. 8. 9; comp. Gal. 2. 6; 6. 3

^t Comp. Lk. 2. 2

^u Comp. Mk. 11. 30

^v Comp. ch. 11. 17; Prov. 21. 30

^w See Mt. 10. 17

^x 1 Pet. 4. 14, 16

^y See Jn. 15. 21

^z ch. 2. 46

^{aa} ch. 8. 35; 11. 20; 17. 18; Gal. 1. 16

^{ab} ver. 7; see ch. 2. 47

^{ac} See ch. 11. 28

^{ad} ch. 9. 29; 11. 20 marg.

^{ae} 2 Cor. 11. 22; Phil. 3. 5

^{af} Comp. ch. 9. 39, 41; see 1 Tim. 5. 3

^{ag} Comp. ch. 4. 35; 11. 29

^{ah} See ch. 1. 15; comp. Jn. 21. 23

^{ai} Comp. ch. 2. 4

^{aj} See ch. 1. 14

^{ak} ver. 8 ff.; ch. 11. 19; 22. 20

^{al} ver. 3; comp. ch. 11. 24

therefore departed from the presence of the ^acouncil, ^arejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor ^afor the Name. 42 ^aAnd every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to ^apreach Jesus as the Christ.

6 Now in these days, when ^athe number of the ^adisciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the ^aGrecian Jews against the ^aHebrews, because their ^awidows were neglected in ^athe daily ministration. 2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not ^afit that we should forsake the word of God, and ^aserve tables. 3 ^aLook ye out therefore, ^abrethren, from among you seven men of good report, ^afull of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will ^acontinue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose ^aStephen, a man ^afull of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and ^aPhilip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a ^aproselyte of ^aAntioch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had ^aprayed, they ^alaid their hands upon them.

7 And ^athe word of God increased; and ^athe number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to ^athe faith.

8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great ^awonders and ^asigns among the people. 9 But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called ^athe synagogue of the ^aLibertines, and of the ^aCyrenians, and of the ^aAlexandrians, and of them of ^aCilicia and ^aAsia, disputing with

^a ch. 8. 5 ff.; 21. 8 ^b See Mt. 23. 15 ^c See ch. 11. 19

^d See ch. 1. 24 ^e ch. 13. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 6; comp. Num. 8. 10; 27. 18; Dt. 34. 9; comp. ch. 8. 17 ff.; 9. 17; 19. 6; Heb. 6. 2; see Mk. 5. 23

^f ch. 12. 24; 19. 20 ^g Comp. ch. 13. 8; 14. 22; Gal. 1. 23; 6. 10; Jude 3. 20 ^h See Jn. 4. 48 ⁱ Comp. ch. 2. 10; see Mt. 27. 32 ^j Comp. ch. 18. 24, &c.

^k Comp. ch. 15. 23, 41; 21. 39; 22. 3; 23. 34; 27. 6; Gal. 1. 21 ^l Comp. ch. 16. 6; 19. 10; 21. 27; 24. 18, &c.

^m Gr. bring good tidings of. See ch. 13. 32; 14. 15. ⁿ Gr. Hellenists. ^o Gr. pleasing.

^p Gr. minister to tables. ^q Some ancient authorities read But, brethren, look ye out from among you. ^r Or, Brethren

¹ Or, at
² Some ancient authorities add in him.

³ Or, sayings.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read and God hath given the Holy Spirit to them that obey him.

Stephen seized. He makes his Defence

Stephen. 10 And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, who said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, 13 and set up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered unto us. 15 And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these things so? 2 And he said,

Brethren and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, 3 and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee. 4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, when his father was dead, God removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: 5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and treat them ill, four hundred years. 7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his afflictions,

ch. 4. 1;
Lk. 20. 1
See Mt. 5.
22
Mt. 26. 59-61; comp. ch. 7. 58
See Mt. 24. 15; ch. 21. 28; comp. ch. 25. 8
See Mt. 26. 62
ch. 15. 1;
21. 21; 26. 3; 23. 17
ch. 22. 1
Ps. 29. 3;
comp.
1 Cor. 2. 8
Gen. 11. 31; 15. 7, &c.
Gen. 12. 1
Gen. 12. 5
Gen. 12. 7;
17. 8, &c.
Gen. 15. 13 f.
Ex. 3. 12
Gen. 17. 10 ff.
Gen. 21. 2-4
Gen. 25. 26
Gen. 29. 31 ff.; 30. 5 ff.; 35. 23 ff.
Comp. ch. 2. 29
Gen. 37. 11, 28; 45. 4; 39. 2, 21 f.
Gen. 39. 21; 41. 40-46; Ps. 105. 21
Gen. 41. 54 f.; 42. 5
Gen. 42. 2
Gen. 45. 1-4
Gen. 45. 9 f.
Comp. Gen. 46. 26 f.; Ex. 1. 5; Dt. 10. 22
See ch. 2. 41
Gen. 46. 5; 49. 33; Ex. 1. 6
Comp. Gen. 23. 16; 50. 13; with Gen. 33. 19;
Josh. 24. 32
Ex. 1. 7 f.
Ex. 1. 10 f. 16 ff.
Ex. 2. 2
Ex. 2. 51. 10
Comp. 1 K. 4. 30; Is. 19. 11
Ex. 2. 11 f.
Ex. 2. 13 f.

and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11 Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time. 13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. 14 And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, three-score and fifteen souls. 15 And Jacob went down into Egypt; and he died, himself and our fathers; 16 and they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of Hamor in Shechem. 17 But as the time of the promise drew nigh which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till there arose another king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. 19 The same dealt craftily with our race, and ill-treated our fathers, that they should cast out their babes to the end they might not live. 20 At which season Moses was born, and was exceeding fair; and he was nourished three months in his father's house: 21 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and works. 23 But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the Egyptian: 25 and he supposed that his brethren understood that God by his hand was giving them deliverance; but they understood not. 26 And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbor wrong thrust him away,

Ex. 2. 14; ver. 35

1 Gr. Emmor. 2 Or, he
3 Gr. be preserved alive.
4 Or, fair unto God. Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4
5 Or, salvation

Stephen's Defence continued; he is stoned

saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28 Wouldest thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yesterday? 29 And ^aMoses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons. 30 And when forty years were fulfilled, ^ban angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. 31 And when Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord, 32 ^cI am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33 And the Lord said unto him, ^dLoose the shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. 34 ^eI have surely seen the affliction of my people that is in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I am come down to deliver them: and ^fnow come. I will send thee into Egypt. 35 This Moses whom they ^grefused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent to ^hbe both a ruler and a ⁱdeliverer with the hand of the angel that appeared to him in the bush. 36 ^jThis man led them forth, having wrought ^kwonders and ^lsigns in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and ^min the wilderness forty years. 37 This is that Moses, who said unto the children of Israel, ⁿ2^d A prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, ^olike unto me. 38 This is he that was in ^pthe ^qchurch in the wilderness with ^rthe angel that spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received ^sliving ^toracles to give unto us: 39 to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but ^uthrust him from them, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, 40 saying unto Aaron, ^vMake us gods that shall go before us: for as for this Moses, who led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. 41 And ^wthey made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in ^xthe works of their hands. 42 But God ^yturned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven: as it is written in the book of the prophets,

¹ Gr. redeemer.
² Dt. xviii. 15.

³ Or, as he raised up me
⁴ Or, congregation

^a Ex. 2. 15, 22
^b Ex. 3. 1 f.
^c Ex. 3. 6
^d Ex. 3. 5
^e Ex. 3. 7
^f Ex. 3. 10
^g See ver. 27
^h Ex. 12. 41;
33. 1;
comp.
Heb. 8. 9
ⁱ Lx. 7. 3;
see Jn. 4. 45
^j Ex. 16. 35;
Num. 14.
33; Ps. 95.
8-10; Heb.
3. 8 f.; ver.
3. 2; ch. 13.
18
^k ch. 3. 22
^l Comp. Ex.
19. 17
^m Comp.
ver. 53
ⁿ Comp.
Dt. 32. 47;
Heb. 4. 12
^o 1. om. 3. 2;
Heb. 5. 12;
1 Pet. 4. 11
^p Num. 14.
3 f.
^q Ex. 32. 1, 23
^r Ex. 32. 4, 6
^s See Rev.
9. 20
^t Josh. 24.
20; Is. 63.
10; Jer. 13.
13; Ezek.
20. 39
^u See ver. 36
^v Ex. 25. 8,
9; 38. 3
^w Josh. 3.
14 ff.; 18.
1-23. 9;
24. 13;
Dt. 32. 49;
Ps. 44. 2 f.
^x 2 S. 7. 8 ff.;
Ps. 132.
1-5; comp.
ch. 13. 22
^y 1 K. 8. 20
^z See Lk. 1.
32
^a Comp. Mt.
5. 34 f.
^b Ex. 32. 9;
33. 3, 5;
Lev. 26.
41; Num.
27. 11; Is.
63. 10; Jer.
5. 10; 9. 26
^c 2 Chr. 36.
15 f.; Mt.
23. 31. 37;
see 5. 12
^d ch. 22. 14;
comp. 3.
14; Jn. 11.
2. 1
^e Comp. ch.
3. 14; see
5. 28
^f ver. 33;
Gal. 3. 19;
Heb. 2. 2;
comp.
Dt. 33. 2
(Sept.)
^g ch. 5. 33
^h See ch. 2. 4
ⁱ See Jn. 11.
41
^j See Mk.
16. 19
^k See Jn. 1.
51

⁵ Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices
⁶ Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?
43 And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, And the star of the god Re-phan, The figures which ye made to worship them: And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had ⁷the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers, in their turn, ⁸brought in with ⁹Joshua when they entered on the possession of the ¹⁰nations, that God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 46 ¹¹who found favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. 47 But ¹²Solomon built him a house. 48 Howbeit ¹³the Most High dwelleth not in ¹⁴houses made with hands; as saith the prophet,
49 ¹⁵The heaven is my throne, And the earth the footstool of my feet: What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord: Or what is the place of my rest?
50 Did not my hand make all these things?
51 Ye ¹⁶stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do ye. 52 ¹⁷Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them that showed before of the coming of ¹⁸the Righteous One; of whom ¹⁹ye have now become betrayers and murderers; 53 ye who received the law ²⁰as it was ²¹ordained by angels, and kept it not.
54 Now when they heard these things, they were ²²cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. 55 But he, being ²³full of the Holy Spirit, ²⁴looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing ²⁵on the right hand of God, 56 and said, Behold, I see ²⁶the heavens
²⁷Amos v. 25 ff. ²⁸Gr. Jesus. Comp. Heb. 4. 14.
²⁹Or, Gentiles. Comp. ch. 4. 25. ³⁰Is. lxxi. 1.
³¹Or, as the ordinance of angels. Gr. unto ordinances of angels.

The Church persecuted and scattered. Simon the Sorcerer. Peter and John preach to many Samaritan Villages

opened, and "the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; 58 and they "cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and "the witnesses "laid down their garments at the feet of "a young man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, "calling upon the Lord, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he "kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, "lay not this sin to their charge.

8 And when he had said this, he "fell asleep. 1 And "Saul was consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against "the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all "scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and "Samarina, except the apostles. 2 And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. 3 But "Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and "dragging men and women committed them to prison.

4 They therefore that "were scattered abroad went about "preaching the word. 5 And "Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. 6 And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. 7 "For from many of those that had "unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were "palsied, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was "much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, who beforetime in the city used "sorcery, and amazed the "people of Samaria, "giving out that himself was some great one: 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is that power of God which is called Great. 11 And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his "sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip "preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were "baptized, both

men and women. 13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding "signs and "great "miracles wrought, he was amazed.

14 Now when "the apostles that were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them "Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, "that they might receive the Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been "baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then "laid they their hands on them, and they "received the Holy Spirit. 18 Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the "Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought "to obtain the gift of God with money. 21 Thou hast "neither part nor lot in this "matter: for thy heart is not "right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. 23 For I see that thou "art in the gall of bitterness and in "the bond of iniquity. 24 And Simon answered and said, Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had "testified and spoken "the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and "preached the gospel to many villages of the "Samaritans.

26 But "an angel of the Lord spake unto "Philip, saying, Arise and go "toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto "Gaza: the same is desert. 27 And he arose and went, and behold, "a man of Ethiopia, :

5. 16; Dan. 5. 17 "Dt. 10. 9; 12. 12, &c.; comp. Pph. 5. 5 "Ps. 73. 37 "Is. 58. 6 "See Lk. 16. 2 "See ch. 13. 12 "ver. 40 "Comp. Mt. 10. 5 "See ch. 5. 19; comp. ver. 29 "See ver. 5 "Comp. Gen. 10. 19, &c. "Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4; Is. 56. 3 ff.

* Or, power.

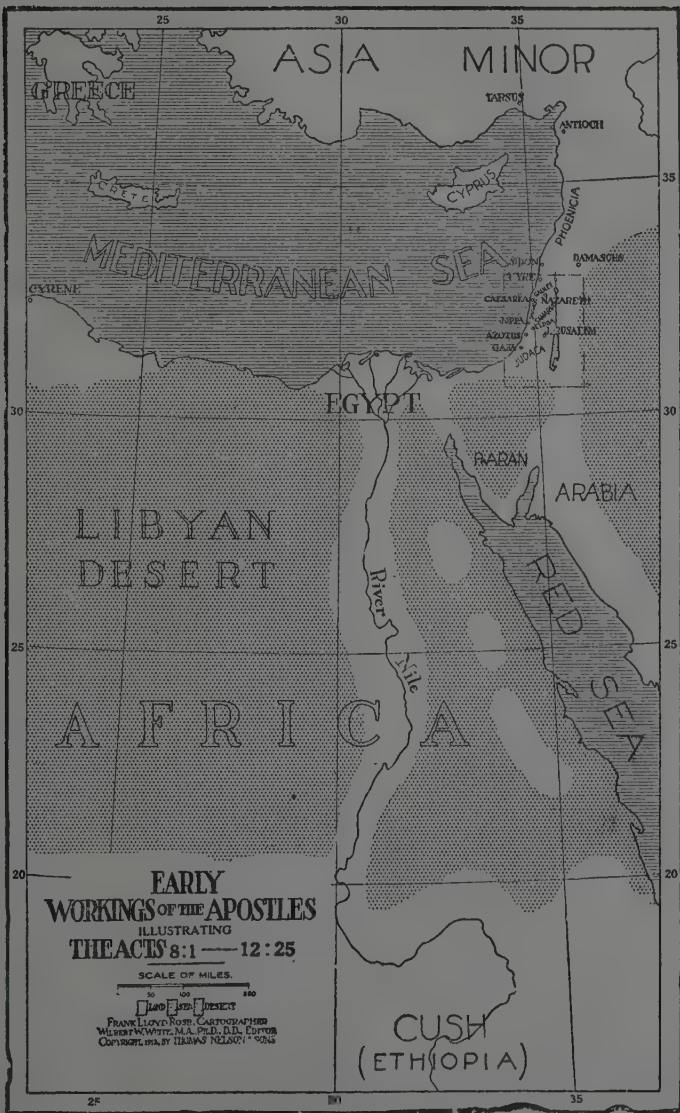
5 Some ancient authorities omit Holy.

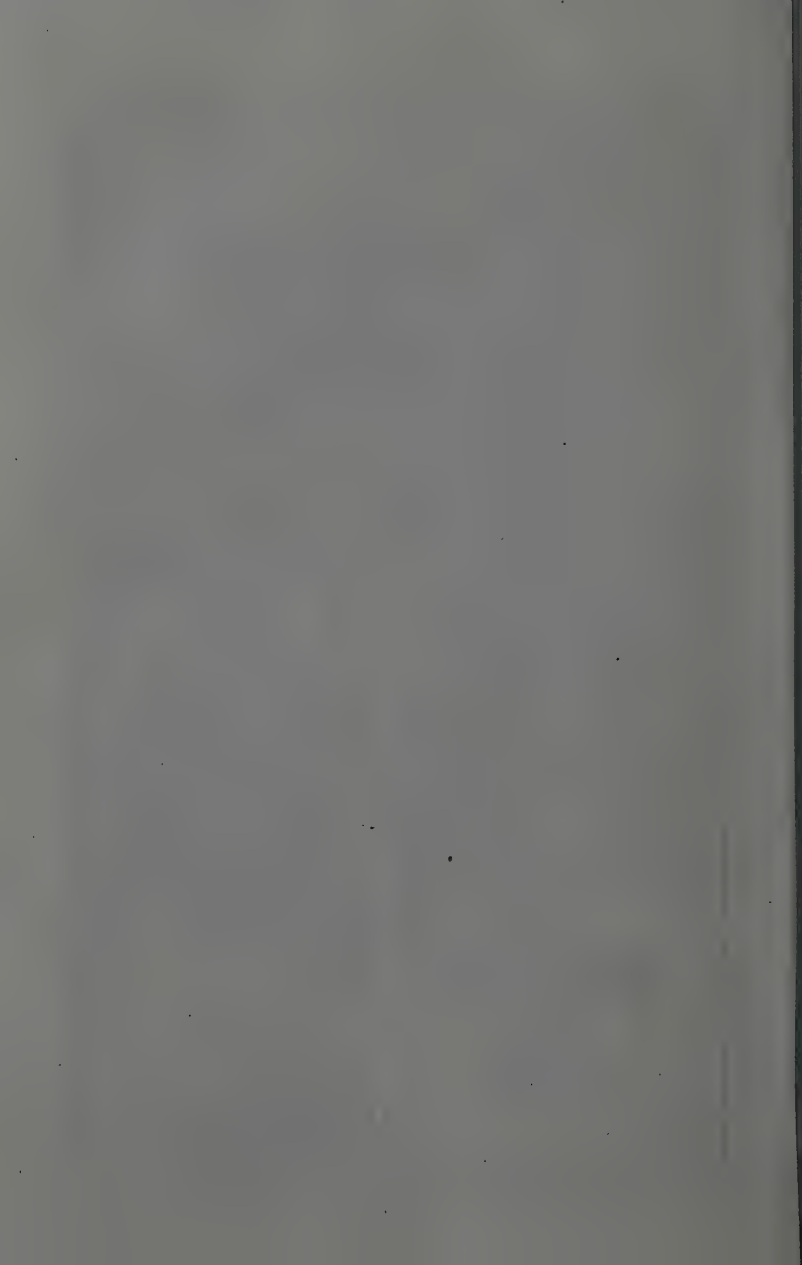
6 Or, word.

7 Or, will become gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity. Comp. Dt. 29. 18 Heb. 12. 15.

8 Or, brought good tidings. Comp. ch. 5. 42.

9 Or, at noon Comp. ch. 22. 6.





Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch. The Conversion of Saul, who is visited by Ananias

eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who ^ahad come to Jerusalem to worship; 28 and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. 29 And ^athe Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31 And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up and sit with him. 32 Now the passage of the scripture which he was reading was this,

¹He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;
And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away:

His generation who shall declare?
For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? 35 And Philip ^aopened his mouth, and ^abeginning from this scripture, ^apreached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is water*; ^awhat doth hinder me to be baptized? ³38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water; both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they came up out of the water, ^athe Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at ^aAzotus; and passing through he ^apreached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to ^aCæsarea.

⁹But Saul, yet ^abreathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 and asked of him ^aletters to ^aDamas-

^a Comp. 1 K. 3. 41 f.; Jn. 12. 20.

^b ch. 10. 19; 11. 12; 13. 2; 20. 23; 21. 11; comp. 16. 6. 7; 28. 25; Heb. 3. 7; ver. 39.

^c See Mt. 5. 2.

^d Lk. 24. 27; comp. ch. 17. 2; 18. 28; 28. 23.

^e See ch. 5. 42.

^f ch. 10. 47; 1 K. 18. 12; 2 K. 2. 16; Ezek. 3. 12; 14. 8. 3; 11. 1, 24; 43. 5; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 2.

^h Comp. Josh. 11. 22; 1 S. 5. 1, &c.

ⁱ ver. 25.

^k ch. 9. 30; 10. 1, 24; 11. 11; 12. 19; 18. 22; 21. 8, 16; 23. 33; 25. 1, 4, 6, 13.

^l ver. 1-22; comp. ch. 22. 3-16; 26. 9-18.

^m See ch. 8. 3; ver. 13.

ⁿ ch. 22. 5; 26. 10; comp. ver. 14, 21.

^o Gen. 14. 15, &c.; 2 Cor. 11. 32; Gal. 1. 17.

^p Comp. Mt. 10. 17.

^q ch. 19. 9; 23; 22. 4; 24. 14, 22; comp. esp. 13. 25 f.; Jn. 14. 6.

^r Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 8.

^s Comp. ch. 22. 7; 26. 14.

^t ver. 16.

^u Comp. ch. 26. 14.

^v Comp. ch. 22. 9 (Jn. 12. 29 f.).

^w Comp. ch. 22. 11; ver. 18.

^x ch. 22. 12; ch. 10. 3, 17; 19. 11. 5; 12. 9; 16. 9 f.; 18. 9.

^y ver. 30; ch. 11. 25; 21. 39; 22. 3.

^z ver. 17; see Mk. 5. 23; comp. ch. 6. 6.

^{aa} See ch. 8. 3.

^{ab} ver. 32, 41; ch. 26. 10; Rom. 1. 7; 15. 25 f. 31;

cus unto ^athe synagogues, that if he found any that were of ^athe Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. 3 And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and ^asuddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: 4 and ^ahe fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: 6 but rise, and enter into the city, and ^ait shall be told thee what thou must do. 7 And the men that journeyed with him ^astood speechless, ^ahearing the ^avoice, but beholding no man. 8 And Saul arose from the earth; and ^awhen his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into ^aDamascus. 9 And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at ^aDamascus, named ^aAnanias; and the Lord said unto him in ^aa vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here, Lord*. 11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of ^aTarsus: for behold, he prayeth; 12 and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and ^alaying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. 13 But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, ^ahow much evil he did to ^athy saints at Jerusalem: 14 and here he ^ahath authority from the chief priests to bind all that ^acall upon thy name. 15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ^ahe is a ^achosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ^athe Gentiles and ^akings, and the children of Israel: 16 for ^aI will show him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. 17 And Ananias departed, and en-

16. 2. 15; 1 Cor. 1. 2, &c.; Wisd. 5. 5. ^a ver. 2, 21.

^b See ch. 7. 59. ^c Comp. ch. 13. 2; Rom. 1. 1; Gal. 1. 15; Eph. 3. 7; also Rom. 9. 23. ^d Rom. 1. 5 marg.; 11. 13; 15. 16; Gal. 1. 16; 2. 7 ff.; Eph. 3. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 4. 17; comp. ch. 22. 21; 26. 17. ^e ch. 25. 22 f.; 26. 1, 32; comp. 2 Tim. 4. 16.

^f ch. 20. 23; 21. 11 (comp. 4 and 13); 1 Th. 3. 3; esp. 2 Cor. 6. 4 f.; 11. 23-27.

Saul preaches at Damascus. He escapes the Jews' Plot, and is sent to Tarsus. Peter cures Æneas, and raises Dorcas

tered into the house; and ^alaying his hands on him said, ^bBrother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be ^cfilled with the Holy Spirit. 18 And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight; and he arose and was baptized; 19 and he took food and was strengthened.

And ^dhe was certain days with ^ethe disciples that were at Damascus. 20 And straightway ^fin the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is ^gthe Son of God. 21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem ^hmade havoc of them that ⁱcalled on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews that dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23 And when ^jmany days were fulfilled, ^kthe Jews took counsel together to kill him: 24 but ^ltheir plot became known to Saul. And ^mthey watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a ⁿbasket.

26 And ^owhen he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to ^pthe disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But ^qBar-nabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had ^rseen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how ^sat Damascus he had ^tpreached boldly in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, 29 ^upreaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the ^vGrecian Jews; but they were seeking to kill him. 30 And when ^wthe brethren knew it, they brought him down to ^xCæsarea, and ^ysent him forth to ^zTarsus.

31 So ^athe church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being ^bedified; and, walking ^cin the fear of the Lord and ^din the

comfort of the Holy Spirit, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to ^ethe saints that dwelt at ^fLydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. 35 And all that dwelt at ^gLydda and in ^hSharon saw him, and they ⁱturned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at ^jJoppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^kDorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an ^lupper chamber. 38 And as Lydda was nigh unto ^mJoppa, ⁿthe disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the ^oupper chamber: and all the ^pwidows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter ^qput them all forth, and ^rkneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, ^sTabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling ^tthe saints and ^uwidows, he presented her alive. 42 And it became known throughout all ^vJoppa: and ^wmany believed on the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he abode many days in ^xJoppa with ^yone Simon a tanner.

10 Now there was a certain man in ^aCæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of ^bthe ^cband called the Italian band, ^da devout man, and ^eone that feared God with all his house, who ^fgave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. 3 He saw ^gin a vision openly, as it were about ^hthe ninth

ⁱ See ch. 8. 40; ver. 24 ^j Mt. 27. 27; Mk. 15. 16; Jn. 19. 3, 12; ch. 21. 31; 27. 1 ^k ver. 22, 35; comp. ch. 13. 16, 26 ^l Comp. Lk. 7. 4 f. ^m See ch. 9. 10; ver. 17, 19 ⁿ See ch. 3. 1

^a ver. 12; see Mk. 5. 23; comp. ch. 6. 6 ^b ch. 22. 13 ^c See ch. 2. 4 ^d ch. 26. 20 ^e See ch. 11. 26; ver. 26, 38 ^f ch. 13. 5, 14; 14. 1; 17. 2, 10, 17; 18. 4, 19; 19. 8; comp. 16. 13; 28. 17 ^g See Mt. 4. 3; ch. 13. 33; comp. ver. 22 ^h See ch. 8. 3; ver. 13; Gal. 1. 13, 23 ⁱ See ver. 14 ^j Comp. Gal. 1. 17, 18 ^k See 1 Th. 2. 16 ^l ch. 20. 3, 19; 23. 12, 30; 25. 3 ^m 2 Cor. 11. 32 f. ⁿ See Mt. 15. 37 ^o ch. 22. 17-20; 26. 20 ^p See ch. 4. 36 ^q ver. 3-6 ^r ver. 20, 22 ^s ver. 29; comp. ch. 4. 13, 23 ^t See ch. 6. 1 ^u See ch. 1. 15 ^v See ch. 8. 40 ^w Comp. Gal. 1. 21? ^x ver. 11 ^y Comp. ch. 5. 11; 8. 1; 16. 5

^b See ver. 13 ^c 1 Mac. 11. 34; comp. 1 Chr. 8. 12; Ezr. 2. 33; Neh. 7. 37; 11. 35 ^d 1 Chr. 5. 16; 27. 29; 8. 2, 1; 1a. 33. 9; 35. 2; 65. 10 ^e ch. 11. 21; see 2. 47; comp. ver. 42 ^f Josh. 19. 46; 2 Chr. 2. 16; Ezr. 3. 7; Jon. 1. 3; comp. ver. 38, 42 f.; ch. 10. 5, 8, 23, 32; 11. 5, 13 ^g ver. 39; see ch. 1. 13 ^h See ch. 11. 27 ⁱ See ch. 6. 1 ^j Comp. Mt. 9. 25 ^k ch. 7. 60; see Lk. 22. 41 ^l Comp. Mk. 5. 41 ^m See ver. 35 ⁿ ch. 10. 6

^a That is, Gazelle.

^b Or, cohort.

Cornelius the Centurion. Peter's Vision. Messengers arrive from Cornelius. Peter returns with them and preaches

hour of the day, "an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. 4 And he, "fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms "are gone up "for a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to "Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: 6 he lodgeth with "one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to "Joppa.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, "Peter went up upon "the housetop to pray, about "the sixth hour: 10 and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he "fell into a trance; 11 and he beholdeth "the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth and birds of the heaven. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, "Lord; for "I have never eaten anything that is common and unclean. 15 And a voice came unto him again the second time, "What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what "the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, "the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, 18 and called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while Peter thought on "the vision, "the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 But arise, and get thee down, and "go with them, nothing doubting: for I have sent them. 21 And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cornelius a centu-

" See ch. 5.

19

" ch. 3. 4

" Comp.

Rev. 8. 4

" Comp. Mt.

26. 13;

Phil. 4. 13:

Heb. 6. 10;

Tob. 12.

12; Eccles.

45. 16

" See ch. 9.

36

" ch. 9. 43

" ver. 9. 32

" ch. 11. 5-14

" See Mt. 24.

17; comp.

Jer. 15. 13;

32. 21;

Zeph. 1. 5

" Comp. ver.

3; Pa. 55.

17

" ch. 22. 17;

comp. 11. 5

" See Jn. 1.

51

" Comp. Mt.

8. 2 ff.; Jn.

4. 11 ff.;

ch. 9. 5

22. 8, &c.

" ver. 28;

Ezek. 4.

14; Dan.

1. 8; Tob.

1. 10 f.;

Lev. 11.;

20. 25;

De. 14. 4-20

" Comp.

Mt. 7. 19;

Rom. 14.

14; 1 Cor.

10. 25 ff.;

1 Tim. 4.

4 f.; Tit. 1.

15; Mt. 15.

11

" See ver. 3

" ver. 8

" See ch. 8.

29

" Comp. ch.

15. 7-9

" See ver. 2

" See Mt. 2.

12

" Comp.

Mk. 8. 33;

Lk. 9. 26;

Rev. 14. 10

" ch. 11. 14

" ver. 45;

see ch. 11.

12

" See ch. 1.

15

" ver. 1; see

ch. 8. 40

" See Mt. 8. 2

" Rev. 19. 10;

22. 8 f.;

comp. ch.

14. 15

" ver. 24

" ch. 11. 3;

comp. Jn.

4. 9; 15. 28

" ver. 14 f.;

comp. 35;

ch. 15. 9

" ver. 9. 22 f.

" ver. 3; ch.

3. 1

" ver. 30-32;

comp. ver.

3-6

" See ch. 9.

36

" See Mt.

5. 2

rion, a righteous man and "one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, "was warned of God by a "holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear "words from thee. 23 So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and "certain of "the brethren from "Joppa accompanied him. 24 And (n the morrow "they entered into "Cæsarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near friends. 25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and "worshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, "Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth "many come together: 28 and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know "how "it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and yet "unto me hath God showed that I should not call any man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And Cornelius said, "Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping "the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, "a man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to "Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the Lord. 34 And Peter "opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that "God is no respecter of persons: 35 but "in every nation he that "feareth

" Mt. 10. 17; 2 Chr. 19. 7; Rom. 2. 11; Gal. 2. 6; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 17; comp. 1 Eedr. 4. 39; Eccles. 4. 27 " ver. 28 " Comp. ver. 2

1 Some ancient authorities read *he*.

2 The Greek word denotes an act of reverence whether paid to a creature or to the Creator.

3 Or, *how unlawful it is for a man do*.

The Hearers receive the Holy Spirit. At Jerusalem Peter justifies his Conduct

him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, ^apreaching ²good tidings of ^bpeace by Jesus Christ (he is ^cLord of all)—37 that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38 *even* ^aJesus of Nazareth, how God ^aanointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: ^cwho went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for ^aGod was with him. 39 And we are ^awitnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they ^aslew, hanging him on a tree. 40 Him ^aGod raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, 41 ^anot to all the people, but unto ^awitnesses that were chosen before of God, *even* to us, ^mwho ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And he ^acharged us to preach unto the people, and to ^atestify that this is he who is ^aordained of God to be the ^aJudge of the living and the dead. 43 To him bear ^aall the prophets witness, that through ^ahis name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, ^athe Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. 45 And ^athey of the circumcision that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was ^apoured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. 46 For they heard them ^aspeak with tongues, and magnify God. Then ^aanswered Peter, 47 ^aCan any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who ^ahave received the Holy Spirit as well as we? 48 And he ^acommanded them to be baptized ^ain the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and ^athe brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, ^athey that were of the circumcision ^acontended with him,

¹ Many ancient authorities read *He sent the word unto...* ² Or, the gospel

^a Comp. 13.

^b 32

^c Lk. 1. 79;

² 14;

Rom. 5. 1;

Eph. 2. 17

^c Rom. 10.

¹²; ch. 2.

³⁶; Mt. 23.

¹⁸

^d ch. 2. 22

^e See ch. 4.

^f See Mt. 4.

³³

^g Jn. 3. 2

^h See Lk. 24.

⁴⁸; ver. 41

ⁱ See ch. 5.

³⁰

^k See ch. 2.

²⁴

^l Comp. Jn.

¹⁴; 19, 22;

¹⁵; 27;

^m Lk. 24. 43;

ch. 1. 4

ⁿ marg.

^o See ch. 1. 2

^p See Lk. 16.

²³

^q See Lk. 22.

²²

^r 2 Tim. 4. 1;

^s 1 Pet. 4. 5;

^t Jn. 5. 22,

²⁷; comp.

^u ch. 17. 31

^v See ch. 13. 18

^w Lk. 24. 47;

^x comp. ch.

²; 38; 4. 12

^y ch. 11. 15;

¹⁵; 8

^z See ver. 23

^u ch. 2. 33,

³⁸

^{aa} ch. 2. 4; 19.

^b comp.

^c Mk. 16. 17

^d See ch. 3. 12

^e ch. 8. 36

^f ver. 44 f;

^g ch. 11. 17;

¹⁵; 8

^h comp. 2. 4

ⁱ comp.

^j 1 Cor. 1.

^k 14-17

^l ch. 2. 38;

^m 8. 16; 13. 5

ⁿ See ch. 1.

¹⁵

^o ch. 10. 45

^p Comp. Mt.

⁹; 11; Gal.

²; 12: see

^q ch. 10. 28

^r See Lk. 1. 3

^s ver. 5-14;

^t ch. 10. 9-32

^u See ch. 9.

¹⁰

^v See ch. 10.

¹⁵

^w See ch. 8.

^x See ch. 8.

^y ch. 15. 9.

^z comp.

^{aa} Rom. 3. 22

^{ab} See ch. 10.

^{ac} 23

^{ad} ch. 10. 22

^{ae} ch. 10. 2;

^{af} 16. 15, 31-

^{ag} 34; 18. 8;

^{ah} comp. Jn.

^{ai} 4. 53; 1 Cor.

^{aj} 1. 16

^{ak} See ch. 10.

^{al} 11

^{am} ch. 2. 4

3 saying, ^aThou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter began, and expounded *the matter* unto them ^ain order, saying, 5 ^aI was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw ^aa vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: 6 upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the heaven. 7 And I heard also a voice saying unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. 9 But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, ^aWhat God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent from ^aCæsarea unto me. 12 And ^athe Spirit bade me go with them; ^amaking no distinction. And ^athese six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house: 13 and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 who shall speak unto thee ^awords, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and ^aall thy house. 15 And as I began to speak, ^athe Holy Spirit fell on them, *even* ^aas on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, ^aJohn indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ^ain the Holy Spirit. 17 If then ^aGod gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, ^awho was I, that I could withstand God? 18 And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and ^aglorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted ^arepentance unto life.

19 ^aThey therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribu-

¹ ch. 1. 5 ² See ch. 10. 45, 47 ³ Comp. ch. 5. 31

⁴ See Mt. 9. 8 ⁵ Comp. 2 Cor. 7. 10 ⁶ ch. 8. 1, 4

⁷ Or, with

The Disciples are called "Christians" in Antioch. Herod Agrippa I. kills James and imprisons Peter, whom an Angel liberates

lation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as ^aPhœnicia, and ^bCyprus, and ^cAntioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. 20 But there were some of them, men of ^bCyprus and ^cCyrene, who, when they were come to ^cAntioch, spake unto the ^cGreeks also, ²preaching the Lord Jesus. 21 And ²the hand of the Lord was with them; and ^aa great number that believed turned unto the Lord. 22 And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^dBarnabas as far as ^cAntioch: 23 who, when he was come, and had seen ^athe grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, ³that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord: 24 for he was a good man, and ⁴full of the Holy Spirit and of faith: and ^mmuch people was added unto the Lord. 25 And he went forth to ⁿTarsus to seek for Saul; 26 and when he had found him, he brought him unto ^cAntioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together ⁴with the church, and taught much people; and that ^othe disciples were called ^pChristians first in ^cAntioch.

27 Now in these days there ^qcame down ^rprophets from Jerusalem unto ^cAntioch. 28 And there stood up one of them named ^sAgabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over ^{all} the world: which came to pass in the days of ^tClaudius. 29 And ^othe disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send ⁶relief unto ^uthe brethren that dwelt in Judea: 30 ⁷which also they did, sending it to the ^velders by the hand of ^dBarnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time Herod the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church. 2 And he ⁸killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3 And when he saw that it ⁹pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And ^{those} were ⁹the days of unleavened bread. 4 And when he had taken

^a ch. 15. 3; 21. 2
^b See ch. 4. 36
^c ver. 20, 22; 27. ch. 6. 5; 13. 1; 14. 26; 15. 22 f. 30, 35; 18. 22; Gal. 2. 11
^d ch. 2. 10; 6. 9; 13. 1; see Mt. 27. 32
^e See Jn. 7. 35
^f See ch. 5. 42
^g Lk. 1. 66
^h Comp. ch. 2. 47
ⁱ See ch. 4. 36
^j ch. 13. 43; 14. 26; 15. 40; comp. 20. 24. 32
^k See ch. 2. 4
^l ch. 5. 14; see 2. 47; comp. ver. 21
^m See ch. 9. 11
ⁿ ch. 6. 1 f.; 9. 19, 26, 38; ver. 29; 13. 52; 14. 20. 22, 23, &c.; comp. Jn. 2. 2, also ch. 9. 25; 1. 15
^o ch. 26. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 16
^p Comp. ch. 13. 22
^q See ch. 13. 1; comp. 2. 17; Lk. 11. 49; 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28 f. &c.
^r ch. 21. 10
^s See Mt. 24. 14
^t ch. 18. 2
^u See ver. 1
^v ch. 12. 25
^w ch. 14. 23; 15. 2, 4, 6; 22 f.; 16. 4; 20. 17; 21. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 17, 19; Tit. 1. 5; Jas. 5. 14; 2 Pet. 5. 1; 2 Jn. 1; 2 Jm. 1
^x Mt. 4. 21; comp. Mt. 20. 23
^y Comp. ch. 24. 27; 25. 9
^z Ex. 12. 15; 23. 15; ch. 20. 6
^a comp. Jn. 13. 23
^b Mk. 14. 1; see ver. 3
^c ch. 21. 33
^d See ch. 6. 19
^e Lk. 2. 9; 24. 4
^f Comp. ch. 16. 26
^g See ch. 9. 10
^h 10

him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four ^oquaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after ¹⁰the Passover to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, ¹¹bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. 7 And behold, ¹²an angel of the Lord ¹³stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And ¹⁴his chains fell off from his hands. 8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed; and he knew not that it was true which was done ¹⁵by the angel, but thought he saw ¹⁶a vision. 10 And when they were past the first and the second guard, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which ¹⁷opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him. 11 And when Peter ¹⁸was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that ¹⁹the Lord hath sent forth his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12 And when he had considered ²⁰the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of ²¹John whose surname was Mark: where many were gathered together and ²²were praying. 13 And when he knocked at the door of the gate, ²³a maid came to answer, named Rhoda. 14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate ²⁴for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. 15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is ²⁵his angel. 16 But Peter con-

^a Comp. ch. 5. 19; 16. 28
^b Comp. Dan. 3. 25; 6. 22
^c 13; 15. 37, 39; Col. 4. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 11; Philm. 24; 1 Pet. 5. 13
^d ver. 5
^e Jn. 18. 16 f.
^f Lk. 24. 41
^g See Mt. 18. 10
^h Comp. Lk. 15. 17
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^p ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^q ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^r ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^s ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^t ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^u ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^v ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^w ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^x ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^y ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^z ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^a ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^b ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^c ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^d ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^e ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^f ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^g ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^h ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁱ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^j ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^k ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^l ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^m ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
ⁿ ver. 25; ch. 13. 6
^o ver. 25; ch. 13. 6

Herod's Terrible Death. In Cyprus Elymas made blind and Sergius Paulus converted. John Mark quits Paul

tinued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. 17 But he, ^abeckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto ^bJames, and to ^cthe brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. 18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should ^dbe ^eput to death. And he went down from Judæa to ^fCæsarea, and tarried there.

20 Now he was highly displeased with them of ^gTyre and ^hSidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because ⁱtheir country was fed from the king's country. 21 And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the ^jthrone, and made an oration unto them. 22 And the people shouted, saying, The voice of a god, and not of a man. 23 And immediately ^kan angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he ^lwas eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But ^mthe word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And ⁿBarnabas and ^oSaul returned ^pfrom Jerusalem, ^qwhen they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them ^rJohn whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were at ^sAntioch, in the ^tchurch that was ^uthere, ^vprophets and ^wteachers, ^xBarnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of ^yCyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of ^zHerod the tetrarch, and ^{aa}Saul. 2 And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, ^{ab}the Holy Spirit said, Separate me ^{ac}Barnabas and ^{ad}Saul for ^{ae}the work whereunto I have called them. 3 Then, when they had fasted and ^{af}prayed and ^{ag}laid their hands on them, ^{ah}they sent them away.

4 So they, being ^{ai}sent forth by

^a ch. 13. 16; 19. 33; 21. 40.

^b ch. 15. 13; 21. 18: 1.

^c Cor. 15. 7; Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9, 12;

^d comp. Mk. 6. 3.

^e See ch. 1. 16; 27. 42.

^f See ch. 8. 40.

^g See Mt. 11. 21.

^h Comp. 1 K. 5. 11; Ezr. 3. 7; Ezek. 27. 17.

ⁱ See ch. 5. 19; comp. 2 S. 21. 16; 2 K. 1. 9, 35.

^j 2 Macc. 9. 9.

^k ch. 6. 7; 19. 10.

^l ch. 13. 1 ff.; see 4. 36.

^m ch. 11. 30.

ⁿ See ver. 12.

^o See ch. 11. 13.

^p ch. 11. 26.

^q ch. 11. 27; 15. 32;

^r 1 Cor. 14. 29, 32, 37;

^s comp. ch. 19. 6; 21. 9;

^t 1 Cor. 11. 4 f.; 13. 2, 8 f.

^u 1 Cor. 12. 28 f.; Eph. 4. 11;

^v comp. Rom. 12. 6 f.; Jas. 3. 1.

^w See Mt. 27. 32; ch. 11. 20.

^x See Mt. 14. 1.

^y See ch. 8. 23; ver. 4.

^z Comp. ch. 9. 15.

^{aa} See ch. 1. 1.

^{ab} See ch. 6. 6.

^{ac} Comp. ch. 14. 26; ver. 4.

^{ad} See ch. 12. 12.

^{ae} Comp. ch. 8. 9.

^{af} See Mt. 7. 15.

^{ag} ver. 8, 12; ch. 18. 12; 19. 38.

^{ah} See ch. 6. 7.

^{ai} ch. 4. 8; see 2. 4.

^{aj} See Mt. 13. 38; comp. Mt. 8. 44.

^{ak} Hos. 14. 9; comp. 2 Pet. 2. 15.

^{al} Ex. 9. 3;

the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to ^aCyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in ^bthe synagogues of the Jews: and they had also ^cJohn as their attendant. 6 And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain ^dsorcerer, a ^efalse prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; 7 who was with the ^fproconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. 8 But Elymas the ^gsorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the ^hproconsul from ⁱthe faith. 9 But Saul, who is also ^jcalled Paul, ^kfilled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his eyes on him, 10 and said, O full of all guile and all villany, thou ^lson of the devil, thou ^menemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert ⁿthe right ways of the Lord? 11 And now, behold, ^othe hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun ^pfor a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12 Then the ^qproconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at ^rthe teaching of the Lord.

13 Now Paul and his company set sail from ^sPaphos, and came to ^tPerga in ^uPamphylia: and ^vJohn departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. 14 But they, passing through from Perga, came to ^wAntioch of ^xPisidia; and they went into ^ythe synagogue on ^zthe sabbath day, and sat down. 15 And after ^{aa}the reading of the law and ^{ab}the prophets ^{ac}the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16 And Paul stood up, and ^{ad}beckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ^{ae}ye that fear

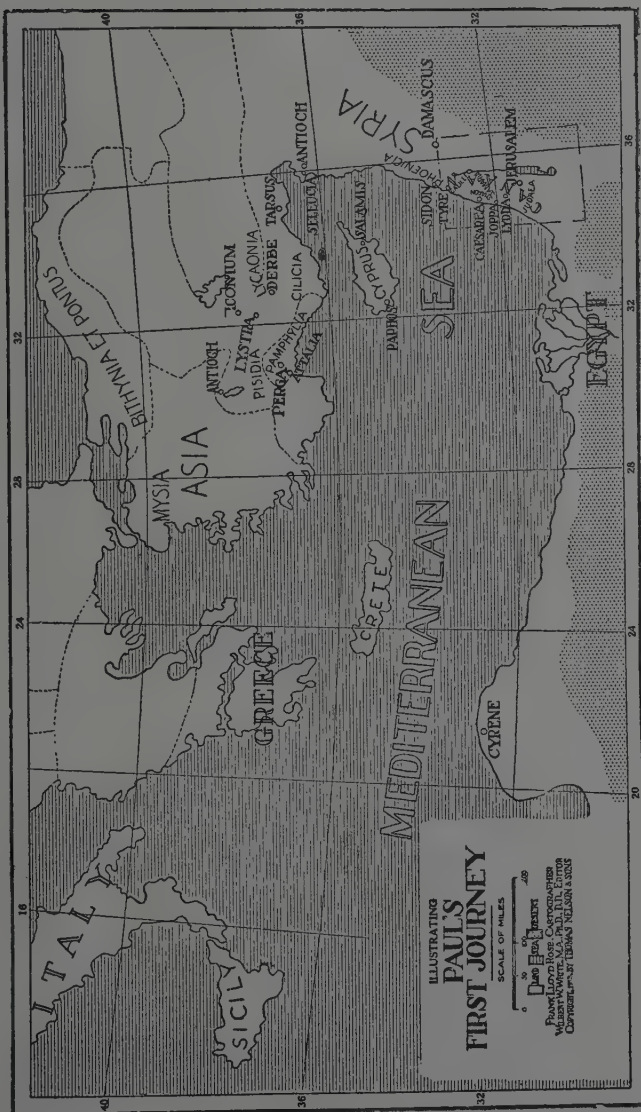
1 S. 5. 6 f.; Ps. 32. 4; comp. Job 19. 21; 2 Macc. 6. 26; Heb. 10. 31. ^a Comp. ver. 49; ch. 8. 25; 15. 35 f.; 19. 10, 20. ^b ver. 6. ^c ch. 14. 25. ^d ch. 2. 10; 14. 24; 15. 38; 27. 5. ^e ch. 19. 21; 2 Tim. 3. 11 (not ch. 11. 20, &c.). ^f ch. 14. 24. ^g See ch. 9. 20; ver. 5. ^h ver. 42, 44; ch. 16. 13; 18. 4; comp. 17. 2. ⁱ ch. 15. 21; comp. 2 Cor. 3. 14 f. ^j ver. 27. ^k See Mk. 5. 22. ^l See ch. 12. 17. ^m Comp. ch. 20. 2; ver. 26.

¹ Gr. led away to death.

² Or, judgment-seat. See Mt. 27. 19.

³ Many ancient authorities read to Jerusalem.

⁴ Gr. Magus: as in Mt. 2. 1, 7, 16. ⁵ Or, until



ILLUSTRATING
**PAUL'S
FIRST JOURNEY**

SCALE OF MILES

0 50 100 150 200 250

Paul, Luke, Barnabas, Titus, Silas, Timothy, and others

Copyright 1911 by the American Bible Society



Paul's Address at Antioch of Pisidia. Asked to speak on the next Sabbath

God, hearken: 17 The God of this people Israel "chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them forth out of it. 18 And for about ¹the time of forty years ^{1a}as a nursing-father bare he them in the wilderness. 19 And "when he had destroyed ^{1b}seven nations in the land of Canaan, he ^{1c}gave them their land for an inheritance, for ^{1d}about four hundred and fifty years: 20 and after these things he ^{1e}gave them judges until "Samuel the prophet. 21 And afterward they ^{1f}asked for a king: and God gave unto them "Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. 22 And when he had ^{1g}removed him, he raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness and said, ^{1h}I have found "David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who shall do all my ¹ⁱwill. 23 "Of this man's seed hath God ^{1j}according to promise brought unto Israel ^{1k}a Saviour, Jesus: 24 when "John had first preached ^{1l}before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John ^{1m}was fulfilling his course, ¹ⁿhe said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not ^{1o}he. But behold, there cometh one after me the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. 26 Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of ^{1p}this salvation sent forth. 27 For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their ^{1q}rulers, "because they knew him, not, nor the voices of ^{1r}the prophets which are ^{1s}read every sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him. 28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet ^{1t}asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had ^{1u}fulfilled all things that were written of him, ^{1v}they took him down from ^{1w}the tree, and laid him in a tomb. 30 But God ^{1x}raised him from the dead: 31 and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him ^{1y}from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now ^{1z}his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we ^{1aa}bring you good tidings of ^{1ab}the promise

¹ Many ancient authorities read *suffered* *he* *their* *manner* *in* *the* *wilderness*. See Dt. 9. 7.
^{1a} 18. xiii. 14; Ps. lxxix. 20. ^{1b} Gr. *willis*.
^{1c} Or. *before the face of his entering in*.

^{1d} Dt. 7. 6-8; Ex. 6. 1, 6; 13. 14, 16; ch. 7. 17 ff.
^{1e} See ch. 7. 38
^{1f} Dt. 1. 31
^{1g} See ch. 7. 45
^{1h} Dt. 7. 1
¹ⁱ Josh. 19. 51; Ps. 78. 55
^{1j} Comp. Judg. 11. 26; 1 K. 6. 1
^{1k} Judg. 2. 16
^{1l} ch. 3. 24
^{1m} 1 S. 8. 5
¹ⁿ 1 S. 10. 1; 9. 1 f.
^{1o} 1 S. 15, 23, 26, 28; 16. 1, 13
^{1p} Comp. ch. 7. 46
^{1q} See Mt. 1. 1
^{1r} Comp. ver. 32 f.
^{1s} See Lk. 2. 11; Ju. 4. 42
^{1t} Mk. 1. 1-4; Comp. ch. 1. 22; 19. 4
^{1u} ch. 20. 24
^{1v} ch. 1. 20
^{1w} 27; comp. Mt. 3. 11
^{1x} Mk. 1. 7; Lk. 3. 16
^{1y} ch. 28. 28; comp. 5. 20; 4. 12; ver. 46; Jn. 6. 68
^{1z} See Lk. 23. 13
^{1aa} See ch. 3. 17
^{1ab} See Lk. 24. 27
^{1ac} ver. 15
^{1ad} See ch. 3. 14
^{1ae} Comp. ch. 26. 22
^{1af} Comp. Lk. 23. 53
^{1ag} See ch. 5. 30
^{1ah} ver. 33, 34, 37; see ch. 2. 24
^{1ai} See ch. 1. 11
^{1aj} See Lk. 24. 48
^{1ak} ch. 5. 42; 14. 15
^{1al} ch. 26. 6; Rom. 1. 2; 4. 13; 9. 4; comp. ver. 23
^{1am} ch. 2. 27
^{1an} ch. 2. 29
^{1ao} Comp. ver. 22; 20. 27
^{1ap} See ch. 8. 1; 1 K. 2. 10
^{1aq} Lk. 24. 47; comp. ch. 2. 38
^{1ar} Comp. 3. 28; 10. 4; see ch. 10. 43
^{1as} Jn. 6. 45; comp. ch. 7. 42; Lk. 24. 44
^{1at} See ver. 14

made unto the fathers, 33 that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he ¹raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, ²Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he ³raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, ⁴I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David. 35 Because he saith also in another *psalm*, ⁵Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. 36 For ⁶David, after he had ⁷in his own generation served ⁸the counsel of God, ⁹fell asleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God ¹⁰raised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that ¹¹through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him ¹²every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken ¹³in the prophets:

41 ¹⁴Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and ¹⁵perish;

For I work a work in you days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

42 And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next ¹⁶sabbath. 43 Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the ¹⁷devout ¹⁸proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in ¹⁹the grace of God.

44 And the next ²⁰sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of ²¹God. 45 But when ²²the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and ²³blasphemed. 46 And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word

²⁴ ver. 50; ch. 17. 4, 17; comp. 16. 14; 18. 7 ²⁵ See Mt. 23. 15 ²⁶ See ch. 11. 23 ²⁷ See ver. 14 ²⁸ ver. 50; ch. 14. 2, 4, 5, 19; see 1 Th. 2. 16

²⁹ Ps. ii. 7. ³⁰ Is. lv. 3. ³¹ Ps. xvi. 10.
³² Or, *servd his own generation by the counsel of God, fell asleep* Or, *servd his own generation, fell asleep by the counsel of God* ³³ Hab. i. 5.
³⁴ Or, *vanish away* Jas. 4. 14.
³⁵ Many ancient authorities read *the Lord*.
³⁶ Or, *railed*

Deputation and Letter to Antioch. Its Reception.

Paul and Barnabas disagree about Mark. Paul chooses Timothy

him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to "the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to ^bAntioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas called Barsabbas, and ^cSilas, chief men among "the brethren: 23 and they wrote ^dthus by them, ^e1^a The apostles and the elders, brethren, unto "the brethren who are of the Gentiles in ^bAntioch and ^cSyria and ^dCilicia, ^egreeting: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard that "certain "who went out from us have "troubled you with words, subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment; 25 "it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have "hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore ^mJudas and ⁿSilas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by word of mouth. 28 For "it seemed good to "the Holy Spirit, and to ^pus, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: 29 that ye abstain from "things sacrificed to idols, and from "blood, and from "things strangled, and "from "fornication; from which ^qye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, "came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle. 31 And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the ^rconsolation. 32 And ^mJudas and ⁿSilas, being themselves also "prophets, "exhorted "the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. 33 And after they had spent some time ^sthere, they were dismissed "in peace from the brethren unto those that had "sent them forth.⁵ 35 But ^tPaul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and ^upreaching "the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return

^a See ver. 2.
^b See ch. 11. 20 (not 13).
^c 14, &c.
^d ver. 27, 32, 40; ch. 16. 19, 25, 29; 17. 4, 10.
^e 14 f.; 18. 5; comp.
^f 2 Cor. 1. 19;
^g 1 Th. 1. 1;
^h 2 Th. 1. 1;
ⁱ 1 Pet. 5. 12
^j See ver. 1.
^k See Mt. 4. 24; comp. ver. 41;
^l Gal. 1. 21
^m See ch. 6. 9
ⁿ ch. 23. 26;
^o Jas. 1. 1;
^p comp.
^q 2 Jn. 10 f.
^r ver. 1.
^s Gal. 1. 7;
^t 5. 10
^u ver. 28
^v ch. 9.
^w 23 ff.; 14. 19
^x ver. 22, 32
^y See ver. 22
^z ver. 8;
^{aa} comp. ch. 5. 32
^{ab} ver. 19, 25
^{ac} ver. 20
^{ad} ver. 20
^{ae} ver. 22 f.
^{af} See ch. 13. 1
^{ag} Mk. 5. 34;
^{ah} ch. 16. 36;
^{ai} 1 Cor. 16. 11; comp. Heb. 11. 31
^{aj} ver. 22
^{ak} ch. 12. 25
^{al} See ch. 8. 4
^{am} See ch. 13. 12

^a ch. 13. 4,
13, 14, 51;
14. 6, 24 f.
^b See ch. 12. 12
^c See ch. 13. 13
^d Col. 4. 10;
see ch. 12. 12; ver. 37
^e See ch. 4. 36
^f See ver. 22
^g ch. 14. 26;
see ch. 11. 23
^h See Mt. 4. 24; comp. ver. 23
ⁱ See ch. 6. 9
^j See ch. 14. 12
^k ch. 17.
^l 14 f.; 18. 5; 19. 22;
20. 4; Rom. 16. 21;
1 Cor. 4. 17;
16. 10;
2 Cor. 1. 1.
19; Phil. 1. 1; 2. 19;
ch. 9. 31;
Col. 1. 1;
1 Th. 1. 1;
3. 2, 6;
2 Th. 1. 1;
1 Tim. 1. 1;
2. 15; 6.
20; 2 Tim. 1. 2;
Phil. 1. 1;
Heb. 13. 23
^m 2 Tim. 1. 5; 3. 15

now and visit the brethren in "every city wherein we proclaimed "the word of the Lord, and see how they fare. 37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them ^aJohn also, who was called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him who "withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas took ^bMark with him, and sailed away unto ^cCyprus: 40 but Paul chose ^dSilas, and went forth, being "commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through ^eSyria and ^fCilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to ^aDerbe and to ^bLystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named ^cTimothy, the son of ^da Jewess that believed; but his father was a Greek. 2 The same was well reported of by "the brethren that were at ^eLystra and ^fIconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he ^gtook and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them "the decrees to keep which had been ordained of "the apostles and "elders that were at Jerusalem. 5 So "the churches were strengthened "in the faith, and "increased in number daily.

6 And they went through ^athe region of ^bPhrygia and ^cGalatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Spirit to speak the word in ^dAsia; 7 and when they were come over against ^eMysia, they assayed to go into ^fBithynia; and the ^gSpirit of Jesus suffered them not; 8 and passing by ^hMysia, they came down to ⁱTroas. 9 And ^ja vision appeared to Paul in the night: There was a man of ^kMacedonia

^l ver. 40
^m See ch. 13. 51
ⁿ Comp. Gal. 2. 3
^o ch. 15. 23 f.
^p See ch. 15. 2
^q See ch. 11. 30
^r Comp. ch. 9. 31
^s See ch. 2. 47
^t ch. 2. 10; 18. 23
^u ch. 18. 23
^v 1 Cor. 16. 1
^w Gal. 1. 2
^x 3. 1
^y 2 Tim. 4. 10
^z 1 Pet. 1. 1
^{aa} See ch. 2. 9
^{ab} ver. 8
^{ac} 1 Pet. 1. 1
^{ad} Lk. 24. 49
^{ae} Rom. 8. 9
^{af} Gal. 4. 6
^{ag} Phil. 1. 1
^{ah} 1 Pet. 1. 11
^{ai} comp. ch. 8. 29
^{aj} ver. 11
^{ak} ch. 20. 5 f.
^{al} 2 Cor. 2. 12
^{am} 2 Tim. 4. 13
^{an} See ch. 9. 10
^{ao} ver. 10
^{ap} ch. 18. 5; 19. 21 f. 29; 20. 1, 3; 27. 2; see Rom. 15. 26

¹ Or. The apostles and the elder brethren
² Some ancient authorities omit who went out.
³ Or. exhortation
⁴ Or. comforted
⁵ Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.
⁶ Comp. marginal note on ch. 5. 42.

⁷ Or, in faith

⁸ Or, Phrygia and the region of Galatia

Paul at Philippi. Lydia. The Soothsaying Maid exorcised. Paul and Silas beaten and imprisoned. The Jailor becomes a

standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And when he had seen ^athe vision, straightway ^bwe sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to ^{1c}preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from ^dTroas, we made ^ea straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to ^fPhilippi, which is a city of ^gMacedonia, the first of the district, ^ha Roman colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain days. 13 And on ⁱthe sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, ^jwhere we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women that were come together. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of ^kThyatira, ^lone that worshipped God, heard us: ^mwhose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and ⁿher household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide ^othere. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to ^pthe place of prayer, that a certain maid having ^qa spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. 17 The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are ^rservants of ^sthe Most High God, who proclaim unto you ^tthe way of salvation: 18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee ^uin the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their ^vgain was ^wgone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and ^xdragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, 20 and when they had brought them unto the ^ymagistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do

exceedingly trouble our city, 21 and ^zset forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being ^{aa}Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the ^{ab}magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to ^{ac}beat them with rods. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging ^{ad}the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in ^{ae}the stocks. 25 But about midnight ^{af}Paul and Silas were praying and ^{ag}singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly ^{ah}there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately ^{ai}all the doors were opened; and every one's ^{aj}bands were loosed. 27 And ^{ak}the jailor, being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about ^{al}to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for lights and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, fell down before ^{am}Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out and said, Sirs, ^{an}what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, ^{ao}Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and ^{ap}thy house. 32 And they spake the word of ^{aq}the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he took them ^{ar}the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and set ^{as}food before them, and rejoiced greatly, with ^{at}all his house, ^{au}having believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the ^{av}magistrates sent the ^{aw}serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And ^{ax}the jailor reported the words to Paul, ^{ay}saying, The ^{az}magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go ^{ba}in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned.

¹ Gr. bring the good tidings. See ch. 5. 42.

² Many authorities read where was wont to be

³ Gr. a spirit, a Python.

⁴ Gr. bondservants. ⁵ Or, a way. ⁶ Gr. come out.

⁷ Gr. prators: comp. ver. 22, 35, 36, 38.

^a See ch. 9.

^b ("we") ch.

16. 10-17;

20. 5-15; 21.

1-18; 27.

1-23. 16

^c See ch. 14.

^d ver. 8; ch.

20. 5 f.;

^e Cor. 2. 12;

^f Tim. 4. 13

^g ch. 21. 1

^h Phil. 1. 1

ⁱ 1 Th. 2. 2

^j ver. 9, 10;

^k ch. 13. 5;

^l 19. 21 f. 29;

^m 20. 1, 3; 27.

ⁿ 2; see

Rom. 15. 26

^o Comp.

ver. 21

^p See ch. 13.

^q 14

^r Rev. 1. 11;

^s 2. 13. 24

^t ch. 18. 7;

^u comp. 13. 43

^v Comp. Lk.

24. 45

^w See ch. 11.

^x 14

^y Comp.

Lev. 19.

^z 31; 20. 6.

^{aa} 27; Dt. 13.

^{ab} 11; 1 S. 23.

^{ac} 3, 7; 2 K.

^{ad} 21. 6;

^{ae} 1 Chr. 10.

^{af} 13; Is. 8. 19

^{ag} See Mk. 5.

^{ah} 7

^{ai} Comp.

Mk. 16. 17

^{aj} ver. 16;

^{ak} comp. ch.

19. 23 f.

^{al} ch. 13. 40;

^{am} ver. 23, 23;

^{an} comp. ch.

15. 22

^{ao} Comp. ch.

17. 6 f.; 21.

^{ap} 30; Jas. 2.

^{aq} 6; ch. 8. 3

^{ar} 7

^{as} Comp.

Esth. 3. 8

^{at} ver. 12

^{au} 2 Cor. 11.

^{av} 25; comp.

1. 11. 2. 2

^{aw} ver. 27, 36

^{ax} Job 13. 27;

^{ay} 33. 11; Jer.

20. 24; 29.

^{az} 16

^{ba} See ver. 13

^{bb} 5. 19

^{bc} See Eph.

5. 19

^{bd} Comp. ch.

4. 31

^{be} See ch. 12.

^{bf} 10

^{bg} Comp. ch.

12. 7

^{bh} Comp. ch.

12. 19

^{bi} Comp. ch.

2. 37; 22. 10

^{bj} Comp.

Mk. 16. 16

^{bk} See ch. 11.

14; ver. 15

^{bl} ver. 25

^{bm} See ch. 11.

14; ver. 15

^{bn} See ch. 15.

^{bo} 14

⁸ Some ancient authorities read God.

⁹ Gr. a table.

¹⁰ Or, having believed God

¹¹ Gr. lictors.

Believer and the Magistrates suppliant. Paul and Silas at Thessalonica and at Berea. Paul at Athens. Paul's Speech

men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us out. 38 And the ¹serjeants reported these words unto the ²magistrates; and ³they feared when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them ⁴to go away from the city. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of ^aLydia: and when they had seen ⁵the brethren, they ⁶comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to ¹Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2 and Paul, ²as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three ³sabbath days reasoned with them from ⁴the scriptures, ⁵opening and alleging that ⁶it behooved the Christ to suffer, and ⁷to rise again from the dead; and that ⁸this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. 4 ⁹And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with ¹⁰Paul and Silas; and of the ¹¹devout ¹²Greeks a great multitude, and of the ¹³chief women not a few. 5 But ¹⁴the Jews, being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of ¹⁵Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the people. 6 And when they found them not, they ¹⁶dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned ¹⁷the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason ¹⁸hath received: and these all act ¹⁹contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. 8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken security from ²⁰Jason and the rest, they let them go.

10 And ²¹the brethren immediately sent away ²²Paul and Silas by night unto ²³Berea: who when they were come thither went into ²⁴the

^a ch. 22. 23-25
^b ch. 22. 23
^c Comp. Mt. 8. 31
^d ver. 14
^e ver. 2; see ch. 1. 1
^f ver. 11, 13; ch. 21. 2; Phil. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 4. 10; comp. ch. 20. 4; 1 Th. 1. 1; 2 Th. 1. 1
^g See ch. 9. 20; ver. 10, 17
^h See ch. 13. 14
ⁱ See ch. 8. 35
^j See ch. 3. 13
^k Jn. 20. 9
^l ch. 9. 22; 18. 5, 28
^m See ch. 14. 4
ⁿ ver. 10; ch. 15. 43; 8. 6; ch. 15. 23; ver. 11. f
^o ver. 17; see ch. 13. 43
^p See Jn. 7. 35
^q ch. 13. 50
^r ver. 15; see 1 Th. 2. 16
^s ver. 6, 7, 9; Rom. 16. 21
^t Comp. ch. 16. 17 f
^u ver. 31; see Mt. 24. 14
^v Comp. Lk. 10. 35; Jas. 2. 25
^w See Lk. 23. 2
^x See ver. 5
^y ver. 6, 11 f; see ch. 1. 15
^z See ver. 4
^{aa} ver. 13; ch. 20. 4
^{ab} See ver. 2

^{ac} See ver. 1
^{ad} See ch. 2. 47
^{ae} ch. 13. 50
^{af} See Mk. 15. 43
^{ag} ver. 4, 10; see ch. 15. 15
^{ah} ch. 16. 1
^{ai} Comp. ch. 15. 3
^{aj} ver. 16, 17 f; 1 Th. 3. 1
^{ak} See ver. 14
^{al} ch. 18. 5
^{am} See ch. 9. 20; comp. ver. 2
^{an} See ver. 4
^{ao} Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 10; 1. 20
^{ap} See ch. 4. 2; ver. 31 f
^{aq} Comp. ch. 23. 19
^{ar} ver. 22

^{as} ver. 10; ch. 15. 43; 8. 6; ch. 15. 23; ver. 11. f
^{at} ver. 17; see ch. 13. 43
^{au} See Jn. 7. 35
^{av} ch. 13. 50
^{aw} ver. 15; see 1 Th. 2. 16
^{ax} ver. 6, 7, 9; Rom. 16. 21
^{ay} Comp. ch. 16. 17 f
^{az} ver. 31; see Mt. 24. 14
^{ba} Comp. Lk. 10. 35; Jas. 2. 25
^{bb} See Lk. 23. 2
^{bc} See ver. 5
^{bd} ver. 6, 11 f; see ch. 1. 15
^{be} See ver. 4
^{bf} ver. 13; ch. 20. 4
^{bg} See ver. 2

^{bh} See ver. 1
^{bi} See ch. 2. 47
^{bj} ch. 13. 50
^{bk} See Mk. 15. 43
^{bl} ver. 4, 10; see ch. 15. 15
^{bm} ch. 16. 1
^{bn} Comp. ch. 15. 3
^{bo} ver. 16, 17 f; 1 Th. 3. 1
^{bp} See ver. 14
^{bq} ch. 18. 5
^{br} See ch. 9. 20; comp. ver. 2
^{bs} See ver. 4
^{bt} Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 10; 1. 20
^{bu} See ch. 4. 2; ver. 31 f
^{bv} Comp. ch. 23. 19
^{bw} ver. 22

^{bx} ver. 10; ch. 15. 43; 8. 6; ch. 15. 23; ver. 11. f
^{by} ver. 17; see ch. 13. 43
^{bz} See Jn. 7. 35
^{ca} ch. 13. 50
^{cb} ver. 15; see 1 Th. 2. 16
^{cc} ver. 6, 7, 9; Rom. 16. 21
^{cd} Comp. ch. 16. 17 f
^{ce} ver. 31; see Mt. 24. 14
^{cf} Comp. Lk. 10. 35; Jas. 2. 25
^{cg} See Lk. 23. 2
^{ch} See ver. 5
^{ci} ver. 6, 11 f; see ch. 1. 15
^{cj} See ver. 4
^{ck} ver. 13; ch. 20. 4
^{cl} See ver. 2

^{cm} See ver. 1
^{cn} See ch. 2. 47
^{co} ch. 13. 50
^{cp} See Mk. 15. 43
^{cq} ver. 4, 10; see ch. 15. 15
^{cr} ch. 16. 1
^{cs} Comp. ch. 15. 3
^{ct} ver. 16, 17 f; 1 Th. 3. 1
^{cu} See ver. 14
^{cv} ch. 18. 5
^{cw} See ch. 9. 20; comp. ver. 2
^{cx} See ver. 4
^{cy} Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 10; 1. 20
^{cz} See ch. 4. 2; ver. 31 f
^{da} Comp. ch. 23. 19
^{db} ver. 22

^{dc} See ver. 1
^{dd} See ch. 2. 47
^{de} ch. 13. 50
^{df} See Mk. 15. 43
^{dg} ver. 4, 10; see ch. 15. 15
^{dh} ch. 16. 1
^{di} Comp. ch. 15. 3
^{dj} ver. 16, 17 f; 1 Th. 3. 1
^{dk} See ver. 14
^{dl} ch. 18. 5
^{dm} See ch. 9. 20; comp. ver. 2
^{dn} See ver. 4
^{do} Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 10; 1. 20
^{dp} See ch. 4. 2; ver. 31 f
^{dq} Comp. ch. 23. 19
^{dr} ver. 22

^{ds} See ver. 1
^{dt} See ch. 2. 47
^{du} ch. 13. 50
^{dv} See Mk. 15. 43
^{dw} ver. 4, 10; see ch. 15. 15
^{dx} ch. 16. 1
^{dy} Comp. ch. 15. 3
^{dz} ver. 16, 17 f; 1 Th. 3. 1
^{ea} See ver. 14
^{eb} ch. 18. 5
^{ec} See ch. 9. 20; comp. ver. 2
^{ed} See ver. 4
^{ee} Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 10; 1. 20
^{ef} See ch. 4. 2; ver. 31 f
^{eg} Comp. ch. 23. 19
^{eh} ver. 22

^{ei} See ver. 1
^{ej} See ch. 2. 47
^{ek} ch. 13. 50
^{el} See Mk. 15. 43
^{em} ver. 4, 10; see ch. 15. 15
^{en} ch. 16. 1
^{eo} Comp. ch. 15. 3
^{ep} ver. 16, 17 f; 1 Th. 3. 1
^{eq} See ver. 14
^{er} ch. 18. 5
^{es} See ch. 9. 20; comp. ver. 2
^{et} See ver. 4
^{eu} Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 10; 1. 20
^{ev} See ch. 4. 2; ver. 31 f
^{ew} Comp. ch. 23. 19
^{ex} ver. 22

synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in ¹Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. 12 Many of them therefore believed; also of the ²Greek women ³of honorable estate, and of men, not a few. 13 But when the Jews of ⁴Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at ⁵Berea also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes. 14 And then immediately ⁶the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea; and ⁷Silas and ⁸Timothy abode there still. 15 But ⁹they that conducted Paul brought him as far as ¹⁰Athens: and receiving a commandment unto ¹¹Silas and Timothy that they should ¹²come to him with all speed, they departed.

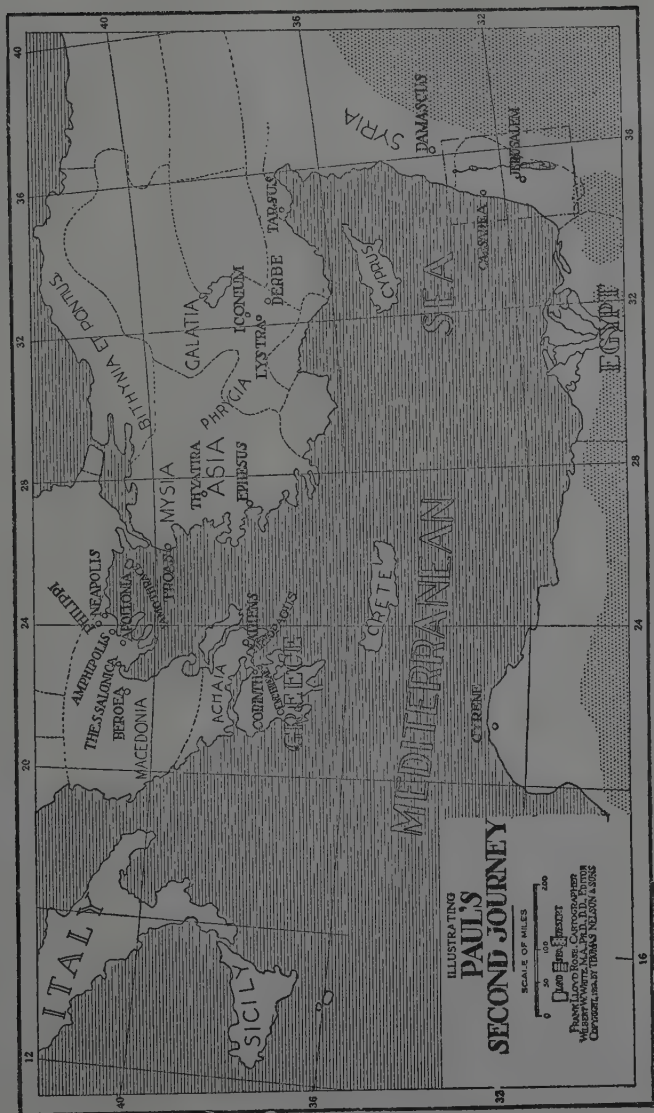
16 Now while Paul waited for them at ¹Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he beheld the city full of idols. 17 So he reasoned ²in the synagogue with the Jews and the ³devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with them that met him. 18 And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, What would ⁴this babbler say? others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of ⁵strange ⁶gods: because he ⁷preached ⁸Jesus and the resurrection. 19 And they ⁹took hold of him, and brought him ¹⁰unto ¹¹the Areopagus, saying, May we know what ¹²this new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? 20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21 (Now all the Athenians and the strangers ²²sojourning there ²³spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.) 22 And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said,

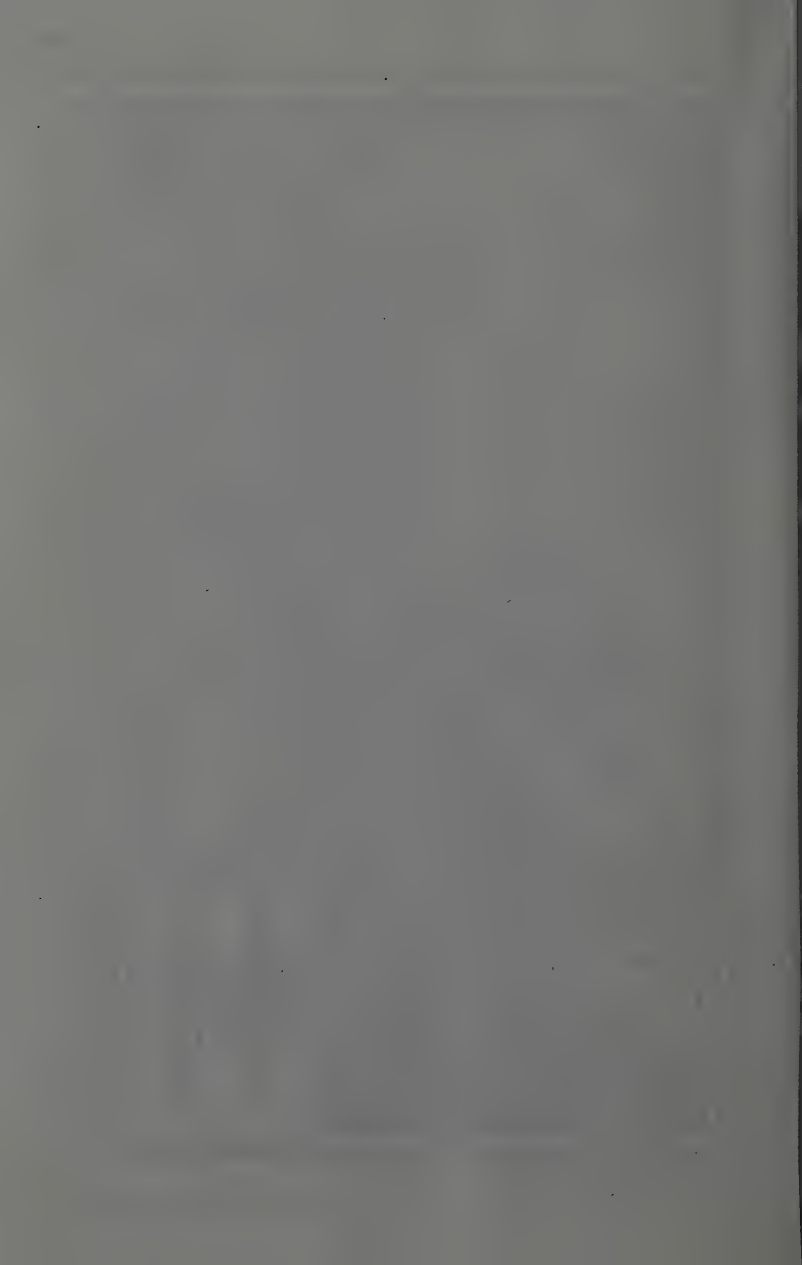
Ye men of ¹Athens, in all things I perceive that ye are ²very ³religious. 23 For as I passed along,

^a Comp. Mk. 1. 27 ^b Comp. ch. 2. 10 ^c See ver. 15 ^d Comp. ch. 25. 19

^e Or, foreign divinities
^f See marginal note on ch. 5. 42. ^g Or, demons
^h Or, the hill of Mars
ⁱ Or, had leisure for nothing else
^j Or, somewhat superstitious

¹ Gr. Helots. ² Gr. prelatos. See ver. 20.
³ Or, exhortos. ⁴ Or, weeks
⁵ Gr. the inhabited earth.





Its Effect. Paul at Corinth. Preaches in the Synagogue. Breaks with the Jews. Paul is brought before Gallio

and observed the "objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this I set forth unto you. 24 "The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being "Lord of heaven and earth, "dwelleth not in "temples made with hands; 25 neither is he served by men's hands, "as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 and "he made of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having "determined their appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation; 27 that they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him and find him, "though he is not far from each one of us: 28 for "in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said,

For we are also his offspring. 29 Being then the offspring of God, we "ought not to think that "the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man. 30 "The times of ignorance therefore God "overlooked; but "now he "commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent: 31 inasmuch as he hath appointed "a day in which "he will judge "the world in righteousness "by "the man whom he hath "ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he "hath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of "the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again. 33 Thus Paul went out from among them. 34 But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the "Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from "Athens, and came to "Corinth. 2 And he found a certain Jew named "Aquila, a man of "Pontus by race, lately come from "Italy, with his wife "Priscilla, because "Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto

a 2 Th. 2. 4
marg.
b Comp. Jn. 4. 22

c Is. 42. 5;
see ch. 14. 15

d Mt. 11. 25;
comp.
Dt. 10. 14;
Ps. 115. 16

e ch. 7. 48
f Ps. 50. 10-12; comp.

g Job 22. 2
h Mal. 2. 10
i Dt. 32. 8;
Job 12. 23

j Dt. 4. 7;
Jer. 23. 23 f.;

k comp. 14. 17
l Job 12. 10;
Dan. 5. 23

m Comp.
Aratus, Phenom. 5; Cleanthes, Hymn in

n Job. 5. 15. 40.
15 f.;

o Rom. 1. 23
p Comp. ver. 23

q Comp. ch. 14. 15;
Rom. 3. 25

r Lk. 24. 47;
ch. 26. 20;
Tit. 2. 11 f.

s See Mt. 10. 15
t Jn. 5. 22,
27; ch. 10. 42; comp.

u Ps. 9. 8;
96. 13; 98. 9
v See Mt. 24. 14; ver. 6

w Comp. Lk. 22. 22
x See ch. 2. 24

y ver. 13, 31
z Comp.

aa ver. 19, 22
ab See ch. 17. 15

ac ch. 19. 1;
1 Cor. 1. 2;
2 Cor. 1. 1, 23; 2 Tim. 4. 20;

ad comp. ver. 8; 2 Cor. 6. 11

ae ver. 18, 26;
Rom. 16. 3; 1 Cor. 16. 19;

af 2 Tim. 4. 19
ag ch. 2. 9
ah ch. 27. 1, 6;
Heb. 13. 24

ai ch. 11. 28
aj ch. 20. 34;
1 Cor. 4. 12;

ak 1 Th. 2. 9; 2 Th. 3. 1; comp.

al 1 Cor. 9. 15; 2 Cor. 11. 7; 12. 13; 1 Th. 4. 11

am See ch. 9. 20; ver. 19
an See ch. 13. 14

ao ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

ap See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

aq See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

ar See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

as See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

at See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

au See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

av See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

aw See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

ax See ch. 14. 1;
ch. 17. 14;

them; 3 and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and "they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. 4 And he reasoned "in the synagogue every "sabbath, and "persuaded "Jews and Greeks.

5 But when "Silas and Timothy "came down from "Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, "testifying to the Jews that "Jesus was the Christ. 6 And when they opposed themselves and "blasphemed, he "shook out his raiment and said unto them, "Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go "unto the Gentiles. 7 And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, "one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And "Crispus, "the ruler of the synagogue, "believed in the Lord "with all his house; and many of the "Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by "a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not thy peace: 10 for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to harm thee: for I have much people in this city. 11 And he dwelt there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was "proconsul of "Achaia, "the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before "the judgment-seat, 13 saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to "the law. 14 But when Paul was about to "open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but if they are "questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. 16 And

see 15. 22; 16. 1 k ch. 17. 15 l See ch. 16. 9 m ch. 20. 21; see Lk. 16. 25 n See ch. 17. 3; ver. 28 o Comp. Neh. 5. 13; ch. 13. 51 p 2 S. 1. 16; 1 K. 2. 33; Ezek. 18. 13; 33. 4, 6, 8; Mt. 27. 25; comp. ch. 20. 26 q See ch. 13. 46 r ch. 16. 14; comp. ch. 13. 43 s 1 Cor. 1. 14 t See Mk. 5. 22 u See ch. 11. 14 v See ch. 9. 10 w See ch. 13. 7 x ver. 27; ch. 19. 21; Rom. 15. 26; 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 1. 1; 9. 2; 11. 10; 1 Th. 1. 7 f. y See 1 Th. 2. 16 z See Mt. 27. 19 aa ver. 15; comp. Jn. 19. 7 ab See Mt. 5. 2 ac ch. 23. 29; 25. 19

7 Gr. sought to persuade. 8 O., nailed
9 Gr. believed the Lord.

1 Or, sanctuaries 2 Or, that which is divine
3 Some ancient authorities read declareth to men.
4 Gr. the inhabited earth.
5 Gr. the.

6 Or, a man

Sails for Syria. Apollos. Paul and the Baptist's Disciples. Paul in the School of Tyrannus. Exorcists mastered

he drove them from "the judgment-seat. 17 And they all laid hold on "Sosthenes, "the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before "the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, "took his leave of "the brethren, and sailed thence for "Syria, and with him "Priscilla and "Aquila; having "shorn his head in "Cenchreae; "for he had a vow. 19 And they came to "Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into "the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20 And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; 21 but "taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you "if God will, he set sail from "Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at "Caesarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to "Antioch. 23 And having spent some time there, he departed, and went through the region of "Galatia, and "Phrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named "Apollos, an "Alexandrian by race. "An eloquent man, came to "Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. 25 This man had been "instructed in "the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, knowing only "the baptism of John: 26 and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when "Priscilla and "Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him "the way of God more accurately. 27 And when he was minded to pass over into "Achaia, "the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to "the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he "helped them much that had believed through grace; 28 for he powerfully confuted the Jews, "and that publicly, showing "by the scriptures that "Jesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while "Apollos was at "Corinth, Paul having passed through the "upper country came

"See Mt. 27. 19

"1 Cor. 1. 17

"See ver. 8

"See Mk. 6. 48

"See ch. 1. 10; ver. 27

"See Mt. 4. 24

"ver. 2, 26

"Num. 6. 2, 5, 9, 18; ch. 21. 24

"Rom. 16. 1

"ver. 21, 24; ch. 19. 1, 17, 26 (23, 34)

"1. 20. 16f. (21, 29)

"1 Cor. 15. 32; 16. 8

"Eph. 1. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 3

"1 Tim. 1. 3; 2 Tim. 1. 18; 4. 12

"Rev. 1. 11; 2. 1

"See ver. 4

"1 Cor. 4. 19; 16. 7

"Heb. 6. 3; Jas. 4. 15

"comp. Rom. 10; 15. 32; 17. 3

"See ch. 8. 40

"See ch. 11. 19

"See ch. 16. 19

"ch. 19. 1; 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 5, 6, 22; 4. 6, 16, 12

"Tit. 3. 13

"ch. 6. 9

"Comp. ch. 9. 2; ver. 28

"Comp. Lk. 7. 29; ch. 19. 3

"Comp. ver. 25

"See ver. 12; comp. 19. 1

"See ver. 13

"See ch. 11. 26

"See ch. 8. 35

"See ver. 5

"See ch. 13. 1

"Comp. ch. 13. 23

"Comp. ch. 8. 1; 1. 1; 11. 16f.

"Comp. Jn. 7. 39

"See ch. 13. 24

"Comp. Jn. 1. 7

"ch. 8. 12, 16; see 10. 45

"See ch. 6. 6, esp. 8. 17

"ch. 2. 4; 10. 46

"comp. Mk. 16. 17

"Comp. ch. 13. 1

"See ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

"Comp. ch. 9. 1

to "Ephesus, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, "Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they said unto him, Nay, "we did not so much as hear whether "the Holy Spirit was given. 3 And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, "Into John's baptism. 4 And Paul said, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people "that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus. 5 And when they heard this, they were "baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had "laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they "spoke with tongues, and "prophesied. 7 And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into "the synagogue, and spake boldly for "the space of three months, reasoning and persuading as to "the things concerning the kingdom of God. 9 But when "some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of "the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated "the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And this continued for the space of "two years; so that all they that dwelt in "Asia heard "the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11 And God wrought "special "miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 "insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and "the evil spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, "exorcists, took upon them to name over them that had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, who did this. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I "know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both

20; comp. 18. 28 "See ch. 1. 3 "See ch. 14. 4

"See ch. 3. 2; ver. 23 "See ch. 11. 26; ver. 38

"Comp. ver. 8; ch. 20. 51 "See ch. 16. 6; ver. 22

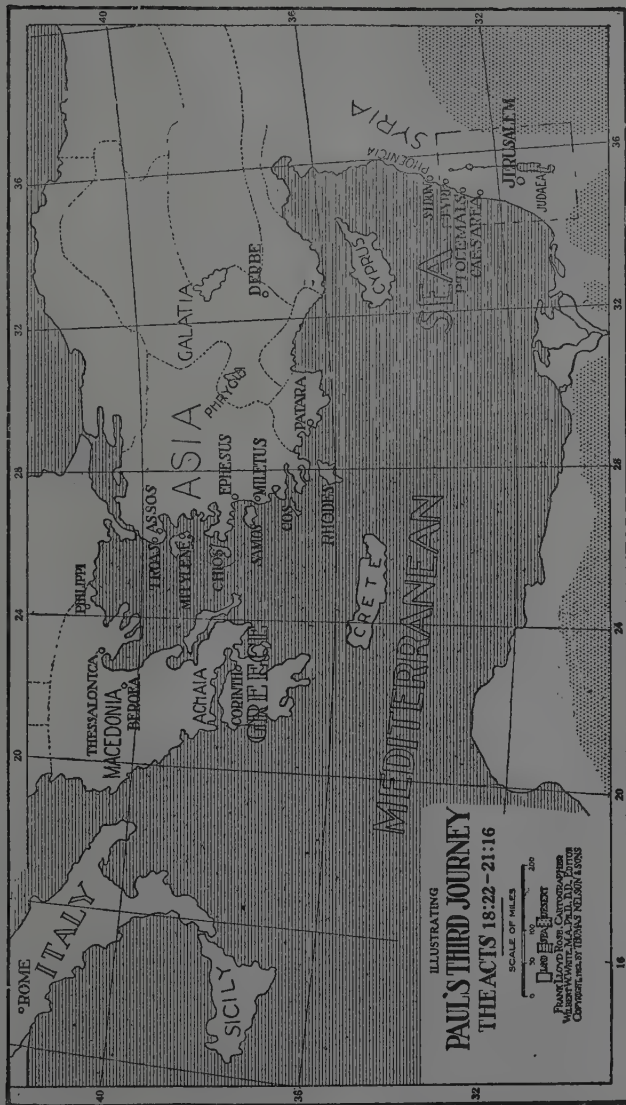
26, 27 "Comp. ch. 13. 12; ver. 20 "Comp. ch. 8. 13

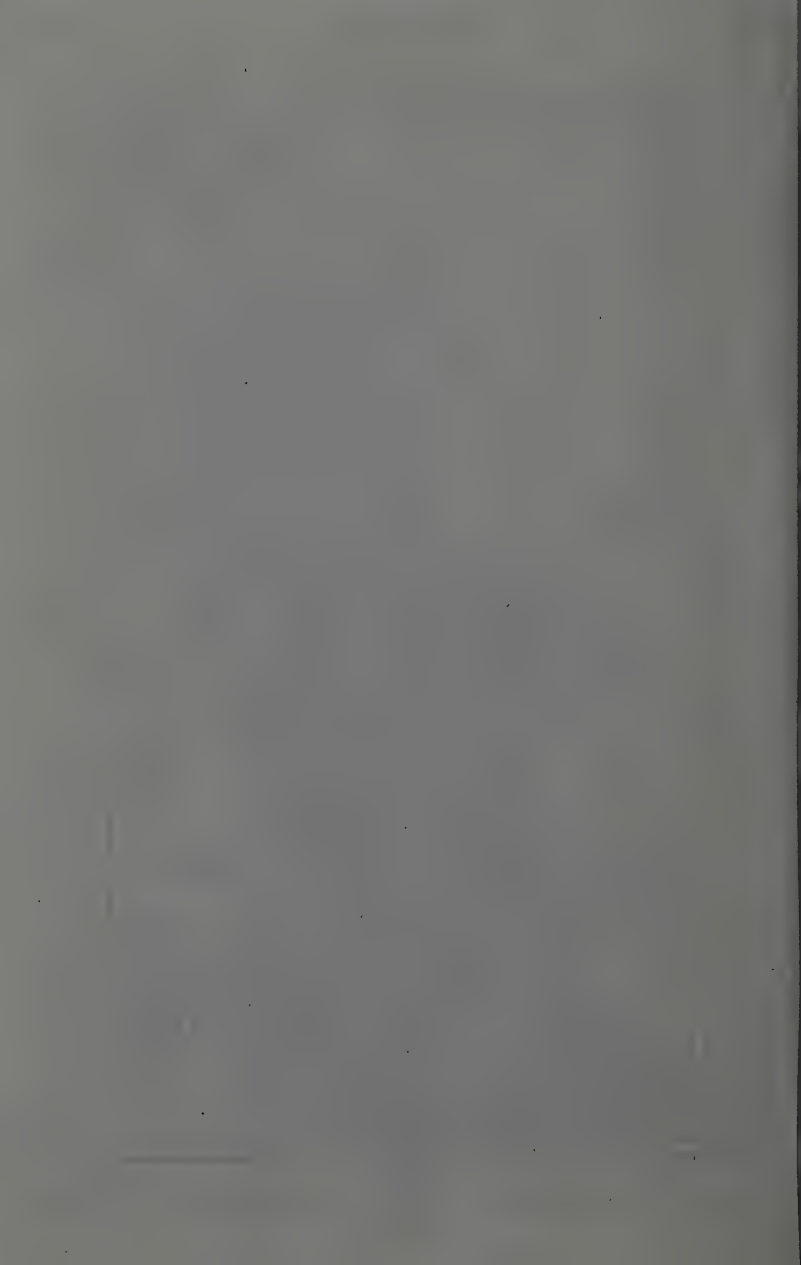
"Comp. ch. 5. 15 "Comp. Mk. 16. 17

"Comp. Mt. 12. 27; Lk. 11. 19

"Or, there is a Holy Spirit

"Or, powers. "Or, recognises





Magicians burn their Books. Demetrius and the Silversmiths stir up a Riot. Paul leaves Ephesus for Greece

of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at ^aEphesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised magical arts brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand ^bpieces of silver. 20 So mightily ^cgrew ^dthe word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, ^ewhen he had passed through ^fMacedonia and ^gAchaia, to ^hgo to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, ⁱI must also see Rome. 22 And having sent into ^jMacedonia two of ^kthem that ministered unto him, ^lTimothy and ^mErastus, he himself stayed in ⁿAsia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning ^othe Way. 24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of ^pDiana, ^qbrought no little business unto the craftsmen; 25 whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. 26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at ^rEphesus, but almost throughout all ^sAsia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that ^tthey are no gods, that are made with hands: 27 and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute: but also that the temple of the great goddess ^uDiana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence whom all ^vAsia and ^wthe world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard this they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great ^xis ^yDiana of the ^zEphesians. 29 And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized ^{aa}Gaius and ^{ab}Aristarchus, men of ^{ac}Macedonia, Paul's ^{ad}companions in travel. 30 And when Paul was minded to

^a See ch. 18. 19.
^b Lk. 15. 8 and marg.
^c ch. 6. 7; 12. 24.

^d See ver. 10
^e 1 Cor. 16. 5; comp. ch. 20. 1
^f Rom. 15. 26; 1 Th. 1. 7 f.

^g See ch. 16. 9; ver. 22. 29

^h See ch. 18. 12

ⁱ ch. 20. 16, 22; 21. 15; Rom. 15. 25; 2 Cor. 1. 16

^j Rom. 15. 24, 28; comp. ch. 23. 11

^k ver. 29; comp. ch. 13. 5; 20. 34; 2 Cor. 8. 19

^l See ch. 16. 1

^m Rom. 16. 23 (2);

ⁿ 2 Tim. 4. 20 (2)

^o See ver. 10

^p See ver. 9

^q Comp. ch. 16. 16, 11 f.

^r ch. 17. 29; 1 Cor. 8. 4; 10. 19;

^s comp. Dt. 4. 28; Ps. 115. 4;

^t Is. 44. 10-20; Jer. 10. 3 ff.; Rev. 9. 20

^u See Mt. 24. 14

^v Not ch. 20. 4

^w ch. 20. 4; 27. 2; Col. 4. 10;

^x Philem. 24

^y See ver. 9

^z ch. 21. 34

^{aa} See ch. 12. 17

^{ab} Rom. 2. 22

^{ac} See ch. 13. 7

^{ad} See ch. 13. 7

^{ae} See ch. 13. 7

^{af} See ch. 13. 7

^{ag} See ch. 13. 7

^{ah} See ch. 13. 7

^{ai} See ch. 13. 7

^{aj} See ch. 13. 7

^{ak} See ch. 13. 7

^{al} See ch. 13. 7

^{am} See ch. 13. 7

^{an} See ch. 13. 7

^{ao} See ch. 13. 7

^{ap} See ch. 13. 7

^{aq} See ch. 13. 7

^{ar} See ch. 13. 7

^{as} See ch. 13. 7

^{at} See ch. 13. 7

^{au} See ch. 13. 7

^{av} See ch. 13. 7

^{aw} See ch. 13. 7

^{ax} See ch. 13. 7

^{ay} See ch. 13. 7

^{az} See ch. 13. 7

^{ba} See ch. 13. 7

^{bb} See ch. 13. 7

^{bc} See ch. 13. 7

^{bd} See ch. 13. 7

enter in unto the people, ^{ba}the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain also of the ^{bb}Asiarchs, being his friends, sent unto him and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. 32 ^{bc}Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 ^{bd}And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander ^{be}beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great ^{bf}is ^{bg}Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of ^{bh}Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great ^{bi}Diana, and of the ^{bj}image which fell down from ^{bk}Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought ^{bl}hither these men, who are neither ^{bm}robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. 38 If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, ^{bn}the courts are open, and there are ^{bo}proconsuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger to be ^{bp}accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause ^{bq}for it: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 And after the uproar ceased, Paul having sent for ^{ca}the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed ^{cb}to go into ^{cc}Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 3 And when he had spent three months ^{cd}there, and ^{ce}a plot was

¹ That is, officers having charge of festivals &c. in the Roman province of Asia.

² Or, And some of the multitude instructed Alexander

³ Or, court days are kept ⁴ Or, heaven

⁵ Or, accused of riot concerning this day

¹ Gr. Artemis. ² Gr. the inhabited earth.

On his Return Paul tarries at Troas. At Miletus bids Farewell to the Elders of Ephesus

laid against him by the Jews as he was about to set sail for "Syria, he determined to return through "Macedonia. 4 And there accompanied him "as far as "Asia, Sopater of "Berea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the "Thessalonians, "Aristarchus and Secundus; and "Gaius of "Derbe, and "Timothy; and of "Asia "Tychicus and "Trophimus. 5 But these "had gone before, and were waiting for "us at "Troas. 6 And "we sailed away from "Philippi after "the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to "Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And upon "the first day of the week, when "we were gathered together to "break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many "lights in the "upper chamber where we were gathered together. 9 And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and "fell on him, and embracing him "said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and had "broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 But "we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go "by land. 14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and "the day after we came to "Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past "Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in "Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, "to be at Jerusalem "the day of Pentecost.

^a See Mt. 4.

^b See ch. 16.

^c 9: ver. 1.

^d See ch. 16.

^e 6: ver. 10.

^f 13.

^g ch. 17. 10.

^h Comp. ch.

ⁱ 17. 1.

^j See ch. 19.

^k 2.

^l Not ch. 13.

^m 23.

ⁿ See ch. 14. 6.

^o See ch. 15. 1.

^p Eph. 6. 21.

^q Col. 4. 7.

^r 2 Tim. 4. 12.

^s 12: Tit. 3.

^t 12.

^u ch. 21. 29.

^v 2 Tim. 4. 20.

^w ver. 9-10.

^x See ch. 16.

^y 10.

^z See ch. 16. 9.

^{aa} See ch. 16.

^{ab} 12.

^{ac} See ch. 12.

^{ad} 3.

^{ae} 1 Cor. 15.

^{af} 2: comp.

^{ag} Rev. 1. 10.

^{ah} See ch. 2.

^{ai} 42: ver. 11.

^{aj} See Mt. 23.

^{ak} 1.

^{al} See ch. 1.

^{am} 14.

^{an} Comp.

^{ao} 1 K. 17. 21.

^{ap} 2 K. 4. 34.

^{aq} Comp. Mt.

^{ar} 9. 23 f.

^{as} Mk. 5. 39.

^{at} ver. 17.

^{au} 2 Tim. 4. 20.

^{av} See ch. 13.

^{aw} 19.

^{ax} ch. 19. 21.

^{ay} ver. 22.

^{az} comp. ver.

^{ba} 6: 1 Cor.

^{bb} 16. 8.

^{bc} See ch. 2. 1.

^{bd} 1.

^{be} See ch. 11.

^{bf} 30.

^{bg} ch. 19. 19.

^{bh} 1 J. 1. 10.

^{bi} Comp. ver.

^{bj} 4. 15.

^{bk} See ver. 3.

^{bl} ver. 27.

^{bm} ch. 13. 5.

^{bn} See 1 K. 18.

^{bo} 23: comp.

^{bp} ver. 21, 24.

^{bq} See ch. 2.

^{br} 38: comp.

^{bs} 11. 18: 26.

^{bt} 20.

^{bu} ch. 24. 21.

^{bv} 26. 15:

^{bw} Eph. 1. 15:

^{bx} Col. 2. 5:

^{by} Philem. 5.

^{bz} See ver.

^{ca} 16: comp.

^{cb} ch. 17. 16.

^{cc} See ch. 8.

^{cd} 23.

^{ce} See ch. 9.

^{cf} 16: 21. 33.

^{cg} ch. 21. 13.

^{ch} ch. 13. 24.

^{ci} Comp. ch.

^{cj} 1. 17.

^{ck} See ch. 11.

^{cl} 23: ver. 32.

^{cm} ch. 23. 31.

^{cn} comp. Mt.

^{co} 4. 23.

^{cp} ch. 18. 6.

17 And from Miletus he sent to "Ephesus, and called to him "the "elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, "from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I was with you all the time, 19 serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by "the plots of the Jews; 20 how I "shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, 21 "testifying both to Jews and to Greeks "repentance toward God, and "faith toward our Lord Jesus "Christ. 22 And now, behold, "I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23 save that "the Holy Spirit "testifieth unto me in every city, saying that "bonds and afflictions abide me. 24 But "I hold not my life of any account as dear unto myself, "so that I may "accomplish my course, and "the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to "testify the "gospel of "the grace of God. 25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about "preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. 26 Wherefore I testify unto you this day, that "I am pure from the blood of all men. 27 For I "shrank not from declaring unto you the whole "counsel of God. 28 Take heed unto yourselves, and to all "the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you "bishops, to feed "the church of "the Lord which "he "purchased with his own blood. 29 I know that after my departing "grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not sparing "the flock; 30 and from among your own selves shall men arise, "speaking perverse things, to draw away "the disciples after them. 31 Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space

^a ver. 20 ^b ch. 13. 26 ^c ver. 27: 1 K. 12. 32; 1 Pet. 5. 2 f.; comp. Jn. 21. 15-17 ^d See Mt. 16. 18; Rom. 16. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 32 ^e Eph. 1. 7, 14; Tit. 2. 14: 1 Pet. 1. 17: 2. 9: Rev. 5. 9 ^f Ezek. 22. 27; Mt. 7. 15 ^g See ch. 11. 26

⁵ Or, presbyters

⁶ Many ancient authorities omit Christ.

⁷ Or, in comparison of accomplishing my

course. ⁸ Or, good tidings ⁹ Or, overseers

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest manuscripts, read God. ¹¹ Gr. acquired.

¹ Many ancient authorities omit as far as Asia.

² Many ancient authorities read came, and were waiting. ³ Or, on foot

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert having tarried at Troas.

Paul continues his Voyage and touches at Tyre. At Cæsarea Agabus foretells his Captivity. His Reception at Jerusalem

of ^athree years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day ^bwith tears. 32 And now I ^ccommend you to ^dGod, and to ^ethe word of his grace, which is able to ^fbuild you up, and to give you ^gthe inheritance among all them that are sanctified. 33 ^hI coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34 Ye yourselves know that ⁱthese hands ministered unto my necessities, and to ^jthem that were with me. 35 In all things I gave you an example, that so laboring ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he ^kkneeled down and prayed with them all. 37 And they all wept sore, and ^lfell on Paul's neck and kissed him. 38 Sorrowing most of all for ^mthe word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they ⁿbrought him on his way unto the ship.

21 And when it came to pass that ^owe were parted from them and had set sail, we came with ^pa straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara; 2 and having found a ship crossing over unto ^qPhœnicia, we went aboard, and set sail. 3 And when we had come in sight of ^rCyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto ^sSyria, and landed at ^tTyre; for ^uthere the ship was to unlade her burden. 4 And having found ^vthe disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul ^wthrough the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. 5 And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, ^xbrought us on our way till we were out of the city: and ^ykneeling down on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; 6 and we went on board the ship, but they returned ^zhome again.

7 And when we had finished the voyage from ^aTyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted ^bthe brethren, and abode with them one day. 8 And on the morrow we departed, and came unto ^cCæsarea; and entering into the house of

^a Comp. ch. 13. 1, 8, 10; 24. 17.

^b ver. 19.

^c ch. 14. 23.

^d ch. 14. 3;

^e comp. ver. 24.

^f Comp. p. ch. 9. 31.

^g ch. 26. 18;

^h Eph. 1. 14;

ⁱ 5. 5; Col. 1. 12; 3. 21;

^j Heb. 9. 14;

^k 1 Pet. 1. 4.

^l Comp.

^m 1 Cor. 9. 4-13; 2 Cor. 11. 7-12; 12. 14-18; 1 Th. 2. 5 f.

ⁿ See ch. 13. 3.

^o See ch. 19. 22.

^p ch. 9. 40;

^q 21. 5; see Lk. 22. 41.

^r See Lk. 13. 20.

^s ver. 25.

^t See ch. 15. 3.

^u ("we")

^v ver. 1-18;

^w see ch. 16. 34.

^x ch. 16. 11.

^y See ch. 11. 19; comp. ver. 3.

^z See ch. 4. 36; ver. 16.

^a See Mt. 4. 21.

^b ch. 12. 20;

^c ver. 7.

^d ver. 2.

^e vcr. 16; see 11. 26.

^f ver. 11; 20. 23.

^g See ch. 15. 3.

^h See Jn. 19. 27.

ⁱ See ch. 1. 15; ver. 17.

^j See ch. 8. 43; ver. 16.

^k See ch. 6. 5.

^l Eph. 4. 11;

^m 2 Tim. 4. 5.

ⁿ Comp. ch. 13. 1; Lk. 2. 36;

^o 1 Cor. 11. 5.

^p ch. 11. 28.

^q Comp. 1 K. 22. 11; Jsa. 20. 2; Jer. 13. 1-11;

^r 11. 1, 11;

^s Ju. 13, &c.

^t See ch. 8. 29.

^u See ch. 9. 16; comp. ver. 33.

^v Comp. Mt. 20. 19.

^w ver. 15.

^x ch. 20. 24.

^y See ch. 5. 41; 13. 22.

^z Comp. Lk. 22. 42.

^a ver. 12.

^b See ver. 4.

^c See ch. 4. 36; ver. 3.

^d ch. 15.

^e marg.

^f Philip the ^gevangelist, who was ^hone of the seven, we abode with him. 9 Now this man had four virgin daughters, who ⁱprophesied. 10 And as we tarried there some days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named ^jAgabus. 11 And coming to us, and ^ktaking Paul's girdle, he bound ^lhis own feet and hands, and said, Thus ^msaith the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem ⁿbind the man that owneth this girdle, and ^oshall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. 12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him ^pnot to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for ^qI am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for ^rthe name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, ^sThe will of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days we ^ttook up our baggage and ^uwent up to Jerusalem. 16 And there went with us also ^vcertain of ^wthe disciples from ^xCæsarea, ^ybringing with them one Mnason of ^zCyprus, an ^aearly disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, ^bthe brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto ^cJames; and all ^dthe elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he ^erehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles through his ^fministry. 20 And they, when they heard it, ^gglorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many ^hthousands there are among the Jews of them that have believed; and they are all ⁱzealous for the law: 21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou ^jteachest all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them ^knot to circumcise their children, neither to walk after ^lthe customs: 22 What is it

^f See ch. 1. 15; ver. 7. ^g See ch. 12. 17. ^h See ch. 11. 30. ⁱ See ch. 14. 27. ^j Comp. ch. 1. 17. ^k See Mt. 9. 8. ^l ch. 15. 1; 22. 3; Rom. 10. 2; Gal. 1. 14.

^m ver. 28. ⁿ Comp. ch. 15. 19 ff.; 1 Cor. 7. 18 f. ^o See ch. 6. 14.

^p Or, made ready

^q Or, bringing us to one Mnason &c.

^r Gr. myriads.

Mobbed in the Temple, he is rescued by the Chief Captain. Addresses the People,

therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men that "have a vow on them; 24 these take, and "purify thyself with them, and beat charges for them, that they may "shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. 25 But as touching the Gentiles that have believed, we "wrote, "giving judgment that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul "took the men, and the next day "purifying himself with them "went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when "the seven days were almost completed, "the Jews from "Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: "This is the man that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath "defiled this "holy place. 29 For they had before seen with him in the city "Trophimus the "Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they laid hold on Paul, and "dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. 31 And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the "chief captain of the "band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. 32 And forthwith he "took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the "chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. 33 Then the "chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him to be "bound with "two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done.

¹ Or, enjoined. Many ancient authorities read *sent*.

² Or, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.

³ Or, military tribune Gr. *chilarcha*.

⁴ Or, cohort

^a See ch. 18.

^b ver. 26; ch.

^c 24. 13;

^d comp. Jn.

^e 11. 3

^f ch. 15. 19 f.

^g 23

^h Num. 6.

ⁱ 13, cu.

^j 24. 18

^k Comp.

^l Num. 6. 9,

^m 13-20

ⁿ ch. 24. 13;

^o comp. 20.

^p See ch. 16.

^q 6

^r Comp. ch.

^s 6. 13

^t ch. 24. 6;

^u see Mt. 24.

^v 15; ch. 6.

^w 13 f.

^x See ch. 20.

^y 4

^z Comp. ch.

^{aa} 18, 19

^{ab} ch. 26. 21;

^{ac} comp. 2 K.

^{ad} 11. 15; ch.

^{ae} 16, 19

^{af} See ch. 10.

^{ag} 1

^{ah} ch. 23. 27

^{ai} ch. 23. 23;

^{aj} comp. ver.

^{ak} 11; 22. 23;

^{al} 23; 22. 23;

^{am} 20; 2 Tim.

^{an} 1. 16; 2. 9;

^{ao} see Eph. 6.

^{ap} 20

^{aq} ch. 12. 6

^{ar} ch. 19. 32

^{as} ver. 37; 22.

^{at} 24; 23. 10,

^{au} 16, 32

^{av} ver. 40

^{aw} ch. 22. 22;

^{ax} comp. Lk.

^{ay} 23. 18; Jn.

^{az} 19, 15

^{ba} Comp. ch.

^{bb} 5, 36

^{bc} Comp. Mt.

^{bd} 24. 26

^{be} ch. 22. 3;

^{bf} ver. ch. 9.

^{bg} 11

^{bh} See ch. 6. 9

^{bi} See ch. 12.

^{bj} 17

^{bk} ch. 22. 2;

^{bl} 26. 14;

^{bm} comp. ch.

^{bn} 1. 13; see

^{bo} Jn. 5. 2

^{bp} ch. 7. 2

^{bq} See ch. 21.

^{br} 40

^{bs} ver 3-16.

^{bt} comp. ch.

^{bu} 9. 1-22; 26.

^{bv} 9-15

^{bw} ch. 21. 39

^{bx} Dt. 33. 3;

^{by} 2 K. 4. 37;

^{bz} comp. Lk.

^{ca} 10. 39

^{cb} ch. 5. 34

^{cc} ch. 26. 5;

^{cd} Phil 3. 6;

^{ce} comp. ch.

^{cf} 23. 6

^{cg} See ch. 21.

^{ch} 20

^{ci} See ch. 8.

^{cj} 19 f.

^{ck} See ch. 9. 2

^{cl} ch. 9. 1

^{cm} Lk. 22.

34 And "some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into "the castle. 35 And when he came upon "the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; 36 for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, "Away with him.

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into "the castle, he saith unto the "chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? 38 Art thou not then "the Egyptian, who before these days stirred up to sedition and led out "into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, "I am a Jew, of Tarsus in "Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him leave, Paul, standing on "the stairs, "beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the "Hebrew language, saying,

22 "Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the "Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

3 "I am "a Jew, born in "Tarsus of "Cilicia, but brought up in this city, "at the feet of "Gamaliel, instructed according to the "strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as "ye all are this day: 4 and "I persecuted this "Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 "As also "the high priest doth bear me witness, and all "the estate of the elders: from whom also I "received letters unto "the brethren, and journeyed to "Damascus to bring them also that were there unto Jerusalem in bonds to be punished. 6 "And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a

66 (Gr.); 1 Tim. 4. 14 (Gr.); comp. ch. 5. 21 (Gr.)

² ch. 9. 2 ³ ch. 2. 29; 3. 17; 13. 26; 23. 1; 28. 17

¹ 21; Rom. 9. 3 ² See ch. 9. 2 ³ ver. 6-11; chap. 9

3-8; 26. 12-15

till they clamor for his Death. His Roman Citizenship saves him from the Scourge. *Psal.* before the Sanhedrin

voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am ^a Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me ^b beheld indeed the light, but they ^c heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, ^d What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I ^e could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me I came into Damascus. 12 And one ^f Ananias, a devout man according to the law, ^g well reported of by all the Jews that dwelt there, 13 came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, ^h Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And ⁱ in that very hour I ^j looked up on him. 14 And he said, ^k The God of our fathers hath ^l appointed thee to know his will, and to ^m see the ⁿ Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be ^o a witness for him unto all men of ^p what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tarriest thou? ^q arise, and be baptized, and ^r wash away thy sins, ^s calling on his name. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I had ^t returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I ^u fell into a trance, 18 and saw him saying unto me, ^v Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. 19 And I said, Lord, they themselves know that ^w I imprisoned and ^x beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20 and ^y when the blood of Stephen thy witness was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting, and keeping the garments of them that slew him. 21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth far hence ^z unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, ^a Away with such a fellow from the earth: for ^b it is not fit that he should live. 23 And as they cried out, and ^c threw off their garments, and ^d cast dust into the air, 24 the ^e chief cap-

^a ch. 26. 9
^b Comp. ch. 26. 13
^c Comp. ch. 9. 7
^d Comp. ch. 16. 30
^e ch. 9. 8
^f ch. 9. 10
^g Comp. ch. 6. 3; 10. 22
^h ch. 9. 17
ⁱ ch. 9. 18
^j See ch. 3. 13
^k ch. 9. 15;
^l 26. 16
^m ch. 9. 17;
ⁿ 26. 16;
^o 1 Cor. 9. 1;
^p 15. 8
^q See ch. 7. 52
^r ch. 23. 11;
^s 26. 16
^t ver. 14
^u ch. 9. 18
^v 1 Cor. 6. 11; Heb. 10. 22; see ch. 2. 38;
^w comp. Eph. 5. 26
^x See ch. 7. 59
^y ch. 9. 26;
^z 26. 20
^a ch. 10. 10
^b Comp. ch. 9. 23
^c See ch. 8. 3; ver. 4
^d ch. 26. 11;
^e see Mt. 10. 17
^f ch. 7. 58 f.; 8. 1; 26. 10
^g Comp. ch. 9. 15
^h See ch. 21. 36; comp. 1 Th. 2. 16
ⁱ ch. 25. 24
^j Comp. ch. 7. 58
^k 2 S. 16. 13

^f See ch. 21. 34
^g ver. 29
^h ch. 16. 37
ⁱ ver. 24
^j ch. 16. 38
^k ver. 24 f.
^l ch. 23. 28
^m Comp. ch. 21. 33
ⁿ See Mt. 5. 22
^o ch. 22. 30;
^p ver. 6, 15;
^q 20, 28
^r See ch. 22. 5
^s ch. 24. 16;
^t 2 Cor. 1. 12; 2 Tim. 1. 3
^u ch. 24. 1
^v Comp. Jn. 18. 22
^w Mt. 23. 27
^x Lev. 19. 15;
^y Dt. 25. 2;
^z comp. Jn. 7. 51
^a Mt. 22. 23;
^b see 3. 7
^c ch. 26. 5;
^d Phil. 3. 5
^e ch. 24. 15,
^f 21; 26. 8

tain commanded him to be brought into ^a the castle, bidding that he should be ^b examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. 25 And when they had tied him up ^c with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge ^d a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? 26 And when the centurion heard it, he went to the ^e chief captain and told him, saying, What art thou about to do? for this man is a Roman. 27 And the ^f chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. 28 And the ^g chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a *Roman* born. 29 They then that were about to ^h examine him straightway departed from him: and the ⁱ chief captain also ^j was afraid when he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had ^k bound him.

30 But on the morrow, ^l desiring to know the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he ^m loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all ⁿ the council to come together, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

23 And Paul, looking stedfastly on ^a the council, said, ^b Brethren, ^c I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. 2 And the high priest ^d Ananias commanded them that stood by him ^e to smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, ^f thou whited wall: and ^g sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? 5 And Paul said, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, ^h Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were ⁱ Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in ^j the council, ^k Brethren, ^l I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching ^m the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees; and the assembly was divided.

¹ Or, received my sight and looked upon him.
² Or, military tribune Gr. *chilarch*.

³ Or, for

⁴ Ex. xxii. 28.

To thwart the Jews' Plot, he is sent to Casarea. Letter of Claudius Lysias to Felix

8 For^a the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great clamor: and some of^b the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, "We find no evil in this man: and^c what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? 10 And when there arose a great dissension, the^d chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into^e the castle.

11 And^f the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, "Be of good cheer: for^g as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear^h witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, ⁱthe Jews banded together, and^j bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13 And they were more than forty that made this conspiracy. 14 And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have^k bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now therefore do ye with^l the council signify to the^m chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, before he comes near, are ready to slay him. 16 But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, ⁿand he came and entered into^o the castle and told Paul. 17 And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the^p chief captain; for he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the^q chief captain, and saith, Paul^r the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. 19 And the^s chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is it that thou hast to tell me? 20 And he said, "The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto^t the council, as though thou would-

^a Mt. 22. 23; see 3. 7
^b Mk. 2. 16; Lk. 5. 30
^c Comp. ver. 29

^d Comp. ch. 22. 6 ff.; Ju. 12. 29

^e See ch. 21. 34; ver. 16, 32

^f Comp. ch. 18. 9

^g See Mt. 9. 2

^h Comp. ch. 19. 21

ⁱ ch. 23. 23; see Lk. 16. 23

^j ver. 30; comp. ch. 9. 23; 1 Th. 2. 16

^k ver. 14, 21

^l ch. 22. 30; ver. 1, 6, 20, 28

^m See Eph. 3. 1

ⁿ ver. 14 f.

^o Lk. 11. 54

^p ver. 12, 14

^q See ch. 8. 40; ver. 33

^r ver. 26, 33; ch. 24. 1, 3, 10; 25. 14

^s ch. 24. 3; 26. 25; comp. Lk. 1. 3

^t See ch. 15. 23

^u ch. 21. 32 f.

^v Comp. ch. 22. 25-29

^w ch. 22. 30

^x Comp. ver. 10

^y ch. 18. 15; comp. 25. 19

^z ch. 25. 25; 26. 31; 28. 18; comp. ver. 9

^{aa} ver. 20 f.

^{ab} ver. 12; see ch. 9. 24

^{ac} ver. 35; comp. ch. 24. 19; 25. 11

^{ad} ver. 23

^{ae} See ver. 10

^{af} ch. 25. 1

^{ag} ch. 21. 39; see 6. 9

est inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there^{ba} lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, who have^{bb} bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. 22 So the^{bc} chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. 23 And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as^{bd} Casarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night: 24 and^{be} he bade them provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto^{bf} Felix the governor. 25 And he wrote a letter after this form:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the^{bg} most excellent governor Felix, "greeting. 27 This man was seized by the Jews, and^{bh} was about to be slain of them, when^{bi} I came upon them with the soldiers and rescued him, ^{bj}having learned that he was a Roman. 28 And^{bk} desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, ^{bl}I ^{bm}brought him down unto their^{bn} council: 29 whom I found to be accused about "questions of their law, but to have^{bo} nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was^{bp} shown to me that there would be^{bq} a plot^{br} against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, charging^{bs} his accusers also to speak against him before thee.^{bt}

31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 But on the morrow they left^{bu} the horsemen to go with him, and returned to^{bv} the castle: 33 and they, when they came to^{bw} Casarea and delivered the letter to^{b x} the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he asked of what^{by} province he was; and when he understood that^{b z} he was of Cilicia, 35 I will hear thee fully, said he, when thine

^{ba} Some ancient authorities omit I brought him down unto their council.

^{bb} Many ancient authorities read against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging &c.

^{bc} Many ancient authorities add Farewell.

¹ Or, military tribune Gr. chiliarch.
² Or, having come in upon them, and he entered &c.

Paul is kept in Ward, is arraigned, accused by Tertullus, and makes his Defence. Felix leaves him in Bonds

"accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's palace.

24 And after five days the high priest Ananias came down with certain elders, and with an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation, 3 we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I entreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold: 8 from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I cheerfully make my defence: 11 seeing that thou canst take knowledge that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem: 12 and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. 13 Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets: 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a res-

1 Gr. Prætorium. 2 Gr. the inhabited earth.

3 Some ancient authorities insert and we would have judged him according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee.

4 Or, accept

a ver. 30;
comp. ch.
24. 13; 25.
16

b Comp. ch.
24. 27

c See ver. 11
d ch. 23. 2

e See ch. 23.
24

f ch. 23. 26;
26 25

g 1 Macc. 10.
61; 15. 21

h See ch. 15.
5; ver. 14

i ch. 21. 28
k See 1 Th.
2. 16

l Comp. ch.
21. 15, 27,
and ver. 1

m ch. 23. 8

n ver. 18
o ch. 23. 7

p ver. 22;
see ch. 9. 2

q See ch. 3.
13

r Comp. ch.
25. 8; 26.
4 ff. 2 f.;
28. 23

s Comp.
Dan. 12. 2;
Jn. 5. 28 f.;
11. 24; see
ch. 23. 6

t See ch. 23.
1

u Comp. ch.
20. 31

v Rom. 15.
25-28;

w 1 Cor. 16.
1-4; 2 Cor.
8. 1-4; 9.
1, 2, 12;

x comp. ch.
11. 23 f.;
Gal. 2. 10

y ch. 21. 26

z ver. 12

aa ch. 21. 27

ab See ch. 23.
30

ac See Mt. 5.
22

ad ch. 23. 6;
comp. ver.
15

ae See ver. 14

af Comp. ch.
23. 35

ag Comp. ch.
23. 16

ah Comp. ch.
23. 16; 27. 3

ai See ch. 20.
21

aj Tit. 2. 12

ak Gal. 5. 23;

al 2 Pet. 1. 6;
comp. Tit.
1. 8

am ch. 10. 42

an Comp.
ver. 17

ao ch. 25. 1, 4,
9, 12 &c.;

ap 26. 24 f. 32

aq ch. 25. 9;
comp.
12. 3

ar Comp. ch.
23. 35; 25.
14

as ch. 23. 34

at See ch. 6.
40; ver. 4,
6, 13

au ch. 24. 1;
ver. 15

urrection both of the just and unjust. 16 Herein I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men always. 17 Now after some years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings: 18 amidst which they found me purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but there were certain Jews from Asia—19 who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. 20 Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found when I stood before the council, 21 except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine your matter. 23 And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him.

24 But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, his wife, who was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. 25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, and self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. 26 He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27 But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25 Festus therefore, having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. 2 And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul; and they besought him, 3 asking a favor against him, that he would send for him to Jerusa-

5 Or, On this account 6 Or, in presenting which

7 Or, military tribune 8 Gr. chiliarch.

9 Gr. his own wife.

9 Or, having entered upon his province

Festus gives Paul a Hearing, who appeals to Cæsar. Festus tells King Agrippa of the Case,

lem; ^a laying a plot to kill him on the way. 4 Howbeit Festus ^b answered, that Paul ^c was kept in charge at ^d Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart ^e thither shortly. 5 Let them therefore, saith he, that are of power among you go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto ^f Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on ^g the judgment-seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. 7 And when he was come, the Jews that had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him ^h many and grievous charges ⁱ which they could not prove; 8 while Paul said in his defence, ^j Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Cæsar, have I sinned at all. 9 But Festus, ^k desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, ^l Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? 10 But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's ^m judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest. 11 If then I am a wrongdoer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if none of those things is ⁿ true whereof these accuse me, no man can ^o give me up unto them. I ^p appeal unto Cæsar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with ^q the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived at ^r Cæsarea, ^s and saluted Festus. 14 And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man ^t left a prisoner by Felix; 15 about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews ^u informed me, asking for sentence against him. 16 To whom I ^v answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to ^w give up any man, before that ^x the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his de-

^a See ch. 9.

^b ver. 16

^c ch. 24. 23

^d See ch. 8.

^e 40; ver. 1.

^f 6, 13

^g See Mt. 27.

^h 19; ver. 10,

ⁱ 17

^j Comp. ch.

^k 24. 5 f.

^l ch. 24. 13

^m ch. 24. 12;

ⁿ 23. 17;

^o comp.

^p 6, 13

^q ch. 24. 27;

^r comp. 12. 3

^s ver. 20

^t ver. 21, 25;

^u ch. 26. 32;

^v 28. 19

^w A different

^x body from

^y that men-

^z tioned ch.

^{aa} 4. 15 and

^{ab} subse-

^{ac} quently

^{ad} (e g., 24. 20)

^{ae} See ch. 24.

^{af} 27

^{ag} ch. 24. 1;

^{ah} ver. 2

^{ai} ver. 4 f.

^{aj} See ch. 23.

^{ak} 30

^{al} Comp. ch.

^{am} 18. 15; ch.

^{an} 29

^{ao} Comp. ch.

^{ap} 17. 22

^{aq} ver. 9

^{ar} See ver.

^{as} 11 f.

^{at} Comp. ch.

^{au} 9. 15

^{av} ver. 13; ch.

^{aw} 26. 30

^{ax} Comp.

^{ay} ver. 2, 7

^{az} ch. 22. 22

^{ba} See ch. 23.

^{bb} 29

fence concerning the matter laid against him. 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat on ^{ba} the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought. 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; 19 but had certain ^{bb} questions against him of their own ^{bc} religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And I, ^{bd} being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem and there be judged of these matters. 21 But when Paul had ^{be} appealed to be kept for the decision of ^{bf} the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. 22 And ^{bg} Agrippa said unto Festus, I also ^{bh} could wish to hear the man myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

23 So on the morrow, when ^{bi} Agrippa was come, and ^{bj} Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing with the ^{bk} chief captains and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. 24 And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom ^{bl} all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that ^{bm} he ought not to live any longer. 25 But I found that he had committed ^{bn} nothing worthy of death: and as he himself ^{bo} appealed to ^{bp} the emperor I determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

26 And ^{bq} Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my

¹ Gr. grant me by favor.

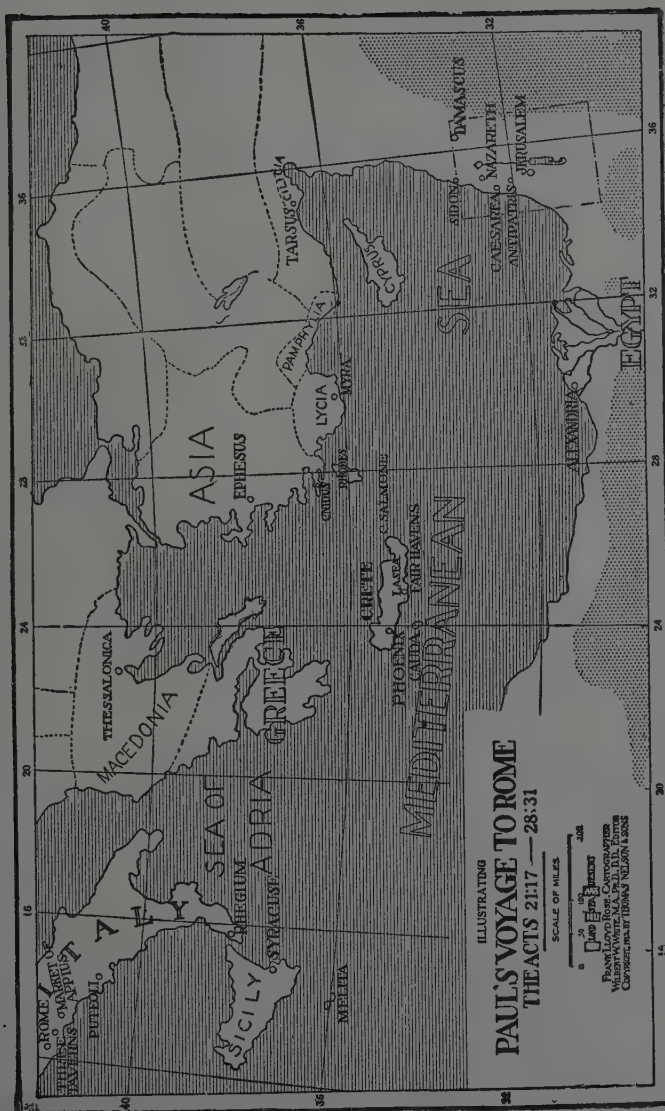
² Or, having saluted

³ Or. superstition

⁴ Gr. the Augustus.

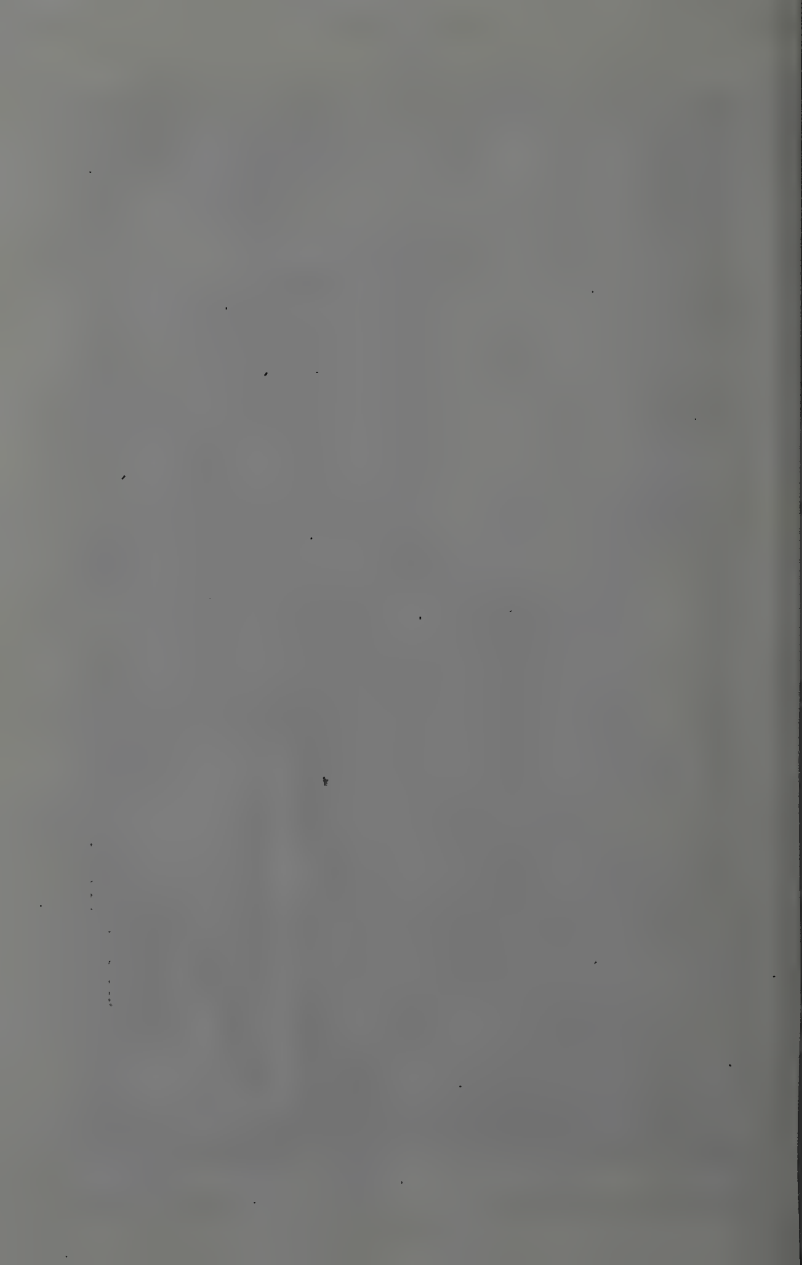
⁵ Or, was wishing

⁶ Or, military tribunes Gr. chiliarchs.



ILLUSTRATING **PAUL'S VOYAGE TO ROME** THE ACTS 21:17 — 28:31

SCALE OF MILES
 0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100
 Published by
 The Bible Society
 100 N. 1st St., Philadelphia, Pa.
 Copyright 1917 by The Bible Society



before whom Paul makes his Defence.

Festus calls him mad

Defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: 3¹ especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4⁶ My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, that after the straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; 7 unto which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 And this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my vote against them. 11 And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blasphemers; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. 12 Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the goad. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things

wherein I will appear unto thee; 17 delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, 18 to open their eyes, that they may turn from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me. 19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judaea, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance. 21 For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should come; 23 how that the Christ must suffer, and how that he first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning is turning thee mad. 25 But Paul saith, I am not mad, most excellent Festus; but speak forth words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 And Agrippa said unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me a Christian. 29 And Paul said, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except these bonds.

1 13: Rev. 1. 5 2 See Lk. 2. 32; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 4
3 Jn. 7. 15; comp. 2 Tim. 3. 15 4 ch. 23. 26; 24. 3
5 Comp. ver. 3 6 See ch. 11. 26 7 See ch. 21. 33

5 Or, to turn them. 6 Or, their repentance

7 Or, if 8 Or, whether

8 Or, to abide in suffering

9 Or, turneth thee to madness.

10 Or, In a little time thou &c.

11 Or, both in little and in great, i.e., in all respects

1 Or, because thou art especially expert
2 Or, On which errand 3 Or, goads.
4 Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen.

Paul might have been set at Liberty but for his Appeal. Paul sails for Italy. The Voyage Dangerous

30 And "the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, "This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32 And Agrippa said unto Festus, This man might have been "set at liberty, if he had not "appealed unto Cæsar.

27 And when it was determined that "we should sail for "Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan "band. 2 And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of "Asia, we put to sea, "Aristarchus, a "Macedonian of "Thessalonica, being with us. 3 And the next day we touched at "Sidon: and Julius "treated Paul kindly, and "gave him leave to go unto his friends and "refresh himself. 4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of "Cyprus, because "the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off "Cilicia and "Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a "ship of Alexandria sailing for "Italy; and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Caidus, "the wind not "further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of "Crete, over against Salmone; 8 and with difficulty "coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens: nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because "the Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, 10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with "injury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. 11 But the centurion gave more heed to the "master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could

reach Phoenix, and winter there; which is a haven of "Crete, looking "north-east and south-east. 13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and "sailed along "Crete, close in shore. 14 But after no long time there "beat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquilo: 15 and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. 16 And running under the lee of a small island called "Cauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: 17 and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, under-girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should "be cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. 18 And as we labored exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to "throw the freight overboard; 19 and the third day they cast out with their own hands the "tackling of the ship. 20 And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, "Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from "Crete, and have gotten this "injury and loss. 22 And now I exhort you to be "of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship. 23 For "there stood by me this night "an angel of the God whose I am, "whom also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; "thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee "all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be "of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26 But we must "be cast upon a certain "island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the sea of Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country: 28 and they sounded, and found twenty

^a ch. 25. 23

^b See ch. 23.

^c ch. 23. 13

^d See ch. 25.

^e "we "

ver. 1-28.

^f 16: see ch.

16. 10

^g ch. 25. 12,

25

^h See ch. 18.

ⁱ ver. 6

^j See ch. 10.

^k See ch. 2. 9

^l See ch. 19.

^m Comp. ch.

16. 9

ⁿ See ch. 17.

^o See Mt. 11.

21

^p Comp. ver.

43

^q Comp. ch.

24. 23

^r See ch. 4.

^s ver. 7

^t See ch. 6. 9

^u See ch. 13.

13

^v ch. 23. 11

^w Comp. ver.

4

^x ver. 12 f.

21; Tit. 1.

5; comp.

ch. 2. 11;

Tit. 1. 12

^y ver. 13

(Gr.)

^z Lev. 16. 29-

31; 23. 27-

24; Num.

21. 7

^{aa} ver. 21

^{ab} Rev. 13. 17

^{ac} ver. 8 (Gr.)

^{ad} Comp.

Mt. 4. 37

^{ae} ver. 26, 29

^{af} Comp. ver.

33; Jon. 1.

5

^{ag} ver. 10

^{ah} ver. 23, 36

^{ai} Comp. ch.

23. 11; 13.

9; 2 Tim.

4. 17

^{aj} Comp. ch.

5. 19

^{ak} Rom. 1. 9

^{al} Comp. 23.

11

^{am} ver. 44;

yet comp.

ver. 31, 42

^{an} ch. 28. 1

¹ Or, cohort

² Gr. receive attention.

³ Or, suffering us to get there

⁴ Gr. down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *Clauda*.

⁶ Or, furniture

The Shipwreck. They reach Land at Melita. Paul is entertained by Publius. The Voyage resumed

fathoms; and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we should ^a be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and ^b wished for the day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered ^c the boat into the sea, under color as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for ^d there shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he ^e gave thanks to God in the presence of all; and he brake it, and began to eat. 36 Then were they all ^f of good cheer, and themselves also took food. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen ^g souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, ^h throwing out the wheat into the sea. 39 And when it was day, ⁱ they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could ^j drive the ship upon it. 40 And casting off ^k the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. 41 But lighting upon a place where two seas met, and they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the violence of the waves. 42 And the soldiers' counsel was to ^l kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. 43 But the centurion, ^m desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves overboard,

and get first to the land; 44 and the rest, some on planks, and some on *other* things from the ship And so it came to pass, that ⁿ they all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when ^o we were escaped, ^p then we knew that ^q the island was called ^r Melita. 2 And ^s the barbarians showed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and ^t received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out ^u by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4 And when ^v the barbarians saw the *venomous* creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, ^w No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet ^x Justice hath not suffered to live. 5 Howbeit ^y he shook off the creature into the fire, and took no harm. 6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation and beheld nothing amiss come to him, they changed their minds, and ^z said that he was a god.

7 Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. 8 And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and ^{aa} prayed, and ^{ab} laying his hands on him healed him. 9 And when this was done, the rest also that had diseases in the island came, and were cured: 10 who also honored us with many honors; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

11 And after three months we set sail in ^{ac} a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose sign was ^{ad} The Twin Brothers. 12 And touching at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. 13 And from thence we ^{ae} made a circuit, and arrived at Rhagium; and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli; 14 where

^a ver. 17. 26
^b ver. 16
^c Jn. 2.
15 (Gr.)
^d See Mt. 10.
30
^e See Mt. 14.
19
^f ver. 22, 25
^g See ch. 2.
41
^h Comp. ver.
18; Jon. 1.
5
ⁱ Comp. ch.
28. 1
^j ver. 29
^k Comp. ch.
12. 19
^l Comp.
ver. 3

^m Comp.
ver. 22. 31
ⁿ "we"
comp. ch.
27. 1 (see
16. 10)
^o Comp. ch.
27. 39
^p ch. 27. 26
^q Rom. 1.
14; 1 Cor.
14 11; Col.
3. 11; ver. 4
^r Comp.
Rom. 14. 1
^s Comp. Lk.
13. 2, 4
^t Wisd. 1. 8;
14. 31
^u Mk. 16. 18
^v See ch. 14.
11

^y Comp. ch.
9. 40; Jas.
5. 14 f.
^z See Mk.
5. 23

^{aa} ch. 27. 6

¹ Or, *prayed*

² Some ancient authorities read *bring the ship safe to shore*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *Melitene*.

⁴ Or, *from the heat*

⁵ Gr. *Dioscuri*.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *cast loose*.

The Arrival in Rome. Paul addresses the Leading Jews. He preaches in Rome Two Years

we found ^abrethren, and were entreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. 15 And from thence the ^abrethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we entered into Rome, ¹Paul was ^bsuffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days he called together ^cthose that were ^cthe chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, ^cbrethren, ^cthough I had done nothing against the people, or ^cthe customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: 18 who, when they had examined me, ^ddesired to set me at liberty, because there was ^eno cause of death in me. 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to ^fappeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught whereof to accuse my nation. 20 For this cause therefore did I ^gentreat you to see and to speak with ^hme: for ⁱbecause of the hope of Israel I am bound with ^jthis chain. 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of ^kthe brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this ^lsect, it is known to us that everywhere ^mit is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into

¹ Some ancient authorities insert the centurion delivered the prisoners to the Chief of the camp: but &c.

² Or, those that were of the Jews first

³ Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you

^a See ch. 1.

15

^b Comp. ch.

24. 23

^c Comp. ch.

13. 50; 23. 2

^d See ch. 22.

5

^e See ch. 25.

8

^f See ch. 6.

14

^g ch. 26. 32

^h See ch. 23.

23

ⁱ See ch. 25.

11

^k ch. 26. 6 f.

^l See ch. 21.

33

^m ch. 24. 14

ⁿ Comp.

1 Pet. 2.

12; 3. 16;

4. 14, 16

^o Philem. 22

^p See Lk. 16.

23; comp.

ch. 1. 8; 23.

11

^q See ch. 8.

35

^r See ch. 14.

1

^s ver. 26, 27:

see Mt. 13.

14 f.

^t See ch. 13.

26; Ps. 98.

3; Lk. 2.

^u See ch. 13.

46; and 9.

15

^v Comp. Mt.

4. 23; ch.

20. 25; ver.

23

^w 2 Tim. 2. 9

^ohis lodging in great number; to whom he expounded *the matter*, ^ptestifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both ^qfrom the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. 24 And ^rsome believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. 25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, 26 saying,

^sGo thou unto this people, and say,

^tBy hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

27 For this people's heart is waxed gross,

And their ears are dull of hearing,

And their eyes they have closed;

Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,

And hear with their ears,

And understand with their heart,

And should turn again,

And I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that ^uthis salvation of God is sent ^vunto the Gentiles: they will also hear.

30 And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, 31 ^wpreaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ ^xwith all boldness, none forbidding him.

⁴ Is. vi. 9, 10.

⁵ Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE ROMANS

Salutation. Personal Explanations. The Gospel. The Gentiles' Need of Righteousness

1 Paul, a ¹servant of Jesus Christ, ²called to be an apostle, ³separated unto ⁴the ⁵gospel of God, ⁶2 which he ⁷promised afore through his ⁸prophets in the holy scriptures, ⁹3 concerning his Son, who was born ¹⁰of the seed of David ¹¹according to the flesh, ¹²4 who was ¹³declared to be ¹⁴the Son of God ¹⁵with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection ¹⁶from the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord, ¹⁷5 through whom we received grace and ¹⁸apostleship, unto ¹⁹obedience ²⁰of faith among ²¹all the ²²nations, for his name's sake; ²³6 among whom are ye also, ²⁴called to be Jesus Christ's: ²⁵7 to all that are in Rome, ²⁶beloved of God, ²⁷called to be ²⁸saints: ²⁹Grace to you and peace ³⁰from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, ⁹I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, ¹⁰that ¹¹your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. ¹²9 For ¹³God is my witness, whom I ¹⁴serve in my spirit in the ¹⁵gospel of his Son, how unceasingly ¹⁶I make mention of you, always in my prayers ¹⁷10 making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered ¹⁸by ¹⁹the will of God to come unto you. ²⁰11 For ²¹I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; ²²12 that is, that I with you may be comforted ²³10 in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. ²⁴13 And ²⁵I would not have you ignorant, ²⁶brethren, that oftentimes I ²⁷purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto), that I might have some ²⁸fruit ²⁹10 in you also, even as, ³⁰10 in the rest of the Gentiles. ³¹14 ³²I am debtor both to

^a 1 Cor. 1 1; comp. 9. 1;
^b 2 Cor. 1 1
^c See Acts 9. 15; comp. 13 2;
^d Gal. 1. 15
^e Mk. 1. 14; ch. 15 16;
^f 2 Cor. 11. 7; 1 Th. 2. 2, 8, 9;
^g 1 Pet. 4. 17; comp. 2 Cor. 2. 12
^h 1 Th. 1. 2
ⁱ 1 k. 1. 70;
^j ch. 3. 21;
^k 16. 26
^l See Mt. 1. 1
^m ch. 4. 1;
ⁿ 9. 3, 5;
^o 1 Cor. 10. 13; comp. Jn. 1. 14
^p See Mt. 4. 3
^q (comp. Acts 10. 33; 13. 33; 17. 31; 26. 23
^r See Acts 1. 25; comp. Gal. 1 16
^s ch. 16. 26; comp. Acts 6 7
^t See Acts 9. 15
^u Comp. Jude 1;
^v Rev. 17. 14
^w 1 Th. 1. 4;
^x ch. 5. 5 ff.; 8. 3
^y 1 Cor. 1. 2; comp. 24;
^z ch. 8. 28 ff.
^{aa} See Acts 9. 13
^{ab} 1 Cor. 1. 3;
^{ac} 2 Cor. 1. 2;
^{ad} Gal. 1. 3;
^{ae} Eph. 1. 2;
^{af} Phil. 1. 2;
^{ag} Col. 1. 2;
^{ah} 1 Th. 1. 1;
^{ai} 1 Th. 1. 2;
^{aj} 1 Tim. 1. 2;
^{ak} 2 Tim. 1. 2;
^{al} Tit. 1. 4;
^{am} Philom. 3;
^{an} 2 Jn. 3;
^{ao} 2 Pet. 1. 2; comp. Num. 6. 25 f.
^{ap} 1 Cor. 1. 4;
^{aq} Eph. 1. 15 f.; Phil. 1. 3; Col. 1. 3 f.;
^{ar} 1 Th. 1. 2;
^{as} 2. 13; 2 Th. 1. 3; 2 Tim. 1. 3;
^{at} Philom. 4;
^{au} ch. 16. 19;

Greeks and to ¹Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. ²15 So, ³as much as in me is, I am ready to ⁴11 preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome.

16 For I am not ¹ashamed of the ²gospel: for ³it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the ⁴Jew first, and also to ⁵the Greek. ⁶17 For therein is revealed ⁷a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, ⁸12 But ⁹the righteous shall live ¹⁰13 by faith.

18 For ¹14 the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who ²15 hinder the truth in unrighteousness; ³19 because ⁴that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. ⁵20 For the invisible things of him ⁶since the creation of the world are clearly seen, ⁷being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; ⁸16 that they may be without excuse: ⁹21 because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became ¹⁰vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. ¹¹22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, ¹²23 and ¹³changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the

comp. Acts 23 22 " ch. 9. 1; 2 Cor. 1. 23; 11. 31; Phil. 1. 8; 1 Th. 2. 5, 10 " Acts 24 14; 2 Tim. 1. 3
^a Eph. 1. 16; Phil. 1. 3 f.; 1 Th. 1. 2 f.; 2 Tim. 1. 3; Philom. 4 " ch. 15 32; Acts 18 21 " ch. 15 23;
^b Acts 19. 21 " ch. 11. 25; 1 Cor. 10 1; 12 1; 2 Cor. 1. 8; 1 Th. 4. 13 " ch. 7. 1; 1 Cor. 1 10; 14. 20, 26;
^c Gal. 3. 15; see Acts 1. 15 " ch. 15. 22 f.; comp. Acts 19. 21 " Jn. 4. 36; comp. 15. 16; Phil. 1 22;
^d Comp. 1. 6 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 16 " See Acts 28. 2 " Comp. ch. 12 18 " ch. 15. 20 " Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 8, 12, 16 " 1 Cor. 1. 18, 24 " See Acts 3 26; ch. 2. 9 " See Jn. 7. 35 " ch. 3. 21; Phil. 3 9; see ch. 9. 30 " Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10 38 " Eph. 5. 6; Col. 3. 6; comp. ch. 5. 9 " 2 Th. 2 6 f. (Gr.) " Acts 14 17; 17. 24 ff. " Comp. Mk. 10 6 " Ps. 19. 1-6; Job 12. 7-9; Jer. 5. 21 f. " 2 K. 17. 15; Jer. 2. 5 " see Eph. 4. 17 f. " Jer. 10. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 20 " Ps. 106 20; Jer. 2. 11; Acts 17. 29; Wisd. 12. 24; 13.

1 Gr. bondservant.
2 Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. 3 Gr. determined.
4 Or, in 5 Or, of the dead 6 Or, to the faith
7 Or, Gentiles 8 Or, because
9 Gr. in 10 Or, among

11 Gr. bring good tidings. Comp. ch. 10. 15 f.
12 Hab. ii. 4. 13 Gr. from. 14 Or, a wrath
15 Or, hold the truth. Comp. 1 Cor. 7. 30 (Gr.).
16 Or, so that they are

The Jews' Need of the Same. Their Greater Advantages of no Avail

likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore ^aGod gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be ^bdishonored among themselves: 25 for that they exchanged the truth of God for a ^clie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, ^dwho is blessed ^efor ever. Amen.

26 For this cause ^aGod gave them up unto ^bvile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, ^cmen with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they ^arefused to have God in *their* knowledge, ^bGod gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting: 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; ^cwhisperers, 30 backbiters, ^dhateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, ^edisobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, covenant-breakers, ^fwithout natural affection, unmerciful: 32 who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they that practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also ^gconsent with them that practise them.

2 Wherefore thou art ^awithout excuse, ^bO man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein ^cthou judgest ^danother, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. 2 ^eAnd we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that practise such things. 3 And reckonest thou this, ^fO man, who judgest them that practise such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4 Or despisest thou ^gthe riches of his ^hgoodness and ⁱforbearance and

^a ver. 26, 28;

^b comp.

^c Eph. 4. 19

^d Comp.

^e Eph. 2. 3

^f Is. 44. 20;

^g Jer. 10. 14;

^h Is. 25; 16.

ⁱ 13.

^j ch. 9. 5;

^k 2 Cor. 11.

^l 31.

^m 1 Th. 4. 5

ⁿ Lev. 18. 22;

^o 20. 13;

^p comp.

^q 1 Cor. 6. 9

^r Comp.

^s 2 Cor. 12.

^t 20.

^u Ps. 5. 5;

^v Wisd. 14.

^w 9.

^x 2 Tim. 3. 2

^y 2 Tim. 3. 3

^z ch. 6. 21

^{aa} Lk. 11. 43;

^{ab} Acts 8. 1;

^{ac} 22. 20; 2

^{ad} Macc. 11.

^{ae} 24.

^{af} ch. 1. 20

^{ag} ver. 3;

^{ah} ch. 9. 20;

^{ai} comp.

^{aj} Lk. 12. 14

^{ak} Comp.

^{al} 12. 5-7; Mt.

^{am} 7. 1; ch. 14.

^{an} 22.

^{ao} ch. 9. 23;

^{ap} 11. 33;

^{aq} 2 Cor. 8. 2;

^{ar} Eph. 1. 7;

^{as} 18. 2. 7;

^{at} Phil. 4. 19;

^{au} Col. 1. 27;

^{av} 2. 2; comp.

^{aw} Tit. 3. 6

^{ax} ch. 11. 22

^{ay} ch. 3. 25

^{az} ch. 9. 22;

^{ba} 1 Tim. 1.

^{bb} 16. 1 Pet.

^{bc} 3. 20.

^{bd} 2 Pet. 3.

^{be} 15; comp.

^{bf} Ex. 34. 6

^{bg} Comp.

^{bh} 2 Pet. 3. 9

^{bi} Comp.

^{bj} Dt. 32.

^{bk} 34 f.; Prov.

^{bl} 1. 13; Tob.

^{bm} 4. 9

^{bn} Comp. Ps.

^{bo} 110. 5;

^{bp} Jude 6;

^{bq} 2 Cor. 5.

^{br} 10; 2 Th. 1.

^{bs} 5.

^{bt} See Mt. 16.

^{bu} 27.

^{bv} Lk. 8. 15;

^{bw} Heb. 10. 36

^{bx} ver. 10;

^{by} Heb. 2. 7;

^{bz} 1 Pet. 1. 7

^{ca} 1 Cor. 15.

^{cb} 42. 50. 53 f.

^{cc} Eph. 6. 24

^{cd} marg.;

^{ce} 2 Tim. 1.

^{cf} 10 marg.

^{cg} See Mt. 25.

^{ch} 46.

^{ci} Phil. 1. 17

^{cj} marg.;

^{ck} comp.

^{cl} 2 Cor. 12.

^{cm} 20; Gal. 5.

^{cn} 20; Phil.

^{co} 2. 3; Jas.

^{cp} 3. 14, 16

^alongsuffering, not knowing that ^bthe goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5 but after thy hardness and impenitent heart ^ctreasurest up for thyself wrath ^din the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6 ^ewho will render to every man according to his works: 7 to them that by ^fpatience in well-doing seek for ^gglory and honor and ^hincorruption, ⁱeternal life: 8 but unto them that are ^jfactionous, and ^kobey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, ^lshall be wrath and indignation, 9 ^mtribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew ⁿfirst, and also of the Greek; 10 but ^oglory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew ^pfirst, and also to the Greek: 11 for ^qthere is no respect of persons with God. 12 For as many as ^rhave sinned ^swithout the law shall also perish without the law: and as many as ^thave sinned under the law shall be judged by the law; 13 for ^unot the hearers of the law are ^vjust before God, but the doers of the law shall be ^wjustified; 14 (for when Gentiles that have not the law do ^xby nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves; 15 in that they show ^ythe work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and ^ztheir ^{aa}thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing ^{ab}them); 16 in the day when ^{ac}God ^{ad}shall judge the secrets of men, ^{ae}according to my ^{af}gospel, by Jesus Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and ^{ag}restest upon the law, and ^{ah}gloriest in God, 18 and knowest ^{ai}his will, and ^{aj}approvest the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law,

^a Comp. 2 Th. 2. 12 ^f ch. 8. 35 ^g 1 Pet. 4. 17; comp. Acts 3. 26; ch. 1. 16 ^h Comp. ver. 3 ⁱ See Acts 10. 34 ^j 1 Cor. 9. 21; Acts 2. 23 marg. Comp. Wisd. 17. 2 ^k Jas. 1. 22 f. 25; comp. Mt. 7. 21, 24 ff. Jn. 13. 17 ^l Comp. ver. 15; ch. 1. 19; Acts 10. 35 ^m Comp. ver. 14, 27 ⁿ Acts 10. 42; 17. 31; comp. ch. 3. 6; 14. 10 ^p ch. 16. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 8; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 1; Gal. 1. 11; 1 Tim. 1. 11 ^q ver. 23; ch. 9. 4; comp. Mic. 3. 11; Jn. 5. 45 ^r Phil. 1. 10

7 Or, steadfastness

8 Or, sinned.

9 Or, righteous

10 Or, accounted righteous: and so elsewhere.

11 Or, their thoughts accusing or else excusing

them one with another

12 Or, reasonings 2 Cor. 10. 5. 13 Or, judgeth

14 See marginal note on ch. 1. 1. 15 Or, the Will

16 Or, dost distinguish the things that differ

^a Gr. unto the ages.

^b Gr. passions of dishonor.

^c Gr. did not approve.

^d Or, haters of God

^e Gr. the other.

^f Many ancient authorities read For.

Superiority in Privilege does not diminish Guilt. Jew and Gentile alike under Sin, as the Scriptures testify

19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them that are in darkness, 20¹ a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of babes, having in the law^a the form of knowledge and of the truth; 21 thou therefore^b that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou^c rob temples? 23 thou who^d gloriest in the law, through thy transgression of the law dishonorest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles^e because of you,^f even as it is written. 25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law,^g thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. 26^h If therefore the uncircumcisionⁱ keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who^j with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For^k he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but^l he is a Jew who is one inwardly: and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; ^mwhose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? 2 Much every way: first of all, thatⁿ they were intrusted with the oracles of God. 3 For what if^o some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? 4³ God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man^p a liar; as it is written,

That thou mightest be justified in thy words,

And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.

5 But if our unrighteousness^q commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men.) 6³ God forbid: for then how shall

^a Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 13; ch. 3. 31.

^b Comp. Mt. 23 3 ff.

^c Acts 19. 37 ver. 17: ch. 9 4; comp.

^d Mic. 3. 11; Jn. 5. 45

^e Ezek. 36. 20 ff.; 2 Pet. 2. 2

^f Comp. ver. 13 f. 27

^g Jer. 4. 4; 9. 25 f.

^h 1 Cor. 7. 19

ⁱ Eph. 2. 11; comp. ch. 3. 30

^j ch. 8. 4; Comp. ver. 25, 27

^k Mt. 12. 41

^l ch. 9. 6; Jn. 8. 39; comp. Gal. 6. 15; ver. 17

^m Phil. 3. 3; Col. 2. 11

ⁿ ch. 7. 6; 2 Cor. 3. 6; comp. ver. 27

^o 1 Cor. 4. 5; 2 Cor. 10. 18; comp.

^p Jn. 5. 44; 12. 43

^q Dt. 4. 8; Ps. 147. 19; ch. 9. 4

^r See Acts 7. 58

^s ch. 10. 16; Heb. 4. 2

^t See Lk. 20. 16; ver. 6, 31

^u Comp. ver. 17; Ps. 116. 11

^v ch. 5. 8; 2 Cor. 6. 4; 7. 11 (Gr.); Gal. 2. 18

^w (Gr.)

^x ch. 7. 7; 8. 31; 9. 14, 30; comp. 4. 1

^y ch. 6. 19; 1 Cor. 9. 8; Gal. 3. 16; comp.

^z 1 Cor. 15. 32

^{aa} See ch. 2. 16

^{ab} See ch. 4. 9. 19

^{ac} Comp. ch. 6. 1

^{ad} Comp. ver. 1

^{ae} ch. 2. 1-29

^{af} ch. 1. 18-32

^{ag} Comp. ver. 19, 23; ch. 11. 32; Gal. 3. 22

^{ah} See Jn. 10. 34

^{ai} Comp. ch. 2. 12

^{aj} See ver. 9

^{ak} Acts 13. 38; Gal. 2. 16; comp.

^{al} Ps. 143. 2

^{am} God judge the world? 7⁵ But if the truth of God through^{an} my lie abounded unto his glory,^{ao} why am I also still judged as a sinner? 8 and why not (as we are slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say),^{ap} Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are^{aq} all under sin; 10 as it is written,

There is none righteous, no, not one;

11 There is none that understandeth.

There is none that seeketh after God;

12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;

There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre;

With their tongues they have used deceit:

^{ar} The poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgment of God: 20 because^{as} by the works of the law shall no flesh be^{at} justified in his sight; for^{au} through the law cometh the knowledge of sin.

21 But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by

^{av} ch. 7. 7; comp. ch. 4. 15; 5. 13, 20 See ch. 1. 17; 9. 30 ^{aw} Comp. ch. 1. 2; Acts 10. 43

^{ax} Many ancient authorities read For.

^{ay} Ps. xiv. 1 ff.; lili. 1 ff. ^{az} Ps. v. 9.

^{ba} Ps. xli. 3. ^{bb} Ps. x. 7. ^{bc} 10 in. lix. 7 f.

^{bd} 11 Ps. xxxvi. 1. ^{be} Gr. out of.

¹ Or, an instructor

² Is. li. 3.

³ Gr. Be it not so: and so elsewhere.

⁴ Ps. li. 4.

the law and the prophets; 22 even the "righteousness of God through faith" in Jesus Christ unto "all" them that believe; for "there is no distinction; 23 for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; 24 being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 whom God set forth to be a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the "passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God; 26 for the showing, I say, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be just, and the justifier of him that hath faith in Jesus. 27 Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith. 28 We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law. 29 Or is not the God of Jews only? is he not the God of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: 30 if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make the law of none effect through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish the law.

4 What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, hath found according to the flesh? 2 For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God. 3 For what saith the scripture? "And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, 7 saying,

1 Or, of
2 Some ancient authorities add and upon all
3 Gr. sinn'd.
4 Or, to be propitiatory
5 See ch. 2 13, marg.
6 Gr. is of faith.
7 Many ancient authorities read For we reckon.
8 Or, works of law
9 Gr. out of.
10 Gal. 3. 8.
11 Or, through the faith
12 Gal. 2. 16.
13 Some ancient authorities read of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh
14 Or, our forefather according to the flesh hath said
15 Gen. xv. 6.

" See ch. 1.
17: 9 30
b ch. 4. 5
c Acts 3 16;
Gal 2 16;
20: 3 22;
Eph. 3. 12
d ch. 4 11.
16: 16. 4
e ch. 10 12;
comp Gal
3. 2; Col.
3 11

f See ver. 9
g ch. 4. 4 f.
16: Epu.
2 8

A Eph. 1. 7;
Col 1 14;
Heb 9. 15;
comp

1 Cor. 1. 30
1 Jn. 2. 2;
4 10

k Comp.
1 Cor. 5 7;
Heb 9. 14.
23: 1 Pet.

1 13; Rev.
1. 5, &c
1 Acts 17, 30;
14, 15

m ch. 2 4
n ch. 2 17.

23: comp
4. 2: 1 Cor.
1. 21 ff

o ch. 9. 31
p ver. 20, 21;
see Acts
13. 30;

Eph 2 9;
comp Jas
2. 26, 21, 26

q ch. 9. 24;
10 12; 15.
9: Gal 3.
23: comp.

Acts 10.
31 f.
r ch. 10 12

s ch. 4. 11 f.
16: Gal.
3. 8; see
ch. 3 22

t See Lk 20.
16: ver. 4
u Comp. ch.
4 3; 8. 4;

v Mt. 5. 17
w See ch. 1. 3
(comp.
Eccl. 44. 19 ff)

x Comp.
1 Cor. 1. 31
y ver. 9. 22;

Gal. 3. 6;
Gen. 15. 6;
Jas. 2. 23;

comp.
Eccl. 44. 19 ff;
z M. c. 2. 52

ch. 11. 6
a ch. 3 22;
comp. Jn.
6. 29

b 2 Cor. 5. 19
c ch. 3. 30
d See ver. 3

e Gen. 17.
10 f.
f See Jn. 3.

g ver. 16 f.
comp. Lk.
19. 9

h See ch. 3.
22: ver. 16
i Comp. ch.
9. 8; Gal.
3 16

k Gen. 17. 4

15 Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, And whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10

How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: 11 and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of

all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; 12 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. 13 For

not through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if they that are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: 15 for the law worketh wrath: but where

there is no law, neither is there transgression. 16 For this cause it is of faith, that it may be according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all 17 (as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, even God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were. 18 Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, So shall thy seed be. 19 And with-

6; 22. 17 f. Gal. 3. 18 ch. 7. 7, 10-25; 1 Cor.

15, 56; Gal. 3. 10 See ch. 3. 20 See ch. 3. 24

p See ver. 11; ch. 9. 8; 15. 8 Jn. 5. 21 Comp.

Is. 48. 13; 51. 2; Wisd. 11. 25 1 Cor. 1. 28 ver.

15 Ps. xxxii. 1 f.

16 Or, through law

17 Gen. xvii. 5.

18 Gen. xv. 5.

The Blessedness of the Justified. Adam and Christ contrasted

out being weakened in faith he considered his own body¹ now² as good as dead (³he being about a hundred years old), and ⁴the deadness of Sarah's² womb; 20 yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, ⁵giving glory to God, 21 and ⁶being fully assured that ⁷what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22 Wherefore also⁸ it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 23 Now ⁹it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, ¹⁰who believe on him that ¹¹raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, 25 who was ¹²delivered up for our trespasses, and was ¹³raised for our justification.

5 ¹⁴Being therefore justified ¹⁵by faith, ¹⁶we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; 2 through whom also we have ¹⁷had our access¹⁸ ¹⁹by faith into this grace²⁰ wherein we stand; and ²¹we ²²rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3 ²³And not only so, but ²⁴we also ²⁵rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation worketh ²⁶steadfastness; 4 and ²⁷steadfastness, ²⁸approvedness; and approvedness, hope: 5 and hope ²⁹putteth not to shame; because the love of God hath been ³⁰shed abroad in our hearts through the Holy Spirit which was given unto us. 6 For while we were yet ³¹weak, ³²in due season ³³Christ died for the ungodly. 7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for the good man some one would even dare to die. 8 But God ³⁴commendeth ³⁵his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, ³⁶Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified, ³⁷by his blood, shall we be saved³⁸ from the wrath of God through him. 10 For if, while we were ³⁹enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved³⁹ ⁴⁰by his life; 11 ⁴¹and not only so,

^a Heb. 11. 12^b Gen. 17. 17^c Gen. 15. 11^d See Mt. 9. 8^e ch. 14. 5^f Gen. 18.^g 14; comp.^h Heb. 11. 19ⁱ See ver. 3^j ch. 15. 4^k 1 Cor. 9.^l 91. 10. 11;^m 2 Tim. 3.ⁿ 16 f.^o ch. 10. 9;^p 1 Pet. 1. 21^q See Acts 2.^r 34^s ch. 5. 6, 8;^t 8. 32;^u comp Gal.^v 2. 20; Eph.^w 5. 2^x 1 Cor. 15.^y 17; 2 Cor.^z 5. 15;^{aa} comp. ch.^{ab} 5. 18^{ac} ch. 3. 28^{ad} Comp.^{ae} ver. 11^{af} Eph. 2. 18;^{ag} 3. 12^{ah} comp.^{ai} Heb. 10.^{aj} 19 f; 1 Pet.^{ak} 3. 18^{al} 1 Cor. 15. 1^{am} ver. 11; ch.^{an} 8. 23; 9. 10;^{ao} 2 Cor. 8. 13^{ap} Mt. 5. 12;^{aq} comp. Jas.^{ar} 1. 2 f.^{as} See Lk. 21.^{at} 19^{au} Phil. 2. 22;^{av} Jas. 1. 12^{aw} Comp Ps.^{ax} 111. 116;^{ay} Eccius. 2.^{az} 10; ch. 9.^{ba} 13; Heb. 6.^{bb} 13 f.^{bc} Acts 2. 33;^{bd} 10. 45; Tit.^{be} 3. 6; comp.^{bf} Gal. 4. 6^{bg} Comp. ver.^{bh} 8. 10^{bi} Comp.^{bj} Gal. 4. 4^{bk} See ch. 3. 5^{bl} ch. 8. 39;^{bm} see Jn. 3.^{bn} 16: 15. 13^{bo} Comp. ch.^{bp} 3. 25^{bq} 1 Th. 1. 10.^{br} comp. ch.^{bs} 1. 18^{bt} ch. 11. 28;^{bu} comp.^{bv} Eph. 2. 3;^{bw} Col. 1. 21 f;^{bx} 2 Cor. 5.^{by} 18 f.^{bz} Comp. ch.^{ca} 8. 34; Heb.^{cb} 7. 25; 1 Jn.^{cc} 2. 1^{cd} 17^{ce} 17

¹¹ but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received ¹²the reconciliation.

12 Therefore, as through ¹³one man sin entered into the world, and ¹⁴death through sin; and ¹⁵so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—13 for until the law sin was in the world; but ¹⁶'sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned ¹⁷'after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a ¹⁸'figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also is the free gift. For if by the trespass of ¹⁹'the one ²⁰'the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by ²¹'the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto ²²'the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, so is the gift: for ²³'the judgment came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses unto ²⁴'justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned ²⁵'through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and ²⁶'of the gift of righteousness ²⁷'reign in life through the one, even Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through ²⁸'one trespass the judgment came unto all men to condemnation; even so through one ²⁹'act of righteousness the free gift came unto all men to ³⁰'justification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience ³¹'the many ³²'were made sinners, even so through ³³'the obedience of the one shall ³⁴'the many be made righteous. 20 And ³⁵'the law came in besides, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, ³⁶'grace did abound more exceedingly: 21 that, as ³⁷'sin reigned in death, even so might ³⁸'grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹ ch. 6. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 56; Jas. 1. 15; Wisd. 1. 13-16² ver. 14, 19, 21; 1 Cor. 15. 22 ³ See ch. 4. 15⁴ Hos. 6. 7 ⁵ 1 Cor. 15. 45 ⁶ ver. 12. 18 ⁷ ver.⁸ 19; comp. 18 ⁹ Acts 15. 11 ¹⁰ Comp. 1 Cor. 11.¹¹ 32 (Gr.) ¹² Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12; Rev. 22. 5 ¹³ See¹⁴ marg. ¹⁵ ch. 4. 25 ¹⁶ ver. 12; ch. 11. 32 ¹⁷ Comp.¹⁸ Phil. 2. 8 ¹⁹ Gal. 3. 19; see ch. 3. 20; 7. 7 f.²⁰ Comp. ch. 6. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 14 ²¹ Comp. ver. 12, 14²² See Jn. 1. 17; comp. ch. 6. 23²³ Gr. but also glorying. Comp. ver. 2.²⁴ Gr. an act of righteousness. Rev. 15. 4, 19. 8²⁵ Some ancient authorities omit of the gift.²⁶ Or, law¹ Many ancient authorities omit now.² Or, womb: yea, &c. ³ Gr. out of.⁴ Many ancient authorities read let us have.⁵ Some ancient authorities omit by faith.⁶ Or, let us rejoice⁷ Gr. glory. Ver. 11; Heb. 3. 6.⁸ Or, let us also rejoice⁹ Gr. poured out.¹⁰ Gr. in.

The Believer dead to Sin but alive unto God. Grace and Sin Incompatible. The Believer is dead to the Law and alive unto God

6 "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2 God forbid. We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection; 6 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; 7 for he that hath died is justified from sin. 8 But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; 9 knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death no more hath dominion over him. 10 For the death that he died, he died unto sin once; but the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11 Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: 13 neither present your members unto sin as instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. 16 Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as servants unto obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17 But thanks be to God, that, whereas ye were servants of sin, ye be-

¹ Or, united with the likeness . . . with the

² Or, released Comp. Eccles. 28. 29 (Gr.); ch. 7. 1. ³ Or, in that

⁴ Or, once for all. Heb. 7. 27.

⁵ Or, weapons Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4.

⁶ Or, bondservants.

⁷ Or, that ye were . . . but ye became

^a Comp. ch.

³ 5.

^b ver. 15;

comp. ch.

³ 8.

^c See Lk. 20.

¹⁶ ver. 15

^d ver. 11; ch.

⁷ 4, 6; Gal.

² 19; Col.

² 20; 3. 3;

¹ Pet. 2. 24

^e See Mt. 23.

¹⁹

^f Acts 2. 38;

⁸ 16; 19.

^g Gal. 3.

²⁷

^h Col. 2. 12

ⁱ See Acts 2.

²⁴; ver. 9

^j Comp. Ju.

¹¹; 40;

^k 2 Cor. 13. 4

^l Comp. ch.

⁷ 6; 2 Cor.

⁵ 17; Gal.

⁶ 15; Eph.

⁴ 23 f.

² Col. 3. 10

² Cor. 4.

¹⁰; Phil. 3.

¹⁰ f.; Col.

² 12; 3. 1

^m Eph. 4. 22;

^{Col. 3. 9}

ⁿ Gal. 2. 20;

⁵ 24; 6. 14

^o Comp. ch.

⁷ 24

^p 1 Pet. 4. 1

^q 2 Tim. 2.

¹¹; comp.

² Cor. 4.

¹⁰; ver. 4

^r See Acts 2.

²⁴; ver. 4

^s Rev. 1. 18

^t ver. 2;

^{ch. 7. 4, 6;}

^{Gal. 2. 19;}

^{Col. 2. 20;}

^{3. 3; 1 Pet.}

² 24

^u ver. 14

^v ch. 7. 5;

comp. Col.

³ 5; ver.

¹⁶, 19

^x ch. 12. 1;

¹⁴ Cor. 5.

² 1 f.; 1 Pet.

² 24

^y ch. 3. 2, 12

^z ver. 12

^a Comp. ch.

⁷ 4, 6;

^{Gal. 4. 21;}

^{ch. 5. 18}

^b ch. 5. 17, 21

^c ver. 1

^d See Lk. 20.

¹⁶; ver. 2

^e ch. 11. 2.

¹ Cor. 3.

¹⁶; 5. 6;

⁶ 2, 3, 9, 15,

¹⁶, 19; 9. 13,

²⁴

^f See Jn. 8.

³⁴; comp.

² Pet. 2. 19

^g ver. 21, 23

^h Comp. ch.

¹ 8; see

² Cor. 2. 14

ⁱ Comp.

² Tim. 1. 13

^k Comp. ch.

⁸ 2; Jn. 8.

³²; ver. 22

^l See ch. 3. 5

^m See ver. 13

ⁿ ver. 16;

came obedient from the heart to that form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; 18 and being made free from sin, ye became servants of righteousness. 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members as servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members as servants to righteousness unto sanctification. 20 For when ye were servants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness. 21 What fruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. 22 But now being made free from sin and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life. 23 For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men who know the law), that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he liveth? 2 For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. 3 So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, even to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that

Mt. 6. 24 ^o ch. 7. 5; comp. Jer. 12. 13; Ezek. 16. 63 ^p ver. 16, 23; ch. 1. 32; 8. 6, 13; Gal. 6. 8; comp. ch. 5. 12 ^q 1 Cor. 7. 22; 1 Pet. 2. 16 ^r Comp. ch. 7. 4 ^s 1 Pet. 1. 9 ^t ch. 5. 21; 8. 39; see Mt. 25. 46 ^u See ch. 1. 13 ^v 1 Cor. 7. 38 ^w ver. 6; see ch. 6. 2 ^x Gal. 2. 19; 5. 18; comp. ch. 8. 2 ^y Col. 1. 22 ^z ch. 8. 8 f.; comp. 2 Cor. 10. 3 ^a ver. 7 f. ^b ch. 6. 13, 21, 23 ^c ver. 2 ^d ch. 6. 2

^o Or, pattern

^s Or, law

¹⁰ Or, passions of sins.

The Inward Conflict. Christ Jesus brings Deliverance. There is now no Condemnation

wherein we were held; so that we serve in ¹newness of ²the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 ¹What shall we say then? Is the law sin? ²God forbid. Howbeit, ³I had not known sin, except through ⁴the law: for I had not known ⁵coveting, except the law had said, ⁶Thou shalt not ⁷covet: 8 but sin, ⁸finding occasion, wrought in me ⁹through the commandment all manner of ¹⁰coveting: for ¹¹apart from ¹²the law sin ¹³is dead. 9 And I was alive apart from ¹⁴the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; 10 and the commandment, which ¹⁵was ¹⁶unto life, this I found to be unto death: 11 for sin, ¹²finding occasion, ¹³through the commandment ¹⁴beguiled me, and through it slew me. 12 ¹⁵So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. 13 Did then that which is good become death unto me? ¹⁴God forbid. But sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good; — that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we know that the law is ¹⁵spiritual: but I am ¹⁶carnal, ¹⁷sold ¹⁸under sin. 15 For that which I ¹⁹do ²⁰I know not: for ²¹not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. 16 But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto ²²the law that it is good. 17 So now ²³it is no more I that ²⁴do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me, that is, in my ²⁵flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to ²⁶do that which is good ²⁷is not. 19 For ²⁸the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise. 20 But if what I would not, that I do, ²¹it is no more I that ²²do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 21 I find then ²³the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. 22 For I delight ²⁴in the law of God after ²⁵the inward man: 23 but I see ²⁶a different law in my members, warring against the ²⁷law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity ²⁸under ²⁹the law of sin which is in my members.

¹ Or, law ² Or, lust ³ Ex. xx. 17; Dt. v. 21.

⁴ Gr. work.

⁵ Or, in regard of the law Comp. ver. 12, 14.

⁶ Gr. with.

⁷ Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read to.

⁸ See ch. 6. 4

⁹ See ch. 2.

¹⁰ See ch. 3. 5

¹¹ See Lk. 20.

¹² See ch. 3.

¹³ 20: 4. 15;

¹⁴ 5. 20

¹⁵ ver. 11

¹⁶ See ch. 3.

¹⁷ 20: ver. 11

¹⁸ 1 Cor. 15.

¹⁹ 56

²⁰ Lev. 18. 5;

²¹ ch. 10. 5;

²² Gal. 3. 12;

²³ comp. Lk.

²⁴ 10. 25

²⁵ Comp.

²⁶ Gen. 3. 13

²⁷ ver. 16;

²⁸ 1 Tim. 1. 8

²⁹ 1 Cor. 6. 1

³⁰ Comp. 1 K.

³¹ 21. 20, 25;

³² 2 K. 17. 17;

³³ 1 Macc. 1.

³⁴ 15; comp.

³⁵ ch. 6. 6;

³⁶ Gal. 4. 8

³⁷ See ch. 3. 9

³⁸ Comp. Jn.

³⁹ 15, 15

⁴⁰ Gal. 5. 17;

⁴¹ ver. 19

⁴² ver. 20

⁴³ Comp.

⁴⁴ ver. 25;

⁴⁵ ch. 8. 3;

⁴⁶ Jn. 3. 6

⁴⁷ See ver. 15

⁴⁸ Comp.

⁴⁹ ver. 23, 25;

⁵⁰ ch. 8. 2

⁵¹ 2 Cor. 4.

⁵² 16; Eph.

⁵³ 3. 16;

⁵⁴ 1 Pet. 3. 4

⁵⁵ Comp.

⁵⁶ Gal. 5. 17;

⁵⁷ Jn. 4. 1;

⁵⁸ 1 Pet. 2.

⁵⁹ 11; ch. 6.

⁶⁰ 19

⁶¹ ver. 25

⁶² Comp. ch.

⁶³ 6. 6; Col.

⁶⁴ 2. 11

⁶⁵ ch. 8. 2

⁶⁶ 1 Cor. 15.

⁶⁷ 57

⁶⁸ ver. 34;

⁶⁹ comp. ch.

⁷⁰ 5. 16

⁷¹ ver. 9 f.

⁷² ver. 2, 11,

⁷³ 39; ch. 16.

⁷⁴ 3

⁷⁵ Comp.

⁷⁶ 1 Cor. 15.

⁷⁷ 45

⁷⁸ ch. 6. 14,

⁷⁹ 18; 7. 4;

⁸⁰ comp. Jn.

⁸¹ 8. 32, 36

⁸² Heb. 10.

⁸³ 1 ff.; see

⁸⁴ Acts 13. 39

⁸⁵ Heb. 7. 18;

⁸⁶ ch. 7. 18 f.

⁸⁷ Phil. 2. 7;

⁸⁸ Heb. 2. 14;

⁸⁹ 17; 4. 15

⁹⁰ Lk. 1. 6;

⁹¹ see ch. 2.

⁹² Gal. 5. 16,

⁹³ 25

⁹⁴ Gal. 5. 19-

⁹⁵ 21

⁹⁶ Gal. 5. 22-

⁹⁷ 25

⁹⁸ Gal. 6. 8

24 Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of ²⁵the body of this ²⁶death? 25 ²⁷I ²⁸thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh ²⁹the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no ⁹condemnation to them that are ¹⁰in ¹¹Christ Jesus. 2 For ¹²the law of the Spirit of life in ¹³Christ Jesus ¹⁴made me free from the law of sin and of death. 3 For ¹⁵what the law could not do, ¹⁶in that it ¹⁷was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in ¹⁸the likeness of ¹⁹sinful flesh ²⁰and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the ²¹ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who ²²walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5 For they that are after the flesh mind ²³the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit ²⁴the things of the Spirit. 6 ²⁵For the mind of the flesh is ²⁶death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is ²⁸enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are ⁹in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not ¹⁰in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God ¹¹dwelleth in you. But ¹²if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And ¹³if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of him that ¹²raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, ¹³he that raised up ¹⁴Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies ¹⁵through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: 13 for ¹⁴if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye ¹⁵put to death the ¹⁶deeds of the body, ye shall live.

¹⁷ See ch. 6. 21, ver. 13 ¹⁸ Jas. 4. 4 ¹⁹ See ch. 7. 5 ²⁰ ver. 11; 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16; 2 Tim. 1. 14; comp. Jn. 14. 23 ²¹ Jn. 14. 17; Gal. 4. 6; Phil. 1. 19; 1 Jn. 4. 13 ²² Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 3. 17; Col. 1. 27; comp. Jn. 17. 23 ²³ See Acts 2. 24; ch. 6. 4 ²⁴ Jn. 5. 21 ²⁵ See ver. 6 ²⁶ Col. 3. 5

²⁷ Or, this body of death ²⁸ Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God. Comp. ch. 6. 17.

²⁹ Or, wherein ³⁰ Gr. flesh of sin.

³¹ Or, and as an offering for sin Lev. 7. 37 &c

³² Heb. 10. 6 &c. ³³ Or, requirement

³⁴ Many ancient authorities read because of.

³⁵ Gr. doings.

The Spirit of Adoption. Pledge of Complete Redemption. "Who shall separate us from Christ's Love?" The Apostle's

14 For as many as are ^aled by the Spirit of God, these are ^bsons of God. 15 For ye ^creceived not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye ^dreceived the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, ^eAbba, Father. 16 The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are ^fchildren of God: 17 and if children, then ^gheirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; ^hif so be that we suffer with ⁱhim, that we may be also glorified with ^jhim.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time ^kare not worthy to be compared with the ^lglory which shall be revealed to us-ward. 19 For the ^mearnest expectation of the creation waiteth for ⁿthe revealing of the ^osons of God. 20 For the creation ^pwas subjected to ^qvanity, not of its own will, but ^rby reason of him who subjected it, ^sin hope 21 that ^tthe creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that ^uthe whole creation ^vgroaneth and travaileth in pain ^wtogether until now. 23 ^xAnd not only so, but ourselves also, who have ^ythe first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ^zgroan within ourselves; ^{aa}waiting for our adoption, ^{ab}to wit, ^{ac}the redemption of our body. 24 For ^{ad}in hope were we ^{ae}saved: but ^{af}hope that is seen is not hope: ^{ag}for who ^{ah}hopeth for that which he seeth? 25 But ^{ai}if we hope for that which we see not, ^{aj}then do we with ^{ak}patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for ^{al}we know not how to pray as we ought; but ^{am}the Spirit himself maketh intercession for ^{an}us with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and ^{ao}he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is ^{ap}the mind of the Spirit, ^{aq}because he ^{ar}maketh intercession for the saints according to ^{as}the will of God. 28 And we know that to them that love God ^{at}all things work together for good, ^{au}even to them that are ^{av}called according to ^{aw}his purpose. 29 For whom he ^{ax}fore-

¹ Or, in hope; because the creation &c.

² Or, with us ³ Or, by

⁴ Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

⁵ Some ancient authorities read *awaiteth*.

⁶ Or, steadfastness ⁷ Or, that

⁸ Some ancient authorities read God worketh *all things with them for good*.

^a Gal. 5. 18

^b Hos 1. 10

(ch. 9. 20),

Mt. 5. 9;

J. 1. 12;

2 Cor. 6. 13;

Gal. 3. 26;

1 Jn. 3. 1;

Rev. 21. 7;

ver. 16, 17;

ch. 9. 8

^c 2 Tim. 1. 7;

comp.

Heb. 2. 15

^d Gal. 4. 5 f.;

comp. ver.

21

^e Mk. 14. 36;

Gal. 4. 6

/ Comp

Acts 5. 32

^f Gal. 4. 7;

comp. Acts

20. 32;

Gal. 3. 26;

Eph. 3. 6;

Tit. 3. 7;

Heb. 1. 14;

Rev. 21. 7;

^g 2 Cor. 1. 5,

7: Phil 3

10: 2 Tim.

2. 12; 1 Pet.

4. 13,

comp. Col.

1. 24

^h 2 Cor. 4.

17: comp.

1 Pet. 4.

13

ⁱ Col 3. 4;

Tt 2. 13;

1 Pet. 5. 1;

comp. 1. 5

^j Phil 1. 20

^k 1 Cor. 1.

7 f.; Col.

3. 4; 1 Pet.

1. 7, 13;

1 Jn. 3. 2;

comp. ver.

13, ref. 4.

^l Gen. 3. 17-

19

^m Comp Ps.

31. 5 f.;

Ecc. 1. 2

ⁿ Gen. 3. 17;

5. 21

^o Comp.

Acts 3. 21;

2 Pet. 3.

13; Rev.

21. 1.

^p Comp.

Wis. 6.

17: 1) 6

^q Comp Jer.

12. 4, 11

^r See ch. 5. 3

^s See 2 Cor.

1. 22;

comp. ver.

16

^t 2 Cor. 5.

2, 4

^u ver 19, 25;

comp. 15;

Gal. 5. 5

^v See ch. 7.

21

^w Comp.

ver. 20;

1 Th. 5. 8;

Tit. 3. 7

^x 2 Cor. 5. 7

(cf. 4. 18);

Heb. 11. 1

^y 1 Th. 3

^z Comp Mt.

20. 22;

2 Cor. 12. 8

^{aa} Comp Jn.

14. 16;

Eph. 6. 18;

knew, he also ^{ax}foreordained *to be* ^{ay}conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the ^{az}first-born among many brethren: 30 and whom he ^{ba}foreordained, them he also ^{bb}called; and whom he called, them he also ^{bc}justified; and whom he justified, them he also ^{bd}glorified.

31 ^{be}What then shall we say to these things? ^{bf}If God is for us, who is against us? 32 He that ^{bg}spared not his own Son, but ^{bh}delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of ^{bi}God's elect? ^{bj}It is God that justifieth; 34 who is he that ^{bk}condemneth? ^{bl}It is Christ Jesus that ^{bm}died, yea rather, that was ^{bn}raised from the dead, who is ^{bo}at the right hand of God, who also ^{bp}maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from ^{bq}the love ^{br}of Christ? shall ^{bs}tribulation, or anguish, or ^{bt}persecution, or ^{bu}famine, or ^{bv}nakedness, or ^{bw}peril, or sword? 36 Even as it is written,

^{bx}For thy sake we are killed all the day long;

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than ^{by}conquerors through ^{bz}him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither ^{ca}death, nor life, nor ^{cb}angels, nor principalities, nor ^{cc}things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other ^{cd}creature, shall be able to separate us from ^{ce}the love of God, which is ^{cf}in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 ^{cg}I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing

ver 15 f. ¹ Ps. 137. 1 f.; Lk 16. 15; Rev. 2. 23; see Acts 1. 24 / Comp ver. 6 ² Comp ver 34 ³ ver. 32 ⁴ ver. 30; ch. 9. 24; 1 Cor. 1. 9; Gal. 1. 6, 15; 5. 8; Eph. 1. 11; 3. 11; 2 Th. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 3. 9; see ch. 11. 29 ⁵ ch. 11. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20, comp. 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 Cor. 8. 3 ⁶ 1 Cor. 2. 7; Eph. 1. 5, 11; comp. ch. 9. 23 ⁷ 1 Cor. 15. 49; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 3. 10; 1 Jn. 3. 2 ⁸ Col. 1. 18; Heb. 1. 6 ⁹ 1 Cor. 6. 11 ¹⁰ Jn. 17. 22; 1 Cor. 2. 7; ver. 21; ch. 9. 23 ¹¹ Comp. ch. 3. 5; 4. 1 ¹² Pa. 119. 6; comp. Mt. 1. 23 ¹³ See Jn. 3. 16; ch. 5. 8 ¹⁴ See ch. 4. 25 ¹⁵ See Lk. 19. 7 ¹⁶ Is. 50. 5 ¹⁷ ver. 1 ¹⁸ See ch. 5. 3 f. ¹⁹ See Acts 2. 24 ²⁰ See Mt. 16. 19 ²¹ Heb. 7. 25; ver. 27; comp. Heb. 9. 21; 1 Jn. 2. 1 ²² Comp ver. 37 f. ²³ See ch. 2. 9; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 8 ²⁴ 1 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Cor. 11. 26 f. ²⁵ 1 Cor. 4. 9; 15. 30 f. ²⁶ 2 Cor. 4. 1; 4. 10 f.; 6. 9; 11. 23; comp. Acts 20. 24 ²⁷ Comp 1 Cor. 15. 57; Jn. 16. 33 ²⁸ Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 5. 2; Rev. 1. 5 ²⁹ 1 Cor. 3. 22 ³⁰ Comp 1 Cor. 15. 24; Eph. 1. 21; 1 Pet. 3. 22 ³¹ 1 Cor. 3. 22 ³² See ch. 5. 8 ³³ See ver. 1 ³⁴ 2 Cor. 11. 10; Gal. 1. 20; 1 Tim. 2. 7; see ch. 1. 9

⁹ Or, Shall God that justifieth?

¹⁰ Or, Shall Christ Jesus that died, &c. ¹¹ See ch. 5. 8

¹² Some ancient authorities read of God.

¹³ Pa. xlv. 22. ¹⁴ Or, creation

Sorrow for Israel. God makes a Choice among his Chosen Ones. The Law's Righteousness and that of Faith contrasted

witness with me in the Holy Spirit, 2 that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. 3 For ¹ I could wish that I myself were ² anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are ³ Israelites; whose is ⁴ the adoption, and ⁵ the glory, and ⁶ the covenants, and ⁷ the giving of the law, and ⁸ the service of God, and ⁹ the promises; 5 whose are ¹⁰ the fathers, and ¹¹ of whom is Christ as concerning the ¹² flesh, ¹³ who is over all, ¹⁴ God ¹⁵ blessed ¹⁶ for ever. Amen.

6 But ¹⁷ it is not as though ¹⁸ the word of God hath come to nought. ¹⁹ For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel: 7 neither, ²⁰ because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, ²¹ In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are ²² children of God; but the ²³ children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. 9 For this is a word of promise, ²⁴ According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10 ²⁵ And not only so; but ²⁶ Rebecca also having conceived by one, ²⁷ even by our father Isaac—11 for the children being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that ²⁸ the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. 12 it was said unto her, ²⁹ The elder shall serve the younger. 13 Even as it is written, ³⁰ Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

14 ³¹ What shall we say then? ³² Is there unrighteousness with God? ³³ God forbid. 15 For he saith unto Moses, ³⁴ I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of ³⁵ God that hath mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, ³⁶ For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he ³⁷ hardeneth.

19 ³⁸ Thou wilt say then unto me, ³⁹ Why doth he still find fault? For

⁴⁰ Comp. Ex.

32, 33

⁴¹ 1 Cor. 12.

3; 16, 22;

⁴² Gal. 1. 8 f.

⁴³ ch. 11. 14;

⁴⁴ Eph. 6. 5;

⁴⁵ comp. ch.

1. 3

⁴⁶ Comp. ver.

6

⁴⁷ Ex. 4. 22;

⁴⁸ comp. ch.

8. 15

⁴⁹ Ex. 40. 34;

⁵⁰ 1 K. 8. 11;

⁵¹ Ezek. 1. 28;

⁵² comp.

⁵³ Heb. 9. 5

⁵⁴ Gen. 17. 2;

⁵⁵ Dt. 29. 14;

⁵⁶ 2. 12;

⁵⁷ Wisd. 18.

⁵⁸ 22. 2 Macco.

⁵⁹ 8. 15; Lk.

⁶⁰ 1. 72; Acts

⁶¹ 3. 25, &c

⁶² A. Dt. 4. 13 f.;

⁶³ Ps. 147. 19

⁶⁴ Heb. 9. 1.

⁶⁵ 6, &c;

⁶⁶ comp. Dt.

⁶⁷ 7. 6; 14. 1 f.

⁶⁸ See Acts

⁶⁹ 2. 39; 13.

⁷⁰ 32; Eph. 2.

⁷¹ 12

⁷² ch. 11. 28;

⁷³ see Acts 3.

⁷⁴ 13

⁷⁵ Mt. 1. 1-16;

⁷⁶ ch. 1. 3

⁷⁷ Col. 1. 16-19

⁷⁸ Ju. 1. 1;

⁷⁹ comp. Col.

⁸⁰ 2. 9

⁸¹ See ch. 1.

⁸² 25

⁸³ Comp.

⁸⁴ Num. 23.

⁸⁵ 19

⁸⁶ ch. 2. 28 f.;

⁸⁷ Gal. 6. 16;

⁸⁸ comp. Ju.

⁸⁹ 1. 47

⁹⁰ Gal. 4. 23;

⁹¹ comp. Ju.

⁹² 8. 33, 39

⁹³ Heb. 11. 18

⁹⁴ See ch. 8.

⁹⁵ 14

⁹⁶ ch. 4. 13,

⁹⁷ 16; Gal. 3.

⁹⁸ 29; 4. 23;

⁹⁹ comp.

¹⁰⁰ Heb. 11. 11

¹⁰¹ See ch. 5. 3

¹⁰² Gen. 25. 21

¹⁰³ See ch. 8.

¹⁰⁴ 23; comp.

¹⁰⁵ 4. 17

¹⁰⁶ See ch. 3. 5

¹⁰⁷ 2 Chr. 19.

¹⁰⁸ 7; comp.

¹⁰⁹ ch. 2. 11

¹¹⁰ See Lk. 20.

¹¹¹ 16

¹¹² See Gal. 2.

¹¹³ 2

¹¹⁴ Eph. 2. 8

¹¹⁵ Ex. 4. 21;

¹¹⁶ 7. 3; 9. 12;

¹¹⁷ 10. 20, 27;

¹¹⁸ 11. 10;

¹¹⁹ 14. 4, 17;

¹²⁰ Dt. 2. 30;

¹²¹ Josh. 11.

¹²² 20; comp.

¹²³ Ju. 12. 40;

¹²⁴ ch. 11. 7,

¹²⁵ 25

¹²⁶ ch. 11. 19;

¹²⁷ comp.

¹²⁸ 1 Cor. 15.

¹²⁹ 'who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay but, ¹³⁰ O man, who art thou that ¹³¹ repliest against God? ¹³² Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? 21 Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? 22 What if God, ¹³³ willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much ¹³⁴ longsuffering vessels of wrath ¹³⁵ fitted unto destruction: 23 ¹³⁶ and that he might make known ¹³⁷ the riches of his glory upon ¹³⁸ vessels of mercy, which he ¹³⁹ afore prepared unto glory, 24 ¹⁴⁰ even us, whom he also ¹⁴¹ called, ¹⁴² not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in Hosea,

¹⁴³ I will call that my people, which was not my people; And her beloved, that was not beloved.

26 ¹⁴⁴ And it shall be, ¹⁴⁵ that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called sons of ¹⁴⁶ the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, ¹⁴⁷ If the number of the children of Israel be ¹⁴⁸ as the sand of the sea, it is ¹⁴⁹ the remnant that shall be saved: 28 for the Lord will execute ¹⁵⁰ his word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. 29 And, as Isaiah hath said before,

¹⁵¹ Except ¹⁵² the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, ¹⁵³ We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 ¹⁵⁴ What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even ¹⁵⁵ the righteousness which is of faith: 31 but Israel, ¹⁵⁶ following after a law of

35: Jas. 2. 18 ¹⁵⁷ Comp. ch. 3. 7 — ¹⁵⁸ 2 Chr. 20. 6; Job 9. 12; Dan. 4. 35 ¹⁵⁹ See ch. 2. 1 ¹⁶⁰ Job 33. 13 ¹⁶¹ Is. 20. 16; 45. 9; 64. 8; Jer. 18. 6; Wisd. 15. 7; Eccles. 33. 13; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 20; ver. 22 f. ¹⁶² See ch. 2. 4 ¹⁶³ Prov. 16. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 8 ¹⁶⁴ See ch. 2. 4; Eph. 3. 16 ¹⁶⁵ Acts 9. 15 ¹⁶⁶ Comp. ch. 8. 29 f. ¹⁶⁷ See ch. 8. 28 ¹⁶⁸ See ch. 3. 29 ¹⁶⁹ Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 16 ¹⁷⁰ See Mt. 16. 16 ¹⁷¹ Gen. 22. 17; Hos. 1. 10 ¹⁷² ch. 11. 5 ¹⁷³ Jas. 5. 4 ¹⁷⁴ Dt. 29. 23; Is. 13. 19; Jer. 49. 13; 50. 40; Am. 4. 11 ¹⁷⁵ See ver. 14 ¹⁷⁶ ch. 10. 6; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 24; Phil. 3. 9; Heb. 11. 7; comp. ch. 1. 17; 3. 21 f. ¹⁷⁷ Is. 61. 1, ch. 10. 2 f., 11. 7; comp. ver. 30; 10. 20

1 Or. pray
2 Or. flesh; he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever.
3 Gr. unto the ages.
4 Gen. xxi. 12.
5 Gen. xviii. 10.
6 Gen. xxv. 23.
7 Mal. i. 2 f.
8 Ex. xxxiii. 19.
9 Ex. ix. 16.

10 Or, although willing

11 Some ancient authorities omit and.

12 Hos. ii. 23.

13 Hos. i. 10.

14 Is. x. 22 f.

15 Is. i. 9.

Israel responsible for their Own Rejection. That Rejection not total

righteousness, did not ^a arrive at that law. 32 Wherefore? ¹ Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at ^b the stone of stumbling; 33 even as it is written, ² Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:

^c And he that believeth on ³ him ^d shall not be put to shame.

10 Brethren, my heart's ^e desire and my supplication to God is for them, that they may be saved. 2 For I bear them witness that they have ^f a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and ^g seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. 4 For ^h Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to ⁱ every one that believeth. 5 For Moses writeth that ^j the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law ^k shall live thereby. 6 But ^l the righteousness which is of faith saith thou, ^m Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) 7 or, Who shall descend into the ⁿ abyss? (that is, to ^o bring Christ up from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? ^p The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: 9 ^q because ^r if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt ^s believe in thy heart that ^t God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, ^u Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. 12 For ^v there is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same Lord is Lord of ^w all, and is rich unto all that call upon him: 13 for, ^x Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him ^y whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without ^z a preacher?

¹ Or, Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled. 2 Is. xxviii. 16.
³ Or, at. ⁴ Gr. good pleasure. 5 Lev. xviii. 5.
⁶ Dt. xxx. 12. ⁷ Dt. xxx. 14. ⁸ Or, that
⁹ Some ancient authorities read confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.
¹⁰ Is. xxviii. 16. ¹¹ Joel ii. 32.

^a Comp. Gal. 5. 4

^b 1 Pet. 2. 6,

^c ch. 10. 11

^d Comp. ch.

5. 5

^e See Acts

21. 20

^f See ch. 1.

1.

^g Is. 51. 1;

ch. 9. 31 f.;

11. 7;

^h comp. ch.

9. 30; ver.

20

ⁱ Comp.

Gal. 3. 24;

4. 5; ch. 7.

1-4

^j See ch. 3.

22

^k Neh. 9. 23;

Ezek. 20.

11, 13, 21;

see ch. 7.

10

^l See ch. 9.

20

^m See Lk. 8.

31

ⁿ Heb. 13. 20

^o Mt. 10. 32;

Lk. 12. 8;

comp.

ch. 13. 9;

1 Cor. 12.

3; Phil. 2.

11

^p ch. 4. 24;

comp.

Acts 16. 31

^q See Acts

2. 24

^r ch. 9. 33

^s comp. ch.

22; comp.

29

^t See Acts

10. 36

^u See ch. 3.

29

^v Acts 2. 21;

see 7. 59

^w Eph. 2. 17;

4. 21

^x Comp.

Acts 8. 31;

Tit. 1. 8

^y Comp. ch.

1. 1; 15.

20

^z See ch. 3. 3

ch. 12. 93

^a Comp.

Gal. 3. 2, 5

^b Col. 3. 16

^c Col. 1. 6

23; 1 Th.

1. 8; comp.

ch. 1. 8

^d ch. 11. 11,

14

^e ch. 9. 30

^f 1 S. 12. 22;

Jer. 31. 37;

33. 24-26

^g See Lk. 20.

16

^h 2 Cor. 11.

22; Phil. 3.

5

ⁱ Ps. 94. 14

^j See ch. 8.

29

^k See ch. 6.

16

^l ch. 9. 27;

comp. 2 K.

19. 4

^m ch. 4. 4

ⁿ See ch. 9.

31

15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, ¹² How beautiful are the feet of them that ² bring ¹³ glad tidings of good things!

16 But they ^d did not all hearken to the ¹⁴ glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, ¹⁵ Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So belief cometh of ^e hearing, and hearing by ^f the word of Christ. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily, ¹⁶ Their sound went out into all the earth,

And their words unto the ends of ¹⁷ the world.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

¹⁸ I will ^g provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation, With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

¹⁹ I was found of them that sought me not;

I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 But as to Israel he saith, ²⁰ All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11 I say then, Did God ^a cast off his people? ^b God forbid. For ^c I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God ^d did not cast off his people which he ^e foreknew.

^f Or know ye not what the scripture ²¹ saith ²² of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel: 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what ²³ saith the answer of God unto him? I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is ^a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 But ^b if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? That which ^c Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were ^d hardened: 8 according as it

¹ Mk. 6. 52; 2 Cor. 3. 14; ver. 25; see ch. 9. 18

¹² Is. liii. 7.

¹⁴ Or, gospel.

¹⁵ Is. llii. 1.

¹⁶ Ps. xix. 4.

¹⁷ Gr. the inhabited earth.

¹⁸ Dt. xxxii. 21.

¹⁹ Is. lxxv. 1.

²⁰ Is. lxxv. 2.

²¹ 1 K. xix. 10.

²² Or, 1a Comp. Mk. 12. 28.

²³ 1 K. xix. 18.

¹⁸ Or, a gospel

¹⁹ Ps. xix. 4.

²⁰ Dt. xxxii. 21.

²¹ 1 K. xix. 10.

²² Or, 1a Comp. Mk. 12. 28.

²³ 1 K. xix. 18.

Israel's Loss the Gentiles' Gain. Their Partial Apostasy precludes Final Salvation

is written, ¹ God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day. 9 And David saith,

² Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,

And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,

And bow thou down their back always.

11 ³ I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? ⁴ God forbid: but by their ⁵ fall ⁶ salvation is come unto the Gentiles, to ⁷ provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their ⁸ fulness! 13 But I speak to you that are Gentiles.

Inasmuch then as ⁹ I am an apostle of the Gentiles, I glorify my ministry; 14 if by any means I may ¹⁰ provoke to jealousy *them that are* ¹¹ my flesh, and may ¹² save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them is the ¹³ reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of *them be*, but ¹⁴ life from the dead? 16 And if the ¹⁵ firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17 But if some of the ¹⁶ branches were broken off, and ¹⁷ thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them ¹⁸ of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; 18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, ¹⁹ it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee.

19 ²⁰ Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou ²¹ standest by thy faith. ²² Be not high-minded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's ²³ goodness: ²⁴ if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also ²⁵ shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, ²⁶ if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them

¹ Is. xxix. 10; Dt. xxix. 4. ² Ps. lxxix. 22 f.

³ Or, *transgression* Comp. ch. 5. 15 f.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read of the root and of the fatness.

^a Comp. Mt. 13. 13 f.

^b ver. 1

^c See Lk. 20. 16

^d Acts 28. 28

^e Gen. 10. 19; ver. 14

^f See ver. 25

^g See Acts 9. 15

^h See ch. 9. 3; comp. Gen. 29. 14; 2 S. 19. 12 f.

ⁱ 1 Cor. 7. 16; 9. 22;

^j 1 Tim. 1. 15. 2. 4;

^k 2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5;

^l comp.

^m 1 Cor. 1. 21

ⁿ Comp. ch. 5. 11

^o Comp. Lk. 15. 24. 32

^p Num. 15. 18 ff.; Neh. 10. 37;

^q Ezek. 44. 30

^r Jer. 11. 16; comp. Jn. 15. 2

^s Comp. Eph. 2. 11 ff.

^t Comp. Jn. 4. 22

^u See ch. 9. 19

^v 2 Cor. 1. 24; comp.

^w 1 Cor. 10. 12; ch. 5. 2

^x Comp. ch. 12. 16;

^y 1 Tim. 6. 17; 1 Pet. 1. 17

^z See ch. 2. 4

^{aa} 1 Cor. 15. 2; Heb. 3. 6, 14

^{ab} Comp. Jn. 15. 2

^{ac} 2 Cor. 3. 16

^{ad} See ch. 1. 13

^{ae} ch. 16. 25;

^{af} 1 Cor. 2. 7-10; Eph. 3. 3-5, 9;

^{ag} comp. Mt. 13. 11

^{ah} ch. 12. 16

^{ai} See ver. 7

^{aj} ver. 12; see Lk. 21. 24;

^{ak} comp. Jn. 10. 16

^{al} Comp. Heb. 8. 10, 12

^{am} ch. 5. 10

^{an} ch. 9. 5;

^{ao} comp.

^{ap} Dt. 7. 8;

^{aq} 10. 15

^{ar} 1 Cor. 1. 26;

^{as} Fph. 1. 18;

^{at} 4. 1, 4;

^{au} Phil. 3. 14;

^{av} 2 Th. 1. 11;

^{aw} 2 Tim. 1. 9;

^{ax} Heb. 3. 1;

^{ay} 2 Pet. 1. 10;

^{az} see ch. 8. 28

^{ba} Comp.

^{bb} Heb. 7. 21

^{bc} Gal. 3.

in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For ¹ I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this ² mystery, lest ye be ³ wise in your own conceits, that a ⁴ hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the ⁵ fulness of the Gentiles be come in; 26 and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

⁶ There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;

He shall turn away ⁷ ungodliness from Jacob:

27 ⁸ And this is ⁹ my covenant unto them,

When I shall take away their sins.

28 As touching the ¹⁰ gospel, they are ¹¹ enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for ¹² the fathers' sake. 29 For the gifts and the ¹³ calling of God ¹⁴ are not repented of. 30 For as ye in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, 31 even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they also may now obtain mercy. 32 For ¹⁵ God hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth ¹⁶ of ¹⁷ the riches both of the ¹⁸ wisdom and the knowledge of God! ¹⁹ how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For ²⁰ who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35 or ²¹ who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For ²² of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. ²³ To him ²⁴ be the glory ²⁵ for ever. Amen.

22 f.; see ch. 3. 9 ¹ Fph. 3. 8; see ch. 2. 4. ² Col. 2. 3; Eph. 3. 10 ³ Comp. Job 5. 9; 11. 7; 15. 8; Wisd. 9. 13; Eccl. 13. 4 ⁴ Is. 40. 13 f.; 1 Cor. 2. 16 ⁵ Job 35. 7; 41. 11 ⁶ 1 Cor. 8. 6; 11. 12. Col. 1. 16; Heb. 2. 10 ⁷ ch. 16. 27; Eph. 3. 21; Phil. 4. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 2 Tim. 4. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 11; 5. 12; 2 Pet. 3. 13; Jude 25; Rev. 1. 6; 5. 13; 7. 12

⁸ Is. lxx. 20 f. ⁹ Gr. *ungodlinesses*. ¹⁰ Is. xxvii. 9. ¹¹ Gr. *the covenant from me*. ¹² See ch. 10. 15, 16, and marginal note on ch. 1. 10 ¹³ Or, *of the riches and the wisdom* dec. ¹⁴ Heb. 7. 21 ¹⁵ Or, *both of wisdom* dec. ¹⁶ Gr. *unto the ages*

Divers Exhortations: to Self-dedication; against Self-conceit; to Mutual Love; to Obedience to Rulers. Love is the

12 ^aI beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to ^bpresent your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, ^cacceptable to God, which is your ^dspiritual ^eservice. ² And be not ^ffashioned according to ^gthis ^hworld: but be ye transformed by the ⁱrenewing of your mind, that ye may ^jprove what is ^kthe good and ^lacceptable and perfect will of God.

³ For I say, through ^mthe grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, ⁿnot to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, ^oaccording as God hath dealt to each man a measure of faith. ⁴ For ^peven as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: ⁵ so we, ^qwho are many, are ^rone body in Christ, and severally members one of another. ⁶ And having gifts ^sdiffering according to the grace that was given to us, whether ^tprophecy, let us ^uprophesy according to the proportion of our faith; ⁷ or ^vministry, let us give ourselves to our ministry; or he that ^wteacheth, to his teaching; ⁸ or he that ^xexhorteth, to his exhorting; he that giveth, let him do it with ^yliberality; ⁹ he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with ^zcheerfulness.

⁹ Let ^{aa}love be without hypocrisy. ^{ab}Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. ¹⁰ In ^{ac}love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; ^{ad}in honor preferring one another; ^{ae}in diligence not slothful; ^{af}fervent in spirit; ^{ag}serving ^{ah}the Lord; ¹² ^{ai}rejoicing in hope; ^{aj}patient in tribulation; ^{ak}continuing stedfastly in prayer; ¹³ ^{al}communicating to the necessities of the saints; ^{am}given to hospitality. ¹⁴ ^{an}Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. ¹⁵ ^{ao}Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. ¹⁶ ^{ap}Be of the same mind one toward another. ^{aq}Set not your mind on high things, but ^{ar}condescend to ^{as}things that are lowly. ¹⁷ ^{at}Be not wise in your own conceits. ¹⁷ ^{au}Render to no man evil for evil.

^a 1 Cor. 1. 10.
^b 2 Cor. 10.
^c 2. Eph. 4.
^d 1 Pet. 2. 11.

^e Comp. ch. 6. 13, 16, 19; 1 Cor. 6. 20; comp. Heb. 13. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 5.

^f 1 Pet. 1. 14.
^g See Mt. 13. 22; Gal. 1. 4; comp. 1 Jn. 2. 15.

^h Tit. 3. 5; comp. Eph. 4. 23; 1 Eph. 5. 10; comp. 17; Col. 1. 9.

ⁱ ch. 15. 15; 1 Cor. 3. 10; 15. 10; Gal. 2. 9; Eph. 3. 7 f.; comp. ch. 1. 5.

^j Comp. ch. 11. 20; ver. 16.

^k 1 Cor. 7. 17; 2 Cor. 10. 13; Eph. 4. 7; comp. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

^l 1 Cor. 12. 12-14; Eph. 4. 4, 16.

^m 1 Cor. 10. 17, 33; 1 Cor. 12. 20, 27; Eph. 4. 12, 25.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 7. 7; 12. 4; 1 Pet. 4. 10 f.; comp. ver. 3.

^o 1 Cor. 12. 10; see Acts 13. 1.

^p Comp. 1 Cor. 12. 5, 23; see Acts 6. 1.

^q 1 Cor. 12. 23; 14. 26; see Acts 13. 1.

^r Comp. Acts 4. 36; 11. 23; 13. 15.

^s Comp. 2 Cor. 8. 2; 9. 11, 13; 1 Tim. 5. 17; comp. 1 Cor. 12. 28.

^t Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 6. 6; 1 Thm. 1. 5.

^u 1 Th. 5. 21 f.; 1 Th. 4. 9; Heb. 13. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 7; comp. Jn. 13. 34.

^v Phil. 2. 3; comp. ch. 13. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

^w Acts 13. 25; Acts 20. 19; ch. 5. 2; Heb. 10. 32, 36.

^x Take thought for things honorable in the sight of all men. ¹⁸ If it be possible, ^yas much as in you lieth, ^{be}at peace with all men. ¹⁹ ^zAvenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto ^{aa}the wrath of God: for it is written, ^{ab}Vengeance belongeth unto me; ^{ac}I will recompense, saith the Lord. ²⁰ But ^{ad}if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for ^{ae}in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. ²¹ Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every ^asoul be in ^bsubjection to the higher powers: for ^cthere is no power but of God; and the ^dpowers that be are ordained of God. ² Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. ³ For ^erulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: ⁴ for ^fhe is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for ^ghe beareth not the sword in vain: for ^hhe is a minister of God, an ⁱavenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. ⁵ Wherefore ^jye must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also ^kfor conscience' sake. ⁶ For for this cause ^lye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. ⁷ ^mRender to all their dues: ⁿtribute to whom tribute is ^odue; ^pcustom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

⁸ Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for ^qhe that loveth ^rhis neighbor hath fulfilled the law. ⁹ For this, ^sThou shalt

^a See Acts 1. 14; 1 Jch 15. 25; 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 9. 1; Heb. 6. 10. ^b See 1 Tim. 3. 2; comp. Mt. 23. 35. ^c Mt. 5. 44; Lk. 6. 28; 1 Cor. 4. 12; Job 30. 25; Heb. 13. 3; Eccles. 7. 34; ch. 15. 5; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 2. 4; 2. comp. 1 Pet. 3. 8; comp. ver. 3; see ch. 11. 20; ch. 11. 25; Prov. 3. 7; P-sv. 20. 22; 24. 29; comp. ver. 19. ^d 2 Cor. 8. 21. Comp. ch. 1. 15. ^e See Mk. 9. 50; ch. 14. 19; Heb. 10. 30; comp. 1 Th. 4. 6; Ps. 94. 1; Prov. 25. 21 f.; comp. Mt. 5. 44; Lk. 6. 27. ^f Comp. 2 K. 6. 22. ^g See Acts 2. 41. ^h Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 13 f. ⁱ Jn. 19. 11. ^j Comp. Dan. 2. 21; 4. 17; Wisd. 6. 3. ^k 1 Pet. 2. 14. ^l 1 Th. 4. 6. ^m 1 Pet. 2. 19; comp. 13; Eccl. 8. 1. ⁿ See Mt. 22. 21. ^o Lk. 20. 22; 23. 2. ^p See Mt. 17. 25. ^q Mt. 22. 39 f.; Gal. 5. 14; ver. 10; comp. Mt. 7. 12; Jn. 13. 34; Jas. 2. 8.

^a 11 Or. *wrath*. ^b 12 Dt. xxiii. 35. ^c 13 (Prov. xxv. 21 f.). ^d 14 Or. *d*. ^e 15 Gr. *the other*. Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 1; 10. 24. ^f 16 Ex. xx. 13 ff.; Dt. v. 17 ff.

¹ Gr. *well-pleasing*.

² Gr. *belonging to the reason*.

³ Or. *worship*.

⁴ Or. *the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect*. ⁵ Gr. *singleness*.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *the opportunity*. ⁷ Gr. *pursuing*.

⁸ Gr. *be carried away with*. ⁹ Or. *them*.

Fulfillment of the Law. Salvation is at Hand. Forbearance towards Scruples. Self-denial on behalf of Others

not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, ^aThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: ^blove therefore is the fulfilment of the law.

11 And this, knowing the season, that ^calready it is time for you to ^dawake out of sleep: for now is ^esalvation nearer to us than when we ^ffirst believed. 12 ^gThe night is far spent, and ^hthe day is at hand: let us therefore cast off ⁱthe works of darkness, and let us put on ^jthe armor of light. 13 Let us ^kwalk becomingly, as in the day; ^lnot in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. 14 But ^mput ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, ⁿto fulfil the lusts thereof.

14 But him that is ^oweak in faith ^preceive ye, yet not ^qfor decision of scruples. 2 ^rOne man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is ^sweak eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth ^tset at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not ^ujudge him that eateth: for God hath ^vreceived him. 4 ^wWho art thou that judgest the ^xservant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. 5 ^yOne man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day ^zalike. Let each man be ^{aa}fully assured in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he ^{ab}giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For none of us ^{ac}liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: ^{ad}whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end ^{ae}Christ died and lived again, that he might be ^{af}Lord of both the dead and the living. 10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why

^a Lev. 19. 18:

^b Mt. 19. 19:

^c Mt. 22.

^d 39 f.; Gal.

^e 5. 14; ver.

^f 8, comp.

^g Mt. 7. 12;

^h Jn. 13. 34;

ⁱ Jas. 2. 8

^j 1 Cor. 7.

^k 29 f.; 10.

^l 11; Jas. 5.

^m 8: 1 Pet. 4.

ⁿ 7; 2 Pet. 3.

^o 9, 12; Jn.

^p 2. 15; 1 Ju.

^q 1. 3; 22. 10

^r 1 Cor. 15.

^s 34; Eph. 5.

^t 14; 1 Th.

^u 5. 6; comp.

^v Mk. 13. 37

^w Comp.

^x Acts 19. 2;

^y 1 Cor. 3. 5;

^z 15. 2, &c.

^{aa} Heb. 10. 25;

^{ab} 1 Jn. 2. 8;

^{ac} comp Rev

^{ad} 1. 3; 22. 10

^{ae} Eph. 5. 11

^{af} 2 Cor. 6. 7;

^{ag} 10. 4; Eph.

^{ah} 6. 11, 13;

^{ai} 1 Th. 5. 8

^{aj} 1 Th. 4. 12

^{ak} Lk. 21. 34;

^{al} Gal. 5. 21;

^{am} Eph. 5. 18;

^{an} 1 Pet. 4. 3

^{ao} Gal. 3. 27;

^{ap} comp. Job

^{aq} 29. 14; Eph.

^{ar} 4. 24; Col.

^{as} 3. 10, 12

^{at} Gal. 5. 16;

^{au} 1 Pet. 2. 11

^{av} ver. 2; ch.

^{aw} 15. 1; 1 Cor.

^{ax} 8. 9 ff.; 9. 22

^{ay} ver. 3; ch.

^{az} 15. 7;

^{ba} comp.

^{bb} Acts 23. 2;

^{bc} ch. 11. 15

^{bd} Comp. ver.

^{be} 14

^{bf} ver. 10;

^{bg} comp Lk.

^{bh} 13. 9

^{bi} See Col. 2

^{bj} 16; ver. 10,

^{bk} 13

^{bl} Jas. 4. 12;

^{bm} comp. ch.

^{bn} 9. 20

^{bo} Gal. 4. 10

^{bp} ch. 4. 21;

^{bq} see Lk. 1.

^{br} 1: comp.

^{bs} ver. 23

^{bt} 1 Cor. 10.

^{bu} 30: 1 Tim.

^{bv} 4. 3 f.; see

^{bw} Mt. 14. 19

^{bx} 2 Cor. 5.

^{by} 15; Gal. 2.

^{bz} 20; Phil.

^{ca} 1. 20 f.;

^{cb} comp.

^{cc} ch. 3. 33

^{cd} Comp.

^{ce} Phil. 1. 20;

^{cf} 1 Th. 5. 10;

^{cg} Rev. 14. 13;

^{ch} Lk. 20. 38

^{ci} Rev. 1. 18;

^{cj} 2. 8

^{ck} Phil. 2. 11;

^{cl} see Mt. 28.

^{cm} 18: comp.

^{cn} Jn. 12. 24;

^{co} 1 Th. 5. 10

dost thou ^aset at nought thy brother? for ^bwe shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

11 For it is written,

^cAs I live, saith the Lord, to me ^devery knee shall bow,

And every tongue shall ^econfess to God.

12 So then ^feach one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore ^gjudge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that ^hno man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling.

14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that ⁱnothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who ^jaccounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou ^kwalkest no longer in love. ^lDestroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died. 16 ^mLet not then your good be evil spoken of: 17 for the kingdom of God ⁿis not eating and drinking, but righteousness and ^opeace and ^pjoy in the Holy Spirit. 18 For he that herein ^qserveth Christ is ^rwell-pleasing to God, and approved of men. 19 So then ^slet us ^tfollow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may ^uedify one another. 20 ^vOverthrow not for meat's sake the work of God.

^wAll things indeed are clean; howbeit ^xit is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 ^yIt is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do ^zanything whereby thy brother stumbleth. 22 The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. Happy is he that ^{aa}judgeth not himself in that which he ^{ab}approveth. 23 But ^{ac}he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because ^{ad}he eateth not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

15: comp 2 Cor. 5. 10 ^a Phil. 2. 10 f. ^d Mt. 12. 36 ^e 1 Pet. 4. 5; ^f Mt. 16. 27 ^g See ver. 3; Mt. 7. 1 ^h 1 Cor. 8. 13 ⁱ ver. 2. 20: see Acts 10. 15 ^j 1 Cor. 8. 7 ^k Eph. 5. 2 ^l 1 Cor. 8. 11: comp. ver. 20 ^m Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30: Tit. 2. 5 ⁿ 1 Cor. 8. 8 ^o Comp. Gal. 5. 22: ch. 15. 13 ^p ch. 16. 18 ^q 2 Cor. 8. 21: comp. Phil. 4. 8: 1 Pet. 2. 12 ^r Ps. 34. 14: 1 Cor. 7. 15: 2 Tim. 2. 22: Heb. 12. 14: see ch. 12. 18 ^s ch. 15. 2: 1 Cor. 10. 23: 14. 3 f., 26: 2 Cor. 12. 19: 1 Cor. 4. 12. 20 ^t See ver. 15 ^u 1 Cor. 8. 9-12 ^v Eph. 8. 13 ^w Comp. 1 Jn. 3. 21 ^x Comp. ver. 5

15: comp 2 Cor. 5. 10 ^a Phil. 2. 10 f. ^d Mt. 12. 36 ^e 1 Pet. 4. 5; ^f Mt. 16. 27 ^g See ver. 3; Mt. 7. 1 ^h 1 Cor. 8. 13 ⁱ ver. 2. 20: see Acts 10. 15 ^j 1 Cor. 8. 7 ^k Eph. 5. 2 ^l 1 Cor. 8. 11: comp. ver. 20 ^m Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30: Tit. 2. 5 ⁿ 1 Cor. 8. 8 ^o Comp. Gal. 5. 22: ch. 15. 13 ^p ch. 16. 18 ^q 2 Cor. 8. 21: comp. Phil. 4. 8: 1 Pet. 2. 12 ^r Ps. 34. 14: 1 Cor. 7. 15: 2 Tim. 2. 22: Heb. 12. 14: see ch. 12. 18 ^s ch. 15. 2: 1 Cor. 10. 23: 14. 3 f., 26: 2 Cor. 12. 19: 1 Cor. 4. 12. 20 ^t See ver. 15 ^u 1 Cor. 8. 9-12 ^v Eph. 8. 13 ^w Comp. 1 Jn. 3. 21 ^x Comp. ver. 5

15: comp 2 Cor. 5. 10 ^a Phil. 2. 10 f. ^d Mt. 12. 36 ^e 1 Pet. 4. 5; ^f Mt. 16. 27 ^g See ver. 3; Mt. 7. 1 ^h 1 Cor. 8. 13 ⁱ ver. 2. 20: see Acts 10. 15 ^j 1 Cor. 8. 7 ^k Eph. 5. 2 ^l 1 Cor. 8. 11: comp. ver. 20 ^m Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30: Tit. 2. 5 ⁿ 1 Cor. 8. 8 ^o Comp. Gal. 5. 22: ch. 15. 13 ^p ch. 16. 18 ^q 2 Cor. 8. 21: comp. Phil. 4. 8: 1 Pet. 2. 12 ^r Ps. 34. 14: 1 Cor. 7. 15: 2 Tim. 2. 22: Heb. 12. 14: see ch. 12. 18 ^s ch. 15. 2: 1 Cor. 10. 23: 14. 3 f., 26: 2 Cor. 12. 19: 1 Cor. 4. 12. 20 ^t See ver. 15 ^u 1 Cor. 8. 9-12 ^v Eph. 8. 13 ^w Comp. 1 Jn. 3. 21 ^x Comp. ver. 5

4 Is. xlv. 23. ^a Or, give praise
6 Many ancient authorities read ^bwe feel now.
7 Many ancient authorities add ^cor is offended
or is weak. ^d Or, pertain to the test
^e Many authorities, some ancient, insert here
ch. 16. 25-27.

¹ Or, our salvation nearer than when &c.

² Or, to doubtful disputations

³ Gr. household-servant.

^b See ch. 2.

Mutual Helpfulness enjoined. Matters Personal. Paul asks their Prayers. Comments

15 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the ¹weak, and not to please ourselves. ²Let each one of us ³please his neighbor for that which is good, unto ⁴edifying. ³For ⁴Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, ¹The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. ⁴For ⁵whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through ⁶patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. ⁵Now the ⁷God of ⁸patience and of comfort grant you ⁹to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: ⁶that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify ^{3a}the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷Wherefore ⁸receive ye one another, even as Christ also received ⁹you, to the glory of God. ⁸For I say that Christ hath been made a minister of ¹⁰the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm ¹¹the promises ¹²given unto the fathers, ⁹and that ¹³the Gentiles might ¹⁴glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

⁵Therefore will I ⁶give praise unto thee among the ⁷Gentiles,

And sing unto thy name

10 And again he saith,

⁸Rejoice, ye ⁷Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again,

⁹Praise the Lord, all ye ⁷Gentiles;

And let all the peoples praise him.

12 And again, Isaiah saith,

¹⁰There shall be ¹¹the root of Jesse,

And he that ariseth to rule over the ⁷Gentiles;

¹²On him shall the ⁷Gentiles hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ¹³joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, ¹⁴in the power of the Holy Spirit.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of ¹⁵goodness, filled with ¹⁶all knowledge,

¹Pa. lxi. 9. ²Or, steadfastness. ³Or, God and the Father. So 2 Cor. 1. 3; 11. 21; Eph. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 3.

⁴Some ancient authorities read us.

⁵Pa. xviii. 49 (or 2 Gr. xxii. 50).

⁶Or, confess. ⁷Gr. nations. Comp. Mt. 4. 15.

⁸Dc. xxxii. 43. ⁹Pa. cxvii. 1. ¹⁰Is. xi. 10.

¹¹See ch. 14.

¹²1. comp.

¹³Gal. 6. 2;

¹⁴1 Th. 5. 14

¹⁵1 Cor. 10.

¹⁶33; comp.

¹⁷9. 22; 10.

¹⁸24. 2 Cor.

¹⁹13. 9.

²⁰ch. 14. 19;

²¹1 Cor. 10.

²²23; 11. 3f.

²³26; 2 Cor.

²⁴12. 13;

²⁵Eph. 4. 12,

²⁶21.

²⁷2 Cor. 8. 9

²⁸ch. 4. 23 f.

²⁹2 Tim. 3. 16

³⁰2 Cor. 1. 3

³¹See ch. 12.

³²16

³³Rev. 1. 6

³⁴See ch.

³⁵1. 1

³⁶Comp. Mt.

³⁷15. 21; see

³⁸Acts 3. 26

³⁹Comp. ch.

⁴⁰4. 15; 2 Cor.

⁴¹1. 20

⁴²Comp. ch.

⁴³3. 2; 11.

⁴⁴30

⁴⁵See Mt. 9.

⁴⁶9

⁴⁷Comp.

⁴⁸Rev. 5. 5;

⁴⁹22. 14

⁵⁰1 Th. 12. 21

⁵¹Comp. p. ch.

⁵²14. 17

⁵³ver. 19;

⁵⁴1 Cor. 2. 4;

⁵⁵1 Th. 1. 5

⁵⁶Eph. 5. 9;

⁵⁷2 Th. 1.

⁵⁸11

⁵⁹1 Cor. 1. 5;

⁶⁰13. 2;

⁶¹comp.

⁶²8. 1. 7, 10;

⁶³12. 8

⁶⁴See ch. 12.

⁶⁵3

⁶⁶ch. 11. 13;

⁶⁷see Acts 9.

⁶⁸15

⁶⁹ver. 13;

⁷⁰comp.

⁷¹20; see ch.

⁷²1. 1

⁷³Eph. 5. 2;

⁷⁴Phil. 2. 17;

⁷⁵comp. ch.

⁷⁶12. 1

⁷⁷Phil. 3. 3

⁷⁸Heb. 2. 17;

⁷⁹5. 1

⁸⁰Comp.

⁸¹Acts 15

⁸²12; 21. 19;

⁸³ch. 1. 5;

⁸⁴2 Cor. 8. 5

⁸⁵See Jn. 4.

⁸⁶43

⁸⁷Acts 22.

⁸⁸17-21

⁸⁹Comp.

⁹⁰Acts 20. 1f.

⁹¹ch. 1. 15;

⁹²10. 15;

⁹³comp. ver.

⁹⁴16

⁹⁵2 Cor. 10

⁹⁶15 f.;

⁹⁷comp.

⁹⁸1 Cor. 3. 10

⁹⁹ch. 1. 13;

¹⁰⁰comp.

¹⁰¹1 Th. 2. 13

¹⁰²See A. s.

¹⁰³19, 21; ch.

¹⁰⁴1. 10 f.;

able also to admonish one another. **15** But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of ¹the grace that was given me of God, ²that I should be ³a minister of Christ Jesus unto the ⁴Gentiles, ⁵ministering the ⁶gospel of God, that the ⁷offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit. **17** I have therefore my ⁸glorying in Christ Jesus in ⁹things pertaining to God. **18** For I will not dare to speak of any ¹⁰things save those which ¹¹Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the ¹²Gentiles, by word and deed, **19** in the power of ¹³signs and ¹⁴wonders, ¹⁵in the power of ¹⁶the Holy Spirit; so that ¹⁷from Jerusalem, and round about even ¹⁸unto Illyricum, I have ¹⁹fully preached the ²⁰gospel of Christ; **20** yea, ²¹making it my aim so to ²²preach the gospel, not where Christ was ²³already named, ²⁴that I might not build upon another man's foundation; **21** but, as it is written,

¹⁸They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,

And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also ¹I was hindered these many times from coming to you: **23** but now, having no more any place in these regions, and ²having these many years a longing to come unto you, **24** whosoever I ³go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be ⁴brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been ⁵satisfied with your company)—**25** but now, ⁶I say, ⁷I go unto Jerusalem, ⁸ministering unto the saints. **26** For it hath been the good pleasure of ⁹Macedonia and ¹⁰Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the

comp. ver. 29, 32 ¹ver. 28 ²See Acts 15. 3

³Comp. ch. 1. 12 ⁴See Acts 19. 21 ⁵See Acts

⁶21. 17 ⁷1 Cor. 15. 5 ⁸2 Cor. 1. 16; 2. 13; 7. 5; 9. 1

⁹9. 2, 4; 11. 9; Phil. 4. 15; 1 Th. 1. 7 f.; 4. 10; 1 Tim.

¹⁰1. 3. ¹¹See Acts 16. 9 ¹²See Acts 18. 12; comp. 19. 21

¹³Gr. ministering in sacrifice.

¹⁴See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

¹⁵Gr. of those things which Christ wrought not through me.

¹⁶Many ancient authorities read the Spirit of God. One reads the Spirit.

¹⁷Gr. fulfilled. Comp. Col. 1. 25.

¹⁸Gr. being ambitious. 2 Cor. 5. 9; 1 Thess.

¹⁹4. 11. ²⁰See marginal note on ch. 1. 15

²¹Is. lii. 15.

Phoebe unto them. Divers Salutations. Dissension and Apostasy warned against. Salutations from the Apostle's Companions

saints that are at Jerusalem. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For ^aif the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to *them* also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and ^bhave sealed to them this fruit, I will ^cgo on by you unto Spain. 29 And I know that, when ^dI come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by ^ethe love of the Spirit, that ye ^fstrive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 that I may be ^gdelivered from them that are disobedient in Judæa, and that my ^hministration which I have for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the ⁱsaints; 32 that ^jI may come unto you in joy through ^kthe will of God, and together with you find rest. 33 Now ^lthe God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I ^mcommend unto you ⁿPhoebe our sister, who is a ^oservant of the church that is at ^pCenchræ: 2 that ye ^qreceive her in the Lord, worthily of the ^rsaints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you; for she herself also hath been a helper of many, and of mine own self.

3 Salute ^sPrisca and ^tAquila my fellow-workers ^uin ^vChrist Jesus, 4 who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: 5 and ^wsalute ^xthe church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is the ^yfirstfruits of ^zAsia unto Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who bestowed much labor on you. 7 Salute Andronicus and ^{aa}Junias, my ^{ab}kinsmen, and my ^{ac}fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been ^{ad}in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker ^{ae}in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles the approved ^{af}in Christ. Salute ^{ag}them that are of the *household* of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Herodion my ^{ah}kinsman. Salute ^{ai}them of

^a 1 Cor. 9. 11
^b Comp. Jn. 3. 33
^c ver. 24
^d See Acts 19. 21: ch. 1. 10 f.
comp. ver. 23. 32
^e Comp. Gal. 5. 22; Col. 1. 8
^f Col. 3. 12;
comp.
2 Cor. 1. 11
^g 2 Cor. 1. 10;
2 Th. 3. 2;
2 Tim. 3. 11; 4. 17
^h ver. 25 f.; 2 Cor. 8. 4;
9. 1
ⁱ See Acts 9. 11;
comp. ver. 15
^j See ver. 23
^k ch. 1. 11;
comp. Acts 13. 21
^l ch. 16. 20;
2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 4. 9; 1 Th. 5. 23. Heb. 13. 20;
comp.
2 Th. 3. 16
^m Comp.
2 Cor. 3. 1
ⁿ Acts 13. 13
^o Phil. 2. 23
^p See Acts 15. 2
2 Cor. 5. 12; Gal. 1. 22; ver. 7. 3
10; comp. ch. 8. 11 ff
^q See ch. 8. 1
^r 1 Cor. 13. 19; Col. 4. 15;
P. item. 2
^s 1 Cor. 16. 15
^t See Acts 16. 6
^u ver. 11. 21;
comp. ch. 9. 3
^v Col. 4. 10; Philim.
21
^w 1 Cor. 1. 11
^x Mt. 15. 21
^y See ver. 2;
comp. ver. 11
^z 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12;
1 Th. 5. 26;
comp.
1 Pet. 5. 14
^{aa} Comp.
1 Tim. 1. 3; 6. 3
^{ab} Gal. 1. 8 f.; 2 Th. 3. 6; 14; Tit. 3. 10; 2 Jn. 10; comp. Mt. 7. 15
^{ac} 1 Cor. 13. 19
^{ad} Phil. 3. 19
^{ae} Col. 2. 4;
2 Pet. 2. 3
^{af} ch. 1. 8
^{ag} 1 Cor. 14. 20; see Mt. 10. 16;
12. 3

the *household* of Narcissus, that are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, who labored much in the Lord. 13 Salute ^{ba}Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all ^{bb}the saints that are with them. 16 ^{bc}Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them that are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, ^{bd}contrary to the ^{be}doctrine which ye learned: and ^{bf}turn away from them. 18 For they that are such ^{bg}serve not our Lord Christ, but ^{bh}their own belly; and by their ^{bi}smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. 19 For your obedience ^{bj}is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but ^{bk}I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. 20 And ^{bl}the God of peace shall bruise ^{bm}Satan under your feet shortly.

^{bn}The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 ^{bo}Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and ^{bp}Lucius and ^{bq}Jason and ^{br}Sosipater, my ^{bs}kinsmen. 22 I Tertius, ^{bt}who ^{bu}write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 ^{bv}Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. ^{bw}Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.

25 ^{bx}Now to him that is able to establish you ^{by}according to my ^{bz}gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation

comp. Jer. 4. 22 ^{ca} See ch. 15. 33 ^{cb} See Mt. 4. 10
1 Cor. 16. 23; 2 Cor. 13. 14; Gal. 6. 16; Phil. 4. 23; 1 Th. 5. 23; 2 Th. 3. 18; Rev. 22. 21 ^{cc} See Acts 16. 1; Acts 13. 1 (2) ^{cd} Acts 17. 5 (2) ^{ce} Acts 20. 4 (2) ^{cf} Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 21; Gal. 6. 11; Col. 4. 13; 2 Th. 3. 17; comp. Philim. 19 ^{cg} 1 Cor. 1. 14; comp. Acts 20. 4 (2) ^{ch} See Acts 19. 22 ^{ci} Comp. Eph. 3. 20; Jude 24 ^{cj} See ch. 2. 16

^{ck} Or. teaching

^{cl} Or. who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you

^{cm} Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 *The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.* and omit the like words in ver. 26.

^{cn} Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25-27 ^{co} Comp. the end of ch. 14.

^{cp} See marginal note on ch. 1. 1.

¹ Or. deneness

² Or. Junia

Concluding Doxology

of ^athe mystery which hath been kept in silence through ^btimes eternal, 26 but now is manifested, and ¹by the ^cscriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the ²nations

¹ Gr. *through*.

² Or, *Gentiles*

^a 1 Cor. 2. 1, 7, 4. 1; Eph. 1. 9; 3. 3, 3; 6. 19; Col. 1. 26 f.; 2. 2; 4. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 16; see ch. 11. 25. comp. Mt. 13. 35
^b 2 Tim. 1. 9;

unto ^dobedience ³of faith: 27 to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, ⁴to whom be the glory ⁵for ever. Amen.

Tit. 1. 2 ^c See ch. 1. 2 ^d See ch. 1. 5 ^e See ch. 11. 36

³ Or, *to the faith*

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *to whom*.

⁵ Gr. *unto the ages*.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving. Exhortation to Unity

1 Paul, ^acalled to *be* an apostle of Jesus Christ ^bthrough the will of God, and ^cSosthenes ^dour brother, ^eunto ^fthe church of God which is at ^gCorinth, *even* them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, ^hcalled to *be* saints, with all that ⁱcall upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: ^jGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ^kI thank ^lmy God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; ^mthat in everything ye were ⁿenriched in him, in all ^outterance and ^pall knowledge; ^qeven as ^rthe testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: ^sso that ye come behind in no gift; ^twaiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; ^uwho shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* unreprouvable in ^vthe day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^wGod is faithful, through whom ye were ^xcalled into the ^yfellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now ^zI beseech you, ^{aa}brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no ^{ab}divisions among you; but that ye be perfected together in ^{ac}the same mind and in the same judgment. ^{ad}For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by ^{ae}them *that are of the household* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. ^{af}Now this I mean, that ^{ag}each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of ^{ah}Apollos; and I of ^{ai}Cephas; and I of ^{aj}Christ. ^{ak}Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye ^{al}baptized into the name

^a See Rom. 1. 1

^b Rom. 15. 32; 2 Cor. 1. 1; Eph. 1. 1; Col. 1. 1

^c 2 Tim. 1. 1, comp.

^d Rom. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 8. 5

^e Acts 18. 17 (C)

^f Comp. Acts 1. 15

^g See ch. 10. 32

^h See Acts 18. 1

ⁱ See Rom. 1. 7; 8. 28

^j See Acts 7. 59

^k See Rom. 1. 7

^l See Rom. 1. 8

^m 2 Cor. 9. 11

ⁿ 2 Cor. 8. 7; see Rom. 15. 14

^o 2 Tim. 1. 3, comp.

^p 2 Th. 1. 10, 1 Tim. 2. 1

^q Rev. 1. 2

^r Rom. 8. 19, 23; Phil. 3. 20; see Lk. 17. 30

^s 2 Pet. 3. 12

^t Phil. 1. 6; Col. 2. 7;

^u 1 Th. 3. 13; 5. 23;

^v comp. Rom. 8. 19

^w ch. 5. 5; 2 Cor. 1. 14; Phil. 1. 6, 10; 2. 16; 1 Th. 5. 2; 2 Th. 2. 2; comp. Lk. 17. 24;

^x see 30

^y Dt. 7. 9;

^z Is. 49. 7;

^{aa} ch. 10. 13;

^{ab} 2 Cor. 1. 13; comp. 1 Th. 5. 24

^{ac} 2 Th. 3. 3

^{ad} See Rom. 8. 28

^{ae} 1 Jn. 1. 3

^{af} See Rom. 12. 1

^{ag} See Rom. 1. 13

^{ah} ch. 11. 18

^{ai} See Rom. 12. 16;

^{aj} comp. Phil. 1. 27

^{ak} Rom. 16. 10 f.

of Paul? ^{al}14 ^{am}I thank God that ^{an}I baptized none of you, save ^{ao}Crispus and ^{ap}Gaius; ^{aq}15 lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. ^{ar}16 And I baptized also the ^{as}household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. ^{at}17 ^{au}For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to ^{av}preach the gospel: ^{aw}not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

18 For the word of the cross is to ^{ax}them that ^{ay}perish ^{az}foolishness; but unto us who ^{ba}are saved it is ^{bb}the power of God. ^{bc}19 For it is written,

^{bd}I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,

And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought.

20 ^{be}Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of ^{bf}this ^{bg}world? hath not God ^{bh}made foolish the wisdom of ^{bi}the world? ^{bj}21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God ^{bk}the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was ^{bl}God's good pleasure through the ^{bm}foolishness of the ^{bn}preaching to ^{bo}save them that believe. ^{bp}22 Seeing that ^{bq}Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: ^{br}23 but we preach ^{bs}Christ crucified, ^{bt}unto Jews a

^{bc} ch. 3. 4; comp. Mt. 23. 8-10

^{bd} See Jn. 1. 42; ch. 3. 22; 9. 5; 15. 5

^{be} See Mt. 28. 19; Acts 2. 38 — ^{bf} Acts 18. 8 / Comp.

^{bg} Rom. 16. 23 ^{bh} ch. 16. 15 (17) ^{bi} comp. Jn. 4. 2; Acts 10. 48

^{bj} ch. 2. 1, 4, 13; comp. 2 Cor. 10. 10, 11. 6

^{bk} 2 Cor. 2. 15; 4. 3; 2 Th. 2. 10; comp. Acts 2. 47 / ver. 21. 23, 25; ch. 2. 14; comp. 4. 10 ^{bl} ver.

^{bm} 24; Rom. 1. 16 ^{bn} Comp. Job 12. 17; Is. 19. 11 f.; 33. 18 marg.

^{bo} See Mt. 13. 22; ch. 2. 6, 8; 3. 18, 19

^{bp} Rom. 1. 20 f. ^{bq} ver. 27 f.; 6. 2; 11. 32; comp. Jn. 12. 31; Jss. 4. 4, &c.

^{br} Gal. 1. 15; comp. Col. 1. 19; Lk. 12. 32 ^{bs} 1 Tim. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 10; 3. 15; 4. 13; Heb. 7. 25; Jas. 5. 20; comp. Rom. 11. 14

^{bt} See Mt. 12. 33 ^{bu} Comp. ch. 2. 2; Gal. 3. 1; 5. 11

^{bv} Comp. Lk. 2. 34; 1 Pet. 2. 8

^{bw} 6 Some ancient authorities read *I give thanks that*.

^{bx} 7 Gr. bring good tidings. Comp. Mt. 11. 5

^{by} Or, are perishing ^{bz} 11 Or, age

^{ca} Or, are being saved ^{cb} 12 Gr. thing preached

^{cc} 10 Is. xxxix. 14. ^{cd} 13 Or, a Messiah

¹ Gr. the brother.

² Some ancient authorities omit *my*.

³ Gr. word. ⁴ Gr. schisms.

⁵ Or, Christ is divided! Was Paul crucified for you?

"Christ the Power of God and the Wisdom of God." God's Choice the World's Foolishness. True and False Wisdom;

stumblingblock, and unto Gentiles ^a foolishness; 24 but unto ^b them that are ^c called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^d the power of God, and ^e the wisdom of God. 25 Because the ^f foolishness of God is wiser than men; and ^g the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ^h behold your ⁱ calling, brethren, that ^j not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, ^k are called: 27 but ^l God chose the foolish things of ^m the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of ⁿ the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; 28 and the base things of ^o the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, ^p yea ^q and ^r the things that are not, that he might ^s bring to nought the things that are: 29 that ^t no flesh should glory before God. 30 But of him are ye in ^u Christ Jesus, who was made unto us ^v wisdom from God, ^w and ^x righteousness and ^y sanctification, and ^z redemption: 31 that, according as it is written, ^{aa} He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

2 And I, brethren, when I came unto you, came ^a not with excellency of ^b speech or of wisdom, proclaiming to you ^c the testimony of God. 2 For I determined not to know anything among you, save ^d Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3 And I ^e was with you in ^f weakness, and in ^g fear, and in much trembling. 4 And my ^h speech and my ⁱ preaching were ^j not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of ^k the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith should not ^l stand in the wisdom of men, but in ^m the power of God.

6 We speak wisdom, however, among them that are ^a fullgrown: yet a wisdom not of ^b this ^c world, nor of the rulers of ^d this ^e world, who are ^f coming to nought: 7 but we speak God's wisdom in a ^g mystery, even the wisdom that hath been hidden, which God ^h foreordained before the ⁱ worlds unto our glory: 8 ^j which none of the rulers of ^k this ^l world hath known: for had they known it, they would

^a ver. 18, 21, 25; ch. 2, 14; comp. 4, 10

^b See Rom. 8, 28

^c ver. 16; Rom. 1, 16

^d Comp. Lk. 11, 49; ver. 30

^e Comp. 2 Cor. 13, 4

^f See Rom. 11, 29

^g ch. 2, 5; ver. 20; comp. Mt. 11, 25

^h Jas. 2, 5

ⁱ See ver. 20

^j Rom. 4, 17

^k ch. 2, 6; Job 34, 19; comp.

^l 2 Th. 2, 8; Heb. 2, 14

^m Eph. 2, 9

ⁿ ch. 4, 15; see Rom. 8, 1

^o 2 Cor. 5, 21, Phil.

^p 3, 9, comp. Jer. 23,

^q 5 f.; 33, 16

^r Comp. ch. 1, 2; 6, 11, 1 Th. 5, 23

^s Eph. 1, 7, 14; Col. 1, 14; see

^t Rom. 3, 24

^u 2 Cor. 10, 17

^v ver. 4, 13; see ch. 1, 17

^w See ver. 7

^x Gal. 6, 14; see ch. 1, 23

^y Comp. Acts 18, 1, 6, 12

^z ch. 4, 10; 2 Cor. 11, 30; 12, 5, 9 f.; 13, 9

^{aa} Is. 19, 16, Eph. 6, 5; comp.

^a 2 Cor. 7, 15

^b See Rom. 15, 19; comp. ch. 4, 20

^c 2 Cor. 4, 7; 6, 7; comp. 12, 9

^d Eph. 4, 13; Phil. 3, 15 marg.; Heb. 5, 14; 6, 1

^e ch. 1, 20; see Mt. 13, 22

^f ch. 1, 23

^g ver. 1; see Rom. 11,

^h 25; 18, 25 f. / See Rom. 8, 27 f.

ⁱ Comp. Heb. 1, 2; 11, 3

^j A ver. 6; see ch. 1, 26

^k Comp. Acts, 7, 2; Jas. 2, 1

^l Mt. 11, 25; 13, 11; 16, 17

^m Gal. 1, 12; Eph. 3, 3, 5

not have crucified ^a the Lord of glory: 9 but as it is written,

^b Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not, And ^c which entered not into the heart of man, Whatsoever things God prepared for them that love him.

10 ^d But unto us God ^e revealed ^f these things through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the ^g deep things of God.

11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the ^h spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God. 12 But we ⁱ received, not the spirit of ^j the ^k world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know ^l the things that were freely given to us of God. 13 Which things also we speak, ^m not in words, which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; ⁿ combining spiritual things with spiritual words. 14 Now the ^o natural man ^p receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are ^q foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually ^r judged. 15 But he that is ^s spiritual ^t judgeth all things, and he himself is ^u judged of no man. 16 For ^v who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But ^w we have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto ^a spiritual, but as unto ^b carnal, as unto ^c babes in Christ. 2 I fed you with ^d milk, not with meat; for ye ^e were not yet able to bear it: nay, not even now are ye able; 3 for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you ^f jealousy and strife, are ye not carnal, and do ye not walk ^g after the manner of men? 4 For when ^h one saith, I am of Paul;

/ See Jn. 14, 26 ^m Comp. Rom. 11, 33 ff. ⁿ Prov 25, 17; 26, 25 f. ^o Comp. Rom. 8, 15 ^p See ch. 1, 27 ^q See ch. 1, 17; ver. 1, 4 ^r Comp. ch. 15, 44, 46; Jas. 3, 15 marg.; Jude 19 marg. ^s Jn. 14, 17 ^t See ch. 1, 18 ^u ch. 3, 1; 14, 37; Gal. 6, 1 ^v Is. 40, 13; see Rom. 11, 34 ^w Comp. Jn. 15, 15 ^x Rom. 7, 14; comp. ch. 2, 14 ^y Heb. 5, 13; comp. ch. 2, 6; Eph. 4, 11 ^z Heb. 5, 12 f.; comp. 1 Pet. 2, 2 ^{aa} Jn. 16, 12 ^{ab} Rom. 13, 13; comp. 1, 10 f.; 11, 18 ^{ac} Comp. ver. 4 ^{ad} ch. 1, 12

^a 11 Is. lxiv. 4; lxx. 17

^b Some ancient authorities read *For*.

^c Or, it

^d Or, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men

^e Or, spiritual

^f Or, examined

^g Or, examined

¹ Gr. the called themselves

² Or, ye behold

³ Many ancient authorities omit and

⁴ Or, both righteousness and sanctification and redemption

⁵ Jer. ix. 23 f.

⁶ Or, word

⁷ Many ancient authorities read mystery.

⁸ Or, thing preached

⁹ Or, he

¹⁰ Or, age; and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.

the Former, the Corinthians unable to receive. Apostles are Mere Laborers. The Apostles Stewards, the Lord the Sole Judge

and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not ¹men? 5 What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? ⁶Ministers through whom ye believed; and each ⁷as the Lord gave to him. 6 ⁸I planted, ⁹Apollos watered; but ¹⁰God gave the increase. ¹¹So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one; but each shall ¹²receive his own reward according to his own labor. 9 For we are God's ¹³fellow-workers: ye are God's ¹⁴husbandry, God's ¹⁵building.

10 According to 'the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder ¹¹I laid a foundation; and ¹²another buildeth thereon. But ¹³let each man take heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For ¹⁴other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 ¹⁵each man's work shall be made manifest: for ¹⁶the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; ¹⁷and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall ¹⁸receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet ¹⁹so as through fire.

16 ²⁰Know ye not that ²¹ye are a ²²temple of God, and ²³that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man destroyeth the ²⁴temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the ²⁵temple of God is holy, ²⁶and such are ye.

18 ²⁷Let no man deceive himself. ²⁸If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in ²⁹this ³⁰world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. 19 For ³¹the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, ³²He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: 20 and again, ³³The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain. 21 Wherefore ³⁴let no one glory in men. For ³⁵all things are yours; 22 ³⁶whether Paul,

³⁷Comp. ver.

³⁸2 Cor. 6. 4;

³⁹Eph. 3. 7;

⁴⁰Col. 1. 25;

⁴¹comp.

⁴²Rom. 15.

⁴³16: 2 Cor.

⁴⁴3. 3, 6; 4.

⁴⁵1: 5, 18;

⁴⁶1 Tim. 1. 12

⁴⁷Rom. 12.

⁴⁸6, comp.

⁴⁹ver. 10

⁵⁰Acts 13.

⁵¹4: 11, 13;

⁵²ch. 4. 15;

⁵³9. 1; 15. 1;

⁵⁴2 Cor. 10.

⁵⁵14 f.

⁵⁶Acts 19.

⁵⁷27; comp.

⁵⁸ch. 1. 12

⁵⁹Comp. ch.

⁶⁰15. 10

⁶¹ver. 14;

⁶²ch. 4. 5; 9.

⁶³17; comp.

⁶⁴Gal. 6. 4;

⁶⁵Mk. 16. 20;

⁶⁶2 Cor. 6. 1

⁶⁷Comp. Is.

⁶⁸61. 3; Mt.

⁶⁹15. 13

⁷⁰Eph. 2.

⁷¹20-22; Col.

⁷²2. 7; 1 Pet.

⁷³2. 5;

⁷⁴comp. ver.

⁷⁵16

⁷⁶See Rom.

⁷⁷12. 3; ch.

⁷⁸15. 19

⁷⁹See Rom.

⁸⁰15. 20;

⁸¹comp. ver.

⁸²11 f.

⁸³Comp.

⁸⁴1 Th. 3. 2

⁸⁵Comp. Is.

⁸⁶23. 16;

⁸⁷1 Pet. 2.

⁸⁸4 ff.; Eph.

⁸⁹2. 20

⁹⁰ch. 4. 5

⁹¹2 Th. 1. 7-

⁹²10; 2 Tim.

⁹³1. 12, 13;

⁹⁴4. 5; see

⁹⁵ch. 1. 5;

⁹⁶Mt. 10. 15;

⁹⁷comp. ch.

⁹⁸4. 3 marg.

⁹⁹Comp. Job

¹⁰⁰23. 11; Ps.

¹⁰¹66. 16, 12;

¹⁰²Jude 23

¹⁰³See Rom.

¹⁰⁴6. 16

¹⁰⁵ch. 6. 19;

¹⁰⁶2 Cor. 6.

¹⁰⁷16; Eph.

¹⁰⁸2. 21 f.;

¹⁰⁹see Rom.

¹¹⁰8. 9

¹¹¹Comp. Is.

¹¹²5. 21

¹¹³ch. 8. 2;

¹¹⁴Gal. 6. 3

¹¹⁵See ch. 1. 20

¹¹⁶Comp. ch.

¹¹⁷4. 6

¹¹⁸See Rom. 8. 32

¹¹⁹See ch. 1.

¹²⁰12; comp.

¹²¹ver. 5, 6

¹²²Rom. 8. 33

¹²³ch. 15. 23;

¹²⁴2 Cor. 10.

¹²⁵7; Gal. 3.

¹²⁶29

¹²⁷Comp. ch.

¹²⁸11. 3; 15. 23

¹²⁹See Lk. 1. 2

or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or ¹life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; 23 and ²ye are Christ's; and ³a Christ is God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of ⁵ministers of Christ, and ⁶stewards of ⁷the mysteries of God. 2 Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. 3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be ⁴judged of you, or of man's ⁵judgment: yea, ⁶I ⁷judge not mine own self. 4 For I ⁸know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby ⁹justified: but he that ¹⁰judgeth me is the Lord. 5 Wherefore ¹¹I judge nothing before the time, ¹²until the Lord come, who will both ¹³bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man ¹⁴have his praise from God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not to go beyond ¹the things which are written; that no one of you be ²puffed up ³for the one against the other. 7 For who maketh thee to differ? and ⁴what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it? 8 ⁵Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have come to reign without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9 For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men ⁶doomed to death: for we are ⁷made a spectacle unto the world, ⁸both to angels and men. 10 We are ⁹fools for Christ's sake, but ¹⁰ye are wise in Christ; ¹¹we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonor. 11 Even unto this present hour we both ¹²hunger, and thirst,

¹³ch. 9. 17; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 10 ¹⁴See Rom. 11. 25;

¹⁵16. 25 ¹⁶2 Cor. 1. 12; comp. Acts 23. 1 ¹⁷Ps. 143.

¹⁸2; Rom. 2. 13 ¹⁹Mt. 7. 1; Rom. 2. 1 ²⁰See Rom.

²¹2. 16; comp. Jn. 21. 22 ²²ch. 3. 13 ²³2 Cor. 10.

²⁴13; see Rom. 2. 29; comp. ch. 3. 8 ²⁵Comp. ch. 1.

²⁶19. 31; 3. 19 f. ²⁷ver. 18 f.; ch. 8. 1; 15. 4, &c.

²⁸See ch. 1. 12; 3. 4 ²⁹Jn. 3. 27; Rom. 12. 3, 6;

³⁰1 Pet. 4. 10 ³¹Comp. Rev. 3. 17 f. ³²ch. 15. 31;

³³2 Cor. 11. 23; see Rom. 8. 36 ³⁴Heb. 10. 33 ³⁵See

³⁶ch. 1. 18; comp. Acts 17. 18, 23, 24 ³⁷2 Cor. 11. 19;

³⁸comp. ch. 1. 18 f.; 3. 18 ³⁹2 Cor. 13. 9, see ch. 2. 3

⁴⁰See Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 23-27

⁴¹Or, examined ⁴²Or, day. See ch. 3. 13.

⁴³Or, examine ⁴⁴Or, examineth

⁴⁵Or, and to angels, and to men.

¹ Or, filled land.
² Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.

³ Or, sanctuary ⁴ Or, age

⁵ Or, which temple ye are ⁶ Job v. 13.

⁷ Ps. xciv. 11.

Their Temper and that of the Corinthians contrasted. Have no Fellowship with Men of Scandalous Lives

and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; 12 and we toil, ^a working with our own hands: being ^a reviled, we bless; being ^a persecuted, we endure; 13 being defamed, we entreat: we are ^a made as the filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I write not these things to ^a shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved ^a children. 15 For though ye have ten thousand ^a tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in ^a Christ Jesus I ^a begat you through the ^a gospel. 16 I beseech you therefore, be ye ^a imitators of me. 17 For this cause ^a have I sent unto you ^a Timothy, who is my ^a beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which are in Christ, ^a even as I teach everywhere in every church. 18 Now some are ^a puffed up, as though I were not ^a coming to you. 19 But I ^a will come to you shortly, ^a if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them that are ^a puffed up, but the power. 20 For the kingdom of God is ^a not in word, but in power. 21 What will ye? ^a shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of you hath ^a his father's wife. 2 And ye are ^a puffed up, and ^a did not rather ^a mourn, that he that had done this deed might be ^a taken away from among you. 3 For I verily, being ^a absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so wrought this thing, 4 ^a in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, ^a with the power of our Lord Jesus, 5 to ^a deliver such a one unto ^a Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in ^a the day of the Lord ^a Jesus. 6 ^a Your glorying is not good. ^a Know ye not that ^a a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye

may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our ^a passover also hath been sacrificed, ^a even Christ: 8 wherefore let us ^a keep the feast, ^a not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to ^a have no company with fornicators; 10 ^a not at all ^a meaning with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with ^a idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world: 11 but ^a as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named ^a a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or ^a an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one, not to eat. 12 For what have I to do with judging ^a them that are without? ^a Do not ye judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without God judgeth. ^a Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter against ^a his neighbor, go to law before the unrighteous, and ^a not before the saints? 2 ^a Or know ye not that ^a the saints shall judge ^a the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy ^a to judge the smallest matters? 3 ^a Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? 4 If then ye have ^a to judge things pertaining to this life, ^a do ye set them to judge who are of no account in the church? 5 ^a I say ^a this to move you to shame. 13 What, cannot there be found among you one wise man who shall be able to decide between his ^a brethren, 6 but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before ^a unbelievers? 7 Nay, already

^a See Rom. 6. 16 ^a Gal. 5. 9; comp. Mt. 16. 6, 12; Hos 7. 4. ^a See Mk. 14. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 19 ^a Ex. 12. 19; 13. 7; Dt. 16. 3 ^a Comp. 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 11; 2 Th. 3. 6 ^a Comp. ch. 10. 27 ^a 2 Th. 3. 6; comp. Acts 1. 15 ^a ch. 10. 7, 14, 20, ^a See Mk. 4. ^a Comp. ver. 3-5; ch. 6. 1-4 ^a Comp. ver. 2; Dt. 13. 5, 17; 21. 21; 22. 21 & ^a Comp. Mt. 13. 17 ^a See Mt. 12. 28; comp. Dan. 7. 18, 22, 27; Wisd. 3. 8; Eccles. 4. 15 ^a See ch. 1. 20 ^a ch. 15. 34; comp. 4. 14 ^a See Acts 1. 15; comp. ver. 1 and Acts 9. 80 ^a 2 Cor. 6. 14 f.; 1 Tim. 5. 8

6 Gr. keep festival.

7 Or, not altogether with the fornicators &c.

8 Or, now I write

9 Gr. the other. See Rom. 13. 8.

10 Gr. of the smallest tribunals.

11 Gr. tribunals pertaining to.

12 Or, sit them church

13 Or, is it so, that there cannot &c.

1 Or, refuse

2 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt.

23. ^a Or, are ye puffed up?

4 Or, did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?

5 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.

^a See Acts 18. 3

^a 1 Pet. 3. 9

^a See Ju. 15. 20; Rom.

8, 35

^a Lam. 3. 45

^a Comp. ch.

6. 5; 15.

34

^a 2 Cor 6.

13: 1 Th.

2. 11;

comp.

2 Cor 12.

14: 1 Ju.

2. 1; 3 Ju.

4

^a Gal. 3.

24 f.

^a See ch. 1.

30

^a Philem.

10; comp.

Gal 4. 19;

ch. 3. 8;

Num. 11.

12

^a ch. 9. 12,

14, 18, 23;

15. 1

^a ch. 11. 1;

Phil. 3. 17;

1 Th. 1. 6;

comp.

Phil. 4. 9;

2 Th. 3. 9

^a ch. 16. 10

^a See Acts

16. 1

^a 1 Tim. 1. 2,

18; 2 Tim.

1. 2; comp.

ver. 14

^a ch. 7. 17;

comp. 11.

34; 14. 33;

16. 1; Tit.

1. 5

^a See ver. 6

^a ver. 21

^a ch. 11. 34;

16. 5 f.;

comp. 8;

2 Cor. 1.

15 f.;

Acts 19.

21; 20. 2

^a See Acts

18. 21

^a ch. 2. 4

2 Cor. 1.

23; 2. 1. 3;

12; 13.

2. 10

^a Lev. 18. 8;

Dt. 22. 30;

27. 20

^a Comp.

2 Cor. 7.

7-10

^a Comp. ver.

13

^a Col. 2. 5;

comp.

1 Th. 2. 17

^a 2 Th. 3. 6

^a Comp. Jn.

20. 23;

2 Cor. 2. 6,

10; 13. 3.

10. 1 Tim.

5. 20

^a Comp. Lk.

22. 31;

1 Tim. 1.

20; Prov.

23. 14

^a See Mt. 4.

10

^a See ch.

1. 8

^a Jas. 4. 16;

comp.

ver. 2

Litigation unbecoming. "Glorify God in your Body." Concerning Wedlock. Concerning Marriage

It is altogether ¹a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. ²"Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded?" ³8 Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that your ⁴brethren. ⁵9 Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? ⁶"Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, ⁷10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ⁸11 And such were some of you: but ye ⁹were ¹⁰washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

¹²12 All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. ¹³13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it and them. But the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and ¹⁴the Lord for the body: ¹⁵14 and God both raised the Lord, and will raise up us through his power. ¹⁶15 Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? ¹⁷"God forbid. ¹⁸16 Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, ¹⁹17 The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. ²⁰17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. ²¹18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. ²²19 Or know ye not that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; ²³20 for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: It is good for a man not to touch a woman. ²2 But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. ³3 Let the husband render

^a Comp. Mt. 5. 39 f.

^b 1 Th. 4. 8

^c See Rom. 6. 16

^d ch. 15. 50;

^e Gal. 5. 21;

^f Eph. 5. 5;

^g comp. Acts 20. 32

^h ch. 15. 33;

ⁱ Gal. 6. 7;

^j Jas. 1. 16;

^k comp. Lk. 21. 8;

^l 1 Jn. 3. 7

^m Rom. 13.

ⁿ 13; ch. 5.

^o 11; Gal. 5.

^p 19-21;

^q Eph. 5. 5;

^r 1 Tim. 1.

^s 10; Rev.

^t 21. 8; 22. 15

^u ch. 12; 2;

^v Eph. 2.

^w 21; Col.

^x 3. 5-7;

^y Tit. 3. 3-7

^z See Acts 22. 16;

^{aa} comp.

^{ab} Eph. 5. 26

^{ac} ch. 1. 2, 30

^{ad} Rom. 8. 30

^{ae} ch. 10. 23

^{af} Comp. Mt.

^{ag} 15. 17

^{ah} Comp.

^{ai} Col. 2. 22

^{aj} ver. 15, 19

^{ak} Comp.

^{al} Gal. 5. 24;

^{am} Eph. 5. 23

^{an} See Acts 2. 24

^{ao} ch. 15. 23;

^{ap} see Jn. 6.

^{aq} 39 f.

^{ar} See ver. 3

^{as} ver. 13;

^{at} comp.

^{au} Rom. 12.

^{av} 5; ch. 12.

^{aw} 27; Eph.

^{ax} 5. 30

^{ay} See Lk. 20.

^{az} 16

^{ba} Mt. 19. 5;

^{bb} Mk. 10. 8;

^{bc} Eph. 5. 31

^{bd} Jn. 17. 21-

^{be} 23; Rom.

^{bf} 8. 9-11;

^{bg} Gal. 2. 20;

^{bh} comp. ver.

^{bi} 15

^{bj} 2 Cor. 12.

^{bk} 21; Eph.

^{bl} 5. 3; Col.

^{bm} 3. 5; Heb.

^{bn} 13. 4; see

^{bo} ver. 9

^{bp} Comp. Jn.

^{bq} 2. 21

^{br} See Rom.

^{bs} 14. 7 f.

^{bt} ch. 7. 23;

^{bu} Acts 20.

^{bv} 28; 1 Pet.

^{bw} 1. 18 f.;

^{bx} 2 Pet. 2. 1;

^{by} Rev. 5. 9

^{bz} See Rom.

^{ca} 12. 1;

^{cb} comp.

^{cc} Phil. 1. 20

^{cd} ver. 8, 26

^{ce} Comp. Ex.

^{cf} 19. 15; 1 S.

^{cg} 21. 5

^{ch} See Mt. 4.

^{ci} 10

^{cj} 2 Cor. 8. 3

unto the wife her due: and like wise also the wife unto the husband. ⁴4 The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband; and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. ⁵5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, that Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. ⁶6 But this I say by way of concession, not of commandment. ⁷7 Yet I would that all men were even as I myself. Howbeit each man hath his own gift from God, one after this manner, and another after that.

⁸8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. ⁹9 But if they have not continency, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. ¹⁰10 But unto the married I give charge, yea not I, but the Lord, That the wife depart not from her husband ¹¹11 (but should she depart, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and that the husband leave not his wife. ¹²12 But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. ¹³13 And the woman that hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. ¹⁴14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. ¹⁵15 Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us in peace. ¹⁶16 For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? ¹⁷17 Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk.

^a ver. 8; comp. ch. 9. 5 ^b ch. 12. 4, 11; see Rom. 12. 6; comp. Mt. 19. 11 f. ^c Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 14 ^d See ver. 6; comp. Mal. 2. 16; Mt. 5. 32; 19. 3-9; Mk. 10. 12-13; Lk. 16. 18 ^e See ver. 6; comp. 2 Cor. 11. 17 ^f Ezr. 9. 2; Mal. 2. 15 ^g Comp. Rom. 14. 13 ^h 1 Pet. 3. 1; see Rom. 11. 14 ⁱ See Rom. 12. 3

¹ Or, a loss to you
² Gr. washed yourselves.

³ Gen. 11. 24.
⁴ Or, sanctuary

⁶ Many ancient authorities read For.
⁷ Many ancient authorities read you.

Concerning Virgins. Concerning Things sacrificed to Idols

And "so ordain I in ¹all the churches. 18 Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become ²uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? ³let him not be circumcised. 19 "Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but ⁴the keeping of the commandments of God. 20 "Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. 21 Wast thou called being a bond-servant? care not for it: ⁵nay, even if thou canst become free, use it rather. 22 For he that was called in the Lord being a bond-servant, is ⁶the Lord's freedman: likewise he that was called being free, is ⁷Christ's bond-servant. 23 "Ye were bought with a price; become not bond-servants of men. 24 Brethren, ⁸let each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have ⁹no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgment, as one that hath ¹⁰obtained mercy of the Lord to be trustworthy. 26 I think therefore that this is good by reason of the ¹¹"distress that is upon us, *namely*, that ¹²"it is good for a man ¹³to be as he is. 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But shouldest thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would spare you. 29 But this I say, brethren, ¹⁴"the time ¹⁵is shortened, that henceforth both those that have wives may be as though they had none; 30 and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, as though they possessed not; 31 and those that use the world, as not ¹⁶using it to the full: for ¹⁷"the fashion of this world passeth away. 32 But I would have you to be free from cares. He that is ¹⁸"unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33 but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may please his ¹⁹"wife, 34 and is

^a See ch. 4.

^b ch. 14. 33;
^c 2 Cor. 8.
18; 11. 23;
comp.

1 Cor. 11.
16; Gal. 1.
22; 1 Th. 2.
14; 2 Th. 1.
4

^d 1 Macc. 1.

15
^e See Acts
15 1 ff.

^f Gal. 5. 6; 6.
15;
Col. 3. 11;

comp.
Rom. 2. 27.
2; Gal. 3.

23
^g Rom. 2. 25
ver. 24

^h See Jn. 8.
32. 36;
comp.

Philom. 16
ⁱ Eph. 6. 6;
Col. 3. 24;

1 Pet. 2. 16
^k See ch. 6.
20

^l See ver. 6.
^m 2 Cor. 4. 1;
1 Tim. 1.

13. 16
ⁿ Comp.
Lk. 21. 23;

2 Th. 2. 2
^o ver. 1.
^p See Rom.

13. 11 ff.;
ver. 31

^q ch. 9. 18
^r See ver.
23; 1 Jn. 2.
17

^s Comp.
1 Tim. 5. 5

^t Eccles.
42. 9

^u Rom. 7. 2
^v Comp.

2 Cor. 6. 14
^w See ver. 6;
comp. 25

ver. 4. 7.
17; comp.

Acts 1. 20
^x Comp. ver.
7. 10; ch.

10. 15;
Rom. 15.
14

^y ch. 4. 6
^z See Rom.

11. 11
^{aa} See ch. 3.
13

^{ab} Comp. ch.
13. 8, 9, 12;

1 Tim. 6. 4
^{ac} Gal. 4. 9;
comp.

Rom. 8. 29;
11. 2; Ps.
1. 6; Jer.

1. 5; Am.
3. 2

^{ad} ch. 10. 19;
see Acts
14. 15; Gal.

4. 8
^{ae} ver. 6;
Dr. 4. 35;

2 Th. 4.
4
^{af} Mal. 2. 10;
Eph. 4. 6

^{ag} See Rom.
11. 36
^{ah} ch. 1. 2;
Eph. 4. 5;

divided. So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35 And this I say for your own profit; not that I may cast a ¹"snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36 But if any man thinketh that he behaveth himself unseemly toward his ²"virgin daughter, if she be ³"past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. 37 But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own ⁴"virgin daughter, shall do well. 38 So then both he that giveth his own ⁵"virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better. 39 "A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be ⁶"dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only ⁷"in the Lord. 40 But she is happier if she abide as she is, ⁸"after my judgment: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning ¹"things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have ²"knowledge. Knowledge ³"puffeth up, but love ⁴"edifieth. 2 "If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he ⁵"knoweth not yet as he ought to know; 3 but if any man loveth God, the same ⁶"is known by him. 4 Concerning therefore the eating of ⁷"things sacrificed to idols, we know that ⁸"no idol is anything in the world, and that ⁹"there is no God but one. 5 For though there be ¹⁰"that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; 6 yet to us ¹¹"there is one God, ¹²"the Father, ¹³"of whom are all things, and we unto him; and ¹⁴"one Lord, Jesus Christ, ¹⁵"through whom are

comp. Jn. 13. 13; 1 Tim. 2. 5. ^m Jn. 1. 3; Col. 1. 16

¹ Or, but if

² Gr. so to be.

³ Or, is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read wife. And

there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful &c.

⁵ Or, constraint (Gr. noose).

⁶ Or, virgin (omitting daughter).

⁷ Gr. fallen asleep. See Acts 7. 60.

⁸ Gr. buildeth up.

Apostolic Liberty and Paul's Use of it

all things, and we through him. 7 Howbeit there is not in all men ^athat knowledge: but ^bsome, being used until now to the idol, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8 But ^cfood will not ^dcommend us to God: neither, if we eat not, ^eare we the worse; nor, if we eat, ^fare we the better. 9 But ^gtake heed lest by any means this ^hliberty of yours become a stumblingblock to the ⁱweak. 10 For if a man see thee who hast ^jknowledge sitting at meat in an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, ^kbe emboldened to eat ^lthings sacrificed to idols? 11 For ^mthrough ⁿthy knowledge he that is weak ^operisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. 12 ^pAnd thus, sinning against the brethren, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, ye sin ^qagainst Christ. 13 Wherefore, ^rif meat causeth my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I cause not my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not ^sfree? am I not an ^tapostle? have I not ^useen Jesus our Lord? are not ye ^vmy work in the Lord? 2 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for the ^wseal of mine ^xapostleship are ye in the Lord. 3 My defence to them that examine me is this. 4 ^yHave we no right to eat and to drink? 5 Have ^zwe no right to lead about a wife that is a ^{aa}believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the ^{ab}brethren of the Lord, and ^{ac}Cephas? 6 Or I only and ^{ad}Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear working? 7 What ^{ae}soldier ever serveth at his own charges? who ^{af}planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8 Do I speak these things ^{ag}after the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same? 9 For it is written in the law of Moses, ^{ah}"Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for ^{ai}the oxen that God careth, 10 or saith he it ^{aj}assuredly for our sake? Yea, ^{ak}for our sake it was written: because ^{al}he that ploweth ought to plow in hope, and he that

^a ver. 4 ff.
^b Rom. 14. 14, 22 f.
^c Rom. 14. 17
^d Rom. 14. 13, 23 f.
^e ch. 10. 23; Gal. 5. 13
^f ver. 10 f.; see Rom. 14. 1
^g ver. 4, 7; comp. Acts 15. 20
^h Rom. 14. 15, 20
ⁱ Comp. Mt. 18. 6; Rom. 14. 20
^j Comp. Mt. 25. 45
^k Rom. 14. 21; comp. ch. 10. 32;
^l 2 Cor. 6. 3;
^m ver. 19;
ⁿ comp. 10. 23
^o Acts 14. 14; 2 Cor. 12. 12;
^p 1 Th. 2. 6;
^q 1 Tim. 2. 7;
^r 2 Tim. 1. 11; see Rom. 1. 1
^s Acts 9. 3, 17; 13. 9;
^t 22. 14, 18;
^u 23. 11; see ch. 15. 8
^v See ch. 4. 6; 4. 15
^w See Jn. 3. 33; comp. 2 Cor. 3. 22
^x Comp. Acts 1. 25
^y ver. 14; comp. 1 Th. 2. 6;
^z 2 Th. 3. 8 f.
^{aa} Comp. ch. 7. 7 f.
^{ab} See Mt. 12. 46
^{ac} Mt. 8. 14; see Jn. 1. 42
^{ad} See Acts 4. 36
^{ae} Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 4; 1 Tim. 2. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 3 f.
^{af} 1 Th. 3. 6, 8; Dt. 20. 6;
^{ag} Prov. 27. 18
^{ah} See Rom. 3. 5
^{ai} 1 Tim. 5. 18
^{aj} (Yet see Dt. 22. 14; Prov. 12. 10, &c.)
^{ak} See Rom. 4. 23 f.
^{al} 2 Tim. 2. 6
^{am} Rom. 15. 27; ver. 15, 18; see Acts 18. 3; comp. 20. 33
^{an} Comp. 2 Cor. 6. 3; 11. 12
^{ao} See ch. 4.

thresheth, to thresh in hope of partaking. 11 ^{ap}If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? 12 If others partake of ^{aq}this right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we ^{ar}did not use ^{as}this right; but we bear all things, ^{at}that we may cause no hindrance to the ^{au}gospel of Christ. 13 ^{av}"Know ye not that they that ^{aw}minister about sacred things eat of the things of the temple, and they that wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? 14 Even so did ^{ax}the Lord ordain that they that proclaim the ^{ay}gospel should ^{az}live of the ^{ba}gospel. 15 But I have ^{bb}used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case; for ^{bc}it were good for me rather to die, than that any man should make ^{bd}my glorying void. 16 For if I ^{be}preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for ^{bf}necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I ^{bg}preach not ^{bh}the gospel. 17 For if I do this of mine own will, I have a ^{bi}reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a ^{bj}stewardship intrusted to me. 18 What then is my ^{bk}reward? That, when I ^{bl}preach the gospel, I may make the ^{bm}gospel ^{bn}without charge, so as ^{bo}not to use to the full my right in the ^{bp}gospel. 19 For though I was ^{bq}free from all men, I brought myself under ^{br}bondage to all, that I might ^{bs}gain the more. 20 And ^{bt}to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, ^{bu}not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21 to them that are ^{bv}without law, ^{bw}as without law, not being without law to God, but ^{bz}under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. 22 To the ^{ca}weak I became weak, that I might

15; ver. 14, 16, 18, 23; see 2 Cor. 2. 12 ¹ See Rom. 6. 16 ² Lev. 6. 16, 26; 7. 6, 31 ff.; Num. 5. 9 f.; 18. 8-20, 31; Dt. 18. 1 ³ Mt. 10. 10; Lk. 10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18 ⁴ See ver. 4; Lk. 10. 8 ⁵ 2 Cor. 11. 16
⁶ Rom. 1. 14; comp. Acts 9. 15 ⁷ ver. 18; Jn. 4. 36 (Gr.); see ch. 3. 8 ⁸ See ch. 4. 1; comp. Gal. 2. 7; Eph. 3. 2 marg.; Phil. 1. 16; Col. 1. 25 marg.
⁹ 2 Cor. 11. 7; 12. 13; comp. Acts 18. 3 ¹⁰ ch. 7. 31;
¹¹ see ver. 12 ¹² See ver. 1 ¹³ 2 Cor. 4. 5 marg.; comp. Gal. 5. 13 ¹⁴ Mt. 18. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 1 ¹⁵ Comp. Acts 16. 3; 21. 23-26; Rom. 11. 14 ¹⁶ Gal. 2. 19
¹⁷ Rom. 2. 12, 14 ¹⁸ Comp. Gal. 2. 3; 3. 2 ¹⁹ Comp. Gal. 6. 2; ch. 7. 22 ²⁰ 2 Cor. 11. 23; see Rom. 14. 1; 15. 1

¹ Gr. present.
² Gr. do we lack.
³ Gr. do we abound.
⁴ Gr. power.
⁵ Gr. be builded up.
⁶ Gr. in.
⁷ Gr. sister.
⁸ Dt. xxv. 4.
⁹ Or, altogether

¹⁰ See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

¹¹ See marginal note on ch. 1. 17.

Admonition from Israel's History. "Flee from Idolatry." Christian Liberty not to be misused

gain the weak: I am become ^aall things to all men, ^bthat I may by all means ^csave some. ^d23 And I do all things for the ^egospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. ^f24 Know ye not that they that run in a ^grace run all, but one receiveth ^hthe prize? Even so ⁱrun; that ye may attain. ^j25 And every man that ^kstriveth in the games exerciseth self-control in all things. Now they ^ldo it to receive a corruptible ^mcrown; but we an incorruptible. ⁿ26 I therefore so ^orun, as not uncertainly; so ^pfight I, as not ^qbeating the air: ^r27 but I ^sbuffet ^tmy body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I ^uhave preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 For ^vI would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all ^wunder the cloud, and all ^xpassed through the sea; ^y2 and were all ^zbaptized ^{aa}unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ^{ab}3 and did all ^{ac}eat the same spiritual food; ^{ad}4 and did all ^{ae}drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was ^{af}Christ. ^{ag}5 Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for ^{ah}they were overthrown in the wilderness. ^{ai}6 Now ^{aj}these things were our ^{ak}examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as ^{al}they also lusted. ^{am}7 Neither be ye ^{an}idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, ^{ao}9 The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to ^{ap}play. ^{aq}8 Neither let us commit fornication, as ^{ar}some of them committed, and fell in one day ^{as}three and twenty thousand. ^{at}9 Neither let us make trial of the ^{au}Lord, as ^{av}some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents. ^{aw}10 Neither murmur ye, ^{ax}as some of them murmured, and ^{ay}perished by the ^{az}destroyer. ^{ba}11 Now these things happened unto them ^{bb}by way of ^{bc}example; and ^{bd}they were written for our admonition, upon whom ^{be}the ends of the ages are ^{bf}come. ^{bg}12 Wherefore let him that

^a ch. 10. 33
^b See Rom. 11. 14
^c See Rom. 11. 14

^d ver. 13
^e Phil. 3. 14;
Col. 2. 13;
^f Heb. 12. 1;
comp.
^g 2 Tim. 4. 7;
see Gal. 2. 2

^h 1 Tim. 6. 12;
2 Tim. 2. 5; 4. 7;
comp.
Eph. 6. 12
ⁱ 2 Tim. 4. 8;
Jas. 1. 12;
^j 1 Pet. 5. 4;
Rev. 2. 10;
3. 11;
comp.
Wisd. 4. 2

^k Comp. ch. 14. 9
^l Comp.
Rom. 8. 13
^m See Rom. 1. 13

ⁿ Ex. 13. 21;
Ps. 105. 39;
comp.
Wisd. 10. 17; 19. 7

^o Ex. 13. 22;
29; Ps. 66. 6
^p Comp.
Rom. 6. 3;
Gal. 3. 27;
ch. 1. 13

^q Ex. 16. 4;
37; Dt. 8. 3; Neh. 9. 15, 20; Ps. 78. 24 f.;
see Jn. 6. 31

^r Ex. 17. 6;
Num. 20. 11; Ps. 78. 15

^s Num. 14. 29 ff., 37;
26. 65;
Heb. 3. 17;
Jude 5

^t ver. 11
^u Num. 11. 4;
34; Ps. 106. 14

^v Ex. 32. 4;
comp. ver. 14; ch. 5. 11

^w Ex. 32. 19
^x Num. 25. 1 f.

^y Comp.
Num. 25. 9
^z Num. 21. 5 f.
^{aa} Num. 16. 41; 17. 5, 10
^{ab} Num. 16. 49

^{ac} Ex. 12. 23;
28. 24. 16;
1 Chr. 21. 1
^{ad} 15; Wisd. 16. 25;
Heb. 11. 28
^{ae} See Rom. 4. 23
^{af} See Rom. 13. 11

^{ag} See Rom. 11. 20;
comp.
^{ah} 2 Pet. 3. 17
^{ai} See ch. 1. 9
^{aj} Comp.
^{ak} 2 Pet. 2. 9

^{al} thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. ^{am}13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but ^{an}God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be ^{ao}tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

^{ap}14 Wherefore, my ^{aq}beloved, flee from ^{ar}idolatry. ^{as}15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. ^{at}16 The ^{au}cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a ^{av}communion of the blood of Christ? The ^{aw}bread which we break, is it not a ^{ax}communion of the body of Christ? ^{ay}17 seeing that we, ^{az}who are many, are one ^{ba}bread, one body: for we all partake ^{bb}of the one ^{bc}bread. ^{bd}18 Behold Israel ^{be}after the flesh: have not they that ^{bf}eat the sacrifices communion with the altar? ^{bg}19 What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or ^{bh}that an idol is anything? ^{bi}20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they ^{bj}sacrifice to demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons. ^{bk}21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of ^{bl}the table of demons. ^{bm}22 Or do we ^{bn}provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we ^{bo}stronger than he?

^{bp}23 ^{aq}All things are lawful; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful; but not all things ^{ar}edify. ^{as}24 Let no man ^{at}seek his own, but ^{au}each ^{av}his neighbor's ^{aw}good. ^{ax}25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake: ^{ay}26 for ^{az}the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. ^{ba}27 If ^{bb}one of them that believe not biddeth you ^{bc}to a feast, and ye are disposed to go; ^{bd}whatsoever is set before you, eat,

^a See Heb. 6. 9 ^{var. 7} comp. 19 f.; 1 Jn. 5. 21
^b Mt. 26. 27 f.; ch. 11. 25 ^{mt.} Mt. 26. 28; ch. 11. 23 f.; see Acts 2. 42 ^{rom.} Rom. 12. 5; ch. 12. 12 f.
^c 27; Eph. 4. 4. 15; Col. 3. 15 ^{see Rom.} See Rom. 1. 8
^d 1 Chr. 7. 6. 14 f.; Dt. 12. 17 f. ^{see ch. 8. 4} See ch. 8. 4
^e 32. 17; Ps. 106. 37; Bar. 4. 7; Rev. 9. 20; comp. Gal. 4. 8 ^{comp. 2 Cor. 6. 16} Comp. Is. 65. 11
^f Dt. 32. 21 ^{eccl.} Eccl. 6. 10; Is. 45. 9 ^{ch. 6. 12} See ch. 6. 12
^g See Rom. 14. 19 ^{ver. 33} ver. 33; ch. 13. 5; Phil. 2. 21; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 14; see Rom. 15. 2 ^{comp. Acts. 10. 15} Comp. Acts. 10. 15; ch. 8. 7 ^{ps.} Ps. 24. 1; comp. 50. 12 &c.; 1 Tim. 4. 4 ^{comp. ch. 5. 10} Comp. ch. 5. 10 ^{comp. Lk. 10. 8} Comp. Lk. 10. 8

¹² Or, participation in ¹³ Or, loaf
¹⁴ Or, seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body ¹⁵ Or, from.
¹⁶ Or, build up.
¹⁷ Or, the other's. See Rom. 13. 8.

Women to be veiled. Disorder at the Lord's Table

asking no question for conscience' sake. 28 But ^aif any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake: 29 conscience, I say, not thine own, but the other's; for ^bwhy is my liberty judged by another conscience? 30 ^cIf I partake with thankfulness, ^dwhy am I evil spoken of for that for which I ^egive thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or ^fwhatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32 ^gGive no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to ^hthe church of God: 33 even as I also ⁱplease all men in all things, ^jnot seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of the many, ^kthat they may be saved. 1 ^lBe ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ. ^m

2 Now ⁿI praise you that ye ^oremember me in all things, and ^phold fast the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. 3 But I would have you know, that the ^qhead of every man is Christ; and ^rthe head of the woman is the man; and the ^shead of Christ is God. 4 Every man praying or ^tprophesying, having his head covered, dishonoreth his head. 5 But every ^uwoman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if she were ^vshaven. 6 For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the ^wimage and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For ^xthe man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: 9 for neither was the man created for the woman; but ^ythe woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to have ^za sign of authority on her head, because of the angels. 11 Nevertheless, neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. 12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but ^{aa}all things are ^{ab}of God. 13 ^{ac}Judge ye ^{ad}in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled?

¹ Or, If I by grace partake ² Or, among

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonor to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16 But if any man seemeth to be contentious, ^{ae}we have no such custom, neither ^{af}the churches of God.

17 But in giving you this charge, ^{ag}I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together ^{ah}in the church, I hear that ^{ai}divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there ^{aj}must be also ^{ak}factions among you, ^{al}that they that are approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: 21 for in your eating each one taketh before ^{am}other his own supper; and one is hungry, and ^{an}another is drunken. 22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the ^{ao}church of God, and ^{ap}put them to shame that ^{aq}have not? What shall I say to you? ^{ar}shall ^{as}I praise you? In this I praise you not. 23 For ^{at}I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, that ^{au}the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was ^{av}betrayed took bread; 24 and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which ^{aw}is for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also ^{ax}the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the ^{ay}new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink ^{az}it, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death ^{ba}till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be ^{bb}guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.

17. 1: 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 1 ¹ 1 Jn. 2. 19; comp. Dt. 13. 3 ² Comp. Jude 12 ³ See ch. 10. 32 ⁴ Comp. Jas. 2. 6 ⁵ ch. 15. 3; comp. Gal. 1. 12; Col. 3. 24 ⁶ ver. 23-25; *Matthew* 26. 26-28; *Mark* 14. 22-24; *Luke* 22. 17-20; comp. ch. 10. 16 ⁷ See ch. 10. 16 ⁸ 2 Cor. 3. 6; see Lk. 22. 20 ⁹ ch. 4. 5; see Jn. 21. 22 ¹⁰ Comp. Heb. 10. 29

^a Or, in congregation

^b Gr. schisms.

^c Or, congregation

^d Or, shall I praise you in this?

^e Or, delivered up

^f Or, have nothing

^g Or, heresies.

^h Or, have nothing

ⁱ Or, delivered up

^j Many ancient authorities read is broken for you.

Concerning Spiritual Gifts. Gifts Diverse, but the Spirit the Same. The Body one, the Members many

28 But let a man ^aprove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he ^bdiscern not the body. 30 For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few ^csleep. 31 But if we ^ddiscerned ourselves, we should not be judged. 32 But ^ewhen we are judged, we are ^fchastened of the Lord, that we may not be condemned with ^gthe world. 33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. 34 If any man is ^hhungry, let him eat ⁱat home; that your coming together be not unto judgment. And the rest will I ^jset in order ^kwhensoever I come.

12 Now concerning ^lspiritual gifts, brethren, ^mI would not have you ignorant. 2 ⁿYe know that when ye were Gentiles ye were ^oled away unto those ^pdumb idols, howsoever ye might be led. 3 Wherefore I make known unto you, that no man speaking ^qin the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is ^ranathema; and no man can say, Jesus is ^sLord, but ^tin the Holy Spirit.

4 Now there are ^udiversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of workings, but the same ^vGod, who worketh all things in all. 7 But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit ^wto profit withal. 8 For to one is given through the Spirit the word of ^xwisdom; and to another the word of ^yknowledge, according to the same Spirit: 9 to another ^zfaith, in the same Spirit; and to another ^{aa}gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; 10 and to another workings of ^{ab}miracles; and to another ^{ac}prophecy; and to another ^{ad}discernings of spirits: to another ^{ae}divers kinds of tongues; and to another the ^{af}interpretation of tongues: 11 but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, ^{ag}dividing to each one severally even as he will.

12 For ^{ah}as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the

^{ai} 2 Cor. 13. 5; Gal. 6. 4; comp. Mt. 26. 22. ^{aj} See Acts 7. 60. ^{ak} 2 S. 7. 14; Ps. 34. 12; Heb. 12. 7-10; Rev. 3. 19. ^{al} See ch. 1. 20. ^{am} ver. 21 / ver. 22. ^{an} ch. 7. 17; 16. 1; see 4. 17. ^{ao} See ch. 4. 13. ^{ap} ch. 14. 1; comp. ver. 4. ^{aq} See Rom. 1. 13. ^{ar} Eph. 2. 11 f.; comp. 1 Pet. 4. 3; see ch. 6. 11. ^{as} Comp. 1 Th. 1. 9. ^{at} Hab. 2. 18 f.; comp. Ps. 115. 5; Is. 46. 7; Jer. 10. 5. ^{au} 1 Jn. 4. 2 f.; comp. Mt. 22. 43; Rev. 1. 10, &c. ^{av} See Rom. 9. 3. ^{aw} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9. ^{ax} See 6 f.; comp. ver. 11; Eph. 4. 4 ff., 11; Heb. 2. 4. ^{ay} Comp. ch. 15. 23; Eph. 1. 23; 4. 6. ^{az} Eph. 4. 12; comp. ver. 12-30; ch. 14. 26. ^{ba} ch. 2. 6; comp. 2 Cor. 1. 12. ^{bb} Comp. Rom. 15. 14; ch. 2. 11, 16; 2 Cor. 2. 14; 4. 6; 8. 7; 11. 6. ^{bc} Comp. ch. 13. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 13. ^{bd} ver. 28, 30. ^{be} ver. 28 f.; Gal. 3. 6. ^{bf} Comp. ch. 11. 4; 13. 2, 8. ^{bg} Comp. ch. 14. 29; 1 Jn. 4. 1. ^{bh} ver. 28, 30; ch. 13. 1; 14. 2 ff.; comp. Mk. 16. 17. ^{bi} ver. 30; ch. 14. 26. ^{bj} ver. 4 and ref. / Rom. 12.

members of the body, being many, are one body; ^{aj}so also is Christ. 13 For ^{ak}in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether ^{al}Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to ^{am}drink of one Spirit. 14 For ^{an}the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body. 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God ^{ao}set the members each one of them in the body, ^{ap}even as it pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now ^{aq}they are many members, but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee: or again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary: 23 and those ^{ar}parts of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we ^{as}bestow more abundant honor; and our uncomely ^{at}parts have more abundant comeliness; 24 whereas our comely ^{au}parts have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honor to that ^{av}part which lacked; 25 that there should be no schism in the body; but ^{aw}that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or ^{ax}one member is ^{ay}honored, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are ^{az}the body of Christ, and ^{ba}severally members thereof. 28 And God hath ^{bb}set some in ^{bc}the church, first ^{bd}apostles; secondly ^{be}prophets, thirdly ^{bf}teachers, then ^{bg}miracles, then ^{bh}gifts of healings, helps, ^{bi}governments,

¹ Gr. discriminate. ² Gr. discriminated. ³ Or, when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened. ⁴ Gr. powers.

⁵ Or, put on. ⁶ Or, glorified. ⁷ Or, members each in his part. ⁸ Or, wise counsels.

"The Greatest of these is Love." Prophesying is better than Speaking with Tongues

divers kinds of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all *workers* of ¹miracles? 30 have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all ¹interpret? 31 But ²desire earnestly the greater gifts. And moreover a most excellent way show I unto you.

13 If I speak with the ¹tongues of men and of ²angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a ³clanging cymbal. 2 And if I have the ⁴gift of ⁵prophecy, and know all ⁶mysteries and ⁷all knowledge; and if I have ⁸all faith, so as to ⁹remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3 And if I ¹⁰bestow all my goods to feed the ¹¹poor, and if I ¹²give my body ¹³to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. 4 Love ⁵suffereth long, and is kind; love ⁶envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is not ⁷puffed up, 5 doth not behave itself unseemly, ⁸seeketh not its own, is not provoked, ⁹taketh not account of evil; 6 ¹⁰rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but ¹¹rejoiceth with the truth; 7 ¹²beareth all things, believeth all things, ¹³hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8 Love never faileth: but whether *there be* ¹⁴prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* ¹⁵tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. 9 For we ¹⁶know in part, and we ¹⁷prophesy in part; 10 but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child: now that I am become a man, I have put away childish things. 12 For now we ¹⁸see in a mirror, ¹⁹darkly; but then ²⁰face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know fully even as also I ²¹was fully known. 13 But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; and the ²²greatest of these is ²³love.

14 Follow after love; yet ¹desire earnestly ²spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may ³prophesy. 2 For he that ⁴speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man ⁵un-

^a See ver. 10
^b See ver. 10
^c ch. 14. 1, 3
^d See ch. 12.
^e Comp.

^f 2 Cor. 12.
^g 4; Rev. 14.
^h 2

ⁱ Comp. Ps. 150. 5 Sept.
^j See Acts 13. 1; ch. 11. 4; ver. 8; ch. 14. 1, 39; comp.

^k Mt. 7. 22
^l ch. 14. 2;
^m 15. 51
ⁿ See Rom. 13. 14

^o Mt. 17. 20;
^p 21. 21
^q Comp. Mt. 6. 2

^r 1 Jan. 3. 23;
^s 2 Matt. 7. 5f.

^t Prov. 10. 12; 17. 9;
^u 1 Th. 5. 14;
^v 1 Pet. 4. 8

^w Comp. Acts 7. 9
^x ch. 4. 6
^y See ch. 10. 23; comp.

^z Phil. 2. 21
^{aa} 2 Cor. 5. 19
^{ab} comp.

^{ac} 2 Th. 2. 12
^{ad} Comp.
^{ae} 2 Jn. 4. 3

^{af} 3 Jn. 3 f.
^{ag} ch. 9. 12
^{ah} See ver. 2

^{ai} See ver. 1
^{aj} ver. 12; see
^{ak} ch. 8. 2

^{al} Comp.
^{am} 2 Cor. 5. 7;
^{an} Phil. 3. 12;
^{ao} Jas. 1. 23

^{ap} Gen. 32.
^{aq} Num. 12. 8; 1 Jn. 3. 2;
^{ar} comp.

^{as} 2 Esdr. 7. 95
^{at} See ch. 8. 3
^{au} Comp.

^{av} Gal. 5. 6
^{aw} ch. 16. 14
^{ax} ch. 12. 31;
^{ay} ver. 30

^{az} ch. 12. 1
^{ba} See ch. 13. 2
^{bb} ch. 12. 10, 28, 30; 13. 1; ver.

^{bc} 18 ff. 26 f;
^{bd} comp. Mk. 16. 17
^{be} ch. 13. 2

^{bf} ver. 5, 12, 17, 26; see
^{bg} Rom. 14. 19
^{bh} Acts 4. 36

^{bi} See ch. 13. 2
^{bj} Num. 11. 23
^{bk} ver. 26;

^{bl} Eph. 1. 17
^{bm} See ch. 12. 8
^{bn} ver. 26;
^{bo} comp.

^{bp} Acts 2. 42;
^{bq} Rom. 6. 17
^{br} Comp.

derstandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh ¹mysteries. 3 But he that ²prophesieth speaketh unto men ³edification, and ⁴exhortation, and consolation. 4 He that ⁵speaketh in a tongue ⁶edifieth himself; but he that ⁷prophesieth ⁸edifieth the church. 5 Now I would have you all ⁹speak with tongues, but ¹⁰rather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that ¹¹prophesieth than he that ¹²speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive ¹³edifying. 6 But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of ¹⁴revelation, or of ¹⁵knowledge, or of ¹⁶prophesying, or of ¹⁷teaching? 7 Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8 For if ⁹the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? 9 So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be ¹⁰speaking into the air. 10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and ¹¹no kind is without signification. 11 If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a ¹²barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian ¹³unto me. 12 So also ye, since ye are zealous of ¹⁴spiritual gifts, seek that ye may abound unto the ¹⁵edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15 ¹What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will ²sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16 Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of ³the unlearned say ⁴the Amen

Num. 10. 9; Jer. 4. 19; Ezek. 33. 3-6; Joel 2. 1
¹ Comp. ch. 9. 25 ² See Acts 23. 2 ³ ver. 26; comp. Acts 21. 22 ⁴ Comp. Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16 ⁵ Comp. Dt. 27. 15-26; 1 Chr. 16. 36 (Ps 106. 43); Neh. 5. 13; 8. 6; Jer. 11. 5; 23. 6; Tob. 8. 8; Rev. 5. 14; 7. 12
⁶ 8
⁷ ver. 26;
⁸ comp.

⁹ Acts 2. 42;
¹⁰ Rom. 6. 17
¹¹ Comp.

¹² Or, comfort
¹³ Or, nothing is without voice
¹⁴ Or, in my case
¹⁵ Or, him that is without gifts: and so in ver. 23, 24.

¹⁶ Or, buildeth up.
¹⁷ Or, spirits.

Propheying edifies. Decorum in the Exercise of Gifts. "Let the Women keep silence." Summary of the Gospel

at thy ^a giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not ^b edified. 18 I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: 19 howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20 ^c Brethren, ^d be not children in mind: yet in malice ^e be ye babes, but in mind be ^f men. 21 In ^g the law it is written, ^h By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. 22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but ⁱ prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. 23 If therefore the whole church be assembled together and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ^j ye are mad? 24 But if all ^k prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is ^l reproved by all, he is judged by all; 25 ^m the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will ⁿ fall down on his face and worship God, ^o declaring that God is ^p among you indeed.

26 ^q What is it then, ^r brethren? When ye come together, ^s each one hath a ^t psalm, hath a ^u teaching, hath a ^v revelation, hath a ^w tongue, hath an ^x interpretation. Let ^y all things be done unto edifying. 27 If any man speaketh in a ^z tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and ^{aa} that in turn; and let one ^{ab} interpret: 28 but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29 And let the ^{ac} prophets speak ^{ad} by two or three, and let the others ^{ae} discern. 30 But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. 31 For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be ^{af} exhorted; 32 and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; 33 for God is not a ^{ag} God of ^{ah} confusion, but of peace.

As in ^{ai} all the churches of the

¹ Gr. *built up*.

² Gr. *of full age*. Comp. ch. 2. 6.

³ Is. xxviii. 11 f.

⁴ Or, *convicted*

⁵ Or, *in* ⁶ Gr. *discriminate*. ⁷ Or, *comforted*

^a Mt. 15. 36

^b ver. 4, 5,

12, 26; see

Rom. 14.

19

^c See Rom.

1. 13

^d Eph. 4. 14;

comp.

^e Heb. 5.

12 f.

^f Comp. Pa.

131. 2;

Rom. 16.

19: 1 Pet.

2. 2; see

Mt. 18. 3

^g See Jn. 10.

34; comp.

ver. 34

^h ver. 1

ⁱ Comp.

Acts 2. 13

^j Jn. 16. 8

^k Comp. Jn.

4. 19

^l Lk. 17. 16

^m Is. 45. 14;

Zech. 8. 23;

comp.

ⁿ Dan. 2. 47

^o Acts 4. 13

^p See ver.

15

^q Comp. ch.

12. 8-10

^r Eph. 5. 19

^s See ver. 6

^t See ver. 2

^u ver. 5, 13,

27 f.; see

ch. 12. 10

^v Comp. ver.

32, 37; see

ch. 13. 2

^w Comp. ch.

12. 10

^x Comp. ver.

40

^y Comp. ch.

4. 17; see

7. 17

^z See Acts

9. 13

^{aa} Comp. ch.

11. 5, 13

^{ab} Comp.

1 Tim. 2.

11 f.;

^{ac} 1 Pet. 3. 1

^{ad} Comp. ver.

21

^{ae} Comp.

2 Cor. 10. 7

^{af} See ch. 2.

15

^{ag} Comp. ch.

7. 40; 1 Jn.

4. 6

^{ah} See ch. 12.

31

^{ai} ver. 1; see

13. 2

^{aj} ver. 33

^{ak} Gal. 1. 11;

comp.

Rom. 2. 16

^{al} See ch. 3.

6; 4. 15;

comp.

Rom. 2. 16

^{am} Rom. 5. 2;

comp.

Rom. 11.

20; 2 Cor.

1. 24

^{an} See Rom.

11. 22

^{ao} Gal. 3. 4

^{ap} See ch. 11.

23

^{aq} Jn. 1. 29;

Gal. 1. 4;

Heb. 5. 1,

^{ar} saints, 34 let the women ^{as} keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but ^{at} let them be in subjection, as also ^{au} saith ^{av} the law. 35 And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. 36 What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

37 ^{aw} If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or ^{ax} spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, ^{ay} that they are the commandment of the Lord. 38 ^{az} But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, my brethren, ^{ba} desire earnestly to ^{bb} prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 But ^{bc} let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now ^{bd} I make known unto you, brethren, the ^{be} gospel which I ^{bf} preached unto you, which also ye received, ^{bg} wherein also ye stand, ^{bh} by which also ye are saved, ^{bi} if ye hold fast ^{bj} the word which I ^{bk} preached unto you, ^{bl} except ye believed ^{bm} in vain. 3 For ^{bn} I delivered unto you first of all, that which also I received: that Christ died ^{bo} for our sins ^{bp} according to the scriptures; 4 and that he was buried; and that he hath been ^{bq} raised on the third day ^{br} according to the scriptures; 5 and that ^{bs} he appeared to ^{bt} Cephas; then ^{bu} to the twelve; 6 then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some ^{bv} are fallen asleep; 7 then he appeared to ^{bw} James; then to ^{bx} all the apostles; 8 and last of all, as to the ^{by} church untimely born, ^{bz} he appeared to me also. 9 For I am ^{ca} the least of the apostles, that am ^{cb} not meet to be called an apostle,

3; 1 Pet. 2. 24 ^{cc} Is. 53. 5-12; see Mt. 26. 24; Lk. 24. 25-27; Acts 9. 32 f.; 17. 2 f.; 26. 22 ^{cd} See Mt. 16. 21; Jn. 2. 21 f.; Acts 2. 24 ^{ce} Ps. 16. 8 f.; Acts 2. 31; 26. 22 f. ^{cf} Lk. 24. 34 ^{cg} ch. 1. 12 ^{ch} See Mk. 16. 14 ^{ci} See Acts 7. 60; ver. 13, 20 ^{cj} See Acts 12. 17 ^{ck} Comp. Lk. 24. 33, 36 f.; Acts 1. 3 f. ^{cl} See ch. 9. 1; comp. Acts 9. 3-8; 22. 6-11; 26. 12-18 ^{cm} Eph. 3. 8; comp. 2 Cor. 12. 11; 1 Tim. 1. 15

⁸ Gen. iii. 16⁹

⁹ Many ancient authorities read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known*. Comp. ch. 8. 3.

¹⁰ See marginal note on ch. 4. 15.

¹¹ See marginal note on ch. 1. 17.

¹² Gr. *with what word*.

¹³ Or, *without cause*

¹⁴ Or, *Jacob*

Christ's Resurrection the Pledge of ours. Baptisms for the Dead. The Resurrection vindicated

because I ^apersecuted the church of God. 10 But by ^bthe grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found ^cvain; but I ^dlabored more abundantly than they all: yet ^enot I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11 Whether then *it be* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there ^fis no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14 and ^gif Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching ^hvain, ⁱyour faith also is ^jvain: 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he ^kraised up ^lChrist: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: 17 and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ^mye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also that ⁿare fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 If we have only hoped in Christ in this life, we are ^oof all men most pitiable.

20 But now ^phath Christ been raised from the dead, the ^qfirst-fruits of them that ^rare asleep. 21 For since ^sby man came death, by man ^tcame also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For ^uas in Adam all die, so also in ^vChrist shall all be made alive. 23 But each in his own order: Christ ^wthe firstfruits; then ^xthey that are Christ's, at ^yhis coming. 24 Then ^zcometh the end, when he shall deliver up ^{aa}the kingdom to ^{ab}God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished ^{ac}all rule and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign, ^{ad}till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be ^{ae}abolished is death. 27 For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. ^{af}But when he saith, ^{ag}All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who

^{ah} See Acts 8.

^{ai} See Rom.

^{aj} 12. 3

^{ak} 2 Cor. 11.

^{al} 23. Col. 1.

^{am} 29. 1 Tim.

^{an} 4. 10

^{ao} Comp. ch.

^{ap} 3. 6; 2 Cor.

^{aq} 3. 5; Phil.

^{ar} 2. 13

^{as} Comp.

^{at} Acts 17.

^{au} 32; 23. 8;

^{av} 2 Tim. 2.

^{aw} 18.

^{ax} 1 Th. 4. 14

^{ay} See Acts 2.

^{az} 24

^{ba} See Rom.

^{bb} 4. 25

^{bc} 1 Th. 4. 16;

^{bd} Rev. 14. 13;

^{be} see ver. 6

^{bf} Comp. ch.

^{bg} 4. 9; 2 Tim.

^{bh} 3. 12

^{bi} 1 Pet. 1. 3;

^{bj} see Acts 2.

^{bk} 24

^{bl} ver. 23; see

^{bm} Acts 26.

^{bn} 23. Rev.

^{bo} 1. 5

^{bp} Rom. 5. 12

^{bq} Rom. 5.

^{br} 14-18

^{bs} ver. 52;

^{bt} ch. 6. 14;

^{bu} 1 Th. 4. 16

^{bv} See 1 Th.

^{bw} 2. 19

^{bx} Comp.

^{by} Dan. 2. 44;

^{bz} 7. 14, 27;

^{ca} 2 Pet. 1. 11

^{cb} Eph. 5. 20

^{cc} Rom. 8. 38

^{cd} Ps. 110. 1;

^{ce} comp. Mt.

^{cf} 22. 44

^{cg} 2 Tim. 1.

^{ch} 10; comp.

^{ci} Rev. 20.

^{cj} 14; 21. 4

^{ck} Eph. 1. 22;

^{cl} Heb. 2. 8;

^{cm} see Mt. 11.

^{cn} 27; 28. 18

^{co} Phil. 3. 21

^{cp} ch. 12. 6;

^{cq} comp.

^{cr} 3. 23

^{cs} 2 Esdr. 7.

^{ct} 89; 2 Cor.

^{cu} 11. 26

^{cv} See Rom.

^{cw} 8. 36

^{cx} See

^{cy} 2 Cor. 1.

^{cz} 8. 2

^{da} ch. 16. 8. f.;

^{db} see Acts

^{dc} 18. 19

^{dd} Is. 22. 13;

^{de} comp. 56.

^{df} 12; Lk. 12.

^{dg} 19

^{dh} See ch. 6. 9

^{di} Rom. 13. 11

^{dj} Comp. Mt.

^{dk} 22. 29.

^{dl} Acts 28. 8

^{dm} See ch. 6. 5

^{dn} Comp.

^{do} Rom. 9. 19

^{dp} Comp.

^{dq} Ezek. 37. 3

^{dr} See Lk. 11.

^{ds} 40

^{dt} Jn. 12. 24

^{du} Gen. 1. 11

^{dv} Dan. 12. 3;

did subject all things unto him. 28 And when ^{ea}all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that ^{eb}God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? 30 why do we also stand ^{ec}in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by ^{ed}that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ^{ee}I die daily. 32 If after the manner of men I ^{ef}fought with beasts at ^{eg}Ephesus, ^{eh}what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, ^{ei}let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die. 33 ^{ej}Be not deceived: Evil companionships corrupt good morals. 34 ^{ek}Awake to soberness righteously, and sin not; for some have ^{el}no knowledge of God: ^{em}I speak *this* to move you to shame.

35 But ^{en}some one will say, How are ^{eo}the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? 36 ^{ep}Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself ^{eq}sowest is not quickened except it die: 37 and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; 38 but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and ^{er}to each seed a body of its own. 39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but there is one ^{es}flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the ^{et}glory of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 ^{eu}So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in ^{ev}corruption; it is raised in ^{ew}incorruption: 43 it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in ^{ex}glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

comp. Mt. 13. 43 ^{ey} ver. 50; Rom. 8. 21; Gal. 6. 8 ^{ez} See Rom. 2. 7 ^{fa} Phil. 3. 21; comp. Col. 3. 4

^{fb} Or, your glorying
^{fc} Or, what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.

¹ Or, void ² Some ancient authorities read our.
³ Gr. the Christ.
⁴ Or, if in this life only we have hoped in Christ &c.

⁵ Gr. the God and Father.
⁶ Or, But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.
⁷ Gr. presence.
⁸ Or. But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c.
⁹ Ps. viii. 6.

"O Death, where is thy Victory?" The Collection for Jerusalem. Recommendations

44 it is sown a ^a "natural body; it is raised a ^b "spiritual body. If there is a ^c "natural body, there is also a ^d "spiritual body. 45 So also it is written, ^e "The first man Adam became a living soul. The ^f "last Adam became a ^g "life-giving spirit. 46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is ^h "natural; then that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is ⁱ "of the earth, ^j "earthy; the second man is of heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, ^k "such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have ^l "borne the image of the earthy, ^m "we ⁿ "shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that ^o "flesh and blood cannot ^p "inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit ^q "incorruption. 51 Behold, I tell you a ^r "mystery: ^s "We all shall not sleep, but we shall all be ^t "changed, 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for ^u "the trumpet shall sound, and ^v "the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and ^w "we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on ^x "incorruption, and this ^y "mortal must put on immortality. 54 But when ^z "this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, ^{aa} "Death is swallowed up ^{ab} "in victory. 55 ^{ac} "O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? 56 The sting of ^{ad} "death is sin; and ^{ae} "the power of sin is the law: 57 but ^{af} "thanks be to God, who giveth us the ^{ag} "victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 ^{ah} "Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in ^{ai} "the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not ^{aj} "vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning ^{ak} "the collection for ^{al} "the saints, as ^{am} "I gave order for ^{an} "the churches of ^{ao} "Galatia, so also do ye. 2 Upon ^{ap} "the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that ^{aq} "no collec-

¹ Gr. *psychical*. ² Gen. ii. 7.
³ Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*.
⁴ Or. *We shall not all &c.*
⁵ Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and*.
⁶ Is. xlv. 8.
⁷ Hos. xiii. 14.
⁸ Or, *vain*.

^a Comp. ch.

^b Comp.

ver. 50

^c Rom. 5. 14

^d Jn. 5. 21;

6. 57 f.;

^e Rom. 8. 2

^f Jn. 3. 31

^g Gen. 2. 7;

3. 19

^h Phil. 3.

20 f.

ⁱ Gen. 5. 3

^j See Rom.

8. 29

^k See Mt. 16.

17; comp.

Jn. 3. 5 f.

^l See ch. 5. 9

^m See Rom.

2. 7

ⁿ See ch. 13. 2

^o Comp.

2 Cor. 5. 2, 4

^p See Mt. 24.

31

^q See Jn. 5.

28

^r 1 Th. 4. 15,

17

^s 2 Cor. 5. 4

^t See Rom.

5. 12

^u Comp.

Rom. 3. 20;

4. 15; 7. 8

^v See 2 Cor.

2. 14;

Rom. 7.

25 marg.

^w Comp.

Rom. 8. 37;

Heb. 2.

14 f.; 1 Jn.

5. 4; Rev.

21. 4

^x Comp.

2 Pet. 3. 14

^y ch. 16. 10

^z See Acts

24. 17

^{aa} See Acts

9. 13

^{ab} Comp. ch.

4. 17

^{ac} See Acts

16. 6

^{ad} See Acts

20. 7

^{ae} 2 Cor. 9. 4 f.

^{af} Comp.

2 Cor. 8.

13 f.; 2 Cor.

3. 1

^{ag} See ch. 13.

19. 26

^{ah} See Rom.

15. 26

^{ai} Acts 19. 21

^{aj} ver. 11; see

Acts 15. 3

^{ak} Comp.

2 Cor. 1.

15 f.

^{al} See Acts

18. 21

^{am} See Acts

18. 19

^{an} See Acts

2. 1

^{ao} See Acts

14. 27

^{ap} Acts 15. 9

^{aq} See Acts

16. 1;

comp. ch.

4. 17;

2 Cor. 1. 1

^{ar} 1 Tim. 4.

12; comp.

Tit. 2. 15

^{as} See Acts

15. 33

^{at} See Acts

20. 7

tions be made when I come. 3 And when I arrive, ^{ay} "whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: 4 and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. 5 But I ^{az} "will come unto you, when I shall have passed through ^{ba} "Macedonia; for I ^{bb} "pass through Macedonia; 6 but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may ^{bc} "set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go. 7 For I do not wish to see you now ^{bd} "by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, ^{be} "if the Lord permit. 8 But I will tarry at ^{bf} "Ephesus until ^{bg} "Pentecost: 9 for a ^{bh} "great door and effectual is opened unto me, and ^{bi} "there are many adversaries.

10 Now if ^{bj} "Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for he worketh ^{bj} "the work of the Lord, as I also do: 11 ^{bk} "let no man therefore despise him. But ^{bl} "set him forward on his journey ^{bm} "in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. 12 But as touching ^{bn} "Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all ^{bo} "his will to come now: but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

13 ^{bp} "Watch ye, ^{bq} "stand fast in the faith, ^{br} "quit you like men, ^{bs} "be strong. 14 Let all that ye do be done ^{bt} "in love.

15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the ^{bu} "house of Stephanas, that it is the ^{bu} "firstfruits of ^{bu} "Achaia, and that they have set themselves to ^{bu} "minister unto ^{bu} "the saints), 16 that ^{bu} "ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the work and laboreth. 17 And I rejoice at the ^{bu} "coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for ^{bu} "that which was lacking or your part they supplied. 18 For they ^{bu} "refreshed my spirit and

18. 24 (ch. 1. 12; 3. 5 f.) * Mt. 24. 42 * Gal. 5. 1; Phil. 1. 27; 4. 1; 1 Th. 3. 8; 2 Th. 2. 15; comp. ch. 15. 1 * 1 S. 4. 9; 2 S. 10. 12; 1a. 46. 8 * Ps. 31. 24; Eph. 6. 10; comp. Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11 * Comp. ch. 14. 1 * ch. 1. 16 * Rom. 16. 5 * See Acts 18. 12 * Rom. 15. 31 * See ver. 1 * Comp. 1 Th. 5. 12; Heb. 13. 17 * Comp. 2 Cor. 7. 6 f. * Phil. 2. 30; comp. 2 Cor. 11. 9 * 2 Cor. 7. 13; Philim. 7. 20

¹⁰ Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send &c.*

¹¹ Or, *God's will that he should come now*

Comp. Rom. 2. 18 marg.

¹² Gr. *presence*. 2 Cor. 10. 10.

Salutations. Benediction

yours: ^aacknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

19 The churches of ^bAsia salute you. ^cAquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with ^dthe church that is in their house. 20 All the brethren salute you. ^eSalute one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with ^fmine own hand. 22 If any

^a Comp. Phil. 2. 29; 1 Th. 5. 12
^b See Acts 16. 6
^c See Acts 18. 2
^d See Rom. 16. 5
^e See Rom. 16. 16
^f Col. 3. 17; 2 Th. 3. 17; comp.

man loveth not the Lord, let him be ^ganathema. ^hMarana tha. 23 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you. 24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Rom. 16. 22 with Gal. 6. 11; Philem. 19 ^g See Rom. 9. 3 ^h Comp. Rev. 22. 20; Phil. 4. 5 ⁱ See Rom. 16. 20

ⁱ That is, O (or Our) Lord, come!

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS

Salutation. "The God of All Comfort." Paul's Conscious Sincerity. Not Fickle in purposing to revisit them

1 Paul, ^aan apostle of ^bChrist
1 Jesus ^cthrough the will of God,
and ^dTimothy ^eour brother, unto
^fthe church of God which is at
^gCorinth, with all the saints that
are in the whole of ^hAchaia: 2
ⁱGrace to you and peace from God
our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.

3 ^jBlessed be ^kthe God and
Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
the Father of mercies and ^lGod of
all comfort; 4 who ^mcomforteth us
in all our affliction, that we may be
able to comfort them that are in
any affliction, through the comfort
wherewith we ourselves are com-
forted of God. 5 For ⁿas the suffer-
ings of Christ abound unto us,
even so our comfort also aboundeth
through Christ. 6 But whether
we are afflicted, it is ^ofor your com-
fort and salvation; or whether we
are comforted, it is for your com-
fort, which worketh in the patient
enduring of the same sufferings
which we also suffer: 7 and our
hope for you is steadfast; knowing
that, ^pas ye are partakers of the
sufferings, so also are ye of the com-
fort. 8 For ^qwe would not have
you ignorant, brethren, concerning
our affliction which befell us in
^rAsia, that we were weighed down
exceedingly, beyond our power,
inasmuch that we despaired even
of life: 9 ^syea, we ourselves
have had the ^tsentence of death
within ourselves, that we should
not trust in ourselves, but in God
who raiseth the dead: 10 who
^udelivered us out of so great a
death, and will deliver: ^von whom
we have ^wset our hope that he
will also still deliver us; 11 ye
also ^xhelping together on our be-
half by your supplication; that,
for the gift bestowed upon us

^a Eph. 1. 1;
^b Col. 1. 1;
^c 1 Tim. 1. 1;
^d 2 Tim. 1. 1;
^e Tit. 1. 1;
^f comp.
^g Rom. 1. 1;
^h Gal. 1. 1
ⁱ See Gal. 3.
26
^j See 1 Cor.
1. 1
^k ver. 19;
^l comp.
^m 1 Cor. 16.
10; see
Acts 16. 1
ⁿ See 1 Cor.
10. 32
^o See Acts
13. 1
^p See Acts
18. 12
^q See Rom.
1. 7
^r Eph. 1. 3;
^s 1 Pet. 1. 3
^t Rom. 15. 5
^u ch. 7. 6, 7,
13; comp.
Is. 51. 12;
66. 13
^v Comp. ch.
4. 10;
Phil. 3. 10;
Col. 1. 24
^w 2 Tim. 2.
10; comp.
ch. 4. 13;
12. 15; Eph.
3. 1, 13
^x See Rom.
8. 17
^y See Rom.
1. 13
^z Acts 19. 23;
1 Cor. 15.
32?
^{aa} See Acts
16. 6
^{ab} See Rom.
15. 31
^{ac} 1 Tim. 4. 10
^{ad} Comp.
Rom. 15.
30; Phil.
1. 19;
Philem. 22

^{ae} Comp. ch.
4. 15; 9. 11f.
^{af} See Acts
23. 1;
comp.
1 Th. 2. 10;
Heb. 13. 18
^{ag} ch. 2. 17
^{ah} See 1 Cor.
1. 17;
comp. Jas.
3. 15
^{ai} See 1 Cor.
1. 5
^{aj} Comp.
1 Cor. 4. 19
^{ak} Rom. 1. 11;
15. 29
^{al} Comp.

by means of ^{am}many, thanks may
be given by many persons on our
behalf.

12 For our glorying is this, the
testimony of ^{an}our conscience, that
in holiness and ^{ao}sincerity of God,
^{ap}not in fleshly wisdom but in the
grace of God, we behaved ourselves
in the world, and more abundantly
to you-ward. 13 For we write no
other things unto you, than what
ye read or even acknowledge, and
I hope ye will acknowledge ^{aq}unto
the end: 14 as also ye did ac-
knowledge us in part, that we
are your glorying, even as ye also
are ours, in ^{ar}the day of our Lord
Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was
minded to ^{as}come first unto you,
that ye might have a second ^{at}benefit;
16 and by you to ^{au}pass into
^{av}Macedonia, and again from Mace-
donia to come unto you, and of
you to be ^{aw}set forward on my jour-
ney ^{ax}unto Judea. 17 When I
therefore was thus minded, did I
show fickleness? or the things that
I purpose, do I purpose ^{ay}according
to the flesh, that with me there
should be the yea yea and the nay
nay? 18 But as ^{az}God is faithful,
^{ba}our word toward you is not yea
and nay. 19 For ^{bb}the Son of God,
Jesus Christ, who was preached
among you ^{bc}by us, ^{bd}even ^{be}by me and
^{bf}Silvanus and ^{bg}Timothy, was not
yea and nay, but ^{bh}in him is yea.
20 For ^{bi}how many soever be the
promises of God, ^{bj}in him is the
yea: wherefore also through him
is ^{bk}the Amen, unto the glory of
God through us. 21 Now he
that ^{bl}establisheth us with you

Acts 19. 21; 1 Cor. 16. 5-7 ^{bm} See Rom. 15. 26 ^{bn} See
Acts 15. 3; comp. 1 Cor. 16. 6, 11 ^{bo} See Acts 19. 21
^{bp} ch. 10. 2f; comp. 11. 18 ^{bq} See 1 Cor. 1. 9 ^{br} Comp.
ch. 2. 17 ^{bs} Mt. 16. 16; 26. 63, &c.; see Mt. 4. 3
^{bt} 1 Th. 1. 1; 2 Th. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 12; comp. Acts
15. 22 ^{bu} See ver. 1 ^{bv} Comp. Heb. 13. 8 ^{bw} Rom.
15. 18 ^{bx} See 1 Cor. 14. 16; comp. Rev. 3. 14 ^{by} 1 Cor.
1. 8

^{ca} Or, grace Some ancient authorities read joy
^{cb} Gr. through

¹ Gr. the brother.
² Or, God and the Father See Rom. 15. 6 marg.
³ Or, but we ourselves ⁴ Gr. answer.
⁵ Some ancient authorities read set our hope;
and still will he deliver us.

His Visit deferred on their Account. Forgiveness of the Offender. The Old Ministry and the New

¹in Christ, and ^aanointed us, is God; ²² ²who also ^bsealed us, and ^cgave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

²³ But ^dI call God for a witness upon my soul, that ^eto spare you I forbore to come unto ^fCorinth. ²⁴ Not that we have ^glordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for in ^hfaith ye ⁱstand ² fast. ¹ ¹But I determined this ² for myself, that I ¹would not come again to you with sorrow. ² For if I ¹make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad but he that is made sorry by me? ³ And I ¹wrote this very thing, lest, ¹when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having ^mconfidence in you all, that my joy is ⁿthe joy of you all. ⁴ For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I ¹wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

⁵ But ¹if any hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. ⁶ Sufficient to such a one is ^othis punishment which was ^pinflicted by ^qthe many; ⁷ so that contrariwise ye should ^rrather ^sforgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. ⁸ Wherefore I beseech you to confirm ^tyour love toward him. ⁹ For to this end also ^udid I write, that I might know ^vthe proof of you, ^wwhether ye are ^xobedient in all things. ¹⁰ But to whom ye forgive anything, I ^yforgive also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes ^zhave I forgiven it ¹in the ¹presence of Christ; ¹¹ that no advantage may be gained over us by ¹Satan: for ¹we are not ignorant of his devices.

¹² Now when I came to ¹Troas for the ¹gospel of Christ, and when a ¹door was opened unto me in the Lord, ¹³ I ¹had no relief for my spirit, because I found

^a Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 20, 27.

^b See Jn. 3. 33.

^c ch. 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14; comp.

^d Rom. 8. 15; comp.

^e See Rom. 1. 9; comp. 1 Cor. 1. 20

^f See 1 Cor. 1. 21; comp. ch. 2. 1, 3

^g ch. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 3; comp. ch. 4. 5. 11 20

^h Rom. 11. 20; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 1

ⁱ Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 21; ch. 12. 21

^j Comp. ch. 7. 8

^k ver. 9; ch. 7. 12, 18

^l Gal. 5. 10; 2 Th. 3. 4; 1 hilem. 21

^m Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 11. 7

ⁿ Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 4; ch. 7. 11

^o Gal. 6. 1; comp. Eph. 4. 32

^p See ver. 3

^q Phil. 2. 22; comp. ch. 8. 2

^r ch. 7. 15; 10. 6

^s Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 4; ch. 4. 6 and

^t See Mt. 1. 10

^u Comp. Lk. 22. 31; ch. 4. 4; 1 Pet. 5. 8

^v See Acts 16. 8

^w ch. 4. 3. 4; 6. 15; 9. 13; 10. 14; 11. 4. 7; 1 Th. 3. 2; comp. Rom. 1. 1

^x See Acts 14. 27

^y ch. 7. 5

^z ch. 7. 6

¹ 13; 8. 6, 16, 23; 12. 13; Gal. 2. 1. 3;

² Tim. 4. 10; Tit. 1. 4

³ See Mk. 6. 46

⁴ See Rom. 15. 26

⁵ Rom. 6. 17; 1 Cor. 15. 57; ch. 8. 16; 9. 15; comp.

⁶ Rom. 1. 8

⁷ Comp. Col. 2. 15 (Gr.)

⁸ Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 4. 18; comp.

⁹ Comp. 10 Or, are being saved 11 Or, are perishing

¹⁰ Or, making merchandise of the word of God

¹¹ Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3. 13 Gr. in letters. 14 Gr. in

¹² Or, was being done away Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 8, 10.

not ¹Titus my brother: but ¹taking my leave of them, I went forth into ¹Macedonia.

¹⁴ ¹But thanks be unto God, who always ¹leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and ¹maketh manifest through us the ¹savor of his ¹knowledge in every place. ¹⁵ For we are a ¹sweet savor of Christ unto God, in ¹them that ¹are saved, and in them that ¹perish; ¹⁶ ¹to the one a savor from death unto death; to the other a savor from life unto life. And who is ¹sufficient for these things? ¹⁷ For we are not as the many, ¹² corrupting the word of God; but ¹as of sincerity, but as of God, ¹in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

³ Are we beginning again to ¹commend ourselves? or need we, as do some, ¹epistles of commendation to you or from you? ² ¹Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men; ³ being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ¹ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of ¹the living God; not in ¹tables of stone, but in ¹tables that are ¹hearts of flesh. ⁴ And such ¹confidence have we through Christ to God-ward: ⁵ not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but ¹our sufficiency is from God; ⁶ who also made us sufficient as ¹ministers of a ¹new covenant; not of ¹the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but ¹the spirit giveth life. ⁷ But if the ¹ministration of death, ¹³ written, and engraven on stones, came ¹⁴ with glory, ¹⁵ so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which ¹⁶ glory ¹⁶ was passing away: ⁸ how shall not rather the ¹ministration of the spirit be with glory?

⁸ S. 1. 3. Ezek. 20. 41. ^a See 1 Cor. 12. 8. ^b See 1 Cor. 1. 13. ^c Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 34; Jn. 9. 35; 1 Pet. 2. 7 f. ^d ch. 3. 5 f. ^e ch. 4. 2; comp. Gal. 1. 6-9 ^f ch. 1. 12; 1 Cor. 5. 8; comp. 1 Th. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 4. 11 ^g ch. 12. 19 ^h ch. 5. 12; 10. 12; 13. 12; 11. 4 ⁱ Acts 18. 27; Rom. 16. 1; 1 Cor. 16. 3 ^j 1 Cor. 9. 2 ^k Comp ver 6 ^l See Mt. 16. 16 ^m ver. 7; Ex. 24. 12; 31. 18; 32. 15 f. ⁿ Prov. 3. 3; 7. 3; Jer. 17. 1 ^o Jer. 31. 33; comp. Ezek. 11. 19 ^p Eph. 3. 12 ^q See 1 Cor. 15. 10 ^r See 1 Cor. 3. 5 ^s See Lk. 22. 20 ^t See Rom. 2. 29 ^u Jn. 6. 63; Rom. 7. 6 ^v ver. 9; Rom. 7. 5 f.; Gal. 3. 10, 21 f.; comp. Rom. 4. 15; 5. 20 ^w ver. 13; Ex. 34. 29-35

¹ Gr. info. ² Or, seeing that he both sealed us

³ Or, your faith

⁴ Some ancient authorities read For.

⁵ Gr. the more.

⁶ Some ancient authorities omit rather.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read whereby.

⁸ Or, person

⁹ Gr. good tidings: see marginal note on Mt.

"Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty." "Seeing we have this Ministry, we faint not"

9¹ For if ^athe ministration of condemnation hath glory, much rather doth the ^bministration of righteousness exceed in glory. 10 For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. 11 For if that which ^cpasseth away was ^dwith glory, much more that which remaineth is in glory.

12 ^eHaving therefore such a hope, ^fwe use great boldness of speech, 13 and are not as Moses, ^gwho put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly ^hon the end of that which ⁱwas passing away: 14 but their ^jminds were hardened: for until this very day at the ^kreading of ^lthe old covenant the same veil ^mremaineth, it not being revealed to them that it is done away in Christ. 15 But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. 16 ⁿBut whensoever ^oit shall turn to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where ^pthe Spirit of the Lord is, ^qthere is liberty. 18 But we all, with unveiled face ^rbeholding as in a mirror the ^sglory of the Lord, are ^ttransformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from ^uthe Lord the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this ^vministry, even as we ^wobtained mercy, we ^xfaint not: 2 but we have renounced the hidden ^ythings of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor ^zhandling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth ^{aa}commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3 And even if our ^{ab}gospel is ^{ac}veiled, it is veiled in ^{ad}them that ^{ae}perish: 4 in whom ^{af}the god of ^{ag}this ^{ah}world hath ^{ai}blinded the ^{aj}minds of the unbelieving, ^{ak}that the ^{al}light of the ^{am}gospel of the ^{an}glory of Christ, who is the ^{ao}image of God, should not dawn upon them. 5 For we preach ^{ap}not ourselves, but Christ

¹ Many ancient authorities read For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.

² Or, is being done away. See ver. 1 marg.

³ Or, through. See ver. 4 Or, into

⁴ Or, things being done away. See ver. 7 marg.

⁵ Or, though. Ch. 4. 4; 11. 3.

⁶ Or, remaineth unveiled; which veil is done away.

⁷ Or, reflecting as a mirror.

⁸ See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

⁹ Or, are perishing. ¹⁰ Or, age

¹¹ Or, that they should not see the light. ¹² Or, age of God ¹³ Or, illumination.

^a See ver. 7;

comp. Dt.

27. 26;

Heb. 12.

18-21

^b Comp.

Rom. 1.

17; 3. 21 f.

ch. 7. 4

ch. 7. 4

Eph. 6. 19;

comp.

Acts 4. 13,

24; 1 Th.

2. 2

^c ver. 7

^d See Rom.

11. 7;

comp. ch.

4. 4

^e See Acts

13. 15

^f Comp.

ver. 8

^g Rom. 11. 23

^h Gal. 4. 6;

comp. Is.

61. 1 f.

ⁱ Jn. 8. 32;

Gal. 5. 1, 13

^j 1 Cor. 13. 12

^k ch. 4. 4, 6;

comp. Jn.

17. 22, 24

^l See Rom.

8. 29

^m ver. 17

ⁿ Comp.

1 Cor. 3. 5

^o See 1 Cor.

7. 25

^p ver. 16;

Lk. 13. 1;

Gal. 6. 9;

Eph. 3. 13;

comp.

2 Th. 8. 13

^q Rom. 6. 21;

comp.

1 Cor. 4. 5

^r See ch. 2.

17

^s ch. 5. 11 f.

^t See ch. 2. 12

^u ch. 3. 14;

comp.

1 Cor. 2. 6 ff.

^v See 1 Cor.

1. 15; ch.

2. 15

^w See Jn. 12.

31

^x See Mt.

13. 22

^y Comp. ch.

3. 14

^z ver. 6;

comp.

Acts 26. 13

^{aa} ch. 3. 13;

comp.

ver. 6

^{ab} Col. 1. 15;

comp.

1 Th. 2. 6;

Heb. 1. 3;

Jn. 1. 18

^{ac} 1 Th. 2. 6 f.

(comp.

1 Cor. 4.

15 f.)

^{ad} Comp.

2 Pet. 1. 19

^{ae} ch. 5. 1;

^{af} 2 Tim. 2.

^{ag} 20; 2 Esdr.

^{ah} 7. 85;

^{ai} comp. Job

^{aj} 4. 19; 10. 9;

^{ak} 33. 6; Lam.

^{al} 4. 2

^{am} See 1 Cor.

^{an} 2. 5;

^{ao} comp.

Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your ¹⁵servants ¹⁶for Jesus' sake. 6 Seeing it is God, that said, ¹⁷Light shall shine out of darkness, who ¹⁸shined in our hearts, to give the ¹⁹light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ²⁰earthen vessels, that the exceeding greatness of ²¹the power may be of God, and not from ourselves; ²²we are ²³pressed on every side, yet not ²⁴straitened; ²⁵perplexed, yet not unto despair; ²⁶9 pursued, yet not ²⁷13 forsaken; ²⁸smitten down, yet not destroyed; ²⁹10 always bearing about in the body the ³⁰dying of Jesus, that ³¹the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body.

11 For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. 12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 But having the same ³²spirit of faith, according to that which is written, ³³20 I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; ³⁴14 knowing that he that ³⁵raised up ³⁶21 the Lord Jesus ³⁷shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall ³⁸present us with you. 15 For all things ³⁹are ⁴⁰for your sakes, that the grace, being ⁴¹multiplied through ⁴²the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we ⁴³faint not; but though our outward man is ⁴⁴decaying, yet our ⁴⁵inward man is ⁴⁶renewed day by day. 17 For our ⁴⁷light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; ⁴⁸18 while we ⁴⁹look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen:

Judg. 7. 9 ⁴⁹ ch. 7. 5, comp. 1. 8 ^m Comp. ch. 6. 12 ^a Gal. 4. 20 ⁿ See Jn. 15. 20; Rom. 8. 35 f. ^o Heb. 13. 5; comp. Ps. 122. 2 ^p Comp. Ps. 37. 24; Prov. 24. 15; Mic. 7. 8 ^q See Rom. 8. 5, 8. 36; comp. Gal. 6. 17 ^r See Rom. 6. 8 ^s See 1 Cor. 12. 9 ^t See Acts 2. 24 ^u 1 Th. 4. 14 ^v Eph. 5. 27; Col. 1. 22, Jude 24; comp. Lk. 21. 36 ^w See ch. 1. 6; comp. Rom. 8. 28 ^x ch. 1. 11; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 19 ^y See ver. 1 ^z See Rom. 7. 22 ^{aa} Comp. Col. 3. 10; Is. 40. 2; 31 ^{ab} Rom. 9. 18 ^{ac} ch. 5. 7; comp. Rom. 8. 24; Heb. 11. 1, 13

¹⁵ Gr. bondservants. Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 19.

¹⁶ Some ancient authorities read through Jesus.

¹⁷ Gen. 1. 3

¹⁸ Or, left behind. ¹⁹ Gr. putting to death

²⁰ Ps. cxvi. 10.

²¹ Some ancient authorities omit the Lord.

²² Gr. the more.

"Absent from the Body, at Home with the Lord." "In Everything commending ourselves as Ministers of God"

for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5 For we know that if the ¹earthly house of our ^{1a}tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house ^cnot made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. **2** For verily in this we ^cgroan, longing to be ^cclothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: **3** if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. **4** For indeed we that are in this ¹tabernacle do ^cgroan, ²being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be ^cclothed upon, that what is ^cmortal may be swallowed up of life. **5** Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who ^cgives unto us the earnest of the Spirit. **6** Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, ^a whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord **7** (for ^cwe walk by faith, not by ³sight); **8** we are of good courage, ¹ say, and are ^cwilling rather to be absent from the body, and ^cto be at home with the Lord. **9** Wherefore also we ^cmake it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be ^mwell-pleasing unto him. **10** For we must all be made manifest before ⁿthe judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things ^{done} in the body, according to what he hath done, whether ^{it be} good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the ^cfear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are ^mmade manifest also in your consciences. **12** We are not ^aagain commending ourselves unto you, but ^{we speak} as giving you ^coccasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance, and not in heart. **13** For whether we ^aare ^cbeside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it is unto you. **14** For the love of Christ ^cconstraineth us; because we thus judge, that ^aone died for all, therefore all died; **15** and he died for all, that they that live should no longer ^clive unto them-

¹ Cor. 15. 47; comp. ch. 4. 7; Job 4. 19
² Pet. 1. 13 f.

^c Comp. Mk. 14. 58; Acts 7. 48; Heb. 9. 11, 24

^a Rom. 8. 23; ver. 4
^c Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 53 f.; ver. 4
¹ Cor. 15. 54

^v ch. 1. 22; comp. Rom. 8. 23
^a Comp. Heb. 11. 13 f.

¹ See ch. 4. 18; 1 Cor. 13. 12
^a Comp. Phil. 1. 23
^c Comp. Jn. 12. 26; 1 Jn. 1. 23

^m Rom. 14. 18; C. I. 1. 10; 1 Th. 4. 1

¹ See Mt. 16. 27; comp. Acts 10. 42; Rom. 2. 16; 14. 10, 12;

^c Eph. 6. 8
¹ Heb. 10. 31; 12. 29; Jude 23
ⁿ ch. 4. 2

¹ See ch. 3. 1
ⁿ ch. 1. 14;
^c Phil. 1. 26
^c ch. 11. 1. 16 ff.; 12. 11; comp. Mk. 8. 21

^c Comp. Acts 13. 5
^v Rom. 5. 15; 6. 6 ff.; Gal. 2. 20; Col. 3. 3

¹ See Rom. 14. 7-9
ⁿ ch. 11. 15; Phil. 3. 4; see Jn. 8. 15

¹ See Rom. 16. 7
¹ See Gal. 6. 15; Jn. 3. 3; Rom. 6. 4

^c Comp. Isa. 43. 15 f.; 65. 17; Eph. 4. 24; Rev. 21. 4 f.

^c See 1 Cor. 11. 12
^c Col. 1. 20; see Rom. 5. 10

^a Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 5
^c Comp. Col. 2. 9
^v Rom. 4. 8; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 5
^v Eph. 6. 20; comp. Mal. 2. 7

^a Comp. ch. 6. 1

selves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again. **16** Wherefore we henceforth know no man ^aafter the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know ^{him} so no more. **17** Wherefore if any man is ^ain Christ, ⁷he is ^aa new creature: ^athe old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. **18** But ^aall things are of God, ^awho reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ^aministry of reconciliation; **19** to wit, that ^aGod was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, ^anot reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having ^acommitted unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 We are ^aambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, ^aas though God were entreating by us: we beseech ^{you} on behalf of Christ, be ye ^areconciled to God. **21** Him who ^aknew no sin he made to be ^asin on our behalf; that we might become the ^arighteousness of God in him. **1** And ^aworking together with ^{him} ^awe entreat also that ye receive not ^athe grace of God in vain **2** (for he saith,

^aAt an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succor thee:

behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation): **3** ^agiving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; **4** but in everything ^acommending ourselves, as ^aministers of God; ^ain much ¹⁰patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, **5** in ^astripes, in ^aimprisonments, in ^atumults, in labors, in watchings, in ^afastings; **6** in pureness, in ^aknowledge, in ^alongsuffering, in kindness, in the ^aHoly Spirit, in ^alove unfeigned, **7** in ^athe word of truth, in ^athe power of God; ^aby ^athe armor of

¹ Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26; 1 Pet. 2. 22; 1 Jn. 3. 5; comp. Acts 3. 14, &c. ^a Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 3. 13; comp. Rom. 3. 25; 4. 25 ^a Rom. 1. 17; 3. 21 f.; see 1 Cor. 1. 30 ^m See 1 Cor. 3. 9 ^a ch. 5. 20 ^c Comp. Acts 11. 23 ¹ 1 Cor. 8. 9, 13; 9. 12 ¹ See Rom. 3. 5; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 24 f. ^a ver. 4 ff.; comp. ch. 4. 8-11; 11. 23-27; 12. 10; Acts 9. 16 ^a Acts 16. 23 ^a Comp. Acts 19. 23 ff. ^v Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 11 ^a ch. 11. 6; see 1 Cor. 12. 8 ^v Comp. ch. 1. 23; 2. 10; 13. 10 ¹ 1 Th. 1. 5; see 1 Cor. 2. 4 ¹ See Rom. 12. 9 ^a Comp. ch. 2. 17; 4. 2 ¹ See 1 Cor. 2. 5 ^a ch. 10. 4; see Rom. 13. 12, Eph. 6. 11 ff.

⁷ Or, there is a new creation ¹⁰ Or, stedfastness
^a Or, placed in us

¹ Or, bodily frame Comp. Wisd. 9. 15.
² Or, being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon
^a Or, appearance.
³ Or, are ambitious. See Rom. 15. 20 marg.
⁴ Or, through. ⁵ Or, were

Break with Heathenism. The Coming of Titus brought Comfort, and proved your Godly Sorrow Salutary

righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8 by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; 9 as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10 as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. 13 Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? 16 And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you, 18 And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters.

7 saith the Lord Almighty. 1 Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. 3 I say it not to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. 4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with

^a 1 Cor. 4. 10

^b 1 Cor. 4.

13; comp.

Rom. 8. 9;

ch. 12. 10

^c Comp. Mt.

27. 63

^d Comp. ch.

1. 13; 4. 2;

1 Th. 2. 3 f.

^e See Rom.

8. 36

^f ch. 1. 8. 10;

4. 11

^g ch. 7. 4;

1 Th. 1. 6;

Phil. 2. 17;

4. 4; Col.

1. 24;

comp. Jn.

16. 22

^h ch. 8. 9;

comp.

1 Cor. 1. 5

ⁱ Acts 3. 6

^k Rom. 8. 32;

1 Cor. 3. 21

^l Ezek. 33.

22; Eph. 6.

19

^m Comp. ch.

7. 3; 1s.

60. 5

ⁿ Comp. ch.

7. 2

^o Comp.

Gal. 4. 12

^p See 1 Cor.

4. 14

^q Dt. 22. 10;

comp.

1 Cor. 5.

9 f.

^r See 1 Cor.

6. 6

^s Eph. 5. 7,

11; 1 Jn.

1. 6

^t 1 Cor. 10. 21

^u Acts 5. 14;

comp.

1 Pet. 1. 21

^v Comp.

1 Cor. 10.

21

^w See 1 Cor.

3. 16

^x See Mt. 16.

16

^y Comp. Ex.

23. 8; see

Jn. 14. 23

^z Comp.

Rev. 2. 1

^{aa} Rev. 15. 4

^{ab} See Rom.

8. 14

^{ac} See Heb.

6. 9

^{ad} Comp.

1 Pet. 1.

15 f.

^{ae} Comp. ch.

6. 12 f.; 12.

15

^{af} ch. 6. 11 f.

^{ag} Phil. 1. 7

^{ah} ch. 3. 12

^{ai} ver 14; ch.

8. 24;

^{aj} 9. 2 f.;

^{ak} comp. 10.

^{al} 8; 2 Th. 1.

^{am} 4; Phil. 1.

^{an} 26

^{ao} ch. 1. 4

^{ap} See ch. 6.

^{aq} 10

^{ar} ch. 2. 13;

see Rom.

15. 26

^{as} ch. 4. 8

^{at} Dt. 32. 25

comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even when we were come into Macedonia our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. 6 Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, even God, comforted us by the coming of Titus; 7 and not by his coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. 8 For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation, a repentance which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what indignation, yea what fear, yea what longing, yea what zeal, yea what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. 12 So although I wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. 13 Therefore we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed by you all. 14 For if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we spake all things to you in truth, so our glorying also which I made before Titus was found to be truth. 15 And his affection is more abun-

^a ch. 1. 3 f. ^b ver. 13 ^c See ch. 2. 13; comp. ver.

13 f. ^d Comp. ch. 2. 2 ^e Comp. Acts 11. 15 ^f ver. 7

^g ch. 2. 6 ^h Comp. Rom. 3. 5 ⁱ See ver. 8; ch. 2.

3, 9 ^j 1 Cor. 5. 1 f. ^k 1 Cor. 16. 18

^l Gr. presence. Comp. 2 Thess. 2. 9.

^m Some ancient authorities omit for.

ⁿ Or, unto a salvation which bringeth no regret

¹ Gr. Beliar. ² Or, sanctuary
^a Lev. xxvi. 12; Ex. xxix. 45; Ezek. xxxvii. 27;
Jer. xxxi. 1. ^b Is. lii. 11. ^c Hos. i. 10; Isa. xliii. 6.
^d Gr. Make room for us.

The Zeal of Macedonia in ministering to the Saints to be emulated under the Guidance of Titus and his Associates

dantly toward you, while he remembereth the ^aobedience of you all, how with ^bfear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice that in everything ^cI am of good courage concerning you.

8 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been ^agiven in the churches of ^aMacedonia; 2 how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto ^athe riches of their ^aliberality. 3 For ^aaccording to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, *they gave* of their own accord, 4 beseeching us with much entreaty in regard of ^athis grace and the fellowship in the ^aministering to the saints: 5 and *this*, not as we had hoped, but first they ^agave their own selves to the Lord, and to us through ^athe will of God. 6 Inasmuch that we ^aexhorted ^aTitus, that as he had ^amade a beginning before, so he would also complete in you ^athis grace also. 7 But as ye ^aabound ^ain everything, *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all earnestness, and *in* ^ayour love to us, *see* that ye ^aabound in this grace also. 8 I speak ^anot by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. 9 For ye know ^athe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, ^athough he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. 10 And herein I ^agive my judgment: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning ^aa year ago, not only to do, but also to will. 11 But now complete the doing also; that as *there was* the ^areadiness to will, so *there may be* the completion also out of your ability. 12 For if the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable ^aaccording as a man hath, not according as he hath not. 13 For I say not *this* that others may be eased and ye distressed; 14 but by equality: your abundance *being* a supply at this present time for ^atheir want, that their abundance also may become a supply for ^ayour want; that there may be equality: 15 as it

^a See ch. 2. 9

^b Phil. 2. 12;

comp.

^c 1 Cor. 2. 3

^d See ch. 2. 3

^e ver. 5

^f See Acts

16. 9

^g See Rom.

2. 4

^h ver. 11;

ⁱ 1 Cor. 16. 2

^j Rom. 15.

^k 25 f; see

Acts 24. 17

^l ver. 19 f.

^m ch. 9. 1,

ⁿ 12 f, see

Rom. 15. 31

^o ver. 1

^p See 1 Cor.

1. 1

^q ver. 17;

^r ch. 12. 18

^s ver. 16, 23;

^t see ch. 2. 13

^u ver. 10

^v ch. 9. 8

^w Comp.

^x 1 Cor. 1. 5;

^y 12. 8; Rom.

15. 14

^z 1 Cor. 7. 6

^{aa} ch. 13. 14

^{ab} Phil. 2.

^{ac} 6 f, see

Mt. 20. 28;

^{ad} comp. ch.

6. 10

^{ae} 1 Cor. 7. 25,

^{af} 40

^{ag} ch. 9. 2,

^{ah} comp.

^{ai} 1 Cor. 16.

^{aj} 2 f.

^{ak} ver. 12, 19;

^{al} ch. 9. 2

^{am} Comp.

^{an} Mk. 12.

^{ao} 43 f.; Lk.

^{ap} 21. 3; ch.

^{aq} 9. 7

^{ar} Comp. ch.

^{as} 9. 12; Acts

^{at} 4. 34

^{au} See ch. 2. 14

^{av} Rev. 17. 17

^{aw} ch. 12. 18;

^{ax} comp.

^{ay} 1 Cor. 16. 3

^{az} See ch. 2. 12

^{ba} See 1 Cor.

^{bb} 7. 17; 4. 17

^{bc} See Rom.

^{bd} 5. 3

^{be} Comp.

^{bf} 1 Cor. 16.

^{bg} 3 f.; Acts

^{bh} 14. 23

^{bi} Rom. 4. 6

^{bj} Rom. 12. 17

^{bk} See Rom.

^{bl} 14. 18

^{bm} See ver. 6

^{bn} Phil. 17

^{bo} ver. 18, 22

^{bp} Phil. 2. 25;

^{bq} comp. Jn.

^{br} 13. 16

^{bs} Comp.

^{bt} 1 Cor. 11. 7

^{bu} See ch. 7. 4

^{bv} See ch. 8. 4

^{bw} Comp.

^{bx} 1 Th. 4. 9

^{by} See Rom.

^{bz} 15. 26

^{ca} See Acts

^{cb} 18. 12

^{cc} ch. 8. 10

^{cd} 1 Cor. 16. 2

is written, ³He that gathered much had nothing over; and he that gathered little had no lack.

16 But ^athanks be to God, who ^aputteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of ^aTitus. 17 For he accepted indeed our ^aexhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. 18 And we have sent together with him ^athe brother whose praise in the ^agospel is spread through ^aall the churches; 19 ^aand not only so, but who was also ^aappointed by the churches to travel with us in the matter of ^athis grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and to show our ^areadiness: 20 avoiding this, that any man should blame us in the matter of this bounty which is ministered by us: 21 for we ^atake thought for things honorable, not only in ^athe sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which he hath in you. 23 Whether any inquire about ^aTitus, he is my ^apartner and my fellow-worker to you-ward; or our ^abrethren, *they are* the ^amessengers of the churches, *they are* ^athe glory of Christ. 24 ^aShow ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our ^aglorying on your behalf.

9 For as touching the ^aministering to the saints, ^ait is superfluous for me to write to you: 2 for I know your readiness, of which I ^aglory on your behalf to them of ^aMacedonia, that ^aAchaia hath been prepared for ^aa year past; and ^ayour zeal hath stirred up ^avery many of them. 3 But I have sent the brethren, that our ^aglorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, ^aeven as I said, ye may be prepared: 4 lest by any means, if there come with me any of ^aMacedonia and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. 5 I thought it necessary therefore to

³ Ex. xvi. 18 ⁴ See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

⁵ Gr. apostles.

⁶ Or. Show ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.

⁷ Or, emulation of you ⁸ Gr. the more part

¹ Gr. singleness See Rom. 12. 8.

² Some ancient authorities read our love to you.

Your Zeal in the Matter already my Boast and Occasion of Thanksgiving. Paul's Self-vindication

entreat the "brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your afore-promised ¹ bounty, that the same might be ready as a "matter of "bounty, and "not of "extortion.

6 But this *I say*, "He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth "bountifully shall reap also "bountifully. 7 Let each man do according as he hath purposed in his heart: "not "grudgingly, or of necessity: for "God loveth a cheerful giver. 8 And "God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: 9 as it is written,

"He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth "seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and "increase the fruits of your righteousness: 11 ye being "enriched in everything unto all "liberality, which worketh through us "thanksgiving to God. 12 For the ministrations of this service not only filleth up the measure of "the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also "through many thanksgivings unto God; 13 seeing that through the proving of you by this "ministration they "glorify God for the obedience of your "confession unto the "gospel of Christ, and for the "liberality of your contribution unto them and unto all; 14 while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. 15 "Thanks be to God for his unspeakable "gift.

10 Now "I Paul myself "entreat you by the "meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who "in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: 2 yea, I beseech you, that "I may not when present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be

¹ Gr. blessing. ² Or, carelessness
³ Gr. with blessings. Comp. ver. 5.
⁴ Gr. of sorrow. ⁵ Ps. cxli. 9.
⁶ Gr. singleness. Comp. ch. 8. 2.
⁷ Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on ch. 2. 12.

^a ver. 3.
^b Gen. 33.
^c 11; Judg. 11; 15; 16; comp. ver. 6.
^d Comp. Phil. 4. 17.
^e Comp. ch. 12. 17 f.
^f Comp. Prov. 11. 24 f.; 22. 9; Gal. 6. 7, 9.
^g Dt. 15. 10; 1 Chr. 23. 17; Rom. 12. 8; comp. ch. 8. 12.
^h Prov. 22. 9 (Sept.); Ex. 25. 2; Eccles. 35. 9; comp. ch. 8. 12.
ⁱ Comp. Eph. 3. 20; 1s. 55. 10.
^j Comp. Hos. 10. 12.
^k 1 Cor. 1. 5.
^l Comp. ch. 1. 11.
^m Comp. ch. 8. 14.
ⁿ Comp. ch. 8. 4; see Rom. 15. 31.
^o See Mt. 9. 8.
^p 1 Tim. 6. 12 f.; Heb. 3. 1; 4. 14; 10. 23.
^q See ch. 2. 12.
^r See ch. 2. 14.
^s Rom. 5. 15 f.
^t Gal. 5. 2; Eph. 3. 1; comp. Col. 1. 23.
^u Comp. Rom. 12. 1.
^v Mt. 11. 23; comp. 1 Cor. 4. 21; Phil. 4. 5 marg.; Baruch 2. 27 (Gr).
^w ver. 10; comp. 1 Cor. 2. 3 f.
^x ch. 13. 2, 10; see 1 Cor. 4. 21.

^a Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 13 f.
^b See ch. 1. 17; Rom. 8. 4.
^c See ch. 6. 7; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 13.
^d Comp. Acts 7. 21 marg.
^e Jer. 1. 10; comp. ver. 8; ch. 13. 10.
^f Comp. Is. 2. 11 f.
^g Comp. ch. 9. 13.
^h See ch. 2. 9.
ⁱ Comp. Jn. 7. 24; ch. 5. 12.

bold against "some, who count of us as if we walked "according to the flesh. 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war "according to the flesh 4 (for the "weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty "before God "to the casting down of strongholds); 5 casting down "imagination, and every "high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the "obedience of Christ; 6 and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when "your obedience shall be made full. 7 "Ye look at the things that are before your face. "If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's; let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, "so also are we. 8 For though "I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our "authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: 9 that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. 10 For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is "weak, and "his speech of no account. 11 Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such "are we also in deed when we are present. 12 For we are not bold "to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that "commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. 13 But we will not glory "beyond our measure, but "according to the measure of the "province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for "we "came even as far as unto you in the "gospel of Christ: 15 not glorying "beyond our measure, that is,

^k 1 Cor. 1. 12, comp. 14. 37. ^l ch. 11. 23; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 1; Gal. 1. 12. ^m Comp. ch. 7. 4. ⁿ ch. 13. 10. ^o 1 Cor. 2. 3, comp. ch. 12. 7; Gal. 4. 13 f. ^p 1 Cor. 1. 17; ch. 11. 6. ^q ver. 13; see ch. 3. 1. ^r ver. 15. ^s See Rom. 12. 3; ver. 15 f. ^t See 1 Cor. 3. 6. ^u See Rom. 2. 12.

^a Or, reasonings. Rom. 2. 15.
^b Or, Do ye look... face?
^c Or, In the judgment among, or to judge our selves with. ^d Or, limit. ^e Gr. measuring-rod.
^f Or, were the first to come

His Fear for their Loyalty. His Apostolic Labors and Sufferings

in ^a other men's labors; but having hope that, as ^b your faith groweth, we shall be ^c magnified in you according to our ^d province unto ^e further abundance, ^f so as to ^g preach the gospel even unto ^h the parts beyond you, and not to glory in ⁱ another's ^j province in regard of things ready to our hand. ^k 17 ^l But ^m he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. ⁿ 18 For not he that ^o commendeth himself is approved, but ^p whom the Lord commendeth.

11 Would that ye could ^a bear with me in a little ^b foolishness: ^c but indeed ye do bear with me. ^d 2 For I am jealous over you with ^e a godly jealousy: for I ^f espoused you to one husband, that ^g I might ^h present you as a pure virgin to Christ. ⁱ 3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the ^j serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your ^k minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ. ^l 4 For if he that cometh preacheth ^m another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or ⁿ if ye receive a ^o different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a ^p different ^q gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do ^r well to ^s bear with him. ^t 5 For I reckon that I am ^u not a whit behind ^v the very chiefest apostles. ^w 6 But though ^x I be ^y rude in speech, yet ^z am I not in ^{aa} knowledge; ^{ab} nay, in every way have we ^{ac} made this manifest unto you in all things. ^{ad} 7 Or ^{ae} did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I ^{af} preached to you the ^{ag} gospel of God ^{ah} for nought? ^{ai} 8 I robbed other churches, ^{aj} taking wages of them that I might minister unto you; ^{ak} 9 and when I was present with you and was in want, I was ^{al} not a burden on any man; for ^{am} the brethren, when they came from ^{an} Macedonia, ^{ao} supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself from ^{ap} being burdensome unto you, and ^{aq} so will I keep myself. ^{ar} 10 ^{as} As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of ^{at} this glorying in the regions of ^{au} Achaia. ^{av} 11 Wherefore? ^{aw} be-

^a See Rom. 15 20
^b 2 Th. 1 3
^c See Acts 5. 13

^d See Rom. 1 1; comp. ch. 2 12;
^e 11 7

^f Acts 19. 21
^g See 1 Cor. 1 31

^h Comp. ver. 12

ⁱ Comp. Rom. 2 29;
^j 1 Cor. 4 5

^k ver. 4,
^l 1 1;
^m comp. Mt. 17 17;

ⁿ ver. 16
^o ver. 27. 21;
^p comp. ch. 5 13

^q Hos. 2 19 1;
^r Eph. 5 25 f

^s Comp. ch. 4 14

^t Gen. 3 4,
^u 13; 1 11 n.

^v 2 14; comp. W. d. 2

^w 24; R. v. 12 9 15;

^x Jn. 8 44;
^y 1 Th. 3 5

^z Comp. 1 Cor. 3 11

^{aa} Comp. 1 Tim. 8 15

^{ab} al. 1 6
^{ac} Comp. Mk. 7 9

^{ad} See ver. 1 ch. 12 11;
^{ae} Gal. 2 6

^{af} See 1 Cor. 1 17

^{ag} See 1 Cor. 12 8;
^{ah} comp. Eph. 3 4

^{ai} ch. 4 2
^{aj} ch. 12 13

^{ak} See 1 Cor. 9 13;
^{al} Acts 18 3

^{am} Phil. 4 15, 19; comp. 1 Cor. 4 12; 9 6

^{an} ch. 12 13 f., 16
^{ao} Acts 18 5

^{ap} See Rom. 15 28

^{aq} See Rom. 9 1; comp. 1 9; ch. 1 2; Gal. 2 20

^{ar} 1 Cor. 9 15
^{as} See Acts 18 12

^{at} ch. 12 15

^{au} ver. 31;
^{av} comp. 12 2 f.; Rom. 1 9; ch. 2 17

^{aw} Comp. 1 Cor. 9 12

^{ax} Rev. 2 2;
^{ay} comp. Acts 20. 30; Gal. 1. 7; 2 4;

^{az} Phil. 1 15;
^{ba} Tit. 1 10 f.

^{bb} 2 Pet. 2 1
^{bc} Comp. Phil. 3 2

cause I love you not? ^a God knoweth. ^b 12 But what I do, that I will do, ^c that I may cut off ^d occasion from them that desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. ^e 13 For such men are ^f false apostles, ^g deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. ^h 14 And no marvel; for even ⁱ Satan fashioneth himself into an ^j angel of light. ^k 15 It is no great thing therefore if his ^l ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; ^m whose end shall be according to their works.

ⁿ 16 I say ^o again, Let no man think me foolish; but if ^p ye do, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. ^q 17 That which I speak, I speak ^r not after the Lord, but as ^s in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying.

^t 18 Seeing that ^u many glory ^v after the flesh, I will glory also. ^w 19 For ye bear with the foolish gladly, ^x being wise ^y yourselves. ^z 20 For ye bear with a man, if he ^{aa} bringeth you into bondage, if he ^{ab} devoureth you, if he ^{ac} taketh you ^{ad} captive, if he ^{ae} exalteth himself, if he ^{af} smiteth you on the face. ^{ag} 21 I speak by way of ^{ah} disparagement, as though we had been ^{ai} weak. Yet whereinsoever any is ^{aj} bold (I ^{ak} speak in foolishness), I am bold also. ^{al} 22 Are they ^{am} Hebrews? ^{an} so am I. Are they ^{ao} Israelites? ^{ap} so am I. Are they ^{aq} the seed of Abraham? ^{ar} so am I. ^{as} 23 Are they ^{at} ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in ^{au} labors more abundantly, in ^{av} prisons more abundantly, in ^{aw} stripes above measure, in ^{ax} deaths oft. ^{ay} 24 Of the Jews five times received I ^{az} forty stripes save one. ^{ba} 25 Thrice was I ^{bb} beaten with rods, once was I ^{bc} stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; ^{bd} 26 in journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from

^a See Mt. 4 10; comp. Eph. 6 12; Col. 1 13. ^b Col. 1 12. ^c Comp. Rom. 2 6; 3 8. ^d ver. 1. ^e Comp. 1 Cor. 7 12, 23. ^f ver. 21. ^g Phil. 3 3 f. ^h See ch. 5 16. ⁱ 1 Cor. 4 10. ^j Gal. 2 4; comp. ch. 1 24; Gal. 4 3 9; 5 1. ^k Mk. 12 40. ^l Comp. Lk. 5 5; 3 3; ch. 12 16. ^m Comp. ch. 10 5. ⁿ Comp. 1 Cor. 4 11. ^o Comp. ch. 6 8. ^p Gal. 10 10. ^q Comp. ch. 10 2. ^r ver. 17. ^s See Acts 6 1. ^t Phil. 3 5; Rom. 9 4. ^u Gal. 1 16. ^v Rom. 11 1. ^w ch. 3 6; see 1 Cor. 3 5; comp. ch. 10 7. ^x See 1 Cor. 15 10. ^y ch. 6 5. ^z Acts 16 23; ch. 6 5. ^{aa} See Rom. 8 36. ^{ab} Dt. 25 3. ^{ac} Acts 16 22. ^{ad} Acts 14 19

¹¹ Gr. the occasion of them.

¹ Or, *omit* Gr. measuring rod.
² Or, *brought good tidings*. Comp. Mt. 11 5.
³ Jer. 1 24. ⁴ Or, *may indeed bear with me*.
⁵ Gr. *a jealousy of God*.
⁶ Gr. *thoughts*. See ch. 3 14.
⁷ Gr. *good tidings*. Comp. ch. 2 12.
⁸ Or, *those prominent apostles*.
⁹ Or, *may, in everything we have made it manifest among all men to you-ward*.
¹⁰ Gr. *brought good tidings*. See ch. 10 16.

Paul's Visions and Revelations. His Apostolic Credentials

my ^{1a} countrymen, in perils from the ^b Gentiles, in perils in the ^c city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among ^d false brethren; 27 in ^e labor and travail, in watchings often, in ^f hunger and thirst, in ^g fastings often, in cold and ^h nakedness. 28 ⁱ Besides those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for ^j all the churches. 29 Who is ^k weak, and I am not weak? who is caused to stumble, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my ^l weakness. 31 ^m The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, ⁿ he who is blessed ^o for evermore ^p knoweth that I lie not. 32 In ^q Damascus the ^r governor under Aretas the king ^s guarded the city of the Damascenes in order to take me: 33 and ^t through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 ^u I must needs ^v glory, though it is not expedient: but I will come to visions and ^w revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a man ^x in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not: ^y God knoweth), such a one ^z caught up even to the ^{aa} third heaven. 3 And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not: ^{ab} God knoweth), 4 how that he was ^{ac} caught up into ^{ad} Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 ^{ae} On behalf of such a one will I glory: but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in my ^{af} weaknesses. 6 For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be ^{ag} foolish; ^{ah} for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me ^{ai} to be, or heareth from me. 7 And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the ^{aj} revelations, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a ^{ak} thorn in the flesh, a ^{al} messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be

^a Comp. Acts 9, 23; 13, 43, 50; 14, 5; 17, 6, 13; 18, 12; 20, 3, 19; 21, 27; 23, 10, 12; 25, 3; 1 Th. 2, 15

^b Comp. Acts 14, 5, 19; 19, 23 ff.; 27, 42

^c Acts 21, 31

^d Gal. 2, 4

^e 1 Th. 2, 9; 2 Th. 3, 8

^f 1 Cor. 4, 11; Phil. 4, 12

^g ch. 6, 5

^h 1 Cor. 4, 11

ⁱ See 1 Cor. 7, 17

^j See 1 Cor. 9, 22; comp. 1 Cor. 8, 9, 13

^k See 1 Cor. 2, 3

^l See Rom. 1, 25

^m See ver. 11

ⁿ Acts 9, 2

^o Comp. 1 Macc. 14, 47, &c.

^p Acts 9, 24

^q Comp. Acts 9, 25

^r ch. 11, 30; comp. 16, 13; ver. 5, 9

^s ver. 7

^t Gal. 1, 12; 2, 2; Eph. 3, 3; comp. 1 Cor. 14, 6

^u See Rom. 16, 7

^v See ch. 11, 11

^w ver. 4;

^x 1 Th. 4, 17; Rev. 12, 5

^y comp. Acts 8, 39; Ezek. 8, 3

^z Comp. Dt. 10, 14; &c.; Ps. 143, 4

^{aa} Eph. 4, 10; Heb. 4, 14

^{ab} See Lk. 23, 43

^{ac} See ver. 1

^{ad} See 1 Cor. 2, 3; ver. 9 f.

^{ae} ch. 11, 16 f.; ver. 11; see 5, 13

^{af} ch. 7, 14

^{ag} See ver. 1

^{ah} Num. 33, 55; Ezek. 23, 24; Hos. 2, 6; Ecclus. 43, 19

^{ai} Comp. Job 2, 6; 1 Cor. 5, 5; see Mt. 4, 10

^{aj} Comp. Mt. 26, 44

^{ak} Phil. 4, 13; comp.

^{al} 1 Cor. 2, 5

^{am} Eph. 3, 16

^{an} Rom. 5, 3

^{ao} comp. 8, 35

exalted overmuch. 8 Concerning this thing I besought the Lord ^a thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my ^b power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather ^c glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may ^d rest upon me. 10 Wherefore ^e I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in ^f necessities, in ^g persecutions, in ^h distresses, ⁱ for Christ's sake: for ^j when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become ^k foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for ^l in nothing was I behind ^m the very chiefest apostles, though ⁿ I am nothing. 12 Truly the ^o signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all ^p patience, by signs and wonders and ^q mighty works. 13 For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except ^r it be that ^s I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me ^t this wrong.

14 Behold, ^u this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I ^v will not be a burden to you: for I ^w seek not yours, but ^x you: for the ^y children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the ^z parents for the children. 15 And I will ^{aa} most gladly spend and be ^{ab} spent for your souls. If ^{ac} I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? 16 But be it so, I ^{ad} did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I ^{ae} caught you with guile. 17 ^{af} Did I take advantage of you by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? 18 I ^{ag} exhorted ^{ah} Titus, and I sent ^{ai} the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not ^{aj} in the same ^{ak} spirit? walked we not ^{al} in the same steps?

^{ch. 6, 4} ^m 2 Th. 1, 4; 2 Tim. 3, 11 ⁿ Comp. ch. 5, 15, 20 ^o Comp. ch. 13, 4 ^p ch. 11, 5; comp. 1 Cor. 15, 10 ^q 1 Cor. 3, 7; comp. 1 Cor. 13, 2; 15, 9 ^r See 1 Cor. 9, 1; comp. Rom. 15, 19; esp. Jn. 4, 48 ^s See 1 Cor. 9, 12, 18; ch. 11, 9; ver. 14 ^t ch. 11, 7 ^u ch. 13, 1; comp. ch. 1, 15; 13, 2 ^v See 1 Gal. 10, 24, 33 ^w 1 Cor. 9, 19 ^x 1 Cor. 4, 14 f. ^y Gal. 4, 19 ^z Prov. 19, 14; comp. Ezek. 34, 2 ^{aa} Comp. ch. 1, 6; Rom. 9, 3; Phil. 2, 17; Col. 1, 24; 1 Th. 2, 8; 2 Tim. 2, 10 ^{ab} ch. 11, 11 ^{ac} ch. 11, 9 ^{ad} Comp. ch. 11, 20 ^{ae} Comp. ch. 9, 5 ^{af} See ch. 8, 6 ^{ag} See ch. 2, 13 ^{ah} Comp. ch. 8, 18 ^{ai} Comp. 1 Cor. 4, 21 ^{aj} Rom. 4, 12

^a Or, cover me ^b Gr. spread a tabernacle over me. See Rev. 7, 15.

^c Or, those pre-eminent apostles

^d Or, steadfastness

^e Gr. spent out.

^f Or, by the same Spirit

¹ Gr. race. Comp. Acts 7, 19.

² Or, Besides the things that come out of course

³ Or, God and the Father. See Rom. 15, 6.

⁴ Gr. unto the ages. ⁵ Gr. ethnarch.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c.

⁷ Some ancient authorities read revelations—wherefore, that &c. ⁸ Or, stake

His Aim to edify. Offenders to be rigorously dealt with. Admonitions. Salutation. Benediction

19 ¹Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. ²In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, ³beloved, are ⁴for your edifying: 20 For I fear, lest by any means, ⁵when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* ⁶strife, jealousy, ⁷wraths, ⁸factions, ⁹backbitings, ¹⁰whisperings, ¹¹swellings, ¹²tumults; 21 lest again when I come my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them that have ¹³sinned heretofore, and repented not of the ¹⁴uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

13 ¹This is the third time I am coming to you. ²At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. 2 I have said ³beforehand, and I do say ⁴beforehand, ⁵as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to them that have ⁶sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, ⁷if I come again, I will not ⁸spare; 3 seeing that ye ⁹seek a proof of ¹⁰Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is ¹¹powerful in you: 4 for he was ¹²crucified through weakness, yet he liveth ¹³through the power of God. For we also are ¹⁴weak ¹⁵in him, but ¹⁶we shall live with him through the power of

¹ Or, *Think ye . . . you?* ² Or, *disorders*

³ Or, *plainly* Comp. 1 Thess. 3. 4.

⁴ Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent*

⁵ Many ancient authorities read with.

^a ch. 2. 17; comp.

Rom. 9. 1

^b See Heb.

6. 9

^c ch. 10. 8; see Rom.

14. 19; comp.

1 Th. 5. 11

^d ch. 2. 1-4; comp.

1 Cor. 4. 21

^e Comp.

1 Cor. 1.

11; 3. 3

^f Gal. 5. 20

^g See Rom.

2. 8; 1 Cor.

11. 19

^h Rom. 1. 30; comp.

Jas. 4. 11; 1 Pet.

2. 1

ⁱ Rom. 1. 29

^k Comp.

1 Cor. 4. 6.

18; 5. 2

^l Comp.

1 Cor. 14. 33

^m ch. 13. 2

ⁿ Gal. 5. 19; comp.

1 Cor. 6. 9.

^o ver. 10.

comp.

1 Cor. 4. 21

^p Comp. ch.

1. 23. 10. 11

^q Comp. ch.

10. 1. 10

^r 1 Cor. 5. 4;

7. 40; comp.

Mt. 20

^s Comp. ch.

9. 8; 10. 4

^t Comp.

Phil. 2.

7 f. 1 Pet.

3. 18

^u Rom. 1. 4;

6. 4; 1 Cor.

6. 14

^v See 1 Cor.

2. 3; ver. 9

^w Rom. 6. 8

God toward you. 5 ¹Try your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; ²prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be ³reprobate. 6 But I hope that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. 7 Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honorable, ⁸though we be as reprobate. 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9 For we rejoice, when we are ⁹weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even your ¹⁰perfecting. 10 For this cause I write these things while absent, ¹¹that I may not when present deal ¹²sharply, according to the ¹³authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

11 ¹Finally, brethren, ²farewell. ³Be perfected; be comforted; ⁴be of the same mind; ⁵live in peace; and ⁶the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12 ¹Salute one another with a holy kiss.

13 ¹All the saints salute you.

14 ¹The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the ²love of God, and the ³communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

— ^a Comp. Jn. 6. 6 ^b 1 Cor. 11. 28 ^c Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 27 ^d ver. 4; comp. ch. 12. 10 ^e Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 10; ver. 11; Eph. 4. 12; comp. 1 Th. 3. 10 ^f Comp. ch. 2. 3 ^g Tit. 1. 13 ^h ch. 10. 8; comp. 1 Cor. 5. 4 ⁱ 1 Th. 4. 1; 2 Th. 3. 1, &c. ^k See Rom. 12. 16 ^l See Mk. 9. 50 ^m See Rom. 15. 33; comp. Eph. 6. 23 ⁿ See Rom. 16. 16 ^o Phil. 4. 22 ^p See Rom. 16. 20; comp. ch. 8. 9 ^q Rom. 5. 5; comp. Jude 21 ^r Phil. 2. 1

^a Gr. and that.

^r Or, *rejoice: be perfected*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS

Salutation. The Galatians' Apostasy surprising. The Gospel I preach came from God; was not learned at Jerusalem;

1 Paul, "an apostle (¹not from men, neither through ¹man, but "through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who "raised him from the dead), 2 and all "the brethren that are with me, unto "the churches of Galatia. 3 "Grace to you and peace "from God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 who "gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of "this present evil "world, according to the will of "our God and Father: 5 "to whom be the glory "for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are "so quickly removing from "him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a "different "gospel: 7 "which is not another gospel: only there are some that "trouble you, and would pervert the "gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or "an angel from heaven, should "preach "unto you any gospel "other than that which we "preached unto you, let him be "anathema. 9 As we "have said before, so say I now again, "if any man "preacheth unto you any gospel "other than that which ye received, let him be "anathema. 10 For am I now "seeking the favor of men, or of God? or am I striving to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a "servant of Christ.

11 For "I make known to you, brethren, as touching the "gospel which was "preached by me, that it is "not after man. 12 For "neither did I receive it from "man, nor was I taught it, but it came to me through "revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have

"Comp.
2 Cor. 1. 1
ver. 11 f.
Acts 20.
24; see
Acts 9. 15;
ver. 15 f.
See Acts
2. 24

"1. hil. 4. 21
1 Cor. 16.
1; see
Acts 16. 6
See Rom.
1. 7
See Mt. 20.
23; Rom.
4. 25;
1 Cor. 15.
3; comp.
ch. 2. 20
See Mt. 13.
22; Rom.
12. 2;
2 Cor. 4. 4
Phil. 4. 20;
1 Th. 1. 3;
3. 11. 13
Comp.
Rom. 11. 36
Comp.
Act. 16. 6;
13. 23, ch.
4. 13

"ch. 5. 8;
ver. 15;
see Rom.
8. 23
2 Cor. 11.
4; comp.
1 Tim. 1.
3; ver. 7;
11; ch. 2.
2. 7; comp.
5. 14
See Acts
15. 24; ch.
5. 10
Comp.
2 Co. 11.
14
See Rom.
9. 3
Comp.
Acts 13. 23
Comp.
Rom. 16. 17
1 Th. 2. 4;
comp.
1 Cor. 10. 33
Rom. 1. 1;
Phil. 1. 1
1 Cor. 15.
1; comp.
Rom. 2. 16
1 Cor. 9. 8;
comp. 3. 4
ver. 1; see
1 Cor. 11. 23
ver. 16;
see 1 Cor.
2. 10;
comp.
2 Cor. 12.
1; ch. 2. 2

"ch. 5. 8;
ver. 15;
see Rom.
8. 23
2 Cor. 11.
4; comp.
1 Tim. 1.
3; ver. 7;
11; ch. 2.
2. 7; comp.
5. 14
See Acts
15. 24; ch.
5. 10
Comp.
2 Co. 11.
14
See Rom.
9. 3
Comp.
Acts 13. 23
Comp.
Rom. 16. 17
1 Th. 2. 4;
comp.
1 Cor. 10. 33
Rom. 1. 1;
Phil. 1. 1
1 Cor. 15.
1; comp.
Rom. 2. 16
1 Cor. 9. 8;
comp. 3. 4
ver. 1; see
1 Cor. 11. 23
ver. 16;
see 1 Cor.
2. 10;
comp.
2 Cor. 12.
1; ch. 2. 2

"ch. 5. 8;
ver. 15;
see Rom.
8. 23
2 Cor. 11.
4; comp.
1 Tim. 1.
3; ver. 7;
11; ch. 2.
2. 7; comp.
5. 14
See Acts
15. 24; ch.
5. 10
Comp.
2 Co. 11.
14
See Rom.
9. 3
Comp.
Acts 13. 23
Comp.
Rom. 16. 17
1 Th. 2. 4;
comp.
1 Cor. 10. 33
Rom. 1. 1;
Phil. 1. 1
1 Cor. 15.
1; comp.
Rom. 2. 16
1 Cor. 9. 8;
comp. 3. 4
ver. 1; see
1 Cor. 11. 23
ver. 16;
see 1 Cor.
2. 10;
comp.
2 Cor. 12.
1; ch. 2. 2

"ch. 5. 8;
ver. 15;
see Rom.
8. 23
2 Cor. 11.
4; comp.
1 Tim. 1.
3; ver. 7;
11; ch. 2.
2. 7; comp.
5. 14
See Acts
15. 24; ch.
5. 10
Comp.
2 Co. 11.
14
See Rom.
9. 3
Comp.
Acts 13. 23
Comp.
Rom. 16. 17
1 Th. 2. 4;
comp.
1 Cor. 10. 33
Rom. 1. 1;
Phil. 1. 1
1 Cor. 15.
1; comp.
Rom. 2. 16
1 Cor. 9. 8;
comp. 3. 4
ver. 1; see
1 Cor. 11. 23
ver. 16;
see 1 Cor.
2. 10;
comp.
2 Cor. 12.
1; ch. 2. 2

"ch. 5. 8;
ver. 15;
see Rom.
8. 23
2 Cor. 11.
4; comp.
1 Tim. 1.
3; ver. 7;
11; ch. 2.
2. 7; comp.
5. 14
See Acts
15. 24; ch.
5. 10
Comp.
2 Co. 11.
14
See Rom.
9. 3
Comp.
Acts 13. 23
Comp.
Rom. 16. 17
1 Th. 2. 4;
comp.
1 Cor. 10. 33
Rom. 1. 1;
Phil. 1. 1
1 Cor. 15.
1; comp.
Rom. 2. 16
1 Cor. 9. 8;
comp. 3. 4
ver. 1; see
1 Cor. 11. 23
ver. 16;
see 1 Cor.
2. 10;
comp.
2 Cor. 12.
1; ch. 2. 2

heard of "my manner of life in time past in "the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I "persecuted "the church of God, and "made havoc of it: 14 and I "advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age "among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the "traditions of my fathers. 15 But when it was "the good pleasure of God, who separated me, even from my mother's womb, and "called me through his grace, 16 to reveal his Son in me, that I might "preach him among the Gentiles; "straightway I conferred not with "flesh and blood: 17 "neither went I up to Jerusalem to them that were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto "Damascus.

18 Then "after three years I went up "to Jerusalem to "visit "Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, "save "James the Lord's brother. 20 Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, "before God, I lie not. 21 Then "I came into the regions of "Syria and "Cilicia. 22 And I was still unknown by face unto "the churches of Judea which were "in Christ: 23 but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now "preacheth "the faith of which he once "made havoc; 24 and they "glorified God in me.

"22 Marc. 2. 21; 8. 1; 14. 33. "See Acts 8. 3. "See 1 Cor. 10. 32. "See Acts 9. 21. "Comp. Acts 22. 3. "Mt. 15. 2; Mk. 7. 3; comp. Col. 2. 8; Jer. 9. 14. "See Acts 9. 15; Rom. 1. 1; In. 49. 1. 5; Jer. 1. 5. "Ecclus. 41. 7. "See ver. 6. "ch. 2. 9; see Acts 9. 15. "Acts 9. 20. "See Mt. 16. 17. "Acts 9. 19-22. "See Acts 9. 2. "Comp. Acts 9. 22 f. "Comp. Acts 9. 26 f. "See In. 1. 42. ch. 2. 9. 11. 14. "See Mt. 12. 46; Acts 12. 17. "Comp. Rom. 9. 1; 2 Cor. 1. 23; 11. 31. "Comp. Acts 9. 30. "Acts 15. 23. 41. "See Acts 6. 9. "1 Th. 2. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 7. 11. "See Rom. 16. 7. "See Acts 6. 7; ch. 6. 10. "See Mt. 9. 8.

"12 Or, in my race. Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 26.
13 Or, I never acquainted with
14 Or, but only 15 Or, Jacob

1 Or, a man
2 Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 Or, age
4 Or, God and our Father
5 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
6 Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
7 Or, which is nothing else save that there is.
8 See marginal note on Mt. 11. 5.
9 Some ancient authorities omit unto you.
10 Or, contrary to that 11 Gr. bondservant.

yet was endorsed by "the Three," and maintained against Peter. The Folly of relapsing to the Law ;

2 Then after the space of fourteen years I ^awent up again to Jerusalem with ^bBarnabas, taking ^cTitus also with me. 2 And I went up ^dby revelation; and I laid before them the ^egospel which I preach among the Gentiles but privately before them who ^fwere of repute, lest by any means I should be ^grunning, or had run, in vain. 3 But not even ^hTitus who was with me, being a Greek, was ⁱcompelled to be circumcised: 4 ^jand that because of the ^kfalse brethren privily brought in, who ^l'came in privily to spy out our ^mliberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might ⁿ'bring us into bondage: 5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that ^othe truth of the ^pgospel might continue with you. 6 But from those who ^qwere ^r'reputed to be somewhat (^swhatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: ^tGod accepteth: not man's person)—they, I say, who were of repute imparted nothing to me: 7 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been ^u'intrusted with the ^vgospel of the uncircumcision, even as ^wPeter with the ^xgospel of the circumcision 8 (for he that wrought for Peter unto the ^y'apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); 9 and when they perceived ^zthe grace that was given unto me, ^{aa}"James and ^{ab}"Cephas and John, they who ^{ac}were ^{ad}'reputed to be ^{ae}'pillars, gave to me and ^{af}Barnabas the ^{ag}'right hands of fellowship, that we should ^{ah}'go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; 10 only ^{ai}they would that we should remember the poor; ^{aj}"which very thing I was also zealous to do.

11 But when ^{ak}"Cephas came to ^{al}Antioch, I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. 12 For before that certain came from ^{am}"James, he ^{an}'ate with the Gentiles; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, ^{ao}'fearing them that were of the circumcision. 13 And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even ^{ap}Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation. 14 But

^a Comp. Acts 15. 2
^b See Acts 4. 36; ver. 9, 13
^c See 2 Cor. 2. 13; ver. 3
^d Comp. Acts 15. 2; seech. 1. 12
^e See ch. 1. 6
^f ch. 5. 7;
^g Phil. 2. 16; comp. Rom. 9. 16; 1 Cor. 9. 24 ff.; Heb. 12. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 7
^h Comp. Acts 16. 3;
ⁱ 1 Cor. 9. 21
^j ch. 1. 7;
^k Acts 15. 11, 24, comp. 2 Cor. 11. 13, 26
^l Comp. 2 1st. 2. 1; Jude 4
^m ch. 5. 1, 13; comp. Jas. 1. 25
ⁿ See 2 Cor. 11. 20; comp. Rom. 8. 15
^o ver. 14;
^p Col. 1. 5; comp. ch. 1. 6
^q ver. 2, 9; comp. ch. 6. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 5, 12, 11
^r See Acts 10. 34
^s 1 Th. 2. 4;
^t 1 Tim. 1. 11; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 17
^u ch. 1. 16; see Acts 9. 15
^v Comp. ver. 9. 11, 14; ch. 1. 18
^w See Acts 1. 25
^x See Rom. 12. 3
^y See Acts 12. 17; ver. 12
^z Comp. Lk. 22. 8
^{aa} Rev. 3. 12; comp. 1 Tim. 3. 15; Eccles. 36. 21
^{ab} Comp. 2 K. 10. 15; Ezz. 10. 19; 1 Macc. 11. 50, 62; 13. 50
^{ac} ch. 1. 16
^{ad} See Acts 24. 17
^{ae} See Acts 11. 19;
^{af} comp. 15. 1
^{ag} Comp. Acts 11. 3
^{ah} d. Comp. Acts 11. 2
^{ai} See ver. 1
^{aj} Heb. 12. 13
^{ak} ver. 12;
^{al} comp. Acts 10. 28
^{am} Phil. 3. 4 f.
^{an} 1 S. 15. 18;

when I saw that they ^{aw}'walked not uprightly according to ^{ax}the truth of the ^{ay}gospel, I said unto ^{az}"Cephas before ^{ba}them all, If thou, being a Jew, ^{bb}'livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15 We being ^{bc}Jews by nature, and not ^{bd}'sinners of the Gentiles, 16 yet knowing that ^{be}a man is not ^{bf}'justified by the works of the law but through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by ^{bg}'faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because ^{bh}by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 17 But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found ^{bi}'sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? ^{bj}God forbid. 18 For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I ^{bk}'prove myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law ^{bl}'died unto the law, that I might live unto God. 20 I have been ^{bm}'crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but ^{bn}Christ liveth in me; and that ^{bo}life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, ^{bp}the faith which is in ^{bq}'the Son of God, who ^{br}'loved me, and ^{bs}'gave himself up for me. 21 I do not make void the grace of God: for ^{bt}'if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O foolish ^{ca}Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ ^{cb}'was openly set forth crucified? 2 This only would I learn from you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the ^{cc}'hearing of faith? 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, ^{cd}'are ye now perfected in the flesh? 4 Did ye suffer so many things in vain? ^{ce}'if it be indeed in vain. 5 He therefore that ^{cf}'supplieth to you the Spirit,

Job. 13. 6; Wisd. 10. 20; 1 Macc. 1. 34; Lk. 24. 7; 1 Cor. 6. 1; ch. 3. 11; see Acts 13. 39
^{ca} See Rom. 9. 30
^{cb} Rom. 3. 20; comp. Ps. 143. 2
^{cc} Comp. ver. 15
^{cd} ch. 3. 21; see Lk. 20. 16
^{ce} Comp. Rom. 3. 5 (Gr.)
^{cf} See Rom. 7. 4; comp. 6. 2; 1 Cor. 9. 24
^{cg} See Rom. 6. 6; comp. ch. 5. 24; 6. 14
^{ch} See Rom. 8. 10
^{ci} 1. 4
^{cj} ch. 3. 21
^{ck} Comp. ch. 1. 2
^{cl} Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 23
^{cm} ch. 5. 11
^{cn} Comp. Rom. 10. 17
^{co} Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 2
^{cp} Phil. 1. 19; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 10

1 See marginal note on ch. 1. 6. 2 Or, are 3 Or, but it was because of 4 Or, what they once were 5 Or, Jacob

6 Or, accounted righteous; and so elsewhere 7 Or, message 8 Or, do ye now make an end in the flesh?

which the Covenant of Faith antedates. The Law preparatory to the Gospel. Under the Law we were Wards

and ¹worketh ²miracles among you, ³doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the ⁴hearing of faith? ⁵Even as ⁶Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ⁷Know therefore that ⁸they that are of faith, the same are ⁹sons of Abraham. ¹⁰And the scripture, foreseeing that God ¹¹would justify the ¹²Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, ¹³saying, ¹⁴In thee shall all the nations be blessed. ¹⁵So then ¹⁶they that are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. ¹⁷For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, ¹⁸Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. ¹⁹Now that ²⁰no man is justified ²¹by the law before God, is evident: for, ²²the righteous shall live by faith; ²³and the law is not of faith; but, ²⁴He that doeth them shall live in them. ²⁵Christ ²⁶redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, ²⁷Cursed is every one that hangeth on ²⁸a tree: ²⁹that ³⁰upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we ³¹might receive ³²the promise of the Spirit through faith.

³³Brethren, ³⁴I speak after the manner of men: ³⁵Though it be but a man's covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. ³⁶Now ³⁷to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, ³⁸And to thy seed, which is Christ. ³⁹Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came ⁴⁰four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect. ⁴¹For ⁴²if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but ⁴³God hath granted it to Abraham by promise. ⁴⁴What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till ⁴⁵the seed should

come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was ⁴⁶ordained through angels ⁴⁷by the hand of a mediator. ⁴⁸Now ⁴⁹a mediator is not a ⁵⁰mediator of one; but God is one. ⁵¹Is the law then against the promises of God? ⁵²God forbid: for ⁵³if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. ⁵⁴But the scripture ⁵⁵shut up all ⁵⁶things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

⁵⁷But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, ⁵⁸shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. ⁵⁹So that the law is become our ⁶⁰tutor to bring us unto Christ, that ⁶¹we might be justified by faith. ⁶²But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a ⁶³tutor. ⁶⁴For ye are all ⁶⁵sons of God, through faith, in ⁶⁶Christ Jesus. ⁶⁷For as many of you as were ⁶⁸baptized into Christ did ⁶⁹put on Christ. ⁷⁰There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female; for ⁷¹ye all are one ⁷²man in ⁷³Christ Jesus. ⁷⁴And if ⁷⁵ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to ⁷⁶promise.

⁷⁷But I say that so long as ⁷⁸the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant though he is lord of all; ⁷⁹but is under guardians and stewards until the day appointed of the father. ⁸⁰So we also, when we were children, were held ⁸¹in bondage under the ⁸²rudiments of the world: ⁸³but when ⁸⁴the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, ⁸⁵born of a woman, born ⁸⁶under the law, ⁸⁷that he might redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of ⁸⁸sons. ⁸⁹And because ye are sons, ⁹⁰God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, ⁹¹Abba, Father. ⁹²So that

comp. Rom. 3. 22 ⁹³Comp. Jn. 17. 11; Eph. 2. 15 ⁹⁴Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 23 ⁹⁵ver. 18; ch. 4. 28; Rom. 9. 8 ⁹⁶ver. 8 f; comp. 24 f; ch. 2. 4 ⁹⁷Col. 2. 8 ⁹⁸2 Heb. 5. 12; ver. 9 ⁹⁹See Mk. 1. 15 ¹⁰⁰Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 1. 3; comp. 8. 3; Phil. 2. 7 ¹⁰¹Comp. 1. 1; 2. 21 f. 27 ¹⁰²Rom. 5. 5; 8. 9, 16; comp. 2 Cor. 3. 17; Acts 16. 7 ¹⁰³Mk. 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15

¹ Gr. powers. ² Gr. xii. 3. ³ Or, in. ⁴ Dt. xxvii. 26. ⁵ Or, message. ⁶ Gr. in. ⁷ Gen. xv. 6. ⁸ Hab. ii. 4. ⁹ Or, Ye perceive. ¹⁰ Lev. xviii. 5. ¹¹ Gr. justly. ¹² Dt. xxi. 23. ¹³ Gr. nations. ¹⁴ Gen. xiii. 15; xvii. 8.

¹⁵ Comp. Mt. 23. 19: Rom. 6. 3; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 2 ¹⁶ See Rom. 13. 14 ¹⁷ See 1 Cor. 12. 13; Col. 3. 11; ¹⁸ 200

The Two Covenants typified of Old. Adherents of the Law Bondmen; Christ sets Free. Hold fast your Freedom

thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and ^aif a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, ^bnot knowing God, ye were ^cin bondage to ^dthem that by nature are no gods: 9 but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be ^eknown by God, ^fhow turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly ^grudiments, whereunto ye desire to be ^hin bondage over again? 10 Ye ⁱobserve days, and months, and seasons, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labor upon you in vain.

12 I beseech you, ^jbrethren, ^kbecome as I am, for I also *am become* as ye *are*. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I ^lpreached the gospel unto you the ^mfirst time: 14 and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor ⁿrejected; but ^oye received me as an angel of God, *even* as ^pChrist Jesus. 15 Where then is that gratulation ^qof yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. 16 So then am I become your enemy, ^rby telling you the truth? 17 They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. 18 But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and ^snot only when I am present with you. 19 ^tMy little children, of whom ^uI am again in travail until ^vChrist be formed in you—20 but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone; for ^wI am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not ^xhear the law? 22 For it is written, ^ythat Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the free-woman. 23 ^zHowbeit ^{aa}the *son* by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but ^{ab}the *son* by the free-woman is born through promise. 24 Which things ^{ac}contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from ^{ad}mount Sinai, bearing children unto ^{ae}bondage,

^{af}See Rom.

8, 17

^{ag}1 Cor. 1.

21; 1 Th.

4, 5; 2 Th.

1, 8; comp.

Eph. 2, 12

^{ah}See ver. 3

^{ai}2 Chr. 13.

9; 1s. 37.

19; Jer. 2.

11; 1 Cor.

8, 4 f.

comp.

10, 20

^{aj}See 1 Cor.

8, 3

^{ak}Col. 2, 20

^{al}See ver. 3

and marg.

^{am}Rom. 14.

5; Col. 2.

1; See ch. 6.

13

^{an}Comp.

2 Cor. 6.

11, 13

^{ao}Comp. Mt.

10, 40;

1 Th. 2, 13

^{ap}See ch. 3.

26

^{aq}Am. 5, 10

comp.

ver. 13 f.

^{ar}1 Jn. 2, 1

^{as}Comp.

1 Cor. 4, 15

^{at}Eph. 4, 13

^{au}2 Cor. 4, 8

^{av}Comp. Lk.

16, 29

^{aw}ver. 29;

see Rom.

9, 7

^{ax}ver. 28;

Gen. 17.

16 ff.; 19.

10 ff.; 21.

1; Heb.

11, 11

^{ay}Comp.

1 Cor. 10, 11

^{az}Dt. 33, 2

^{ba}Heb. 12.

22 Rev. 3.

12; 21, 2, 10

^{bb}See ver. 23

^{bc}ch. 3, 2 f.

Rom. 9.

7 ff.

^{bd}ver. 23

^{be}Gen. 21, 9

^{bf}Comp. ch.

5, 11

^{bg}Comp. Jn.

6, 35

^{bh}ch. 2, 4;

ver. 13;

Jn. 8, 32.

36; comp.

Rom. 8, 15;

2 Cor. 3.

17

^{bi}See 1 Cor.

16, 13

^{bj}Acts 15.

10; see ch.

2, 4

^{bk}See 2 Cor.

10, 1

^{bl}See Acts

15, 1. ver.

3, 6, 11

^{bm}Comp. Lk.

16, 28

^{bn}Rom. 2, 25

^{bo}2 Pet. 3, 17

Heb. 12.

^{bp}13 marg.

^{bq}See Rom.

8, 23;

^{br}1 Cor. 1, 7

which is Hagar. 25 ^cNow this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. 26 But ^dthe Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. 27 For it is written,

^eRejoice, thou barren that bearest not;

Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of her that hath the husband.

28 Now ^fwe, brethren, ^gas Isaac was, are ^hchildren of promise. 29 But as then ⁱhe that was born after the flesh ^jpersecuted him that was born after the Spirit, ^kso also it is now. 30 Howbeit what saith the scripture? ^lCast out the handmaid and her son: for ^mthe son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. 31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

5 ⁿFor freedom did Christ set us free: ^ostand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in a ^pyoke of bondage.

2 Behold, ^qI Paul say unto you, that, if ye receive ^r'circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. 3 Yea, I ^stestify again to every man that receiveth ^t'circumcision, that he is a debtor to ^udo the whole law. 4 Ye are ^vsevered from Christ, ye who would be justified by the law; ye are ^wfallen away from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit by faith ^xwait for the hope of righteousness. 6 For in ^yChrist Jesus ^zneither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but ^{aa}faith ^{ab}working through love. 7 Ye were ^{ac}running well; who hindered you that ye should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion ^{ad}came not of ^{ae}him that calleth you. 9 ^{af}A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10 ^{ag}I have confidence to you-ward in the Lord,

^{ah}See ch. 3, 26 ^{ai}See 1 Cor. 7, 19; ch. 6, 15 ^{aj}Comp. Col. 1, 4 f.; 1 Th. 1, 3; Jas. 2, 18, 20, 22 ^{ak}See ch. 2, 2 ^{al}See Rom. 8, 28; ch. 1, 6 ^{am}See 1 Cor. 5, 6 ^{an}See 2 Cor. 2, 3

^{ao}Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.* ^{ap}1s. liv. 1.

^{aq}Many ancient authorities read *ye.*

^{ar}Gen. xxi, 10, 12.

^{as}Gr. brought to nought. Comp. Rom. 7, 2, 6

(in the Gr.). ^{at}Or, wrought

1 Or, elements. See ver. 3.

2 See marginal note on ch. 1, 8. 3 Gr. former.

4 Or, spot out. 5 Or, of yours.

6 Gr. by dealing truly with you. 7 Gen. xvi, 15.

8 Gen. xxi, 2.

The Spirit and the Flesh contrary the One to the Other. Exhortation to Forbearance and Helpfulness

that ye ^awill be none otherwise minded; but he that ^btroubleth you shall bear his judgment, who-soever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, why am I still ^cpersecuted? then hath ^dthe stumbling-block of the cross been done away. 12 I would that ^ethey that unsettle you would even ^fgo beyond circumcision.

13 For ye, brethren, were called for ^gfreedom; ^honly use not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love ⁱbe servants one to another. 14 For ^jthe whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: ^kThou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 15 But if ye ^lbite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, ^mWalk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil ⁿthe lust of the flesh. 17 For ^othe flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; ^pthat ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are ^qled by the Spirit, ^rye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are ^sthese: ^tfornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, ^uidolatry, ^vsorcery, enmities, ^wstrife, jealousies, wraths, ^xfactions, divisions, ^yparties, ^zenvyings, ^{aa}drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I ^{ab}forewarn you, even as I did ^{ac}forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not ^{ad}inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But ^{ae}the fruit of the Spirit is ^{af}love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, ^{ag}faithfulness, ^{ah}meekness, ^{ai}self-control; against such ^{aj}there is no law. 24 And they that are of ^{ak}Christ Jesus have ^{al}crucified the flesh with the passions and ^{am}the lusts thereof.

25 If we live by the Spirit, ^{an}let us also walk. 26 Let us not become ^{ao}vainglorious, ^{ap}provoking one another, envying one another.

6 Brethren, even if a man be overtaken ^{aq}in any trespass, ye who are ^{ar}spiritual, ^{as}restore such a one ^{at}in a spirit of gentleness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 ^{au}Bear ye one an-

^a Comp. Phil. 3. 15; ver. 7.
^b See ch. 1. 7. comp. ver. 12.
^c Comp. ch. 4. 29; 6. 12.
^d 1 Cor. 1. 23; Rom. 9. 33.
^e ver. 10; comp. ch. 2. 4.
^f Dt. 23. 1.
^g See ver. 1.
^h See 1 Cor. 8. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 16.
ⁱ See 1 Cor. 9. 19; Eph. 5. 21.
^j Mt. 7. 12; 22. 40.
^k Rom. 13. 8, 10; comp. ch. 6. 2.
^l Comp. Mt. 13. 17; Jn. 13. 34.
^m Comp. Phil. 3. 2; ver. 20.
ⁿ Rom. 8. 4; 13. 14; ver. 24 f.
^o Eph. 2. 3; see Rom. 13. 14.
^p Comp. Rom. 7. 13, 23; 8. 5 ff.
^q Rom. 7. 15 ff.
^r Rom. 8. 14.
^s Rom. 6. 14; 7. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 9.
^t Comp. Mt. 15. 19; Rom. 13. 13.
^u See 1 Cor. 6. 9, 13; 2 Cor. 12. 21.
^v Rev. 21. 8.
^w 2 Cor. 12. 20.
^x See Rom. 2. 8; Jas. 3. 14 ff.
^y See 1 Cor. 11. 19.
^z Rom. 13. 13.
^{aa} See 1 Cor. 6. 9.
^{ab} Comp. Mt. 7. 16 ff.; Rom. 6. 21; Eph. 5. 9.
^{ac} 1 Cor. 13. 4; comp. Rom. 5. 1-5; Col. 3. 12-15.
^{ad} Ecclus. 45. 4.
^{ae} See Acts 24. 25.
^{af} See ver. 18.
^{ag} See ch. 3. 26.
^{ah} See Rom. 6. 6; comp. ch. 2. 20; 6. 14.
^{ai} See ver. 16 f.
^{aj} See ver. 16.
^{ak} Phil. 2. 3; comp. Wisd. 14. 14.
^{al} 202

other's burdens, and so fulfil ^{av}the law of Christ. 3 For ^{aw}if a man thinketh himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man ^{ax}prove his own work, and then shall he have his ^{ay}glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of ^{az}his neighbor. 5 For ^{ba}each man shall bear his own ^{bb}burden.

6 But ^{bc}let him that is taught in ^{bd}the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 ^{be}Be not deceived; ^{bf}God is not mocked: for ^{bg}whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 ^{bh}For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap ^{bi}corruption; but ^{bj}he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap ^{bk}eternal life. 9 And ^{bl}let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we ^{bm}faint not. 10 So then, ^{bn}as we have opportunity, let us work that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are of the ^{bo}household of ^{bp}the faith.

11 See with how large letters I ^{bq}write unto you ^{br}with mine own hand. 12 As many as desire ^{bs}to make a fair show in the flesh, they ^{bt}compel you to be circumcised; only that they ^{bu}may not be persecuted ^{bv}for the cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who ^{bw}receive circumcision do themselves ^{bx}keep the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, ^{by}that they may ^{bz}glory in your flesh. 14 But ^{ca}far be it from me to glory, ^{cb}save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^{cc}through ^{cd}which the world hath been crucified unto me, and ^{ce}I unto

^{cf}See ver. 18; comp. 1 Th. 4. 1. ^{cg}See 1 Cor. 2. 15.
^{ch}Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 7; 2 Th. 3. 15; Heb. 12. 13; Jas. 5. 19 f. ^{ci}1 Cor. 4. 21. ^{cj}Rom. 15. 1.—^{ck}See 1 Cor. 9. 21; Jas. 1. 25; 2. 12; comp. Rom. 8. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 2.
^{cl}See 1 Cor. 3. 18; 2 Cor. 12. 11; comp. Acts 5. 36.
^{cm}See 1 Cor. 11. 28. ^{cn}Comp. Phil. 1. 28. ^{co}Comp. Prov. 9. 12; 2 Esdr. 7. 105; Rom. 14. 12; 1 Cor. 8. 8.
^{cp}1 Cor. 9. 17, 14. ^{cq}See 2 Tim. 4. 2. ^{cr}See 1 Cor. 6. 9. ^{cs}Comp. Job 13. 9. ^{ct}Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 6. ^{cud}Job 4. 8; Hos. 8. 7; comp. Rom. 6. 21. ^{cue}See 1 Cor. 15. 42; Jas. 3. 15; comp. Rom. 8. 11. ^{cuf}See 2 Cor. 4. 1; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 58. ^{cug}Heb. 12. 3, 5; Jas. 5. 7 f.; comp. Mt. 10. 23. ^{cuh}Prov. 3. 27; comp. Jn. 12. 35. ^{cui}Eph. 2. 19; comp. Heb. 3. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 5; 4. 17.
^{cuj}See Acts 6. 7; ch. 1. 23. ^{cuk}See 1 Cor. 16. 21.
^{cul}Comp. Mt. 22. 27 f. ^{cum}Comp. Acts 15. 1. ^{cun}Comp. ch. 5. 11. ^{cuo}Rom. 2. 25. ^{cup}Comp. Phil. 3. 8. ^{cui}ch. 2. 17; 3. 21; Lk. 20. 16, (in the Gr.). ^{cuv}1 Cor. 2. 2.
^{cui}See ch. 2. 20; comp. Col. 2. 20. ^{cui}Comp. Rom. 6. 2. 6; ch. 2. 19 f.; 5. 24.

⁷ Gr. the other. See Rom. 13. 8. ⁸ Or, load
⁹ Or, while ¹⁰ Or, have written
¹¹ Or, by reason of
¹² Some ancient authorities read have been circumcised. ¹³ Or, whom

1 Gr. mutilate themselves. 2 Or, tell you plainly
3 Lev. xix. 18. 4 Or, challenging
5 Gr. heresies. 6 Or, by

Benediction

the world. 15 For ^aneither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a ^bnew ¹creature. 16 And as many as shall walk by this rule, peace ^{be} upon them, and mercy, and upon the ^cIsrael of God.

17 Henceforth let no man trouble

¹ Or, *creation*

^a ch. 5. 6; see 1 Cor. 7. 19; comp. Rom. 2. 26. 23.
^b See 2 Cor. 5. 17; comp. Eph. 2. 10, 15; 4. 24; Col. 3. 10.
^c See Rom.

me; for I bear ^abranded on my body the ^cmarks of Jesus.

18 ¹The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be ^uwith your spirit, ^hbrethren. Amen.

9. 6: comp ch. 3. 7. 29; Phil. 3. 3—^d Comp. Is. 44. 5 marg.; Ezek. 9. 4; Rev. 13. 16 ^e 2 Cor. 4. 10; 11. 23 / See Rom. 16. 20 ^v See 2 Tim. 4. 22 ^h ch. 3. 15; 4. 12, 23, 31; see Rom. 1. 13; Acts 1. 15

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS

Salutation. The Blessings of Redemption, which the Apostle prays that his Readers may have more fully

1 Paul, ^aan apostle of ^bChrist Jesus ^cthrough the will of God, to the ^dsaints that are ^eat Ephesus, and ^fthe faithful in ^gChrist Jesus: ^h2 ⁱGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ^aBlessed ^bbe ^cthe God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in ^dthe heavenly places in Christ: ^e4 even as ^fhe chose us in him before ^gthe foundation of the world, that we should be ^hholy and without blemish before ⁱhim ^jin love: ^k5 having ^lforeordained us unto ^madoption as ⁿsons through Jesus Christ unto himself, ^oaccording to the good pleasure of his will, ^p6 ^qto the praise of the glory of his grace, ^rwhich he freely bestowed on us in ^sthe Beloved: ^t7 ^uin whom we have our ^vredemption ^wthrough his blood, the ^xforgiveness of our trespasses, according to ^ythe riches of his grace, ^z8 ^{aa}which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, ^{ab}9 ^{ac}making known unto us the mystery of his will, ^{ad}according to his good pleasure which he ^{ae}purposed in him ^{af}10 unto a dispensation of ^{ag}the fulness of the ^{ah}times, ^{ai}to sum up all things in Christ, the things ^{aj}in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, ^{ak}I say, ^{al}11 in whom also we ^{am}were made a heritage, having been ^{an}foreordained ^{ao}according to the purpose of him who worketh all things ^{ap}after the counsel of his will; ^{aq}12 to the end that we should be ^{ar}unto the praise of his glory, we who ^{as}had before hoped in Christ: ^{at}13 in whom ye also, having heard ^{au}the word of

^a See 2 Cor.

1. 1

^b ch. 2. 6, 7,

10, 13, 20;

3. 1, 6, 11,

21; Col. 1. 1.

4; 2. 6; 4.

12; see

Rom. 8. 1;

Gal. 3. 26

^c See 1 Cor.

1. 1

^d See Acts 9.

13; Phil. 1.

1; Col. 1. 1

^e See Acts

13. 13

^f Comp.

Col. 1. 2

^g See Rom.

1. 7

^h See 2 Cor.

1. 3

ⁱ ver. 20; ch.

2. 6; 3. 10;

6. 12;

comp.

Phil. 3. 20

^k 2 Th. 2.

13. f.

comp. ch.

2. 10

^l See Mt. 25.

34

^m ch. 5. 27;

Col. 1. 22;

comp.

2 Tim. 1. 9

ⁿ ch. 4. 2, 15,

16; 5. 2

^o ver. 11;

see Rom.

8. 29. f.

comp.

Acts 13. 48

^p See Rom.

8. 14. ff.

Gal. 4. 5

^q Lk. 12. 32;

see 1 Cor.

1. 21; Gal.

1. 15

comp.

Phil. 2. 13;

Col. 1. 19

^r ver. 12, 14

Comp.

Mt. 3. 17

^s Col. 1. 14

^t ver. 14; see

1 Cor. 1. 30;

Rom. 3. 24

^u See Acts

20. 28;

comp.

Rom. 3. 25

^v Comp.

Acts 2. 38

^w See Rom.

2. 4; comp.

ver. 18;

ch. 2. 7; 3.

8. 16; Col.

1. 27

^x See Rom.

16. 25;

comp.

11.

the truth, the ^agospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were ^bsealed with ^cthe Holy Spirit of promise, ^d14 which is an ^eearnest of ^four inheritance, unto the ^gredemption of ^hGod's own possession, ⁱunto the praise of his glory.

15 For this cause I also, ^ahaving heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is ^bamong you, and ^cthe love which ye show toward ^dall the saints, ^e16 ^fcease not to give thanks for you, ^gmaking mention of you in my prayers; ^h17 that the ⁱGod of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^jthe Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of ^kwisdom and ^lrevelation in the knowledge of him; ^m18 ⁿhaving the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the ^ohope of his ^pcalling, what ^qthe riches of the glory of ^rhis inheritance in ^sthe saints, ^t19 and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, ^uaccording to that working of the ^vstrength of his might ^w20 which he wrought in Christ, when he ^xraised him from the dead, and made him to ^ysit at his right hand in ^zthe heavenly places, ^{aa}21 far above ^{ab}all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every ^{ac}name that is named, not only in ^{ad}this

25; ch. 3. 3 ^a ver. 11; see Rom. 8. 23 ^b See Mk.

1. 15 ^c Col. 1. 16, 20; comp. ch. 3. 15; Phil. 2. 9. f.

^d ver. 14, 18; Tit. 2. 14; comp. Dt. 4. 20; 9. 26, 29;

32. 9. ^e See ver. 5 ^f ch. 3. 11; Rom. 8. 23. f. ^g Rom.

9. 11; Heb. 6. 17 ^h ver. 6, 14 ⁱ Col. 1. 5; comp.

Acts 13. 26; ch. 4. 21 — ^k ch. 4. 30; comp. Jn. 3. 33

^l See Acts 1. 4. f.; 2. 33 ^m See 2 Cor. 1. 22 ⁿ See

Acts 20. 32 ^o See ver. 7 ^p Comp. ver. 11 ^q ver.

6, 12 ^r Col. 1. 4; Philm. 5; comp. Rom. 1. 8

^s ch. 3. 18; see ver. 1 ^t Comp. Col. 1. 9; Rom. 1.

8. f. ^u See Rom. 1. 9 ^v Jn. 20. 17; comp. Rom. 15.

6 and marg. ^w Comp. Acts 7. 2; 1 Cor. 2. 8

^x Comp. Col. 1. 9 ^y See 1 Cor. 14. 6 ^z Comp. Acts

26. 18; 2 Cor. 4. 6; Heb. 6. 4 ^{aa} ch. 4. 4 ^{ab} See

Rom. 11. 29 ^{ac} See ver. 7 ^{ad} ver. 11 ^{ae} Col. 1. 12;

see Acts 9. 13 ^{af} ch. 3. 7; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 1. 23

^{ag} ch. 6. 10 ^{ah} See Acts 2. 24 ^{ai} See Mk. 16. 19 ^{aj} See

ver. 3 ^{ak} Col. 1. 18; ch. 3. 10; comp. Rom. 8. 38;

see Mt. 23. 19 ^{al} Phil. 2. 9; Heb. 1. 4; Rev. 19. 12;

comp. Jn. 17. 11 ^{am} ch. 2. 2; see Mt. 12. 32

^a Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt.

4. 23. ^b Or, in.

^c Many ancient authorities omit the love.

¹ Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus.

² Or, God and the Father. See Rom. 15. 6 marg.

³ Or, him: having in love foreordained us

⁴ Or, wherewith he endured us

⁵ Or, wherewith he abounded

⁶ Or, seasons. ⁷ Gr. upon. ⁸ Or, have

Their past Experience of God's Grace.

Aforetime Aliens, now Fellow-citizens with the Saints

¹ world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and he ^a put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be ^b head over all things to the church, 23 which is his ^c body, the ^d fulness of him that ^e filleth ^f all in all.

2 And you *did* he ^a make alive, ^b when ye were ^c dead through your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye ^d once walked according to the ^e course of ^f this world, according to ^g the prince of the ^h powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in ⁱ the sons of disobedience; 3 among whom we also all ^m once lived in ⁿ the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the ^o mind, and were ^p by nature ^q children of wrath, ^r even as the rest:—4 but God, being ^s rich in mercy, for ^t his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were ^u dead through our trespasses, ^v made us alive together ^w with Christ (^x by grace have ye been saved), 6 and ^y raised us up with him, and ^z made us to sit with him in ^{aa} the heavenly places, in ^{ab} Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding ^{ac} riches of his grace in ^{ad} kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: 8 for ^{ae} by grace have ye been saved ^{af} through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* ^{ag} the gift of God; 9 ^{ah} not of works, that ^{ai} no man should glory. 10 For we are his workmanship, ^{aj} created in ^{ak} Christ Jesus for ^{al} good works, which God ^{am} afore prepared that we should ^{an} walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that once ^{ao} ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called ^{ap} Uncircumcision by that which is called ^{aq} Circumcision, in the flesh, made by hands; 12 that ye were at that time separate from Christ, ^{ar} alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from ^{as} the covenants of the promise, having ^{at} no hope and ^{au} without God in the world. 13 But now in ^{av} Christ Jesus ye that once were ^{aw} far off are ^{ax} made nigh in ^{ay} the blood of Christ. 14 For he is ^{az} our peace, ^{ba} who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition, 15 having ^{bb} abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* ^{bc} the law of commandments contained in ordi-

^a See 1 Cor. 15. 27 (fr. Ps. 8. 6);
^b ch. 4. 15;
^c 5. 23;
^d Col. 1. 18;
^e 2. 19;
^f comp.
^g 1 Cor. 11. 3;
^h ch. 4. 12;
ⁱ 5. 30;
^j Col. 1. 18;
^k 24. 2. 19;
^l comp.
^m 1 Cor. 12. 27;
ⁿ See Jn. 1. 16; comp. ch. 3. 19;
^o ch. 4. 10;
^p Col. 3. 11;
^q ver. 5;
^r Comp. 2. 13;
^s comp. Lk. 15. 24, 32;
^t ver. 3, 11;
^u ch. 5. 13;
^v Col. 3. 7; comp. Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 6. 11;
^w 1 Pet. 4. 3;
^x See ch. 1. 21;
^y Comp. ch. 6. 12; Jn. 12. 31;
^z ch. 5. 6;
^{aa} See ver. 2;
^{ab} Gal. 5. 16 f.
^{ac} Comp. Rom. 2. 14; Gal. 2. 15;
^{ad} Comp. Rom. 5. 10; Col. 1. 21; 2 Pet. 2. 14;
^{ae} Rom. 5. 12; 19. 1 Th. 4. 13; 5. 6;
^{af} Comp. ch. 7;
^{ag} See Jn. 3. 16;
^{ah} See ver. 1;
^{ai} ver. 8; see Acts 15. 11;
^{aj} Col. 2. 12;
^{ak} Comp. ch. 1. 20;
^{al} See ch. 1. 3;
^{am} See ch. 1. 13;
^{an} See Rom. 2. 4; ch. 1. 7;
^{ao} Tit. 3. 4;
^{ap} 1 Pet. 1. 5;
^{aq} Comp. Jn. 4. 10; Heb. 9. 2;
^{ar} 2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5; comp. Rom. 8. 23;
^{as} 1 Cor. 1. 29;
^{at} ver. 15; ch. 4. 24; Col. 3. 10;
^{au} Tit. 2. 14;
^{av} ch. 1. 4;
^{aw} Comp. ch. 4. 1;
^{ax} See 1 Cor. 12. 2;
^{ay} comp. ch. 5. 8;
^{az} Col. 2. 11, 13; comp. Rom. 2. 1;
^{ba} 2. 15;
^{bb} 2. 15;
^{bc} 2. 15;

nances; that he might ^a create in himself of the two ^b one new man, so making ^c peace; 16 and might ^d reconcile them both in ^e one body unto God through the cross, having ^f slain the enmity thereby: 17 and ^g he came and ^h preached ⁱ peace to you that were ^j far off, and peace to them that were ^k nigh: 18 for through him we both have ^l our access in ^m one Spirit unto ⁿ the Father. 19 So then ye are no more ^o strangers and sojourners, but ye are ^p fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the ^q household of God, 20 being ^r built upon ^s the foundation of ^t the apostles and prophets, ^u Christ Jesus himself being the ^v chief corner stone; 21 ^w in whom ^x each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into ^y a holy ^z temple in the Lord; 22 in whom ye also are ^{aa} builded together ^{ab} for a ^{ac} habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, ^a the prisoner of ^b Christ Jesus ^c in behalf of you ^d Gentiles,—2 if so be that ye have heard of the ^e ¹⁰ dispensation of that grace of God which was given me to you-ward; 3 ^f how that ^g by revelation was ^h made known unto me ⁱ the mystery, ^j as I wrote before in few words, 4 whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive ^k my understanding in the ^l mystery of Christ; 5 which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy ^m apostles and prophets in the Spirit; 6 *to wit*, that the

^a Comp. Rom. 9. 4; Col. 1. 21;
^b Comp. Gal. 3. 17; Heb. 8. 6;
^c Comp. 1 Th. 4. 13;
^d Comp. Gal. 4. 8; 1 Th. 4. 5; ch. 4. 13;
^e ver. 17; Acts 2. 39; comp. Is. 57. 19;
^f Col. 1. 20; comp. Rom. 3. 25;
^g ver. 15; Col. 3. 15; comp. Gal. 3. 28;
^h Col. 3. 11; Is. 9. 6;
ⁱ See 1 Cor. 12. 13;
^j ver. 16; Col. 1. 21 f.;
^k 2. 14; comp. 20—
^l Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 10 f.;
^m Col. 1. 20, 22; see 2 Cor. 5. 18;
ⁿ Comp. ch. 4. 1; 1 Cor. 10. 17;
^o ver. 15;
^p Rom. 10. 14; comp. ch. 4. 21;
^q Acts 10. 36; comp. ver. 14;
^r ch. 3. 12; see Rom. 5. 2; ch. 4. 4; 1 Cor. 12. 13;
^s Col. 1. 12;
^t ver. 12;
^u comp. Heb. 11. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 11;
^v Phil. 3. 20; comp. Heb. 12. 22 f.;
^w See Gal. 6. 10;
^x See 1 Cor. 3. 9;
^y Comp. Mt. 16. 13; Rev. 21. 14; 1 Cor. 3. 10;
^z See 1 Cor. 12. 28; comp. ch. 3. 5;
^{aa} 1 Cor. 3. 11;
^{ab} Lk. 20. 17 (Ps. 118. 22); 1 Pet. 2. 6 (Is. 28. 16);
^{ac} Comp. ch. 4. 15 f.; Col. 2. 19;
^{ad} See 1 Cor. 3. 16 f.;
^{ae} See 1 Cor. 3. 9, 16; 2 Cor. 6. 16;
^{af} See ch. 3. 17;
^{ag} Acts 23. 13; ch. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 8; Philem. 1. 9;
^{ah} comp. 23;
^{ai} See Gal. 5. 24;
^{aj} ver. 13; 2 Cor. 1. 6;
^{ak} ver. 3;
^{al} Col. 1. 25; 1 Tim. 1. 4; comp. ch. 1. 10; ver. 9;
^{am} Comp. Acts 22. 17, 21; 26. 16 f.;
^{an} See Gal. 1. 12;
^{ao} See ch. 1. 9; comp. ver. 4, 9;
^{ap} ver. 4, 9; ch. 6. 19; Col. 1. 26 f.; esp. 4. 3; Rom. 16. 25; comp. 11. 25;
^{aq} ch. 1. 9 f.; (comp. Heb. 13. 22; 1 Pet. 5. 12);
^{ar} Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 6

¹ Or, age.
² Gr. power.

³ Gr. age.
⁴ Gr. thoughts.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read in Christ.

⁶ Gr. brought good tidings of peace.
⁷ Gr. every building.
⁸ Or, sanctuary.
⁹ Gr. into.
¹⁰ Or, stewardship

"The Love of Christ which passeth Knowledge." "The Stature of the Fulness of Christ"

Gentiles are ^a fellow-heirs, and ^b fellow-members of the body, and ^c fellow-partakers of the promise in ^d Christ Jesus through the ^e gospel, ^f 7 whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of ^g that grace of God which was given me ^h according to the working of his power. ⁱ 8 Unto me, who am ^j less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, to ^k preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; ^l 9 and to ^m make all men see what is the dispensation of the ⁿ mystery which for ages hath been ^o hid in God ^p who created all things; ^q 10 to the intent that now unto the ^r principalities and the powers in ^s the heavenly places might be ^t made known through the church the manifold ^u wisdom of God, ^v 11 according to the ^w eternal purpose which he purposed in ^x Christ Jesus our Lord; ^y 12 in whom we have ^z boldness and ^{aa} access in ^{ab} confidence through ^{ac} our faith in him. ^{ad} 13 Wherefore I ask that ^{ae} ye may not ^{af} faint at my tribulations ^{ag} for you, which ^{ah} are my glory.

^{ai} 14 For this cause I ^{aj} bow my knees unto the Father, ^{ak} 15 from whom every ^{al} family in heaven and on earth is named, ^{am} 16 that he would grant you, according to ^{an} the riches of his glory, that ye may be ^{ao} strengthened with power through his Spirit in ^{ap} the inward man; ^{aq} 17 that ^{ar} Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being ^{as} rooted and ^{at} grounded in love, ^{au} 18 may be strong to apprehend with ^{av} all the saints what is ^{aw} the breadth and length and height and depth, ^{ax} 19 and to know ^{ay} the love of Christ which ^{az} passeth knowledge, that ye may be ^{ba} filled unto all the ^{bb} fulness of God.

^{bc} 20 Now unto him that is ^{bd} able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, ^{be} according to the power that worketh in us, ^{bf} 21 unto him ^{bg} be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto ^{bh} all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

^{bi} 4 I therefore, ^{bj} the prisoner in the Lord, ^{bk} beseech you to walk

¹ Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

² Gr. bring good tidings of the &c. Comp. ch.

³ Some ancient authorities read bring to light what is. ⁴ Gr. purpose of the ages.

⁵ Or, the faith of him ⁶ Or, I ⁷ Or, is

⁸ Gr. fatherhood.

⁹ Gr. all the generations of the age of the ages.

^a Gal. 3. 29
^b ch. 2. 16
^c Comp. ch. 5. 7

^d See Gal. 5. 24; ver. 1.
^e Col. 1. 23, 25

^f See 1 Cor. 3. 5

^g ver. 2; see Rom. 12. 3; comp. Acts 9. 15

^h See ch. 1. 17; ver. 20

ⁱ See 1 Cor. 15. 9

^j ver. 1 f.; see Acts 9. 15

^k ver. 16; see ch. 1. 7; Rom. 2. 4

^l ver. 4, 9; ch. 4. 13; Col. 1. 26 f.; esp. 4. 3; Rom. 16. 25; comp. 11. 25

^m Comp. Col. 3. 3

ⁿ Rev. 4. 11

^o ch. 1. 21; 6. 12; Col. 2. 10, 15

^p See ch. 1. 3

^q Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 12; c. 1. 23; c. 1. 23

^r See Rom. 11. 33; 1 Cor. 2. 7

^s See ch. 1. 11

^t Heb. 4. 16; 10. 14, 35; 1 Jn. 2. 23; 3. 21, &c.

^u See ch. 2. 15

^v 2 Cor. 3. 4

^w See 2 Cor. 4. 1

^x Comp. ver. 1

^y Comp. Phil. 2. 10

^z See ver. 8; ch. 1. 13

^{aa} Phil. 4. 13; Col. 1. 11; comp. 1 Cor. 16. 13

^{ab} See Rom. 12. 22

^{ac} Jn. 14. 23; Rom. 8. 9 f.; 2 Cor. 13. 5

^{ad} comp. ch. 2. 22

^{ae} Col. 2. 7; comp. 1 Cor. 8. 6

^{af} Col. 1. 23

^{ag} See ch. 1. 15

^{ah} Comp. Job 11. 8 f.

^{ai} Rom. 8. 39; comp. 35

^{aj} Comp. Phil. 4. 7

^{ak} Col. 2. 10

^{al} Comp. ch. 1. 23

^{am} Comp. Rom. 16. 25

worthily of the ^a calling wherewith ye were ^b called, ^c 2 with all ^d lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another ^e in love; ^f 3 giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the ^g bond of peace. ^h 4 There is ⁱ one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one ^j hope of your calling; ^k 5 ^l one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ^m 6 one God and Father of all, ⁿ who is over all, and through all, and in all. ^o 7 But ^p unto each one of us was ^q the grace given ^r according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ^s 8 Wherefore he saith,

^t 10 When he ascended on high, he

^u led captivity captive,

^v And gave gifts unto men.

^w 9 (Now this, He ^x ascended, what is it but that he also descended

^y into ^z the lower parts of the earth? ^{aa} 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended ^{ab} far above all the heavens, that he might ^{ac} fill all things.) ^{ad} 11 And he ^{ae} gave ^{af} some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, ^{ag} evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; ^{ah} 12 for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of ^{ai} the body of Christ: ^{aj} 13 till we all attain unto ^{ak} the unity of the faith, and of the ^{al} knowledge of the Son of God, unto a ^{am} fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the ^{an} fulness of Christ: ^{ao} 14 that we may be ^{ap} no longer children, ^{aq} tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in ^{ar} craftiness, after the ^{as} wiles of error; ^{at} 15 but ^{au} speaking truth ^{av} in love, may ^{aw} grow up in all things unto him, who is the ^{ax} head, even Christ: ^{ay} 16 from whom ^{az} all the body fitly framed and knit

^a Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8 ^b See ver. 7 ^c See Rom. 11. 36

^d See ch. 3. 1 ^e See Rom. 12. 1 ^f Col. 1. 10; 1 Th. 2. 12; comp. ch. 2. 10; Col. 2. 6

^g See Rom. 11. 36 ^h See Rom. 12. 3 ⁱ Col. 3. 12 f. ^j See ch. 1. 4

^k Comp. Col. 3. 14 f. ^l See ch. 2. 16, 18; comp. 1 Cor. 12. 4 f. ^m ch. 1. 18 ⁿ See 1 Cor. 8. 6 ^o See Rom. 11. 36; comp. Col. 1. 16 ^p Comp. 1 Cor. 12. 7

^q 7. 11 ^r ch. 3. 2 ^s See Rom. 12. 3 ^t Judg. 5. 12; comp. Col. 2. 15 ^u Comp. Jn. 3. 13 ^v Is. 44. 23; comp. Ps. 63. 9 ^w Heb. 4. 14; 7. 26, 9. 24; comp. ch. 1. 20 f. ^x See ch. 1. 23 ^y ver. 8 ^z See 1 Cor. 12. 23; Acts 13. 1 ^{aa} See Acts 21. 8 ^{ab} See Acts 13. 1

^{ac} See 2 Cor. 13. 9 ^{ad} See ch. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 12. 27

^{ae} Comp. ver. 3. 5 ^{af} Comp. ch. 1. 17; Phil. 3. 10; Jn. 8. 59 ^{ag} Heb. 5. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20; Col. 1. 23 ^{ah} See 1 Cor. 14. 20 ^{ai} Comp. Jas. 1. 6; Jude 12 ^{aj} Comp. 1 Cor. 3. 19; 2 Cor. 4. 2; 11. 8 ^{ak} ch. 6. 11 ^{al} See ch. 1. 4 ^{am} Comp. ch. 2. 21 ^{an} See ch. 1. 22 ^{ao} Col. 2. 19; see Rom. 12. 4 f.; comp. 1 Cor. 10. 17

Sundry Admonitions: "put on the New Man"; "walk in Love"; "as Children of Light"; "redeeming the Time"

together ¹through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself "in love.

17 ¹This I say therefore, and ²testify in the Lord, "that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 being ³darkened in their understanding, alienated from ⁴the life of God, because of the ⁵ignorance that is in them, because of the ⁶hardening of their heart; 19 who ⁷being past feeling ⁸gave themselves up to ⁹lasciviousness, ¹⁰to work all uncleanness with ¹¹greediness, 20 But ye did not so ¹²learn (Christ; 21 if so be that ye ¹³heard him; and were ¹⁴taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye ¹⁵put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the ¹⁶old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; 23 and that ye be ¹⁷renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and ¹⁸put on the ¹⁹new man, ²⁰that ²¹after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, ¹putting away falsehood, ²speak ye truth each one with his neighbor: for we are ³members one of another. 26 ⁴Be ye angry, and sin not: let not ⁵the sun go down upon your ⁶wrath: 27 neither ⁷give place to the devil. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather ⁸let him labor, ⁹working with his hands the thing that is good, ¹⁰that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need. 29 Let no ¹¹corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for ¹²edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear. 30 And ¹³grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were ¹⁴sealed unto the day of redemption. 31 ¹⁵Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be ¹⁶put away from you, with all ¹⁷malice: 32 and ¹⁸be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, ¹⁹even as God also in Christ forgave ²⁰you.

5 ¹Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; 2 and

¹Gr. through every joint of the supply.

²Or, to make a trade of

³Or, covetousness Comp ch. 5. 3; Col. 3. 5.

⁴Or, that is after God created &c.

⁵Zech. viii 16. ⁶Ps iv. 4. ⁷Gr. provocation.

⁸Gr. the building up of the need.

⁹Many ancient authorities read us.

^a See ch. 1. 4

^b Col. 2. 4

^c See Lk. 16. 23

^d See ch. 2. 2; comp.

^e ver. 22

^f Comp.

^g Rom. 1. 21; Col. 2. 11; 1 Pet.

^h 1. 13;

ⁱ 2 Pet. 2. 13

^j Rom. 1. 21

^k Comp. ch.

^l 2. 1, 12

^m Acts 17. 30; Heb. 5. 2; 9. 7

ⁿ mag;

^o 1 Pet. 1. 14; comp.

^p Acts 3. 17;

^q 1 Cor. 2. 8

^r Mk. 3. 5;

^s comp.

^t Rom. 11. 7.

^u 25; 2 Cor. 3. 11

^v Comp.

^w 1 Tim. 4. 2

^x See Rom. 1. 24

^y See Col. 3. 5

^z See Mt. 11. 21

^{aa} Rom. 10. 11; see ch.

^{ab} 2. 17;

^{ac} comp. ch.

^{ad} 1. 13; Col. 1. 5

^{ae} Col. 2. 7

^{af} ver. 25, 31;

^{ag} Col. 3. 8;

^{ah} Heb. 12. 1 (Gr.)

^{ai} Jas. 1. 21;

^{aj} 1 Pet. 2. 1

^{ak} See Rom. 6. 6

^{al} 2 Cor. 11. 3; Heb. 3. 13

^{am} Rom. 12. 2

^{an} See Rom. 13. 14

^{ao} Col. 3. 10;

^{ap} comp.

^{aq} Rom. 6. 4;

^{ar} 7. 6; 12. 2;

^{as} 2 Cor. 5. 17

^{at} See ch. 2. 10

^{au} Zech. 8. 16; Col. 3. 9; comp.

^{av} ver. 15

^{aw} See Rom. 12. 5

^{ax} 1's. 4

^{ay} Mar. 4. 4

^{az} Dt. 24. 15

^{ba} Jas. 4. 7;

^{bb} comp.

^{bc} Rom. 12. 19

^{bd} Comp.

^{be} Acts 20. 35; 1 Cor.

^{bf} 4. 12; Gal. 6. 19

^{bg} 1 Th. 4. 11;

^{bh} 2 Th. 3. 8,

^{bi} 11 f.;

^{bj} comp Tit. 3. 8, 14

^{bk} (marg.)

^{bl} Comp. 1 Jk. 3. 11; 1 Th.

^{bm} 4. 12

^{bn} ch 5. 4;

^{bo} Col. 3. 8;

^{bp} comp Mt. 12. 34

^{bq} See Rom.

¹ walk in love, even as Christ also ²loved you, and ³gave himself up for ⁴us, an ⁵offering and a sacrifice to God for an ⁶odor of a sweet smell.

3 But ¹fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; 4 nor ²filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, which ³are not befitting: but rather ⁴giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know of a surety, that ⁵no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom ⁶of Christ and God. 6 ⁷Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh ⁸the wrath of God upon ⁹the sons of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore ¹⁰partakers with them; 8 for ¹¹ye were once ¹²darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as ¹³children of light 9 (for ¹⁴the fruit of the light is in all ¹⁵goodness and righteousness and truth), 10 ¹⁶proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord: 11 and ¹⁷have no fellowship with the unfruitful ¹⁸works of ¹⁹darkness, but rather even ²⁰reprove them; 12 for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of. 13 But all things ²¹when they are ²²reproved are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made manifest is light. 14 Wherefore ²³he saith, ²⁴Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from ²⁵the dead, and Christ ²⁶shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye ¹walk, not ²as unwise, but as wise; 16 ³redeeming the time, because ⁴the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not foolish, but ⁵understand what the will of the

14. 19; comp. Col. 4. 6; Eccl. 10. 12. ¹Is 63. 10;

comp. 1 Th. 5. 19 ²ch. 1. 13, comp Jn 3. 35

³Comp. Col. 3. 8, 19, Rom. 3. 14 ⁴Comp ver. 22

⁵1 Pet. 2. 1 marg ⁶Col. 3. 12 f. ⁷comp 1 Cor.

13. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 8 ⁸Mt. 6. 14 f. ⁹comp. 2 Cor. 2. 19

¹⁰ch. 4. 32; comp. 1 Jk. 6. 36; Mt. 5. 48 ¹¹Rom. 14.

15; comp. Col. 3. 14 ¹²See Jn 13. 34 ¹³Rom. 8. 37

¹⁴ver. 25; Gal. 2. 20; comp. Rom. 4. 25; Jn. 6. 51

¹⁵Heb. 7. 27; 9. 14; 10. 10, 12 ¹⁶Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 14;

¹⁷Ex. 29. 18, 25 ¹⁸See Col. 3. 5 ¹⁹Comp. Rom. 1. 28

²⁰ver. 20 ²¹See 1 Cor. 6. 9; comp. Col. 3. 5 ²²Comp.

Col. 1. 13 ²³Comp. Col. 2. 8 ²⁴See Rom. 1. 18;

²⁵Col. 3. 6 ²⁶ch. 2. 2, Col. 3. 6 ²⁷Comp ch. 3. 6

²⁸See ch. 2. 2 ²⁹See Acts 26. 18; Col. 1. 12 f. ³⁰See

Lk 16. 8; Jn. 12. 36; comp. Rom. 13. 12 ³¹See Gal.

5. 22 ³²See Rom. 15. 14 ³³Rom. 12. 2 ³⁴1 Cor. 5. 9;

³⁵2 Cor. 6. 14 ³⁶Rom. 13. 12 ³⁷1 Tim. 5. 20 ³⁸Jn. 3.

20 f. ³⁹Comp. Is 51. 17; 52. 1; 60. 1 &c. (?) ⁴⁰See

Rom. 13. 11 ⁴¹See ch. 2. 1 ⁴²Comp Lk. 1. 78 f.

⁴³See ver. 2 ⁴⁴Col. 4. 5 ⁴⁵Comp ch. 6. 13; Gal.

1. 4 ⁴⁶Rom. 12. 2; Col. 1. 9; comp. 1 Th. 4. 3

10 Some ancient authorities read you.

11 Or, convict 12 Or, convicted

13 (?) Comp. 1 Tim. iii. 16.

14 Gr. buying up the opportunity.

Domestic Duties : — Wives and Husbands, Children and Parents, Servants and Masters. "Put on the Armor of God"

Lord is. 18 And ^abe not drunken with wine, wherein is ^briot, but be ^cfilled with the Spirit; 19 ^dspeaking ^eone to another in ^fpsalms and ^ghymns and spiritual ^hsongs, ⁱsinging and making melody with your heart to the Lord; 20 ^jgiving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to ^kGod, even the Father; 21 ^lsubjecting yourselves one to another in the ^mfear of Christ.

22 ⁿWives, ^obe in ^psubjection unto your own husbands, ^qas unto the Lord. 23 For ^rthe husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the ^shead of the church, ^tbeing himself ^uthe saviour of the body. 24 But as the church is subject to Christ, ^vso let the wives also be to their husbands in everything. 25 ^wHusbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and ^xgave himself up for it; 26 ^ythat he might sanctify it, having ^zcleansed it by the ^{aa}washing of water with ^{ab}the word, 27 that he might ^{ac}present the church to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be ^{ad}holy and without blemish. 28 Even so ought husbands also to ^{ae}love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: 29 for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; 30 because we are ^{af}members of his ^{ag}body. 31 ^{ah}For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This mystery is great; but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally ^{ai}love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she ^{aj}fear her husband.

6 ^{ak}Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 ^{al}Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), 3 that it may be well with thee, and thou ^{am}mayest live long on the ^{an}earth. 4 And, ye ^{ao}fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but ^{ap}nurture them

^a Prov. 20. 1; 23. 31 f.; comp.

Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 11; 1 Th. 5. 7

^b 2 Macc. 6. 4; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 4

^c Comp. Lk. 1. 15

^d Col. 3. 16; comp. Jas. 5. 13

^e 1 Cor. 14. 26

^f Acts 16. 25

^g Rev. 5. 9

^h See 1 Cor. 14. 15

ⁱ ver. 4; Col. 3. 17; see Rom. 1. 8. &c.

^j See 1 Cor. 15. 24

^k Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 5. 5; comp.

^l Phil. 2. 3

^m Comp. 2 Cor. 5. 11

ⁿ ver. 22 to ch. 6. 9; Coloss. 3. 18 to 4. 1

^o 1 Cor. 14. 34 f.; Tit. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 1

^p ch. 6. 5

^q See 1 Cor. 11. 3

^r See ch. 1. 22

^s Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 13

^t ver. 28, 33; comp.

^u 1 Pet. 3. 7

^v See ver. 2

^w Heb. 10. 10, 14, 29; 13. 12; Tit. 2. 12

^x 1 Pet. 1. 9

^y Tit. 3. 5; comp. Acts 22. 16; 1 Cor. 6. 11

^z Jn. 15. 3; 17. 17; comp. ch. 6. 17; Rom. 10. 8 f.

^{aa} 2 Cor. 11. 22; Col. 1. 22; see 2 Cor. 4. 14

^{ab} ch. 1. 4

^{ac} See 1 Cor. 6. 15; 12. 27

^{ad} See ch. 1. 23

^{ae} Mt. 19. 5; Mk. 10. 7 f.

^{af} 1 Pet. 3. 2, 5 f.

^{ag} Col. 3. 20; comp. Prov. 6. 20; 23. 22; Ecclus. 7. 27 f.

^{ah} Col. 3. 21

^{ai} Comp. Gen. 18. 19; Dt. 6. 7; 11. 19; Ps. 78. 4; Prov. 22. 6;

in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

5 ¹⁰ ^kServants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your ¹¹masters, ²with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, ³as unto Christ; 6 ⁴not in the way of eyeservice, as ⁵men-pleasers; but as ¹⁰servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the ¹²heart; 7 with good will doing service, ⁸as unto the Lord, and not unto men: 8 ⁹knowing that ¹⁰whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, ¹¹whether he be bond or free. 9 And, ye ¹¹masters, do the same things unto them, and ¹²forbear threatening: knowing that ¹³he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is ¹⁴no respect of persons with him.

10 ¹³Finally, ¹⁴be strong in the Lord, and in ¹⁵the strength of his might. 11 ¹⁶Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the ¹⁷wiles of the devil. 12 For our ¹⁸wrestling is not against ¹⁹flesh and blood, but ²⁰against the principalities, against the powers, against the ²¹world-rulers of this ²²darkness, against the ²³spiritual hosts of wickedness in ²⁴the heavenly places. 13 Wherefore take up ²⁵the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to ²⁶withstand in ²⁷the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, ²⁸having girded your loins with truth, and having ²⁹put on the ³⁰breastplate of righteousness, 15 and having ³¹shod your feet with the preparation of the ³²gospel of peace; 16 withal taking up the ³³shield of faith, where-with ye shall be able to quench all the ³⁴fiery darts of ³⁵the evil one.

2 Tim. 3. 15 — ^k Col. 3. 22; comp. 1 Tim. 6. 1; Tit. 2. 9

Gal. 1. 10 ¹ 1 Cor. 7. 22 ² Col. 3. 23 ³ Comp. Col. 3. 24

⁴ See Mt. 16. 27; 2 Cor. 5. 10; comp. Col. 3. 24 f.

⁵ Lev. 25. 43 ⁶ Comp. Job 31. 13 f.; Jn. 13. 13 ⁷ See Acts 10. 34; Col. 3. 25 ⁸ See 1 Cor. 14. 13; comp.

2 Tim. 2. 1 ⁹ ch. 1. 19 ¹⁰ ver. 13; see Rom. 13. 12

¹¹ ch. 4. 14 ¹² See 1 Cor. 9. 25 ¹³ See Mt. 16. 17 ¹⁴ ch. 1. 21; 2. 2; 3. 10 ¹⁵ See Jn. 12. 31 ¹⁶ See Acts 26. 18; Col. 1. 13 ¹⁷ ch. 3. 10 ¹⁸ See ch. 1. 3 ¹⁹ ver. 11; comp. Judith 14. 3; esp. Wisd. 5. 17 ff. ²⁰ Comp. Jas. 4. 7 ²¹ Comp. ch. 5. 16 ²² Is. 11. 5; comp. Lk. 12. 35; 1 Pet. 1. 13 ²³ Is. 59. 17; Wisd. 5. 16; comp. 1 Th. 5. 8 ²⁴ Ps. 52. 7; Rom. 10. 15 ²⁵ Comp. 1 Th. 5. 8 ²⁶ Ps. 7. 13; comp. 120. 4 ²⁷ See Mt. 5. 37

10 Gr. *Bondservants.* 11 Gr. *lords.* 12 Gr. *soul.* 13 Gr. *Henceforth.* 14 Gr. *be made powerful.*

15 Gr. *blood and flesh.* 16 Gr. *good tidings.* See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

1 Or, in spirit

2 Or, to yourselves

3 Gr. the God and Father.

4 Or, so are the wives also

5 Gr. *laver.*

6 Gen. ii. 24.

7 Ex. xx. 12; Dt. v. 16.

8 Or, shall

9 Or, land

Tychicus sent. Benediction

17 And take the ^ahelmet of salvation, and the ^bsword of the Spirit, which is ^cthe word of God: 18 with all ^dprayer and supplication ^epraying at all seasons ^fin the Spirit, and ^gwatching thereunto in all ^hperseverance and ⁱsupplication for all the saints, 19 and ^kon my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me ^lin opening my mouth, to make known with ^mboldness ⁿthe mystery of the ^ogospel, 20 for which I am an ^pambassador ^qin ^rchains; that in it I may speak ^sboldly, ^tas I ought to speak.

21 ^uBut that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, ^vTychicus

¹ Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known ² Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

³ Gr. a chain.

^a Is. 59. 1.

^b Heb. 4. 12;

comp. Is.

41. 2; Hos.

6. 5

^c Heb. 6. 5;

see ch. 5.

26

^d Phil. 4. 6

^e Lk. 18. 1;

Col. 1. 3;

4. 2; 1 Th.

5. 17

^f See Rom.

8. 26 f.

^g Mk. 13. 33

^h See Acts 1.

14 (Gr.)

ⁱ Comp.

1 Tim. 2. 1

^k Col. 4. 3;

1 Th. 5. 25

Comp.

2 Cor. 6. 11

^l See 2 Cor.

3. 12

^m ch. 3. 3

ⁿ 2 Cor. 5. 20;

Phil.

9 marg.

^o the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 "whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ^pcomfort your hearts.

23 ^qPeace be to the brethren, and ^rlove with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ^swith a love incorruptible.

^p See Acts 21. 33; 28. 20; Col. 4. 3; comp. ch. 3. 1; Phil. 1. 7 ^q Col. 4. 4 ^r ver. 21. 22; Coloss. 4. 7-9 ^s See Acts 20. 4 — ^t Col. 4. 7 ^u Col. 4. 8 ^v Col. 2. 2; 4. 3 ^w Gal. 5. 16; comp. 2 Th. 3. 16; 1 Pet. 5. 14; see Rom. 15. 33 ^x Comp. Gal. 5. 6; 1 Th. 5. 8

⁴ Or, in incorruption See Rom. 2. 7.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE PHILIPPIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving and Supplication on the Readers' Behalf. "To live is Christ, to die is Gain"

1 ^a Paul and ^b Timothy, ^{1c} servants of "Christ Jesus, to "all the "saints in Christ Jesus that are at "Philippi, with the ^{2a} bishops and ^ddeacons: 2 ^a Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ¹ I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, ⁴ always ^m in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, ⁵ for your "fellowship in furtherance of the ^{3o} gospel "from the first day until now; ⁶ being confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will perfect it until "the day of Jesus Christ: ⁷ even as "it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because ¹ I "have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in "my bonds and in the "defence and confirmation of the ^{3o} gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. ⁸ For "God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of "Christ Jesus. ⁹ And this I pray, that "your love may abound yet more and more in "knowledge and all discernment; ¹⁰ so that ye may ^{3c} approve the things that are excellent: that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto "the day of Christ; ¹¹ being filled with the ^afruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things which *happened* unto me ^b have fallen out rather unto the progress of the ^{3o} gospel; ¹³ so that "my bonds became manifest in Christ "throughout the whole praetorian guard, and to "all the rest; ¹⁴ and that most of the brethren in the Lord, ⁸ being

¹ Gr. bondservants. ² Or, overseers
³ Gr. good tidings; and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

⁴ Or, ye have me in your heart
⁵ Or, distinguish the thing that differ
⁶ Gr. fruit. ⁷ Gr. in the whole Praetorium.
⁸ Gr. trusting in my bonds.

^a 2 Cor. 1. 1,
Col. 1. 1;
Phil. 1;
comp.

¹ Th. 1. 1,
2 Th. 1. 1

^b See Acts
16. 1

^c Comp.
Rom. 1. 1

^d Gal. 1. 10

^e ver. 8; ch.
2. 5; 3. 3, 3.

^f 12, 14; 4. 7.
13, 21; see
Gal. 3. 26

^g 2 Cor. 1. 1;
comp. Col.
1. 2

^h See Acts
9. 13

ⁱ See Acts
16. 12

^j Acts 20. 23;
1 Tim. 3.

^k 1. 7; Tit.
1. 7, &c.

^l 1 Tim. 3.
8 ff.

^m See Rom.
1. 7

ⁿ See Rom.
1. 8

^o Comp.
Rom. 1. 9

^p Acts 2. 42;
comp. ch.
4. 1.

^q ver. 7, 12,
16, 27; ch.
2. 22; 4. 3.

^r 15

^s Comp. ch.
2. 12; 4. 15;

^t Acts 16.
12-40

^u See 1 Cor.
1. 8; ver.
10; ch. 2.

^v 16

^w Comp.
2 Pet. 1. 13

^x 2 Cor. 7. 3

^y ver. 13 f.

^z 17; see
Acts 21. 33;

^{aa} Eph. 6. 20

^{ab} ver. 16

^{ac} See Rom.
1. 9

^{ad} 1 Th. 3. 12

^{ae} Comp.
Col. 1. 9

^{af} Rom. 2. 13

^{ag} Jas. 3. 18

^{ah} Comp. Lk.
21. 13

^{ai} See ver. 7;
comp.
2 Tim. 2. 9

^{aj} Comp.
Acts 28. 30

^{ak} ver. 20,
2 Cor. 3.
12; 7. 4;
comp.
Acts 4. 31

confident through "my bonds, are more abundantly "bold to speak the word of God without fear. ¹⁵ "Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: ¹⁶ "the one *as it* of love, knowing that I am "set for the defence of the ^{3o} gospel; ¹⁷ "but the other proclaim Christ "of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in "my bonds. ¹⁸ What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. ¹⁹ For I know that this shall turn out to my salvation, "through your supplication and the supply of "the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰ according to my "earnest expectation and "hope, that in nothing shall I be "put to shame, but that with "all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be "magnified in my body "whether by life, or by death. ²¹ For to me "to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²² "But if to live in the flesh, — *if* ¹² this shall bring "fruit from my work, then ¹³ what I shall choose I know not. ²³ But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the "desire to depart and "be with Christ; for it is very far better: ²⁴ yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. ²⁵ And "having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy ¹⁴ in the faith; ²⁶ that your "glorying may abound in Christ

¹ Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 13 ² Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 17 ³ ch. 2. 3; Rom. 2. 8 ⁴ See 2 Cor. 1. 11 ⁵ See Acts 16. 7 ⁶ Rom. 8. 19 ⁷ Rom. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 4. 16 ⁸ Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 20 ⁹ See Rom. 14. 8 ¹⁰ Gal. 2. 20 ¹¹ See Rom. 1. 13 ¹² Comp. 2 Cor. 5. 8; 2 Tim. 4. 6 ¹³ See Rom. 12. 26 ¹⁴ ch. 2. 24 ¹⁵ See 2 Cor. 5. 12; comp. 7. 4; ch. 2. 16

¹⁶ Or, they that are moved by love do it, knowing &c.

¹⁷ Or, but they that are factious proclaim Christ, not &c.

¹⁸ Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work; and what I shall choose I know not

¹⁹ Or, what shall I choose? ²⁰ Or, of faith

Sundry Exhortations: to Lowliness of Mind — the Mind of Christ; to Zeal and Blamelessness. Commendation of

Jesus in me through my presence with you again. 27 Only ¹let your manner of life be ^aworthy of the ^{2b}gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, that ye ^astand fast in ^aone spirit, with one soul ^astriving ³for the faith of the ^{2b}gospel; 28 and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them ^aan evident token of perdition, but of your salvation, and that from God; 29 because to you ^ait hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to ^asuffer in his behalf; 30 having the same ^aconflict which ^aye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any ^aexhortation in Christ, if any ^aconsolation of love, if any ^afellowship of the Spirit, if any ^atender mercies and compassions, 2 ^amake full my joy, that ye ^abe of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, ^aof one mind; 3 ^adoing nothing through ^afaction or through ^avainglory, but in lowliness of mind ^aeach counting other better than himself; 4 ^anot looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. 5 ^aHave this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 who, ^aexisting in the ^aform of God, ^acounted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, 7 but ^aemptied himself, taking the form of a ^aservant, ^abeing made in the likeness of men; 8 and being found in fashion as a man, ^ahe humbled himself, becoming ^aobedient ^aeven unto death, yea, the ^adeath of the cross. 9 ^aWherefore also God ^ahighly exalted him, and gave unto him ^athe name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus ^aevery knee should bow, of ^athings in heaven and ^athings on earth and ^athings under the earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is ^aLord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 So then, my beloved, ^aeven as ye have always obeyed, not ^aas in my presence only, but now much

¹ Gr. behave as citizens worthily. Comp. ch. 3. 20.
² Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on ch. 1. 5.
³ Gr. with. ⁴ Gr. persuasion
⁵ Some ancient authorities read of the same mind. ⁶ Gr. bondservant. ⁷ Gr. becoming in.
⁸ Or, things of the world below
⁹ Some ancient authorities omit as.

^a Comp. Eph. 4. 1
^b See ch. 1. 5
^c ch. 4. 1;
comp.
^d 1 Cor. 16. 13
^e Comp.
^f Acts 4. 32
^g Jude 3
^h 2 Th. 1. 5
ⁱ Comp. Mt. 5. 12
^j See Acts 14. 22
^k 1 Th. 2. 2;
Heb. 10. 32; also
Col 1. 29;
2. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 12;
2 Tim. 4. 7; Heb. 12. 1 (Gr.)
^l Acts 16. 19-40; ver. 13
^m 2 Cor. 13. 14 (Gr.)
ⁿ Col. 3. 12
^o See Jn. 3. 29
^p See Rom. 12. 16; ch. 4. 2
^q Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^r Gal. 5. 28
^s See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^t Eph. 5. 21
^u Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^v See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^w See ch. 1. 1
^x Jn. 1. 1
^y Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^z Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{aa} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{ab} See Mt. 20. 28
^{ac} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ad} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{ae} Heb. 12. 2
^{af} See Heb. 1. 9
^{ag} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{ah} See Eph. 1. 21
^{ai} Rom. 14. 11
^{aj} See Eph. 1. 10
^{ak} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{al} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{am} Heb. 5. 9
^{an} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{ao} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{ap} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{aq} Gal. 5. 28
^{ar} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{as} Eph. 5. 21
^{at} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{au} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{av} See ch. 1. 1
^{aw} Jn. 1. 1
^{ax} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{ay} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{az} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{ba} See Mt. 20. 28
^{bb} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{bc} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{bd} Heb. 12. 2
^{be} See Heb. 1. 9
^{bf} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{bg} See Eph. 1. 21
^{bh} Rom. 14. 11
^{bi} See Eph. 1. 10
^{bj} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{bk} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{bl} Heb. 5. 9
^{bm} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{bn} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{bo} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{bp} Gal. 5. 28
^{bq} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{br} Eph. 5. 21
^{bs} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{bt} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{bu} See ch. 1. 1
^{bv} Jn. 1. 1
^{bw} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{bx} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{by} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{bz} See Mt. 20. 28
^{ca} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{cb} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{cc} Heb. 12. 2
^{cd} See Heb. 1. 9
^{ce} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{cf} See Eph. 1. 21
^{cg} Rom. 14. 11
^{ch} See Eph. 1. 10
^{ci} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{cj} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{ck} Heb. 5. 9
^{cl} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{cm} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{cn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{co} Gal. 5. 28
^{cp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{cq} Eph. 5. 21
^{cr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{cs} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{ct} See ch. 1. 1
^{cw} Jn. 1. 1
^{cx} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{cy} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{cz} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{da} See Mt. 20. 28
^{db} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{dc} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{dd} Heb. 12. 2
^{de} See Heb. 1. 9
^{df} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{dg} See Eph. 1. 21
^{dh} Rom. 14. 11
^{di} See Eph. 1. 10
^{dj} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{dk} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{dl} Heb. 5. 9
^{dm} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{dn} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{do} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{dp} Gal. 5. 28
^{dq} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{dr} Eph. 5. 21
^{ds} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{dt} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{du} See ch. 1. 1
^{dv} Jn. 1. 1
^{dw} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{dx} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{dy} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{dz} See Mt. 20. 28
^{ea} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{eb} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{ec} Heb. 12. 2
^{ed} See Heb. 1. 9
^{ee} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{ef} See Eph. 1. 21
^{eg} Rom. 14. 11
^{eh} See Eph. 1. 10
^{ei} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{ej} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{ek} Heb. 5. 9
^{el} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{em} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{en} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{eo} Gal. 5. 28
^{ep} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{eq} Eph. 5. 21
^{er} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{es} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{et} See ch. 1. 1
^{eu} Jn. 1. 1
^{ev} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{ew} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{ex} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{ey} See Mt. 20. 28
^{ez} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{fa} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{fb} Heb. 12. 2
^{fc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{fd} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{fe} See Eph. 1. 21
^{fg} Rom. 14. 11
^{fh} See Eph. 1. 10
^{fi} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{fj} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{fk} Heb. 5. 9
^{fl} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{fm} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{fn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{fo} Gal. 5. 28
^{fp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{fq} Eph. 5. 21
^{fr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{fs} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{ft} See ch. 1. 1
^{fu} Jn. 1. 1
^{fv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{fw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{fx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{fy} See Mt. 20. 28
^{fz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ga} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{gb} Heb. 12. 2
^{gc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{gd} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{ge} See Eph. 1. 21
^{gf} Rom. 14. 11
^{gh} See Eph. 1. 10
^{gi} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{gj} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{gk} Heb. 5. 9
^{gl} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{gm} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{gn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{go} Gal. 5. 28
^{gp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{gq} Eph. 5. 21
^{gr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{gs} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{gt} See ch. 1. 1
^{gu} Jn. 1. 1
^{gv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{gw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{gx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{gy} See Mt. 20. 28
^{gz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ha} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{hb} Heb. 12. 2
^{hc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{hd} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{he} See Eph. 1. 21
^{hf} Rom. 14. 11
^{hg} See Eph. 1. 10
^{hi} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{hj} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{hk} Heb. 5. 9
^{hl} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{hm} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{hn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{ho} Gal. 5. 28
^{hp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{hq} Eph. 5. 21
^{hr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{hs} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{ht} See ch. 1. 1
^{hu} Jn. 1. 1
^{hv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{hw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{hx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{hy} See Mt. 20. 28
^{hz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ia} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{ib} Heb. 12. 2
^{ic} See Heb. 1. 9
^{id} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{ie} See Eph. 1. 21
^{if} Rom. 14. 11
^{ig} See Eph. 1. 10
^{ih} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{ij} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{ik} Heb. 5. 9
^{il} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{im} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
ⁱⁿ Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{io} Gal. 5. 28
^{ip} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{iq} Eph. 5. 21
^{ir} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{is} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{it} See ch. 1. 1
^{iu} Jn. 1. 1
^{iv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{iw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{ix} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{iy} See Mt. 20. 28
^{iz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ja} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{jb} Heb. 12. 2
^{jc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{jd} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{je} See Eph. 1. 21
^{jf} Rom. 14. 11
^{jh} See Eph. 1. 10
^{ji} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{jj} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{jk} Heb. 5. 9
^{jl} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{jm} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{jn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{jo} Gal. 5. 28
^{jp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{jq} Eph. 5. 21
^{jr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{js} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{jt} See ch. 1. 1
^{ju} Jn. 1. 1
^{jv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{jw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{jx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{gy} See Mt. 20. 28
^{gz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ka} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{kb} Heb. 12. 2
^{kc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{kd} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{ke} See Eph. 1. 21
^{kf} Rom. 14. 11
^{kg} See Eph. 1. 10
^{kh} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{ki} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{kl} Heb. 5. 9
^{km} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{kn} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{ko} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{kp} Gal. 5. 28
^{kq} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{kr} Eph. 5. 21
^{ks} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{kt} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{ku} See ch. 1. 1
^{kv} Jn. 1. 1
^{kw} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{kx} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{ky} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{kz} See Mt. 20. 28
^{la} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{lb} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{lc} Heb. 12. 2
^{ld} See Heb. 1. 9
^{le} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{lf} See Eph. 1. 21
^{lg} Rom. 14. 11
^{lh} See Eph. 1. 10
^{li} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{lj} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{lk} Heb. 5. 9
^{ll} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{lm} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{ln} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{lo} Gal. 5. 28
^{lp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{lq} Eph. 5. 21
^{lr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{ls} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{lt} See ch. 1. 1
^{lu} Jn. 1. 1
^{lv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{lw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{lx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{ly} See Mt. 20. 28
^{lz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ma} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{mb} Heb. 12. 2
^{mc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{md} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{me} See Eph. 1. 21
^{mf} Rom. 14. 11
^{mg} See Eph. 1. 10
^{mh} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{mi} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{mj} Heb. 5. 9
^{mk} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{ml} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{mn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{mo} Gal. 5. 28
^{mp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{mq} Eph. 5. 21
^{mr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{ms} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{mt} See ch. 1. 1
^{mu} Jn. 1. 1
^{mv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{mw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{mx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{my} See Mt. 20. 28
^{mz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{na} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{nb} Heb. 12. 2
^{nc} See Heb. 1. 9
nd See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{ne} See Eph. 1. 21
^{nf} Rom. 14. 11
^{ng} See Eph. 1. 10
^{nh} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
ⁿⁱ Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{nj} Heb. 5. 9
^{nk} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{nl} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{no} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{np} Gal. 5. 28
^{nq} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{nq} Eph. 5. 21
^{nr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{ns} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{nt} See ch. 1. 1
^{nu} Jn. 1. 1
^{nv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{nw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{nx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{ny} See Mt. 20. 28
^{nz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{oa} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{ob} Heb. 12. 2
^{oc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{od} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{oe} See Eph. 1. 21
^{of} Rom. 14. 11
^{og} See Eph. 1. 10
^{oh} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{oi} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{oj} Heb. 5. 9
^{ok} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{ol} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{om} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{on} Gal. 5. 28
^{oo} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{op} Eph. 5. 21
^{oq} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{or} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{os} See ch. 1. 1
^{ot} Jn. 1. 1
^{ov} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{ow} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{ox} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{oy} See Mt. 20. 28
^{oz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{pa} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{pb} Heb. 12. 2
^{pc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{pd} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{pe} See Eph. 1. 21
^{pf} Rom. 14. 11
^{pg} See Eph. 1. 10
^{ph} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{pi} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{pj} Heb. 5. 9
^{pk} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{pl} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{pn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{po} Gal. 5. 28
^{pp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{pq} Eph. 5. 21
^{pr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{ps} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{pt} See ch. 1. 1
^{pu} Jn. 1. 1
^{pv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{pw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{px} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{py} See Mt. 20. 28
^{pz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{qa} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{qb} Heb. 12. 2
^{qc} See Heb. 1. 9
^{qd} See Mt. 23. 18;
Acts 2. 33;
Heb. 2. 9
^{qe} See Eph. 1. 21
^{qf} Rom. 14. 11
^{qg} See Eph. 1. 10
^{qh} See Jn. 13. 13; Rom. 10. 9; 14. 9
^{qi} Comp. ch. 1. 5, 4. 15
^{qj} Heb. 5. 9
^{qk} See 2 Cor. 7. 15
^{ql} 1 Cor. 12. 6; 15. 10;
comp.
Rom. 12. 3; Heb. 13. 21
^{qn} Comp. ch. 1. 17 marg.; Rom. 2. 8
^{qo} Gal. 5. 28
^{qp} See Rom. 12. 10;
comp.
^{qq} Eph. 5. 21
^{qr} Comp.
Rom. 15. 1 f.
^{qs} See Mt. 11. 29; comp.
Rom. 15. 3
^{qt} See ch. 1. 1
^{qu} Jn. 1. 1
^{qv} Comp.
2 Cor. 4. 4
^{qw} Comp. Jn. 5. 18; 10. 33; 14. 23
^{qx} 2 Cor. 8. 9
^{qy} See Mt. 20. 28
^{qz} See Jn. 1. 14; Rom. 8. 3; Gal. 4. 4; Heb. 2. 17
^{ra} Heb. 5. 8; comp. Mt. 26. 39; Jn. 10. 18;
Rom. 5. 19
^{rb} Heb.

Timothy and Epaphroditus. All Things Loss for Christ. The Heavenly Citizenship. Exhortations. Rejoice and Pray

have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 ^aReceive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and ^bhold such in honor: 30 because ^cfor the work of ^dChrist he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to ^esupply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, my brethren, ^arejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. 2 Beware of the ^bdogs, beware of the ^cevil workers, beware of the concision: 3 for ^dwe are the circumcision, who ^eworship by the Spirit of God, and ^fglory in ^gChrist Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh: 4 though ^hI myself might have confidence even in the flesh: if any other man ⁱthinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: 5 ^jcircumcised the eighth day, of the ^kstock of Israel, of the ^ltribe of Benjamin, a ^mHebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law; ⁿa Pharisee; 6 as touching zeal, ^opersecuting the church; as touching the ^prighteousness which is in the law, found ^qblameless. 7 Howbeit ^rwhat things were ^sgain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the ^tknowledge of ^uChrist Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but ^vrefuse, that I may gain Christ, 9 and be found in him, ^wnot having ^xa righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, ^ythe righteousness which is from God ^zby faith: 10 that I may ^{aa}know him, and ^{ab}the power of his resurrection, and the ^{ac}fellowship of his sufferings, becoming ^{ad}conformed unto his death: 11 if by any means I may ^{ae}attain unto the resurrection from the dead. 12 Not that I have already ^{af}obtained, or am already ^{ag}made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may ^{ah}lay hold on that for which also I ^{ai}was laid

^a Rom. 16. 2
^b 1 Cor. 16. 13

^c Comp. Acts 20. 24
^d See 1 Cor. 16. 17;

^e comp. ch. 4. 10

^f ch. 4. 4;

^g comp. 2. 13

^h Ps. 22. 16, 20; Rev. 22. 15;

ⁱ comp. Gal. 5. 15

^j 2 Cor. 11. 13

^k See Rom. 2. 29; 9. 6;

^l comp. Gal. 6. 15

^m Comp. Gal. 5. 25

ⁿ Rom. 15. 17; comp. Gal. 6. 14

^o ver. 12; see ch. 1. 1; comp. Rom. 8. 39

^p Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 18; 5. 16

^q See Lk. 1. 59

^r 2 Cor. 11. 22; comp. Rom. 11. 1

^s Rom. 11. 1

^t See Acts 22. 3; 23. 6; 26. 5

^u See Acts 8. 3

^v ver. 9

^w ch. 2. 15

^x Comp. Lk. 14. 33

^y Jn. 17. 3; Eph. 4. 13;

^z 2 Pet. 1. 3; comp. ver. 10; Jer. 9. 23 f.

^{aa} Ecclus. 27. 4

^{ab} Rom. 10. 5; comp. ver. 6

^{ac} See Rom. 9. 30; comp. 1 Cor. 1. 30

^{ad} Comp. Rom. 6. 5

^{ae} See Rom. 8. 17

^{af} See Rom. 6. 5; 8. 36; Gal. 6. 17

^{ag} See 1 Cor. 15. 23; Rev. 20. 5 f.

^{ah} Comp. Acts 26. 7

^{ai} Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 24 f.

^{aj} 1 Tim. 6. 12, 13

^{ak} 1 Cor. 13. 10

^{al} 1 Tim. 6. 12, 19

^{am} Acts 9. 5 f.

^{an} Comp. Lk. 9. 62

^{ao} 1 Cor. 9. 24; comp. Heb. 6. 1

^{ap} See Rom.

hold on by ^aChrist Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself ^byet to have laid hold: but one thing *I do*, ^cforgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, 14 I ^dpress on toward the goal unto the prize of the ^ehigh calling of God in ^fChrist Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as are ^gperfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are ^hotherwise minded, this also shall ⁱGod reveal unto you: 16 only, whereunto we have attained, ^jby that same *rule* let us walk.

17 Brethren, be ye ^aimitators together of me, and mark them that so walk even as ye have us for an ^bensample. 18 For ^cmany walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even ^dweeping, *that they are* the enemies of ^ethe cross of Christ: 19 whose end is perdition, whose god is ^fthe belly, and whose ^gglory is in their shame, who ^hmind earthly things. 20 For ⁱour ^jcitizenship is in heaven; whence also we ^kwait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 who shall ^lfashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* ^mconformed to the ⁿbody of his glory, ^oaccording to the working whereby he is able even to ^psubject all things unto himself.

4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and ^alonged for, my joy and crown, so ^bstand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to ^abe of the same mind in the Lord. 3 Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored with me in the ^bgospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my ^cfellow-workers, whose ^dnames are in the book of life.

4 ^aRejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. 5 Let your ^bforbearance be known unto

11. 29; comp. 8. 28; 2 Tim. 1. 9 ^{am} See ver. 9

^{an} See 1 Cor. 2. 6; comp. Mt. 5. 48 ^{ao} Comp. Gal. 5. 10

^{ap} Eph. 1. 17; 1 Th. 4. 9; comp. Jn. 6. 45 ^{aq} Gal. 6. 16

^{ar} See 1 Cor. 4. 16; comp. ch. 4. 9 ^{as} 1 Pet. 5. 3

^{at} See 2 Cor. 11. 13 ^{au} Comp. Acts 20. 31

^{av} Comp. Gal. 6. 14 ^{aw} Rom. 16. 18; comp. Tit. 1. 12

^{ax} marg. ^{ay} Comp. Rom. 6. 21; Jude 13 ^{az} Rom. 8. 5 f.; Col. 3. 2 ^{ba} Eph. 2. 19; comp. ch. 1. 27 marg.

^{bb} Col. 3. 1; Heb. 12. 22 ^{bc} See 1 Cor. 1. 7 ^{bd} 1 Cor. 15. 43-53 ^{be} Rom. 8. 29; Col. 3. 4 ^{bf} 1 Cor. 15. 43, 49

^{bg} See Eph. 1. 19 ^{bh} 1 Cor. 15. 28 ^{bi} ch. 1. 8 ^{bj} See 1 Cor. 16. 13; ch. 1. 27 ^{bk} See ch. 2. 2 ^{bl} See ch. 2. 25

^{bm} See Lk. 10. 20 ^{bn} Comp. ch. 3. 1

1 Many ancient authorities read the Lord.
2 Or, somewhat ^a Gr. gains.
3 Or, not having as my righteousness that which is of the law ^b Gr. upon.
4 Or, lay hold, seeing that also I was laid hold

7 Many ancient authorities omit yet.
8 Or, upward ^a Or, full-grown 1 Cor. 2. 6.
10 Or, commonwealth
12 Gr. good tidings. See ch. 1. 5.
13 Or, gentleness Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 1.

"Whatsoever Things are True," etc. "I have learned . . . to be content." Parting Salutations. Benediction

all men. ^aThe Lord is at hand. 6 In nothing be ^banxious; but in everything by ^cprayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And ^dthe peace of God, which ^epasseth all understanding, shall ^fguard your hearts and your ^gthoughts in ^hChrist Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, ⁱwhatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are ^jof good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, ^kthink on these things. 9 The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw ^lin me, these things do: and ^mthe God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I ⁿrejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ^oye have revived your thought for me; ^pwherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be ^qcontent. 12 I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be ^rhungry, both to abound and to be ^sin want. 13 I can do all things in him that

^a Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 22 marg.; Heb. 10. 37; Jas. 5. 8 f.

^b See Mt. 6. 25

^c Eph. 6. 18; comp.

1 Tim. 2. 1; 5. 5

^d Is. 26. 3; ver. 9; see

Jn. 14. 27; Col. 3. 15

^e Comp. Eph. 3. 19

^f 1 Pet. 1. 5

^g Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 5

^h See ch. 1. 1; ver. 19, 21

ⁱ Comp. Rom. 14. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 12

^j See ch. 3. 17

^k See Rom. 15. 33

^l Comp. 2 Cor. 11. 9 with ch. 2. 30

^m 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 13; Heb. 13. 5

ⁿ See 1 Cor. 4. 11

^o 2 Cor. 11. 9

^p Comp. 2 Cor. 12. 9; Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11

^q Comp. Heb. 10. 33; Rev. 1. 9 (in Gr.)

^r Comp. ch. 1. 5

^s See Rom. 15. 26

^t 2 Cor. 11. 9

^ustrengtheneth me. 14 Howbeit ye did well that ye had ^vfellowship with my affliction. 15 And ye yourselves also know, ye Philip-^wprians, that in ^xthe beginning of the ^ygospel, when I departed from ^zMacedonia, no church had ^{aa}fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving but ye only; 16 for even in ^{ab}Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. 17 ^{ac}Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. 18 But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from ^{ad}Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an ^{ae}odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. 19 And ^{af}my God shall supply every need of yours according to his ^{ag}riches in glory in Christ Jesus. 20 Now unto ^{ah}our God and Father ^{ai}be the glory ^{aj}for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. ^{ak}The brethren that are with me salute you. 22 ^{al}All the ^{am}saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

23 ^{an}The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ ^{ao}be with your spirit.

^{ap} See Acts 17. 1; comp. 1 Th. 2. 9 ^{aq} Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 5; 1 Cor. 9. 11 f. ^{ar} ch. 2. 25 ^{as} See 2 Cor. 2. 14; Eph. 5. 2 ^{at} Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8 ^{au} See Rom. 2. 4 ^{av} See Gal. 1. 4 ^{aw} See Rom. 11. 36 ^{ax} Gal. 1. 2 ^{ay} 2 Cor. 13. 13 ^{az} See Acts 9. 13 ^{ba} See Rom. 16. 20 ^{bb} Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 22

¹ Gr. *reverend*.

² Or, *gracious*

³ Gr. *take account of*.

⁴ Gr. *rejoiced*.

⁵ Or, *seeing that*

⁶ Gr. *good tidings*. See ch. 1. 5.

⁷ Or, *God and our Father*

⁸ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE COLOSSIANS

Salutation.. Thanksgiving for their Attainments and Prayer for their Progress. The Preëminence of the Son

1 ^aPaul, ^ban apostle of Christ Jesus ^cthrough the will of God, and ^dTimothy ^eour brother, ² ^fto the ^gsaints and faithful brethren in Christ ^hthat are at Colossæ: ⁱGrace to you and peace from God our Father.

3 ^jWe give thanks to God ^kthe Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴ ^lhaving heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the ^mlove which ye have toward ⁿall the saints, ⁵ because of the ^ohope which is ^plaid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye ^qheard before in the word of the truth of the ^rgospel, ⁶ which is come unto you; even as it is also ^sin all the world bearing ^tfruit and increasing, as ^uit doth in you also, since the day ye ^vheard and knew the grace of God in truth; ⁷ even as ye learned of ^wEpaphras our ^xbeloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on ^your behalf, ⁸ who also declared unto us your ^zlove in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, ^asince the day we heard ^bit, ^cdo not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the ^dknowledge of his will in all spiritual ^ewisdom and understanding, ¹⁰ to ^fwalk worthily of the Lord ^gunto all ^hpleasing, ⁱbearing fruit in every good work, and increasing ^jin the knowledge of God; ¹¹ ^kstrengthened ^lwith all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all ^mpatience and ⁿlongsuffering with joy; ¹² giving thanks unto ^othe Father, who made ^pus ^qmeet to be partakers of ^rthe inheritance of the saints in ^slight; ¹³ who delivered us out of ^tthe power of

¹ Gr. the brother.

² Or, to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ

³ Gr. good tidings: and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read your.

⁵ Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.

⁶ Or, by ⁷ Gr. made powerful.

⁸ Or, in ⁹ Or, steadfastness

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read you.

^a See Phil.

^b See 2 Cor.

^c See 1 Cor.

^d See 2 Cor.

^e 1. 1; comp.

^f 1 Th 3 2;

^g Philem.

^h 1; Heb.

ⁱ 13. 23

^j See Acts 9.

^k 13; Eph. 1.

^l 1; Phil.

^m See Rom.

ⁿ 1. 7; comp.

^o ch. 4. 13

^p See Rom.

^q 1. 8

^r Comp.

^s Rom. 15 6

^t and marg.

^u 2 Cor. 1. 3

^v See Eph.

^w 1. 15

^x See Gal.

^y 5. 6

^z Eph. 6. 13

^a ver. 2.

^b Rom. 5. 2;

^c 1 Th. 5. 8;

^d Tit. 1. 2;

^e see Acts

^f 23. 6

^g 2 Tim 4.

^h 8: 1 Pet.

ⁱ 4

^j See Eph.

^k 1. 10; ver.

^l 6. 23

^m See Rom.

ⁿ 10. 13;

^o 1 Tim. 3.

^p 16; ver. 23

^q See Rom.

^r 1. 13

^s Eph. 4. 21;

^t see ver. 5

^u ch. 4. 12;

^v Philem. 23

^w Comp. ch.

^x 4. 7

^y Comp.

^z Rom. 15.

^a 30

^b ver. 4

^c See Eph. 1.

^d 16

^e Comp.

^f Eph. 5. 17;

^g Phil. 1. 9

^h Comp.

ⁱ Eph. 1. 17

^j See Eph.

^k 4. 1; comp.

^l ch. 2. 6

^m Comp.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 5. 9;

^o Eph. 5. 10

^p Eph. 5. 13

^q comp.

^r 1 Cor. 16.

^s 13

^t Eph. 4. 2

^u Eph. 2. 18

^v See Acts

^w 20. 32

^x darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of ^ythe Son of his love; ¹⁴ ^zin whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins; ¹⁵ who is the ^aimage of the ^binvisible God, the ^cfirstborn of all creation; ¹⁶ for ^din him were all things created, ^ein the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether ^fthrones or dominions or principalities or powers; ^gall things have been created through him, and unto him; ¹⁷ and he is ^hbefore all things, and in him all things ⁱconsist. ¹⁸ And he is the ^jhead of ^kthe body, the church: who is ^lthe beginning, ^mthe firstborn from the dead; ¹² that in all things he might have the preëminence. ¹⁹ ¹³ For it was ⁿthe good pleasure of ^othe Father that in him should all ^pthe fulness dwell; ²⁰ and through him to ^qreconcile all things ¹⁴ unto ^rhimself, having made ^speace through ^tthe blood of his cross; through him, ¹ say, ^uwhether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. ²¹ And you, ^vbeing in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, ²² yet now ^whath he ^xreconciled in the ^ybody of his flesh through death, to ^zpresent you ^aholy and without blemish and unprovable before him: ²³ if so be that ye continue in the faith, ^bgrounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the ^chope of the ^dgospel

^e See Acts 26. 18; comp Fph. 6. 12 — ^f Comp. Mt.

^g 3. 17; Eph. 1. 6 ^h Eph 1. 7: see Rom. 3. 24 ⁱ See

^j 2 Cor. 4. 4 ^k 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27; see Jn. 1. 18

^l ver. 17. f; see Rom. 8. 29 ^m See Eph. 1. 10

ⁿ See Eph. 1. 20 f; comp ch. 2. 15 ^o Jn. 1. 3: see

^p Rom. 11. 36; 1 Cor. 8. 6 ^q See Jn. 1. 1; comp 8. 58

^r See Eph. 1. 22 ^s See Eph. 1. 23; ver. 24; comp.

^t ch. 2. 19 ^u Rev. 3. 14 ^v See Acts 26. 23 ^w See Eph.

^x 1. 5 ^y Jn. 1. 16 ^z See 2 Cor. 5. 18; comp. Eph. 2.

^a 16 ^b Rom. 5. 1; comp. Eph. 2. 14 ^c See Eph. 2. 13

^d See ver. 16 ^e Comp Rom. 5. 10; Eph 2. 3; comp.

^f 12 ^g Rom. 7. 4 ^h See Eph 5. 27; ver. 28 ⁱ See

^j Eph. 1. 4 ^k Eph. 3. 17; comp. ch. 2. 7 ^l See ver. 5

¹¹ That is, hold together.

¹² Or, that among all he might have &c.

¹³ Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him ¹⁴ Or, into him ¹⁵ Or, him

¹⁶ Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled.

Paul's Efforts for the Perfecting of the Church. Exhortation to Steadfastness. Warning against Errors

which ye heard, which was preached
 "in all creation under heaven;
 "whereof I Paul was made a "min-
 ister.

24 "Now I rejoice in my suffer-
 ings for your sake, and "fill up on
 my part that which is lacking of
 the afflictions of Christ in my flesh
 for "his body's sake, which is the
 church; 25 "whereof I was made
 a minister, according to the ¹ "dis-
 pensation of God which was given
 me to you-ward, to fulfil the word
 of God, 26 *even* "the mystery which
 hath been hid ² for ages and gen-
 erations: but now hath it been
 manifested to his saints, 27 to
 whom "God was pleased to make
 known what is "the riches of the
 glory of this mystery among the
 Gentiles, which is "Christ in you,
 the "hope of glory: 28 whom we
 proclaim, "admonishing every man
 and teaching every man in all "wis-
 dom, that we may "present every
 man "perfect in Christ; 29 where-
 unto I "labor also, "striving "ac-
 cording to his working, which
 worketh in me ³ mightily.

2 For I would have you know
 how greatly I "strive for you,
 and for them at "Laodicea, and for
 as many as have not seen my face
 in the flesh; 2 that their "hearts
 may be comforted, they being "knit
 together in love, and unto all
 "riches of the ⁴ "full assurance of
 understanding, that they "may
 know "the mystery of God, *even*
 Christ, 3 in whom are all "the
 treasures of wisdom and knowledge
 hidden. 4 "This I say, that no
 one may delude you with "persua-
 siveness of speech. 5 For though
 I am "absent in the flesh, yet am I
 with you in the spirit, joying and be-
 holding your "order, and the "sted-
 fastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received
 "Christ Jesus the Lord, so "walk
 in him, 7 "rooted and "bued up
 in him, and "established "in your
 faith, even as ye ^m were taught,
 abounding ⁷ in thanksgiving.

8 "Take heed lest there shall
 be any one that maketh spoil of
 you through his "philosophy and

¹ Or, *stewardship* See 1 Cor. 9. 17.
² Or, *from all ages &c.* Gr. *from the ages and*
from the generations.

³ Or, *in power*
⁴ Or, *fullness*
 The ancient authorities vary much in the
 text of this passage. ⁵ Or, *by*

⁷ Some ancient authorities insert *in it*.

⁸ Or, *See whether*

" See ver. 6;
 comp. Mk.
 16. 15;
 Acts 2. 5

^b ver. 25;
 see Eph.
 3. 7

^c See 1 Cor.
 3. 5

^d Phil. 2. 17;
 comp.
 Rom. 8.
 17; 2 Cor.
 1. 5; 12. 15

^e Comp.
 2 Tim. 1.
 8; 2. 10

^f See ver. 18
^g See ver. 23
^h See Eph.
 3. 2

ⁱ See Eph. 3.
 3 f. Rom.
 16 25 f.
 ch. 2. 2;

^j See Mt. 13.
 4. 3

^k Eph. 1. 18;
 3. 16; *see*
 Eph. 1. 7

^m See Rom.
 8. 10

ⁿ Comp.
 1 Tim. 1. 1
 Acts 20.
 31; ch. 3.

^o 1 Cor. 2.
 6 f.; comp.
 ch. 2. 3

^p See ver.
 22

^q Mt. 5. 48;
 comp.
 Eph. 4. 13

^r See 1 Cor.
 15. 10

^s ch. 4. 12;
 comp. 2. 1

^t See Eph.
 1. 13;
 comp. ch.
 2. 12

^u ch. 4. 3;
 15 f.; Rev.
 1. 11

^v See Eph.
 6. 22; ch.
 4. 8; comp.
 1 Cor. 14.

^w 31
^x ver. 19
^y Comp. Lk.
 1. 1 (Gr.)

^z Comp. 18.
 11. 2;
 Eccles. 1.
 23; Rom.
 11. 33

^a Eph. 4. 17
^b See Rom.
 16. 13

^c See 1 Cor.
 5. 3

^d 1 Cor. 14.
 40

^e 1 Pet. 5. 9
^f See Gal. 5. 3

^g See ch. 1.
 10

^h Eph. 3. 17
ⁱ Eph. 2. 20;
 see 1 Cor.
 3. 9

^j See 1 Cor.
 1. 8

^k Comp.

^l 1 Cor. 8. 9

^m 10. 12; Gal.

ⁿ 5. 15; Heb.

^o 3. 12

^p Comp.

vain deceit, after the tradition of
 men, after the "rudiments of the
 world, and not after Christ: 9 for
 in him dwelleth all the "fulness of
 the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him
 ye are "made full, "who is the head
 of "all principality and power:
 11 in whom "ye were also circum-
 cised with a circumcision not made
 with hands, in the putting off of
 "the body of the flesh, in the cir-
 cumcision of Christ; 12 having
 been "buried with him in baptism,
 wherein ye were also "raised with
 him through faith in the working
 of God, who "raised him from the
 dead. 13 And you, being "dead
 through your trespasses and the
 uncircumcision of your flesh, you,
I say, did he "make alive together
 with him, having forgiven us all
 our trespasses; 14 having blotted
 out ¹⁰ the bond written in ordi-
 nances that was against us, which
 was contrary to us: and "he hath
 taken it out of the way, nailing it
 to the cross; 15 ¹¹ having "despoiled
 the "principalities and the powers,
 he "made a show of them openly,
 "triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore "judge
 you in "meat, or in "drink, or in
 respect of a "feast day or a "new
 moon or a "sabbath day: 17 which
 are "a shadow of the things to
 come; but the body is Christ's.
 18 Let no man "rob you of your
 prize ¹² by a "voluntary humility
 and ¹³ worshipping of the angels,
¹⁴ dwelling in the things which he
 hath ¹⁵ seen, vainly "puffed up by
 his "fleshy mind, 19 and not hold-
 ing fast "the Head, from whom "all
 the body, being supplied and knit

ver. 23; 1 Tim. 6. 20; Eph. 5. 6 — " ver. 20;
 see Gal. 4. 3 " Comp. ch. 1. 19; 2 Cor. 5. 19 " Eph.
 3. 19 " See Eph. 1. 21 f. " ver. 15; see Eph. 3. 10;
 comp. 1 Cor. 15. 24 " See Rom. 2. 29; comp. Eph.
 2. 11 " Comp. Rom. 6. 6; 7. 24; Eph. 5. 24; ch. 3. 5
 " Rom. 6. 4 f. " Rom. 6. 5; Eph. 2. 6; comp. ver.
 19; ch. 3. 1 " See Acts 2. 24 " See Eph. 2. 1 " See
 Eph. 2. 1, 5; comp. ver. 12 " Eph. 2. 21 comp.
 ver. 20 " Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 24 " Comp. Eph. 4. 8
 " Comp. Is. 53. 12; Mt. 12. 29; Lk. 10. 18; Jn. 12. 31;
 Eph. 4. 8 " 2 Cor. 2. 14 (Gr.) " See Rom. 14. 3;
 Mk. 7. 19; Rom. 14. 17; Heb. 9. 10 " Lev. 23. 2;
 Rom. 14. 5 " 1 Chr. 23. 12 " 1 Cor. 31. 3; Neh. 10.
 33, &c. " Mk. 2. 27 f.; see Gal. 4. 10 f. " Heb. 8.
 5; 10. 1 " See 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 14 " ver. 23
 " See 1 Cor. 4. 6 " Comp. Rom. 8. 7 " See Eph. 1.
 22 " Eph. 1. 23; 4. 16

⁹ Or, *elements* See Gal. 4. 3 marg.
¹⁰ Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordi-*
nances

¹¹ Or, *having put off from himself the princi-*
palities &c.

¹² Or, *of his own mere will, by humility &c.*
¹³ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence,
 whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.

¹⁴ Or, *taking his stand upon*

¹⁵ Many authorities, some ancient, insert *not*.

"Put on the New Man." Domestic Duties: Wives and Husbands, Children and Parents, Servants and Masters

together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 ^aIf ye died with Christ from the ^brudiments of the world, ^cwhy, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves to ^dordinances, 21 Handle not, nor taste, nor touch 22 (all which things are ^eto perish with the using), after the ^fprecepts and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in ^gwill-worship, and humility, and ^hseverity to the body; *but are not of any ⁱvalue against ^jthe indulgence of the flesh.*

3 If then ye were ^kraised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, ^lseated on the right hand of God. 2 ^mSet your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. 3 For ye ⁿdied, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, ^owho is ^pour life, shall be manifested, ^qthen shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 ^rPut to death therefore your ^smembers which are upon the earth: ^tfornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; 6 for which things' sake cometh ^uthe wrath of God ^vupon the sons of disobedience; 7 ^wwherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these things; 8 but now do ye also ^xput them all away: ^yanger, wrath, malice, railing, ^zshameful speaking out of your mouth; 9 ^{aa}lie not one to another; seeing that ye have ^{ab}put off the old man with his doings, 10 and have ^{ac}put on the new man, that is being ^{ad}renewed unto knowledge ^{ae}after the image of him that ^{af}created him: 11 where ^{ag}there cannot be Greek and Jew, ^{ah}circumcision and uncircumcision, ^{ai}barbarian, ^{aj}Scythian, ^{ak}bondman, freeman; but ^{al}Christ is all, and in all.

12 ^{am}Put on therefore, as ^{an}God's elect, holy and beloved, ^{ao}a heart of compassion, kindness, ^{ap}lowliness, meekness, ^{aq}longsuffering; 13 ^{ar}forbearing one another, and

^a See Rom. 6. 2
^b See ver. 8
^c Gal. 4. 9
^d Comp. ver. 14, 16
^e 1 Cor. 6. 13
^f 1s. 29. 13;
^g Mt. 15. 9;
^h Tit. 1. 14
ⁱ ver. 18
^j Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3
^k Comp. Rom. 13. 14; 1 Tim. 4. 8
^l See ch. 2. 12
^m See Mk. 16. 19
ⁿ See Phil. 3. 13, 20; comp. Mt. 16. 23
^o See Rom. 6. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 14;
^p comp. ch. 2. 20
^q Gal. 2. 20; comp. Jn. 11. 25
^r 1 Cor. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 2;
^s comp. Phil. 3. 21
^t Rom. 8. 13
^u Comp. ch. 2. 11
^v Mk. 7. 21 f.; Gal. 5. 19;
^w 1 Cor. 6. 9 f. 18;
^x 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3, 5
^y See Rom. 1. 18; Eph. 5. 6
^z See Eph. 2. 2
^{aa} See Eph. 4. 22
^{ab} Comp. Eph. 4. 31
^{ac} See Eph. 4. 29
^{ad} See Eph. 4. 25
^{ae} See Eph. 4. 22
^{af} See Eph. 4. 24
^{ag} Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 16; Eph. 4. 23
^{ah} Rom. 8. 29
^{ai} Comp. Eph. 2. 10
^{aj} See Rom. 10. 12;
^{ak} 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28
^{al} See 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 3. 28
^{am} See Acts 2. 2
^{an} 2 Macc. 4. 47
^{ao} Eph. 6. 8
^{ap} Eph. 1. 23
^{aq} See Lk. 18. 7
^{ar} Gal. 5. 22 f.; Phil. 2. 1; Lk. 1. 1

^a See Rom. 6. 2
^b See ver. 8
^c Gal. 4. 9
^d Comp. ver. 14, 16
^e 1 Cor. 6. 13
^f 1s. 29. 13;
^g Mt. 15. 9;
^h Tit. 1. 14
ⁱ ver. 18
^j Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3
^k Comp. Rom. 13. 14; 1 Tim. 4. 8
^l See ch. 2. 12
^m See Mk. 16. 19
ⁿ See Phil. 3. 13, 20; comp. Mt. 16. 23
^o See Rom. 6. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 14;
^p comp. ch. 2. 20
^q Gal. 2. 20; comp. Jn. 11. 25
^r 1 Cor. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 2;
^s comp. Phil. 3. 21
^t Rom. 8. 13
^u Comp. ch. 2. 11
^v Mk. 7. 21 f.; Gal. 5. 19;
^w 1 Cor. 6. 9 f. 18;
^x 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3, 5
^y See Rom. 1. 18; Eph. 5. 6
^z See Eph. 2. 2
^{aa} See Eph. 4. 22
^{ab} Comp. Eph. 4. 31
^{ac} See Eph. 4. 29
^{ad} See Eph. 4. 25
^{ae} See Eph. 4. 22
^{af} See Eph. 4. 24
^{ag} Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 16; Eph. 4. 23
^{ah} Rom. 8. 29
^{ai} Comp. Eph. 2. 10
^{aj} See Rom. 10. 12;
^{ak} 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28
^{al} See 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 3. 28
^{am} See Acts 2. 2
^{an} 2 Macc. 4. 47
^{ao} Eph. 6. 8
^{ap} Eph. 1. 23
^{aq} See Lk. 18. 7
^{ar} Gal. 5. 22 f.; Phil. 2. 1; Lk. 1. 1

^a See Rom. 6. 2
^b See ver. 8
^c Gal. 4. 9
^d Comp. ver. 14, 16
^e 1 Cor. 6. 13
^f 1s. 29. 13;
^g Mt. 15. 9;
^h Tit. 1. 14
ⁱ ver. 18
^j Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3
^k Comp. Rom. 13. 14; 1 Tim. 4. 8
^l See ch. 2. 12
^m See Mk. 16. 19
ⁿ See Phil. 3. 13, 20; comp. Mt. 16. 23
^o See Rom. 6. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 14;
^p comp. ch. 2. 20
^q Gal. 2. 20; comp. Jn. 11. 25
^r 1 Cor. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 2;
^s comp. Phil. 3. 21
^t Rom. 8. 13
^u Comp. ch. 2. 11
^v Mk. 7. 21 f.; Gal. 5. 19;
^w 1 Cor. 6. 9 f. 18;
^x 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3, 5
^y See Rom. 1. 18; Eph. 5. 6
^z See Eph. 2. 2
^{aa} See Eph. 4. 22
^{ab} Comp. Eph. 4. 31
^{ac} See Eph. 4. 29
^{ad} See Eph. 4. 25
^{ae} See Eph. 4. 22
^{af} See Eph. 4. 24
^{ag} Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 16; Eph. 4. 23
^{ah} Rom. 8. 29
^{ai} Comp. Eph. 2. 10
^{aj} See Rom. 10. 12;
^{ak} 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28
^{al} See 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 3. 28
^{am} See Acts 2. 2
^{an} 2 Macc. 4. 47
^{ao} Eph. 6. 8
^{ap} Eph. 1. 23
^{aq} See Lk. 18. 7
^{ar} Gal. 5. 22 f.; Phil. 2. 1; Lk. 1. 1

^a See Rom. 6. 2
^b See ver. 8
^c Gal. 4. 9
^d Comp. ver. 14, 16
^e 1 Cor. 6. 13
^f 1s. 29. 13;
^g Mt. 15. 9;
^h Tit. 1. 14
ⁱ ver. 18
^j Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3
^k Comp. Rom. 13. 14; 1 Tim. 4. 8
^l See ch. 2. 12
^m See Mk. 16. 19
ⁿ See Phil. 3. 13, 20; comp. Mt. 16. 23
^o See Rom. 6. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 14;
^p comp. ch. 2. 20
^q Gal. 2. 20; comp. Jn. 11. 25
^r 1 Cor. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 2;
^s comp. Phil. 3. 21
^t Rom. 8. 13
^u Comp. ch. 2. 11
^v Mk. 7. 21 f.; Gal. 5. 19;
^w 1 Cor. 6. 9 f. 18;
^x 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3, 5
^y See Rom. 1. 18; Eph. 5. 6
^z See Eph. 2. 2
^{aa} See Eph. 4. 22
^{ab} Comp. Eph. 4. 31
^{ac} See Eph. 4. 29
^{ad} See Eph. 4. 25
^{ae} See Eph. 4. 22
^{af} See Eph. 4. 24
^{ag} Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 16; Eph. 4. 23
^{ah} Rom. 8. 29
^{ai} Comp. Eph. 2. 10
^{aj} See Rom. 10. 12;
^{ak} 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28
^{al} See 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 3. 28
^{am} See Acts 2. 2
^{an} 2 Macc. 4. 47
^{ao} Eph. 6. 8
^{ap} Eph. 1. 23
^{aq} See Lk. 18. 7
^{ar} Gal. 5. 22 f.; Phil. 2. 1; Lk. 1. 1

^a See Rom. 6. 2
^b See ver. 8
^c Gal. 4. 9
^d Comp. ver. 14, 16
^e 1 Cor. 6. 13
^f 1s. 29. 13;
^g Mt. 15. 9;
^h Tit. 1. 14
ⁱ ver. 18
^j Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3
^k Comp. Rom. 13. 14; 1 Tim. 4. 8
^l See ch. 2. 12
^m See Mk. 16. 19
ⁿ See Phil. 3. 13, 20; comp. Mt. 16. 23
^o See Rom. 6. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 14;
^p comp. ch. 2. 20
^q Gal. 2. 20; comp. Jn. 11. 25
^r 1 Cor. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 2;
^s comp. Phil. 3. 21
^t Rom. 8. 13
^u Comp. ch. 2. 11
^v Mk. 7. 21 f.; Gal. 5. 19;
^w 1 Cor. 6. 9 f. 18;
^x 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3, 5
^y See Rom. 1. 18; Eph. 5. 6
^z See Eph. 2. 2
^{aa} See Eph. 4. 22
^{ab} Comp. Eph. 4. 31
^{ac} See Eph. 4. 29
^{ad} See Eph. 4. 25
^{ae} See Eph. 4. 22
^{af} See Eph. 4. 24
^{ag} Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 16; Eph. 4. 23
^{ah} Rom. 8. 29
^{ai} Comp. Eph. 2. 10
^{aj} See Rom. 10. 12;
^{ak} 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28
^{al} See 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 3. 28
^{am} See Acts 2. 2
^{an} 2 Macc. 4. 47
^{ao} Eph. 6. 8
^{ap} Eph. 1. 23
^{aq} See Lk. 18. 7
^{ar} Gal. 5. 22 f.; Phil. 2. 1; Lk. 1. 1

^a See Rom. 6. 2
^b See ver. 8
^c Gal. 4. 9
^d Comp. ver. 14, 16
^e 1 Cor. 6. 13
^f 1s. 29. 13;
^g Mt. 15. 9;
^h Tit. 1. 14
ⁱ ver. 18
^j Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3
^k Comp. Rom. 13. 14; 1 Tim. 4. 8
^l See ch. 2. 12
^m See Mk. 16. 19
ⁿ See Phil. 3. 13, 20; comp. Mt. 16. 23
^o See Rom. 6. 2; 2 Cor. 5. 14;
^p comp. ch. 2. 20
^q Gal. 2. 20; comp. Jn. 11. 25
^r 1 Cor. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 1 Jn. 2. 28; 3. 2;
^s comp. Phil. 3. 21
^t Rom. 8. 13
^u Comp. ch. 2. 11
^v Mk. 7. 21 f.; Gal. 5. 19;
^w 1 Cor. 6. 9 f. 18;
^x 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 5. 3, 5
^y See Rom. 1. 18; Eph. 5. 6
^z See Eph. 2. 2
^{aa} See Eph. 4. 22
^{ab} Comp. Eph. 4. 31
^{ac} See Eph. 4. 29
^{ad} See Eph. 4. 25
^{ae} See Eph. 4. 22
^{af} See Eph. 4. 24
^{ag} Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 4. 16; Eph. 4. 23
^{ah} Rom. 8. 29
^{ai} Comp. Eph. 2. 10
^{aj} See Rom. 10. 12;
^{ak} 1 Cor. 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28
^{al} See 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 3. 28
^{am} See Acts 2. 2
^{an} 2 Macc. 4. 47
^{ao} Eph. 6. 8
^{ap} Eph. 1. 23
^{aq} See Lk. 18. 7
^{ar} Gal. 5. 22 f.; Phil. 2. 1; Lk. 1. 1

^aforgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; ^beven as ^cthe Lord forgave you, so also do ye: 14 and above all these things ^dput on love, which is ^ethe bond of ^fperfectness. 15 And let ^gthe peace of Christ ^hrule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called in ⁱone body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let ^jthe word of ^kChrist dwell in you ^lrichly; in all wisdom ^mteaching and admonishing ⁿone another ^owith psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, ^psinging with grace in your hearts unto God. 17 And ^qwhatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, ^rdo all in the name of the Lord Jesus, ^sgiving thanks to God the Father through him.

18 ^tWives, ^ube in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. 19 ^vHusbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 ^wChildren, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. 21 ^xFathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. 22 ^yServants, obey in all things them that are your ^zmasters according to the flesh; ^{aa}not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: 23 whatsoever ye do, work ^{ab}heartily, ^{ac}as unto ^{ad}the Lord, and not unto men; 24 ^{ae}knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of ^{af}the inheritance: ye ^{ag}serve the Lord Christ. 25 For ^{ah}he that doeth wrong shall ^{ai}receive again for the wrong that he hath done; and ^{aj}there is no respect of persons. 1 ^{ak}Masters, render unto ^{al}your ^{am}servants that which is just and ^{an}equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

78 marg. ^a Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3 ^b 2 Cor. 6. 6; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 4 ^c Eph. 4. 2 — ^d Eph. 4. 32; comp. Rom. 15. 7 ^e Comp. Eph. 4. 3 ^f Heb. 6. 1; comp. Jn. 17. 23 ^g See Jn. 14. 27 ^h See Eph. 2. 16 ⁱ Rom. 10. 17; comp. Eph. 5. 26; 1 Th. 1. 8 ^j Eph. 5. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 28 ^k See Eph. 5. 19 ^l See 1 Cor. 14. 15 ^m 1 Cor. 10. 31 ⁿ See Eph. 5. 20; ver. 15 ^o ver. 18 to 4. 1: ^p Ephes. 5. 22 to 6. 9 ^q See Eph. 5. 22 / See Eph. 5. 25 ^r Eph. 6. 1 ^s Eph. 6. 4 ^t Eph. 6. 5 ^u Eph. 6. 6 ^v Eph. 6. 7 ^w Comp. Eph. 6. 8 ^x See Acts 20. 32; 1 Pet. 1. 4 ^y See 1 Cor. 7. 22 ^z See Eph. 6. 8 ^{aa} See Acts 10. 34; Eph. 6. 9

^a Many ancient authorities read *Christ*.
^b Gr. *arbitrate*.
^c Some ancient authorities read *the Lord's others, God*.
^d Or, *richly in all wisdom; teaching &c.*
^e Or, *yourself* ^f Gr. *Bondservants*.
^g Or, *lords* ^h Gr. *from the soul*.
ⁱ Gr. *receive again the wrong*. ^j Gr. *equality*.

1 Or, *elements* See Gal. 4. 3 marg. 2 Or, *honor*
3 Many ancient authorities read *your*.
4 Some ancient authorities omit *upon the sons of disobedience*. See Eph. 5. 6.
5 Or, *amongst whom*

Sundry Admonitions. Tychicus and Onesimus. Divers Salutations. Autographic Salutation, and Benediction

2 °Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving; 3 withal praying ^bfor us also, that God may open unto us a °door for ^athe word, to speak °the mystery of Christ, for which I am also ^cin bonds; 4 that I may make it manifest, ^das I ought to speak. 5 °Walk in wisdom toward ^ethem that are without, ^fredeeming the time. 6 °Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with ^gsalt, that ye may know how ye ought ^hto answer each one.

7 °All my affairs shall °Tychicus make known unto you, ⁱthe beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: 8 °whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ^jcomfort your hearts; 9 together with °Onesimus, the faithful and °beloved brother, ^kwho is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that ^lare done here.

10 °Aristarchus my °fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and °Mark, the °cousin of °Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; °if he come unto you, receive him), 11 and Jesus that is called Justus, °who are of the circumcision: these only ^mare my °fellow-workers unto the king-

¹ Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*

^a See Acts 1. 14; Eph. 6. 18
^b See Eph. 6. 19
^c See Acts 14. 27
^d See 2 Tim. 4. 2
^e See Eph. 3. 3 esp. 4; 6. 19
^f See Eph. 6. 20
^g Eph. 5. 15
^h See Mk. 4. 11
ⁱ Eph. 5. 16
^j Comp. Eph. 4. 29
^k See Mk. 9. 50
^l Comp. 1 Pet. 3. 15
^m ver. 7 to 9: Eph. 6. 21, 22
ⁿ See Acts 20. 4
^o Eph. 6. 21; ch. 1. 7
^p Eph. 6. 22
^q See ch. 2. 2
^r Philem. 10
^s Comp. ch. 1. 7
^t ver. 12
^u See Acts 19. 29
^v Comp. Rom. 16. 7
^w See Acts 12. 12
^x Comp. Acts 15. 37, 39
^y See Acts 4. 36
^z Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 11
^{aa} See Acts 11. 2
^{ab} Comp. Rom. 16. 3

^{ac} See ch. 1. 7

dom of God, men that have been a comfort unto me. 12 °Ephras, °who is one of you, a °servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always °striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand °perfect and °fully assured in all the will of God. 13 For I bear him witness, that he hath much labor for you, and for them in °Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. 14 °Luke, the beloved physician, and °Demas salute you. 15 Salute the brethren that are in °Laodicea, and °Nymphas, and °the church that is in °their house. 16 And °when °this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also °read the epistle from °Laodicea. 17 And say to °Archippus, Take heed to the °ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 °The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. °Remember °my bonds. °Grace be with you.

^{ad} See Rom. 15. 30 ^{ae} See ch. 1. 28 ^{af} See Lk. 1. 1 and marg. ^{ag} See ch. 2. 1; ver. 15 f. ^{ah} 2 Tim. 4. 11; Philem. 24; see Acts 16. 10 ^{ai} 2 Tim. 4. 10; Philem. 24 ^{aj} See Rom. 16. 5 ^{ak} Comp. 1 Th. 5. 27; 2 Th. 3. 14 ^{al} Philem. 2 ^{am} 2 Tim. 4. 5 ^{an} See 1 Cor. 16. 21 ^{ao} Heb. 13. 3 ^{ap} See Phil. 1. 7; ver. 3 ^{aq} 1 Tim. 6. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 22; Tit. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 23

² Gr. *bondservant.*

³ The Greek may represent *Nympha.*

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *her.* ⁵ Gr. *the.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS

Salutation. Thanksgiving for their Reception of the Gospel. Reminder of his Labors among them

1 ^aPaul, and ^bSilvanus, and ^cTimothy, unto the ^dchurch of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: ^eGrace to you and peace.

2 ^fWe give thanks to God always for you all, ^gmaking mention of you in our prayers; **3** remembering without ceasing your ^hwork of faith and labor of ⁱlove and ^jpatience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before ^kour God and Father; **4** knowing, ^lbrethren beloved of God, ^myour election, **5** ⁿhow that our ^ogospel came not unto you in word only, but also ^pin power, and in the Holy Spirit, and in much ^qassurance; even as ye know ^rwhat manner of men we showed ourselves toward you for your sake. **6** And ye became ^simitators of us, and of the Lord, ^thaving received ^uthe word in much affliction, with ^vjoy of the Holy Spirit; **7** so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in ^wMacedonia and in ^xAchaia. **8** For from you hath ^ysounded forth ^zthe word of the Lord, not only in ^{aa}Macedonia and ^{ab}Achaia, but ^{ac}in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. **9** For they themselves report concerning us what manner of ^{ad}entering in we had unto you; and how ye ^{ae}turned unto God ^{af}from idols, to serve a ^{ag}living and true God, **10** and to ^{ah}wait for his Son from heaven, whom he ^{ai}raised from the dead, ^{aj}even Jesus, who ^{ak}delivereth us from ^{al}the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our ^{am}entering in unto you, that ^{an}it hath not been found vain: **2** but having suffered before and been ^{ao}shamefully treated, as ye know, at ^{ap}Philippi, we waxed bold in our God ^{aq}to speak unto you

¹ Or, steadfastness ² Or, God and our Father ³ Or, because our gospel &c. ⁴ Gr. go-a-fittings, and so elsewhere; see marginal note on Mt. 4. 23. ⁵ Or, fulness

⁶ 2 Th. 1. 1
⁷ See 2 Cor. 1. 19
⁸ See Acts 16. 1 (2 Th. 1. 1)
⁹ 2 Th. 1. 1; comp. Acts 17. 1
¹⁰ See Rom. 1. 7
¹¹ 2 Th. 1. 3; see Rom. 1. 8; Eph. 5. 20; comp. ch. 2. 13
¹² See Rom. 1. 9
¹³ 2 Th. 1. 11; comp. Jn. 6. 29; Gal. 5. 6
¹⁴ ch. 3. 6;
¹⁵ 2 Th. 1. 3 f; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 13
¹⁶ Rom. 8. 23; 15. 4
¹⁷ See Gal. 1. 4
¹⁸ 2 Th. 2. 13; comp. Rom. 1. 7
¹⁹ 2 Pet. 1. 10; comp. Rom. 9. 11
²⁰ See 2 Cor. 2. 12; 1 Cor. 9. 14; ch. 2. 2, 4, 8 f.; 3. 2; 2 Th. 2. 14
²¹ See Rom. 15. 19; 1 Cor. 2. 4; 2 Cor. 6. 7
²² Comp. Col. 2. 2; Lk. 1. 1 (Gr.)
²³ ch. 2. 10
²⁴ See 1 Cor. 4. 16; comp. 11. 11
²⁵ Acts 17. 5-10
²⁶ See 2 Tim. 4. 13
²⁷ Acts 13. 52; comp. 2 Cor. 6. 10; Gal. 5. 22
²⁸ See Rom. 15. 26
²⁹ See Acts 18. 12
³⁰ See Rom. 10. 15
³¹ 2 Th. 3. 1; comp. Col. 2. 16
³² Rom. 1. 3. Cor.

the ^{4a}gospel of God in much ^{4b}conflict. **3** For our ^{4c}exhortation is not of ^{4d}error, nor of ^{4e}uncleanness, nor in ^{4f}guile: **4** ^{4g}but even as we have been approved of God to be ^{4h}instructed with the ⁴ⁱgospel, so we speak; ^{4j}not as pleasing men, but God who ^{4k}proveth our hearts. **5** For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor ^{4l}a cloak of covetousness, ^{4m}God is witness; **6** nor ⁴ⁿseeking glory of men, neither from you nor from others, when we might have ^{4o}claimed authority as ^{4p}apostles of Christ. **7** But we were ^{4q}gentle in the midst of you, ^{4r}as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: **8** even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to ^{4s}impart unto you, not the ^{4t}gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. **9** For ye remember, brethren, our ^{4u}labor and travail: ^{4v}working night and day, that we might not ^{4w}burden any of you, we preached unto you the ^{4x}gospel of God. **10** Ye are witness, and ^{4y}God also, ^{4z}how holily and righteously and unblamably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: **11** as ye know how we ^{4aa}dealt with each one of you, as ^{4ab}a father with his own children, ^{4ac}exhorting you, and encouraging you, and ^{4ad}testifying, **12** to the end that

2. 14; comp. Rom. 16. 19 ^{4ae}ch. 2. 1 ^{4af}Acts 14. 15 ^{4ag}Comp 1 Cor. 12. 2 ^{4ah}See Mt 16. 18
^{4ai}See Mt. 16. 27 f.; 1 Cor. 1. 7 ^{4aj}See Acts 2. 24 ^{4ak}See Rom. 5. 9 ^{4al}Mt. 3. 7; comp. ch. 2. 15;
^{4am}5. 9 ^{4an}ch. 1. 9 ^{4ao}2 Th. 1. 10 ^{4ap}Phil 1. 30; Acts 14. 5 ^{4aq}See Acts 16. 22-24 ^{4ar}See Acts 17. 1-9 ^{4as}See Rom. 1. 1 ^{4at}See Phil. 1. 30 ^{4au}Acts 13. 15 (2 Th. 2. 11) ^{4av}ch. 4. 7 ^{4aw}2 Cor. 4. 2 ^{4ax}2 Cor. 2. 17 ^{4ay}See Gal. 2. 7 ^{4az}See Gal. 1. 10 ^{4ba}See Rom. 8. 27 ^{4bb}Acts 20. 33; comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3 ^{4bc}ver. 10; see Rom. 1. 9
^{4bd}Jn. 5. 41, 44; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 7 ^{4be}See 1 Cor. 9. 1 f. ^{4bf}2 Tim. 2. 24. ^{4bg}Comp. ver. 11; Gal. 4. 19
^{4bh}See 2 Cor. 12. 15; comp. 1 Th. 3. 16 ^{4bi}2 Th. 3. 3;
^{4bj}comp. Phil. 4. 16 ^{4bk}See Acts 18. 3 ^{4bl}1 Cor. 11. 9
^{4bm}comp. 1 Cor. 9. 4 f. ^{4bn}See ver. 5 ^{4bo}ca. 1. 5; comp. 2 Cor. 1. 12 ^{4bp}See 1 Cor. 4. 14; comp. ver. 7
^{4bq}Comp. ch. 5. 14 ^{4br}See Lk. 16. 23; ch. 4. 6
^{4bs}Or, been burdensome ver. 9; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 4 f.
^{4bt}Most of the ancient authorities read babes.
Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 20.

Thanksgiving for their Fidelity under Persecution. Prayer on their Behalf. Exhortation to Sanctification

ye should ^awalk worthily of God, who ^bcalleth you into his own kingdom and ^cglory.

13 And for this cause we also ^athank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us ^b"the word of the message, *even the word* of God, ye accepted it ^c'not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, ^d'which also worketh in you that believe. 14 For ye, brethren, became ^e'imitators of ^f'the churches of God which are ^g'in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for ^h'ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, ⁱ"even as they did of the Jews; 15 ^j"who both killed the Lord Jesus and ^k'the prophets, and drove out us, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; 16 ^l'forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles ^m'that they may be saved; to ⁿ'fill up their sins always: but the ^o'wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being ^a'be-reaved of you for ^b'a short season, ^c'in presence not in heart, endeavored the more exceedingly ^d"to see your face with great desire: 18 because ^e'we would fain have come into you, I Paul ^f'once and again; and ^g'Satan ^h'hindered us. 19 For what is our hope, or ⁱ'joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his ^j'^hcoming? 20 For ye are ^k'our glory and our joy.

3 Wherefore ^a'when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left behind at ^b'Athens alone; 2 and sent ^c'Timothy, our brother and ^d'God's minister in the ^e'gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort ^fyou concerning your faith; 3 that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that ^g'hereunto we are appointed. 4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you ^h'beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; ⁱ'even as it came to pass, and ye know. 5 For this cause I also, ^j'when I could no longer forbear, ^k'sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means ^l'the tempter had tempted you, and ^m'our labor should be in vain. 6 But when ⁿ'Timothy came even

^a See Eph. 4. 1.

^b ch. 5. 24; 2 Th. 2. 14; see Rom. 8. 23.

^c 1 Pet. 5. 10; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 6.

^d See Rom. 1. 8. comp. ch. 1. 2.

^e 1leb. 4. 2; comp. Rom. 10. 17.

^f Comp. Gal. 4. 14; see Mt. 10. 20.

^g Comp. Heb. 4. 12.

^h ch. 1. 6; see 1 Cor. 7. 17.

ⁱ comp. 16. 12.

^j See Gal. 1. 22.

^k Acts 17. 5; comp. ch. 3. 4; 2 Th. 1. 4 f.

^l Comp. Heb. 10. 33 f.

^m 1k. 24. 20; Acts 2. 23.

ⁿ Acts 7. 52; see Mt. 5. 12.

^o Acts 9. 23. 13. 45, 50; 14. 2, 5, 13; 17. 5, 13; 15. 12-21.

^p 21 f. 27; 23. 2, 7.

^q 1 Cor. 10. 33.

^r Gen. 15. 16; Dan. 8. 23; Mt. 23. 32.

^s See ch. 1. 10.

^t See 1 Cor. 5. 3.

^u ch. 3. 10.

^v Comp. Rom. 15. 22.

^w Phil. 4. 16.

^x See Mt. 4. 10.

^y Rom. 15. 22; comp. Rom. 1. 13.

^z Phil. 4. 1.

^{aa} ch. 13. 4; 15. 5, 23; see Mt. 16. 27; Mk. 8. 38; Jn. 21. 22.

^{ab} 2 Cor. 1. 14.

^{ac} ver. 5; comp. Phil. 2. 19.

^{ad} See Acts 17. 15 f.

^{ae} 2 Cor. 1. 1; Col. 1. 1.

^{af} See Acts 9. 16; 14. 22.

^{ag} See ch. 2. 14.

^{ah} ver. 2.

^{ai} Mt. 4. 3.

^{aj} See Phil. 2. 16; comp. 2 Cor. 6. 1.

^{ak} Acts 13. 5.

now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of ^a"your faith and love, and that ye have ^b'good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also to ^csee you; 7 for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: 8 for now we live, if ye ^d'stand fast in the Lord. 9 For ^e'what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10 ^f'night and day praying exceedingly that we may ^g'see your face, and may ^h'perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 ^a'Now may ^b'our God and Father ^c'himself, and our Lord Jesus, ^d'direct our way unto you: 12 and the Lord make you to increase and ^e'abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also ^fdo toward you; 13 to the end he may ^g'establish your hearts ^h'unblamable in holiness before ⁱ'our God and Father, at ^j'the ^k'coming of our Lord Jesus ^l'with all his saints.¹⁰

4 ^a'Finally then, ^b'brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us how ye ought to ^cwalk and to ^dplease God, even as ye do walk, — that ye ^e'abound more and more. 2 For ye know what ^f'charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. 3 For this is the will of God, ^geven your sanctification, that ye ^h'abstain from fornication; 4 that ⁱ'each one of you know how to possess himself of his own ^j'vessel in sanctification and ^k'honor, 5 not in the ^l'passion of lust, even as the Gentiles who ^m'know not God; 6 that no man ⁿtransgress, and ^owrong his brother ^pin the matter: because ^q'the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as

— ^a ch. 1. 3 ^b Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 2 ^c Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 13 ^d ch. 1. 2 ^e 2 Tim. 1. 3 ^f ch. 2. 17 ^g See 2 Cor. 13. 9 ^h Comp. 2 Th. 2. 16 ⁱ See Gal. 1. 4, ver. 13 ^j ch. 4. 16; 5. 23; 2 Th. 2. 16; 3. 16; Rev. 21. 3 ^k Comp. 2 Th. 3. 5 ^l Phil. 1. 9; comp. ch. 4. 1, 10; 2 Th. 1. 3 ^m See 1 Cor. 1. 8; comp. ver. 2 ⁿ See Lk. 1. 6 ^o See ch. 2. 19 ^p Comp. Mt. 25. 31, Mk. 8. 38; 2 Th. 1. 7; but also ch. 4. 17 ^q 2 Th. 3. 1; see 2 Cor. 13. 11 ^r ch. 5. 12; 2 Th. 1. 3; 2. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 9 ^s See 1 Cor. 6. 18 ^t 1 Cor. 7. 2, 9 ^u 1 Pet. 3. 7; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 7 ^v Comp. Rom. 1. 14 ^w Comp. Rom. 1. 26 ^x See Gal. 4. 8 ^y Comp. 1 Cor. 6. 8 ^z 2 Cor. 7. 11 ^{aa} Heb. 13. 4; comp. Rom. 12. 19; 13. 4.

^a Or, God himself and our Father

^b Or, God and our Father

^c Many ancient authorities add Amen.

^d Gr. charges.

^e Or, overreach

¹ Some ancient authorities read called.

² Gr. the word of hearing. Gal. 3. 2, 5.

³ Gr. a season of our hour.

⁴ Gr. presence. Comp. 2 Cor. 10. 10.

⁵ Some ancient authorities read fellow-worker with God.

⁶ Gr. good tidings: see ch. 1. 5.

⁷ Or, plainly.

Exhortation to Mutual Love. Comfort concerning their Christian Dead. Divers Exhortations. Prayer for them

also we ¹forewarned you and ^atestified. 7 For ^bGod called us not for ^cuncleanness, but in sanctification. 8 Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who ^dgiveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

9 But concerning ^elove of the brethren ye ^fhave no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are ^gtaught of God to love one another; 10 for indeed ^hye do it toward all the brethren that are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye ⁱabound more and more; 11 and that ye ^jstudy ^kto be quiet, and to ^lwork with your hands, even as we charged you; 12 that ye may ^mwalk becomingly toward ⁿthem that are without, and may ^ohave need of nothing.

13 But ^pwe would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that ^qfall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as ^rthe rest, who have ^sno hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, ^teven so ^uthem also that are fallen asleep ^vin Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you ^wby the word of the Lord, that ^xye that are alive, that are left unto ^ythe ^zcoming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede ^{aa}them that are fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord ^{ab}himself ^{ac}shall descend from heaven, with ^{ad}a shout, with the voice of ^{ae}the archangel, and with ^{af}the trump of God: and ^{ag}the dead in Christ shall rise first; 17 then ^{ah}we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be ^{ai}caught up ^{aj}in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever ^{ak}be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore ^{al}comfort one another with these words.

5 But concerning the ^ktimes and the seasons, brethren, ye ^lhave no need that aught be written unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that ^mthe day of the Lord so cometh ⁿas a thief in the night. 3 When they are saying, ^oPeace and safety, then sudden ^pdestruction cometh upon them, as ^qtravail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape. 4 But ye, brethren, are not in ^rdarkness, that that day should

^a See Lk. 16. 28; ch. 2. 11; Heb. 2. 6.

^b 1 Pet. 1. 15
^c ch. 2. 3
^d Rom. 8. 5; 2 Cor. 1. 22; Gal. 4. 6; 1 Jn. 3. 24

^e See Jn. 13. 34; Rom. 12. 10
^f ch. 5. 1; comp.
^g 2 Cor. 9. 1
^h Jn. 6. 45;
ⁱ 1 Jn. 2. 27; comp. Jer. 31. 33 f.

^j See ch. 1. 7
^k See ch. 3. 12
^l 2 Th. 3. 12
^m 1 Pet. 4. 15
ⁿ Eph. 4. 28;
^o 2 Th. 3. 10-12;
^p comp.

^q Acts 18. 3
^r Rom. 13. 13; Col. 4. 5
^s See Mk. 4. 11
^t Comp. Eph. 4. 28
^u See Rom. 1. 13
^v See Acts 7. 60
^w ch. 5. 6, see Eph. 2. 3
^x Eph. 2. 12
^y See Rom. 14. 9;
^z 2 Cor. 15. 14
^{aa} 1 Cor. 15. 18; comp. ver. 15
^{ab} Comp. 1 K. 13. 17 f.; 20. 35;
^{ac} Gal. 1. 12;
^{ad} 2 Cor. 12. 1
^{ae} 1 Cor. 15. 52; comp. ch. 5. 10
^{af} See ch. 2. 19
^{ag} See ch. 3. 11
^{ah} 2 Th. 1. 7; ch. 1. 10
^{ai} Comp.
^{aj} Joel 2. 11
^{ak} Comp.
^{al} Jude 9
^{am} See Mt. 24. 31
^{an} 1 Cor. 15. 23;
^{ao} comp.
^{ap} 2 Th. 2. 1;
^{aq} Rev. 14. 13
^{ar} See 2 Cor. 12. 2
^{as} Comp.
^{at} Dan. 7. 13; Acts 1. 9;
^{au} Rev. 11. 12
^{av} See Jn. 12. 26
^{aw} Acts 1. 7
^{ax} See ch. 4. 9
^{ay} See 1 Cor. 1. 8
^{az} See Lk. 21. 34; ver. 4;
^{ba} 2 Pet. 3. 10; comp.
^{bb} Rev. 8. 3;
^{bc} 15. 15

overtake you ^bas a thief: 5 for ye are all ^csons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of ^ddarkness; 6 so then let us not ^esleep, as do ^fthe rest, but let us watch and ^gbe sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that are drunken are ^hdrunken in the night. 8 But let us, since ⁱwe are of the day, ^jbe sober, putting on the ^kbreastplate of ^lfaith and love; and for a ^mhelmet, the ⁿhope of salvation. 9 For ^oGod appointed us not unto ^pwrath, but unto ^qthe obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 ^rwho died for us, that, whether we ^swake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore ^texhort one another, and ^ubuild each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But we beseech you, brethren, to ^vknow them ^wthat labor among you, and ^xare over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. ^yBe at peace among yourselves. 14 And we exhort you, brethren, admonish ^zthe disorderly, encourage ^{aa}the faint-hearted, support ^{ab}the weak, be ^{ac}longsuffering toward all. 15 See that ^{ad}none render unto any one evil for evil; but always ^{ae}follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. 16 ^{af}Rejoice always; 17 ^{ag}pray without ceasing; 18 in everything ^{ah}give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. 19 ^{ai}Quench not the Spirit; 20 ^{aj}despise not ^{ak}prophecysings; 21 ^{al}prove all things; ^{am}hold fast that which is good; 22 abstain from every form of evil.

23 And ^{an}the God of peace ^{ao}himself sanctify you wholly; and may

^a Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11; Ezek. 13. 10
^b Comp. 2 Th. 1. 9
^c See Jn. 16. 21
^d 1 Jn. 2. 8; comp. Acts 26. 18
^e See Lk. 16. 8
^f See Rom. 13. 11; comp. ver. 10
^g See Eph. 2. 3, ch. 4. 13
^h See 1 Pet. 1. 13
ⁱ Comp. Acts 2. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 13
^j ver. 5
^k See Eph. 6. 14
^l See Eph. 6. 23
^m See Eph. 6. 17
ⁿ Comp. Rom. 8. 24
^o See ch. 1. 10
^p 2 Th. 2. 13 f.
^q See Rom. 14. 9
^r Comp. Eph. 4. 29
^s See 1 Cor. 16. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 17; comp. Ps. 144. 3
^t Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 18; Rom. 16. 6, 12; 1 Cor. 15. 10
^u 2 Th. 3. 6, 7, 11
^v Is. 33. 4 (Sept.)
^w Rom. 14. 1 f.; 1 Cor. 8. 7 f.
^x comp. Rom. 15. 1
^y See 1 Cor. 13. 4
^z See Rom. 12. 17; 1 Pet. 3. 9; comp. Mt. 5. 44
^{aa} Rom. 12. 9;
^{ab} ver. 21; comp. Gal. 6. 10
^{ac} Phil. 4. 4
^{ad} See Eph. 6. 13
^{ae} Eph. 5. 20
^{af} Comp. Eph. 4. 30
^{ag} Comp. Acts 13. 1; 1 Cor. 14. 31
^{ah} Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 29; 1 Jn. 4. 1
^{ai} See Rom. 15. 33
^{aj} See ch. 3. 11

^a Some ancient authorities read as thieves.

^b Or, watch. ^c Or, comfort. ch. 4. 15.

^d Many ancient authorities insert but.

¹ Or, told you plainly.

² Gr. be ambitious. See Rom. 15. 20 marg.

³ Gr. through. Or, will God through Jesus

⁴ Gr. presence. ⁵ Or, exhort. ch. 5. 11.

Salutation and Benediction

your ^aspirit and soul and body be
 preserved entire, ^bwithout blame
 at ^cthe ¹coming of our Lord Jesus
 Christ. 24 ^aFaithful is he that
^ccalleth you, who will also do it.
 25 Brethren, ¹pray for us ².
 26 ^aSalute all the brethren with

¹ Gr. *presence*.

² Some ancient authorities add *also*.

^a Comp. Lk.
 1. 46 f.;
 Heb. 4. 12
^b 2 Pet. 3.
 14; see Jas.
 1. 4
^c See ch. 2.
 11
^d See 1 Cor.
 1. 9; 2 Th.
 3. 3
^e See ch. 2.
 11

a holy kiss. 27 I adjure you by
 the Lord that ^athis epistle be read
 unto all the ³brethren.

28 ^aThe grace of our Lord Jesus
 Christ be with you.

¹ Eph. 6. 19; 2 Th. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 18 ^a See Rom.
 16. 16 — ^b See Col. 4. 16 ^c See Acts 1. 15 ^d See
 Rom. 16. 20; comp. 2 Th. 3. 18

³ Many ancient authorities insert *only*.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS

Salvation. Thanksgiving for their Faith and Fidelity. The Lord's Coming to be preceded by the Lawless One

1 ^aPaul, and ^bSilvanus, and ^cTimothy, unto the ^dchurch of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; 2 ^eGrace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound ^fto give thanks to God always for you, ^gbrethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the ^hlove of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; 4 so that we ourselves ⁱglory in you in ^jthe churches of God for your ^kpatience and faith ^lin all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; 5 *which is* a ^mmanifest token of the righteous judgment of God; to the end that ye may be ⁿcounted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer; 6 if so be that ^oit is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, 7 and to you that are afflicted rest with us, ^pat the revelation of the Lord Jesus ^qfrom heaven ^rwith the angels of his power ^sin flaming fire, 8 rendering vengeance to them that ^tknow not God, and to them that ^uobey not the ^vgospel of our Lord Jesus; 9 who shall suffer punishment, *even* ^weternal destruction ^xfrom the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be ^yglorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our ^ztestimony unto you was believed) in that ^{aa}day. 11 To which end we also ^{ab}pray always for you, that our (God may ^{ac}count you worthy of your ^{ad}calling, and fulfil every ^{ae}desire of ^{af}goodness and every ^{ag}work of faith, with power; 12 that the ^{ah}name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him.

¹ Or, *steadfastness*
² Gr. *good tidings*; and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
³ Gr. *good pleasure of goodness*. Comp. Rom. 10. 1

^a 1 Th. 1. 1
^b See 2 Cor. 1. 1
^c See Acts 1. 1, 1 Th. 1. 1
^d 1 Th. 1. 1; Act. 17. 1
^e See Rom. 1. 7
^f 1 Th. 1. 2; c. 1. 2. 11; See Rom. 1. 3; 1 Pt. 5. 20
^g See 1 Th. 4. 1; c. 2. 1
^h See 1 Th. 3. 12
ⁱ See 2 Cor. 7. 4; comp. 1 Th. 2. 13
^j See 1 Th. 2. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 7. 17
^k Phil. 1. 23
^l Lk. 20. 35; comp. ver. 11
^m Comp. Ex. 23. 22; Col. 3. 2; Heb. 6. 13
ⁿ See Lk. 17. 30
^o See 1 Th. 4. 16
^p 1 Cor. 3. 13; Heb. 12. 27; 12. 21; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Jude 14, 10, &c.; comp. Ex. 3. 2; 19. 13; Is. 66. 15; Ezek. 1. 13; Dan. 7. 9; Mt. 25. 41
^q See Gal. 4. 8
^r Rom. 2. 8
^s 1 Th. 5. 3, comp. Paul. 3. 19
^t Is. 2. 10, 11, 21, comp. ch. 2. 8
^u Jn. 17. 10; comp. 1 Th. 2. 12; Is. 41. 3
^v 1 Th. 2. 1; comp. 1 Co. 1. 6
^w See 1 Cor. 3. 13, comp. Is. 2. 11 ff.
^x Col. 1. 9
^y Comp. ver. 5

according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, ^abrethren, ^btouching ^cthe ^dcoming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our ^egathering together unto him; 2 to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by ^fspirit, or by ^gword, or by ^hepistle as from us, as that ⁱthe day of the Lord is ^jjust at hand; 3 ^klet no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the ^lfalling away come first, and ^mthe man of ⁿsin be revealed, the ^oson of perdition, 4 he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all ^pthat is called God or ^qthat is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the ^rtemple of God, ^ssetting himself forth as God. 5 Remember ye not, that, ^twhen I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know ^uthat which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. 7 For ^vthe mystery of lawlessness doth already work: ^wonly *there is* ^xone that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then ^yshall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord ^zJesus shall ^{aa}slay ^{ab}with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the ^{ac}manifestation of his ^{ad}coming; 9 *even he*, whose ^{ae}coming is according to the working of ^{af}Satan with

^a See Rom. 11. 29 ^b See Rom. 15. 14 ^c See 1 Th. 1. 3 ^d Comp. Phil. 2. 9 ff.; Is. 24. 15; 66. 5; Mal. 1. 11 — ^e See ch. 1. 3 ^f See 1 Th. 2. 19
^g Mk. 13. 27, comp. 1 Th. 4. 15-17 ^h Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 32; 1 Jn. 4. 1 ⁱ ver. 15; comp. 1 Th. 5. 2
^j Comp. ch. 3. 17 ^k See 1 Cor. 1. 8 ^l Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 28 ^m Comp. Eph. 5. 6 ⁿ See 1 Tim. 4. 1
^o ver. 8; comp. Dan. 7. 35, 8. 23, 11. 36; Rev. 13. 8
^p Comp. Is. 13. 11, Ezek. 28. 2 ^q Comp. 1 Th. 3. 4
^r ver. 1 ^s Comp. Rev. 17. 5, 7 ^t Is. 11. 4; comp. 1 Tim. 6. 14, 2 Tim. 1. 10; 4. 1
^u Tit. 2. 13 ^v See Mt. 4. 10

¹ Gr. *in behalf of*. ² Gr. *presence*.
³ Many ancient authorities read *lawlessness*.
⁴ Gr. *an object of worship*. Acts 17. 23.
⁵ Gr. *sanctuary*.
⁶ Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.*
⁷ Some ancient authorities omit *Jesus*.
⁸ Some ancient authorities read *consummation*.

Renewed Thanksgiving and Prayer on their behalf.

Divers Exhortations.

Autographic Attestation, and Benediction

all ¹power and ^asigns and lying wonders, 10 and with all deceit of unrighteousness for ^bthem that ²perish; because they received not the love of ^cthe truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause ^dGod sendeth them a working of ^eerror, that they should believe a lie: 12 that they all might be judged who ^fbelieved not the truth, but ^ghad pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 ^hBut we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, ⁱbrethren beloved of the Lord, for that ^jGod chose you ^kfrom the beginning ^lunto salvation ^min sanctification of the Spirit and ⁿbelief of the truth: 14 whereunto he ^ocalled you through ^pour ^qgospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 So then, brethren, ^rstand fast, and ^shold the traditions which ye were taught, whether ^tby word, or ^uby epistle of ours.

16 ^vNow our Lord Jesus Christ ^whimself, and God our Father who ^xloved us and gave us eternal comfort and ^ygood hope through grace, 17 ^zcomfort your hearts and ^{aa}establish them in every good work and word.

3 ^{ab}Finally, ^{ac}brethren, ^{ad}pray for us, that ^{ae}the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also ^{af}it is with you; 2 and that we may be ^{ag}delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not faith. 3 But ^{ah}the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and guard you from ^{ai}the evil one. 4 And we have ^{aj}confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both ^{ak}do and will do the things which we command. 5 And the Lord ^{al}direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the ^{am}patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren,

¹ Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood.
² Or, are perishing
³ Many ancient authorities read as firstfruits.
⁴ Or, faithful
⁵ Gr. good tidings: see ch. 1. 8.
⁶ Or, evil
⁷ Or, steadfastness

^a Mt. 24. 24, see Ju. 4. 43
^b See 1 Cor. 1. 13
^c ver. 12;
comp. ver. 11
^d Rom. 1. 23, comp.
^e 1 K. 22. 22
^f Comp. 1 Th. 2. 3;
2 Tim. 4. 4
^g Rom. 2. 8
^h See Rom. 1. 21;
comp.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 13. 6
^j See ch. 1. 3
^k 1 Th. 1. 4
^l See Eph. 1. 4 ff.
^m 1 Th. 5. 9;
comp.
ⁿ 1 Th. 2. 13;
^o 1 Pet. 1. 3
^p 1 Cor. 1. 21
^q 1 Pet. 1. 2;
1 Th. 4. 7
^r 1 Th. 2. 12
^s See 1 Th. 1. 5
^t See 1 Cor. 16. 1
^u 1 Cor. 11. 2, comp. ch. 3. 9
^v ver. 2
^w Comp. 1 Th. 2. 11
^x See 1 Th. 3. 11
^y See Ja. 3. 13
^z 1 Pet. 3. 7;
1 Pet. 1. 3
^{aa} 1 Th. 3. 2, 11
^{ab} ch. 3. 3
^{ac} See 1 Th. 4. 1
^{ad} See 1 Th. 4. 1
^{ae} See 1 Th. 5. 23
^{af} See 1 Th. 1. 8
^{ag} See Rom. 15. 31
^{ah} See 1 Cor. 5. 24
^{ai} See 1 Th. 5. 24
^{aj} See 2 Cor. 2. 3
^{ak} 1 Th. 4. 10
^{al} Comp. 1 Th. 3. 11
^{am} See 1 Cor. 5. 4
^{an} See Rom. 16. 17
^{ao} 1 Cor. 5. 11; ver. 14;
^{ap} 1 Th. 5. 14;
^{aq} ver. 7, 11
^{ar} See 1 Th.

ren, ^{as}in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye ^{at}withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh ^{au}disorderly, and not after ^{av}the tradition which ^{aw}they received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to ^{ax}imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 neither did we ^{ay}eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in ^{az}labor and travail, ^{ba}working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: 9 not because we have not ^{bb}the right, but to make ourselves ^{bc}an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. 10 For even ^{bd}when we were with you, this we commanded you, ^{be}if any will not work, neither let him eat. 11 For we hear of some that ^{bf}walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are ^{bg}busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and ^{bh}exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with ^{bi}quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, ^{bj}brethren, ^{bk}be not weary in well-doing. 14 And if any man obeyeth not our word by ^{bl}this epistle, note that man, that ye ^{bm}have no company with him, to the end that he may be ^{bn}ashamed. 15 And ^{bo}yet ^{bp}count him not as an enemy, but ^{bq}admonish him as a ^{br}brother.

16 Now ^{bs}the Lord of peace ^{bt}himself give you peace at all times in all ways. ^{bu}The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul ^{bv}with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18 ^{bw}The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

1. 6; ver. 9
^a See Acts 19. 3; Eph. 4. 23
^b 1 Cor. 9. 4 ff.
^c See ver. 7
^d 1 Th. 3. 4
^e 1 Th. 4. 11
^f See ver. 6
^g 1 Tim. 5. 13; comp. 1 Pet. 4. 15
^h 1 Th. 4. 7
ⁱ 1 Th. 4. 11
^j See 1 Th. 4. 1
^k Gal. 6. 9; see 2 Cor. 4. 1
^l Comp. Col. 4. 16
^m See ver. 6
ⁿ Comp. 1 Cor. 4. 14
^o Comp. Gal. 6. 1
^p 1 Th. 5. 14
^q ver. 6; comp. ver. 13
^r Comp. Rom. 15. 33
^s See 1 Th. 3. 11
^t Ruth 2. 4
^u See 1 Cor. 16. 21
^v See Rom. 16. 20; comp. 1 Th. 5. 23

⁸ Some ancient authorities read ye.

Salutation. Charge respecting Misuse of the Law. Personal Thanksgiving. The Charge reinforced

⁸ Gr. *of the ages*. Comp. Heb. 1. 2; Rev. 15. 3.
⁹ Gr. *incorruptible*.
¹⁰ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.
¹¹ Gr. *to make supplications &c.*

Prayer for Rulers. Modest Apparel. Church Officials. "The Pillar and Ground of the Truth." Apostasy foretold

prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; 2 "for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. 3 This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; 4 "who would have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth. 5 For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, himself man, Christ Jesus, 6 who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony to be borne in its own times; 7 "whereunto I was appointed a preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing. 9 In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; 10 but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. 11 Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. 12 But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. 13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve; 14 and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression: 15 but she shall be saved through her child-bearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 "Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 The bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 a no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; 4 one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 not a novice,

"Ezr. 6. 10; comp. Rom. 13. 1
"Gal. 1. 1; see Lk. 1. 47; comp. ch. 4. 10
"Ezek. 18. 23, 32; ch. 4. 10; Tit. 2. 11;
2 Pet. 3. 9; see Jn. 3. 17
d See Rom. 11. 14
2 Tim. 2. 23; 3. 7;
Tit. 1. 1;
1 Cor. 10. 26
Rom. 3. 30; 10. 12;
see 1 Cor. 8. 4
e See Gal. 3. 20; comp. 1 Cor. 8. 6
h Lk. 1. 1;
Rom. 1. 3
i See Mt. 20. 28; Gal. 1. 4
k See 1 Cor. 1. 6
l ch. 6. 15;
Tit. 1. 3;
comp. Gal. 4. 4; see
Jk. 1. 15
m 2 Tim. 1. 11; comp. ch. 1. 11;
Eph. 3. 8
n See 1 Cor. 9. 1
o See Rom. 9. 1
p See Acts 9. 15
q ch. 5. 14;
comp. Phil. 1. 12;
Tit. 3. 8
(in Cr.)
r Jn. 4. 21;
1 Cor. 1. 2;
comp. 2 Tim. 2. 14; 1 Th. 1. 8
s 1 Cor. 11. 21; comp. Tit. 2. 5
t (ch. 2. 7, 2); comp. 3. 1;
1 Cor. 11. 8 ff.
u Ch. 3. 6, 17; see 2 Cor. 11. 3
v See ch. 1. 11
w See ch. 2. 1
x Acts 20. 23; see Phil. 1. 1
y ver. 2. 4;
see Tit. 1. 6-8
d Tit. 1. 6;
comp. Lk. 2. 36 f.;
ch. 5. 9
ver. 11;
Tit. 2. 2;
comp. ver. 8

lest being "puffed up he fall into the "condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Deacons in like manner must be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. 11 Women in like manner must be grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. 12 Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness;

He who was manifested in the flesh,

Justified in the spirit,

Seen of angels,

Preached among the nations,

Believed on in the world,

Received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith,

f Tit. 1. 9; Rom. 12. 13; Heb. 13. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 9
g 2 Tim. 2. 21
h Tit. 1. 7
i Lk. 13. 5; comp. ch. 6. 13; Tit. 1. 7; ver. 8
j ver. 12
k See 1 Cor. 10. 32; comp. ver. 15
l ch. 6. 4
m 2 Tim. 3. 4
n Comp. ver. 7
o 2 Cor. 8. 21
p See Mt. 4. 11
q 2 Tim. 2. 25; comp. ch. 6. 9
r Phil. 1. 1; ver. 12
s Tit. 2. 3; comp. ch. 6. 23
t Tit. 1. 7; comp. ver. 3
u 1 Pet. 5. 2
v 2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3
w See ver. 2
x ver. 4
y Comp. Mt. 25. 21
z Comp. Eph. 2. 21; 1 Cor. 3. 16; 2 Cor. 6. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 5; 4. 17
a Comp. ver. 5
b See Mt. 16. 18; ch. 4. 10
c Comp. Gal. 2. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 17
d See Rom. 16. 25
e See Jn. 1. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 20; 1 Jn. 3. 5, 8
f Comp. Rom. 3. 4
g Comp. Lk. 2. 13; 24. 4, &c.; comp. 1 Pet. 1. 12
h Comp. Rom. 16. 26; 2 Cor. 1. 1; Col. 1. 23, &c.
i 2 Th. 1. 10
j Mk. 16. 1; Acts 1. 9
k Comp. Jn. 16. 13; Acts 20. 23; 21. 11; 1 Cor. 2. 10f.
l Comp. 2 Th. 2. 3 ff.; 2 Tim. 3. 1, 2
m 2 Pet. 3. 3; Jude 13

7 Gr. judgment.

8 Or, how thou oughtest to behave thyself

9 Or, stay

10 The word God, in place of He who, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read which.

11 Or, gentiles

1 Gr. herald.
2 Or, doubting
3 Or, the childbearing Comp. Gal. 4. 4.
4 Some connect the words Faithful is the saying with the preceding paragraph.
5 Or, overseer
6 Or, not quarrelsome over wine

Pastoral Directions to Timothy:—respecting Himself; respecting Widows; respecting elders;

giving heed to "seducing spirits and doctrines of demons, 2 through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, 1 branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron; 3 "forbidding to marry, and commanding "to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. 4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5 for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast followed until now: 7 but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness: 8 for bodily exercise is profitable for a little; but godliness is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to come. 9 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance. 10 For to this end we labor and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. 11 These things command and teach. 12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15 Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy progress may be manifest unto all. 16 Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brethren: 2 the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. 3 Honor widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let

Or, seared

Or, for little

1 Jn. 4. 6
b Comp.
Jas. 3. 15
c Comp.
Eph. 4. 19
d Heb. 13. 4
e See Col. 2. 16; comp. Col. 2. 23
f Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3
g ver. 4;
h Rom. 14. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 30 f.
i Comp.
1 Cor. 10. 26
j Gen. 1. 25, 31; comp. Heb. 11. 3
k See Acts. 1. 15
l 2 Cor. 11. 23
m ch. 1. 10
n Lk. 1. 3
o Gr.;
p 2 Tim. 3. 10; comp. Phil. 2. 20.
q See ch. 1. 9
r See ch. 1. 4
s ver. 8; ch. 6. 3, 5 f.; 2 Tim. 3. 5
t Comp.
Col. 2. 23
u Ps. 37. 9, 11; Prov. 19. 23; Mt. 4; see Mt. 5. 33
v See Mt. 12. 32; comp. Mt. 6. 33; Mk 10. 30
w See ch. 1. 15
x 2 Cor. 1. 10; ch. 6. 17
y See ch. 3. 15
z See ch. 2. 4; comp. Jn. 4. 42
aa ch. 5. 7;
6. 2
ab Comp.
1 Cor. 16. 11; Tit. 2. 15
ac Tit. 2. 7; see 1 Pet. 5. 3
ad Comp. ch. 1. 14
ae ch. 3. 14
af Comp.
2 Tim. 3. 15 h.
ag ch. 1. 19
ah ch. 5. 22;
2 Tim. 1. 6; see Acts 6. 6
ai See (in Gr.) Acts 11. 30
aj Comp.
Acts 20. 23
ak See 1 Cor. 1. 21
al Comp.
Lev. 19. 32
am Tit. 2. 2
an Tit. 2. 6
ao ver. 5, 16; comp.
Acts 6. 1;
9. 3; 41
ap Comp.

them learn first to show piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. 6 But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. 7 These things also command, that they may be without reproach. 8 But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, 10 well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry; 12 having condemnation, because they have rejected their first pledge. 13 And withal they learn also to be idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. 14 I desire therefore that the younger widows marry, bear children, rule the household, give no occasion to the adversary for reviling; 15 for already some are turned aside after Satan. 16 If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the word and in teaching. 18 For the scripture saith, Thou

Eph. 6. 2—9 ch. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 5; comp. 1 Cor. 7. 34. Lk. 2 ch. 7; comp. ch. 2. 15 2 Tim. 1. 3
Comp. Jas. 5. 5 Rev. 3. 1; see Lk. 15. 24; comp. 2 Tim. 3. 6. See ch. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 12; Tit. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4. Comp. ver. 16. Comp. ch. 3. 2. Acts 9. 36; ch. 6. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 12; comp. Tit. 2. 7; 3. 8. See Lk. 7. 44; comp. Jn. 13. 14. ver. 16. Rev. 18. 7. 3 Jn. 10 (Gr.). See 2 Th. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 1. 11. See ch. 2. 8. 1 Cor. 7. 9; comp. ch. 4. 3. Comp. Tit. 2. 5. Comp. ch. 6. 1. Comp. ch. 1. 20. See Mt. 4. 10. Comp. ver. 4. See ver. 3. See Acts 11. 30; ver. 19; comp. ch. 14 (Gr.). See Rom. 12. 8. 1 Th. 5. 12. 1 Cor. 9. 14.

Gr. faith.

Or, women

Dt. xiv. 4.

respecting Servants; against Disputatiousness and Covetousness. Final Admonitions

shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, "The laborer is worthy of his hire. 19 Against an ^{elder} receive not an accusation, except at the *mouth of* ^{two or three witnesses}. 20 Them that sin ^{reprove} in the sight of all, ^{that the rest also may be in fear}. 21 ^{I charge thee} in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without ^{prejudice}, doing nothing by partiality. 22 ^{Lay hands} hastily on no man, neither be ^{partaker} of other men's sins; keep thyself pure. 23 Be no longer a drinker of water, but ^{use} a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgment; and some men also they ^{follow} after. 25 In like manner also ^{there are} good works that are evident; and ^{such as are otherwise cannot be hid}.

^{Let as many as are} ^{servants} under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, ^{that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed}. 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are ^{brethren}; but let them serve them the rather, because they that ^{partake} of the benefit are believing and beloved. ^{These things teach and exhort}.

3 If any man ^{teacheth} a different doctrine, and consenteth not to ^{sound words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is} ^{according to godliness}; 4 he is ^{puffed up, knowing nothing, but} ^{doting about} ^{questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh} envy, strife, railings, ^{evil surmisings}, 5 wranglings of ^{men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth} ^{supposing that godliness is a way of gain}. 6 ^{But godliness with contentment} ^{is great gain}: 7 for ^{we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out}; 8 but ^{having food and covering} ^{we shall be there-with content}. 9 ^{But they that are minded to be rich} fall into a temptation and ^{a snare} and many

foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For ^{the love of money} is a ^{root of all} ^{kinds of evil}: which some reaching after have been ^{led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows}.

11 But thou, O ^{man of God}, ^{flee} these things; and follow after ^{righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness}. 12 ^{Fight the good fight of} ^{the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of} ^{many witnesses}. 13 ^{I charge thee} in the sight of God, who ^{giveth life to all things, and of} ^{Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession}; 14 that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the ^{appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ}: 15 which in ^{its own times} he shall show, who is ^{the blessed and only Potentate, the King of} ^{kings, and Lord of} ^{ods}; 16 ^{who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and power eternal. Amen}.

17 Charge them that are rich in ^{this present} ^{world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy}; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in ^{good works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to communicate}; 19 ^{laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is} ^{life indeed}.

^{Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 22} ^{See ch. 1. 14} ^{2 Tim. 3. 10} ^{See 1 Cor. 9. 25; comp. Phil. 1. 30; ch. 1. 18} ^{See ch. 1. 19} ^{See Phil. 3. 12; ver. 15} ^{Col. 3. 15} ^{See 2 Cor. 9. 13; ver. 13} ^{2 Tim. 2. 2; comp. ch. 4. 14} ^{See ch. 5. 21} ^{ch. 1. 12, 15; 2. 5; comp. Gal. 3. 26, &c.} ^{Jn. 18. 37; 2. 6} ^{Comp. ch. 1. 11} ^{See ch. 1. 17} ^{Rev. 19. 16; 17. 14; comp. Tit. 10. 17} ^{2 Macc. 13. 4} ^{Ps. 136. 3} ^{ch. 1. 17} ^{1 Jn. 104. 2} ^{1 Jn. 1. 5; comp. Jas. 1. 17} ^{See Jn. 1. 18} ^{Comp. ch. 1. 17} ^{2 Tim. 4. 10; Tit. 2. 12; see Mt. 12. 32} ^{Ps. 62. 10; Lk. 12. 20; ver. 9; comp. Rom. 11. 20} ^{See ch. 4. 10} ^{Acts 14. 17} ^{See ch. 5. 10} ^{Comp. Rom. 12. 8; Eph. 4. 28} ^{See Mt. 6. 12} ^{See ver. 12}

8 Or, evils.

9 Or, steadfastness

10 Or, preserveth all things alive

11 Or, his

12 Or, them that reign as kings.

13 Or, them that rule as lords.

14 Or, age

15 Or, ready to sympathize

Benediction

20 O ^aTimothy, guard ^{1b}that
which is committed unto *thee*,
turning away from the ^cprofane
babblings and oppositions of the
knowledge which is falsely so

¹ Gr. *the deposit*.

^a See ch. 1. 2
^b 2 Tim. 1.
12, 14
^c 2 Tim. 2.
16; see ch.
1. 9

^d Comp.
2 Tim. 2. 18

called; 21 which some professing
^ahave ²erred concerning ^ethe faith.

^f Grace be with you.

^e See ch. 1. 19 / See Col. 4. 18

² Gr. *misses the mark*.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY

Salutation. Timothy charged to stir up the Gift in him, and guard his Trust. Onesiphorus faithful amid Desertions

1 Paul, "an apostle of "Christ Jesus "through the will of God, according to the promise of "the life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 to "Timothy, my beloved "child: "Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 "I thank God, whom I "serve from my forefathers in a "pure conscience, "how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day 4 "longing to see thee, "remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with "joy: 5 having been reminded of the "unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and "thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also. 6 For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou "stir up "the gift of God, which is in thee through the "laying on of my hands. 7 For God gave us not "a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and "discipline. 8 "Be not ashamed therefore of "the testimony of our Lord, nor of me "his prisoner: but "suffer hardship with the "gospel according to the power of God; 9 who "saved us, and "called us with a holy "calling, "not according to our works, but according to his own "purpose and grace, which was given us in "Christ Jesus "before "times eternal, 10 but "hath now been manifested by the "appearing of our Saviour "Christ Jesus, who "abolished death, and brought life and "immortality to light through the "gospel, 11 "whereunto I was appointed a "preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. 12 For which cause I suffer also these things: yet "I am not ashamed; for I know him

" whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to "guard that which I have committed unto him against "that day. 13 "Hold the "pattern of "sound words "which thou hast heard from me, in "faith and love which is in "Christ Jesus. 14 "That good thing which was committed unto thee guard through the Holy Spirit which "dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all that are in "Asia "turned away from me; of whom are "Hygelus and Hermogenes. 16 The Lord grant mercy unto "the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and "was not ashamed of my "chain; 17 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me 18 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in "that day); and in how many things he ministered at "Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 "Thou therefore, my "child, "be strengthened in the grace that is in "Christ Jesus. 2 And the things "which thou hast heard from me among "many witnesses, the same "commit thou to "faithful men, who shall be "able to teach others also. 3 "Suffer hardship with me, as a good "soldier of "Christ Jesus. 4 No soldier on service "entangleth himself in the affairs of "this life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. 5 And if also a man "contend in the games, he is not

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

comp. Heb. 2. 14 f. " See 1 Tim. 2. 7 " See ver. 8; comp. ver. 16 — " Comp. Tit. 3. 8 " ver. 14; 1 Tim. 6. 20 " ver. 18; ch. 4. 8; see 1 Cor. 3. 13 and 1. 8 " Comp. ch. 3. 14; Tit. 1. 9 " Comp. Rom. 2. 20; 6. 17 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 10 " ch. 2. 2 " See 1 Tim. 1. 14 " See Rom. 8. 9 " See Acts 2. 9 " Comp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16 " ch. 4. 19 " See ver. 8 " See Eph. 6. 20 " See Acts 18. 19; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 3 " ch. 1. 2 " Comp. Eph. 6. 10 " See ch. 1. 1 " Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 12 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 18 " Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 12 " Comp. (in Gr.) 2 Cor. 2. 16; 3. 5 " See ch. 1. 8 " Comp. 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18 " 2 Pet. 2. 20 " See 1 Cor. 9. 25

1 Or, joy in being reminded
2 Gr. stir into flame.
3 Gr. sobering.
4 Gr. good tidings: and so elsewhere. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.
5 Or, long ages ago
6 Gr. incorruption. See Rom. 2. 7.
7 Gr. herald.

8 Or, that which he hath committed unto me
Gr. my deposit.
9 Gr. healthful.
10 Gr. The good deposit.
11 Or, Take thy part in suffering hardship, as do

Reward awaits only the Faithful. Dissuade from Unprofitable Discussion. Grievous Times Impending

crowned, except he have contended lawfully. 6 ^aThe husbandman that laboreth must be the first to partake of the fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. 8 Remember Jesus Christ, ^brisen from the dead, of ^cthe seed of David, ^daccording to my ^egospel: 9 wherein I ^fsuffer hardship unto ^gbonds, as a ^hmalefactor; but ⁱthe word of God ^jis not bound. 10 Therefore ^kI endure all things for ^lthe elect's sake, ^mthat they also may obtain the ⁿsalvation which is in ^oChrist Jesus with ^peternal glory. 11 ^qFaithful is the ^rsaying: For ^sif we died with him, we shall also live with him: 12 if we endure, ^twe shall also reign with him: ^uif we shall ^vdeny him, he also will deny us: 13 if we are faithless, ^whe abideth faithful; for ^xhe cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, ^ycharging them in the sight of ^zthe Lord, that they ^{aa}strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. 15 Give diligence to ^{ab}present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, ^{ac}handling aright ^{ad}the word of truth. 16 But ^{ae}shun ^{af}profane babblings; for they will proceed further in ungodliness, 17 and their word will ^{ag}eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is ^{ah}Hymenæus and Philetus; 18 men who concerning the truth have ^{ai}erred, saying that ^{aj}the resurrection is past already, and overthrow ^{ak}the faith of some. 19 Howbeit the ^{al}firm foundation of God standeth, having this ^{am}seal, ^{an}The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, ^{ao}Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness. 20 Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and ^{ap}some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. 21 If ^{aq}a man therefore purge himself from ^{ar}these, he shall be a vessel

unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's use. ^{as}prepared unto every good work. 22 But ^{at}fee youthful lusts, and ^{au}follow after righteousness, ^{av}faith, love, peace, with them that ^{aw}call on the Lord ^{ax}out of a pure heart. 23 But foolish and ignorant ^{ay}questionings refuse, knowing that they ^{az}gender strifes. 24 And ^{ba}the Lord's ^{bb}servant must not strive, but be gentle towards all, ^{bc}apt to teach, forbearing, 25 ^{bd}in meekness ^{be}correcting them that oppose themselves; ^{bf}if peradventure God may give them repentance unto ^{bg}the knowledge of the truth, 26 and they may ^{bh}recover themselves out of ^{bi}the snare of the devil, having been ^{bj}taken captive ^{bk}by him unto his will.

3 But know this, that ^{bl}in the last days grievous times shall come. 2 For men shall be ^{bm}lovers of self, ^{bn}lovers of money, ^{bo}boastful, ^{bp}haughty, ^{bq}railers, ^{br}disobedient to parents, ^{bs}unthankful, ^{bt}unholy, ^{bu}without natural affection, implacable, ^{bv}slanderers, without self-control, fierce, ^{bw}no lovers of good, 4 ^{bx}traitors, ^{by}headstrong, ^{bz}puffed up, ^{ca}lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God: 5 holding a ^{cb}form of ^{cc}godliness, but having ^{cd}denied the power thereof: ^{ce}from these also turn away. 6 For of these are they that ^{cf}creep into houses, and take captive ^{cg}silly women laden with sins, led away by ^{ch}divers lusts, ^{ci}ever learning, and never able to ^{cj}come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 And even as ^{ck}Jannes and Jambres ^{cl}withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth: ^{cm}men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for

¹ Comp. Acts 7. 59 ² 1 Tim. 1. 5 ³ See 1 Tim. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 9; comp. ver. 14 ⁴ Tit. 3. 9; Jas. 4. 1 ⁵ 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7 ⁶ 1 Tim. 3. 2 ⁷ Tit. 3. 2; comp. Gal. 6. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 15 ⁸ Comp. Acts 8. 22 ⁹ See 1 Tim. 2. 4 ¹⁰ See 1 Tim. 3. 7 ¹¹ Comp. Lk. 5. 10 ¹² See 1 Tim. 4. 1 ¹³ Comp. Phil. 2. 21 ¹⁴ Lk. 16. 14; comp. 1 Tim. 3. 3; 6. 10 ¹⁵ Rom. 1. 30 ¹⁶ Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 10-12 ¹⁷ Lk. 6. 35 ¹⁸ 1 Tim. 1. 9 ¹⁹ Rom. 1. 31 ²⁰ See 1 Tim. 3. 11 ²¹ Comp. Tit. 1. 8 ²² Acts 7. 52 (Gr.) Acts 19. 36 (Gr.) ²³ See 1 Tim. 3. 6 ²⁴ Comp. Phil. 3. 19 ²⁵ Comp. Rom. 2. 20 ²⁶ Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 7 ²⁷ See 1 Tim. 5. 8 ²⁸ 2 Th. 3. 6; comp. Mt. 7. 15 ²⁹ See Jude 4 ³⁰ Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 6; Tit. 3. 3 ³¹ Tit. 3. 3 ³² See ch. 2. 25 ³³ Comp. Rx. 7. 11 ³⁴ Comp. Acts 13. 8 ³⁵ 1 Tim. 6. 5

^a 1 Cor. 9. 10
^b See Acts 2. 24
^c See Mt. 1. 1
^d See Rom. 2. 16
^e See ch. 1. 8; ver. 3
^f Phil. 1. 7
^g Comp. Lk. 23. 32
^h See 1 Th. 1. 8
ⁱ See Acts 28. 31; comp. ch. 4. 17
^j Col. 1. 24
^k See Lk. 18. 7; comp. Tit. 1. 1
^l 2 Cor. 1. 6
^m See 1 Cor. 1. 21
ⁿ ver. 1. 3; see ch. 1. 1
^o 2 Cor. 4. 17; 1 Pet. 5. 10
^p See 1 Tim. 1. 15
^q See Rom. 6. 8; comp. 1 Th. 5. 10
^r See Lk. 22. 29; Mt. 19. 28; Rom. 5. 17; 8. 17; 6. 6
^s See Mt. 10. 33; 1 Tim. 5. 8
^t See 1 Cor. 1. 9; comp. Rom. 3. 3
^u Num. 23. 19; Tit. 1. 2
^v See 1 Tim. 5. 21; ch. 4. 1
^w See 1 Tim. 6. 4; comp. ver. 23; Tit. 3. 9
^x Rom. 6. 13; Jas. 1. 12
^y See Eph. 1. 13; Jas. 1. 18
^z Tit. 3. 9
^{aa} 1 Tim. 6. 20; see 1. 9
^{ab} 1 Tim. 1. 20
^{ac} Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 12
^{ad} See 1 Tim. 1. 12; comp. Tit. 1. 11
^{ae} Comp. 1 Tim. 3. 15; 1s. 23. 16 f.
^{af} See Jn. 3. 33
^{ag} Jn. 10. 14; 1 Cor. 8. 3
^{ah} Lk. 13. 27
^{ai} 1 Cor. 1. 2
^{aj} Comp. Rom. 9. 21
^{ak} ver. 16-18 (?)
^{al} comp. 1 Tim. 6. 11
^{am} ch. 3. 17; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 8; Eph. 2. 10
^{an} 1 Tim. 6. 11
^{ao} Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 14

280

¹⁰ Gr. bondservants. ¹¹ Or, instructing
¹² Gr. return to soberness. ¹³ Gr. taken alive.
¹⁴ Or, by him, unto the will of God Comp.
2 Cor. 10. 5. Gr. by him, unto the will of him.
In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 1. 8.
² Or, saying; for if &c.
³ Many ancient authorities read God.
⁴ Or, holding a straight course in the word of truth.
⁵ Or, spread.
⁶ Gr. missed the mark. 1 Tim. 1. 6.
⁷ Some ancient authorities read a resurrection.
⁸ Num. xvi. 5? ⁹ Is. xxvi. 13?

Inspired Scripture profitable. Charge. My Departure near. Matters Personal. Salutations. Benediction

their ^afolly shall be evident unto all men, ^bas theirs also came to be. 10 But thou ^cdidst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, ^dlove, ^epatience, ^fpersecutions, ^gsufferings; what things befell me at ^hAntioch, at ⁱIconium, at ^jLys- tra; what ^kpersecutions I endured; and out of them all ^lthe Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would live godly in Christ Jesus ^mshall suffer persecution. 13 But evil men and impostors ⁿshall wax worse and worse, ^odeceiving and being deceived. 14 But ^pabide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of ^qwhom thou hast learned them; 15 and that ^rfrom a babe thou hast known ^sthe sacred writings which are able to ^tmake thee wise unto ^usalvation through faith which is in ^vChrist Jesus. 16 ^wEvery scripture inspired of God ^xis also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for ^yinstruction which is in ^zrighteousness: 17 that ^{aa}the man of God may be complete, ^{ab}furnished completely unto every good work.

4 ^{ac}I charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall ^{ad}judge the living and the dead, and by his ^{ae}appearing and his kingdom: 2 preach ^{af}the word; be urgent in season, out of season; ^{ag}reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all ^{ah}longsuffering and teaching. 3 For ^{ai}the time will come when they will not endure ^{aj}the ^{ak}sound ^{al}doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; 4 and ^{am}will turn away their ears from the truth, and ^{an}turn aside unto ^{ao}fables. 5 But ^{ap}be thou sober in all things, ^{aq}suffer hardship, do the work of an ^{ar}evangelist, ^{as}fulfil thy ^{at}ministry. 6 For I am already being ^{au}offered, and the time of ^{av}my departure is come. 7 ^{aw}I have fought the good fight, I have finished ^{ax}the course, I have kept ^{ay}the faith: 8 henceforth there ^{az}is laid up for me ^{ba}the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, ^{bb}the righteous judge, shall give to me at ^{bc}that day; and not to me only,

¹ Or, steadfastness ² Gr. what persons.
³ Or, Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable
⁴ Or, I testify, in the sight of God, of his appearing &c. ⁵ Or, bringing to the proof
⁶ Gr. healthful. ⁷ Or, teaching
⁸ Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.

^a Lk. 6.
^b 11 (Gr.).
^c Ex. 7. 12;
^d 8. 18; 9. 11;
^e comp.
^f Wisd. 17. 7.
^g 1 Tim. 4. 6;
^h Lk. 1.
ⁱ 3 (Gr.).
^j comp.
^k Phil. 2. 20,
^l 22.
^m 1 Tim. 6. 11
ⁿ 2 Cor. 12.
^o 10.
^p 2 Cor. 1.
^q 5, 7.
^r See Acts
^s 13. 14, 45,
^t 50.
^u See Acts
^v 14. 5.
^w See Acts
^x 14. 19.
^y Comp.
^z 2 Cor. 11.
^{aa} 23-27.
^{ab} See Rom.
^{ac} 15. 31.
^{ad} See Jn. 15.
^{ae} 20; Acts
^{af} 14. 22;
^{ag} comp.
^{ah} 2 Cor. 4.
^{ai} 9 f.
^{aj} ch. 2. 16
^{ak} Comp.
^{al} Tit. 3. 3.
^{am} ch. 1. 13;
^{an} comp.
^{ao} Tit. 1. 9
^{ap} Comp. ch.
^{aq} 1. 5
^{ar} Comp. Jn.
^{as} 5. 47;
^{at} Rom. 2. 27
^{au} 18 f., 119.
^{av} See 1 Cor.
^{aw} 1. 21.
^{ax} See ch. 1. 1
^{ay} See Rom.
^{az} 4. 23 f.; 15.
^{ba} 4; 2 Pet. 1.
^{bb} 20 f.
^{bc} 1 Tim. 6. 11
^{bd} ch. 2. 21;
^{be} comp.
^{bf} Heb. 12. 21
^{bg} ch. 2. 14;
^{bh} see 1 Tim.
^{bi} 5. 21
^{bj} See Acts
^{bk} 10. 42
^{bl} See 2 Th.
^{bm} 2. 8; ver.
^{bn} 8; comp.
^{bo} ch. 1. 6
^{bp} Gal. 6. 9;
^{bq} Col. 4. 3;
^{br} 1 Th. 1. 6
^{bs} Comp.
^{bt} 1 Tim. 5.
^{bu} 20; Tit. 1.
^{bv} 12; 2. 15
^{bw} ch. 3. 10
^{bx} ch. 3. 1
^{by} See 1 Tim.
^{bz} 1. 10;
^{ca} comp. ch.
^{cb} 1. 13
^{cc} Comp.
^{cd} 2 Th. 2. 11;
^{ce} Tit. 1. 14
^{cf} 1 Tim. 1. 6
^{cg} See 1 Tim.
^{ch} 1. 4
^{ci} See 1 Pet.
^{cj} 13
^{ck} See ch. 1. 8
^{cl} See Acts
^{cm} 21. 8
^{cn} Comp. Lk.
^{co} 1. 1
^{cp} Col. 4. 17;

but also to ^{ca}all them that have loved his ^{cb}appearing.

9 ^{cc}Give diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 for ^{cd}Demas forsook me, having loved ^{ce}this present ^{cf}world, and went to ^{cg}Thessalonica; ^{ch}Crescens to ^{ci}Galatia, ^{cj}Titus to Dalmatia. 11 ^{ck}Only ^{cl}Luke is with me. Take ^{cm}Mark, and bring him with thee; ^{cn}for he is useful to me for ministering. 12 But ^{co}Tychicus I sent to ^{cp}Ephesus. 13 The cloak that I left at ^{cq}Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. 14 ^{cr}Alexander the coppersmith ^{cs}did me much evil: ^{ct}the Lord will render to him according to his works: 15 of whom do thou also beware; for he greatly withstood our words. 16 At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: ^{cu}may it not be laid to their account. 17 But the Lord stood by me, and ^{cv}strengthened me; that through me ^{cw}the ^{cx}message might be ^{cy}fully proclaimed, and that all ^{cz}the Gentiles might hear: and I was ^{da}delivered out of ^{db}the mouth of the lion. 18 The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will ^{dc}save me unto his ^{dd}heavenly kingdom: ^{de}to whom be the glory ^{df}for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and ^{dg}Aquila, and ^{dh}the house of Onesiphorus, 20 ^{di}Erastus remained at ^{dj}Corinth: but Trophimus I left at ^{dk}Miletus sick. 21 ^{dl}Give diligence to come before ^{dm}winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 ^{dn}The Lord be with thy spirit. ^{do}Grace be with you.

comp. Eph. 4. 12 ¹ Phil. 2. 17 ² Phil. 1. 23; comp. 2 Pet. 1. 14 ³ See 1 Tim. 6. 12; comp. 1 Cor. 9. 25 f.; 1 Phil. 1. 30; 1 Tim. 1. 18 ⁴ See 1 Cor. 9. 24; Acts 20. 24 ⁵ Comp. ch. 3. 10 ⁶ 2 Mac. 1. 5, 1 Pet. 1. 4 ⁷ See 1 Cor. 9. 25; comp. ch. 2. 5 ⁸ 2 Mac. 12. 6, 41 ⁹ See ch. 1. 12 ¹⁰ Comp. Phil. 3. 11 ¹¹ See ver. 1 ¹² ver. 21; Tit. 3. 12; comp. ch. 1. 4 ¹³ See Col. 4. 14 ¹⁴ 1 Tim. 6. 17 ¹⁵ See Acts 17. 1 ¹⁶ See Acts 16. 6 ¹⁷ See 2 Cor. 2. 13 ¹⁸ Comp. ch. 1. 15 ¹⁹ See Col. 4. 14 ²⁰ See Acts 12. 12 ²¹ Comp. ch. 4. 10; comp. ch. 2. 21 ²² See Acts 20. 4 ²³ See Acts 18. 19 ²⁴ See Acts 16. 8 ²⁵ 1 Tim. 1. 20; comp. Acts 19. 33 ²⁶ Rom. 12. 19; 2. 6 ²⁷ Acts 7. 60; comp. 1 Cor. 13. 5 ²⁸ ch. 2. 1; see 1 Tim. 1. 12 ²⁹ Tit. 1. 3 ³⁰ Comp. ver. 5 ³¹ See Acts 9. 15; comp. Phil. 1. 12 f. ³² ch. 2. 11; see Rom. 15. 31 ³³ Pa. 22. 21; comp. 1 S. 17. 37; 1 Mac. 2. 60 ³⁴ See 1 Cor. 1. 21 ³⁵ Comp. ver. 1; 1 Cor. 15. 50; Heb. 11. 16; 12. 22 ³⁶ See Rom. 11. 36; comp. 2 Pet. 3. 18 ³⁷ See Acts 13. 2 ³⁸ ch. 1. 16 ³⁹ See Acts 19. 22 (Gr.) ⁴⁰ See Comp. Tit. 3. 12 ⁴¹ Gal. 6. 18; Phil. 4. 23; Philem. 25 ⁴² See Col. 4. 18

¹⁰ Or, age ¹¹ Or, Saul ¹² Gr. showed,
¹³ Or, gave me power ¹⁴ Or, proclamation
¹⁵ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS

Salutation. Qualifications of an Elder. Disorderly Teachers to be reprov'd. Duties of the Aged, the Young, etc.

1 Paul, ^a a ¹ servant of God, and ^b an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of ^c God's elect, and ^d the knowledge of the truth which is ^e according to godliness, **2** in ^f hope of eternal life, which ^g God, ^h who cannot lie, ⁱ promised ^j before ^k times eternal; **3** but in ^l his own seasons manifested his word in ^m the ⁿ message, ^o wherewith I was intrusted ^p according to the commandment of ^q God our Saviour; **4** to ^r Titus, ^s my true child after ^t a common faith: ^u Grace and peace from God the Father and ^v Christ Jesus our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in ^w Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and ^x appoint ^y elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; **6** ^z if any man is blameless, the ^{aa} husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of ^{ab} riot or ^{ac} unruly. **7** For ^{ad} the ^{ae} bishop must be blameless, as ^{af} God's steward; not ^{ag} self-willed, not soon angry, ^{ah} no brawler, no striker, ^{ai} not greedy of filthy lucre; **8** but ^{aj} given to hospitality, ^{ak} a lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled; **9** ^{al} holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in ^{am} the ^{an} sound ^{ao} doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

10 ^{ap} For there are many ^{aq} unruly men, ^{ar} vain talkers and deceivers, specially ^{as} they of the circumcision, ^{at} whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole ^{au} houses, teaching ^{av} things which they ought not, ^{aw} for filthy lucre's sake. **12** ^{ax} One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said,

^{ay} Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle ^{az} gluttons.

13 This testimony is true. For which cause ^{ba} reprove them ^{bb} sharply,

^{bc} 1 Gr. handservant. ^{bd} 2 Or, long ages ago
^{be} 3 Or, its ^{bf} 4 Or, proclamation ^{bg} 5 Or, overseer
^{bh} 6 Or, not quarrelsome over wine
^{bi} 7 Gr. healthful. ^{bj} 8 Or, teaching ^{bk} 9 Gr. bellies.

^{bl} 10 Jas. 1. 1;
^{bm} Rev. 1. 1;
^{bn} comp.
^{bo} Rom. 1. 1,
^{bp} &c.
^{bq} See 2 Cor.
^{br} 1. 1
^{bs} See Lk. 18.
^{bt} 2. 4
^{bu} See 1 Tim.
^{bv} 2. 4
^{bw} 1 Tim. 6. 3
^{bx} ch. 3. 7;
^{by} comp.
^{bz} 2 Tim. 1. 1
^{ca} 2 Tim. 2. 13
^{cb} Rom. 1. 2
^{cc} See 2 Tim.
^{cd} 1. 9
^{ce} See 1 Tim.
^{cf} 2. 6
^{cg} 2 Tim. 4.
^{ch} 17: comp.
^{ci} Rom. 16.
^{cj} 25

^{ck} 1 Tim. 1. 11
^{cl} 1 Tim. 1. 1
^{cm} 1 Tim. 1.
^{cn} 1: ch. 2. 10;
^{co} 3. 4; see
^{cp} Lk. 1. 47
^{cq} See 2 Cor.
^{cr} 2. 13
^{cs} See 2 Tim.
^{ct} 1. 2
^{cu} 2 Pet. 1. 1
^{cv} See Rom.
^{cw} 1. 7
^{cx} See 1 Tim.
^{cy} 1. 12;
^{cz} 2 Tim. 1.
^{da} 1. 3c
^{db} See Acts
^{dc} 27. 1;
^{dd} comp. ver.
^{de} 12
^{df} See Acts
^{dg} 14. 23
^{dh} See Acts
^{di} 11. 30
^{dj} ver. 6. 8;
^{dk} see 1 Tim.
^{dl} 3. 2-4
^{dm} See 1 Tim.
^{dn} 2
^{do} See Eph.
^{dp} 5. 18
^{dq} ver 10
^{dr} 1 Tim. 3. 2
^{ds} See 1 Cor.
^{dt} 4. 1
^{du} 2 Pet. 2. 10
^{dv} 1 Tim 3. 3
^{dw} See 1 Tim.
^{dx} 3. 8
^{dy} See 1 Tim.
^{dz} 3. 2
^{ea} Comp.
^{eb} 2 Tim. 3. 2
^{ec} 1 Tim. 1.
^{ed} 11: 2 Tim.
^{ee} 1. 13; 2 Th.
^{ef} 2. 15
^{eg} See 1 Tim.
^{eh} 1. 10; ch.
^{ei} 2. 1
^{ej} Comp.
^{ek} 2 Cor. 11.
^{el} 13

that they may be ^{fa} sound in ^{fb} the faith, ^{fc} 14 not giving heed to Jewish ^{fd} fables, and ^{fe} commandments of men who ^{ff} turn away from the truth. ^{fg} 15 ^{fh} To the pure all things are pure: but ^{fi} to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their ^{gj} mind and their conscience are defiled. ^{gk} 16 ^{gl} They profess that they know God; but by their works they ^{gm} deny him, being ^{gn} abominable, and ^{go} disobedient, and ^{gp} unto every good work ^{gq} reprobate.

2 But speak thou the things which befit ^{ha} the ^{hb} sound ^{hc} doctrine: ^{hd} 2 that ^{he} aged men be ^{hf} temperate, grave, ^{hg} sober-minded, ^{hh} sound ^{hi} in faith, in love, in ^{hj} patience: ^{hk} 3 that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, ^{hl} not slanderers nor ^{hm} enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; ^{hn} 4 that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ^{ho} 5 to be sober-minded, chaste, ^{hp} workers at home, kind, being ^{hq} in subjection to their own husbands, ^{hr} that the word of God be not blasphemed: ^{hs} 6 ^{ht} the younger men likewise exhort to be ^{hu} sober-minded: ^{hv} 7 in all things, showing thyself ^{hw} an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine ^{hx} showing uncorruptness, gravity, ^{hy} 8 sound speech, that cannot be condemned; ^{hz} that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us.

^{ia} ver. 6 ^{ib} Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 6 ^{ic} See Acts 11. 2
^{id} 1 Tim. 5. 4 (in Gr.); comp. 2 Tim. 3. 6 ^{ie} 1 Tim.
^{if} 5. 13 ^{ig} Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 5 ^{ih} Comp. Acts 17. 28.
The Gr. hexameter is said to be taken from a
work by the Cretan poet Epimenides. ⁱⁱ Acts 2.
11: comp. 27. 7 ^{ij} 1 Tim. 5. 20: comp. 2 Tim. 4. 2;
ch. 2. 15 ^{ik} 2 Cor. 13. 10 ^{il} ch. 2. 2 ^{im} See 1 Tim.
1. 4 ⁱⁿ See Col. 2. 22 ^{io} See 2 Tim. 4. 4 ^{ip} Comp. Lk.
11. 41; Rom. 14. 20 ^{iq} Comp. Rom. 14. 23 ^{ir} See
1 Tim. 6. 5 ^{is} Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 4 ^{it} See 1 Tim. 5. 8
^{iu} Rev. 21. 8 ^{iv} ch. 3. 3 ^{iu} 2 Tim. 3. 17; ch. 3. 1
^{iv} 2 Tim. 3. 8 ^{iv} See ch. 1. 9 ^{iv} Comp. Philem. 9
^{iv} See 1 Tim. 3. 2 ^{iv} 1 Tim. 1. 2; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 14
^{iv} See 1 Tim. 3. 11 ^{iv} 1 Tim. 3. 8 ^{iv} Comp. 1 Tim.
5. 14 ^{iv} See Eph. 5. 22 ^{iv} 1 Tim. 6. 1 ^{iv} 1 Tim. 5. 1
^{iv} See 1 Tim. 4. 12 ^{iv} 1 Pet. 2. 12; comp. 2 Th. 3. 14

^{io} Gr. healthy.

ⁱⁱ Or, stedfastness

Intent of the Saviour's Self-sacrifice. Sundry further Injunctions. Directions respecting Individuals. Benediction

Exhort ¹servants to be in subjection to their own masters, *and* to be well-pleasing to *them* in all things; not gainsaying; 10 not surloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of ⁶God our Saviour in all things. 11 For the grace of God ²hath appeared, ³bringing salvation to all men, 12 instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and ⁴worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in ⁵this present world; 13 looking for the blessed hope and ⁶appearing of the glory of ⁷the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14 who ⁸gave himself for us, ⁹that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and ¹⁰purify unto himself a ¹¹people for his own possession, ¹²zealous of good works. 15 These things speak and ¹⁶exhort, and ¹⁷reprove with all ¹⁸authority. ¹⁹Let no man despise thee.

²⁰Put them in mind ²¹to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ²²ready unto every good work, 2 to speak evil of no man, ²³not to be contentious, ²⁴to be gentle, ²⁵showing all meekness toward all men. 3 ²⁶For ye also once were foolish, ²⁷disobedient, ²⁸deceived, ²⁹serving ³⁰divers masters and pleasures, living in ³¹malice and ³²envy, hateful, hating one another. 4 But when the ³³kindness of ³⁴God our Saviour, and his love toward man, ³⁵appeared, 5 ³⁶not by works ³⁷done in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but ³⁸according to his mercy he ³⁹saved us, through the ⁴⁰washing of regeneration ⁴¹and ⁴²renewing of the Holy spirit, 6 ⁴³which he poured out

¹ Gr. *domestic servants*.
² Or, *hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation*.
³ Or, *age*.
⁴ Or, *of our great God and Saviour*.
⁵ Gr. *commandment*.
⁶ Or, *laver*.
⁷ Or, *and through renewing*.

⁸ See Eph. 6. 5;
⁹ 1 Tim. 6. 1
¹⁰ See ch. 1. 3
¹¹ See 2 Tim. 1. 10;
¹² comp. ch. 3. 4
¹³ See 1 Tim. 2. 4
¹⁴ Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 9; ch. 3. 3
¹⁵ 2 Tim. 3. 12
¹⁶ See 1 Tim. 6. 17
¹⁷ See 2 Th. 2. 8
¹⁸ 2 Pet. 1. 1; comp. 1 Tim. 1. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 2; ch. 1. 4
¹⁹ See 1 Tim. 2. 6
²⁰ See 1 Pet. 1. 13 f.
²¹ Heb. 1. 3, 9. 14; 1 Jn. 1. 7
²² Ex. 19. 5; Dt. 14. 2;
²³ 1 Pet. 2. 9;
²⁴ see 1 Ph. 1. 11
²⁵ Eph. 2. 10; ch. 3. 8;
²⁶ 1 Pet. 3. 13
²⁷ 1 Tim. 4. 13; 5. 20;
²⁸ see 2 Tim. 4. 2
²⁹ See 1 Tim. 4. 12
³⁰ Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 14
³¹ See Rom. 13. 1
³² See 2 Tim. 2. 21
³³ 1 Tim. 3. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 13
³⁴ See 2 Tim. 2. 25
³⁵ Comp. Rom. 11. 30; 1 Cor. 6. 11; Col. 3. 7
³⁶ ch. 1. 16
³⁷ 2 Tim. 3. 13
³⁸ Rom. 6. 6, 12
³⁹ 2 Tim. 3. 6; comp. ch. 2. 12
⁴⁰ Rom. 1. 29
⁴¹ Eph. 2. 7;
⁴² comp. Rom. 2. 4;
⁴³ 1 Pet. 2. 3

upon us ¹richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that, being justified by his grace, we might be made ⁸heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 ⁹Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things ¹⁰I desire that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they who have ¹¹believed God may be careful to ¹²maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: 9 but ¹³shun ¹⁴foolish questionings, and ¹⁵genealogies, and strifes, and ¹⁶fightings about the law; for they are ¹⁷unprofitable and vain. 10 ¹⁸A factor's man ¹⁹after a fashion and second admonition ²⁰refuseth; 11 knowing that such a one is ²¹perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or ¹Tychicus, ²give diligence to come unto me ³to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to ⁴winter. 13 ⁵Set forward Zenas the ⁶lawyer and ⁷Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14 And let ⁸our people also learn to ⁹maintain good works for ¹⁰necessary uses, that they be not ¹¹unfruitful.

15 ¹All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us ²in faith.

³Grace be with you all

¹ See ch. 2. 10
² See ch. 2. 11
³ See Eph. 2. 9
⁴ 1 Pet. 1. 3; comp. Eph. 2. 4
⁵ 2 Tim. 1. 9; see Rom. 11. 14
⁶ See Eph. 5. 26; Jn. 3. 5; comp. 1 Pet. 3. 21
⁷ Rom. 12. 2
⁸ See Rom. 5. 5
⁹ Comp. Rom. 2. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 17
¹⁰ See Rom. 8. 17, 24; ch. 1. 2; comp. Mt. 25. 34; Mk. 10. 17
¹¹ See 1 Tim. 1. 15
¹² See 1 Tim. 2. 8
¹³ Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 12
¹⁴ ver. 14; ch. 2. 7, 14
¹⁵ 2 Tim. 2. 16
¹⁶ 2 Tim. 2. 23; see 1 Tim. 1. 4
¹⁷ 1 Tim. 1. 4
¹⁸ Jas. 4. 1
¹⁹ 2 Tim. 2. 14
²⁰ See Rom. 16. 17
²¹ Comp. Mt. 18. 15 f.
²² Comp. 2 Jn. 10
²³ Comp. ch. 1. 14
²⁴ See Acts 20. 4; comp. 2 Tim. 4. 12
²⁵ See 2 Tim. 4. 9
²⁶ Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 10
²⁷ Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 21
²⁸ Comp. Acts 15. 3
²⁹ See Mt. 22. 35
³⁰ See Acts 18. 24
³¹ Comp. ch. 2. 8 end
³² See ver. 8
³³ Comp. Rom. 12. 13; Phil. 4. 16
³⁴ Mt. 7. 19; Phil. 1. 11; Col. 1. 10
³⁵ Comp. Acts 20. 34
³⁶ Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 2
³⁷ See Col. 4. 18

⁸ Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*
⁹ Or, *profess honest occupations*
¹⁰ Or, *avoid*
¹¹ Or, *wants*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON

Salutation. Thanksgiving for Philemon's Love and Fellowship. Onesimus no longer a Servant. Benediction

1 ^aPaul, ^ba prisoner of ^cChrist Jesus, and ^dTimothy ^eour brother, to Philemon our beloved and ^ffellow-worker, 2 and to Apphia ^gour sister, and to ^hArchippus our ⁱfellow-soldier, and to ^jthe church in thy house: 3 ^kGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ^lI thank my God always, ^mmaking mention of thee in my prayers, 5 ⁿhearing of ^othy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints: 6 that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the ^pknowledge of every good thing which is in ^qyou, unto Christ. 7 For I had much ^rjoy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been ^srefreshed through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, ^tthough I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is ^ubefitting, 9 yet for love's sake I rather ^vbeseech, being such a one as Paul ^wthe "aged, and now ^xa prisoner also of ^yChrist Jesus: 10 I ^zbeseech thee for my ^{aa}child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, ^{ab}Onesimus, 11 who once was unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: 12 whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart: 13 whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf he might minister unto me in the ^{ac}bonds of the ^{ad}gospel: 14 but without thy mind I would do nothing;

¹ Gr. the brother. ² Gr. the sister.
³ Or, thy love and faith.
⁴ Many ancient authorities read us.
⁵ Or, an ambassador, and now &c.
⁶ The Greek word means *Helpful*. Comp. ver. 20 marg.
⁷ Gr. good tidings. See marginal note on Mt. 4. 23.

^a See Phil. 1. 1
^b ver. 9, 23; see Eph. 3. 1
^c ver. 9, 23; see Gal. 3. 26; 1 Tim. 1. 12
^d See 2 Cor. 1. 1, Col. 1. 1
^e ver. 24; see Phil. 2. 25
^f Rom. 16. 1, &c.
^g Col. 4. 17
^h Phil. 2. 25; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 3
ⁱ See Rom. 16. 5
^j See Rom. 1. 7
^k See Rom. 1. 8
^l Rom. 1. 9
^m See Eph. 1. 15; Col. 1. 4; comp. 1 Th. 3. 6
ⁿ Phil. 1. 9, Col. 1. 9;
^o 3. 10
^p 2 Cor. 7. 4, 13
^q ver. 20;
^r 1 Cor. 16. 13; 2 Cor. 7. 13
^s Comp. 2 Cor. 3. 12; 1 Th. 2. 6
^t Comp. Eph. 5. 4
^u Rom. 12. 1
^v Tit. 2. 2
^w See ver. 1
^x See 1 Cor. 4. 14 f.
^y Col. 4. 9
^z Comp. ver. 10; Phil. 1. 7
^{aa} 1 Pet. 5. 2; comp. 2 Cor. 9. 7
^{ab} Comp. Gen. 45. 5, 8
^{ac} 1 Cor. 7. 22
^{ad} Mt. 23. 8, 1 Tim. 6. 2
^{ae} Comp. Eph. 6. 5, Col. 3. 22
^{af} 2 Cor. 8.

that thy goodness should ^{ag}not be as of necessity, but of free will. 15 For ^{ah}perhaps ^{ai}he was therefore parted ^{aj}from thee for a season, that thou shouldst have him for ever; 16 ^{ak}no longer as a ^{al}servant, but more than a ^{am}servant, ^{an}a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both ^{ao}in the flesh and in the Lord. 17 If then thou countest me a ^{ap}partner, receive him as myself. 18 But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth ^{aq}thee ought, put that to mine account; 19 ^{ar}I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: ^{as}that I say not unto thee that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. 20 Yea, brother, let me have ^{at}joy of thee in the Lord: ^{au}refresh my heart in Christ.

21 ^{av}Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. 22 But withal prepare me also ^{aw}a lodging: for ^{ax}I hope that through ^{ay}your prayers ^{az}I shall be granted unto you.

23 ^{ba}Epaphras, my ^{bb}fellow-prisoner in ^{bc}Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; 24 ^{bd}and so do ^{be}Mark, ^{bf}Aristarchus, ^{bg}Demas, ^{bh}Luke, my ^{bi}fellow-workers.

25 ^{bj}The grace of ^{bk}our Lord Jesus Christ be ^{bl}with your spirit. ^{bm}Amen.

23; comp. ver. 6 ¹ See 1 Cor. 12. 1; comp. 2 Cor. 10. 1; Gal. 5. 2 ² Comp. 2 Cor. 9. 4 ³ See ver. 7 ⁴ See 2 Cor. 2. 3 ⁵ Acts 25. 23 ⁶ Comp. Phil. 1. 25; 2. 24 ⁷ See 2 Cor. 1. 11 ⁸ Comp. Acts 27. 24; Heb. 13. 13 ⁹ See Col. 1. 7 ¹⁰ See Rom. 16. 7; comp. ver. 1 ¹¹ See ver. 1 ¹² See Acts 12. 12; Col. 4. 10 ¹³ See Acts 19. 29; Col. 4. 10 ¹⁴ See Col. 4. 14, 2 Tim. 4. 10 f. ¹⁵ See ver. 1 ¹⁶ See Gal. 6. 18 ¹⁷ See 2 Tim. 4. 22

⁸ Gr. bondservant.
⁹ Or, help Comp. ver. 10 marg.
¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read *the*.
¹¹ Many ancient authorities omit *Amen*.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS

God's Final Word spoken through his Son, who is superior to the Angels and more to be heeded

1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, ² hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in ^{1c}his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the ^{2a}worlds; ³ who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; ⁴ having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. ⁵ For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

^{6a}Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?
and again,

⁶ I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?
^{6a}And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, ⁹And let all the angels of God worship him. ⁷ And of the angels he saith,

¹⁰Who maketh his angels winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire;
⁸ But of the Son he saith,

^{11, 12}Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

⁹Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

¹ Gr. a Son. ² Gr. ages. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

³ Or, the impress of his substance

⁴ Ps. ii. 7. ⁵ 28. vii. 14.

⁶ Or, And again, when he bringeth in

⁷ Or, shall hence brought in

⁸ Gr. the inhabited earth.

⁹ Dt. xxxii. 43 Sept.; comp. Ps. xevii. 7.

¹⁰ Ps. cly. 4. ¹¹ Ps. xlv. 6 f.

¹² Or, Thy throne is God for &c.

¹³ The two oldest Greek manuscripts read his.

^a ch. 4. 2 f.;

³ 5. 5; 4. 8;

⁵ 5. 5; 11.

¹⁸ 12. 25;

^{Jn.} 9. 29;

^{comp.} 16.

¹³

^b See Acts

² 30; 3. 21

^c Comp.

^{Num.} 12. 6,

⁸; Joel 2.

²³

^d Comp. ch.

⁹ 26; 1 Pet.

¹ 20; see

^{Mt.} 13. 39

^e ch. 3. 6; 5.

⁶ 7. 28;

^{comp.} Jn.

⁵ 26, 27

^f Comp. Ps.

² 8; Mt.

²³ 18; Mk.

¹² 7;

^{Rom.} 8.

¹⁷; ch. 2. 8

^g Jn. 1. 3;

^{Col.} 1. 16;

^{comp.}

¹ Cor. 8. 6

^h ch. 11. 3;

^{comp.}

¹ Cor. 2. 7

ⁱ Wisd. 7. 26

^k See 2 Cor.

⁴ 4

^l Comp.

^{Col.} 1. 17

^m See Tit. 2.

¹⁴; ch. 9.

¹⁴

ⁿ ch. 8. 1;

¹⁰ 12; ¹²

²; see Mk.

¹⁶ 19

^o Comp.

² Pet. 1. 17

^p Comp.

^{Eph.} 1. 21;

^{Phil.} 2. 9

^q Acts 13.

³³; ch. 5. 5

^r ch. 10. 5

^s See Mt. 24.

¹⁴

^t Comp.

^{Dt.} 33.

²⁷; Ps. 71.

³; 90. 1;

⁹¹ 2. 9

^u Phil. 2. 9;

^{comp.} Jn.

¹⁰ 17; ch.

² 9

^v Is. 61. 1, 3

^w Is. 51. 6.

^x Ecclus. 14.

¹⁷; comp.

^{ch.} 8. 13

^y ch. 13. 8

^z See Mt. 22.

⁴⁴; comp.

^{ver.} 3

^o ch. 10. 13;

^{comp.}

^{Josh.} 10. 24

10 And,

¹⁴Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands;

11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:

^aAnd they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art the same, And thy years shall not fail.

13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,

^{16a}Sit thou on my right hand,

^aTill I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit

salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply

we drift away from them. ²

For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; ³ how shall

we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us

by them that heard; ⁴ God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will.

^b Dan. 7. 10, comp. Ps. 103. 20 f. ^c See Mt. 25. 34;

^{Mk.} 10. 17; Tit. 3. 7; comp. ch. 6. 12 ^d ch. 2. 3; 5.

⁹; 9. 28; see Rom. 11. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 21 ^e Prov. 3.

²¹ (Sept.) ^f See ch. 1. 1 ^g See Acts 7. 53 ^h ch. 10.

²³ ⁱ ch. 10. 35; 11. 26 ^k ch. 10. 29; 12. 25 ^l Mk. 16.

²⁰; Lk. 1. 2; comp. 1 Jn. 1. 1 ^m See Jn. 4. 43

ⁿ Mk. 6. 14 ^o 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11; Eph. 4. 7 ^p See Eph.

¹ 5

¹⁴ Ps. cly. 25 ff.

¹⁶ Gr. distributions.

¹⁶ Ps. cx. 1

His Subordination the better fits him to succor.

His Superiority to Moses emphasizes a Warning against Unbelief

5 For not unto angels did he subject ^{1a}the world to come, whereof we speak. 6 But one hath ²somewhere testified, saying, ²What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ^{3a}a little lower than the angels;

Thou crowndest him with glory and honor,

⁴And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 ⁴Thou didst put all things in subjection unto him.

For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now ⁵we see not yet all things subjected to him. 9 But we behold him who hath been ⁶made ^{3a}a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, ⁷because of the suffering of death ⁸crowned with glory and honor, that ⁹by the grace of God he should ⁸taste of death ⁹for every man. 10 For ¹⁰it became him, ¹⁰for whom are all things, and ¹¹through whom are all things, ¹¹in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the ¹²author of their salvation ¹²perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that ¹³sanctifieth and they that ¹⁴are sanctified are all ¹⁵of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them ¹⁶brethren, 12 saying, ¹⁷I will declare thy name unto my brethren.

In the midst of the ¹⁸congregation will I sing thy praise.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, ¹⁹Behold, I and the children whom God hath given me. 14 Since then the children are sharers in ²⁰flesh and blood, ²¹he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that ²²through death he ²³might bring to nought ²⁴him that ²⁵had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and ²⁶might deliver all them who through ²⁷fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 ²⁸For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore it be-

^a ch. 6. 5; see Mt. 24. 14; comp. ch. 1. 6 ^b ch. 4. 4 ^c See 1 Th. 4. 6

^d 1 Cor. 15. 27

^e Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 25

^f ver. 7 ^g See Phil. 2. 9; ch. 1. 1

^h Acts 2. 33. 3. 13.

ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 21 ^j See Ju. 3. 16

^k Mt. 16. 28; Ju. 5. 32

^l Comp. ch. 2. 25

^m Lk. 24. 26 ⁿ See Rom. 11. 36

^o Co. p. Acts 3. 15. 5. 31

^p ch. 5. 9; 7. 23; comp. Lk. 11. 32

^q ch. 13. 12 ^r See ch. 10. 10

^s Acts 17. 23; Mt. 23. 40; Mk. 3. 34

^t 1 Jn. 20. 17 ^u See Mt. 16. 17

^v See J. 1. 14; comp. ch. 7. 13 marg.

^w 1 Cor. 15. 54-57; see 2 Tim. 1. 10

^x 1 Jn. 3. 8; comp. Ju. 12. 31

^y Comp. Rom. 8. 15

^z ver. 11; Phil. 2. 7

^{aa} ch. 4. 15; 5. 2

^{ab} ch. 3. 1; 4. 14; 5. 5; 10; 6. 20; 7. 2; 23; 8. 1; 9; 11; comp. 10. 21

^{ac} ch. 5. 1; Rom. 1. 17

^{ad} 1 Jn. 2. 2; 4. 10; comp. Dan. 9. 24; Eccles. 3. 30

^{ae} ch. 4. 15 ^{af} Comp. ch. 2. 11; ver. 12; 10. 19; 13. 22; see Acts 1. 15

^{ag} See Phil. 3. 14 ^{ah} Comp. Jn. 17. 3

^{ai} ch. 4. 14; 10. 23; see 2 Cor. 9. 13

^{aj} ver. 5, Num. 12. 7; comp. Ex. 40. 16

^{ak} Comp. 2 Cor. 3. 7-11

hooved him in all things ¹to be made like unto his brethren, that he might ²become a merciful and faithful ³high priest in ⁴things pertaining to God, to ⁵make propitiation for the sins of the people. 18 ⁶For ⁷in that he himself hath suffered being ⁸tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

3 Wherefore, ⁹holy brethren, ¹⁰partakers of a ¹¹heavenly calling, consider ¹²the Apostle and ¹³High Priest of our ¹⁴confession, *even* Jesus; 2 who was faithful to him that ¹⁵appointed him, as also was ¹⁶Moses in all ¹⁷his house. 3 ¹⁸For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that ¹⁹built the house hath more honor than the house. 4 For every house is ²⁰built by some one; but he that ²¹built all things is God. 5 And ²²Moses indeed was faithful in all ²³his house as ²⁴a servant, ²⁵for a testimony of those things ²⁶which were afterward to be spoken; 6 but Christ as ²⁷a son, over ²⁸his house; ²⁹whose house are we, ³⁰if we hold fast our ³¹boldness and the ³²glorying of our ³³hope firm unto the end. 7 Wherefore, *even* as ³⁴the Holy Spirit saith,

³⁵To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,

Like as in the day of the trial in the wilderness,

9 ³⁶Where your fathers tried me by proving me,

And saw my works ³⁷forty years.

10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,

And said, They do always err in their heart:

But they did not know my ways;

11 ³⁸As I swear in my wrath, ³⁹They shall not enter into my rest.

^a Ex. 14. 31; Num. 12. 7, &c.; Wisd. 10. 19 ^b Comp. Dt. 13. 13; 1 Tim. 3. 15; 1 Cor. 3. 16 ^c See ch. 1. 2 ^d See 1 Tim. 3. 15; 1 Cor. 3. 16 ^e See Rom. 11. 22; ver. 14; ch. 4. 14 ^f ch. 4. 16; 10. 13, 33; see Epil. 3. 12 ^g See Rom. 5. 2 marg. ^h ch. 6. 11; 7. 19; 10. 23; comp. 11. 1; see 1 Pet. 1. 3 ⁱ ch. 9. 8; 10. 15; Acts 23. 23 ^j ver. 15; ch. 4. 7 ^k See Acts 7. 36 ^l ch. 4. 3, 5

14 Or. For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered

15 Or. wherein 16 Gr. made.

17 That is, God's house. See Num. 12. 7.

18 Or, established 19 Or, So

19 Ps. xcv. 7 ff. 20 Gr. If they shall enter.

Only Believers enter into his Promised Rest. A divinely appointed High Priest made perfect through Suffering

12 ^aTake heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from ^bthe living God: 13 but ^cexhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the ^ddeceitfulness of sin: 14 for we are become partakers ^eof Christ, ^fif we hold fast the beginning of our ^gconfidence firm unto the end: 15 while it is said,

²To-day if ye shall hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For who, when they heard, did ^hprovoke? nay, ⁱdid not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? 17 And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, ^jwhose ^kbodies fell in the wilderness? 18 And to whom sware he ^lthat they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were ^mdisobedient? 19 And we see that they were not able to enter in because of ⁿunbelief.

⁴Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have ^ocome short of it. 2 For indeed we have had ^pgood tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but ^qthe word of hearing did not profit them, because ^rit was not united by faith with them that heard. 3 ^sFor we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

^{78p}As I swear in my wrath,

^qThey shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished ^tfrom the foundation of the world. 4 For he hath said ^usomewhere of the seventh day on this wise, ^vAnd God ^wrested on the seventh day from all his works; 5 and in this place again,

^{91t}They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom ¹²the good tidings were before preached failed

¹ Or, with. Comp. ch. 1. 9; ver. 6.

² Ps. xcv. 7 f. ³ Gr. *limbs*. ⁴ Or, a gospel

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *they were*.

⁶ Some ancient authorities read *We therefore*.

⁷ Ps. xcv. 11.

⁸ Or, *So*

⁹ Gr. *If they shall enter*.

¹⁰ Gen. ii. 2.

¹¹ Ps. xcv. 11.

¹² Or, the gospel was

^a Comp. ch. 12. 23; Col. 2. 8.

^b ch. 9. 14; 10. 31; 12. 22; see Mt. 16. 16

^c Comp. ch. 10. 24 f.

^d Comp. Eph. 4. 22

^e See ver. 6

^f Comp. ch. 11. 1 (Gr.)

^g Comp. Jer. 32. 29; 44. 3, 8, &c.

^h Num. 14. 2, 11, &c.; Dt. 1. 35; comp. Num. 19. 30, Dt. 1. 35, 36, 37

ⁱ Num. 14. 29; see 1 Cor. 10. 5

^j Num. 14. 23; Dt. 1. 34 f.; comp. ch. 4. 2

^k ch. 4. 6, 11; comp. Rom. 11. 30-32

^l Comp. Jn. 3. 36

^m ch. 12. 15

ⁿ 1 Th. 2. 13

^o ch. 3. 11

^p See Mt. 25. 34

^q ch. 2. 6

^r Ex. 20. 11; 31. 17, &c.

^s ch. 3. 11

^t See ch. 3. 18; ver. 11

^u Comp. Ps. 95. title in Sept.

^v ch. 3. 7 f.

^w Comp. Josh. 22. 4

^x See ch. 1. 1

^y Comp. Rev. 14. 13

^z See ver. 4

¹ 2 Pet. 2. 6

² 1 Pet. 1. 23; comp. Jer. 23. 29; ch. 6. 5; Eph. 5. 26

³ Comp. Acts 7. 38

⁴ Th. 2. 13

⁵ Eph. 6. 17

⁶ See 1 Th. 5. 23

⁷ Comp. Jn. 12. 48; 1 Cor. 14. 24 f.

⁸ 2 Chr. 16. 9; Ps. 33. 13-15

⁹ Comp. Job 26. 6

¹⁰ See ch. 2. 17

¹¹ See Eph. 4. 10; comp. ch. 8. 1; 9. 24

¹² ch. 8. 6; 7. 3; 10. 29; see Mt. 4. 3; comp. ch. 1. 2

to enter in because of ^adisobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying ^bin David so long a time afterward (even ^cas hath been said before),

¹³To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts.

8 For ^dif ^eJoshua had given them rest, he would not have ^fspoken afterward of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also ^grested from his works, as ^hGod did from his. 11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall ⁱafter the same ^jexample of ^kdisobedience. 12 For ^lthe word of God is ^mliving, and ⁿactive, and sharper than any two-edged ^osword, and piercing even to the dividing of ^psoul and ^qspirit, of both joints and marrow, and ^rquick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And ^sthere is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are ^tnaked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then a great ^uhigh priest, who hath ^vpassed through the heavens, Jesus ^wthe Son of God, let us hold fast our ^xconfession. 15 For we have not ^ya high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points ^ztempted like as we are, yet ^awithout sin. 16 Let us therefore ^bdraw near with ^cboldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.

⁵For every high priest, ^dbeing taken from among men, is appointed for men in ^ethings pertaining to God, that he may ^foffer both gifts and sacrifices ^gfor sins: 2 ^hwho can bear gently with the ⁱignorant and ^jerring, for that he himself also is ^kcompassed with infirmity; 3 and by reason thereof is bound, ^las for the people, so also for himself, to offer ^mfor sins. 4 And

¹ See ch. 3. 1 ² See ch. 2. 17 ³ ch. 2. 18 ⁴ See 2 Cor. 5. 21; comp. ch. 7. 26 ⁵ See ch. 7. 19 ⁶ See ch. 3. 6 ⁷ Comp. Ex. 23. 1 ⁸ See ch. 2. 17 ⁹ ch. 8. 3 f.; 9. 9; comp. ch. 7. 27; 10. 11 ¹⁰ ch. 7. 27; 10. 12; see 1 Cor. 15. 3 ¹¹ Comp. ch. 2. 18; 4. 13 ¹² Comp. ch. 9. 7 marg.; see Eph. 4. 15 ¹³ Jas. 5. 19; comp. 1 Pet. 2. 25 ¹⁴ Comp. ch. 7. 28 ¹⁵ ch. 7. 27; 9. 7; Lev. 9. 7; 16. 6

¹⁶ Ps. xcv. 7 f.

¹⁷ Gr. *Jesus*. Comp. Acts 7. 45.

¹⁸ Or, into Gr. *in*.

The Readers' infantile State. "Press on unto Perfection." God's Immutable Oath. "The Hope set before us"

*no man taketh the honor unto himself, but when he is called of God, even ¹as was Aaron. ⁵ So Christ also ²glorified not himself to be made a ³high priest, but he that ⁴spake unto him,

¹Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee:
⁶ as he saith also in another place,
²Thou art a priest for ever

After ⁷the order of Melchizedek.
⁷ Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with ⁸strong crying and tears unto him that was ⁹able to save him ¹⁰from death, and having been heard for his ¹¹godly fear, ⁸ though he was ¹²a Son, yet learned ¹³obedience by the things which he suffered; ⁹ and having been made ¹⁴perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the ¹⁵author of eternal salvation; ¹⁰ named of God ¹⁶a high priest after ¹⁷the order of Melchizedek.

¹¹ Of ¹⁸whom we have many things to say, and hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. ¹² For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again ¹⁹that some one teach you ²⁰the rudiments of the ²¹first principles of the ²²oracles of God; and are become such as have need of ²³milk, and not of solid food. ¹³ For every one that partaketh of milk is ²⁴without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is ²⁵a babe. ¹⁴ But solid food is for ²⁶fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use have their senses ²⁷exercised to ²⁸discern good and evil.

⁶ Wherefore ²⁹leaving ³⁰the doctrine of ³¹the first principles of Christ, let us press on unto ³²perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from ³³dead works, and of faith toward God, ³⁴ of ³⁵the teaching of ³⁶baptisms, and of ³⁷laying on of hands, and of ³⁸resurrection of the dead, and of ³⁹eternal judgment. ³ And this will we do, ⁴⁰if God permit. ⁴ For as touching those who were once ⁴¹enlightened ⁴²and tasted of ⁴³the

¹ Ps. ii. 7. ² Ps. cx. 4. ³ Or, out of
⁴ Gr. cause. ⁵ Or, which
⁶ Or, that one teach you which are the rudiments
⁷ Or, inexperienced in ⁸ Or, perfect
⁹ Gr. the word of the beginning of Christ.
¹⁰ Or, full growth
¹¹ Some ancient authorities read, even the teaching of. ¹² Or, washings
¹³ Or, having both tasted of . . . and being made
and having tasted &c.

^a Num. 16. 40; 18. 7; 2 Chr. 26. 18

^b Ex. 28. 1; 1 Chr. 23. 13

^c Jn. 8. 54
^d Comp. ch. 2. 17; ver. 10

^e See ch. 1. 1, 5
^f ch. 7. 17
^g ver. 10;

ch. 6. 20; 7. (esp. 11. 17)
^h Mt. 26. 39;

42. 44; Mk. 14. 36, 39; Lk. 22. 41, 44

ⁱ Mt. 27. 46, 50; Mk. 15. 34, 37; Lk. 23. 46

^k Mk. 14. 36
^l ch. 12. 28 marg.;

comp. 11. 7
^m See ch. 1. 2
ⁿ See Phil. 2. 8

^o See ch. 2. 10
^p See Gal. 4. 3

^q ch. 6. 1
^r See Acts 7. 38

^s 1 Cor. 3. 2; comp. 1 Pet. 2. 2

^t 1 Cor. 3. 1; comp. 1 Pet. 2. 2

^u See 1 Cor. 2. 6; Eph. 4. 13; ch. 6. 1 marg.

^v Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 7
^w Comp. Rom. 14. 1

^x See Phil. 3. 13 f.
^y ch. 5. 12
^z See ch. 5. 14 and marg.

^{aa} ch. 9. 14; comp. Jn. 8. 21

^{ab} Comp. Acts 19. 3 f.; Jn. 3. 25

^{ac} See Acts 17. 31 f.
^{ad} See Acts 18. 21

^{ae} ch. 10. 32; comp. 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6

^{af} Eph. 2. 8; comp. Jn. 4. 10

^{ag} ch. 2. 4; comp. Gal. 3. 2

^{ah} Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 3
^{ai} See Eph. 6. 17

^{aj} Comp. ch. 2. 5
^{ak} ch. 10. 26 f.;

comp. 1 Jn. 5. 16;
^{al} Num. 16. 40; 18. 7; 2 Chr. 26. 18

^{am} Ex. 28. 1; 1 Chr. 23. 13

^{an} Jn. 8. 54
^{ao} Comp. ch. 2. 17; ver. 10

^{ap} See ch. 1. 1, 5
^{aq} ch. 7. 17
^{ar} ver. 10;

ch. 6. 20; 7. (esp. 11. 17)
^{as} Mt. 26. 39;

42. 44; Mk. 14. 36, 39; Lk. 22. 41, 44
^{at} Mt. 27. 46, 50; Mk. 15. 34, 37; Lk. 23. 46

heavenly gift, and were made ¹partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵ and ¹⁵tasted the good ²word of God, and the powers of ³the age to come, ⁶ and then fell away, it is ⁴impossible to renew them again unto repentance; ¹⁶ seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. ⁷ For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh off upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ⁵for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: ⁸ but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and ⁹nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

⁹ But, ¹⁷beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that ¹⁷accompany salvation, though we thus speak: ¹⁰ for ¹⁸God is not unrighteous to forget ¹⁹your work and the love which ye showed toward his name, in that ye ²⁰ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. ¹¹ And we desire that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the ¹⁸fulness of ²¹hope even to the end: ¹² that ye be not sluggish, but ²²imitators of them who through ²³faith and patience ²⁴inherit the promises.

¹³ For ²⁵when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he ²⁶swore by himself, ¹⁴ saying, ²⁷Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. ¹⁵ And thus, ²⁸having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. ¹⁶ For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs ²⁹the oath is final for confirmation. ¹⁷ Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto ³⁰the heirs of the promise ³¹the immutability of his counsel, ²⁰interposed with an oath; ¹⁸ that by two immutable things, in which ³²it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement,

² Pet. 2. 21; Mt. 19. 28 ^o Comp. ch. 10. 29 ^p Comp. 2 Tim. 2. 6 ^q Comp. Dt. 23. 22 f. ^r 1 Cor. 10. 14
² Cor. 7. 1, 12. 19; 1 Pet. 2. 11; 2 Pet. 3. 1; 1 Jn. 2. 7; Jude 3 ^s Prov. 19. 17; Mt. 10. 42; 25. 40
³ Comp. Acts 10. 4 ^t Comp. 1 Th. 1. 3 ^u ch. 10. 32
³⁴ Comp. Rom. 15. 25 ^v Comp. ch. 10. 22; see Lk. 1. 1 ^w See ch. 3. 6 ^x ch. 13. 7 ^y 2 Th. 1. 4; Jas. 1. 3; Rev. 13. 10 ^z Comp. ch. 1. 14 ^{aa} Comp. Gal. 3. 15, 18 ^{ab} Gen. 22. 16; Lk. 1. 73 ^{ac} Comp. Gen. 12. 1 with 21. 5 ^{ad} Comp. Gal. 3. 15 ^{ae} Comp. Ex. 22. 1 ^{af} ch. 11. 9 ^{ag} Ps. 119. 4; Prov. 19. 21; ver. 18 ^{ah} Tit. 1. 2, comp. Num. 23. 19

¹⁵ Or, tasted the word of God that it is good
¹⁶ Or, the while ¹⁷ Gen. xxii. 16 f.
¹⁸ Or, belonging to ¹⁹ Gr. mediated.
²⁰ Or, full assurance

Jesus a High Priest after Melchizedek's Order. Superseding the Levitical Order and Ritual, he liveth to intercede

who have fled for refuge to lay hold of ^athe hope set before us: 19 which we have as an anchor of the soul, ^aa hope both sure and steadfast and ^bentering into that which is within the veil; 20 ^cwhither as a fore-runner Jesus entered for us, having become a ^d"high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this ^eMelchizedek, king of Salem, priest of ^fGod Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, ^g2 to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; ^h3 without father, without mother, ⁱwithout genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto ^jthe Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the ^k'patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. 5 And they indeed of ^lthe sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 but he ^m'whose genealogy is not counted from them ⁿ'hath taken tithes of Abraham, and ^o'hath blessed him that ^p'hath the promises. 7 But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, ^qof whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; 10 for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

11 ^rNow if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it ^s'hath the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should arise ^t'after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For ^u'he of whom ^v'these things are said ^w'belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord hath ^x'sprung out of Judah; as to

^a ch. 3. 6;
^b 7. 19
^c Lev. 16. 2;
^d ch. 9. 2 f.
^e See ch. 4.
^f 14; comp.
^g Ju. 14. 2
^h See ch. 5.
ⁱ 6; comp.
^j ch. 2. 17
^k Gen. 14.
^l 18-20; ver. 6
^m See Mk. 5.
ⁿ 6
^o Comp.
^p ver. 6
^q ver. 28;
^r see ver. 1;
^s Mt. 4. 3
^t See Acts.
^u 2. 29
^v Num. 18.
^w 21, 26;
^x 2 Chr. 31.
^y 4 f.
^z ver. 3
^{aa} See ver. 1 f.
^{ab} Rom. 4. 13
^{ac} ch. 5. 6; 6. 20
^{ad} ver. 18 f.;
^{ae} ch. 8. 7
^{af} Comp. ch.
^{ag} 9. 6; 10. 1
^{ah} ver. 17;
^{ai} see ch. 5. 6
^{aj} ver. 14
^{ak} ver. 11
^{al} Rev. 5. 5;
^{am} Mt. 2. 6
^{an} (Mic. 5. 2);
^{ao} comp. Is.
^{ap} 11. 1;
^{aq} Num. 24. 17

^{va} Comp. ch.
^{vb} 9. 10
^{vc} Comp. ch.
^{vd} 9. 14
^{ve} ver. 21;
^{vf} see ch. 5. 6
^{vg} ver. 11;
^{vh} comp.
^{vi} Rom. 8. 3,
^{vj} Gal. 3. 21
^{vk} ch. 9. 9; 10. 1; comp.
^{vl} Acts 13.
^{vm} 39; Rom.
^{vn} 3. 20; 7. 1;
^{vo} Gal. 2. 15; 3. 21
^{vp} See ch. 3. 6
^{vq} ver. 25. 1;
^{vr} ch. 4. 16;
^{vs} 10. 1, 22;
^{vt} Lam. 3. 57;
^{vu} Jas. 4. 8
^{vv} Num. 23.
^{vw} 19; 1 S. 15.
^{vx} 29; Rom.
^{vy} 11. 29
^{vz} ver. 23 f.,
^{va} 28
^{vb} Ps. 119.
^{vc} 122; Is. 38.
^{vd} 14 (comp.
^{ve} Eccles. 29.
^{vf} 14 ff.)
^{vg} See ch. 8. 6
^{vh} See 1 Cor.
^{vi} 1. 21
^{vj} See ver. 19
^{vk} See Rom.
^{vl} 8. 34;
^{vm} comp. ch.
^{vn} 9. 24
^{vo} See ch. 2.
^{vp} 17
^{vq} See 2 Cor.
^{vr} 5. 21;
^{vs} comp. ch.
^{vt} 4. 15
^{vu} 1 Pet. 2. 22

which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. 15 And *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, 16 who hath been made, not after the law of a ^a'carnal commandment, but after the power of ^b'an ^c'endless life: 17 for it is witnessed of him,

^d'Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek. 18 For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment ^e'because of its weakness and unprofitableness 19 (for ^f'the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in there-upon of a better ^g'hope, through which we ^h'draw nigh unto God 20 And inasmuch as *it is* not without the taking of an oath 21 (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath ⁱ'by him that saith ^jof him, ^k'The Lord sware and ^l'will not repent himself,

Thou art a priest ^m'for ever); 22 by so much also hath Jesus be come the ⁿ'surety of ^o'a better covenant. 23 And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing; 24 but he, because he abideth ^p'for ever, ^q'hath his priesthood ^r'unchangeable. 25 Wherefore also he is able to ^s'save ^t'to the uttermost them that ^u'draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to ^v'make intercession for them.

26 For such a ^w'high priest became us, ^x'holy, ^y'guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and ^z'made higher than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to ^{aa}'offer up sacrifices, ^{ab}'first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did ^{ac}'once for all, when he ^{ad}'offered up himself. 28 For the law appointeth men high priests, ^{ae}'having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, ^{af}'appointeth ^{ag}'a Son, ^{ah}'perfected for evermore.

8 Now ^{ai}'in the things which we are saying the chief point

^{aj} See ch. 4. 14 ^{ak} Comp. ch. 5. 1 ^{al} See ch. 5. 3
^{am} ch. 9. 12; 10. 10; comp. 9. 28 ^{an} Eph. 5. 2; ch.
^{ao} 9. 14, 28; 10. 10, 12 ^{ap} Comp. ch. 5. 2 ^{aq} See ch. 1. 2
^{ar} See ch. 2. 10

^{as} 2 Gr. indissoluble.
^{at} Or, through ^{au} Or, unto ^{av} Ps. cx. 4.
^{aw} Or, hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another ^{ax} Or, inviolable ^{ay} Gr. completely.
^{az} 10 Or, Now to sum up what we are saying: ^{ba} 11 Gr. upon
We have &c.

¹ Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. 2. 14.

Ordinances of the Former Covenant unable to perfect the Worshipper, but Christ has obtained Eternal Redemption

is this: We have such a ^ahigh priest, who sat down on ^bthe right hand of the throne of the ^cMajesty in the heavens, 2 a ^dminister of ^ethe sanctuary, and of the ^ftrue tabernacle, which the Lord ^gpitched, not man. 3 For every ^ahigh priest is appointed ^hto offer both gifts and sacrifices; wherefore it is necessary that this ^{high priest} also have somewhat to offer. 4 Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who ⁱoffer the gifts according to the law; 5 who serve *that which is* ^aa copy and ^jshadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is ^kwarned of ^{GoI} when he is about to ^lmake the tabernacle: for, ³See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was showed thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by so much as he is also the ^mmediator of ⁿa better covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. 7 For ^oif that first ^{covenant} had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. 8 For ^pfinding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,

That I will ^qmake ^ra new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers

In the day that I ^stook them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;

For they continued not in my covenant,

And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For ^tthis is the covenant that ^uI will make with the house of Israel

After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind,

And ^von their heart also will I write them:

And I will be to them a God, And they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,

^a See ch. 2.

^b See ch. 1. 3

^c See ch. 1. 3

^d Comp. ch.

10. 11

^e Comp. ch.

9. 11, 24

^f Comp. Ex.

33. 7

^g See ch. 5.

^h comp.

ver. 4

ⁱ ch. 9. 23

^j See Col. 2.

17. ch.

10. 1

^k ch. 11. 7;

12. 2; see

Mt. 2. 12

^l 8. e1 Tim.

2. 5

^m ch. 7. 22;

comp. ver.

8. ch. 9. 13;

12. 21; see

Lk. 22. 20

ⁿ See ch. 7.

11

^o ver. 13;

ch. 9. 13;

12. 24;

2 Cor. 3.

^p 6: see Lk.

22. 29;

comp. ch.

7. 22; 8. 6

^q Comp.

ch. 2.

^r 16 marg.;

Ex. 13. 5 f.

^s ch. 10. 16;

comp.

Rom. 11. 27

^t Comp.

2 Cor. 3. 3

^u Comp. Is.

54. 13; Jn.

6. 45; 1 Jn.

2. 27

^v ch. 10. 17

^w Comp. ch.

1. 11;

2 Cor. 5. 17

^x Comp.

ver. 10

^y Ex. 25. 8

^z Comp.

ver. 11, 21;

ch. 8. 2

^{aa} Ex. 25. 8, 9

^{ab} Ex. 25.

31-39

^{ac} Ex. 25.

23-29

^{ad} Ex. 25. 30;

Lev. 24.

^{ae} 5 ff. comp.

Mt. 12. 4)

^{af} Ex. 26.

31-33

^{ag} Ex. 28. 33

^{ah} Ex. 30.

1-5; 37.

^{ai} 23 f.

^{aj} Ex. 25.

10 ff.; 37.

^{ak} 1 ff.

^{al} Ex. 16. 32 f.

^{am} Num. 17.

10

^{an} Ex. 31. 15;

32. 15; Dt.

9. 9, 11, 15

^{ao} Ex. 23.

13 ff.

^{ap} Ex. 25. 17,

20

^{aq} Num. 25. 3

^{ar} Comp.

ver. 3

^{as} Lev. 16.

12 ff.

^{at} Ex. 30. 10;

9. 40

And every man his brother. saying, Know the Lord:

For ^{ba}all shall know me, From the least to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,

^{bb}And their sins will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, ^{bc}A new covenant, he hath made the first old. ^{bd}But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

9 Now even the first ^{ce}covenant had ^dordinances of divine service, and ^eits sanctuary, a ^fsanctuary of this world. 2 For there was ^ga tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein ^hwere ⁱthe candlestick, and ^jthe table, and ^kthe showbread; which is called the Holy place. 3 And after ^lthe second veil, the tabernacle which is called ^mthe Holy of holies; 4 having a golden ⁿaltar of incense, and ^othe ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein ^pwas ^qa golden pot holding the manna, and ^rAaron's rod that budded, and ^sthe tables of the covenant; 5 and above it ^tcherubim of glory ^uovershadowing ^vthe mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. 6 Now these things having been thus prepared, the priests ^wgo in continually into ^xthe first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; 7 but into ^ythe second ^zthe high priest alone, ^{aa}once in the year, ^{ab}not without blood, which he ^{ac}offereth for himself, and for the ^{ad}errors of the people: 8 ^{ae}the Holy Spirit ^{af}this signifying, ^{ag}that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing; 9 which ^{ah}is ^{ai}a figure for the time present; according to which are ^{aj}offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, ^{ak}make the worshipper perfect. 10 ^{al}being only (with ^{am}meats and ^{an}drinks and divers ^{ao}washings) ^{ap}carnal ordinances, im-

Lev. 16. 34; comp. ch. 10. 3 ^{ar} Lev. 16. 11, 14 ^{as} See ch. 5. 3 ^{at} Num. 15. 25; comp. ch. 5. 2 ^{au} See ch. 3. 7 ^{av} ch. 10. 20; comp. Jn. 14. 6 ^{aw} ch. 11. 19; comp. 10. 1 ^{ax} See ch. 5. 1 ^{ay} See ch. 7. 19 ^{az} Lev. 11. 2 ff.; see Col. 2. 16 ^{ba} Comp. Num. 6. 3 ^{bb} Lev. 11. 25, &c.; Num. 19. 13; comp. Mk. 7. 4 ^{bc} Comp. ch. 7. 16

^{ba} Or, are ^{bb} Gr. the sitting forth of the loaves.

^{bc} Or, censor 2 Chr. 26. 19; Ezek. 8. 11.

^{bd} Or, is ^{be} Gr. the propitiatory.

^{bf} Or, ignorances. Eccles. 23. 2 f.

1 Or, holy things

2 Or, complete

3 Ex. xxv. 40.

4 Some ancient authorities read finding fault with it, he saith unto them &c.

5 Jer. xxxi. 31 ff.

6 Gr. accomplish.

7 Gr. I will covenant.

having put away Sin by the Sacrifice of Himself. By this One Sacrifice he hath perfected forever the Sanctified

posed until ^aa time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a high priest of ¹the ^ogood things to come, through ^athe greater and more perfect tabernacle, ^anot made with hands, that is to say, ¹not of this creation, ¹²nor yet through ^athe blood of goats and calves, but ^athrough his own blood, ^aentered in ^aonce for all into the holy place, having obtained ^aeternal redemption. 13 For if ^athe blood of goats and bulls, and ^athe ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall ^athe blood of Christ, who through ^athe eternal Spirit ^aoffered himself without blemish unto God, ^acleanse ^ayour conscience from ^adead works to serve ^athe living God? 15 And for this cause ^ahe is the ^amediator of a ^anew ^acovenant, that ^aa death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first ^acovenant, they that have been ^acalled may ^areceive the promise of ^athe eternal inheritance. 16 For where a ^atestament is, there must of necessity ^abe the death of him that made it. 17 For a ^atestament is of force ^awhere there hath been death: ^afor it doth never avail while he that made it liveth. 18 Wherefore even the first covenant hath not been dedicated without blood. 19 For when every commandment had been ^aspoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, ^ahe took the ^ablood of the calves and the goats, with ^awater and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both ^athe book itself and all the people, 20 saying, ^aThis is the blood of the ^acovenant which God commanded to youward. 21 Moreover ^athe tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may ^aalmost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and ^aapart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore

¹ Some ancient authorities read *the good things that are come*. ² Or, *his eternal spirit*

³ Many ancient authorities read *our*. ⁴ The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*.

⁵ Or, *he brought*. ⁶ Or, *over the dead*. ⁷ Or, *for doth it ever . . . liveth?* ⁸ Ex. xxiv. 8.

^a Comp. ch. 7 12

^b See ch. 2. 17

^c ch. 10. 1

^d ver. 24; comp. ch. 8. 2

^e Mk. 14. 58; 2 Cor. 5. 1

^f Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 18, ch. 12. 27; 13. 14

^g Lev. 4. 3; 16. 6, 15, &c.; ver. 13

^h ver. 14; ch. 13. 12

ⁱ ver. 24

^j See ch. 7. 27

^k Comp. ver. 13; ch. 5. 9

^l ver. 12, 13; comp. ch. 10. 4

^m Num. 19. 9, 1. f.

ⁿ Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 45; 1 Pet. 3. 18

^o Eph. 5. 2, ch. 7. 27; 10. 10, 12

^p Acts 15. 9; T. t. 2. 11; ch. 10. 2

^q 22; comp. 1. 3

^r ch. 6. 1

^s See Mt. 16. 12, ch. 3. 12

^t See Rom. 3. 24

^u See 1 Tim. 2. 5; ch. 8. 6; 12. 24

^v See ch. 8. 8

^w See Rom. 8. 25 f.; ch. 3. 1; comp. Mt. 22. 3 f.

^x ch. 6. 15; 10. 36; comp. 11. 39

^y See Acts 20. 32

^z See ch. 1. 1

^{aa} Ex. 24. 6 f.

^{ab} See ver. 12

^{ac} Comp. Lev. 14. 4, 7, &c.; Num. 19. 6, 13, &c.

^{ad} Comp. Ex. 24. 7

^{ae} Comp. Mt. 26. 28

^{af} Comp. Ex. 40. 9; 24. 6; Lev. 8. 15, 11; 16. 11-16

^{ag} Comp. Lev. 5. 11 f.

^{ah} Lev. 17. 11

^{ai} ch. 8. 5

^{aj} ch. 8. 5

^{ak} ver. 12; comp. ch. 4. 14

^{al} ch. 8. 2

^{am} ver. 12

^{an} Comp. ch. 7. 25; Mt. 18. 10

that the ^acopies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but ^athe heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ ^aentered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to ^athe true; but into ^aheaven itself, now ^ato appear before the face of God for us: 25 nor yet that he should offer himself often, as ^athe high priest entereth into ^athe holy place ^ayear by year with blood not his own; 26 else must he often have suffered since ^athe foundation of the world: but now ^aonce at ^athe ^aend of the ages hath he been ^amanifested to put away sin ^aby the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as ^ait is ^aappointed unto men once to die, and after this ^acometh judgment: 28 so Christ also, having been ^aonce offered to ^abear the sins of many, shall appear ^aa second time, ^aapart from sin, to them that ^await for him, unto ^asalvation.

10 For the law having ^aa shadow of ^athe good things to come, not the very image of the things, ^acan ^anever with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, ^amake perfect them that ^adraw nigh. 2 Else would they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more ^aconsciousness of sins. 3 But ^ain those sacrifices there is a remembrance made of sins year by year. 4 For it is ^aimpossible that ^athe blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. 5 Wherefore ^awhen he cometh into the world, he saith,

¹³ Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,

But ^aa body didst thou prepare for me;

6 In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

⁹ See ver. 7 ^a ver. 2; ch. 10. 10 ^a ver. 7 ^a See Mt. 23. 31; ch. 4. 3 ^a ver. 12; ch. 7. 27 ^a See Mt. 13. 39; comp. ch. 1. 2 ^a 1 Jn. 3. 5, 8 ^a ver. 12, 14 ^a Gen. 3. 1 ^a 2 Cor. 5. 10; 1 Jn. 4. 17 ^a See ch. 7. 27 ^a 1 Pet. 2. 24 ^a Acts 1. 11 ^a ch. 4. 15 ^a See 1 Cor. 1. 7; Tit. 2. 13 ^a ch. 5. 9 ^a See ch. 8. 5

^a ch. 9. 11 ^a ver. 4, 11; comp. ch. 9. 9; Rom. 8. 3

^a See ch. 7. 19 ^a Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 19 marg. ^a See ch. 9. 7 ^a See ver. 1, 11 ^a ch. 9. 12 f. ^a ch. 1. 6

^a Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 24; ch. 2. 14; 5. 7

^a Or, *consummation* ^a Or, *by his sacrifice*

^a Or, *init up for*. Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 8.

^a Many ancient authorities read *they can*.

^a Ps. xl. 6 f.

Let us draw near with a True Heart. For Wilful Sin there is no More Sacrifice. Recall Former Constancy

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In ^athe roll of the book it is written of me)

To do thy will, O God.

8 Saying above, ^bSacrifices and offerings and ^cwhole burnt offerings and ^dsacrifices ^efor sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), 9 then hath he said, ^fLo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 ^gBy which will we have been ^hsanctified through ⁱthe offering of ^jthe body of Jesus Christ ^konce for all. 11 And every ^lpriest indeed standeth day by day ministering and ^moffering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which ⁿcan never take away sins: 12 but he, when he had offered one sacrifice ^ofor ^psins ^qfor ever, ^rsat down on the right hand of God; 13 henceforth expecting till ^shis enemies be made the footstool of his feet. 14 For by one offering he hath ^tperfected ^ufor ever them that are sanctified.

15 And ^vthe Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said,

16 ^w"This is the covenant that ^xI will make with them

After those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws on their heart,

And upon their mind also will I write them;

then saith he,

17 ^y"And their sins and their iniquities will ^zI remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ^{aa}boldness to ^{ab}enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, 20 by ^{ac}the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through ^{ad}the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 and ^{ae}having ^{af}a great priest ^{ag}over the house of God; 22 let us ^{ah}draw near with a true heart in ^{ai}fullness of faith, having our hearts ^{aj}sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body ^{ak}washed with pure water, 23 let us hold fast the ^{al}confession of our ^{am}hope that it waver not; for ^{an}he

^a Jer. 36. 2;

^b Ezek. 2. 9;

^c 3. 1 f.;

^d Ezr. 6. 2

(Sept.)

^e ver. 5 f.

^f Mk. 12. 33

^g Rom. 8. 3

^h marg.

ⁱ ver. 7

^j See Eph.

5. 26; ver.

14. 20; ch.

2. 11; 13.

^k 12; comp.

Jn. 17. 13

^l ch. 7. 27;

^m 9. 14, 26;

ⁿ ver. 12;

^o Eph. 5. 2;

^p comp. Jn.

6. 51

^q Comp.

1 Pet. 2.

24; ch. 2.

14; 5. 7

^r See ch. 7.

27

^s Comp. ch.

5. 1

^t See ver. 1.

4; Mic. 6.

6-8, &c.

^u See ch. 5. 1

^v ver. 14

^w See ch. 1. 3

^x See ch. 1.

13

^y Comp.

ver. 1.

^z See ch. 3. 7

^{aa} ch. 8. 19

^{ab} Comp. ch.

8. 12

^{ac} ver. 35;

^{ad} see ch. 3. 6

^{ae} Comp. ch.

9. 25

^{af} ch. 9. 8

^{ag} Comp. ch.

6. 19; 9. 3

^{ah} See ch. 2.

17

^{ai} ch. 3. 6;

^{aj} see 1 Tim.

3. 13

^{ak} ver. 1; see

ch. 7. 19

^{al} See ch. 6.

11

^{am} ch. 12. 24;

^{an} 1 Pet. 1. 2;

^{ao} comp. ch.

9. 19;

^{ap} Ezek. 36.

25

^{aq} Comp.

Acts 22.

^{ar} 16; 1 Cor.

6. 11; Eph.

6. 26; Tit.

5. 5; 1 Pet.

3. 21

^{as} See ch. 3. 1

^{at} See ch. 3. 6

^{au} ch. 11. 11;

^{av} see 1 Cor.

1. 9; 10. 13

^{aw} Comp. ch.

13. 1

^{ax} See Tit. 3.

8

^{ay} Comp.

2 Macc. 2.

7; Acts 2.

42

^{az} Comp. ch.

5. 19

^{ba} See 1 Cor.

3. 13

^{bb} Comp. ch.

5. 2; 6.

4-8; 2 Pet.

2. 20 f.

^{bc} Jer. 36. 2;

^{bd} Ezek. 2. 9;

^{be} 3. 1 f.;

^{bf} Ezr. 6. 2

(Sept.)

^{bg} ver. 5 f.

^{bh} Mk. 12. 33

^{bi} Rom. 8. 3

^{bj} marg.

^{bk} ver. 7

^{bl} See Eph.

5. 26; ver.

14. 20; ch.

2. 11; 13.

^{bm} 12; comp.

Jn. 17. 13

^{bn} ch. 7. 27;

^{bo} 9. 14, 26;

^{bp} ver. 12;

^{bq} Eph. 5. 2;

^{br} comp. Jn.

6. 51

^{bs} Comp.

1 Pet. 2.

24; ch. 2.

14; 5. 7

^{bt} See ch. 7.

27

^{bu} Comp. ch.

5. 1

^{bv} See ver. 1.

4; Mic. 6.

6-8, &c.

^{bw} See ch. 5. 1

^{bx} ver. 14

^{by} See ch. 1. 3

^{bz} See ch. 1.

13

^{ca} Comp.

ver. 1.

^{cb} See ch. 3. 7

^{cc} ch. 8. 19

^{cd} Comp. ch.

8. 12

^{ce} ver. 35;

^{cf} see ch. 3. 6

^{cg} Comp. ch.

9. 25

^{ch} ch. 9. 8

^{ci} Comp. ch.

6. 19; 9. 3

^{ck} See ch. 2.

17

^{cl} ch. 3. 6;

^{cm} see 1 Tim.

3. 13

^{cn} ver. 1; see

ch. 7. 19

^{co} See ch. 6.

11

^{cp} ch. 12. 24;

^{cq} 1 Pet. 1. 2;

^{cr} comp. ch.

9. 19;

^{cs} Ezek. 36.

25

^{ct} Comp.

Acts 22.

^{cu} 16; 1 Cor.

6. 11; Eph.

6. 26; Tit.

5. 5; 1 Pet.

3. 21

^{cv} See ch. 3. 1

^{cw} See ch. 3. 6

^{cx} ch. 11. 11;

^{cy} see 1 Cor.

1. 9; 10. 13

^{cz} Comp. ch.

13. 1

^{da} See Tit. 3.

8

^{db} Comp.

2 Macc. 2.

7; Acts 2.

42

^{dc} Comp. ch.

5. 19

^{dd} See 1 Cor.

3. 13

^{de} Comp. ch.

5. 2; 6.

4-8; 2 Pet.

2. 20 f.

^{df} Jer. 36. 2;

^{dg} Ezek. 2. 9;

^{dh} 3. 1 f.;

^{di} Ezr. 6. 2

(Sept.)

^{dj} ver. 5 f.

^{dk} Mk. 12. 33

^{dl} Rom. 8. 3

^{dm} marg.

^{dn} ver. 7

^{do} See Eph.

5. 26; ver.

14. 20; ch.

2. 11; 13.

^{dp} 12; comp.

Jn. 17. 13

^{dq} ch. 7. 27;

^{dr} 9. 14, 26;

^{ds} ver. 12;

^{dt} Eph. 5. 2;

^{du} comp. Jn.

6. 51

^{dv} Comp.

1 Pet. 2.

24; ch. 2.

14; 5. 7

^{dw} See ch. 7.

27

^{dx} Comp. ch.

5. 1

^{dy} See ver. 1.

4; Mic. 6.

6-8, &c.

^{dz} See ch. 5. 1

^{ea} ver. 14

^{eb} See ch. 1. 3

^{ec} See ch. 1.

13

^{ed} Comp.

ver. 1.

^{ee} See ch. 3. 7

^{ef} ch. 8. 19

^{eg} Comp. ch.

8. 12

^{eh} ver. 35;

^{ei} see ch. 3. 6

^{ej} Comp. ch.

9. 25

^{ek} ch. 9. 8

^{el} Comp. ch.

Faith defined and its Triumphs set forth

will of God, ye may ^areceive the promise.

37 ¹For ^ayet a very little while, ^cHe that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.

38 But ²my righteous one shall live by faith:

And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not ³of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the ⁴saving of the soul.

11 Now faith is ⁵assurance of things ⁶hoped for, a ⁶conviction of things not seen. 2 For therein ^athe elders ^bhad witness borne to them. 3 By faith we understand that the ⁷worlds have been framed ^cby the ^mword of God, so that what is seen hath ⁿnot been made out of things which appear. 4 By faith ^oAbel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he ^bhad witness borne to him that he was righteous, ⁸God bearing witness ⁹in respect of his ⁹gifts: and through it he ²being dead yet speaketh. 5 By faith ^rEnoch was translated that he should not ^{see} death; and he was not found, because God translated him: ¹⁰for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been well-pleasing unto God: 6 and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing unto him; for he that ^ccometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. 7 By faith ^uNoah, being ^wwarned of God concerning things not seen as yet, ^xmoved with godly fear, ^yprepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of ^zthe righteousness which is according to faith. 8 By faith ^aAbraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place which he was to ^breceive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he became a sojourner in ^cthe land of promise, as in a land not his own, ¹¹dwelling in tents,

¹ Hab. ii. 3 f.

² Some ancient authorities read *the righteous one*. ³ Gr. of shrinking back . . . but of faith.

⁴ Or, gaining

⁵ Or, the giving substance to

⁶ Or, test

⁷ Gr. ages. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 17 marg.

⁸ The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. ⁹ Or, over his gifts

¹⁰ Or, for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he &c.

¹¹ Or, having taken up his abode in tents

^a See ch. 9.

^b Comp.

ver. 23;

Rev. 22. 20

^c See Mt. 11.

^d Comp.

Rom. 1.

17; Gal. 3.

^e ch. 3. 14

(Gr.)

^f See ch. 3. 6

^g See Rom.

8. 24;

comp.

2 Cor. 4.

18; 5. 7;

ver. 7. 27

^h Comp. ch.

1. 1

ver. 4. 39

ⁱ ch. 1. 2

^j Gen. 1;

comp. ch.

1. 2

^k See ch. 6.

5; comp.

2 Pet. 3. 5

^l Rom. 4. 17

^m Gen. 4. 4;

Mt. 23. 35;

1 Jn. 3. 12

ⁿ ch. 5. 1

^o Gen. 4.

8-10; ch.

12. 24

^p Gen. 5. 21-

24; Eccclus.

44. 16; 49.

14; comp.

Wisd. 4.

10 f.

^q See Lk. 2.

26; Jn. 8.

51; comp.

ch. 2. 9

^r Comp. ch.

7. 19

^s Gen. 6. 13-

22

^t See ch. 8.

5; Eccclus.

44. 17;

Wisd.

10. 4.

^u Comp. ch.

5. 7

^v 1 Pet. 3. 20

^w Comp.

Gen. 6. 9;

Ezek. 14.

14, 20;

Rom. 4. 13;

9. 30

^x Gen. 12.

1-4; Acts

2-4;

Eccclus. 44.

19-21

^y Gen. 12. 7

^z Acts 7. 5

^a Gen. 12. 8;

13. 3, 18;

18. 1. 9

^b Eccclus. 44.

22 f;

comp. ch.

6. 17

^c ch. 12. 22;

13. 14

^d Rev. 21.

14 f

^e ver. 16

^f Gen. 17.

19; 18. 11-

14; 21. 2

^g See ch. 10.

23

^h Rom. 4. 19

ⁱ Gen. 15. 5;

22. 17; 32.

12

with Isaac and Jacob, ^athe heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for ^bthe city which hath ^cthe foundations, ^dwhose ^ebuilder and maker is God. 11 By faith even ^fSarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted him ^gfaithful who had promised: 12 wherefore also there sprang of one, and ^hhim as good as dead, ^mso many as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea-shore, innumerable.

13 ⁱThese all died ^jin faith, ^knot having received the promises, but ^lhaving seen them and greeted them from afar, and having ^mconfessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own. 15 And if indeed they had been mindful of that ⁿcountry from which they went out, ^othey would have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a ^pheavenly: wherefore ^qGod is not ashamed of them, to be ^rcalled their God; for ^she hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith ^tAbraham, being tried, ^uoffered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly ^vreceived the promises was offering up his only begotten son; 18 ^weven he ^xto whom it was said, ^yIn Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 accounting that ^zGod is able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a ^afigure receive him back. 20 By faith ^bIsaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come. 21 By faith ^cJacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and ^dworshipped, ^eleaving upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith ^fJoseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith ^gMoses,

^a Comp. Mt. 13. 17 ^o ver. 39 ^p Comp. Jn. 8. 56; ver. 27 ^q Gen. 23. 4; 47. 9; Ps. 39. 12; Eph. 2. 19;

1 Pet. 1. 1; 2. 11 ^r Comp. Gen. 24. 6-8 ^s Comp.

2 Tim. 4. 19 ^t See Mk. 8. 38; comp. ch. 2. 11

^u Gen. 26. 24; 28. 13; Ex. 3. 6, 15; 4. 5 ^v ver. 10;

comp. Rev. 21. 2 ^w Gen. 22. 1-10; Eccclus. 44. 20.

1 Macc. 2. 52; Jas. 2. 21 ^x Comp. ver. 13 ^y Rom.

9. 7 ^z Comp. Rom. 4. 21 ^a Comp. ch. 9. 9 ^b Gen.

27-29; 39 f. ^c Gen. 48. 1, 5, 16, 20 ^d Gen. 47.

31 (Sept.); comp. 1 K. 1. 47 ^e Gen. 50. 24 f.; comp.

Ex. 13. 19 ^f Ex. 2. 2 (comp. Sept.)

¹² Or, architect

¹³ Gr. according to.

¹⁴ Gr. hath offered up.

¹⁵ Or, of

¹⁶ Gen. xxi. 28.

Past Triumphs should be Present Incitements. The Heavenly Father's Chastening Fruitful

when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, when he was grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing rather to share ill treatment with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 accounting the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto the recompense of reward. 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 By faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them. 29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. 30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed about for seven days. 31 By faith Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, having received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah; of David and Samuel and the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens. 35 Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were tortured, not accepting their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword: they went about in sheepskins, in goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, ill-treated 38 (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of

^a Ex. 1. 16,

^b Ex. 2. 10,

^c Comp. ver. 37

^d Comp. Lk. 14. 33;

^e Phil. 3. 7 f.

^f See ch. 2. 2

^g Ex. 12.

^h 50 f.; 13.

ⁱ 17 f.;

^j comp. 2. 15

^k Ex. 10.

^l comp. 2. 14

^m A Comp.

ⁿ ver. 1, 13;

^o see Col. 1. 15

^p Ex. 12.

^q 21 ff.

^r Ex. 12. 23,

^s 20 f.;

^t comp.

^u 1 Cor. 10. 10

^v Ex. 14.

^w 22-23

^x Josh. 6. 20

^y Josh. 6. 15 f.

^z Josh. 2.

^{aa} 9 ff.; 6. 23;

^{ab} Jas. 2. 25

^{ac} Judg. 6.-8.

^{ad} Judg. 4.-5.

^{ae} Judg. 13.-16.

^{af} Judg. 11.-12.

^{ag} 1 S. 16. 1,

^{ah} 13

^{ai} 1 S. 1. 20

^{aj} Comp.

^{ak} Judg. 4.

^{al} 1. 1, 14;

^{am} 2 S. 5. 17;

^{an} 8. 2; 10. 12

^{ao} Comp. 1 S. 12. 4; 2 S. 8. 15

^{ap} Comp. 2 S. 7. 11 f.

^{aq} Dan. 6. 22;

^{ar} 1 Macc. 2. 60; comp.

^{as} Judg. 14.

^{at} 6; 1 S. 17. 34

^{au} Dan. 3. 23 ff.;

^{av} 1 Macc. 2. 59

^{aw} Ex. 18. 4;

^{ax} 1 S. 18. 11;

^{ay} 19. 10; Ps. 144. 10;

^{az} 1 K. 19. 1

^{ba} 2 K. 6.

^{bb} Comp.

^{bc} Judg. 7.

^{bd} 21; 15. 8.

^{be} 15 f.; 1 S.

^{bf} 17. 51 f.;

^{bg} 2 S. 8. 1-6;

^{bh} 10. 15 ff.;

^{bi} 1 Macc. 5.

^{bj} 1-7. 21. 23 f.

^{bk} 1 K. 17. 23;

^{bl} 2 K. 4. 36 f.

^{bm} 2 Macc. 6.

^{bn} 18 ff.; 7.

^{bo} 2 Macc. 7.

^{bp} 9. 14, 23,

^{bq} 25

^{br} 2 Macc. 7.

^{bs} 1. 7, 10

^{bt} Gen. 39.

^{bu} 20; Jer. 20.

^{bv} 2. 37. 15.

^{bw} 2 Chr. 24.

^{bx} 21. comp.

^{by} 1 K. 21. 13

the earth. 39 And these all, having had witness borne to them: through their faith, received not the promise, 40 God having provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against himself, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls. 4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin: 5 and ye have forgotten the exhortation which reasoneth with you as with sons,

My son, regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord,

Nor faint when thou art reproved of him;

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth,

And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons;

for what son is there whom his father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them

^a Comp. 2 S. 12. 31; 1 Chr. 20. 3 ¹ K. 19. 10; Jer.

² 26. 23 ² Comp. 1 K. 19. 13, 19; 2 K. 2. 8, 13 f.; Zech.

³ 13. 4 ⁴ Comp. ver. 25; ch. 13. 3 ⁵ Comp. Eccles.

⁶ 48. 12-15 ⁷ Comp. 1 K. 18. 4, 13; 19. 9; 1 Macc. 2.

⁸ 31; 2 Macc. 5. 27; 6. 11; 10. 6 ⁹ See ver. 2 ¹⁰ ver.

¹¹ 13; ch. 10. 36 ¹² Comp. ver. 16 ¹³ Comp. Rev. 6. 11

¹⁴ Comp. ch. 10. 39 ¹⁵ See Eph. 4. 22 (Gr.); comp.

¹⁶ Rom. 13. 12 ¹⁷ See 1 Cor. 9. 24; Gal. 2. 2 ¹⁸ See ch.

¹⁹ 10. 36 ²⁰ Comp. ch. 2. 10 ²¹ ch. 2. 9; Phil. 2. 8 f.

²² Comp. 1 Cor. 1. 18, 23; ch. 13. 13 ²³ See ch. 1. 3

²⁴ See Mt. 10. 24; Rev. 2. 3 ²⁵ See Gal. 6. 9; ver. 5

²⁶ / ch. 10. 32 ff.; 13. 13 ²⁷ Comp. Phil. 2. 8; 2 Macc.

²⁸ 13. 14 ²⁹ Ps. 119. 75; Judith 8. 27; 2 Macc. 6. 12;

³⁰ Rev. 3. 19 ³¹ Dtr. 8. 5; 2 S. 7. 14; comp. Prov. 13.

³² 24; 19. 18; 23. 13 f.; Wisd. 11. 10 ³³ Comp. 1 Pet. 5.

³⁴ 9 ³⁵ Comp. Lk. 18. 2

⁵ Or, foreseen

⁶ Or, encouragement

⁷ Or, doth closely cling to us

⁸ Or, admiring

⁹ many

¹⁰ Or, steadfastness

¹¹ Or, captain

¹² Many ancient authorities read themselves

¹³ Comp. Num. 16. 38.

¹⁴ Prov. iii. 11 f.

¹⁵ Or, Endure unto chastening

¹ Or, the Christ Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

² Or, instituted Gr. hath made.

³ Or, beaten to death ⁴ Gr. the redemption.

Warning from Esau's Case. The Christian's Privileges and Obligations. Social and Religious Duties enjoined

reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto ^athe Father of ^bspirits, and ^clive? 10 For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, ^dthat we may be partakers of his holiness. 11 All chastening seemeth ^efor the present to be not joyous but grievous; yet afterward it yieldeth ^fpeaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit of righteousness.* 12 Wherefore ^glift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied knees; 13 and ^hmake straight paths for your feet, that that which is lame be not ⁱturned out of the way, but rather ^jbe healed.

14 ^kFollow after peace with all men, and ^lthe ^msanctification without which no man shall ⁿsee the Lord: 15 looking ^ocarefully ^plest there be any man that ^qfalleth short of the grace of God; lest any ^rroot of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby the many be ^sdefiled; 16 ^tlest there be any ^ufornicator, or ^vprofane person, as Esau, ^wwho for one mess of meat sold his own birthright. 17 For ye know that even ^xwhen he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was ^yrejected; for he found ^zno place for a change of mind *in his father*, though he sought it diligently with tears.

18 ^aFor ye are not come unto ^ba mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 and the ^csound of a trumpet, and the ^dvoice of words; which ^evoice they that heard ^fentreated that no word more should be spoken unto them; 20 for they could not endure that which was enjoined, ^gIf even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned; 21 and so fearful was the appearance, *that Moses said*, ^hI exceedingly fear and quake: 22 but ⁱye are come unto mount Zion, and unto ^jthe city of ^kthe living God, ^lthe heavenly Jerusalem, ^mand to ⁿinnumerable hosts of angels,

¹ Or, our spirits ² Gr. make straight.
³ Or, put out of joint ⁴ Or, whether
⁵ Or, falleth back from
⁶ Or, rejected (for he found no place of repentance), &c. Or, rejected; for . . . of repentance &c. Comp. ch. 6. 6; 2 Esdr. 9. 11; Wisd. 12. 10.
⁷ Or, a palpable and kindled fire
⁸ Ex. xix. 12 f. ⁹ Dt. ix. 19.
¹⁰ Or, and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.
¹¹ Gr. myriads of angels.

^a Num. 16. 22; 27. 16; comp. Rev. 22. 6
^b Comp. Is. 38. 16
^c See 2 Pet. 1. 4
^d Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 6
^e Jas. 3. 17 f.; comp. Is. 32. 17;
^f 2 Tim. 4. 8
^g Comp. Is. 35. 3; Eccles. 25. 23
^h Comp. Prov. 4. 26; Gal. 2. 14
ⁱ Jas. 5. 16; comp. Gal. 6. 1
^j See Rom. 14. 19
^k Rom. 6. 22; comp. ver. 10
^l See Mt. 5. 8; comp. ch. 9. 28
^m ch. 4. 1; comp. 2 Cor. 6. 1; Gal. 5. 4
ⁿ Dt. 29. 18
^o Tit. 1. 15
^p ch. 13. 4
^q See 1 Tim. 1. 9
^r Gen. 25. 33 f.
^s Gen. 27. 30-40
^t ver. 18 f. f.
^u comp. 2 Cor. 3. 7-13
^v Ex. 19. 12, 16 f.; 20. 18; Dt. 4. 11; 5. 22
^w Ex. 19. 16, 19; 20. 18; comp. Mt. 24. 31
^x Dt. 4. 12; comp. Ex. 19. 19
^y Ex. 20. 19; Dt. 5. 25; 18. 16
^z Rev. 14. 1
^a See ch. 11. 10; comp. Eph. 2. 19; Phil. 3. 20; Rev. 21. 2
^b See ch. 3. 12
^c See Gal. 4. 26; comp. ch. 11. 16
^d Rev. 5. 11
^e ch. 2. 12 marg.; comp. Ex. 4. 22
^f 2 Esdr. 6. 58
^g See Lk. 10. 20
^h Gen. 18. 25; Ps. 50. 6; 94. 2, &c.
ⁱ Comp. Wisd. 3. 1; Rev. 6. 9, 11; comp. ch. 11. 40

23 to the general assembly and ^achurch of the firstborn who ^bare enrolled in heaven, and to God ^cthe Judge of all, and to the ^dspirits of just men made perfect, 24 and to Jesus the ^emediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of ^fsprinkling that speaketh better ^gthan ^hthat of Abel. 25 ⁱSee that ye refuse not him that ^jspeaketh. For ^kif they escaped not when they ^lrefused him that ^mwarned them on earth, much more shall not we escape who turn away from him ⁿthat ^owarneth from heaven: 26 ^pwhose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, ^qYet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth ^rthe removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, receiving a ^skingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have ^tgrace, whereby we may ^uoffer service well-pleasing to God with ^vreverence and awe: 29 for ^wour God is a consuming fire.

13 Let ^alove of the brethren continue. 2 Forget not to ^bshow love unto strangers: for thereby some have ^centertained angels unawares. 3 ^dRemember ^ethem that are in bonds, as bound with them; them that are ill-treated, as being yourselves also in the body. 4 ^fLet marriage be had in honor among all, and ^glet the bed be undefiled: ^hfor fornicators and adulterers God will judge. 5 ⁱBe ye ^jfree from the love of money; ^kcontent with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, ^lI will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee.

¹ See 1 Tim. 2. 5; ch. 8. 6; 9. 15 ² Comp. ch. 9. 19; 10. 32; 1 Pet. 1. 2 ³ See ch. 11. 4 ⁴ Comp. ch. 12. 12 ⁵ See ch. 1. 1 ⁶ See ch. 2. 2 f.; 10. 28 f. ⁷ Comp. ver. 19 (Gr.) ⁸ See ch. 8. 5; 11. 7 ⁹ Ex. 19. 18; comp. Judg. 5. 4 f. ¹⁰ See 1 Cor. 7. 31; comp. Rom. 8. 19, 21; ch. 1. 10 f.; Is. 34. 4; 54. 10; 65. 17 ¹¹ Comp. Dan. 2. 44 ¹² ch. 13. 15; comp. 21 ¹³ Dt. 4. 24; 9. 3; Is. 33. 14; see 2 Th. 1. 7; comp. ch. 10. 27, 31 ¹⁴ See Rom. 12. 10; 1 Th. 4. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 22 ¹⁵ See Mt. 25. 35; Rom. 12. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 1 ¹⁶ Gen. 18. 3; 19. 2 ¹⁷ Col. 4. 18 ¹⁸ ch. 10. 34; Mt. 25. 36 ¹⁹ 1 Cor. 7. 38; comp. 1 Tim. 4. 3 ²⁰ See 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 19, 21; 1 Th. 4. 6 ²¹ See 1 Tim. 3. 3; comp. Eph. 5. 3; Col. 3. 5 ²² See Phil. 4. 11

¹² Or, than Abel
¹³ Or, that is from heaven ¹⁴ Hag. ii. 6.
¹⁵ Or, thankfulness Comp. 1 Cor. 10. 30.
¹⁶ Or, godly fear Comp. ch. 5. 7.
¹⁷ Gr. Let your turn of mind be free.
¹⁸ Dt. xxxi. 6; Josh. i. 5.

6 So that with good courage we say,

¹The Lord is my helper; I will not fear:

What shall man do unto me?

7 Remember ^athem that had the rule over you, men that spake unto you ^bthe word of God; and considering ^cthe issue of their ²life, ^dimitate their faith. 8 ^eJesus Christ ^fis the same yesterday and to-day, ^gyea and ^hfor ever. 9 ⁱBe not carried away by divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart ^jbe established by grace; not by ^kmeats, ^lwherein they that ^moccupied themselves were not profited. 10 We have an altar, ⁿwhereof they have no right to eat that ^oserve the tabernacle. 11 For ^pthe bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the holy place ^qby the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned without the camp. 12 Wherefore Jesus also, ^rthat he might sanctify the people ^sthrough his own blood, suffered ^twithout the gate. 13 Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, ^ubearing his reproach. 14 For ^vwe have not here an abiding city, but we seek after ^wthe city which is to come. 15 ^xThrough him ^ythen let us offer up a ^zsacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, ^{aa}the fruit of lips which make confession to his name. 16 But to do good and to ^{ab}communicate forget not: for ^{ac}with such sacrifices God is well pleased. 17. Obey ^{ad}them that have the rule over you, and submit to them: for ^{ae}they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that

^a ver. 17, 24; comp. 1 Cor. 16.

^b Lk. 5. 1, &c.

^c Comp. Wisd. 2.

^d 17; 8. 8

^e ch. 6. 12

^f Comp. 2 Cor. 1.

^g 19; ch. 1.

^h 12

ⁱ Eph. 4. 14; comp.

^j Jude 12

^k 2 Cor. 1.

^l 21; Col. 2.

^m 7

ⁿ See Col. 2.

^o 16

^p Comp. ch. 9. 10

^q Comp. 1 Cor. 10.

^r 18

^s Comp. ch. 8. 5

^t Ex. 29. 14;

^u Lev. 4. 12,

^v 21; 9. 11;

^w 16. 27;

^x Num. 19.

^y 3, 7

^z See Eph. 5. 28;

^{aa} comp. ch. 2. 11

^{ab} ch. 9. 12

^{ac} Comp. Jn. 19. 17

^{ad} ch. 11. 26;

^{ae} comp. 12. 2;

^{af} Lk. 9. 23

^{ag} ch. 10. 34;

^{ah} 12. 27

^{ai} ch. 11. 10,

^{aj} 16; 12. 22;

^{ak} comp. 2. 5; see

^{al} Eph. 2. 19

^{am} 1 Pet. 2. 5

^{an} Lev. 7. 12

^{ao} Is. 57. 19;

^{ap} Hos. 14.

^{aq} 2 marg.

^{ar} See Rom. 12. 13

^{as} Phil. 4. 18

^{at} Is. 62. 6;

^{au} Ezek. 9.

^{av} 17; Acts 20. 28

^{aw} See 1 Th. 5. 28

^{ax} See Acts 24. 16;

^{ay} 1 Tim. 1. 5

shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with ⁷grief: for this ^{were} unprofitable for you.

18 ^aPray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a ^bgood conscience, desiring to live honorably in all things. 19 And I exhort ^cyou the more exceedingly to do this, ^dthat I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now ^ethe God of peace, who ^fbrought again from the dead the ^ggreat shepherd of the sheep ^hwith ⁱthe blood of an ^jeternal covenant, ^keven our Lord Jesus, 21 ^lmake you perfect in every good ^mthing to do his will, ⁿworking in ^ous that ^pwhich is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; ^qto whom ^rbe the glory ^sfor ever and ever. Amen.

22 But ^aI exhort you, ^bbrethren, bear with the ^cword of exhortation: for ^dI have written unto you in few words. 23 Know ye that ^eour brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all ^athem that have the rule over you, and all the ^bsaints. ^cThey of ^dItaly salute you.

25 ^aGrace be with you all. Amen.

^a Comp. Philem. 22 ^b See Rom. 15. 33 ^c See Acts 2. 24; comp. Rom. 10. 7 / Comp. Is. 63. 11 marg.; Jn. 10. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 25 ^d Zech. 9. 11; ch. 10. 23 ^e Is. 55. 3; Jer. 32. 40; Ezek. 37. 26 ^f 1 Pet. 5. 10 ^g See Phil. 2. 13 ^h 1 Jn. 3. 22; ch. 12. 28 ⁱ See Rom. 11. 36 ^j ver. 19; comp. ch. 3. 13; 10. 25; 5. 12; Acts 13. 15 ^k See ch. 3. 1 ^l Comp. 1 Pet. 5. 12 ^m See Acts 16. 1; Col. 1. 1 ⁿ ver. 7 ^o See Acts 9. 13 ^p See Acts 18. 2 ^q See Col. 4. 13

⁷ Gr. *groaning*. ⁸ Or, *by* Gr. *in*.

⁹ Many ancient authorities read *work*.

¹⁰ Many ancient authorities read *you*.

¹¹ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

¹² Or, *The brethren from &c.*

¹ Ps. cxviii. 6.

² Gr. *manner of life*.

³ Gr. *walked*.

⁴ Gr. *through*.

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *then*.

⁶ Gr. *unto the ages*.

⁷ Gr. *through*.

THE EPISTLE OF JAMES

Address and Greeting. Pray in Faith. Rejoice in Lowliness. Temptation not from God. Be Doers of the Word

1 ^{1a} James, a ^{2b} servant of God and ^c of the Lord Jesus Christ, to ^d the twelve tribes which are of ^e the Dispersion, ^f greeting.

2 ^g Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into ^h manifold ⁱ temptations; **3** knowing that ^j the proving of your ^k faith worketh ^l patience. **4** And let ^m patience have ⁿ its perfect work, that ye may be ^o perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But if any of you ^p lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and ^q upbraideth not; and ^r it shall be given him. **6** But let him ^s ask in faith, ^t nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea ^u driven by the wind and tossed. **7** For let not that man think ^v that he shall receive anything of the Lord; **8** a ^w doubleminded man, ^x unstable in all his ways.

9 ^y But let the brother of low degree glory in his high estate: **10** and the rich, in that he is made low: because ^z as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. **11** For the sun ariseth with ^{aa} the scorching wind, and ^{ab} withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 ^{ac} Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he hath been approved, he shall receive ^{ad} the crown of life, which the Lord ^{ae} promised to them that ^{af} love him. **13** Let no man say when he is tempted, ^{ag} I am tempted ^{ah} of God; for God ^{ai} cannot be tempted with ^{aj} evil, and he himself tempteth no man: **14** but each man is ^{ak} tempted,

^a See Acts 12. 17 (?); Acts 12. 2 (?)

^b See Tit. 1. 1

^c Rom. 1. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 1; Jude 1

^d Lk. 22. 30; Acts 26. 7

^e 1 Pet. 1. 1; 1 Comp.

^f Phil. 3. 20; Heb. 13. 14; Jn. 7. 35 (?)

^g See Acts 15. 23

^h See Mt. 5. 12; comp. ver. 12;

ⁱ ch. 5. 11

^j 1 Pet. 1. 6

^k 1 Pet. 1. 7

^l Comp. Heb. 6. 12

^m See Lk. 21. 19

ⁿ Comp. ch. 3. 2; Mt. 5. 46; Col. 4. 12;

^o 1 Th. 5. 23

^p 1 K. 3. 9 ff.;

^q Prov. 2. 3-6; Wisd. 9. 6; comp. ch. 3. 17

^r Comp. Eccles. 20. 15; 41. 22

^s See Mt. 7. 7

^t See Mt. 21. 21

^u Mk. 11. 23; Acts 10. 20

^v Comp. Eph. 4. 14 (Mt. 14. 28-31)

^w ch. 4. 8

^x See 2 Pet. 2. 14

^y Lk. 14. 11

^z 1 Pet. 1. 24; comp. 1 Cor. 7. 31

^{aa} See Mt. 20. 12

^{ab} Is. 40. 7 f.; Ps. 102. 4,

^{ac} 11

^{ad} Comp. ch. 5. 11; Lk. 6. 22;

^{ae} 1 Pet. 3. 14; 14. 14

^{af} See 1 Cor. 9. 25

^{ag} ch. 2. 5; Ex. 20. 6

^{ah} 1 Cor. 2. 9; see 1 Cor. 8. 3

^{ai} Eccles. 15. 11 f.; 20. 6

^{aj} comp. Gen. 22. 1

when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. **15** Then the lust, ^{ba} when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the ^{bb} sin, when it is full-grown, bringeth forth death. **16** ^{bc} Be not deceived, ^{bd} my beloved brethren. **17** Every good ^{be} gift and every perfect gift is ^{bf} from above, coming down from ^{bg} the Father of lights, ^{bh} with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. **18** Of ^{bi} his own will he ^{bj} brought us forth by ^{bk} the word of truth, that we should be a kind of ^{bl} firstfruits of his creatures.

19 ^{bm} Ye know ^{bn} this, ^{bo} my beloved brethren. But let every man be ^{bp} swift to hear, ^{bq} slow to speak, ^{br} slow to wrath: **20** for ^{bs} the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. **21** Wherefore ^{bt} putting away all filthiness and overflowing of ^{bu} wickedness, receive with meekness ^{bv} the ^{bw} implanted word, which is able to save your souls. **22** ^{bx} But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, ^{by} de-
luding your own selves. **23** For if any one is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding ^{bz} his natural face ^{ca} in a mirror: **24** for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. **25** But he that looketh into the perfect law, ^{cb} the law of liberty, and ^{cc} so continueth, being not a hearer that tempteth but a doer that worketh, this man shall

— / Comp. Job 15. 35; Ps. 7. 14; Is. 50. 4 ^{cd} See Rom. 5. 12; 6. 23 ^{ce} See 1 Cor. 6. 9 ^{cf} ver. 19; ch. 2. 5; comp. ch. 1. 2; 2. 1. 14; 3. 1. 10; 5. 12, 19; comp. ch. 4. 11; see Acta 1. 15 ^{cg} ch. 3. 15, 17; Jn. 3. 3 marg. ^{ch} Ps. 136. 7; comp. 1 Jn. 1. 5 ^{ci} Mal. 3. 6 ^{cj} See Jn. 1. 13 ^{ck} Comp. ver. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 3, 23 ^{cl} See 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 15 ^{cm} Jer. 2. 3; Rev. 14. 4 ^{cn} Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 21 ^{co} Eccles. 5. 11 ^{cp} Prov. 10. 19; 17. 27; Eccles. 4. 22 ^{cq} Prov. 16. 32; Eccl. 7. 9 ^{cr} Mt. 5. 22; Eph. 4. 26 ^{cs} See Eph. 4. 22; 1 Pet. 2. 1 ^{ct} 1 Pet. 1. 22 f.; comp. Eph. 1. 13 ^c ver. 22-25; comp. Mt. 7. 24-27 (Lk. 6. 46-49); see Rom. 2. 13; ch. 2. 14-20 ^{cu} Comp. 1 Cor. 13. 12 ^{cv} ch. 2. 12; see Gal. 2. 4; Jn. 8. 32; comp. Rom. 8. 2, Gal. 6. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 16

¹ Or, Jacob ² Gr. bondservant.
³ Gr. wisheth joy. ⁴ Or, trials
⁵ Or, steadfastness
⁶ Or, that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord
⁷ Gr. from. ⁸ Or, is untried in evil
⁹ Gr. evil things.
¹⁰ Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed.

¹¹ Or, giving
¹² Or, Know ye
¹³ Or, malice
¹⁴ Or, inborn
¹⁵ Gr. the face of his birth.

Pure Religion defined. Against over-regard for Wealth. "Faith apart from Works is dead"

be "blessed in his doing. 26 If any man "thinketh himself to be religious, while he "bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled "before our God and Father is this, to "visit "the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unspotted from "the world.

2 "My brethren, "hold not "the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, "the Lord of glory, with "respect of persons. 2 For if there come into your "synagogue a man with a gold ring, in "fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in "vile clothing; 3 and ye have regard to him that weareth the "fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; 4 "do ye not make distinctions "among yourselves, and become judges "with evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, "my beloved brethren; did not "God choose them that are poor "as to the world to be "rich in faith, and "heirs of the kingdom which he "promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have dishonored the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves "drag you before the judgment-seats? 7 "Do not they blaspheme the honorable name "by which ye are called? 8 Howbeit if ye "fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well; 9 but if ye have "respect of persons, ye commit sin, being "convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet "stumble in one point, he is become "guilty of all. 11 For he that said, "Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. 13 For "judgment is without mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment.

14 "What doth it profit, "my

"See Jn. 13.

17

b Comp. ch.

3 2-12; Ps.

39. 1; 141.

3; Eccius.

5. 13

c Rom. 2.

13; Gal. 3.

11

d Mt. 25. 36;

Eccius. 7.

3

e Comp.

Dt. 14. 29;

Job. 1. 16;

17. 21; 1/a.

146. 9; 1/s.

1. 17. 23.

Eccius. 4.

10

f ch. 4. 4;

Tit. 2. 12;

2 Pet. 1. 4;

2. 20;

comp

Eph. 2. 2;

Mt. 12. 32;

1 Jn. 2.

15-17

g See ch. 1.

13

h Comp.

Heb. 12. 2

i 1 Cor. 2. 8;

comp.

Acts 7. 2

k ver. 9;

see Acts

10. 34

l Comp. Lk.

23. 11;

ver. 3

m Zech. 3. 3f.

n Comp. Lk.

15.

o marg.;

see Jn. 7.

21

p 1 Cor. 1.

27 f;

comp.

Job 34. 19

q Comp. Lk.

12. 21; Rev.

2. 9

r See Mt. 5.

3; 25. 34

s See ch. 1.

12

t Acts 8. 3;

see 13

u Comp.

1 Pet. 4.

v Acts

11. 26

w Mt. 7. 12

x Dt. 1. 17

y ch. 3. 2;

2 Pet. 1. 10;

Jude 24

z Comp.

Gal. 5. 3;

Mt. 5. 19

aa See ch. 1.

25

ab Mt. 5. 7;

13. 32-35;

Lk. 6.

37 f.

ac comp

Prov. 21.

13; Eccius.

29. 1-5

ad Comp. ch.

1. 22 ff.

ae Mt. 25.

35 f.

af comp. Lk.

3. 11

ag 1 Jn. 3. 17f.

ah See Gal. 5.

6; ver. 20,

26

brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 "If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, "Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so "faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 18 "Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy "faith apart from thy works, and I "by my works will "show thee my faith. 19 Thou believest that "God is one; "thou doest well: "the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, "O vain man, that "faith apart from works is barren? 21 "Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 "Thou seest that "faith wrought with his works, and by "works was faith made perfect; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, 12a "And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; 13 and he was called "the friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also "Rahab the harlot justified by works, "in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so "faith apart from works is dead.

3 "Be not many of you teachers, "my brethren, knowing that we shall receive 14 heavier judgment. 2 For in many things we all "stumble. "If any stumbleth not in word, the same is "a perfect man, able to "bride the whole body also. 3 Now "if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths that they may obey us, we turn about their

/ See Rom. 9. 19 " Rom. 3. 28; 4. 6: comp. Heb.

11. 33 " Mt. 7. 16 f.; Gal. 5. 6 " Comp. ch. 3. 13

a Dt. 6. 4; comp. Mk. 12. 21 / Comp. ver. 8 " Mt.

8. 29; Mk. 1. 24; 5. 7; Lk. 4. 34: comp. Acts 19. 16

b Comp. Rom. 9. 20; 1 Cor. 15. 58 " Gen. 22. 9, 10,

12. 16-18 " Heb. 11. 17; Jo. 6. 23 " Comp. 1 Th.

1. 3 " See Rom. 4. 3 " Comp. Wisd. 7. 27 " Heb.

11. 31 " Josh. 2. 4. 6. 15 " Comp. Mt. 23. 8; Rom.

2. 20 f. 1 Tim. 1. 7 " See ch. 1. 16; ver. 10 " See

ch. 2. 10 " ver. 2-12: comp. Mt. 12. 34-37 " ch.

1. 4 " Comp. ch. 1. 28 " Ps. 32. 9

9 Or, But some one will say

10 Some ancient authorities read there is one

God. 11 Or, Seest thou . . . perfect? f

12 Gen. xv. 6. 13 Is. xli. 8; 2 Chr. xx. 2

14 Gr. greater.

1 Or, seemeth to be

2 Or, do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith

3 glory

3 Or, assembly Comp. Heb. 10. 25 (Gr.).

4 Or, are ye not divided

5 Or, in your own mind

6 Gr. which was called upon you? See Acts

15. 17.

7 Ex. xx. 13 f. Dt. v. 17 f.

7 Lev. xix. 18.

The Tongue to be br^dled. The Wisdom that is from Above.

"A Friend of the World an Enemy of God"

whole body also. 4 Behold, the ships also, though they are so great and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willesh. 5 So the tongue also is a little member, and ^aboasteth great things. ^bBehold, ^chow much wood is kindled by how small a fire! 6 And ^dthe tongue is ^ea fire: ^fthe world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which ^gdefileth the whole body, and set-^heth on fire the wheel of ⁱnature, and is set on fire by ^jhell. 7 For every ^kkind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed ^lby ^mmankind: 8 but the tongue can no man tame; it is a restless evil, it is full of ⁿdeadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we ^othe Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, ^pwho are made after the likeness of God: 10 ^qout of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet water and bitter? 12 ^rcan a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither can salt water yield sweet. 13 Who is wise and understanding among you? ^slet him show by his ^tgood life his works in meekness of wisdom. 14 But if ye have bitter ^ujealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against ^vthe truth. 15 This wisdom is not ^wa wisdom that cometh down ^xfrom above, but is ^yearthly, ^zsensual, ^{aa}devilish. 16 For where ^{ab}jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every vile deed. 17 But the wisdom that is ^{ac}from above is first ^{ad}pure, then ^{ae}peaceable, ^{af}gentle, easy to be entreated, ^{ag}full of mercy and good fruits, without ^{ah}variance, without ^{ai}hypocrisy. 18 And the ^{aj}fruit of righteousness is sown in peace ^{ak}for them that make peace.

4 Whence come wars and whence come ^bfightings among you? come they not hence, even of your pleasures that ^cwar in your

^a Comp. Ps. 12. 31.; 73. 1. f.

^b Comp. Prov. 26. 20 f.

^c Ps. 120. 3, 4; Prov. 16. 27;

^d Eccl. 8. 3 Mt. 15. 11, 13 f.;

^e comp. 12. 36 f.

^f See Mt. 5. 22

^g Ps. 140. 3; Rom. 3. 13; Eccl. 10. 11 marg.

^h Comp. ch. 27

ⁱ See 1 Cor. 11. 7

^j Comp. Eccl. 23. 12

^k Comp. Mt. 7. 16

^l Comp. ch. 2. 13

^m Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 12

ⁿ ver. 16; see Rom. 2. 8;

^o comp. 2 Cor. 12. 20

^p ch. 5. 19; comp. 13; see 1 Tim. 2. 4

^q See ch. 1. 17

^r Comp. 1 Cor. 2. 6; 3. 19

^s Comp. 2 Cor. 1. 12; Jude 19

^t Comp. 2 Th. 2. 9 f.;

^u 1 Tim. 4. 1; Rev. 2. 24

^v Comp. ch. 4. 8; 2 Cor. 7. 11

^w Comp. Mt. 5. 9; Heb. 12. 11

^x See Tit. 3. 2; Phil. 4. 5 marg.

^y Lk. 6. 36; comp. ch. 2. 13

^z ch. 2. 4 (Gr.)

^{aa} Rom. 12. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 6

^{ab} Prov. 11. 18, 18. 32. 17; Hos. 10. 12;

^{ac} Amos 6. 12; Phil. 1. 11; Gal. 6. 8

^{ad} Tit. 3. 9

^{ae} See Rom. 7. 23

members? 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye ^akill, and ^bcovet, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and ^creceive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may spend it in your pleasures. 4 Ye ^dadulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of ^ethe world is ^fenmity with God? ^gWhosoever therefore would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God. 5 Or think ye that the scripture ^hspeaketh in vain? ⁱDoth the spirit which ^jhe made to dwell in us long unto envying? 6 But ^khe giveth ^lmore grace. Wherefore ^mthe scripture saith, ⁿGod resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 7 ^oBe subject therefore unto God; but ^presist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 ^qDraw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. ^rCleanse your hands, ye sinners; and ^spurify your hearts, ye ^tdoubleminded. 9 ^uBe afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 ^vHumble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

11 ^wSpeak not one against another, ^xbrethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or ^yjudgeth his brother, speaketh against ^zthe law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not ^{aa}a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 One ^{ab}only is ^{ac}the lawgiver and judge, even he who is ^{ad}able to save and to destroy: but ^{ae}who art thou that judgest thy neighbor?

13 ^{af}Come now, ye that say, ^{ag}To Ezek. 16. 32; comp. Mt. 12. 39 ^{ah}See ch. 1. 27 ^{ai}Rom 8. 7; 1 Jn. 2. 15 ^{aj}Jn 15. 19, comp Mt. 6. 24 ^{ak}Comp. Num. 23. 19 ^{al}1 Cor. 6. 19; 2 Cor 6. 16 ^{am}Is. 54. 7 f.; comp. Mt. 13. 12 ^{an}1 Pet. 5. 5; comp. Ps. 138. 6; Mt. 23. 12 ^{ao}Comp 1 Pet. 5. 6 ^{ap}1 Pet. 5. 8 f.; comp. Eph. 4. 27; 6. 11 f. ^{aq}2 Chr. 15. 2; Zech. 1. 3; Mal. 3. 7; comp. Heb. 7. 19 ^{ar}Is. 1. 16; comp Job 17. 9; see 1 Tim 2. 8 ^{as}Jer. 4. 14; comp. 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 Jn. 3. 3; comp. ch. 3. 17 ^{at}ch. 1. 8 ^{au}Lk. 6. 25; comp. Prov. 14. 13, Neh. 8. 9 ^{av}ver. 6; Job 5. 11; comp. Ezek. 21. 26; Lk. 1. 52 ^{aw}2 Cor. 12. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 1; comp. ch. 5. 9 ^{ax}ch. 5. 7, 9, 10; comp. ch. 1. 16 ^{ay}Mt. 7. 1; Rom. 14. 4 ^{az}Comp. ch. 2. 8 ^{ba}ch. 1. 22 ^{bb}Is. 33. 22; comp. ch. 5. 9 ^{bc}Mt. 10. 28 ^{bd}Rom. 14. 4 ^{be}ch. 5. 1 ^{bf}Prov. 27. 1; Lk. 12. 18-20

12 Gr. are jealous
13 That is, who break your marriage vow to God.

14 The Spirit which he made to dwell in us he yearneth for even unto jealous envy. Comp. Jer 3. 14; Hos. 2. 19 f. That Spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.

15 Some ancient authorities read dwell in us
16 Gr. a greater grace. 17 Prov. 11. 34.

The Rich and Self-indulgent warned. Avoid Oaths. Pray and Praise. "Shall save a Soul from Death"

day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain: 14 whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. 16 But now ye glory in your vauntings: all such glorying is evil. 17 To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

5 Come now, ye rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon you. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3 Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony against you, and shall eat your flesh as fire. Ye have laid up your treasure in the last days. 4 Behold, the hire of the laborers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and the cries of them that reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. 5 Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in a day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned, ye have killed the righteous one; he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until it receive the early and latter rain. 8 Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord is at hand. 9 Murmur not, brethren, one against another, that ye be not judged: behold, the judge standeth before the doors. 10 Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we call them

a Pa. 102. 3; comp. Job 7. 7; Pa. 39. 5; 114. 4; Wisd. 2. 4

b See Acts 18. 21

c Comp. 1 Cor. 5. 6

d Comp. Lk. 12. 47

e Pet. 2. 21; see Ja. 9. 41

f ch. 4. 13

g Lk. 6. 24; comp. 1 Tim. 6. 9

h Is. 13. 6; 15. 3; Ezek. 30. 2

i Job 13. 26; Is. 50. 9; Mt. 6. 19 f.

j ver. 7, 8

k Lev. 19. 13; Job 24. 10 f.; Jer. 22. 13; Mal. 3. 5

l Dt. 24. 15; Job 31. 38 f.

m comp. Ex. 2. 23

n Rom. 9. 29

o Lk. 16. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 13; comp. Ezek. 16. 49; 1 Tim. 5. 6

p Jer. 12. 8; 23. 34

q Comp. ch. 4. 2

r Comp. Wisd. 2. 12. 20; Heb. 10. 38; 1 Pet. 4. 18

s See ch. 4. 11; ver. 9, 10

t See Jn. 21. 22; comp. 1 Th. 2. 19

u See Gal. 6. 9

v Dt. 11. 14; Jer. 5. 24; Joel 2. 23

w Comp. Lk. 21. 19

x 1 Th. 3. 13

y See Rom. 13. 11, 12; comp. 1 Pet. 4. 7

z Comp. ch. 4. 11

aa ch. 4. 12; see 1 Cor. 4. 5; Heb. 10. 25; 1 Pet. 4. 5

ab Mt. 24. 33; Mk. 13. 29

ac See Mt. 5. 12

d blessed that endured: ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgment.

13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing praise. 14 Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. 16 Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working. 17 Elijah was a man of like passions with us, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months. 18 And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, if any among you err from the truth, and one convert him; 20 let him know, that he who converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

— 4 Mt. 5. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 14 5 Job 1. 21 f.; 2. 10 / Job 42. 10, 12 6 Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 103. 8 7 See ch. 1. 18 8 Mt. 5. 34-37 9 Comp. ver. 10 10 Ps. 50. 15 11 Col. 3. 16; comp. 1 Cor. 14. 15 12 See Acts 11. 30 13 Mt. 6. 13; comp. Mk. 15. 18 14 Comp. ch. 1. 6 15 See 1 Cor. 1. 21; comp. ver. 20 (?) 16 See Jn. 6. 39; 2 Cor. 4. 14 (?) 17 Mt. 3. 6; Mk. 1. 5; Acts 19. 13; Ecclus. 4. 26 18 Comp. Heb. 1. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 24 19 Gen. 18. 23-32. &c.; see Jn. 9. 31; comp. 2 Esdr. 7. 36-40 20 See Acts 14. 15 21 1 K. 17. 1; 18. 1; Ecclus. 48. 3 22 Lk. 4. 25 23 1 K. 18. 42 24 See Rom. 11. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 21; comp. ch. 1. 21 25 1 Pet. 4. 8

6 Or, endurance

6 Or, let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay

Comp. Mt. 5. 37.

7 Or, having anointed

8 Or, nature

9 Gr. with prayer.

10 Some ancient authorities read know ye.

1 Gr. Instead of your saying.

2 Gr. presence.

3 Or, unto

4 Or, he

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER

Address and Salutation. The "Inheritance incorruptible and that fadeth not away"

1 ^aPeter, an apostle of Jesus ^bChrist, to ^bthe elect who are ^csojourners of ^athe Dispersion in ^cPontus, ^cGalatia, ^cCappadocia, ^bAsia, and ^bBithynia, ² according to the ^kforeknowledge of God the Father, ⁱin sanctification of the Spirit, unto ^mobedience and ⁿsprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: ^oGrace to you and peace be multiplied.

3 ^pBlessed be ¹the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who ^qaccording to his great mercy ^rbegat us again unto ^aa living hope by the ^rresurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴ unto an ⁿinheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that ⁿfadeth not away, ^zreserved in heaven for you, ⁵ who by the power of God are ⁿguarded ^zthrough faith unto ^aa salvation ready ^bto be revealed in the last time. ⁶ Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now ^afor a little while, ⁱif need be, ye have been put to grief in ^jmanifold ²trials, ⁷ that ⁿthe proof of your faith, ^{being} more precious than gold that perisheth ^hthough it is proved by fire, ⁱmay be found unto praise and glory and honor at ^kthe revelation of Jesus Christ: ⁸ whom not having seen ye ⁱlove; on whom, ^mthough now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and ³full of glory: ⁹ receiving the ⁿend of your faith, ^{even} the salvation of your souls. ¹⁰ Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who ^pprophesied of the ^qgrace that *should come* unto you: ¹¹ searching what ⁿtime or what manner of time ⁿthe Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it ^ptestified beforehand the sufferings ^aof Christ, and the glories that should follow them. ¹² To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves,

^o 2 Pet. 1. 1
^b See Mt. 24. 22; Lk. 18. 7

^c See ch. 2. 11

^d See Jas. 1. 1 (?)

^e See Acts 2. 9

^f See Acts 16. 6

^g See Acts 2. 9

^h See Acts 2. 9

ⁱ See Acts 16. 7

^j See Rom. 8. 29; comp. ver. 20

^k 2 Th. 2. 13

^m ver. 14. 22; Rom. 1. 5; 6. 16; 16. 19

ⁿ See Heb. 10. 22; 12. 24

^o 2 Pet. 1. 2

^p See 2 Cor. 1. 3

^q Tit. 3. 5; comp. Gal. 6. 16

^r ver. 23; comp. Jas. 1. 18

^s ver. 13, 21; ch. 3. 5, 15; see Heb. 3. 6; 2 Th. 2. 16; comp. 1 Jn. 3. 3

^t ch. 3. 21; see 1 Cor. 15. 20

^u See Acts 20. 32; Rom. 8. 17; Col. 3. 24

^v ch. 5. 4; Wisd. 6. 12

^w See 2 Tim. 4. 8; comp. Heb. 11. 16

^x Phil. 4. 7; comp. Jn. 10. 28

^y Eph. 2. 8

^z See 1 Cor. 1. 21; 2 Th. 2. 13

^a ch. 4. 13; 5. 1; see Rom. 8. 18

^b Rom. 5. 2

^c ch. 5. 10

^d Comp. ch. 3. 17

^e Jas. 1. 2; comp. ch. 4. 12

^f Jas. 1. 3

^g Job 23. 10; Ps. 66. 10;

but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that ^bpreached the gospel unto you ⁶by ⁿthe Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things ⁿangels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore ⁿgirding up the loins of your mind, ⁿbe sober and set your ⁿhope perfectly on the ⁿgrace that ⁱis to be brought unto you at ^kthe revelation of Jesus Christ; ¹⁴ as children of ⁿobedience, not ^afashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in *the time* of your ⁿignorance: ¹⁵ but ^blike as ⁿhe who called you is holy, ^abe ye yourselves also holy ⁱin all manner of living; ¹⁶ because it is written, ^bYe shall be holy; for I am holy. ¹⁷ And if ye ⁿcall on him as Father, who ⁿwithout respect of persons ⁿjudgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your ⁿsojourning in ^afear: ¹⁸ knowing that ye were ⁿredeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your ⁿvain manner of life handed down from your fathers; ¹⁹ but with precious ⁿblood, as of a ⁿlamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood* of Christ: ²⁰ who was ^pforeknown indeed before ⁿthe foundation of the world, but

Prov. 17. 3; Is. 48. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Mal. 3. 3. comp. 1 Cor. 3. 13

¹ 1 Cor. 3. 13

² Rom. 2. 7, 10; 2 Cor. 4. 17; Heb. 12. 11

³ ver. 13; ch. 4. 13; see Lk. 17. 30

⁴ Comp. Eph. 3. 19

⁵ Jn. 20. 29

⁶ Rom. 6. 22

⁷ ver. 10-12

⁸ comp. Mt. 13. 17; Lk. 10. 24

⁹ See Mt. 26. 24; Lk. 24. 47, 48

¹⁰ ver. 13; comp. Col. 3. 4

¹¹ Rom. 8. 9

¹² Comp. Lk. 2. 13; Eph. 3. 10; 1 Tim. 3. 16

¹³ See Eph. 6. 14

¹⁴ ch. 4. 7; 5. 8; 1 Th. 5. 6, 8; 2 Tim. 4. 5; comp. Rom. 12. 3; Tit. 2. 6

¹⁵ Comp. ver. 3

¹⁶ See ver. 2

¹⁷ Rom. 12. 2; comp. ch. 4. 21

¹⁸ See Eph. 4. 18

¹⁹ 1 Th. 4. 7; 1 Jn. 3. 3

²⁰ Comp. 2 Cor. 7. 1

²¹ Jas. 3. 13

²² Ps. 89. 26; Jer. 3. 19; Mal. 1. 6; Mt. 6. 9

²³ See Acts 10. 34

²⁴ See Mt. 16. 27

²⁵ See ch. 2. 11; Eph. 2. 19

²⁶ ch. 3. 15; 2 Cor. 7. 1; comp. Heb. 12. 28

²⁷ Is. 52. 3; 1 Cor. 6. 20; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 1; see Mt. 20. 28

²⁸ See Eph. 4. 17

²⁹ Acts 20. 28; comp. ver. 2

³⁰ See Jn. 1. 29; Heb. 9. 14

³¹ See Acts 2. 23; comp. ver. 2; Eph. 1. 4; Rev. 13. 8

³² See Mt. 25. 34

¹ Or, God and the Father See Rom. 15. 6 marg.

² Or, temptations ³ Gr. glorified. ⁴ Gr. unto.

"Ye are an Elect Race, a Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation." Be subject to Human Ordinances for the Lord's Sake

was ^amanifested at the end of the times ^bfor your sake, 21 who through him are ^cbelievers in God, that raised him from the dead, and ^dgave him glory; so that your faith and ^ehope might be in God. 22 Seeing ye have ^fpurified your souls in your ^gobedience to the truth unto unfeigned ^hlove of the brethren, love one another ⁱfrom the heart fervently: 23 having been ^jbegotten again, ^knot of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through ^lthe word of ^mGod, which liveth and abideth. 24 For,

ⁿAll flesh is as grass,
And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass.

The grass withereth, and the flower falleth:

25 But the ^oword of the Lord abideth for ever.

And this is ^pthe ^qword of good tidings which was ^rpreached unto you.

2 ^sPutting away therefore all ^twickedness, and all guile, and ^uhypocrisies, and ^venvies, and all ^wevil speakings, ^xas newborn babes, long for the ^yspiritual ^zmilk which is without guile, that ye may ^{aa}grow thereby unto salvation; 3 if ye have ^{ab}tasted ^{ac}that the Lord is gracious: 4 unto whom coming, a living stone, ^{ad}rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, ^{ae}precious, 5 ^{af}ye also, as living stones, are built up ^{ag}as a spiritual house, to be a holy ^{ah}priesthood, to ^{ai}offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 6 Because it is contained in ^{aj}scripture,

^{ak}Behold, I lay in Zion a ^{al}chief corner stone, elect, ^{am}precious: And he that believeth on ^{an}him shall not be put to shame.

7 ^{ao}For you therefore that believe is the ^{ap}preciousness: but for such as disbelieve,

^{aq}The stone which the builders ^{ar}rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner;

8 and,

^{as}A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;

^{at}Many ancient authorities read from a clean heart. Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 6.

^{au}Or, God who liveth Comp. Dan. 6. 26.

^{av}Is. xl. 6 ff. ^{aw}Gr. saying. ^{ax}See ver. 12.

^{ay}Or, malice 1 Cor. 14. 20.

^{az}Gr. belonging to the reason. Comp. Rom.

22. 1. ^{ba}Or, honorable

^{bb}Or, a spiritual house for a holy priesthood

^{bc}Or, a scripture ^{bd}Is. xxviii. 16.

^{be}Or, ^{bf}in your sight

^{bg}Or, honor ^{bh}Ps. cxviii. 22. ^{bi}Is. viii. 14.

^{bj}See Heb.

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

^{bj}9. 26

17/ for they ¹⁸stumble at the word, being disobedient: ¹⁹whereunto also they were appointed. 9 But ye are ²⁰an elect race, a royal ²¹priesthood, a ²²holy nation, ²³a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you ²⁴out of darkness into his marvellous light: 10 ²⁵who in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 ²⁶Beloved, ²⁷I beseech you as ²⁸sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from ²⁹fleshly lusts, which ³⁰war against the soul; 12 ³¹having your behavior seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they ³²speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, ³³glorify God ³⁴in the day of visitation.

13 ³⁵Be subject to every ³⁶ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether to the king, as supreme; 14 or unto governors, as sent ³⁷by him ³⁸for vengeance on evil-doers and ³⁹for praise to them that do well. 15 For ⁴⁰so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should ⁴¹put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 as ⁴²free, and not ⁴³using your freedom for a cloak of ⁴⁴wickedness, but as ⁴⁵bondservants of God. 17 ⁴⁶Honor all men. ⁴⁷Love the brotherhood. ⁴⁸Fear God. ⁴⁹Honor the king.

18 ⁵⁰Servants, ⁵¹be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and ⁵²gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is ⁵³acceptable, if for ⁵⁴conscience ⁵⁵toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. 20 For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted ⁵⁶for it, ye shall take it patiently? but if,

⁵⁷Hos. 1. 10; 2. 23; Rom. 9. 25; comp. 10. 19 ⁵⁸See Rom. 12. 1 ⁵⁹See Rom. 12. 1

⁶⁰See Rom. 12. 1 ⁶¹See Rom. 12. 1

⁶²See Rom. 12. 1 ⁶³See Rom. 12. 1

⁶⁴See Rom. 12. 1 ⁶⁵See Rom. 12. 1

⁶⁶See Rom. 12. 1 ⁶⁷See Rom. 12. 1

⁶⁸See Rom. 12. 1 ⁶⁹See Rom. 12. 1

⁷⁰See Rom. 12. 1 ⁷¹See Rom. 12. 1

⁷²See Rom. 12. 1 ⁷³See Rom. 12. 1

⁷⁴See Rom. 12. 1 ⁷⁵See Rom. 12. 1

⁷⁶See Rom. 12. 1 ⁷⁷See Rom. 12. 1

⁷⁸See Rom. 12. 1 ⁷⁹See Rom. 12. 1

⁸⁰See Rom. 12. 1 ⁸¹See Rom. 12. 1

⁸²See Rom. 12. 1 ⁸³See Rom. 12. 1

⁸⁴See Rom. 12. 1 ⁸⁵See Rom. 12. 1

⁸⁶See Rom. 12. 1 ⁸⁷See Rom. 12. 1

⁸⁸See Rom. 12. 1 ⁸⁹See Rom. 12. 1

⁹⁰See Rom. 12. 1 ⁹¹See Rom. 12. 1

⁹²See Rom. 12. 1 ⁹³See Rom. 12. 1

⁹⁴See Rom. 12. 1 ⁹⁵See Rom. 12. 1

Directions : to Servants ; to Wives ; to Husbands ; to All. The Blessedness of suffering for Righteousness' Sake

"when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is ¹acceptable with God. 21 For ²hereunto were ye called : "because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you "an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 who "did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 who, when he was ³reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed ⁴himself to him that judgeth righteously: 24 who his own self ⁵bare our sins in his body upon ⁶the tree, that we, ⁷having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; ⁸by whose ⁹stripes ye were ¹⁰healed. 25 For ye were ¹¹going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the ¹²"Shepherd and ¹³"Bishop of your souls.

3 ¹In like manner, ye wives, ²be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word ³be gained by the ⁴behavior of their wives; 2 beholding your chaste ⁵behavior coupled with fear. 3 ⁶Whose ⁷adorning let it not be the outward adorning of ⁸braiding the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; 4 but let it be ⁹the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible ¹⁰apparel of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5 For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, ⁶who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own ⁷husbands: 6 as Sarah obeyed Abraham, "calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not ⁸put in fear by any terror.

7 ¹Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with ²your wives according to knowledge, giving honor ³unto the woman, as unto the weaker ⁴vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, ¹be ye all likeminded, ²compassionate, ³loving as brethren, ⁴tenderhearted, ⁵humble-minded: 9 ⁶not rendering evil for evil, or ⁷reviling for reviling; but

¹ Gr. *grace*. ² Or, his cause
³ Or, *married up . . . to the tree* Comp. Col. 2. 14; 1 Mac. 4. 53 (Gr.). ⁴ Gr. *brides*.
⁵ Or, *Overseer*. ⁶ Or, *manner of life* ver. 16.
⁷ Or, *husbands* (as Sarah . . . ye are become), *doing well, and not being afraid*
⁸ Or, *afraid with*
⁹ Gr. *unto the female vessel, as weaker*.
¹⁰ Gr. *sympathetic*.

^a ch. 3 17

^b ch. 3 9;

see Acts 14. 22

^c ch. 3 13;

^d 4 1, 13

^e See Mt. 11

29. 16. 24

^f Is. 53. 9;

see 2 Cor. 5. 21

^g ch. 3 9;

Is. 53. 7;

Leb. 12. 3

^h Is. 53. 4

11; comp.

1 Cor. 1. 3;

Leb. 9. 25

ⁱ See Acts 5. 30

^j See Rom. 6. 2; comp.

13 11

^k Is. 53. 5

^l Heb. 12. 1;

Jas. 5. 16

^m Is. 53. 6

ⁿ See Ju. 10. 11;

ch. 5. 4

^o ch. 2 13;

comp.

1 Cor. 1 ph. 5. 22

^p 1 Cor. 9. 13

^q 1 Tim. 2. 9;

comp. 13. 3 13 ff.

^r See Rom. 7. 22

^s See 1 Tim. 5. 5;

comp. ch. 1 3

^t Gen. 13 12

^u Comp. ver. 14

^v See Eph. 5. 2;

Col. 3. 11

^w See 1 Th. 4. 4

^x See Rom. 12 15

^y 1 Cor. p. ch. 1. 22

^z 1 ph. 4 32

^{aa} Comp. p. Ph. 4. 2;

Phil. 2. 3;

ch. 5. 5

^{ab} See Rom. 12 17;

1 Th. 5. 15

^{ac} See ch. 2. 23;

comp. 1 Cor. 4 12

^{ad} Lk. 6. 23;

Rom. 12. 11;

1 Cor. 4 12

^{ae} See ch. 2 21

^{af} Gal. 3 11;

Heb. 6. 14;

comp. 12. 17

^{ag} Prov. 14. 7

^{ah} See ch. 2. 11 ff.; 4. 1 ff.

^{ai} See Jas. 5. 11

^{aj} Gen. 6. 3. 5. 13 ff.

^{ak} See Heb. 11 7 12 Pet. 2. 5;

comp. Gen. 8. 13

^{al} See Acts 2. 41;

comp. ch. 1 9, 22; 2. 25; 4. 19

^{am} See Tit. 3. 5; comp. Acts 16. 33

^{an} Comp. ch. 1 3

^{ao} Comp. Col. 4 6

^{ap} See ch. 1 3

^{aq} See 2 Tim. 2 25

contrariwise ¹ blessing; for ² hereunto were ye called, that ye should ³ inherit a blessing. 10 For,

⁴ He that would love life, And see good days,

Let him refrain his tongue from evil,

And his lips that they speak no guile:

11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;

Let him seek peace, and pursue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,

And his ears unto their supplication:

But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

13 And ¹ who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? 14 But even if ye should

² suffer for righteousness' sake, ³ blessed are ye: and ⁴ fear not their fear, neither be troubled; 15 but sanctify in your hearts ⁵ Christ as

Lord: ⁶ being ready always ⁷ to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the ⁸ hope that is in you, yet ⁹ with meekness and ¹⁰ fear: 16 having a ¹¹ good conscience; that, wherein ¹² ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. 17 For ¹³ it is better, ¹⁴ if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. 18 Because

¹⁵ Christ also ¹⁶ suffered for sins ¹⁷ once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might ¹⁸ bring us to God; being put to death ¹⁹ in the flesh, but made alive ²⁰ in the spirit: 19 in which also he went and

²¹ preached unto the spirits in prison, 20 that aforetime were disobedient, when the ²² longsuffering of God ²³ waited in the days of Noah, while ²⁴ the ark was a preparing, ²⁵ wherein few, that is, ²⁶ eight

²⁷ souls, were saved through water: 21 ²⁸ which also ²⁹ after a true likeness doth now save you, ³⁰ even bap-

³¹ tism: ³² which is the word which is written, ³³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁴ which is the word which is written, ³⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁶ which is the word which is written, ³⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁸ which is the word which is written, ³⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁴⁰ which is the word which is written, ⁴¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁴² which is the word which is written, ⁴³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁴⁴ which is the word which is written, ⁴⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁴⁶ which is the word which is written, ⁴⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁴⁸ which is the word which is written, ⁴⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁵⁰ which is the word which is written, ⁵¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁵² which is the word which is written, ⁵³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁵⁴ which is the word which is written, ⁵⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁵⁶ which is the word which is written, ⁵⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁵⁸ which is the word which is written, ⁵⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁶⁰ which is the word which is written, ⁶¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁶² which is the word which is written, ⁶³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁶⁴ which is the word which is written, ⁶⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁶⁶ which is the word which is written, ⁶⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁶⁸ which is the word which is written, ⁶⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁷⁰ which is the word which is written, ⁷¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁷² which is the word which is written, ⁷³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁷⁴ which is the word which is written, ⁷⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁷⁶ which is the word which is written, ⁷⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁷⁸ which is the word which is written, ⁷⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁸⁰ which is the word which is written, ⁸¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁸² which is the word which is written, ⁸³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁸⁴ which is the word which is written, ⁸⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁸⁶ which is the word which is written, ⁸⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁸⁸ which is the word which is written, ⁸⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁹⁰ which is the word which is written, ⁹¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁹² which is the word which is written, ⁹³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁹⁴ which is the word which is written, ⁹⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁹⁶ which is the word which is written, ⁹⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ⁹⁸ which is the word which is written, ⁹⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁰⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹⁰¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁰² which is the word which is written, ¹⁰³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁰⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹⁰⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁰⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹⁰⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁰⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹⁰⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹¹⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹¹¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹¹² which is the word which is written, ¹¹³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹¹⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹¹⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹¹⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹¹⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹¹⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹¹⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹²⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹²¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹²² which is the word which is written, ¹²³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹²⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹²⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹²⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹²⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹²⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹²⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹³⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹³¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹³² which is the word which is written, ¹³³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹³⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹³⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹³⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹³⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹³⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹³⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁴⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹⁴¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁴² which is the word which is written, ¹⁴³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁴⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹⁴⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁴⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹⁴⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁴⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹⁴⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁵⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹⁵¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁵² which is the word which is written, ¹⁵³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁵⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹⁵⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁵⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹⁵⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁵⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹⁵⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁶⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹⁶¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁶² which is the word which is written, ¹⁶³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁶⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹⁶⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁶⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹⁶⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁶⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹⁶⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁷⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹⁷¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁷² which is the word which is written, ¹⁷³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁷⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹⁷⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁷⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹⁷⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁷⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹⁷⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁸⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹⁸¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁸² which is the word which is written, ¹⁸³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁸⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹⁸⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁸⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹⁸⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁸⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹⁸⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁹⁰ which is the word which is written, ¹⁹¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁹² which is the word which is written, ¹⁹³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁹⁴ which is the word which is written, ¹⁹⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁹⁶ which is the word which is written, ¹⁹⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ¹⁹⁸ which is the word which is written, ¹⁹⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁰⁰ which is the word which is written, ²⁰¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁰² which is the word which is written, ²⁰³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁰⁴ which is the word which is written, ²⁰⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁰⁶ which is the word which is written, ²⁰⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁰⁸ which is the word which is written, ²⁰⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²¹⁰ which is the word which is written, ²¹¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²¹² which is the word which is written, ²¹³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²¹⁴ which is the word which is written, ²¹⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²¹⁶ which is the word which is written, ²¹⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²¹⁸ which is the word which is written, ²¹⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²²⁰ which is the word which is written, ²²¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²²² which is the word which is written, ²²³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²²⁴ which is the word which is written, ²²⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²²⁶ which is the word which is written, ²²⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²²⁸ which is the word which is written, ²²⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²³⁰ which is the word which is written, ²³¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²³² which is the word which is written, ²³³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²³⁴ which is the word which is written, ²³⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²³⁶ which is the word which is written, ²³⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²³⁸ which is the word which is written, ²³⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁴⁰ which is the word which is written, ²⁴¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁴² which is the word which is written, ²⁴³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁴⁴ which is the word which is written, ²⁴⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁴⁶ which is the word which is written, ²⁴⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁴⁸ which is the word which is written, ²⁴⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁵⁰ which is the word which is written, ²⁵¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁵² which is the word which is written, ²⁵³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁵⁴ which is the word which is written, ²⁵⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁵⁶ which is the word which is written, ²⁵⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁵⁸ which is the word which is written, ²⁵⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁶⁰ which is the word which is written, ²⁶¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁶² which is the word which is written, ²⁶³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁶⁴ which is the word which is written, ²⁶⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁶⁶ which is the word which is written, ²⁶⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁶⁸ which is the word which is written, ²⁶⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁷⁰ which is the word which is written, ²⁷¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁷² which is the word which is written, ²⁷³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁷⁴ which is the word which is written, ²⁷⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁷⁶ which is the word which is written, ²⁷⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁷⁸ which is the word which is written, ²⁷⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁸⁰ which is the word which is written, ²⁸¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁸² which is the word which is written, ²⁸³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁸⁴ which is the word which is written, ²⁸⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁸⁶ which is the word which is written, ²⁸⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁸⁸ which is the word which is written, ²⁸⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁹⁰ which is the word which is written, ²⁹¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁹² which is the word which is written, ²⁹³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁹⁴ which is the word which is written, ²⁹⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁹⁶ which is the word which is written, ²⁹⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ²⁹⁸ which is the word which is written, ²⁹⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁰⁰ which is the word which is written, ³⁰¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁰² which is the word which is written, ³⁰³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁰⁴ which is the word which is written, ³⁰⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁰⁶ which is the word which is written, ³⁰⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁰⁸ which is the word which is written, ³⁰⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³¹⁰ which is the word which is written, ³¹¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³¹² which is the word which is written, ³¹³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³¹⁴ which is the word which is written, ³¹⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³¹⁶ which is the word which is written, ³¹⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³¹⁸ which is the word which is written, ³¹⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³²⁰ which is the word which is written, ³²¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³²² which is the word which is written, ³²³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³²⁴ which is the word which is written, ³²⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³²⁶ which is the word which is written, ³²⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³²⁸ which is the word which is written, ³²⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³³⁰ which is the word which is written, ³³¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³³² which is the word which is written, ³³³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³³⁴ which is the word which is written, ³³⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³³⁶ which is the word which is written, ³³⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³³⁸ which is the word which is written, ³³⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁴⁰ which is the word which is written, ³⁴¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁴² which is the word which is written, ³⁴³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁴⁴ which is the word which is written, ³⁴⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁴⁶ which is the word which is written, ³⁴⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁴⁸ which is the word which is written, ³⁴⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁵⁰ which is the word which is written, ³⁵¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁵² which is the word which is written, ³⁵³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁵⁴ which is the word which is written, ³⁵⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁵⁶ which is the word which is written, ³⁵⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁵⁸ which is the word which is written, ³⁵⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁶⁰ which is the word which is written, ³⁶¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁶² which is the word which is written, ³⁶³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁶⁴ which is the word which is written, ³⁶⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁶⁶ which is the word which is written, ³⁶⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁶⁸ which is the word which is written, ³⁶⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁷⁰ which is the word which is written, ³⁷¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁷² which is the word which is written, ³⁷³ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁷⁴ which is the word which is written, ³⁷⁵ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁷⁶ which is the word which is written, ³⁷⁷ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁷⁸ which is the word which is written, ³⁷⁹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁸⁰ which is the word which is written, ³⁸¹ Whom God hath chosen to save us by baptism, ³⁸² which is the word which is written, ³⁸³

"No longer live to the Lusts of Men but to the Will of God."

"As Partakers of Christ's Sufferings, rejoice"

tism, "not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the ¹interrogation of a ²good conscience toward God, through ³the resurrection of Jesus Christ; ²² "who is on the right hand of God, ⁴having gone into heaven; ⁵angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as ¹Christ suffered in the flesh, ²arm ye yourselves also with the same ³mind; for ⁴he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased ⁵from sin; ²that ⁶ye no longer should live ⁷the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. ³For ⁸the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have ⁹walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibblings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: ⁴wherein they think it strange that ye run not with ¹⁰them into the same ¹¹excess of ¹²riot, ¹³speaking evil of you: ⁵who shall give account to him that is ready to judge ¹⁴the living and the dead. ⁶For unto this end ¹⁵was ¹⁶the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But ¹⁷the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and ¹⁸be sober unto ¹⁹prayer: ⁸above all things being ²⁰fervent in your love among yourselves; for ²¹love covereth a multitude of sins: ⁹using hospitality one to another without ²²murmuring: ¹⁰according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good ²³stewards of the manifold grace of God; ¹¹if any man speaketh, ²⁴speaking as it were ²⁵oracles of God; if any man ministereth, ²⁶ministering as of ²⁷the strength which God supplieth: that ¹²in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, ²⁸whose is the glory and the dominion ¹³for ever and ever. Amen.

12 ²⁹Beloved, think it not strange concerning the ³⁰fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: ¹³but

insomuch as ye are ³¹partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the ³²revelation of his glory also ³³ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. ¹⁴If ye are reproached ³⁴for ³⁵the name of Christ, ³⁶"blessed are ye; ³⁷because the ³⁸Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. ¹⁵For ³⁹let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as ⁴⁰a meddler in other men's matters: ¹⁶but if ⁴¹a man suffer as a ⁴²Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him ⁴³glorify God in this name. ¹⁷For the time ⁴⁴is come for judgment ⁴⁵to begin at ⁴⁶the house of God: and if it begin ⁴⁷first at us, what ⁴⁸shall be the end of them ⁴⁹that obey not the ⁵⁰gospel of God? ¹⁸And ⁵¹if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ⁵²ungodly and sinner appear? ¹⁹Wherefore let them also that suffer according to ⁵³the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 ⁵⁴The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a ⁵⁵fellow-elder, and a ⁵⁶witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also ⁵⁷a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: ²Tend ⁵⁸the flock of God which is among you, ⁵⁹exercising the oversight, ⁶⁰not of constraint, but willingly, ⁶¹according to the will of God; ⁶²nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; ³neither as ⁶³lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves ⁶⁴ensamples to the flock. ⁴And when the chief ⁶⁵Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the ⁶⁶crown of glory that ⁶⁷fadeth not away. ⁵⁶⁸Likewise, ye ⁶⁹younger, ⁷⁰be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird your-

ver. 16, comp. Heb. 11. 26 ⁷¹Mt. 5. 11; Lk. 6. 22; Acts 5. 41 ⁷²Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 10 f. 16 ⁷³ch. 2. 19 f.; 3. 17 ⁷⁴1 Th. 4. 11; 2 Th. 3. 11; 1 Tim. 5. 13 ⁷⁵See Acts 5. 41; comp. Acts 28. 22; Jas. 2. 7 ⁷⁶See ver. 14 ⁷⁷Jer. 25. 29; Ezek. 9. 6; Amos 3. 2 ⁷⁸See 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 3. 6; ch. 2. 5 ⁷⁹See Rom. 2. 9 ⁸⁰Lk. 23. 31 ⁸¹See Rom. 1. 1 ⁸²Prov. 11. 31; Lk. 22. 31 ⁸³Comp. 2 Tim. 1. 9 ⁸⁴See ch. 3. 17 ⁸⁵See Acts 11. 30 ⁸⁶Heb. 12. 1 ⁸⁷See ch. 1. 5, 7, 4. 14, comp. Rev. 1. 9 ⁸⁸Jn. 21. 16; Acts 20. 28 (Gr.) ⁸⁹See Philom. 1. 4 ⁹⁰See 1 Tim. 3. 8 ⁹¹Ezek. 34. 4; Mt. 20. 25 f. ⁹²Phil. 3. 17; 1 Th. 1. 7; 2 Th. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 12; Tit. 2. 7; comp. Jn. 13. 15 ⁹³See ch. 2. 25 ⁹⁴1 Cor. 9. 25 ⁹⁵See ch. 1. 4 ⁹⁶Lk. 22. 26; comp. 1 Tim. 5. 1 ⁹⁷See Eph. 5. 21

⁹⁸Gr. in.

⁹⁹Gr. good tidings. See Mt. 4. 23 marg.

¹⁰⁰Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*.

¹⁰¹Some ancient authorities omit *according to the will of God*.

¹⁰²Gr. Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility

¹ Or, inquiry Or, appeal ² Or, thought

³ Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*.

⁴ Or, he no longer ⁵ his time ⁶ Or, flood

⁷ Or, were the good tidings preached

⁸ Gr. prayers. ⁹ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

Divers Exhortations. Salutations. Benediction

selves with ^ahumility, to serve one another: for ^bGod resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. 6 ^cHumble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; 7 casting all your ^danxiety upon him, because he careth for you. 8 ^eBe sober, ^fbe watchful: your adversary ^gthe devil, as a roaring ^hlion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 ⁱwhom withstand ^jstedfast in ^kyour faith, knowing that ^lthe same sufferings are ^maccomplished in your ⁿbrethren who are in the world. 10 And the ^oGod of all grace, who ^pcalled you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered ^qa little while, shall himself ^rperfect, ^sestablish,

¹ Or, the ³ Gr brotherhood.
² Gr being accomplished. ⁴ Or, restore

^a Comp. ch.

3. 8

^b Prov. 3.

34, see

Jas. 4. 6

^c Jas. 4. 10

^d See Mt. 6.

25

^e See ch. 1.

13

^f Mt. 24. 42

^g See Jas.

4. 7

^h See 2 Tim.

4. 17

ⁱ Col. 2. 5

^j See Acts

14. 22;

comp.

Heb. 12. 8

^k Comp. ch.

4. 10

^l 1 Cor. 1. 9;

see 1 Th.

2. 12

^m 2 Cor. 4.

17; see

2 Tim. 2. 10

ⁿ ch. 1. 6

^o 1 Cor. 1.

10; Heb.

13. 21

^p Rom. 16.

strengthen ^qyou. 11 ^rTo him be the dominion ^sfor ever and ever. Amen.

12 By ^tSilvanus, ^uour faithful brother, as I account *him*, ^vI have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is ^wthe true grace of God: ^xstand ye fast therein. 13 ^yShe that is in Babylon, elect together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* ^zMark my son. 14 ^{aa}Salute one another with a kiss of love.

^{ab}Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

25; 2 Th. 2. 17; 3. 3, &c. — ^{ac}See Rom. 11. 36; comp. ch. 4. 11 ^{ad}See 2 Cor. 1. 19 ^{ae}Comp. Heb. 13. 22 ^{af}Comp. ch. 1. 13; 4. 10; see Acts 11. 23 ^{ag}Comp. 1 Cor. 15. 1 ^{ah}See Acts 12. 12 ^{ai}See Rom. 16. 16 ^{aj}See Eph. 6. 23

^{ak} Many ancient authorities add *settle*.

^{al} Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

^{am} Gr. *the*.

^{an} That is, The church, or, The sister.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER

Address and Salutation. "Be not idle nor unfruitful." "We were Eyewitnesses of his Majesty"

1 ¹Simon Peter, a ²servant and ³apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ⁴a like precious faith with us in ⁵the righteousness of ⁶our God and the Saviour Jesus Christ: ⁷2 Grace to you and peace be multiplied in ⁸the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; ⁹3 seeing that his ¹⁰divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the ¹¹knowledge of him that ¹²called us ¹³by his own glory and virtue; ¹⁴4 whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great ¹⁵promises; that through these ye may become ¹⁶partakers of ¹⁷the divine nature, having ¹⁸escaped from the ¹⁹corruption that is in ²⁰the world by lust. ²¹5 Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith ²²supply ²³virtue; and in ²⁴your virtue ²⁵knowledge; ²⁶6 and in ²⁷your knowledge ²⁸self-control; and in ²⁹your self-control ³⁰patience; and in ³¹your ³²patience ³³godliness; ³⁴7 and in ³⁵your godliness ³⁶brotherly kindness; and in ³⁷your ³⁸brotherly kindness love. ³⁹8 For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor ⁴⁰unfruitful unto ⁴¹the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴²9 For he that lacketh these things is ⁴³blind, ⁴⁴seeing only what is near, having forgotten the ⁴⁵cleansing from his old sins. ⁴⁶10 Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your ⁴⁷calling and ⁴⁸election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never ⁴⁹stumble: ⁵⁰11 for thus shall be ⁵¹richly ⁵²supplied unto you the entrance into ⁵³the eternal kingdom of our ⁵⁴Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore ¹I shall be ready

¹ Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. See Acts 15. 14. ² Gr. *bondservant*.
³ Gr. *an equally precious*.
⁴ Or, *our God and Saviour* Comp. ver. 11; 2. 20; 3. 18; Tit. 2. 13.
⁵ Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*.
⁶ Or, *a* ⁷ Or, *steadfastness*
⁸ Gr. *love of the brethren*. ⁹ Or, *closing his eyes*

^a Rom. 1. 1; Phil. 1. 1; Jude 1; comp. Jas. 1. 1.
^b 1 Pet. 1. 1
^c Rom. 1. 12; 2 Cor. 4. 13; comp. Tit. 1. 4
^d Comp. Rom. 3. 21-26
^e See Tit. 2. 13
^f 1 Pet. 1. 2; see Rom. 1. 7
^g ver. 3, 8; ch. 2. 20; 3. 13; comp. Jn. 17. 3; see Phil. 3. 8
^h Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 5
ⁱ Comp. 1 Th. 2. 12; 2 Th. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 10
^k Comp. ch. 3. 9, 13
^l Comp. Eph. 4. 13, 21; Heb. 12. 10; 1 Jn. 3. 2
^m ch. 2. 18, 20
ⁿ ch. 2. 19
^o See Jas. 1. 27
^p Comp. ver. 11
^q Comp. ver. 3
^r Col. 2. 3; comp. ver. 2
^s See Acts 24. 25
^t See Lk. 21. 10
^u Comp. ver. 3
^v See Rom. 12. 10
^w 1 Pet. 1. 22
^x Col. 1. 10
^y Comp. 1 Jn. 2. 11
^z Eph. 5. 28; see Tit. 2. 14
^{aa} See Rom. 11. 20; comp. ver. 3; see Mt. 22. 14
^{ab} Comp. 1 Th. 1. 4
^{ac} Jude 24; comp. ch. 3. 17; see Jas. 2. 10
^{ad} See Rom. 2. 4;
^{ae} 1 Tim.

always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in ¹the truth which is with *you*. ²13 And I think it ³right, as long as I am in ⁴this tabernacle, to ⁵stir you up by putting you in remembrance; ⁶14 knowing that ⁷the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, ⁸even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. ⁹15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my ¹⁰decease to call these things to remembrance. ¹¹16 For we did not follow cunningly devised ¹²fables, when we made known unto you the ¹³power and ¹⁴coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were ¹⁵eyewitnesses of his majesty. ¹⁶17 For he ¹⁷received from God the Father honor and glory, when there was borne such ¹⁸a voice to him by the ¹⁹Majestic Glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: ²⁰18 and this voice we *ourselves* heard borne out of heaven, when we were with him in the ²¹holy mount. ²²19 And we have ²³the word of prophecy *made* more ²⁴sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto ²⁵a lamp shining in a ²⁶dark place, until the ²⁷day dawn, and the ²⁸day-star arise ²⁹in your hearts: ³⁰20 ³¹knowing this first, that ³²no prophecy of scripture is of ³³private interpretation. ³⁴21 For ³⁵no prophecy ever ³⁶came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being ³⁷moved by the Holy Spirit.

6. 17. ^a Comp. ver. 5. / See 2 Tim. 4. 18 ^b ch. 2. 20; 3. 15 ^c Jude 5; comp. Phil. 3. 1; 1 Jn. 2. 21
^d Comp. Col. 1. 5; 2 Jn. 2 ^e Phil. 1. 7 ^f See 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4; ver. 14 ^g ch. 3. 1 ^h Comp. 2 Tim. 4. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 1 ⁱ Comp. Jn. 13. 36; 21. 19 ^j Lk. 9. 31 ^k See 1 Tim. 1. 4; comp. ch. 2. 3 ^l Comp. Mk. 13. 26; 14. 62; 1 Th. 2. 19 ^m Mt. 17. 1 ff.; Mk. 9. 2 ff.; Lk. 9. 23 ff. ⁿ Mt. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Lk. 9. 35 ^o Comp. Heb. 1. 3 ^p Comp. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15 ^q 1 Pet. 1. 10 ^r Comp. Heb. 2. 2 ^s 2 Esdr. 12. 42; comp. Ps. 119. 105 ^t Lk. 1. 78 ^u Rev. 22. 16 ^v 2 Cor. 4. 6 ^w ch. 3. 8 ^x Comp. Rom. 12. 6 ^y Comp. Jer. 23. 25; 2 Tim. 3. 16 ^z 1 Pet. 1. 11; comp. 2 S. 23. 2; Lk. 1. 70; Acts 1. 16; 3. 18

¹⁰ Or, *departure* ¹³ Gr. *squalid*.
¹¹ Gr. *presence*. ¹⁴ Or, *special*.
¹² Gr. *having received*. ¹⁵ Gr. *was brought*

False Teachers and Bondservants of Corruption warned against

2 But there arose "false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be "false teachers, who shall "privily bring in "destructive heresies, "denying even the "Master that "bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their "lascivious doings; by reason of whom "the way of the truth shall be "evil spoken of. 3 And in "covetousness shall they with "feigned words "make merchandise of you: "whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. 4 For "if God spared not angels when they sinned, but "cast them down to "hell, and "committed them to "pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 and spared not "the ancient world, but preserved "Noah with seven others, "a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a "flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 and "turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, having made them an "example unto those that should "live ungodly; 7 and "delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the "lascivious life of "the wicked 8 (for that "righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, "vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds): 9 "the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto "the day of judgment; 10 but chiefly them that "walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and "despise dominion. Daring, "self-willed, they tremble not to "rail at "dignities: 11 "whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgment against them before the Lord. 12 But "these, as creatures without reason, "born "mere animals "to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their "destroying surely be destroyed. 13 suffering wrong as "the hire of

1 Or, *seeds of perdition*.
2 Or, *cast them into dungeons*. 3 Gr. *Tartarus*.
4 Some ancient authorities read *chains*. Comp. Wisd. 17. 17.
5 Gr. *a herald*.
6 Gr. *tormented*. 7 Gr. *glories*. 8 Gr. *natural*.
9 Or, *to take and to destroy*.
10 Or, *corruption* Comp. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

"Dt. 13.
1 ff.; Jer. 6. 13, &c.
b Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 1; see Mt. 7. 15.
c 2 Cor. 11. 13
d Gal. 2. 4;
e Jude 4
f Comp. 1 Cor. 11. 19; Gal. 5. 20
g Jude 4
h Rev. 6. 10
i See 1 Cor. 6. 20
j Comp. Gen. 13. 5 ff.; Jude 4; ver. 2, 7, 18
k Comp. Acts 16, 17; 22. 4; 24. 14
l (Gr.) Rom. 2. 24;
m 1 Tim. 6. 1 ver. 14;
n See 1 Tim. 6. 5; comp. Jude 16
o Comp. Rom. 16. 18; ch. 1. 16
p Comp. 2 Cor. 2. 17 marg.; 1 Th. 2. 5
q Comp. Dt. 32. 35
r Comp. Gen. 6; Jude 6
s Comp. Rev. 20. 1 f.
t ch. 3. 6; comp. Ezek. 28. 20
u See 1 Pet. 3. 20
v ch. 3. 6
w Gen. 19. 24; Jude 7
x Jude 7;
y Mt. 10. 15; 11. 23; Rom. 9. 21 (Is. 1. 9)
z Comp. Jude 15
aa Gen. 10. 16, 21; Wisd. 10. 6
ab ch. 3. 17
ac Wisd. 19. 17; comp. Heb. 11. 4
ad 1 Cor. 10. 13; comp. Rev. 3. 10
ae See Mt. 10. 13; Jude 6
af ch. 3. 3;
ag Jude 16, 18
ah Jude 8;
ai Comp. Ex. 22. 23
aj Tit. 1. 7
ak Jude 9
al Jude 10
am Comp. Jer. 12. 3; Col. 2. 22
an Ver. 15
ao See Rom. 13. 13
ap Comp. 1 Th. 5. 7

wrong-doing; men that count it pleasure to "revel in the "daytime, spots and blemishes, "reveling in their "deceivings "while they feast with you; 14 having eyes full of "adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; "enticing "unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised "in covetousness; "children of cursing; 15 forsaking "the right way, they went astray, having followed "the way of Balaam the son of "Beor, who loved "the hire of wrong-doing; 16 but he was rebuked for his own transgression: "a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. 17 These are "springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; "for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. 18 For, uttering "great swelling words of "vanity, they "entice in the lusts of the flesh, by "lasciviousness, those who are just "escaping from them that live in error; 19 promising them liberty, while they themselves are bondservants of corruption; for "of "whom a man is overcome, of the same is, he also brought into bondage. 20 For if, after they have "escaped the defilements of the world through "the knowledge of "the "Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again "entangled therein and overcome, "the last state is become worse with them than the first. 21 "For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from "the holy commandment "delivered unto them. 22 It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, "The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

e Jude 12; comp. 1 Cor. 11. 21 f ver. 13 g Comp. Jas. 1. 3; ch. 3. 16 f See ver. 3 h Comp. Eph. 2. 3 i Comp. Acts 13. 10 j Num. 22. 5, 7; Dt. 23. 4 k Neh. 13. 2; Jude 11; comp. Rev. 2. 14 l ver. 13 m Num. 22. 21, 23, 28, 30 f. n Comp. Jude 12 o Jude 13 a Jude 16 b See Eph. 4. 17 f See ver. 2 d ver. 20; see ch. 1. 4 e Rom. 6. 16; see Jn. 8. 34 f See ver. 18 g See ch. 1. 2 h ch. 1. 11; 3. 18 i 2 Tim. 2. 4 j Mt. 12. 45, Lk. 11. 26 k Comp. Ezek. 18. 24, Heb. 6. 4 ff., 10. 26 f.; Jas. 4. 17 m ch. 3. 2, comp. Gal. 6. 2, 1 Tim. 6. 14 n Jude 3

11 Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts*.
Comp. Jude 12. 12 Gr. *an adulteress*.
13 Many ancient authorities read *Bosor*.
14 Or, *what*.
15 Many ancient authorities read *our*.
16 Prov. xxvi. 11.

Mockers and their Destiny. "The Day of the Lord will come as a Thief." Exhortation to Steadfastness. Doxology

3 This is now, ^abeloved, the second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them I ^bstir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; 2 that ye should ^cremember the words which were spoken before by ^dthe holy prophets, and ^ethe commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles: 3 ^fknowing this first, that ^gin the last days ^hmockers shall come with mockery, ⁱwalking after their own lusts, 4 and saying, ^jWhere is the promise of his ^kcoming? for, from the day that the fathers ^lfell asleep, all things continue as they were ^mfrom the beginning of the creation. 5 For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth ⁿcompacted out of water and ^oamidst water, ^pby the word of God; 6 by which means ^qthe world that then was, being overflowed with water, ^rperished: 7 but ^sthe heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been ^tstored up for ^ufire, being reserved against ^vthe day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

8 But forget not this one thing, ^wbeloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and ^xa thousand years as one day. 9 ^yThe Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some count slackness; but ^zis longsuffering to you-ward, ^{aa}not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10 But ^{ab}the day of the Lord ^{ac}will come as a thief; in the which ^{ad}the heavens ^{ae}shall pass away with a great noise, and the ^{af}elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and ^{ag}the earth and the works that are therein shall be ^{ah}burned up. 11 Seeing

¹ Gr. in the last of the days.

² Gr. presence.

³ Or, through

⁴ Or, stored with fire ⁵ Or, heavenly bodies

⁶ The most ancient manuscripts read dis-

covered.

^a ver. 8, 14,

17; see

^b Pet. 2. 11

^c ch. 1. 13

^d Jude 17

^e Lk. 1. 70;

^f Acts 3. 21;

^g comp.

^h Eph. 3. 5

ⁱ ch. 2. 21

^j comp.

^k Gal. 6. 2;

^l 1 Tim. 6. 14

^m ch. 1. 20

ⁿ See 1 Tim.

^o 4. 1;

^p comp.

^q Heb. 1. 2

^r Jude 13

^s See ch. 2.

^t 10

^u Comp. Is.

^v 5. 19;

^w Jer. 17. 15;

^x Ezek. 11.

^y 3; 12. 22.

^z 27; Mal. 2.

^{aa} 17; Mt. 24.

^{ab} 43

^{ac} Comp.

^{ad} ver. 12;

^{ae} see 1 Th.

^{af} 2. 15

^{ag} See Acts

^{ah} 7. 60

^{ai} See Mk.

^{aj} 10. 6

^{ak} Col. 1.

^{al} 17 (Gr.);

^{am} Ps. 24. 2;

^{an} 136. 6

^{ao} Gen. 1. 6,

^{ap} 9; Heb.

^{aq} 11. 3

^{ar} Comp. ch.

^{as} 2. 5

^{at} Gen. 7.

^{au} 21. 4

^{av} ver. 10, 12

^{aw} Comp. Is.

^{ax} 66. 15;

^{ay} Dan. 7.

^{az} 9 f.; see

^{ba} 2 Th. 1. 7;

^{bb} Heb. 12. 29

^{bc} See Mt. 10.

^{bd} 15: 1 Cor.

^{be} 3. 13,

^{bf} Jude 7

^{bg} Ps. 90. 4

^{bh} Hab. 2. 3;

^{bi} Heb. 10.

^{bj} comp.

^{bk} Rom. 13. 11

^{bl} Comp.

^{bm} Rom. 2. 4;

^{bn} Rev. 2. 21

^{bo} 1 Tim. 2.

^{bp} 4; Rev. 2.

^{bq} 21. Wisd.

^{br} 11. 23

^{bs} See 1 Cor.

^{bt} 1. 8

^{bu} See 1 Th.

^{bv} 5. 2;

^{bw} comp. Mt.

^{bx} 24. 43;

^{by} Rev. 3. 3;

that these things are thus all to be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in ^{ca}all holy living and godliness, 12 ^{cb}looking for and ^{cc}earnestly desiring the ^{cd}coming of the day of God, by reason of which ^{ce}the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the ^{cf}elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13 But, according to his ^{cg}promise, we look for ^{ch}new heavens and a new earth, ^{ci}wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 ^{cj}Wherefore, ^{ck}beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence that ye may be ^{cl}found in peace, ^{cm}without spot and blameless in his sight. 15 And account that the ^{cn}longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as ^{co}our beloved brother Paul also, ^{cp}according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; 16 as also in all ^{cq}his epistles, speaking in them of ^{cr}these things; ^{cs}wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and ^{ct}unstedfast wrest, as ^{cu}they do also ^{cv}the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, ^{cw}beloved, knowing ^{cx}these things beforehand, ^{cy}beware lest, being carried away with ^{cz}the error of ^{da}the wicked, ye ^{db}fall from your own steadfastness. 18 But grow in the grace and ^{dc}knowledge of our ^{dd}Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ^{de}To him ^{df}be the glory both now and ^{dg}for ever. Amen.

16 15 ¹ Mt. 24. 35; Rev. 21. 1 ² Is. 34. 4, comp. 24. 19; Mic. 1. 4, &c.; see Gal. 4. 3 marg. ³ ver. 7 — / See 1 Cor. 1. 7 ⁴ Is. 65. 17; 66. 22 ⁵ Rev. 21. 1; comp. Rom. 8. 21 ⁶ Is. 60. 31; 65. 25; comp. Rev. 21. 27 ⁷ Comp. ch. 1. 10; 1 Cor. 15. 58 ⁸ See ver. 1 ⁹ Comp. 1 Pet. 1. 7 ¹⁰ Phil. 2. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 14; Jas. 1. 27; see 1 Th. 5. 23 ¹¹ See ver. 9 ¹² Comp. Acts 9. 17; 15. 26; ch. 3. 2 ¹³ 1 Cor. 3. 10; Eph. 3. 3 ¹⁴ Comp. ver. 14 ¹⁵ Comp. Heb. 5. 11 ¹⁶ See ch. 2. 14 ¹⁷ Comp. Is. 26. 13; ver. 2 ¹⁸ 1 Cor. 10. 12 ¹⁹ Comp. ch. 2. 13 ²⁰ ch. 2. 7 ²¹ Rev. 2. 5 ²² See ch. 1. 2 ²³ ch. 1. 11; 2. 20 ²⁴ See Rom. 11. 26; comp. 2 Tim. 4. 18; Rev. 1. 6

¹ Or, hastening

² Gr. unto the day of eternity. Eccles. 12. 10

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN

Introduction. "Walk in the Light . . . even as He walked." The Contrasted Darkness

1 That which was ^afrom the beginning, that which we have ^bheard, that which we have ^cseen with our eyes, that which we ^dbeheld, and our hands ^ehandled, concerning the ^fWord of life ^g2 (and ^hthe life was manifested, and we have ⁱseen, and ^jbear witness, and declare unto you the life, ^kthe eternal life, which was ^lwith the Father, and was ^mmanifested unto us); ⁿ3 that which we have ^oseen and ^pheard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our ^qfellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: ^r4 and ^sthese things we write, that ^tour ^ujoy may be made full.

^v5 And ^wthis is the message which we have heard from him and announce unto you, that ^xGod is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ^y6 ^zIf we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we ^{aa}lie, and ^{ab}do not the truth: ^{ac}7 but if we ^{ad}walk in the light, as ^{ae}he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and ^{af}the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. ^{ag}8 ^{ah}If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the ^{ai}truth is not in us. ^{aj}9 ^{ak}If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and ^{al}to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ^{am}10 ^{an}If we say that we have not sinned, we ^{ao}make him a liar, and ^{ap}his word is not in us.

2 ^{aq}My little children, ^{ar}these ^{as}things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, ^{at}we have an ^{au}Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: ^{av}2 and he is ^{aw}the propitiation

^a See Jn. 1. 1 f.; comp. ch. 2. 13, 14, ver 3; comp. Acts 4. 20 ver. 2; Jn. 13. 35; 2 Pet. 1. 16 d Jn. 1. 14; ch. 4. 14 e Lk. 24. 39; Jn. 20. 27 f Jn. 1. 1, 4; Rom. 16. 26; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 1 Pet. 1. 20; comp. ch. 3. 5, 8; 5. 20 h ch. 4. 14; i See Jn. 15. 27 j Comp. ch. 2. 25; 5. 11, 13, 20; see Jn. 10. 28; 17. 3 k See Jn. 1. 1 Jn. 17. 3, 21; 1 Cor. 1. 9 m ch. 2. 1 n See Jn. 3. 29 o ch. 3. 11; comp. Jn. 1. 19 p 1 Tim. 6. 16; Jas. 1. 17 q Comp. Jn. 8. 12; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 8; see ch. 2. 11 r See ch. 5. 55; comp. ch. 2. 4; 4. 20 s Jn. 3. 21 t Is. 2. 5 u See 1 Tim. 6. 16 v Heb. 9. 14; Rev. 7. 14; comp. Tit. 2. 14 z Job 15. 14; Prov. 20. 2; Rom. 3. 25; 9 Rom. 3. 10 f.; Jas. 8. 2 ch. 2. 4; Jn. 8. 44 s Ps. 32. 5; Prov. 28. 13 a Comp. ch. 5. 10; Jn. 3. 33 b See ch. 2. 14

for our sins; and not for ours only, but also ^{ba}for the whole world. ^{bb}3 And ^{bc}hereby we know that we ^{bd}know him, if we ^{be}keep his commandments. ^{bf}4 He that saith, ^{bg}we know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a ^{bh}liar, and ^{bi}the truth is not in him; ^{bj}5 but whoso ^{bk}keepeth his word, in him verily hath the ^{bl}love of God been perfected. ^{bm}Hereby we know that we are in him: ^{bn}6 he that saith he ^{bo}abideth in him ^{bp}ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

^{bq}7 ^{br}Beloved, ^{bs}no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had ^{bt}from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. ^{bu}8 Again, ^{bv}a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because ^{bw}the darkness is passing away, and ^{bx}the true light already shineth. ^{by}9 He that saith he is in the light and ^{bz}hateth his ^{ca}brother, is in the darkness even until now. ^{cb}10 ^{cc}He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no occasion of stumbling in him. ^{cd}11 But he that ^{ce}hateth his brother is in the darkness, and ^{cf}walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath ^{cg}blinded his eyes.

^{ch}12 I write unto you, ^{ci}my ^{cj}little children, because ^{ck}your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. ^{cl}13 I write unto you, fathers, be-

^a ver. 12, 28; ch. 3. 7, 18; 4. 4; 5. 21; Jn. 13. 33; Gal. 4. 19 d Comp. ch. 1. 4 e Rom. 8. 34; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 7. 25; 9. 24 f See Jn. 14. 16 g ch. 4. 10; see Rom. 3. 25; Heb. 2. 17 h ch. 4. 14; see Jn. 4. 42; 11. 51 f. i ver. 5; ch. 3. 24; 4. 13; 5. 2 k ver. 4; ch. 3. 6; 4. 7 f. l ch. 3. 22, 24, 5. 3; Jn. 14. 15, 15; 10; Rev. 12. 17; 14. 13. m Tit. 1. 16 n See ch. 1. 6 o See ch. 1. 6 p See Jn. 14. 23 q ch. 4. 12 r See Jn. 15. 4 s Jn. 13. 15; 15. 10 t Pet. 2. 21 u ch. 3. 2; 21; 4. 1, 7, 11; see Heb. 6. 9 v ch. 3. 11, 23; 4. 21; 2 Jn. 5 w ver. 24; 3. 11; 2 Jn. 5. 6 x See Jn. 13. 34 y Eph. 5. 8; 1 Th. 5. 4 f.; see Rom. 13. 12 z Jn. 1. 9 a ver. 11; ch. 3. 15; 4. 20 b ch. 3. 10, 16; 4. 20 f.; comp. Acts 1. 15 c ver. 10, 11; comp. Jn. 11. 9 and ref. d Jn. 12. 35; see ch. 1. 6 e Comp. 2 Cor. 4. 4; 2 Pet. 1. 9 f See ver. 1 g 1 Cor. 6. 11; see Acts 13. 38

¹ Or, word Comp. Acts 5. 20.

² Many ancient authorities read your.

³ Or, Comforter Jn. 14. 16. Or, Helper Gr.

God's Children. "Let us love in Deed and in Truth." "The Spirit of Truth, and the Spirit of Error." "God is Love"

abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the ^achildren of God are manifest, and the ^achildren of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that ^aloveth not his ^abrother. 11 For this is the message ^fwhich ye heard from the beginning, ^athat we should love one another: 12 not as ^aCain was of ^athe evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because ^ahis works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, brethren, if ^athe world hateth you. 14 We know that we have ^mpassed out of death into life, ^abecause we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. 15 Whosoever ^ahateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that ⁿno murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby know we love, because ^fhe laid down his life for us: and ^awe ought to lay down our lives for the ^abrethren. 17 But ^awhoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and ^ashut-teth up his compassion from him, ^ahow doth the love of God abide in him? 18 ^{My} ^alittle children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and ^atruth. 19 Hereby shall we know that we are ^aof the truth, and shall ^aassure our heart ^abefore him: 20 because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 ^aBe-loved, if our heart condemn us not, we have ^aboldness toward God; 22 and ^awhatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we ^akeep his commandments and do ^athe things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should ^abelieve in ^athe name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as ^ahe gave us commandment. 24 And he that ^akeepeth his commandments ^aabideth in him, and he in him. And ^ahereby we know that ^ahe abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

4 ^aBeloved, believe not every ^aspirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God; because

¹ Gr. persuade. Comp. Mt. 28. 14.
² Or, before him, whosoever our heart condemn us, because God &c.
³ Gr. believe the name.

^a ver. 1. 2;
Jn. 1. 12;
11. 52; see
Rom. 8. 16
^b ver. 8. Mt.
13. 3; Jn.
8. 44
^c ch. 4. 8;
comp.
Rom. 13.
8. 0. Col.
1. 14;
^d 1 Tim. 1. 5
^d Comp. ch.
2. 9
^e See ch. 1. 5
^f See ch. 2. 7
^g Jn. 13.
31 f.; 15.
12; (o. p.
ch. 4. 7;
11 f. 21;
2 Jn. 5.
^h Gen. 4. 8
ⁱ ch. 2. 13 f.
see Mt. 5.
27
^k Ps. 38. 20.
Prov. 21.
10; Wisd.
2. 12; Jn.
8. 40, 41
^l See Jn. 15.
13, 17, 14
^m Jn. 5. 21
ⁿ ch. 2. 10.
comp. n.
13. 3;
^o Mt. 5. 21 f.;
comp. Jn.
8. 44
^p Gal. 5.
20 f.; Rev.
21. 8
^q Jn. 13. 13.
comp. 10.
11
^r Comp.
Phil. 2. 17;
1 Th. 2. 8
^s Comp. ch.
2. 9
^t Jas. 2. 15 f.
^u Comp. Lt.
15. 7
^v Comp. ch.
4. 20
^w ver. 7; see
ch. 2. 1
^x 2. 11
^y 3. 11
^z See ch. 2.
21
^{aa} See ch. 2. 7
^{ab} ch. 5. 11;
see ch. 2. 23
^{ac} Job 22.
25 f.; Mt.
21. 22 see
7. 7; Jn. 9.
31
^{ad} See ch. 2. 3
^{ae} Jn. 8. 20;
Heb. 11. 21
^{af} Jn. 6. 21
^{ag} Jn. 1. 12.
^{ah} 2. 23; 3. 13
^{ai} Jn. 13. 34
^{aj} 15. 12;
comp. p. ch.
2. 8
^{ak} ch. 2. 6, 24.
4. 1
^{al} Jn. 6. 56;
10. 58
^{am} ch. 4. 13,
Jn. 14. 17,
Rom. 8. 3,
14, 16, s. o
1 Th. 4. 8
^{an} See ch. 2. 5
^{ao} Jer. 21. 8,
see 1 Cor.
12. 10.
^{ap} 2 Th. 2. 2;

"many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: ^aevery spirit that ^aconfesseth that ^aJesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit that ^aconfesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the ^aspirit of the ^aantichrist, whereof ye have heard that it com-eth; and ^anow it is in the world already. 4 Ye are of God, ^{my} ^alittle children, and ^ahave overcome them: because ^agreater is he that is in you than ^ahe that is in the world. 5 ^aThey are of the world: therefore speak they ^aas of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 ^aWe are of God: ^ahe that knoweth God heareth us; ^ahe who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know ^athe spirit of truth, and ^athe spirit of error.

7 ^aBeloved, let us ^alove one another: for love is of God; and ^aevery one that loveth is ^alegotten of God, and ^aknoweth God. 8 ^aHe that loveth not knoweth not God; for ^aGod is love. 9 Herein was the love of God manifested ^ain us, that ^aGod hath sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him. 10 Herein is love, ^anot that we loved God, but that ^ahe loved us, and sent his Son ^ato be ^athe propitiation for our sins. 11 ^aBeloved, if God so loved us, ^awe also ought to love one another. 12 ^aNo man hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his ^alove is perfected in us: 13 ^ahereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 14 And we have beheld and ^abear witness that the Father hath ^asent the Son ^ato be the Saviour of the world. 15 ^aWhosoever shall confess that ^aJesus is the Son of God, God

comp. 1 Th. 5. 20 f. — ^a ch. 2. 19, Jer. 14. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 1 ^a Comp. 1 Cor. 12. 3 / ch. 2. 23 ^a ch. 1. 2; Jn. 1. 14 ^a 2 Jn. 7; comp. ch. 2. 22 ^a See ch. 2. 22, comp. 18 ^a ch. 2. 18, comp. 2 Th. 2. 3-7 (?) ^a See ch. 2. 1 ^a See ch. 2. 13 ^a ch. 3. 20, comp. 2 K. 2. 16; Rom. 8. 31 ^a See Jn. 12. 31 ^a Comp. Jn. 15. 17; 17. 14, 16 ^a ver. 4; comp. Jn. 8. 23 ^a Jn. 8. 47; 10. 3 ff.; 18. 27 ^a Comp. 1 Jn. 14. 37 ^a See Jn. 14. 17 ^a Comp. 1 Tim. 4. 1 ^a See ch. 2. 7 ^a See ch. 3. 11 ^a ch. 5. 1 ^a See ch. 2. 2 ^a See ch. 2. 3, comp. 1 Cor. 8. 3 ^a See ch. 2. 23 ^a See ch. 2. 3, comp. ver. 7 ^a See ch. 5. 11 ^a Rom. 5. 8. 10; comp. ver. 19 ^a See ch. 2. 2 ^a See Jn. 1. 18, 1 Tim. 6. 16; comp. ver. 20 ^a See ch. 2. 5; comp. ver. 17 f. ^a See ch. 3. 24; Rom. 8. 9 ^a ch. 1. 2; see Jn. 15. 27 ^a Jn. 3. 17, see 4. 42; ch. 2. 2 ^a See ch. 2. 23 ^a ch. 5. 5; comp. 3. 23; 4. 2, 5. 1; Rom. 10. 9

^a Some ancient authorities read *annuleth* Jesus.
^b Or, in our case

"He that abideth in Love abideth in God."

"If we ask anything according to His Will, He heareth us"

"abideth in him, and he in God. 16 And ^awe know and have believed the love which God hath ¹in us. ^aGod is love; and he that ^aabideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him. 17 Herein is ^alove made perfect with us, that we may have ^aboldness in ^athe day of judgment; because ^aas he is, even so are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love: but ^aperfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth is not ^amade perfect in love. 19 ^aWe love, because he first loved us. 20 ^aIf a man say, I love God, and ^ahateth his brother, he is a ^aliar: for ^ahe that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, ^acannot love God whom he hath not seen. 21 And ^athis commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God ^alove his brother also.

5 ^aWhosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is ^abegotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat ^aloveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 ^aHereby we know that ^awe love the children of God, when we love God and do his commandments. 3 For ^athis is the love of God, that we ^akeep his commandments: and ^ahis commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is ^abegotten of God ^aovercometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, ^aeven our faith. 5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that ^abelieveth that Jesus is the Son of God? 6 This is he that came ^aby water and blood, ^aeven Jesus Christ; not ^awith the water only, but ^awith the water and ^awith the blood. 7 And it is ^athe Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. 8 For there are ^athree who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and the three agree in one. 9 ^aIf we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, that ^ahe hath borne witness concerning his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God ^ahath the witness in him: he that believ-

^a See ch. 2, 24; 3, 24
^b Jn. 6, 69
^c Comp. ver. 9; Jn. 9, 3
^d ver. 8; comp. ver. 7
^e ver. 12 f.
^f See ch. 2, 5; comp. ver. 12
^g See ch. 2, 28
^h See Mt. 10, 15
ⁱ Comp. ch. 2, 6; 3, 1, 7, 16; comp. Jn. 17, 22
^j Rom. 8, 15; Gal. 4, 30 f.
^k ver. 10
^l ch. 1, 6, 8, 10; ch. 2, 4
^m See ch. 2, 9, 11
ⁿ See ch. 1, 6
^o Comp. ch. 3, 17
^p See ver. 12; comp. 1 Pet. 1, 8
^q Mt. 5, 43 f., 22, 37 ff.; Jn. 13, 34; comp. Lev. 19, 13
^r See ch. 3, 11
^s ch. 4, 2, see 15; comp. ch. 2, 22 f.
^t Comp. ver. 4, 19; see ch. 2, 23, Jn. 1, 13; 3, 3 marg.
^u Jn. 8, 42
^v See ch. 2, 5
^w See ch. 3, 14
^x Jn. 14, 15; comp.
^y 2 Jn. 6
^z See ch. 2, 11
^{aa} Mt. 11, 30; comp. 23, 4
^{ab} See ch. 2, 13; 4, 4
^{ac} See ch. 4, 15; comp. ver. 1
^{ad} Jn. 19, 34
^{ae} Jn. 15, 26; 16, 13-15 (comp. Mt. 3, 16 f.)
^{af} See Mt. 18, 16
^{ag} Jn. 5, 34, 37; 8, 18
^{ah} Comp. Mt. 3, 17; Jn. 5, 32, 37
^{ai} Rom. 8, 16; Gal. 4, 6; comp.
^{aj} Rev. 12, 17

eth not God hath ^amade him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. 11 And the witness is this, that God gave unto us ^aeternal life, and ^athis life is in his Son. 12 ^aHe that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 ^aThese things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have ^aeternal life, ^aeven unto you that ^abelieve on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is ^athe boldness which we have toward him, that, ^aif we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, ^awe know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, ^ahe shall ask, and ^aGod will give him life for them that sin not unto death. ^aThere is ^aa sin unto death: ^anot concerning this do I say that he should make request. 17 ^aAll unrighteousness is sin: and ^athere is ^aa sin not unto death.

18 ^aWe know that ^awhosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God ^akeepeth ^ahimself, and ^athe evil one ^atoucheth him not. 19 ^aWe know that ^awe are of God, and ^athe whole world lieth in the evil one. 20 And ^awe know that ^athe Son of God is come, and hath ^agiven us an understanding, that we know ^ahim that is true, and we ^aare in him that is true, ^aeven in his Son Jesus Christ. ^aThis is the true God, and ^aeternal life. 21 ^aMy little children, guard yourselves from ^aidols.

— ^a ch. 1, 10; comp. Jn. 3, 18, 33 ^m ver. 13, 20, see ch. 1, 2; 2, 25; comp. ch. 4, 9 ⁿ See Jn. 4, 4 ^o Jn. 3, 15 f. 36 ^p Jn. 20, 31 ^q See ch. 3, 23 ^r ch. 3, 21 f.; see ch. 2, 28 ^s ch. 3, 22; see Mt. 7, 7; Jn. 14, 13 ^t ver. 13, 19, 20 ^u Jas. 5, 15 ^v Heb. 6, 4-6, 10, 26; comp. Num. 15, 30 ^w Comp. Jer. 7, 16, 14, 11 ^x See ch. 3, 4 ^y Comp. ch. 2, 4 f.; ver. 16 ^z See ch. 3, 9 ^{aa} Comp. Jas. 1, 27; Jude 21 ^{ab} See ch. 2, 13 ^{ac} Comp. Jn. 14, 30 ^{ad} See ch. 4, 6 ^{ae} Comp. Jn. 12, 31; 17, 15; Gal. 3, 4 ^{af} ver. 5; comp. Jn. 8, 42 ^{ag} Comp. Lk. 24, 45 ^{ah} Jn. 17, 3; Rev. 3, 7 ^{ai} Comp. ch. 1, 13; 14, 9; ch. 2, 23; Rev. 3, 7 ^{aj} Comp. ch. 1, 2 ^{ak} See ver. 11 ^{al} See ch. 2, 1 ^{am} 1 Cor. 10, 7, 14, 1 Th. 1, 9

^a Or, he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them too. ^b Or, sin

^c Some ancient authorities read him.

¹ Or, in our case

² Many ancient authorities read how can he love God whom he hath not seen? ³ Gr. in.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

Salutation. "Walk after His Commandments." "Abide in the Teaching of Christ." Farewell

1 ^aThe elder unto the ^belect ¹lady and her children, whom I ^alove in truth; and not I only, but also all they that ^aknow the truth; 2 for ^athe truth's sake which abideth ^ain us, and it shall be ^bwith us for ever: 3 ^aGrace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 ^aI rejoice greatly that I have found *certain* of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. 5 And now I beseech thee, ¹lady, ^anot as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had ^afrom the beginning, that we ^mlove one another. 6 And ^athis is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, ^aeven as ye heard ^afrom the beginning, that ye should walk in it. 7 For ^amany deceivers are ^agone forth into the world, *even* they that ^aconfess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is ^athe deceiver and

¹ Or, *Cyria*

^a 3 Jn. 1; comp.
1 Pet. 5. 1;
see Acts 11. 30
^b ver. 13;
comp.
Rom. 16. 13 (Gr.);
1 Pet. 5. 13
^c ver. 5
^d 1 Jn. 3. 18;
3 Jn. 1;
comp.
ver. 3
^e Jn. 8. 32;
comp.
1 Tim. 2. 4
^f See 2 Pet. 1. 12
^g See 1 Jn. 1. 8
^h Comp. Jn. 14. 16
ⁱ See 1 Tim. 1. 2;
comp.
Rom. 1. 7
^k 3 Jn. 3 f.
^l See 1 Jn. 2. 7
^m See 1 Jn. 3. 11
ⁿ See 1 Jn. 5. 3;
comp. 2. 5
^o 1 Jn. 2. 24
^p 1 Jn. 2. 26
^q 1 Jn. 4. 1;
comp. 2. 19
^r See 1 Jn. 4. 2 f.

^s See 1 Jn. 2. 18

the ^aantichrist. 8 ^aLook to yourselves, ^athat ye ²lose not the things which ³we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. 9 Who-soever ^agoeth onward and ^aabideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, ^areceive him not into *your* house, and give him no greeting: 11 for he that giveth him greeting ^apartaketh in his evil works.

12 ^aHaving many things to write unto you, I would not *write them* with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your ^ajoy may be made full. 13 The children of thine ^belect sister salute thee.

^t Mk. 13. 9 ^u Heb. 10. 35; comp. 1 Cor. 3. 8 ^v Jn. 8. 31; comp. 7. 16; 1 Jn. 2. 23 ^w See Rom. 16. 17; comp. 1 K. 13. 16 f. ^x 1 Tim. 5. 22; comp. Jude 23 ^y ver. 12; 3 Jn. 13, 14 ^z 1 Jn. 1. 4; see Jn. 3. 26
^a comp. ver. 1

² Or, *destroy*

³ Many ancient authorities read *ye*.

⁴ Or, *take the lead* Comp. 3 Jn. 9.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

Address to Gaius. Prayer for his Prosperity. "He that doeth good is of God." "Peace be unto Thee"

1 ^aThe elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I ^blove in truth.

2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. 3 For I ^crejoiced greatly, when ^dbrethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou ^ewalkest in truth. 4 Greater joy have I none than ^fthis, to hear of ^gmy children ^hwalking in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward them that are ⁱbrethren and ^jstrangers withal; 6 who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to ^kset forward on their journey ^lworthily of God: 7 because that for the sake of ^mthe Name they went forth, ⁿtaking nothing of the Gentiles 8 We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers ^ofor the truth.

9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the ^ppreëminence

¹ Or, rejoice greatly, when brethren come and war with ²

² Or, these things, that I may hear

³ Or, with

^a See 2 Jn. 1

^b 1 Jn. 3. 13;

^c 2 Jn. 1

^d 2 Jn. 4

^e ver. 5. 10;

^f see Acts

^g 1. 1.

^h comp.

ⁱ Gal. 6. 10

^j See 1 Jn. 2

^k 1. comp.

^l 1 Cor. 4.

^m 14 f.

ⁿ 2 Cor. 6.

^o 13; Gal. 4.

^p 13; 1 Th.

^q 2. 11;

^r 1 Tim. 1.

^s 2; 2 Tim.

^t 1. 2;

^u Phil. 1. 10

^v Comp.

^w Rom. 12.

^x 13; Heb.

^y 13. 2

^z Comp.

^{aa} Acts 15. 3;

^{ab} Tit. 3. 13

^{ac} 1 Th. 2. 12;

^{ad} comp.

^{ae} Col. 1. 10

^{af} Acts 5. 41;

^{ag} see Jn. 13.

^{ah} 21; comp.

^{ai} Phil. 2. 5

^{aj} See Acts

^{ak} 21. 33. 35

^{al} Comp

^{am} 2 Jn. 9

^{an} marg.

^{ao} Comp.

^{ap} 2 Jn. 12

^{aq} See ver. 5;

^{ar} comp.

^{as} 2 Jn. 10

among them, receiveth us not. 10 Therefore, ^{ba}if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself ^{bb}receive the ^{bc}brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth and ^{bd}casteth ^{be}them out of the church. 11 Beloved, ^{bf}imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good: ^{bg}He that doeth good is of God: ^{bh}he that doeth evil hath not seen God. 12 Demetrius ^{bi}hath the witness of all ^{bj}men, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and ^{bk}thou knowest that our witness is true.

13 ^{bl}I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write ^{bm}them to thee with ink and pen: 14 but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. ^{bn}Peace ^{bo}be unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends ^{bp}by name.

¹ Comp. Jn. 9. 34 ² Ps. 34. 14; 27. 27. &c. ³ 1 Jn. 2. 23; 3. 10 ⁴ 1 Jn. 3. 6 ⁵ Comp. Acts 6. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 7 ⁶ Jn. 21. 24; comp. 13. 35 ⁷ 2 Jn. 12 ⁸ 1 Pet. 5. 14; see Eph. 6. 23; comp. Jn. 20. 19, 21, 26 ⁹ Jn. 10. 3

THE EPISTLE OF JUDE

General Salutation. "Contend earnestly for the Faith." The Warnings of History to the Ungodly

1^{1a} Jude, a ^{2b}servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of ³James, ⁴to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and ⁵kept for Jesus Christ: 2^c Mercy unto you and peace and love ⁶be multiplied.

3^d Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our ^ecommon salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to ^fcontend earnestly for ^gthe faith which was once for all ^hdelivered unto ⁱthe saints. 4 For there are certain men ^jcrept in privily, *even* they who were of old ^kwritten of beforehand unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning ^lthe grace of our God into ^mlasciviousness, and ⁿdenying ^oour only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

5 Now I desire to ^pput you in remembrance, though ^qye know all things once for all, that ^rthe Lord, ^shaving saved a people out of the land of Egypt, ^tafterward destroyed them that believed not. 6 And ^uangels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath ^vkept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7 Even as ^wSodom and Gomorrah, and the ^xcities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication and ^ygone after strange flesh, are set forth ^zas an ^{aa}example, suffering the ^{ab}punishment of eternal fire. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings ^{ac}defile the flesh, and ^{ad}set at nought dominion, and ^{ae}rail at ^{af}dignities. 9 But ^{ag}Michael ^{ah}the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about ^{ai}the body of

^a Mt. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3 (comp. Lk. 6. 16; Jn. 14. 22; Acts 1. 13); ^b See Rom. 1. 1; ^c See Rom. 1. 6 f.; Jn. 17. 11 f.; comp. ver. 21; 1 Pet. 1. 5; ^d Gal. 6. 16; 1 Tim. 1. 2, &c.; ^e 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; ^f See Heb. 6. 9; ver. 17, 20; comp. 1 A Comp. Tit. 1. 4; ^g See 1 Tim. 6. 12; ^h Cor. 20; ⁱ See Acts 6. 7; ^j 12 Pet. 2. 21; ^k See Acts 9. 13; ^l 2 Tim. 3. 6; comp. Cal. 2. 4; ^m Comp. 1 Pet. 2. 8; ⁿ See Acts 11. 23; ^o Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 7; ^p 2 Pet. 2. 1; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12; Tit. 1. 16; 1 Jn. 2. 22; ^q 2 Pet. 1. 12 f.; 3. 1 f.; ^r See 1 Jn. 2. 20; ^s See 1 Cor. 10. 5-10; ^t Heb. 3. 16 f.; ^u 2 Pet. 2. 4; ^v 2 Pet. 2. 9; ^w 2 Pet. 2. 6; ^x Dt. 29. 23; Hos. 11. 8; ^y See 2 Pet. 2. 2; ^z See 2 Pet. 2. 6; ^{aa} See Mt. 25. 41; 2 Th. 1. 8 f.; ^{ab} 2 Pet. 2. 7; ^{ac} Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 1; ^{ad} Dan. 10. 13, 21; 12. 7; ^{ae} 1 Th. 4. 16;

Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, ^{af}The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But ^{ag}these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and ^{ah}what they understand naturally, ^{ai}like the creatures without reason, in these things are they ^{aj}destroyed. 11 Woe unto them! for they went in ^{ak}the way of Cain, and ^{al}ran riotously in ^{am}the error of Balaam for hire, and ^{an}perished in the gainsaying of Korah. 12 These are they who are ^{ao}hidden rocks ^{ap}in your love-feasts when they feast with you, ^{aq}shepherds that without fear feed themselves; ^{ar}clouds without water, ^{as}carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, ^{at}plucked up by the roots; 13 ^{au}wild waves of the sea, foaming out ^{av}their own ^{aw}shame; wandering stars, ^{ax}for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. 14 And to these also ^{ay}Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, ^{az}Behold, the Lord came with ^{ba}ten thousands of his holy ones, 15 ^{bb}to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ^{bc}ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are ^{bd}murmurers, complainers, ^{be}walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh ^{bf}great swelling words), showing respect of persons ^{bg}for the sake of advantage.

comp. 2 Pet. 2. 11; ^h Comp. Dt. 34. 6; ⁱ Zech. 3. 2; 2 Pet. 2. 12; ^j Comp. Phil. 3. 19; ^k Gen. 4. 3-8; comp. Heb. 11. 4; 1 Jn. 3. 12; ^l See 2 Pet. 2. 15; comp. Num. 31. 16; Rev. 2. 14; ^m Num. 16. 1-3, 51-35; ⁿ 2 Pet. 2. 13 and marg.; comp. 1 Cor. 11. 20 ff.; ^o Ezek. 34. 2, 8, 10; ^p Prov. 25. 14; comp. 2 Pet. 2. 17; ^q Eph. 4. 14; ^r Comp. Mt. 15. 13; ^s Is. 57. 20; ^t See Phil. 3. 19; ^u 2 Pet. 2. 17; comp. ver. 6; ^v Gen. 5. 18, 21 ff.; ^w Dt. 33. 2; see Mt. 16. 27; comp. Dan. 7. 10; Heb. 12. 22; ^x Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 6 ff.; ^y Comp. 1 Tim. 1. 9; ^z Num. 16. 11, 41; see 1 Cor. 10. 13; ^{aa} See 2 Pet. 2. 10; ver. 15; ^{ab} 2 Pet. 2. 18; ^{ac} Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 3

11 Or, corrupted Comp. 2 Pet. 2. 12 marg.
12 Or, cast themselves away through
13 Or, spots 14 Gr. shames.
15 Gr. his holy myriads.

1 Gr. Judas. 2 Gr. bondservant. 3 Or, Jacob
4 Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called
5 Or, set forth
6 Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ
7 Many very ancient authorities read Jesus.
8 Gr. the second time.
9 Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment
10 Gr. glories.

"Keep yourselves in the Love of God." Benediction

17 But ye, ^abeloved, ^bremember ye the words which have been spoken before by ^cthe apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 that they said to you, ^d"In the last time there shall be mockers, ^ewalking after ^ftheir own ungodly lusts. 19 These are they who make separations, ^gsensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, ^abeloved, ^hbuilding up yourselves on your most holy ⁱfaith, ^jpraying in the Holy Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in the love of God, ^klooking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 ^lAnd on some

¹ Gr. *their own lusts of ungodlinesses*.
² Or, *natural*. Or, *animal*.
³ The Gr. text in this passage (*And . . . Are*) is somewhat uncertain. Some ancient authorities read *And some refuse while they dispute with you*. Comp. 1 Tim. 5. 20; Tit. 1. 9.

^a See ver. 3.
^b 2 Pet. 3. 2.
^c Comp.
^d Heb. 2. 3.
^e 2 Pet. 3. 3;
^f comp.
^g Acts 20.
^h 23; 1 Tim. 4. 1;
ⁱ 2 Tim. 3. 1 f.; 4. 3.
^j See ver. 16; comp. ver. 4.
^k Comp.
^l 1 Cor. 2. 14 f.; Jas. 3. 15.
^m Col. 2. 7;
ⁿ 1 Th. 5. 11.
^o Eph. 6. 15.
^p Tit. 2. 13;
^q Heb. 9. 28;
^r 2 Pet. 3. 12.

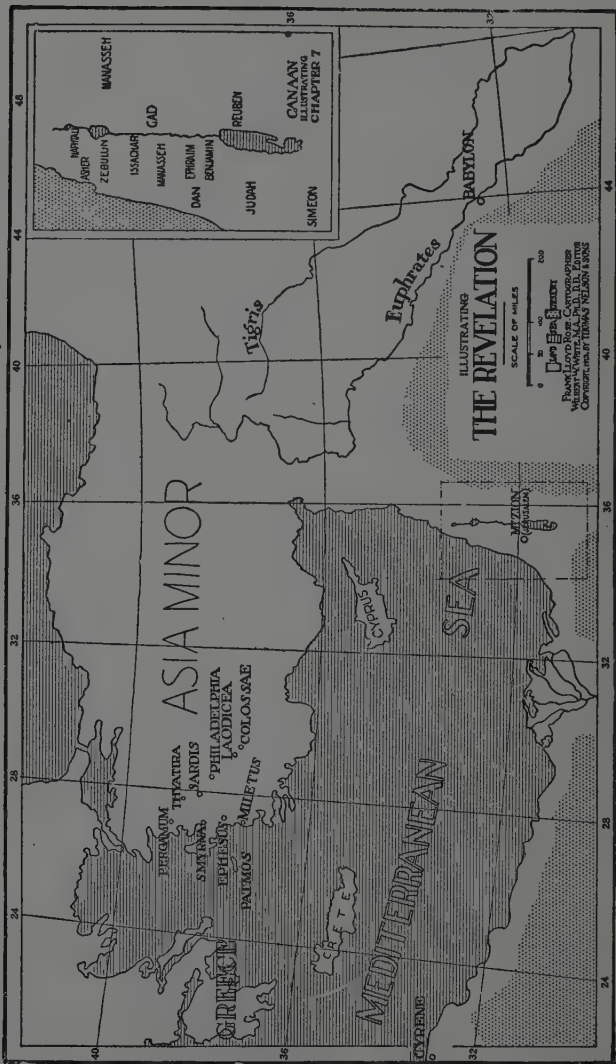
^s Am. 4. 11;
^t Zech. 3. 2;
^u comp.
^v 1 Cor. 3. 15.
^w Comp.

have mercy, ^xwho are in doubt; 23 and some save, ^ysnatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; ^zhating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 ^mNow unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to ⁿset you before the presence of his glory without blemish in ^oexceeding joy, 25 to the ^ponly ^qGod our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, ^rbe glory, majesty, dominion and power, ^sbefore all time, and now, and ^tfor evermore. Amen.

Rev. 3. 4; Zech. 3. 3 f. ^m See Rom. 16. 25 ⁿ See 2 Cor. 4. 14 ^o 1 Pet. 4. 13 ^p See Jn. 5. 44; 1 Tim. 1. 17 ^q See Lk. 1. 47 ^r See Rom. 11. 36 ^s Comp. Heb. 13. 8

^x Or, *while they dispute with you*
^y Gr. *unto all the ages*.



THE REVELATION OF JOHN

The Revelation of Jesus Christ : Blessed he that readeth, heareth, keepeth. To the Seven Churches :

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which ^aGod ¹gave him to ²show unto his ³servants, *even* the things which must shortly come to pass : and he sent and signified ⁴it ⁵by his angel unto his servant ⁶John ; 2 who bare witness of ⁷the word of God, and of ⁸the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* of all things that he saw. 3 ⁹Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things that are written therein : ¹⁰for the time is at hand.

4 ¹¹John ¹²to the seven churches that are in ¹³Asia : ¹⁴"Grace to you and peace, from ¹⁵him who is and who was and ¹⁶who is to come ; and from ¹⁷the seven Spirits that are before his throne ; 5 and from Jesus Christ, *who is* ¹⁸the faithful witness, the ¹⁹firstborn of the dead, and the ²⁰ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that ²¹loveth us, and ²²loosed us from our sins ²³by his blood ; 6 and he made us ²⁴to be a kingdom, *to be* ²⁵'priests unto ²⁶his God and Father ; ²⁷to him be the glory and the dominion ²⁸for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he ²⁹cometh with the clouds ; and ³⁰every eye shall see him, and they that pierced him ; and all the tribes of the earth shall ³¹mourn over him. Even so. Amen.

8 I am ³²the Alpha and the Omega, saith the ³³Lord God, ³⁴who is and who was and ³⁵who is to come, the Almighty.

9 ³⁶I John, your ³⁷brother and ³⁸partaker with you in the tribulation and ³⁹kingdom and ⁴⁰patience *which are* in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, ⁴¹for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. 10 I was ⁴²in the Spirit on ⁴³the

^a Comp. ch. 5. 7 ; Jn. 17. 8

^b ch. 22. 6

^c ver. 19 ; comp. Dan. 2. 28 f.

^d ch. 17. 1, &c. ; 19. 9 f. ; 21. 9 ; 22. 16

^e ver. 4, 9 ; ch. 22. 8

^f ver. 9 ; ch. 6. 9 ; 20. 4 ; comp. 12. 17 ; 1 Cor. 1. 6

^g ch. 12. 17

^h ch. 22. 7 ; see Lk. 11. 28

ⁱ ch. 22. 10 ; comp. 3. 11 ; 22. 7, 12 ; see Rom. 13. 11

^j ver. 20 ; see 11

^k See Acta 2. 9

^l See Rom. 1. 7

^m ver. 8 ; ch. 4. 8 ; comp. Ex. 3. 14 (Sept.) ; ch. 11. 17 ; 16. 5 ; ver. 17 ; Heb. 13. 8 ; Is. 41. 4

ⁿ ch. 3. 1 ; 4. 5 ; 5. 6 ; comp. Is. 11. 2 ; ch. 8. 2

^o ch. 3. 14 ; Jn. 8. 14 ; 18. 37 ; comp. 1 Tim. 6. 13 ; ch. 19. 13

^p 1 Cor. 13. 20 ; Col. 1. 18

^q ch. 17. 14 ; 19. 16 ; 1 Tim. 6. 15 ; comp. Ps. 89. 27 ; Dan. 2. 47

^r See Rom. 8. 37

^s ch. 5. 10 ; 20. 6 ; 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9 ; comp. Ex. 19. 6, Is. 61. 6

^t Rom. 15. 6

^u See Rom. 11. 36

^v See Mt. 16. 27 f.

Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, ¹as of a trumpet ²ll saying, ³"What thou seest, write in a book and send ⁴it to the ⁵seven churches : unto ⁶Ephesus, and unto ⁷Smyrna, and unto ⁸Pergamum, and unto ⁹Thyatira, and unto ¹⁰Sardis, and unto ¹¹Philadelphia, and unto ¹²Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned I saw ¹³seven golden ¹⁴candlesticks ; 13 and ¹⁵in the midst of the ¹⁶candlesticks one ¹⁷like unto a son of man, ¹⁸clothed with a garment down to the foot, and ¹⁹girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and his ²⁰hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow ; and ²¹his eyes were as a flame of fire ; 15 and his ²²feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace ; and his ²³voice as the voice of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand ²⁴seven stars : and out of his mouth proceeded a ²⁵sharp two-edged sword : and his ²⁶countenance was as ²⁷the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I ²⁸'fell at his feet as one dead. And he ²⁹laid his right hand upon me, saying, ³⁰"Fear not ; ³¹I am the first and the last, 18 and the ³²Living one ; and I ³³¹²was dead, and behold, I am alive ³⁴¹³for evermore, and I have

24. 30 ; comp. Dan. 7. 13 ¹ Zech. 12. 10 ; comp. Jn. 19. 37 ² Comp. Lk. 23. 28 ³ ch. 21. 6 ; 22. 13 ; comp. Is. 41. 4 ⁴ ch. 4. 8 ; 11. 17 ; 15. 3 ; 16. 7 ; 21. 22 ; comp. 19. 18 ⁵ See ver. 4 ⁶ See ver. 1 ⁷ See

22 ; comp. 19. 18 ⁸ See ver. 4 ⁹ Phil. 4. 14 ; comp. Mt. 20. 28 ; see Acta 14. 22 ¹⁰ See ver. 20 ; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12 ¹¹ ch. 3. 10 ; comp. 2 Th. 2. 5 ¹² See ver. 2 ¹³ ch. 4. 2 ; comp. 17. 3 ; 21. 10 ; see Mt. 22. 43 ¹⁴ Acta 20. 7 (?)

¹⁵ ch. 4. 1 ¹⁶ ver. 19 ; comp. 2 ¹⁷ ver. 4, 20 ¹⁸ ch. 2. 1 ; see Acta 18. 19 ¹⁹ ch. 2. 8 ²⁰ ch. 2. 12 ²¹ ch. 2. 18, 24 ; see Acta 16. 14 ²² ch. 3. 1, 4 ²³ ch. 3. 7 ²⁴ ch. 3. 14 ; see Col. 2. 1 ²⁵ ver. 20 ; ch. 2. 1 ; comp. Ex. 25. 37 ; 37. 23 ; Zech. 4. 2 ²⁶ ch. 2. 1 ²⁷ ch. 14. 14 ; Ezek. 1. 26 ; Dan. 7. 13 ; 10. 16 ²⁸ Dan. 10. 5 ²⁹ ch. 15. 6

³⁰ Dan. 7. 9 ³¹ ch. 2. 18 ; 19. 12 ; comp. Dan. 7. 9 ; 10. 6 ³² ch. 2. 18 ; Ezek. 1. 7 ; Dan. 10. 6 ³³ ch. 14. 2 ; 19. 6 ; Ezek. 43. 2 ³⁴ ver. 20 ; ch. 2. 1 ; 3. 1 ³⁵ ch. 2. 12, 16 ; 19. 15 ; Is. 49. 2 ; comp. Heb. 4. 12 ³⁶ Mt. 17. 2 ; comp. ch. 10. 1 ³⁷ Judg. 5. 31 ³⁸ Comp. Dan. 8. 17 ; 10. 9, 10, 15 ³⁹ Comp. Dan. 8. 18 ; 10. 10, 12 ⁴⁰ See

Mt. 14. 27 ; 17. 7 ⁴¹ ch. 2. 8 ; 22. 13 ; Is. 41. 4 ; 44. 6 ; 43. 12 ⁴² Lk. 24. 5 ; comp. ch. 4. 9 f. ⁴³ ch. 2. 8 ; Rom. 6. 9 ; comp. ch. 10. 6 ; 15. 7

¹¹ Gr. lampstands.

¹³ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

¹² Gr. became.

¹ Or, gave unto him, to show unto his servants the things &c. ² Gr. bondservants.

³ Or, them ⁴ Or, who cometh

⁵ Many authorities, some ancient, read washed. Heb. 9. 14 ; comp. ch. 7. 14. ⁶ Gr. in.

⁷ Or, God and his Father ⁸ Gr. unto the ages of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages. ⁹ Or, he who ¹⁰ Or, steadfastness

Message to the Church in Ephesus; to the Church in Smyrna; to the Church in Pergamum; to the Church in Thyatira;

* the keys of death and of Hades. 19 * Write therefore * the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass * hereafter; 20 the * mystery of the * seven stars which thou sawest ¹ in my right hand, and the * seven golden ² candlesticks. The * seven stars are the angels of ³ the seven churches: and the seven ² candlesticks are seven churches.

2 To the angel of the church in * Ephesus write:

These things saith he that holdeth ¹ the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh ^m in the midst of the seven golden ² candlesticks: 2 ⁿ I know thy works, and thy toil and ³ patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst * try them that call themselves ^p apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; 3 and thou hast ³ patience and didst bear ^r for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. 4 But I have *this* against thee, that thou didst ^r leave thy first love. 5 Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and * repent and * do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy ⁴ "candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the * Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 * He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ^v To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of ^s the tree of life, which is in the ⁵ "Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in * Smyrna write:

These things saith * the first and the last, who ⁶ "was dead, and lived again: 9 I know thy * tribulation, and thy ⁷ "poverty (but thou art ^r "rich), and the ⁸ "blasphemy of them that ^s say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of ⁹ "Satan. 10 Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be ^t "tried; ⁸ and ye shall have ⁹ "tribulation ¹⁰ ten days. Be thou ¹¹ "faithful unto death, and I will give thee ^m the crown of life. 11 * He

* Comp. ch. 9. 1; 20. 1; Job 38. 17; see Mt. 16. 19; 11. 23

* ver. 11
* ver. 12-16
* ch. 4. 1

* See Rom. 11. 25

* ver. 16; ch. 2. 1; 3. 1

* ver. 12; ch. 2. 1; comp. Ex. 25. 37; 37. 23; Zech. 4. 2

* ver. 4, see 11

* Comp. Mt. 5. 14, 1

* See ch. 1. 11

* See ch. 1. 16

* See ch. 1. 12 f.

* ver. 19; ch. 3. 1, 8, 15

* 1 Jn. 4. 1; comp. Jn. 6. 6

* See 2 Cor. 11. 13

* See Jn. 15. 21

* Mt. 24. 12; comp. Jer. 2. 2

* ver. 16, 22; ch. 3. 3, 19

* ver. 2; comp. Heb. 10. 32

* ch. 1. 20; comp. Mt. 5. 14 ff.

* Phil. 2. 15

* ver. 15

* ver. 11, 17, 29; ch. 3. 6, 13, 22;

* comp. 13. 9; see Mt. 11. 15

* ver. 11, 17, 26; ch. 3. 5, 12, 21;

* 21. 7

* ch. 22. 2, 14; Gen. 2. 9 (3. 22); 2 Esdr. 8. 52; comp. Prov. 3. 18; 11. 30;

* 13. 12, 15. 4

* Ezek. 31. 8 (Sept.) see Lk. 23. 43

* ch. 1. 11

* See ch. 1. 17

* See ch. 1. 18

* Comp. ch. 1. 9

* 2 Cor. 6. 10; 8. 9; Jas. 2. 5

* ch. 3. 9

* ver. 13, 24; see Mt. 4. 10

* Comp. ch. 3. 10; 13. 14 ff.

* Comp. Dan. 1. 12, 14

* ver. 13; ch. 17. 14;

* Comp. ch. 12. 11

that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ^v He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the ¹² "second death:

12 And to the angel of the church in * Pergamum write:

These things saith he that hath ¹³ the sharp two-edged sword: 13 I know where thou dwellest, *even* where ¹⁴ "Satan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny ¹⁵ "my faith, even in the days ¹⁰ of Antipas my ¹⁶ "witness, my ¹⁷ "faithful one, who was killed among you, ¹⁸ "where Satan dwelleth. 14 But ¹⁹ "I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the ²⁰ "teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, ²¹ "to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the ²² "Nicolaitans in like manner. 16 ²³ "Repent therefore; or else ²⁴ "I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with ²⁵ "the sword of my mouth. 17 ²⁶ "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ²⁷ "To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden ²⁸ "manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a ²⁹ "new name written, ³⁰ "which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the angel of the church in * Thyatira write:

These things saith ³¹ "the Son of God, ³² "who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass: 19 ³³ "I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and ³⁴ "patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But ³⁵ "I have *this* against thee, that thou sufferest ³⁶ "the woman ^m Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my ³⁷ "servants ^v to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols.

* See 1 Cor. 9. 25; ch. 3. 11 — * ch. 20. 6, esp. 14, 21. 8 * ch. 1. 11 * ver. 15; see ch. 1. 16 * ch. 14. 12; comp. 1 Tim. 5. 8 * ch. 1. 5, 11. 3; 17. 6 marg.; Acts 22. 20 * Comp. ver. 9 * Comp. ver. 20 * See 2 Pet. 2. 15 * ver. 20; Acts 15. 29; 1 Cor. 10. 20 * ver. 6 * See ver. 5 * Comp. ch. 22. 7, 20 * See ch. 1. 16; comp. 2 Th. 2. 8 * See ver. 7 * See ver. 7 * Jn. 6. 49 f. * Is. 58. 5, 62. 2; 65. 15 * ch. 19. 12. * Comp. ch. 14. 3 * ver. 24; see ch. 1. 11 * See Mt. 4. 3 * See ch. 1. 14 f. * See ver. 2 * Comp. ver. 14 * 1 K. 16. 31, 21. 25, 2 K. 9. 7

* The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain. ¹¹ Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*. ¹² Gr. bondservants.

1 Gr. upon. 2 Gr. lampstands. 3 Or, steadfastness. 4 Gr. lampstand. 5 Or, garden: as in Gen. 2. 8. 6 Gr. become. 7 Or, reviling. 8 Some ancient authorities read and may have. 9 Gr. a tribulation of ten days

to the Church in Sardis; to the Church in Philadelphia; to the Church in Laodicea

21 And ^aI gave her time that she should repent; and she ^bwilleth not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I cast her into a bed, and them that ^ccommit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of ^dher works. 23 And I will kill her children with ^edeath; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in ^fThyatira, as many as have not this teaching, who know not the ^gdeep things of Satan, as they are wont to say; I ^hcast upon you none other burden. 25 Nevertheless ⁱthat which ye have, hold fast till I come. 26 And ^jhe that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works ^kunto the end, to him will I give ^lauthority over the nations: 27 and he shall ^mrule them with a rod of ⁿiron, ^oas the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: 28 and I will give him the morning star. 29 ^pHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

3 And to the angel of the church in ^qSardis write:

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and ^rthe seven stars: ^s"I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art ^tdead. 2 Be thou watchful, and establish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have ^ufound no works of thine perfected before my God. 3 ^vRemember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and keep ^wit, and ^xrepent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, ^y"I will come ^zas a thief, and thou shalt not know ^{aa}what hour I will come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few names in ^{ab}Sardis that did not ^{ac}defile their garments: and they shall walk with me ^{ad}in white; for they are worthy. 5 ^{ae}He that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in ^{af}white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and ^{ag}I will confess his name before my Father, and before his

¹ Many ancient authorities read *their*.

² Or, *pestilence* Sept., Ex. 5. 3, &c.

³ Or, *Gentiles*

⁴ Or, *iron*; as vessels of the potter, are they broken

⁵ Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*.

^a Rom. 2. 4;

² Pet. 3. 9;

^b ch. 9. 20 f.;

^c ch. 17. 2;

^d Ps. 7. 9; 26.

^e 2. 139. 1;

^f Jer. 11. 20;

^g Lk. 10; see

^h Lk. 16. 15;

ⁱ Acts 1. 24;

^j Rom. 8.

^k 27; comp.

^l Mt. 16. 27

^m See ver. 18

ⁿ Comp.

^o 1 Cor. 2. 10

^p Comp.

^q Acts 15. 28

^r ch. 3. 11

^s See Ju. 21.

^t 22

^u See ver. 7

^v See Mt. 10.

^w 22; Heb. 3.

^x 6

^y Ps. 2. 8;

^z comp. ch.

^{aa} 3. 21; 20. 4

^{ab} ch. 12. 5;

^{ac} 19. 15

^{ad} Is. 30. 14;

^{ae} Jer. 19. 11

^{af} Comp. ch.

^{ag} 22. 16;

^{ah} 1 Jn. 3. 2

^{ai} See ver. 7

^{aj} See ch. 1.

^{ak} 11

^{al} See ch. 1. 4

^{am} See ch. 1.

^{an} 16

^{ao} ver. 8, 15;

^{ap} see ch. 2. 2

^{aq} See 1 Tim.

^{ar} 5. 6

^{as} ch. 2. 5

^{at} Comp. ch.

^{au} 2. 5

^{av} ch. 16. 15,

^{aw} see 1 Th.

^{ax} 5. 2; 2 Pet.

^{ay} 3. 10

^{az} See Mt. 24.

^{ba} 43

^{bb} ch. 11.

^{bc} 13 marg.;

^{bd} Acts 1.

^{be} 15 marg.

^{bf} Jude 23

^{bg} ver. 5, 19;

^{bh} ch. 4. 4; 6.

^{bi} 11; 7. 9;

^{bj} 13 f.;

^{bk} comp.

^{bl} 13. 8;

^{bm} Eccles. 9.

^{bn} 8. 2 Esdr.

^{bo} 2. 40

^{bp} See ch. 2. 7

^{bq} See ver. 4

^{br} ch. 13. 8;

^{bs} 17. 8; 20.

^{bt} 12. 15; 21.

^{bu} 27; comp.

^{bv} Lk. 10. 32

^{bw} Mt. 10. 20;

^{bx} Lk. 12. 8

^{by} See ch. 2. 7

^{bz} ch. 1. 11

^{ca} ch. 6. 10

^{cb} ver. 14;

^{cc} ch. 19. 11;

^{cd} see 1 Jn. 5.

^{ce} 20

^{cf} Is. 22. 22;

^{cg} Mt. 16. 19;

^{ch} comp. ch.

^{ci} 1. 15, Job

^{cj} 12. 14

^{ck} See ver. 1

^{cl} See Acts

angels. 6 ¹He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in ²Philadelphia write:

These things saith ³he that is holy, ⁴he that is true, he that hath ⁵the key of David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth: 8 ⁶I know thy works (behold, I have ⁷set before thee ⁸a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and ⁹didst not deny my name. 9 Behold, I give of ¹⁰the synagogue of Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to ¹¹come and ¹²worship before thy feet, and to know that ¹³I have loved thee. 10 Because thou didst ¹⁴keep the word of ¹⁵my ¹⁶patience, ¹⁷I also will keep thee from the hour of ¹⁸trial, that ¹⁹hour which is to come upon the whole ²⁰world, to ²¹try ²²them that dwell upon the earth. 11 ²³I come quickly: ²⁴hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy ²⁵crown. 12 ²⁶He that overcometh, I will make him a ²⁷pillar in the ²⁸temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him the ²⁹name of my God, and ³⁰the name of the city of my God, ³¹the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own ³²new name. 13 ³³He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14 And to the angel of the church in ³⁴Laodicea write:

These things saith ³⁵the Amen, ³⁶the faithful and true witness, ³⁷the beginning of the creation of God: 15 ³⁸I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: ³⁹I would

14. 27 ⁴⁰ch. 2. 13 ⁴¹See ch. 2. 9 ⁴²Is. 45. 14; 49. 23; 60. 14 ⁴³Is. 43. 4; comp. Jn. 17. 23 ⁴⁴Comp. ver. 8; Jn. 17. 6 ⁴⁵Comp. ch. 1. 9 ⁴⁶2 Pet. 2. 9; comp. 2 Tim. 2. 12 ⁴⁷Comp. ch. 2. 10 ⁴⁸ch. 16. 14; see Mt. 24. 14 ⁴⁹ch. 6. 10; 8. 13; 11. 10; 13. 8. 14; 17. 8 ⁵⁰ch. 22. 7, 12, 20; see ch. 1. 3 ⁵¹ch. 2. 25 ⁵²ch. 2. 10 ⁵³See ver. 5 ⁵⁴1 K. 7. 21, comp. Jer. 1. 18; see Gal. 2. 9 ⁵⁵ch. 14. 1; 22. 4 ⁵⁶ch. 21. 2; Ezek. 48. 35 ⁵⁷ch. 21. 2, 10; see Gal. 4. 26; Heb. 13. 14 ⁵⁸See ch. 2. 17 ⁵⁹See ver. 6 ⁶⁰See ch. 1. 11 ⁶¹Is. 65. 16 marg.; comp. 2 Cor. 1. 20 ⁶²See ch. 1. 5; comp. ver. 7 ⁶³Jn. 1. 3, Col. 1. 18, ch. 21. 6; 22. 13 (7); comp. Gen. 49. 3, Dt. 21. 17; Prov. 8. 22 marg. ⁶⁴See ver. 1 ⁶⁵Comp. Rom. 12. 11

⁶⁶ Gr. given.

⁶⁷ The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator.

⁶⁸ Or, *steadfastness*

⁶⁹ Or, *inhabited earth*

⁷⁰ Or, *sanctuary*

⁷¹ Or, *temptation*

⁷² Or, *temple*

The Throne in Heaven. The Book sealed with Seven Seals

thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thou sayest, ^aI am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: 18 I counsel thee to ^bbuy of me ^cgold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and ^dwhite garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and ^ethat ^fthe shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. 19 ^gAs many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and ^hrep-nt. 20 Behold, I stand ⁱat the door and ^jknock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, ^kI will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 ^lHe that overcometh, I will give to him ^mto sit down with me in my throne, as ⁿI also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. 22 ^oHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

4 After ^pthese things I saw, and behold, ^qa door opened in heaven, and the first voice that I heard, ^ra voice ^sas of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, ^tCome up hither, and I will ^ushow thee the things which must ^vcome to pass hereafter. 2 Straightway I was ^win the Spirit: and behold, there was ^xa throne set in heaven, and ^yone sitting upon the throne; 3 and he that sat ^zwas to look upon like ^aa jasper stone and a ^bsardius; and ^cthere was ^da rainbow round about the throne, like an ^eemerald to look upon. 4 And ^fround about the throne ^gwere ^hfour and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones ⁱI saw ^jfour and twenty elders ^ksitting, arrayed in ^lwhite garments; and on their heads ^mcrowns of gold. 5 And out of the throne proceed ⁿlightnings and voices and thunders. And ^othere were ^pseven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are ^qthe seven Spirits of God; 6 and before the throne, as it were ^ra ^ssea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst ^tof the throne,

^a Hos. 12. 8; Zech. 11. 5; 1 Cor. 4. 3, comp. Mt. 5. 3; ^b Is. 55. 1; comp. Mt. 13. 41; ^c See 1 Pet. 1. 7; ^d See ver. 4; ^e ch. 16. 15; ^f See Heb. 12. 6; comp. 1 Cor. 11. 32; ^g See ch. 2. 5; ^h Mt. 21. 33; ⁱ Jas. 5. 9; ^j Lk. 12. 36; ^k comp. Jn. 10. 3; ^l Jn. 14. 23; ^m See ch. 2. 7; ⁿ ch. 20. 4; ^o comp. 2. 26; see Mt. 10. 23; ^p 2 Tim. 2. 12; ^q ch. 5. 5; 6. 2; 17. 14; ^r See Jn. 16. 33; ^s See ch. 2. 7; ^t Comp. ch. 1. 12 ff. 13; ^u Comp. ch. 19. 11; ^v Ezek. 1. 1; ^w ch. 1. 10; ^x ch. 11. 12; ^y ch. 1. 14; ^z 22. 6; ^a See ch. 1. 10; ^b ver. 9 f.; ^c Lk. 22. 13; ^d Is. 6. 1; ^e Ezek. 1. 26; Dan. 7. 9; ^f See ver. 9; ^g ch. 21. 11; ^h ch. 21. 20; ⁱ Ezek. 1. 28; comp. ch. 19. 1; ^j ch. 21. 19; ^k ver. 6; ch. 5. 11; 7. 11; ^l ch. 11. 15; ^m ver. 10; ⁿ ch. 5. 6, 8, 11; 14. 4; ^o ch. 3. 13; ^p ver. 10; ^q ch. 8. 5; ^r 11. 13; 16. 18; comp. Ex. 1. 16; ^s Zech. 4. 2; ^t comp. Ex. 25. 37; ^u See ch. 1. 4; ^v ch. 15. 2; ^w comp. ch. 21. 1, 21; ^x Ezek. 1. 22

^y See ver. 4; ^z Ezek. 1. 5; ^a ver. 8 f.; ^b ch. 5. 6; ^c cc. 6. 6; ^d 1. 6; 7. 11, 14. 3, 15; ^e 7. 14. 4; ^f Comp. Ezek. 1. 13; 10. 12; ^g Comp. Ezek. 1. 10; 10. 14; ^h Is. 6. 2; ⁱ ch. 14. 11; ^j Is. 6. 3

and ^kround about the throne, ^lfour living creatures ^mfull of eyes before and behind. 7 ⁿAnd the first creature ^owas like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature ^pwas like a flying eagle. 8 And the ^qfour living creatures, having each one of them ^rsix wings, are ^sfull of eyes round about and within: and ^tthey have no rest day and night, saying,

^uHoly, holy, holy, ^vis the ^wLord God, the Almighty, ^xwho was and who is and ^ywho is to come.

9 And when the living creatures shall give glory and honor and thanks to him that ^zsitteth on the throne, to ^ahim that liveth ^bfor ever and ever, 10 the ^cfour and twenty elders shall ^dfall down before him that ^esitteth on the throne, and shall worship ^fhim that liveth ^gfor ever and ever, and shall cast their ^hcrowns before the throne, saying,

11 ⁱWorthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power: for thou ^jdidst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 And I saw ^kin the right hand ^lof him that ^msat on the throne ⁿa book written within and on the back, ^oclose sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw ^pa strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no one ^qin the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: 5 and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the ^rLion that is ^sof the tribe of Judah, the ^tRoot of David, hath overcome to open the book and the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw ^uin the

^a See ch. 1. 8; ^b See ch. 1. 4; ^c ver. 2; comp. Is. 6. 1; Ps. 47. 8; ^d ch. 10. 6; 15. 7; Dt. 32. 40; Dan. 4. 34; 12. 7; ^e See ver. 4; ^f ch. 5. 8, 14; 7. 11, 11. 13; 19. 4; ^g ver. 4; ^h ch. 5. 12; comp. 1. 6; ⁱ ch. 10. 6; 14. 7; see Acts 14. 15; ^j ver. 7. 13; see ch. 4. 9; ^k Ezek. 2. 9, 10; ^l Is. 24. 11; Dan. 12. 4; ^m ch. 10. 1; 15. 21; ⁿ Comp. ver. 13; Phil. 2. 10; ^o Gen. 49. 9; ^p See Heb. 7. 14; ^q ch. 22. 16; ^r Is. 11. 1, 10; comp. Rom. 15. 12

^s Gr. who cometh; ^t Gr. unto the ages of the ages. ^u Gr. on. ^v Or, between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders

¹ Or, come to pass. After these things straightway &c. ² Or, glassy sea ³ Or, before See ch. 7. 17; comp. 5. 6.

The Opening of the Seals : the First Seal ; Second Seal ; Third Seal ; Fourth Seal ; Fifth Seal

midst of the throne and of the "four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a "Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven "horns, and seven eyes, which are the "seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came, and he "taketh "it out of the right hand of him that "sat on the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the "four living creatures and the "four and twenty elders "fell down before the "Lamb, having each one a "harp, and "golden bowls full of incense, which are the "prayers of the saints. 9 And they sing a "new song, saying,

"Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast "slain, and didst "purchase unto God with thy blood men of "every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 and madest them to be unto our God a "kingdom and "priests; and they "reign upon the earth.

11 And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels "round about the throne and the "living creatures and the "elders; and the number of them was "ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a great voice,

"Worthy is the "Lamb that hath been "slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing.

13 And "every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying,

Unto him that "sitteth on the throne, and unto the "Lamb, "be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion, "for ever and ever.

14 And the "four living creatures said, "Amen. And the "elders "fell down and "worshipped.

6 And I saw when the "Lamb opened one of the "seven seals, and I heard one of the "four living creatures saying as with a "voice of thunder, Come⁶. 2 And I saw,

^a ver. 8. 11. 14; see ch. 4. 6

^b ver. 8. 14. see ch. 4. 4

^c ver. 8. 12 f. &c.; ch. 13. 8. &c.; see Jn. 1. 2)

^d ver. 9. 12; ch. 13. 8

^e Comp. 1 Jan. 8. 3 f. / Zech. 3. 9; 4. 10

^f See ch. 1. 4

^g See ver 1. See ch. 4. 13

^h ch. 14. 2. 15, 16

ⁱ comp. ch. 15. 7

^j ch. 8. 3 f.; Ps. 141. 2

^k ch. 14. 3. comp. 15. 3; Ps. 49. 3; 98. 1; 119. 1, 18. 42. 10

^l Comp. ch. 4. 11

^m ch. 14. 3 f.; see 1 Cor. 6. 20

ⁿ ch. 7. 9; 11. 9; 13. 7; 14. 6; comp. 10. 11; 17. 15; Dan. 3. 4; 5. 13, &c.

^o See ch. 1. 6

^p See ch. 20. 4; comp. 3. 21

^q See ch. 4. 4

^r 1 Jan. 7. 10; comp. ch. 9. 16; Heb. 12. 22

^s Jude 14

^t Comp. ch. 1. 6; 4. 11; ver. 9

^u Pl. 11. 2, 10; comp. ver. 3

^v Comp. Rom. 11. 36; ch. 1. 6

^w 1 Cor. 14. 16; ch. 7. 12; 1. 4

^x See ch. 5. 1

^y See ver. 6

^z ch. 14. 2; 19. 6

^a ch. 19. 11; comp. Zech. 1. 8; 6. 3 f.

^b ch. 14. 14; comp. 9. 7; 19. 12

^c Zech. 6. 11

^d Comp. ch. 3. 21

^e ch. 4. 7

^f A Zech. 1. 8; 6. 2

^g Comp. Mt. 10. 34

^h Zech. 6. 2

ⁱ Comp. Ezek. 4. 16

^j See ch. 4. 6 f.

^k ch. 7. 3, 9

and behold, a "white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him "a crown; and he came forth "conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the "second living creature saying, Come⁶. 4 And another "horse came forth, "a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given to "take "peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the "third living creature saying, Come⁶. And I saw, and behold, a "black horse: and he that sat thereon had a "balance in his hand. 6 And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the "four living creatures saying, "A measure of wheat for a "shilling, and three measures of barley for a "shilling: and the oil and the wine "hurt thou not.

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the "fourth living creature saying, Come⁶. 8 And I saw, and behold, a "pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was "Death; and "Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, "to kill with sword, and with famine, and with "death, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw "underneath the "altar the "souls of them that had been slain "for the word of God, and for the "testimony which they held: 10 and they cried with a great voice, saying, "How long, O "Master, the "holy and true, dost thou not "judge and avenge our blood on "them that dwell on the earth! 11 And "there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was

^a Comp. Zech. 6. 3 ^p ch. 1. 18; 20. 13 f.; comp. Prov. 5. 5; Hos. 13. 14; see Mt. 11. 23 ^q Comp. Jer. 15. 2 f.; 24. 10; 29. 17 f. &c.; Ezek. 5. 12, 17; 14. 21, &c. ^r Comp. Ex. 20. 12; Lev. 4. 7; Jn. 16. 2 ^s ch. 14. 18, 16. 7 ^t ch. 20. 4 ^u ch. 1. 2, 9 ^v See ch. 12. 17 ^w Zech. 1. 12; 2 Esdr. 4. 35 ^x 2 Pet. 2. 1; comp. Lk. 2. 29 ^y See ch. 3. 7 ^z ch. 19. 2; Dt. 32. 43; Ps. 79. 10; Lk. 18. 7 ^a See ch. 3. 10 ^b ch. 3. 5; 7. 9, see ch. 3. 4

⁶ Some ancient authorities read the peace of the earth.

⁷ Or, A choenix (i.e. about a quart) of wheat for a shilling - implying great scarcity. Comp. Ezek. 4. 16 f.; 5. 16.

⁸ See marginal note on Mt. 13. 28.

⁹ Or, pestilence Comp. ch. 2. 23 marg.

1 Some ancient authorities omit seven.

2 Gr. hath taken.

3 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

4 See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

5 Some ancient authorities add and see.

The Opening of the Sixth Seal. The Servants of God sealed. The Countless Multitude before the Throne

said unto them, that they should ^arest yet for a little time, ^buntil their fellow-servants also and their brethren, who should be killed even as they were, should ^chave ^dfulfilled their course.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great ^eearthquake; and ^fthe sun became black as ^gsackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; 13 and ^hthe stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, ⁱas a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind. 14 And ^jthe heaven was removed as a scroll when it is rolled up; and ^kevery mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And ^lthe kings of the earth, and the princes, and the ^mchief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 and they ⁿsay to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him ^othat sitteth on the throne, and from the ^pwrath of the Lamb: 17 for ^qthe great day of their wrath is come; and ^rwho is able to stand?

7 After this I saw ^sfour angels standing at the ^tfour corners of the earth, holding ^uthe four winds of the earth, ^vthat no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascend ^wfrom the sunrising, having the ^xseal of ^ythe living God: and he cried with a great voice to the ^zfour angels to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, ^{aa}Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have ^{ab}sealed the ^{ac}servants of our God on their ^{ad}foreheads. 4 And I heard the ^{ae}number of them that were sealed, ^{af}a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

5 Of the tribe of Judah ^{ag}were sealed twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand;

6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand;

¹ Some ancient authorities read *be fulfilled* in number. 2 Esdr. 4. 36.

² Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chilarchai*.

³ Gr. *bondservants*.

^a ch. 14. 13; comp.
^b 2 Th. 1. 7;
Heb. 4. 10
^c Comp.
Heb. 11. 40

^d Comp. Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7

^e ch. 8. 5;
11. 13, 16;
13; comp.
Mt. 24. 7

^f See Mt. 24. 29

^g Is. 50. 3; comp. Mt. 11. 21

^h Comp. ch. 8. 10; 9. 1; see Mt. 24. 29

ⁱ Comp. Is. 34. 4

^j Is. 34. 4; ch. 20. 11;

21. 1; see 2 Pet. 3. 10

^k ch. 16. 20; comp. Is. 54. 10;

Jer. 4. 24; Ezek. 38. 20; Nah. 1. 5

^l Is. 2. 10 f. 19, 21;

^m comp. 24. 21; ch. 13. 13

ⁿ See Lk. 23. 30; comp. ch. 9. 6

^o See ch. 4. 9; 5. 1

^p Comp. Mk. 3. 5

^q Is. 63. 4; Jer. 30. 7;

Joel 1. 15; 2. 1 f. 11, 31; Zeph. 1. 14 f.;

^r comp. ch. 16. 14

^s Ps. 75. 7; Nah. 1. 6;

Mal. 3. 2; Lk. 21. 33

^t Comp. ch. 9. 14

^u ch. 20. 8; Is. 11. 12;

^v comp. Ezek. 7. 2

^w Jer. 49. 36; Zech. 6. 5;

^x see Mt. 24. 31

^y Comp. ver. 3; ch. 8. 7; 9. 4

^z ch. 16. 12; comp. Is. 41. 2

^{aa} ch. 9. 4; comp. ver. 3

^{ab} See Mt. 16. 16

^{ac} See ch. 6. 6

^{ad} ver. 3-5; see Jn. 3. 33

^{ae} ch. 14. 1; 22. 4;

^{af} Ezek. 9. 4, 6; comp. ch. 13. 16; 14. 9; 20. 4

^{ag} ch. 9. 16

^{ah} ch. 14. 1, 3

Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand;

7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand;

8 Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand;

Of the tribe of Benjamin ^{ai}were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great ^{aj}multitude, which no man could number, out of ^{ak}every nation and of ^{al}all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing ^{am}before the throne and ^{an}before the Lamb, arrayed in ^{ao}white robes, and ^{ap}palms in their hands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying, ^{aq}Salvation unto our God ^{ar}who sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing ^{as}round about the throne, and ^{at}about ^{au}the elders and the ^{av}four living creatures; and they ^{aw}fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 saying, ^{ax}Amen: ^{ay}Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, ^{az}be unto our God ^{ba}for ever and ever. ^{bb}Amen.

13 And one of the elders ^{bc}answered, saying unto me, These that are arrayed in the ^{bd}white robes, ^{be}who are they, and whence came they? 14 And I ^{bf}say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they that come out of the ^{bg}great tribulation, and they ^{bh}washed their robes, and made them ^{bi}white in the ^{bj}blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they ^{bk}before the throne of God; and they ^{bl}serve him day and night in his ^{bm}temple: and ^{bn}he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his

— ¹ 2 Esdr. 2. 42 / See ch. 5. 9 / ver. 15 ^a Comp. ch. 22. 3 / See ch. 6. 11; comp. ver. 14 ^a Comp. Lev. 23. 40; 2 Macc. 10. 7 / ch. 12. 10; 13. 1; comp. Ps. 3. 8 ^a See ch. 4. 4 ^a See ch. 4. 6 ^a See ch. 4. 10 ^a See ch. 5. 14 ^a ch. 5. 12 ^a See Acts 3. 12 ^a 2 Esdr. 2. 44 ^a See Mt. 24. 21 ^a ch. 22. 14; comp. Zech. 3. 3-5 ^a Heb. 9. 14; 1 Jn. 1. 7 ^a ch. 22. 3; comp. ch. 4. 8 ^a ch. 11. 19; comp. 21. 22 ^a See ch. 4. 9

⁴ Gr. *The blessing, and the glory &c.*

⁵ Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

⁶ Gr. *have said.*

⁷ Or, *sanctuary*

The Seventh Seal. The Golden Censer. The First Angel sounds; the Second; the Third; the Fourth; the Fifth

*tabernacle over them. 16 ^bThey shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: 17 for the Lamb that is in the midst ¹ of the throne shall be their ^cshepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of ^awaters of life: and ^cGod shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

8 ^cAnd when he opened the ^aseventh seal, there followed ^asilence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2 And I saw ^bthe seven angels that stand before God; and there were given unto them seven ^ctrumpets.

3 And ^aanother angel came and stood ^bover the ^caltar, having a ^mgolden censer; and there was given unto him much ⁿincense, that he should ³add it unto the ⁿprayers of all the saints upon the ^ogolden altar which was before the throne. 4 And ⁿthe smoke of the incense, ^awith the ⁿprayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. 5 And the angel ⁵taketh the censer; and he ⁶filled it with the fire of the altar, and ⁷cast it ⁶upon the earth: and there followed ⁸thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an ⁹earthquake.

6 ^aAnd the seven angels that had the seven trumpets prepared ^bthemselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed ^ahail and fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast ^bupon the earth: and ^cthe third part of the earth was burnt up, and ^cthe third part of the ^dtrees was burnt up, and all green ^egrass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great ^amountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and ^bthe third part of the ^csea became blood; 9 and there died ^dthe third part of the creatures which were in the sea, ^eeven they that had life; and the third part of the ^fships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there ^afell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the ^bthird part of the rivers, and upon the ^cfountains of the waters; 11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and

the ^athird part of the waters became ^bwormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the ^athird part of ^bthe sun was smitten, and the third part of the ^cmoon, and the ^dthird part of the ^estars; that the ^fthird part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the ^gthird part of it, and the night in like manner.

13 And I saw, and I heard ^aan eagle, flying in ^bmid heaven, saying with a great voice, ^cWoe, woe, woe, for ^dthem that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the ^ethree angels, who are yet to sound.

9 ^aAnd the ^bfifth angel sounded, and I saw a ^cstar from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the ^dkey of the pit of the ^eabyss. 2 And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a ^fsmoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and ³the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3 And out of the smoke came forth ^alocusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the ^bscorpions of the earth have power. 4 And it was said unto them that they should not ^churt the ^dgrass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the ^eseal of God on their foreheads. 5 And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented ^ffive months: and their torment was as the torment of a ^gscorpion, when it striketh a man. 6 And in those days ^amen shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them. 7 And the ^bshapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces. 8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their ^cteeth were as the teeth of lions. 9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates

^a ch. 21. 3;
comp.
Lev. 26. 11;
Ezek. 37.
27; Jn. 1.
14

^b Is. 49. 10;
Ps. 121. 5 f.
^c Ps. 23. 1 f.;
Mt. 2. 6;
see Jn. 10.
11

^d ch. 21. 6;
22. 1;
comp. Jn.
4. 14

^e ch. 21. 4;
Is. 25. 8;
comp. Mt.
5. 4
^f ch. 5. 1; 6.
1, 3, 5, 7, 9,
12

^g Comp. ch.
5. 9, &c.
^h ver. 6-13;
ch. 9. 1, 13;
11. 15;
comp. ch.
1. 4; Tob.
12. 15; see
Mt. 18. 10

ⁱ Comp.
2 Esdr. 6.
23; 1 Cor.
15. 52;
1 Th. 4. 16

^k Comp. ch.
7. 2
^l ch. 6. 9;
comp.
Am. 9. 1

^m Heb. 9. 4
ⁿ ch. 5. 8
^o Ex. 30. 1,
3; Num.
4. 11; ver.
5; ch. 9. 13

^p Ps. 141. 2
^q Lev. 16. 12
^r Comp.
Ezek. 10. 2
^s See ch. 4. 5
^t See ch. 6.
12

^u ver. 2
^v Ezek. 38.
22; comp.
Is. 28. 2;
Joel 2. 30

^w ver. 7-12;
comp.
ch. 9. 15,
18; 12. 4;
Zech. 13.
8, 9

^x Comp.
ch. 9. 4
^y Jer. 51. 25
^z ch. 16. 3;
comp. 11.
6; Ex. 7.
17 ff.

^b Comp. Is.
2. 16
ch. 9. 1;
comp. Is.
14. 12; ch.
6. 13

^d ch. 14. 7;
16. 4
^e Jer. 9. 15;
23. 15;
comp.
2 Esdr. 5. 9

^f See ch. 6.
12 f.;
comp. Ex.
10. 21 ff.;
2 Esdr. 5. 4
^g ch. 14. 6;
19. 17

^h Comp. ch.
9. 12; 11.
278

14; 12. 12 ⁱ See ch. 3. 10 ^k ver. 2 ^l ch. 8. 10
^m See ch. 1. 18 ⁿ See Lk. 8. 31; ver. 2, 11 ^o Comp.
Gen. 19. 28; Ex. 19. 18 ^p Comp. Joel 2. 2, 10
^q ver. 7; comp. Ex. 10. 12-15 ^r ver. 5, 10; comp.
2 Chr. 10. 11, 14; Ezek. 2. 6 ^s See ch. 6. 6 ^t ch.
8. 7 ^u ch. 7. 2, 3 ^v ver. 10 ^w Job 3. 21; 7. 15; Jer.
8. 3; comp. ch. 6. 16 ^x Joel 2. 4 ^y Joel 1. 6

¹ Gr. one eagle.

² Gr. likenesses.

¹ Or, before See ch. 4. 6; comp. 5. 8.

² Or, at

³ Or, give

⁴ Or, for

⁵ Or both taken.

⁶ Or, into

The Sixth Angel sounds. The angel with the Little Book. The Book eaten up

of iron; and the "sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. 10 And they have tails like unto "scorpions, and stings; and in their "tails is their power to hurt men "five months. 11 They have over them as king the angel of the "abyss: his name in "Hebrew is "Abaddon; and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name "Apollyon.

12 "The first Woe is past; behold, there come yet two Woës hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard "a voice from the "horns of the "golden altar which is before God, "14 one saying to the sixth angel that had the trumpet, Loose the "four angels that are bound at the "great river Euphrates. 15 And the four angels were "loosed, that had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill the "third part of men. 16 And the number of the armies of the horsemen was twice "ten thousand times ten thousand: "I heard the number of them. 17 And thus I saw the horses "in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates as of fire and of hyacinth and of "brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and "out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and "brimstone. 18 By these three plagues was the "third part of men killed, by the "fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they hurt. 20 And the rest of mankind, who were not killed with these plagues, "repented not of the "works of their hands, that they should not "worship demons, and "the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: 21 and they "repented not of their murders, nor of their "sorceries, nor of their "fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another "strong angel "coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the "rainbow was upon his head, and "his face was as the sun, and

^a Joel 2. 5; comp. Jer. 47. 3

^b ver. 3, 5; comp. 2 Chr. 10. 11, 14;

^c Ezek. 2. 6

^d ver. 19

^e See Lk. 8. 31; ver. 1

^f ch. 16. 16; see Jn. 5. 2

^g Job 26. 6; 28. 22

^h marg.; 31. 12 marg.; Ps. 83. 11

ⁱ marg.; Prov. 15. 11, 30.

^j See ch. 8. 13; comp. ch. 11. 14

^k Ex. 30. 2 f. 10

^l ch. 8. 3

^m Comp. ch. 7. 1

ⁿ Gen. 15. 18; Dt. 1. 7; Josh. 1. 4; ch. 16. 12

^o Comp. ch. 20. 7

^p ver. 18; see ch. 8. 7

^q See ch. 5. 11

^r ch. 7. 4

^s Comp. Dan. 8. 2; 9. 21

^t ver. 18; ch. 14. 10; 19. 20; 20. 10; 21. 8

^u ch. 11. 5

^v ver. 17

^w See ch. 2. 21

^x Dt. 4. 28; Jer. 1. 16; Mic. 5. 13; Wisd. 14. 8; Acts 7. 41

^y See 1 Cor. 10. 20

^z Ps. 115. 4-7; 135. 15-17;

^{aa} Dan. 5. 23; Wisd. 13. 10-19

^{ab} Is. 47. 9; 12; ch. 18. 23

^{ac} Comp. ch. 17. 2, 5

^{ad} See ch. 5. 2

^{ae} ch. 18. 1; 20. 1

^{af} See ch. 4. 4

^{ag} ch. 1. 16; comp. Mt. 17. 2

^{ah} Comp. ch. 1. 15

^{ai} ver. 8-10; comp. ch. 5. 1

^{aj} ver. 5, 8

^{ak} Is. 31. 4; Hos. 11. 10; 2 Esdr. 11. 37; 12. 31

^{al} Comp. ch. 4. 5; Ps. 29. 3-9

^{am} ch. 1. 11, 19

his "feet as pillars of fire; 2 and he had in his hand a "little book open: and he set "his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; 3 and he cried with a great voice, "as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the "seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders uttered *their voices*, "I was about to write: and I "heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel that I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth "lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and sware by "him that liveth "for ever and ever, who "created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, "and the sea and the things that are therein, that "there shall be "delay no longer: 7 but in the days of the voice of the "seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished "the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his "servants the prophets. 8 And "the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take "the book which is open in the hand of the angel that "standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, "Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. 11 And "they say unto me, Thou must "prophesy again "over "many peoples and nations and tongues and "kings.

11 And there was given me a "reed like unto a rod: "and

^a ver. 8 ^b Dan. 8. 26; 12. 4, 9; comp. ch. 22. 10 ^c Gen. 14. 22; Ex. 6. 8; Num. 14. 30; Dt. 32. 40; Ezek. 20. 5, &c.; Dan. 12. 7 ^d See ch. 4. 9 ^e See ch. 4. 11 ^f Comp. ch. 6. 11; 12. 12; 16. 17; 21. 6 ^g ch. 11. 15 ^h Comp. Am. 3. 7; Rom. 16. 25 ⁱ ver. 4 ^j ver. 2 ^k Ezek. 2. 8; 3. 1-3; comp. Jer. 15. 16 ^l Comp. ch. 11. 1 ^m Comp. Ezek. 37. 4, 9 ⁿ Comp. ch. 5. 9 ^o Comp. ch. 17. 10, 12 ^p ch. 21. 15 f.; Ezek. 40. 3-42. 20; comp. Zech. 2. 1

^q Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

^r Some ancient authorities omit and the sea and the things that are therein.

^s Or, time

^t Or, concerning Comp. Jn. 12. 16.

^u Gr. saying.

¹ That is, Destroyer.

² Gr. one voice.

³ See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

The Fate of the City and the Temple. The "Two Witnesses." The Seventh Angel sounds. The Woman, the Dragon,

"one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 And the court which is without the temple leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. 3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand and two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are the two olive trees and the two candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. 5 And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth and devoureth their enemies; and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. 6 These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9 And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do men look upon their dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. 10 And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. 11 And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them that beheld them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and

* Comp. ch. 10. 11
* Ezek. 40. 17, 20

* See Lk. 21. 24

Is. 52. 1; Mt. 27. 53; see 4. 5; comp. ch. 21. 2, 10; 22. 13

* See Lk. 21. 24

* ch. 12. 6; 13. 5;

comp. Dan. 7. 25; 12. 7

* See ch. 2. 13; comp. 1. 5

* Gen. 37. 34; 2 S. 3. 21; 1 K. 21. 27; 2 K. 19. 1 f;

Neh. 9. 1; Esth. 4. 1; Ps. 69. 11; Joel 1. 13; Jon. 3. 5 f;

* Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14;

comp. Ps. 52. 8; Jer. 11. 16

* Comp. ch. 9. 17 f;

2 K. 1. 10-12; Jer. 5. 14; Eccus. 48. 1, 3

* Comp. Num. 16. 29, 35

* See Lk. 4. 25

* ver. 3

* See ch. 8. 8

* ch. 13. 1 f

* Comp. ch. 13. 1

* See ch. 9. 1

* ch. 13. 7; comp. Dan. 7. 21

* Comp. ch. 14. 8; 15. 19; 17. 18;

18, 2, 10, 16, 18, 19, 21

* Is. 1. 9, 10; 3. 9; Jer. 23. 14;

Ezek. 16. 46, 49

* Ezek. 23. 3, 8, 19, 27

* ch. 10. 11; see ch. 5. 9

* Ps. 79. 2 f; comp. 1 K. 12. 22

* See ch. 3. 10

* Neh. 8. 10, 12; Esth. 9. 19, 22

* Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14

* ch. 4. 1

* Comp. 2 K. 2. 11; Acts 1. 9

* ch. 6. 12;

8. 5; 16. 18, ver. 19

* ch. 14. 7; 16. 9; 19. 7, see Jn. 9. 24

there were killed in the earthquake seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said,

The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces and worshipped God, 17 saying,

We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who art and who wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign. 18 And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and a great hail.

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; 2 and she was with child; and she crieth out, travailling in birth, and in pain to be delivered. 3 And there was seen another sign

* ch. 16. 11 * ch. 9. 12; see ch. 8. 13 * Comp. ch. 10. 7; see ch. 8. 2 * ch. 16. 17, 19. 1 * Comp. ch. 12. 10 * Acts 4. 26 marg. (Ps. 2. 2) * Dan. 2. 44; 7. 14, 27; Lk. 1. 33 * ch. 4. 4; comp. Mt. 19. 28 * ch. 4. 10 * See ch. 1. 8 * Comp. ch. 19. 6 * Ps. 2. 1 * ch. 20. 12; comp. Dan. 7. 10 * ch. 10. 7; comp. 16. 6 * ch. 13. 16; 19. 5; Ps. 115. 13 * ch. 15. 5; comp. 4. 1 * See Heb. 9. 4; comp. 2 Macc. 2. 14, 30 * ch. 4. 5 * ch. 16. 21 * ver. 3; comp. Mt. 24. 30 * ch. 11. 19 * Comp. Gal. 4. 26, 2 Esdr. 9. 38-10, 59 * Ps. 104. 2; S. S. 6. 10 / Comp. Is. 26. 17; 66. 6-9; Mic. 4. 9, 10 * Comp. ver. 1; ch. 15. 4

1 Or, sanctuary
2 Gr. cast without.
3 Or, Gentiles

4 Gr. lampstands.
5 Gr. carcase.

6 Gr. names of men, seven thousand. Comp. ch. 3. 4.
7 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
8 Gr. bondservants.

and the Child. War in Heaven; renewed on Earth. The Beast coming out of the Sea

in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having ^bseven heads and ^cten horns, and upon his heads ^cseven diadems. 4 And his tail draweth the ^cthird part of the stars of heaven, and did ^ccast them to the earth: and the ^cdragon standeth before the woman that is about to be delivered, that when she is delivered ^che may devour her child. 5 And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to ^brule all the ^bnations with a rod of iron: and her child was ^ccaught up unto God, and unto his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her ^aa thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: ^cMichael and his angels *going forth* to war with the ^cdragon; and the dragon warred and ^mhis angels; 8 and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great ^cdragon was cast down, the old ^cserpent, he that is called the Devil and ^cSatan, the ^adeceiver of the whole ^aworld; he was ^ccast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. 10 And I heard ^aa great voice in heaven, saying,

^aNow is come the ^asalvation, and the power, and the ^akingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the ^aaccuser of our brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and night. 11 And they ^vovercame him because of ^athe blood of the Lamb, and because of ^vthe word of their testimony; and they ^vloved not their life even unto death. 12 Therefore ^arejoice, O heavens, and ^bye that ^adwell in them. ^cWoe for the earth and for the sea: because ^cthe devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but ^aa short time.

13 And when the ^cdragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted ^cthe woman that brought forth the man child. 14 And there were given to the woman the ^atwo wings of the great eagle, that she might fly ^cinto the wilder-

^a ver. 4, 7; esp. 9, 13, 16 f.; ch. 13, 2, 4, 11; 16, 13; 20, 2; comp. Is. 27, 1.
^b ch. 13, 1; 17, 3, 7, 9 ff.
^c ch. 13, 1; 17, 12, 16, Dan. 7, 7, 20, 24.
^d Comp. ch. 13, 1; 19, 12.
^e See ch. 8, 1, 12.
^f Dan. 8, 10.
^g Comp. Mt. 2, 16.
^h See ch. 2, 27.
ⁱ See 2 Cor. 12, 2.
^j ch. 11, 3; comp. 13, 5.
^k See Jude 9.
^l Mt. 25, 41.
^m ver. 15; ch. 20, 2; Wisd. 2, 24; comp. Gen. 3, 1; 2 Cor. 11, 3.
ⁿ See Mt. 4, 10; 23, 41.
^o ch. 20, 3, 8, 10; comp. 13, 14.
^p Comp. Lk. 10, 18; Jn. 12, 31.
^q Comp. ch. 11, 15.
^r See ch. 7, 10.
^s Comp. ch. 11, 15.
^t Job 1, 11, 2, 5; Zech. 3, 1; comp. Lk. 22, 3; 1 Pet. 5, 8.
^u ch. 15, 2; see Jn. 16, 33; 1 Jn. 2, 13.
^v See ch. 7, 14.
^w Comp. ch. 6, 9.
^x Comp. ch. 2, 10; Lk. 14, 28.
^y ch. 13, 20; Ps. 96, 11; Is. 44, 23.
^z ch. 13, 6.
^{aa} ch. 8, 13.
^{ab} ver. 9.
^{ac} See ch. 10, 6.
^{ad} See ver. 3.
^{ae} ver. 5.
^{af} Ex. 19, 4; Dt. 32, 11; Is. 40, 31.
^{ag} ver. 6.

^{ah} Dan. 7, 25; 12, 7.
^{ai} Hos. 5, 10; Is. 59, 19.
^{aj} ch. 11, 7; 13, 1.
^{ak} Gen. 3, 15; ch. 14, 12; see 1 Jn. 2, 3.
^{al} ch. 1, 2, 6, 9 (14, 12); 19, 10.

ness unto her place, where she is nourished for ^aa time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the ^aserpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water ^aas a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to ^mmake war with the rest of her ^aseed, that ^ckeep the commandments of God, and ^ahold the testimony of Jesus: 13 ^al and ^bhe stood upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw a ^abeast coming up out of the sea, having ^aten horns and ^aseven heads, and on his horns ^aten diadems, and upon his heads ^anames of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was ^alike unto a leopard, and his feet were as the ^afeet of ^aa bear, and his mouth as the mouth of ^aa lion: and the ^cdragon gave him his power, and his ^athrone, and great authority. 3 And I *saw* one of his heads as though it had been ^csmitten unto death; and his ^adeath-stroke was healed: and the whole earth ^awondered after the beast; 4 and they ^vworshipped the ^cdragon, because he ^vgave his authority unto the beast; and they ^vworshipped the beast, saying, ^aWho is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him? 5 and there was given to him a mouth ^aspeaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority ^ato continue ^aforty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, *even* ^athem that ^adwell in the heaven. 7 ^aAnd it was given unto him to ^amake war with the saints, and to

^a ver. 14, 15; ch. 15, 2; 16, 13; comp. 11, 7; 17, 8; Dan. 7, 3; 2 Esdr. 11, 1. ^b See ch. 12, 3. ^c Comp. ch. 12, 3; 17, 12. ^d ch. 17, 3; comp. Dan. 7, 8; 11, 36. ^e Dan. 7, 6; comp. Hos. 13, 7 f. ^f Dan. 7, 5. ^g Dan. 7, 4. ^h Comp. ch. 2, 13; 16, 10. ⁱ ver. 12; comp. 14. ^j ch. 17, 8. ^k Comp. ch. 15, 13; Ex. 15, 11; Is. 46, 5. ^l Dan. 7, 8, 11, 20, 25; 11, 36; comp. 2 Th. 2, 3 f. ^m See ch. 11, 2. ⁿ ch. 12, 12; comp. 7, 15. ^o ch. 11, 7.

^a Some ancient authorities read *I stood &c.* connecting the clause with what follows.

^b Gr. *slain*. ^c See marginal note on ch. 5, 9.

^d Or, *to do his works during*. See Dan. 11, 23.

^e Some ancient authorities omit *And it was given . . . overcome them*.

¹ Or, *Gentiles*. ² Gr. *inhabited earth*.
³ Or, *Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority to become his Christ's*. ⁴ Gr. *tabernacle*.

The Beast coming out of the Earth. The Lamb on Mount Zion. The Heavenly Proclamations

overcome them; and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. 8 And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, every one whose name hath not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain. 9 If any man hath an ear, let him hear. 10 If any man is for captivity, into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was healed. 13 And he doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived. 15 And it was given unto him to give breath to it, even to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; 17 and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, even the name of the beast or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of

a man; and his number is Six hundred and sixty and six.

14 And I saw, and behold, the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard was as the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3 and they sing as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, even they that had been purchased out of the earth. 4 These are they that were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they that follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, to be the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. 5 And in their mouth was found no lie: they are without blemish.

6 And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having eternal good tidings to proclaim unto them that dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; 7 and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.

8 And another, a second angel, followed, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, that hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, 10 he also shall

Zeph. 3. 13; comp. Ps. 32. 2; Mal. 2. 6; Jn. 1. 47; 1 Pet. 2. 22 Jude 24; comp. Heb. 9. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 19 ch. 8. 13 ch. 10. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 25 ch. 3. 10 See ch. 5. 9 ch. 15. 4 See ch. 11. 13 6 See ch. 4. 11 See ch. 8. 10 ch. 18. 2; Ia. 21. 9; Jer. 51. 8 ch. 16. 19; 17. 5; 18. 10; comp. Daa. 4. 30 Jer. 51. 7 ch. 18. 3; 17. 2, 4 ver. 11; see ch. 13. 12 ver. 11; ch. 13. 14 f See ch. 13. 16

7 Some ancient authorities read Six hundred and sixteen.
8 Or, an eternal gospel

9 Gr. etc.

1 See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.
2 Or, written in the book . . . slain from the foundation of the world.
3 The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain. 4 Or, leadeth into captivity
5 Or, steadfastness
6 Some ancient authorities read that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c.

a See ch. 5. 9
b ver. 12, 14;
c See ch. 3. 5
d ch. 17. 8;
e See Mt. 25. 34
f See ch. 5. 6
g Comp. ch. 2. 7
h Comp. Is. 33. 1; Jer. 15. 2; 43. 11
i Gen. 9. 6;
j Mt. 26. 52;
k comp. ch. 11. 18
l See Heb. 6. 12;
m comp. ch. 14. 12
n Comp. ver. 1, 14;
o ch. 16. 13
p Comp. Dan. 8. 3
q ver. 4;
r ver. 14;
s ch. 19. 20
t ver. 13;
u ch. 14. 9;
v ch. 11. 16; 2;
w 19. 20; 20. 4
x ver. 3
y ch. 19. 20;
z comp. 16. 14; Mt. 24. 24
aa comp. ch. 20. 5 1 K. 18. 38; Lk. 9. 54;
ab comp. ch. 11. 5
ac See ch. 12. 9
ad 2 Th. 2. 9 f.
ae Comp. Dan. 3. 3 ff.
af ch. 11. 13;
ag ch. 15. 3;
ah ch. 14. 9;
ai 20. 4; see Gal. 6. 17;
aj comp. ch. 7. 3
ak ch. 14. 11
al ch. 15. 2
am Comp. ch. 17. 9
an Comp. ch. 21. 17
ao Ps. 2. 6;
ap Heb. 12. 22; comp. 2 Esdr. 2. 42-47
aq ver. 3; ch. 7. 4
ar See ch. 3. 12
as See ch. 7. 3
at See ch. 1. 15
au See ch. 6. 1
av See ch. 5. 8
aw See ch. 5. 9
ax See ch. 4. 6
ay See ch. 4. 4
az See ch. 2. 17
ba See ch. 5. 9
bb Mt. 19. 12 (9);
bc comp. ch. 3. 10
bd 2 Cor. 11. 2; Eph. 5. 27
be ch. 7. 17;
bf comp. ch. 3. 4; 17. 14
bg See Jas. 1. 18; comp. Heb. 12. 23

"Blessed are the Dead." The Winepress of God's Wrath. Seven Angels with Seven Plagues, and their Commission

drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is ¹prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11 and the smoke of their torment goeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. 12 Here is the patience of the saints, they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: yea," saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud I saw one sitting like unto a son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15 And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, "Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the earth is ripe." 16 And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, "Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe." 19 And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great winepress, of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvel-

ch. 16. 19;
comp 19;
15; Is. 51.
17; Jer. 25.
15 f. 27

Comp. ch.
18. 6; Pa.
75. 8

Comp. ch.
15. 20; 20.
13, 14 f.;
21. 8;

Ezek. 38.
22, see
2 Th. 1. 7

Mk. 8. 38
Comp. ch.
13. 9, 13;

19. 3; Is.
34. 8-10

ch. 4. 8
ver. 7;
see ch. 13.

12
ver. 9;
ch. 13. 14 f.

See ch. 13.
17

See ch. 12.
17

Comp. ch.
2. 1;

ch. 20. 6;
1 Cor. 15.
18; 1 Th. 4.

Comp. ch.
11. 13

ch. 2. 7;
22. 17

See ch. 6.
11; Heb.
4. 9 f.

Comp.
1 Tim. 5.
25

Comp. Mt.
17. 5

See ch. 1.
13

See ch. 6.
2; comp.
1's. 21. 3

ver. 17;
ch. 13. 6;
16. 17; see
11. 19

ver. 18;
Mk. 4. 29;
Joel 3. 13

Mt. 13.
39-41;
comp.

Jer. 51. 33
See ch. 6.
9; comp.
8. 3

Comp. ch.
16. 8

Joel 3. 13
ch. 19. 15;
comp. Is.
61. 2 f.

Comp.
Heb. 13.
12; ch. 11. 8

Gen. 49.
11; Dt. 32.
14

Comp. ch.
12. 1, 3

ver. 6-8;
ch. 16. 1;
17. 1; 21. 9

Comp.
Lev. 26.
21, &c.

Comp. ch.
9. 20

See ch. 4. 6
See ch. 12.
11

lous, seven angels having seven plagues, which are the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that come off victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing by the sea of glass, having harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,

"Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages. 4 Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed with precious stone, pure and bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured

" See ch. 13. 1. "ch. 13. 1 f. "ch. 13. 17. " See ch. 5. 8. "Ex. 15. 1 f. " Josh. 22. 5, &c.: see Heb. 3. 5. "ch. 5. 9 f. 12 f. "Dt. 32. 3 f.; Ps. 111. 2, 139. 14; Hos. 14. 9. " See ch. 1. 8. " See 1 Tim. 1. 17 marg. "ch. 14. 7; Jer. 10. 7. "Ps. 96. 9; comp. Is. 66. 23. "Comp. ch. 19. 8. " See ch. 11. 19. "Ex. 38. 21; Num. 1. 50; comp. Heb. 8. 5; ch. 13. 6. " See ch. 14. 15. " See ver. 1. "Ezek. 23. 13. "ch. 1. 13. " See ch. 4. 6. "Comp. ch. 5. 8. "ver. 1; see ch. 14. 10. " See ch. 4. 9. "Ex. 19. 18, Is. 6. 4; comp. Ex. 40. 34 f.; Lev. 16. 2; 1 K. 8. 10 f.; 2 Chr. 5. 13 f. "ver. 2 f.; Ps. 79. 6; Jer. 10. 25; Ezek. 22. 31; Zeph. 3. 8

" Or, glassy sea " Or, upon

11 Or, bondswear. 12 Many ancient authorities read nations. Jer. 10. 7.

13 Many ancient authorities read in linen. ch. 19. 8. 14 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

1 Gr. mingled. 2 Gr. unto ages of ages. 3 See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. 4 Or, steadfastness 5 Or, in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit 6 Or, sanctuary 7 Gr. become dry. 8 Gr. vine.

Wrath poured upon the Earth, the Sea, the Rivers, the Sun, the Throne of the Beast, the Euphrates, and the Air

out his bowl "into the earth; and ¹it became a noisome and grievous ²sore upon the men "that had the mark of the beast, and that ²worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl "into the sea; and ¹it became blood as of a dead man; and every ²living soul died, *even* the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the "rivers and the fountains of the waters; "and ¹it became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, "Righteous art thou, "who art and who wast, thou "Holy One, because thou didst thus "judge: 6 for they poured out "the blood of saints and prophets, and "blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. 7 And I heard "the altar saying, Yea, O "Lord God, the Almighty, "true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon "the sun; "and it was given unto "it to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat: and they "blasphemed the name of God who hath the power over these plagues; and they "repented not to "give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the "throne of the beast; and his kingdom was "darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, ¹¹and they "blasphemed the "God of heaven because of their pains and their "sores; and they "repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the "great river, the river Euphrates; and "the water thereof was dried up, that "the way might be made ready for the kings that *come* "from the sunrising. 13 And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the "dragon, and out of the mouth of the "beast, and out of the mouth of the "false prophet, three "unclean spirits, as it were "frogs: 14 for they are "spirits of demons, "working signs; which go forth "unto the kings of the "whole "world, to

^a Comp. ch. 8. 7
^b ver. 11;
^c comp. Ex. 9 9-11;
Lt. 28. 35
^d ch. 13
11-17; 14. 9

^e Comp. ch. 8. 8 f.;
Ex. 7. 17-21;
comp. ch. 11. 6
^f See ch. 8. 10

^g Ex. 7. 17-20;
comp. ch. 11. 6
^h See ch. 11. 25

ⁱ See ch. 11. 17
ch. 13. 4
ca. 6. 10
ch. 14. 24;
comp. 17. 6

^m comp. 18. 4, 21; Lk. 11. 49-51
ch. 6. 9;
14. 13

^o See ch. 1. 8
^p ch. 14. 2;
comp. 15. 3
6. 12

^r Comp. ch. 14. 1
^s ver. 11, 21
^t See ca. 2. 21

^u See ch. 11. 13
ch. 13. 2
^v Comp. 8. 12; 9. 2;
Ex. 10. 13; 8. 22; Wind. 17. 21

^w ch. 11. 13
^x See ch. 9. 14
Comp. Is. 11. 15 f.;
44. 27; Jer. 51. 22, 36;
2 Esdr. 13. 41 ff.

^y Comp. Is. 41. 2, 24;
46. 11
^z See ch. 7. 2
^{aa} See ch. 12. 3

^{ab} See ch. 13. 3
ch. 19. 20;
20. 10;
comp. 13. 11, 14

^{ac} ch. 19. 2
^{ad} Comp. Ex. 8. 6
^{ae} Comp. 1. 1
1 Thm. 4. 1
ch. 13. 13
^{af} See ch. 3. 10

^{ag} ch. 20. 8;
comp. 17. 14; 19. 19;
1 K. 22. 21-23
^{ah} See ch. 6. 17

^{ai} See ch. 3. 3, 11
Lk. 12. 37
ch. 3. 18
ch. 19. 19

^{aj} See ch. 3. 3, 11
Lk. 12. 37
ch. 3. 18
ch. 19. 19

"gather them together unto the war of the "great day of God, the Almighty. 15 (Behold, "I come as a thief. "Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, "lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) 16 And they "gathered them together into the place which is called "in Hebrew "Har-^a Magedon.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon "the air; and there came forth a "great voice out of the ¹⁰temple, from the throne, saying, "It is done: 18 and there were "lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and there was "a great earthquake, "such as was not since ¹¹there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty.

19 And "the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the ¹²nations fell: and "Babylon the great was "remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her "the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And "every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And "great hail, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men "blasphemed God because of the "plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 "And there came one of the "seven angels that had the "seven bows, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee "the judgment of the "great harlot that "sitteth upon many waters; 2 with whom "the kings of the earth committed fornication, and "they that dwell in the earth were "made drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 And "he carried me away "in the Spirit "into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a

^a See ch. 9. 11 "Judg. 5 19; 2 K. 23 29 f.; 2 Chr. 35. 22; comp. Zech. 12. 11 "Comp. Eph. 2. 2 "ch. 11. 13 "See ch. 14. 15 "ch. 21. 6; comp. 10. 6 "See ch. 4. 5 "See ch. 6. 12 "Dan. 12. 1; Mt. 24. 21 "ch. 17. 18; 18. 10, 18 f. 21; comp. 11. 8 "See ch. 14. 8 "ch. 18. 5 "See ch. 4. 10 "See ch. 6. 14; comp. 20. 11 "ch. 11. 19; comp. 8. 7 "ver. 9, 11 "Comp. Ex. 9. 18-25 "ch. 21. 9; see 1. 1 "See ch. 15. 1 "ch. 15. 7 "Comp. ch. 16. 19 "ver. 5, 15 f.; ch. 19. 2; Nah. 3. 4; comp. Is. 1. 21; Jer. 2. 20 "See ver. 15; comp. Jer. 51. 13 "ch. 18. 3, 9; comp. 2. 22 "ver. 8; see 3. 10 "See ch. 14. 8 "ch. 21. 16 "Comp. ch. 1. 10 "ch. 12. 6, 14, comp. 21. 10

⁹ Or, Ar-Magedon

¹⁰ Or, sanctuary

¹¹ Some ancient authorities read *there was a man*.

¹² Or, Gentiles

The "Mystery" of the Scarlet Woman and Beast interpreted. The Fall and Desolation of Babylon: its Extent;

*scarlet-colored beast, ¹full of
 *names of blasphemy, ²having
 *seven heads and ten horns. ⁴
 And the woman ⁴was arrayed in
 purple and scarlet, and ²decked
 with gold and precious stone and
 pearls, having in her hand ⁴a
 golden cup full of abominations,
 *even the unclean things of her
 fornication, ⁵and upon her fore-
 head a name written, ⁴'MYSTERY,
 *BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER
 OF THE HARLOTS AND ⁴OF THE
 ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ⁶
 And I saw the woman drunken
 with the ⁴'blood of the saints, and
 with the blood of the ⁴'martyrs of
 Jesus. And when I saw her, I
 wondered with a great wonder.
⁷And the angel said unto me,
 Wherefore didst thou wonder? I
 will tell thee the ⁴'mystery of the
 woman, and of the beast that
 carrieth her, which hath the
 *seven heads and the ten horns.
⁸The beast that thou sawest ⁴was,
 and is not; and is about to ⁴'come
 up out of the ⁴'abyss, ⁶and to ⁴'go
 into perdition. And ⁴'they that
 dwell on the earth shall ²wonder,
 they ⁴'whose name hath not been
 written ⁷in the book of life ⁴'from
 the foundation of the world, when
 they behold the beast, how that
⁴'he was, and is not, and ⁴'shall
 come. ⁹'Here is the ⁴'mind that
 hath wisdom. The ⁴'seven heads
 are seven mountains, on which
 the woman sitteth: ¹⁰and ¹⁰they
 are seven ⁴'kings; the five are
 fallen, the one is, the other is not
 yet come; and when he cometh,
 he must continue a little while.
¹¹And the beast that ⁴'was, and
 is not, is himself also an eighth,
 and is of the seven; and he
⁴'goeth into perdition. ¹²And
 the ⁴'ten horns that thou sawest
 are ten kings, who have received
 no kingdom as yet; but they re-
 ceive authority as kings, with the
 beast, ⁴'for one hour. ¹³These
 have ⁴'one mind, and they give
 their power and authority unto
 the beast. ¹⁴These shall ⁴'war
 against the Lamb, and the Lamb
 shall ⁴'overcome them, for he is
⁴'Lord of lords, and ⁴'King of
 kings; and ⁴'they also shall over-

¹ Or, names full of blasphemy ⁴ Gr. gilded.
² Or, and of the unclean things
⁴ Or, a mystery, Babylon the Great
⁴ Or, witnesses See ch. 2. 13.
⁴ Some ancient authorities read and he goeth.
⁴ Or, on. ⁴ Gr. shall be present.
⁴ Or, meaning ¹⁰ Or, there are

⁴ Comp. ch. 18. 12, 16;
⁴ Mt. 27. 23
⁴ See ch. 13. 1
⁴ ver. 7, 9,
 12, 16; see
 12. 3
⁴ ch. 18. 16;
 comp. 12;
 Ezek. 28.
 13
⁴ Jer. 51. 7;
 comp. ch.
 18. 6
⁴ ver. 7;
² Th. 2. 7;
 comp. ch.
 1. 20
⁴ See ch. 14.
 8; 16. 19
⁴ comp. ver.
 2
⁴ See ch. 16.
 6
⁴ ver. 11;
 comp. 13.
 3, 12, 14
⁴ ch. 11. 7;
 comp. 13. 1
⁴ See ch. 9.
 1. 13. 1
⁴ ver. 11;
 comp. 13.
 10
⁴ See ch. 3.
 10
⁴ ch. 13. 3
⁴ See ch. 3. 5
⁴ ch. 13. 8;
 see Mt. 25.
 34
⁴ Comp. ch. 13.
 15
⁴ See ver. 3
⁴ Comp. ch. 10.
 11
⁴ ver. 16;
 see 12. 3;
 comp. 13. 1
⁴ Comp. ch. 18.
 10, 17, 19
⁴ Comp.
 ver. 17
⁴ Comp. ch. 16.
 14
⁴ Comp. ch. 3.
 21
⁴ ch. 19. 16;
 see 1 Tim. 6. 15
⁴ See ch. 2.
 10 f.
⁴ Comp. Mt. 22. 14
⁴ ver. 1;
 comp. Is. 8. 7;
 Jer. 47. 2
⁴ See ch. 5. 9
⁴ ch. 18. 17,
 19
⁴ Ezek. 16. 37, 39
⁴ ch. 19. 18
⁴ ch. 13. 8
⁴ 2 Cor. 8. 16
⁴ Comp.
 ver. 13
⁴ ch. 10. 7
⁴ See ch. 15. 19;
 comp. 11. 8
⁴ Comp. ch. 17. 1, 7
⁴ See ch. 10. 1
⁴ Ezek. 43. 2
⁴ See ch. 14. 8
⁴ Comp. Is. 13. 21. 1;
 34. 11, 12
 15; Jer. 50.

come that are with him, ⁴'called
 and chosen and faithful. ¹⁵And
 he saith unto me, The ⁴'waters
 which thou sawest, where the
 harlot sitteth, are ⁴'peoples, and
 multitudes, and nations, and
 tongues. ¹⁶And the ⁴'ten horns
 which thou sawest, and the beast,
 these shall hate the harlot, and
 shall make her ⁴'desolate and
⁴'naked, and shall ⁴'eat her flesh,
 and shall ⁴'burn her utterly with
 fire. ¹⁷For ⁴'God did put in
 their hearts to do his mind, and
 to ⁴'come to one mind, and to give
 their kingdom unto the beast,
 until the ⁴'words of God should be
 accomplished. ¹⁸And the woman
 whom thou sawest is ⁴'the great
 city, which ⁴'reigneth over the
 kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw
 another angel ⁴'coming
 down out of heaven, having great
 authority; and the earth was
⁴'lightened with his glory. ²
 And he cried with a mighty
 voice, saying, ⁴'Fallen, fallen is
 Babylon the great, and ⁴'is become
 a habitation of demons, and a
¹²hold of every ⁴'unclean spirit, and
 a ¹²hold of every unclean and hate-
 ful bird. ³For ¹³by ¹⁴the ⁴'wine
 of the wrath of her fornication all
 the nations are fallen; and ⁴'the
 kings of the earth committed for-
 nication with her, and the ⁴'mer-
 chants of the earth waxed rich by
 the power of her ¹⁶wantonness.

⁴And I heard another voice
 from heaven, saying, ⁴'Come forth,
 my people, out of her, that ye
 have no fellowship with her sins,
 and that ye receive not of her
 plagues: ⁵for her sins ¹⁶have
⁴'reached even unto heaven, and
 God hath ⁴'remembered her iniqui-
 ties. ⁶'Render unto her even
 as she rendered, and double unto
 her the double according to her
 works: in the ⁴'cup which she
 mingled, mingle unto her double.
⁷'How much soever she glori-
 fied herself, and ⁴'waxed ¹⁷wanton,

39; 51. 37; Zeph. 2. 14 f. ⁴ ch. 18. 13 ⁴ See ch. 13. 8
⁴ ver. 9; see ch. 17. 2 ⁴ ver. 11, 15; comp. 19. 23; Ezek. 27. 9-25 ⁴ Comp. ver. 7. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 11
⁴ Is. 52. 11; Jer. 50. 8; 51. 6, 9, 45; 2 Cor. 6. 17
⁴ Jer. 51. 9 ⁴ ch. 18. 19 ⁴ Ps. 137. 8; Jer. 50. 15, 23
⁴ Comp. ch. 17. 4 ⁴ Comp. Ezek. 28. 2-8

¹¹ Gr. hath a kingdom. ¹³ Or, prison
¹³ Some authorities read of the wine . . . have drunk.
¹⁴ Some ancient authorities omit the wine of.
¹⁵ Or, luxury ¹⁶ Or, slave together
¹⁷ Or, luxurious

its Completeness symbolized. The Fourfold Hallelujah

so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, ^a I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. 8 Therefore ^a in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be ^a utterly burned with fire; for ^a strong is ¹ the Lord God who judged her. 9 And ^a the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and ¹ lived ² wantonly with her, shall ^a weep and wail over her, when they ^a look upon the smoke of her burning, 10 ^a standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, ^a Woe, woe, ^a the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in ^a one hour is thy judgment come. 11 And the ^a merchants of the earth ^a weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their ^a merchandise any more; 12 ^a merchandise of ^a gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; 13 and cinnamon, and ^a spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and ^a merchandise of horses and chariots and ^a slaves; and ^a souls of men. 14 And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and ^a men shall find them no more at all. 15 The ^a merchants of ^a these things, who were made rich by her, shall ^a stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; 16 saying, ^a Woe, woe, ^a the great city, she that ^a was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and ^a decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! 17 for in ^a one hour so great riches is made ^a desolate. And ^a every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as ^a gain their living by sea, ^a stood afar off, 18 and ^a cried out as they ^a looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, ^a What city is like ^a the great city? 19 And they

^a Is. 47. 7 f.; Zeph. 2. 15
^b Is. 47. 9;
Jer. 50. 31 f.; comp. ver. 10
^c ch. 17. 16
^d Comp. Jer. 50. 34; ch. 11. 17 f.
^e ver. 9;
see ch. 17. 2
^f Comp. ver. 3, 7;
1 Tim. 5. 11
^g Comp. Ezek. 26. 16 f.; 27. 35
^h ver. 18;
comp. ch. 14. 14; 19. 3
ⁱ ver. 15, 17
^j ver. 16, 19
^k ver. 16, 18, 19, 21; see 11. 8; 16. 19
^l ver. 17, 19;
cn. 17. 12;
comp. ver. 8
^m ver. 3. 15;
comp. 19. 23; Ezek. 27. 9-25
ⁿ Ezek. 27. 27-34
^o Comp. ch. 17. 4; Ezek. 27. 12-22
^p Comp. Ezek. 27. 13;
1 Chr. 5. 21 marg.; 1 Tim. 1. 10
^q ver. 12, 13
^r See ver. 10, 19
^s ch. 17. 4
^t ver. 19;
ch. 17. 16
^u Ezek. 27. 23 f.
^v Ezek. 27. 30
^w Ezek. 27. 32; comp. ch. 13. 4
^x Josh. 7. 6;
Job 2. 12;
Lam. 2. 10
^y ver. 3. 15
^z Jer. 51. 48;
see ch. 12. 12
^a Comp. Lk. 11. 49 f.
^b ch. 19. 2;
comp. ver. 6 f.; see 6. 10
^c ch. 5. 2;
10. 1
^d Comp. Jer. 51. 63 f.
^e Is. 24. 8;
Ezek. 26. 13; Mt. 9. 23
^f Eccles. 12. 4; Jer. 25. 10
^g Jer. 7. 34;
16. 9
^h Is. 23. 8;
comp. ver. 3. 4, 15
ⁱ Nah. 3. 6;
see ch. 9. 21
^j See ch. 16.

cast ^a dust on their heads, and cried. weeping and mourning, saying, ^a Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all that had their ships in the sea were ^a made rich by reason of her costliness! for in ^a one hour is she made ^a desolate. 20 ^a Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ^a ye apostles, and ye prophets; for ^a God hath judged your judgment on her.

21 And ^a a ^a strong angel ^a took up a stone as it were a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, ^a the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And ^a the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, ¹⁰ of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and the ^a voice of a mill shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23 and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the ^a voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy ^a merchants were the princes of the earth; for ^a with thy sorcery were all the nations deceived. 24 And in her was found the ^a blood of prophets and of saints, and of ^a all that have been slain upon the earth.

19 After these things I heard as it were a ^a great voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, ^a Hallelujah; ^a Salvation, and ^a glory, and power, belong to our God: 2 for ^a true and righteous are his ^a judgments; for he hath judged the ^a great harlot, her that corrupted the earth with her fornication, and he hath ^a avenged the blood of his ¹¹ servants at her hand.

3 And a second time they ¹² say, ^a Hallelujah. And her ^a smoke goeth up ¹³ for ever and ever. 4 And the ^a four and twenty elders and the ^a four living creatures ^a fell down and worshipped God that sitteth on the throne, saying,

6; comp. 17. 6 ^a Comp. Mt. 23. 35 ^b ver. 6; see ch. 11. 15; comp. Jer. 51. 48 ^c ver. 3, 4, 6; Ps. 104. 35 marg., &c.; Tob. 13. 18 ^d See ch. 7. 10 ^e Comp. ch. 4. 11 ^f See ch. 16. 7 ^g Comp. ch. 6. 10 ^h See ch. 17. 1 ⁱ ch. 18. 20; 16. 6; Dt. 32. 43; 2 K. 9. 7 ^j See ch. 14. 11 ^k See ch. 4. 4, 10 ^l See ch. 4. 6 ^m See ch. 4. 10

^a Gr. one.
¹⁰ Some ancient authorities omit of whatsoever craft. ¹¹ Gr. bondservants. ¹² Gr. have said. ¹³ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit the Lord.
² Gr. luxuriously ³ Gr. cargo.
⁴ Gr. amomum.
⁵ Gr. bodies. Gen. 36. 6 (Sept.).
⁶ Gr. lives ⁷ Gr. gilded. ⁸ Gr. work the sea.

The "Word of God" appears.

Birds of Prey invited to a Feast. Satan bound

^a Amen; ^b Hallelujah. 5 And a voice came forth from the throne, saying,

^c Give praise to our God, all ye his ¹ servants, ^d ye that fear him, the small and the great.

6 And I heard as it were ^e the voice of a great multitude, and as ^f the voice of many waters, and as ^g the voice of mighty thunders, saying,

^h Hallelujah: for the ⁱ Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth.

7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us ^j give the glory unto him: for ^k the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his ^l wife hath made herself ready. 8 And it was given unto her that she should array herself in ^m fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the ⁿ righteous acts of the saints.

9 And ^o he saith unto me, ^p Write, ^q Blessed are they that are bidden to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, ^r These are true words of God. 10 And ^s I fell down before his feet to ^t worship him. ^u And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a ^v fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that ^w hold the testimony of Jesus: ^x worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw ^y the heaven opened; and behold, a ^z white horse, and he that sat thereon ^{aa} called ^{ab} Faithful and True; and in ^{ac} righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 And his ^{ad} eyes are a flame of fire, and upon his head are many ^{ae} diadems; and he hath a ^{af} name written which no one knoweth but he himself. 13 And he is arrayed in a ^{ag} garment sprinkled with blood: and his name is called ^{ah} The Word of God. 14 And the armies which are in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in ^{ai} fine linen, ^{aj} white and pure. 15 And ^{ak} out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword, that ^{al} with it he should smite the nations: and he shall ^{am} rule them with a rod of iron: and ^{an} he treadeth the ^{ao} winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. 16 And he hath on his garment and on his thigh ^{ap} a name

¹ Gr. bondservants.

² See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

³ Some ancient authorities omit called.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read dipped in.

⁵ Gr. winepress of the wine of the fierceness.

^a See ch. 5.

^b 14; comp.

^c 1's. 106. 48

and marg.

^d ver. 3, 6;

^e Ps. 104.

^f 35 marg.,

^g &c.; Tob.

^h 13. 18

ⁱ Ps. 134. 1;

^j 135. 1

^k See ch. 11.

^l 18

^m ver. 1; see

ch. 11. 15;

comp.

ⁿ Jer. 51. 48

^o See ch. 1.

^p 15

^q See ch. 6. 1

^r Comp. ch.

^s 1. 8

^t See ch. 11.

^u 13

^v ver. 9; Mt.

^w 22. 2; 25.

^x 10; Lk. 12.

^y 36, &c.;

^z Jn. 3. 23;

^{aa} Eph. 5. 25,

^{ab} 32.

^{ac} ch. 21. 2;

comp. Mt.

^{ad} 1. 20; ch.

^{ae} 21. 9

^{af} ver. 14;

comp. 15.

^{ag} 6 marg.

^{ah} Comp. ch.

^{ai} 15. 4

^{aj} Comp.

^{ak} ver. 10;

^{al} ch. 17. 1

^{am} Comp. ch.

^{an} 1. 19

^{ao} Lk. 14. 15;

comp. 22.

^{ap} 16

^{aq} Comp. ch.

^{ar} 21. 5; 22. 6;

also 17. 17

^{as} ch. 22. 8

^{at} ch. 22. 9;

see Acts

^{au} 10. 26

^{av} ch. 1. 1 f.

^{aw} See ch. 12.

^{ax} 17

^{ay} Comp. ch.

^{az} 4. 1; see

^{ba} Jn. 1. 51

^{bb} ver. 19, 21;

see ch. 6. 2

^{bc} See ch. 3.

^{bd} 14

^{be} Is. 11. 4

^{bf} See ch. 1.

^{bg} 14

^{bh} Comp. ch.

^{bi} 6. 2; 12. 3

^{bj} ver. 16;

^{bk} see ch. 2. 17

^{bl} Is. 63. 3

^{bm} / See Jn. 1. 1

^{bn} Comp. ch.

^{bo} 3. 4; ver. 8

^{bp} See ch. 1.

^{bq} 16; ver. 21

^{br} Comp. Is.

^{bs} 11. 4; 2 Th.

^{bt} 2. 8

^{bu} See ch. 2.

^{bv} 27

^{bw} ch. 14. 19,

^{bx} 20

^{by} See ch. 17.

^{bz} 14

^{ca} ver. 21

^{cb} See ch. A.

^{cc} 13

^{cd} Jer. 12. 9;

Ezek. 39.

^{ce} 17; comp.

^{cf} 18. 17. 44

written, ^g KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw ^h an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to ⁱ all the birds that fly in ^j mid heaven, ^k Come and be gathered together unto the ^l great supper of God; 18 that ye may ^m eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of ⁿ captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and of them that sit thereon, and the flesh of all men, ^o both free and bond, and ^p small and great.

19 And I saw ^q the beast, and ^r the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that ^s sat upon the horse, and against his army. 20 And the beast was taken, and with him the ^t false prophet that ^u wrought the signs ^v in his sight, wherewith he ^w deceived them that had received the ^x mark of the beast and them that ^y worshipped his image: they two were cast alive into the ^z lake of ^{aa} fire that burneth with brimstone: 21 and the rest were killed with the sword of him that ^{ab} sat upon the horse, ^{ac} even the sword which ^{ad} came forth out of his mouth: and ^{ae} all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw ^{af} an angel coming down out of heaven, having the ^{ag} key of the abyss and a great chain ^{ah} in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the ^{ai} dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and ^{aj} bound him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the ^{ak} abyss, and shut it, and ^{al} sealed it over him, that he should ^{am} deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw ^{an} thrones, and ^{ao} they sat upon them, and ^{ap} judgment was given unto them: and I saw ^{aq} the souls of them that had been ^{ar} beheaded for the ^{as} testimony of Jesus,

^q Comp. Is. 34. 6; Jer. 46. 10 ^r Comp. Ezek. 39. 19-20 ^s Comp. ch. 6. 15 ^t ch. 11. 18; 13. 16; comp. ver. 5 ^u ch. 11. 7; see 13. 1 ^v ch. 16. 14, 16 ^w ver. 11, 21 ^x See ch. 16. 13 ^y See ch. 13. 13 ^z ch. 13. 12 ^{aa} ch. 13. 14 ^{ab} See ch. 13. 16 f. ^{ac} See ch. 13. 15 (12) ^{ad} ch. 20. 10, 14 f.; 21. 8 ^{ae} See ch. 14. 10; comp. Is. 30. 33; Dan. 7. 11 ^{af} ver. 15 ^{ag} ver. 17 ^{ah} See ch. 10. 1 ^{ai} See ch. 1. 18; 9. 1 ^{aj} See ch. 12. 9 ^{ak} Comp. Is. 24. 22 ^{al} 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6 ^{am} See ver. 1 ^{an} Dan. 6. 17; comp. Mt. 27. 66 ^{ao} ver. 8, 10; see ch. 12. 9 ^{ap} Dan. 7. 9 ^{aq} Comp. ch. 3. 21; Mt. 19. 23 ^{ar} Dan. 7. 22; see 1 Cor. 6. 2 ^{as} ch. 6. 9 ^{at} ch. 6. 9 ^{au} ch. 1. 5

^g Gr. one.

^h Or, military tribunes ⁱ Gr. chiliarchs.

^j Gr. upon.

The Millennial Reign. Satan loosed. Final Judgment. THE CONSUMMATION: a New Heaven and a New Earth

and for the word of God, and such as¹ worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the² mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they³ lived, and "reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. "This is the first resurrection. 6 "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the "second death hath no² power; but they shall be "priests of God and of Christ, and shall "reign with him³ a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be "loosed out of his prison, 8 and shall come forth to "deceive the nations which are in the "four corners of the earth, "Gog and Magog, to "gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the "sand of the sea. 9 And they² went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the "camp of the saints about, and the "beloved city: and "fire came down "out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And "the devil that "deceived them was cast into the "lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the "beast and the "false prophet; and they shall be "tormented day and night⁵ for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white "throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face "the earth and the heaven fled away; and "there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, the "great and the small, standing before the throne; and "books were opened: and another book was opened, which is "the book of life: and the dead "were judged out of the things which were written in the books, "according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and "death and Hades "gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every man "according to their works. 14 And "death and Hades were cast into "the lake of fire. This is the "second death, even the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not found written in "the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 3. 9. ² Or, authority
³ Some ancient authorities read the.
⁴ Some ancient authorities insert from God.
⁵ Gr unto the ages of the ages.

^a See ch. 13.

^b See ch. 13.

^c See ch. 13.

^d See ch. 13.

^e See ch. 13.

^f See ch. 13.

^g See ch. 13.

^h See ch. 13.

ⁱ See ch. 13.

^j See ch. 13.

^k See ch. 13.

^l See ch. 13.

^m See ch. 13.

ⁿ See ch. 13.

^o See ch. 13.

^p See ch. 13.

^q See ch. 13.

^r See ch. 13.

^s See ch. 13.

^t See ch. 13.

^u See ch. 13.

^v See ch. 13.

^w See ch. 13.

^x See ch. 13.

^y See ch. 13.

^z See ch. 13.

^{aa} See ch. 13.

^{ab} See ch. 13.

^{ac} See ch. 13.

^{ad} See ch. 13.

^{ae} See ch. 13.

^{af} See ch. 13.

^{ag} See ch. 13.

^{ah} See ch. 13.

^{ai} See ch. 13.

^{aj} See ch. 13.

^{ak} See ch. 13.

^{al} See ch. 13.

^{am} See ch. 13.

^{an} See ch. 13.

^{ao} See ch. 13.

^{ap} See ch. 13.

^{aq} See ch. 13.

^{ar} See ch. 13.

^{as} See ch. 13.

^{at} See ch. 13.

^{au} See ch. 13.

^{av} See ch. 13.

^{aw} See ch. 13.

^{ax} See ch. 13.

^{ay} See ch. 13.

^{az} See ch. 13.

^{ba} See ch. 13.

^{bb} See ch. 13.

^{bc} See ch. 13.

^{bd} See ch. 13.

^{be} See ch. 13.

^{bf} See ch. 13.

^{bg} See ch. 13.

^{bh} See ch. 13.

^{bi} See ch. 13.

^{bj} See ch. 13.

^{bk} See ch. 13.

^{bl} See ch. 13.

^{bm} See ch. 13.

^{bn} See ch. 13.

^{bo} See ch. 13.

^{bp} See ch. 13.

^{bq} See ch. 13.

^{br} See ch. 13.

^{bs} See ch. 13.

^{bt} See ch. 13.

^{bu} See ch. 13.

^{bv} See ch. 13.

^{bw} See ch. 13.

^{bx} See ch. 13.

^{by} See ch. 13.

^{bz} See ch. 13.

21 And I saw "a new heaven and a new earth: for "the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw "the holy city, "new Jerusalem, "coming down out of heaven from God, "made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, "the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall "dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, "and be their God: 4 and he shall "wipe away every tear from their eyes; and "death shall be no more; "neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: "the first things are passed away. 5 And "he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I "make all things new. And he saith, "Write: for "these words are faithful and true. 6 And he said unto me, "They are come to pass. I am the "Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. "I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the "water of life freely. 7 "He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and "I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 "But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part shall be in "the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the "second death.

9 "And there came one of the seven angels who had the "seven bowls, who were laden with the "seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, "Come hither, I will show thee "the bride, the wife of the Lamb. 10 And "he carried me away "in the Spirit to a moun-

12; comp. ver. 10. "ver. 10; comp. Heb. 11. 10, 16
"ver. 9; ch. 22. 17, see ch. 19. 7; comp. Is. 61, 10
"Lev. 26. 11; Ezek. 37. 27; 48. 35; see ch. 7. 15,
comp. Heb. 8. 2 "ver. 14. 23; 2 Cor. 6. 16 "See
ch. 7. 17 "ch. 20. 14; comp. 1 Cor. 15. 26 "Is. 25.
8; 35. 10; 51. 11; 65. 19 "2 Cor. 5. 17; comp.
Heb. 12. 27 "ch. 20. 11; see ch. 4. 9 "ch. 22. 6;
see 19. 9 "ch. 16. 17; comp. 10. 6 "See ch. 1. 8,
22. 13 "ch. 22. 17; Is. 55. 1; Jn. 4. 10; comp. ch.
7. 17 "See ch. 7. 17 "See ch. 2. 7 "ver. 3; 2 S.
7. 14; see 2 Cor. 6. 16, 18 "ver. 27; ch. 22. 15; see
1 Cor. 6. 9, Gal. 5. 19-21; ch. 9. 21 "See ch. 19. 20
"See ch. 2. 11 "ch. 17. 1 "ch. 15. 7 "See ch. 15. 1
"ch. 17. 1 "ver. 2; ch. 19. 7 "ch. 17. 3; Ezek.
40. 2; 2 Esdr. 13. 35 f. "Comp. ch. 1. 10

⁶ Or, the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven

⁷ Gr. tabernacle.

⁸ Some ancient authorities omit, and be their God.

⁹ Or, Write, These words are faithful and true.

The Holy City coming down out of Heaven. "No Temple therein." The River of Life. "Blessed is he that keepeth

tain great and high, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God: her light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: 12 having a wall great and high; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. 18 And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass. 19 The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcidony; the fourth, emerald; 20 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. 23 And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did

^a See ver. 2
^b ch. 15. 8;
ver. 23;
comp.
Is. 60. 1 f.;
Ezek. 43.
2; ch. 22.
3
^c ver. 18, 19;
ch. 4. 3
^d ch. 4. 6
^e Ezek. 48.
51-54
^f ver. 15, 21,
25; ch.
22. 14
^g Eph. 2. 20;
Heb. 11. 10
^h Comp.
Acts 1. 28
ⁱ See ch.
11. 1
^k ver. 21, 25;
see ver. 12
^l Comp. Mt.
3. 11; ch.
13. 18
^m ver. 9
ⁿ ver. 21
^o See ch. 4. 6
^p Comp. Is.
54. 11 f.;
ver. 19, 20;
comp. Ex.
28. 17-20;
Ezek. 28.
13
^q ch. 4. 3
^r Comp.
ch. 17. 4;
Is. 54. 12
^s Jn. 4. 21;
comp. Mt.
2. 2
^t See ch. 1. 8
^u See ch. 5.
6; 7. 17;
14. 4, &c.
^v Is. 60. 19;
20; comp.
24. 23; ver.
25; ch.
22. 5

¹ Is. 60. 3, 5;
comp. ch.
22. 2
² Ps. 72.

10 f.; Is.
49. 23; 60.
16; ver. 26
³ Is. 60. 11
⁴ ch. 22. 5;
comp. ver.
23; Zech.
14. 7

⁵ ch. 22.
14 f.;
comp. Is.
52. 1;
Ezek. 44.
9; Zech.
14. 21

⁶ See ch. 3. 5
⁷ ch. 21. 9;
ver. 6; see
ch. 1. 1

⁸ Ps. 46. 4;
Ezek. 47. 1
⁹ ver. 17;
see ch. 7.

¹⁰ Comp. ch.
4. 6
¹¹ ch. 21. 21
¹² Ezek. 47.
12

¹³ ver. 14, 19;
see ch. 2. 7
¹⁴ Ezek. 47.
12

¹⁵ Zech. 14. 11
¹⁶ Comp. ch.
21. 3, 23
¹⁷ ch. 7. 15

lighten it, and the lamp thereof is the Lamb. 24 And the nations shall walk amidst the light thereof; and the kings of the earth bring their glory into it. 25 And the gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): 26 and they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it: 27 and there shall in no wise enter into it anything unclean, or he that maketh an abomination and a lie; but only they that are written in the Lamb's book of life. 1 And he showed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, 2 in the midst of the street thereof. And on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 And there shall be no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall serve him; 4 and they shall see his face; and his name shall be on their foreheads. 5 And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly come to pass. 7 And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when

¹ See Mt. 5. 8; comp. Ps. 17. 15; 42. 2
² ch. 14. 1
³ See ch. 7. 3; ch. 21. 25; Zech. 14. 7; ch. 21. 23
⁴ Dan. 7. 18, 27; see ch. 20. 4; Mt. 19. 28; Rom. 17. &c.
⁵ ch. 21. 5; see 19. 9
⁶ Comp. 1 Cor. 14. 32; Heb. 12. 9
⁷ ver. 16; see ch. 1. 1
⁸ ver. 12, 20;
ch. 13. 11; comp. 1. 3; 3. 3; 18. 15
⁹ ch. 1. 13
¹⁰ See ch. 1. 1

⁷ Or, and the Lamb, the lamp thereof
⁸ Or, by
⁹ Or, common.
¹⁰ Or, doeth
¹¹ Or, the Lamb. In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life &c.
¹² Or, a tree
¹³ Or, crops of fruit
¹⁴ Or, no more anything occurred
¹⁵ Or, bondservants
¹⁶ Or, unto the ages of the ages.

¹ Gr. luminary.
² Gr. portals.
³ Or, lapis lazuli
⁴ Or, sapphire
⁵ Or, transparent as glass
⁶ Or, sanctuary

the Words of this Book." Final Testimony, Invitation, Warning, Promise. Benediction

I heard and saw, "I fell down to¹ worship before the feet of the angel that showed me these things. 9 And "he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a "fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of "this book: ¹ worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, "Seal not up "the words of the prophecy of this book; "for the time is at hand. 11 "He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness ²still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy ²still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness ²still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy ²still. 12 Behold, "I come quickly; and my ³reward is with me, "to render to each man according as his work is. 13 I am the "Alpha and the Omega, "the first and the last, "the beginning and the end. 14 Blessed are they that "wash their robes, that they may have "the right to come to "the tree of life, and may "enter in by the ⁶gates into the city. 15 "Without are the "dogs, and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and ⁶maketh a lie.

¹ See marginal note on ch. 3. 9.

² Or, yet more

³ Or, wages

⁴ Or, the authority over Comp. ch. 6. 8.

⁵ Gr. portals. ⁶ Or, doeth Comp. ch. 21. 27.

^a ch. 19. 10

^b Comp. ch.

1. 1

^c ver. 16,

18 f.;

comp. 9;

ch. 1. 11

^d Comp. ch.

10. 4.

Dan. 8. 26;

2 Eedr. 14.

45

^e See ch. 1. 3

/ Ezek. 3.

27; Dan.

12. 10

^f See ver. 7

^h Is. 40. 10;

62. 11

ch. 2. 23;

Jer. 17. 10;

see Mt. 16.

27

^k See ch. 1. 8

^l See ch. 1.

17

ch. 21. 6

^m See ch. 7.

14

ⁿ See ver. 2

^p See ch. 21.

27

^q See ch. 21.

12

^r ch. 21. 8;

1 Cor. 6.

9 f.; Gal.

5. 19 ff.

comp. Mt.

8. 12

^s Comp. Dt.

23. 18; Mt.

7. 6; Phil.

3. 2

^t ch. 1. 1

^u ver. 6; see

ch. 1. 1

^v ch. 1. 4,

11; 3. 22

^w See ch. 5. 5

^y Mt. 1. 1

^z See ch. 2.

23; comp.

Mt. 2. 2

^a ch. 2. 7;

14. 13

^b ch. 21. 9;

16 "I Jesus have sent "mine angel to testify unto you these things ⁷for the churches. I am "the root and the ³offspring of David, the bright, "the morning star.

17 "And the "Spirit and the "bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And "he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the "water of life freely.

18 I testify unto every man that heareth "the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall "add "unto them, God shall add "unto him "the plagues which are written in "this book: 19 and if any man shall "take away from the "words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from "the tree of life, and out of the holy city, ¹⁰h which are written in this book.

20 He who "testifieth these things saith, Yea: "I come quickly. Amen: "come, Lord Jesus.

21 "The grace of the Lord Jesus¹¹ be ¹²with the saints. Amen.

see ch. 21. 2 ^c See ch. 21. 6 ^d See ch. 7. 17; ver. 1 ^e See ver. 7 / Dt. 4. 2; 12. 32; comp. Prov. 30. 6 ^f ch. 15. 6-16. 21 ^h ch. 21. 10-22. 5 ⁱ ch. 1. 2 ^k See ver. 7 ^l Comp. 1 Cor. 16. 22 marg. ^m See Rom. 16. 20

⁷ Gr. over.

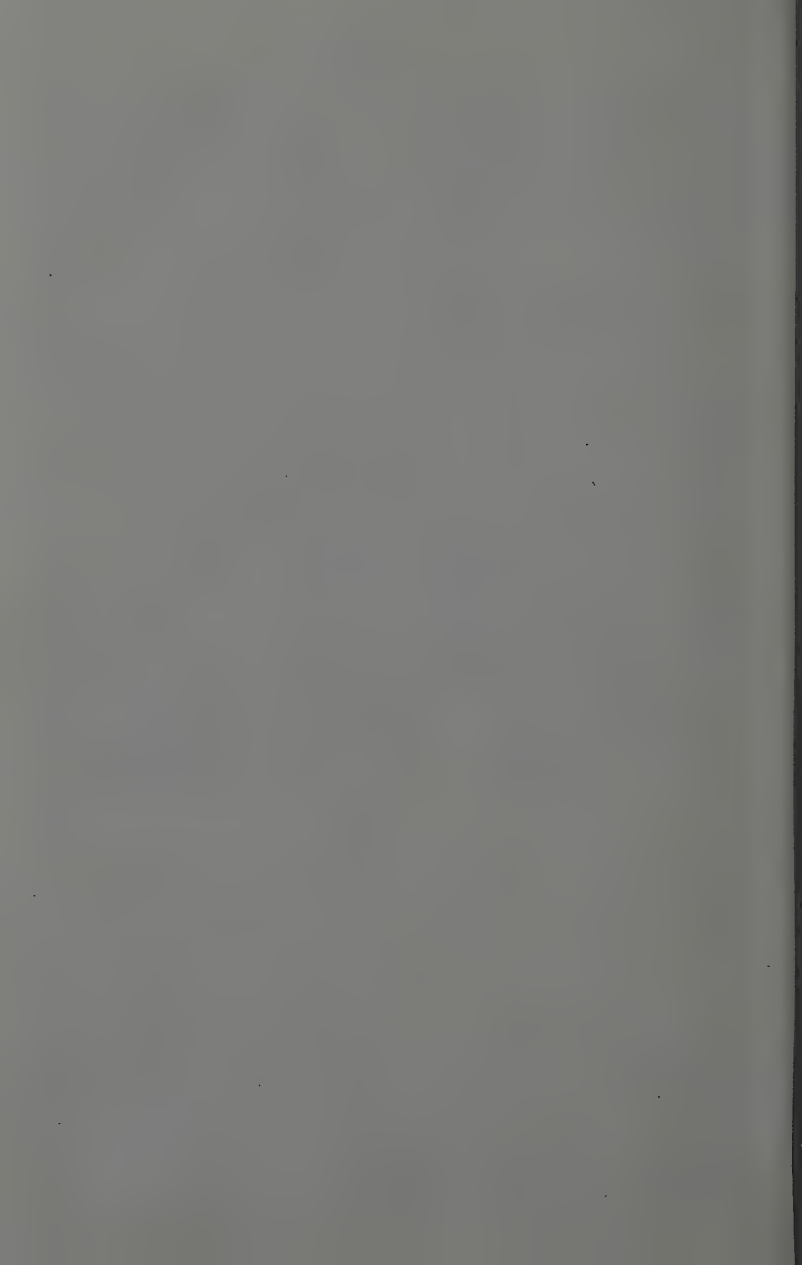
⁸ Or, Both

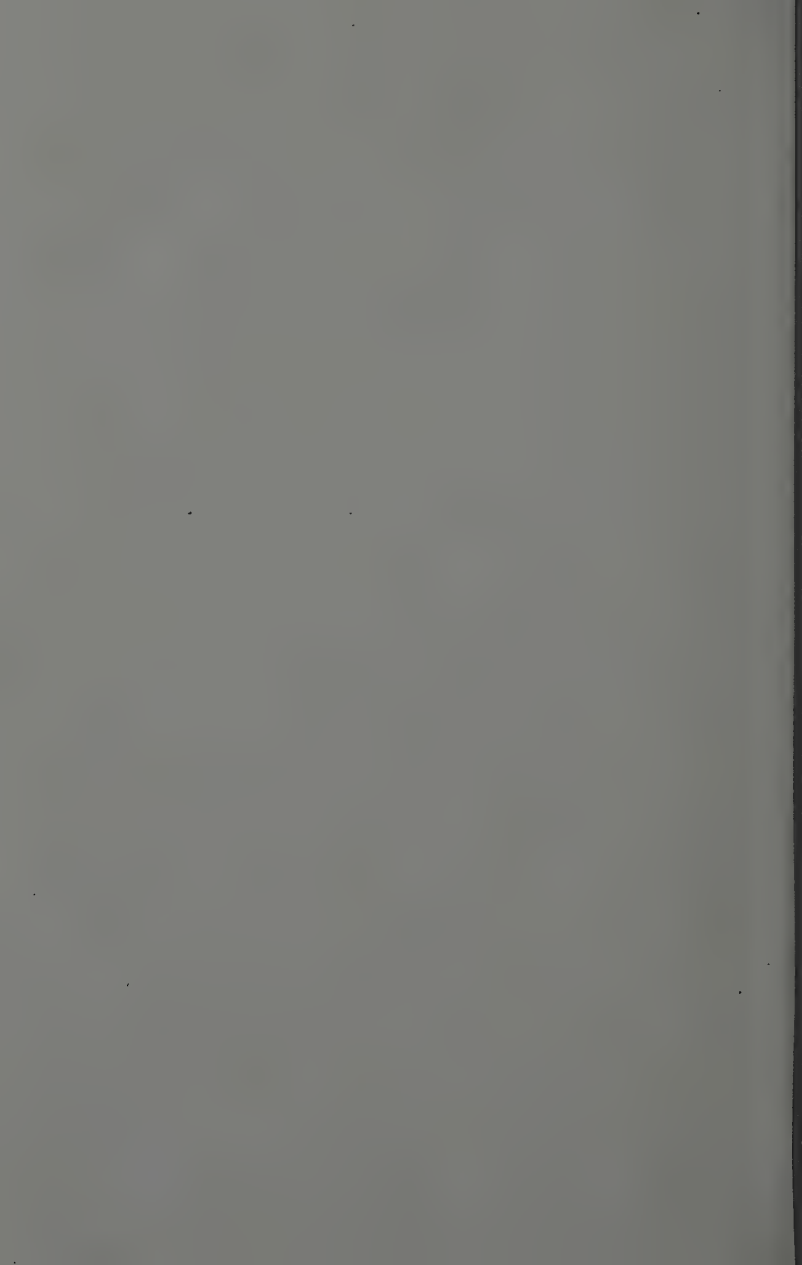
⁹ Gr. upon

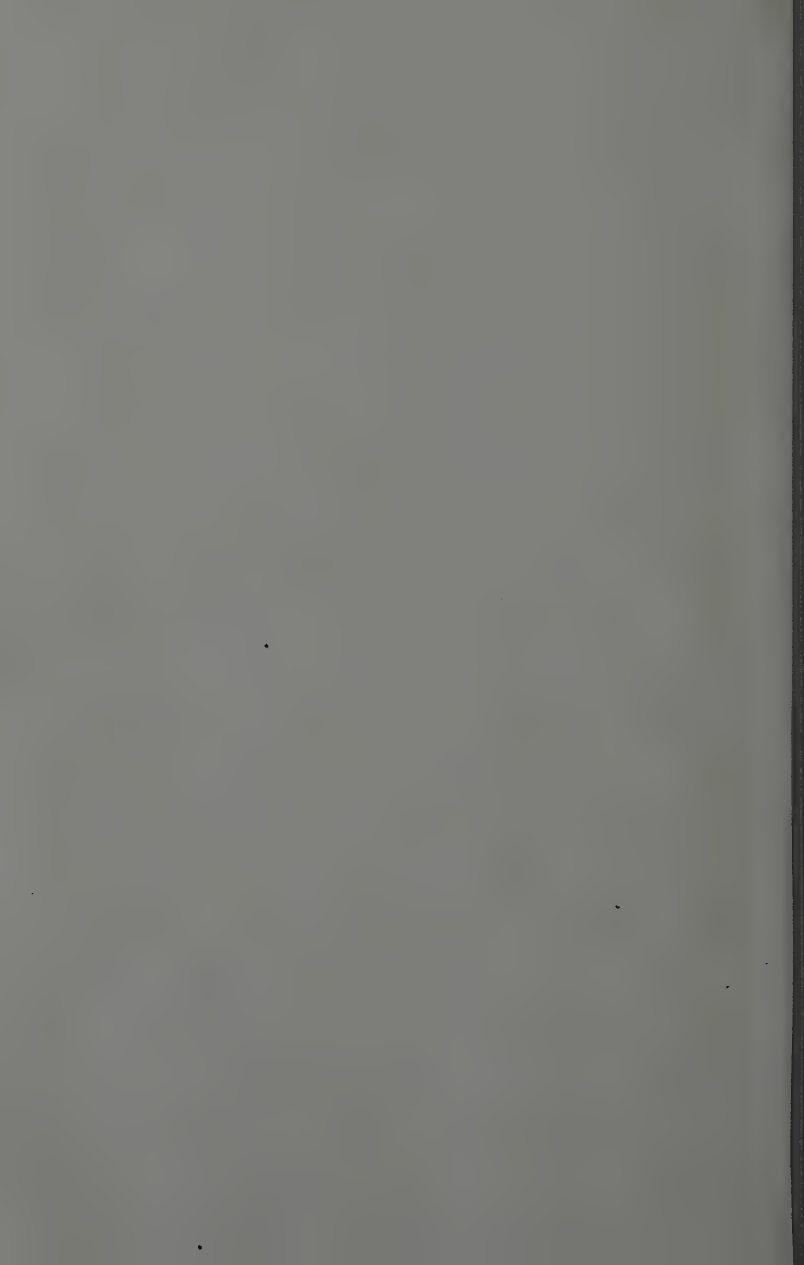
¹⁰ Or, even from the things which are written

¹¹ Some ancient authorities add Christ.

¹² Two ancient authorities read with all.







INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Maps and Plans.

1. ANCIENT WORLD, showing the probable Distribution of the Nations after the Flood. *Inset*—Canaan in the Time of the Patriarchs.
2. EGYPT AND THE SINAI PENINSULA, with the Journeys of the Israelites. *Inset*—Horeb and Sinai.
3. CANAAN as divided among the Twelve Tribes. *Inset*—The Dominions of David and Solomon.
4. ASSYRIA AND OTHER COUNTRIES ADJOINING CANAAN, illustrating the Captivity of the Jews. *Inset*—The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.
5. PALESTINE. From the raised Map constructed from the Surveys of the Palestine Exploration Fund.
6. PALESTINE. Northern Division.
7. PALESTINE. Central Division.
8. PALESTINE. Southern Division.
9. PALESTINE, illustrating the New Testament. *Inset*—Palestine under the Maccabees.
10. ANCIENT JERUSALEM AND MODERN JERUSALEM.
11. ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
12. SCENE OF PAUL'S JOURNEYS, AND OF THE EARLY CHURCHES.

List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THEIR SITUATION ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—Figures in bold type indicate the numbers of the Maps; the other figures and letters denote the squares of the Maps where the places are to be found:—thus, Antioch (in Syria)—4 - 2 A; 12 - 2 G—appears on Map 4 in the square 2 A, and on Map 12 in the square 2 G.

The Publishers have to acknowledge the help given by Professor Sayce in preparing the Map of the Ancient World and the Map of Egypt and Sinai; Colonel Conder, R.E., who has edited the Maps of Palestine, Jerusalem, and Assyria; Sir Charles Wilson, who has prepared the Map illustrating the Travels of St. Paul; and George Armstrong, Esq., Secretary to the Palestine Exploration Fund, who has given the use of photographs of his raised Map of Palestine.

The Maps in NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS have been specially prepared and engraved from the latest surveys.

Abana, or Amanah, river	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Adumim	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 O
Abanias, N., or Abana	3 - 1 E; 6 - 1 D; 9 - 1 E	Agaeum, mare	12 - 2 D
Abarim, mountains of	3 - 6 D; 8 - 1 D; 9 - 5 D	Aion	7 - 2 R; 9 - 4 C
Abdon, or Hebron (Asher)	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A; 9 - 2 C	Aere es Sunamein	3 - 2 E; 6 - 2 D; 9 - 2 E
Abel-beth-maachah=Abel-maim	3 - 2 D; 6 - 2 B;	Africa	1, 12
	9 - 2 D	Agade	4 - 2 C
Abel-meholah	3 - 4 D; 7 - 2 C	Ahava (=Ivah)	4 - 2 B
Abel-shittim	7 - 3 C; 8 - 1 D	Ahlab	6 - 2 B
Abez	6 - 3 A	Al, or Hai, or Alath	3 - 5 C; 7 - 3 B; 9 - 5 C;
Abila	7 - 1 D		11 - 1 B
Ablene	6 - 1 C; 9 - 1 E	Ajalon (Dan)	3 - 6 C; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 C
Abu Hindi, W.	11 - 4 C	Ajalon, valley of	7 - 3 A; 8 - 1 B
Abu Nejein, W.	11 - 5 A	Akabah, gulf of	2 - 4 F
Abu Rumal, J.	2 - 5 H	Akra (Jerusalem)	10 - 3 D
Accaron, or Ekron	8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B	Akrabbim, ascent of	3 - 6 C; 8 - 3 C; 9 - 6 C
Accho (=Ptolemais)	3 - 3 C; 4 - 1 D; 4 - 3 A;	Akron	8 - 1 B
	6 - 3 A; 12 - 3 F	Aloma	6 - 3 C
Aceldama	10 - 4 B	Alemeth, or Almon	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 B
Achaja	12 - 2 C	Alexandria	2 - 1 A; 12 - 4 E
Achshaph	6 - 3 A	Almon, or Alemeth	8 - 1 C; 11 - 3 B
Achzib, or Edippa (Asher)	3 - 2 C; 6 - 2 A;	Alush	2 - 4 E
	9 - 2 C	Alya, W.	11 - 5 C
Actium	12 - 2 C	Amalekites	1 - 4 H; 2 - 3 F
Adadah	3 - 6 C; 8 - 3 C	Amanos, mountains	4 - 1 A
Adam	3 - 4 D; 7 - 3 C	Amathus	7 - 2 C
Adamah	7 - 1 C	Ammon	3 - 5 D; 4 - 3 A; 7 - 3 D
Adami	3 - 3 D; 6 - 3 B	Amorites	1 - 3 H; 2 - 1 G; 4 - 3 A
Adasa	11 - 2 B	Amphipolis	12 - 1 C
Adida (=Hadid)	7 - 3 A	Amasia	12 - 1 F
Adoraim	3 - 5 B; 8 - 2 B	Amastris	12 - 1 F
Adramyttium	12 - 2 D	Anab	8 - 2 B
Adria	12 - 2 B	Anaharath	7 - 1 B
Adullam	3 - 5 B; 8 - 1 B; 9 - 5 B	Ananiah	11 - 3 B

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Anathoth . . .	3-6 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-3 B	Baalath . . .	7-3 B
Ancyra . . .	12-1 F	Baal-hazor . . .	7-3 B
Aner . . .	7-2 B	Baal-meon, or Beth-meon . . .	8-1 D
Anim . . .	8-2 B	Baal-shalisha . . .	7-2 B
Anthedon . . .	9-6 A	Baal-tamar . . .	11-2 B
Anti-Lebanon . . .	3-6 E	Baal-zephon . . .	2-2 D
Antiochi, Regnum . . .	12-2 F	Babel . . .	1-3 D
Antioch (in Pisidia) . . .	12-2 E	Babylon (Egypt) . . .	2-2 C
Antioch (in Syria) . . .	4-2 A; 12-2 G	Babylon . . .	4-3 C
Antipatris . . .	7-3 A; 9-4 B	Babylonia . . .	4-3 C
Antonia (Jerusalem) . . .	10-2 E	Bactanea . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Aphek . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 B	Bactriana . . .	1-3 F
Apollonia . . .	7-2 A; 9-4 B; 12-1 C	Bamoth-baal . . .	8-1 D
Appli Forum . . .	12-1 A	Barada, Nahr el . . .	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E
Aqueduct (Jerusalem) . . .	10-3 E	Bashan . . .	3-2 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-2 C; 9-2 E
Aqueduct from Solomon's Pools . . .	10-4 A; 10-4 D	Bath-zacharias . . .	8-1 C; 11-6 A
Ar of Moab (=Rabbath-Moab) . . .	3-6 D; 8-3 D; 9-6 D	Beeroth (=Berea) . . .	7-3 B; 11-1 B
Arab . . .	8-2 B	Beersheba . . .	2-1 F; 3-6 B; 4-3 A; 8-3 B; 9-6 B
Arabab . . .	3-7 C; 4-3 A; 9-7 C	Behistun . . .	4-2 C
Arabia . . .	1-4 E; 4-3 B; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Beit Fejjar . . .	11-6 A
Arad . . .	3-6 C; 8-3 C; 9-6 C	Beit Iksa . . .	11-3 A
Aram, or Syria . . .	1-3 D; 4-1 D	Beit Tamir . . .	11-5 B
Ararat, mount . . .	1-3 E; 4-1 C	Beitunia . . .	11-2 A
Araxes, river . . .	4-1 C	Bene-berak . . .	3-4 B; 7-3 A
Arba, see Kirjath-arba=Hebron.		Bene Hezir, tomb of the (Jerusalem) . . .	10-3 F
Arbattis . . .	7-3 B	Benjamin, allotment of . . .	3-6 C
Arbela (Decapolis) . . .	3-3 D; 6-3 B; 7-1 D; 9-3 D	Beracah, valley of . . .	8-1 B; 11-6 A
Arbela . . .	4-2 C	Berea (=Beeroth) . . .	11-1 B
Archelais . . .	9-4 C	Bered . . .	3-6 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B
Archi . . .	7-3 B; 11-1 A	Bereaa (Macedonia) . . .	12-1 C
Argob . . .	3-3 E	Berothah . . .	1-2 H; 3-6 E
Ariana . . .	1-3 F	Berytus . . .	4-2 A
Armenia Minor . . .	12-2 G	Beten . . .	6-3 A
Armenian Quarter (Jerusalem) . . .	10-3 A	Bethabara . . .	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Arnon, river . . .	3-6 D; 8-2 D; 9-6 D	Beth-anath . . .	6-2 B
Aroer, on the Arnon . . .	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 8-2 D; 9-6 D	Beth-anoth . . .	8-2 C
Aroer (Judah) . . .	3-6 B; 8-3 B; 9-6 B	Bethany . . .	8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-4 B
Arpad . . .	4-2 A	Beth-aven, wilderness of . . .	11-1 C
Arphaxad . . .	1-4 D	Beth-barah . . .	7-1 C
Arsinie (=Medinet el Faiyum) . . .	2-3 B	Beth-car . . .	11-4 A
Arumah . . .	7-3 B	Beth-dagon (Asher) . . .	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Arvad . . .	3-6 E; 4-2 A	Beth-dagon (Dan) . . .	7-3 A
Ascalon . . .	9-6 B	Beth-el (=Luz) . . .	1-3 H; 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B
Ascension, church of the . . .	10-2 C	Bether (=Bittir) . . .	11-4 A
Ashan . . .	8-2 B	Beth-gamul . . .	3-5 D
Ashdod (=Azotus) . . .	3-5 B; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-1 A; 9-5 B	Beth-haran . . .	8-1 D
Ashdod . . .	8-1 D	Beth-hoglah . . .	8-1 D
Ashdodth-pisgah . . .	8-1 D	Beth-horon, lower . . .	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C
Asher, allotment of . . .	3-3 C	Beth-horon, upper . . .	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 A
Ashkelon, or Askelon . . .	3-5 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Beth-jesimoth . . .	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
Ashkenaz . . .	1-3 E	Bethlehem . . .	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-6 B
Ashteroth-karnaim . . .	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 9-3 E	Bethlehem of Zebulun . . .	6-3 A
Asia . . .	1 D, E, F	Beth-meon, or Baal-meon . . .	8-1 D
Asia (Roman province) . . .	12-2 E	Beth-nimrah . . .	3-5 D; 7-3 C
Askelon, or Ashkelon . . .	3-5 B; 4-3 A; 8-1 A	Beth-peor . . .	3-5 D; 8-1 D
Asshur (Assyria) . . .	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Bethphage . . .	11-3 B
Assos . . .	12-2 D	Bethsaida Julias . . .	6-3 B; 9-3 D
Ataroth . . .	7-3 B	Beth-shean (=Scythopolis) . . .	3-4 C; 7-1 C; 9-4 C
Ataroth (Reuben) . . .	3-5 D; 8-2 D	Beth-shemesh . . .	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
Athens . . .	12-2 E	Beth-shittah . . .	7-1 C
Attalia . . .	12-2 E	Beth-tappush . . .	8-2 B
Aulem . . .	6-1 B	Bethulia . . .	7-2 B
Auranitis . . .	9-3 E	Beth-zanita . . .	6-2 A
Avims, or Avites . . .	1-3 H	Beth-zur . . .	8-2 B; 11-6 A
Awaj, Nahr el . . .	3-2 E; 6-1 D; 9-2 E	Bezek . . .	7-2 B
Ayun Mousa (=Moses' Well) . . .	2-3 D	Bezer . . .	3-5 D; 8-2 B
Azmaveth . . .	11-3 B	Bezetha . . .	10-2 B; 10-2 E
Azotus (=Ashdod) . . .	8-1 A; 9-5 B; 9-6 E	Birket es Sultan at Jerusalem . . .	10-3 A
Azotus, mount . . .	7-3 B	Birket Mamilla at Jerusalem . . .	10-2 A
Azzah . . .	1-3 G		

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Bithynia	12-1 E	Creta	12-3 D
Bitter Lakes	2-2 D	Cush (=Ethiopia)	1-4 D
Bittir (=Bether)	11-4 A	Cyprus	12-3 F
Black Sea	1-3 D	Cyrenaica	12-4 C
Bozrah (Edom)	3-7 D; 9-7 D	Cyrene	12-3 C
Bozrah, or Bostra (Moab)	3-3 E; 4-1 D; 9-3 E	Cythera	12-2 C
Breikut, Kh.	11-6 A	Cyzicus	12-1 E
Britannia	1-2 A		
Brundisium	12-1 B	Dabbasheth	6-2 A
Burkah	11-2 B	Daberath	3-3 C; 6-3 B; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Byzantium	12-1 E	Dalmatia	12-1 B
		Damascus	1-2 H; 3-1 E; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 D; 9-1 E; 9-6 E; 12-3 G
Cabul	3-3 C	Damascus Gate at Jerusalem	10-2 B
Cæsarea	7-1 A; 9-4 B; 12-3 F	Damascus Street (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
Cæsarea (Cappadocia)	12-2 F	Dametha	6-3 D
Cæsarea Philippi, or Paneas	6-2 B; 9-2 D	Damietta	2-1 C
Cain	8-2 C	Dan, allotment of	3-5 B
Cairo	2-2 C	Dan, or Laish	3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Calah (Nimroud)	4-2 B		
Caledonia	1-2 A	Danjaan	6-2 A
Callirrhoe	8-1 D; 9-6 D	Dannah	8-2 B
Calneh	4-3 C	Daphnæ (=Tahpanhes)	2-2 D
Calvary	10-2 E	Daroma	9-6 B
Cana of Galilee	6-3 B; 9-3 C	David, tomb of (Jerusalem)	10-3 A
Canaan	1-3 D; 2-1 G; 4-3 A	David Street (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Canaanites	1-2 H	Dead Sea	2-1 G; 4-3 A; 8-2 C; 9-6 C
Canopus	2-1 B	Debir	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B; 11-3 C
Capernaum	8-3 B; 9-3 D	Decapolis	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Caphtar Hananiah	9-3 C	Dedan	1-4 E
Caphtar Saba	9-4 B	Deir Izbis	11-1 A
Caphtor, or Land of Ham	1-3 C; 1-8 D; 2-1 C	Deir Yesin	11-3 A
Caphtorim	1-3 D	Derbe	12-2 F
Capitolias	7-1 D	Diblah	6-2 B
Cappadocia	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Dibon	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 D; 9-6 D
Carchemish (Jerablus)	4-1 A	Dimnah (=Rimmon)	6-3 B
Carmel (Judah)	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Dion	7-1 D; 9-4 D
Carmel, mount	1-2 H; 3-3 C; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 6-3 A; 9-3 C	Docus	7-3 B
Casius, mount	2-1 E	Dodanim	1-3 C
Casluhim	1-3 D	Dophkah	2-4 E
Caspian Sea	1-3 E	Dor, or Dora	7-1 A; 9-3 B
Cauda	12-3 D	Dothan	3-4 C; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Cedron, see Kidron	11-4 C	Dumah	3-6 B; 8-2 B
Cedron Gederah	8-1 B	Dung Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Cenchrea, or Cenchræ	12-2 C	Dyrrachium	12-1 B
Cephalenia	12-2 C		
Chalcedon	12-1 E	Ebal, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 7-2 B; 9-4 C
Chalcis	12-3 F		
Chaldea	4-3 C	Ecbatana, northern	4-1 C
Chebar, river	4-2 B	Ecbatana, southern	4-2 C
Chephar, or Hammon, or Al	11-1 B	Ecdippa, or Achzib	9-2 C
Chephirah	8-1 B; 11-3 A	Ed	7-3 C
Chesalon	8-1 B	Ed Dekakin, W.	11-4 C
Chesulloth	3-3 C	Edom	2-2 G; 3-7 D; 4-3 A
Chinnereth, sea of	1-2 H; 3-3 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 6-3 B	Edrei	3-3 E; 6-2 B; 7-1 D; 9-3 E
		Eglon	3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B
Chios	12-2 D	Egypt	1, 2, 12
Choba	7-2 C	Egypt, river of	2-1 E; 3-7 D
Chorazin	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Ekrebel	7-3 B
Chozeba	8-2 C; 11-6 A	Ekron	3-5 B; 7-3 A
Christian Quarter (Jerusalem)	10-2 A	Elah, valley of	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 9-5 C
Cilicia	4-1 A; 12-2 F; 12-3 G	Elam	1-3 E; 4-2 D
Cimbrica	1-2 B	El Amarna, Tell	2-5 B
Citadel at Jerusalem	10-3 A	El Areis, Wady	11-5 C
Clauda, see Cauda	12-3 D	El Arish, W.	2-1 E
Cnidus	12-2 D	El Arrub	11-6 B
Cola	7-2 C	Elath	2-5 G; 3-7 E
Colosse	12-2 E	El Auwaj, W.	11-4 C
Conduit at Jerusalem	10-3 A	El Awaj, Nahr	3-2 E; 6-1 D; 9-2 E
Coreyra	12-3 B	El Barada, Nahr	6-1 D
Corinth	12-2 C	El Biar, W.	11-5 A
Corner Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Elesaleh	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D
Cos, or Coos	12-2 D	Eleasa	11-2 A

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Elephant	11-3 B	Gamala	8-3 B
El Faiyum, Medinet	2-3 B	Gath	4-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
Elghor	7-3 C; 9-5 D	Gath-hepher	6-3 B
El Hesi, Tell	8-2 B	Gatin	6-2 A
Elim	2-3 D	Gaulonitis	6-3 C; 9-3 D
El Kelb, W.	11-1 A	Gaza	2-1 F; 3-6 A; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D;
El Khudr	11-5 A		8-2 A; 9-5 A
El Kubeibeh	11-3 A	Gazara	9-6 E
El Leja (=Trachonitis)	6-2 D; 9-3 E	Geba, Gaba, or Gibeah (Benjamin)	3-5 C; 7-3 B;
El Leja, W.	2-4 H		8-1 C; 11-2 B
El Loz, Kh.	11-4 A	Geba	7-2 B
El Medinah, Wady	11-2 B	Gebal	1-2 H; 3-6 E; 4-2 A
El Meizerib	6-3 C	Gederah	8-1 B; 11-2 B
El Menka, W.	11-6 B	Gedor	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 11-6 A
El Muallak, W.	11-6 C	Gedrosia	1-4 F
Elon	7-3 B	Gennesaret, lake of	6-3 B; 9-3 D
Elon-beth-haman	11-2 A	Gerar	1-3 G; 3-6 A; 4-3 A; 8-2 A; 9-6 A
Eltekeh	7-3 B; 8-1 B	Gerasa	3-4 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D
El War, W.	11-5 B	Gergeenes	6-3 B; 9-3 D
El Welejah	11-4 A	Gerizim, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D;
Emims	4-3 H		7-2 B; 9-4 C
Emmaus (=Nicopolis)	8-1 B; 9-6 B	Germania	1-2 B
Encampment by the Red Sea	2-3 E	Geshur	3-2 D; 6-1 C
Endor	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Gethsemane	10-2 C; 10-2 F
Engannim (=Ginea)	3-4 C; 7-1 B	Gezer	3-6 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B
En-gedi	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Gharbeh, Wady	2-3 H
English Cemetery at Jerusalem	10-4 A	Gibbethon	7-3 B
English Church at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Gibeah of Phinehas	3-4 C; 7-2 B
En Haddah	7-1 B	Gibeah, Gaba, or Gaba	8-1 B; 11-2 B
En Nar, Wady (=Kidron)	11-4 C	Gibeon	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-2 B
En Nukra	6-3 C	Gihon (En Rogel)	10-3 E
En-rimmon	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B	Gilboa, mount	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D;
En Rogel	10-3 E		7-1 B; 9-4 C
En-shenesh	11-4 C	Gilead	3-4 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 C; 9-4 D; 9-6 E
En-tappuah	7-3 B; 9-4 C	Gilgal (Benjamin)	2-1 G; 3-6 C; 7-3 C;
Ephesus	12-2 D		8-1 C; 9-6 C
Ephraim, allotment of	3-4 C	Gilgal (Ephraim)	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C
Ephraim, mount	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 C	Gilgal (near R. Kanah)	3-4 B; 7-2 A
Ephraim (=Ophrah)	7-3 B; 9-5 C	Gimzo	7-3 A
Ephraim Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Ginea (=Engannim)	7-1 B; 9-4 C
Ephrath	1-3 H	Girgashites	1-3 H
Erech	4-3 C	Gitta	7-3 B
Eridhu	4-3 C	Golan	3-3 D; 6-3 C
Esdraelon, plain of	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Golden Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
Eshetemoa	3-6 C; 8-2 B; 9-6 C	Gomer	1-2 D
Es Sened	2-4 J	Gophna	9-5 C; 11-1 B
Easenes, gate of (Jerusalem)	10-4 D	Goshen	2-2 C
Es Sheikh, Wady	2-3 H	Gozan	4-2 B
Etam	8-2 B; 11-5 B	Great Desert	3-6 E
Etham	2-2 D	Great Sea (Mediterranean)	1, 2, 9, 12
Ethel, W.	2-4 J	Gureirat, W.	2-4 H
Ether	8-2 B		
Et Tin, W.	7-2 B	Hadad-rimmon	7-1 B; 9-3 C
Et Tireh	11-2 A	Hadriaticum, Mare	12-1 B
Euboea	12-2 D	Hai, Ai, or Aiath	3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B
Euphrates, river	1-3 D; 4-2 B	Haifa	6-3 A
Europa	1-2 B; 1-2 C	Haji, way of the	2-3 E
Ezion-geber	2-3 F	Hala	4-2 B
Fair Havens	12-3 D	Halah	4-2 C
Faiyum	2-3 B	Halhul	8-2 B
Farah, W.	11-3 C	Hali (=Aloth)	6-2 A
Fayran	2-4 E	Halya, Fl.	12-1 F
Fish Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 E	Ham, land of (=Egypt)	1-2 H
Fountain Gate (Jerusalem)	10-4 E	Hamath	3-6 E; 4-2 A
		Hamis, W.	11-1 A
Gad, allotment of	3-4 D	Hammath	3-3 D; 6-3 B
Gadara	7-1 C; 9-3 D	Hammon	3-2 C; 6-2 A; 9-3 C
Gadda	7-3 D	Hannathon	3-3 C; 6-3 B
Galatia	12-2 F	Hannina, W.	11-3 B
Galilee	6-3 B; 9-3 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F	Haphraim	7-1 B
Galilee, Sea of	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Haram Area, Jerusalem	10-2 B
Gallia	6-3 B	Haran	1-3 D; 4-1 B
Gallim	11-4 E	Harosheth	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Hasmoneans, palace of (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Jarmuth (Judah)	8-1 B
Hauran	3-3 E; 6-3 C; 6-3 D; 7-1 D	Jarmuth (=Remeth)	7-2 B
Havilah (Arabia)	1-4 D	Jattir	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B
Havilah (Cush)	1-5 D	Javan	1-3 C
Havoth-jair	3-3 E	Jazer	8-1 D
Hazereth	2-4 F	Jebel Madurah (Mount Hor?)	2-2 G
Hazor	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C; 11-3 B	Jebel Neby Haroon (Mount Hor?)	2-2 G; 4-3 A
Hebron, or Abdon (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 A	Jebusites	1-3 H
Hebron (Judah)	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 8-2 B; 9-5 C	Jehoshaphat, valley of	10-2 C; 11-3 B
Hedeibeh, J.	2-4 J	Jehud	3-4 B
Helena, tomb of	10-1 A; 10-1 D	Jericho	2-1 G; 3-5 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-3 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C
Heliopolis	12-4 E	Jeruel, wilderness of	11-6 B
Hena	4-2 B	Jerusalem, or Salem	1-3 H
Hermion, mount	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 6-1 C; 9-2 D	Jerusalem 2-1 G; 3-5 C; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 9-6 E; 11-3 B; 12-4 F	
Herod's, Regnum	12-4 F	Jeshanah	7-3 B
Herodium	11-5 B	Jeshimon	3-5 C; 8-2 C; 9-5 C
Herod's Gate at Jerusalem	10-2 B	Jeshua	8-3 B
Herod's Palace (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Jewish Quarter (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Heshbon	1-3 H; 2-1 G; 3-5 D; 3-7 E; 4-3 A; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Jezreel (Issachar)	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Hezron	3-7 B	Jezreel, valley of	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Hibernia	1-2 A	Joab's Well (Jerusalem)	10-4 B
Hieromax, river	3-3 D; 6-3 C; 9-3 D	Jogbehah	3-4 D; 7-3 B
Hilen, or Holon	8-2 B	Jokneam of Carmel	3-3 C; 7-1 D
Hill of Evil Council	10-4 A	Joktan	1-4 D
Hinnom, valley of	10-4 A; 10-4 D; 11-4 B	Joppa (=Japho)	3-4 B; 3-7 E; 4-1 D; 7-3 A; 9-4 B; 9-6 E; 12-3 F
Hippicus, tower of (Jerusalem)	10-3 D	Jordan	1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9
Hippus	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Jordan, plain of	1-3 H
Hispania	1-3 A	Joseph's Tomb	7-2 B
Hittites	1-2 H	Judaea	8-1 B; 9-6 E; 9-5 C; 12-4 F
Hivites	1-2 H	Judah, allotment of	3-5 B
Holon, or Hilen	8-2 B	Judah, kingdom of	3-7 D; 4-1 D
Hor, mount	4-3 A	Judah, wilderness of	3-5 C
(see Jebel Madurah and Jebel Neby Haroon.)		Judea, desert of	11-5 C
Horeb	2-4 E	Jutta	8-2 B
Horem	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Kadesh	3-6 E; 4-3 A; 4-1 D
Hormah	2-2 F	Kadesh-barnea	2-2 F; 4-3 A
Horse Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Kadesh of the Hittites	4-2 A; 4-1 D
Hukkuk	3-3 C; 6-3 B	Kadmonites	1-2 H
Ibleam	7-1 C	Kanah	3-2 C; 6-2 A
Iconium	12-2 F	Kanah, river	3-4 C; 7-3 B
Idumaea	8-3 B; 9-6 C; 12-4 F	Kanata	5-3 D
Ijon	3-2 D; 6-1 B; 9-2 D	Kanath	4-1 D
Illyricum	12-1 C	Karkar	4-2 A
India (Intra Gangem)	1-4 G	Kashi	4-2 D
India (Extra Gangem)	1-4 H	Katharina, Jebel	2-4 H
Indian Ocean	1-5 F	Kedesh	5-3 B
Indus, river	1-4 F	Kedesh, Kishon	7-1 B
Internum, Mare	12	Kedesh-Naphtali	3-2 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Ionium, Mare	12-2 B	Kenath	3-6 E
Iron	6-2 B	Kerith	4-1 D
Irpeel	11-2 B	Khalasa	8-3 A
Israel, kingdom of	3-6 E; 4-1 D	Kidron, brook	3-5 C; 8-1 C; 9-5 C; 11-4 C
Issachar, allotment of	3-3 C	Kidron, valley of	10-4 B; 10-4 E
Italy	1-3 B; 12-1 A	Kir of Moab	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 8-3 D; 9-6 D
Ithurea	6-2 C; 9-2 E	Kiriathaim	3-5 D; 8-2 D
Ivah (=Ahava)	4-2 B	Kirjath	11-3 A
Jabbok, river	3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath-arba	1-3 H
Jabesh-Gilead	3-4 D; 7-1 C; 9-4 D	Kirjath-jearim	3-5 C; 8-1 B; 9-5 C
Jabneel	6-3 B; 7-1 C	Kishon, river	3-3 C; 6-3 A; 9-3 C
Jabneel, or Jabneh (=Jamnia)	3-5 B; 7-3 A; 8-1 B; 9-5 B	Kittim	1-3 D
Jacob's Well	7-2 B	Kurdistan	4-1 C
Jaffa Gate at Jerusalem	10-3 A	Kutha	4-3 C
Jamnia (=Jabneel)	9-5 B; 9-6 E	Lachish	2-1 F; 3-5 B; 8-2 B; 9-5 B
Janoah	6-2 B	Laish	1-2 H
Jaochah	7-3 B	Laish, or Dan	3-2 D; 3-6 E; 6-2 B; 9-2 D
Janum	8-2 C	Lake Timsah	2-2 D
Japhia	7-1 B	Laodicea	4-2 A; 12-2 E
Japho, or Joppa	1-3 H; 3-4 B; 7-3 A	Lasea	12-3 D

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Lebahim	1-3 B	Mohammedan Quarter (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
Lebanon, mount	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 B; 8-2 D	Moreh, hill of	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Lebanon, valley of	4-1 D	Moriah	10-3 B; 10-3 E
Leboda	6-1 D; 9-2 E	Moses' Well	2-3 D
Lebonah	7-3 B	Mount Zagros	4-2 C
Lemnos	12-2 D	Mount Zion Street (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Leontes, river	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C	Mozah	11-3 A
Leptis Magna	12-3 A	Musurr, W.	11-6 A
Leucas	12-2 C	Myra	12-2 E
Libya, or Africa	1, 12	Mysia	12-2 D
Lod (=Lydda)	8-6 B; 7-3 A	Naamah	7-3 A; 8-1 B
Lud	1-3 C	Naarath	7-3 C
Ludim	1-3 C	Nahallal	6-3 B
Luz (=Bethel)	1-3 H; 3-6 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 B	Nain	7-1 B; 9-3 C
Luz (Judg. 1. 26)	6-2 B	Nairi, lands of	4-1 B
Lycaonia	12-2 F	Nakhl, castle	2-3 E
Lycia	12-2 E	Naphtali, allotment of	3-3 C
Lydda (=Lod)	7-3 A; 9-6 B	Naphtuhim	1-4 C
Lysra	12-2 F	Nasor, plain of	3-2 D; 8-2 B; 9-2 D
Macedonia	1-3 C; 12-1 C	Nazareth	6-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Machærus	8-2 D; 9-6 D	Neapolis	12-1 D
Madai	1-3 E	Nebaioth	1-4 D
Madmannah	8-2 B	Neballat	7-3 A
Madurah, Jebel	2-2 G	Nebo	8-1 B
Magdala	6-3 B; 9-3 C	Nebo, mount	2-1 G; 3-5 D; 4-2 D;
Mahanaim	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-3 D		8-1 D; 9-6 D
Makkedah	8-1 B	Neby Haroon, Jebel	2-2 G
Mamre	3-5 C	Negeb	3-6 B
Mamre, plain of	3-2 B	Nephtoh	8-1 C; 11-6 A
Manahath	11-4 B	Netophah	11-4 B
Manasseh	3-3 E	Neve	6-2 C
Manasseh, allotment of	3-4 C	Nezib	8-2 B
Maon	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C	Ngab Hawa	2-3 G
Marah	2-3 D	Nicopolis (=Emmaus)	8-1 B; 9-6 B
Mareshah	3-6 B; 8-2 B; 9-6 B	Nile, river	1-4 D; 2-3 C
Masada	8-2 C; 9-6 C	Nimroud (Calah)	4-2 B
Masios, mount	4-1 B	Nineveh	1-3 D; 4-1 B
Maskuteh, Tell el (=Pithom)	2-2 D	Niphates, mount	4-1 B
Mauritania	1-3 A	Noph, or Memphis	2-3 C
Mechaah, W.	11-6 C	Numidia	1-3 B
Medeba	3-6 D; 8-1 D; 9-6 D	Offence, mount of	10-4 C
Media	4-2 D	Old Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 D
Medinet el Faiyum (=Arsinoe)	2-3 B	Olives, mount of	3-6 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C;
Megiddo	3-3 C; 4-3 A; 7-1 B; 9-3 C		10-2 C; 10-2 F; 11-3 B
Me-jarkon	3-4 B	On	2-2 C
Mellita	12-3 A	Ono	7-3 A
Melos	12-2 D	Ophel	10-3 B; 10-3 E
Memphis, or Noph	2-3 C	Ophni	7-3 B; 11-1 B
Menzaleh, lake	2-1 D	Ophrah (Ephraim)	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 11-1 C
Merom, waters of	1-2 H; 3-2 D; 4-1 D; 6-2 B; 9-2 D	Ophrah, or Ophra	7-2 B
Meronoth	11-6 A	Orfa, or Edessa	4-1 B
Mesha	1-4 D	Orontes, river	4-2 A
Meshech	1-3 D	Padan-aram	1-3 D; 4-2 B
Mesopotamia	4-2 B	Palmyra (=Tadmor)	3-6 E
Michmash	3-6 C; 7-3 B; 8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-2 C	Pamphylia	12-2 E
Midianites	2-4 F	Panæas (=Cæsarea Philippi)	6-2 B
Migdal-el	6-2 B	Panormus	12-2 A
Migdol	2-2 D	Paphlagonia	12-1 F
Miletus	12-2 D	Paphos	12-3 F
Millo (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Parah	11-3 C
Minnl	1-3 E	Paran, wilderness of	2-2 E; 3-7 E
Mitylene	12-2 D	Parthia	1-3 E
Mizpeh	7-2 D	Patara	12-2 E
Mizraim (=Egypt)	1-4 D; 2-3 C	Pathrusim	1-4 D
Moab	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 4-3 A; 8-3 D	Patmos	12-2 D
Moeris, lake	2-3 B	Pella	7-1 C; 9-4 D
Moesia Superior	12-1 C	Pelusium	2-1 D; 12-4 F
Mohammedan Cemetery at Jerusalem	10-2 B	Penuel	1-3 H; 3-4 D; 7-3 C; 9-4 D
		Peres	9-4 D; 12-3 G
		Perga	12-3 E

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Pergamum, or Pergamos	12-2 D	St. Stephen's Gate (Jerusalem)	10-2 B
Perizzites	1-3 H	Sais	2-2 B
Persepolis	1-4 E; 4-3 D	Salamis	12-3 F
Persia	1-3 E; 4-3 D	Salcah	3-6 E; 4-1 D
Persian Gulf	1-4 E	Salem, or Jerusalem	1-3 H
Pessinus	12-2 E	Salim	9-4 C
Petra	2-2 G; 12-4 F	Salmone	12-3 F
Phaena Aphnith	8-2 D; 9-2 E	Salt, city of	3-6 C; 9-6 O
Pharpar, river	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Salt Sea	1-3 H; 3-6 C; 3-7 E; 8-2 O
Phasaelis	9-4 C	Samarah	4-2 O
Phenicia, Phoenicia, or Phenice	3-2 C; 6-1 A; 9-2 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Samaria	3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F
Phiala, lake	6-2 C	Samos	12-2 D
Philadelphia (= Rabbath-ammon)	7-3 D; 9-5 D	Samr et Tiniyeh	2-4 G
Philadelphia (Lydia)	12-2 E	Sardis	12-2 E
Philippi	12-1 D	Sarepta, or Zarephath	6-1 A; 9-2 O
Philistia	2-1 F; 3-5 B; 8-2 A; 9-5 B	Sarmatia	1-2 D
Philistines, or Philistim	1-4 G; 1-3 D; 2-1 F	Scandinavia	1-1 B
Phoenix, or Phenice	12-3 D	Scopus, mount	10-1 C; 10-1 F
Phrygia	12-2 E	Scythia	1-2 E
Phut	1-3 A	Scythopolis (= Beth-shean)	7-1 C; 9-4 O
Pi-hahiroth	2-2 D	Seba	1-4 D
Pirathon	7-2 B	Sechu	11-2 B
Pisgah, mount	3-6 D; 8-1 D; 9-5 D	Seir, Mount (= Edom)	2-2 G; 8-1 B
Pisidia	12-2 F	Seleucia	12-2 F
Pithom (= Tell el Maskhuteh)	2-2 D	Semechonitis, lake (= Waters of Merom)	6-2 B
Plain, Sea of the	4-2 D	Sephar	1-4 E
Polemonis, Regnum	12-1 G	Sepharvaim	4-3 O
Pontus Euxinus	12-1 F	Sepphoris	6-3 A; 9-3 O
Pontus and Pontus Galaticus	12-1 F	Sepulchre, Church of the Holy	10-2 B
Prophets, tombs of the	10-3 C	Serbal, mount	2-4 E
Propontis	12-1 E	Serbonis, lake	2-1 D
Psephinus	10-2 D	Shafat	11-3 B
Ptolemais (= Acccho) 6-3 A; 9-3 C; 9-6 E; 12-3 F		Shalem, or Salim	7-2 B
Puteoli	12-1 A	Shamir	8-2 B
Pyramids of Egypt	2-3 C	Shaphir	8-1 B
Quicksands (Syrtis Major)	12-4 B	Sharon, plain of	3-4 B; 7-2 A; 9-4 B
Ramah	1-4 E	Sharuh	3-6 B; 8-2 A
Rabbath-ammon 3-5 D; 3-6 E; 4-1 D; 7-3 D		Sheba	1-4 E
Rabbath-moab (= Ar of Moab)	3-6 D; 3-7 E; 8-3 D; 9-6 D	Sheba (= Ophir)	1-4 D
Rabbith	7-2 B	Sheba (Simeon)	8-3 B
Rachel's Tomb	11-4 B	Shechem, or Sychem	1-3 H; 3-4 C; 4-1 D; 4-3 A; 7-2 B; 9-4 O
Ragaba	7-2 C	Shepherds' Field	8-1 O
Railway Station at Jerusalem	10-4 A	Sherafat	11-4 B
Rakkon	3-4 B; 7-3 A	Shihon	6-3 B; 7-1 B
Rama	7-3 B	Shiloh	3-4 C; 7-3 B; 9-4 O
Ramah (Asher)	3-2 C; 6-2 B; 9-2 C	Shinar	1-3 D; 4-3 C
Ramah (Benjamin)	8-1 C; 11-2 B	Shittim, valley of	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-6 D
Ramah (Naphtali)	6-3 B	Shunem	3-3 C; 4-1 D; 7-1 B; 9-3 C
Ram Allah	11-2 B	Shur (Egypt), and Way of Shur	2-2 D
Ramath-mizpeh	3-3 E; 7-1 D; 9-3 E	Shur, or Seir	2-2 G
Rameses	2-2 C	Shushan (= Susa)	4-3 D
Ramoth-gilead 3-4 D; 4-1 D; 7-2 D; 9-4 D		Sidon, see Zidon	1-2 H; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 9-1 C; 12-3 F
Red Sea	2-6 E	Sidonians	1-2 H
Rehoboth	3-6 B; 4-2 B; 8-3 A; 9-6 B	Silecia	12-2 A
Rephaim, valley of	11-4 B	Siloam, pool of	10-4 B; 10-4 E
Rephaims	1-2 H	Siloam, village	10-3 B; 10-4 E
Rephidim	2-4 E; 2-4 H	Simeon, allotment of	3-6 B
Resen	4-2 B	Sin, wilderness of	2-4 E
Reuben, allotment of	3-5 D	Sinai, mount	2-4 E; 2-4 H
Rezeph	4-2 B	Sinites	1-2 H
Rhegium	12-2 A	Sinope	12-1 F
Rhodes	12-2 D	Sippa	4-3 C
Rimmon (= Dimnah)	3-3 C; 6-3 B; 9-3 C	Sirah Well	8-2 B
Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin)	7-3 B	Smyrna	12-2 D
Rock, dome of the (Jerusalem)	10-2 B	Soba	11-3 A
Rock Oreb	7-3 C	Socoh	8-1 B
Rock Rimmon 3-5 C; 7-3 B; 9-5 C; 11-1 C		Sogdiana	1-3 F
Rome	12-1 A	Sorek, valley of	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-5 B
Rosetta	2-1 B	Succoth	2-2 C; 3-4 D; 7-2 C; 9-4 D
Russian Mission at Jerusalem	10-2 A	Suez	2-3 D

INDEX TO NELSON'S BIBLE ATLAS.

Suez Canal	2-2 D	Tyropeon Valley (Jerusalem)	10-3 B; 10-3 E
Suez, Gulf of	2-4 E	Tyrus	7-3 C
Surar, W.	11-4 A	Tyrus, Ladder of	3-2 C; 6-3 A; 9-2 C
Susiana	4-3 D	Ummah	6-2 A
Sychar	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Umm Alawi, J.	2-4 J
Sychem, or Shechem	7-2 B	Umm Loz, J.	2-3 J
Syracuse	12-2 B	Umm Shomer	2-4 E
Syria	3-6 E; 9-6 E; 12-3 G	Ur of the Chaldees	1-3 E; 4-3 C
Syria (=Aram)	4-2 A; 4-1 D	Urartu	4-1 C
Syrian Desert	4-2 B	Urumiyah, lake	4-1 C
Syrtis Major (=The Quicksands)	■-4 B	Uz	1-4 D
Taanach	3-3 C; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Van, lake	4-1 B
Taanath-shiloh	7-2 B	Via Dolorosa	10-2 B
Tabor, mount	1-3 H; 3-3 C; 4-1 D; 6-3 B; 7-1 B; 9-3 C	Walls of Jerusalem	10
Tabriz	4-1 C	Water Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 E
Tadmor (=Palmyra)	3-6 E; 4-2 A	Well of Harod	7-1 B
Tahpanhes (=Daphnæ)	2-2 D	Wilderness of Beth-aven	11-1 C
Tamireh, W.	11-6 C	Wilderness of Jeruel	11-6 B
Tanis, or Zoan	2-2 C	Wilderness of Judah	3-6 C
Taprobane (=Ophir)	1-6 G	Wilderness of Judea	9-6 C
Tarentum	12-1 B	Wilderness of Paran	2-2 E; 3-9 E
Tarichææ	9-3 D	Wilderness of Sin	2-4 E
Tarshish	1-3 A	Wilderness of Sinal	2-4 E
Tarsus (Cilicia)	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Wilderness of Tekoa	11-6 C
Taura, Nahr, or Pharpar	3-1 E; 6-1 D; 9-1 E	Wilderness of Zin	2-2 F; 3-7 C
Taurus, mount	4-1 A; 12-2 F	Yagur	8-1 A
Tekoa	3-6 C; 8-1 C; 9-6 C; 11-6 B	Yam Suph	2-2 D
Tekoa, wilderness of	11-6 C	Yarmuk, river	7-1 C; 9-3 D
Tema	1-4 D	Yazur	7-3 A
Temple at Jerusalem	10-3 E	Zaanaim, plain of	6-3 B
Temple Street (Jerusalem)	10-3 B	Zacynthus	12-2 C
Thapsacus (=Tiphshah)	3-6 E	Zamzumim, or Zuzim	1-3 H
Thebez	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 34)	8-1 B
Thessalia	12-2 C	Zanoah (Josh. 15. 50)	8-2 B
Thessalonica	12-1 C	Zaphon Amatha	6-3 B; 7-1 C
Thimnathah	7-3 B	Zarephath	3-2 C
Thracia	12-1 D	Zarthan	7-3 C
Thyatira	12-2 D	Zawatin, W.	2-4 H
Tiberias	6-3 B; 9-3 D	Zebulun, allotment of	3-3 C
Tigris, river	1-3 D; 4-3 C	Zephath	3-7 C
Timnath, or Timnah	3-6 B; 8-1 B	Zered, brook	2-1 G; 3-6 D; 9-6 D
Timnathah	9-4 C	Zered, valley	8-3 D
Timnath-serah	3-4 C; 7-3 B	Zereda	11-1 B
Timshah, lake	2-2 D	Zidon, see Sidon	3-1 C; 6-1 B
Tiphshah (=Thapsacus)	3-6 E; 4-2 B; 7-2 B	Ziklag	3-6 B; 8-3 B; 9-6 B
Tiras	1-3 C	Zin, wilderness of	2-2 F; 3-7 C
Tirzah	3-4 C; 7-2 B; 9-4 C	Zion	10-3 A; 10-3 B
Tob	3-3 D; 7-1 C	Zion Gate (Jerusalem)	10-3 B
Tophel	2-2 G; 3-7 D; 8-7 E; 9-7 D	Ziph	3-6 C; 8-2 C; 9-6 C
Tower that lieth out, the (Jerusalem)	10-3 E	Ziz, cliff of	8-2 C
Trachonitis (=El Leja)	6-2 D; 9-3 E	Zoan, or Tanis	2-2 C
Tripolis	4-2 A; 12-3 F	Zoar	3-5 D; 8-1 D; 9-6 D
Troas	12-2 D	Zobelet	10-4 E
Troglitium	12-2 D	Zorah	3-5 B; 8-1 B; 9-6 B
Tubal	1-3 D	Zorava	6-3 D; 9-3 E
Tuscum, Mare	12-2 A	Zuzim, or Zamzumim	1-3 H
Tyre	1-2 H; 3-2 C; 3-6 E; 4-2 A; 4-1 D; 6-1 A; 9-2 C; 12-3 F		

REFERENCES TO PLAN OF MODERN JERUSALEM.

- | | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Grotto of Jeremish. | 10. Greek Convent. | 19. Mosque El Aksa. |
| 2. Church of the Tomb of the Virgin. | 11. Pool of Hezekiah. | 20. Solomon's Porch. |
| 3. Pool of Bethesda. | 12. Knights of St. John Hospital. | 21. Tomb of Jehoshaphat. |
| 4. St. Anne's Church. | 13. Bazaars. | 22. Tomb of Absalom. |
| 5. Tower of Antonia. | 14. Tower of David, Hippicus. | 23. Tomb of St. James. |
| 6. Austrian Hospice. | 15. Barracks. | 24. Tomb of Zachariah. |
| 7. Latin Convent. | 16. Armenian Convent. | 25. Fountain of the Virgin. |
| 8. Goliath's Castle. | 17. Jewish Synagogue. | 26. Lepers' Village. |
| 9. Latin Patriarchate. | 18. Jews' Wailing Place. | 27. House of Caiaphas. |



EGYPT

& THE SINAI PENINSULA
WITH THE JOURNEYS OF THE ISRAELITES

Scale of Miles
0 10 20 30 40 50
Probable route----



CANAAN as divided among THE TWELVE TRIBES

Scale of Miles

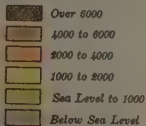
0 10 20 30

Cities of Refuge are underlined

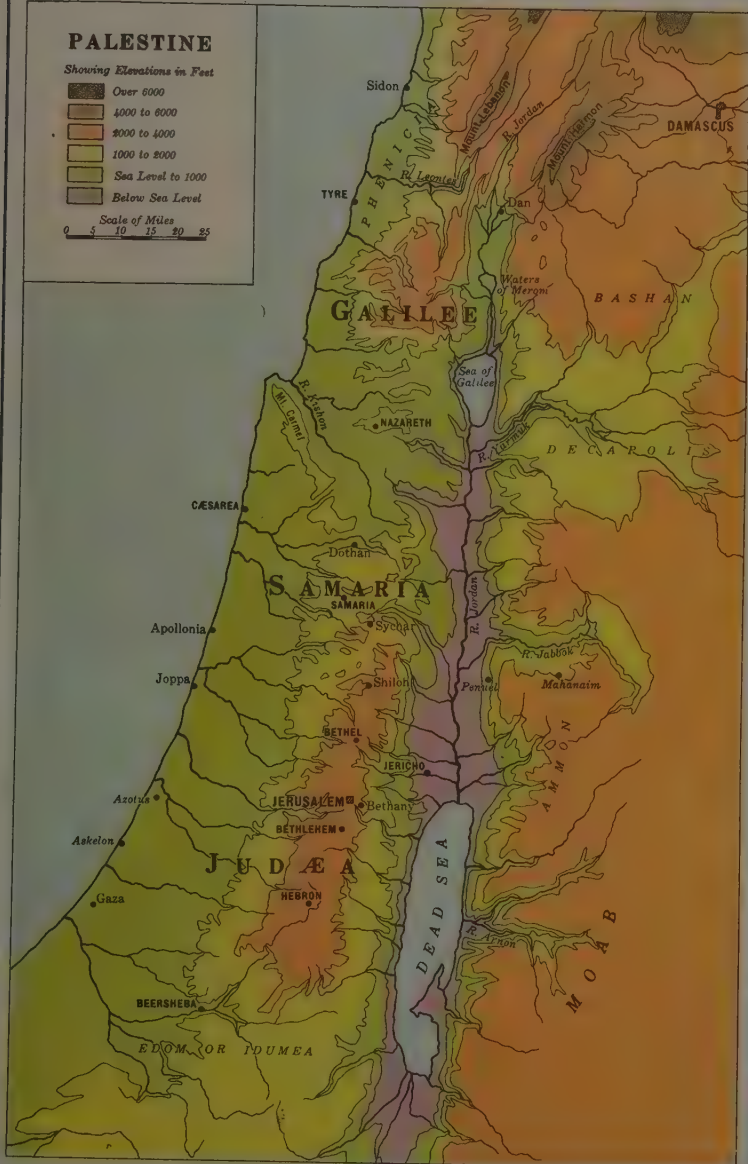


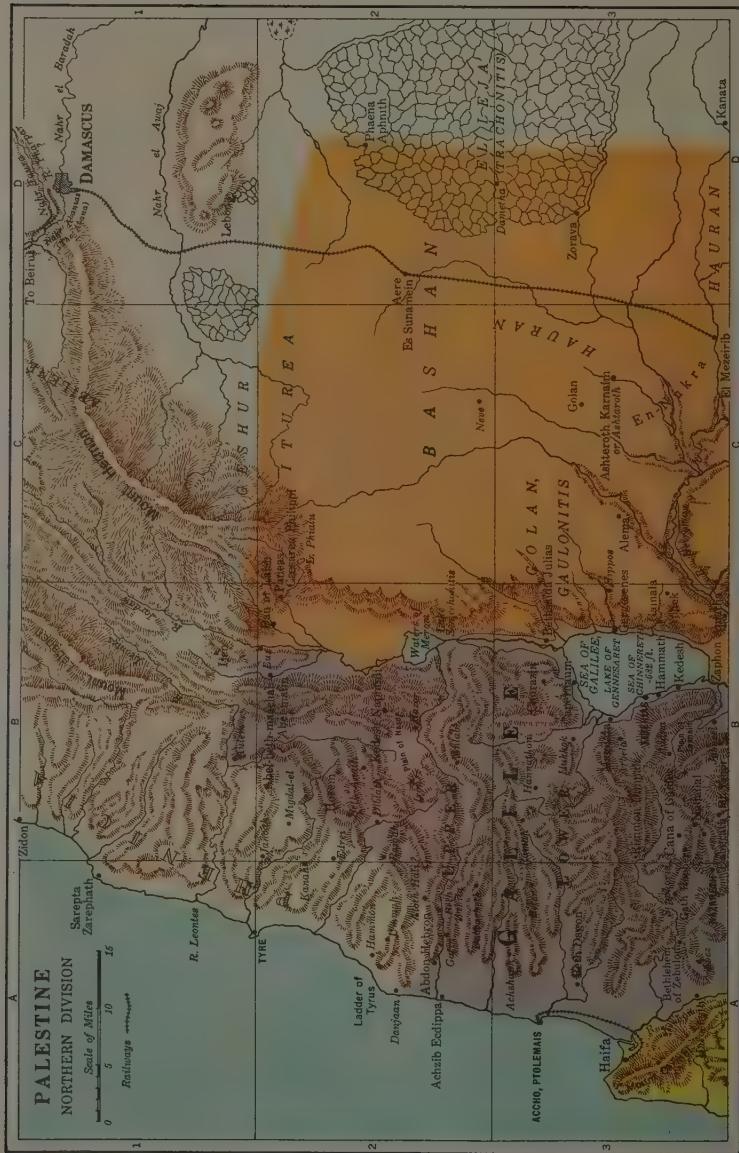
PALESTINE

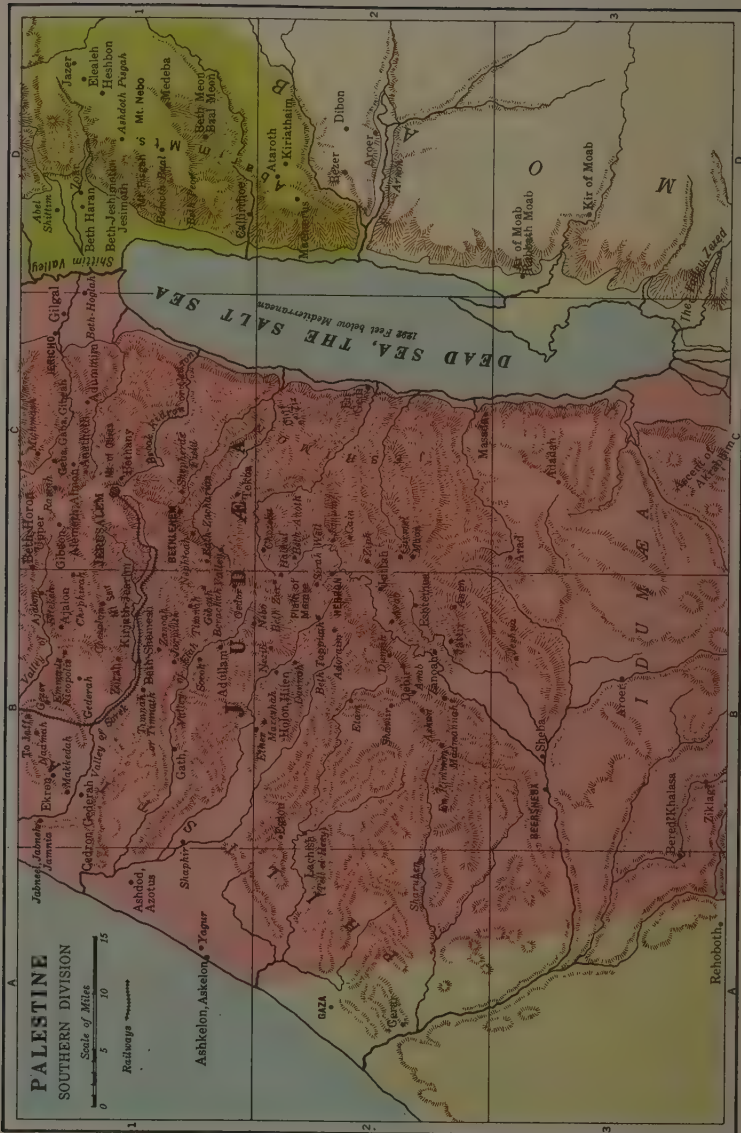
Showing Elevations in Feet



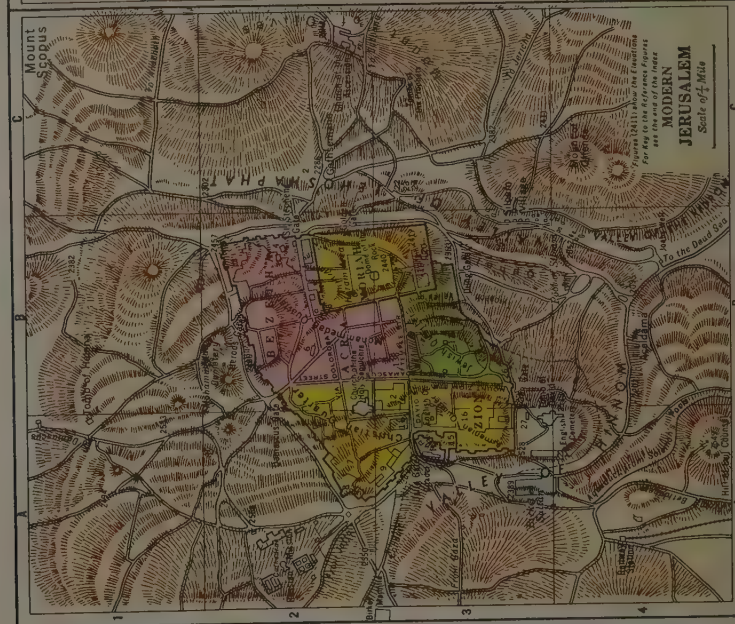
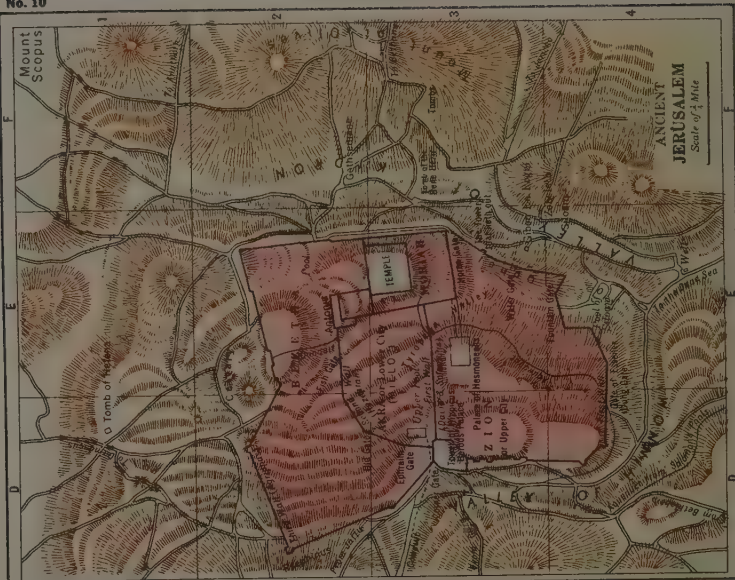
Scale of Miles
0 5 10 15 20 25











ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM

Scale of Miles
0 1 2 3
The Figures show the Elevations

